



3 1761 06707477 3

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY














Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





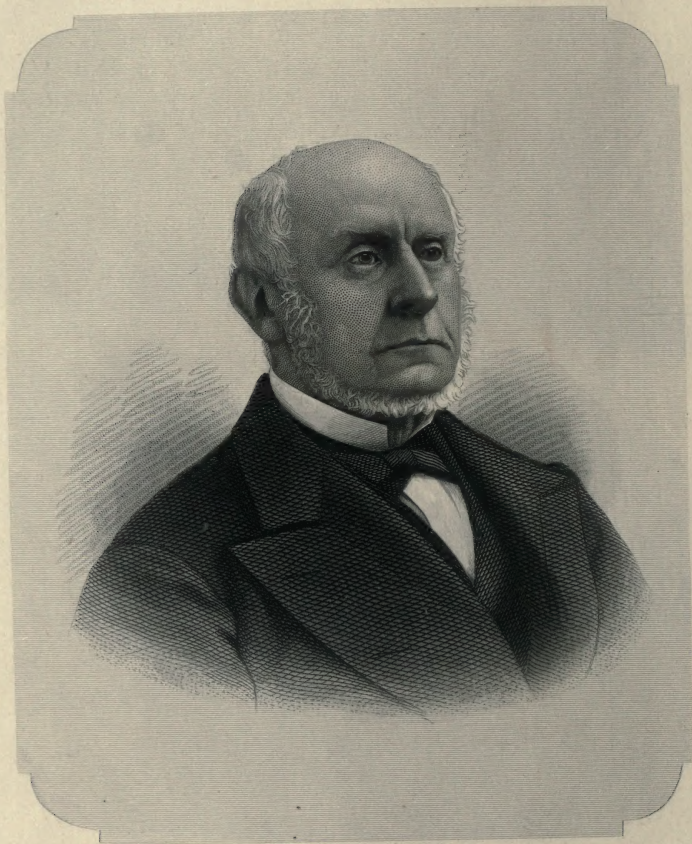












*C. F. Adams*

New York, D. Appleton & Co.



S.D  
AC525

THE

AMERICAN

# ANNUAL CYCLOPÆDIA

AND

REGISTER OF IMPORTANT EVENTS

OF THE YEAR

1871.

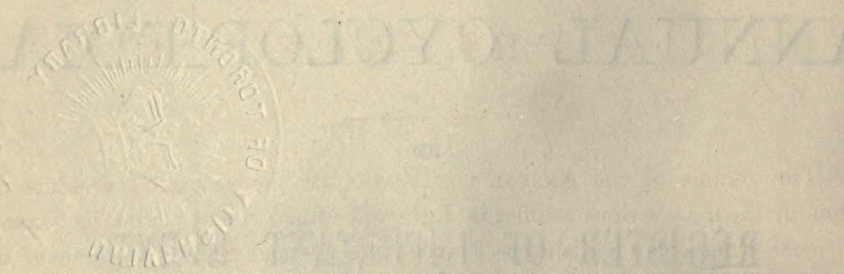
379761  
3.5.40

EMBRACING POLITICAL, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND SOCIAL AFFAIRS; PUBLIC DOCUMENTS; BIOGRAPHY, STATISTICS, COMMERCE, FINANCE, LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AGRICULTURE, AND MECHANICAL INDUSTRY.

VOLUME XI.

NEW YORK.  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY,  
549 & 551 BROADWAY.  
1875.





ENTERED, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1872 by

D. APPLETON & COMPANY,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.



## P R E F A C E .

---

THE volume of the *ANNUAL CYCLOPÆDIA* for the year 1871 presents the close of the most serious conflict in Europe, within a recent period, by a treaty of more than usual hardship to France ; the rise and frightful struggle of the Paris Commune ; the development of the International Societies ; the seating of a king, elected by the people, on the ancient throne of Spain ; the peaceful operation of a republic in France, one of the oldest of modern kingdoms ; the condition and progress of Italy united under one sovereign, claiming to hold his authority by the votes of the people ; the consolidation of the numerous States of Germany under the powerful house of Prussia, together with other changes brought about under the influence of popular or monarchical principles among the people of Europe. The leading public questions and the relations of the various nationalities arising from race, numbers, military power, wealth, and the combined or antagonistic interests in operation, are here set forth with fulness and completeness.

Neither was there less of interest or importance in the affairs of the United States than during previous years. The details of the census of 1870 have been more fully worked out in relation to origin, numbers, and classes of population, industrial pursuits, products of agriculture, commerce, etc., and are inserted in these pages. The rapid recovery of all sections from the effects of the late conflict ; the development and establishment of the central authority in its supremacy ; the changed relations of a portion of the citizens ; the efforts to secure equal political rights and privileges to every one ; the progress of all the States, and especially the Southern, under these new relations ; the struggles of factions ; the local disturbances of citizens ; the rapid material improvement of the people ; and the measures adopted by Congress, with the debates thereon, are herein fully presented.

The details of the internal affairs of the United States embrace the resources and expenditures of the Federal Government ; the results of taxation ; the



progress in the reduction of the public debt; the principles upon which the management of the finances is conducted; the banking system, with its expansions and contractions; the extension of internal trade and commerce; the financial affairs of the States; the various political conventions assembled during the year, with their platforms; the results of elections; the proceedings of State Legislatures; the extension of educational and charitable institutions; the rapid extension of the facilities of transportation by railroads, and of communication by telegraphs, and all those facts which determine the rapid progress of the people.

The Diplomatic Correspondence of the Federal Government presents all those portions relating to the recent treaty with Great Britain, and a copy of the treaty is also given.

The advance of Mechanical Industry has been no less useful than in other years, although manifested in less expensive and magnificent works.

The discoveries in the various branches of Astronomical, Chemical, and other sciences, with new applications to useful purposes, are extensively presented.

Geographical Discoveries have been actively pushed forward in various quarters of the globe, and awakened high anticipations.

The record of Literature and Literary Progress is not less interesting than in any previous year, and ample details are given of its state in each of the countries on the Continent of Europe.

The history of the religious denominations of the country, with the results of their conventions, and their branches, membership, and progress of opinions and numbers, are here given from official sources.

Brief biographical sketches of some persons distinguished during the events of the year have been added to the sketches given of deceased persons of note in every department of society.

All important documents, messages, orders, treaties, and letters from official persons, have been inserted entire.

An Index at the end of this volume contains a list of all the subjects treated in the previous volumes of the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA, with a statement of the volume and page where each may be found.



THE  
ANNUAL CYCLOPÆDIA.

---

A

AFRICA. The relations between *Egypt* and Turkey continued in an unsettled condition during 1871. In the beginning of the year new preparations were made by the Khedive for a declaration of independence, but in April he asserted his readiness to comply with the demands of the Sultan, and particularly to abandon the project of building forts on the Suez Canal. During the latter part of the year the relations appeared to be of a friendly character. The Khedive received assurances of a most friendly disposition on the part of his sovereign; at the same time, however, he was given to understand that, in future, he must not make any warlike preparations without having previously received the consent of the Sultan. The Egyptian Government had several differences with foreign powers, the most serious of which was with Spain. All of them were, however, peaceably settled.

The Bey of *Tunis* was threatened by the Turkish Government with a considerable reduction of power. After protracted negotiations, an agreement was arranged. A firman of the Sultan provides that the Bey, as regent of Tunis, remains subject to the Ottoman Empire, and abandons the right of having diplomatic intercourse with foreign powers. The tribute heretofore paid by Tunis will be discontinued, and its amount applied to the reduction of the taxes. The regency in Tunis remains hereditary in the family of the Bey, provided that it shows itself permanently worthy of this favor. The Bey engages to introduce into Tunis all the state institutions of Turkey, and to restore order in his finances.

Important news has, after a long interval, again been received from *Abyssinia*. The English Colonel Kirkham, who commands the regular troops of Prince Kassa, of Tigré, writes on July 12, 1871, from Adowah: "At last the long conflict with Gobazie (the wagshoom or chief of the Agows of Lasta, who, in 1869, caused himself to be proclaimed as Emperor

under the title of Hazie Giorghis) is at an end. We had, on July 9th, a battle, in which we took Gobazie and his whole army prisoners, and now Kassa will become Emperor of Abyssinia." Letters from Munzinger, the distinguished German traveller, to the Khedive of Egypt, fully confirmed this news. The fact that the decisive battle was fought near Adowa, the capital of Tigré, indicates that Gobazie must previously have been in the ascendancy. The subsequent successes of Kassa are partly attributed to the cannon which Lord Napier presented to him, and to the Congreve torpedoes which the brothers Powell gave to him in recognition of the services rendered by Prince Kassa to them while searching for their murdered brother. Later accounts from that country state that the whole of Central Abyssinia was in a state of rebellion, and that a number of towns had fallen into the hands of Ali Bira, the chief of Yadyoo, who had been liberated from the prison of Magdala by the English army under Lord Napier.

The Legislature of the *Cape Colony* appointed a committee of federation to examine whether the better administration of the colony, and its prosperity in general, would not be promoted by dividing the province, according to the example of Canada, into provinces, each of which would have its own legislature for local purposes. A party is beginning to form in the Cape Colony which aims at the establishment of a confederation of South-African states. In Natal a confederation of this kind is likewise the subject of a lively discussion.

Valuable works on Tunis and Tripoli have been published by H. Freiherr von Maltzahn ("Reise in die Regentenschaften Tunis und Tripolis," 2 vols., Leipsic, 1870), and by A. Perry ("Carthage and Tunis, past and present," Providence, 1869). Perry was, until September, 1867, consul of the United States in Tunis. Maltzahn gives a tabular view of the population of



Tunis, the most important towns, etc., remarking that this list was drawn up from an official list furnished him by the Tunis ministry, which was, however, found to be very deficient, and was in many instances supplemented from other sources. The following are the most important towns of Tunis, according to these two sources (M. indicating Maltzahn, and P. Perry):

Bedja.....	5,000 (M.)
".....	9,000 (P.)
Biserta.....	5,000 (M.)
".....	5,500 (P.)
Djemal.....	5,000 (P.)
Jabes.....	6,000 (M.)
Jafes.....	5,000 (M.)
Kairuan.....	12,000 (M.)
".....	15-20,000 (P.)
Kef.....	5,000 (M.)
".....	6,600 (P.)
Mahadia.....	9,000 (M.)
".....	6,000 (P.)
Monastir.....	8,000 (M. and P.)
Msaken.....	10,000 (P.)
Nefta.....	8,200 (M.)
Sfaks.....	10,000 (M.)
Saady bu Saayd.....	5,000 (M.)
Susa.....	7,500 (M.)
".....	10,000 (P.)
Tunis.....	125,000 (M. and P.)

The city of Tunis had among its population 32,000 Jews, 13,000 Christians, the remainder being Mohammedans. Of Europeans, there were 6,000 Italians, 6,000 Maltese, 1,500 Frenchmen, Spaniards, and Germans, and 300 Greeks. According to Salaheddin-Bey, Tunis is said to have 150,000 inhabitants. A few Christians and 600 Jews were living in the town of Kef.

At the beginning of the year 1871, the Imaum of Muscat was slain in battle, and was succeeded by Synd Toskes, the victor. The new ruler possessed a naval force almost unexampled in the history of the East, the register showing an eighty-four-gun ship, two seventy-four-gun ships, and over fifty square-rigged vessels, most of them armed, and built at Bombay, after European models.

In September an insurrection of the Kabyles broke out in Morocco. The cause of the outbreak was the establishment of a Moorish custom-house on the coast. The revolted Kabyles also committed overt acts against the Spanish garrison of Melilla (a seaport town belonging to Spain). They planted a battery within range of the citadel, with the intention of bombarding it, but their guns were dismounted by the fire from the Spanish fortifications.

The reports from the diamond-fields in South Africa, though, to some extent, contradictory, continued to attract, throughout the year, a large floating population. A number of settlements were arising, and Du Toit's Pan was, in November, 1871, reported to have a population of 16,000.

In March information was received in Paris that the Arab chief Sidi Mokrani, with 40,000 troops, was within twenty-five leagues of Algiers, and had declared war against France. The leader of the insurrection was killed in May, but, on July 1st, Jules Favre, in the Na-

tional Assembly, admitted that several districts were still in the hands of the insurgents. He denied that the property of the insurgents had been confiscated. In October advices were received stating that the natives in the northern part of Constantine had risen against the French, and were in open hostility. In November the French Government announced that the restoration of tranquillity was nearly completed.

In December, it was officially announced in the Cape Colony, that in fulfilment of a recent contract of sale made to the English Crown, by the free preëmptors of the diamond fields, the territory of these fields had been annexed to the English dominions in South Africa. The tender of arbitration, wherein the governments of Germany, Holland, and the United States were to act as umpires, had arrived too late to suspend the negotiations. Mr. Brand, President of the Free States, issued a formal protest against the transfer of the diamond fields to Great Britain.

AFZELIUS, ARVID AUGUST, an eminent Swedish historian and clergyman, born in Brodatorps, Sweden, May 6, 1785; died in the rector's house at Enköping, where he had resided over half a century, September 25, 1871. The family of Afzelius is one of the most celebrated for learning in West Gothland, and five of its members have attained a cosmopolitan reputation in science, philology, and literature. Receiving a very thorough home-training, young Afzelius entered the University of Upsala in 1809, and, two years later, having gained the title of Master of Philosophy, was ordained a priest. His brilliant talents and rare oratorical powers led to his appointment in 1812 as preacher to the court of Sweden, and the following year as head court-preacher. In 1821 he was installed in the pastorate of Enköping and Narfrukyr-koforsamlings, which position he held until his death, a period of over fifty years. From the time that he entered the University of Upsala he had devoted himself to the study of Scandinavian history and folk-lore. In 1815, in company with Erik Gustav Geijer, and Rask, the Danish archæologist, he made many translations from the songs of the Icelandic Edda into the Swedish tongue, which are still greatly prized for their charming simplicity and their highly-poetic spirit. In 1816 he composed a tragedy, in six acts; but, though possessing rare poetic merit, it was not adapted to the stage, and was not successful. He also wrote several psalms, which are still in use in the Swedish Lutheran churches. But his great work, and the one which has made his name a household word, as his works are household books in almost every family of Sweden and Denmark, is his "Svenska Folkets Sagohafster," or Swedish Chronicles, universally known in those countries as the "Afzeh Chronicles," published in 1839-43. This is a faithful description of the home-life, customs, early laws, and habits and manners of the

Norse people in all their past history. It is recognized as one of the most valuable contributions to Scandinavian history ever made.

**AGRICULTURE.** Our returns of the crops of 1871 must, as usual, be only an approximation, as the returns to the Agricultural Department are unusually late, and at the date of our going to press they have not yet published the statistics of 1870 in full. The material is at hand, however, for making our approximations sufficiently clear to answer all practical purposes. The year 1871 was characterized by remarkable meteorological conditions, which materially affected the crops in some sections. The spring was exceptionally late: frosts occurring in many sections in the latter part of April, and even into May, while in some parts of New England there was a frost sufficiently severe to do damage to the growing crops as late as June 24th. June had its very marked alternations of hot and cold weather; July was quite cool throughout, and the rainfall in both months in the Atlantic States was unusually heavy, while in the Northwest the beginnings of the drought, which continued so long, and eventually proved so destructive, were seen during July. August was very hot and moist on the Atlantic slope and in the central belt of Western States, while in the Northwest it was hot and dry; September was cool and dry; and October, though proportionally milder in temperature, was equally dry, and the forest and prairies of the Northwest were like tinder, and soon, over large districts, were swept by the devouring flames. The great conflagration at Chicago, on the 8th of October, also exerted its influence on the agricultural products of the year, not only in its destruction of very large quantities of grain, but in its blocking the avenues of trade, and preventing the reception and prompt shipping of large quantities of grain to the Atlantic ports.

Yet, with all these drawbacks, the crops of the year were very nearly of average amount; some of them a little in excess, and others, though not the most important, rather short.

The *Wheat* crop was not quite equal to that of 1870, the Southern wheat-fields suffering from rust, and those of the Northwest from the chinch-bug and the weevil. It is estimated in round numbers at 219,500,000 bushels, or about seven per cent. below the actual crop of last year.

*Indian-corn* did not yield quite so much to the acre, and was not of quite so good an average quality in consequence of the drought, and in some places early frosts; but the acreage was larger, and the aggregate crop very nearly the same as the previous year, being estimated at 1,092,000,000 against 1,094,255,000 in 1870.

The *Rye* crop in 1870 was over-estimated, the actual returns being only 15,473,600, instead of 21,125,000, as was supposed. It is always a difficult crop to estimate even approxi-

mately, as its culture is so much scattered, a few acres here, and another patch perhaps in the next county, or farther off. From the reports the crop appears to be about three per cent. less than in 1870, or not quite fifteen million bushels.

*Oats* were about an average crop, cut off partially or wholly in some sections, but yielding enormously in others, a yield of ninety-five bushels to the acre being reported in Lafayette County, Wisconsin, and seventy-five bushels in Muscatine County, Iowa. The aggregate may be set down at about 245,000,000 bushels.

*Barley* is grown in only twenty-eight States of the Union, and is not increasing largely in acreage even in those; but the crop of 1871 was about an average, and may fairly be estimated at 26,000,000 bushels.

The *Buckwheat* crop was largely over-estimated in 1870, the actual yield being under 10,000,000 bushels instead of 16,500,000. In 1871 it was something less than in 1870, and probably did not exceed 9,400,000 bushels.

The yield of *Potatoes* (*Solanum tuberosum*) is reported slightly larger than in 1870, though there was a decrease in Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Kentucky, and Missouri. An estimate of 117,000,000 bushels would not probably be far from the truth.

The *Sweet Potato* (*Batatus edulis*) is grown in twenty-five States, and forms a very important addition to our vegetable supplies for a considerable portion of the year, and its cultivation is increasing, a much larger acreage being devoted to it in the seaboard Southern States than before the war. The tubers raised in South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, are much sweeter and more palatable than those grown on Long Island or in the Middle States. The average yearly product is certainly not below 50,000,000 bushels (it was 42,000,000 in 1860), and the crop of 1871 was very slightly below the average. Considerable quantities of both the sweet and Irish potatoes are brought into our markets early in the season from the Bermuda Islands.

The *Hay* crop of 1870 was under-estimated, the actual product being about 24,525,000 tons. In 1871 the aftermath was cut short by the drought in the Northwest, and the same cause so diminished the pasturage that a greater amount would be required, and feeding was commenced earlier. The destructive fires in the Northwest also burned considerable quantities in Michigan and Wisconsin. The crop probably reached 22,300,000 tons.

The production of *Rice*, which, in 1850 and the ten years which followed, reached its highest point, an average production of over 200,000,000 pounds, and which in 1865 had almost ceased to be reckoned among our agricultural products, is again increasing and extending, not only in its old region, in South Carolina and Georgia, but in Louisiana, where 20,000,000 pounds were grown in 1869. In



1870, 73,635,001 pounds were raised in the United States, and 43,123,939 pounds imported. The returns of the crop of 1871 are not yet published, but there is good reason to believe that within a very few years we shall not only grow our own rice (which is much superior to the East-India grain), but be able to export very largely.

The *Tobacco* crop was largely over-estimated in 1870, the actual production being only 250,628,000 pounds, instead of 310,000,000 pounds as was predicted. The sections producing the seed-leaf variety report an unusually large crop, Missouri and California an average one, while Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and Kentucky, which usually produce somewhat more than half of the entire crop, report an average falling off of about eleven per cent. from last year's production. The estimate of 240,000,000 pounds, for the entire crop, cannot be far from the truth.

*Sugar* from the sugar-cane was not very successfully produced in 1871. A much larger crop was planted, and there may be 145,000 hogsheds made, but this will probably be the outside. *Sorghum* is not grown any thing like as largely east of the Mississippi as it was a few years ago, the sugar-cane, molasses, and syrups, having taken the place of sorghum-syrup, or reduced it to so low a price that its production was not profitable; but west of the Mississippi, especially in Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Kansas, and Nebraska, its cultivation is largely on the increase. The syrup is so much a domestic production with the farmers that, like the maple-sugar, the amount produced in any given year can only be determined by the machinery of the census.

The *Beet-Sugar* interest is again assuming a considerable magnitude. After the failure of the extensive and costly works at Chatsworth, Illinois, owing to the presence of magnesian salts in the soil and the water, it was thought that the culture of the Silesian beet for sugar here would never prove a success; but it has been undertaken, by Germans familiar with all the processes, and the difficulties to be overcome, in Freeport, Illinois, Black Hawk, Wisconsin, and at Alvarado and Sacramento, California. Though these establishments are all in their infancy, they are all doing well; about three million pounds of sugar were made in 1871, and more than twice that quantity will probably be produced in 1872.

*Flax* is now largely raised, mainly for the seed, in several of the Western States. The amount grown in 1871 was a little more than in 1870.

*Peas and Beans*, generally profitable crops on the light sandy loams of the Atlantic slope, were not raised in as large quantities as usual in 1871, the falling off from the production of 1870 being from six to eight per cent. Of *Fruits*, *Grapes* were, taking the entire country through, more plentiful than usual. Of no fruit is the acreage increasing so rapidly as

this, and though in the Eastern and some of the Middle States the yield, per vine, was much less than usual, and the quality generally inferior, yet the quantity thrown on the market was enormous, and the wine production much larger than ever before.

Of other fruits the report is not so favorable. It was decidedly *not* an *Apple* year. In some sections, especially throughout the Atlantic States, the apple crop was almost a complete failure, and in Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri, Kansas, and still farther West, the fruit was either scant in quantity or poor in quality. In the Northwest, on the contrary, apples were very abundant, of fair quality, but rotted badly. *Pears* were better, but these were at least ten per cent. less in quantity than the previous year, and commanded very high prices. *Plums* were very scarce, and brought high prices.

The production of new fibrous plants for textile purposes is still continued, and while the ramie-plant is successfully cultivated in some parts of the South, and its prepared fibre brings a high price (\$260 or \$270 per ton) in the English market, yet, until some machine is invented to perform the difficult work of separating the fibre from the stalk, it will not be a very popular crop. Attention has been paid to the raising of jute during the past two or three years, and with good success, in the Gulf States. In the manufacture of gunny-cloth as well as for paper-fibre and other purposes, there is an abundant market for all the jute which can be grown, though, competing as it does with the very low-priced Hindoo labor, both in the cultivation and preparation of this fibre for market, it is yet somewhat doubtful whether it will prove a very profitable crop. It cannot be raised successfully in the States north of Tennessee. The attempts made to introduce improved species or varieties of the cotton-plant from Egypt and China have proved unsuccessful. The Egyptian plant grows finely and produces a very fine, silky cotton (too fine for the ordinary cotton-gins to clean without injury), but it is very late, and yields much less than the ordinary varieties, hardly one-third as much to the acre, the experimenters say. The Chinese cotton has no good points adapting it to American culture. Among other fibres which have been brought into prominence within the past year for paper-stock, for cordage, etc., are the leaves of the palmetto, and the fibrous bark of the baobab or *Adansonia digitala*. The latter has become an article of commerce in the English market, where it commands \$70 to \$75 per ton.

The attempts to introduce new and more productive varieties of the cereals has been attended with considerable success. It seems to be pretty well settled that some of the newly-introduced varieties of wheat and oats do yield a larger amount of grain to the acre, and the grain is of better quality, than the older varieties, which have to some extent deteriorated.

rated by long cultivation. The experiments made by Mr. J. I. Carter, the Superintendent of the Eastern Experimental Farms in Chester County, Pennsylvania, are very interesting on this point. He experimented with sixty-nine varieties of wheat under as nearly as possible the same circumstances of soil, fertilization, temperature, and cultivation, and in the annexed table are given the time of cutting, weight of straw, and yield of grain per acre, of each variety.

It will be seen that, contrary to the general impression, neither the White Touzelle, nor the Diehl, nor the Tappahannock, the three most vaunted varieties, was among the most prolific in its production, the former ranking fifteenth in the amount of its yield of grain, and tenth in its production of straw, and the two latter ranking thirty-sixth and thirty-seventh in their yield of grain, while, in the straw-product, the Diehl ranked fortieth, and the Tappahannock twenty-seventh. The most remarkably productive varieties were: the *Old White Chaff Mediterranean*, a bearded variety which yielded 87.86 bushels to the acre with 4,704 pounds of straw, a total yield of 3½ tons to the acre; *Rogers's*, a smooth variety, yielding 37.80 bushels of grain, but only 3,844 pounds of straw, or a total of not quite three tons to the acre; the *Witter*, having both smooth and bearded heads, and yielding 36.53 bushels of grain and 3,792 pounds of straw; the *White Chaff Mediterranean*, a recent importation, bearded, with 36.13 bushels of grain and 4,536 pounds of straw. From these high figures there was a regular gradation from 31.66 bushels down to 4.80, a variety from the Cape of Good Hope. These experiments seem to have been made under such circumstances as to vary very little from the ordinary conditions of wheat-raising, and are on this account the more valuable. Very little dependence can be placed on the relation of those experiments, which, from the product of a small quantity of wheat on a square rod of ground carefully prepared for the crop, assure us of a yield of fifty or seventy-five bushels to the acre; these results will not be realized in ordinary grain-growing, and they only delude the purchaser. The "Fultz" wheat, not among those tested by Mr. Carter, is a variety originating in Pennsylvania, which seems to give promise of being more than usually prolific, and the grain is of excellent quality. On the reclaimed tule-lands in the islands of the Sacramento River, the first crops of wheat and barley have been enormous, and subsequent crops, though not quite so large, were yet far beyond those produced elsewhere. We have authentic records of first crops of wheat on these islands, extending over many acres, with an average yield of from sixty-nine to seventy-three bushels to the acre, and of subsequent crops of from fifty-eight to sixty bushels.

The new varieties of *oats*, some twelve or

fifteen in number, have also been experimented upon with the result that the *Excelsior* and *Schonen* varieties seem to give the largest yield.

QUALITY.	When cut.	Straw.	Wheat.
		Pounds.	Bush's.
S. White Blue Stem.....	June 22	3,348	19.78
S. Diehl.....	June 28	2,848	21.86
S. B. White Touzelle (last year's product).....	June 28	3,600	26.13
S. B. White Touzelle (recent importation).....	June 28	3,600	26.93
B. Mountain.....	June 28	2,848	24.53
B. Polish.....	June 28	3,876	14.13
B. Jennings.....	June 24	2,876	23.53
S. Talavera.....	July 5	2,928	17.06
S. Rough Chaff.....	July 5	2,904	15.20
S. Model White.....	June 28	2,504	18.26
S. Tappahannock.....	June 24	3,152	21.86
S. Rogers's.....	June 28	3,844	37.80
S. Arnold No. 8 Suisse.....	June 28	3,328	26.66
S. Arnold No. 9 do.....	June 28	3,228	22.43
B. Baard (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	1,936	15.70
S. Du Loits (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 24	2,000	15.73
S. French Wheat, (introduced into Cape Colony in 1860).....	June 28	2,464	15.46
B. Black Ear (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	976	5.90
S. White Surrey (Cape of Good Hope).....	July 5	2,952	11.61
B. Golden Ball (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	2,424	20.40
B. Knopps or Liebrits (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	3,072	9.60
B. Strydoms (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	2,592	16.00
S. Brink's (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 24	1,152	4.80
B. Bengal White (Cape of Good Hope).....	June 28	1,536	8.00
B. White Australian.....	June 28	2,896	18.80
S. Italian Red.....	June 28	4,240	27.46
B. French White Chaff Mediterranean.....	June 28	3,952	23.33
B. Parker's Italian.....	June 24	3,792	34.66
S. & B. Witter.....	June 28	3,792	36.53
B. White Chaff Mediterranean (recent importation).....	June 28	4,536	36.13
B. Weeks's White.....	June 28	3,366	32.40
S. & B. Rough and Ready.....	June 28	3,504	32.26
B. Britanny.....	June 28	3,696	32.00
B. Light Red Chaff Mediterranean Amber.....	June 28	3,344	31.30
S. Early Georgia.....	June 24	2,640	18.66
B. Red-Bearded Suisse.....	June 28	3,504	25.56
S. Arnold No. 1 do.....	June 28	3,424	26.13
S. Arnold No. 2 do.....	June 28	3,752	26.80
S. Arnold No. 3 do.....	June 28	3,008	28.46
S. Arnold No. 4 do.....	June 28	2,784	26.13
S. Arnold No. 5 do.....	June 28	3,392	25.60
S. Arnold No. 6 do.....	June 28	3,552	22.93
S. Arnold No. 7 do.....	June 28	3,552	25.08
B. Old White Chaff Mediterranean.....	June 28	4,704	37.86
S. & B. Treadwell.....	June 28	3,760	29.86
B. Russian Amber.....	June 28	3,428	30.86
B. Rue's Amber.....	June 24	2,736	26.66
B. Prolific Amber.....	June 24	2,640	27.46
S. German Amber.....	June 24	2,528	21.06
B. French Red Chaff.....	June 28	2,924	23.66
S. Hungarian Red.....	July 5	2,128	16.80
S. Berdonska Red.....	June 28	2,752	17.73
B. American White.....	June 28	2,656	12.73
B. Shade Mountain White.....	June 28	2,896	21.06
S. Orceina.....	June 28	1,712	12.00
S. Salla Red.....	July 5	2,032	9.86
S. California White.....	June 28	2,192	21.06
S. Italian White.....	June 28	2,288	19.46
B. Old Red Chaff Mediterranean.....	June 28	2,752	23.46
B. Lancaster Red.....	June 28	2,672	23.73
B. Ancona Red.....	June 28	2,336	20.80
B. Bohemia Red.....	July 5	2,304	13.26
B. Sakonka Red.....	June 28	2,092	16.26
B. Rochester Red.....	June 28	3,024	24.26
S. Extra Early Jersey.....	June 24	2,688	19.20
B. Michigan Amber.....	June 28	2,976	22.66
B. Sandomirca White.....	July 5	3,344	12.63
B. Potts.....	July 3	.....	20.00
B. Lancaster Early.....	July 3	.....	23.80

NOTE.—S., smooth; B., bearded; S. B., short beards; S. and B., both smooth and bearded heads.

The *Cotton* crop it was thought in September and October would prove to be very small,



and after the unexpectedly large yield of 1870, which footed up 4,400,000 bales, it was not unreasonable to think that a very light crop would be raised; during those two months the reports were extremely unfavorable, and it was thought improbable that more than from 2,800,000 to 3,000,000 bales would be produced. But the continuous mild and fair weather of November and December was so favorable to late picking that it was generally conceded that the crop would reach 3,400,000 bales, and possibly 3,500,000. This is a great falling off from the crop of 1870, but it is a result which is so much better than was feared that it is a cause for congratulation.

The attempts to introduce *tea-culture* into California are likely to prove successful, the climate and conditions of the western slope of the Sierras and of the Coast Range being favorable to it. Large importations of the tea-nuts have been made during the past year, and the tea-plantations, under the care of the Japanese and Americans, are doing well. It requires about five years of growth before the shrubs become sufficiently matured to yield the best quality of leaves for tea. From a letter of Hon. W. G. Howard, now of San Antonio, Texas, but for many years engaged in the tea-culture in Assam and elsewhere, in British India, and who is now engaged in introducing it into Texas, it would seem that the cultivation of the tea-plant is not so difficult a process as has generally been supposed. He says, in a communication to the United States Agricultural Department:

The culture of the plant and the manufacture of the tea are much simpler and easier processes than most persons think. Of the hardy nature of the plant you have abundant evidence in those planted out in the gardens at Washington. And from my own experience in many climates of India, from Aracan to the Himalaya Mountains, neither frost nor snow, drought nor rain, sunshine nor shadow, materially injures the "tea-plant." Nor is it subject to the visitation of any worm, bug, or disease.

When I first went to India, all knowledge with respect to tea was very scant and limited, and every thing had to be done by hand; but afterward, when the capital invested in tea had increased to enormous proportions—indeed, many millions of pounds sterling—the cost of manufacture was much reduced. When I left India the only manual labor was the picking of the leaves, which was best done by women and children. It is true that a man here would cost \$20 or \$25 per month, against \$2.50 per month there; but, when you take into consideration the great lack of economy in the management there, the difference would not amount to so much. In India all tools and lead have to be brought from England, and transported on men's backs for many miles; the constant rebuilding of houses, rendered necessary by the white ant and fire, every year or two; the enormous cost of management, which amounts to more than one-half the actual amount spent in the year; the physical inability of the Bengalee coolies to do much labor; the difficulty of procuring labor, and the unhealthy climate, all combine to bring the cost per acre to as much as it would be in America.

The tea, once planted, only requires to be kept free from weeds, which can be done here with the plough, the same as with Indian-corn, and at the same cost. In India they have neither horses nor ploughs, and all

weeding must be done with the hoe in the hands of a lazy and weak coolie. After the tea is pretty well grown, say four or five years old, its own shade pretty much keeps the ground clean.

Should our Government once take hold of the subject, and demonstrate that tea can be grown, and to a profit, the demand for seed alone would soon pay all cost. The yield of seed is, on an average, four *maunds* (a *maund* is 80 pounds) to the acre, and I sold in one year from my garden 4,000 *maunds*, at 200 rupees per *maund*, and could have sold 40,000 *maunds* at the same figure.

The chemist of the Agricultural Department at Washington recently made an analysis of the *yaupon*, or Carolina tea (*Ilex cassine*), with a view to ascertain whether it possessed, in any considerable degree, the properties which are characteristic of the Asiatic tea, which belongs to the *Ilex* or Holly family, and also of comparing it with its congener, the *Ilex Paraguayensis* (*maté*, or Paraguay tea), so extensively used in South America. The specimens analyzed by the chemist seems not to have been in its best condition, and thus is hardly conclusive of the real value of the *yaupon*. It is well known that the practically valuable chemical principles of both tea and coffee are tannin, caffeine or theine, and a volatile aromatic oil which, though present in small quantity, yet gives the characteristic odor or aroma to both. Of tannin, black tea contains an average of 2.04 per cent., green tea from 14 to 17.68, and coffee about 10 per cent., while the *yaupon* has 2.41 per cent. Of caffeine or theine, black tea and the ordinary grades of green tea contain about 0.56 per cent.; the best qualities of green tea as high as 6 per cent., and coffee 1 per cent.; while the *yaupon* has but 0.12 per cent., and *maté* only 0.13 per cent. Of the volatile oil, *yaupon* has hardly a trace, only 0.01 per cent.; while black tea has 0.63, and green tea 0.88. The coffee aroma is so volatile that it escapes in the analyzing process. The conclusions to which the chemist comes are, that the *yaupon* is about equal to the Paraguay tea, and far below the Asiatic teas, in valuable properties. He proposes to analyze some of the other species of *Ilex*, and also, perhaps the *Ledum*, or Labrador tea, and other shrubs which have been used as substitutes for tea, though it is doubtful whether any theine will be found in them. In California, and in Texas, the culture of the *olive* and the *almond* has been introduced, and both are found hardy in those climates. The olive will probably become one of the staple fruits of Southern California, as its fruit there is equal if not superior to that grown in Southern Italy, Greece, and Syria. The culture of the *fig* in the same section has already become important, and drums of native figs of the best quality are found in the San Francisco market in larger quantity each successive year. The cultivation of the *pomegranate* has also commenced there.

The statistics in regard to crops, domestic animals, etc., in each State, in 1870, will be found under the head of the several States.

ALABAMA. The political affairs of Alabama during the year have been comparatively quiet. The excitement attending the inauguration of Governor Lindsay, and the practical transfer of authority from Republican to Democratic hands, had subsided before the close of 1870. The Legislature, which adjourned on the 14th of December, assembled again on the 18th of January, 1871, and proceeded with the business of the session. Meantime, an event had occurred seriously affecting the credit of the State. In 1867 the Legislature had passed an act authorizing the Governor to indorse the bonds of certain railroads which were in course of construction, to the amount of \$12,000 for each mile of road completed. Among the lines benefited by this act was the Alabama & Chattanooga, which extended from Chattanooga, in Tennessee, to Meridian, Mississippi, a distance of 295 miles. This road had passed into the hands of a company made up of Northern men, and at the session of 1869-'70 they induced the Legislature to pass new acts, not only raising the amount of bonds subject to the indorsement of the State to \$16,000 per mile, but authorizing an issue of \$2,000,000 in State bonds for the benefit of the road. Bonds had been issued by the company and indorsed by Governor Smith, in 1870, to the amount of \$4,000,000, and the \$2,000,000 of State bonds had also been issued. According to the terms of the various acts granting this aid, it was provided that the company should "deposit with the Auditor of the State of Alabama, at least fifteen days before the interest is due, from time to time, upon the bonds indorsed as aforesaid, an amount sufficient to pay such interest, including exchange and necessary commissions, or satisfactory evidence that such interest has been paid or provided for; and if said company fail to deposit said interest as aforesaid, or to furnish evidence as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the Auditor to report that fact to the Governor." The law goes on to declare that "the Auditor is authorized, and it is made his duty, to draw from the Treasury any sum of money necessary to meet the interest on any bonds indorsed by the State, whenever said interest is not provided for by the company, and to pay such interest when due;" and "the Auditor shall report thereon to the General Assembly from time to time, and, in case the exigency requires, the Governor is hereby authorized and directed to negotiate temporary loans for said purpose." The interest on these bonds was due on the 1st of January and the 1st of July. On the 31st of December Governor Lindsay was notified that the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company had failed to provide for the interest accruing on the 1st of January. Mr. Stanton, the superintendent of the road, claimed that, owing to injudicious suggestions in some of the public prints that these obligations ought to be repudiated by the State on account of alleged corruption in securing the

passage of the laws incurring them, he was not able to raise money to pay the interest, and he therefore called upon the Governor to make the payment. This Governor Lindsay refused to do, unless authorized and required to do so by special act of the Legislature. Meantime the coupons of the bonds went to protest, and much alarm was created in financial circles lest the State of Alabama should refuse to meet her obligations altogether. Soon after the reassembling of the Legislature in January, Governor Lindsay transmitted a message to that body, setting forth the facts in the case, and recommending that a joint committee of the two Houses be formed "to inquire into this whole matter before any final action is taken thereon." "I do not desire the State of Alabama," he said, "to manifest even a reluctance to meet her just and honest liabilities, but I do insist upon her right and her duty, both to herself and those who claim to be her creditors, to institute this investigation before she pledges her future. There is one course which can be adopted with safety and justice alike to the State and bondholder: that is, the enactment of a law providing for the transfer, to the holders of the indorsed and the two million bonds, of all the rights, liens, securities, mortgages, assets, and property secured by statute or in any other way vested in the State of Alabama by said road, and to pass such laws as will enable said bondholders to prosecute the rights to which they are subrogated under such transfer, provided they will release the State of Alabama from all liability on said bonds."

The Legislature took the matter up at once, and the final result of their action was, the passage of a law providing that "the Governor be authorized and required to inquire into and ascertain the amount of bonds issued and loaned to the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company, and of the bonds of said company indorsed by the State; and, when such amount is ascertained, the Governor shall make provision by temporary loan, or from money in the State Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to pay the interest upon said bonds, whenever the coupons attached thereto shall be presented to him, or to any agent he may appoint for that purpose: *Provided, however,* That no interest shall be paid upon any of said bonds not proved to have been held on January 1, 1871, by innocent and *bona-fide* purchasers: *And, provided further,* That no interest shall be paid upon any of said bonds in the hands of the said railroad company, any incorporator or agent thereof, or merely hypotheccated by them, it being the object and intent of this enactment to pay interest only to innocent and *bona-fide* purchasers of valid claims against the State." And also, "That, whenever the Governor shall have paid any of said interest, he may proceed under any of the statutes providing a summary remedy in such case, or according to any forms of law which he may



deem best and safest for the interest of the State, to recover the amount so paid from the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company."

The Governor immediately went to New York, where the bonds had been negotiated, and made the required investigations. He found that 4,000 bonds, of \$1,000 each, indorsed by the State, were "regular, legal and valid," and provided for the payment of the interest thereon, as well as that on the \$2,000,000 of State bonds. He ascertained, however, that a large number of bonds had been prematurely issued and indorsed by his predecessor, Governor Smith, and the interest on such he refused to pay. This was soon provided for by the officers of the railroad company themselves. This prompt action restored confidence in the credit of the State, but it remained for the Commonwealth to indemnify herself for the expense which she had incurred.

The total cost of the construction of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad had been \$9,274,557, while it was mortgaged to the extent of \$13,000,000, the State holding a first mortgage on the entire road and all its rolling-stock, fixtures, etc. On the 31st of May the company was declared an involuntary bankrupt by the United States District Court sitting at Montgomery, on the petition of one of its creditors, the State not appearing as a party to the action. The decree was, however, reversed by the Circuit Court in June, on the ground that the adjudication was made "in default of the debtor and upon a fatally defective petition." While the bankrupt suit was pending, the Governor made strenuous efforts to induce the company to convey the road to the State, believing, as he said, that, "by such a voluntary conveyance, prolonged and complicated litigation would be avoided, and the interest of the State and that of all other creditors better subserved." In the hope of carrying out an arrangement of this kind, Governor Lindsay and his counsel, General J. H. Clanton, went to New York, where the officers of the company were then located. Failing, however, in their mission, they returned to Alabama, and the Governor proceeded to seize the road and its property, authorizing his private secretary, Colonel Gindrat, to take possession as the agent of the State. Every possible obstacle and embarrassment was interposed by the officers of the company and it was necessary to institute legal proceedings in the States of Tennessee, Georgia, and Mississippi, in order to get possession of the portion of the road located in those States. In Tennessee and Mississippi the desired decrees were readily granted, and Colonel Gindrat was appointed receiver of the property; but Georgia had also indorsed bonds for the company, and Governor Bullock seized the portion of the line running through that State, and refused to give it up, although the Supreme Court granted an injunction against the company, and ap-

pointed a receiver on behalf of Alabama, instructing the receiver "to negotiate with the Governor of Georgia in regard to the possession and running of said road through this State, as well as with other parties in charge of and controlling other portions of said road situated in other States," for the running of said road through its entire length, from Meridian to Chattanooga; "it being the true intent and meaning of the judgment of this court not to interfere with the possession of said road by the Governor of this State under the provisions of the act of 1869 and 1870, without his consent, but that the receiver appointed by the court may negotiate with the Governor for such consent, so as to enable him, as such receiver, to secure the running of said road through its entire length from Meridian to Chattanooga for the benefit of all the creditors of said insolvent railroad company."

After the resignation of Bullock, Governor Conley acceded to the demands of Alabama, and the entire road was run by Colonel Gindrat on behalf of the State. Meantime the bankruptcy proceedings had been renewed on a new petition, and on the 10th of November the company was declared bankrupt by Judge Busted, and the 27th of the same month was appointed for the meeting of creditors to elect an assignee.

The Legislature of 1870-'71 continued in session until the 10th of March, but none of its acts are of general importance, and nothing was done possessing any political significance. Resolutions were introduced favoring a removal of the national capital to a more central location, but was never acted upon. A resolution directing an investigation into alleged outrages in certain counties was tabled.

On the whole, the condition of society throughout the State has been peaceful. There were occasional reports of violence and outrages attributed to what is known as the "Klux Klan." In his charge to the grand-jury in May, Judge Busted, of the United States District Court, said: "I am informed by the attorney for the United States that he has reason to believe and does believe that in the middle district of this State there have been several gross violations of the law of Congress commonly known as the 'Enforcement Act,' and that it is his intention to submit these alleged infractions to your body for consideration and action. It is to be hoped that the representations made to the District Attorney are either not founded in fact, or so exaggerated, as that, when you hear the evidence in the cases, they may wear a less criminal aspect than is supposed. If, however, the truth of the matters shall appear as alleged, your duty is as plain as your oath of office is solemnly imperative. That oath, taken in the hearing of your fellow-men, and containing an appeal to God, requires you not to 'leave any one unrepresented for fear, favor, affection, hope of reward or gain, but to present all things



truly as they shall come to your knowledge, to the best of your understanding.' The good name and fame of the State of Alabama are inseparably connected with the fidelity of her people to the laws. No man, whoever he be, whatever his pretensions, is honest or patriotic, who, in the remotest degree, by look, word, or deed, aids, countenances, or encourages the ill-behavior which is declared against. It is a high crime, at this delicate juncture in our political circumstances, to bring about a necessity for applying to these communities the stringent correctives contained in the act of May, 1870, and in other recent legislation of Congress. The true, the peaceable, the only constitutional means of getting rid of an obnoxious law is to procure its legislative repeal. This, under a republican form of government, is sure to occur whenever the majority of the people are persuaded that it should be repealed. Until that time, the minority must content itself with the use of moral suasion, and instructing the public mind, with the view of producing the desired change in the public sentiment."

There appears no record of any indictments for these alleged violations of the act of Congress. A sub-committee of the congressional "Ku-klux committee" visited the State, and spent some time, during the summer and fall, in making investigations. A large number of witnesses were examined, and gave very conflicting testimony. Many persons, represented to be gentlemen of high character and undoubted veracity, testified that the condition of the State was in general very peaceable, and the citizens were inclined to obey the laws. Colonel Lowe, formerly a Confederate officer, on being asked about the Ku-klux Klan and the Loyal League, said the former was the offset of the latter. He never was a member of either, but thought one the cause, and the other the effect. The League arrayed bad whites and negroes against the best elements of society. The country was disturbed, and civil law feebly executed; and the Ku-klux proposed to repress crime and preserve law and order in the interest of society. He believed neither organization now existed in North Alabama. The country never was in a quieter or more peaceable condition than since the last election, when the people had regained, in a great degree, the control of their State government.

Captain L. W. Day, who had been an officer in the Federal army, and was at the time a United States Commissioner and clerk of the District Court, bore testimony to the generally peaceable and law-abiding character of the people, and expressed his belief that leading Democrats in the State were opposed to all lawless proceedings. Another gentleman testified that he was a Republican and in favor of law and order, that he had been three times foreman of the grand-jury in Colbert County, and had had the amplest opportunity and the

fullest coöperation of his conjurors in the investigation of crime, that he believed that the general sentiment of the people is opposed to lawlessness, that he was satisfied no Ku-klux organization now existed, and that the occasional outrages were perpetrated by a few men banded together to gratify their private malice or for mere personal objects, and not for political purposes.

Captain Daniel Coleman, Solicitor of Limestone County, was examined particularly with reference to the condition of affairs in his county. He said that there had been a good deal of crime in that county, but that it had not a political aspect; that men had banded together and operated in disguise to gratify their personal malice, to achieve private objects, or for horse-stealing, or other purposes of plunder, but that the balance-sheet showed a decided balance in favor of a conservative, law-abiding, peaceful public sentiment; that the most vigorous efforts had been made by the civil authorities of the county, supported by public sentiment, to bring offenders to justice; that a number of offenders had been arrested and indicted, and would be prosecuted with energy; and a mass meeting of citizens had been held at Athens, and had denounced lawlessness, and pledged its support to the civil authorities.

Evidence of a contrary purport to this was given mainly by negroes, and related to individual cases of violence, having no obvious connection with political affairs. Governor Lindsay and Judge Busteded, while at Washington, declared emphatically that there was no more disorder or opposition to law there than in any one of the New-England States. The people, they said, "were peaceably employed in developing their material interests, and simply desire to be allowed to pursue them without interference. There is no political agitation of any kind. The colored population is contented, and labor has resumed its natural order, with entire harmony between the employers and the employed."

The finances of the State, notwithstanding the trouble growing out of its somewhat extravagant indorsement of railroad bonds, are in a promising condition. The public debt is stated by the Auditor as \$8,761,917.37, which indicates an increase of \$283,906.62. The Governor, however, declares that it is only \$5,442,300, "the University and other funds, what is known as the Patton certificates, and accounts unsettled, or Auditor's warrants unpaid," not constituting, "in any accepted signification of the term, public debt." The receipts of the Treasury during the year amounted to \$1,422,494.67, which is \$229,359.24 in excess of the estimate of disbursements made at the beginning of the year. The actual disbursements, however, amounted to \$1,640,116.99. The discrepancy between the estimates and the actual payments is explained as owing to the protracted session of the Legislature, special



appropriations, school appropriations, and the revised code and premature payments to county superintendents, all of which involves the payment of \$332,620.05, not taken into consideration in making the estimate. The rate of taxation was reduced by the last Legislature from 75 to 50 cents on the hundred dollars of the valuation of property.

The aggregate taxation of the State amounts to about \$2,439,916 or 2.05 per capita for the entire population. This is very small compared to that of some other States. In Vermont, for instance, the taxation is \$5.29 per capita; in Massachusetts, \$14.35; in Ohio, \$8.72; and in New York, \$11.55. In Mobile the aggregate taxation is \$13.07 for each inhabitant, and in Montgomery, \$13.83. There are in the State 4,501,703 acres of improved and 13,618,390 acres of unimproved land, the aggregate value of which is \$81,109,102.03, and the annual taxation \$607,979.52. The total value of town property is \$36,005,780.50, and the tax upon it is \$268,865.89.

The cost of the school-system for the year was \$727,200.53, of which \$211,217.79 remained unpaid at the end of the fiscal year, and became chargeable upon the revenue for 1871-'72.

The following are the common-school statistics for the year:

WHITE SCHOOLS.	
Number of pupils enrolled—male.....	45,396
Number of pupils enrolled—female.....	41,680
Total.....	86,976
Average number in attendance.....	66,358
Number of primary schools.....	544
Number of intermediate schools.....	792
Number of grammar-schools.....	812
Number of high-schools.....	251
Total number of schools.....	2,309
Number of teachers—male.....	1,573
Number of teachers—female.....	924
Total number of teachers.....	2,479
Average rate of pay of teachers per month.....	\$42.15
Average number of months and days taught, 3 months 8½ days.	
Increased school-term since last year, 19½ days.	
COLORED SCHOOLS.	
Number of pupils enrolled—male.....	27,512
Number of pupils enrolled—female.....	26,824
Total.....	54,336
Average number in attendance.....	41,308
Number of primary schools.....	751
Number of intermediate schools.....	143
Number of grammar-schools.....	26
Number of high-schools.....	3
Total number of schools.....	923
Number of teachers—male.....	745
Number of teachers—female.....	238
Total number of teachers.....	973
Average rate of pay of teachers per month.....	\$43.06½
Average number of months and days taught, 3 months 4½ days.	
Increased attendance since last year.....	25,211
Increased school term since last year, 16½ days.	
ALL SCHOOLS IN 1871.	
Total number of pupils enrolled—male.....	72,908
Total number of pupils enrolled—female.....	68,404
Total enrolment.....	141,312

Total average attendance—male.....	55,239
Total average attendance—female.....	52,427
Total average attendance.....	107,666
Total increased attendance since last year.....	55,660
Total number of primary schools.....	1,295
Total number of intermediate schools.....	935
Total number of grammar-schools.....	838
Total number of high-schools.....	253
Total number of schools.....	3,321
Number of male teachers.....	2,313
Number of female teachers.....	1,152
Total number of teachers.....	3,470

These statistics show that, while the increase in the school fund available for tuition in 1871 over that available in 1870 was only 17½ per cent., the increase in school attendance was over 106 per cent.

The University of Alabama, which is located near the town of Tuscaloosa, was reorganized during the year. A board of regents was appointed, and Commodore Matthew F. Maury, of the University of Virginia, was chosen president. After accepting the position, and delivering his inaugural address in a hopeful tone, Commander Maury resigned on account of some dissatisfaction with the means and appliances afforded the institution. General George P. Harrison, the commandant and professor of military engineering, also resigned, stating his reasons as follows:

"The depressed financial condition of the university, the utter disregard which has been shown the military department in the appropriation of those funds that were available, the plan of cadet or student (soldier or civilian) as the applicant may elect, the free-and-easy plan of an open-course university (the faculty equally responsible), with no president or superintendent to command and direct, and the failure to make any provision for arms, accoutrements, and uniforms, all convince me that, under present circumstances, the military department of the university can only be run on a 'wooden gun' system, which would neither be creditable to the State of Alabama nor myself."

Notwithstanding these drawbacks, the university opened on the 4th of October, with a competent corps of instructors, and about 70 students. Major Murfee had been chosen commandant, but there was no president, the faculty acting as a body of management of the institution, and Prof. N. T. Lupton presiding as their chairman and official head. The old buildings were burned during the war, but their place has been filled by a stately structure, including under one roof the halls for lectures and recitations, etc., and the dormitories of the students. Although the requirements for admission are very low, the students are allowed, after matriculation, to select the branches they will pursue. The institution receives \$24,000 a year from the State, and each student or cadet pays \$200 a year for tuition and board. Alabama received during the year her quota of the land-scrip granted by Congress to aid in the establishment of agri-

cultural colleges in the several States. The land, amounting to 240,000 acres, has been sold at 90 cents an acre, yielding the sum of \$216,000. It is thought that the Agricultural College will be established in connection with the university. There is an institution for the instruction of the deaf, dumb, and blind, at Talladega, in which there were 55 pupils at the date of the last report.

The industrial resources of Alabama are still but imperfectly developed. Her natural capacities for the production of wealth and the maintenance of commerce are very great, and, since the close of the war, much has been done to prepare the way for their development. With the aid of the State funds, railroads have been constructed in all directions, about two hundred miles on different lines having been completed during the past year. Among those finished since 1870 are the Alabama & Chattanooga, and the Montgomery & Eufaula, which connects the capital with the eastern districts of the State. The South and North road has been opened to Elyton, thereby connecting the mineral region with the southern ports. When the railroads now in course of construction are completed, the aggregate number of miles within the State will be nearly three thousand.

The 1,496 miles of railroad now completed, including main and side tracks, have an aggregate assessed value of \$25,943,052.59. The following are the different lines:

NAME.	Miles.	Value.
Alabama & Chattanooga.....	230	\$6,120,995 00
Memphis & Charleston.....	194	2,719,800 00
Mobile & Girard.....	84	1,076,760 00
Mobile & Ohio.....	84	1,474,533 00
Mobile & Montgomery.....	171	2,862,580 00
Montgomery & Eufaula.....	57	824,289 60
Nashville & Decatur.....	29	386,435 00
Nashville & Chattanooga.....	26	480,434 00
Savannah & Memphis.....	21	263,900 00
Selma & Gulf.....	31	425,275 00
Selma, Marion & Memphis.....	49	771,000 00
Selma & Meridian.....	83	1,843,981 70
Selma, Rome & Dalton.....	177	2,464,812 69
South & North.....	102	1,625,200 00
Southwestern of Georgia.....	2	14,337 60
Western.....	167	2,588,700 00
Total.....	1,496½	\$25,943,052 59

The extent of the liabilities of the State on account of indorsement of bonds for various railroad lines is as follows:

NAME OF ROAD.	Miles.	Amount.
Alabama & Chattanooga.....	235	\$4,730,000
Alabama & Chattanooga (alleged excess issued).....	.....	580,000
East Alabama & Cincinnati.....	20	320,000
Mobile & Alabama Grand Trunk.....	20	320,000
Mobile & Montgomery.....	.....	2,500,000
Montgomery & Eufaula.....	60	960,000
Selma & Gulf.....	30	480,000
Selma, Marion & Memphis.....	45	720,000
South & North.....	100	2,200,000
Savannah & Memphis.....	20	320,000
State bonds for railroad purposes:		
Alabama & Chattanooga.....	.....	2,000,000
Montgomery & Eufaula.....	.....	300,000
Total.....		\$15,420,000

The mineral region of Alabama, which occupies the northeastern portion of the State, is very rich, but little has been done as yet to utilize its treasures. There are three coal-fields: the Warrior, having an extent of about three thousand square miles; the Cahawba, seven hundred square miles; and the Tennessee, about three hundred square miles. The coal is mostly of a bituminous character. Near the coal-fields are rich deposits of iron-ore. Several iron-works are in operation, among them the following: the Briarfield works, 50 miles north of Selma; Shelby works, near Columbiana; Salt Creek Furnace, 15 miles from Talladega; Oxford Furnace, near Oxford; Choccolocco Furnace; Rouns Valley Furnaces, 32 miles northeast of Tuscaloosa; Irondale works, on the railroad from Montgomery to Decatur, about eight miles from Elyton; and Red Mountain works, at Grace's Gap.

The manufacturing interests of the State are progressing slowly. Several cotton-factories have been built in the region just north of the cotton-growing belt, which crosses the State with an average breadth of about 75 miles, and lies to the north of the timber districts. These are said to be in a flourishing condition, and rapidly extending their capacity. Agriculture is still, however, the leading department of industry in the State. The second annual fair of the Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical Association was held at Pickett's Springs, commencing on the 31st of October. There was a very liberal premium-list, and the display of the productions of the farm and workshop was very promising for the future welfare of the State.

There was no general election in the State in 1871. The election for county and local officers occurred in November, and indicated a very nearly equal division between the two parties. The county of Mobile, the most populous, chose the Democratic candidates by over 2,000 majority; while that of Montgomery, the next in importance, was carried by the Republicans, almost without opposition.

The Republican State Committee held a meeting at Montgomery, on the 26th of November, for the purpose of uniting the party on a common platform, and securing harmony in its ranks, in order that its influence might be unimpaired in the campaign of 1872. The meeting was attended by many leading Republicans, besides the members of the committee, and the following resolutions were adopted as a basis of action for the party:

*Resolved*, That the administration of President Grant meets with our hearty approval, and we point with just pride to its grand results in the faithful collection and disbursement of the public revenue, the immense reduction of the public debt, the wise and humane settlement of our differences with Great Britain, and the vigorous and successful enforcement of the Ku-klux act of Congress.

*Resolved*, That we rejoice in the glorious and overwhelming triumph of Republican principles, as shown in the recent elections, which we recognize as clearly indicating the fixed determination of the American



people that the recent amendments to the Constitution of the United States, guaranteeing equal rights to all men, shall be neither repealed nor nullified, and that the whole power of the General Government shall be used, if necessary, to prevent and punish all unlawful proscription and persecution of citizens, whether by individuals, or organizations, for the sake of political opinion or action.

*Resolved*, That unless this wicked and cruel persecution, still persisted in in some portions of this State on account of political opinion, shall immediately cease, we shall unhesitatingly ask of the President of the United States that he shall promptly exercise the whole power given him by the Constitution and laws for its suppression, and for the swift punishment of the criminals.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party is the party of equal rights, of obedience to the Constitution and to law, of peace and good-will to all men, and finds its truest platform in the words of the Master—"Do unto others as ye would that others should do unto you."

*Resolved*, That we pledge ourselves anew to the success of our great principles, and to the work of educating, at the public expense, all classes of the children of our State; of restoring fraternal feeling among all the citizens of our great country.

*Resolved*, That, condemning the violent and intolerant tone of the regular Democratic party of the South, and its useless and mischievous warfare against fixed facts, and seeking as we do the ends of justice, peace, education, and prosperity for all, we cordially invite the coöperation of all good men seeking the general welfare.

*Resolved*, That the people have the right to demand from their chosen officers good and honest government, and that we sternly rebuke and denounce all corruption and unfaithfulness in public officers, and pledge our best efforts to secure the selection for all offices of men whose well-known character shall afford safe guarantees for honesty and competency.

*Resolved*, That the late elections in this State, in the evidence of Republican unity and growth where the voters were free to act independently, and of general Democratic discord and disintegration, give us the sure promise of complete triumph in the State next year, and enable us to give to our friends throughout the country the assurance that the electoral vote of Alabama, though not needed, may be relied upon for the nominees of the Republican party for President and Vice-President in 1872.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded by the chairman to the President of the United States, and to the Republican papers in this and other States.

The Legislature of 1871-'72 met at the capital on the 20th of November, and remained in session until the 19th of December, when it adjourned to the 10th of January, a resolution having been previously adopted, extending the session beyond the period of thirty days, to which it is regularly limited. Several measures were set on foot to secure an amendment of the Constitution, but none of these were carried through before the recess. One resolution proposed seven amendments to be submitted to a vote of the people. The most important of these affected the right of suffrage, and the maintenance of a system of public education. The former consisted of the following to take the place of sections 3 and 4 of article 7 in the present instrument:

The following persons shall not be entitled to vote, nor to hold office in this State:

1. Those who, during the late war between the States, inflicted, or caused to be inflicted, any cruel

or unusual punishment not justifiable under the laws of civilized warfare, upon any soldier, sailor, or citizen.

2. Those who have been convicted of treason, embezzlement of public funds, malfeasance in office, or felonies.

3. Those who are idiots, or insane. And no person shall be eligible to any office in the State, who is disqualified under the fourteenth amendment of the Federal Constitution, until said disabilities are removed.

On the subject of education, a substitute for article 11 was proposed. This places the control of the schools in the hands of a Superintendent of Public Instruction, district superintendents, and township trustees, all to be elected by the people. It proposes to take the school legislation away from the Board of Education, and intrust it to the Legislature, which "shall designate, in advance, such days as they may deem best (during the session of the General Assembly) for the consideration of measures relating to the educational interests of the State; on which days the State Superintendent shall be entitled to a seat in the House, then considering educational measures, and shall have and may exercise all of the rights and privileges of a member of such House, but shall have no vote. The Senate and House of Representatives shall not, upon the same day, consider matters connected with the educational interests of the State."

Funds for education are to be raised in accordance with the following sections:

SECTION 6. The proceeds of all lands that have been or may be granted by the United States to the State for educational purposes; of the swamp-lands; and of all lands, or other property given by individuals, or appropriated by the State for like purposes; and of all estates of deceased persons who have died without leaving a will or heir; and all moneys which may be paid as an equivalent for exemption from military duty, shall be and remain a perpetual fund, which may be increased, but not diminished, and the interest and income of which, together with the rents of all such lands as may remain unsold, and such other means as the General Assembly may provide, shall be inviolably appropriated to educational purposes, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 7. In addition to the amount accruing from the above sources, there shall be collected, for educational purposes alone, from every male inhabitant of the State, between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years, a poll-tax of one dollar and fifty cents: *Provided*, That the poll-taxes, collected within a township, shall be appropriated exclusively to the support of the public schools within the township paying the same.

SEC. 8. The General Assembly shall have power, when deemed best for the interests of the State, to levy a special tax upon the people of the State, to be devoted exclusively to the support of the public schools: *Provided*, That authority may be conferred by law upon a county to levy and collect a special tax, for educational purposes, within its limits.

SEC. 9. The General Assembly shall levy a specific annual tax upon all railroads, navigation, banking and insurance corporations, and upon all insurance, and foreign bank, and exchange agencies, and upon the profits of foreign bank bills issued in this State by any corporation, partnership or persons, which shall be exclusively devoted to the maintenance of the common schools.

No final vote was taken on these proposi-



tions before the adjournment, and the same was the case with a set of resolutions proposing to call a convention to revise and amend the constitution of the State.

A bill to prevent illegal voting, which provides for the trial and punishment of all persons voting more than once at the same election, or perpetrating any other fraud on the ballot-box, was referred to a special joint committee of the two Houses, and had not been reported on at the time of adjournment. A bill to secure the free exercise of the elective franchise by all qualified voters in the State, providing that "it shall be unlawful to become a member of any secret organization, having for its object the undue influencing of any election held under the laws of this State, and that any person having membership with or participation in the unlawful designs of such secret organization shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and, if convicted thereof, shall be fined not less than \$100 nor more than \$1,000," was indefinitely postponed in the House, by a vote of 42 to 40.

The subject of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad was taken up, and measures were pending over the recess looking to a complete investigation of the affairs of the road and the interests of the State therein. Meantime an act was passed, empowering the Governor "to provide for the future payment of the interest due on the bonds" indorsed or issued by the State for the benefit of the road under the conditions mentioned in the act of March 8th, "whenever the same may become due, and a claim upon the State, by reason of the failure of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company to meet the same, or until otherwise provided for by law."

An act was passed to "relieve and regulate the finances of the State." This authorizes the issue of bonds for one million dollars, "or such amount thereof as may be necessary to meet any deficiency in the Treasury," the interest not to exceed eight per cent., payable semi-annually, and the bonds to be payable in twenty years, and renewable at the pleasure of the State. The Governor may place these bonds in the market from time to time, and sell such "an amount thereof as shall be required to meet outstanding warrants on the Treasury—such appropriations as may be made by the General Assembly; the interest on our foreign bonded debt, not incurred on account of any railroad company, and the temporary loan (one due on December 1, 1871, and the other falling due February 1, 1872), heretofore negotiated by the Governor for the purpose of paying interest on bonds of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad Company, and bonds loaned by the State to said company. Such bonds to be sold through the fiscal agents of the State." The same act authorizes the issue of the "remaining certificates or receipts by the State" authorized by a law of 1867, the whole amount, however, not to exceed \$400,000. The

fiscal agents are required to give bonds "for the faithful performance of their duties, and to account for all moneys and securities of the State which may come into their possession or control."

An act was also passed, providing for the establishment of a normal school for the education of white female teachers, to be located by commissioners named in the act; and another, providing for normal schools for the education of colored male and female teachers at Montgomery, Huntsville, Marion, and Sparta.

Other important measures awaited the re-assembling of the Legislature in January, 1872.

According to official authority, there are 4,982,340 acres of improved land in the State, 8,034,700 of woodland, and 1,456,570 of other unimproved land. The cash value of farms is \$67,502,433; of farming implements and machinery, \$3,256,101; of all live-stock, \$26,077,267; of home manufactures, \$1,083,720; of slaughtered animals, \$4,556,467; estimated value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$66,532,810; true valuation of real and personal estate, \$201,855,841. The total amount of wages paid to agricultural laborers, during the year, including value of board, was \$11,791,191. The number of horses is 78,962; of mules and asses, 75,644; of milch-cows, 165,663; of working-oxen, 57,237; of other cattle, 248,943; of sheep, 234,607; of swine, 701,346. The productions for the year were 1,049,960 bushels of wheat, 18,594 of rye, 16,660,488 of corn, 767,732 of oats, 152,456 of peas and beans, 157,446 of Irish, and 1,806,264 of sweet potatoes; 222,943 pounds of rice, 151,557 of tobacco, 370,773 of wool, 3,178,638 of butter, 21,068 of wax, 307,706 of honey; 10,553 tons of hay, 166,009 gallons of cane and 261,986 of sorghum molasses; and 423,312 bales of cotton.

The number of manufacturing establishments in the State is 2,231; capital, \$5,713,607; steam-engines, 291, with 7,640 horse-power; water-wheels, 736, with 11,098 horse-power; employing 7,294 males above 16 years, 665 females above 16, and 390 youth; wages paid during the year, \$2,211,638; value of materials used, \$7,643,784; of products, \$13,220,655. Of the manufactories, the most important are, 613 flour and meal mills, with a capital of \$1,191,856; 33 establishments for ginning cotton, capital \$14,575; 10 for the manufacture of cotton goods, capital \$900,000; 3 of cotton thread and yarn, capital \$31,000; 20 for the manufacture and working of iron in various forms, capital \$555,100; 143 for the manufacture of leather, capital \$207,769; 13 of machinery, capital \$393,870; 284 saw-mills, capital \$744,005.

The deaths during the year were 10,771, of which 3,373 were from general diseases; 1,180 from affections of the nervous, 2,055 of the respiratory, and 1,399 of the digestive system.

The whole number of children attending



school during the same period was 77,139, of whom 31,098 were white males, 30,226 white females, 7,502 colored males, and 8,313 colored females.

The number of persons, 10 years old and upward, who cannot read, is 349,771; who cannot write, 383,012, of whom 870 are foreign. Of

those who cannot write, 7,429 are white males, 31,001 white females, 91,017 colored males, and 98,344 colored females, above the age of 21.

The following table gives the population of the State for the year 1870, together with the assessed value of all property, State taxation and debt:

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Total assessed value of all Property.	Taxation not National.	Public Debt, c'ty, town, city, etc.
	Total.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.			
Autauga.....	11,623	4,329	7,292	11,590	33	\$1,867,040	\$29,998	.....
Baker.....	6,194	5,057	1,137	6,187	7	388,144	7,263	.....
Baldwin.....	6,004	3,159	2,845	5,853	151	1,015,457	13,770	\$2,500
Barbour.....	29,309	12,143	17,165	29,159	150	4,574,427	113,541	340,100
Bibb.....	7,499	5,061	2,408	7,447	22	878,867	12,942	2,520
Blount.....	9,945	9,263	682	9,934	11	769,852	17,712	3,040
Bullock.....	24,474	7,323	17,251	24,383	83	4,091,867	55,014	2,000
Butler.....	14,981	8,590	6,391	14,902	79	1,794,867	31,161	12,500
Calhoun.....	13,980	10,088	3,892	13,898	82	2,143,734	35,735	5,000
Chambers.....	17,562	8,974	8,588	17,504	58	1,687,876	27,371	172,000
Cherokee.....	11,132	9,652	1,480	11,104	28	1,447,524	23,950	5,000
Choctaw.....	12,676	5,892	6,873	12,633	43	1,104,975	16,547	.....
Clarke.....	14,663	7,098	7,565	14,601	62	1,234,414	21,196	.....
Clay.....	9,560	8,823	737	9,553	7	603,592	10,247	.....
Cleburne.....	8,017	7,441	576	8,010	7	426,476	17,488	4,000
Coffee.....	6,171	5,151	1,020	6,169	2	352,217	10,566	9,876
Colbert.....	12,537	7,898	4,639	12,452	85	1,741,247	28,582	10,000
Conecuh.....	9,574	4,667	4,901	9,554	20	900,388	16,760	7,270
Coosa.....	11,945	8,544	3,394	11,899	6	943,875	17,029	500
Covington.....	4,966	4,269	599	4,968	0	190,222	4,329	1,325
Demohaw.....	11,156	8,950	2,206	11,147	9	791,719	14,022	4,000
Dale.....	11,325	9,528	1,797	11,317	8	907,986	18,099	5,100
Dallas.....	40,705	8,552	32,152	40,266	439	9,779,577	219,223	342,000
De Kalb.....	7,126	6,656	470	7,073	53	717,587	12,816	5,000
Elmore.....	14,477	7,747	6,730	14,407	70	2,307,687	39,994	.....
Escambia.....	4,041	3,047	951	4,003	38	268,622	5,890	.....
Etowah.....	10,109	8,401	1,708	10,060	49	934,578	16,240	8,000
Fayette.....	7,136	6,059	1,077	7,125	11	620,555	10,779	10,000
Franklin.....	8,006	6,693	1,313	7,991	15	2,641,667	44,879	9,000
Geneva.....	2,959	2,732	227	2,952	7	202,933	3,542	.....
Greene.....	18,399	3,898	14,541	18,327	72	3,614,326	57,268	100,000
Hale.....	21,792	4,802	16,990	21,687	105	4,888,525	78,377	19,000
Henry.....	14,191	9,534	4,657	14,180	11	1,404,241	24,683	9,000
Jackson.....	19,410	16,350	3,060	19,363	47	1,709,760	30,081	16,500
Jefferson.....	12,345	9,889	2,506	12,314	8	1,245,758	21,323	7,500
Lauderdale.....	15,091	9,921	5,170	15,002	89	2,754,021	46,362	22,517
Lawrence.....	16,658	10,096	6,562	16,610	48	2,801,555	39,394	4,000
Lee.....	21,750	10,151	11,597	21,692	58	2,239,037	38,004	250,000
Limestone.....	15,017	7,764	7,253	14,973	44	2,681,321	44,509	.....
Lowndes.....	25,719	5,086	20,633	25,633	86	3,287,616	49,311	5,825
Macon.....	17,727	5,103	12,620	17,677	50	2,699,659	47,231	225
Madison.....	31,267	15,527	15,740	31,023	244	7,229,214	122,123	149,000
Marengo.....	26,151	6,090	20,058	26,035	116	3,399,176	90,715	9,876
Marion.....	6,059	5,355	224	6,053	6	548,558	9,299	.....
Marshall.....	9,871	8,504	1,367	9,833	18	1,060,590	16,717	15,000
Mobile.....	49,311	28,195	21,107	44,112	5,199	23,743,719	496,880	2,155,658
Monroe.....	14,214	6,625	7,572	14,180	34	1,444,733	22,204	9,000
Montgomery.....	43,704	12,419	31,285	42,730	924	12,934,881	347,496	588,000
Morgan.....	12,187	8,829	3,358	12,082	105	1,114,375	19,759	2,600
Perry.....	24,975	7,142	17,833	24,877	98	4,721,520	69,861	12,000
Pickens.....	17,690	8,052	9,638	17,655	35	1,482,010	25,771	.....
Pike.....	17,423	12,798	4,625	17,392	31	1,699,397	29,030	.....
Randolph.....	12,006	10,365	1,641	11,995	11	882,332	13,555	108,639
Russell.....	21,636	5,946	15,690	21,573	63	2,635,477	45,603	23,000
Sanford.....	8,893	7,380	1,563	8,882	11	800,000	12,435	5,000
Shelby.....	12,218	8,840	3,378	12,080	138	1,202,069	21,176	11,500
St. Clair.....	9,360	7,295	2,065	9,333	7	673,350	11,910	8,000
Sumter.....	24,109	5,202	18,907	24,012	97	3,164,590	63,539	25,000
Talladega.....	18,064	8,469	9,595	17,963	101	3,541,630	58,268	.....
Tallapoosa.....	16,963	12,772	4,190	16,947	16	1,992,911	45,095	200,000
Tensaw.....	20,081	11,737	8,344	19,760	321	2,680,738	44,898	.....
Walker.....	6,543	6,235	308	6,526	7	580,103	10,146	11,000
Washington.....	3,912	2,125	1,787	3,900	12	311,129	5,229	.....
Wilcox.....	28,377	6,767	21,610	28,291	86	3,036,656	53,647	10,000
Winston.....	4,155	4,134	21	4,152	3	185,831	3,803	1,900
Total for State.....	996,992	521,384	475,510	987,030	9,962	\$155,582,595	\$2,982,932	\$4,799,136

ALFORD, Very Rev. HENRY, D. D., Dean of Canterbury, an English clergyman, poet, biblical critic and philologist, born in London in 1810; died at the deanery, Canterbury, January 12, 1871. He was educated at Ilminster Grammar-School, Somerset, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the usual degrees.

In 1834 he became Fellow of Trinity College. He had published in 1831 a volume of "Poems and Poetical Fragments," which was followed in 1835 by "The School of the Heart and Other Poems," of which repeated editions have been called for. From 1835 to 1853 Mr. Alford was Vicar of Wymeswold, in Leicestershire. In

1841 he published a critical work, "Chapters on the Poets of Greece," and the same year was Hulsean Lecturer to the University of Cambridge, his subject being "The Divine Revelation of Redemption." He was appointed Examiner in Logic and Moral Philosophy to the University of London in 1841, and held the office till 1857. From 1853 to 1857 he resided in London, and was officiating minister at the Quebec-Street Chapel, where he enjoyed a high reputation for eloquence. On the death of Dean Lyall, in 1857, Lord Palmerston appointed him Dean of Canterbury, and in that office he remained till his death. For at least ten years before becoming Dean of Canterbury, Mr. (now Dr.) Alford had been turning his attention in the direction of philology and biblical criticism. His researches on the improvement and correction of the Greek text of the New Testament were very thorough and deliberate. In 1849 he published the first volume of his commentary on the Greek Testament, and the fourth and last in 1861. It has gone through several improved editions, embodying the latest discoveries of Tischendorf, Tregelles, and others. The sixth edition of the first volume had been published before his death. Besides the edition with the Greek text, he published the Commentary for English readers, substituting a revision of the authorized version for the original, both in the text and the comments. He also issued a Greek Testament, in one volume, with very brief notes for schools, and a separate edition of his English New Testament (1869). He had made arrangements for a similar Commentary on the Old Testament, with the aid of other scholars; but this will probably be relinquished. The Commentary, or, as it is generally called, "Alford's Greek Testament," contains a corrected Greek text, with a pretty full critical apparatus on the principles of modern criticism since Lachmann. The explanatory notes are brief, condensed, judicious, critical, and pervaded by a Christian and devout spirit. He has mastered and digested the immense material and brought it within reasonable limits and into readable shape for the theological student. He has made free and judicious use of the best German critics and commentators, especially De Wette, Meyer, Lücke, Tholuck, Olshausen, and Stier. Of Dr. Alford's other literary labors we may speak more briefly. He had published two or three volumes of sermons; a fourth edition of his complete poetical works (in 1863); a hymn-book entitled "The Year of Praise" (1867); a Prayer-book entitled "The Year of Prayer" (1868); and a little book thrown off in a hurry, and not quite so carefully written as it should have been, called "The Queen's English." This was sharply reviewed by Mr. Moon, in "The Dean's English," and the dean retorted in "Mr. Moon's English." He was also the founder and for some years editor of *The Contemporary Review*.

ALSACE AND LORRAINE. As was ex-

pected at the end of 1870,\* one of the principal conditions on which the Government of Germany insisted in concluding peace with France was the cession of Alsace and the German-speaking portion of Lorraine. In Article I. of the preliminary peace concluded at Versailles on February 26, 1871, the new demarcation-line was determined upon as follows:

France relinquishes all its rights and claims, in favor of the German Empire, on that territory which lies east of the following boundary: The line of demarcation commences on the northwestern boundary of the canton Cattenom toward the grand-duchy of Luxemburg; follows in a southern direction the western boundaries of the cantons Cattenom and Thionville; intersects the canton Briey in running along the western boundaries of the communes Montois-la-Montagne and Roncourt, as well as the eastern boundaries of the communes Marie-aux-Chênes, Saint-Ail, and Habonville; touches the frontier of the canton Gorze, which it intersects on the boundaries of the communes Vionville, Bounières, and Onville; follows the southern boundary of the arrondissement Metz, the western boundary of the arrondissement Château Salins, to the commune Pettoncourt, whose western and southern boundary it encloses; and then follows the crest of the mountains lying between the Seille and Moncel to the boundary of the arrondissement Saarburg south of Garde. Then the line of demarcation coincides with the boundary of this arrondissement up to the commune Taconville, whose northern boundary it touches. Thence it follows the crest of the mountains between the sources of the Sarre Blanche and of the Vezouze to the boundary of the canton Shirmeck; passes along the western boundary of this canton, encloses the communes Saales, Bourg-Bruche, Calroy-la-Roche, Plaine, Rancrupt, Saulxures and St.-Blaise-la-Roche in the canton Saales; and then coincides with the western boundary of the departments Haut-Rhin and Bas-Rhin up to the canton Belfort. It leaves the southern boundary of this canton near Vouvenans, intersects the canton Delle at the southern boundary of the communes Bourgnone and Froide-Fontaine, and reaches the Swiss frontier, in passing along the eastern boundary of the communes Jonchery and Delle. The boundary-line as designated has, however, been changed as follows, with consent of the contracting powers: In the former department of the Moselle the villages Marie-aux-Chênes, near St.-Privat-la-Montagne, and Vionville, to the west of Rezonville, are ceded to Germany. On the other hand, the city and fortress of Belfort, with a *rayon* to be determined upon, remain with France.

Article I. of the permanent treaty of peace, signed on May 10, 1871, contains the following:

The distance from the city of Belfort to the boundary-line, as was originally proposed at the negotiation of Versailles, and is designated on the map annexed to the ratified documents of the preliminaries of the 26th of February, is regarded as decisive for the *rayon* which, according to the respective clause of the first article of the preliminaries of peace, shall remain with France, with the city and fortress of Belfort. The German Government is willing to enlarge this *rayon* in such a manner that it shall include the cantons of Belfort, Delle, and Giromagny, as well as the western part of the canton Fontaine, westward of a line from the point where the Rhine-Rhône Canal leaves the canton Delle, in the south

\* See the preceding volume of the AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for statistics of the two General Governments of "Alsace and Lorraine," organized in 1870 by the German Government, as well as the population of all the towns containing upward of 5,000 inhabitants.



from Montreux Château to the northern boundary of the canton between Bourg and Félon, where this line reaches the eastern boundary of the canton Giromagny. The German Government will, however, only cede the above-mentioned territory on the condition that the French Republic on its part give its consent to a rectification of the frontiers along the western boundaries of the cantons Cattenom and Thionville, which leaves to Germany the territory on the east of a line, which, starting from the boundary of Luxembourg between Hussigny and Redingen, leaving the villages Thil and Villerupt with France and passing along between Erronville and Aumetz, between Benvillers and Boulange, between Trieux and Lommeringen, reaches the old boundary-line between Avril and Moyeuve.

The additional Article III. to the same treaty also modifies the boundary in the south of Belfort. It reads as follows:

The cession of territory near Belfort, which the German Government, in Article I. of the present treaty, offers in exchange for the rectification of the frontier west of Thionville, is enlarged by the territory of the following villages: Rougemont, Leval, Petite-Fontaine, Romagny, Félon, La Chapelle-sous-Rougemont, Augeot, Vauthiermont, La Rivière, La Grange, Reppe, Fontaine, Frais, Foussmagne, Cunelières, Montreux-Château, Bretagne, Chavannes-les-Grands, Chavanatte, and Saurce. The road from Giromagny to Remiremont which leads over the *Ballon d'Alsace* will remain with France in its whole extent, and, as far as it lies outside of the canton Giromagny, will serve as boundary.

The five departments of Northeastern France which were affected by the cession of territory have the following number of inhabitants:

I. Department Bas-Rhin.....	588,970
II. Department Haut-Rhin.....	530,285
III. Department Vosges.....	418,968
IV. Department Meurthe.....	428,387
V. Department Moselle.....	452,157

The territory of the new German province of Alsace and Lorraine is composed of the following five parts:

I. The entire department Bas-Rhin.	
II. Of the department Haut-Rhin is ceded to Germany:	Inhabitants.
1. Of the arrondissement Belfort.....	76,265
2. Of the arrondissement Colmar.....	217,693
3. Of the arrondissement Mülhausen.....	179,347

Total of the Department Haut-Rhin..... 473,305

III. Of the department Vosges is ceded to Germany:	
Of the arrondissement St. Die.....	21,637

IV. Of the department Meurthe is ceded to Germany:	
1. Of the arrondissement Saargburg.....	64,737
2. Of the arrondissement Saarburg.....	55,363

Total of the Department Meurthe..... 120,100

V. Of the department Moselle is ceded to Germany:	
1. Of the arrondissement Metz.....	160,701
2. Of the arrondissement Briey.....	10,585
3. Of the arrondissement Diedenhofen.....	90,591
4. Of the arrondissement Saargemünd.....	131,876

Total of the Department Moselle..... 393,753

#### RECAPITULATION.

	Square Miles.	Inhabitants.
I. Department Bas-Rhin.....	1,756.96	588,970
II. Department Haut-Rhin.....	1,853.73	473,305
III. Department Vosges.....	86.87	21,637
IV. Department Meurthe.....	766.44	120,100
V. Department Moselle.....	1,637.91	393,753
Total.....	5,601.91	1,597,785

This territory was divided by the German Government into 22 circles, which correspond to the old French division into cantons.

	CIRCLES.	Inhabitants.
I. Department of Upper Rhine.		
1. Circle Altkirch.....		57,147
2. Circle Mülhausen.....		132,755
3. Circle Thann.....		65,710
4. Circle Gebweiler.....		65,743
5. Circle Colmar.....		82,278
6. Circle Rappoltweiler.....		69,672

Total Upper Rhine..... 473,305

II. Department of Lower Rhine.		
7. Circle Schlettstadt.....		79,028
8. Circle Erstein.....		68,340
9. Circle Molsheim.....		78,279
10. Strasbourg city circle.....		84,167
11. Strasbourg country circle.....		75,015
12. Circle Hagenau.....		75,394
13. Circle Weissenburg.....		63,732
14. Circle Zabern.....		88,652

Total Lower Rhine..... 610,607

III. Department of Lorraine.		
15. Circle Saargemünd.....		65,991
16. Circle Forbach.....		65,885
17. Circle Bolchen.....		50,966
18. Diedenhofen.....		79,208
19. Metz city circle.....		54,517
20. Metz country circle.....		76,886
21. Circle Salzbürg.....		55,363
22. Circle Saargburg.....		64,737

Total Lorraine..... 513,853

#### RECAPITULATION.

DEPARTMENTS.	Square Miles.	Inhabitants.
Upper Rhine.....	1,353.73	473,305
Lower Rhine.....	1,839.85	610,607
Lorraine.....	2,404.37	513,853

Total Alsace and Lorraine... 5,597.95 1,597,785

In May, the Federal Council of Germany submitted to the Reichstag a bill for incorporating Alsace and Lorraine into the German Empire. They were not to be annexed to any particular German state, but to constitute a province of the empire, immediately subject to the Imperial Government and the Federal authorities. The reason for making this arrangement, which took many by surprise, was thus explained by Prince Bismarck in a speech made in the German Diet on May 25th:

It is first necessary to reconnoitre the country. What we now have to give the Alsatians is the right of German citizenship, the privilege of free intercourse in Germany in commercial and social relations. We must come to a conclusion respecting the form in which we will give them this citizenship. Thereby it can only be a question whether Alsace shall be annexed to one of the existing states of the Union, or whether it shall be a direct province of the empire, until it shall have become domesticated in the family. It has only earnestly come in question whether Alsace shall be given to Prussia, or whether it shall be an imperial province. I have expressed myself unconditionally for the latter alternative, as I regard it as more easy for the Alsatians to become friendly to the name of "German" than to that of "Prussian." It is our task to strengthen particularism in Alsace. The more they regard themselves as Alsatians, the more they will be inclined to give up the French. I feel the necessity of ascertaining the disposition of the Alsatians when this act goes into operation; and, as far as I feel myself called upon to advise his Majesty the Emperor, the first decree will be to carry out the municipal elections, and the second to elect General Councils. Thus we would have Assemblies which would give us more information respecting the necessities of the situation than our officials could. I have not the least hesitation about submitting to election the choice of municipal authorities. It is not to be avoided that an official who comes a stranger to the country occasions dissatis-

faction, which is by no means consistent with the intentions of the Government. There would be mutual denunciations and suspicions. I much less fear the municipal authorities, when elected by the parishes, than our own officials. If I should be deceived in this hope, it is an advantage of an energetic Government that it can promptly repair trifling errors. How far we are able to go in leaving the country to govern itself, I will not here decide. Under every circumstance we will go as far as is consistent with the security of the country. This is a task which is new to my previous sphere of action; and it is so difficult that I do not approach it without hesitation. The task that I created for myself on assuming charge of the Prussian ministry, to restore the German Empire in some form, has been accomplished, and I regard my political obligations to my Fatherland in a certain degree as finished; and if I, at my age, am not terrified at the task, it is because of my interest in the welfare of the inhabitants of Alsace. I regard myself as their advocate

Prince Bismarck declared himself opposed to the two provisions which the committee of the Diet had added to the bill, as proposed by the Federal Council, especially the one shortening the dictatorial power of the Imperial Government. The vote was taken on June 3d. Clause 1, which incorporates Alsace and Lorraine with Germany as a direct province of the empire, was agreed to with only two dissenting voices. On clause 2, which provides that the dictatorial power shall continue until the 1st of January, 1873, Prince Bismarck stated that the difference between his views and those of the Parliament consisted in his considering that the wishes and requirements of the country were not sufficiently taken into account in the decisions arrived at by the Parliament. It was possible, perhaps, that even before 1873 he might be in a position to propose that the Alsatians should take part in parliamentary legislation; he might also admit them before that date to the Federal Council. He persisted in the wish for a longer term of dictatorial power, because he believed that the Government would, for a time, treat Alsace in a more generous manner than Parliament. He pointed out the peculiarities of the country, which it would be necessary to handle with care, mentioning as instances the positions of lawyers and bailiffs, whose offices had hitherto been acquired by purchase, and who would therefore have to be indemnified, if the present arrangements were modified. Such labors as these modifications would render necessary were not suitable for the action of Parliament; otherwise, the duration of a session would be illimitable. At a later stage of the discussion, Prince Bismarck stated, in order to avoid any misunderstanding, that the participation of Alsace in the deliberations of the Parliament would not be identical with the introduction of the imperial constitution in Alsace, but would rather be a sort of preparatory course. In the bill it was provided that some portions of the constitution might be put in force before the validity of the bill ceased, and this might be done with regard to electoral rights without thereby restricting legislation for Alsace

to a parliamentary form. Clause 2 was then adopted, as proposed by the committee. After a short debate, the remaining paragraphs, and subsequently the whole bill, were adopted.

In October, a treaty was concluded between France and Germany, by which the Government of France granted for the articles of export from Alsace-Lorraine, into France, exemptions from or reductions of duty to the end of the year 1872. In return, similar favors were granted by Germany to a few articles of export from France into Alsace-Lorraine to the same date. One article of the treaty provides for the restoration of three villages to France.

Municipal elections were held in Alsace and Lorraine at the close of July. In a few places they were declared void, in consequence of the small vote. The German Government brought no pressure to bear upon the electors, the immense majority of whom were unquestionably sympathizing with France. Many of the inhabitants emigrated to France, Switzerland, or the United States of America. Many others, availing themselves of that clause of the constitution which leaves to the people of the annexed provinces the choice of adopting the French or the German nationality, preferred to remain in Alsace as Frenchmen. As they openly betrayed their entire sympathy with the "Ligue Alsacienne et Lorraine de la Délivrance," which had been organized in Paris, to prepare the way for the recovery of the two lost provinces, the German Government warned this class of Alsatians that as foreigners they were only tolerated, and that, in case of emergency, the German Government must reserve to itself full liberty of action with regard to them. The French Government yielded, however, to the remonstrances of Germany, and dissolved the "Ligue Alsacienne" as being incompatible with the principles of international law. The society accordingly changed its name into "Société Alsace-France-Lorraine," and, dropping all political paragraphs of their statutes, assumed the character merely of a philanthropic society.

The administration of the new German province will be gradually assimilated to that of the remainder of Germany. The University of Strasbourg will be reorganized, and the Government intends to make it one of the prominent universities of the German Empire, hoping that a German university will exercise a great influence in favor of a revival of German sentiments among the mass of the people. The gymnasias, normal and primary schools, will soon be reconstructed under the German system. Compulsory education has already been introduced. As regards the two languages of the new province, the *Strassburger Zeitung*, of August 27th, contains the following official communication: "It is, of course, understood that instruction in the German language will at once be obligatory in all the schools, and that, in every class, at least six



hours a week will be devoted to it, so as to enable the pupils to pass the examinations. The lowest class of every institution must conduct the entire instruction, with the exception of the French, to which six hours will be given, in the German language. For the following years it is intended to divide, in the higher classes of the learned institutions, the several branches among the two languages, using the German language for the instruction in Latin, Greek, history, and geography."

AMERICA. The year 1871 has been eventful in history, in witnessing the settlement, by peaceful arbitration, of the long-standing disputes between the United States and England. The most important of these disputes is to be adjusted by a tribunal at Geneva, for which each of the contracting parties, as well as the King of Italy, the President of the Swiss Confederation, and the Emperor of Brazil, appointed one member. The Emperor of Germany, in compliance with the joint wish of the two Governments, consented to act as the arbitrator of the disputed water-boundary between the United States and Great Britain. The outrages committed in Corea against an American surveying-party led to an armed expedition against that country, in which several forts were destroyed, after which the expedition returned, as it was found impracticable to obtain any further result. The most important events in the internal history of the United States were the organization of a Territorial Government for the District of Columbia, and the adoption of stringent measures for the suppression of polygamy among the Mormons. In October, the President, in pursuance of an act of Congress, commonly known as the Ku-klux law, issued a proclamation suspending the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* in nine counties of South Carolina, on the ground that unlawful combinations of men endeavored to deprive the emancipated class of the substantial benefit of freedom, and to prevent the free political action of those citizens who did not sympathize with themselves. The national debt of the United States was during the year reduced to the extent of \$86,057,126; but the prosperity of the country, on the other hand, greatly suffered by terrible fires, especially in the city of Chicago, and in the woods of Wisconsin, Michigan, and Minnesota.

Under the presidency of a commissioner of the United States, a conference was held at Washington between the plenipotentiaries of Spain and the allied South American republics, which resulted in an armistice, with a reasonable assurance of a permanent peace.

The Empire of Brazil has taken the initiatory steps toward the abolition of slavery; but in the West India colonies of Spain the reforms in this direction which were promised by the Spanish Government have not been carried out, the laws and regulations for the apparent abolition of slavery in Cuba and Porto Rico retaining most of the laborers in life-long bond-

age. In Brazil another important reform has been inaugurated by the introduction of compulsory education.

The republics of Spanish America have been in a more disturbed condition than usual. Almost every one, with the exception of Chili, has been a prey to civil war, and in several the disturbances continued during the greater part of the year. In Ecuador, Bolivia, Guatemala, and Salvador, the regular government was overthrown by a successful revolution. Venezuela and Colombia appear to be bankrupt, as they are unable to meet the financial responsibilities which they incurred by formal treaties. Real progress is made in Chili and in the Argentine Republic, where the cause of education is advancing.

The struggle of the Cubans for their independence continued throughout the year, though there appears to be no hope for their immediate success. Unheard-of atrocities were committed by the Spaniards in their attempts to suppress the insurrectionary movements, and all demonstrations in their favor. The Government of the United States found it necessary to instruct the naval commanders in Cuban waters to spare no effort in case it should become necessary to protect the lives and property of *bona-fide* American citizens, and to maintain the dignity of the flag.

In accordance with a resolution passed by Congress, President Grant, in January, appointed three commissioners to visit San Domingo and report upon the condition of affairs on the island. In April the President sent to Congress the report of the commissioners, which is highly favorable to the annexation of the republic to the United States. While the ruling party in San Domingo continued to show a great anxiety for having the annexation scheme carried out, public opinion in Hayti strongly declared itself against the measure. (See PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.)

ANDERSON, ROBERT, Brigadier and Brevet Major-General, U. S. A., born at "Soldiers' Retreat," near Louisville, Ky., June 14, 1805; died at Nice, France, October 26, 1871. His father was a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and his mother a cousin of Chief-Justice Marshall. He graduated from the Military Academy at West Point as brevet second-lieutenant of First Artillery, but was transferred to the Second Artillery as full second-lieutenant the same year. After spending a few months at Santa Fé de Bogota as private secretary of the United States minister there, he returned, and was ordered to the artillery-school for practice at Fortress Monroe, Va., where he remained until 1828, being then placed on ordnance duty, upon which he continued until 1832. Though only a second-lieutenant in the regular army, he received, May 9, 1832, the honorary appointment of assistant inspector-general with the rank of colonel of Illinois Volunteers, in the "Black Hawk War," and as such was engaged in the battle of "Bad Axe" under Gen-



eral Atkinson. The war against the Sac Indians having terminated, he passed the following three years in the performance of garrison and ordnance duties, and the succeeding two at the Military Academy in giving instructions in the department of artillery. In 1837-'38 he served in the Florida War, was engaged in several sharp actions with the Seminoles, and for his gallantry and successful conduct during these hostilities was brevetted captain April 2, 1838, the date of his capture of forty-five Indians near Fort Lauderdale. From May 9 to July 7, 1838, he was aide-de-camp to Major-General Scott during the emigration of the Cherokees to the west of the Mississippi, and at the latter date, on the reorganization of the staff of the army, was made assistant adjutant-general, continuing on duty with General Scott at New York, the headquarters of the Eastern Department, until July, 1841, when he became a member of a board of officers to examine his own translation from the French of "Instruction for Field Artillery—Horse and Foot," which he had prepared for the service of the United States and published in 1840. This work he supplemented in 1860, with a translation of "Evolution of Field-Batteries." He was promoted October 23, 1841, to a captaincy of artillery, preferring which he accepted his line and relinquished his staff appointment. Until 1847 he was engaged on board and garrison duties, and then joined his old commander in his great campaign in Mexico, continuing with him from the siege of Vera Cruz until disabled by a severe wound received September 8, 1847, in assaulting the enemy's works at Molino del Rey, where, for his bravery, he was brevetted a major. After recovering from his wound he was placed on garrison and artillery board duty until July 11, 1853, when he became governor of the branch military asylum at Harrodsburg, in his native State, an institution of which he was the founder. After holding this appointment until November 1, 1854, he was put on various board and inspection duties until the autumn of 1860, in the mean time, October 5, 1857, being promoted major of the First Artillery. Holding this rank, he was selected by General Scott, with whom he had always been a favorite, to command the United States troops in Charleston harbor, where there was already a speck of war appearing above the horizon. General Scott selected Major Anderson for this position, from his full confidence in his integrity, though knowing him to be extensively connected with the South both by birth and marriage. Owing to the directions of John B. Floyd, Buchanan's Secretary of War, Anderson was not allowed a battalion, but only two skeleton companies (80 officers and men in all), and November 20, 1860, made his headquarters at Fort Moultrie, appealing constantly, but in vain, to the Government for reinforcements and supplies. Deeming Fort Moultrie untenable, under the threatened assault of the secessionists, he

transferred his entire command to Fort Sumter, during the night of December 26th, taking with him all the provisions, munitions, etc., that could be conveniently transported. The removal was effected by means of two schooners, which made several trips during the night, passing directly by the harbor guard-boat Nina, and affecting no concealment. The news of this movement roused the nation to the consciousness of approaching hostilities. The secessionists assailed the major as guilty of a "gross breach of faith," while in the loyal States it was hailed as an act of judicious patriotism. The firm attitude and unfaltering loyalty of Anderson during the succeeding days soon brought matters to a crisis. He gave formal notice to Gov. Pickens, of South Carolina, that he was determined to replenish his nearly exhausted supply of provisions. This the secessionists were determined not to tolerate, and General Beauregard, who had telegraphed Major Anderson's decision to Montgomery, received orders thence to demand the prompt surrender of the fort, and, in case of refusal, to reduce it. The demand was accordingly made at 2 p. m. on April 11th, and courteously declined. General Beauregard at 11 p. m. again addressed Major Anderson, asking him to state at what time he would evacuate Fort Sumter, if unmolested, and was answered that he would do so at noon on the fifteenth, should he not have received "controlling instructions" from the national Government, or additional supplies. This answer was deemed unsatisfactory, and, at 3.20 A. M. of the 12th, Major Anderson was duly informed that fire would be opened on Fort Sumter in one hour. What followed is best told in the brief report which Major Anderson sent to the Government:

STEAMSHIP BALTIC, OFF SANDY HOOK, }  
April 18, 1861. }

*The Hon. S. Cameron, Secretary of War:*

SIR: Having defended Fort Sumter for thirty-four hours, until the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed, the gorge-wall seriously injured, the magazine surrounded by flames, and its door closed from the effects of the heat, four barrels and three cartridges of powder only being available, and no provisions but pork remaining, I accepted terms of evacuation offered by General Beauregard (being the same offered by him on the 11th instant, prior to the commencement of hostilities), and marched out of the fort on Sunday afternoon, the 14th instant, with colors flying and drums beating, bringing away company and private property, and saluting my flag with fifty guns.

ROBERT ANDERSON, Major First Artillery.

The day after leaving Fort Sumter, Anderson, with his little tried band of seventy men, sailed for New York, where he was most enthusiastically received, the city authorities marking their approbation of his services by conferring upon him the freedom of the city. In 1865 he was permitted to hoist the Union flag again over the ruins of Fort Sumter.

President Lincoln, in recognition of Anderson's services, appointed him, May 15, 1861, a brigadier-general in the Regular Army, and



placed him in command of the Department of Kentucky, and subsequently of that of the Cumberland, which his shattered health compelled him to relinquish in the following October. From this time till his retirement from active service, October 27, 1863, he performed no duty except for a short period in command of Fort Adams, Newport harbor, Rhode Island. However, to entitle him to full pay, the Government generously gave him a nominal position on the staff of the general commanding the Eastern Department, which continued until terminated by army regulations and law. On February 3, 1865, he was brevetted a major-general, "for gallant and meritorious service in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., in the defence of Fort Sumter."

In 1870 he went abroad, first to Dresden, then to Tours, and finally to Nice, hoping for relief in the mild, congenial climate of Southern France; but his health was so broken by his long service and severe wound in the army, and his constitution so shattered by the hardships and anxiety he had endured at Fort Sumter, that death in his sixty-seventh year at last came to end his sufferings.

ANDREW, Right Rev. JAMES OSGOOD, D. D., the senior bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, born in Georgia in 1794; died in Mobile, Ala., March 2, 1871. He joined the South Carolina Conference in 1812 or 1813, received deacon's orders in 1814, and full ordination in 1816. After passing through the usual course of promotion in the Methodist Church, being for several years a presiding elder, etc., he was ordained bishop by the General Conference which met in Philadelphia in 1832. He had, meantime, married a lady who owned slaves; but, though this fact was known at the time of his ordination as bishop, and the declarations of Wesley on the subject were very explicit, yet no action was taken in regard to his disqualification till the conference which met in New York in 1844. Even then the action seems not to have been formal or regular, in the nature of an impeachment, but, after a long and somewhat heated discussion, a resolution was passed requesting him to desist from exercising the functions of a bishop until he should cease to be a slaveholder. Thereupon, the representatives of thirteen Southern conferences presented a protest against the action of the General Convention, and expressed their conviction that the further exercise of jurisdiction over them by the General Convention would be prejudicial to the interests of the Church in the Southern States. This led to the complete organization, in May, 1845, of the "Methodist Episcopal Church South," of which Bishop Andrew became one of the first bishops, and over it he presided till his death. Bishop Andrew was an able preacher, a man of genial and kindly temper, not fond of strife or controversy. He has left very few published writings, principally sermons and addresses, but till the failure of his health was

a very active and devoted superintendent of the Church.

ANGLICAN CHURCHES.\* According to the statements in the *Kalendar of the English Church* for 1871, the number of church-sittings in the dioceses of the Province of Canterbury is 4,442,414; aggregate of Episcopal income, £119,500; number of deaneries, 455; of benefices, 10,452; of curates, 4,927. The number of church-sittings in the dioceses of the Province of York is 1,323,016; the aggregate income, £37,700; number of deaneries, 110; of benefices, 2,385; of curates, 1,112.

The dioceses in India and the Colonies are classified geographically in the *Kalendar of the English Church*, as follows:

*East Indies*.—Bombay, Calcutta, Colombo, Labuan, Madras; five dioceses. Total number of clergy, 441; income of bishops, about £12,260.

*West Indies*.—Antigua, Barbadoes, Jamaica, Nassau; four dioceses. Number of clergy, 248; income of bishops, £8,625.

*South America*.—Guiana; one diocese. Number of clergy, 33; income of bishop, £2,000.

*South Africa*.—Cape Town, Grahamstown, St. Helena, Natal, Mauritius, Central Africa (missionary), Orange River State (missionary); seven dioceses. Number of clergy, 135; income of bishops, £5,145.

*West Africa*.—Sierra Leone, Niger (missionary); two dioceses. Number of clergy, 49; income of bishops, £1,282.

*Australia*.—Adelaide, Brisbane, Goulburn, Melbourne, Newcastle, Perth, Sydney, Tasmania; eight dioceses. Number of clergy, 362; income of bishops, £7,938.

*Canada and North America*.—Frederickton, Huron, Montreal, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, Ontario, Quebec, Rupert's Land, Toronto; nine dioceses. Number of clergy, 550; income of bishops, £9,428.

*British Columbia*; one diocese. Number of clergy, 15; income of bishop, £620.

*New Zealand*.—Christ Church, Nelson, Auckland, Wellington, Whai-a-pua; five dioceses. Number of clergy, 66; income of bishops, £2,420.

Other dioceses are: *Melanesia* (Pacific Ocean); income of bishop, £500. *Honolulu* (vacant); clergy, 3; income, £500. *Victoria* (Hong-Kong); clergy, 19; income, £1,000. *Gibraltar*, clergy, 41; income, £1,100. *Jerusalem* (missionary); clergy, 15; income, £800.

The general total aggregates, 47 dioceses; 1,977 clergy; income, £53,718.

A decision involving points of doctrine was rendered by the Lord-Chancellor on the 11th of February, on appeal, in the case of the Rev. Charles Voysey, who had been condemned and sentenced to deprivation by the Chancery Court of York, for doctrines held to be erroneous, which he had set forth in a book entitled "The Sling and Stone." It was charged, un-

\* For an account of the Anglican Church in the United States, see PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

der several specifications, that Mr. Voysey had controverted in this book the doctrines of the Atonement of Christ, Original Sin, of Justification by Faith, of the Incarnation and Godhead of the Son, and that he had depraved the Scriptures by denying their genuineness as revelations of the knowledge of God. All the charges but the last were sustained. The Lord-Chancellor, in summing up the charges and the evidence, remarked that the Court had not been unmindful of the latitude allowed by the Articles of Religion, and tolerated in the decisions of previous ecclesiastical courts. "But," he added, "the appellant will, we think, himself feel how impossible it is that any society whatever of worshippers can be held together without some fundamental points of agreement, or can together worship a Being in whom they have no common faith." After allowing what was considered a reasonable time for Mr. Voysey to recant his heresies, the sentence of deprivation was made final.

The ritualistic controversy was carried on during the year with undiminished activity. The decision in the Mackonochie case, which is quoted in a previous volume of the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA, had the effect of widening the breach between the bulk of the High-Church party and the Ritualists. The subject of leaving the Church was broached by some. The question, to what extent the decisions of the Judicial Committee in spiritual matters should be held binding *in foro conscientia*, was freely discussed. Many of the ritualistic party have given their aid to the movement for the disestablishment of the Church. Early in the year a petition was forwarded to the Convocation of Canterbury, signed by nine hundred clergymen, begging to be protected against this decision. The excitement was greatly increased by another judgment, which was rendered by the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, on the 23d of February, in the case of Hebbert against Purchas. This case came up on appeal from a previous decision of the dean of arches, who had pronounced the so-called Eucharistic garments lawful. The higher court decided that the clergyman must not wear a tunic, alb, or chasuble, in performing divine service; that he must not mix water with the wine for the communion, neither at the altar nor in the vestry before the time of service; that pure wheaten bread must be used, and not wafers; and that the clergyman, while standing at the communion-table, must stand at the north side, looking south, and not east. Strong efforts were made by Mr. Purchas and his friends to have this decision reconsidered or revoked. Application was made to the Queen to suspend action upon it until a rehearing could be had, and the case was brought again before the Privy Council, who decided, April 26th, that their action was final. A number of ritualistic clergyman resolved not to abide by this decision.

The Upper House of the Convocation of Can-

terbury, at their meeting in June, adopted the following declaration on the Vatican Council, and directed it to be sent to all bishops in communion with the Church of England:

That the request of the Lower House in their message to this House on the 15th of February last, with regard to the Vatican Council, be complied with, and that a declaration on that subject be put forth in the following terms:

That the Vatican Council has no just right to be termed an Œcumenical or General Council, and that none of its decrees have any claim for acceptance as canons of a General Council.

That the dogma of Papal Infallibility now set forth by the Vatican Council is contrary to Holy Scripture, and to the judgment of the ancient Church universal.

That there is one true Catholic and Apostolic Church, founded by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; that of this true Catholic and Apostolic Church the Church of England and the Churches in communion with her are living members; and that the Church of England earnestly desires to maintain firmly the Catholic faith as set forth by the Œcumenical Councils of the universal Church, and to be united upon those principles of doctrine and discipline in the bonds of brotherly love with all Churches in Christendom.

That the assumption of supremacy by the Bishop of Rome in convening the late Vatican Council contravenes canons of the universal Church.

Among the scholars who were invited to assist the committee of the Convention of Canterbury in the revision of the English Bible, was Mr. Vance Smith, a Unitarian. He partook of the communion with the other members of the committee at their opening meeting. This act of participation was objected to by many of the clergy, who regarded as a scandal that a Socinian should be recognized in this manner. At the February meeting of the convocation, the following resolution was proposed by the Bishop of Winchester, and carried:

*Resolved*, That in the judgment of this House it is not expedient that any person who denies the Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ should be invited to assist in a revision of the Scriptures, and further, that it is in the judgment of this House expedient that any such person now in either company should cease to act therewith.

The Lower House responded with expressions of sympathy with the regret of the Upper House that one who rejected the Nicene Creed had been admitted to the communion at Westminster Abbey, but recommended that the resolutions under which the committee were acting continue unaltered, and that the committee be not interfered with. By the determination of the committee, Mr. Vance Smith retained his position as one of their number.

The disestablishment of the Episcopal Church in Ireland took effect on January 1, 1871, when all church property became vested in commissioners, all ecclesiastical law was abolished, and the right of the bishops to sit in the House of Lords ceased.

The following is a condensed abstract of the constitution of the disestablished Irish Church, which was drawn up by the General Convention in two sessions, held at Dublin in 1870. The Convention was composed of two houses



—that of the bishops and archbishops, and that of the clerical and lay delegates. In the latter house the principle of voting by orders was allowed. The bishops, as a separate order, also had the power of voting separately when they desired it; but there was this limitation to the power of their veto—that it could not stop a measure sanctioned by majorities of both the other orders, unless seven of the episcopal bench (there are twelve bishops in all, including the two archbishops) were present and concurred in a dissentient vote.

*Declaration.*—The statutes drawn up by this Convention are preceded by a solemn preamble and Declaration. The Declaration runs in the name of “the archbishops and bishops of this the ancient Catholic and Apostolic Church of Ireland, together with the representatives of the clergy and laity of the same in General Convention assembled,” and is as follows:

1. “The Church of Ireland doth, as heretofore, accept and unfeignedly believe all the canonical Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as given by inspiration of God, and containing all things necessary for salvation; and doth continue to profess the faith of Christ as professed by the primitive Church.”

2. “The Church of Ireland will continue to minister the doctrine, and sacraments, and the discipline of Christ as the Lord hath commanded, and will maintain inviolate the three orders of bishops, priests or presbyters, and deacons in the sacred ministry.”

3. “The Church of Ireland, as a Reformed and Protestant Church, doth hereby reaffirm its constant witness against all those innovations in doctrine and worship, whereby the primitive faith hath been from time to time overlaid and defaced, and which at the Reformation this Church did disown and reject.”

4. “The Church of Ireland doth receive and approve” the Book of Common Prayer and the Thirty-nine Articles; and “will continue to use the same, subject to such alterations only as may be made therein from time to time by the lawful authority of the Church.”

5. “The Church of Ireland will maintain communion with the sister Church of England, and with all other Christian Churches agreeing in the principles of this Declaration; and will set forward, as far as in it lieth, quietness, peace, and love, among all Christian people.”

6. “The Church of Ireland, deriving its authority from Christ, who is the Head over all things to the Church, doth declare that a General Synod of the Church of Ireland, consisting of the archbishops and bishops, and of representatives of the clergy and laity, shall have chief legislative power therein, and such administrative power as may be necessary for the Church, and consistent with its episcopal constitution.”

The first statute, accordingly, relates to

*The General Synod.*—The General Synod consists of two Houses: the House of Bishops and the House of Representatives. The House of Representatives consists of 208 clergymen and 416 laymen, selected by the clergy and laity in the Diocesan Synods. The number of clergy sent from each diocese is in proportion to the number in the diocese. The number of laity is determined by a scheme which takes into consideration both the number of parishes and the Church population of the whole diocese. Any clergyman of the Church in priest's orders may be elected a clerical representative, whether he resides

in the diocese or not. Any layman, aged twenty-one, who is a member and communicant of the Church, and who makes a solemn declaration to that effect, is eligible as a lay representative. He need not be a subscriber to the funds of the Church. A clergyman not having a cure of souls, but being an owner of property in the diocese, may be elected as a representative of the laity therein. Both clerical and lay representatives are elected for three years.

The House of Bishops sits and deliberates along with the House of Representatives, but has the power of withdrawing for separate deliberation. The Bishops may let a measure pass without voting on it. When they do vote they vote as a separate order, and the clergy and laity have the same right which they had in the Convention, of calling for a vote by orders. Each order thus has a veto, but the veto of the Bishops is not unlimited, though the limitation is practically very slight. A measure vetoed by the bishops may be brought forward again in a year, and then, if reaffirmed by majorities of two-thirds of each of the other orders, it passes, unless two-thirds of the Bench of Bishops vote against it. *If two-thirds of the whole Bench of Bishops are present and vote against it, their veto holds good.*

The General Synod is to meet in Dublin annually. It has, as stated in the Declaration, chief legislative power in the Church, and can “alter, amend, or abrogate” any of the canons, “or make new canons.” The ordinary course of proceeding is by a first and second reading, a discussion in committee, and a third reading, and one clear day must elapse after the bill is reported before the third reading. This is the ordinary course, but there is an important exception. No modification or alteration can be made in the “Articles, doctrines, rites, rubrics, or formularies” of the Church, except after a resolution passed in full Synod, stating the nature of the proposed change. This resolution must be passed by majorities of at least two-thirds of each order of representatives. It must be communicated to all the Diocesan Synods at their next meetings, and no bill on the subject can be introduced into the General Synod until one year has elapsed after the communication of the resolution to the Diocesan Synods.

This extra course of procedure is not necessary in the case of such smaller changes as may have been “rendered necessary by the passing of the Irish Church Act,” as, for instance, expressions in the State Prayers that are no longer suitable. And any recommendation unanimously made by the English Ritual Commission may be adopted without the delay of a year, but must have the majorities of two-thirds in their favor.

*The Representative Church Body* is a smaller body than the General Synod, representing the whole Church. It is incorporated by Act of Parliament to hold property on behalf of the Church, which it administers subject to the control of the General Synod. It also acts generally as a standing committee of the General Synod. This body consists of sixty members, namely, the twelve bishops, one clergyman and two laymen elected from each diocese, and twelve other coöpted members. The latter are added in order to secure the appointment of some men whose assistance would be most valuable, but who might not be selected by any particular diocese.

*The Diocese, Diocesan Synod, and Council.*—There are at present twelve bishops in the Church of Ireland. Each of these, with the exception of the Bishop of Meath, presides over a union of dioceses. These unions were made by the Act of 1824, which reduced the number of bishops from twenty-two to twelve. Many of them are too large or otherwise inconvenient for episcopal superintendence and united diocesan action; and the diocese of Meath, containing two counties and part of a third, lies so inconveniently with respect to railway communication, that its Synod is held in two parts, one meeting at Navan in the county Meath, and the other at Mullin-



gar in Westmeath, and on one occasion, when it was necessary to hold one meeting for the whole diocese, it was held out of the diocese, in Dublin. The statutes of the Convention make provision for the division and rearrangement of the existing diocesan districts, and funds are already being raised for the endowment of additional bishoprics.

In each diocese there is a Diocesan Synod, in some cases for the whole union, in others for each of the component dioceses. The Synod consists of the bishop or his commissary as president, all the beneficed or licensed clergy of the diocese, and lay representatives from each parish, who may be in the proportion of two to one of the clergy, but not more. The lay representatives are chosen triennially at the Easter vestries. They must be of full age, members of the Church, and communicants, the only proof of the latter two qualifications being a solemn declaration made by the representative himself.

In the Diocesan Synod, again, as in the general synod, either order has the right of calling for a separate vote, and no measure can be passed without a clear majority of both. The Bishop has a veto, but subject to an appeal to the General Synod, if the resolution from which he dissents is reaffirmed after a year by majorities of two-thirds of both orders. He has also the power of taking "any reasonable time, not exceeding one month," to decide whether he will use his veto or not. And he may, if he wishes it, refer the matter in question at once to the General Synod for decision.

The Diocesan Synod deals with matters that concern the diocese only, and it cannot make any regulation inconsistent with any law of the whole Church, or decision of the General Synod, to which there is an appeal from its decisions. It elects a standing committee called the Diocesan Council, consisting of clergymen and laymen, with the Bishop *ex-officio* chairman, to which it can delegate any of its powers that may be necessary.

*The Parish, Vestry, and Select Vestry.*—At the vestry meeting all male members of the Church of full age, who have signed a solemn declaration of church-membership and have been registered as members of the vestry, are entitled to vote. It is not required that a vestryman should be a communicant, nor is it required by the statutes of the General Convention that he should be a subscriber to the Church funds, but each Diocesan Synod has the power of making this a condition in its own diocese. A member of the Church may claim to register as a vestryman in any particular parish: (1) as being resident in the parish; (2) as having attended divine service in the church for six months next preceding the time of registration; (3) as holding property in the parish. The register is amended once a year; names cannot be put on at other times; and disputes are referred to the Diocesan Council, whose decision is final.

The vestry meets ordinarily once a year, and elects: (1) lay representatives to the Diocesan Synods; (2) the people's churchwarden (the clergyman retains the right of electing minister's churchwarden, as under the old law); (3) the parochial nominators, whose part in the appointment of clergymen to cures we shall speak of presently; (4) any number of its members, not exceeding ten, to form, with the clergymen and churchwardens, the select vestry.

The select vestry has the control of all parochial charities and church funds, provides requisites for divine service, keeps the church and parish buildings in repair, and appoints and pays church and parish officers and servants. The clergyman is chairman at all meetings both of the general and select vestry, with an ordinary and casting vote. In the absence of the clergyman the chair is taken by one of the churchwardens, with a like right of voting.

*The Appointment of Ministers.*—In the appointment of clergy there are two interests to be served—the interest of the Church at large, and the interest of the particular cure to which the appointment is to

be made. The method of appointment adopted has been designed to secure the representation of both of these interests. The Diocesan Synod elects from itself three diocesan nominators, two clergymen, and one layman, and each parish elects three parochial nominators. The qualifications for a parochial nominator are the same as those for a lay representative to the Diocesan Synod. No clergyman holding a cure of souls, or licensed curate, is eligible. When a vacancy occurs, the diocesan nominators and the parochial nominators of the vacant parish form a board, at which the Bishop presides with an ordinary and a casting vote. This board nominates a clergyman to the vacant cure. The Bishop may afterward refuse to institute the clergyman so nominated, giving his reasons in writing; but there is an appeal against this refusal to the Court of the General Synod. The diocesan nominators are elected annually, the parochial nominators triennially, and, should the time for electing the latter come round during the vacancy of a cure, or after the clergyman has given notice of his intention to resign, the nominators who were in office at the time of the vacancy occurring, or of the notice being given, and not those newly elected to the office, are to act. And the outgoing diocesan nominators are to finish any business that may have been before them at the time of the election of their successors. Arrangements may be made with benefactors as to the patronage of benefices, but all such arrangements must receive the sanction of (1) the Bishop; (2) the Diocesan Council; (3) at least four of the Board of Nominators besides the Bishop, including two of the parochial nominators, and (4) the vestry. And no right of patronage can be acquired while the cure is vacant.

*The Election of Bishops.*—The Diocesan Synod of the vacant See is summoned by the Archbishop of the province or other person having the right to summon it; and if the Synod can fix on any one clergyman in priest's orders, by a clear majority of two-thirds of both orders separately, the name so selected is transmitted to the Bench of Bishops, who, if satisfied of the fitness of the person appointed, shall proceed to give effect to the nomination. If the Synod cannot fix upon one name by so decided a majority, then two or three names must be sent up to the Bishops, who select one of them. If no name be returned after three months, the appointment lapses to the Bench of Bishops. The See of Armagh presented a difficulty which the Convention took a long time to settle. The occupant of the See of Armagh has been, since the time of St. Patrick, Primate of all Ireland; therefore either Armagh must lose the right of electing its own Bishop, or else it alone must elect the Primate of all Ireland. The matter was settled for the present as follows: The Synod of Armagh is to select four of the existing Bishops, from which four the Bench of Bishops choose one to be Archbishop of Armagh and Primate. To fill the See thus left vacant, Armagh selects one Presbyter and the vacant See another, and the Bishops decide between the two. If the two Dioceses fix on the same Presbyter, and the Bishops are satisfied of his fitness, he is appointed.

*Cathedrals, Deans, and Archdeacons.*—All permanent arrangements with respect to cathedrals and their staffs are deferred for the present, until something more definite is known about the future financial position of the Church. The appointment of Archdeacon is to be made by the Bishop, as heretofore, but is not to be connected with any particular benefice in the diocese.

*Ecclesiastical Courts.*—The statutes provide for Diocesan Courts and "the Court of the General Synod." In the Diocesan Court the Bishop, assisted by his Chancellor as assessor, with one clergyman and one layman, sit as judges of questions of fact, and sentence is given by the Bishop. The clergyman and layman who sit with the Bishop are taken in rotation from lists of three, which are chosen for five



years by the clergy and synodsmen of the diocese. When the Bishop wishes to act as accuser, his Chancellor takes his place on the Bench; but in such a case, if the charge is one involving doctrine, questions of fact only are decided by the Diocesan Court, and sentence is given by the Court of the General Synod. Charges may also be preferred by the Diocesan Council or by private members of the Church who have signified in writing their submission to the General Synod of the Church. But charges involving doctrine, if not promoted by the Bishop or Diocesan Council, must be brought by four male communicants of full age, who reside in the diocese, or are personally injured or aggrieved by the act complained of. There is an appeal from the sentence of a Diocesan Court to the Court of the General Synod, which consists of one of the Archbishops, who sit in turn, one Bishop, chosen by the Archbishops, and three laymen. The laymen are taken by ballot from a list chosen by the General Synod, which list contains only the names of persons who are, or have been, Judges in some of the superior civil courts. Any charge against an archbishop or bishop comes before the Court of the General Synod, and, if it involve doctrine, must be preferred by an archbishop or bishop, or by six male communicants; and no sentence of deposition, deprivation, or removal against an archbishop or bishop can be passed without the consent of the two prelates on the Bench. The same consent is required to any sentence of deposition from the ministry.

**Sustentation Fund.—Commutation.**—The Convention and Representative Body have also passed resolutions on the subject of finance, with a view to the formation of a General Sustentation Fund for the future support of the ministry. To understand their resolutions on this subject we must recollect the position in which the Irish Church has been left by the Act of Disestablishment. The Church is completely disendowed, but the life-interests of the present clergy are preserved to them. The property of the Church is taken by the "Irish Church Temporalities Commissioners," who will pay to every clergyman during his life an annuity equal to his present income, the clergyman being bound to perform his present duty as long as his health permits. There is, moreover, a provision in the act enabling the Temporalities Commissioners, with the consent of all parties concerned, to hand over a capital sum equal to the estimated life-interest of any clergyman in his annuity to the Representative Body, who thereupon become responsible for the payment of the annuity. And when three-fourths of the clergy in any diocese "commute"—that is, accept this change of paymasters—12 per cent. will be added to the whole capital sum paid over on account of that diocese. This bonus is added to compensate the Church for the risk and expense incurred in the management of so large a sum of money. Commutation would be no direct gain to the Church, but the Representative Body see so many advantages to be indirectly derived from it that they have determined to accept it in every diocese where the three-fourths of the clergy agree to it. There are at present more clergy in the Church than will be required to do the work efficiently under the new system. Some of these will wish to "compound"—that is, to receive in hand part of the commutation capital, leaving the remainder to the Church, the clergyman being freed from the obligation to duty. Thus a clear sum will be secured at once toward the future endowment of the Church, and the clergyman will be at liberty to seek another field of labor. \* \* \* The principal advantage expected from commutation undoubtedly is, that, by the scheme proposed by the Representative Body, a definite object is set before the members of the Church to commence subscribing at once toward its support, and not to wait until the deaths of the present clergy. \* \* \* If all the clergy commute, the whole commutation capital, including the twelve per cent. bonus,

would amount to about five and three-quarter millions, which, at four per cent., would yield £280,000 per annum—about half the sum required to pay the annuities of the clergy. As yet the annual subscriptions promised, and acknowledged in the published lists, amount, perhaps, to between £80,000 and £40,000. To the Guarantee Fund, for which the Representative Body asked for one million, donations to the amount of from £800,000 to £400,000 have been promised. Many donations and subscriptions, but especially small subscriptions, have also been promised to the local treasurers, which have not yet been announced to the central body.

The first meeting of the Synod of the Irish Church was held on the 13th of April. In accordance with a resolution passed to that effect, copies of the Bible and Prayer-book in Irish were placed on the table along with the English Bible and Prayer-book. Archdeacon Stopford brought up the report of the Judicature Committee, who had prepared a new set of canons, a number of which were designed for the repression of ritualistic practices.

In accordance with a compromise suggested by the Duke of Abercorn, a committee had been appointed, at the head of which was William Brooke, Q. C., Master in Chancery, "to consider whether, without making any such alterations in the Liturgy or Formularies of our Church as would involve or imply a change in her doctrines, any measures can be suggested calculated to check the introduction and spread of novel doctrines and practices opposed to the principles of our Reformed Church," who brought in a report in which were suggested changes going to the root of Sacerdotalism. It recommended that a new question and answer be added to the Catechism, declaring that in the Lord's Supper the body and blood of the Lord Jesus Christ are taken and received only after a heavenly and spiritual manner; that a declaration be added to the Communion service, that "no adoration whatever is to be done to any presence of Christ, or of Christ's flesh and blood, supposed to be in the elements after or by virtue of their consecration;" that the form of absolution be omitted in the visitation of the sick; that the words in the ordination service, "whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted," etc., be struck out; and that the form, "Receive the Holy Ghost," etc., be changed to a prayer; and that the word *priest*, wherever it occurs in the book of common prayer, be defined as equivalent to *presbyter*. A set of canons were also submitted by the committee, condemning and prohibiting in detail each and all of the symbolic practices which the ritualists are seeking to incorporate in the services of the Church. In connection with the introduction of this report, a number of the members of the committee, constituting the minority, sent in statements of their objections to it. A motion, declaring that no revision of the Prayer-book was desirable except so far as the disestablishment act and the new situation of the Church had



made necessary, was defeated by a vote (380 to 139), which showed a large majority of the synod in favor of the revision. A similar result appeared when the vote was taken on the first proposition of the report of Master Brooke's committee—that declaring the presence of the body and blood of Christ in the Eucharistic elements to be “only after a heavenly and spiritual manner.” It was as follows: yeas, clergy, 117; laity, 271—total, 389; nays, clergy, 77; laity, 35—total, 114. The proposition, however, was not carried, for it failed to receive the concurrence of two-thirds of each order, voting by orders, as required by the constitution. A motion to repeal this “two-thirds rule” was supported by a majority of the Synod, but it failed to receive the requisite two-thirds vote of the clergy. A canon was adopted to the effect that no minister, or other person, during the time of divine service, should make the sign of the cross save where prescribed in the rubric; nor should he bow to, or do any other act of obeisance to, the Lord's Table; nor should any bell be rung during divine service. A rubric was passed prescribing the ornaments that might be worn by the minister. The subject of revision was finally postponed, and referred to the bishops, and a committee of twenty-two clergymen and eighteen laymen, representative members of the Synod, who are expected to report in 1872.

A discussion took place in the English Church, in the early part of the year, in reference to the appointment of a Bishop for Madagascar. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, representing the High-Church party, proposed to appoint one. The proposition was opposed by some of the bishops, and by the Church Missionary Society, on the ground that it would be a violation of the comity of missions. It is the understanding among the missionary societies that none of them shall enter upon ground which is occupied by another society. Madagascar has been Christianized mainly through the efforts of the London Missionary Society (Congregational), who have large congregations in various parts of the island, particularly at the capital, while the Anglican societies have but three missionaries on the whole island, and no missionaries or converts at the capital, where the bishop would have to reside. The Church Missionary Society threatened to withdraw its missionaries if the bishop were sent over; the movement met but little encouragement from the Government and bishops; the primate refused to sanction the appointment; finally, the person designated as bishop declined to go. The matter remains in suspense.

A new system of ecclesiastical polity has been adopted by the Australian branch of the Church of England. An assembly has been constituted, with representatives of the two orders, who may vote separately. The bishop, as an ecclesiastical governor, acts by the advice of a responsible cabinet; archdiaconal

councils and church committees act upon ordinary and financial matters. The laity are constituted the chief power in the Church; they sit as part of a board, which is “a sort of diocesan privy council;” they are consulted on appointments to cures, act as assessors on trials for ecclesiastical offences, and have a voice in the appointment of bishops.

The movement for the disestablishment of the Church of England, which has seemed to gather force among certain parties, has led to the organization of a “Church Defence Institution.” The Archbishop of Canterbury is president, and several of the bishops are among the vice-presidents. It will direct movements to influence public opinion in favor of the continuance of the establishment.

Efforts have been prosecuted during the year to bring the clergy and the laity of the respective dioceses into closer relations with each other, by means of diocesan conferences, or synods. The Bishop of Ely has been one of the foremost and most active promoters of these movements. In his address at the opening of his diocesan conference, which was held at Cambridge on the 24th of October, he said that he had first planned and worked for the association of the two orders nearly eight years ago, under the feeling that the isolation of the clergy one from another, and of all from the laity, was one of the greatest practical evils in the system of the English Church. He began by inviting the rural deans to call together the chapters of the deaneries once a year for intercourse and consultation; he then invited the archdeacons and rural deans to meet with him at the cathedral; then he proposed that lay representatives should meet with them, forming a clerical and lay conference. The Diocesan Conference, which met on the same day at Chester, discussed, among other questions, “the best means of sustaining and promoting mutual good-will among the various classes of society.” Conferences were also held in several other dioceses. A similar body, styling itself a *synod*, met at Salisbury on the 14th, 15th, and 16th of November. It discussed a large number of topics, chiefly of local interest, and effected a permanent organization, adopting a set of standing orders, or constitution. These bodies are, of course, purely voluntary, and are not capable of binding action. They are regarded with diversity of opinion, and have been subjected to severe criticism in the papers and in discussion.

The annual Church Congress differs from the Diocesan Conference in that it is general in its character—standing for the Church at large—and is open to all, whereas the representatives to the Diocesan Conference are chosen by the local assemblies. The Congress of 1871 was held at Nottingham, and was presided over by the Bishop of Lincoln. More than two thousand persons attended it. The number of papers read was very great. The discussion



took a wide range, and every variety of opinion prevailing in the Church was represented. Free discussion was the object sought. In this respect the result of the meeting was satisfactory to those who were interested in it.

**ARGENTINE CONFEDERATION,\*** a Republic of South America. President, from 1868 to 1874, Domingo F. Sarmiento; Vice-President, Dr. A. Alsina. Aggregate area of the fourteen provinces, 603,000 square miles; population in 1869, 1,736,922. Adding to this the territory of the Gran Chaco Argentino, of Patagonia, and the Pampas Argentinas, all of which are claimed by the Argentine Confederation, the area would amount to 1,322,000 square miles; and the population, inclusive of an army of 6,220 men, to 1,833,212. Population of the capital, Buenos Ayres, 177,787, of whom 88,126 were foreigners. The governors of the fourteen provinces in 1871 were as follows:

Buenos Ayres.....	Dr. E. Castro.
Catamarca.....	F. Galindos.
Cordoba.....	S. A. Alvarez.
Corrientes.....	S. Bavienne.
Entre Rios.....	E. Dupontal.
Jugny.....	P. S. Portal.
Mendoza.....	P. Gorrillo.
La Rioja.....	N. Villanueva.
Salta.....	Zorrilla.
San Juan.....	N. Videla.
San Luis.....	J. R. Lucera y Sosa.
San Fe.....	Dr. S. de Triando.
Santiago del Estero.....	M. Taboada.
Tucuman.....	Dr. Frias.

The importance of foreign immigration is fully estimated, and the number of immigrants is steadily increasing. During the last twenty-two years it has been as follows: Yearly average, 1858-'62, 5,613 persons; 1863-'67, 14,000; 1868, 29,284; 1869, 37,934; 1870, 39,667.

Among the immigrants who arrived in 1870, there were 15,584 who came *via* Montevideo; 14,045 were Italians, 3,388 Spaniards, 2,395 Frenchmen, 499 Swiss, 453 Englishmen, 147 Germans, 320 of other, and 2,836 of unknown nationalities. The number of immigrants who in the course of the year 1870 landed in ports of the interior being estimated at 2,400, the aggregate of all the immigrants would amount to 41,000 persons.

The budget for 1870-1871 estimates revenues and expenditures as follows:

Regular Revenues.	Pesos fuertes.
Import duties.....	11,674,000
Export duties.....	1,613,000
Storage, postal service, stamp tax, miscellaneous.....	670,000
Interest on 17,000 shares of the Central Railroad.....	116,620
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>14,073,620</b>
Regular Expenditures.	Pesos fuertes.
Department of the Interior.....	1,404,632
Foreign Affairs.....	110,360
Finances.....	1,335,568
Public debt.....	7,329,013
Justice and Instruction.....	785,027
War and Navy.....	3,728,396
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>14,436,995</b>

\* For a biography of President Sarmiento, detailed accounts of the area, of population and capital of each province, and of the army and navy, and full statistics of the agricultural colonies, see *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1870.

The consolidated debt, on December 31, 1868, consisted of: foreign debt, 23,916,762 pesos fuertes; consolidated national fund at 6 per cent. interest, and 1 per cent. amortization, 11,740,706; consolidated national funds at 6 per cent. interest, and 2½ per cent. amortization, 2,268,243.

On the 3d of April, 1871, the republic contracted a loan in London with Murrieta & Co., for 30,000,000 silver dollars, at 8½ per cent., which is intended for the building of railways, the construction of a port at Buenos Ayres, and for the redemption of an old loan with the Provincial Bank. On the 10th of June, 1871, Wauklyn & Co., of Buenos Ayres, offered the Federal Government a new loan, by pledging themselves to take 6,000,000 pesos fuertes of national funds at 70 per cent. Each of the fourteen provinces also has its own budget. The budget of the most important province, Buenos Ayres, amounts yearly to 2,000,000 pesos.

The imports and exports at the port of Buenos Ayres, in 1869, to and from the United States, and other countries of America and Europe, were as follows (value expressed in pesos fuertes at \$1.02):

COUNTRIES.	1869.	
	Imports.	Exports.
France.....	\$10,600,000	\$3,670,000
England.....	9,750,000	3,560,000
Belgium.....	900,000	7,650,000
Italy.....	1,870,000	1,470,000
Spain.....	1,820,000	590,000
Germany.....	1,350,000	70,000
Netherlands.....	920,000	60,000
United States.....	2,090,000	3,680,000
Brazil.....	3,330,000	350,000
Uruguay.....	1,350,000	110,000
Chili.....	730,000	230,000
Argentina.....	1,970,000	.....
Other countries.....	880,000	920,000
<b>Total, 1869.....</b>	<b>\$37,450,000</b>	<b>\$27,320,000</b>
<b>Total, 1868.....</b>	<b>38,640,000</b>	<b>25,010,000</b>
<b>Total, 1867.....</b>	<b>33,370,000</b>	<b>28,080,000</b>
PRODUCTS OF EXPORTATION.	1869.	
	1868.	1869.
Hides.....	\$7,200,000	\$7,100,000
Skins, chiefly sheepskins.....	2,200,000	2,200,000
Wool.....	9,200,000	9,500,000
Horse-hair.....	300,000	500,000
Tallow.....	4,800,000	6,500,000
Salt meat.....	800,000	800,000
Ostrich-feathers.....	100,000	100,000
Miscellaneous.....	1,100,000	600,000
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$25,200,000</b>	<b>\$27,300,000</b>

The exports at all the custom-houses of the republic were announced, in 1865, at 26,490,000 pesos fuertes. To the above products must also be added, cattle, horses, mules, etc. (1,400,000 pesos fuertes), and copper, silver, and gold (600,000 pesos fuertes).

The movement of shipping at the port of Buenos Ayres was, in 1869, as follows:

YEARS.	SAILING-VESSELS.		LADEN.		Steamers.
	Total.	Tons.	Total.	Tons.	
Entered, 1869.	1,393	418,753	1,337	401,070	1,158
Entered, 1868.	1,196	342,016	1,193	341,280	1,083
Cleared, 1869.	1,285	410,590	970	308,325	1,158
Cleared, 1868.	1,306	349,647	916	264,123	1,083

On the 1st of July, 1871, according to the President's message, there were 531 millas of railroads (1 milla=1.85 kilometre) in operation, 244 millas in process of building, and 1,954 millas were under contract.

According to the same message there are at present 1,288 millas of telegraphs in operation, while 2,630 millas were to be laid next year.

At the beginning of the year, the rebel leader, Lopez Jordan, was at the head of an army numbering from 14,000 to 15,000 men, of all arms. General Arredonda, who had been placed in command of the national forces, had achieved a few partial successes. Lopez not only held the province of Entre Rios under his control, but was making incursions into the bordering provinces of Santa Fé and Corrientes. In April his forces were thoroughly routed by those of the national Government, and the province of Entre Rios pacified. The only province then remaining under the rule of rebel chiefs was Santiago.

In March and April, the city of Buenos Ayres and the vicinity suffered terribly from the ravages of the yellow fever. For several weeks business was entirely suspended. Of foreign nationalities, the Italian suffered the most fatally; the Germans and English were less afflicted. The Germans and the Swiss established aid societies, in order to assist their suffering countrymen. The city authorities made the most praiseworthy exertions to supply the most needy with necessaries. Only a number of native physicians cowardly fled from the city. Immediately on the outbreak of the epidemic, a committee of prominent men, representing all nationalities, was formed to assist the Government and the faithful physicians. They appointed and paid physicians to visit the poor in their houses, and directed all druggists gratuitously to supply those bearing a certificate from the committee with the needed medicine. They furnished a number of beds, paid out large amounts of money for the sick, appointed more than two thousand nurses, and established eating-houses, from which the sick and the convalescent, with their families, could receive wholesome food. At the head of the committee was Dr. José Perez, grand-master of the Argentine Freemasons; he soon fell a victim to his philanthropic zeal. The committee of immigration and the national Government immediately after the outbreak of the epidemic caused the immigrants, at public expense, to be sent to the ports of the interior, which were not infected. President Sarmiento, in his message to the Argentine Congress, remarked with regard to the epidemic: "The capital in the course of time has become more and more powerful, as is proved by the increase of its commerce; but attention has not to an equal degree been directed to those works, without which a large city cannot remain healthy and prosperous. Thus the danger came upon us

unexpectedly, and our terrible experience will lead to the most stringent measures for purifying and airing the city, and perhaps the unhealthy parts will be built anew." Among these buildings will be the new port, which it is thought can be safely and conveniently constructed, at an expense of two million pounds sterling, within six years. Official returns of the mortality caused by the epidemic up to May 11th placed the total number of victims at 13,403, a figure much under the estimate which had been made by the press and the public.

The transatlantic telegraph about the middle of the year was completed to San Luis, and the snow-cable across the Cordillera was begun. There is now telegraphic communication extending through the most remote provinces of the republic, and it was generally hoped that, by the end of the year 1871, there would be connection with Chili and the Pacific. At the same time, an overland line was about to be laid down from the river Plate to Yaguaron (Rio Grande), and, as the wires already extended southward from Rio Janeiro to Port Alegre, the republic would soon be in momentary communication with the Brazilian capital. A concession to lay a line from Rio Janeiro to Para (near the mouth of the Amazons) was granted to Mr. Lamas, of Buenos Ayres, by the Brazilian Government.

President Sarmiento, in September, vetoed a resolution of Congress, to transfer the capital of the confederation to Villa Maria. In his message to Congress, he urged that, in order to protect arms, munitions, etc., against internal enemies, it would be necessary to fortify Villa Maria. If, in such a case, the communication of Villa Maria with Rosario or Buenos Ayres should cease, the Government would be lost, as arms and munitions were not manufactured in the country, but imported from abroad. Consequently, in order to prevent this, the towns of Rosario, Cordoba, and Rio Cuarto, would also have to be fortified. To the expenses for fortifying these four places, there would, moreover, be added the expense for a number of new buildings—as a capitol for Congress, buildings for the President, the ministers, for the press of the Government, a prison, a post-office, barracks, etc. Besides, the region around Villa Maria was unwholesome. Therefore, Buenos Ayres must, for the present, be the capital. The resolution having been returned to Congress, the Senate again gave to it the two-thirds majority which is required to carry it over the President's veto; but, the House giving a tie-vote, the project has failed for the present.

The following is an extract from the report of Minister Avellaneda, showing the progress of education in the Argentine Republic:

The department of public instruction has been very busy during the past year in establishing new schools, granting subsidies, improving every branch of popular education, and losing no opportunity to enlighten and instruct all classes of the people, especially in the more remote provinces, where the lamp of learn-



ing shed but a flickering and uncertain light amid a dense fog of ignorance.

The provinces coöperate in the good work. San Juan gained the prize of \$10,000 for having one-tenth of its population attending schools, and devotes the money to the establishment of upper schools. Entre Rios spent the entire subsidy from the Federal Government in new colleges. Salta is building a splendid structure of this kind, and Tucuman has voted three times its usual sum for educational purposes. Corrientes has subscribed \$4,000 to bring out school-furniture and books from the United States. Rioja has arisen from a lethargy of generations, and everywhere the spirit of Sarmiento is calling into life schools and an incipient thirst for improvement.

The number of children attending school in the republic is, according to the census, 89,500, but, according to the returns of the various schools, 77,000 children will be much nearer the truth. Hence the minister calculates that at present 350,000 children do not attend school. He adds that two-thirds of the 40,000 immigrants arriving cannot read.

The statistical returns of education in the various provinces are:

Buenos Ayres city...	15,761	Tucuman.....	2,900
Buenos Ayres camp...	13,656	Mendoza.....	2,833
San Juan.....	6,873	Catamarca.....	2,500
Corrientes.....	5,720	Salta.....	2,475
Cordoba.....	5,261	Rioja.....	2,239
Santa Fé.....	5,000	Jujuy.....	2,000
Santiago del Estero.	4,500	San Luis.....	1,784
Entre Rios.....	3,691		
Total.....			77,213

This number includes 1,884 youths in the 14 national colleges, being an increase of more than 80 per cent. on the returns for last year. In 1867 Rioja was destitute of schools, while at present it has, besides a high-school with 217 students, over 2,000 children in course of instruction.

The Government attaches great importance to normal schools for the training of teachers. The first will shortly be opened in Parana, under the direction of Mrs. George Stearns, from the United States, with a salary of \$2,400, and a female teacher at \$1,000 per annum. The new national college at Corrientes, under Dr. Fitzsimmons, has already 156 students, and receives a subsidy of \$2,000.

Night schools have been opened in Buenos Ayres, Salta, and Santiago del Estero, each with an attendance of about 100 to 200 adults. Libraries will also in a short time be opened in the upper provinces for the use of the public at \$1,500 each. Kindergartens also are introduced, the first being opened at Buenos Ayres. The observatory at Cordoba will soon be opened under the direction of Dr. Gould, who is shortly expected, with his staff, from the United States. Congress has also authorized the minister to send abroad for 20 first-class professors for the University of Cordoba and the national colleges; eight are expected from Germany.

The new subsidies granted during the year amount to \$90,660, viz.:

Rioja.....	\$19,080	Jujuy.....	\$3,000
Entre Rios.....	13,500	Mendoza.....	2,100
San Juan.....	12,500	Salta.....	2,100
Corrientes.....	12,500	Catamarca.....	2,500
San Luis.....	4,680	Santiago del Estero.	1,600
Tucuman.....	4,500	Swiss Colonies.....	1,100
Santa Fé.....	4,500	Miscellaneous.....	2,000
Buenos Ayres.....	4,200		

**ARKANSAS.** The Arkansas Legislature assembled on the first Monday of January, and had rather a stormy session of nearly three months. Governor Clayton was accused of using his personal and official influence, and even resorting to fraud and corruption, in the election of the preceding November, for the purpose of securing a majority of members who would vote for him as Senator in Congress for the

full term of six years, commencing on the 4th of March. The Governor's message at the opening of the session was very moderate in tone, and contained many popular suggestions, favoring a short and busy session, retrenchment of expenses, reduction of the number of offices, etc. On the 10th of January he was elected to the United States Senate by a vote of 78 out of a total number of 107, on a joint ballot of the two Houses, but soon after a spirit of opposition to his plans and purposes was developed. He was himself strongly opposed to the Lieutenant-Governor, J. M. Johnson, as his successor in the Executive office, and was apparently determined to prevent his accession to that position. It was said that, prior to his own election as Senator, he had professed to withdraw his opposition, and had afterward renewed it. However that may have been, his friends soon made an effort to have the Lieutenant-Governor impeached. Owing to alleged frauds in Pulaski County, there had been two claimants for the seat in the Senate for that district: Mr. Riley, a friend of the Governor, who had received the certificate of election, and Mr. Brooks, who claimed to have received a greater number of legal votes. Mr. Brooks had appeared first, and was sworn in by the Lieutenant-Governor, in spite of the protests of some of the supporters of the claims of Riley. Subsequently Riley appeared, and the seat was awarded to him in accordance with a report of the Committee on Elections. The action of the Lieutenant-Governor in swearing in Mr. Brooks was made the basis of the articles of impeachment which were prepared against him. The specifications were:

1. That Lieutenant-Governor Johnson did, on the 26th of January, 1871, wilfully, corruptly, and wrongfully swear in as a Senator Joseph Brooks, thereby becoming guilty of a high misdemeanor.

2. That he did wilfully, corruptly, etc., swear in Mr. Brooks, before his qualification as a Senator had been passed upon by the Senate.

3. That he did wilfully, wrongfully, corruptly, etc., refuse to entertain an appeal from his decision, when objections were raised to the swearing in of Mr. Brooks.

4. That he did wilfully, etc., swear in Mr. Brooks, contrary to law, usage, and right, and is therefore guilty of a high crime and misdemeanor.

This movement did not meet with much favor, being regarded merely as a pretext to get rid of Mr. Johnson, and prevent his becoming Governor, and the motion to impeach was, after some warm discussion, indefinitely postponed by a decisive vote. Application was then made to the Supreme Court for a writ of *quo warranto* to oust the Lieutenant-Governor from office, on the ground that he had not taken the oath of office within fifteen days after being notified of his election (in 1868), as was required by law. While this application was pending before the court, two of the



judges, for some unexplained reason, resigned, and their places were supplied by appointment of the Governor. The writ of *quo warranto* was granted, requiring Mr. Johnson to show by what authority he held the office of Lieutenant-Governor. He shortly made answer, declaring that he was notified of his election on the 1st of May, 1868, and not on the 1st of April, as had been alleged, and that he "within fifteen days from and after the time said notice of his election aforesaid was officially served upon him, to wit, on the 5th day of May, A. D. 1868, at the city of Little Rock aforesaid, and before he entered on the discharge of the duties of said office of Lieutenant-Governor of said State of Arkansas, took the oath of office prescribed in section 17 of article 15 of said constitution, and which oath of office was then and there administered to him, the said respondent, by the Hon. T. D. W. Yonley, chancellor of the separate Chancery Court of the county of Pulaski, in said State, and thereupon afterward, and on the same day and year last aforesaid, at said city of Little Rock, he, this respondent, entered upon the discharge of the duties of said office of Lieutenant-Governor, and has ever since then continued to, and now does, have, hold, use, exercise, and enjoy the same, and all and singular the rights, franchises, privileges, and immunities thereof, as he may and of right lawfully do."

At about the same time a bill was introduced in the Senate by Mr. Mallory, who was the Governor's personal choice as his own successor, to the following effect:

SECTION 1. That the office of all officers elected at the election held on the 13th of March, A. D. 1868, and succeeding days, provided for by the schedule to the constitution of this State, and all offices filled by appointment of the Governor, where the officers filling such offices have not qualified and entered upon the discharge of the duties of their offices within fifteen days after they have been duly notified of their election or appointment, shall be deemed, and they are hereby declared vacant; and no such officer, who shall have failed to qualify and enter upon the discharge of his duties, as prescribed by this act, shall hereafter exercise the functions or discharge the duties of such office.

Seco. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the provisions of this act shall extend to all officers hereafter to be elected or appointed in this State.

Seco. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage, and all acts or parts of acts in conflict with this act are hereby repealed.

This act was never passed, owing, perhaps, to the turn which events afterward took; but it serves to show in some measure the *animus* of the proceedings against the Lieutenant-Governor and the concert of action between the Governor and his friends in the Legislature.

While the case of Lieutenant-Governor Johnson was still pending before the Supreme Court, a movement was set on foot in the House of Representatives for the impeachment of both Governor Clayton and Chief-Justice McClure. The opponents of the Governor had

increased to a majority in that body, and on the 16th of February the following was proposed by Mr. Padgett, as he said, for the purposes of justifying charges which had been made by himself and others:

*Whereas*, Powell Clayton, Governor of the State of Arkansas, has been guilty of malfeasance in office, and high crimes and misdemeanors, in this:

1. That he has conspired with the members of the Supreme Court of the State of Arkansas to maliciously and unlawfully deprive Lieutenant-Governor James M. Johnson of his said office of Lieutenant-Governor, to which he was duly and lawfully elected by the people of the State of Arkansas, and for which he qualified according to the constitution and laws of said State.

2. That he has unlawfully removed an officer of the county of Clark, in said State of Arkansas, to wit: N. H. Lock, County and Probate Judge of said county, from his said office, to which said office he, the said Lock, was duly and constitutionally elected by the people of said county.

3. That he directed, encouraged, and aided in frauds in the elections of senator and three representatives to the General Assembly from the thirteenth district of the State of Arkansas, composed of the counties of Hot Spring, Montgomery, Polk, and Scott, in said State of Arkansas.

4. That he has accepted pecuniary considerations for issuing bonds or obligations of the State of Arkansas to and in favor of the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad Company, in utter violation of law and disregard of his official duty as Governor of the State of Arkansas; also, that he has accepted pecuniary considerations for issuing bonds or obligations of the State of Arkansas to and in favor of the Little Rock & Fort Smith Railroad Company, in utter violation of law and disregard of his official duty as Governor of the State of Arkansas.

5. That, as Governor of the State of Arkansas, he has issued bonds or obligations of said State to the Mississippi, Ouachita & Red River Railroad Company, when said company was notoriously not entitled to the same, under the act of the General Assembly of the State of Arkansas, approved July 21, 1868.

6. That he has been guilty of other misconduct and malfeasance in office, and other high crimes and misdemeanors.

Therefore, I move:

1. That the said Powell Clayton, Governor of the State of Arkansas, be and he is hereby impeached of misconduct and malfeasance in office, and high crimes and misdemeanors, and that the said Powell Clayton be and is hereby suspended from exercising the functions of Governor of the State of Arkansas, in conformity to and with the constitution thereof.

2. That D. J. Smith, of Columbia County; F. M. Thompson, of Columbia County; B. B. Battle, of Hempstead County; A. Mason, of Calhoun County; E. A. Fulton, of Drew County; W. B. Padgett, of Independence County; and R. A. Howard, of Pulaski County, members of the House, be and they are hereby appointed managers on the part of the House of Representatives of the State of Arkansas, to prepare articles of impeachment against the said Powell Clayton, as Governor of the State of Arkansas, with full power to examine witnesses and otherwise conduct the trial of impeachment in the name and on behalf of all the people of the State of Arkansas.

3. That said managers be instructed to go immediately to the Senate, and at the bar thereof, in the name of the House of Representatives, and of all the people of the State of Arkansas, to announce the impeachment of Powell Clayton, Governor of the State of Arkansas, for misconduct and maladministration of his office as such Governor, and acquaint the Senate that the House of Representatives will, in due time, exhibit particular articles of impeachment against him, and make good the same, and that the



managers do demand that the Senate take order for the appearance of said Powell Clayton to answer to said impeachment.

The previous question was ordered, and the motion adopted by a vote of 42 to 38. On the following day the following message was received from Governor Clayton:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF ARKANSAS, }  
LITTLE ROCK, February 16, 1871. }

MR. SPEAKER: I am unofficially informed that your honorable body has drawn up and approved articles of impeachment against me from the exercise of the functions and powers of said office. It has come to me from various sources that in pursuance of said resolution forcible and revolutionary means will be resorted to, to suspend me, before your honorable body has laid said articles of impeachment before the Senate, and notice has been given me according to law. I am advised by competent and able legal gentlemen that the constitution does not confer the power of suspension from office on your body. Section 389 of the Criminal Code declares an impeachment to be a "prosecution by the House of Representatives before the Senate." I am also advised that the impeachment does not work a suspension until I am notified in accordance with section 393 of said code. In order to avoid confusion on the subject, I deem it to be my duty to say that, whenever said impeachment shall be perfected and due notice served, I will readily surrender, pending the trial of said articles of impeachment, the office, with its franchise and powers, to the person for the time being entitled thereto, under the constitution and laws of the State of Arkansas.

POWELL CLAYTON, Governor.

A motion was immediately made that the House refuse to receive the message "as coming from Powell Clayton, Governor of Arkansas," which was adopted by a vote of 42 to 32. On the next day, February 18th, Mr. Padgett again rose to a question of privilege, and offered the following:

Whereas, John McClure, a justice of the Supreme Court of Arkansas, is guilty of high crimes and misdemeanors:

1. In that he has engaged in a conspiracy with Governor Powell Clayton and others to unlawfully and maliciously deprive Lieutenant-Governor James M. Johnson of his office of said Lieutenant-Governor, to which he was duly elected by the people of Arkansas and qualified according to law.

2. In that he has bargained for pay and bribes to influence his actions and decisions as a justice of said Supreme Court, at divers times and on various occasions, all contrary to law and the constitution of the State of Arkansas.

3. In that he has, as chief justice of the Supreme Court of Arkansas, issued a writ of *mandamus*, without authority, and in violation of law and the constitution of the State of Arkansas, upon Lieutenant-Governor James M. Johnson, now acting Governor of the State of Arkansas, by reason of Governor Powell Clayton having been impeached by the House of Representatives, and said Powell Clayton suffering under said disabilities, and pretending to restrain said Lieutenant-Governor James M. Johnson from performing the functions of said office, thus presenting a remarkable and unwarrantable case of one coördinate department of government attempting to restrain another by a writ of *mandamus*, all with an unlawful and corrupt design to retard the operation of the State government, and a contempt of this House—

Therefore, I move:

1. That John McClure, chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Arkansas, be and is hereby im-

peached of high crimes and misdemeanors in office, and he is hereby suspended from exercising further the functions of his office, as provided by the constitution of the State of Arkansas.

2. That D. J. Smith, of Columbia County; F. M. Thompson, of Columbia County; E. A. Fulton, of Drew County; B. B. Battle, of Hempstead County; W. B. Padgett, of Independence County; and R. A. Howard, of Pulaski County, be appointed managers to prepare and report articles of impeachment against John McClure, chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Arkansas, with power to send for persons, papers, and records, and to take testimony under oath, and prosecute the same before the bar of the Senate.

3. That said managers be directed to go to the Senate immediately, and at the bar thereof, in the name of the House of Representatives and all the people of the State of Arkansas, announce the impeachment of John McClure, chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Arkansas, of high crimes and misdemeanors in office, and acquaint the Senate that the House of Representatives will in due time exhibit particular articles of impeachment against him, and make good the same; and that the managers do demand that the Senate take order for the appearance of the said John McClure to answer to said impeachment.

The previous question was ordered, and the motion adopted by a vote of 44 to 30. Several of those who voted against the motion explained their motives. One of these explanations will serve to show how the proceedings were regarded by those who were opposed to them. It was made by Mr. Chamberlin, in the following terms:

MR. SPEAKER: Being ignorant as to what the action of Judge McClure has been, the only intimation of its illegality being the declaration of the member from Independence, and believing this movement of impeachment to have originated with certain defeated candidates for office for the purpose of making political capital, and believing such impeachment calculated to injure the best interests of the State and to retard its material prosperity; and believing, further, that the people of this State will condemn the wasting of so much time by this House, in the discussion of matters which are only calculated to benefit the aforesaid defeated candidates, to the neglect of other and more important matters—while the people are urging the passage of wise laws and the repeal of those of a contrary nature—I believe we are doing them a great injustice in sitting here day after day, week after week, and month after month, wasting that time and those energies which should be wholly and solely devoted to the public good.

A majority of the Senate was friendly to Governor Clayton, and when the impeachment managers presented themselves to give notice of the proceedings against him, so large a number of members had absented themselves that there was no quorum present. The same proved to be the case for several successive days; and when at last a quorum was obtained, a set of rules was adopted to govern the impeachment trial, which would seriously embarrass the proceedings. Among other things, it was provided that counsel on each side should have only thirty minutes for argument, and that any matter could be ruled out by a vote of the majority. Under these circumstances, the managers refused to prosecute the case, and at their own request were relieved from further duty in the matter. A new



board of managers was appointed, who appeared at the bar of the Senate on the 2d of March, and gave the following notice:

MR. PRESIDENT: In obedience to the order of the House of Representatives, we appear before you, and, in the name of all the people of the State of Arkansas, we do impeach Powell Clayton, Governor of the State of Arkansas, of high crimes and misdemeanors in office; and we further inform the Senate that the House of Representatives will, in due time, exhibit particular articles of impeachment against him, and make good the same; and in their name we demand that the Senate take order for the appearance of the said Powell Clayton to answer said impeachment.

A resolution was immediately adopted to the effect that the Senate would "take proper order thereon, of which due notice shall be given to the House of Representatives." Meantime the case of Lieutenant-Governor Johnson before the Supreme Court had been decided in favor of the legal right of that official to the position which he held. The result of this decision would be, that, if Governor Clayton accepted the position of United States Senator, Mr. Johnson would become Governor, a result which the former seemed determined to prevent. Although elected to the Senate on the 10th of January, the Governor had not yet signified whether he would accept or not, and, when asked by a vote of the House to do so, had declined, saying in his reply:

When the time arrives when I can qualify as United States Senator, I shall be governed in my action by what I deem to be the right, and for the best interests of the State. One thing your body can implicitly rely upon is, that I shall not decline the position to which I have been elected unless I shall be convinced that the interests of the whole people would be best subserved by a retention of the executive chair.

On the 4th of March, after the decision of the Supreme Court in the case of Johnson, he sent the following message to both Houses of the Legislature, declining the seat in the Federal Senate, and giving his reasons for so doing:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF ARKANSAS, }  
LITTLE ROCK, March 4, 1871. }

On the 10th of January, 1871, it was ascertained that I was elected, by the General Assembly, United States Senator by a vote of ninety-four to nine, on joint ballot. I not only received the united support of my own party, but many of the opposition members voted for me. This large and almost unanimous vote, to myself and the outside world, could not be construed otherwise than as an indorsement of my official action, and I may here state that I felt highly complimented by it.

At the time of my election by the General Assembly, the Republican members of the Legislature seemed to be thoroughly united, and I had reason to hope that the Lieutenant-Governor would pursue such a course as would commend himself to the confidence of the Republican members. By subsequent events, I have been forced to the unwilling conviction that many of the members who then supported me were actuated more by a desire to place a person in the Executive chair who would carry out a policy adverse to the wishes of a large majority of the Republican party, than to have me represent the State in the United States Senate. In other words, many of the members who supported me deemed the control of

the State government of more importance to the consummation of their wishes than representation in the Senate of the United States.

At the time referred to, both branches of the General Assembly were under the control of the Republican party; but since that time a coalition seems to have been formed of a few Republicans, under the leadership of the Lieutenant-Governor, and the entire conservative element of both Houses. I can but regard this coalition as being anti-Republican, and having for its object the overthrow of the present State government on the one part, and the gratification of private malice and revenge on the other. With this conviction, I cannot, by any act of mine, be instrumental in placing in the Executive chair the leader of this coalition. Were I to consult the promptings of a selfish ambition, rather than the perpetuation of the principles of the party which has honored me with its confidence and that saved the State to the Union, I should accept the position to which I was elected by your votes.

Feeling that such a course would not only be a betrayal of the confidence reposed in me, but a desertion of principles, a sense of duty impels me to decline the position tendered. When I remember that to establish these great principles the best blood of the nation has been shed, and hundreds of thousands of patriots have laid down their lives upon the altar of their country, I can well afford to lay aside my personal aspirations to aid in the perpetuation of the principles in the support of which so many lives have been sacrificed and such vast treasures expended.

In pursuing this course, I may give offence to some whose personal ambition may have been thwarted, but I am more than recompensed in this respect by the belief that the men who stood by the flag in the hour of its greatest peril and those who have since aided in bringing order out of the chaos in which the State was found at the close of the war, and who desire the restoration of peace and security for life and property, will heartily approve and indorse my action. It must now be apparent to the most casual observer, that the object for which the coalition was formed cannot be accomplished, and it is, therefore, hoped that the communication of my declination will allay the public mind and permit the attention of the General Assembly to be turned toward the objects of legislation recommended in my message at the beginning of the session, and which are much needed by the people.

I cannot let the present opportunity pass without thanking those friends who voted for me for the expression of confidence, and the high compliment paid me by their votes, and I can assure them that I highly appreciate their action, and shall ever remember it with pride and pleasure.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
POWELL CLAYTON.

The tone of the message was resented by certain members of the Senate, and several voted against its publication. One of these gave the following reasons for his vote:

1. Because the communication just received from the Chief Executive casts unjust and slanderous imputations upon the conduct and character of the Lieutenant-Governor of this State.

2. Because it casts base, unjust, and slanderous imputations upon the motives that have actuated and controlled a majority of the members of the General Assembly of this State in their actions.

3. Because it contains a base, foul, and infamous slander upon the people of the State of Arkansas.

4. Because I believe it should be beneath the dignity and sense of honor of this body to receive and consider such a slanderous communication.

In sending to this body his declination, I think he should have couched it in appropriate language; therefore, I am opposed to its publication.



The message was, however, received and ordered to be printed, and at the same time the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this body that the action of his Excellency Governor Powell Clayton, in voluntarily declining the exalted position to which he was elected by almost a unanimous vote of this State, entitles him to the admiration and hearty gratitude of all loyal and patriotic people, not only in this State, but the United States; and that his magnanimity and nobleness of character in thus acting surpass any thing of which ancient or modern history gives us any account.

In the House it was simply ordered that the message be published with the report of the impeachment managers which had been submitted the same day. This report was to the effect that the committee had made every effort to obtain information to enable them to prepare articles of impeachment, but had "failed to obtain any facts as data that would warrant them in attempting to prepare particular articles of impeachment against his Excellency Governor Powell Clayton." The report closes as follows:

The committee entered upon the discharge of the duties imposed upon them with a full determination that to the best of their ability they would vindicate the rights of the people; but, while they are ready and willing to vindicate the people's rights, they are unwilling to prosecute this case further, when they have no grounds to believe that they can, from any proof within the knowledge or reach of the committee, prosecute this case to a successful termination.

In view of the facts above stated, and the further fact that the people demand at our hands such relief as we are able to give by legislation, the committee would respectfully recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That further proceedings in the impeachment of Powell Clayton be dispensed with, and that the action of this House, heretofore taken, be set aside and cancelled; that the Senate be informed of the action of this House in the premises, by the Clerk of the House, and that the committee, as the board of managers, be discharged.

The report was adopted and ordered to be printed, by a vote of 49 to 18, fourteen members being absent or not voting. At a later period in the session the proceedings against Judge McClure were dismissed.

All hostile movements being thus at an end, peaceable measures were adopted for securing the objects originally aimed at by the Governor. He induced Mr. Johnson to accept the position of Secretary of State, and thus vacate the office of Lieutenant-Governor. Mr. A. O. Hadley, a friend of Governor Clayton, was then chosen President of the Senate, and thus made successor to the Executive chair in case of vacancy. Matters being thus arranged, Clayton was again elected to the Senate of the United States on the 14th of March. The two Houses voted separately, the Senate giving Clayton 18 votes to 7 for other candidates, and the House giving him 42, to 34 for others. On the 18th of March he turned over the books and papers of his office to Mr. Hadley, and proceeded to Washington to take his seat in Congress.

Besides the time taken up with this affair in the Legislature, a good deal more was consumed in the consideration of contested election cases and the investigation of alleged frauds. The result was generally in favor of the sitting members, although there appeared to be some evidence that illegal registration and voting had occurred to some extent, especially in the counties of Pulaski and Hot Spring. The general legislation of the session was small in amount, though some of it was of considerable importance. Petitions were received almost daily, asking for the removal of political disabilities. The constitution gives to the General Assembly the power to remove the disabilities imposed in that instrument, *provided*, "the General Assembly shall have no power to remove the disabilities of any person embraced in the aforesaid subdivisions who, after the adoption of this constitution by this convention, persists in opposing the acts of Congress and reconstruction thereunder." This proviso caused much hesitation and discussion, but several bills were passed affording relief in individual cases, and finally, toward the close of the session, a bill was passed containing several hundred names of persons whose disabilities were thereby removed. Several resolutions had also been introduced in favor of memorializing Congress for a removal of the disabilities imposed by the fourteenth amendment of the Federal Constitution. These were referred to a committee from which two reports were made, one merely instructing the Senators and Representatives of the State in Congress to vote for a bill for the removal of disabilities, and the other submitting the following resolution:

*Whereas*, Comity and friendly relations exist between us and the other States of the Union, and our relations with the Federal Government are harmonious and satisfactory; law and order, peace and security, reign throughout our borders, and under the benign influence of our free institutions, and the faithful enforcement of the laws, old feuds are rapidly dying out, old animosities are being forgotten, and old prejudices eradicated; therefore—

*Be it resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Arkansas*, That this General Assembly doth respectfully ask the Congressmen of the United States to remove all political disabilities from the citizens of this State, imposed upon them by the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States; and that our Senators and Representatives be requested to use all laudable efforts to carry this resolution into effect.

This passed in the lower House by a vote of 51 to 9, twenty-two members being absent or not voting.

An amendment of the State constitution on the subject of the elective franchise was also proposed, a bill for the purpose passing both Houses by a decided majority. In order to become part of the constitution, it must be passed by both Houses of the next Legislature, and be ratified by a vote of the people. If adopted, it is to be known as article eight, and is as follows:



SECTION 1. The following class of persons shall not be permitted to register, vote, or hold office, in this State:

Persons who may have been convicted before any court of this State, or of the United States, or of any other State, of any crime punishable by law with death, or confinement in the penitentiary: *Provided*, That any person disfranchised under this section, who may be pardoned, or his sentence commuted, such pardon or commutation of sentence shall remove all disabilities imposed by this section.

Paupers, idiots, and insane persons.

SEC. 2. Every male person who has attained the age of twenty-one years, and who is a citizen of the United States, or who has legally declared his intention to become a citizen thereof, who shall have resided in this State six months, and in the county in which he offered his vote ten days next preceeding the election, shall be deemed a qualified elector, and entitled to vote, if registered, unless disqualified by some one of the clauses of section one of this article.

SEC. 3. In all elections by the people, the electors shall vote by ballot. The secrecy of the ballot shall be preserved inviolate, and the General Assembly shall provide suitable laws for that purpose.

On the day of an election held by the people, no elector shall be subject to arrest on any civil process.

The General Assembly shall pass adequate laws to prevent the sale of intoxicating liquors on the day on which any election by the people may be held.

A new registration act was also adopted, after much discussion and a good deal of amending. It provides that all elections for State or Federal officers shall occur on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November of the even-numbered years. The county courts in each year in which an election occurs are required to revise the formation of election districts, and designate a place in each where the balloting shall take place. The county assessor, in the month of August of these years, is to attend one day in each election district, "for the purpose of adding to the registration list the names of such persons as he may find to be qualified voters, whose names do not already appear" on the said list, five days' notice being given of the time and place of registration. The Governor may set aside the registration and order a new one in any county if he has satisfactory evidence that the first was "falsely or fraudulently made." The assessor has authority to examine every person under oath who applies for registration, regarding his qualification, and may refuse to enter his name if he finds him disqualified to vote.

Any person so refused, if he feels aggrieved, can apply to a judge of the Circuit Court for a *mandamus*, directing his registration. The assessor has power to furnish a certificate to any person whose name has been registered, showing that the person therein named is entitled to vote at subsequent elections. On the third Tuesday before the election, and for five subsequent days, the assessor is required to attend at the court-house of the county to revise and complete the lists. Two copies of the registry are to be made, one for the judge of election for State officers and one for the judge of election for Presidential electors and members of Congress. These judges, with alternates and the clerks of election, are to be ap-

pointed by the assessor. In case neither the judge nor his alternate appears at the polling-place, the electors may choose a judge of election. The further powers of the assessors are defined in the following sections:

SECTION 17. Each assessor, while discharging the duties imposed by this act, shall have and exercise the power of the Circuit Court, for the preservation of order at and around the place of registration, and may summon and compel the attendance of witnesses for the purpose of ascertaining the qualifications of persons applying for registration, and may issue subpoenas, attachments, and commitments to the sheriff, or any constable, whose duty it shall be to serve such process as if issued by such court, and shall receive the same fees therefor as may be allowed by law for similar services.

SEC. 18. Any person offering or threatening violence to the assessor while engaged in the duty of registering, or disturbing or resisting him in any way from the performance of his duty, or who shall, by intimidation, bribery, imposition, deceit, or fraud, or by any other improper or illegal influence, prevent or hinder persons from going to the place of registration, or from registering, shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by confinement in the penitentiary not less than two years nor more than five years, at the discretion of the court.

Any registered voter, removing from one county to another, may be registered in the latter, on presenting his registration certificate to the assessor. Provision is made for the punishment of false swearing with regard to one's qualifications to vote. The judges and clerks of election are required to take an oath that they are not disfranchised, that they will honestly and faithfully support the Constitution and laws of the United States, and of the State of Arkansas, and will perform their duties to the best of their knowledge and ability, studiously endeavoring to "prevent fraud and deceit in conducting the election." Separate registration lists and ballot-boxes, provided by the county court, are to be used for State and Federal officers. The judges of election have power to preserve order, and punish disorderly persons by fine or imprisonment. The following provision is made regarding the sale of intoxicating liquors:

SECTION 23. During the holding of any election, under the provisions of this act, all public bar-rooms, saloons, or other places where intoxicating or malt liquors are sold by retail, shall be closed from five o'clock A. M. of the day of the election until ten o'clock P. M. of the day of the election; and, if any person shall sell or give away any intoxicating or malt liquor, between the hours above mentioned on the day on which an election is held, such person shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and, on conviction thereof, shall be fined not less than three hundred dollars, nor more than five hundred dollars, and shall be imprisoned in the county jail for not less than sixty days.

The following are the provisions regarding the conduct of the election:

SECTION 31. It shall be the duty of the judge of election, immediately before the proclamation is made of the opening of the polls, to open the ballot-box in the presence of the people then assembled, and turn it upside down, so as to empty it of any thing it may contain, and then lock it; and it shall not again be opened until the polls are closed.



Sec. 32. Any person who shall furnish an elector with a ticket or ballot, who cannot read, informing him that it contains a name or names different from those which are written or printed thereon, or who shall fraudulently change the ballot of any elector, by which such elector shall be prevented from voting for such candidate or candidates as he intended, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined in any sum not less than two hundred dollars, nor more than five hundred dollars.

Sec. 33. Any person who shall cause, by menace, threats, or violence, or other means, any elector to cast his vote against his will or inclination, or shall, by threats, violence, menace, or otherwise, prevent any legal voter from voting at any election authorized by the constitution and laws of this State, shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and, on conviction thereof, shall be imprisoned in the penitentiary not more than three years, nor less than one year.

Sec. 34. All persons, who present a certificate of registration, and whose names appear on the list of voters furnished the judge of election, shall be entitled to vote at any and all elections authorized by the constitution and laws of this State, and no challenge shall be allowed to debar such person from voting. The clerks of elections shall enter the names of electors on the poll-books in the order in which they present their ballots. The judge of the election, after the elector has voted, shall write the word "voted" on the registration certificate, date the same, and sign his name thereto.

Sec. 35. The clerks of election, after the ballots shall have been counted, shall make out an abstract and attach the same to the poll-book, showing the whole number of votes cast for each person voted for, and the office for which the vote was cast. The abstract shall be certified by the judge and attested by the clerks, and, before dispersing, one of the poll-books shall be put under cover, and it shall be delivered to the county clerk by the judge of election, within three days after the closing of the polls. The other poll-book shall remain in the hands of the judge of election.

Five days after the election, the county clerks are to open and compare the several returns, and make an abstract of them, which shall be forwarded within two days to the Secretary of State. An abstract of votes given for Governor is also to be forwarded to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and an abstract of those given for presidential electors to be forwarded to the Governor. The Secretary of State is to open all the returns of votes for members of Congress on the last Monday in December, in the presence of the Governor, and cast up and arrange the votes from the several counties, and the Governor is to make proclamation of the result, and furnish the successful candidates with certificates of election. The Secretary of State is to make a roll of the members of each House of the Legislature as elected, and the returns of the vote for Governor are to be opened in presence of both Houses of the General Assembly, at the beginning of the session, and the result is then and there to be published. The following is an additional provision regarding persons whom the assessors have refused to register:

SECTION 45. In all cases where a person has applied for registration, and has been refused, and no determination has been made of the application for *mandamus*, to compel the assessor to place the name of such person on the registration list, and such ag-

grieved person desires to vote at any election under the provisions of the "enforcement act" of Congress, such person shall be entitled to vote at all elections protected by said enforcement act, by presenting to the judge of election a written or printed affidavit, taken before some officer authorized by law to administer oaths, containing the elector's oath as prescribed in section five of Article VIII. of the constitution of the State of Arkansas. The judge of election shall retain said affidavit, and the clerks of election shall note the word "affidavit" after the name of every person voting under the provisions of this section.

There was a vigorous opposition to the bill in the House of Representatives. One speaker characterized it as an outrage. "If there is a law on the statute-books more damnable than another," he said, "it is the present registration law, and the one you propose to pass is tenfold worse than that. The Governor, under this law, can control every election he sees proper."

The act, however, passed the House by a vote of 37 to 24.

Several acts were passed relating to the finances of the State. Among these was a new law for regulating the assessment and collection of taxes, and an act authorizing the issue of 300 bonds of \$1,000 each, bearing seven per cent. interest, to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt. An act was also passed authorizing the Treasurer, when Auditor's warrants are presented, and there is no money to pay them, to issue certificates on bank-note paper in sums of one, two, five, and ten dollars, bearing eight per cent. interest, the same to be receivable for all taxes, except interest on the public debt. There was some vigorous opposition to this act, one of the members giving the following reasons for voting against it:

1. Because the chief object of the bill is to create a medium of exchange within the State, which will operate as, and have the effect of, a currency.

2. Because there is no substantial basis upon which currency may be safely issued.

3. Because the issuing of such certificates will have the effect of inflating the currency within the State, in proportion as the same are issued, and will have the further effect of depreciating the credit of the State in like proportion.

4. Because it is unreasonable to require the people to pay interest on a debt which has been created in a great measure by the mismanagement of their servants, when these servants are the parties to be most directly benefited by the issuance of such certificates.

5. Because additional expense will be necessarily caused the State to carry out the provisions of said bill, without attaining a corresponding benefit.

Other acts of some importance were passed, as follows: placing the penitentiary under the management of a State superintendent; exempting from taxation for five years all capital employed in manufactures and mining; providing for the incorporation of institutions of learning; for the location, organization, and maintenance of the Arkansas Industrial University, with a normal department; authorizing the appointment of a State geologist; providing for a digest of the statutes; a code of



practice in civil cases; providing for the building and repairing of public levees by the issue of seven per cent., fifty-year bonds, to an amount not exceeding \$3,000,000; and an act providing for the election, by the General Assembly, of one State director in each railroad company for every \$200,000 of its stock owned in the State. Three new counties were also created, as follows: Nevada, out of portions of Hempstead, Ouachita, and Columbia, with a temporary county-seat at Mount Moriah; Sarber, out of portions of Yell, Johnson, Franklin, and Scott, with a temporary county-seat at Reveille; and Lincoln, out of portions of Drew, Desha, Arkansas, Bradley, and Jefferson, with a temporary county-seat at Cane-Creek Church. The Legislature adjourned on the 25th of March, having been in session two months and twenty-three days, cost the State \$140,000, and passed seventy-three acts.

The charges of fraud and corruption in the conduct of the election in November, 1870, were taken up by the United States District Court, at its session in April, and a large number of indictments were found by the grand-jury, including one against ex-Governor Clayton, for issuing a certificate of election, as member of Congress from the Third District, to General Edwards, when, as was alleged, he did not receive a majority of the legal votes. The charges that were made against registrars, judges of election, and other officers, included registration of persons not entitled to vote, and even of persons who had no existence, receiving votes on the names thus fraudulently registered, exclusion of persons from registration who had a right to vote, false counting of the ballots, false returns of the results, etc. These charges were never substantiated, but, as the circumstances of their dismissal were rather peculiar, it may be worth while to note some of the facts regarding the election of 1870. In the first place, the entire vote numbered 53,800, or over 13,000 less than the registered vote of 1867, when large numbers were disfranchised by the reconstruction acts. In Benton County, which has a population of 13,831, mostly white, there were but 854 persons registered; while in Hempstead County, which has 13,768 inhabitants, about one-half colored, there were 2,604 voters on the lists. In Boone County, whose population of 7,032 is mostly white, there were but 312 names registered; while in Chicot County, which has 7,214 inhabitants, composed largely of colored people, the vote was 2,561, or one for every three persons in the county. Similar incongruities were noted in other quarters, and specific accusations of fraud were produced before the grand-jury. Soon after the indictments already mentioned had been found, the United States marshal, General Catterson, and the District Attorney, Mr. Whipple, who had been instrumental in instituting legal proceedings against those charged with frauds in the election, were removed by the President, on the

application of Senator Clayton, and officials friendly to the latter were put in their places. The trials were then very generally abandoned, and that of Clayton himself, which came off in October, resulted in his acquittal.

The general condition of society in the State during the year was as peaceable as could reasonably be expected. There were many local disorders which were often attributed to the so-called Ku-klux Klan; but, although Senator Clayton declared at Washington that there were 20,000 Ku-klux in the State, fully armed and organized, investigation generally resulted in a refutation of the stories. For instance: there were reports of Ku-klux outrages in Sebastian County, and the people at once held a mass-meeting, and chose a committee to investigate the matter. A large number of witnesses were examined, and the result showed that the disturbances had been greatly exaggerated, and were local and personal in their nature, having no reference whatever to the pretended Ku-klux order. In Woodruff County, from which the wildest reports proceeded, the judge of the Circuit Court directed the grand-jury to "go for, dig up, and root out" all the Ku-klux in the county. After investigation, the jury reported as follows:

The grand-jury in and for said county having been specially instructed by the court to "go for, dig up, and root out" the Ku-klux and other secret organizations banded together for unlawful purposes, respectfully report that, in pursuance of said instructions, they have labored diligently to that end through the entire term. They have examined witnesses from every township in the county, being careful to select reliable, truthful men, of different shades of political opinion, black as well as white, in order that they may not be misled in the investigation by the testimony of interested or prejudiced witnesses; and the jurors report that they have failed to elicit from any single witness any information of the existence in the county of such organization, or any thing that might lead to such information, and are fully satisfied, upon patient and thorough investigation, that none such exists in the county. The jury are further convinced, from information received in the course of the above investigation, that there does not exist in the county any spirit of lawlessness or opposition to the law, further than is occasionally manifested in every community by individual offences against law originating in personal or private grievances. They have especially directed their attention to this point, and no case that has come before them could be traced to any other cause; and the jury, having performed the duty with which they were charged by the court, respectfully ask that this, their report, be spread upon the records.

About the 18th of December, a quarrel between a white man and a negro, at Lake Village, in Chicot County, resulted in the killing of the latter. Three white men concerned in the affair were arrested and shut up in jail, from which they were taken by a mob of negroes and hanged. The matter caused a great deal of excitement for a time, and there were reports that the whites in Chicot County were obliged to flee for their lives, the infuriated negroes creating almost a reign of terror, but before the end of the year quiet and security seemed to be restored.



Although there was no general election in the State this year, considerable activity was displayed by the political parties, especially by the Democrats, in organizing their forces for the campaign in 1872. On the 23d of March the Democratic and Conservative members of the Legislature held a meeting and appointed a State Central Committee, and a separate committee for each of the three congressional districts, and issued an address to the people of the State. The opening paragraph of the address was as follows: "In view of the dangerous and alarming condition of our public affairs, and the pressing necessity realized by all good and patriotic citizens for a combined and organized effort on the part of the conservative elements to rescue the country from threatened and impending ruin and destruction, we, the Democratic and Conservative members of the General Assembly, have deemed it advisable, in the absence of any existing State organization, to inaugurate a movement looking to a speedy and thorough organization of the party, to prepare for the great campaign and battle of 1872." It then recites the history and effects of what it calls the "pernicious system of radical misrule," and calls upon the people to organize a strong opposition to it.

The question of holding a general convention was a good deal canvassed in the public prints, but the State Central Committee, at a meeting held on the 10th of July, decided that it would not be expedient to hold one before the call was issued for a National Democratic Convention. The committee adopted resolutions at the same meeting, commending the platform of the Democracy of Ohio as a model, and calling upon the people "to give the most liberal support to the different Democratic and Conservative organs in the State, to the end that the freest information may be diffused among the people, and our party papers, notwithstanding the proscriptive legislation which debars them from all official patronage, be enabled to continue a vigorous warfare against radicalism."

The following was also adopted:

*Resolved*, That this convention of the Democratic-Conservative Central and District Committees of the State, representing the Democratic and Conservative masses of Arkansas, are opposed to all secret political organizations, as being destructive to the best interests of society; that we recommend to the people of Arkansas a most careful consideration and protection of the rights of all citizens, irrespective of race, color, or previous condition, but that, while conceding all lawful rights to those opposed to us in politics, we shall most earnestly demand and contend for our own rights by all lawful and legitimate means within our reach.

An address to the people of the State was prepared, and afterward published, arraigning the action of the Republican party in the State, and setting forth a plan for a complete organization of the opposition in every county. The address concluded with the following appeal:

In conclusion, we would admonish and exhort our friends all over the State to be not only zealous in all

good works, but wise, prudent, and discreet in all their acts and conduct. The wrongs and oppressions of this reckless, extravagant, and corrupt radical administration are felt equally and alike by all, whether they be white or black, Democratic or Republican. We must try to commend the justice of our cause and the claims of our party to the favorable consideration of every man who desires a just, honest, and economical government; and cordially invite the cooperation of all, without regard to past political affinities or party affiliations, who are willing to unite with us on the broad platform of equal rights, equal protection, and a due regard for the best interests of all the people. Let us try and demonstrate to the colored men that we are not inimical, either to their rights or their interests—that we desire to protect them, as well as ourselves, against the enormities of a rapacious government and a corrupt party; that we neither intend nor desire to deprive them of any of the political rights now secured to them by the laws of the land—that we *could not* force them back into slavery if we *would*, nor deprive them of the right to vote if we *could*. It is true, that we cannot expect to gain the votes of many colored men, whatever we may do or say, but, by pursuing this just and magnanimous course, we will win to our support many moderate and conservative *white* republicans, and especially those of the old native Union element of the State, who are even now ready and waiting to fall into our ranks and fight under our banners, as soon as we proclaim, in good faith, our acceptance of the *accomplished facts of the war*, which are the destruction of slavery, the perpetuity of the Union, and the equality of all men before the law. But, above all things, let us be united among ourselves. "A house divided against itself cannot stand." Let us preserve peace and harmony, and let fraternal good-will reign in our own camp and in our own ranks. Let no personal bickerings, no factious feuds, no envyings or jealousies, mar the harmony of our private, social, and political relations, but let us be one in spirit, one in fellowship, one in faith, and know no rivalries among ourselves but that noble rivalry, or rather emulation, of who can best work and best agree.

Mass-meetings and conventions were subsequently held in all the counties, to effect an organization of the Democratic forces, in accordance with the plan of the State Committee. The sentiments of the address above quoted were very generally indorsed, and the people pledged themselves in advance to support the platform and candidates of the National Democratic Convention.

The Republican party was already fully organized, but mass-meetings were held in several counties. The prevailing sentiments at these assemblies are set forth in the following platform, adopted in Bradley County:

*Resolved*, 1. That, recognizing the great and noble achievements of the Republican party during the last ten years, whereby our country has been saved from anarchy and ruin, the rebellion has been crushed, four millions of slaves made freemen, and endowed with the rights of citizens, civil government established over one-half the nation, the rights of citizens everywhere enforced, the national credit and honor maintained at home and abroad, and peace and prosperity brought to every door, we feel a pride in the record of our party, and hereby renew our pledge of fealty and devotion to it in the future.

2. That we look not only with approbation, but with pride, upon the wise and statesmanlike Administration of President Grant, and we thank him and the noble Republicans who stood by him for the vindication and honest execution of the laws of the land.

3. That we renew our assurance of confidence and support to the State administration, and trust that the laws may be so modelled and executed that every officer shall be amenable to the people for the faithful discharge of his duty, and that economy and honesty may mark every branch of the service under Republican control.

4. That we favor free schools and the education of the masses, for we thereby secure the permanence of republican institutions and transmit the inheritance of free government to posterity.

5. That, desiring unity, harmony, and success, we cordially invite all who wish our country to be free, prosperous, and happy, to unite with us in our efforts to secure success, laying aside all questions as to individuals, and uniting all energies for the triumph of Republican principles.

6. That we condemn all efforts to disrupt the party, by assaults on and abuse of leading Republican officials of the State, by those professing to be Republicans, and we demand that they take their positions either with us or with the Democracy, where they belong.

There was, however, a discontented section of the party, which had considerable strength. This was made up of the Republican opponents of Clayton and his administration in the State, who were popularly denominated "Brindle-tails."

An interesting decision was rendered by the United States Circuit Court, in the Eastern District of Arkansas, in March, which settles the question of liability on contracts, for which slaves formed the consideration on either side. The points determined are stated with sufficient clearness in the following syllabus of the case:

1. The institution of slavery, under the Constitution of the United States, was purely local in its character, and confined to the several States where it existed, and was the creature of positive law, and this is true of all its incidents.

2. The Constitution of the United States did not regard slaves as property, but as persons; and it did not establish slavery or give any sanction to it, save in the single respect of the return of fugitives from service.

3. A remedy on a contract, which is against sound morals, natural justice, and right, may exist by virtue of the positive law under which the contract was made; but such remedy can only be enforced so long as that law remains in effect. As such remedy derives all its support from the statute, it cannot for any purpose survive its repeal.

4. The new constitution of Arkansas, declaring that "all contracts for the sale and purchase of slaves were null and void," is not in conflict with the clause of the Constitution of the United States prohibiting any State from passing any law impairing the obligation of contracts, which clause does not operate so as to perpetuate the institution of slavery or any of its

incidents, these being matters over which the States had unlimited control.

5. The thirteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States *ipso facto* destroyed the institution of slavery and all of its incidents, and put an end to all remedies growing out of sales of slaves.

6. In view of the thirteenth and fourteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States, the court holds that a remedy on a contract for the sale of slaves is contrary to the spirit of their provisions, against public policy, and cannot be maintained.

In the course of his opinion, Judge Caldwell laid down the following principle:

The fundamental ground on which emancipation proceeded was, that the right of the slave to his freedom was paramount to the claim of his master to treat him as property; that slavery was founded in force and violence, and contrary to natural right; that no vested right of property could arise out of a relation thus created, and which was an ever-new and active violation of the law of Nature and the inalienable rights of man every moment that it subsisted. The last clause of section 4, of article 14, declares that "neither the United States, nor any State, shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations, and claims, shall be held illegal and void." This clause was inserted, not to discharge the United States and the several States from any legal obligation to pay for slaves emancipated, for no such obligation had been incurred. It is a limitation on the discretionary power of the legislative departments of both governments to appropriate money for such purpose, independently of any legal obligation, and to prevent the agitation and disturbance that would result from leaving the question in that situation. The very language of the Constitution itself is conclusive on the question.

The State debt of Arkansas amounts to \$19,398,000, classified as follows:

Funded debt.....	\$4,430,000
State aid railroad bonds (only \$3,600,000 issued).....	11,400,000
Levee bonds (about \$1,600,000 issued).....	3,000,000
Ten-year bonds to supply casual deficits.....	800,000
Floating debt.....	268,000
Total.....	\$19,398,000

Omitting the bonds in aid of railroads, and for the construction of levees, which have not yet been issued, the debt will stand at about \$10,000,000. The debt of the State in January, 1867, was \$3,252,401.50. The act authorizing the loan of the State credit to railroads was passed in 1868, and granted \$15,000 per mile to roads having no land-grant, and \$10,000 per mile to those having such grants, to the extent of 850 miles in all. Up to July last this had been awarded as follows:

	Length of miles.	Awarded.	Issued.	Completed.
Memphis & Little Rock.....	120	\$1,200,000	\$1,200,000	131
Little Rock & Fort Smith.....	150	1,500,000	900,000	50
Little Rock, Pine Bluff & New Orleans.....	160	2,400,000	750,000	..
Memphis, Ouachita & Red River.....	170	2,550,000	450,000	20
Central.....	150	2,250,000	300,000	..
Kansas City & Fort Smith.....	100	1,500,000	none.	none.
Total.....	850	\$11,400,000	\$3,600,000	201

These bonds have thirty years to run, and bear six per cent. interest, which is paid by the roads. With this assistance, much progress

has been made in developing the railroad system of the State. Among the important lines in course of construction are the Cairo & Ful-



ton, from Cairo, Ill., to Fulton, Ark., which is to be completed by January, 1874; the Missouri, Kansas, & Texas, from St. Louis to Galveston, already completed to Red River; and those already mentioned as receiving aid from the State. No less than 86 railroad companies have been incorporated since July 28, 1868, under the general incorporation laws.

In 1860 the taxable property of Arkansas was set down at \$120,475,236. On this a State tax was raised, amounting to \$204,160.56. In 1865 the property was valued at \$38,723,449, and on this a tax of \$387,234.49 was raised. In 1868 the taxable property was reported at \$68,699,716, and on this \$2,342,047.77 was paid in taxes. The last report placed the property at \$69,320,426, and the tax at \$743,627.70.

The educational interests of the State are gradually improving. The Agricultural College has been located at Fayetteville, Washington County; and a movement is on foot for founding a State Female College at Little Rock. Prof. William F. Roberts has been appointed State geologist, in pursuance of an act of the last Legislature and has begun a survey of the State, with a view to ascertaining its mineral resources. The fourth annual fair of the Arkansas State Agricultural and Mechanical Association was held in the early part of October, and gave evidence of a growing interest and success in the industrial pursuits of the State.

The hot and medicinal springs of Arkansas are attracting considerable attention by the benefits derived by invalids from their use. They are 54 in number, and are located about 60 miles southwest of Little Rock. Their temperature varies from 100° to 150° Fahr. They are classified as arsenic, alum, iron, and magnesia springs, but contain various other mineral substances besides those by which they are designated. Many remarkable cures are reported as the result of systematic bathing in these waters.

According to official authority, there are in the State 1,714,466 acres of improved land, 3,791,873 of woodland, and 1,601,254 of other unimproved land. The cash value of farms is \$36,457,476; of farming implements and machinery, \$2,112,020; total amount of wages paid during the year, including value of board, \$3,907,188. The number of horses is 83,952; of mules and asses, 33,381; of milch-cows, 119,607; of working-oxen, 31,673; of other cattle, 179,431; of sheep, 149,592; of swine, 772,662; value of all live-stock, \$15,795,971. The productions were—683,691 bushels of wheat, 23,422 of rye, 12,208,044 of corn, 486,425 of oats, 46,477 of peas and beans, 399,927 of Irish and 859,842 of sweet potatoes, 73,021 pounds of rice, 529,110 of tobacco, 203,275 of wool, 2,531,011 of butter, 12,047 of wax, 261,824 of honey; 221,546 bales of cotton, 6,806 tons of hay, and 60,273 gallons of cane and 138,859 of sorghum molasses; value of home manufactures, \$723,979; of slaughtered ani-

mals, \$3,466,152; estimated value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$36,524,608.

The following are more full details of the census of 1870:

COUNTIES.	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign
Arkansas.....	8,268	3,982	4,212	8,197	131
Ashley.....	8,042	4,278	3,764	7,991	51
Benton.....	13,851	13,640	182	13,783	49
Boone.....	7,032	6,958	74	7,018	14
Bradley.....	8,646	6,117	2,529	8,624	22
Calhoun.....	3,853	2,753	1,100	3,845	8
Carroll.....	5,780	5,743	37	5,771	9
Chicot.....	7,214	1,816	5,393	7,054	160
Clarke.....	11,953	8,461	3,492	11,935	18
Columbia.....	11,397	7,679	3,718	11,378	19
Conway.....	8,112	7,482	630	8,045	67
Craighead.....	4,577	4,324	253	4,571	6
Crawford.....	8,957	7,961	988	8,867	90
Crittenden.....	3,831	1,253	2,575	3,735	36
Cross.....	3,915	2,626	1,289	3,894	21
Dallas.....	5,707	3,956	1,751	5,698	9
Decatur.....	6,135	2,635	3,500	5,995	200
Drew.....	9,960	6,106	3,854	9,932	27
Franklin.....	9,637	8,976	651	9,569	58
Fulton.....	4,843	4,758	85	4,838	5
Grant.....	3,943	3,604	339	3,937	6
Greene.....	7,573	7,417	156	7,570	3
Hempstead.....	13,768	7,439	6,329	13,733	35
Hot Spring.....	5,877	5,226	650	5,828	49
Independence.....	14,566	13,658	908	14,521	45
Izard.....	6,806	6,624	182	6,796	10
Jackson.....	7,298	5,656	1,612	7,217	51
Jefferson.....	15,733	5,556	10,167	15,469	264
Johnson.....	9,162	8,539	613	9,111	41
Lafayette.....	9,139	3,981	5,158	9,112	27
Lawrence.....	5,981	5,735	246	5,970	11
Little River.....	3,236	1,353	1,873	3,216	20
Madison.....	8,231	8,081	150	8,227	4
Marian.....	3,979	3,960	19	3,976	3
Mississippi.....	8,633	2,662	971	8,595	38
Monroe.....	8,836	5,135	3,701	8,243	93
Montgomery.....	2,984	2,864	120	2,979	5
Newton.....	4,374	4,365	9	4,366	8
Onachita.....	12,975	7,511	5,468	12,881	94
Perry.....	2,685	2,395	290	2,663	22
Phillips.....	15,872	4,871	10,501	15,085	287
Pike.....	3,758	3,367	431	3,733	5
Poinsett.....	7,720	1,494	225	7,713	7
Polk.....	3,876	3,323	45	3,872	4
Pope.....	8,336	7,311	1,025	8,330	56
Prairie.....	5,604	3,793	1,811	5,597	67
Pulaski.....	32,066	13,348	18,708	30,370	1,696
Randolph.....	7,466	7,109	357	7,444	22
Saline.....	3,911	3,736	185	3,899	12
Scott.....	7,483	7,362	121	7,465	18
Searcy.....	5,614	5,584	30	5,610	4
Sebastian.....	12,940	11,545	1,354	12,292	648
Sevier.....	4,492	3,523	968	4,482	10
Sharpe.....	5,400	5,286	114	5,387	13
St. Francis.....	6,714	4,268	2,446	6,608	106
Union.....	10,571	5,675	4,896	10,536	43
Van Buren.....	5,107	4,988	119	5,104	3
Washington.....	17,286	16,590	674	17,175	91
White.....	10,347	9,146	1,200	10,313	35
Woodruff.....	6,891	4,205	2,686	6,838	53
Yell.....	8,048	7,281	767	8,031	17
Total for State	484,471	362,115	122,160	479,445	5,026

The number of manufacturing establishments in the State is 1,364; capital, \$2,137,738; steam-engines, 300, with 6,980 horse-power; water-wheels, 134, with 1,599 horse-power; employing 4,133 males above 16, 48 females above 16, and 271 youth; wages paid during the year, \$754,950; value of materials used, \$4,823,651; of products, \$7,699,676. Of the manufactories, the most important are, 283 establishments for ginning cotton, with a capital of \$344,825; 35 for the manufacture of leather, capital \$32,100; 212 saw-mills, capital \$694,400; 13 wool-carding establishments,

capital \$32,500; 272 flour and meal mills, capital \$477,151.

The whole number of children attending school during the year was 62,572, of whom 30,188 were white males, 26,650 white females, 2,930 colored males, and 2,854 colored females.

The number of persons, 10 years old and upward, who cannot read, is 111,799; who cannot write, 133,339, of whom 296 are foreign. Of those who cannot write, 13,610 are white males, 21,770 white females, 23,681 colored males, and 22,689 colored females, above 21.

The deaths during the year were 6,119, of which 2,096 were from general diseases; 639 from affections of the nervous, 1,476 of the respiratory, and 602 of the digestive system.

The assessed value of real estate is \$53,-102,804; of personal estate, \$31,426,539; true valuation of real and personal estate, \$156,-394,691; total taxation, not national, \$2,866,-890; public debt, county, town, city, etc., \$691,595.

**ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES.** In accordance with the provisions of the act of Congress of July 15, 1870, the army of the United States has been reduced to a peace-footing, and now numbers only 30,000 men. The following is the present table of organization:

Enlisted men of engineers.....	301
Enlisted men of ordnance.....	475
Ordnance servants at posts.....	200
Military Academy band.....	24
Sixty enlisted men per company for 55 companies artillery.....	3,300
Eighty-four enlisted men per battery for 5 batteries light artillery.....	420
Eighty-four enlisted men per company for 130 companies cavalry.....	10,030
Sixty enlisted men per company for 250 companies infantry.....	15,000
Non-commissioned staff of regiments.....	200
Total.....	30,000

The retired list is limited to 300 officers. At the Military Academy at West Point there are 229 cadets.

The expense of supporting the military establishment during the year ending June 30, 1871, was about \$40,000,000, including \$3,-945,000 expended upon river and harbor improvements. This shows a reduction from the cost of the army for the preceding year of \$17,655,675.40. For the fiscal year 1871-'72, \$36,530,776 have been appropriated, of which \$4,407,500 is to be devoted to river and harbor improvements, and the estimated expense for 1872-'73 is \$32,415,472. Sales of clothing belonging to the army yielded the sum of \$1,875,728.74, from June 30, 1870, to December 1, 1871, and during the last fiscal year small arms and ordnance stores were sold to the amount of \$10,000,000.

The several national cemeteries cover an area of 1,800 acres, acquired at a cost of \$170,000. They now contain 317,950 graves, 2,255 of which were added during the year. There is a cemetery owned by the United States near the city of Mexico, which has been put in order during the year, the enclosure having

previously become somewhat dilapidated. It is proposed that this ground be hereafter classed with the other national cemeteries and cared for in the same way.

The last surviving pensioner of the Government who served in the Revolutionary War has passed away, but there are still 634 widows of Revolutionary soldiers who receive pensions. There have been 3,078 applications for bounty-land during the year, of which 711 were rejected. The numbers of warrants for bounty-land issued for 11 years are as follows: In 1861, 5,341; 1862, 1,636; 1863, 602; 1864, 1,812; 1865, 1,161; 1866, 406; 1867, 954; 1868, 1,077; 1869, 1,650; 1870, 1,758; 1871, 2,598.

The following statement shows the nature of the injuries received by those who are at present invalid pensioners:

Injury to the head.....	5,155
do. " neck.....	680
do. " chest.....	3,730
do. " abdomen.....	5,735
do. " spine.....	871
do. " shoulder.....	3,383
do. " arm.....	11,933
do. " hand.....	8,173
do. " thigh.....	8,104
do. " leg.....	10,918
do. " foot.....	1,962
For single wounds.....	63,731
For two or more wounds.....	4,022
The proportion of wounds of the head to the whole number is as.....	1 to 13.14
Neck.....	1 to 99.62
Chest.....	1 to 13.17
Abdomen.....	1 to 11.81
Spine.....	1 to 77.77
Shoulder.....	1 to 20.02
Arm.....	1 to 5.67
Hand.....	1 to 8.29
Thigh.....	1 to 8.35
Leg.....	1 to 6.21
Foot.....	1 to 34.53

The whole number of amputations is to the number of injuries as 1 to 10.16.

The proportion of amputations of one hand is as.....	1 to 58.17
The proportion of amputations of both hands.....	1 to 1745.20
The proportion of amputations of one arm.....	1 to 2.05
The proportion of amputations of both arms.....	1 to 272.69
The proportion of amputations of one leg.....	1 to 2.13
The proportion of amputations of both legs.....	1 to 242.39
The proportion of amputations of one foot.....	1 to 73.94
The proportion of amputations of both feet.....	1 to 793.23
The proportion of amputations of leg and arm.....	1 to 545.37

Those pensioned for disabilities caused by disease are classified as follows:

The proportion of diseases of the brain and nerves to the whole number is as.....	1 to 10.32
Digestive system.....	1 to 4.44
Respiratory system.....	1 to 6.75
Genito-urinary system.....	1 to 23.37
Circulatory system.....	1 to 11.20
Fibrous, bony, and muscular system.....	1 to 7.04
Absorbent and excretory system.....	1 to 6.25
From miscellaneous causes.....	1 to 21.40

Under the head of chronic rheumatism 1,385 cases are shown. These constitute about 9 per cent. of all the disabilities. The number of cases of phthisis is 1,045, or about 6 per cent. of all. These four disabilities, chronic diarrhoea, disease of eye, chronic rheumatism, and phthisis, aggregate 7,457 cases, or about 50 per cent. of the entire number of disabilities. The whole number of pensioners paid on account of



hernia is 3,183. This is to the whole number paid for injuries as 1 to 23.29, or 4.29 per cent.

A permanent military post has been established at Fort Snelling, in Minnesota.

The operations of the army during the year have been confined chiefly to making surveys and observations, protecting settlers against the depredations of Indians, or assisting Government officials in the South in enforcing the laws. The battalion of engineers has been reduced to 554 enlisted men. They are concentrated now at Willett's Point and West Point, New York. Considerable progress has been made in river and harbor improvements, the construction of light-houses, and surveys on the lakes and the sea-coast. A commission to make investigations concerning the Sutro Tunnel and the mines of the Comstock lode was authorized by act of Congress on the 4th of April, and Lieutenant-Colonels H. G. Wright and John G. Foster, and Prof. Wesley Newcomb, were subsequently appointed thereon. Their work was completed before the end of the year, but no report of the results had been rendered. A geological survey is also in progress along what is called the central route to the Pacific. The observations and reports at various signal-stations, for the benefit of commerce, have been conducted with success. In the month of October the display of cautionary signals announcing the probable approach of storms was commenced at twenty different ports on the lakes, the Atlantic coast, and the Gulf of Mexico. The signals are so arranged as to be displayed at any hour of the day or night on receipt of warnings by telegraph from the Signal Service Bureau at Washington.

About one-sixth of the military force of the nation has been retained in the Southern States to assist in carrying out the act of Congress of April 20, 1871, known as the "Enforcement Act." After the passage of this law, orders were issued from the War Department to the following effect:

That, whenever occasion shall arise, the regular force of the United States, stationed in the vicinity of any locality where offences described by the aforesaid act, approved April 20, 1871, may be committed, shall, in strict accordance with the provisions of said act, be employed by their commanding officers in assisting the authorized civil authorities of the United States in making arrests of persons accused under the said act; and in preventing the rescue of persons arrested for such cause; in breaking up and dispersing bands of marauders and of armed organizations against the peace and quiet or the lawful pursuits of the citizens in any State.

The military forces were occasionally called upon by the United States marshals to aid in making arrests and protecting tribunals before which alleged offenders against the enforcement act were tried.

The Indians were comparatively peaceable during the year, with the exception of those belonging to the Apache tribe in Arizona. These committed many outrages upon the inhabitants

of the Territory, and upon travellers passing through. Many instances were reported of attacks on dwellings and parties of laborers. Property was stolen or destroyed, cattle driven off, and in many cases men, women, and children killed. The Department of Arizona belongs to the Division of the Pacific, which is under the command of General Schofield, with his headquarters at San Francisco. In the early part of the year, General Stoneman had the immediate command of the department, with a small force of troops, but he succeeded indifferently in protecting the people from the attacks of Indians, and much fault was found with his concentrating his troops at one or two posts, and abandoning others that were regarded by the people as essential to their security. On one occasion the people became so exasperated at the continued atrocities of the Apaches, and the failure of the military to punish them, that they took the matter into their own hands and wreaked a terrible vengeance upon the offenders. A few hundred Apaches had been gathered near Camp Grant, where they were fed by the officers, on condition of desisting from warfare upon the whites. Some of the Indians appear to have been guilty of depredations and outrages notwithstanding their promises, and a party of white men, with the assistance of 100 Papago Indians, set out on the 28th of April and traced them to their camp. On the 30th the pursuing party fell upon the camp and killed 85 men and women, and carried away 28 children as prisoners. This matter was subsequently investigated by a grand-jury of the Federal court, and a number of indictments were found against persons engaged in the attack on the Indian encampment. In their report the jury make the following statements:

We find that the hostile bands of Indians in this Territory are led by many different chiefs who have generally adopted the policy of Cochise, making the points where the Indians are fed the base of their supplies for ammunition, guns, and recruits for their raids, as each hostile chief usually draws warriors from other bands when he makes an important raid upon the citizens, or the neighboring State of Sonora, where they are continually making their depredations. We find that the habit of beastly drunkenness has generally prevailed with few marked exceptions among the officers commanding at Camp Grant, Camp Goodwin, and Camp Apache, where the Apache Indians have been fed; that the rations issued at these camps to the Indians have frequently been insufficient for their support, and unjustly distributed, sometimes bones being issued instead of meat; that one quartermaster of the United States said he made a surplus of twelve thousand pounds of corn in issuing rations to the Indians of Camp Goodwin. We find that a commanding officer, while commanding at Camp Apache, gave liquor to the Apache Indians, and got beastly drunk with them from whiskey belonging to the Hospital Department of the United States Government; also, that another officer of the United States Army gave liquor to the said Indians at said camp; that officers of the United States Army at those camps where the Indians are fed, are in the habit of using their official position to break the chastity of the Indian women. That the present regulations of Camp Grant, with the Apache Indians on



the reservation, are such, that the whole body of Indians on said reservation might leave the reservation, and be gone many days, without the knowledge of the commanding officer. In conclusion of the labors of this United States grand-jury, we would say that five hundred of our neighbors, friends, and fellow-citizens, have fallen by the murdering hand of the Apache Indian, clothing in the garb of mourning the family circle in many of the hamlets, towns, and cities of all the States of our country. This blood cries from the ground to the American people for justice—justice to all men.

In June General Crook took command in the Territory, and at once adopted the plan of enlisting friendly Indians in the service against the hostile Apaches. This was generally approved by the people, and promised to be very effective in suppressing and punishing outrages, as the enlisted Indians knew the haunts of the Apaches, and were familiar with their modes of warfare. Soon after General Crook had put this plan into operation, and had secured the aid of a prominent chief named Miguel, Mr. Vincent Colyer, one of the Indian Peace Commissioners arrived in the Territory and forbade the carrying out of the plan. Mr. Colyer met the Apache chiefs, and by making presents, and promising the aid and protection of the Government, obtained promises that they would cease from making war, or committing depredations upon the whites. The action of Mr. Colyer, who seems to have avoided consultation with the authorities of the Territory, greatly displeased the people, and resulted in very little practical benefit, as the outrages upon the persons and property of citizens were quite as frequent after his visit as before. Among these was an attack upon a stage going from Prescott to Tucson. It occurred near Wickenburg, on the evening of November 5th, and several persons were killed, including Mr. Frederick W. Loring, of Boston. On the general subject of dealing with the Indians in the Territory of Arizona, Governor Safford wrote as follows on the 31st of October: "The people of Arizona want peace, they care not how it is obtained; but they know, by years of experience, that to feed Indians and let them roam over large reservations, only places them in a secure position to raid upon the settlers, and return to the reservation for safety and rest. With one of the richest Territories, every one feels discouraged. At least five hundred men have been killed, and a large number of them were horribly tortured, and those who are left, after fighting for years to hold the country, find themselves in poverty and are looked upon as barbarians. General Crook struck the key-note when he enlisted Indians against Indians. It threw consternation among them such as was never seen before, and, had he been allowed to pursue this policy, it would have taken but a few months to conquer a lasting peace. But Mr. Colyer countermanded this order, and millions will have to be expended, and hundreds of lives lost, before the end will be reached. I believe the Indians are invaluable in fighting Indians,

and by their use a speedy, permanent peace can be conquered. Then is it not the part of humanity that they should be used? If it is a crime to undertake to settle and develop our new countries, then the sooner it is known and declared the better. If not, then such a man as Colyer ought never to be sent, with his deep-seated prejudices against the white settlers, to arrange the difficulty."

In the latter part of November a petition was forwarded to the President, signed by a large number of citizens of Arizona, expressing their earnest desire for peace, and their belief that it was to be attained through the policy of General Crook rather than that of Vincent Colyer. Orders were subsequently given to General Schofield, the purport of which is reproduced in his instructions to the officers in Arizona for the government of the Indians. These were as follows:

All roving bands of Indians for which reservations have been set apart by the Indian Commissioner, under the authority of the President of the United States, will be required to go at once upon their reservations, and not to leave them again upon any pretext whatever.

So long as they remain upon their reservations, in due subordination to the Government, they will be fully protected and provided for; otherwise they will be regarded as hostile, and punished accordingly.

The reservations heretofore set apart will be publicly declared in General Orders from headquarters of the Department of Arizona, and an officer of the army will be designated by the department commander to act as Indian Agent for each reservation.

All male Indians (old enough to go upon the war-path) will be enrolled, and their names will be recorded in a book, kept for that purpose, with a full and accurate descriptive list of each person. Each Indian will be furnished with a copy of his descriptive list, and will be required to carry it always with him.

The numbers of women and children belonging to each head of family will also be recorded opposite his name in the descriptive book.

The presence on the reservation of every male adult will be verified once a day, or oftener if found necessary, to prevent the possibility of any leaving the reservation and returning without the knowledge of the officer in charge. Care will be taken to inform the Indians that this precaution is intended to insure the protection of the innocent and punishment of the guilty, and that it is to their interest to assist in the detection of guilty individuals, so that the whole tribe may not suffer for the crimes of a few.

And, as far as possible, the Indians will be held responsible only for their own individual acts. Punishment will not be inflicted upon a tribe for the acts of individuals, unless they are guilty of complicity with the criminals, by harboring them or otherwise. But when any enrolled Indian is found absent from his reservation without permission, all his family will be arrested and kept in close custody until he has been captured and punished according to his deserts.

Every Indian found off his reservation without permission, after a time to be fixed by the department commander, will be regarded and treated as hostile; and any Indian who shall so leave his reservation shall be presumed to have done so for hostile purposes, and upon his return to the reservation shall be arrested and punished accordingly. No Indian will be given permission to leave his reservation except upon such conditions as the department commander may prescribe.

No persons except those in the United States ser-



vice will be allowed upon any Indian reservation without the permission of the officer in charge.

Citizens desiring to enter or cross a reservation for any legitimate purpose will, when it is deemed practicable and proper, be permitted to do so, but will always be escorted by a sufficient detachment of troops to prevent any collision with the Indians.

The ration for issue to adult Indians will consist of one pound of meat and one pound of breadstuff, two quarts of salt to each hundred rations, and four pounds of soap to a hundred rations once a week. Rations in half of the above proportions will be issued to children under twelve years of age. Beef will be issued on the hoof. An officer will always be present to witness and direct the slaughtering of beef, and the distribution of food among the separate bands and families, and will certify to the commanding officer that it is fairly done.

The utmost care will be taken to see that rations are issued only for the number of Indians actually present, and that no opportunity is afforded for the barter of provisions for arms, ammunition, whiskey, or any thing whatever.

Active operations will be kept up against the hostile Apaches of Arizona, and pressed with all practicable vigor until they submit to the authority of the Government, cease from hostilities, and remain upon their reservations. After a reasonable time has been given for all the Apaches to avail themselves of the liberal terms offered by the Government, the department commander will, in his discretion, make use of the friendly Indians to hunt out and destroy those who remain obstinately hostile.

Full authority is conferred upon the department commander to adopt such measures as may be necessary to carry out these instructions, and to give full effect to the policy of the Government.

By order of Major-General SCHOFIELD.

J. C. KELTON, Assistant Adjutant-General.

There are now within the jurisdiction of the United States about 321,000 Indians, of whom 75,000 inhabit Alaska and 3,663 are scattered throughout the States of Florida, North Carolina, Indiana, Iowa, and Texas, and maintain no tribal relations. The remaining Indian population, numbering 242,371, is distributed as follows:

Washington Territory.....	15,487	Montana.....	18,835
Oregon.....	24,508	Wyoming.....	2,400
California.....	7,353	Nebraska.....	6,410
Arizona.....	5,068	Kansas.....	6,052
Nevada.....	6,000	Indian Territory.....	53,473
Utah.....	12,800	Minnesota.....	3,577
New Mexico.....	18,640	Wisconsin.....	6,355
Colorado.....	7,800	Michigan.....	8,099
Dakota.....	27,815	New York.....	4,804
Idaho.....	4,469	Total.....	242,371

The Indians under the jurisdiction of the United States are now located on reservations of land amounting in the aggregate to 228,473 square miles, or 137,846,971 acres. Deducting from this statement the Indian Territory south of Kansas, and there remains a population of 172,000, occupying reservations of land amounting to 96,155,785 acres, or 558 acres to each individual. In the Indian Territory the population consists of several semi-civilized tribes, who have framed a constitution for a sort of confederated government. The Choctaws number 17,000, and have 48 schools, attended by 1,460 pupils; the Cherokees number 17,000, and have 48 schools, with 1,920 pupils; there are 13,000 Creeks, with 30 schools; and 2,500 Seminoles, with 4 schools, and 225

pupils. The constitution framed by these tribes has not received the approval of Congress.

ASIA. The history of Asia for the year 1871 is of more than ordinary importance. The transformation of the Empire of Japan, which only a few years ago was wholly secluded from the other portions of the world, into a thoroughly-civilized country, is progressing with a rapidity which challenges universal admiration. The abolition of the tycoonate has been followed by the complete overthrow of the power of the daimios, and thus the landmarks of the ancient constitution have been completely swept away. The Government continues to invite distinguished foreigners, especially Americans, into the country, and intrusts to them the most influential positions, in order to hasten the political regeneration. A number of students have been sent to the United States, to Germany, England, and France, to be there thoroughly educated. The Mikado has even gone so far as to give a formal audience to the American ambassador, and to have presented to him an American admiral, with his officers, and other distinguished Americans. A railroad has been built between Yokohama and Yeddo, and, by the completion of a telegraph between Nagasaki and Osaka, Japan will soon be in telegraphic communication with Europe. But, while thus favoring the intercourse with foreign countries, the Government and people showed a marked hostility to Christian missionaries.

China is following the example of Japan, and has determined to send young men to the United States and England to be educated in the schools of those countries. The French claims for indemnity for the Tien-Tsin massacres were paid, but the feeling against foreigners, and especially against Christian missionaries, continued to be very bitter. The empire has been comparatively free from internal disturbances.

While in the southern part of Chinese Toorkistan, which is called by the Chinese Thian-shan-nan-lu, Yakook Klousbegi has maintained his rule,\* the northern part, or Thian-shan-pelu, in which the united Calmucks, Tarandshis, and Soongarians, had made themselves independent of Chinese rule, has been, at the request of the Chinese Government, invaded by Russian troops, which, in May, conquered Kultsha, the capital of the Tarandshis. The Russian accounts state that the general commanding in Kultsha was receiving numerous deputations of Calmucks, Kirgheez, and Tarandshis, announcing their submission to Russia, which thus has gained in Central Asia another station of incalculable political and strategical importance.

A treacherous assault made in Corea upon an American surveying-party induced Admiral Rodgers to attack the forts from which the outrage had been committed. Five forts were captured and destroyed, after which the ad-

\* See ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870.



miral, not feeling authorized to continue hostilities, except to repel and punish attacks, returned to Chefoo.

Afghanistan was the seat of a protracted civil war between the ruling prince, Shir-Ali Khan and his rebellious son, Mehemed Yakoob Khan. In May, the important city of Herat fell into the hands of the rebels. Owing, however, to the influences which the English Government of India, regarding Yakoob Khan as less devoted to British interests than his father, brought to bear upon Shir-Ali, a reconciliation was effected between father and son quite suddenly and unexpectedly, and Yakoob Khan was appointed by his father Governor of Herat. The development of affairs in Afghanistan is watched with intense anxiety both in England and Russia, and the annexation of the country to one of these two great rivals may decide the ascendancy of the victor in Central Asia. Russia, in a marked way, favors the pretensions of Abdur - Rahman Khan, the dreaded rival of Shir-Ali, and pays him a yearly subsidy.

The English Government in India is considerably alarmed at the progress of the Russians in Central Asia, and at the unruly spirit betrayed by the Mohammedans of India. The trial of the Wahabite conspirators against English rule brought to light the fact that the rigorous measures adopted by the English Government have not intimidated, but exasperated the Mohammedan fanatics, and that the Wahabites are generally teaching the principle that for a pious Mohammedan the expulsion of the English from India is more necessary than prayers, fasts, and other religious rites. When, in Calcutta, Chief-Justice Norman fell a victim to the fanaticism of a Mohammedan assassin, the English press generally expressed the fear that in the next attempt to overthrow the British rule in India, which sooner or later will come, the Mohammedans will certainly play the most prominent part. As Russia advances its railroad net-work more and more toward its possessions in Central Asia, the English Government has deemed it prudent to assume the initiative in the construction of a railroad bringing England and India into immediate connection. The completion of this railroad would be of immense commercial and strategical importance, for, while at present the passage from England to India requires nearly one month's travel, the through-railroad would reduce the time to seven days and thirteen hours.

One of the most terrible famines on record in the history of modern times devastated Persia, throwing into the lowest depth of misery and despair this wretched country, which even in ordinary years severely suffers from poverty. The famine had not fully ceased at the close of the year, and the greatest alarm was felt at the approaching winter.

The Russians, in 1871, took possession of the entire island of Saghalien, which, by a treaty

concluded in 1867, had been divided between Russia and Japan. The possession of Saghalien is of great importance to the Russians, because this island controls the coasts of Mantchooria and the mouth of the Amoor. Not satisfied with the occupation of this extensive territory, the Russians have made attempts to establish several colonies on the Japanese island of Yesso, the northern portion of which is inhabited by semi-independent tribes. Thus far, these attempts, have, however, failed. It is also reported that the Russians have acquired several new provinces west of the peninsula of Corea.

**ASTRONOMICAL PHENOMENA AND PROGRESS.** *The Temperature of the Sun.*—*Ericsson's Solar Pyrometer.*—During the year, Captain John Ericsson, whose invention of the solar engine is described in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1870, contributed a series of remarkable papers to the *London Engineer*, conveying the results of his original researches to determine the temperature of the sun. For this purpose he contrived a solar pyrometer of a most ingenious pattern. The instrument is composed of four principal parts: 1. The heater (with furnace attached), consisting of a cylindrical vessel placed vertically, having a spherical bottom and open top; an enlargement representing a truncated cone being formed near the middle, the ends of which are concave and spherical. 2. A conical vessel surrounded with a double casing secured to the base of the central enlargement of the heater. 3. A cylindrical vessel secured to the opposite end of the said enlargement, also surrounded with a double casing. 4. A furnace, enclosing the lower end of the heater. The spherical concavity at the base of the conical enlargement of the heater is 10 inches in diameter, with a radius of 18 inches. A thermometer is applied at the focus of this spherical concavity, the bulb being so arranged that only one half of the area is exposed to the radiant heat, the other half being surrounded by a non-radiant substance. When in operation, the heater is filled with water, which is to be maintained at a constant temperature of nearly 212° by the action of the furnace. The principle of the solar pyrometer is that of ascertaining the intensity of the heat of the sun by comparing the temperature produced by the radiant heat of a concave spherical radiator of 10 inches' diameter at a distance of 18 inches from its face with the temperature produced by the radiant heat of the sun, a sphere of (estimated) 832,584 miles in diameter at a distance of (estimated) 91,430,000 miles from its centre. It is impossible, within our present limits, to describe the details of Captain Ericsson's apparatus, but the foregoing account gives some idea of its more essential parts, and of the theory upon which the inventor proceeds. We quote:

As the principle of the instrument calls for the employment of a concave radiator of spherical cur-



vature, it will be evident that, in comparing its indication with solar radiation, we must not overlook the fact that the sun, in place of presenting a concave spherical surface, the focus of which is situated at the boundary of the earth's atmosphere, presents a convex semi-spherical face. In consequence of this—the sun being 852,584 miles in diameter—his limb will be 426,292 miles farther off than the nearest point of his face. The eccentricity of the earth's orbit being 0.01679, while the mean semi-diameter is 91,430,000 miles, it follows that, during the summer solstice, the distance from the earth to the centre of the sun will be 92,964,800 miles. Deducting the radius of the sun, we ascertain that the distances to the sun's limb and to the centre of his face are respectively 92,964,800 and 92,538,500 miles. Inverting the square of these distances, it will be found, therefore, that the intensity of radiation from the limb of the sun, compared with the central part, suffers a reduction of 0.0086. The temperature at the boundary of our atmosphere being 84.84°, it will thus be seen that the reduced intensity under consideration amounts to  $0.0086 \times 84.84^\circ = 0.51^\circ$  Fahr. The observed diminution of the intensity of the radiant heat emanating from the limb of the sun being more than this, it will be seen that we may, without material error in our calculations, regard the entire surface represented by the area of the great circle of the sun as being equidistant—92,964,800 miles—from the earth.

It results from previous demonstrations that the temperature of spherical radiators, transmitting equal intensities to their *foci*, are inversely as the square of the sines of half of the angles which they subtend, that is, the angles formed by the axis of the radiator and the heat-rays projected from the circumference to the *focus*. We know from previous explanations that, owing to the great distance in connection with the diminished intensity of the rays emitted by its limb, the radiant power of the sun will be identical with that of a spherical radiator whose focus is situated at the boundary of the earth's atmosphere. Consequently, as the spherical radiator of the solar pyrometer, the temperature of which is  $163.9^\circ$ , transmits to its focus an intensity of  $12.2^\circ$ , we are enabled to calculate what temperature the sun must possess in order to transmit an intensity of  $12.2^\circ$  to the boundary of our atmosphere. The angle subtended by the sun is  $32' 1''$ ; that subtended by the radiator of the pyrometer  $32' 15''$ , the ratio of the square of the sines of half of these angles being  $1 : 3,567.7$ . Accordingly, the sun, in order to produce by its radiant heat a temperature of  $12.2^\circ$  at the boundary of the atmosphere of the earth, must possess a temperature of 3,567.7 times greater than that of the spherical radiator of the pyrometer. This latter temperature being  $163.9^\circ$ , that of the sun cannot be less than  $3,567.7 \times 163.9 = 584,746^\circ$ , in order to transmit an intensity corresponding with a thermometric interval of  $12.2^\circ$  on the Fahrenheit scale. But solar intensity at the boundary of our atmosphere, as demonstrated by my actinometer observations, is  $84.84^\circ$ , hence

$\frac{84.84}{12.2} = 6.95$  times greater than that transmitted by the radiator of the pyrometer to its focus. The temperature of the sun, therefore, cannot be less than  $6.95 \times 584,746 = 4,068,984^\circ$  Fahr.

From other considerations given at length in his papers on the subject, the author deduces that the temperature at the boundary of the solar atmosphere is  $2,852,865^\circ$  Fahr. The mean of the two temperatures here given—one at the sun itself, and the other at the boundary of its atmosphere—is  $3,468,429^\circ$ .

Subsequently, Captain Ericsson invented another apparatus, to corroborate the experiments made with the first. In this the heat was raised to a much higher pitch than  $212^\circ$ —

ranging from  $1,290^\circ$  Fahr. to  $2,190^\circ$ , but the principle of the operation is the same as that of the before-mentioned. From this he ascertained the temperature of the sun itself to be  $4,451,924^\circ$  Fahr., a result differing not greatly from that obtained by the first process.

*Influence of Solar Heat on the Earth's Rotary Velocity.*—This difficult problem has also received the profound attention of Captain Ericsson, and, like his investigation into the solar temperature, is characterized by great originality and fertility of illustration. He undertakes to show that the sun's radiant heat develops forces capable of diminishing perceptibly the earth's rotary velocity, and that unless the retarding influences of solar heat are counteracted by some cosmical force, of which we now have no knowledge, the rotary velocity of this planet will be considerably reduced in the course of time. He speaks of two classes of agencies through which this change is made. One is animate or muscular energy, and the force generated by heat from the combustion of organic matter, both resulting indirectly from the sun's radiant heat. Under this head he refers to man's work on the earth; for example, the muscular exertions of the ancient Egyptians, in moving from a distance the millions of tons of matter contained in the pyramids, disturbed the previous balance of the rotating mass, causing a tendency to check the earth's rotary velocity and increase the length of the day. The building of great cities from materials taken from below the surface, and raised to a considerable height above it, has a similar effect. But a retarding agency of greater importance, indirectly resulting from the solar heat, is the constant moving of solid and sedimentary matter in rivers to positions nearer the equator, and hence at a greater distance than before from the axis of rotation. The author presents a series of tables of rivers in the two hemispheres flowing toward the equator, and estimates the retardation in foot-pounds per second both from the transported sediment and the water itself. We can here give only his argument as applied to the Mississippi River. He says:

The elaborate report of General Humphreys to the Bureau of Topographical Engineers, Washington, shows that the average quantity of earthy matter carried into the Gulf of Mexico, partly suspended in the water and partly pushed along the bottom of the river by the current, amounts for each twelve months to 903,100,000,000 pounds. This enormous weight of matter is contributed by numerous large branches and upward of 1,000 small tributaries. The main distance along the streams, which the sediment is carried in its course to the sea, exceeds 1,500 miles. The distance which determines the amount of force tending to check the earth's rotation is obviously shorter.

The maps of the Mississippi River basin, accompanying General Humphreys's report, show that its centre is situated  $7^\circ 10'$  west of the mouth of the main river, and  $11^\circ 15'$  north of the same, in latitude  $40^\circ 15'$ . It will be found, on inspecting the accompanying section of the earth, that, agreeable to the stated latitudes, the centre of the Mississippi basin rotates in a circle of 15,784,782 feet radius, and that its velocity



round the axis of the globe is 1,147.90 feet per second. The mouth of the river, it will also be seen, rotates in a circle of 18,246,102 feet radius, with a circumferential velocity of 1,328.89 feet per second. Comparing these velocities, we ascertain that an increased circumferential velocity of 179.99, say 179 feet per second, is imparted to the water and to the sedimentary matter which it conveys during the course from the centre of the basin to the mouth of the river. As before stated, the annual discharge of earthy matter at the mouth of the river is 903,100,000,000 of pounds. The centre of the basin, lat.  $40^{\circ} 15'$ , being 2,461,320 feet nearer to the axis of rotation than the mouth of the river in lat.  $29^{\circ} 0'$ , it will be found that the increase of rotary velocity, as already stated, is 179 feet per second—a rate acquired by a fall of 500.6 feet. The elements are thus furnished for determining with exactness the amount of retardation attending the change of position of the abraded matter during its transfer from the basin to the mouth of the river. Multiplying 903,100,000,000 by 500.6, we ascertain that the counteracting force exceeds 452,000,000,000,000 foot-pounds annually =  $452 \times 10^{14}$  foot-pounds in a century. The earth's present *vis viva* being  $18,875,361 \times 10^{22}$  foot-pounds (to be demonstrated at the proper time), it is easy to calculate that the retardation, occasioned by the stated reacting energy called forth by the sedimentary matter which is carried to the ocean by the Mississippi, will amount to  $\frac{1}{133,333}$  of a second in a century. In view of this small fraction of time, it will be well to remind the reader that the retardation of the earth's rotary velocity, inferred from the apparent acceleration of the moon's mean motion, now generally admitted by astronomers, is somewhat under twelve seconds in a century. Insignificant as this retardation appears to be, it calls for a constant reacting force of 455,000,000,000 foot-pounds per second, as will be shown in the course of our investigation. Dividing this amount by the adopted standard of a horse-power, viz., 550 foot-pounds per second, it will be found that a constant energy represented by 827,000,000 horse-power, exerted in a contrary direction to that of rotation, is necessary to check the rotary motion to the extent mentioned, viz.,  $\frac{1}{133,333}$  of a revolution in the course of a century. Accordingly, 720,000 years, nearly, will elapse before one entire revolution shall have been lost, notwithstanding the existence of a constantly retarding force of 455,000,000,000 of foot-pounds per second. We can readily ascertain the aggregate of this force during the long period mentioned, if we multiply the same by the number of revolutions of the earth per annum, and the number of seconds for each revolution; thus,  $455 \times 10^9 \times 365.24 \times 86,400 \times 720,000 = 103,379,867 \times 10^{17}$  foot-pounds. By dividing this amount of energy in the earth's *vis viva*,  $18,875,361 \times 10^{22}$  foot-pounds, we ascertain that the stated enormous retardation overcome in the course of 720,000 years amounts to only  $\frac{1}{133,333}$  of the present rotary *vis viva* of our planet. Probably no other mode of presenting the subject could give so clear an idea of the vastness of the mechanical energy of a sphere 8,000 miles in diameter, whose specific gravity is 24 times that of granite, revolving at a rate of one revolution in 24 hours. Returning to the retardation produced by the Mississippi, let us bear in mind that the precipitation which causes the abrasion of the solid matter and the currents by which it is conveyed is the direct result of the sun's radiant heat.

In his conclusion upon this branch of the subject, Captain Ericsson shows that the aggregate of solid matter transported from its original position by the river-systems of both hemispheres, and carried toward the equator—consequently removed to a greater distance from the axis of rotation—exerts a retarding influence of 39,894,658 foot-pounds per second.

Multiplying this amount by 86,400 seconds, we learn that, for each revolution of the earth, a retarding energy, represented by 3,446,898,451,200 foot-pounds, has to be overcome. From these facts and arguments, leaving out of the present view the tendency of rivers, by the flow of water alone, to destroy the earth's *vis viva* by friction, the author claims to have demonstrated that constancy of rotation of the earth is incompatible with solar influence.

*The Solar Protuberances.*—For a period of more than a year, Prof. Respighi, of Rome, has made regular spectroscopic observations of the border and protuberances of the sun, which have been studied to advantage at times other than those in which the orb is eclipsed. A translation of a paper by Prof. Respighi, giving the fruits of his labors, appears in the *American Journal of Science*. The investigator found that protuberances having the appearance of gaseous masses issuing from the sun's surface are so marked and constant, that it is necessary to conclude that they are really produced by gaseous eruptions from the sun, taking place with more or less energy, and on a varying scale of grandeur. The dimensions of the protuberances differ greatly. Among 4,000 of them watched by the professor, there were more than 700 not less than 1' high (or about 24,000 miles), and some were not less than 6', or 144,000 miles high. The development of the protuberances is ordinarily announced by bright points, or patches, standing out upon the chromosphere, from which subsequently burst forth jets more or less subtle, which rise sometimes slowly, sometimes rapidly, to considerable elevations, and then fall back in parabolic forms upon the sun, or diffuse themselves in masses often subject to rapid changes. The author has on several occasions witnessed the development, in the neighborhood of spots, of enormous protuberances, produced by the eruption of groups of very slender and very brilliant jets, which in a short time spread into great cloudy masses, either settling down upon the surface of the sun or gradually vanishing at a great height above it. Outside the zone of spots, up to about  $70^{\circ}$  in latitude of the sun, the protuberances commonly remain visible for many days, so that it is possible to follow by them the rotation of the sun. In regard to the distribution of protuberances upon the solar surface, he observes that in the circumpolar regions, within a distance of  $20^{\circ}$  from the poles, they are either not found, or occur exceptionally; and that the Northern Hemisphere is more characterized by great protuberances and gigantic eruptions than the Southern. The following are some of the more valuable results deduced from a great number of observations made upon the border of the sun's disk in the region of the spots:

In the neighborhood of the spots the chromosphere is rather low, quite regular, and intensely bright. Upon the exact locality of a spot, or rather over its



nucleus, the chromosphere is generally very low and sometimes totally wanting.

At the nucleus, either there are no eruptions, or they are confined to jets of great subtilty and little duration.

The nuclei of the spots are either totally obscure or possess very feeble luminosity.

Along the borders of the spots, jets are thrown up of extraordinary intensity and violence and of very definite configuration.

The jets adjoining the spots consist not solely of hydrogen, but also of other substances, as is shown by their respective bright lines in the spectrum.

Among these bright lines which are commonly found at the base or in the lower portions of the jets, there are frequently seen those of sodium, magnesium, iron, etc., and constantly two lines in the red, which do not correspond with those of any substance yet known.

Now and then, the eruptions in the vicinity of the spots assume gigantic proportions, and are probably the cause of the rapid changes of form and position which are observed in the spots themselves.

There are often seen, in the neighborhood of the spots, jets curved backward upon the solar disk in forms which are sensibly parabolic.

The immense jets and erupted masses near the spots expand and vanish away more rapidly than in any other region.

On the area of the spots, neither the photosphere nor the edge of the sun's disk shows any perceptible irregularity, that is, neither any perceptible prominence nor depression.

From all his spectroscopic observations the author arrives at the following conclusions among others: That the photosphere is the surface of an incandescent liquid mass, or stratum, by the weight of which various gases, and especially hydrogen, are confined and compressed in the interior of the sun at an elevated temperature, under an enormous tension, and with a density differing but little from that of the superincumbent liquid stratum. That these gaseous masses in the interior, not being in a condition of stable equilibrium, at times burst forth with great force, developing the jets which constitute the protuberances. That the nuclei of the spots consist of portions slightly projecting from the photosphere, of solid masses or islands floating upon the liquid stratum which envelops the body of the sun. The immense chains of jets or protuberances, which rise ordinarily in the region of the spots, might be the cause of those great transformations which are observed in the latter, and determine, by their resistance in the superficial strata, currents in a direction opposite to that of the solar rotation, from which would result the proper motion of the spots themselves.

*Sun-Spots.*—Prof. Zöllner addresses to the *Astronomische Nachrichten*, of March 2d, a note on the periodicity and heliographic distribution of sun-spots. The following is its substance:

The sun-spots are slaglike by the radiation of heat on the glowing and liquid surface of the sun; the products of the cooling having again dissolved, in consequence of the disturbance of equilibrium produced by themselves in the atmosphere. When these disturbances are not only local, but generally distributed, the formation of new spots is but little favored at the times of such general motion of the atmosphere, because then the most essential condi-

tions of the surface are wanting for a severe depression of temperature by radiation, namely: the rest and clearness of the atmosphere. But, when the surface has again gradually become quiet after the dissolution of the spots, the process again recommences, and acquires in this manner a *periodic* character, in consequence of the mean relationships of the surface of the sun, which may be considered as attaining an average in long periods. The distribution of the spots in area must, according to this theory, be determined by the zones of greatest atmospheric clearness, which, as has been shown, generally coincide with the zones of the greatest abundance of spots.

A fine group of spots was observed to pass the sun's centre in the Southern Hemisphere, August 17th. The chief spot had an umbra about 16,500 miles wide, and a penumbra 82,000 miles wide, and 46,000 miles long, varying in apparent size, however, from day to day, and by the 25th of the month becoming quite small.

Mr. J. Birmingham, of Tuam, sent to *Nature* the sketch of a remarkable sun-spot seen by him May 6th and 7th. It was characterized by a reddish-brown object like a cloud, which seemed to hang over the nucleus of the umbra, dividing it in two. The observer formed the impression that it hung at a certain altitude above the spot proper, and had no motion distinct from the latter. On the 8th of the month this novel object had disappeared, and the nucleus, formerly divided, was then in one.

Mr. Stone, the newly-appointed Astronomer Royal at the Cape of Good Hope, has communicated to the Royal Society a paper comparing the curve representing the thermometric observations in that locality, taken there since 1841, with a curve giving Wolf's observations of sun-spots. He says:

The agreement between the curves appears to me so close that I cannot but believe that the same cause which leads to an excess of mean annual temperature leads equally to a dissipation of solar spots. There is on the whole a curious appearance of logging of the inverse curve of solar spots over that of temperature. At the maximum about 1856, this, however, does not appear to be the case; but, when the uncertainties of the data, both of the solar spots near the minimum, and of the mean temperature also, are taken into account, such discrepancies might perhaps fairly be expected, even if there be a physical connection between the two phenomena as results of some common cause. If there be a sensible inequality in the mean temperature with a period of about ten years, then the mean temperature resulting from the observations in the temporary observatory, which were made near a maximum, will be too high. The corresponding ordinates, therefore, will be depressed too much relatively to those corresponding to observations made in the other two observatories. I have imperfectly corrected the mean of the results for the temporary observatory on the supposition of such an inequality existing. The only result of such a correction is to modify the curve at the points of junction of the observations made in different positions. The general form is unaltered. It should be mentioned that the point about which the curves appear to differ most is near or at the change of exposure from the original observatory to the temporary shed about 1852.

I may mention, that I had not the slightest expectation, on first laying down the curves, of any sensible agreement resulting, but that I now consider the agreement too close to be a matter of chance. I should, however, rather lean to the opinion that the



connection between the variation of mean temperature and the appearance of solar spots is indirect rather than direct, that each results from some general change of solar energy \* \* \* The problems of meteorology appear to be presented here in a simpler form than in England, and probably systematic photographic self-registering observations extended over a few years might lead to important results.

Mr. Francis H. Smith, writing to the *American Journal of Science*, states that, on the 14th of April, at the University of Virginia, he saw, with the naked eye, a large sun-spot just above and to the left of the centre of the sun's disk. The time was shortly before sunset, and, the atmosphere being quite hazy, he could gaze with impunity at the sun, which appeared of a bright-orange color. As thin horizontal streaks of darker haze passed over the disk, the spot came out with remarkable distinctness. Prof. Peters, who was with him at the time, saw it plainly. On a subsequent evening, Mr. Smith, with another observer, obtained a good view of the spot under the same circumstances of position, haze, and color. It had moved, however, in the interval, to the right of the sun's centre. He had tried in vain, earlier in the day, to see it through colored glasses. Some time after the first occasion mentioned, he examined the sun with a small refracting telescope, and thought there appeared near the indicated position a large spot, with a smaller companion, yet, in the absence of micrometric measurement, he would not have thought it large enough to be visible to the naked eye.

*Auroral Theory of the Sun's Corona.*—Prof. W. A. Norton contributes a second paper on this subject to the *American Journal of Science*, in which he fully discusses his theory, sustaining it principally by the results of observations made at the total eclipse of August 7, 1869, when the corona was most successfully studied. In a word, he conceives the sun to be surrounded by a permanent atmosphere, like the earth, and that the corona is nothing but a congeries of auroral streamers shooting out far beyond that atmosphere, similar to those which at times radiate many hundreds of miles into space from the upper atmosphere of the earth. Among the deductions from this theory is this important one: that a portion of the auroral matter from the sun may fall upon the earth's atmosphere, and furnish the substance of terrestrial auroras, for which no terrestrial origin has yet been detected. The zodiacal light Prof. Norton regards as only an indefinite extension of the corona. To the accumulation of solar auroral matter in our atmosphere, he is led to ascribe the periodic and irregular disturbances of the earth's magnetic condition—these disturbances being known to coincide with the increase of sun-spots, which, upon his theory, cause the auroral developments. To his paper, the author adds the following interesting note by way of disposing of various theories which do not connect the corona directly with the sun:

Some persons have conjectured that the corona

might be produced by the passage of the sun's rays through the earth's atmosphere, but it may readily be shown that this is impossible. When one reflects that the half width of the moon's shadow, in the larger eclipses, is as great as the estimated height of the atmosphere, it will be seen that, to an observer on the central line of the eclipse, the line of sight will not fall upon the illuminated portion of the atmosphere exterior to the shadow, unless inclined under a large angle to the line of direction of the centres of the sun and moon. The corona, therefore, if of terrestrial atmospheric origin, ought to present, toward the middle of the eclipse, the appearance of a halo entirely detached from the dark body of the moon, and many degrees distant from it. It ought, also, to increase in brightness from its inner border, for a considerable distance outward.

Others have imagined that the corona might be attributable to the passage of the sun's light through a lunar atmosphere; but, since some of the streamers, or rays of the corona, have been seen to extend to a distance greater than the sun's diameter, this would require the lunar atmosphere to be of vast extent; whereas, no decisive evidence has yet been obtained of the existence of any lunar atmosphere capable of producing a sensible refraction, or reflecting a perceptible amount of the sun's light to an observer on the earth.

Perhaps the more prevalent idea, at the present day, is, that the corona, with its rays and tufts of light, is a phenomenon of diffraction produced by the passage of the sun's rays along the denticulated edge of the moon. This theory has an air of plausibility, but it is entirely inadequate to account for the great extent of the coronal rays. The fringes produced by the diffraction of light in its passage near the edge of a body appear to the eye of the observer to extend but a small angular distance from the edge. This would be more strikingly true in the case of a distant body, like the moon.

The only remaining supposition is that the corona is either an envelope of some kind permanently connected with the sun, or is made up of material emanations proceeding immediately from the sun. To the large body of indirect evidence, that the corona is wholly a solar phenomenon, that has been obtained, we may now add that of direct observation, since it appears that "an examination of the photographs of totality," obtained at the eclipse of 1869, shows that as the moon advanced the corona was progressively covered.

*Eclipse Photographs.*—Mr. A. Brothers, of London, sends to *Nature* a note, with an illustration, descriptive of the results of his attempt to photograph the eclipse of December, 1870, at Syracuse. He says:

It will be noticed that there is more of the corona shown on the west side of the moon than on the east, north, or south. This feature is shown on all the plates, so that there can be no question that there was more coronal light on the west side of the moon than at the other points. In explanation of the great display of the outer rays (I use the term rays for want of a better—perhaps outer light would be more correct, for there is no indication of lines or rays on any of the plates), I had supposed that the east side might have been partially covered with cloud; but in conversation with Prof. Eastman I found that he was observing for the reappearance of the sun, and he was quite certain that there was no cloud at the time the photograph was taken—that is, at about thirteen seconds from the end of totality. Mr. Fryer also is equally certain that there was no cloud. The plate was exposed eight seconds. It will be noticed also that the prominences are more numerous on the side where the corona is brightest.

Various opinions have been expressed as to the quality of the light of the corona. The effect we saw



was that of moonlight, but not of the full moon, excepting the brilliant light close to the moon's limb, which is equal to the brightest moonlight, and I think its action on the sensitive plate confirms this opinion.

A point of much interest to be noticed is, that the light of the corona had been considered to be much less active than it really is; eight seconds were sufficient to produce on the plate an effect of light extending beyond the moon's limb, at least one and a half million of miles.

I leave it to others to account for the cause of the great gaps or rifts in the corona; also their identity in position with those shown in the photograph taken by the American photographers at Cadiz. The identity of one of the rifts is absolutely fixed by the two prominences between which it appears in the photographs, and this one gives the relative places of the others.

When the two photographs are compared, there is an apparent difference in the places of the rifts with respect to their angular position on the moon's circumference. How this difference arises I am not prepared to say, as I have no information as to how the American picture was taken, and there is no mark on the transparency, which has been lent to me by Prof. Young, to indicate the north point. In the engraving from my photograph the top is the north.

It is perhaps necessary to say that it is quite impossible to represent in an engraving on wood the delicate detail of the corona. The cut fairly gives the main features, but it is hard when compared with the original; the contrast should not be so great; the ground should not be perfectly black; and the effect should not be produced by lines. No woodcut has ever yet accurately represented the phenomena of the eclipsed sun.

When the photograph No. 5 is combined in the stereoscope with the one taken about one minute earlier, stereoscopic relief is produced—the corona is distinctly seen beyond the moon. It may be thought that this is merely the effect of contrast, but I believe it is really due to the change in the position of the moon. No such relief is seen when two copies of the same photograph are combined stereoscopically.

In order to see the woodcut with the best effect, it should be placed at a few feet distance from the observer, so as to lose all trace of the lines of the engraving; the effect is then very accurately given of the corona as seen by the unaided eye.

In a second contribution to *Nature*, Mr. Brothers gives outlines of the photograph taken at Syracuse, the American photograph at Cadiz, and Prof. Watson's pencil-sketch at Carlentini. These exhibit a marked agreement, as to the large rifts, between the two photographs, and a general resemblance in the same respect in the pencil-sketch. The coincidence between the outlines of the corona in the two photographs is very striking.

See also *Sun, Eclipses of*.

*Supposed Changes in the Moon.*—At the August meeting of the British Association, Mr. W. R. Birt reported on behalf of the Committee on Lunar Objects suspected of Change. The report states that, much attention having of late years been given to lunar objects, the purpose for which the committee had been appointed would be best carried out by confining the discussion to the observations of a small but well-known portion of the moon's surface. The area of Plato in which the spots exist measured about 2,700 square miles; as many as thirty-seven spots had been observed, but he

wished it to be particularly understood that the whole had never been seen together; the greatest number observed on any one occasion was twenty-seven, the mean or average number being not more than eight. With the aid of diagrams drawn on the black-board, he showed that the mean number seen at intervals of twelve hours of the luni-solar day varied during the progress of the day, so much so as to indicate that the number of spots visible at any given interval does not depend upon the angle at which the sun's light falls upon the floor of Plato. Some spots, he said, had been seen more frequently at about sixty hours after sunrise upon the floor of Plato than at any other portion of the luni-solar day; the positions of these spots on the floor were pointed out, and it was remarked that they were situated in the western part of the crater, and they agreed in having been more frequently observed in August, 1869, than at any other period of the observations. Other spots were observed more frequently at a later period than in August, 1869, and they had been seen more frequently at a later hour of the day, or after the sun had passed the meridian. Daylight at the moon is equal to fourteen terrestrial days and nights. These facts Mr. Birt argued were incompatible with the assumption that variations of aspect were entirely dependent upon variations of illumination, and rather pointed to the existence of activity on the moon's surface, the exact nature of which required further observations to elucidate.

In observing the moon shortly before the last quarter in August, Mr. Holden, of London, found the unilluminated portion unusually bright with earth-shine. A few prominent craters could be traced, and the whole of the dark outlines of the *Mare Serenitatis* were easily recognized. The darkest object was the *Mare Crisium*, which appeared almost black. Mr. Holden suggests that the depth of color in the *Mare Crisium* and other planes may be due to a covering of alluvial earth, to which vegetation may at times give the greenish tinge occasionally observable.

*The Moon's Mass inferred from Tides.*—Mr. William Ferrel, of the U. S. Coast Survey, at the April meeting of the National Academy of Sciences, presented the results of his investigation of tidal movements with reference to determining the mass of the moon. For this purpose he employed a series of observations taken for the Coast Survey during the full lunar cycle of nineteen years, and a similar series made at Brest, France, from 1812 to 1831 inclusive. The following is a synopsis of his paper:

Without going into the mathematical form of the investigation, he endeavored to show that the moon's mass must be mainly inferred from the ratio which the spring and neap tides bear to the constant or average tides. This ratio, however, does not depend entirely upon the moon's mass, but varies greatly for different ports, the heights and times of the tide be-



ing modified by local circumstances; and consequently the tides have not been hitherto considered an available means for determining the mass of the moon.

In addition to the constant, to be determined by observation, introduced into the conditions by Laplace for determining the moon's mass, Mr. Ferrel has introduced another, depending upon friction. Hence, there being three unknown quantities to be determined, including the moon's mass, he uses the condition depending upon the moon's parallax in addition to the two used by Laplace. Without the introduction of this additional constant and the additional condition for eliminating it, Laplace's conditions for the determination of the moon's mass entirely fail when applied to the Boston tides.

Laplace selected Brest, where the tide has a direct and short approach from deep water, and, neglecting the effect of friction referred to, obtained, as is well known, the value of  $\frac{v}{v_0}$ , in terms of the earth's mass, for the mass of the moon. At Brest the ratio of the half-monthly inequality to the coefficient or half range of the constant tide is about .355, that of the constant tide being about 2.25 metres, and that of the mean spring-tides about 3.05 metres. At Boston the same ratio is only about .14, the coefficient of the constant tide being 4.91 feet, and that of the mean spring-tides 5.58. From data so widely different Mr. Ferrel has deduced, by means of the introduction of the term depending upon friction, two values exhibiting a remarkable agreement, viz., from the Brest tides  $\frac{v}{v_0}$ , and from those at Boston  $\frac{v}{v_0}$ .

**Lunar Action and the Earth's Shrinkage.**—In a communication to the National Academy of Science, Prof. Benjamin Peirce briefly considers the relations between lunar action and the supposed shrinkage of the earth from its original bulk. The most obvious cause of this shrinkage is the cooling of the earth; but to shrink two per cent. linearly, which is the amount deduced by Mr. Lesley from the observed geological phenomena, involves a probable cooling of the whole earth of not less than 2,000° Cent., which would require that its original temperature should be higher than would be consistent with the solidity of the shrunken strata. Another source of shrinkage in different directions in different parts of the earth is to be found in the diminution of oblateness arising from the diminished velocity of rotation upon the axis. This, as Mr. Ferrel has shown, would be caused by the action of the moon in producing the tides, and Prof. Peirce inquires how great this amount can be under any circumstances. He says:

It is sufficient for the present object to regard the earth as homogeneous. Under this condition, Laplace has shown that the time of the earth's rotation could not be less than about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a day, which corresponds to a ratio of the axis of the equator to that of the pole, equal to 2.7197, and an equatorial circumference 94 per cent. greater than the present one. Such is, then, the amount of shrinking which might have taken place, if any cause could be assigned capable of producing so great a reduction of the earth's velocity. The whole surface of the earth would have been about 130 per cent. larger than at present.

But the only cause at present known which would produce a sensible reduction of the earth's velocity is the lunar action upon the tides. But, in this mutual action between the moon and the earth, the common rotation area of the earth and moon must remain unchanged. The question then arises, How great a reduction of the rotation area of the earth would have passed into that of the moon? In this inquiry

it may be assumed that the moon revolves in a circular orbit in the plane of the earth's equator.

Now, the moon's rotation area is 3.716 times the earth's. But, if, in the origin, it had revolved just in contact with this earth, its rotation area would not have been less than 0.450 times the earth's, so that it could not have absorbed a rotation area from the earth greater than 3.236 times the earth's present rotation area, and therefore the earth's rotation area could never have exceeded 4.236 times that which it has at present. But, with the maximum velocity of rotation given by Laplace, the earth's rotation area would have been 374 times greater than at present. It can never, therefore, have been reduced to so great an extent by the moon's action on the tides. But, since, when the oblateness is small, the rotation area is nearly proportional to the velocity, and the excess of the square of the equatorial above that of the polar axis is nearly proportional to the square of the velocity, this excess may have been originally nearly 18 times as great as at present, or about 154 per cent. of the square of the polar axis. This would correspond to a figure of the earth in which the equatorial radius would have been about 24 per cent. greater than at present; so that it is sufficient to account for the observed phenomenon.

This peculiar form of shrinkage would produce the highest mountains at the equator, and the tendency of the mountain-ranges would then be to assume the direction of the meridian. But nearer the poles the mountains would be less elevated, and would rather tend toward the direction of the parallels of latitude.

It is, next, expedient to consider the mechanical question of the loss of living force in the case of the moon's action upon the waters of the earth, and its effect upon their different motions. In this connection, there are problems worthy of the attention of geometers; such as the relative motions of bodies rotating about the same vertical axis, toward which they are drawn by weights, and acting upon each other through the friction on the axis. For one of the bodies a rotating wheel may be substituted. There is also the case of two planets revolving about a primary, and acting upon each other through some form of friction.

In this way it will be seen that the planet or satellite once formed is constantly removed from the primary, and that planets tend to approach each other. It is interesting to consider whether this may not be one of the actual problems of Nature.

**Proposed Observations of Venus.**—The Observing Astronomical Society of Great Britain have decided to undertake a series of systematic observations of the planet Venus during one complete revolution. They have in view the obtaining of results that shall lead to becoming better acquainted with the markings visible on the Venusian surface and a correct knowledge of their form and permanency. They remark that, in most modern astronomical works, the information about Venus is very meagre, and that, in the majority of cases, she is depicted only as a black crescent. But, in turning to ancient observations of the planet, they find a large number recorded, and many well-defined markings shown, indicating that a study of the planet is not so difficult as is generally supposed. The committee having the work in charge have divided it into three branches: 1. The formation of a sub-committee of astronomical observers (including non-members of the society) for the purpose of continually observing Venus during one com-



plete synodical revolution. 2. The collection of all ancient observations and drawings of the planet. 3. The collection of as many modern data as possible from existing observations, and from public and private records. At the conclusion of the observations of the sub-committee, the results obtained, together with the ancient and modern observations collected, will be placed in the hands of a competent astronomer for complete analysis and discussion, when the results obtained will be published.

*Transits of Venus.*—Prof. Asaph Hall, of the U. S. Naval Observatory, writes to the *American Journal of Science* asking the attention of American astronomers to the transit of Venus that will take place December 8, 1874. He deems it of great importance that the astronomers in this country should take early measures to act in harmony, so that their observations at the various stations shall be made with similar instruments, and on a preconcerted plan. He thinks that only by such action, and by careful, thoughtful, and deliberate preparation, can American observers obtain results comparable in accuracy with those that will be obtained by the German expedition. Therefore he suggests the following plan:

Let the National Academy and the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at their next meetings, invite the attendance of the directors of all the astronomical observatories in the country, and of all who are engaged in astronomical pursuits, theoretical or practical. Let these astronomers discuss and decide upon the stations to be occupied and the methods of observing the transit. They should appoint committees who should have charge of procuring instruments, selecting the observers, and making preparations for paying the expense of the expeditions. Besides the scientific advantages to be gained, the hearty coöperation of our astronomers, in the solution of such a problem, will bring about mutual acquaintance and recognition of each other's abilities.

The first meeting of the commission convoked by Chancellor Bismarck for considering the approaching transit of Venus was held at Berlin, October 25, 1869. This commission consists of Hansen, president, and of Argelander, Paschen, Bruhns, Förster, Auwers, and Winnecke; all experienced astronomers, except M. Paschen, appointed for his knowledge of photography. Afterward the commission invited to join in its deliberations Dove, of Berlin, on account of his knowledge of meteorology; Prof. Zollner, of Leipzig, for his knowledge of spectroscopic observations; and Otto Struve, Director of the Pulkowa Observatory. The early action of the German Government and its wisdom in putting the matter into the hands of experienced astronomers are much to be commended. We may not be able, and may not wish, to follow the methods proposed by the German astronomers, but we must have prompt, deliberate, and concerted action, if we would obtain good results.

The transits of Venus in the years 2004 and 2012 have been carefully calculated by Prof. J. R. Hind, and the results communicated to the Royal Society. He took for his basis Leverrier's tables of the sun and Venus, which are regarded as extremely accurate. According to Prof. Hind, the first external contact of the planet with the sun, in 2004, will be, as seen at Greenwich, June 7th, 17<sup>h</sup> 9<sup>m</sup> 56<sup>s</sup>,

and the second external contact, or last touching-point, as Venus leaves the sun's surface, will be June 7th, 23<sup>h</sup> 22<sup>m</sup> 15<sup>s</sup>. The entire transit, it will be noticed, will be visible at Greenwich. Of the transit of 2012, the ingress will not be visible at Greenwich, but the egress will take place as follows, as seen from that point: last internal contact June 5th, 16<sup>h</sup> 44<sup>m</sup> 23<sup>s</sup>, and the last external contact June 5th, 17<sup>h</sup> 2<sup>m</sup> 15<sup>s</sup>.

*New Theory about Jupiter.*—In a recent contribution, by Mr. R. A. Proctor, to the *St. Paul's Magazine*, that gentleman dissents from the prevalent views with regard to supposed resemblances between Jupiter and our planet. Nearly all that is known of the physical constitution of Jupiter is obtained from observations of the belts or streaks which encircle the planet in a direction parallel with its equator, and which resemble, in their form and arrangement, the lines of clouds which may often be seen in our sky on a fine evening after sunset. The most prominent of these belts or streaks in Jupiter are clearly visible through a telescope magnifying thirty diameters; but, to observe the finer ones which prevail farther from the planet's equator, the circumstances must be favorable, and the magnifying powers must range from 200 to 300. It has generally been considered that these phenomena are purely atmospheric, and the parallelism of the strata has been accounted for by the direction and velocity of rotation. On this theory, the equatorial regions of Jupiter are traversed by great aerial currents like our trade-winds, which form the clouds into belts, the dark bands being clouds, and the light ones, the body of the planet seen between them. On the contrary, Mr. Proctor says, there are the strongest reasons for believing that if Jupiter's belts were submitted to a series of accurate and continuous observations like the sun-spots, the generally-received notions as to their cause would be dissipated. Facts, presented by the author, lead him to the conclusion that the phenomena observed in the belts of Jupiter are not such as would appear from distant observation of the earth. The transverse breaks, rifts, and irregularities which appear in the belts, are found to have similar motions and appearances, and to conform in other ways to the spots on the sun. In 1860 an "oblique dusky streak" was seen moving across a bright belt or "zone of clouds," in a direction approaching to north and south. This rift was about 10,000 miles long and 500 miles wide, its superficial extent being greater than the whole of Europe. It remained visible for six weeks at least, when it passed to the dark side of the planet, to return again, after the Jovian night, to the illuminated hemisphere during about a hundred Jovian days. Both the sun and Jupiter have recently been the scenes of great disturbances which have given rise to similar phenomena in the two bodies.

As regards the question of change in the



appearances presented by Jupiter in connection with the periodical increase and decrease of spots on the sun, Mr. Ranyard has compared together a number of sketches of Jupiter's belts, made during the last twenty years, and thinks that he detects peculiarities of aspect among them at those times when the solar spots have been at the maximum.

*Jupiter's Satellites.*—These have recently received the careful attention of the distinguished astronomical observer, Dr. R. Engelmann, of Leipsic. He employed for the purpose the astro-photometer of Zöllner, in which the light of the object examined is referred to that of one or more comparison stars, by means of an artificial star produced by the flame of petroleum, adjustable for brightness and color by a Nicol prism, and a colorimeter or revolving wheel of rock-tinted crystal. Dr. Engelmann says that he found the absolute brightness of the satellites extremely variable, as all other observers had done, and, from the irregularity and occasional rapidity of the changes, it was impossible to decide, in the case of the three interior satellites, whether the periods of rotation and revolution are identical. This, however, appears to be the fact with regard to the outermost satellite. At a mean, No. 2 is relatively the most, and No. 4 the least, luminous. The micrometrical measurement of the four (taking the sun's parallax at 8" '90) gives in miles the following diameters: 2,498, 2,102, 3,551, and 2,962 miles. These values differ but little from those given by Lockyer. The "albedo," or reflecting power of the surfaces of the satellites, is between that of marl and that of white sandstone for No. 1; exceeding that of white sandstone for No. 2; varying between marl and quartzose porphyry for No. 3; and equal to that of moist arable land for No. 4.

*Asteroids.*—Four new asteroids were discovered during the year, bringing the known number up to 117. They range from the 9th to the 11th magnitude. The finders, numbers, and names (so far as given), of these additions to the planetary system are as follows: Prof. Luther, of Bilk, discovered the 113th, named Amalthea; Prof. Peters, of Clinton, the 114th, Cassandra; Prof. Watson, of Ann Arbor, the 115th, Sirona; Prof. Peters, the 116th, unnamed as yet; and Prof. Borelly, of Marseilles, the 117th, Lorina. The 111th asteroid, discovered by Prof. Peters, in 1870, has received the appellation of Ate; and the 112th, that of Iphigenia.

According to Leverrier, the total mass of the ring of asteroids does not exceed  $\frac{1}{1500}$ th of that of Jupiter. Prof. Daniel Kirkwood remarks, in explanation of this unparalleled disproportion between two adjacent planets (regarding the mass of minor planets as one body for purposes of comparison), that it is probable that, while the solar nebula was in process of condensation, a large number of the asteroids, when in perihelion, plunged into the

solar mass and were reunited with it. The powerful mass of Jupiter would produce great eccentricity, in parts at least, of the primitive ring, and large portions of its matter, or a considerable number of minor planets in a state of vapor, may thus have been precipitated upon the sun before the latter had contracted within their perihelion distance. He suggests the same hypothesis to account for the small mass of Mars.

*Comets.*—Dr. Winnecke, at Carlsruhe, discovered a faint comet April 7th. Dr. Huggins subsequently examined it on two occasions, and found it a scarcely perceptible coma, with an extension in the direction of the sun. When observed by the spectroscope, he ascertained the light of the comet to consist almost entirely of three bright bands. A fair measure was obtained of the centre of the middle band, which was the brightest; giving a wave-length of about 510 millionths of a millimetre. The less refrangible band gave 545 millionths. The comet was similar in constitution to the comet examined by Dr. Huggins in 1868.

Tuttle's comet returned in November, true to the predictions of astronomers. Its motions were observed at several points in Europe and the United States. This comet has a period of about thirteen years seven months, and will reappear in August or September, 1885. It is supposed to be the one seen by the French astronomer Mechain, in 1790; and its orbit was then believed to be parabolic, but is now known to be elliptic.

Encke's comet, returning to sight in October, after its period of forty months, was the subject of interesting spectroscopic observations. On the evening of December 1st, its spectrum was quite distinct, consisting of three bright bands (Prof. Harkness, of Washington reports), the most refrangible one being very faint, the middle one by far the brightest, and the least refrangible one having an intermediate degree of brilliancy. The positions of the two brighter bands were measured, and the resulting wave-lengths of the light, expressed in millionths of a millimetre, are approximately as follows: first band, less refrangible edge, 556; brightest part, 550; more refrangible edge, 534: second band, less refrangible edge, 515; brightest part, 510.9; more refrangible edge, 499. The position of the faint band was estimated, and the resulting wave-lengths are, for the less refrangible edge, 458, and for the more refrangible edge, 448. At times, he fancied he also saw a faint, continuous spectrum, but could not satisfy himself that it really existed. Both in appearance and wave-lengths this spectrum bears such a remarkable resemblance to that of the second comet of 1868, that Prof. Harkness is strongly inclined to think their physical constitution must be identical.

The same comet was examined carefully with a double-image prism, without finding a trace of polarization.



At a November meeting of the Royal Astronomical Society, the Royal Astronomer Airy showed a sketch of the comet made by Mr. Carpenter, of Greenwich, giving the impression of a somewhat shuttlecock-shaped nebulous haze, extending on either side, and imparting a flattened appearance to the head of the comet. Dr. Huggins had made a drawing which coincided in all essential particulars with that of Mr. Carpenter. He thought that he had detected a very minute but distinctly-marked nucleus in the paraboloidal-shaped head of the shuttlecock. The whole light of the comet was very faint, but he had succeeded in obtaining its spectrum, which, as in the case of that of Comet II., 1868, consisted of three bands, apparently identical with the bands in the spectrum of the vapor of carbon. The middle band situated near "little b" was much brighter than the other two, and he was quite satisfied of its identity with the middle bands of carbon-vapor: the two outlying bands were much too faint for him to speak with confidence of their identity, but they appeared to correspond. The Astronomer Royal showed a celestial globe, on which he had fixed a small white wafer in the place occupied by the sun, and a piece of white paper cut out to represent the comet. He pointed out that its longer axis was directed almost exactly to the sun, and that its head and nucleus were turned away from the sun. This appears to be the almost universal rule with the smaller class of comets.

*Comets' Tails, etc., as Electrical Phenomena.*—Prof. Osborne Reynolds, of England, advances the theory that the tails of comets are merely examples on a large scale of the familiar action known as the "electric brush," which, as seen in the Geissler tubes, exhibits appearances remarkably like the former. But it is quite clear that the tail of a comet cannot be due to a discharge between two electrodes situated in the comet itself. If the tail is electrical, that fact is attributable to a discharge of electricity of one kind or another from the comet, which for the time answers to one of the electrodes only. This electricity the author supposes to be more and more set free by the inductive action of the sun as the comet approaches, and it would also be driven off by induction in a direction opposite to that of the sun, and combining with the positive electricity in the ether would form the comet's tail in a manner analogous to that in which a negative spark is given off by the lid of the electrophorus. Upon the same general hypothesis—as serving to explain all the phenomena—he accounts for the exhibition of the solar corona, and also of the auroral light. Upon the last-named point he says:

If we could observe the aurora from a point distant from the earth, it is very probable that we should find the same to be the case; but whether this would be so or not, an assumption has been made as to the cause and nature of the aurora, which will answer

just as well for the corona and comets' tails: it is, that the sun, acting by evaporation or otherwise, causes continual electric disturbance between the earth and its atmosphere, the solid earth being negatively charged and the atmosphere positively, and that the aurora is the reunion of these electricities taking place in the atmosphere.

Now, as has been already said, this assumption will serve for the comets and the sun as well as for the aurora. If there is a continual electric disturbance between the sun and the medium in which it is placed, so that the sun becomes negatively and the medium positively charged, the reunion of these electricities would form the corona. It must not be supposed that I assume the sun to be a reservoir of electricity which it is continually pouring into space. I consider that the supply of electricity in the sun is kept up by some physical action going on between the sun and the medium of space, whereby the sun becomes negatively charged, and the medium positively.

This may be well illustrated by reference to the common electrical machine; here the motion of the glass against the rubber causes the glass to become positively and the rubber negatively charged; and these electricities do not unite instantly there and then, but remain and accumulate in the respective bodies, until collected and brought together again by the conductor.

Assume, then, that the sun is in the position of the rubber, while the ether is in that of the glass: then the corona corresponds to the spark or brush which leaves the conductor.

If the corona be an electric discharge, the electricity will be continually carrying off some of the elements of the sun into space, where they will be deposited and condensed. May not this stream of matter be the cause of the existence of small meteors, and supply the place of those which continually fall into the larger bodies?

*The Spectrum of Uranus.*—Dr. Huggins has read before the Royal Society a paper on the spectrum of Uranus. The light from the planet is too faint to be satisfactorily examined through most telescopes, but with an equatorial refractor of 15 inches he had obtained good results. The most refrangible band in the spectrum appeared to coincide with the bright line of hydrogen, a comparison being made with the light from a tube containing rarefied hydrogen rendered luminous by an induction-spark. Dr. Huggins says that there is no strong line in the spectrum of Uranus in the position of the strongest of the lines of air, namely, the double line of nitrogen. As carbonic-acid gas might be considered, without much improbability, to be a constituent of the atmosphere of Uranus, he took measures with the same spectroscopic of the principal group of bright lines which present themselves when the induction-spark is passed through this gas. The result was to show that the bands of Uranus cannot be ascribed to the absorption of carbonic-acid gas.

*The Spectroscope and the Nebular Hypothesis.*—In the *American Journal of Science*, for September, appears a paper from Prof. Kirkwood, arguing that the nebular hypothesis has been greatly strengthened by the researches and discoveries of the last twenty years (or since Lord Rosse partially resolved the great nebula in Orion and thereby, as some have claimed, injured the standing of the



nebular hypothesis). The revelations of the spectroscope are regarded by Prof. Kirkwood as especially contributing to reinstate the hypothesis in the old degree of force. He sums up the case as follows:

1. The ring nebula in Lyra, the Dumb-bell nebula, the great nebula in Orion, and others which might be named, are not, as was but recently believed, extremely remote sidereal clusters; but their light undoubtedly emanates from matter in a gaseous form.

2. According to Lord Rosse and Prof. Bond the brighter parts near the trapezium (in the nebula of Orion) consist of clustering stars. If this be the true appearance of the nebula under great telescopic power, then these discrete points of light must indicate separate and probably denser portions of the gas, and that the whole nebula is to be regarded rather as a system of gaseous bodies than as an unbroken vaporous mass.

3. Progressive changes in the physical condition of certain nebula are clearly indicated by the fact that nuclei have been established which, as shown by their spectra, are not wholly gaseous, but have passed, at least partially, to the solid or liquid form.

4. The spectroscopic analysis of the light of several comets reveals a constitution similar to that of the gaseous nebula.

The spectroscope, then, has demonstrated the present existence of immense nebulous masses, such as that from which Laplace supposed the solar system to have been derived. It has shown, moreover, a progressive change in their physical structure, in accordance with the views of the same astronomer. In short, the evidence afforded by spectrum analysis in favor of the nebular hypothesis is cumulative, and of itself sufficient to give this celebrated theory a high degree of probability.

*Scintillation of the Stars.*—A long and interesting paper on this subject has been published by Prof. L. Respighi. It gives a *résumé* of labors extending over a period of several years. The instrument employed in the observations was a  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inch equatorial, having a direct vision prism with a cylindrical lens between the prism and the ocular. The phenomena of scintillation were most distinctly marked on evenings of the greatest atmospheric humidity, and one of the deductions reached by Prof. Respighi is this: that regularity in the phenomena is a trustworthy basis for predicting the continuance of the weather. He says that the regularity and constancy, both in direction and velocity, of the motion of the spectroscopic bands with respect to the meridian, namely, from red to violet for stars in the west, and from violet to red for those in the east, show that the scintillation cannot be attributed to ascending or descending movements of the atmospheric mass, but must be due to some more general cause. Finally, he advances the opinion that the scintillation occurs in consequence of the actual subtraction of a portion of the rays by the unequal refraction of the masses of air through which they are caused to pass by the rotation of the earth, and he is thus led to reject both the explanation of Arago, according to which it is due to interference, and that of Montigny, who ascribed it to the total reflection of a portion of the rays by strata of air unequally heated.

In the case of the planets, owing to the breadth of their disks, the spectra are superposed, and the phenomena are in general not distinctly seen, as they produce ordinarily simple changes of brightness, or mere irregular oscillatory movements of the images. In observations upon the brighter planets, however, especially Venus, when near the horizon, Prof. Respighi has occasionally, under favorable circumstances, recognized the same phenomena as are displayed by the fixed stars.

*The Star Eta Argds.*—Mr. F. Abbott has contributed a paper to the Royal Society of Tasmania, mentioning further evidences of changes in the star Eta Argds and its surrounding nebula. Sir William Herschel was the first to note alterations in the appearances of these objects. He wrote: "Gravitation still further condensing and so absorbing the nebulous matter, each in its immediate neighborhood might ultimately become stars, and the whole nebula finally take on the state of a cluster of stars." Sir John Herschel, by his observations at the Cape of Good Hope, corroborated this opinion, which Mr. Abbott now sustains by submitting maps of his own preparation, showing many stars not put down by the Herschels. He says that the boundary of the nebula is (as might be expected, if the material is going into new stars) not so distinct as formerly and appears to be gradually fading away. Mr. Le Sueur, in a report made on the Melbourne reflector some time ago, observes that "the nebula around Eta Argds has changed largely in shape since Sir J. Herschel was at the Cape," and that the "star shines with the light of burning hydrogen" and "has consumed the nebula." Mr. Fairlie McGeorge, in charge of the Melbourne telescope, declared to the Royal Society of Victoria, March 18, 1871, that "the object (Eta Argds and the nebula) had evidently undergone great changes since Mr. Le Sueur made his sketches of it. It was now beyond a doubt that enormous physical changes were still taking place."

*Parallax of Alpha Lyrae.*—The parallax of the brilliant star Alpha Lyrae has been recently reestimated with great care by Dr. Brunnnow, formerly director of the observatory at Ann Arbor, Michigan, now Astronomer Royal of Ireland. The minute star near it, known as Struve's Companion, supplied the means, by comparison, of making accurate measurements of Alpha Lyrae. The parallax as found by Brunnnow is about one-fifth of a second, which would make the distance of the star from this planet about 93,000,000,000,000 of miles, or a million times farther off than the sun. Profs. Peters and Struve had previously estimated the parallax at from one-tenth to one-fourth of a second.

*Isographic Chart of the Northern Heavens.*—Mr. R. A. Proctor, the English astronomer, is at work on an isographic chart of the northern heavens, in which are to be included the 324,000



stars enumerated by the aid of telescopes, and recorded on Argelander's charts. His object, in charting these stars on a single sheet, is to endeavor to determine the laws of distribution among stars of the first nine or ten degrees of magnitude. Struve has already examined a portion of the same list for a somewhat similar purpose; but Mr. Proctor will be the first to study the subject as a whole, with the object mentioned in view.

*Studies of the Southern Heavens.*—Prof. B. A. Gould, director of the new observatory at Cordova, in the Argentine Republic, makes an interesting official report of his labors during the greater part of 1871. Before the large instruments were put up, he had directed a laborious series of observations of all the stars in the southern heavens visible to the naked eye, according to their position and degrees of brilliancy, and constructed maps representing the general aspect of the heavens in those latitudes. The charts thus obtained comprehend the entire firmament from  $10^{\circ}$  north of the equator to the south pole, and will be accompanied by a catalogue of the stars arranged by constellations. He has found the heavens of Cordova less serene and more subject to clouds than he had expected; but nevertheless about 4,500 stars have been observed, and reduced to the maps. The number visible to the naked eye between the north-pole and  $30^{\circ}$  of south latitude, according to Argelander, is only 3,256. The completion of this part of the work will be followed by a systematic study of the Southern Hemisphere with instruments, beginning at the limit to which Northern astronomers have advanced. The valuable observations taken at Cape Town, Madras, Melbourne, and Santiago, will serve as a foundation for the work. Prof. Gould speaks highly of the liberality shown by the Argentine Republic in sustaining this enterprise, and closes his report with the suggestion that the observatory can be made of especial use in developing the science of the country: first, by the telegraphic determinations of longitude; and, second, by the formation of a system of meteorological observations throughout the republic.

In a letter, written subsequently, to the editors of the *American Journal of Science*, Prof. Gould speaks with enthusiasm of the occasional wonderful transparency of the Cordova sky, by which he is enabled to see twice as many faint stars (with the naked eye) as can be seen on the most favorable nights in New England. Stars of the 7th magnitude are easily perceived, and some that are mapped as the 8th.

For constellations farther south the comparison is of course not so fair, on account of their superior altitude here; still you may form some idea of the work in hand, when I tell you that in *Orion* we have twice the number of stars given by Argelander, and that in *Canis Major*, the whole of which is visible at Bonn, though to be sure its southern boundary has only an altitude of a little more than  $64^{\circ}$ , we have 200 stars, while Argelander saw but 39.

It is to be expected that, in the course of our work,

we may encounter a number of variable stars sufficient to make the number in the Southern Hemisphere approximately equal to that of those already known north of the equator. As yet, however, we have not followed through any very decided changes, although there is a considerable number of stars whose magnitudes, as observed by us, differ widely from those recorded by other astronomers, and which also appear to have varied during the period of our observation.

The star *Eta Argus* has naturally attracted a good deal of my attention. It is at present not far from the 6th magnitude, and recognizable with great difficulty by the naked eye. In the field of my small Tolles telescope, of 5-inch aperture and 35-inch focal length, it is a conspicuous object, and prominent by its ruddy color among the cluster of which it forms a part, against the bright nebula as a background. With this telescope, the same one which I employed for observing the total eclipse of 1860, I have been examining the whole group; and have found to my astonishment that it exhibits with distinctness a considerable number of stars, which are recorded in Sir J. Herschel's catalogue of this cluster, as being of the 14th magnitude.

The magnificence of the Milky Way in this vicinity is indescribable, surpassing the Pleiades or the *Procyon* in richness, and exhibiting numerous huge clusters, the sight of which through the Tolles telescope evokes exclamations of astonishment and delight from every beholder, young or old, whether with or without astronomical information. Keen as was my desire for a photographic equipment before leaving home, it has been a hundred-fold increased since I began the survey of this most gorgeous of all the regions of the sky. Even yet I have not abandoned some hope that the friends of astronomy at home may be disposed to provide means for some permanent photographic record of these magnificent groups and splendid double stars. The transparency of the atmosphere would greatly reduce the needful time of exposure, and it gives peculiar opportunities for the success of the photographic method in other respects.

AUBER, DANIEL FRANÇOIS ESPIRIT, the most popular of modern French musical composers, born at Caen (Calvados), France, January 29, 1782; died in Paris, May —, 1871. He early manifested a passion for music; but his father, who was a merchant, had determined to train him for business, and sent him to London in 1802, to acquire a business education. On the breaking of the Peace of Amiens, he returned to France, and soon after composed some instrumental pieces, which were favorably received by private theatrical circles. Auber had, however, the good sense to perceive that he needed a much more thorough training to enable him to come with confidence before the theatrical public, and put himself under the direction of Cherubini, one of the severest of masters. After a time he wrote two or three *Masses*, which were favorably received; but his first attempt with an opera, in 1813, proved so complete a failure that he was discouraged, and, though the financial ruin and death of his father left him in such straits that he was fain to give lessons on the piano for a livelihood, he did not make another venture till 1819, which was attended with the same ill success. Despair, however, nerved him to further effort, and in 1820 he achieved a success with the opera "*La Bayère Châtelaine*" at the *Opera Comique*.

This was followed by a long train of successful pieces, and in this peculiar walk of musical composition he was recognized as a master. Scribe had furnished the words for many of these, and the two artists worked then, as always, in perfect harmony. It was not, however, until 1828 that M. Auber ventured a higher flight in his "Mute of Portici," prepared for the Grand Opera, and which achieved a great success there. His "*Amour Sacré de la Patrie*," a duo which followed soon after, proved another "*Marseillaise*," and was the signal of the revolution in Belgium in 1830. He wrote in the next few years a great number of serious as well as many comic operas; and, though successful in both, he recognized comic opera as peculiarly his field. We have not space, were it desirable, to give a list of all his operas. He continued to write, and his operas to be popular, till he had reached his eighty-sixth year. An able French critic says of him: "He had a manner of his own, in which he had some imitators, but few or no rivals. His music is ordinarily light and facile, almost always graceful, often original. As ready as Rossini, he

has also his movement and clearness, but less distinctness, depth, and energy." He was, however, more popular than Rossini. He had been a member of the Institute of France since 1829; Director of the Conservatory of Music since 1842, and Director of Music to the Imperial Chapel. He had passed through all the grades of the Legion of Honor, and since August, 1861, had been Grand-Officer.

**AUSTRALASIA.** The area and population of the Australasian colonies of Great Britain were, according to the latest dates, as follows:

PROVINCES.	Square Miles.	Population.	Year of Census.
New South Wales .....	308,560	501,611	1871
Victoria .....	88,451	729,868	1871
South Australia .....	300,602	185,000	1871
Queensland .....	668,259	109,897	1869
Western Australia .....	975,824	24,755	1870
Northern Territory .....	523,531	.....	.....
Tasmania .....	26,215	99,328	1870
New Zealand .....	100,259	233,269	1869
Total .....	3,077,701	1,888,758	

The ecclesiastical statistics are as follows:

PROVINCES.	Total Population.	Protestants.	Catholics.	Jews.	Others.
New South Wales (1861) .....	350,890	233,009	99,193	1,759	16,802
Victoria (1861) .....	540,323	381,123	110,068	2,903	46,233
South Australia (1861) .....	136,830	.....	.....	.....	.....
Queensland (1861) .....	30,059	21,573	7,676	49	761
West Australia (1870) .....	24,753	17,450	7,131	214	
Tasmania (1870) .....	99,328	74,242	22,091	232	2,765
New Zealand (1867) .....	218,668	126,421	30,413	1,347	6,058

The column headed "others" comprises, for New South Wales, 12,909 Mohammedans and pagans; for Victoria, 1,672 pagans, and 24,551 non-Christian Chinese; for Queensland, 405 Mohammedans and pagans. Among the Protestants of Tasmania are 53,047 Anglicans, 6,644 members of the Church of Scotland, 2,420 Presbyterians of the Free Church of Scotland, 3,931 Independents, 931 Baptists, 7,187 Wesleyans, and 82 members of the Society of Friends. Among the Protestants of Western Australia, 14,618 belong to the Anglican Church, 1,873 are Wesleyans, 880 Independents, 528 Presbyterians, and 51 Baptists. Among the Protestants of New South Wales, 159,958 belong to the Anglican Church, 34,692 are Presbyterians, 23,684 Wesleyans, 5,411 Congregationalists, and 9,863 other Protestants.

The descendants of natives of Great Britain and Ireland constitute by far the majority of the population. The Germans are chiefly represented in South Australia (1866, 3,119); in New Zealand (1866, 1,999); Tasmania (1870, 534). The total number of natives in Australia does not exceed 50,000 (in 1861, 5,046 in South Australia; 15,000 in Queensland; in 1871, 859 in Victoria). In New Zealand their number was 56,049, in 1860; but only 32,109 in 1869. The number of Chinese is increasing; in 1871 it amounted, in Victoria, to 17,705. The most important cities of the colonies are the following:

	Population.
* Melbourne (Victoria) .....	193,696 (1871)
* Sydney (New South Wales) .....	134,756 (1871)
* Ballarat (Victoria) .....	74,260 (1871)
* Sandhurst (Victoria) .....	34,688 (1871)
Adelaide (South Australia) .....	23,300 (1861)
* Geelong (Victoria) .....	22,618 (1871)
Brisbane (Queensland) .....	20,000 (1870)
* Hobart Town (Tasmania) .....	19,092 (1871)
* Auckland (New Zealand) .....	17,606 (1867)
Dunedin (New Zealand) .....	12,777 (1867)

The receipts, expenditures, and debts, in 1869, were as follows:

PROVINCES.	Receipts.	Expenditures.	Debts.
New South Wales .....	£3,663,509	£3,265,805	£9,546,090
Victoria .....	3,210,339	2,214,303	10,385,900
South Australia .....	965,834	1,148,816	1,783,700
Queensland .....	772,858	796,235	8,459,750
Western Australia .....	103,661	103,124	(none)
Tasmania .....	346,467	441,528	1,148,000
New Zealand .....	1,746,623	2,391,981	7,360,616
Total .....	£10,809,276	£10,361,792	£33,683,996

The English Government having declared that it will no longer support any army in the colonies, several of the latter have formed corps of volunteers, which at present number about 10,000 men. For the coast-defence, a small flotilla of iron-clads is in the course of construction; it was in 1871 represented at Melbourne by the Cerberus, which had four guns.

The imports and exports, inclusive of precious metals, was, in 1869, as follows:

\* With their suburbs.



COLONIES.	Imports.	Exports.
New South Wales.....	£7,700,000	£7,580,000
Victoria.....	13,910,000	13,460,000
South Australia.....	2,750,000	2,990,000
Queensland.....	1,730,000	2,110,000
Western Australia.....	260,000	210,000
Tasmania.....	980,000	890,000
New Zealand.....	4,980,000	4,220,000
Total.....	£32,810,000	£31,400,000

In 1870, the imports and exports in Victoria and New Zealand were as follows:

	Imports.	Exports.
Victoria.....	£12,455,756	£12,470,014
New Zealand.....	4,753,895	4,012,131

The most important article of export, next to gold, is wool. The value of the amount exported was, in 1869, as follows:

New South Wales.....	£2,503,704
Victoria.....	3,363,075
South Australia.....	1,127,568
Queensland.....	1,098,174
Western Australia.....	68,400
Tasmania.....	803,209
New Zealand.....	1,371,230
Total.....	£9,835,360

The movement of shipping is shown by the following figures, representing the aggregate number of tons of the vessels entering and clearing in the several ports, exclusive of the coasting-trade:

New South Wales.....	£1,574,617
Victoria.....	1,452,235
South Australia.....	321,507
Queensland.....	288,015
Western Australia.....	728,517
Tasmania.....	226,973
New Zealand.....	498,495
Total.....	£4,500,361

The merchant navy, on January 1, 1871, consisted of—

PROVINCES.	Vessels.	Tons.
New South Wales.....	607	84,140
Victoria.....	345	52,765
New Zealand.....	376	25,483
South Australia.....	143	17,266
Tasmania.....	172	15,981
West Australia.....	55	2,757
Queensland.....	42	1,634
Total.....	1,740	200,106

The number of post-offices, and of letters and newspapers passing through them, was, according to the latest dates, as follows:

PROVINCES.	Offices.	Letters.	Newspapers.
New South Wales (1867).....	477	6,748,356	3,897,905
South Australia (1867).....	248	2,804,418	1,924,760
Victoria (1870).....	677	11,139,288	5,287,462
New Zealand (1867).....	.....	4,811,240	1,670,520
Tasmania (1869).....	10	842,414	1,208,857

At the close of 1870 the length of the railroads in operation was as follows:

Provinces.	Miles.
New South Wales.....	343
Victoria.....	271
Queensland.....	218
South Australia.....	126
Tasmania.....	43
New Zealand.....	44
Total.....	1,045

The following table shows the length of the telegraph-lines which were in operation, ac-

cording to the latest dates, as well as the number of offices and telegrams:

PROVINCES.	Lines.	Wires.	Offices.	Telegrams.
New South Wales (1870).....	.....	5,050	67	130,447 ('67)
Victoria (1870).....	2,696	3,300	96	454,598 ('70)
South Australia (1867).....	1,113	1,617	64	122,138 ('67)
Queensland (1870).....	.....	1,811	..	68,412 ('67)
West Australia (1869).....	12	.....	..	.....
Tasmania (1869).....	120	.....	9	13,980 ('70)
New Zealand (1868).....	1,471	.....	..	.....

**AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN MONARCHY,** an empire in Europe. Emperor, Francis Joseph I., born August 18, 1830; succeeded his uncle, Ferdinand I., on December 2, 1848. Heir-apparent, Archduke Rudolph, born August 21, 1858. The ministry for the public affairs of the whole monarchy was at the beginning of the year composed as follows: Count Beust, Chancellor of the Empire and Minister of Foreign Affairs; Count Loyay, Minister of Finances; Baron Kuhn von Kuhnfeld, Minister of War.

The area and population of the empire, according to the census of 1869, were as follows:

PROVINCES.	Square Miles.	Population.
I. Cis-Leithan Provinces (Austria proper):		
1. Austria below the Ems.....	7,656	1,990,708
2. Austria above the Ems.....	4,633	736,557
3. Salzburg.....	2,767	168,159
4. Styria.....	6,671	1,137,990
5. Carinthia.....	4,006	397,694
6. Carniola.....	3,857	466,234
7. Goritz, Gradisca, Istria, and Trieste.....	3,085	600,525
8. Tyrol and Vorarlberg.....	11,325	885,789
9. Bohemia.....	20,064	5,140,544
10. Moravia.....	8,584	2,017,274
11. Silesia.....	1,988	513,352
12. Galicia.....	20,313	5,444,689
13. Bukowina.....	4,036	513,404
14. Dalmatia.....	4,940	456,961
Total cis-Leithan Provinces.....	115,925	20,394,980
II. Trans-Leithan Provinces:		
1. Hungary.....	82,639	11,188,502
2. Transylvania.....	21,219	2,115,024
3. Croatia and Slavonia.....	8,662	1,168,037
4. Military Frontier.....	11,524	1,037,892
Total trans-Leithan Provinces.....	124,244	15,509,455
Total Monarchy, 1869.....	240,381	35,904,435
Total Monarchy, 1857.....	.....	32,530,002
Increase.....	.....	3,374,433

The increase of the total population, from 1857 to 1869, is 10 per cent. The following cities had over 20,000 inhabitants, according to the census of 1869:

Vienna.....	825,165	Temesvar.....	32,754
Pesth.....	201,911	Arad.....	31,796
Prague.....	157,275	Lintz.....	30,510
Lemberg.....	87,105	Grosswardein.....	29,249
Grätz.....	80,732	Cronstadt.....	28,014
Brünn.....	73,494	Zombor.....	25,304
Trieste.....	70,274	Klausenburg.....	25,080
Szegedin.....	69,014	Fünfkirchen.....	24,014
Maria-Theresienstadt.....	56,269	Laybach.....	22,032
Buda.....	54,577	Stuhlweissenburg.....	22,628
Cracow.....	49,834	Kaschan.....	21,742
Presburg.....	46,544	Wieselburg.....	21,146
Debreczin.....	43,517	Versecz.....	21,096
Kecskemet.....	42,089	Agram.....	20,637
Czernowitz.....	34,000	Raab.....	20,252

TABLE OF THE VARIOUS RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS OF THE EMPIRE FOR 1869.

PROVINCES.	CATHOLICS.			ORIENTAL CHURCHES.		PROTESTANT CHURCHES.			MISCELLANEOUS.		
	Roman.	Greek.	Armenian.	Greek.	Armenian.	Lutheran.	Calvinist.	Unitarian.	Other Christian Churches.	Jews.	Non-Christian.
<b>A. Cis-Leithania:</b>											
Upper Austria...	1,903,595	2,323	94	1,745	92	25,586	4,368	63	396	52,350	156
Lower Austria...	179,918	11	1	14	1	15,699	168	4	10	74	7
Salzburg.....	152,662	4	....	4	..	409	25	....	..	47	8
Styria.....	1,128,836	105	4	145	7	7,080	954	4	44	778	33
Carinthia.....	330,171	95	....	6	..	16,982	395	4	8	30	3
Carniola.....	464,490	515	....	311	4	289	667	1	4	51	2
Goritz, Gradisca, Istria, Trieste.	589,501	209	43	2,609	130	1,762	1,233	20	45	4,989	34
Tyrol and Vorarlberg.....	884,089	29	....	38	..	691	544	7	31	368	1
Bohemia.....	4,940,898	2,997	4	441	8	46,415	59,700	14	109	89,933	27
Moravia.....	1,914,065	2,526	18	400	11	20,335	36,880	87	27	42,599	6
Silesia.....	454,750	11	....	6	..	72,315	101	9	9	6,142	15
Galicia.....	2,509,015	2,315,782	2,102	1,969	196	33,992	5,711	43	535	575,918	46
Bukowina.....	56,564	16,901	682	376,118	838	10,479	914	1	2,928	47,772	17
Dalmatia.....	377,121	660	....	78,305	..	270	275	....	86	279	15
<b>Total A.....</b>	<b>16,395,675</b>	<b>2,342,168</b>	<b>3,146</b>	<b>461,511</b>	<b>1,208</b>	<b>252,327</b>	<b>111,935</b>	<b>248</b>	<b>4,172</b>	<b>822,220</b>	<b>370</b>
<b>B. Trans-Leithania:</b>											
Hungary.....	5,884,472	981,304	842	1,140,993	223	872,673	1,717,085	788	2,407	516,658	178
Transylvania.....	263,769	596,502	4,120	652,945	224	209,080	296,460	53,539	223	24,848	17
Croatia.....	727,907	304	3	43,131	4	243	89	82	57	3,547	7
Slavonia.....	220,080	2,624	115	132,385	22	4,864	6,670	11	2	5,196	11
Military Frontier	395,872	6,851	24	609,594	132	22,694	4,028	18	25	1,884	1
Army.....	56,558	12,043	29	10,271	41	4,354	6,911	684	20	1,506	9
<b>Total B.....</b>	<b>7,558,558</b>	<b>1,599,628</b>	<b>5,133</b>	<b>2,589,319</b>	<b>646</b>	<b>1,113,508</b>	<b>2,031,243</b>	<b>54,822</b>	<b>2,734</b>	<b>553,641</b>	<b>223</b>
<b>Total Monarchy.</b>	<b>23,954,233</b>	<b>3,941,796</b>	<b>8,279</b>	<b>3,050,830</b>	<b>1,854</b>	<b>1,365,835</b>	<b>2,143,178</b>	<b>55,070</b>	<b>6,906</b>	<b>1,375,861</b>	<b>593</b>

In the budget of 1871, for the whole monarchy, the estimates for expenditure and receipts were as follows:

Expenditures.	Austrian florins.
1. Common Ministry of Foreign Affairs.....	4,264,187
2. Common Ministry of War:	
(1.) For the Army.....	104,997,476
(2.) For the Navy.....	11,353,700
3. Common Ministry on Finances.....	1,783,810
4. Common Chamber of Accounts.....	102,000
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>122,501,173</b>
Receipts.	
Receipts of Ministry of War.....	5,071,159
Receipts from Customs.....	12,199,700
Receipts from Consulates.....	115,000
Payments of the Austrian Lloyd...	332,000
	<b>17,667,859</b>

Balance, 104,833,314 florins, of which 65,145,402 florins are to be provided by the cis-Leithan provinces, and 31,449,994 florins by the trans-Leithan provinces.

The total expenditures for 1872 are estimated at 110,647,498 florins, and the receipts at 93,498,615 florins, of which 65,145,402 florins are furnished by the cis-Leithan provinces, and 28,293,213 florins by the trans-Leithan provinces. The budget of the cis-Leithan provinces for 1871 shows a total of expenditures of 349,811,642 florins, and of receipts of 338,084,609, leaving a deficit of 11,727,033 florins.

The army, in August, 1871, consisted of 246,695 men on the peace-footing, and 820,811 on the war-footing. The navy, at the beginning of the year 1871, consisted of 47 steamers, of 95,700 tons; 20 sailing-vessels, of 13,190 tons; and 5 tenders, of 930 tons. Total, 72 vessels, and carrying 522 guns.

The imports, not including precious met-

als, of the monarchy, in 1870, amounted to 424,700,000 florins; the exports to 395,900,000. The arrivals at the port of Trieste, in 1870, were 8,054 vessels of 960,103 tons; the clearances, 8,023 vessels, of 1,012,776 tons. The merchant navy, at the beginning of the year 1871, consisted of 7,843 vessels, of 375,822 tons. The number of letters sent in 1870, by mail, was 143,898,317 in the cis-Leithan, and 31,792,143 in the trans-Leithan provinces.

The year 1870 closed with the exchange of friendly sentiments between the Chancellors of Austria and the North-German Confederation. A dispatch from Bismarck, dated December 14th, expressed the hope that Germany and the Austro-Hungarian monarchy would regard each other with sentiments of mutual friendship, and join hands for the promotion of their prosperity. This expression of friendly feelings was fully reciprocated in a note from the Austrian Chancellor, dated December 16th. In opposition to that party which demanded that Austria should insist on the Treaty of Prague, which excluded the South-German States from a union with the North-German Confederation, Von Beust took the ground that, whatever claims Austria may have a right to base upon the Peace of Prague, the great event of modern times, the unification of Germany, must be the standard by which to judge the international relations between the two great empires of Central Europe, and that an unbiassed appreciation of mutual wants will be the basis of the friendly relations which in future must rule between the powerful.



neighbors. He gives assurances that the Emperor, as well as the people of the monarchy, welcomes the united Germany with warm sympathy, and with the wish that the unity of Germany may promote the welfare of Austria. The same sentiments Count Beust emphatically repeated in a speech made on January 31st, in the sitting of the Austrian delegation at Pesth, when, in reply to the Pole, Klaczka, he denounced a policy of revenge as one that never had borne good fruit. At the same time, he strongly urged an increase of the defensive forces of the country, and thus defined the foreign policy of the Government:

Our policy will be one of prudence and reserve, and, at the same time, of most decided endeavors to maintain, strengthen, and act in accordance with the good relations which have been entered into with a great neighboring power. But who can pretend to foreshadow the exact limits which one's hopes and wishes would prefer to lay down for the great and unexpected reconstitution of things that has sprung out of recent events? Under these circumstances it does not suffice for a state that has no other aim than self-preservation to be content with the consciousness of this one idea, which is not injurious to its neighbors. Safety is only certain when this policy is seen to be, not the emanation of conscious weakness, but the expression of one's free will. If we have done nothing to oppose or impede the reconstruction of Germany; if we have met this reconstruction of the German nation with nothing but a friendly welcome; if we have endeavored to regulate our relations with another neighboring state without neglecting our own interests, but at the same time without being actuated by other than conciliatory motives; if, finally, toward a third power we have shown ourselves friendly, and full of respect for its independence, and even did not recoil before the necessity of violating sentiments which in our own country we hold in esteem, then others must and will know that we are all the more entitled to expect that in our own home we shall be let alone, and that if attacked we will at all times be ready to defend ourselves. The dearly-bought fruit of recent occurrences is the establishment of an equal perception of these facts, the consequent necessity of making demands upon the resources of the country in both portions of the empire, and the creation of the only possible patriotism, one that cements the different nationalities of Austria.

The home policy of the empire was at the beginning of the year 1871 in a most unsettled condition. The resignation of the cis-Leithan ministry, presided over by Count Potocky, took place in February, but it was not known from which party its successor would be taken. The expected reorganization of the ministry took place on February 7th, when the Emperor appointed Hohenwart Minister of the Interior, with authority to form a new cabinet. Other decrees at once followed, appointing Holzgethan, Minister of Finance; Schaeffle, Minister of Commerce; Jirecek, Minister of Public Works and Public Schools; and Baron von Scholl, Minister of War. With regard to the policy to be pursued by the new ministry, the *Official Gazette*, of Vienna, remarked that the new ministry would give fair play to all legitimate provincialism, but that there would be no more compromise with separatism at the expense of unity. It would uphold the Consti-

tution, but would propose to Parliament the enactment of laws partially extending the legislative and administrative autonomy of the empire, and introduce a bill providing for direct elections, and enlarging the rights of electors. The ministry would offer a strong opposition to all obstacles in the way of its success. At the same time the Emperor, by an autograph decree, granted full amnesty for all political and press offences committed to the 7th of February. Most of the new ministers were comparatively unknown as politicians, but it was generally understood that they would chiefly endeavor to come to a full understanding with the leaders of the Czechs and those of the clerical party. When the Reichsrath reassembled, on February 20th, a statement of their policy was submitted, from which it was apparent that its chief feature would be to initiate measures for the alleviation of unnecessary restriction upon the autonomy of the provinces. The ministry showed a decided dislike to the demonstrations of sympathy with the German Empire in the war with France; on the other hand, however, a prominent man of the liberal German party, Anton von Schmerling, was appointed president of the Herrenhaus. A bill proposed by the ministry, for enlarging the legislative initiative of the provincial diets, was rejected in the Reichsrath, by 85 against 55 votes; and on May 26th the Reichsrath, by 93 against 66 votes, adopted an address to the Emperor, in which the ministry was charged with seeking to undermine the Constitution. The Emperor, on May 30th, received a deputation presenting the address, but in stern words declared his approval of the conduct of the ministry. This failure of the Liberal Constitutional party to overthrow the ministry spread considerable discouragement in its ranks; and when a motion was made, not to grant the appropriations demanded, it was rejected (June 9th) by 77 against 67 votes. Some consolation for the threatening attitude of the cis-Leithan ministry was derived by the German liberals from the foreign policy steadfastly advocated by the Chancellor of the Empire, Count Beust. His speech, made on July 1st, in the Austrian delegation, met with a warm approval from all parties in the country except the Catholics, who are of course dissatisfied with the policy of non-intervention practised toward Italy. It produced so good an impression on the delegation, that the whole of the budget of the Foreign Department, including the item for secret-service money, was passed without question. The following are the most important passages of this speech:

Our policy for the last few years has always been free from all external influences; and it is mainly due to this circumstance that many sources of complication contained in the Treaty of Prague have been avoided, thus paving the way for a peaceful development and consolidation of affairs. Even before it had been officially constituted, the new German Empire made overtures to us in terms full



of respect and confidence, and we did not hesitate cordially to accept these overtures. The exchange of dispatches which took place on this occasion forms the basis of relations, resting on a policy of equality and mutual interest, which have been maintained ever since. I do not share the anxieties of those who expect a reversal of the edifice which has so recently been built. Far from looking back to the past in a spirit of fruitless complaint, and envious ill-will, we hope that the new state of things will follow its natural development. It is an historical error to represent the old Germanic Confederation as a guarantee of peace. The guarantee consisted in the coöperation of Austria and Prussia, and a compensation for the great changes which have occurred in the relations between those powers is given by the disappearance of the object for which they strove. We can, whenever we wish it, now place ourselves on an equal footing by the side of a friendly and strengthened Germany. In England, our new attitude toward Germany is hailed with lively satisfaction. Our relations with Russia are in a favorable state, if only because it is not easy to become the enemy of your friend's friend. Now that a bulwark of peace has been erected in Central Europe, a spirit of moderation and mutual respect must regulate her relations with the East. France will always find in Austro-Hungary a sincere friend. In Italy, she has gained, by the principle of non-intervention, a permanently friendly neighbor; and the conciliatory spirit shown by the Sublime Porte, in the question of the regulation of the Danube, shows that our amicable relations with Turkey have not changed.

The Chancellor concluded by saying that the above statement should not be regarded as an ephemeral programme, but as indicating the principles by which Austria's foreign policy is to be permanently guided.

After the adjournment of the Reichsrath, on July 11th, and the close of the sittings of the delegations on July 20th, Count Hohenwart pursued with greater eagerness than before the attempts to bring about a full understanding with the Czechs and the Poles. The latter appeared to be contented with the concessions made to them, and especially with the Polonization of the Imperial University, at Lemberg, from which most of the German professors were removed. The Czechs were not so easily gained, as they did not conceal their design to demand for Bohemia and Moravia an autonomy equal to that of Hungary. In the beginning of August, the cis-Leithan ministry took an important step to meet the wishes of the Czechs. By three imperial patents, dated August 13th, the Lower House of the Reichsrath, and the Diets of Upper and Lower Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Carinthia, Moravia, Silesia, and the Tyrol, were dissolved; new elections ordered for the Reichsrath and the Diets, and the latter convoked on September 14th. The fact that, with the exception of the Tyrol Diet, only the Diets of those provinces were dissolved in which the supporters of the actual Constitution had a majority, indicated that the Government intended to make great changes in the Constitution. The Diet of Tyrol, in which the ministry controlled a majority of the votes, was included in the measure, as it was expected that the inhabitants of the Italian portion of the province, who

are aiming at the erection of their district into an independent province of the empire, might be induced to send their delegates to the provincial Diet. The election of the new Diets took place in the first days of September, amid the greatest excitement. The German Liberal party was triumphant in Lower Austria, to which province the city of Vienna belongs (64 Liberals being elected, and only one supporter of the ministry); in Carinthia (32 Liberals, 4 Ministerialists), and Silesia (24 Liberals, 4 Ministerialists); it had likewise a two-thirds majority in the Diets of Styria and Salzburg, but the ministry carried the provinces of Upper Austria, Moravia, and Tyrol, and, in general, controlled a sufficient number of votes in all the Diets to be able, in case Bohemia should send her delegates into the Reichsrath, to control a two-thirds majority of the latter.

Important modifications of the Constitution of cis-Leithania were now looked for. When the Bohemian Diet was opened, a rescript from the Emperor was read to the members, in which his Majesty "acknowledged the rights of the Bohemian Kingdom, and promised to guarantee that acknowledgment by a coronation oath." This, the first substantial promise of redress which the Czechs had received since the commencement of their agitation, caused universal joy in Bohemia, and general consternation among the Germans. The drafts of two laws were also presented by the ministers to the Bohemian Diet; one was a law of nationality to guarantee the rights of the Czechs, and of the Germans in Bohemia; and the other was prepared to settle the distribution of offices between Czechs and Germans, and to make it imperative that all officers of the crown should speak both the German and Czechish languages. The next step was the presentation to the Emperor, by a deputation from the Prague Diet, of the fundamental laws on which the Czechs desired the *Ausgleich* should be based. This presentation caused a meeting of the Crown Council, composed of all the cis-Leithan ministers, Count Andrassy, and the three ministers common to the whole empire. The Council was summoned to meet to decide on some objections offered by Counts Beust and Andrassy to the conclusion of the Reichsrath on the basis of the fundamental laws. One objection was, that the Czechs, by desiring the abolition of the Upper House, and the substitution of a Senate in its stead, attacked the Constitution. Another, that the paragraph in the fundamental laws which acknowledged the legality of the arrangement with Hungary, made in 1867 (an acknowledgment not yet made by the Czechs), was inopportune and improper, because the arrangement, being made, could not be altered. Beust also remarked that a change of the relations between Bohemia and the empire should be left to the decision of the Reichsrath, and not to the Bohemian Diet and to the ministers. The Em-



peror, on whose peculiar weakness (apprehension for the safety of his dynasty) both Count Beust and Count Andrássy had worked to some purpose, called the Council together to decide on these points. The decision came to was, that the rescript which was to be sent to the Prague Diet, in answer to its fundamental laws, should be modified in such a manner as to correct the impression given by that part of the Bohemian address to which Beust objected. The Emperor accordingly directed Hohenwart to modify the rescript in that sense. But Hohenwart, who had long since pledged his word to the Czech leaders that the rescript should be drawn up in a manner agreed upon between them, declared his incompetence to do so without first consulting with Rieger and the other Czech leaders. He telegraphed for them to come to Vienna. They answered it was impossible for them to do so until they had been informed of the points about to be discussed, in order that they might confer with their colleagues, and come to Vienna with full powers to treat. In addition they stated explicitly that, unless the rescript was forwarded in the form agreed on, they would not elect deputies to the Reichsrath, which would prevent the Government from having a two-thirds majority. Count Chotek, Governor of Bohemia, was instructed to enlighten Rieger and his colleagues on the subject of the difficulties which had arisen through Count Beust's objections. The Czech leaders came to Vienna, but utterly refused to agree to the modification proposed in the rescript. Count Hohenwart informed the Emperor of this, and received in answer an order to alter the rescript, notwithstanding the minister then informed the Emperor that to carry out his order would bring an end to the negotiations, and suggested that Count Beust should modify his objections so that they might be admitted into the rescript without the sanction of the Czech negotiators. But the Emperor was determined, and, as a paper reports, used the expression, "*Ich befehle es*" (I order it). Count Hohenwart retired, but shortly afterwards presented himself again before the Emperor and tendered his resignation, alleging as a reason that he had pledged his word and could not break it. These occurrences passed on the 21st, 22d, and 23d of October. On the 25th, Count Hohenwart presented officially his resignation, and that of his colleagues; it was accepted. Herr von Kellersperg was intrusted with the formation of a new cabinet, the policy of which was to consist chiefly in a return to the Constitution. As this new move was looked upon as an open breach with the Czechs, and a reconciliation of the Government with the Liberal Germans, the surprise was all the greater when, suddenly, the resignation of the Chancellor, Count Beust, was announced, to whose influence the new change was chiefly attributed. He was appointed Austrian ambassador to England, and the Em-

peror conferred upon him marked honors, in recognition of his services; but it was, on the other hand, no secret that his resignation had taken place at the request of the Emperor. He was succeeded, as Minister of Foreign Affairs for the whole monarchy, by Count Andrássy, the President of the Hungarian ministry, whose programme was so much like the policy which had been steadily pursued by Count Beust, as to leave no doubt that the motives for the resignation of the Chancellor were of a personal character, and not to be found in any disapproval of his policy on the part of the Emperor. Herr von Kellersperg soon abandoned the task of forming a new cabinet, because he could not fully agree with Count Andrássy. They chiefly differed as to the attitude which ought to be observed toward the Poles. Andrássy wished to comply with most of the demands of the Poles, while Kellersperg demanded the suppression of the office of a particular minister for Galicia, which had been created under the ministry of Hohenwart. The task of reconstructing the cis-Leithan ministry was then transferred to Prince Adolf Auerperg. On November 24th, the formation of the new cabinet was completed, and on November 25th the new ministers took the oath of office. It was composed as follows: Prince Adolf Auerperg, President; Lasser, Minister of the Interior; Glaser, Minister of Justice; Stremayr, Minister of Public Instruction; Banhans, Minister of Commerce; Clumetzki, Minister of Agriculture; Unger, Minister without portfolio. A few days later, Dr. Brestel was appointed Minister of Finance. The Diets of Moravia, Carinthia, Upper Austria, Bukowina, and Vorarlberg, in all of which the opponents of the new ministry had a majority, were dissolved, and new elections ordered. The disappointed Czechs held a Federalist Congress in Prague, which consisted of 36 members who fully approved the conduct of the Czech majority of the Bohemian Diet, but at the same time revealed great and irreconcilable differences among the Slavi themselves.

The new session of the Reichsrath was opened on December 27th. On December 28th the Emperor Francis Joseph delivered the speech from the throne. After the customary formal congratulations, the speech proceeds to deal with home questions. The Emperor expressed regret that his readiness to make radical concessions had not brought internal harmony to the state. The crown, while it contemplates the existence of separate kingdoms with satisfaction, claims that its acts are in the interest of the whole empire, as well as of individual states. Great stress is laid on the enforcement of and obedience to the laws. The Government will accede to the wishes of Galicia, in so far as they are compatible with the interests of the empire. Measures are promised which will render the Reichsrath a completely representative body. Bills to re-



form election abuses, to develop the landwehr system, and to improve the pecuniary condition of Government officials and the poorer clergy, will be submitted. The prompt settlement of the educational questions is recommended. Regret is expressed at the fact that a portion of the empire remains unrepresented in the Reichsrath, where alone the attainment of an understanding is possible. The deputies are exhorted to supply the spiritual and material wants of the country. The Emperor closes by declaring that Austria, weary of internal conflicts, desires peace and order; the times were never more prosperous; the aspect of Europe and the foreign relations of the empire are favorable for the maintenance of peace and the unification of Austria. The Lower House of the Reichsrath elected Herr Hopfen President, and Herren Vidulich and Gross Vice-Presidents.

The following table shows the circulation of newspapers, in every province of Austria, in the years 1860 and 1870:

PROVINCES.	Number in 1860.	Number in 1870.
Lower Austria.....	30,851,240	54,189,034
Upper Austria.....	533,177	1,486,340
Salzburg.....	65,457	113,441
Styria.....	2,156,391	4,464,935
Carinthia.....	2,000	109,264
Carniola.....	91,509	427,880
Littoral.....	1,293,571	1,761,074
Tyrol and Vorarlberg...	876,000	1,791,324
Dalmatia.....	.....	149,600
Bohemia.....	2,916,324	12,119,585
Moravia.....	1,110,093	2,431,223
Silesia.....	94,057	165,407
Galicia.....	1,082,181	2,569,790
Bukowina.....	3,539	.....
Total.....	42,075,485	81,883,957

Count *Karl August Hohenwart*, who, on February 7, 1871, was appointed Prime Minister of cis-Leithan Austria, was born at Vienna in 1824; studied law at the Theresian Ritterakademie in Vienna; entered the service of the state in 1845; became in 1867 Stadtholder of Carinthia, and in 1868 Stadtholder of Upper Austria. The chief feature of the policy pursued by Count Hohenwart as prime minister was the attempt to satisfy the national demands of the Czechs of Bohemia and the Poles of Galicia. In order to carry out this policy, he sought to enlist in his support all the non-German nationalities of cis-Leithan Austria, as well as the Catholic party and the chief aristocracy. He resigned in November, when the Emperor of Austria declined to fulfil the large promises which had been made to the Czechic majority of the Bohemian Diet.

Prince *Adolf Auersperg*, who, in November, 1871, succeeded Count Hohenwart as Prime Minister of cis-Leithan Austria, was born on July 21, 1821. He entered the army at an early age, and became a major. His political career began in February, 1867, when he was elected by the class of large land proprietors member of the Bohemian Diet. A few months later he was appointed Chief Land Marshal of Bohemia, and as such presided for about three

years over the Diet, and the Provincial Committee at Prague. On March 15, 1870, he was appointed President of the Province of Salzburg, which office he held until he was appointed prime minister. He was one of the few chiefs of provinces who, during the administration of Count Hohenwart, remained in full sympathy with the German Liberal party which opposed the change of the Constitution. In opening the provincial Diet of Salzburg in September, 1871, he eulogized the people of Salzburg for their characteristic fidelity to the empire and the Constitution. The Catholic Federalistic party demand his removal from office on account of this address. He was married to Countess Johanna Festetics, born on June 15, 1830, by whom he has five children (two sons and three daughters). Most of the members of the new cabinet, of which Prince Auersperg is the chief, have served in previous ministries.

Dr. *Rudolf Brestel*, who has the courage to undertake the most difficult post among all the ministries of Austria—that of finance—was born at Vienna, in 1816. His chief studies in youth were philosophy and mathematics. From 1844 to 1848 he filled the office of Assistant Professor of Elementary Mathematics at the Vienna University, and became a member of the Austrian Reichsrath in 1848. He entered subsequently the profession of journalism. He has held the post of secretary at the Credit Institution for Trade and Commerce since 1856. In 1861 he was elected to the Lower Austrian Diet, and thence passed into the Reichsrath. He is known as a ready speaker, and a firm adherent of the "Constitutional" Austrian party.

*Baron von Lasser*, the Minister of the Interior, was previously a member of the Cabinet Schmerling.

Dr. *Glaser*, the Minister of Justice, is professor at the University, and deputy to the Reichsrath from the city of Vienna. When Hassner was prime minister, he was chief of a section in the ministry of Public Instruction.

Dr. *von Stremayr*, the Minister of Public Instruction and Worship, was a minister under Potocki, and is deputy of Styria to the Reichsrath.

Dr. *Banhaus* was a minister under Hassner, and is deputy for Bohemia.

(For Count *Beust*, who resigned the office of Chancellor of the Empire and Minister of Foreign Affairs in November, 1871, see *BEUST*.)

Prince *Carlos Wilhelm Philipp Auersperg*, who, in November, 1871, was appointed President of the Herrenhaus of cis-Leithan Austria, is the elder brother of Prince Adolf, and was born on May 1, 1814, at Prague. He is the chief of the younger line of the princely house of Auersperg, and, as such, an hereditary member of the Austrian Reichsrath. He has previously been President of the Austrian Herrenhaus from 1863 to 1865. On December 30th he was appointed President of the cis-Leithan



ministry, which office he resigned in 1868. Like his brother, he is a firm adherent of the principles of the German Liberal party, and may be regarded as the leader of this party among the high aristocracy. He was married on August 18, 1851, to the Countess Ernestine Festetics, the sister of the wife of his brother Adolf.

*Count Julius Andrássy*, who, in November, 1871, was called by the Emperor of Austria to the portfolio of the ministry of Foreign Affairs for the whole monarchy as successor of Count von Beust (without, however, receiving the title Chancellor of the Empire), was born on May 28, 1823. The count entered public life at an early age. He figured prominently

in 1848, when he was a member of Kossuth's ministry. After the collapse of the Hungarian rebellion, he fled to foreign countries. He returned after an absence of several years' duration, in consequence of the imperial Austrian amnesty for political offences, issued in 1855. When Hungary regained her ancient Constitution, Andrássy, who belonged to the party of Deak, was elected a member of the Diet, and subsequently (February 24, 1867) appointed President of the Hungarian ministry. Two brothers of the minister, Mano and Aladar, took important parts in the military and civil events which transpired in the year 1848 in favor of a revolution within the Austrian Empire.

## B

BABBAGE, CHARLES, LL. D., F. R. S., an English mathematician and philosophical mechanist, the inventor of the calculating-machine, born December 26, 1792; died in London, October 20, 1871. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he early developed that fondness for mathematical studies which characterized him throughout his long life. In the prosecution of these studies he found that the logarithmic tables in use were extremely faulty and inaccurate, although they had been prepared at very heavy expense. This inaccuracy was partially due to the errors in the observations of the astronomers who furnished the data by which they were calculated, and partly probably to what is called the "the personal equation" of each astronomer, which induced variations slight in themselves but momentous in their results. Mr. Babbage hereupon set himself to consider whether it was not possible to substitute, for these perturbable processes of the intellect, the unerring movements of mechanism, in the preparation of logarithmic tables. For this purpose he visited the best machine and engine shops both in England and on the Continent, inspected their mechanism of wheels, levers, valves, indicators, etc., and studied their various functions and capacities, and, on his return to England in 1821, undertook to direct the construction of a "difference-engine" for the Government. Another result of his Continental tour was the preparation of his admirable treatise on "The Economy of Manufactures," which was translated into French and German, and led the way to many other works on the subject. By 1833 a portion of the machine was put together, and it was found to perform its work with all the precision that had been predicted of it. Mr. Babbage immediately prepared his "Tables of Logarithms of the Natural Numbers," from 1 to 108,000, a work which was well received in all parts of Europe, into most of the languages of which it was speedily translated. In 1828

Mr. Babbage was elected to fill the chair of the mathematical professorship at Cambridge, once occupied by Sir Isaac Newton, and he continued to discharge the duties of that office for eleven years. During this period he devoted all his leisure to the perfection of his machine, although he received no remuneration whatever for his services. In 1833, for some reason at present unexplained, the construction of the calculating-machine was suspended, and was not subsequently resumed. Mr. Babbage was a member of the chief learned societies of London and Edinburgh, and has contributed largely to their Transactions, was the author of "Translation of the Differential and Integral Calculus of La Croix," and "The Laws of Mechanical Notation" (privately printed). He also published, in 1837, "The Ninth Bridgewater Treatise;" a fragment designed at once to refute an opinion supposed to be implied in the first volume of that series, that ardent devotion to mathematical studies is unfavorable to faith, and also to give specimens of the defensive aid which the evidences of Christianity may receive from the science of numbers. In consequence, perhaps, in part, of the obstacles which beset his life-work, Prof. Babbage was inclined to take a desponding view of the state of science in England. This, first expressed in his work on the "Decline of Science," published in 1829, was still more fully declared in "The Great Exhibition," published in 1851. In November, 1832, he contested, though unsuccessfully, the representation of Finsbury in Parliament in the advanced Liberal interest. He made no subsequent attempt to enter political life. Prof. Babbage was a very voluminous writer, on scientific subjects, mostly. In 1851 he published a list of more than eighty scientific treatises, essays, and papers, published up to that time. The greater part of these were on mathematical topics; many of them on the relations of mathematics to practical life, as in logarithms, mechanics, electricity, and mag-

netism, life assurance, registration statistics, etc.; others on topics of pure mathematics, such as prisms, differential and integral calculus; the advantage of a collection of constants in nature and art, etc., etc.; a few were on scientific topics, only indirectly or not at all connected with mathematics. In 1864 he published "Passages from the Life of a Philosopher."

BADEN, a grand-duchy in South Germany. Grand-duke, Friedrich, born September 9, 1826; succeeded his father Leopold, as regent, April 24, 1852; assumed the title of Grand-duke September 5, 1856; heir-apparent, his son, Friedrich Wilhelm, born July 9, 1857. Area, 5,912 square miles; population, according to the census of 1867, 1,434,970. The public debt on January 1, 1871, amounted to 37,644,083 florins, exclusive of a railroad debt of 118,015,028 florins. The receipts for the year 1871 were estimated at 19,217,769 florins, and the expenses at 19,036,953 florins. In consequence of a military convention with Prussia, which went into operation on July 1, 1871, the troops of Baden constitute henceforth a portion of the Fourteenth German Army Corps. The President of the ministry is Dr. J. Jolly, appointed February 12, 1868.

In the beginning of July, the ministry of the grand-ducal house and of Foreign Affairs was abolished, and the affairs relating to the German Empire will henceforth be directly attended to by the state ministry.

At the new election of the members of the Diet, which was held in October, the National Liberal party obtained a complete triumph. They number in the new Second Chamber 50 votes, while the Catholic party has 10, and the Democratic only three. The First Chamber will be somewhat more conservative than its predecessor.

The opening of the Diet took place on November 21st. In a speech from the throne, the Grand-duke referred to the part which Baden had taken in the reconstruction of the German Empire. He announced several bills concerning the introduction of the German criminal laws, the settlement of the expenses of the war and the war indemnity, and the raising of the salaries of the state officers. He declared that the public exchequer was in good order, and that, notwithstanding the increase of the public expenditures, no new demands upon the tax-payers had become necessary.

BAKER, Right Rev. OSMON CLEANDER, D.D., bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, born in Marlow, N. H., July 30, 1812; died in Concord, N. H., December 20, 1871. His early advantages of education were good, and he entered the Wilbraham Academy, Mass., then under the charge of Rev. Wilbur Fisk, and in 1831 followed his instructor to Middletown, Conn., where he became a member of the first class in Wesleyan University. Three years later he left the university, without taking a degree, in consequence of failing

health. He soon after became a teacher in Newbury Seminary, Vermont, and at the end of five years the principal, having during that time become first a local and in 1838 a circuit preacher in the Methodist Church. In 1844 he resigned his connection with the seminary, and for the next three years was engaged in the itinerant work at Rochester and Manchester, N. H., being appointed presiding elder in 1847, and the same year chosen a professor in the General Biblical Institute at Concord, N. H. He accepted the latter position with great reluctance, but filled it with signal ability till 1852, when he was elected by the Quadrennial General Conference a bishop. Though a quiet, unassuming, scholarly man, Bishop Baker filled the episcopal office with great acceptance, proving an excellent presiding officer, and managing the confessional and other trusts confided to his care most satisfactorily. He was an able, though not an impassioned preacher, an earnest advocate of theological education, and an admirable business manager in the affairs of the Church.

BAPTISTS. I. REGULAR BAPTISTS.—The *American Baptist Year-Book* for 1871 gives the following statistics of the Regular Baptists in the United States:

STATES.	Associations.	Churches.	Ordained Ministers.	Total Members.
Alabama.....	42	1,054	519	59,109
Arkansas.....	27	539	284	30,009
California.....	5	78	48	3,625
Colorado.....	1	7	4	144
Connecticut.....	7	112	117	18,881
Delaware.....	..	7	5	782
District of Columbia.....	6	16	28	7,194
Florida.....	6	154	75	11,611
Georgia.....	57	1,856	1,009	134,337
Idaho.....	..	1	..	20
Illinois.....	40	980	585	61,168
Indiana.....	29	506	333	35,061
Indian Territory.....	..	25	..	750
Iowa.....	18	341	229	19,585
Kansas.....	11	104	54	3,333
Kentucky.....	46	982	673	89,507
Louisiana.....	16	374	227	30,765
Maine.....	13	260	167	18,910
Maryland.....	1	38	28	5,554
Massachusetts.....	14	268	211	40,547
Michigan.....	15	279	233	20,040
Minnesota.....	7	132	95	4,698
Mississippi.....	33	685	443	62,431
Missouri.....	54	1,184	704	69,944
Nebraska.....	2	29	25	1,000
New Hampshire.....	7	86	85	8,126
New Jersey.....	5	148	186	24,508
New York.....	48	839	728	100,616
North Carolina.....	49	1,295	588	89,240
Ohio.....	53	534	305	39,729
Oregon.....	4	47	29	1,732
Pennsylvania.....	19	493	336	57,302
Rhode Island.....	3	58	78	9,483
South Carolina.....	25	681	391	72,558
Tennessee.....	34	837	642	77,389
Texas.....	34	712	377	33,095
Vermont.....	7	112	86	8,507
Virginia.....	93	948	501	122,120
West Virginia.....	11	300	155	19,275
Wisconsin.....	12	143	115	10,249
Dakota.....	..	2	1	50
New Mexico.....	..	..	1	..
Montana.....	..	1	1	..
Washington.....	..	5	4	..
Wyoming.....	..	1	1	..
Total.....	799	17,745	10,818	1,410,493



The number of Sunday-schools is 5,251; of officers and teachers, 56,515; of scholars, 473,664; amount of benevolent contributions by Sunday-schools, \$122,143.10.

The following table gives the number of Baptists in other parts of North America:

COUNTRIES.	Associations.	Churches.	Ordained Ministers.	Members.
Mexico.....	..	7	1	120
New Brunswick.....	32	132	68	9,923
Nova Scotia.....	..	157	88	17,261
Ontario and Quebec...	..	323	249	17,042
Prince Edward's Isla'd	..	14	6	729
Total.....	5	632	412	45,145

*Great Britain and Ireland.*—The Baptist *Hand-book*, of London, for 1871, gives the following statistics for the United Kingdom: *England*, associations, 80; churches, 1,910; chapels, 2,397; members, 170,380; Sunday-school scholars, 251,085.—*Wales*, associations, 9; churches, 511; chapels, 550; members, 54,853; Sunday-school scholars, 50,626.—*Scotland*, associations, 1; churches, 110; chapels, 109; members, 7,053; Sunday-school scholars, 4,396.—*Ireland*, associations, 1; churches, 37; chapels, 37; members, 1,389; Sunday-school scholars, 1,052. Total, associations, 41; churches, 2,568; chapels, 3,093; members, 233,675; Sunday-school scholars, 307,159. The number of ministers is: In England and Wales, 1,922; in Scotland, 55; in Ireland, 25; total, 1,990, of whom 436 are without a charge.

The statistics of other countries in Europe are, according to the *American Baptist Year-Book*, as follows:

COUNTRIES.	Churches.	Members.
Denmark.....	18	1,866
France.....	9	496
Germany.....	71	12,468
Holland.....	1	95
Italy.....	1	14
Norway.....	1	133
Poland.....	1	764
Russia.....	4	1,368
Spain.....	2	100
Sweden, 10 Associations.....	308	8,148
Switzerland.....	3	299
Turkey.....	1	120

The latest report from the Swedish churches gives for Norway, 262 members; in Sweden and Norway, 216 churches, 8,686 members.

The following table gives the summary for the world, for 1870 and 1871.

COUNTRIES.	Associations.	Churches.	Ordained Ministers.	Total Members.
United States.....	799	17,445	10,818	1,419,493
British America and Mexico.....	5	632	412	45,145
Europe.....	51	2,883	2,109	260,541
Africa.....	..	30	28	2,101
Asia.....	..	494	167	21,064
Australia.....	..	133	90	4,321
West Indies.....	..	95	35	22,749
Total.....	855	21,652	13,665	1,746,415

The Northern Baptist anniversaries for 1871 were held in Chicago, Ill., in the third week in May. The American Baptist Bible and Publication Society was formed by a consolidation of the American Baptist Publication Society and the American and Foreign Bible Society, which was agreed upon in 1870. The societies had acted during the year as one; but, at the annual meeting, a communication was read on behalf of the Board of the American and Foreign Bible Society, setting forth that legal difficulties had interposed to prevent the full transfer of its effects to the consolidated society; that a bill to remove them had been passed by the New York Legislature, but was returned by the Governor without his signature; and that a bill prepared by members of the Bible Society opposed to the union had been passed, repealing the act under which the measures to form a union had been taken, thus leaving matters as they were before the effort at union was made. The board felt that they had used all the legal means in their power to consummate the union.

The consolidated society is the Bible Publication, Sunday-school, and Colporteur Society of the Baptists. Its business and benevolent departments are kept entirely distinct. The former department is self-supporting. The society has stereotyped about eleven hundred publications. The receipts for the year previous to making the last report were, in the business department, \$274,439.99, and in the missionary department, \$57,709.60, the sum (\$332,149.69) showing an increase of \$10,350.50 over the receipts of the previous year. Nineteen new publications were issued. Several hundred thousand copies of periodicals were circulated regularly, and 123,000 copies of the Bible lessons for Sunday-schools. The new Sunday-school books were thought to be of an improved character. A new hymn-book was published just before the close of the fiscal year, after four years of careful preparation. Besides the Sunday-schools which were aided and visited by agents of the society, 308 new ones were organized, with 11,000 scholars. The progress of the work among the freedmen was reported favorable, and the fact that the Christians of the South are earnestly enlisting in it was recognized with pleasure. A work is also carried on prosperously among the Germans, in America. A German pastor, of Buffalo, New York, stated that "the German Baptists are themselves doing something in this direction. They have a weekly paper with a circulation of 3,500, and a Sunday-school paper with a monthly circulation of 8,000. They also publish tracts."

The attention of the society was called to the propriety of publishing tracts in Spanish. Resolutions were passed, advising the publication of a work in tract form, "to refute the errors of Campbellism," and, of a series of tracts to present, in a condensed form, "the most important facts and events of Baptist history."

The work of the *American Baptist Home Mission Society* is now divided into three departments: the Northern, the Southern, and the Church Edifice. The Northern Department embraces all north of Virginia, Kentucky, and Arkansas, including the Indian Territory, and the Pacific coast. The Southern Department embraces the States and Territories south of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Missouri, and the Indian Territory, including the Republic of Mexico. The Church Edifice Department is distinct from each of the others, and includes the correspondence and labor of obtaining and of appropriating all church-edifice funds. Each department has its secretary. More than three hundred and sixty missionaries were employed during the year 1870-'71, of whom one hundred were in the South. The missionaries preach to people of more than eleven nationalities, in eleven different languages. The receipts of the freedman's fund were upward of \$55,000. The week-day schools and classes were attended by 2,768 persons. A special interest has been awakened in behalf of the work among the Chinese. In the Church-Edifice Department more than sixty houses of worship were erected. A sharp discussion took place during the annual meeting, between Northern and Southern delegates, in reference to the character of the work among the freedmen. A resolution was passed declaring that "the Baptists of America must now, as never before, bare their shoulders to the burdens of educating and Christianizing the freedmen of the South." Resolutions were subsequently passed deprecating the agitation, at religious anniversaries, North or South, of questions which have formerly divided sentiment, "while the great cause of division has ceased to exist."

The receipts of the *American Baptist Missionary Union* for the year were \$217,510.56. The total receipts during the twenty-five years from 1846 to 1871 were \$3,439,830.20. During this period, the fiscal year was closed with a credit balance five times, and with a debit balance twenty times. The largest gross income was for the last year. The missions of this society in Burmah are among the most important and most successful in the whole list of Protestant missionary enterprises. In the fall of 1870 the Karen missionaries, in Burmah, made an appeal to the Executive Committee to furnish the Karen young men with the means of obtaining a higher education. Accordingly, it has been determined to establish a college at Rangoon. Six pupils were graduated by the theological seminary at Rangoon. Besides that in Burmah, this society sustains missions in Southern India; at Bangkok, in Siam; in the south and east of China; in France, Germany, Sweden, Spain, Greece, and Africa. The following general summary of the missions is given in the last annual report (May, 1871):

The missions of the Union are 14—in Asia, 8; in

Europe, 5; in Africa, 1. In the Asiatic missions there are 20 stations where American missionaries reside, more than 400 out-stations, and 435 churches. The number baptized last year is 1,739; the whole number of members in the churches is 21,763. If we add to these the members of churches in Burmah not under the immediate supervision of the Union, the number reaches not less than 24,000. Number of American laborers connected with the missions in Asia, 94; of whom 43 are males and 51 are females. There are nearly 500 native assistants, of whom about 80 are ordained ministers. The statistics of the German mission have not yet reached this country, and those of the French mission are imperfect. Using the statistics of the preceding year, so far as is needful, we number five missions in Europe, and one in Africa, with a total of 1,244 stations and out-stations, 331 churches, 394 preachers and colporteurs, 2,723 baptisms, and not less than 27,000 members. Combining the statistics of the missions in Asia, Europe, and Africa, we have an aggregate of 1,664 stations and out-stations, 766 churches, 988 laborers of all classes, 4,452 baptisms, and 43,763 members.

Two Women's Missionary Societies—one in the East, and one in the West—have been organized to operate conjointly in aid of the Missionary Union. They contemplate especially the enlargement of the operations of the missions, and the promotion of their greater success among the women of the Eastern countries in which the custom of seclusion is observed.

The *Baptist Historical Society*, which was organized within the last five years, has accumulated a library of more than 5,000 volumes, 15,000 pamphlets, several hundred portraits, autographs, manuscripts, and a large quantity of minutes of associations. Its object is to gather up and preserve all matters in relation to Baptist history, ancient and contemporary.

Several general educational conventions were held by the Baptists during the year. The Southern Baptist Educational Convention was held at Marion, Alabama, April 12th. An educational convention from the New England States was held at Worcester, Massachusetts, April 26th and 27th. One for the Western States was held in Chicago, May 24th and 25th. One for the Southern States was held in Richmond, Virginia, July 4th and 5th. All of these, except the first, were held under the auspices of the Baptist Educational Commission, which was formed at the New York State Convention of 1867. They were attended by the boards and faculties, and friends of the Baptist colleges and theological seminaries, with the object of setting forward the movement in behalf of a higher education. The discussions, and the papers read, related to a large scope of topics in harmony with this object. No specific, practical object was sought or reached in any of them; but good effects were looked for in awakening a more general interest, and securing a more intelligent and effective degree of coöperation and harmony. The Northwestern Baptist Education Society was organized in Chicago in September by delegations representing ten



churches of that city. The design is to have this embrace all local organizations in aid of ministerial students, and thus secure concert of action.

According to tables of statistics published in the *National Baptist*, the Baptists have 27 colleges, universities, and theological seminaries, with 141 instructors, 1,406 students, and 124,666 volumes in their libraries. The value of the property of these institutions is \$2,583,000, and of their endowments \$2,213,483. The Baptists have seven schools for freedmen in the South, as follows: the Wayland Seminary, at Washington; Colver Institute, Richmond, Virginia; Shaw Collegiate Institute, Raleigh, North Carolina; Benedict Institute, Columbia, South Carolina; Augusta Institute, Augusta, Georgia; Leland University, New Orleans, Louisiana; Nashville Institute, Nashville, Tennessee. The property of these schools is valued at more than \$100,000, and is all clear of debt.

The *American Baptist Free Missionary Society* held its twenty-eighth annual meeting at Sampton, New Jersey, October 11th. The condition of the missions had undergone but little change since the last meeting. The financial condition of the society had improved. The Kentucky schools were discontinued on the withdrawal of Government aid and the closing of the Freedmen's Bureau. The Burman mission was reported self-sustaining; the Bassein mission had been transferred to the American Baptist Missionary Union. The mission to Japan is continued, and promises well. A plan for union with the consolidated convention (colored) has been under consideration for some time. At the present meeting of the society, the question of forming the union or of continuing the society was referred to the board, with power to perfect such arrangements for the future, not inconsistent with the principles of the society, as they might deem expedient.

The *Southern Baptist Convention* met at St. Louis, Missouri, May 4th. Delegates attended from Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Tennessee, Missouri, Florida, Maryland, South Carolina, Louisiana, Arkansas, Kentucky, West Virginia, and China. There were also a large number of visiting delegates from several of the Northern States. The report of the Board of Foreign Missions indicated a more increased interest and progress in the work than had been expected, in consideration of the still comparatively unsettled condition of business and industry. Several new missionaries had been sent out during the year, and the working force in the mission-fields had been strengthened by the ordination of native ministers. Altogether, the working-force in the foreign field was more than doubled during the year. The missions especially named as having advanced were those at Shantung, Shanghai, and Canton, China; the African mission, and that

of Rome, where the Rev. Dr. Cote was stationed early after the occupation of the city by the Italian Government. Dr. Cote has planned an extensive work with evangelists and colporteurs through the entire length of the Italian peninsula. A mission is conducted in France under the direction of this board. The receipts for the fiscal year were \$27,254.51; the expenditures were \$24,295.84. The Board of Home and Domestic Missions reported operations among the Indians, the German and Chinese population employed on the railroads, among the colored people, and with the white population. One hundred and thirty-four missionaries are employed by the board; one hundred and fifty are employed by the boards of the State conventions; and seventeen are supported by district associations. The expenditures of the General Board in this work were \$27,000; of the State conventions, \$41,744.35; of the district associations, \$5,000. The Sunday-school Board publish a monthly and a semi-monthly paper. Their receipts were \$19,186.98. The office of the Board of Foreign Missions is in Richmond, Virginia; that of the Board of Domestic Missions is at Marion, Alabama; and that of the Sunday-school Board is at Memphis, Tennessee. Much attention was given in the discussions of the convention to the subjects of the education of the freedmen and of the Chinese laborers. The following is an exhibit of the receipts of the three boards for the year ending in 1871, as compared with those of the previous year:

BOARDS.	Receipts.	Increase.
Domestic Mission.....	\$31,223 17	\$9,673 44
Foreign Mission.....	25,749 80	3,811 27
Sunday-school.....	19,198 71	11,372 53
Total.....	\$76,171 18	\$24,857 24

The following is a tabular statement of the contributions from each State to the three boards, with the increase, or decrease, as compared with the sums reported at the session of the convention in 1870:

STATES.	Contributions.	Increase.	Decrease.
Georgia.....	\$12,841 50	\$1,553 85	.....
Kentucky.....	9,865 02	2,170 80	.....
Alabama.....	7,896 54	1,737 02	.....
Tennessee.....	5,815 87	3,124 42	.....
Mississippi.....	4,527 05	1,455 48	.....
Missouri.....	4,323 96	2,980 19	.....
Virginia.....	4,182 44	1,033 30	.....
Maryland.....	4,154 27	.....	\$1,611 07
South Carolina.....	3,675 16	1,529 08	.....
North Carolina.....	2,179 52	804 20	.....
Texas.....	1,319 82	167 57	.....
Louisiana.....	1,141 35	469 48	.....
West Virginia.....	514 52	138 23	.....
Arkansas.....	452 71	417 31	.....
Florida.....	122 85	.....	32 50

The third General Conference of the German Baptists (regular), in the United States, was held in New York, commencing October 5th. The business of the body had reference to the German Baptist Publication Society, the German branch of the Rochester Theological

Seminary, the establishment of a Baptist Orphan Asylum for Germans at Louisville, Ky., and of an Old People's Home at Monee, Ill. Four hundred additions by baptism were reported. The endowment of the German professorship in the Rochester Theological Seminary is completed. Twenty German students are reported as attending this institution.

From an account given by the Rev. Thomas M. Westrup, missionary of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society for Mexico, it appears that the first Baptist Church in that republic was organized by him at Monterey, New Leon, on the 4th of July, 1870. There were, on the 1st of June, 1871, five Baptist churches in the country; that at Monterey, with 19 members; at Cadereita Jimenez, 32 members; at Santa Rosa, 26 members; at Los Ebanos, 18 members; and at Montemorelos, 15 members. Total number of members, 110. Besides Mr. Westrup there were three ministers, the Rev. Santiago Diaz, the Rev. José M. Uruaga, and the Rev. Francisco Trevino, all native Mexicans. No associations had been formed.

The receipts of the Canadian Baptist Foreign Missionary Society for 1871 were \$4,588.70, being larger than those for any previous year. The society employs two missionaries among the Telooagoos in India, whose labors have been attended with considerable success. The Home Mission Board employs 46 missionaries, supplying 122 stations. The Church-Edifice Society reports a year's income of \$1,600 and \$3,500 of assets.

The twenty-sixth annual session of the Baptist Convention of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward's Island, was held in Yarmouth, N. S., August 19th. A report was made, favoring an effort to raise an endowment fund of \$50,000 for Acadia College. A committee, to whom the subject was referred, approved the establishment of an independent foreign mission. The Board of Missions was established at St. Johns, N. B. At a meeting, held on the 20th of September, this board resolved that a union of the energies of the Baptists of the Dominion in the establishment of a Canada Baptist Foreign Missionary Society was desirable, and directed that a correspondence on that subject be opened with the brethren in Ontario.

The autumnal meetings of the Baptist Union of England were held at Northampton, September 25th to 28th. The sessions were devoted to discussions. The body took significant action in condemnation of the proposition to pay to ex-Governor Eyre, of Jamaica, money to cover his legal expenses incurred in defending himself against the charges which arose out of the insurrection of 1865. Strong resolutions were also passed against the clauses of the Elementary Education Act, which empower school boards to give religious instruction in rate-supported schools, and particularly against the twenty-fifth clause, by which rates, levied on the whole community, are applied to

pay the fees of children attending sectarian schools. The withdrawal of the grants from sectarian schools was called for. Resolutions were passed in favor of legislation for the closing of the public-houses on Sundays, and recommending the principle of permitting rate-payers, by vote, to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors in their respective districts. The Baptist Missionary Society reports an income of £39,339 8s. 6d. Missions: *India*—missionaries, 38; native assistants, 155; members, 2,500. *China*—missionaries, 2; native assistants, 4; churches, 3; members, 35. *Ceylon*—missionaries, 3; churches, 15. *Brittany*—missionaries, 2; members, 46. *Trinidad*—missionary, 1; churches, 7; members, 371. *Bahamas*—missionaries, 3; members, 3,000. *Hayti*, missionaries, 2. *Africa*, missionaries, 5; members, 120. *Norway*, missionaries, 4. The Calabar institution in *Jamaica* prepares students for the ministry, and school-masters.

*Conference of Continental Baptists.*—The eighth triennial conference of baptized Christians in Germany, Denmark, Holland, Poland, Switzerland, France, Russia, Turkey, and Africa, was held in Hamburg, July 6th to 14th, 1870. One hundred and twenty delegates and strangers were present, including visitors from England, Scotland, Wales, Sweden, and North America. Fourteen new churches applied to be received into the Conference. Calls for aid were received from Austria, the Danubian principalities, Russia, Africa, and Australia. The report was made that the "German Baptists"—a missionary having been stationed in China—have entered all quarters of the globe. An animated discussion was held, and carefully-prepared resolutions were passed, on the duty of systematic giving. The beginning was made for the accumulation of a church-building fund. More than \$1,000 were subscribed toward paying the debt on the Hamburg chapel. The statistical reports for the three years, 1867-'69 inclusive, showed 5,346 baptisms, and a total of members of 18,218, giving a net increase of 2,704.

II. FREE-WILL BAPTISTS.—The *Free-will Baptist Register* gives the following list of associations of Free Christian Baptists of America, which, in doctrine and polity, are in almost exact agreement with the Free-will Baptists: New Brunswick Conference; members, 6,000.—Nova Scotia Conference: churches, 29; members, 2,940.—Chattahoochee United Baptist Association, Georgia: churches, 13; members, 534.—American Free-will Baptist Association; churches, 19; members, 849.—Tow River Association: churches, 17; members, 731.—United Association, Indiana: churches, 25; members, 1,480.—Central Illinois Association: churches, 7; members, 319.—Southern Illinois Association: churches, 14; members, 676.—Union Association, Kentucky: churches, 14; members, 612. Union Grove Association, statistics not known.—Cumberland Association, Kentucky: church-



es, 18; members, 400.—North Carolina Conference: churches, 58; members, 3,898.—Alabama Association: churches, 7; members, 244.—Western Virginia Free Salvation Baptist Association: churches, 7; members, 352.—Arkansas Association of Baptists: churches, 7; members, 152.

The following are the statistics for the United States, as given in the *Free-will Baptist Register* for 1872:

YEARLY MEETINGS.	Number of Quarterly Meetings.	Number of Churches.	Communicants.
New Hampshire.....	9	127	9,291
Maine Western.....	4	66	4,646
Maine Central.....	5	108	6,378
Penobscot.....	9	121	4,282
Vermont.....	6	65	3,116
R. Island and Massachusetts.	3	46	5,307
Holland Purchase.....	5	34	2,074
Genesee.....	5	28	1,540
Susquehanna.....	4	37	1,515
New York and Pennsylvania.	4	45	1,169
St. Lawrence.....	2	15	705
Union.....	3	14	680
Central New York.....	5	41	2,095
Pennsylvania.....	4	11	779
Ohio and Pennsylvania.....	4	37	1,649
Ohio Northern.....	2	11	419
Ohio.....	2	9	819
Ohio River.....	5	50	2,492
Marion, Ohio.....	2	11	494
Central Ohio.....	1	6	433
Indiana.....	2	8	280
Northern Indiana.....	3	20	565
Michigan.....	12	108	3,855
St. Joseph's Valley.....	4	27	953
Illinois.....	6	36	1,311
Southern Illinois.....	4	31	1,528
Wisconsin.....	9	74	3,085
Minnesota.....	3	27	690
Minnesota Southern.....	3	28	654
Iowa.....	4	28	1,426
Iowa Northern.....	5	36	1,317
Kansas.....	2	11	223
Virginia Free-will Bap. As'n.	2	10	615
Canada West.....	3	16	608
Liberty Association.....	..	27	1,786
Quarterly Meetings not connected.....	7	25	549
Churches not connected.....	..	19	325
Total (35 Yearly Meetings).	153	1,413	69,583

The number of ordained preachers is 1,145; of licensed preachers, 158. An increase is shown of 27 churches and 2,677 members, and a decrease of 6 ministers. The total amount of contributions for foreign missions was \$6,095.60; of bequests, for the same purpose, \$2,942.26. The total receipts of the Home Mission Society were \$8,243.41.

The General Conference of the Free-will Baptist Churches in the United States was held at Hillsdale, Michigan, beginning on the 4th of October. The new yearly meetings of Minnesota, Southern Virginia, and Southern Illinois, were admitted to representation. The Southern Illinois yearly meeting is composed principally of colored churches, organized as the result of the missionary operations in the neighborhood of Cairo. A yearly meeting was reported partially organized in Kansas, and was represented, but without a vote. The Association of Separate Baptists of Illinois,

with 15 churches and 600 members, was also admitted, the churches being accorded the privilege of retaining their old name. This association has no denominational literature or educational institutions, but agrees in doctrinal views with the Free-Will Baptists. A corresponding messenger was present from the Free Christian Baptists of New Brunswick. Fraternal feeling has been developed by correspondence with the General Baptists of England. The Sunday-school Union reported assets \$890.97; expenses, \$245.94. The Missionary Society reported a prosperous work. Its total receipts were \$11,167.86; expenditures, \$12,029.05; the permanent fund is \$6,540.02, of which \$5,850 are invested; outstanding debt, \$2,790. During the year \$5,000 were raised in India for mission-work. The Home Mission Society have organized two yearly meetings, and assisted 38 churches and 7 quarterly meetings in 15 different States. Its resources for the year were \$14,724.48; its debt \$6,583.13, of which \$5,000 are lent and secured by mortgage. Its permanent fund, the interest of which only can be used, is \$3,255.80. A proposition to unite the Home and Foreign Missionary Societies was considered, and was indefinitely postponed. An effort was decided upon, to raise 50 cents annually per member for benevolent purposes, of which 20 cents should be applied to the cause of foreign missions, 20 cents to home missions, and the remainder to education. To the ordinary testimony of doctrine the General Conference added a declaration against Darwinism, and a congratulation that other churches are verging toward the doctrinal stand-point of the denomination, by advocating a larger liberty of thought and investigation, etc. Bates College, Lewiston, Maine, and Hillsdale College, Michigan, under the care of this denomination, are flourishing institutions. The Free Christian Baptists of New Brunswick support the Rev. J. Phillips as a missionary in India. The home-mission field is large, and many of the churches are without pastors, they have 120 churches, and only 33 preachers, with 9 or 10 licentiates. The salaries of the ministers average less than \$400. The people are represented as prejudiced against salaried ministers. The yearly Conference of Nova Scotia, embracing all the Free Baptist churches in the province, reports about 8,000 communicants. The number of Sunday-school scholars is represented as relatively large. At the meeting held in Argyle, in September, a solid peck, by measure, of silver coin, was collected for foreign missions.

III. SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS.—The Seventh-day Baptists have 75 churches, 82 ministers, and 7,336 members.

The fifty-seventh General Conference of the Seventh-day Baptists was held at Adams Centre, Jefferson County, New York, on the 6th of September. Letters were read from about 50 churches. At a preceding session

of the conference, a majority report had been received from a committee appointed to consider the subject, in favor of enforcing the rule of close communion. At this session, the minority of the same committee, who had not been heard before, by permission presented a report in favor of tolerating open communion. The communication, and the whole subject of communion, were then referred to a special committee, with instructions to consider the subject, prepare a discussion on both sides, and publish the same. Arrangements were made for celebrating the bi-centennial anniversary of the existence of the denomination in the United States at the next General Conference, which is to be held at Southampton, Illinois. Papers are to be read on the history of the denomination, its doctrines, its educational and other interests, and other appropriate subjects. A fund is to be raised on the basis of average contributions of one dollar from each member. There are several educational institutions under the care of this denomination. A small congregation of Seventh-day Baptists has been built up at Shanghai, China. The home-mission work is prosecuted in New Jersey, West Virginia, Ohio, Missouri, Minnesota, Kansas, and Nebraska. The Tract Society is working with considerable energy in the dissemination of the Sabbath doctrines, and the organization of churches. Its agents report a considerable degree of success, the most marked instances of which were exhibited in Illinois, in the adhesion of eight Baptist ministers to the views of this society, and the organization of several churches. The receipts of this society were \$3,487.26. It distributed during the year 407,000 pages of tracts. It has recently undertaken the establishment of a publication-house, having already secured subscriptions available for this purpose of \$11,000, which it will try to increase to \$15,000. The principal institution under the care of the Educational Society is Alfred University, at Alfred, New York. It has a faculty of 18 professors and teachers, and reported for the academic year 1870-'71 408 pupils of both sexes in all the classes, 99 being in the collegiate department, and a year's expenditure of \$9,213.47. Milton College, Milton, Wisconsin, reported 74 students in the collegiate department, 163 in the preparatory, or academic classes, and a year's expenditure of \$4,613.89. Albion Academy owns land and buildings worth \$50,000, and reports that the school has grown beyond the expectations of the trustees.

At the General Conference of Seventh-day Baptists, held in September, a representative of the General Conference of the Seventh-day Adventists gave an account of the missionary operations of that denomination, explaining that their plan of operations is to rely much upon the membership of the churches to maintain regular religious services, while the ordained preachers are engaged mostly in the

promulgation of their peculiar views, by preaching in tent-meetings and outside of the denomination proper. He estimated the number of church-members connected with that people at between four and five thousand, and thought there were some ten thousand persons who might probably be described as holding their views.

IV. TUNKERS.—The National Conference of the branch of the German Baptists known as "Tunkers" was held at Millersburg, Pa., on the 30th of May. The "Tunkers" are understood to collect no statistics, regarding them as vanities. A writer in the *Philadelphia Press*, who attended the meeting, ascertained by inquiry that "the number of churches cannot be much less than 500. There are certainly from 1,500 to 2,000 ministers and elders, while the membership is about 100,000. There are churches in nearly or quite all the Western States—even the newest, Kansas and Nebraska, having churches—and in some of the former slave States, especially Tennessee, Missouri, and North Carolina. West of the Rocky Mountains, churches have been formed in California and Oregon. The denomination is steadily extending itself in the West. Missionaries are appointed to travel over new sections of the country, and to organize churches wherever proper." They publish several periodicals and a few standard works. They call themselves "German Baptists," and "Brethren." They do not use the term "Tunkers" among themselves, but are said not to particularly object to it. They keep the seventh day as the sabbath.

V. GENERAL BAPTISTS (England).—The income of the General Baptist Missionary Society is reported £9,126 14s. 9d. The society employs six men as missionaries, seven women, and sixteen native preachers, in India.

BAVARIA, a kingdom in South Germany. King, Ludwig II., born August 25, 1845; succeeded his father, Maximilian II., on March 10, 1864; heir-apparent, his brother Otto, born April 27, 1848. Prime-Minister (1871), Count von Hegenberg-Dux; Minister of Finances, A. von Pfretzschner; Minister of War, Lieutenant-General S. Baron von Pranckh; Minister of Public Worship, J. von Lutz; Minister of the Interior and Minister of Justice, Dr. J. H. Fäustle; Minister of Commerce, State Councillor von Schubert; First President of the Chamber of the Reichsraethe (First Chamber), Baron T. Schenk von Stauffenberg; Second President, Baron von Schrenk; First President of the Chamber of Deputies, Baron von Ow; Second President, Count von Seinsheim-Grünbach. The area of Bavaria is 29,292 square miles; the population, according to the census of 1867, was 4,824,421. The population of the largest cities was as follows: Munich, 170,688; Nuremberg, 77,895; Augsburg, 50,067; Würzburg, 42,185; Ratisbon, 30,357; Bamberg, 25,972; Fürth, 22,496; Baireuth, 19,464. At the close of the year 1870, the two Cham-



bers were engaged in discussing the Federal treaty, by which the Bavarian Government had agreed to become a member of the German Empire. The First Chamber (Chamber of the Reichsräthe), on December 30th, ratified them with all votes except three, the royal princes as well as the bishops voting in favor of them. In the Lower Chamber the treaties encountered a more formidable opposition. Dr. Jörg, one of the leaders of the Patriotic party, moved that the ratification be refused, and that Bavaria demand a particular position, which, in fact, would be equivalent to the establishment of a confederation within the German Confederation. A large portion of the party refused, however, to support this motion, and several of its members even warmly advocated the ratification of the treaties, urging either the great change of opinion among the people or the express wish of the King, who, in an autograph letter, had asked the Archbishop of Munich to use his great influence in behalf of the ratification of the treaties and the entrance of Bavaria into the German Empire. When the final vote was taken on January 21st, the ratification was carried by the necessary two-thirds majority, 102 voting for and only 48 against it. As the Chambers of the other Southern States had previously ratified the treaties, this vote of the Bavarian Second Chamber completed the political unification of Germany. After the exchange of the treaties, the official law paper of Bavaria published a royal decree, of January 30th, promulgating the Federal treaties, and the electoral law for the German Empire, and thus making the Constitution of the German Empire valid for Bavaria.

In August a new ministry was formed, under the presidency of Count Hegnenberg-Dux. Its official programme embraced the honest fulfilment of all the obligations assumed with regard to the German Empire, the introduction of administrative reforms, and a conciliatory policy in home affairs. The most difficult subject which engaged the attention of the new ministry was the Old Catholic movement, which found its centre in Munich. The Old Catholics claimed to be recognized by the state as members of the established Catholic Church, while their opponents demanded that they be treated as having seceded, and as being no longer entitled to any part in the rights and privileges of the Church. The ministry soon defined its position. It refused to dismiss the theological professors of the University of Munich who were at the head of the Old Catholic movement; and when the Bavarian bishops demanded the abolition of the royal *placet*, which, according to the Bavarian Constitution, must be given to any ecclesiastical decree before it can be regarded as obligatory for the inhabitants of Bavaria, they met with an emphatic denial. In the Old Catholic Congress, held in Munich in September (see ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH), many of the highest officers of the state took an active part. On the opening of

the Chambers, September 27th, the Patriotic (Old Catholic) party elected its candidate, Baron von Ow, first president of the Second Chamber. The budget submitted by the Government showed that the proceeds of the Bavarian railroads amounted to the unexpectedly large sum of 21,000,000 florins; on the other hand, however, it was regretted that the cost of management, which in other states varies between 86 and 40 per cent. of the proceeds, amounts in Bavaria to 60 per cent., leaving to the state a clear profit of only 9,000,000. In reply to an inquiry, signed by 47 members of the Party of Progress, the Minister of Public Worship and Instruction, on October 14th, replied that "the state had at all times the right to make changes in the laws relating to the Church. The Church having declared a change of principles, and infallibility being a doctrine dangerous to the State, the Government had resolved to protect any and all of its citizens who could not accept the infallibility of the Pope as an article of faith. The Government would still consider such persons as Catholics, and it would oppose any encroachment by the Church upon the principles of the civil constitution." The minister also declared that "the sentiment of the King and the Council of State favored a separation of religious and political branches of the Government, and the complete independence of each."

This declaration of the ministry called forth a Papal allocution, dated October 27th, which accused the Bavarian ministers of listening to malignant insinuations, of protecting the new sectarians, of encouraging their rebellion, and of thus causing a great scandal. The Old Catholics are designated as sons of perdition, who wish to call forth a persecution of the Catholic Church by the secular powers. The Bavarian ministers, on the other hand, are praised for their pastoral zeal and admirable courage.

*Count Friedrich Hegnenberg-Dux*, the new Prime-Minister of Bavaria, is the present chief of a noble family which descends from an illegitimate son of Duke William IV. of Bavaria, who died in 1511. He was born in 1810, and at an early age distinguished himself in the political arena. He was one of the leaders of the moderate Liberal party, was in 1849 and again in 1853 appointed First President of the Second Chamber, remained in this position, when, in 1858, the electoral law had been changed, and became again President in 1863. He resigned his position in 1865, and for several years took no active part in political life, until in August, 1871, he was called by the King to form a new ministry.

BEKKER, ERNST IMMANUEL, Ph. D., a German philologist and professor, born in Berlin in 1785; died there, June 7, 1871. He studied linguistics at Halle, where he was the favorite pupil of the celebrated Wolf, who declared him the only man capable of carrying to completion the investigations he had begun. In



1807 he was appointed Professor of Greek Literature in the University of Berlin, and three years later he resigned in order to visit Paris and devote himself to the examination of the Greek manuscripts in the Imperial Library. He returned to Germany in 1812, and commenced the publication of *Anecdota Græca*, in three volumes, and his magnificent edition of the writings of *Plato*, in 10 volumes. Both works were completed between 1814 and 1821. Meantime he had been elected a member of the Academy of Sciences of Berlin, and had been deputed by it to make a second visit to Paris to examine the papers of Fourmont, and to prepare a *Corpus Inscriptionum Græcorum*, a work often previously attempted but never satisfactorily accomplished. After a thorough exploration of the Parisian libraries for this purpose, he and his colleague, Goeschen, went to Italy and visited successively Rome, Florence, Venice, Mont Cassin, Césina, Milan, Turin, etc. At Verona they discovered a palimpsest manuscript containing a complete copy of the "Institutes of Gaius," which Niebuhr had previously unearthed in an imperfect condition. Goeschen now returned to Berlin, but Bekker continued his explorations in England, in Holland, and in North Germany. On his return to Berlin, about 1820, he was immediately called to resume the professorship he had resigned in 1810. In the fifty years that followed his works were as numerous as they were important. He may be said with truth to have been the last of that eminent school of philologists to which Wolf and Heine, Munk and Bopp, and so many others who have died within the past four or five years, belonged. He had, in contrast with the others, devoted himself almost exclusively to one language (the Greek), and to the dialects which had sprung from it; but in his thorough mastery of every thing belonging to Greek science, literature, and philology, he had no peer either in Germany or anywhere else. Among his works, besides those already mentioned, were: "The Attic Orator," 5 vols. (1823), republished at Oxford in 7 vols.; "Thucydides," 4 vols. (1821-1824); "The Library of Photius," 2 vols. (1824); "Aristophanes," 3 vols. (London, 1825); "Scholia for the Iliad," 3 vols. (London, 1826-27); "Sextus Empiricus," 1 vol. (Berlin, 1842); and critically edited editions of all the Greek poets. He had also revised carefully the text of all the principal Greek and Latin historians, and had made a collection of the works of most of the Byzantine historians in 24 vols. under the title of *Corpus Scriptorum Historiæ Byzantinæ*. He had occupied himself of late years with an investigation of the Provençal and Venetian philosophies, and had been publishing a series of essays on the most remarkable philosophical works of the writers in these languages in the middle ages.

BELGIUM, a kingdom of Europe. King, Leopold II., born April 9, 1835; succeeded his

father, Leopold I., on December 10, 1865. Heir-apparent, the brother of the King, Count Philip of Flanders, born March 24, 1837; married April 25, 1867, to Princess Maria of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; has one son, Baldwin Leopold, born June 3, 1869. A new ministry was appointed on July 1, 1870, as follows: President, Minister of State and of Public Works, Count d'Anethan; Minister of Justice, Cornesse; Minister of Finances, Jacobs; Minister of War, Guillaume; Minister of the Interior, Kervyn de Lettenhove; Minister of Public Works, Wasseige (appointed September 12, 1870). Mr. Russell Jones was accredited minister resident of the United States, at Brussels, July 14, 1869, while Belgium is represented at Washington by its minister resident, Mr. M. Delfosse.

The area of Belgium is 11,373 square miles, with a population, according to the official calculation of December 31, 1869, of 5,021,336 inhabitants. Nearly the entire population of Belgium are Roman Catholics, the Protestants being estimated by Henschling, in 1862, at 10,000, and the Jews at 2,000; the greater half of the Protestants and Jews live in the provinces of Antwerp and Brabant. According to the census of 1866, 2,406,491 inhabitants spoke the Flemish language, and 2,041,784 the French; nevertheless, the French language has thus far been the official.

The population of the large cities was, on December 31, 1869, as follows:

Brussels .....	171,277	Mallines .....	36,090
Antwerp .....	136,668	Verviers .....	31,927
Ghent .....	121,469	Louvain .....	53,731
Liege .....	106,442	Tournay .....	31,002
Bruges .....	47,621		

The public debt of Belgium, on May 1, 1869, amounted to 706,446,214 francs. Although heavy sums have been expended for railroads and other public works, the aggregate indebtedness of the country is steadily diminishing, as will be seen from the following statement:

LOANS.	Original Amount.	Rate of Interest per cent.	Present Amount.
Proportion of the indebtedness of the Netherlands at time of separation .....	16,931,900	5	16,931,900
Construction of Rail'ds., 1838-1842 .....	220,105,632	2½	220,105,632
War Indemnity .....	50,850,800	3	13,332,009
Loan of the City of Brussels, 1842 .....	7,024,000	3	
Various Loans from 1844 to 1869 .....	6,900,000	5	6,000,000
Loan for the purchase of the Botanical Garden at Brussels .....	527,411,132	4½	450,027,332
	1,000,000	4½	1,000,000
Total .....	829,922,764		705,874,214

The budget for 1870, as approved by the Chambers, fixed the revenue at 176,725,000 francs, and the expenditures at 176,812,837 francs. The standing army numbers, according to a decree of April 5, 1868, 100,000 men in time of war.

The exports and imports of Belgium in 1868 and 1869 were as follows (value expressed in francs):



COUNTRIES.	IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.	
	1868.	1869.	1868.	1869.
France.....	201,500,000	223,300,000	272,900,000	257,600,000
Netherlands.....	121,700,000	134,200,000	75,000,000	81,500,000
German Customs Union.....	99,700,000	102,500,000	95,900,000	108,900,000
Hanse Towns and other Countries of Central Europe.....	12,200,000	13,800,000	11,900,000	12,500,000
England.....	141,500,000	145,200,000	119,900,000	122,600,000
Russia.....	47,300,000	46,000,000	13,400,000	22,500,000
Sweden, Denmark, and other Countries of Northern Europe	11,100,000	13,300,000	3,200,000	2,700,000
Southern Europe.....	39,200,000	29,900,000	38,800,000	44,500,000
Total Europe.....	674,200,000	718,200,000	631,000,000	658,800,000
America.....	181,200,000	175,800,000	24,700,000	31,900,000
Asia.....	6,000,000	5,400,000	200,000	.....
Africa.....	3,000,000	4,700,000	700,000	700,000
Total.....	864,400,000	903,603,000	656,600,000	691,600,000

The following table shows the movement of shipping in 1868 and 1869 :

YEAR.	TOTAL.		LOADED.		IN BALLAST.	
	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.
Arrived { 1869.....	5,411	1,470,322	4,696	1,317,997	775	152,325
{ 1868.....	5,204	1,326,775	4,434	1,268,734	770	58,041
Cleared { 1869.....	5,326	1,456,965	2,816	781,475	2,510	675,490
{ 1868.....	5,150	1,326,575	2,472	736,376	2,677	580,199

Among the arrivals in 1869, 16 per cent. were under the Belgian flag; among the clearances, 16.2 per cent.

The merchant navy numbered as follows :

END OF YEAR.	SAILING-VESSELS.		STEAMERS.		TOTAL.	
	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.
1869.....	67	23,951	12	8,762	79	32,743
1868.....	68	23,141	11	8,752	79	31,893

Of railroads, there were, on January 1, 1870 :

	In operation.		In course of construction.		Total.
	Miles.	Tons.	Miles.	Tons.	
State Roads.....	116.3	8.5			124.8
Private Roads.....	263.3	81.5			294.8
Total.....	379.6	40.0			419.6

Of post-offices, there were, in 1869, 418, through which 40,625,377 private letters and 40,822,967 newspapers were forwarded.

The battles at Amiens and Bapaume, in France, induced the Belgian Government in the beginning of January, 1871, to call out again a force of 13,000 men and to concentrate troops on the French frontier. On January 24th the Government demanded from the Chamber a new credit of 5,000,000 francs, for military purposes. In reply to an interpellation concerning the military situation, Minister d'Anethan, on February 1st, stated that the militia could not be dismissed until the truce would be carried out. On March 5th the army was reduced to a peace-footing. On May 25th Baron d'Anethan declared in the Chamber of Representatives that he should not consider or treat as political refugees the villains of the Commune who might escape from Paris into Belgian territory. He considered their case to be different from that of the French regulars "interned" in Belgian territory during the war with Prussia, in that the Communists

were rebels against an established sovereignty, and, furthermore, that their reputed vandalism put them outside of all political privileges. On May 30th Baron d'Anethan declared in the Senate, in reply to an interpellation, that the Government had summoned Victor Hugo to leave the country, as it regarded the letter written by him as endangering the interests of the country. As Victor Hugo had refused to comply with this summons, an order of arrest would be issued and executed. The Senate received this announcement with unanimous approval. On June 23d Baron d'Anethan informed the Chamber that, as far as known, of the Communists under arrest in Paris, 165 were subjects of Belgium. He said the Belgian Government had not asked for their release, nor did it intend to, but it expected and would see that they had impartial trials.

A Catholic demonstration in Brussels, on June 16th, in honor of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Pope's pontificate, led to violent anti-papal demonstrations, large crowds passing through the streets and smashing the illuminated windows. The troops were kept within their barracks, but a force of special corps of constables was called out and a large number of arrests was made. The Italian flag was frequently displayed, and many citizens wore the Italian colors in their button-holes. On July 3d Baron d'Anethan, in the Senate, stated that the Belgian Government neither approved nor disapproved of the Italian occupation of Rome. Two Belgian legations would still be maintained—one at the Italian court, and the other at the Holy See.

At the beginning of September, large numbers of working-men of various trades struck work. Their principal demand was for the reduction of the hours of labor, and, after an interruption of work for about two weeks, it

was granted. The end of the strike was celebrated by a procession with flags, bands of music, and symbols, expressive of the object of the demonstration. From Brussels, the strikes extended to other cities. At Ghent, on October 8th, 300 workmen struck work, demanding the reduction of the time of a day's labor to ten hours, wages to be unchanged, and 50 per cent. in addition to be paid for work over-time. The strike gradually spread among all the classes of workmen; and here also, through the mediation of the burgomaster De Kerkhove, it ended in a triumph of the working-men.

A new session of the Belgian Chambers was opened on November 14th. In the Senate, the Prince de Ligne was elected President. On November 22d there was an animated debate in the Chamber of Representatives upon the subject of the appointment, as Governor of the province of Limburg, of M. de Decker, the former manager of the Belgian school system. The appointment was vigorously attacked by the opposition, and warmly defended by the Government. The unpopularity of the appointee caused large crowds of the populace to march to the King's palace, and loudly to demand the dismissal of the ministry. On November 23d the Chamber of Representatives, after further animated discussion, finally, and by a decisive majority, voted to support the Government in its appointment of M. de Decker as Governor of Limburg. An enormous and excited crowd gathered around the Chamber, and noisily manifested opposition to the appointment, but the presence of a large police force was sufficient to prevent a breach of the peace during the day. After nightfall, there were serious disturbances, which continued all the evening. Crowds invaded the ministry of Public Works, but were repelled by the police. Several persons were injured in the *mêlée*. On the 27th another excited discussion took place in the Chamber, in the course of which a member of the Left demanded that the ministry tender their resignation. Subsequently a mob assembled before the residence of M. Nothomb, a member of the Right, who made himself particularly obnoxious in supporting the appointment of M. de Decker, and became very disorderly, their actions culminating in the smashing of the windows of the house. So violent were the manifestations of the mob that an alarm was sounded, and the civic guard mustered in strong force. Owing to the continued disorders, and in order to allay the excitement among the people, M. de Decker resigned the governorship. The agitation against the ministry continued, nevertheless, unabated. Petitions to the King for the dismissal of the ministers poured in from all points of the country. An immense mass of people assembled in front of the Palais de la Nation. The appearance of the multitude was threatening; but a strong force of troops was on the

ground, and, although they did not attempt to disperse the crowd, they so far succeeded in preventing violence to persons or destruction of property. Cries of "Resign! resign!" were heard on every side of the palace. On November 30th the burgomaster issued a proclamation in the morning, enjoining all good citizens to remain within their dwellings, forbidding out-door demonstrations, and declaring that illegal assemblages would be dispersed. Nevertheless, in the course of the day the recent disturbances were renewed. Monster crowds of men of opposite political parties collected in the streets, and there were frequent collisions between them. The police seemed to be unable, or unwilling, to disperse the rioters. In one instance a company of civic guards, 60 strong, were ordered to charge upon the people, but they reversed their muskets and refused to obey. The mob held possession of the streets, and the excitement was intense. On December 1st the Baron d'Anethan announced in the Chambers that the King had demanded the portfolios of the ministry, and they had accordingly resigned. The Chambers would, therefore, stand adjourned until a new ministry was formed. The resignation of the d'Anethan government had a most tranquillizing effect. The crowds dispersed, and the people appeared to be satisfied. The formation of a new cabinet was intrusted to M. de Theux, one of the old leaders of the Conservative party.

On December 7th, the *Moniteur* announced the appointment of the new cabinet, composed as follows: Count de Theux, State Minister, and member of the Chamber of Representatives, minister without portfolio, and president of the Council of Ministers; J. Malon, State Minister and Senator, Minister of Finances; T. de Lantsheere, provincial councillor and lawyer, Minister of Justice; Charles Delcour, member of the Chamber of Representatives, Minister of the Interior; Count d'Aspremont-Lynden, Senator, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Moncheur, member of the Chamber of Representatives, Minister of Public Works. Lieutenant-General Guillaume, the only member of the former cabinet whose resignation was not accepted, remained Minister of War.

The president of the new ministry, *Count de Theux*, is one of the veterans of the political and parliamentary conflicts in Belgium. He was born in 1794, and in the war of independence, in 1830, was a prominent member of the national Congress. He has ever since been a member of the Chamber of Representatives, and has for many years been the leader of the Catholic party. In the first cabinet of King Leopold I., he was Minister of the Interior until October, 1832, when M. Rogier received his portfolio in the ministry Goblet. He again became Minister of the Interior and Foreign Affairs, in August, 1839, and remained in this position until April, 1840. In 1846 he became the president of the so-called "Minis-



try of the six Malons," which remained in office until August, 1847. His appointment of president of the ministry in December, 1871, is believed to have been chiefly intended as a mark of respect, as M. Malon will be the actual leader of the ministry.

In October, contracts were entered into in England for the construction of several steamships, destined for service in a line which it is proposed to run frequently between Antwerp and New York, touching at Dover.

BEMAN, Rev. NATHANIEL S. S., D. D., an eminent Presbyterian clergyman, pulpit orator, and author, born in New Lebanon, Columbia County, New York, in November, 1785; died in Carbondale, Illinois, August 8, 1871. He graduated from Middlebury College, Vermont, in 1807, studied theology, and was first ordained pastor of a Congregational Church, in Portland, Maine, about 1810, but, two or three years later, he went as a missionary to Georgia, where he was very successful in building up the waste places and establishing schools of high grade. In 1822 he accepted the call of the First (then the only) Presbyterian Church, in Troy, New York, to become their pastor, and held the pastorate of that church for more than forty years. Eloquent beyond almost any man in his Church, possessed of vast and varied learning, and with a heart warm for all reformatory measures, he was for many years the leader in what afterward became the New School branch of the Presbyterian Church. He took strong ground from the first in favor of temperance, moral reform, the revival measures of Messrs. Finney, Nettleton, and others; showed an early sympathy with the antislavery movement; was a moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly in 1831; and, in the division of the Church in 1837, he was the champion and leader of the New School party, and won the respect of the Old School by his lofty bearing and his manly reasoning, while his fiery eloquence produced a powerful influence on the Assembly. He wielded for the next twenty-five years a greater power for good than any other man in Troy or its vicinity. In 1863, feeling the infirmities of age coming upon him, he resigned his pastorate, and resided a part of the time in Troy and a part with his daughter at Carbondale, Ill., where he died. Notwithstanding his remarkable abilities, Dr. Beman published but little. Aside from numerous sermons, occasional essays and addresses, we remember but one considerable volume—"Four Sermons on the Atonement."

BENEDEK, Field-Marshal LUDWIG VON, an Austrian general, born at Edenburg, Hungary, in 1804; died in Vienna, October 26, 1871. His father was a physician, but, as he manifested a fondness for military life, he received his military education at the Academy of Neustadt, and entered the Austrian army as cornet in his eighteenth year. He received comparatively rapid promotion, and in 1843 had attained the

rank of colonel. In 1845 he rendered such aid to the Archduke Ferdinand d'Este, during the insurrection in Galicia, as to receive the decoration of the Order of Leopold. In 1847 his regiment, the finest in the army, was incorporated in the Army of Italy, and the two following years he took an active part in the Italian campaigns, and for his admirable conduct at Curtatone received, at Marshal Radetzky's request, the Order of Maria Theresa. He was promoted to the rank of brigadier- and major-general in the first *corps de reserve* of the Army of the Danube, April 13, 1849, and during the remainder of that year took an active part in the Hungarian War, where he was twice wounded. After the pacification of Hungary, he was transferred as chief of staff of the Second Corps of the Army of Italy, but saw no more active service till 1859, when, amid the numerous disasters which befell the Austrians in that short campaign, his brilliant management of the right wing of the Austrian army at Solferino was the only, even temporary, success. He was now a field-marshal, and in that capacity military governor of Venetia. His administration there, if not satisfactory to the Venetians, was at least successful in harmonizing the wishes and feelings of the different nationalities composing the army. In 1866, when the Seven Weeks' War burst like a bomb-shell upon astonished Europe, Field-Marshal Benedek was called at once to the command of the Austrian armies, and there were great expectations entertained from his known ability and military skill. But he evidently underrated his enemy's abilities and tactics, and had no conception of the advantages which the needle-gun gave them. He attempted the Fabian policy of retreat, hoping to draw them into difficult ground, with their forces so far separated that he could beat them in detail; but Moltke's admirable plans, and the rapid marches and brilliant movements of Prince Frederick Charles and Steinmetz, resulted in his overwhelming defeat at Sadowa. Mortified at his overthrow, Marshal Benedek resigned his command, and was put on the retired list in October, 1866, and remained in retirement till his death.

BENEDICT, GEORGE WYLLYS, LL. D., a distinguished scholar, professor, telegraph-constructor, and journalist, of Vermont, born in North Stamford, Conn., January 11, 1796; died in Burlington, Vt., September 23, 1871. At the age of nineteen, he entered the sophomore class of Williams College, September, 1815, and graduated in 1818 with the highest honors. After graduating he became principal of the academy in Westfield, Mass., but was soon after, in 1819, appointed tutor in Williams College, which position he held for three years, when he accepted the charge of the Academy in Newburg, N. Y. While there he was elected Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the University of Vermont. He accepted the position in Jan-



nary, 1825, and for the twenty-two years following he gave the prime of his life and the best of his strength to that institution. Of his service in it, President Wheeler, in the historical discourse delivered at the semi-centennial celebration of the university, in 1854, said: "He had been twenty-two years in the institution. He had stood by the smouldering ashes of the first college building. He had been the most active and energetic man in completing the new. He was teacher, he was agent, he was superintendent. He planned the subscription of 1834, and was the general agent in accomplishing it. He was appointed treasurer, and brought light out of darkness and order out of confusion. He planned in a comprehensive manner for the university, and he spent time and money and strength without stint, for its interests." Mr. Benedict left the university to avoid a threatened breaking down of his health. Seeking some occupation which would give him more exercise in the open air, he was engaged as an assistant by Ezra Cornell, who was then, in the construction of the Troy and Canada Junction Telegraph line, making the beginning of the fortune which has since enabled him to found Cornell University. He assisted Mr. Cornell in raising the stock and in the construction of the line, and became the first superintendent of the company. John W. Steward, Governor of Vermont, and L. C. Dodge, mayor of Burlington, were among the first operators under him. He held this position but a short time, leaving it to engage in telegraph-building on his own account. He raised the capital stock of the Vermont and Boston Telegraph Company, and was the contractor for the construction of the first line of that company from Boston to Burlington, and of its extensions to Montreal, Ogdensburg, and through the Connecticut River Valley. In 1853, in company with his second son, he purchased the Burlington *Free Press*, and devoted himself to it, as editor and publisher, for fifteen years, till in 1866 he sold his interest to his youngest surviving son, and retired from active labor. In 1854 he was elected State Senator from Chittenden County, and was reelected in 1855. He was an active and leading member of the Senate, and was chairman of the committee on education and of several important select committees, and drew the report of the select committee on the extension of slavery and the right of a slave to his freedom when brought into a free State, in 1855, which attracted wide attention. Among his associates in the Senate were ex-Governor Coolidge, Norman Williams, John Pierpont, Dudley C. Denison, and other prominent citizens of Vermont. In 1857 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Vermont. In every form of activity and public enterprise by which he could promote the interests of his adopted State, Prof. Benedict was prominent; its His-

torical Society, of which he was long a vice-president, its Editors' and Publishers' Association, its railroad enterprises, and above all its university, with which he had been so long identified, were all objects of constant thought and interest to him. His death was occasioned by a disease of the throat and lungs, from which he had suffered for seven or eight years.

BENTLEY, ROBERT, F. R. C. S., F. L. S., an English botanist, professor, and author, born in London, in 1821; died there, September 13, 1871. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1847, but had turned his attention mainly to botany and materia medica, and had achieved such distinction in these sciences that he was appointed many years since Lecturer on Botany at the Medical Colleges of the London, Middlesex, and St. Mary's Hospitals; and had been for some years Professor of Botany in King's College, London, Professor of Materia Medica and Botany in the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain, and Professor of Botany in the London Institution. He was also a Fellow of the Linnean Society, a member of the Council of the Royal Botanic Society, President of the British Pharmaceutical Congress in 1865 and 1866, and editor and a large contributor of the *Pharmaceutical Journal*. He was also proprietor and publisher of as well as contributor to *Temple Bar*, a magazine of general literature. Prof. Bentley had published a "Manual of Botany," which had a high reputation, and, with Dr. Farre and Mr. Warington, had edited "Pereira's Manual of Materia Medica and Therapeutics," the standard work on these subjects.

BERG, Rev. JOSEPH FREDERICK, D. D., LL. D., a clergyman of the Reformed (Dutch) Church, theological professor and author, born in Antigua, in 1812; died in New Brunswick, N. J., July 20, 1871. His father was a Moravian missionary. His early education was pursued in the Moravian schools in England. In 1825 he came to this country, and continued his studies at the Moravian school at Nazareth, Pa. After completing the course, he remained in that institution a few years as Professor of Chemistry. Licensed to preach the gospel, he accepted, in 1837, the pastorate of the Race Street German Reformed Church in Philadelphia, in which relation he continued until 1852, when he transferred his connection, and became the pastor of the Second Reformed Dutch Church in that city. In 1861 he was elected, by the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick—a position which he held until his death. Dr. Berg was eminently successful as a preacher; in the early part of his ministry he preached without notes, and such was the effect of his thrilling eloquence and his pointed appeals, that two hundred persons applied for membership in his church at one time. He was said to have been more successful in



building up the Reformed Church than any other minister of that denomination. He was a very diligent student, and, retaining all the knowledge he had such a facility for acquiring, his attainments were vast and encyclopadic in their character. He had a very high reputation as a controversialist, though he shrank from controversy. When George Barker, the noted infidel debater and orator, challenged the clergy of Philadelphia to discuss with him the inspiration and authenticity of the Scriptures, having already defeated two clergymen in public debate, Dr. Berg was requested by the other clergymen of the city to accept the challenge. He was reluctant to do this, but finally consented, and, in the discussion which followed, so completely defeated Barker that he yielded up the contest, and was, as a result of Dr. Berg's cogent reasoning, shortly after, converted, and became an active advocate of the faith he had so long labored to destroy. Dr. Berg also held some discussions on Romanism, and wrote much on that subject. The following is a list of his published works: "Lectures on Romanism," 1840; "Synopsis of the Theology of Peter Dens," translated from the Latin, with notes, 1840; "Papal Rome," 1841; Anonymous Pamphlets: "A Voice from Rome," "Roman Policy toward the Bible," "The Pope and the Presbyterians," 1844; "History of the Holy Robe of Treves," "Oral Controversy with a Catholic Priest," 1843; "Old Paths; or, A Sketch of the Order and Discipline of the Reformed Church before the Reformation," 1845; "Plea for the Divine Law against Murder," 1846; "Mysteries of the Inquisition," translated from the French, 1846; "Reply to Archbishop Hughes on the Doctrines of Protestantism," 1850; "Exposé of the Jesuits," "The Inquisition," "Church and State; or, Romish Influence," a Prize Essay; "Farewell Words to the German Reformed Church," and a vindication of the same in reply to J. W. Nevin, 1852; "Prophecy and the Times," 1856; "The Stone and the Image," 1856; "Demons and Guardian Angels," 1856; "The Olive Branch; or, White Oak Farm," a Novel, 1857; and Translations of Van Horn's German Tales.

BEUST, FRIEDRICH FERDINAND, Count von Beust, late Chancellor of the Austrian Empire, was born in Dresden, on January 13, 1809. He studied at the Universities of Göttingen and Leipsic, and passed the examination of the law faculty at the latter university in 1829. In 1832 he became assessor in the Land-direction of the time, and was also employed in the Foreign Office. In 1836 he went to Berlin as secretary of legation, and in 1838 to Paris in the same capacity. Toward the end of 1841 he went as *chargé d'affaires* to Munich, where he married the daughter of the deceased Bavarian Royal Lieutenant-General von Jordan. From 1846 to 1848 he served as minister resident to London. In May, 1848, he went as envoy to Berlin. On the 24th of February,

1849, he undertook the administration of foreign affairs in the Held ministry, which was formed after the retirement of the Braun ministry. Upon the breaking out of the insurrection at Dresden, he appealed to Prussia for help on the 3d of May, having first persuaded the King to flee to Koenigstein, and accompanied him there. In the Zschinski ministry, which was formed after the overthrow of this insurrection, he took the departments of Foreign Affairs and of Religion. Although Saxony was a party to the so-called league of the three Kings, Von Beust refused to attend the Union Parliament at Erfurt. For this, and also because he had entered into an agreement with Austria for the restoration of the old Diet of the Confederation, he was sharply assailed in both Chambers of the new Landtag which met at the close of 1849. When, in consequence of this, the dissolution of the Landtag, and the calling together again of the old orders which had been abolished in 1848, were decreed, and stringent regulations were imposed upon the press and the right of assembly, Von Beust was regarded as the author of these measures, as well as of the whole reactionary policy, which was manifested in various ways. Von Beust succeeded the Minister President Zschinski on his death. When the London Conference for the settlement of the Schleswig-Holstein difficulty was held in 1864, Von Beust was intrusted with the duty of representing the German Confederation as a whole. He gained a remarkable popularity by his bearing at the conference, particularly by his consistent and steadfast defence of the national principle, his vindication of the spontaneity of the action of the people of Schleswig-Holstein, and his pronounced opposition to any arbitrary division of Schleswig. Upon the conclusion of the war of 1866 between Prussia and Austria by the Peace of Prague, Von Beust was dismissed as Saxon minister. He was invited by the Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria to the office of minister of Foreign Affairs of that empire. He accepted, and was shortly afterward named Minister of the Imperial House. He made his influence manifest with remarkable quickness and force. Austria, which had been regarded as on the verge of internal dissolution and financial ruin, was reorganized, one might well say regenerated, under his direction. The arrangement with Hungary was made, by which the constitutional, political, and administrative independence of that kingdom was recognized, and a dualism was established instead of the former centralization. The erection of a separate ministry for the part of the kingdom this side of the Leitha was a necessary consequence of this arrangement. The common affairs of the united monarchy were referred to delegations or committees of the two Reichstags of Pesth and Vienna. In order to give the assurance of their autonomy,

which was demanded by the Slavic crownlands, the Emperor established, by Von Beust's advice, a reform of the political administration, and began a series of measures for organizing the independence of the communes and the separation of justice from the administration. Austria, so far as freedom and parliamentary authority are concerned, forthwith rose to the head of the Continental great states. From that time Von Beust employed himself busily in giving life to the political reforms, and in regulating the finances. In the movement for the repeal of the Concordat he kept himself as passive as possible. Being a Protestant, he thought he should have but little to do with it, and that the initiative belonged to the Reichsrath; if this body should destroy the Concordat by its own enactment, the end would be reached in the easiest manner. On the 23d of June, Von Beust was appointed Chancellor, and on the 5th of December, 1868, the Emperor conferred upon him, in acknowledgment of his services, the hereditary title of count. In March, 1869, it was chiefly the influence of Beust which induced the Lower House of the Reichsrath to adopt a military law which reorganized the Austrian army. When in July, 1870, the war between Germany and France broke out, Count Beust at first gave no public intimation of the policy he would pursue; but he soon declared that Austria would observe the strictest neutrality. It was subsequently asserted that, in August, the court party at Vienna had disposed the Emperor in favor of an intervention in behalf of France, and that this policy was only abandoned because Count Andrassy declared that it was not in the interest of Hungary, and that, if it were persisted in, he would resign. Count Beust, it is further asserted, did not offer his resignation, and the neutral attitude of Austria during the war was, therefore, altogether ascribed to Andrassy. At the close of the year 1870 Count Beust exchanged important diplomatic notes with Count Bismarck concerning the restoration of the German Empire. He gave a ready and unreserved consent to the consolidation of Germany, and cordially reciprocated the friendly sentiments expressed with regard to Austria by Count Bismarck. When in 1871 the Hohenwart ministry yielded to the demands of the Czechs, and was willing to extend the autonomy of the provincial Diets at the expense of the unity of the empire, Count Beust, in union with the Prime Minister of Hungary, Count Andrassy, prevailed upon the vacillating Emperor to reject the programme of Hohenwart, to accept the resignation of the Hohenwart ministry, and to form a new Cabinet under Prince Auersperg, which will, in the main, carry out the principles of the German Constitutional party, and endeavor to strengthen the authority of the Central Reichsrath. The new triumphs made Count Beust more popular among the Ger-

mans than he had ever been before; but, to the great surprise of all, a few days later his resignation was offered and accepted, and he was appointed ambassador to London.

BISMARCK, OTTO EDWARD LEOPOLD, Prince von Bismarck-Schönhausen, was born on April 1, 1815, at the Schönhausen family mansion, in the Prussian circle of Jerichon, province of Saxony. He received the education of a Berlin gymnasium, studied jurisprudence at Göttingen, Berlin, and Greifswald, and entered the legal profession at Berlin in 1835. After the death of his father, he gave up the law and devoted himself to his estates of Schönhausen and Kniephof. In 1847 he was chosen representative of his district in the United German Diet, where he soon made himself noted as one of the most radical, as well as one of the ablest, champions of the feudal party. In the following session of the Diet he was more restrained, but on occasion pronounced distinctly against the revolution. He criticised the King's figuring in processions with the national banners, and thought there would be no peace till all the great cities were destroyed from the face of the earth. During the short triumph of the revolution he had no part in the movements of national politics. He came forward again when the reaction arose, and distinguished himself as a member of the Second Chamber by the vigor of his opposition to the new Constitution and the Frankfort Parliament. This decided partisan attitude, which would recognize only the "actual undiminished power of the Prussian monarchy by the grace of God," prepared his way to the favor of King Frederick William IV. In May, 1851, he was appointed secretary of legation in Frankfort, and three months later, on the departure of Von Rochow, he was made deputy. At first, he accepted with warmth the idea of an Austro-Prussian alliance; but experience in practical politics in time changed his views to such an extent that he saw only the alternatives of the degradation of Prussia under the preponderance of Austria, or the assumption of preponderance over Germany by Prussia herself. In 1859 he said in a letter that the Confederation was an evil to Prussia, which would sooner or later have to be abolished by fire and the sword. "German," he thought, might be restored to the banners instead of "Prussian," when a close and adequate league should be formed with the rest of Germany. On the approach of the Austro-Italian War, Bismarck spoke decidedly in favor of the most strict neutrality on the part of Prussia, and expressed himself so strongly at Frankfort against Austria, that the old liberal Hohenzollern ministry recalled him in 1859, and sent him as envoy to St. Petersburg. Here he continued to plan and suggest, though the Cabinet paid no attention to his views. He indignantly denied the accusations of the Liberal press that he had thought of ceding German territory to Russia and France, in return for an-



nexation of the smaller German states. The press, he declared, was working to defeat its own best efforts when it attacked him; he had never counselled any thing but reliance upon the uprising of the national power. In 1861 he had a conversation with the King at Baden-Baden, in which he unfolded his plans for the aggrandizement of Prussia. A more close consolidation of the German forces for defence, a modification of the customs departments, and, perhaps, a Customs Union Parliament, with a "right conservative" national representation, were the catch-words of his programme. The King entered into these new ideas slowly and reluctantly; but the interview made such an impression on him that Bismarck was invited to give him a memorandum of the substance of it. He thus obtained a basis on which he could develop his plans more fully. The immediate occasion of his recall from St. Petersburg (1862) was, the struggle with the Chambers on the reorganization of the army. The King offered him a place in the cabinet, but he preferred to be sent as ambassador to Paris, perhaps with the design of looking at the condition of affairs at the French court before he took his great designs in hand. He already stood in reality at the head of the Government, and it depended upon himself when he should assume the presidency of the cabinet. When Von der Heide and Von Roon withdrew from the ministry on September 18, 1862, because the Chamber had rejected the budget prepared in view of the project of reorganization, Bismarck was commissioned to form a new cabinet with Von Roon. He took the department of Foreign Affairs, and was, at the same time, made minister president. The contest between the Government and the deputies over the army bill was not allayed by this change of ministry, but was made rather more bitter. After the first attempt to come to terms with the democracy had failed, Bismarck made no other efforts to win the Chambers to his views. He determined to attain his end summarily, by removing at once all impediments, without stopping to consider the constitutionality of his means. When the House of Nobles, in violation of its constitutional rights, altered the budget of the Second Chamber by accepting the plan of the ministry, Bismarck excused it by the consideration that the Government would have to be administered according to its own views if no budget had been agreed upon; there was a defect in the Constitution, if this was not expressly provided for. When the Chamber would not agree to this theory, he declared that the factor which had the power must decide contested questions. Such extreme assumptions made the breach between the ministry and the Assembly seem irreparable; Bismarck was blamed, because in him was seen the leading spirit of the Government, and it was believed that he was violating the Constitution out of pure caprice. A contest between the president, Gra-

bow, and Von Roon, led to an address to the King, in which the House declared that an understanding with the ministry had become impossible, and that he ought no longer to delay a change of persons as well as of the system. The consequence was, the closing of the Diet on May 27, 1863. Bismarck began now a system of open repression against the liberal press and liberal officers. The people were thus driven into new opposition to the ministry. At the ensuing election the party of progress obtained 260 seats, while the ministry obtained only 37. The Chambers assembled on the 9th of November; on the 19th the House of Deputies declared the obnoxious ordinances against the press of the 3d of June unconstitutional. The Government yielded quietly, for, in the mean time, the aspect of foreign affairs had become such that peace with the representatives, or at least a postponement of the contest, seemed advisable.

The proposition of Austria, in 1862, for a popular representation of the Confederacy by a Chamber of Deputies, led to a sharp correspondence, in which Bismarck intimated that the persistence of Austria in such intrigues against Prussia would lead to a dissolution of the Confederacy and the loss of Austrian prestige. Prussia gave Russia an effective support during the Polish insurrection. The Government, by its strong stand against the revolutionists, only paved the way to new difficulties with the Chambers. The idea of the existence of a military convention was ridiculed, but it was generally believed that the only reason one had not been made was that such a step would be regarded with hostility in London and Paris. Perhaps Bismarck wished to keep his hands free in order to interfere at the right time in German affairs, because, as he declared in the circular to the German courts of January 24, 1863, the "relations between Austria and Prussia must in his opinion change either for the better or the worse." The German princes met at Frankfurt on August 17, 1863, to realize the unsuccessful project for delegate representation in some other shape. By Bismarck's advice, the King did not attend the meeting. Its programme excited no interest. The Congress accepted the Austrian plan, and left it for Prussia to decide whether it would see itself excluded from the new organization. Prussia refused to enter it on the 15th of September, and again brought forward its formerly-proposed conditions: a complete parity between Prussia and Austria, the veto-power to be given both the great states on questions of war, and a representation of the nation on the basis of universal suffrage. These proceedings excited little remark among the people, yet they might have led to an open breach, had not the death of Frederick VII. of Denmark, on November 15, 1863, opened the way for a more convenient method of gaining the desired end.

The Diet of the Confederation had commis-



sioned Saxony and Hanover with the occupation of the Elbe duchies. Bismarck, under a plausible pretext, dispatched a Prussian army corps into Schleswig. Observing the Prussian movement, Austria likewise concluded to enter Schleswig. Thus Bismarck won the game: Austria had joined with him in the first fatal, arbitrary step, and would have to continue following him for good or evil, to the loss of her prestige with the middle-sized and small states, as the champion of the legitimacy and the constitutional power of the Confederacy. When Austria perceived this, she began to lean to the side of the Duke of Augustenburg. But it was too late. If she would not surrender the fruit of the war to Prussia, she must agree to Bismarck's proposition to leave the duchies to the unconditional disposition of the associated great powers, thus pushing the Confederation aside. Irritation now began, and soon increased to such a degree that Bismarck, on July 15, 1865, declared war with Austria unavoidable; on the 22d he sent his ultimatum. The Treaty of Gastein (August 14, 1865), which provided that Holstein should be ruled by an Austrian and Schleswig by a Prussian governor, delayed the breaking out of the war for a short time. But Bismarck adhered to his scheme of a complete incorporation of the duchies with Prussia, only adapting his methods of procedure to the changes of circumstances. The alliance with Italy, for which he had labored since 1863, was pushed more energetically; at the same time it was declared loudly that Austria had hostile designs against Prussia. When Prussia began to arm, Austria comprehended that the breach could not be avoided, because it was desired. On June 1, 1866, she formally acknowledged the jurisdiction of the Confederation over Schleswig-Holstein. The Diet, as a demonstration against the menaces of Prussia, ordered the mobilization of three army corps. Now Bismarck had obtained his object. On June 14th Prussia declared the compact of the Confederation broken by this action of the Diet. The people were much embittered against the minister. Regrets were even uttered over the failure of an attempt to assassinate him. The war was denounced as a fratricidal war, and several deputies declared that they would not give "this minister" a groschen to carry it on. Nevertheless, the programme which Bismarck had unfolded to Von der Pfordten, on July 23, 1865, was fulfilled to the letter: "One conflict, a decisive battle, and Prussia will be in a position to prescribe the conditions." The prevalence of the cholera in the army and the possibility of a conflict with France restrained him from pushing the advantage of victory to an extreme point. But Austria was forced in the Treaty of Prague (August 23, 1866) to withdraw from the German Confederation, to surrender Schleswig and Holstein to Prussia, and to consent to the formation of a North-German Confederation, extending to the Main.

Bismarck's position relative to the opposition at home was greatly changed by these events. His negotiations, previous to the breaking out of the war, with Von Roggenbach and Von Benningsen, had been without result. Now the people received him with loud rejoicings, and the majority of the Liberal deputies were willing to accept accomplished events, while he began openly to separate from the extreme "Junker party." He shrunk from further conflict with the Chambers, yet would not rashly complete the breach with the ultra-federalists. He gave up his unpopular plan to assign the county of Calenberg, with the city of Hanover, to the King of Hanover, and applied, at the meeting of the Chambers, for an indemnity, which was granted, in the face of a weak opposition. The Chambers did not stop with this. They voted him a rich dotation, and the King made him a count. His project for the Constitution of a North-German Confederation found, however, only a partial support. In the constituent Reichsrath, which was opened on February 26, 1867, the National Liberals obtained the right of originating the budget; but they waived the demand relative to the Diet of deputies, when Bismarck, as chancellor, declared decidedly that the Council could not on this question be moved from the position it occupied. The Luxemburg question again modified his relation to the Nationalist party. In this he faltered a moment, but the voice of South Germany as well as of North Germany assured him that he might be firm in resistance to Napoleon's annexation plans. On May 8, 1867, he declared to the French envoy, Benedetti, that 900,000 men would be called into the field immediately, if France did not disarm. This bold speech averted the danger of war. With the decisive attitude thus shown in foreign affairs, the progress in internal consolidation, however, did not fully correspond. The Customs Parliament, it is true, was convoked in spite of the opposition of the Catholic party of Bavaria against Prussia, but Bismarck unreservedly opposed the extension of its functions, which was sought by the Liberals, as well as its union with the Reichstag, giving as the ground of his position: "We are too liberal for the South Germans; they will not go with us, and we must wait till they come to us." But when Mathy, Minister President of Baden, in November 1867, pressed upon him the necessity of Baden's entering the Northern Confederation, he replied to him, in a business way, that they would have to be satisfied with the Customs Parliament. He also opposed the demand of the National Liberals that separate officers be appointed to control the finances of the Confederation, and for the organization of a peculiar ministry, which would have served as a counterpoise to the reactionary Council. He, however, approved the organization of separate departments of Trade and Justice, although he did not seek to



prevent the Upper House from disagreeing to the resolution of the Second Chamber, providing for the adoption of the provision of the Federal Constitution, in reference to freedom of speech, into the Prussian Constitution. The antagonism between Bismarck and the Liberals again assumed a serious shape respecting the question of a general nationality. The National Liberals, whose most advanced section was in this case led by Deputy Lasker, made the demand in the Reichstag, in March, 1870, that the admission of Baden to the Northern Confederation should be delayed no longer. Bismarck opposed their proposition in the most determined manner, whereupon that part of the Liberal press which agreed with Lasker declared that there could be no further coöperation with the chancellor. The alienation increased, when Bismarck soon afterward contended against the majority of the Reichstag for the retention of the death-penalty. But it is impossible to determine how far he was carrying out his own views on these contested questions. He often complained that he had to yield to the King and the ultra-federalists in order not to endanger the success of his own projects. The events of the war showed that this consideration was not without foundation. The hostility between himself and the Count von Lippe, Minister of Justice, was long regarded as a vain comedy. But the count was removed from his office on October 10, 1867, after Bismarck had sharply criticised him in the open session of Parliament. Equally unpleasant were his relations with Count Eulenburg, Minister of the Interior, who, like the Count von Lippe, was highly esteemed at court. Von der Heydt, the Minister of Finance, was also obliged to withdraw from the cabinet in 1869, and Bismarck announced soon afterward in the Second Chamber, that the Government would not neglect to sue for an indemnity for the arbitrary acts which this minister had permitted in the management of the finances. On the other hand, many causes of irritation with the House of Lords were developed, which gradually led to an open breach, and the ultra-federalists could not conceal from themselves that their traditions and pretensions must receive a severe shock by the operation of the new policy of the minister.

The great labor to which Bismarck had been subjected, brought upon him a nervous disease, which much embarrassed him. He spent the summer and autumn of 1869 at his estate of Varzin, in Pomerania. When he returned to Berlin, about Christmas, he could only superintend the most important affairs, and was obliged to leave the real business to Herren von Thiele and Dellbrück. When, after the adjournment of the Reichstag, the Foreign Office of Prussia was merged in that of the Confederation, Bismarck attained a position which gave him a measurable superiority over the Prussian ministry.

While, during the first months of the year 1870, Count Bismarck occupies but rarely a prominent place in the history of events, the great conflict between Germany and France, which began in July, 1871, again put his statesmanship to severe tests, and gained for him laurels even more brilliant than those won in the past. The diplomatic negotiations which preceded the declaration of war were conducted on the part of Bismarck with a skill which was recognized on all sides. To the great disappointment of France, the South-German governments joined North Germany, and even the Diets of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, which had thus far been controlled by majorities decidedly hostile to the policy of Bismarck, voted the war-credits. While the hostile armies were preparing for the opening of the campaign, Bismarck dealt out to France a staggering diplomatic blow. He published on July 29th an autograph letter addressed to him in 1866, by the French ambassador, Benedetti, in which the latter in the name of his government offered to Prussia an alliance against Austria, claiming in return the consent of Prussia to the incorporation of Belgium with France. As the declaration of Benedetti, that the document had been dictated to him by Bismarck, found but little if any credence, public opinion in the neutral countries became strongly enlisted against Napoleon. On July 31st Bismarck accompanied the King of Prussia to the seat of war. On September 1st he witnessed the great German victory at Sedan, and with Moltke conducted the negotiations concerning the capitulation. When, after the establishment of the French Republic, the negotiations for the conclusion of an armistice and of peace began, Bismarck was careful to secure the coöperation of the diplomatic representatives of the South-German governments. Among the principal conditions of peace, which Count Bismarck in the name of his government demanded, was the session of Alsace and German Lorraine. At its first mention, this demand was indignantly repelled by the French commissioners; it was on many sides, and even by some parties in Germany, denounced as being too harsh; but in his notes, which will form an important contribution to the history of his life, Count Bismarck with an iron calmness developed the reasons why this claim in particular could not be abandoned. The war was continued until conquered France had to accept the terms proposed by Bismarck. When the Peace Conference, which was opened at Brussels in March, protracted the negotiations in an unexpected manner, Bismarck arranged a conference at Frankfort, with Favre (May 10th), when the definitive peace was soon agreed upon and signed.

Long before the conditions of peace had been agreed upon, negotiations began at Versailles, October 25, 1870, between Count Bismarck, and the representatives of the South-German

governments, concerning the future Constitution of the German Empire. Notwithstanding the differences of opinion which were found to exist on some points, the treaty providing for the incorporation of Bavaria, Wurtemberg, Baden, and Hesse, with the new German Empire, was soon concluded, and on January 18, 1871, King William of Prussia assumed the title of Emperor of Germany. It was acknowledged on all sides that Bismarck was in fact the restorer of a united Germany; and the new Emperor and the German Reichsrath did not delay to give expression to their feelings of gratitude. By a Cabinet order, dated March 22, 1871, Bismarck was created an hereditary prince of the German Empire; thus receiving the highest rank, next to the sovereigns of the German States. After the Constitution of the German Empire had gone into operation, Prince Bismarck's title of Chancellor of the North-German Confederation was changed (May 12th) into Chancellor of the German Empire. By an order of June 24th, the Emperor transferred to Prince Bismarck a large estate in the duchy of Lauenburg, which the Diet of this duchy had presented to him.

As regards the foreign relations of Prussia and Germany, Bismarck cultivated with particular attention the friendship of Russia, and the outspoken sympathy of the Russian Government with Germany, at the beginning of the Franco-German War, was considered as a result of this policy. At the close of the year 1870, he succeeded in gaining the full consent of Austria to the reunion of the South-German States with the North-German Confederation, and the reestablishment of the German Empire. The relations of Germany and Austria remained throughout the year 1871 of the most friendly character.

Toward the French Government, which was particularly anxious to shorten the time of occupation of several French departments by German troops, Bismarck showed a very conciliatory spirit. But, when the French courts repeatedly acquitted the assassins of German soldiers, Bismarck, on December 7, 1871, addressed to the German ambassador in Paris, Count Arnim, one of the most remarkable notes which he has issued during his long diplomatic career. He remarks that, if the principles which caused the acquittal of French assassins by the courts of Paris and Melun were adopted in Germany, the killing of Frenchmen within the jurisdiction of Germany would cease to be liable to punishment. But such a retaliation was repugnant to the moral ideas of the German people, who, however, on the other hand, were not willing, in case of the repetition of such crimes, to accept the plea of the independence of the French courts as a satisfactory explanation. The German generals, in the occupied departments, have therefore been instructed to declare a state of siege in order to subject the crimes committed against the German troops to mili-

tary jurisdiction. Should those who murdered German soldiers within the territory occupied by German troops escape, and the French Government refuse their extradition, as had been done in the case of Tonnelet and Berlin, the German Government would order French hostages to be arrested and carried off, and, if necessary, would have recourse to even more stringent measures. In view of the hostile disposition toward Germany, as revealed by these acquittals in Paris and Melun, the German Government, during the future negotiations with France, would have to think, not only of securing the execution of the conditions of peace, but also of strengthening its defensive position in the departments occupied by the German troops. The note produced an extraordinary sensation throughout Europe. President Thiers, in addressing the National Assembly on December 29th, branded the act of Tonnelet and Berlin as criminal, and remarked: "Such deeds bring down upon us harsh words, with regard to which silence is the best answer." The Assembly applauded his remarks.

BLAKE, Commodore GEORGE S., U. S. N., a gallant and accomplished naval officer, born in Massachusetts, in 1801; died at Longwood, Mass., June 24, 1871. He was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. Navy at the age of seventeen. In 1827 he was commissioned lieutenant, and in 1829 was attached to the West India Squadron. He was occasionally connected with the Narraganset Bay Survey, and detailed for duty at the Philadelphia Navy-yard. From 1837 to 1848, he took part in the Coast Survey. He was commissioned as commander February 27, 1847, and was fleet-captain of the Mediterranean Squadron from 1850 to 1852. For two years thereafter he was in the Bureau of Construction. He was commissioned as captain on the 14th of September, 1855, and detailed on special duty until 1858, when he became Superintendent of the Naval Academy. This position he held until 1865, when he was retired from active duty, having been, in the mean time, commissioned as commodore on the 16th of July, 1862. He was a man of fine culture, a graceful and elegant writer, of good executive ability, and genial and affable address.

BOLIVIA, a republic in South America. President, Colonel A. Morales, elected provisional President, for the term of one year, on June 20, 1871. The ministry of the provisional President was composed as follows: Dr. C. Corral, Minister of the Interior and Foreign Affairs; Dr. T. Frias, Minister of Finances; Dr. L. Mendoza de la Tapia, Minister of Justice and Public Worship; Dr. M. Reyes Cardona, Minister of Public Education and Industry; Colonel N. Campero, Minister of War. Mr. L. Markbreit is minister resident of the United States at La Paz, and I. M. Muñoz consul-general of Bolivia at New York. The area of the republic, which was formerly esti-



mated at from 480,000 to 640,000 square miles, was more accurately computed in 1869 by Lieutenant-Colonel J. Oндarza at 842,730 square miles. It is divided into the following nine departments (the new departments of Mejillones and Melgarejo, which had been created by President Melgarejo, having been abolished by the present Government):

PROVINCES.	INHABITANTS.		Bishoprics.	Inhabitants. Last Report.
	Sq. Miles.	Old Rep't.		
Chuquisaca.....	72,796	223,668	Archbish- opric de la Plata.....	706,969
Potosi.....	54,300	281,229		
Oruro.....	21,601	110,931		
Tarja.....	114,489	88,900		
Atacama.....	70,189	6,273		
La Paz.....	43,053	475,322	Bishopric La Paz.....	519,465
Santa Cruz.....	144,084	153,164	Bishopric Santa Cruz. Bish'ric Co- chabamba.	205,131
Beni.....	295,417	53,973		
Cochabamba.....	26,809	349,892		
Indians.....	842,730	1,742,352	.....	1,811,368
Total.....	.....	245,000	.....	245,000
Inh. per sq. m. ....	.....	1,987,352	.....	2,056,968
	.....	2.35	.....	2.44

According to a late (as yet unpublished) census, the population is reported to approach 3,000,000. The population of the capitals of the nine departments is, according to Oндarza, as follows:

Sucre.....	23,979	La Paz.....	76,373
Potosi.....	22,850	Santa Cruz.....	7,780
Oruro.....	7,880	Trinidad.....	4,170
Tarja.....	6,680	Cochabamba.....	40,673
Cobija.....	2,380		

The standing army of Bolivia, consisting of 31 generals, 359 officers of higher grade, 654 subaltern officers, and 3,034 men, annually costs the republic 2,000,000 pesos. The public revenue for 1869-'70 was about \$2,500,000, and the public debt (all internal) amounted to \$7,500,000. The commerce of the country is estimated at from \$5,000,000 to \$6,250,000; the total imports during 1868 summed up \$4,500,000, and the total exports during the same period \$3,750,000. The state mint at Potosi coins annually about 2½ million pesos in silver. Peru pays to the Bolivian Government 506,250 pesos for duty levied at Arica on merchandise going to Bolivia. Concessions have been granted for two railroads, one to connect Cobija and Potosi, and the other to form a branch of the Peruvian railroad from Arequipa to Puno.

A new revolution against the rule of President Melgarejo broke out in the latter part of the year 1869 in Potosi. Melgarejo marched at the head of his army, took the city, and delivered it up to plunder, and was returning northward, when city after city rose in insurrection. On November 24th, even the capital, La Paz, declared in favor of the revolution. About this time, when fears were entertained for the success of the movement because a chief was wanting, General Morales, the old enemy of Melgarejo, arrived in Bolivia. He had come to stir up a movement in La Paz,

and found the work already accomplished. Soon a large portion of the country had declared against Melgarejo, who left his headquarters at Oruro, and, making forced marches, arrived on the heights above La Paz on the night of the 14th of January. His army of 2,000 men was armed with Remington breech-loaders, amply supplied with ammunition, commanded by experienced officers, and had 12 pieces of artillery. When the news of his movements was received in La Paz, the citizens, from 15 to 60 years of age, were ordered under arms; martial law was declared; the city placed in a state of siege; and all establishments, public and private, ordered to close their doors, in order that public defence only might be attended to. A national guard was formed, badly armed with guns of all calibres, and rusty pistols of ancient date. Barricades of *adobe* were hastily constructed at all important strategic points, but were only half finished when the assault upon the city began. The authorities of the city resolved to use a terrible ally—the Indians. By sending orders in every direction, promising to them their stolen lands, even giving solemn decrees to that effect, about 20,000 Indians, armed with the ancient sling, the lance, and the war-club, were quickly thrown in the path of the advancing army. Hatred and revenge stimulated them to overcome their traditional timidity. They formed a huge and menacing cloud, stretching a cordon around La Paz, and creating apprehensions as to the result of the contest, whatever it might be, since this race had been for three centuries the slave of the other. The king of the Indians was made colonel. The summons of Melgarejo to surrender having been refused, a conflict of the most desperate character began. Morales fired the city, and by a desperate charge threw the attacking party into confusion. The forces of Melgarejo, being weary and much outnumbered, broke and fled, Melgarejo with them, and he succeeded in escaping over the frontier into Peru. Three hundred dead and nine hundred wounded were found on the field of battle. The city was very badly damaged by the fire, and, after the battle was ended, the Indians plundered it, committing the most horrible outrages. Morales, the successful leader of the revolutionary party, assumed the reins of government, and will hold them until the meeting of the Convention.

BRACKENRIDGE, HENRY M., a veteran scholar, politician, diplomatist, and author, born in Pittsburg, Pa., May 11, 1786; died there, January 20, 1871. Pittsburg was, at the time of his birth, a frontier settlement, but his family were prosperous, and he was sent, at an early age, to Louisiana, to obtain an education. At the old French College of St. Genevieve, he obtained such training as was then possible in that country, including the development of his taste for the study of languages. After graduation he studied law, and commenced

practice in Maryland. But he was soon seized with a longing to return to Louisiana, and, embarking on a flat-boat, in 1811, descended the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Soon after his arrival in Louisiana, he was appointed Deputy Attorney-General of the Territory of Orleans, before it was made a State. At the age of twenty-eight, he was appointed District Judge, and, the better to qualify himself for his high office, mastered perfectly the Spanish language. Sympathizing earnestly with the measures of Clay, Brackenridge exerted a vigorous pen in defence of that statesman's views on the South American republics and kindred questions. He wrote a history of the War of 1812, a short time after its conclusion, which was soon after translated into French and Italian. Over the signature of "American," he addressed to President Monroe a remarkable pamphlet on nationalities, which, being republished in England, came under the notice of the Spanish minister, who at once replied to it. In 1817 he was appointed commissioner to the South American republics, and, on his return, published the "Voyage to South America" alluded to by Humboldt as containing an "extraordinary mass of information." In 1821 Brackenridge lent his great abilities to General Jackson, in Florida, where his linguistic acquirements came well into play. This special service ended, he was again appointed Judge of the Western District of Florida, and, after ten years' service, removed to his birthplace, Pittsburg, where he entered earnestly into a political career; was, in 1840, elected to Congress, but, for some reason, never took his seat, and, the next year, was appointed a commissioner under the treaty with Mexico. The rest of his life was mainly devoted to writing, chiefly of a political character, his ablest essay of this period being "A History of the Western Insurrection," known as the "Whiskey Insurrection," which is considered a standard work.

**BRAZIL**, an empire in South America. Emperor, Pedro II., born December 2, 1825; succeeded his father, April 7, 1831. His daughter Isabella is married to the Count d'En, son of the Duke de Nemours. The second daughter, Leopoldina, married to Duke Augustus of Saxe-Coburg Gotha, died on February 7, 1871; eldest son of the latter, Pedro, born March 19, 1866. The ministry, appointed on March 8, 1871, consisted of Senator Visconde Paranhos de Rio Branco, President of the Ministry and Minister of Finances; Dr. F. A. Correa de Oliveira, Minister of the Interior; Senator Fr. de P. de Negreiras Sayao Lobato, Minister of Justice; Dr. M. Fr. Correa, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Dr. M. A. D. de Azevedo, Minister of the Navy; Dr. F. M. F. Pereira da Silva, Minister of Public Works, Commerce, and Agriculture. On May 23d Senator Jaguaribe was appointed Minister of War. Area, 3,231,000 square miles. The population was estimated, in a work published in 1867, by order of the Government, at 11,780,000, of

whom 500,000 were Indians; by E. J. Pakenham, secretary of the British legation at Rio de Janeiro, at 9,858,000, exclusive of 200,000. Prof. E. Wappaus, of Göttingen, who is regarded as one of the best living authorities on Brazilian affairs, expresses, in a recent statistical work on Brazil ("Handbuch der Geographie und Statistik von Brasilien," Leipsic, 1871), the opinion that the population of the empire is nearer seven than eleven millions, and that the number of whites is inferior to that of the slaves. The negroes are the most numerous of the unmixed races, but the largest portion of the population is of mixed blood. The population of the largest cities is as follows:

Rio de Janeiro.....	420,000
Bahia (1861).....	152,000
Pernambuco.....	90,000 to 100,000
Maranhão.....	30,000
Pará.....	25,000
Porto Alegre.....	20,000 to 24,000
São Paulo.....	20,000
São Pedro.....	18,000 to 19,000
Cará (Fortaleza).....	16,000
Parahiba.....	12,000 to 14,000

According to the "Statistical Tables relating to Foreign Countries," part xii. (London, 1870), the financial condition of the empire, from 1866 to 1869, was as follows:

YEARS.	Regular Receipts.	Expenditures.	Deficits.
	Milreis.	Milreis.	Milreis.
1866-1867 ....	64,776,844	122,406,798	57,629,894
1867-1868 ....	71,612,194	170,759,745	99,147,551
1868-1869 ....	86,937,127	156,837,345	69,900,218
Total.....	....	....	226,677,663

The deficits caused by the war with Paraguay were met by an increase of the public debt, and chiefly by the issue of paper-money.

In the budget of 1869-'70, the receipts and expenditures were fixed as follows:

RECEIPTS.		Milreis.
1. Import duties.....		89,856,300
2. Navigation duties.....		516,000
3. Export duties.....		13,788,700
4. Interior:		
Interest on railroad shares.....	90,400	
Profits on the Dom Pedro Railroad.....	2,500,000	
Post-Office.....	520,000	
Sundry State Institutes.....	542,436	
Stamp-tax.....	2,950,000	
Mutation-tax.....	2,750,000	
Tax on stores.....	1,250,000	
Tax on lotteries.....	1,595,994	
Sundry taxes.....	763,000	
Fees.....	694,000	
Slave-tax.....	516,000	
State assets.....	480,000	
Miscellaneous.....	451,120	
5. From the municipality of the capital:		
Proceeds of domains.....	1,580,000	
Consumption of liquors and of cattle.....	423,000	
Miscellaneous.....	87,600	
Extraordinary receipts.....	1,791,450	
Deposits.....	4,631,950	
Total.....		77,611,950
EXPENDITURES.		Milreis.
1. Ministry of the Interior:		
Civil list and appanages.....	1,378,000	
Chambers.....	737,000	
Supreme administration.....	439,890	
Worship.....	1,106,670	
Instruction, Science.....	876,895	
Other expenditures.....	904,511	
		4,932,966



	Millreis.
Brought forward.....	4,932,966
2. Ministry of Justice.....	3,233,070
3. Ministry of Foreign Affairs.....	748,420
4. Ministry of Navy.....	7,715,161
5. Ministry of War.....	13,855,873
6. Ministry of Finances:	
Public debt.....	15,882,013
Pensions.....	1,536,449
Tax levy.....	3,305,371
Loan to the provinces.....	1,004,450
Administration of finances.....	6,733,560
7. Ministry of Commerce:	
Interest securities.....	2,311,136
Dom Pedro Railroad.....	1,400,000
Subvention to steamboat companies.....	2,786,000
Post-Office.....	770,741
Other expenditures.....	4,551,833
Total.....	70,786,932

The public debt, in 1870, was as follows:

	Millreis.
Foreign debt.....	113,606,445
Domestic debt @ 4, 5, and 6 per cent.....	240,246,500
Government notes in circulation, paper currency.....	150,397,623
Treasury notes @ 2, 4, and 6 months (April 3, 1870).....	53,863,800
Orphan and deposit money.....	10,776,495
Banco do Brazil.....	12,432,262
Total, 1870.....	581,323,430

The army, on the peace-footing, consisted of 16,650 infantry, 4,231 cavalry, 4,322 artillery, and 641 special corps; total, 25,844 men. To these must be added the corps of engineers, the train, and the naval force. The total force of the army in time of war is 73,784 men.

In February, 1871, it was discovered in the province of Minas Geraes that the slaves were conspiring to assert their liberty. Three hundred slaves on some estates adjoining the gold-mines of the English companies in the province attempted to induce the large bodies of those employed in the mines to rise, expecting that the slaves of some other estates would rally at once under the flag of liberty, and that the movement would speedily extend throughout the empire. The plot was, however, discovered, and about thirty of the ringleaders arrested. This averted the insurrection for the moment, but was regarded as an ominous indication of the approaching doom of slavery, as it would be impossible to conceal from the slaves of the empire that only in Brazil, on the American Continent, were human beings held in bondage.

In May, the Emperor and the Empress left Brazil for a protracted journey to the Old World. During his absence the Princess Imperial, wife of the Count d'Eu, was appointed Regent, with full powers.

The Brazilian Chambers were opened May 3d. The speech from the throne promised reforms in the administration of justice, in the electoral laws, in the organization of the National Guard, and in the system of recruiting. It also announced that the Government would introduce a bill relating to the abolition of slavery, the time having come for a final solution of the slavery question. In June a vote was taken upon the clause of the speech from the throne relative to the emancipation of the slaves belonging to the crown, and resulted

in a majority of 28 for the Government. The long-protracted discussion on the emancipation bill itself closed on September 27th. The bill was adopted in the Senate by a vote of 44 against 33. The declaration of the result of the vote was received in the crowded Senate-house with great applause, and rose-leaves were showered from the galleries upon the Senators. On leaving the Senate, the Visconde de Rio Branco, the Minister of Agriculture, and the Senators who had taken prominent part in the advocacy of the bill, were warmly congratulated by their friends and loudly cheered by the multitude outside. In the evening a serenade was given by the masons of Rio to the Visconde de Rio Branco. The Government received congratulations from all the foreign representatives in Rio and from the local corporations, and felicitations continually came from other parts of the country in proportion as the news reached them. Religious corporations immediately commenced to set at liberty the slaves owned by them, and there were evidences of a movement among the slave-owners, in the direction of either converting their slaves into free tenant farmers or of freeing them upon conditions of a few years' service.

The main points of the bill for the abolition of slavery, as passed by the Senate, are as follows: The children born of a slave from date of this law, within the empire, are considered free-born. While minors, they are to remain in the power and under the rule of the masters of their mothers up to the full age of eight years, the masters being required to feed and to bring them up during this period. At this age, the mother's master has the option, either to receive from the Government a compensation of 600 milreis, or to avail himself of the minor's services up to his full age of twenty-one years. In the former case, the Government takes charge of the minor and of his professional education. Every minor may free himself of his bondage by a compensation in money, offered by himself or any other person to his mother's master, the amount of which is to be previously fixed by estimating the balance of his term of service, if no agreement thereupon exists. The master is bound to feed and educate the children born of the daughters of his female slaves as long as the mother's services shall continue. In case the female slave is set free, her children under eight years of age, who according to the law are under the power of her master, are to be delivered to her without any compensation, unless they should remain with the master by mutual consent of mother and master. In case she is sold, her children under twelve years of age follow her, the new master assuming the rights and obligations of his predecessor. The services of the children of female slaves cease, in case it is decided by a court that the masters of their mothers have ill-treated or beyond measure punished them

or neglected their support and education. The masters' right, as stated in article 1, is transferable in case of necessary heritage. The Government may deliver those children born of female slaves after the date of the law, when they are ceded or given up by or taken away from their masters, to privileged societies.

§ 1. The said societies are entitled to the gratuitous services of such minors, until they come to the full age of twenty-one years, and may hire them out, but they are bound to feed and educate them; to reserve for their benefit a certain portion of their wages; and after the expiration of their term of service to procure them a suitable employment. The societies are subject to the control of the Court of Orphans, as are also the foundling hospitals and all persons intrusted with the education of said minors. The Supreme Government reserves the right of placing the minors in public institutions, in which case the municipal government assume all obligations. In each province of the empire so many slaves are to be set free every year as its quota of the emancipation fund will permit. The emancipation fund is created out of the slave-tax; out of tax had on transferring slaves; from the proceeds, free of taxes, of six yearly lotteries, and the tenth part of all lotteries henceforth to be authorized; from the fees imposed by this law; from the quota to be freed in the budgets of the empire, the provinces and municipalities; and from collections, donations, and legacies, for this purpose. The slave is entitled to his earnings, to his savings, and to donations, legacies, and inheritance, which may devolve on him. This property is to be protected by the Government, and in case of death devolves on the lawful heirs; in default of succession, it is adjudicated to the emancipation fund. Slaves who, by their income, or by the liberality of any one, or by a contract for future services, procure the means for purchasing themselves, have a claim to manumission. The ransom is to be fixed by agreement or by estimate. Contracts for future services, for the purpose of manumission, are subject to the sanction of the Court of Orphans, and can only be closed for a term not exceeding seven years. In case a slave who is owned by several masters is set free by one of them, he may obtain his full freedom by buying out the other masters, according to their shares. This compensation may consist in services not exceeding a term of seven years. Manumission by a contract for future services cannot be annulled by non-fulfilment of this obligation, but the freedman shall be compelled to comply with it. In all cases of selling or transferring slaves, the separation of husband from wife, or children under twelve years from their parents, is entirely prohibited. If a family of slaves devolves by inheritance to several heirs, it is to be sold and the proceeds to be divided. The following slaves are rendered free: 1. The

slaves of the nation, the Government having to provide for their proper employment; 2. Those given to the crown in usufruct; 3. The slaves of the religious orders within seven years, by agreement of the Government as to the latter; 4. Slaves belonging to vacant inheritance; 5. Slaves who save the lives of their masters or the parents or children of their masters; 6. Slaves given up by their masters; the latter are bound to feed them—unless prevented by poverty—if they abandoned them on account of physical unfitness.

BRECKINRIDGE, Rev. ROBERT JEFFERSON, D. D., LL. D., a Presbyterian clergyman, professor, and author, born at Cabell's Dale, Ky., March 8, 1800; died at Danville, Ky., December 27, 1871. He was the son of the Hon. John Breckinridge, the author of the celebrated Kentucky Resolutions of 1798, and Attorney-General of the United States under President Jefferson. Robert was a student both at Princeton and Yale, but graduated at Union College in 1819. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of his native State in 1823, where he practised for eight years, having within that time been elected to the Legislature for four successive years. He made a public profession of religion in 1829, and his attention having been turned to the ministry, he studied theology privately, and was licensed to preach in 1832, and soon after became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, in which position he remained thirteen years. In 1845 he was elected president of Jefferson College, Pa., and at the same time took charge of a Presbyterian Church in a neighboring village. After two years in the presidency of the college, he removed to Lexington, Ky., where he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, and also Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State. In 1853 he was elected Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the new theological seminary at Danville, which office he continued to hold until his death. He published "Travels in France, Germany," etc., in 1839; a volume on "Popery," in 1841; two volumes on foreign travel, in 1845; the "Internal Evidence of Christianity," in 1852; and an elaborate work on theology, incomplete, in 1857. While in Baltimore he edited a *Literary and Religious Magazine* with great ability. He also edited at Danville, Ky., while professor there, the *Danville Review*, in which he not only defended his theological views, but gave utterance to his patriotic sentiments during the war with such earnestness as to encourage the wavering and greatly provoke the disloyal. Dr. Breckinridge has been one of the most distinguished of the polemic divines of his age. He believed himself to belong to the Church militant, and fought his way through. In the discussions and controversies that preceded the disruption of the Presbyterian Church, he was the champion of the Old-School party; in every conflict, urging on the wavering, rally



ing the forces, charging furiously upon his opponents, his voice ringing like a clarion in the thickest of the fight. He knew nothing of concession, or compromise, or toleration; but pushed his views and measures to extremes, with the boldness, energy, and faith of one who had a special warrant from God to guide the Church. Violent as he was in debate, there were also a gallantry, chivalry, and brilliancy in his attacks, that made them splendid to witness. No debater in ecclesiastical or civil courts ever commanded more rapt and admiring attention than he in the days of his power. Yet he trampled upon laws of order, the amenities of life, and sometimes frightened the timid by his fierce onslaught upon what he would overwhelm. A man of his boldness and fearlessness could not but possess decided political opinions, especially in a family which was for two or three generations prominent in the national service. Dr. Breckinridge was not only a politician, but a very active and earnest one. Previous to the late war, he had been inclined to conservatism, though disposed to deprecate slavery; but when the war came he was from the first intensely, fiercely loyal, though one of his sons, and his nephew John C. Breckinridge, went over to the Confederacy. He presided over the National Republican Convention at Baltimore in 1864, which renominated Mr. Lincoln for the presidency.

BURLEIGH, WILLIAM HENRY, an American journalist, reformer, and poet, born in Woodstock, Conn., in February, 1812; died in Brooklyn, N. Y., March 18, 1871. He was educated mostly by his father, and when he was about fifteen years of age his school-days were terminated by his father's blindness. Thenceforward he commenced a life of toil. At first apprenticed to a printer, he speedily began to contribute to the columns of the newspaper it was a part of his duty to print, not in written communications, but by setting up his articles without the intervention of writing. From the autumn of 1832 to 1835 he was almost constantly engaged in editorial duties, and in charge of papers advocating one or all of the great reforms then agitating the public mind—antislavery, temperance, and peace—neither of which was then very popular. Though naturally one of the most genial and amiable of men, Mr. Burleigh was stern in his adherence to principle, and was many times subjected to mob violence for his unpopular opinions. In 1836 he added to his editorial duties the labor of lecturing in behalf of the American Antislavery Society, and defending their views. He became about this time the editor of the *Pittsburg Christian Witness*, the organ of the Western Pennsylvania Antislavery Society. In 1843 he removed to Hartford, Conn., and became the editor and proprietor of the *Charter Oak*, a vigorously-edited and brilliant defender of the antislavery and temperance reforms. He struck hard, trenchant blows at

popular vices and political depravity in both papers, and received his reward more than once in mob violence. But while he deemed this heroic defence of unpopular doctrines a duty, and maintained it with unflinching heart, his soul loathed controversy, and, whenever he could command the means for it, he would launch a purely literary paper, which, though generally short-lived, always contained gems of poetry and prose from his prolific pen, and always avoided any controversial topics. He possessed in large measure the poetic faculty; and his poems, though generally struck off at a white heat, and hence sometimes lacking the polish and finish which come of long and patient attrition, yet possessed great merit. A volume of them was, we believe, published between 1845 and 1850. In 1850 he disposed of the *Charter Oak* to the Free-soilers, the nucleus of the Republican party which came a little later, and removed to Syracuse, and subsequently to Albany, N. Y., to be the general agent and lecturer of the New York State Temperance Society, and the editor of their organ. He continued in this position till 1855, winning golden opinions from all with whom he was brought into contact, when Governor Clark offered him, unsolicited, the position of harbor-master of the port of New York. He accepted it, and removed to Brooklyn, N. Y. For the next fifteen years he was either harbor-master or port-warden, but found time for a good deal of literary and some political labor. In the political campaigns he was always in demand as a speaker, and his thorough knowledge of all the questions before the people, and his winning eloquence, made him very popular. He was also in great request as a lyceum lecturer, and contributed to literary papers and reviews. A part of his poems have been collected since his death, and published, with a memoir, by his widow.

BUXTON, CHARLES, M. P., an eminent literary critic, member of Parliament, and leader in the educational movement, in Great Britain, born in Weymouth, England, in 1823; died in London, August 10, 1871. He was the eldest surviving son of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, the celebrated reformer and colleague of Wilberforce. The son was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated with honors in 1843. His father died in 1845, leaving him a share in the great brewery he had established, and which continues to yield a princely income to its proprietors. In 1857 Charles Buxton was elected to the British Parliament for Newport, Isle of Wight, and continued in Parliament to the time of his death, representing successively that city, Maidstone, and East Surrey. In 1848 he appeared as an author. He published at that time the memoirs of his father, with selections from his correspondence. The book was well received, and attained a third edition. One review pronounced it "one of the most thoroughly well-written pieces of biography

that have issued from the modern press," while the *London Quarterly Review* warmly commended its courteous tone and the excellent judgment evinced in arranging the materials connected with the veteran philanthropist's career. The fame thus early acquired by Charles Buxton was subsequently increased by his contributions to "The Cambridge Essays," and to several reviews. More recently he

had published a small volume entitled "Ideas of the Day on Policy." In the House of Commons he took a leading part in promoting liberal measures, especially such as were connected with popular education. He was a firm supporter of Mr. Gladstone, and a frequent attendant at public meetings, in London, for philanthropic purposes. He inherited much of the popularity of his father.

## C

CALIFORNIA. The State of California, area of 151,628 square miles. Its population, according to the latest surveys, contains an in 1870, was divided as follows:

COUNTIES.	Aggregate.	White.	Chinese.	Colored.	Indians.	Natives.	Foreigners.
Alameda.....	24,237	22,106	1,939	81	111	14,382	9,855
Alpine.....	685	676	8	1	....	435	200
Amador.....	9,582	7,833	1,627	73	....	5,449	4,133
Butte.....	11,403	9,197	2,082	84	40	7,438	3,975
Calaveras.....	8,895	7,405	1,441	31	18	4,677	4,218
Colusa.....	6,165	5,389	271	81	424	5,088	1,077
Contra Costa.....	8,461	8,271	160	21	9	5,791	2,670
Del Norte.....	2,022	1,009	217	12	784	1,580	442
El Dorado.....	10,309	8,589	1,582	132	6	6,257	4,022
Fresno.....	6,336	3,259	427	15	2,635	4,974	1,362
Humboldt.....	6,140	6,025	39	....	76	4,646	1,494
Inyo.....	1,956	1,608	29	8	311	1,164	732
Kern.....	2,925	2,193	143	8	535	2,157	763
Klamath.....	1,686	1,081	542	2	61	793	893
Lake.....	2,969	2,825	119	2	23	2,483	486
Lassen.....	1,327	1,309	17	....	1	1,178	149
Los Angeles.....	15,309	14,730	236	134	219	10,984	4,325
Marin.....	6,903	6,394	361	22	126	3,701	3,142
Mariposa.....	4,572	3,964	1,064	90	34	2,192	2,380
Mendocino.....	7,545	6,865	129	9	542	6,147	1,998
Merced.....	2,807	2,548	186	38	37	2,196	611
Mono.....	490	386	42	....	2	305	125
Monterey.....	9,876	9,429	230	16	201	7,670	2,306
Napa.....	7,163	6,723	263	109	66	5,394	1,769
Nevada.....	19,134	16,334	2,627	165	8	10,479	8,655
Placer.....	11,867	8,850	2,410	95	2	6,167	5,130
Plumas.....	4,480	3,571	911	2	5	2,414	2,075
Sacramento.....	26,890	22,725	3,596	475	34	16,238	10,020
San Bernardino.....	3,983	3,964	16	8	....	3,328	660
San Diego.....	4,951	4,833	70	15	28	3,743	1,208
San Francisco.....	149,473	136,059	12,030	1,330	54	75,754	73,719
San Joaquin.....	21,050	19,193	1,629	223	5	14,824	6,226
San Luis Obispo.....	4,772	4,567	59	9	137	3,833	939
San Mateo.....	6,635	6,898	519	10	8	3,497	3,128
Santa Barbara.....	7,784	7,484	109	38	153	6,533	1,246
Santa Clara.....	26,246	24,536	1,525	173	12	17,241	9,005
Santa Cruz.....	8,743	8,532	156	53	2	6,758	1,985
Shasta.....	4,173	3,529	574	44	26	2,937	1,236
Sierra.....	5,019	4,781	810	23	....	2,816	2,303
Siskiyou.....	6,843	5,329	1,440	28	50	4,321	2,527
Solano.....	16,871	15,670	980	73	3	11,233	5,638
Sonoma.....	19,319	19,184	473	77	85	15,656	4,163
Stanislaus.....	6,409	6,189	306	4	....	5,147	1,352
Sutter.....	5,090	4,791	208	31	....	3,949	1,081
Tehama.....	3,587	3,166	294	73	54	2,834	753
Trinity.....	3,213	1,951	1,099	23	140	1,397	1,816
Tulare.....	4,533	4,391	99	39	4	3,977	556
Tuolumne.....	8,150	6,516	1,524	67	3	4,123	3,968
Yolo.....	9,869	9,318	395	69	117	7,778	2,121
Yuba.....	10,851	8,392	2,337	152	....	6,144	4,707
Total for State.....	560,247	499,424	49,310	4,272	7,241	350,416	209,831

According to the census of 1870, 91,176 children attended school during the year, of whom 87,598 were native, 3,578 foreign, 46,742 male, and 44,261 female; 24,877 persons, ten years old and over, cannot read; 31,716, including 2,853 Chinese and 1,789 Indians, cannot write, of whom 9,520 are native and 22,196 foreign. Of those who cannot write, 12,362 are males and 9,837 females, twenty-one years

old and over. There were 9,025 deaths during the year, of which 3,539 were from general diseases, 1,104 from affections of the nervous, 436 of the circulatory, 854 of the respiratory, 1,093 of the digestive, 816 of the integumentary system. The assessed value of real estate is \$176,527,160; of personal estate, \$93,116,908; true valuation of real and personal estate, \$638,767,017; total taxation, not national,



\$7,625,561; public debt, county, town, city, etc., \$14,659,555. The number of acres of improved land is 6,218,133; of woodland, 477,880; other unimproved land, 4,731,092; cash value of farms, \$141,240,028; of farming implements and machinery, \$5,316,690; total amount of wages paid during the year, including value of board, \$10,403,447; value of orchard products, \$1,384,480; of forest products, \$566,017; of produce of market gardens, \$1,059,779; of home manufactures, \$301,491; of slaughtered animals, \$6,112,503; estimated value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$49,856,024; value of all live-stock, \$37,964,752. The State contains 192,273 horses, 17,533 mules and asses, 164,093 milch-cows, 5,944 working-oxen, 461,361 other cattle, 2,768,187 sheep, and 444,617 swine. The productions were 16,676,702 bushels of wheat, 26,275 of rye, 1,221,222 of corn, 1,757,507 of oats, 8,788,490 of barley, 21,928 of buckwheat, 380,010 of peas and beans, 2,049,227 of Irish and 202,035 of sweet potatoes, 13,294 of flaxseed; 63,809 pounds of tobacco, 11,391,743 of wool, 7,969,744 of butter, 3,395,074 of cheese, 625,064 of hops, 31,740 of flax, 3,587 of silk cocoons, 4,903 of wax, 294,326 of honey; 1,803,586 gallons of wine, 3,693,021 of milk sold, and 551,773 tons of hay. The number of uncivilized Indians is officially estimated at 7,883.

The State debt at the beginning of the term of office of Governor Haight, in December, 1867, was \$5,146,500. On the 5th of December, 1871, it was \$3,462,000, of which the State itself held \$1,133,500 in the School Fund, and \$57,500 in the University Fund. During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, the receipts of the State Treasury amounted to \$3,329,984.99, and the disbursements to \$2,915,592.72. The present rate of taxation is 86½ cents on a hundred dollars assessed value of property, distributed as follows: State capital, 10 cents; Normal School, 2 cents; State-prison building fund, 3 cents; school-tax, 10 cents; funded debt (including capital bonds) tax, 23½ cents; Central Pacific Railroad interest, 8 cents; military, 1½ cent, and general fund 28½ cents.

The practical working of the Equalization Act, passed at the session of the Legislature of 1869-'70, has not been very satisfactory. There is a new capital in course of construction at Sacramento. The cost of the work, thus far, has been \$1,939,000, and it will require \$247,242 to complete it, according to the present estimates.

There are in the State 130,116 children over five years old, and 66,292 under that age. Of these, 83,628 attended the public schools during the year, 15,524 attended private schools, and 30,964 attended no school. There is a normal-school building in course of construction at San José. The State University, at Oakland, is in a flourishing condition. During the year there were 301 students in attendance. It is proposed to have new buildings

for this institution, and to establish an agricultural college and experimental farm in connection with it. The State Insane Asylum, at Stockton, had 1,090 inmates, of whom 786 were males and 304 females. The necessity of another asylum is felt, and the Governor recommended to the Legislature at the session of 1871-'72 the appointment of commissioners to locate it "in one of the counties bordering on the bay." The Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and Blind, located at San Francisco, had, on the 18th of September, 64 deaf and dumb children—37 boys and 27 girls; and 31 blind—18 male and 13 female. The amount needed for current expenses of this asylum for the fiscal year, 1871-'72, was estimated at \$36,000.

The industrial condition of the State is very promising. The cultivation of fruit and manufacture of wine have grown to a very important branch of industry. With regard to the production of wine, it is impossible to obtain precise statistics later than 1868, when there were 2,587,764 gallons. The product of 1871 has been variously estimated at from 4,000,000 to 5,000,000 gallons. There are 30,000 acres of land planted with vines in the State. Tropical fruits have been cultivated in the State with considerable success. There are now upward of 40,534 orange-trees in flourishing condition, 7,851 lemon-trees, 45,655 fig-trees, 29,000 olive-trees, and 28,000 almond-trees. In the southern counties, these, with several other varieties of tropical fruit-trees, are brought to maturity with very little care, and bear abundance of excellent fruit. The manufacture of beet-sugar has been undertaken on a pretty large scale, and has met with encouraging success. The principal company organized for this purpose is that at Alvarado. It had 500 acres planted with beets, which yield about 16 tons to the acre. According to estimates founded on former experience, it was calculated that the beets would yield 160 pounds of sugar to the ton, or 1,120,000 pounds for the year's product. The capacity of the mill now in operation is sufficient to dispose of 60 tons of beets per day. After the sugar has been extracted from the entire crop, the rest of the year is spent in refining and getting it to market. The cost of production is stated at about \$560 per acre of the land under cultivation, while the yield from the same is valued at \$332. The production and manufacture of silk has not been so successful for the past two years as had been anticipated. At several large cocooneries the worms died just before the time for spinning. The mulberry-tree is grown without any difficulty, and in general the worms have been successfully hatched, but the danger is that they will die before the cocoons are made. It is thought, however, that experience in the treatment of the worms will make this a successful branch of industry in California, as it has already proved in some seasons and in some localities. An experienced cultivator makes the following esti-



mates of the expenditures and receipts of feeding 4,000,000 silk-worms to be produced from 100 ounces of eggs. They would consume the leaves of 500 mulberry-trees, ten years old, and covering four and a half acres, for the rent of which he allows \$100 per acre; for rent of the cocoonery, \$500; for 100 ounces of eggs, \$250; for ten hands at \$1 per day, to attend to the worms during the first twelve days, \$120; for twenty hands, ten days, \$200; for thirty-five hands, ten days, \$350; for five hands, eighteen days (after the feeding is done), \$90; for superintendence, \$300; miscellaneous expenditures, \$500; total, \$2,760. The product he estimates at 6,000 pounds of reeling cocoons, at \$1.50, \$9,000; 250 ounces of eggs, at \$2.50, \$625; perforated cocoons and waste, \$25. Total gross receipts, \$9,650; net profit, \$6,890.

The exports from San Francisco over the Central Pacific Railroad for the first ten months of the year, and the corresponding period in 1870, were as follows:

ARTICLES.	TEN MONTHS.	
	1870.	1871.
Tea.....	1,712,371	13,255,716
Silk.....	110,686	739,949
Wine.....	1,011,312	1,692,210
Salmon.....	5,673,364	15,970,384
Wool.....	832,219	802,299
Hops.....	99,322	146,071
Leather.....	675,390	1,265,709
Furs.....	970,620	888,309
Whalebone.....	.....	8,649
Cotton.....	.....	125,520
Blankets.....	.....	11,293
Glue.....	45,526	125,567
Quicksilver.....	.....	137,134
Coffee.....	22,560	833,557
White-oil.....	.....	827,537
Crude metals.....	.....	95,384
Kowrie-gum.....	.....	71,935
Total pounds.....	9,304,236	37,091,051
Increase.....	.....	27,786,825

The weight of tea and coffee forwarded to the East by rail, for the year ending November 1st, was as follows:

MONTHS.	Tea.	Coffee.
November (1870).....	863,610	.....
December.....	586,295	.....
January (1871).....	457,177	.....
February.....	446,076	.....
March.....	838,152	.....
April.....	538,803	.....
May.....	132,152	168,080
June.....	174,312	.....
July.....	1,063,205	67,061
August.....	1,963,644	123,540
September.....	4,003,531	457,465
October.....	3,533,955	765,350
Total pounds.....	14,706,621	1,590,496

During the ten months preceding, the exports of tea by the same route had been:

January.....	73,661	June.....	63,408
February.....	71,450	July.....	100,090
March.....	561,551	August.....	294,373
April.....	95,725	September.....	311,631
May.....	30,453	October.....	161,954

Total pounds..... 1,704,296

The political campaign of 1871 in California, was one of unusual interest. The people

were known to be divided pretty equally between the two parties, but there had been no practical test of their position, and no expression of their sentiments in public convention for two years. Henry H. Haight, the Governor, was elected by Democratic votes in 1867, but a portion of his party was opposed to his renomination. Several Democratic journals were outspoken and vigorous in their opposition; and, on the very morning of the State Convention at Sacramento, the recognized organ of the party throughout the State, published in that city, said: "We can see no hope for the success of the ticket with Governor Haight at the head of it. By all means, gentlemen of the convention, give us some other man. Can the Democratic party afford to lose a United States Senator this fall? It may be set down as a fixed fact that, with Governor Haight at the head of the ticket, it will be beat several thousand votes in San Francisco, and we will lose twelve Assemblymen, and (with San Mateo) three Senators." The principal issue in the contest related to the policy of granting subsidies to railroads, to which a strong popular hostility had sprung up. It was well known that Governor Haight had signed a number of bills making grants to railroads, and authorizing the taxation of towns and cities to aid in their construction, and this was the main ground of opposition to his reelection, although he now publicly condemned the subsidizing policy, and even expressed the belief that it was unconstitutional. That question was decided, however, by the Supreme Court, in favor of the power of the Legislature under the constitution to make the grants and authorize cities and towns to do so, however impolitic it might be in itself. The decision was rendered in the suit of the Stockton & Visalia Railroad Company against the city of Stockton, which had refused to pay the tax authorized by the Legislature. It was objected to the statute that it authorized taking private property from one class of persons for the benefit of another. The constitution provides, however, that private property may be taken for "public use," if just compensation be paid. Justice Wallace discussed the meaning of the phrase "public use" at much length, and concluded that the Stockton & Visalia Railroad was a public use, because the Legislature had treated it as such. The power of the State government to foster and regulate internal improvements was unquestionable; many of the States had exercised that power in reference to railroads, in one form or another; and the highest courts of a majority of the States have held that such exercise is constitutional. Justice Wallace quotes and refers to a long array of decisions in other States, the great preponderance of authority being in favor of the conclusions which he adopts, that such subsidies are constitutional.

The Democratic delegates assembled at Sacramento on the 21st of June, and put in nomi-



nation the following ticket of candidates for the State offices: For Governor, Henry H. Haight, the incumbent of the office; Lieutenant-Governor, Colonel E. J. Lewis; Justices of the Supreme Court, Jackson Temple and Selden S. Wright; Secretary of State, W. B. O. Brown; Comptroller, R. O. De Witt. The following platform was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, By the Democratic party of California:

1. That, waiving all differences of opinion as to the extraordinary means by which they were brought about, we accept the natural and legitimate results of the war, so far as waged for the ostensible purpose to maintain the Union and the constitutional rights and powers of the Federal Government.

2. That we regard the three several amendments to the Constitution, recently adopted, as a settlement in fact of all the issues of the war, and that the same are no longer issues before the country.

3. That we demand that the rule of strict construction, as proclaimed by the Democratic fathers, and embodied in the tenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, be applied to the Constitution as it is, including the three recent amendments to that instrument; that the absolute equality of each State within the Union is a fundamental principle of the Federal Government; that we shall always cherish and uphold the American system of State and local government for State and local purposes only, as essential to the maintenance of civil liberty; and are unalterably opposed to all attempts at centralization or consolidation of power in the hands of the Federal Government.

4. That we demand of Congress universal amnesty for all political offences.

5. That while we condemn all riotous and unlawful combinations to disturb the peace or infringe the rights of any citizens, we denounce the act commonly called the "Bayonet Bill," passed by Congress, and the more recent act commonly called the "Ku-klux Bill," as enacted for no other purpose than to complete the work of centralization, and, by establishing a military despotism, to perpetuate the present Administration without regard to the will of the people; that these measures are not only inconsistent with the whole theory and character of the Federal Government, and revolutionary and dangerous in their tendency, but are in direct conflict with the spirit and letter of the Constitution, including the amendments which they pretend to enforce.

6. That we are in favor of a tariff for revenue only, and we denounce the system commonly called the protective system as unjust, oppressive, prolific of corruption, and injurious to the best interests of the country; that the tariff legislation of the Republican party during the past ten years has destroyed our shipping, paralyzed industry, and plundered the mass of the people for the benefit of capitalists and monopolists.

7. That the profligate grants of vast tracts of the public domain made by the radical majority in Congress to railroad corporations, regardless of the rights of settlers, and without any proper conditions or restrictions, are a fraud upon the people of the country.

8. That the failure of Congress to repeal the odious income-tax, the maintenance of a vast army of tax-gatherers to harass the people and eat out their substance, and the failure to restrict the importation of Chinese coolies, whose competition tends directly to cheapen and degrade white labor, constitute a catalogue of grievances for which a radical Congress will be held justly accountable.

9. That we are uncompromisingly opposed to subsidizing railway or other private corporations out of the public Treasury, to the overwhelming increase of debt and taxation; that laws which impose taxes upon the mass of citizens in aid of such corporations, whether in the form of donations, loans, or subscrip-

tions, are an invasion of the rights of private property and a departure from sound maxims of government, and result in the bankruptcy of towns and counties; that they lead to gross abuses; are a prolific source of corruption, and violate the cardinal principle of democracy, to wit: that government is instituted for the welfare and security of the mass of the people, and not for the aggrandizement of a favored few; and that the law upon the statute-book known as the five per cent. law ought to be immediately repealed.

10. That we are in favor of amending the State constitution so as to provide additional safeguards against the taxation of private property in aid of private corporations or individuals, and against improvident legislation, and of securing needed constitutional reforms.

11. That the Democratic party, deriving its strength from the working-classes, is the natural enemy of monopolies, and has always been and always will be ready to support and urge such measures for the elevation of the laboring population and the amelioration of their condition as an enlightened policy may suggest; that we point to the legislation of the past three years, reducing the hours of labor, requiring public work to be done by the day, and seeking to restrict Chinese immigration, as evidence of the sympathy of the Democracy with the wishes and interests of the laboring-classes.

12. That we believe that the labor of our white people should not be brought into competition with the labor of a class of inferior people, whose living costs comparatively nothing, and who care and know little about our churches, schools, societies, and social and political institutions, and that we are, therefore, opposed to Chinese immigration; that Congress, by its legislation, having sought to foster such immigration and to prevent our local authorities from interfering with it, and by its attempted abrogation of the foreign miners' license-tax, deserves our severest condemnation, and has given us another illustration of its intention to concentrate all power in the hands of the General Government.

13. That the public lands yet left to the United States and the State of California should be disposed of only to actual settlers in limited quantities, and on the most favorable terms; and the laws, both State and Federal, should be so framed as to insure this result, so vital to a free people.

14. That the interference by the President of the United States with the military power of the Union, in elections to overawe the people and control the right of suffrage, is treason to the Constitution.

15. That we are compelled, by profound convictions of their injustice and impolicy, to record our solemn protest against the leading measures of the national Administration, and we pledge all the power with which we may be intrusted to earnest efforts to lessen the expenditures of the Government, to reduce and equalize taxation, to hasten the extinction of the public debt, and by honest legislation to protect the public domain against the rapacity of the speculators and robbers, and restore early and cordial union and fraternity to the States and the people of the republic.

16. That, by thorough organization and concerted action, another victory is within the reach of the Democratic party of this State, and this convention pledges itself to effect such organization and action, and to secure, by all honorable means, the election of the candidates this day nominated.

17. And whereas, since the advent of the Democratic party to power in 1867, the rate of taxation for State purposes has been reduced from \$1.13 to 86 cents on each \$100 of property, and the State debt reduced more than \$1,000,000, at the same time that the school fund has been increased, and large sums of money have been judiciously expended upon public buildings, a State university organized and put in operation, the tide-lands of the State rescued from



the grasp of speculators, and sold for the public benefit, special franchise legislation successfully checked for the first time by Executive veto, laws enacted for the revision of our civil and criminal code, the equalization of assessments, and the refunding of the State debt, and a successful opposition inaugurated to any taxation of the people for the benefit of railway or other private corporations, besides other useful reforms: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we heartily indorse the Democratic State administration, and declare it eminently entitled to the confidence and approval of the whole people.

No organized Labor party took part in the campaign, but the influence of the leaders of the associations of working-men, especially those of San Francisco, appears to have been exerted against Governor Haight's reelection. The following resolutions, adopted at a meeting of the Executive Committee of the National Labor Union, the Executive Committee of the Settlers' League, and the officers of several other labor organizations, held in San Francisco in June, express in strong terms the grounds of their hostility to Haight, and exhibit in some measure the sentiments of the working-men on several important subjects:

*Whereas*, His Excellency Governor Haight, by his past official record, has exhibited such a want of moral courage, manliness, and character, as has left us in doubt whether very many of his official acts were influenced by ignorance and short-sightedness, or corruption;

While he has sanctioned laws to authorize subsidies to railroads, by taxation on the private property of individuals, he has persistently declared such legislation unconstitutional and wrong;

Having solemnly sworn to support the constitution of this State, which specially prohibits lotteries, he weakly or corruptly indorsed a law authorizing the Mercantile Library lottery;

While preaching the gospel of economy, he has put in practice and encouraged the existence of the corrupt measures of the Legislature of a "thousand commissions"—

Thereby saddling on the people of San Francisco millions of dollars of indebtedness, for the benefit of political favorites;

While making loud protestations in favor of the protection of white labor, and the elevation of the laboring-men, he has publicly and officially encouraged the immigration of Mongolian labor, a degraded and debased people, to compete with and depress the American laborer: therefore—

*Resolved*, That Governor Haight, judged by his official record, is unworthy of the confidence and support of the working-men of this State; he is too short-sighted to perceive and weak-minded to properly discharge the duties of the office of Governor of the State of California.

*Resolved*, That there is good reason to believe, and we do believe, that, while professing to be the anti-subsidy candidate for Governor, to obtain the anti-subsidy vote, he is silently carrying with him a subsidy candidate for Lieutenant-Governor; and that, if he is elected, he will resign for the United States senatorship, placing the subsidy Lieutenant-Governor over an anti-subsidy people.

*Resolved*, That the action of Governor Haight, in vetoing the bill passed for the protection of Hutchings and Lamon, settlers on the public lands under the preemption laws of the United States, indicates an utter disregard of the laws of our country, and the rights of working-men; and his attempt to deprive those settlers of their rights, through the courts, was a flagrant outrage on the rights of all settlers on the public domain.

*Resolved*, That for these, and other good reasons, the working-men of San Francisco are opposed to the nomination and election of H. H. Haight, Governor of this State, and we hereby pledge ourselves to work and vote against him, and thereby defeat his election.

*Resolved*, That we will not vote for any public officer who employs or encourages the employment or introduction among us of Chinese labor.

*Resolved*, That whoever encourages Mongolian labor is recreant to the rights and interests of the American public; and we call on every working-man in the State to oppose the nomination and election to office of any man who encourages Chinese or other Mongolian labor on this continent.

The Republican Convention met at Sacramento, on the 28th of June. The candidates nominated for the different State offices were as follows: Governor, Newton Booth; Lieutenant-Governor, Romauldo Pacheco; Secretary of State, Drury Malone; Justices of the Supreme Court, A. C. Niles, A. L. Rhodes; Comptroller, Jas. J. Green; Treasurer, Ferdinand Bauer; Surveyor, Robert Gardner; Attorney-General, John L. Love; Clerk of the Supreme Court, Grant T. Taggart; Superintendent of Instruction, Henry M. Bolander; State Printer, Thos. H. Springer; Harbor Commissioner, John A. McGlynn. The platform, after pronouncing a lofty eulogy on the national Republican party and its past achievements, and giving a hearty indorsement to President Grant and his Administration, proceeds as follows:

*Resolved*, That the concentration of the landed property of the country in the possession and ownership of the few, to the exclusion of the many, is in contravention of the theory of American government, subversive of the rights, liberties, and happiness of the masses of the people, and if permitted would inevitably terminate in the speedy establishment of an odious aristocracy upon the ruins of our free institutions; and we are in favor of such legislation, both by the nation and the State, as shall secure a just and equal distribution of the public lands remaining to them respectively, to actual settlers and proprietors in small quantities, at the lowest reasonable prices, and for homestead purposes only.

*Resolved*, That the safety and perpetuity of republican institutions depend mainly upon popular education and intelligence. We therefore approve and recommend a common-school system that shall not only extend its benefits to all; but which shall be compulsory upon all, and we are inflexibly opposed to any application of the public school moneys with any reference to distinctions in religious creeds.

*Resolved*, That religious liberty in its broadest sense is a fundamental principle of American government, and legislative enactments having in view the establishment of a creed, the regulation of the mode of worship, or the enforcement of religious observances of any kind, are inconsistent therewith, and invasions of the rights of the citizens.

*Resolved*, That the presence in our midst of large numbers of Chinese, who are incapable of assimilation with our own races, ignorant of the nature and forms of our government, and who manifest no disposition to acquire a knowledge of the same or to conform to our own habits, manners, and customs, is a serious and continuing injury to the best interests of the State; that their employment under the plea of cheap wages is offensive to the exalted American idea of the dignity of labor, detrimental to the prosperity and happiness of our own laboring-classes,



and an evil that ought to be abated; that while we unsparingly reprobate and denounce all acts of violence, whosoever and by whomsoever committed upon them, we are inflexibly opposed to their admission to citizenship, and demand of the Federal Government the adoption of such treaty regulations and legislation as shall discourage their further immigration to our shores.

*Resolved*, That the subsidizing of railroads, or other private corporations, by grants of public lands or by taxation of private property in any form, is contrary to sound maxims of government and productive of gross corruption and abuse, and a plain invasion of the rights of the citizen, and we hereby pledge the Republican party to an uncompromising opposition to any and all legislation for such purposes; and—

*Whereas*, The Supreme Court has decided that such legislation is not in conflict with the Constitution: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of an amendment to that instrument prohibiting the enactment of any law granting such subsidies.

*Resolved*, That we demand an immediate repeal of the act of the last Legislature commonly known as the five per cent. subsidy law.

*Resolved*, That the scandalous abuse of power exhibited by a Democratic Legislature, in the creation of useless offices, boards of commissions, and the inexpedient increase of salaries and fees for partisan purposes, its palpable and wanton violation of a plain provision of the constitution by the infamous enactment commonly known as the Lottery Bill, its measureless subserviency to a corrupt lobby, evinced by numerous profligate grants of subsidies to railroad companies, the official sanction of most of those pernicious measures, including the aforesaid Lottery Bill, by the present Democratic State Executive; and, in addition thereto, his official approval of a series of legislative enactments whereby railroad companies have been subsidized to the extent of \$40,000,000, afford convincing proof of the apostasy of a Democratic administration to all the pledges upon the faith of which it was elevated to power, and that the affairs of the State cannot with safety be recommitted to its control.

*Resolved*, That we extend to our newly-enfranchised citizens cordial welcome to the rights of citizenship now permanently secured to them after the hard-fought struggle with their old oppressors; that if they do not now understand the responsibility which rests upon them as freemen, we fully believe that, as they advance in the path of freedom and intelligence, none will regret the act of justice by which the Republican party gave to them constitutional guarantees of civil and political equality.

The election took place, after a vigorous canvass, on the 5th of September, and resulted in the victory of the Republican ticket. The whole number of votes cast for Governor was 120,101. Of these, Newton Booth received 62,581, and Henry H. Haight 57,520, which gives the former a majority of 5,061. In 1867, when Haight was elected, the total vote was 92,352, of which Haight received 49,905, or a majority of 7,458. At the last election, three members of Congress were chosen, all Republicans. One-third of the old Senate held over, and that body now stands—Democrats 21, Republicans 18, Independent 2. In the Assembly, or lower branch of the Legislature, there are 55 Republicans, 24 Democrats, and 1 Independent. In a joint ballot the Republicans have a clear majority of 25. The judicial election occurred in October, and A. L. Rhodes and A. C. Niles, the Republican candidates,

were chosen. Some complaint was made of the operation of the registry and election laws. Among other things it was alleged that the cost to the State of the regular election was about \$85,000, and that of the judicial election \$15,000.

The prevalent feeling against encouraging Chinese immigration, which found expression in the platforms of both political parties, was also exhibited in other ways. There is a law on the statute-books declaring Chinamen incompetent to testify in cases where white men are parties. A decision of the Supreme Court of the State was obtained, at its last term, on the constitutionality of this provision. Its validity had been denied, on the ground that it was in conflict with the fourteenth amendment of the Federal Constitution, which declares that no State shall deny to any person within its jurisdiction "the equal protection of the laws." The court, however, affirmed the validity of the law, Justice Temple taking the ground that the right to testify as a witness was not essential to secure the equal protection of the law, and that it was not the purpose of the Legislature to leave the Chinese unprotected. He seems, furthermore, to question the right of the national Government to interfere in matters of that kind. "It is no part," he says, "of the purpose for which that Government was created to stand guard over the States to see that they execute their laws in a manner not to oppress those who are subject to them."

On the night of the 24th of October, a riot occurred in the city of Los Angeles, in which fifteen Chinamen were hanged and six others shot by a lawless mob. There had been a feud between two Chinese companies of that place, and some of the hostile parties meeting in the street, a fight ensued. When the police attempted to quell the disturbance, they were resisted, and one of their number killed and two others wounded. As soon as the assault upon the police became known, a mob of white men collected and attacked the Chinese quarter, shooting the people without mercy, and hanging those who were caught trying to escape. In a few hours, the more respectable portion of the citizens succeeded in staying the riot, and the matter was soon after taken up and investigated by the grand-jury of Angeles County. Thirty-seven persons were indicted for riot, two for assault with deadly weapons, two for assault to commit murder, and twenty-five for murder, besides eight Chinamen, who were indicted for murder, or assault with intent to murder. In their report the jury blame the officers for their conduct in the following terms: "We believe that we would be wanting in our duty if we should fail to present to this court the painful conclusion forced upon us by the testimony to which we have listened, that the officers of this county, as well as those of this city, whose duty it is to preserve the peace and arrest those who, in their presence,



are violating the law by the commission of crime, were deplorably inefficient in the performance of official and sworn duties during the scenes of confusion and bloodshed which disgraced this city, and have cast reproach upon the people of Los Angeles County. While a feeble and in most cases an ineffectual effort was made by officers to rescue the unfortunate ones that were being dragged away to execution, it does not appear that any attempt whatever was made by any officer to arrest any of those who, in their presence, were openly and greatly violating the law, even to the taking of human life. From the testimony of many witnesses, as well as from the fact that in every case which has come to our knowledge, where two resolute men, or even one determined man, resolved to rescue a captive from the hands of those who were hurrying him away to execution, they were successful, and met with no overpowering resistance. The conviction is forced upon us that, had the officers performed their duty, this grand-jury would not have been called upon to devote weeks to the investigation of this matter, nor would there have been any riotous acts on that night to stain the record of this county, nor the reputation of Los Angeles City. We believe, from the evidence which we have taken, that a great majority of those who witnessed the sad spectacles of that night, instead of being a blood-thirsty mob, having possession of the city, or any part of it, trampling law and order under foot, were unwilling witnesses, anxious to prevent the revolting scenes that were passing before their eyes, and would quickly and cheerfully have prevented or put an end to the anarchy, if any resolute and energetic man, clothed with authority and with an average share of ability and judgment, had placed himself at their head, and in a proper manner directed their efforts."

The nineteenth session of the California Legislature commenced at Sacramento on the 4th of December. The Senate organized by choosing Democratic officers, the Republican Lieutenant-Governor of course presiding, while the House chose all its officers from the Republican majority. On the fourth day of the session, the committee on canvassing the election returns reported that Newton Booth had received 61,818 votes for Governor, and H. H. Haight 56,800; and Roumaldo Pacheco had received 61,700 votes for Lieutenant-Governor, and E. J. Lewis, 56,779. On the following day, the 8th of December, the new Governor was inaugurated. In his valedictory message, Governor Haight gave the following retrospect of the four years of his administration: "The faithful custody and disbursement of the public revenues; the payment of about one-third of the State debt; the reduction of taxation from \$1.13 to 86½ cents; the improvement in the prison buildings and in the discipline and management of the prison; a better system for the government of the Insane Asylum;

the completion of the Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind; the organization and endowment of a State University upon a basis which must secure it against the invasion of partisan politics; the progress in completing the State Capitol; the prevention, to so large an extent, of special legislation; the progress made toward a thorough revision of our statutes and the perfection of our revenue system by equalizing assessments; the successful disposal of the tide-lands of the State; the repeal of a vicious system of bounties and the overthrow of the subsidy system, which levied taxation and created debt for the benefit of private corporations; the large increase of the Common-School Fund, and the extension and improvement of the school system; the erection of a State Normal School; the more thorough arrangement of the State archives in the offices of the Comptroller and Secretary of State; the organization of a State Board of Health, for the collation of statistics of hygiene; the law for the preservation of fish in our bays, lakes, and streams; the prosecution of the geographical and geological exploration and survey—constitute an imperfect summary of the administration of the State government for the past four years. This period has been an eventful one in the history of the State in other respects. One continental line of railroad has been completed, and three others are in progress, and our internal railroad system is being rapidly extended. The great industries of the State have undergone a healthy development, notwithstanding the temporary stagnation of labor and capital occasioned by two unusually dry seasons. Enterprises for the irrigation of the uplands in the San Joaquin and Sacramento Valleys, and for the reclamation of the swamp and marsh lands, have been entered upon, the success of which promises results of the greatest importance and value in the future. Our mining, manufacturing, agricultural, and commercial interests have prospered."

For several days the election of a Senator in Congress occupied a good deal of attention, the Republicans especially having many lively discussions upon the subject in their caucuses. They finally settled upon Aaron A. Sargent as their candidate, and he was elected in a joint convention of the two Houses as the successor of Cornelius Cole, receiving 72 votes out of a total of 118; Judge Wallace, the nominee of the Democrats, receiving 46. On the 21st of December the Legislature adjourned over to the 4th of January, 1872. No important legislation was completed before the recess, and comparatively little was set on foot. Among the bills introduced were the following: "An act to facilitate telegraphic communication between America and Asia," empowering certain New York and California capitalists to construct and operate one or more telegraph wires or cables on the lands or waters under the jurisdiction of the State be-



tween the American coast and that of Japan and China; a bill providing that parents or guardians, having the control of children between the ages of eight and fourteen, shall require them to attend school at least twelve weeks during the school-year, and six weeks consecutively, unless they shall be excused by the Board of Trustees on account of inability, or on account of attendance at some private school; a bill requiring mining companies employing twelve men or more, and having a shaft sunk to the depth of not less than three hundred feet, to have an outlet beyond the main shaft, through which the men may escape in case of accident; "An act to prohibit the appropriation of public moneys for private and sectarian purposes;" and "An act to take preliminary steps for the formation of a new constitution for the State of California." A joint resolution was received from the Legislature of Nevada, asking the State "to cede the territory east of the summit of the Sierras to Nevada."

The commission appointed to revise the laws of the State have completed their work, and reported four codes: a civil code; a political code; a code of civil procedure; and a penal code. These comprise all the statutory provisions which it is thought desirable to retain, and such changes and new features as were deemed expedient by the commissioners. Before being submitted to the Legislature, the codes were examined by two prominent jurists at the request of Governors Haight and Booth, and received their approval. They came before the Legislature early in the session, but were not acted upon before the close of the year.

**CANNIBALISM.** Evidences of the existence of this revolting practice in prehistoric times are abundant. The human bones found in the caves in Italy, France, and Belgium, as in the cave of Chauvau, near Namur, and in the shell-heaps of Denmark, bear the marks of fire and of having been broken. They are mostly bones of young women and children, affording the inference that human flesh was eaten as a delicacy, and not from necessity. Cannibals are often spoken of, in the writings of the ancients, as living in the East Indies and Africa.

Our present inquiry is as to the extent to which cannibalism still exists. Among Asiatic nations, the Battas, on the island of Sumatra, appear to be the only tribe who continue it. They are mentioned as cannibals by Marco Polo in the thirteenth century, and Nicolo di Corti in the fifteenth century. They are by no means of a low grade of intellectual standing, though they seem to have been formerly more advanced than at present. They are acquainted with farming and some branches of industry, have an alphabet and a show of a literature, and the majority of them can read and write. According to Friedmann ("Die Ostasiatische Inselwelt," Leipsic, 1868)

anthropophagy is with them the expression of sensuality and passionateness, which are highly developed among them. Their unbounded appetites even stoop to cats, rats, sick dogs, etc. "As cannibalism exists at present among them," says Friedmann, "it is regulated by law. Certain offences are punished by death, after which the offender is eaten. Prisoners of war are reserved for the same terrible fate. An enemy taken in arms outside of the Kampong must be eaten alive, that is, without being previously killed." Spies and traitors are also eaten, but are first killed. It would be an error to say that the Battas eat human flesh as a common food. There are, indeed, according to Friedmann, some who buy slaves, fatten and eat them, but they are despised even among their own people.

The classic ground for anthropophagy is still Africa, chiefly on the Guinea coast, where cannibalism is spread from Sierra Leone to Calabar. Even where English influence predominates, it has not been able to stop this practice entirely, as, for instance, in Sierra Leone. The best description of the barbarism reigning in that region is given by Consul Thomas J. Hutchinson in his "Ten Years' Wanderings among the Ethiopians" (London, 1862). Cannibalism also prevails in Omun, on the Cross River. Consul Campbell wrote to Hutchinson from Lagos, that the widespread tribe of the Idshoo were generally assumed to be cannibals. As late as 1859 human flesh was sold in open market at Duketown, on the Old Calabar. In Brass and Bonny all prisoners of war are eaten, with the idea that they impart courage.

A few degrees below the delta of the Niger we again meet with cannibals, the tribe of the Fans, or Pahuins. This tribe has come from the interior of Africa and settled within the limits of the French possessions near the Gaboon. The first account of them was given by Paul du Chaillu ("Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa," etc., London, 1861). Du Chaillu reports that, when he entered the chief village of the Fans, he met a woman carrying the leg of a man, and that he saw human bones lying in front of the huts. But the naval surgeon, Dr. Griffon du Bellay ("Le Tour du Monde," 1865), who made several trips from the coast to the interior in the years 1861 to 1864, states that, although the Fans are cannibals, yet the report of Du Chaillu was exaggerated; he saw no signs of anthropophagy.

More recently we have received news of the existence of anthropophagy in the southern part of Africa, where the caves of the cannibals in the land of the Bassoutos have excited considerable attention. This region, which lies between the Orange Free State and the English possessions, has been the scene of constant wars between the whites and the natives, and the famine which followed these

Wars is said to have led to the eating of human flesh. A very concise account of the cannibalism of the Bassoutos is found in the *Anthropological Review* (No. 25, April, 1869), where James Henry Bowker, Dr. Bleek, and Dr. John Beddoe, have given their observations on the "Cave Cannibals of South Africa." Interesting data are also found in "Relation d'un Voyage d'Exploration au Nord-est de la Colonie du Cap de Bonne Espérance, par Arbousset et Daumas," Paris, 1842, pages 105-123. The voyage was made in the year 1836. In his "Two Lectures on the Native Tribes of the Interior," Capetown, 1855, pages 62-64, Edward Salomons spoke of cannibalism as existing among four tribes. Two of these, the Bakufeng and the Makatla, are Bechuanas; while the other two, the Bamakakana and the Bamatlapatla, are Kaffres. It is suggested that they became cannibals in consequence of the war which devastated that region some fifty years ago, and have remained so ever since.

Some doubt has arisen in regard to the tribe of the Niamaniam, of the district of the White Nile, who have been spoken of as addicted to cannibalism. Henglin says ("Reise in das Gebiet des Weissen Nil und seiner westlichen Zuflüsse," Leipzig and Heidelberg, 1869) the large tribe of the Niamaniam is bounded on the north by the Fertit, on the east by the tribes of Dor, and perhaps some of the Diur tribes, while its extension to the west and south is not yet completely known; single tribes, however, reach beyond the equator and westward of 18° east longitude from Greenwich. Niamiam or Namiam—in the plural Niamaniam—means originally with the Djelabes eaters, in this case man-eaters. According to Marchese Horatio Antinori, they eat ants, grasshoppers, bugs, bats, and hunt monkeys and apes. "I myself," says Antinori, "have had opportunity to examine some of this tribe, whom I have met with the ivory-dealers. I have seen them eat bats and apes which I had shot. They roasted them and devoured the meat with the burnt skin, and then not only the entrails, but even the excrements. But still I cannot say that they are cannibals." Undoubted proof of this is furnished by Carlo Piaggia, who wandered about in the country with the ivory-dealers for several years, and lived with the chief Tombo for nearly a year, up to February, 1865. In their wars with neighboring tribes they ate the bodies of those killed in battle. Of this fact Piaggia was an eye-witness. His statement (see "Year-Book" of the Geographical Society of Florence, 1868) is confirmed by Schweinfurth, who also observed some of their sanguinary feasts during his tour through the country of the Niamaniam in 1870.

In America anthropophagy has very largely diminished in historic times. The Caribs, whom Columbus met, were cannibals in the fullest sense of the word. The human sacri-

fices of the Aztecs and of the Peruvians have been described minutely by historians. The Iroquois and the Algonquins of North America are described as having been in the practice of cannibalism at the time of the arrival of the Europeans. At present cannibalism has entirely disappeared from North America, except in a small tribe on the coast of Lake Superior, the Rabbit Indians, a tribe of the Odjibways, who, according to the testimony of Prof. Credner, of Leipsic, are charged by the neighboring tribes with occasionally indulging in this practice. Besides them, the only cannibals living on the continent are the Miranhas and Mesayas, who are found on the Japure, at its entrance into the Amazon, and the Kasibos on the Pachitua. The description of the feasts of the Mesayas, given by Marcoy, shows plainly that only a very strong desire for revenge actuated them to eat human flesh; for all of them were at great pains after the banquet to cast the human meat forth again. (Marcoy, "Voyage à Travers l'Amérique du Sud, de l'Océan Pacifique à l'Océan Atlantique," Paris, 1869, 2 vols.) As to the Miranhas, Marcoy reported that a famine was raging in their district, and that they ate their aged and sick, but do not leave their country, for fear of death at the hands of their neighbors.

The motives which actuate the sparse native populations of Australia and Oceania to cannibalism are not clear, but seem chiefly to be revenge, hunger, and superstition. Australia has still a native population of 50,000, who practise cannibalism when not restrained by English influence. The German missionaries settled at Cooper Creek, in South Australia, have recently brought to light some revolting facts regarding this subject. One of the missionaries wrote in 1868: "Cannibalism is here a fact; a mother will smilingly eat her child. The blacks eat part of every corpse, when there is any thing to eat. A short time ago, the oldest man of the tribe died. Being asked whether they would eat him, one of the blacks answered: 'No, he is too bony, he has no fat.'" (Extract from the *Deutsche Zeitung*, published in Tanunda.)

In New Guinea the natives are supposed to be cannibals, although we have no direct proofs of the supposition. Every thing known on the subject has been compiled with great carefulness by O. Finsch ("New Guinea und seine Bewohner," Bremen, 1865), who defends the natives against the accusation. Definite information respecting cannibalism in the Louisiade Archipelago, which lies in the elongation of the eastern peninsula of New Guinea, is furnished in the narrative of a shipwreck by the French surgeon V. de Rochas, well known as a writer on travels ("Naufrage et Scènes d'Anthropophagie à l'île de Rossel dans l'Archipel de la Louisiade. In "Le Tour du Monde," t. iv., Paris, 1861): In the summer of 1858, the ship *St. Paul* was wrecked on the island Rossel. It had on board 317 Chinese,



who were on their way from Hong-Kong to Australia. All on board were saved, and managed to reach one of the neighboring small islands, where the captain left them to get help. He reached New Caledonia, where the French authorities immediately sent out a man-of-war to save the shipwrecked travellers. On the 5th of January, 1859, the ship reached the island, when it was found that, of the 300 men, only four were alive. The rest had all been eaten by the natives. One of the survivors afterwards testified, in Sydney, that the blacks had beaten their victims with clubs to make their flesh soft. Cannibalism prevails also in New Britain, the Santa Cruz Islands, the New Hebrides, on New Caledonia, and on the Loyalty and the Feejee Islands, as well as on some islands inhabited by Malays, the Marquesas Islands, and New Zealand. On the Loyalty Islands cannibalism has been extinguished only since 1855, while on New Caledonia it still exists. Among others, the French engineer Garnier has been an eye-witness of the cannibalism of the New Caledonians, and gives very revolting accounts of the same. In reply to the question how the New Caledonians adopted this horrible practice, Garnier gives a conversation with one of them, who said that the Europeans had better and more food. For them human flesh was the best. But this is opposed by the fact that cannibalism was formerly connected with religious rites.

The highest development of anthropophagy, however, has been reached in the Feejee Islands, concerning which, Wilkes's Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition during the years 1839-1842 (Philadelphia, 1846) says that the practice does not exist there for religious rites only, but because the islanders consider human meat a great delicacy. On the Marquesas Islands, the Irishman Lamont ("Wild Life among the Pacific Islanders," London, 1867) was shown a hut where a white man, who had killed a chief, was to have been killed and eaten, but he had escaped the day before his intended execution. According to W. J. Pritchard, Jr. ("Polynesian Reminiscences, or Life in the South Pacific Islands," London, 1866), the Samoa islanders are not entirely free from anthropophagy, but instances of the practice very seldom occur.

Anthropophagy has ceased in New Zealand since the English have made their power felt by the Maories. According to F. von Hochstetter, in his excellent work on New Zealand (Stuttgart, 1863), it was introduced into these islands only within the last few centuries. When the missionaries rebuked one of the chiefs for cannibalism, he replied: "The large fish eats the small one; the dog eats the man, the man the dog, dogs eat each other, and one god eats another god."

Cannibalism has disappeared from North America, Mexico, and Peru, and is disappearing among the Brazilian tribes. It is also disappearing in the South Sea islands, both in

consequence of the extinction of the natives, and of the rapid advance of the white settlers. Still the number of cannibals is quite large, as the following figures will show: The Battas number (according to Friedmann) 200,000 souls; the cannibals in the delta of the Niger, about 100,000; the Fans (according to Fleuriot de Langle), 80,000; the cave-cannibals in South Africa, 10,000; the Niamaniam, 500,000; the Miranhas and Mesayas (according to Marcoy), 2,000; the other South American cannibals, 1,000; the natives of Australia, 50,000; and the Melanesians (New Guinea not included), 1,000,000; accordingly, the total number of cannibals still living is about 1,943,000, or the 690th part of the population of our globe.

CARY, ALICE AND PHEBE, two sisters, distinguished in literature, both of whom died in the year 1871. I. ALICE, born April 26, 1820, in Hamilton County, Ohio, about eight miles from Cincinnati; died in New York City, February 12, 1871. Her parents were people of considerable culture and refinement, but, from the privations incident to a newly-settled country, her early advantages of education were very moderate. She commenced writing verses at the age of eighteen, and wrote largely and acceptably for the press in prose and verse for the next ten years, without compensation. In 1852, with her younger sister Phæbe, Alice came to New York City, and the two devoted themselves thenceforth to a literary life. The sisters had some property, a fair literary reputation, and habits of industry and frugality which enabled them to content themselves with a moderate income, and they had just made their first successful literary venture, a joint volume of poems, when they decided to remove to New York. They were prospered in their enterprise, not with that large measure of success which falls to the lot of perhaps one in ten thousand of those who enter upon a literary life, but with that gradual growth of income which eventuated in a competence. Alice was an indefatigable worker, though her pleasant and cosy home was at all times accessible to her friends, and her society always pleasant. She wrote for the *Atlantic Monthly*, for *Harper's*, for *Putnam*, for the *New York Ledger*, the *Independent*, and other literary periodicals; and her articles, whether prose or poetry, were gathered subsequently into volumes which had a warm welcome both in this country and abroad. But she also wrote novels and poems, which did not make their first appearance in periodicals. Her poems are characterized by a rare naturalness and grace, and, though not ranking in the highest class either in creative genius or exquisite finish, have such merits as entitle her to an equality with the best of the poets, male or female, of the second rank, in our time. Her prose is remarkable for its unhackneyed grace and realistic character. Her descriptions of domestic life are charming, and her plots well sustained and interesting. Besides the volume above mentioned, Alice



Cary's published works were: "Clovernook Papers," two series (1851 and 1853); "The Clovernook Children" (1854); "Lyra, and other Poems" (1853), and an enlarged edition, including "The Maiden of Tlasecala," in 1855; "Hagar, a Story of To-day" (1852); "Married, Not Mated" (1856); "Pictures of Country Life" (1859); "Lyrics and Hymns" (1866); "The Bishop's Son" (1867); "The Lover's Diary" (1867); "Snow Berries, a Book for Young Folks" (1869). Her last illness was protracted, and attended with much suffering, but was borne with great patience and cheerfulness.

II. PHOEBE, younger sister of the preceding, born in Hamilton County, O., in 1825; died at Newport, R. I., July 31, 1871. Her advantages of early education were somewhat better than her sister's, of whom she early became the almost inseparable companion. They were very different both in temperament and figure, and in mental constitution, but the one admirably supplemented the other. Phoebe began to write verse at the age of seventeen—crudely and imperfectly, she herself said; and yet one of her earliest poems, written in 1842, was that one so widely known the world over, and which has been of such comfort to thousands, entitled "Nearer Home," and commencing "One sweetly solemn thought." Of the volume, "Poems of Alice and Phoebe Cary," published in Philadelphia in 1850, only about one-third were written by Phoebe. In their house-keeping in New York, she took, from choice (Alice being for many years an invalid), the larger share of the household duties, and hence found less leisure for literary labor than she otherwise might have done. She wrote very little prose, and her poetry was so different in style, so much more buoyant in tone, and independent in manner, that no one could mistake the effusions of the one sister for those of the other. To most readers, however, Phoebe's poems would be more attractive than those of Alice. In society she was brilliant and witty, but always kindly and genial. Her published works, aside from her share in the Philadelphia volume, already noticed, were "Poems and Parodies" (1854); "Poems of Faith, Hope, and Love" (1868); and a large share of the "Hymns for all Christians," compiled by Rev. Dr. Deems in 1869. She had written a very beautiful and touching tribute to her sister's memory, published in the *Ladies' Repository* a few days before her own death. She had enjoyed robust health till her sister's death; but her constitution, weakened by her intense sorrow, was shattered by exposure to malarious disease, and she did not rally from the intensity of the attack, though removed to Newport in the hope that a change of air might prove beneficial.

CENTRAL AMERICA.\* There are at present in Central America five independent republics: Costa Rica, Guatemala, San Salvador, Nic-

aragua, and Honduras. Their area and population were, in 1869, 173,700 square miles, with 2,665,000 inhabitants.

COSTA RICA.—President of the Republic, Tomas Guardia; minister resident of the United States, J. B. Blair, in San José. The public revenue amounted, in the year 1867-'68, to \$1,501,786, the expenditures to \$1,594,427. The foreign debt in 1868 was \$104,500; the claims of native creditors were, in 1867, estimated at \$3,000,000.

GUATEMALA.—Provisional President of the Republic, M. G. Granados (1869-'72); minister resident of the United States, S. A. Hudson, in Guatemala; Minister of Guatemala and San Salvador, at Washington, M. J. Vela. Public revenue, in 1869, \$1,885,532; expenditures likewise \$1,885,532. The annual average of the exports from 1863-'68 was 1,794,061 piasters; the annual average of exports, 9,184,429 piasters.

SAN SALVADOR.—Provisional President of the Republic, General Santiago Gonzalez (1871-1872). In the budget for 1869, the revenue amounted to \$330,371; the expenditure to \$802,802. The consolidated public debt amounted, in 1869, to \$705,800. Annual amortization, \$24,587; floating debt, \$84,264. The imports in 1869 (exclusive of precious metals) were valued at \$2,389,454; the exports at \$3,768,357.

NICARAGUA.—President of the Republic, Vicente Cuadra, elected February 1, 1871; minister resident of the United States, in 1870, C. N. Riote; minister resident of Nicaragua at Washington, in 1870, J. R. Perez. Revenue, in 1865, \$632,471; expenditure, \$630,120; expenditure, in 1868, \$517,709. The public debt is estimated at \$4,000,000. Imports in 1869, \$914,648; exports, \$924,031. The ports of Realejo (or Coniito) and San Juan del Sur, which are situated on the Pacific coast, were in 1870 visited by 19 vessels, among which were 7 German and 4 English.

HONDURAS.—President of the Republic, Captain-General J. M. Medina, reelected in February, 1866, and again proclaimed President in 1869. The United States Government is represented by H. Baxter, minister resident at Comayagua. Revenue, about \$400,000 annually; expenditure, about \$185,000; total public debt, in 1868, \$1,050,000; consolidated debt, \$600,000, for the redemption of which the import duties at the port of Truxillo, and a part of those at Amapala, are pledged.

On February 1st the Government of Honduras declared war against President Dueñas, of San Salvador. At the same time, a revolution broke out against him in San Salvador, the leaders of which acted in concert with the Government of Honduras. Several prominent generals left Dueñas and joined the Honduran party. General Torbert, United States minister to San Salvador, addressed a note to the Government, on behalf of England and the United States, regarding the war, notifying it that

\* See AMERICAN CYCLOPEDIA for 1869, for details of area and population.



strict neutrality must be observed toward the Honduras Railroad. On the other hand, General Xatruch, an ally of Dueñas, invaded Honduras, gained some successes over the Government troops, and even proclaimed himself Provisional President. On April 7th a decisive battle, lasting three days, took place at Santana, in which the troops of San Salvador were totally defeated. When the news reached the capital, the populace rose and sacked the barracks of the soldiers and the private house of President Dueñas. Assassinations were committed, and anarchy reigned supreme. This state of affairs resulted from the flight of all the high officials, and the absence of both the police and soldiers, who had all deserted. The prisoners in the jails were released by the mob. At length, however, the merchants and all the foreign residents formed a vigilance committee, and in two days tranquillized the city, captured many of the escaped prisoners, and then resigned in favor of the new officers, who were appointed immediately upon the entry into the capital of the Provisional President, Gonzalez, accompanied by his army. Ex-President Dueñas and General Martinez fled to the American legation, whence they communicated with the victors, asking certain guarantees for their lives and property. The new Government decreed that there should be full and complete liberty of the press in San Salvador, and abolished the use of the word "Excellency," as applied to the President and ministers, as incompatible with the principles of the true republic. The victorious army was enthusiastically received on entering the capital. A new ministry was appointed, composed as follows: Interior, Manuel Gallardo; Treasury and War, Maximo Arango; and Foreign Affairs, Gregorio Albizu. General Torbert, the United States minister in San Salvador, recognized the new Government. In Honduras, the revolution continued until June, when it was suppressed, and General Xatruch left the country. The Government granted a general amnesty, excepting General Xatruch and his adherents. Ex-President Dueñas and General Martinez were, in June, liberated by the Government of San Salvador. In August commissioners were appointed by the Governments of San Salvador and Honduras to consult upon the policy of adopting measures for the establishment of a Central American Federation. Minister of War and the Treasury Don Maximo Arango disappeared on finding that a conspiracy had been discovered to overthrow President Gonzalez. The movement was to have been supported by President Medina, of Honduras, who handed over to Gonzalez the correspondence of Arango. Borgo Bustamante succeeded Minister Arango as Secretary of War, and was named brigadier-general. Owing to some warm debates a misunderstanding arose between Gonzalez and the Ministers Ulloa and Gallardo, which ended by those two ministers resigning their portfolios.

Licentiate Figueroa received the place of Gallardo as Minister of the Interior.

Another revolution was attempted in Costa Rica in May. It was discovered almost before its initiation, and was promptly put down. The leaders were arrested and banished.

A serious revolution against President Cerna of Guatemala broke out in May. General Rufino Barrios, at the head of 600 rebels, defeated the Government troops at Guezaltemango. General Vikeria, at the head of 200 men, joined the insurgents. In the latter part of the month, the revolutionists, under command of their chief leader, Miguel Garcia Granados, attacked and took possession of the town of Retalhulchu, which was garrisoned by some 300 Government troops under Colonel Cadenas, after a sharp fight, in which the loss on each side was about equal—some 20 men each, among whom was Colonel Peron, of the revolutionists, formerly a general under Maximilian, in Mexico. The Government forces retired, leaving the place in possession of Granados, who, in revenge for the obstinate resistance made by the inhabitants of Retalhulchu, set fire to the town and destroyed 400 of the Indian huts of which it was composed. The revolutionists next marched on Masaterango, another important town in the Costa Grande, and surrounded by one of the richest coffee-regions in the republic, and occupied it without resistance. Then they took up their line of march to the city of Antigua, the former capital, which they reached without encountering any opposition. It was their intention to enter and occupy this city also, but finding the inhabitants less enthusiastic in his favor than he expected, and doubting his ability to cope successfully with the force under Colonel Barrientos, which defended the place, Granados abandoned the idea and continued with his command to the town of San Martin, whence he might successfully operate against Guatemala City, the capital of the republic. For several days after the receipt of the news that the revolutionists had intrenched themselves at San Martin, the most intense excitement existed in the capital, and an attack was hourly expected. The general feeling was openly and decidedly expressed in favor of the proposed new *régime*; but the revolutionary leader, apparently ignorant of the state of affairs at the seat of government, delayed, awaiting reinforcements from San Salvador and fire-arms from abroad, which he daily expected. In the mean time, Government troops were called in from all available points, and the city put in such a state of defence as to render a successful attack on the part of Granados, with his limited force, impossible. The critical moment being thus allowed to pass without advantage having been taken of it, the Government decided to act on the offensive. A force was organized, under command of Colonel Calogne, and sent out against the revolutionists in San Martin. The latter, hearing of this movement, and having been disappoint-



ed both in the reinforcements and supplies expected, abandoned their position and moved in the direction of Vera Cruz. Colonel Calogne followed in pursuit, and on the 29th of May succeeded in overtaking the retreating enemy at the town of Chiché, in the department of Totomicapan, where a battle was fought, which resulted in the defeat of the Government troops, with a loss of 10 or 12 killed and wounded. The force under Colonel Calogne, thus disgracefully defeated, numbered 800 men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonels Cuernas and Salazar. From Chiché Granados returned to Masatenango, where he declared himself liberator of the country. Soon after President Cerna left the country, and Granados entered Guatemala, declaring himself Provisional President. The ministry organized by him seemed to afford general satisfaction. The following appointments were made: Dr. Felipe Galoy, Minister of Finance and Foreign Affairs; Dr. Areado Estrado, Minister of the Interior; Marescal Lavallo, Minister of War; and José Maria Samayoa, Jr., Minister of Public Works. The Government entered into several contracts, of which the most important is for a tramway from the port of San José to the city of Guatemala. Dr. Galoy, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, died in November, and was succeeded by Señor Favala. The new Government of the republic exiled the Archbishop of Guatemala as well as the Jesuits, as both were charged with stirring up a revolution in favor of the Government of ex-President Cerna. The Departments of Chiquimala and Jalapa were declared in a state of siege. The revolutionary outbreaks were suppressed by General Barrios.

The Costa Rica Government, in April, decided to build a railroad from San José to the Atlantic coast. The estimated cost of the work is \$7,000,000. A contract for the construction of the railroad was concluded with Henry Meigs.

The cultivation of coffee and sugar-cane in Guatemala continued to increase, and that of indigo was attracting a great deal of attention.

In San Salvador a beginning has been made in the construction of telegraph-lines.

The new President, Cuadra, of Nicaragua, received an autograph letter from the Pope, congratulating him on his elevation to the presidency of Nicaragua, and thanking him for promising to promote and protect the holy Catholic religion.

**CENTRAL ASIA.** Events of great political importance have taken place in Central Asia within a few years, attended with a rapid extension of Russian influence and authority into those Mohammedan countries, from which Europeans and their civilization have been hitherto rigidly excluded.

*Afghanistan* was recently disturbed by the danger of a civil war growing out of the rebellion of the Sirdar Mohammed Yakooob Khan, against the authority of his father, the ruler

of Cabul, which has, however, been suppressed by the submission of the son and his partial reconciliation with his father. This insurrection arose out of the family complications and rivalries engendered by polygamy. Sheer Ali Khan had two sons by different wives. The mother of Yakooob Khan, a daughter of the Dschemshid chief Chan Aka, was his favorite wife when he ascended the throne, and her son was of course preferred. Having participated with much credit in many severe engagements in behalf of his father, he was proclaimed heir to the throne, but without the public ceremonies which are demanded by the customs of Afghanistan. After a time the affections of the King took another direction. An Afghan princess, whom he had married later, supplanted the Dschemshid wife in the royal favor. She also was the mother of a son, Abdallah Shan, now eleven years old. She persuaded the King to put her son forward, and proclaim him heir, instead of the Sirdar Mohammed Yakooob Khan, before designated. This being done, Abdallah Shan was recognized by the British representative at Cabul as the lawful heir of his father's honors and subsidies. Yakooob Khan, much enraged, unceremoniously left the court of Cabul as soon as his father returned. The mother of Abdallah Shan and her party rejoiced much at this, imagining that the prince would quench his political ambition in the excitement of the wild sports of the wilderness of Siftan. The father, who better understood his son's wild temper, looked with apprehension for news from the western part of his kingdom. He felt comparatively secure, as affairs there were in the hands of his most trusted servants. Herat was under the control of the Prince Feth Mohammed Khan, a favorite nephew of the son of the celebrated Shah Ekber, the assassin of Sir W. MacNaughten; at Ferrah was Afzal Khan; at Gizni, Chudah Nazr; and at Candahar, Safdar Ali Khan, in all of whom the Emir had full confidence. Sheer Ali Khan was therefore tolerably safe from treachery; Yakooob Khan was not able to persuade even his own father-in-law to break faith. But the designs of the prince were not hindered by these circumstances; his reputation as a warrior was sufficient to enable him to gather a small but resolute band, with which he came out of the wilderness of Kain, and on March 27, 1871, encamped before the important fortress of Gurian. As soon as he received news of this proceeding, Feth Mohammed Khan sent his son, Sirdar Aziz, to the assistance of the fortress with two regiments of infantry, two light cannon, and a few howitzers. But, before they reached Gurian, the fortress had surrendered, and its commandant, Ali Chan, had fallen in battle. What added to the advantage gained by the rebellious son was, that the mercenary troops who had hastened to the defence, instead of going into battle, went over to the conqueror, and left the officers to return to Herat alone, the best



way they could. Soon afterward, Ferrah, only three days' march from Herat, fell into the hands of the prince. The commander of the latter place, hazarding every thing for the cause of his sovereign, would not wait for the enemy to come up, but gave battle before the gates of the city. The engagement resulted unfortunately; and, while the commander was killed, the inhabitants of Herat, or, according to another version, the soldiers of Sheer Ali Khan, opened the gates of the fortress to the rebellious prince. He found himself suddenly in possession of the western outposts of the kingdom, and master of a situation which surpassed his highest anticipations.

At that time the condition of the different parts of the Afghan kingdom was not the most orderly. In the northern part of Toorkistan the roads were infested by the adherents of Abderraman Khan. Indeed, it was reported that this chief, who was also a pretender to the throne, had brought a force against Memen, which khanate itself was not regarded as entirely faithful to the ruler of Cabul. It had been necessary to send a division of troops to the south to repress the robberies of the Cheiberis; the Dchemshids, the Beloochees, the Hezars, and the Toorkomans, were all awaiting with much expectation the breaking out of hostilities between the father and son. If the latter had only used more energetically the means at his command, he would have sat to-day supreme ruler on the throne of Cabul. It is strange that the news of the critical situation in Afghanistan was not received in Great Britain, the European state which is most concerned in Afghan affairs, until the civil war was at its height. The Viceroy of India was instructed to enter into an alliance with Sheer Ali Khan. On the 8th of May this chief, greatly incensed at the conduct of his son, set out with a force against Herat. Doubtless, had he been allowed to follow the policy suggested by his impulses, he would have lost his throne and exposed Afghanistan to devastation. But, through the influence of British agents, who saw clearly the danger of such a proceeding, he was persuaded to adopt a more conciliatory policy. Accordingly, in June last, the Sirdar Mohammed Yakooob Khan, accompanied only by a few friends, returned to Cabul in the character of a penitent, with the Koran at his neck, and a rosary in his hand. Although he knew that his father was not too scrupulous to put him out of the way by poison or assassination, he has remained in Cabul, where he has been publicly proclaimed heir to the throne. The offended father, who is debarred from wreaking vengeance upon his son, satisfies himself by the execution of summary measures upon his followers, whose places at Herat and in the neighborhood he has bestowed upon his own people. But the army of the rebellious prince refuse to take an oath of unconditional allegiance to Sheer Ali. According to the last ac-

counts, the soldiers were impatiently awaiting Yakooob Khan's return, and had declared that, if the prince were not soon placed at their head, they would go to Memen and enlist under the banners of Abderraman Khan.

This opposition of the army is, however, not of great importance. Yakooob Khan is at present in Cabul, the object of lukewarm manifestations of friendship from the court, and, on the other hand, a witness of the manner in which his chief abettor, Ezlen Khan, who was brought to the residence loaded with chains and thrown into prison, has to suffer the penalty which he escapes. It is easy to believe that the reconciliation between the father and the son is only apparent. For, as the latter has temporarily suspended carrying out his designs only because he expects to attain his ends by more peaceful means from his intimidated father, so the other has given pardon only in consequence of orders from Calcutta, and because fearing that England would regard the question of the title to the Afghan crown simply in the light of the principle of the right of the strongest, he desires to obviate the danger of the annual British subsidy going into Yakooob Khan's war-chest.

This prince is regarded by a part of the Anglo-Indian press as hostile to the British interests, while another part hope that he will be favorable to them. Both parties agree that he is an important person to gain over; and the proposition is made in one journal that he be sent to reside on the Hoogly as the plenipotentiary of his father, in order that he may be educated for the contingencies of the future, in the immediate neighborhood of British influences.

That part of East Toorkistan over which the Chinese claim jurisdiction may be divided into three poorly-endowed districts: 1. That of South Eelee, where the Chinese formerly had a penal colony, of which Kultscha, on the river Ili, is the capital; 2. The middle district of Keer-Kasa-Oosoo, which has a marshy soil and many lakes; 3. The northern district of Tarbakatai, of which Tchoogootchak is the capital. The Russians have recently encroached upon this region, and have taken a slice from the territory of the Chinese Empire, and, singularly enough, upon the invitation of the authorities of the latter. In June, 1871, it was announced in the semi-official journals of Russia that the Chinese had asked the Czar to help suppress the rebellion of the Soongarians. East Toorkistan revolted from Chinese rule some seven years ago, and has since maintained its independence under its own chiefs. In the district called by the Chinese Thian-Shan-Nan Loo, i. e., the southern Thian-Shan district, or Toorkistan, as we call it, Yakooob Kushbegi still rules. In the north, however, in the Thian-Shan-Peloo of the Chinese, or in Eelee, as we designate it, the Calmucks and the Tarandshis, with the last of whom the Soongarians, or Chinese Mohammedans, were affiliated, have assumed dominion.



As the former tribe consists mostly of nomads, the latter, Mohammedan Tartars, who are a settled, agricultural people, are likely to gain the ascendancy. The Tarandshis number, according to the estimate of Radloff, who visited this part of Asia in 1862, about 6,000 families. The Soongarians may number a little more. The latter far surpass not only the Calmucks, but even the Tarandshis, in both mental and physical respects. Till about two years ago, nothing more was heard of the Tarandshis and Soongarians than that the chief place of the former was at Kultscha, of the latter at Uruntzi, and that, although they did not stand exactly in friendly relations, there was no hostility between them. More recently, since the movement to assume a separate existence has been agitated among the Soongarians, the reports from there have been of a dubious character. The spiritual and temporal leader of the Soongarians, Daud Khalife, has become a rival of Yakoub Kushbegi, and, although the report which reached Europe by Forsyth, that the Soongarians would support the Chinese in seeking the restoration of East Toorkistan, has not been confirmed, the relations between these people of common faith in the far East have continually grown more cool, till, in 1869, the ruler of Yarkand, in Northern Turfan, became involved in a war with these Soongarians.

Of the Tarandshis, whom a year's endurance of Chinese rule had made quite submissive, nothing was heard till the summer of 1871. Their great concern was to maintain the *status quo* with reference to the Buddhist Calmucks. In order to secure themselves against these, they studiously avoided collision with the Soongarians in the east, and with the ruler of East Toorkistan in the south, and lived quite peacefully under the spiritual and temporal rule of their mollah in Kultscha, who claimed to be Seid. But at length, in May, 1871, this people was brought out upon the stage of the world's affairs, through the advance of a division of the Russian army, which established a watch-post on the borders of the district of Semiretchink, on the banks of the little river Uessüg. The object of this step was, on the one hand, to watch and protect the Kirgheez, who were living in that region under cover of the Russian power, and, on the other hand, to keep an eye on the newly-organized state of the Tarandshis; for the Czar, at the request of the Chinese Emperor, had undertaken to reduce this people to subjection. It is difficult to decide whether General Kolpakovsky, the Russian commandant, brought on a quarrel with the Sultan of Kultscha, or whether he was compelled to take the offensive, as we have only the Russian version of the proceeding. But the circumstance that the Russians had, early in the spring of 1871, pushed their posts for the protection of the frontier over the Uessüg, the former boundary between the Russian and

Chinese Empires, prevents our regarding it as a wholly defensive measure. One Tasa Beg, who held the rank of an ensign in the Russian army, with a band of Kirgheez, rebelled against the Russian authority and fled to the Chinese territory, in order to join the insurgents there. To prevent the accomplishment of this design, the Cossack officer, Gerassinoff, was sent to the border. The Sultan of Kultscha seems also to have been apprised of Tasa Beg's intention, for he sent a small force to assist his fellow-religionists. Gerassinoff, not being in a position to give battle, advanced a company with two guns, and thereby succeeded in keeping back the Tarandshis, and occupying a deserted fort on the river Korgas, but not in preventing the escape of Tasa Beg. These events marked the beginning of hostilities. General Kolpakovsky dispatched a message to demand from the Sultan of Kultscha, whom the Russians call Abil Oglan, the surrender of the fugitive Kirgheez. The Sultan refused to give them up. In May, 1871, General Kolpakovsky sent three small bodies of troops, consisting of infantry and cavalry, with a few field-pieces, over the border into the territory of the Tarandshis, to call the Sultan to account, and, in case diplomacy did not succeed, to take sterner measures, to cure him of his disposition to endanger Russian interests. It is evident that the Tarandshis are very unequal antagonists to the Russians. The people of Central Asia are far inferior to those of the countries farther east; the people of East Toorkistan, kinsmen of the Tarandshis, are inferior to the other people of Central Asia; and the Tarandshis themselves, an agricultural and hitherto servile folk, rank in bravery far below their brethren beyond the hills of Thian-Shan. It was difficult to comprehend how these undisciplined farmers, of whom about a tenth part may have possessed a poor sort of a matchlock, would be able to sustain a battle against the thoroughly-drilled Russians, using the newest weapons. But we learn, from the Russian dispatches, that Colonel Jelensky, the commander of one of the corps that had been sent forward, was attacked by about 3,000 well-armed and brave Tarandshis, and that he defeated them after an engagement of five hours, inflicting upon them a loss of 200 men, while his own loss amounted to only three killed and eight wounded. On the 18th of May the Russians took the fortress at Mezar, where a large stock of provisions, and a number of Chinese arms, fell into their hands. More severe battles took place at Akkend, on the 16th of June, and at Alim, on the 28th of the same month, where, according to the Russian accounts, the whole camp of the enemy was captured, together with twenty-three heavy guns. Shortly afterward, the fortress of Tching-dee-kho-see was captured, and the power of the Sultan of Kultscha was entirely broken in a decisive battle before the fortress of Süding, which is about four miles from



Kultscha. After this, there was, of course, no alternative left the Sultan but unconditional surrender. The official report of General Kolpakovsky to the Czar gives the following account of the surrender: "After the battle at Süding, the Sultan of Kultscha sent to me with a request that I would permit him to come in person to my camp. At the same time he surrendered to me the fugitive Kirgheez, Lieutenant Tasa Beg, whose flight with a thousand men to the Tarandshis territory had given occasion for the campaign. Toward evening, the Sultan, Abil Oglan, attended by several of his nobles, came into our camp. He declared himself alone responsible for every thing, and surrendered unconditionally to the Russian Government, asking pardon for his followers, and promising that he and his wife would implicitly obey our commands. I replied that it was the will of the Russian Emperor that our troops occupy Kultscha; for the rest, I assured him that we would not disturb his private property, and would give him liberty to choose where he would reside. Our forces immediately set out for Kultscha, and were everywhere received by the people with a spirit of entire submission. On reaching Kultscha, our camp was established in the gardens around the fort. I rode around the works, the Sultan having given me the keys to the gates and to all the store-houses. In the citadel we found provisions of all kinds, 250 head of cattle, and 6,000 measures of wheat and barley. Deputations of Tarandshis, Kirgheez, and Calmucks, are continually coming in from distant parts of the country to announce their unconditional submission." It is not likely that the subsistence stores of the Russian army will be greatly increased by the acquisition of the Kultscha district. The whole region had been already stripped by the Chinese, and had suffered during the later disturbances to such a degree that its possession is now of less economical than political and strategical value. It is hard to over-estimate its importance in the last respect. We cannot as yet prognosticate how far the Russians will push their conquests in the East. They are now in the immediate neighborhood of the Soongarians, and not far from their capital, Keer-Kara-Oosoo, and may, if the Chinese Emperor calls upon the Czar for further assistance, by accomplishing the conquest of this rebellious people, bring themselves to the edge of the Desert of Gobi, and add to their possessions, at one stroke, a territory extending through twelve degrees of longitude and about six degrees of latitude.

While these enlargements of the boundaries are of great importance with reference to the plans for the future toward China, they have a much greater bearing upon the attitude of the Russians to their British rivals in Central Asia. By the incorporation of Soongaria the court of St. Petersburg gains possession of that valley district through which lie the most

convenient and the most used roads over the Muzart Hills to East Toorkistan, namely, the road going southwest toward Aksoo, and the one that extends southeastwardly toward Kultscha. Till this time, while the principal road to Toorkistan through the Terek Pass led through the territory of Khokan, it was customary to use courteous language in dealing with Yakoo Khan. Now, when it can bring its power to bear upon him at any time by the roads we have mentioned, the court of St. Petersburg will be apt to demean itself very differently toward this troublesome chief. The Russians are in a position to occupy Kashgar at their pleasure. The new acquisitions have nothing in common with the Russian conquests in the western part of Central Asia. Since East Toorkistan has been separated during a hundred and fifty years of Chinese rule from the three Toorkoman states of the oases, Soongaria has become a complete *terra incognita* to the Mohammedans of the Oxus and the Jaxartes, even of the existence of which they know nothing. Moreover, no extraneous influences are needed to preserve quiet among the western tribes; for during the last two years they have been completely subjected, and their social and political life has been adjusted to the Russian ways to such an extent that the government at St. Petersburg could not reasonably have wished for better results in so short a time. Khuda Yarkhan at Khokan, happy to live at ease under the Russian flag, pays his tribute punctually. Muzaffaraddin Khan, Prince of Bokhara, likewise accepts his fate and sets himself at ease. The last spark of revolutionary fire appears to be extinguished from the heart of this once formidable leader, who used to style himself "Prince of all the Faithful," and of his fanatic mollahs.

The Russians report that they have established a journal at Tashkend, for circulation among the Kirgheez. This is a matter of small importance, for few of the Kirgheez can read, and those who can will likely continue to give more attention to the sacred books of the Mohammedans than to the views of the Russian unbelievers. It was reported in the spring of 1871 that the Russians were about to send a force against the ruler of Kharsam to punish him for a breach of faith. He is not in a condition to make an effective resistance. The Russians say also that it is only the revolt of a small clan of Kirgheez that prevents them from accomplishing the annexation of Khiva. These Kirgheez rebels, at whose head, according to the Russian accounts, is a certain Sadik, consist of not more than three hundred families of nomads who wander around on the left bank of the lower Oxus, refusing to pay tribute either to the Czar or to the Khan of Khiva. The old men of this group are accustomed, when they become weary of their wandering life, to make some arrangements with the chiefs of Khiva. They will pay a third or a half of the regular tribute, and obtain permission



to pasture in peace their flocks a little while longer. This is possibly the extent of the connection of Khiva with these so-called rebellious Kirgheez, although the Russian journals assert that the revolt had its origin in Khiva, and that that state must be punished for it.

These movements of Russia in Central Asia are of equally momentous importance, whether we regard them in a political and strategical view, or in their bearings on the extension of civilization and commerce. Russia has already done very much, in proportion to the time she has exercised control there, for the development of the countries on the Oxus. A plan for a net-work of railways has been prepared by Prince Michael Nikolaivitch, and approved by the Emperor and his council, of which about 922 miles, it was expected, would be completed in 1871. The most important line is projected from the western shore of the Caspian Sea to the southern slope of the Caucasus. The objective point on the Black Sea is Poti. The railway from this place to Tiflis, it is understood, is finished. From Tiflis a road will extend to Baku, and will there connect by a line of steamers with Krasnowodsk, a newly-established fort on the eastern shore of the Caspian. A road is projected from there through the steppes and across the plateau of Kaplankir to the banks of the Oxus. The engineering difficulties in the way of operating some parts of these routes are very great, owing to the drifting sands which are liable in exposed places to bury the road with all its works at any time. Nevertheless, the Russians are working at their railway enterprises with a zeal that renders it quite probable that within the next ten years we shall be brought into convenient communication with countries now quite unknown to us.

Russia has already taken important steps for the advancement of agriculture and certain branches of industry in East Toorkistan. A commission has been for several months engaged in investigating the productions and capacity of the steppes of Dshizzak, and an increased exportation of silk, cotton, wool, hides, dried fruits, and other raw articles, is promised, to be accompanied, of course, with the enjoyment by the dwellers on the Oxus and Jaxartes of comforts of which they have never dreamed.

The advance of Russia upon the Oxus has already given rise to apprehensions, as yet only hinted at by the English, that complications may arise between the Russian and British interests in Afghanistan. Once in firm possession of the right banks of the Oxus, under the provocations of such unquiet neighbors as the Toorkomans and the Afghans, the Russians will hardly be restrained from crossing. Rumors of Russian intrigue in Afghanistan have been whispered already. It is no secret that Abderraman Khan, the formidable rival of Sheer Ali Khan, whom we have pre-

viously mentioned, stands high in favor with the governor-general at Samarcand, and that he receives a yearly stipend from St. Petersburg. A report prevailed recently in India, and in Cabul, that the Russians intended to set up Abderraman Khan in the place of the present Khan of Bokhara, because the latter had not been able to keep his turbulent subjects under satisfactory restraint. This story has not been confirmed. Abderraman Khan has a strong party and a considerable force on the left bank of the Oxus, and it is not probable that the loyalty of the Russian politicians will allow them to neglect to use him when time and circumstances shall make his services desirable.

The extension of the Russian power to the East can hardly fail of effect upon the integrity of the British Empire in India. Confidence in the permanency of this dominion has been greatly shaken of late by the threatening attitude assumed by the Mohammedans, the dangerous character of which is more developed every day. It was strikingly exemplified during the summer in the assassination of Chief-Justice Norman by a fanatic Mussulman on the steps of the court-room. To repel the Mussulman agitation, the British have to depend upon the native Hindoos—the Bramins, a race whose lack of spirit and of revolutionary ardor contrasts most unfavorably with the wild enthusiasm of the Mohammedans—and upon the troops which can be sent from England. These facts have not been much discussed publicly in England, but there is no doubt that the situation in India has been carefully considered in the Cabinet. A project has been devised for the establishment of direct railroad communication with India. A few years ago Colonel Chesney, advancing his project for the Euphrates Railway, was pronounced a visionary. Now, a scheme for a railway 5,311 English miles long receives favorable consideration from the Government and from the British and Indian press. A detailed plan, of which the estimates reach the sum of 40,600,000 pounds sterling, has been referred to a parliamentary committee. It is contemplated, however, that the cost shall not be borne by a single country, but shall be laid upon all the lands through which the railway will run. It is shown by the estimates of Messrs. William Lord and George Thomas that, by this line when completed, it will be possible to perform the journey from the Thames to the Hoogly, which now takes nearly a month, in seven days, thirteen hours, and twenty minutes. It begins to be evident that, if Great Britain does not build such a road, Russia will anticipate her in securing direct railway communication with the whole East, and will establish herself in a position to cut the British off from their own possessions, and eventually to undermine their power there.

CHAMBERS, ROBERT, LL. D., the younger of the two brothers whose copartnership, under



the style of W. & R. Chambers, fills so large a space in the bibliography of the nineteenth century, was born at Peebles, a pretty town in the south of Scotland, July 10, 1802. His father was at one time a prosperous manufacturer, but was ruined by the competition of machine with hand-loom weaving, and, with the wreck of his fortune, removed to Edinburgh, where, by the aid of his excellent and energetic wife, he managed to bring up creditably a family of six children. Robert, the second son, grew up a quiet, self-contained boy, who may be said to have devoured books from his infancy. In the preface to his collected works he writes: "Books, not playthings, filled my hands in childhood: at twelve I was deep not only in poetry and fiction, but in encyclopædias." He read almost unceasingly, and occasional duties required by his parents, he himself tells us, were grudged if they kept him from study. The rudiments of a classical education he obtained at the Peebles Grammar-School, and he made further progress under the teaching of an Edinburgh instructor. But his father's misfortunes compelled Robert, who was intended for the Church, to forego the advantages of a university education. At the age of fifteen he opened a small book-shop in Leith Walk, a long suburb stretching from Edinburgh to its port-town of Leith. He managed this humble business with so much tact and energy that in 1822 he was enabled to remove to India Place, Edinburgh, where his establishment soon became a favorite resort with intelligent book-buyers. While conversing with his customers, he would occupy himself in making quill-pens, which he sold among other articles of stationery. When George IV. visited Edinburgh, it was the self-reliant young bookseller of India Place who was employed by the city authorities to copy in vellum the address presented by them to the king. Robert Chambers's first essay in literature was made by commencing a small periodical called the *Kaleidoscope*. The literary work was entirely his, while his elder brother William set the type and printed it, without any assistance. It was not a pecuniary success, and, in 1823, it was discontinued. The same year his first work appeared, entitled "Illustrations of the Author of Waverley," a pleasant anecdotal volume, which at once attracted for the young author the notice of the leading literary men of Edinburgh. Jeffrey, then wielding the powerful pen of the *Review*, with the quick intuition of intellectual clairvoyance, said, "There's mettle in that lad." Mr. Chambers's second work, "The Traditions of Edinburgh," appeared in 1824. This entertaining book, which has been frequently reprinted (the last time in 1868), while full of humor and romance, is, at the same time, most accurate in its details. It gained for its author the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, Henry Mackenzie, and other literary men of Scotland. In 1826 the "Popular Rhymes of Scotland" appeared,

and in the year following was published his "Pictures of Scotland." Although now a prosperous bookseller, Mr. Chambers found leisure to write and compile upward of a dozen volumes in three years. Among the number was a "History of the Rebellion of 1745-46," forming the most popular addition made by any author to *Constable's Miscellany*. It was followed by histories of the insurrections of Montrose, Dundee, and Mar, and by a "Life of James the First." During the same time, he edited a collection of Scottish songs and ballads in three volumes, wrote a compact little history of Scotland for juvenile readers, and edited a newspaper known as the *Edinburgh Advertiser*. The agitation throughout Great Britain, in 1831, for parliamentary reform awakened a necessity for the spread of education. Lord Brougham proclaimed that the "schoolmaster was abroad," and, after the passage of the Reform Bill of 1832, organized the "Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge." On the 4th of February—six weeks before the *Penny Magazine* was issued by this organization—the first number of *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*, a folio sheet of closely-printed matter, was published, at the low price of three halfpence, by William and Robert Chambers. Its success exceeded not only expectation, but the means of production. The *Edinburgh Journal*, the first high-class, cheap periodical published in Great Britain, and its successor the *Penny Magazine*, were the practical embodiments of that fruitful scheme for improving the education of the people by means of good and low-priced serials, which originated with and was so ably advocated by Henry Brougham, James Mill, and others. William and Robert Chambers and Charles Knight will be remembered as the fathers and founders of this class of literature. In the year 1829 the brothers united in the production of a "Gazetteer of Scotland," which was given to the world in 1832, the year that the firm of W. & R. Chambers, one of the literary and commercial successes of the century, was formed. Three years later, Robert compiled the "Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen," in four octavo volumes. His next important work was the "Cyclopædia of English Literature," a publication of higher rank than any previous compilation of a similar character. Not less than a quarter of a million of copies of this excellent introduction to the British classics have been sold in the United States and Great Britain. This work was followed by his "Life and Letters of Robert Burns," including his poems. This edition is the most complete and useful ever given to the public, and it should not be forgotten that the profits of the work, amounting to over one thousand dollars, were given to Burns's surviving sister. "Domestic Annals of Scotland," three octavo volumes, and a "Life of Tobias Smollett," were Robert Chambers's latest works. He also ed-

ited the "Book of Days" and "Chambers's Encyclopædia." Among the various volumes which were edited by the two brothers may be mentioned "Information for the People," "Editions of Standard English Works," "Tracts for the People," "History of the Crimean War," and "Chambers's Educational Course," of nearly seventy volumes.

No notice of Robert Chambers and his writings would be complete without mention of an anonymous work of a philosophical character, entitled the "Vestiges of Creation." The controversy which this remarkable book, the matrix of Darwin's, engendered, was most venomous; and when, in 1848, Dr. Chambers was selected to be Lord Provost of Edinburgh, he thought it expedient to withdraw in the face of a storm raised against him as the supposed author. There were good reasons why he should not admit the authorship. Had he done so, the religious bodies of Scotland and England would have risen against the firm, and their numerous educational works would have been driven from the schools. For business reasons, rather than from any other cause, the author chose not to father a book which must certainly be regarded as one of the greatest speculative works of the nineteenth century. Should it be proved that Robert Chambers wrote it, his title to fame will be materially strengthened, for the writer of that book was the forerunner of Darwin. In a letter to his friend General J. G. Wilson, dated St. Andrews, September 9, 1866, Dr. Chambers remarks: "It is only this last week, after an interval of three years, that I have got once more settled in a house of my own. My health, after being out of order for an equal space of time, is now completely restored. I am setting up a household with one young daughter and three grandchildren, hoping to have a few pleasant leisurely years at the close of a life which has perhaps been too active and laborious. Of my eight daughters, six have been married (one of these dead), another has died unmarried, and one remains, not yet marriageable. Occasionally a married daughter comes to see me with one or two little ones—always a great pleasure. My eldest son is now the principal partner of any activity in our concern at Edinburgh, for my brother, although still fit for that kind of work, has entered upon a period of office, as Lord Provost of the city, which engrosses all his time." The distinguished author, editor, and publisher, died at St. Andrews, March 17, 1871, and was interred by his own request close by the tower of St. Regulus, in the cathedral burying-ground of St. Andrews. Robert Chambers was a man who experienced in its broadest sense the assurance of the sacred proverbialist: "Seest thou a man diligent in business? He shall stand before kings: he shall not stand before mean men."

On the appearance several years since of a collection of miscellaneous papers, under the

title of "Select Writings of Robert Chambers," in which were included four volumes of his delightful essays, an eminent English critic said: "It is marvellous to imagine how much the writer who dissipates himself in constant periodical publication does actually produce. On an estimate, it would seem as if his very breath had been a printed sentence: as if his mouth never opened but to deposit types, as the gifted fairy princess dropped diamonds. The many years which Robert Chambers, in particular, has devoted to literary production, have accumulated a mass which, we believe, would astonish, were it all placed in a manuscript heap before his eyes, even himself. And when we reflect upon the character of the whole—how good it has been, how free from objection, how well calculated to attract and benefit the popular mind in the very humblest circle where the art of reading is taught, yet often addressing the highest and most cultivated—we cannot but consider that the writer has been a marked benefactor to his country and his kind. He has displayed great judgment in the choice of his many designs, and great talent in his contributions, to their far and wide acceptance as guides to the useful, and pleasant pastimes to the recreative. Scotland has reason to be proud of his and his brother's labors. The influence they have had nationally is incalculable; and the seed they have sown must bear an inestimable harvest for many a future year, and for tens of thousands yet unborn."

**CHEMISTRY.** *Gaseous and Liquid Notes of Matter.*—Cagniard de la Tour, in 1822, discovered that volatile liquids, such as ether, alcohol, and water, when heated in hermetically-sealed tubes, became vapors of apparently only about three times the original bulk of the liquid. To investigate these phenomena more fully, Prof. Andrews, of Belfast, devised a novel form of apparatus, and made experiments covering a period of ten years. He used glass tubes in which the properties of matter could be studied under such varied conditions of temperature and pressure as had never before been realized. A steel screw was made to enter a space in a tube filled with water and mercury, this space having above it the gas or vapor to be examined. The whole contents and parts of the apparatus were so proportioned that the gas or vapor did not come into view till it was reduced to about one-fortieth of its original volume. This arrangement worked so perfectly, that accurate measurements of compression were obtained at different temperatures up to a pressure of 300 atmospheres. Carbonic-acid gas, partly liquefied in the apparatus, the temperature being at the same time raised nearly to 31° C., gradually lost the surface of demarcation between its liquid and gaseous states; and finally, the distinct joining-point of gas and liquid became indistinguishable. If the temperature exceeded 31° C., liquefaction could not be effected even



with a pressure of 400 atmospheres. The temperature at which liquid ceases to be formed under any degree of pressure that can be applied, is called the "critical point." For carbonic acid this point is  $30.9^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., or  $87.7^{\circ}\text{Fahr}$ . Prof. Andrews conceives these experiments to afford the strongest grounds of believing that the liquid and gaseous conditions are only different forms of the same state of matter.

*A Law in Chemical Dynamics.*—Messrs. Gladstone and Tribe communicated to the Royal Society in June the results of their investigations of the process by which one metal has the power of decomposing another metal, until the more powerful metal has entirely taken the place of the other. Their experiments were generally performed as follows: In a tall glass they placed 72 cubic centimetres of an aqueous solution of a salt of known strength, at  $12^{\circ}\text{C}$ .; a perfectly clean plate of metal of 3.230 square millimetres was then weighed and placed vertically in this solution without reaching either to the top or the bottom; the action was allowed to proceed quietly for ten minutes, when the plate was removed, and the deposited metal scraped off. The loss of weight gave the amount of metal dissolved, and represented the chemical action. The most complete series of results was with copper and nitrate of silver:

In the earlier terms of this series, twice the percentage of silver-salt gives three times the chemical action. The close agreement of the observed numbers with those calculated on this supposition continues as far as the 9th term. The law then breaks down, and after about 7 per cent. the increased action is almost in direct ratio with the increased strength. The position of the plate in the solution was found to make no difference to this 2-3 law. Similar series of experiments were made with zinc and chloride of copper, zinc and sulphate of copper, zinc and nitrate of lead, iron and sulphate of copper, and other combinations; and, in every instance where the solution was weak and the action simple, the law of three times the chemical charge for twice the strength was found to hold good. It was proved that the breaking down of the law at about 3.5 per cent. of salt in solution was irrespective of the quantity of the liquid, or of the time for which the plate was exposed. With 72 cub. centims. of a 1.41 per cent. solution of nitrate of silver, the rate of action remained sensibly the same for as long as twenty-five minutes, notwithstanding the constant deposition of silver. This apparently paradoxical result is due to fresh relays of the original solution being brought up to the plate by the currents produced, and that period of time elapsing before any of the products of decomposition are brought back again in their circuit.

When it was perceived that within easily-ascertainable limits the chemical action is the same for similar consecutive periods of time, experiments were made in far weaker solutions. It was only necessary to lengthen the time of exposure. It was thus found that the law of three times the chemical action for twice the strength of solution holds good through at least eleven terms of the powers of 2; in fact, from a solution that could dissolve one gramme of copper during the hour, to a solution that dissolved only 0.00001 gramme, a million times less.

The manner in which the silver is deposited on a copper plate was examined, and the currents produced were studied. At first a light-blue current is per-

ceived flowing upward from the surface of the plate, presently a deep-blue current pours downward, and these two currents in opposite directions continue to form simultaneously. A similar phenomenon was observed in every case where a metallic salt attacked a plate of another metal. The downward current was found to be a solution of almost pure nitrate of copper, containing about three times as much  $\text{NO}_3$  as the original silver solution, while the upward current was a diluted solution of the mixed nitrates. Moreover, the heavy current took its rise in the entangled mass of crystals right against the plate, while the light current flowed from the tops of the crystalline branches. It was evident that, when the fresh silver was deposited on these branches, and the fresh copper taken up from the plate, there was not merely a transference of the nitric element from one combination to another, but an actual molecular movement of it toward the copper plate, producing an accumulation of nitrate of copper there, and a corresponding loss of salt in the liquid that is drawn within the influence of the branching crystals. Hence the opposite currents.

The amount of action in a circuit of two metals and a saline solution must have as one of its regulating conditions the conducting-power of that solution. It appeared by experiment that a strong solution of nitrate of silver offers less resistance than a weak one; and it was also found, on adding nitrate of potassium to the nitrate of silver, that its power of attacking the copper plate was increased; that the augmentation of the foreign salt increased the action still further; and that the 2-5 law holds good between two solutions in which both the silver and potassium salt are doubled, though it does not hold good if the quantity of foreign salt be kept constant. Similar results were obtained with mixed nitrates of silver and copper.

*Heat in Chemical Combinations.*—Dr. Andrews, of Belfast, is the author of a long and careful series of experiments, to ascertain the heat developed in the combination of acids and bases. The results prove that the heat developed in the union is determined by the base and not by the acid; that, when a neutral is converted into an acid salt by combining with one or more atoms of acid, no change of temperature occurs; and that, when a neutral is converted into a basic salt by combining with an additional proportion of base, the combination is accompanied with the evolution of heat; and other laws of minor interest were also demonstrated. In the following table, the author gives a summary of the more important of his experiments, arranging the acids in the order of their thermal action:

ACID.	Potash. Deg.	Soda. Deg.	Ammonia. Deg.
Sulphuric acid,.....	3.378	3.353	2.976
Oxalic acid,.....	3.058	3.040	2.648
Hydrochloric acid,.....	3.021	3.002	2.623
Nitric acid,.....	2.993	2.929	2.566
Acetic acid,.....	2.852	2.833	2.492
Tartaric acid,.....	2.732	2.710	2.376

He remarks that it is interesting to observe how closely the results in the three vertical columns agree relatively with one another. The acids follow in the same order under each base, and even the differences in the amount of heat disengaged by the several acids in combining with the different bases approximate in many cases closely to one another. Thus



the heat given out when the sulphuric acid combines with potash exceeds that given out when the oxalic acid combines with the same base by  $0.320^{\circ}$ , the corresponding differences in the case of soda and ammonia being  $0.313^{\circ}$  and  $0.328^{\circ}$ . If, in like manner, we compare the differences between the heat disengaged by the acetic and tartaric acids, we fall upon the numbers  $0.012^{\circ}$ ,  $0.122^{\circ}$ , and  $0.116^{\circ}$ . Even in the case of the oxalic, hydrochloric, and nitric acids, which disengage so nearly the same amount of heat, the same order is observed with the three bases.

*Ozone and Hygiene.*—From January, 1869, to February, 1871, Dr. Cohen, of Quincy, Ill., was engaged in taking daily ozonometric observations. In all that time there was not a total absence of ozone from the atmosphere for more than three or four days at a time, and this occurred only in very cold weather. During that period Dr. Cohen and his medical brethren of Quincy remarked that less of malarial disease existed then than ever before, and indeed exhibited a marked decrease; while, on the other hand, catarrhal and bronchial affections increased in prevalence. In a communication to a Quincy paper, the author says:

Within the last few weeks there has been a remarkable exemplification of the effects of the sudden appearance of a large amount of ozone in the atmosphere; from the latter part of January to February 6th, there had been a considerable quantity indicated; and it will be recollected that catarrhal and eruptive fevers were then quite prevalent. On February 6th, the ozonometer recorded "highly intense," and from February 7th to March 10th, inclusive, the record was "none," with the exception of one day, February 26th, on which it was "moderately intense," and five other days, at intervals, on which there was a slight indication. During this period, the complaints I have mentioned disappeared, but, on March 11th the record was again "highly intense," and has remained fluctuating with a tendency to a high degree up to this day. Mark the results: influenza, bronchitis, tonsillitis (which some sharp practitioners have dignified with the title of diphtheria, a disease which never appears unless there is a continued excessive amount of ozone present), some cases of pneumonia, and other severe catarrhal affections, have appeared as if by magic, while intermittent, remittent, and typhoid fevers—often prevalent at this season, but never when those affections I have mentioned are rife—are scarcely, if at all, heard of.

He thus recalls his experience in the same line of investigation in New Orleans:

During the epidemic of yellow fever in New Orleans, in 1867, not a trace of ozone could be discovered; and, by the observations of Prof. Ford and myself, this condition of the atmosphere continued during the entire winter following, which was marked by the prevalence of an unusual number of cases of malarial fevers, characterized by various types. In the autumn and winter of 1868, however, according to the observations of Prof. Ford, a very large amount of ozone was constantly present, and, while, for the first time in many years, not a single genuine case of yellow fever was reported, and much less than the usual amount of intermittent, remittent, and typhoid fevers prevailed, influenza, diphtheria, and pneumonia, became almost epidemic.

A writer in the *American Journal of Science* sums up the recent investigations of Engler and Nasse as follows. Following Meissner's method, they used an ozonizing tube 85 centimetres long, containing 28 wires enclosed in glass, and a coil sufficiently powerful to render the entire bundle of electrodes luminous in the dark:

If the ozonized oxygen be passed through a U-tube 30 centimetres long and one centimetre in diameter, containing zinc-sodium in fragments, the ozone odor disappears completely. If the same tube be placed between the potassium iodide solution and the water over which the cloud appears, the formation of the cloud is not interfered with; thus showing that it is only the ozone and not the antozone which is destroyed by the zinc-sodium. Since Meissner concedes that the ozone must be removed to detect the antozone, it follows that, were the antozone formed in the electrizing tube, the gas issuing from it after passing through the zinc-sodium tube, and thus being deprived of ozone, should, on bubbling through water, produce a cloud; but this the authors find not to be the case. Moreover, they show that, if the stream of oxygen issuing from the potassium iodide solution be passed through a tube 1.3 metres long, filled with fused calcium chloride, the antozone disappears; while ozone passed through such a tube is unaffected. But, if the gas from the ozonizing tube be passed directly through this calcium chloride tube, then through potassium iodide solution and then through water, the cloud appears with full strength. Engler and Nasse hence infer that the antozone is formed when the ozone is destroyed in presence of water, and only then. Whence they conclude, with Von Babo and Weltzien, that antozone is only hydrogen peroxide. In support of this view they give the following experiments: 1. The stream of electrized oxygen, deozoneized by a solution of potassium iodide, was passed through a spiral tube 1.5 metres long, and found to give the mist on passing through water. This spiral was then heated in a zinc chloride bath; as the temperature rose, the mist formed became less and less, disappearing completely at  $170^{\circ}$ , and returning again as the tube cooled. 2. The stream of deozoneized oxygen was passed through a short tube containing fragments of potassium hydrate, and then through four narrow tubes 60 centimetres long filled with glass fragments; but its mist-forming power was hardly weakened; when these tubes were cooled to  $-20^{\circ}$ , however, no mist appeared on passing it through water; and, when two narrower and empty tubes were used, and the stream of gas continued for 24 hours, water condensed in them which gave the reactions of hydrogen peroxide. In conclusion, the authors show that the division of oxides by Schönbein into ozonides and antozonides is not well founded.

*Indigotin.*—Commercial indigo contains from fifty to sixty per cent. of pure indigo-blue, the remainder being gluten and various resinous substances formed indirectly from the decomposition of the indigo-blue, or directly from the indigo-plant itself. Certain matters are also added occasionally as adulterants. The laboratory mode of purifying commercial indigo is to treat it successively with dilute sulphuric acid, with boiling water, and with alcohol; but this treatment does not yield a chemically-pure product. The dyers' method of purification gives a better result; it consists of converting indigo-blue into indigo-white by reducing agents, and, subsequently, reoxidizing it. MM. d'Aguier and Baeyer have recently



discovered a more ready mode of preparation, by which they obtain the article chemically pure. They find, on boiling finely-powdered commercial indigo with aniline, that the whole of the coloring-matter dissolves, yielding an intensely deep-blue solution, most of the impurities being left behind. The solution is filtered while hot, and allowed to cool gradually. In five or six hours almost the whole of the indigotin is deposited in a crystalline state. A second crystallization from an aniline solution, followed by alcoholic washing, purifies it perfectly. As thus prepared, indigotin has a brilliant coppery lustre by reflected light, in this respect resembling pure Prussian blue, and rivals in appearance the indigotin obtained by sublimation. The authors have also discovered that, to some extent, indigotin is soluble in hot benzol and chloroform, depositing itself as a flocculent precipitate on the solution cooling. Alcohol and ether also dissolve it at their boiling-points, but in very small quantity.

**New Coloring-Substances.**—Pyrogallie acid melted with naphthalic acid and other ingredients (not mentioned by Prof. Baeyer, the discoverer) yields a coloring-substance, which he calls "gallein." This appears as a brownish-red powder, or as metallic-green crystals. On boiling these with water, zinc, and sulphuric acid, the color changes to light-reddish yellow, and, after further treatment, large brownish crystals are obtained, to which the name "gallin" has been given, and of which "gallein" forms a small part. Heating "gallin" with concentrated sulphuric acid to 200° Cent., its color changes to a greenish brown, and, after the reaction is completed, and the mass has been boiled, and the deposit washed, another coloring-matter, "cerulein," appears. This is soluble in hot water, and imparts an indigo-blue color. "Reforein" and "fluorescein," the latter dyeing silk and wool yellow without a mordant, are other products discovered in pyrogallie and naphthalic acids by Prof. Baeyer.

Prof. Bötger has ascertained that, by dissolving molybdic acid in concentrated sulphuric acid with heat, a colorless fluid is obtained supposed to be a double acid. When a little of this is heated in a porcelain crucible till it throws off vapors, and absolute alcohol is added, a blue color appears, which can be used to dye silk without a mordant.

**Artificial Bases.**—In the address of Dr. Andrews, president of the Chemical Section of the British Association, at its last meeting, mention was made of recent triumphs in preparing artificial bases. Picoline is one of these, a base isomeric with aniline. Baeyer discovered the process of its artificial manufacture, for which he has two methods. One is founded on an experiment of Simpson, in which a new base was obtained by heating tribromallyl with an alcoholic solution of ammonia. By pushing further the action of

the heat, Baeyer succeeded in expelling the whole of the bromine from Simpson's base in the form of hydrobromic acid, and in obtaining picoline. The same chemist has also prepared artificially collidine, another base of the pyridine series. To this list of remarkable synthetical discoveries, another of the highest interest has lately been added by Schiff—the preparation of artificial coniine. He obtained it by the action of ammonia on butyric aldehyde ( $C_4H_8O$ ). The artificial base has the same composition as coniine prepared from hemlock. It is a liquid of an amber-yellow color, having the characteristic odor, and nearly all the usual reactions, of ordinary coniine. Its physiological properties, so far as they have been examined, agree with those of coniine from hemlock, but the artificial base has not yet been obtained in large quantity nor perfectly pure.

**New Bases.**—Stenhouse has obtained two new bases, furfuraniline and furfuraluidine, by the treatment of aniline furfural. The bases are nearly colorless, but form beautifully-colored salts. By treating codeia with chloride of zinc, Matthiessen and Barnside have obtained apocodeia, which stands to codeia in the same relation as apomorphia to morphia, an atom of water being abstracted in its formation. Apocodeia is more stable than apomorphia, but the action of reagents upon the two bases is very similar. As regards their physiological action, the hydrochlorate of apocodeia is a mild emetic, while that of apomorphia is an emetic of great activity. Other bases have been obtained by Wright by the action of hydrobromic acid on codeia. In two of these bases, bromotetracodeia and chlorotetracodeia, four molecules of codeia are welded together so that they contain no less than seventy-two atoms of carbon. They have a bitter taste, but little physiological action.

**Pyrene** is the name given to a new product of the distillation of coal-tar, having a higher boiling-point than anthracene. It may be isolated by combining it with picric acid, with which it forms a red crystalline mass. Ammonia unites with the acid and sets free the pyrene in the form of colorless leaves which closely resemble anthracene, are soluble in alcohol, benzol, ether, and bisulphide of carbon. It melts at 142° C. Nitric acid readily converts it into nitro-compounds. The formula of pyrene is  $C_{16}H_{10}$ .

**Iodo-Sulphates.**—Prof. Zinno, of Naples, obtains the little-known compound iodo-sulphuric acid from the reaction of ioduret of starch and sulphuric acid. He prepares the acid and its salts by the following modes: 1. With alkaline sulphates and ioduret of starch; 2. By dissolving some determinate proportions of iodine and the solution of the said sulphates; 3. By making the iodine act on the hyposulphates of alkali; 4. By the action (already mentioned) of sulphuric acid



on iodoret of starch, or on iodine itself. According to the author, the second process is the best, and this is the one from which he developed the three iodo-sulphates of soda, potash, and ammonia. Each of these salts is soluble in water, but very slightly in alcohol; the first and third are partly effervescent; they are, besides, decomposable by heat and by light, direct and indirect.

**Spontaneous Explosive.**—The *Scientific American* says that some experiments, recently conducted at the Philadelphia High School, demonstrated that when a strong solution of phosphorus in bisulphide of carbon is poured upon finely-powdered chlorate of potash resting on paper, and that mixture is exposed to air, upon the evaporation of the bisulphides, the phosphorus, being left in a finely-divided state, intimately mixed with the chlorate, the mixture presently explodes spontaneously, with a loud report. The explosion is analogous to that of phosphorus and chlorate of potash when struck or rubbed together, the mixture in the case cited being, however, much more perfect than can be obtained by any mechanical means.

**Dynamite.**—This explosive (which is a combination of silica with nitro-glycerine—the former making the nitro-glycerine safer for handling) has been tested by comparison with other powders by the Austrian Government. The report sums up as follows:

1. The preparation of nitro-glycerine, and the explosive mixtures of which it forms a part, particularly dynamite, is simple, safe, rapid, and gives a uniform product.
2. These preparations can be rendered safer for transportation and keeping than gunpowder.
3. The loss from decomposition is less than the deterioration of gunpowder by pulverization and dampness.
4. For equal weights, dynamite has from two to ten times the strength of gunpowder; for equal volumes, four to sixteen times.
5. In the use of dynamite, 20 to 40 per cent. of expense and 40 to 70 per cent. of time are saved. For equal weights dynamite removes 5 to 8 times as much rock as powder, for equal volumes 8 to 10 times.
6. In water or rock impregnated with water, 50 per cent. of expense and 100 per cent. of time are saved by the use of dynamite.
7. The gases resulting from the explosion of dynamite are much less noxious than those from that of gunpowder.

A comparison of dynamite and gun-cotton gives the following results: 1. For equal volumes, gun-cotton is less powerful than dynamite by 30–40 per cent. 2. Gun-cotton costs 20–30 per cent. more than dynamite. 3. Gun-cotton, for marine blasting, has all the disadvantages of gunpowder. 4. The gases from the explosion of dynamite are less noxious than those from the explosion of gun-cotton. 5. Gun-cotton is more sensitive to heat and mechanical derangements than dynamite. Dynamite is also easier of preparation.

The disadvantages of dynamite are: 1. The easy separation of nitro-glycerine from the silica by water, in case the cartridges, permeable to water, are left for some time submerged. 2. Becoming hard at a temperature which causes difficulty in working and using it.

**Lithofracteur.**—This (*Anglicè*) “stone-breaker” is a patented invention of Prof. Engels, of Cologne. Lithofracteur is a new explosive composed of nitro-glycerine as a base, and gun-

cotton, the constituents of gunpowder, some chlorates, and an infusorial earth. The substances are blended in a special way, and the details of the manufacture are kept secret by those concerned in it. The product is a black compound of the consistence of soft putty, and is made up for use into paper cartridges  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. long by  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, and weighing 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. each. When lighted in the air by ordinary means it simply burns out, leaving a light white powder as a residuum; but, when it is ignited either in the air or in a closed chamber with a capped fuse, its full violence is developed. It is safe under all ordinary and even extraordinary circumstances of storage and transit, as recent experiments in England and lengthened use on the Continent have proved. It was used by the Prussians against the French during the recent war, Herr Engels being the operator. After Fort Issy was taken, the Prussians destroyed a number of French heavy siege-guns by blowing off their muzzles with lithofracteur.

A long series of experiments was recently conducted in England to test the value of the compound. The following are given as some of the results:

The preliminary experiment consisted in throwing a box containing 5 lbs. of lithofracteur from the top of the quarries, at a height of 150 feet from the ground, into the plateau below. The box was smashed and the cartridges were scattered about, but not one was exploded. A cartridge was then lighted by an ordinary fuse, when it burned slowly out. Another cartridge was then placed upon a block of stone and fired with a percussion fuse, when a violent report followed, and the top face of the stone was broken off. The power of the lithofracteur when confined was then exhibited by firing charges in the bore-holes of several blocks of stone, which were shattered into many fragments. The tamping in all cases was effected with water, thus proving the usefulness and reliableness of the compound in workings where wet ground was met with. The next part of the programme consisted in firing a number of shots, both horizontal and vertical, in the face of the quarry. As these were more or less repetitions of each other, we need only notice a few of them, although they all give extraordinary results. The holes were mostly bored under the direction of some of the mining gentlemen present, who, with a view of testing the compound to the utmost, selected the worst possible spots, some of which, they stated, gunpowder would not possibly touch. The first of these blasts was made with a 1 lb. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of lithofracteur placed in a horizontal bore-hole 3 ft. 4 in. deep, and 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. in diameter. A large quantity of the stone was blown out to the front, and the face of the rock was scaled and cracked over an area of 20 ft. 6 in. wide by 13 ft. high. A couple more shots were then fired simultaneously near to the last, the bore-holes were each 3 ft. deep, and were charged with 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. and 1 lb.  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. respectively, and an immense face of rock was brought down. The best blast, however, was the last of this series; it was fired in a vertical bore-hole, 4 ft. 6 in. deep, on a ledge of rock, about 23 ft. from the level of the plateau below, 1 lb. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. of lithofracteur being used. The explosion brought down at least 20 tons of rock, and loosened an enormous mass behind the bore-hole, the shot being one of the finest we ever saw with so small a quantity of material. Some experiments were next made with the view of showing the disruptive effect of lithofracteur on iron, and for



this purpose a 4 ft. length of 75 lbs. double-headed rail was laid on its side, being supported at each end at a height of 3 in. from the ground. A charge of 1 lb. 3 oz. of the compound was placed in a lump on the centre of the rail, and tamped with paper, three old sleepers being placed on the tamping, and fired with a percussion fuse. A startling report ensued, the fragments of the sleepers being sent in all directions, and on examination the rail was found much bent, and with one head cut through, and 11 in. of the web blown away in the centre.

***Delicate Test for Nitric Acid.***—The employment of sulphate of aniline as a reagent to detect with accuracy the least trace of nitric acid, is recorded in the *Scientific American*. The *modus operandi* is as follows: Place in a watch-glass about 1 cubic centimetre of pure and concentrated sulphuric acid at 1.84; then pour, drop by drop, half a cubic centimetre of a solution of sulphate of aniline, prepared by mixing 10 drops of commercial aniline with 50 cubic centimetres of diluted sulphuric acid. A glass rod is dipped in the liquid to be tested, and then introduced in the watch-glass and stirred in a circular way, the experimenter from time to time blowing slowly on the agitated liquid. If it contains traces of nitric acid, circular lines of a deep red are soon visible, coloring the whole liquid to a pink. On adding a very small quantity of nitric acid to the liquid, it becomes of a carmine color. This simple process can be applied to the detection of nitric acid in the commercial sulphuric acid. Hypoazotic or hyponitric acid produces the same reaction; moreover, when any traces of hyponitric acid are detected, the distinction can easily be made by the use of starch and iodide of potassium, acidulated by sulphuric acid.

***The Spectroscope in Chemical Analysis.***—The editor of the *Boston Journal of Chemistry* gives a chapter from his experience in chemical spectroscopy, concerning which less is generally known than about the use of the spectroscope in astronomical researches. He says:

We have tried several forms of instruments, with prisms varying in number from one of flint glass to six of bisulphide of carbon, and, as the result of these trials we have concluded that an instrument furnished with good telescopes and a single flint-glass prism is all that is necessary for chemical use. A piece of apparatus that requires much adjustment or delicate manipulation is altogether out of place in the laboratory.

A common fault with the ordinary spectroscope is, that they are made too small in all their parts. We should prefer for our own use an instrument which had telescopes of two inches aperture, although those of one inch aperture do very good work. But with the large instrument we have been enabled to detect potassium and rubidium in substances in which our small instrument did not show a trace.

The scales with which almost all spectroscopes are furnished are of but little use except to the beginner, and we have even then found them to be of a positive disadvantage. The eye may soon be educated to know the relative places and the colors of the lines given by the various elements. It is much less liable to err than when an arbitrary scale is used that may become displaced. The sodium line is always present, and serves as a standard of reference. The scales on no two instruments that we have ever seen

were precisely alike, and therefore, in referring to scale numbers, it is always necessary to reduce them to some known standard.

***Candy Adulterations.***—Mr. Endemann, assistant chemist of the New York Health Department, has examined a great variety of candies collected from various dealers by the sanitary inspectors. The following is the substance of his report:

***Inorganic adulterations*** were detected in only two cases, in both cases in lozenges, to the extent of three and six per cent. In one establishment visited, a white powder was obtained, which proved to be gypsum, sulphate of lime.

***Coloring-Matters.***—Reds were either carmine or aniline red; both harmless.

***Blues*** were either ultramarine or Prussian blue; both harmless.

***Yellows*** were either saffron, chromate of lime, chromate of baryta, chromate of lead, gamboge, or yellow vegetable colors precipitated by alum and chalk.

***Of ten samples examined, five were colored with chromate of lead and one with gamboge, both of which are poisonous.***

***Greens*** were found to be harmless.

***Flavors.***—Oil of peppermint is often adulterated with oil of turpentine. The other flavors are generally artificial ethers, as, for example, butyric ether. Many of these are considered injurious.

***Substitutes for Sugar and Gum-Arabic.***—Glucose, starch-sugar, is common in some kinds of candy. Starch is extensively used as a substitute for the more expensive gum-arabic. Both of these substances are harmless.

***In conclusion,*** the public is cautioned against highly-colored yellow, orange, and green candies, and against highly-flavored candies.

***Utilizing Gas-Lime.***—Lime spoiled in the purification of gas has long been regarded as a waste product, and the expense and trouble of its removal drove the London gas companies to use ferric hydrates in its stead. This residuum is now employed in making "Prideux cement," for protecting floors and roofs from rain; also for paving-stones, with a preparation of broken flag, and as a material for hearths and mantel-pieces. The cement "sets" in about twelve hours. The London *Builder* says of its composition:

It is not a Portland or a Roman cement, although some hydraulic characters are very distinct. It does not set so quickly, but allows more time for finishing up the faces of moulded work. It is far from common mortar, for without any sand it can be formed into blocks, which set hard throughout. A piece of a mantel-piece which had been made some six months, gave the following results upon analysis:

Carbonate of lime.....	69.08
Sulphate of lime (hydrated).....	22.63
Hydrate of lime.....	1.36
Sulphide of calcium.....	trace
Insoluble matter.....	6.50
Alumina and oxide of iron.....	.45

It is obvious, from the above, that the setting must at first be due to the combination of water with the

dehydrated sulphate of lime, or, in other words, the plaster of Paris formed by the calcination of the cement. The quantity of caustic lime which is present in the cement keeps the plaster of Paris always fresh, that is, dehydrated, until mixed with excess of water employed at the moment of using it. This will account for the fact that the cement does not lose its quality by keeping, as the hydraulic cements do. After the plaster of Paris is set, the caustic lime goes on absorbing carbonic acid, and thus indurating the mass in the ordinary manner of lime-mortars.

*The Phosphate Process for utilizing Sewage.*

—A second paper on this subject was read before the British Association during the year by David Forbes, F. R. S., explaining the operation of his process on the large scale. To the disposal of sewage, by distributing it over the land at once, there are several objections. The suspended and most offensive solid matter cannot sink into the soil, but remains upon the surface, covering the place with its fetid deposits, and polluting the atmosphere; moreover, sewage, though rich in ammoniacal salt, is poor in phosphates, and therefore its application to general farming is restricted. It is claimed that, by the phosphatic process, these difficulties are overcome. This consists in treating the sewage with a solution of the native phosphate of alumina dissolved in sulphuric or hydrochloric acid, which arrests decomposition and causes the precipitation of the suspended matter. The liquid thus purified will now carry to the land a considerable quantity of soluble phosphates in addition to its other ingredients.

The phosphate process, as applied to the complete precipitation of the sewage, is in successful operation at the Tottenham Sewage Works, and goes a step farther than suggested above, by precipitating all the fertilizing materials. The sewage is run into reservoirs along with a suitable quantity of the phosphate solution, and immediately afterward milk of lime is run in sufficient to neutralize the acid of the phosphate solution. This precipitates the phosphates in solution together with all the organic matter, and, after settling, the supernatant water can be discharged into the streams, without polluting them. The purification requires from three to eight hours. At the Tottenham Sewage Works one ton of such phosphate is employed for 500,000 gallons of sewage. The phosphate is mixed, in a state of powder, with 12 to 14 cwts. of sulphuric acid. After standing a short time, it is dissolved in water and run into the sewage. The milk of lime is added until the sewage gives a faint alkaline reaction. An analysis of some dried sewage deposit, thus produced from London sewage, indicates 0.57 per cent. nitrogen, equal to 0.69 ammonia, and 28.52 per cent. phosphoric acid, equal to 62.26 phosphate of lime. The writer, however, does not think the manure will pay the cost of the process, though it will nearly do so, and is considerably more advantageous and economical than the other processes proposed.

*Changes of Color produced by Cold.*—Prof. E. J. Houston, of Philadelphia, has published, in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, a statement of his investigations on this subject. In his experiments on solids, the reduction of temperature was obtained by the evaporation of ether, bisulphide of carbon, or liquid sulphurous acid, the substances operated upon being placed in vessels exposed to that cold-producing action. The degrees of change in temperature necessary to cause change in color are not set down; but the following are some of the results with solids:

*Sulphide of Mercury.*—Changes from a bright red to a brighter red.

*Bisulphide of Tin.*—Changes from a brownish orange-yellow to a lighter brownish-yellow.

*Subsulphate of Mercury.*—Changes from a yellow to a greenish-yellow.

*Iodide of Lead.*—Changes from an orange to a lighter orange.

*Chromate of Lead.*—Changes from a yellowish-orange to a yellowish-green.

The effect of cold on the color of solutions is thus stated:

*Sulphate of Copper.*—Solution of a pure blue; deepens on the application of cold.

*Ferrocyanide of Potassium.*—Saturated solution of a nearly pure yellow; becomes tinted slightly with green.

*Chloride of Copper.*—Solution of a bluish-green; becomes a more decided bluish-green.

*Sesquichloride of Iron.*—Solution, orange-yellow; becomes an orange-yellow in which the yellow is more predominant than in the preceding.

*Sesquinitrate of Iron.*—Solution, orange-yellow, like the chloride.

Wishing to obtain a solution that could be exposed to a much lower temperature without freezing, a solution of the chloride of copper in ether was prepared. The color was yellowish-green. When exposed to a low temperature by the evaporation of the bisulphide of carbon, the color changed very decidedly to a pure green.

The author adds: "It can hardly be urged, with fairness, that all colored compounds should be equally influenced by the action of the less rapid heat-vibrations, for the differences presented by bodies, as regards their transparency or opacity to light, or their diathermancy or adiathermancy to heat, clearly indicate a very great difference in their molecular structure, which difference offers reasons amply sufficient to explain why the colors of some compounds should be more influenced by heat than others. Again, there can be little doubt that more extended observations will increase the great number of compounds already noticed. For instance, the well-known change from red to yellow, presented by the red iodide of mercury, dissuaded us at first from submitting it to an experiment. On a careful trial, however, it was found to illustrate the law, changing to a decidedly darker red up to the temperature requisite to alter its crystalline form.

"The theory also receives further support and confirmation from the following considerations:

"It is well known that when a yellow and a



red substance, which have no chemical action on each other, are mixed together, the resulting color is orange. The explanation is undoubtedly to be found in the raising of the less rapid red vibrations by the yellow, and the consequent lowering of the yellow by the red, the mean resulting vibration being that capable of producing orange light."

*The Coloring-Matter in Foliage.*—Mr. H. C. Sorby contributes an interesting paper on this topic to *Nature*. He announces that, up to the middle of 1871, he had been able to distinguish several dozen coloring-matters in the leaves of different plants, and far more than that number in the petals and fruits, and had no doubt that further inquiry would readily increase the list. The subject would be unmanageable if he did not divide the varieties of coloring-substance into well-marked groups by means of their optical characters. The colors are not only related to one another optically and chemically, but also have a very similar connection with the growth of the plants. The very numerous tints of foliage depend almost entirely on the relative and absolute amount of the various colors of the different groups. The groupings suggested by Mr. Sorby are as follows:

1. The *Chlorophyll* group is distinguished by being insoluble in water, but soluble in alcohol, and in bisulphide of carbon. There are three or four species, giving well-marked spectra, with several narrow, dark absorption-bands, one or more of which occur at the red end. The mixed chlorophyll of ordinary green leaves may be obtained in a tolerably satisfactory state by heating in alcohol dark-green holly-leaves, previously crushed so as to insure rapid solution, and then, when cold, agitating in a test-tube with bisulphide of carbon. This sinks to the bottom, holding nearly the whole of the dark-green chlorophyll in solution, while nearly all the xanthophyll remains dissolved in the alcohol.

2. The *Xanthophyll* group also contains several distinct species, but only two are common in leaves, one being more, and the other less, orange. They are characterized by being insoluble in water, but soluble in alcohol and in bisulphide of carbon; and when dissolved in the latter their spectra show two not very distinct absorption-bands at the blue end; but the red, yellow, and yellow-green rays are freely transmitted. They may be obtained from yellow leaves, by the use of alcohol and bisulphide of carbon.

3. The *Erythrophyll* group comprises a number of colors soluble in water, in alcohol, and in ether, but insoluble in bisulphide of carbon. Those met with in leaves are more or less purple, made bluer by alkalis, and redder by acids; and thus sometimes plants containing the same kind may vary more in tint, owing to a variation in the amount of free acid, than others colored by entirely different kinds. The erythrophyll may be obtained,

free from chlorophyll and xanthophyll, by heating the leaves in alcohol, evaporating to dryness, redissolving in water, filtering, and evaporating at a gentle heat.

4. The *Chrysotannin* group contains a considerable number of yellow colors, some so pale as to be nearly colorless, and others of a fine, dark, golden yellow. They are soluble in water, in alcohol, and in ether, but not in bisulphide of carbon. Their spectra show a variable amount of absorption at the blue end, usually with no bands when in their natural state, but sometimes with one or more sufficiently distinct when they are oxidized. They may be obtained free from chlorophyll and xanthophyll by processes similar to those made use of in the case of erythrophyll, and leaves should always be selected which are as free as possible from colors of that group.

5. The *Phaeophyll* group comprises a number of more or less brown colors, insoluble in bisulphide of carbon, and of variable solubility in water or alcohol. The spectra show strong absorption at the blue end extending over the green; often the red is very dull, and sometimes there are definite absorption-bands when the solution is acid, neutral, or alkaline.

*Fluorescent Solutions.*—President Henry Morton, of the Stevens Institute of Technology, contributes to the *American Journal of Science* some interesting observations on the color of fluorescent solutions. He examined the tincture of turmeric, which is set down in the standard works as fluorescing red. He found that when concentrated it has a rich, orange-red color, but, when the solution is diluted until its color is reduced to yellow, the fluorescence appears green. A marked increase in the amount of fluorescence is visible after the solution has been filtered through bone-black, as the light-absorbing coloring-matter is removed. By continuing the decoloration until the liquid is colorless, or of a very light tint, the fluorescence is distinctly blue.

The results with the spectroscope, when it was applied to this substance, were the same as with the solution of asphalt. Such also is the case with tinctures of chlorophyll, which, when fresh and green, gives apparently a green light, and, when old and brown, a gray color.

Finally, I took up the nitrate of uranium, about which such contradictory statements have been published. This salt in its solid state gives a brilliant green fluorescence, whose spectrum is figured by Becquerel, and abounds in green rays; but in solution it gives a very feeble fluorescence, far inferior to that of turmeric, and of no more green tint than would be due to its yellow color. So in fact says also the spectroscope.

From these results it would seem that the molecules of fluorescent bodies in solution are not capable of restricting their vibrations to limited ranges, but move at rates corresponding with all refrangibilities, having simply an excess of the higher ones, though the same substances in the solid state may act quite differently, as in the case of nitrate of uranium, and possibly the fluorescent material in the asphalt, which may be related to the solid hydro-carbon fluorescing green, which Becquerel mentions.



*The Ammonium-Amalgam Controversy.*—The *American Journal of Science* for May contains a paper by the late Dr. C. M. Wetherill, on the existence of the so-called compound, ammonium-amalgam. After describing the preparation of methyl-ammonium oxalate by Lea's process, he says that when a portion of fluid sodium amalgam, the size of a pea, was placed by him in a small test-tube ( $\frac{1}{4}$  inch diameter), and the solution of methyl-ammonium oxalate was added, the swelling (or formation of the mercury with the so-called metal ammonium) was observed both with and without shaking, in the cold and warm. The same experiment was performed with different specimens of methyl-ammonium oxalate; in some instances the swelling was from eight to ten times the original volume, which was very much less than the turgescence of the ammonium salt. The methyl-ammonium amalgam presented the same buttery appearance as the ammonium amalgam. When the lump was pressed between two plates of glass, myriads of gas-bubbles were apparent; when these were pressed out, the amalgam was at once restored to the condition of mercury. A piece of filter-paper was placed upon a glass plate, then saturated with a strong solution of the recrystallized methyl-ammonium oxalate; a globule of mercury the size of a small pea was placed upon the paper with the negative poles of twenty Bunsen cells in contact with it, the positive pole touching the paper; the globule of mercury swelled slightly, presented a buttery appearance, attached itself to and amalgamated the blade of a penknife which was in contact with the negative pole, and, upon being pressed under a glass plate, showed innumerable gas-bubbles in its substance—in fact, was a metallic froth. It results from these experiments that the compound ammonium examined by this author may form the so-called amalgam.

*Sulphur in Illuminating Gas.*—The following practical method of proving the presence of sulphur in illuminating gas is published by Ulex, of Hamburg.

If a platinum dish is filled with half a litre of water and heated over a Bunsen burner until all the water is evaporated, a viscous fluid is found on the outside of the dish, where it was in contact with the flame, which is concentrated sulphuric acid. A second proof of the presence of sulphur in purified coal-gas can be obtained from lamp-chimneys. After being used a short time, their interior becomes lined with a white coating, and in places with incrustations. If they are rinsed out with water, sulphate of ammonia is found in this. A more convincing proof is the following: If several gas-burners have been ignited in a room for several evenings, it is only necessary to rub the tip of the finger over a pane of glass and wash it off with distilled water, to obtain a solution, which turns white and milky, on the addition of barium chloride, from sulphate of baryta, and brick-red on the addition of iodide of potassium and mercury. If the windows of a room in which gas is burnt are not washed for a week, thousands of small lustrous crystals may be observed in sunlight, which also give the above reaction, and prove to be sulphate of ammonia, and, as the solution has

an acid reaction, contain an excess of sulphuric acid. To the presence of sulphate-of-ammonia fumes in a room must probably be ascribed the difficulty with which plants are raised in the same, and often die, and the complaint of persons with weak lungs of the dryness of the air in rooms where gas is burned, while in reality the moisture of the same is so much increased by burning-gas.

*Chemistry of Tobacco-Smoke.*—Drs. Vohl and Eulenberg have invariably found nicotine in commercial smoking-tobacco—four per cent. or more—while only traces of it could be discovered in chewing-tobacco and snuff. They say that there are no cases on record of nicotine-poisoning from the use of snuff or chewing-tobacco. The gaseous products of the combustion of good cigars and smoking-tobacco are oxygen, nitrogen, marsh-gas, carbonic oxide, sulphuretted hydrogen, and hydrocyanic acid. Other products are formic, acetic, metacetic, butyric, valeric, and carbolic acids; creosote and succinic acid, a solid hydro-carbon and a liquid hydro-carbon. The poisonous characteristics of tobacco are found in the alkaloids of the pyridin and picolin series, produced from the destructive distillation of wood as well as from tobacco. Experiments upon animals proved that these were sufficient to cause death. The same alkaloids resulting from the distillation of opium, Drs. Vohl and Eulenberg suggest that those substances, and not the morphine, cause the effects noticeable in opium-smoking.

*Chinese Varnish.*—The Chinese varnish, schio-lias, employed for making wooden vessels water-tight, is said to be made by mixing three parts of fresh-beaten, defibrinated blood with four parts of slacked lime and some alum—the result being a thin, sticky mass, which is immediately ready for use. Wooden chests coated two or three times with this varnish have performed the journey over Siberia to St. Petersburg and back, and remained sound and water-tight. Even baskets of straw, used in China for the transportation of oil, are made perfectly fit for the purpose. Pasteboard by its use becomes both in appearance and firmness like wood. In China most of the exposed wood-work is coated with schio-lias, which gives it an ugly red appearance, but it gains in durability.

*Etching on Glass.*—In place of using aqueous hydrofluoric acid for engraving on glass, Mr. Siegevart recommends a solution of eight parts of any alkaline fluoride dissolved in 100 parts of water, mixing this solution, just previous to use, with one part of oil of vitriol. In order to remove any trace of organic matter, the glass before immersion in the bath should be thoroughly cleansed with a solution of bichromate of potash, acidulated with sulphuric acid. A few hours' exposure is said to be sufficient at ordinary temperatures to obtain a true frosted surface.

*Chloralum.*—This article, the accurate chemical term for which is chloride of aluminium, is coming into use in England as a disinfectant,



and is highly commended in some of the English journals. A writer in the *Chemical News* says:

Solutions of chloralum from 1005 to 1010 sp. gr., i. e., containing from 1 to 3 parts of chloride to 140 or to 70 parts of water, are sufficiently strong to keep fish and meat which have been simply dipped in them and then suspended in the dry air. The quantity of antiseptic used is but a small fraction of one per cent., and the preservation complete if the necessary precautions have been taken. According to my observations, chloralum is more active than sulphurous acid.

Both sulphurous acid and chloralum are available when the carbolic and creasylic acids cannot be used, owing to their small, flavor, and causticity. I have employed the last-named agents very largely for several years, and they stand unrivalled for a limited number of medical and economic purposes, but chloralum covers a much larger field of useful applications, and we are not yet acquainted with a tithe of these. Proof positive of its unequalled value is the extraordinary rapidity with which medical men have taken it up, and reported on its use in the treatment of wounds, arresting the fetor of cancer, checking the throat lesions in diphtheria and scarlatina, preventing supuration, absorbing from the air the odor of fresh paint, in a manner not yet explained, in addition to destroying many fetid emanations which are simply masked by carbolic acid, and which are offensive, if not even actively poisonous.

The London Cotton Mills, Limited, have undertaken the manufacture of wools and waddings containing a definite percentage of chloride of aluminium. Cotton-wool thus treated is styptic and antiseptic. It may be used as a padding under bed-sores for the absorption of fetid secretions, and suspended in the air as a filter of atmospheric currents. A curtain containing a layer of this wool, within a light porous covering, suspended over the door of a sick-chamber, will very materially check the dispersion of fever-poisons from a sick-room into other parts of a house.

*Tests for Alum in Bread.*—Mr. R. C. Moffat, of Glasgow, having been engaged to report professionally on the occurrence of alum in some breads, found the usual tests untrustworthy and awkward. After making about two hundred experiments, none satisfactory, on the old methods, he adopted a process known as Horsely's, which recommends the bread to be placed in vinegar for a short time, the vinegar to be strained off and a little ammonia added to the clear liquor to neutralize the acid. An alcoholic solution of logwood was then added, which, it was said, gave the solution a blue color when alum was present. Fourteen loaves had been given him to test, and with Mr. Horsely's process every one of them contained alum; but, in experimenting further, he found that the blue color was produced when no alum was present, and that the most reliable test for detecting the presence of alum in bread or flour was the simple alcoholic solution of logwood, without any of the burning, boiling, or other processes. One hundred and twenty grains of chip-logwood, digested in eight ounces of methylated spirits for eighteen hours, then filtered, yielded a solution which, when brought in contact with bread or flour free from alum, produced a pale-yellow or straw color, but a dark red when

alum is present. With this test he had found that only one of the fourteen loaves contained alum—showing that alum is not used so extensively for the purpose of whitening bread as has been supposed by many.

*Cheap Hydrogen.*—The *Journal of the Society of Arts* records successful experiments by MM. Tessie du Motay and Marechal (discoverers of a cheap mode of obtaining oxygen) to make hydrogen economically. Alkaline and earthy hydrates, such as hydrate of potash, soda, strontia, baryta, and chalk, are mixed with charcoal, coke, anthracite, pit-coal, or peat, and heated to a red heat, when they are speedily decomposed into carbonic acid and hydrogen, without further loss of heat than is due to the production of those two gases. The hydrates (especially those of chalk or lime) can be used over indefinitely in this process, provided they are moistened each time with water, so as to reproduce the decomposed hydrates. In this operation the hydrogen is generated without any special production of steam, and may thus be produced without any other generating apparatus than the retorts themselves. These retorts, not being exposed to the direct action of the steam, are not subject to any interior alteration or damage. It follows, therefore, that the hydrogen gas, produced by the decomposition of the above-named hydrates by means of carbon, can be generated at a very small cost, and with the same facility as carburetted hydrogens from the distillation of pit-coal or other organic hydrocarbon matter. These alkaline and earthy alkaline hydrates may be mixed with the different mineral or vegetable combustibles, either in a definite chemical proportion, or without a fixed or determinate proportion, and in any suitable distilling or heating apparatus, in order to produce, when heated to a red heat, hydrogen gas for illuminating and heating purposes. The advantage of the production of hydrogen as cheaply as oxygen, which has been obtained, is likely to create a revolution in many industries, and especially in metallurgy. A cheap method of producing a great heat in order to reduce metals, such as platinum, gold, silver, and iron, has long been sought for in Europe, where the oxy-hydric blow-pipe is now used to melt the platinum in a calcium crucible. By this discovery it becomes possible to obtain an immense heat which could be regulated by a simple tap. Enamellers and porcelain-makers may thus get rid of one of their greatest troubles.

*New Chlorine Process.*—The use of manganese is now dispensed with in making chlorine at the Widnes Alkali Works, England. A mixture of air and hydrochloric-acid vapor is passed over a mass of broken brick heated to 700° Fahr., that has previously been soaked in a solution of blue vitriol and dried. An almost complete decomposition of the acid takes place. The copper salt acts in some unknown way, as it is found at the end of the operation

unchanged; the sole obvious result being, that the chlorine of the acid is set free by the oxygen of the air, with a rapidity that leaves nothing to be desired. Although this process has not yet been worked on a manufacturing scale, considerable experience has been acquired in regard to it, and the difficulties to which it at first seemed liable have been overcome. One inevitable difficulty, arising from the dilution of the chlorine, has proved to be less serious than was anticipated; it has not been found to interfere with its application to the manufacture of potassic chlorate or of bleaching-powder.

CHILI,\* a republic of South America. President, for the term from 1871 to 1876, F. Errazuriz. The revenue for 1871 is estimated at \$11,550,000; the expenditures at \$12,542,493. The home debt, on July 12, 1869, amounted to 16,686,103 piastres, and the foreign debt to 23,238,720 piastres, making a total public debt of 39,924,823 piastres. The troops of the line numbered, in 1871, 5,176 men, and the National Guard, in 1870, 52,721 men. The area of Chili, according to the official work on the census of 1865, amounts to 132,622 square miles. The fleet in 1870 consisted of 12 screw-steamers, manned by a battalion of marines of four hundred men.

The following table exhibits the population according to the census of 1865,† and an official calculation made in 1868 on the basis of the rate of increase of the population during the previous period:

PROVINCES.	1865.	1868.
Atacama.....	78,973	81,615
Coquimbo.....	145,895	154,183
Aconcagua.....	124,828	130,673
Valparaiso.....	143,629	142,168
Santiago.....	341,683	364,171
Colchagua.....	233,045	147,598
Curico.....		97,443
Talca.....	100,575	104,245
Maule.....	187,983	206,075
Nuble.....	125,409	122,070
Concepcion.....	146,056	148,340
Arauco.....	71,901	82,709
Valdivia.....	23,429	26,059
Llanquihue.....	37,601	40,986
Chilo.....	59,022	60,346
The colony of Magallanes (Punta Arenas)....	195	644
Total.....	1,819,223	1,908,350
To this estimate of the population, according to a remark in the census report, about 10 per cent. must be added, as not counted in the census, say.....		190,835
Besides, there are about 80,000 Araucanians and 3,800 Patagonians not included in the census.....		83,800
Total population of Chili.....		2,182,985

The movement of commerce, embracing the imports from and the exports to the other countries of America and Europe in 1869, together with the amounts of the same for 1868, was as follows:

COUNTRIES.	Imports.	Exports.
Peru.....	\$1,700,000	\$7,060,000
Argentine Confederation.....	1,480,000	230,000
Uruguay.....	40,000	1,960,000
Brazil.....	680,000	50,000
Bolivia.....	140,000	510,000
North America.....	1,490,000	79,000
Other Countries of America.....	340,000	290,000
America, 1869.....	\$5,870,000	\$10,880,000
America, 1868.....	5,360,000	6,430,000
England.....	10,820,000	14,470,000
France.....	7,190,000	1,400,000
Germany.....	2,290,000	350,000
Belgium.....	590,000	
Other countries of Europe.....	380,000	50,000
Europe, 1869.....	\$21,210,000	\$26,270,000
Europe, 1868.....	20,330,000	22,070,000
Other countries.....	150,000	560,000
Total, 1869.....	\$27,230,000	\$27,720,000
Total, 1868.....	25,840,000	29,520,000
On an average, 1861 to 1867.....	19,730,000	23,690,000

The number of vessels entering the Chilean ports in 1869, and their tonnage, were as follows:

1,699 English vessels,	each of	1,205 tons.
148 German "	"	61 "
199 Italian "	"	56 "
93 French "	"	41 "
36 Other European vessels "	"	12 "
643 Chilean "	"	149 "
476 North American "	"	154 "
700 Other American "	"	157 "
12 Polynesian "	"	7 "

Total, 1869, 4,000 vessels of 1,872 tons.  
Total, 1868, 3,526 vessels, of 1,720 tons.

Great progress continues to be made in the construction of railroads. The following shows the length of railroads completed and in course of construction (1 kilometre = 0.62 miles):

COMPLETED.	
Santiago to Curico.....	135 kilometres.
" to Valparaiso.....	184 "
Caldera to San Antonio.....	150 "
Ovalle to Tongoy.....	67.7 "
Coquimbo to La Cardas.....	63 "
Tabellon to Chacarello.....	43 "
Carrizal Alto to Carrizal Bajo.....	40 "
Total.....	731.7=454.46 m.
IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION.	
Talcahuano to Chillan.....	180 kilometres.
San Fernando to La Palmilla.....	30 "
Llallai to San Felipe.....	29.3 "
Total.....	239.3=148.67 m.
Total, completed.....	731.7=454.46 m.
Grand total.....	971 = 603.13 m.

The roads from Santiago to Valparaiso and Curico are almost entirely, and all the roads in the course of construction wholly, owned by the state; the others belong to private companies.

The population of the principal cities in 1865 was as follows:

Santiago.....	115,377
Valparaiso.....	70,738
Talca.....	17,900
Concepcion.....	13,958
La Serena.....	13,550
Copapo.....	13,381

The most important event in the history of the year was the election of a new President, which took place in September. Suffrage in Chili is by no means universal, as out of a

\* See, in the AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870, a detailed account of the area of the several provinces.  
† The census is taken every tenth year.



population of nearly two millions but forty thousand are qualified voters. The requisite qualifications are—to be of lawful age (twenty-five years, or, if married, twenty-one); to be able to read and write, and to have a certain income of at least \$200. The struggle was of unusual significance, as the opposition to the Government comprised a large portion of the wealth and intelligence of Chili, and announced as its platform, in addition to other reforms, a determination to curb the power of the clergy in political affairs, to secure entire freedom of religion, and, of course, to separate ere long Church from State. The Liberal (anti-clerical) party nominated as their candidate José Urmenita, and the Conservative (clerical) party Federigo Errazuriz. The extensive patronage at the disposal of the Government was freely employed in the interest of the latter, and, in the opinion of the Liberal party, to this patronage his success was chiefly due. In Valparaiso and Santiago the voting was conducted with the greatest order; there was little noise and no disturbance. In some other parts of the republic there was more disorder, but nowhere a riot, and still less any attempt at revolution.

The severest earthquake in Chili, since 1851, occurred on the 25th of March, at eleven o'clock in the morning. There were three heavy shocks, lasting over a minute. As the day was a religious holiday, the churches were filled, when the walls and roofs commenced swaying. The multitude, intensely terrified, rushed wildly into the streets. No lives, however, were lost. The movement was from east to west. Bells were rung by the force of the shock, and much property destroyed at Valparaiso and Santiago. In the latter part of the year small-pox raged in the department of Los Andes and other parts of the republic, and caused great losses.

The Government of Chili strongly opposed the annexation of St. Domingo to the United States, and the press of the country urged that the Government protest against it as the first step toward annexing all the Spanish-American republics.

Rich gold deposits were, in May, discovered in Cordova.

For the purpose of promoting the education of the people, the Government established in a number of provincial towns circulating libraries.

A new dispute as to the true boundary of Chili and Bolivia has been occasioned by the discovery of the Caracoles mines, which were yielding abundantly. In November, Señor Frias, the Argentine minister, was appointed umpire in the dispute between Chili and Peru. At the close of the year the Government was planning a scheme to effectually occupy the Araucanian territory.

Federigo Errazuriz, the President-elect, is in the prime of life, and one of the prominent men in Chili. He has had a long and varied experience in public affairs, and has served as

the head of nearly every executive bureau. He has been Minister of Foreign Affairs, Minister of the Interior, Minister of Justice, and Minister of War, and a member of both branches of the national Congress.

CHINA,\* an empire in Eastern Asia. The Council of State is the highest official body, and consists of four high dignitaries and two assistants, selected from the Grand College. It is the duty of the latter to guard and protest against any decree which may be in contradiction to the fundamental laws of the empire, as contained in the holy books of Confucius. The members of the Council of State are called State Ministers. There are six departments, to wit: 1. For the appointment and control of civil officials throughout the empire; 2. Department of Finance; 3. Department of Public Worship; 4. Department of War; 5. Department of Justice (highest criminal court); 6. Department of Public Works. Besides, there is a college which attends to foreign affairs.

The area of China proper is estimated at from 1,294,000 to 1,543,000 square miles; of China and its dependencies at about 4,700,000 square miles. The population of China proper is about 420,000,000; of its dependencies 26,500,000.

In March, the imperial authorities paid 200,000 taels indemnity for the French property destroyed at Tien-tsin, and appointed a Frenchman to the position of imperial interpreter, with a salary of \$15,000 per annum. These concessions, it was thought, would be accepted as a full settlement of the Tien-tsin claims. But the Bishop of Peking objected to the acceptance of the money; holding that when missionaries or Sisters of Charity devote themselves to work in China they give their labors and their lives, if necessary, but do not sell them. The money which the Lazaristes consented to receive he regarded as the price of blood. The Chinese should not be allowed to think that the blood of Christian missionaries is of monetary value. He further wished to discourage the view, too common among the Chinese, that any difficulty with foreigners, of what nature soever, can be settled by money. As regards compensation for destruction of property, the bishop would be willing to accept money on the following conditions: The infliction of such punishment on the instigators and perpetrators of the massacre as the foreign ministers shall agree to be fitting; the erection on the actual site of the outrage of a substantial monument, with an inscription blaming the atrocity, and admitting the innocence of the victims. The murderers of two Russians, who were among the victims of the Tien-tsin massacre, were executed. The Russian consul, apprehensive that innocent persons might be brought up, as is the custom in China, to personate the guilty, insisted on a prompt execution, to prevent any such substitution.

\* See ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA of 1870 for an account of the imperial family.

About two years ago General Le Gendre, United States consul at Amoy and Formosa, had the courage to visit the savages of the southern end of Formosa, with whom he negotiated a sort of treaty for the preservation of the lives of shipwrecked sailors. He was led to that undertaking by the massacre of an American ship's crew, including the captain and captain's wife. These savages never spared any who were cast on their shores, and, as vessels are daily exposed to disasters on that island, it was desirable to effect an amicable arrangement with the natives, who could never be reached by armed expeditions. Although it was feared that not much reliance could be placed on the promises which were made to General Le Gendre, the mission was a success. Early in 1871, a junk, under English colors, was wrecked near Tai-la-suh River, with considerable loss of life, but the survivors were hospitably entertained by the chief of the eighteen southern tribes, with whom the arrangement was made. It was therefore believed that these people would make no breach in the agreement which the consul made with them. They were manifesting a desire to carry out the stipulations agreed on, in their integrity.

A new survey of the Yang-tse River has been

made by the American steamer Alaska, Captain Homer Blake. By far the greatest portion of the foreign traffic on that great artery of China being carried on by American steamers, it was considered fitting that, when resurveys were needed, the navy of the United States should assume that task.

The customs returns show the following amount of duties paid:

*Duties paid in Haiknan Tael (1 Tael equal to \$1.52) at 8 France.*

DUTIES.	1868.	1869.	1870.
Import duties.....	3,287,679	3,472,820	3,569,250
Export duties.....	5,341,600	5,546,967	5,160,938
Tonnage duties.....	293,767	223,549	207,815
Duty paid by coasting trade.....	474,302	489,509	449,214
Duty on home productions.....	118,308	147,343	9,545,848
Total taels....	9,425,656	9,890,189	9,545,848
Equivalent to gold.	\$14,327,007	\$15,017,885	\$14,519,688

The following is the official report of the foreign commerce of China in the years 1869 and 1870—the commercial tael at \$1.43. It embraces a list of the countries with which a trade was carried on, with the imports from and the exports to these countries; also the trade at each of the open ports:

TRADING COUNTRIES.	1869.		1870.		PORTS OPEN TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES.	1870.	
	Imports.	Exports.	Imports.	Exports.		Imports.	Exports.
Great Britain.....	27,720,000	35,170,000	26,950,000	31,720,000	Shanghai.....	51,640,000	34,340,000
Hong-Kong.....	21,430,000	12,810,000	19,770,000	11,440,000	Less reexports...	1,890,000	.....
East Indies.....	19,750,000	150,000	20,570,000	120,000	Canton.....	49,750,000	34,340,000
Japan.....	2,190,000	1,310,000	1,490,000	2,760,000	Swatow.....	6,360,000	11,720,000
Australia.....	850,000	1,880,000	580,000	1,580,000	Amoy.....	4,120,000	360,000
Singapore.....	920,000	730,000	790,000	800,000	Fu-tschien (Foochow)...	3,230,000	1,620,000
Siam.....	480,000	190,000	340,000	100,000	Takao (Formosa)...	3,050,000	8,480,000
Philippine Isles.....	200,000	200,000	260,000	210,000	Tamsui (Formosa)...	110,000	650,000
Java.....	10,000	.....	30,000	240,000	Ningpo.....	850,000	180,000
Cochin-China.....	400,000	100,000	270,000	80,000	Tschin-kiang.....	.....	.....
Amoor Provinces.....	130,000	10,000	100,000	990,000	Kin-kiang.....	.....	.....
Siberia.....	60,000	1,950,000	.....	8,530,000	Tschu-fu (Cheefoo)...	.....	1,950,000
United States.....	1,540,000	9,130,000	420,000	180,000	Tien-tsin.....	1,080,000	940,000
South America.....	70,000	140,000	290,000	2,990,000	New-tschuang.....	250,000	790,000
European Continent.....	720,000	3,350,000	540,000	480,000	Total.....	69,660,000	61,690,000
British Channel.....	.....	400,000	.....	80,000	Reexports.....	370,000	.....
Other countries.....	.....	100,000	.....	.....	Total.....	69,290,000	61,690,000
Total, 1869.....	76,470,000	67,150,000	72,290,000	61,690,000	Equivalent to gold.	98,390,000	87,950,000
Reexports, 1870...	1,550,000	.....	3,000,000	.....			
	74,920,000	67,150,000	69,290,000	61,690,000			
Equivalent to gold.	103,540,000	95,350,000	98,390,000	87,950,000			

The following table shows the articles of import and export in 1869 and 1870, and their respective values:

IMPORTS.	Tael.		EXPORTS.	Tael.	
	1869.	1870.		1869.	1870.
Opium.....	27,570,000	25,780,000	Tea.....	37,070,000	30,280,000
Cotton goods.....	25,210,000	22,040,000	Silk, raw.....	19,080,000	21,270,000
Woollen goods.....	6,570,000	6,500,000	Silk goods.....	1,900,000	2,040,000
Cotton, raw material.....	3,660,000	4,000,000	Other silk articles.....	770,000	700,000
Metals.....	8,810,000	8,320,000	Various.....	8,330,000	7,400,000
Coal.....	910,000	630,000			
Various articles.....	8,190,000	7,110,000			
Total taels.....	74,920,000	69,290,000	Total taels.....	67,150,000	61,690,000
Equivalent to gold.....	103,540,000	98,390,000	Equivalent to gold.....	95,350,000	87,950,000

The movement of shipping, in all the Chinese ports (arrivals and clearances), was as follows:



FLAGS OF	1868.		1869.		1870.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Great Britain.....	7,165	3,332,092	6,727	3,052,320	6,577	3,125,590
America.....	3,623	2,237,327	4,165	2,746,515	4,547	3,064,746
Germany.....	1,772	467,087	2,387	666,266	1,824	870,607
France.....	249	139,165	215	109,173	194	79,834
Siam.....	223	91,312	202	86,132	141	63,705
Netherlands.....	194	25,106	184	50,954	276	81,547
China.....	571	32,732	482	29,636	469	29,939
Denmark.....	125	28,737	231	46,157	323	76,866
Spain.....	44	11,147	34	10,120	41	9,626
Sweden.....	106	26,163	100	23,746	195	49,226
Various.....	64	22,635	72	22,053	59	15,852
Total.....	14,075	6,418,503	14,802	6,842,072	14,136	6,907,528

The importance of the tariff at the Yang-tse is shown by the consular returns for the quarter ending December 31st last. The imports into Shanghai in American bottoms alone amounted to the sum of \$20,147,847, and the exports during the same period reached the sum of \$15,947,583, exceeding by far that carried by all other nationalities put together. During the same quarter the imports into Hankow stood at \$4,052,716, and the exports at \$4,423,470. With a few insignificant exceptions, the American commerce on the Yang-tse is carried on by the Shanghai Steam Navigation Company, whose shares stand to-day at thirty-three per cent. premium.

In April, information was received at Peking that the Imperial Government had made a demand upon the foreign ambassadors that schools for the education of females be abolished; that the teaching to male subjects of the empire of all doctrines opposed to those of Confucius be forbidden; that missionaries be considered Chinese subjects, and that women should not be permitted access to the empire as missionaries. It was also stated to the ambassadors that the attendance of women upon religious service was one of the occasions for the recent massacres of foreigners; and that, though those events could not but be deplored by the Imperial Government, compensation for their commission was absolutely refused. In reply to this decree of the Chinese Government, a memorial was presented by the Protestant missionaries in China to the diplomatic body at Peking, deprecating the policy of allowing the Chinese authorities to escape from their treaty engagements to grant protection to Christian missionaries. The hostility toward foreigners is, the memorialists say, not likely to subside without further violent scenes, unless firmness and energy are shown by foreign powers in opposing infractions of the treaties. The ambassadors of the Christian countries took, however, no decided steps in this direction, although the Chinese Government appeared to be greatly influenced by an anti-foreign court party. Thus the Canton customs authorities trebled duties on opium, and laid a tariff on all native goods coming from Hong-Kong, not hitherto exacted. The existing forts were greatly strengthened. New forts were constructed farther up the Peiho, and other preparations were made indicative of an antici-

pated foreign war. For a time new complications were feared, but in June it was announced that the influence of the war-party in Peking had been broken. The death of Wo, the tutor of the Emperor, and secretary of the Imperial Library, had deprived the anti-foreign party of one of its most influential men, whose hatred against the Christian foreigners appeared to increase from year to year. The chief of the war-party, a younger brother of Prince Kung, known under the name of the Seventh Prince, was degraded to a lower rank; and the influence of Prince Kung, who, it is thought, desires the maintenance of friendly relations, was again strengthened. In December it was announced that the Chinese Government had determined to follow the example of the Japanese, and send young men to England and the United States to be educated in the schools of those countries.

At the beginning of 1870 the number of Protestant missionaries in China was, according to the *Chinese Recorder*, a Protestant missionary paper, edited by the Rev. S. L. Baldwin, at Foochow, 152 males and 129 females, divided over the various ports of China. The aggregate number of Protestant chapels at these places was 296. The number of boys and girls who were daily taught was over 4,000; the number of Sunday communicants nearly 6,000. Among the missionaries were several who had studied medicine, and hospitals for the Chinese were conducted by them at Peking, Tien-tsin, Shanghai, Hankow, Ningpo, Amoy, Canton, Hangchow, Taiwan, etc. The Protestant missions were divided as follows:

PROVINCES.	English.	American.	German.
Pekin.....	8	30	..
Tien-tsin.....	11	2	..
Chefoo.....	6	3	..
Tungchow.....	..	12	..
Shanghai.....	6	15	..
Kinkiang.....	..	2	..
Hankow.....	12	21	..
Ningpo.....	13	2	..
Foochow.....	6	14	..
Amoy.....	12	5	..
Taiwan.....	4	..	..
Swatow.....	6	4	..
Canton.....	17	9	13
Hong-Kong.....	6	..	14

The China Inland Mission, under the Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, consisted of fifteen males and fifteen females.

In September the northern provinces great-

ly suffered from inundations. More than 20,000 square miles of territory were inundated, and in New Chiang alone 1,000 people were drowned.

**CHRISTIAN CHURCH, or CONNECTION.** The official organ of this body describes it as a brotherhood of a purely unsectarian character, organized on the platform: "1. The Bible alone the rule of religious faith and practice; 2. Christian the only name; 3. Christian character the only test of Christian fellowship." It has existed about seventy years. Its strength has been variously estimated at from thirty to one hundred thousand members. The most complete and official exhibit of its statistics in detail which has ever been made gives, for 1872, the following tables:

CONFERENCES (NORTH).-	Ordained Ministers.	Members.	Churches.	Sunday-school Scholars.
Bluffton.....	43	3,337	63	3,199
Canada.....	14	1,719	23	847
Central Illinois.....	27	....	29	537
Des Moines.....	21	....	25	....
Eastern Michigan.....	14	167	11	120
Eel River.....	16	27	27	953
Erie.....	20	1,107	23	157
Grand River Valley.....	10	172	8	165
Grant County, Indiana.....	11	....	..	....
Huron.....	2	80	2	80
Indiana Central.....	18	924	17	575
Iowa Central.....	12	572	9	310
Kentucky.....	7	361	8	....
Maine Central.....	8	372	6	125
Maine, Eastern.....	22	924	26	....
Maine, Western.....	11	....	..	....
Mazon River.....	8	96	6	160
Merrimac.....	16	930	18	115
Miami, Ohio.....	33	5,057	52	3,115
Mount Vernon.....	21	1,312	26	963
Northeastern Iowa.....	17	420	10	....
Northeast Michigan.....	15	260	10	....
Northwestern Ohio.....	45	966	47	1,168
North Missouri.....	7	288	7	....
Northwestern Missouri.....	4	174	7	....
N. Illinois & S. Wisconsin.....	16	501	10	343
New York Eastern.....	39	4,112	56	1,662
New York Central.....	14	1,065	19	867
New York Northern.....	10	190	5	140
New York Southern.....	18	235	10	40
New York Western.....	12	627	11	....
New Jersey.....	13	1,352	17	757
Ohio Central.....	30	1,325	30	1,214
Ohio Deer Creek.....	12	1,438	14	355
Ohio Eastern.....	16	832	16	254
Osage.....	8	375	10	....
Passamaquoddy.....	5	536	7	775
Pennsylvania.....	16	900	22	....
Philadelphia.....	6	350	5	200
Ray's Hill.....	9	1,266	20	437
Richland Union.....	23	517	15	138
R. Island & Massachusetts.....	23	3,072	29	1,708
R. Island & Connecticut.....	12	813	9	403
Rockingham.....	10	2,657	15	957
Southeastern Michigan.....	5	250	7	233
Southwestern Michigan.....	15	538	16	678
Southwestern Iowa.....	11	1,068	17	....
Southern Wabash, Illinois.....	12	1,068	17	....
Southern Ohio.....	38	4,456	35	1,188
Stratford.....	10	451	8	140
Tioga River.....	16	637	25	205
Tippecanoe.....	19	555	27	....
Union Christian, Indiana.....	6	333	6	120
Union Christian, Iowa.....	17	409	12	170
Union, Miami Reserve.....	20	1,043	30	357
Vermont, Eastern.....	11	593	6	310
Vermont, Western.....	15	264	13	134
Virginia Central.....	5	....	5	9
Western Indiana.....	29	2,014	33	927
Western Illinois.....	24	651	13	620
Western Pennsylvania.....	6	194	9	144
York and Cumberland.....	19	638	15	511
Total.....	997	56,958	1,074	25,784

The whole number of Conferences in the Northern States and Canada is 65, of which 62 are represented in the statistical table. Besides the ordained ministers, there are 201 reported as unordained, or licentiates, making the total number 1,198. The number of meeting-houses is given at 552; of parsonages, 26; total value of church property, \$908,775. The number of Sunday-schools reported is 453; of officers and teachers, 3,837; funds raised for Sunday-schools, \$3,311.

The following statistics are given of the General Convention of Christians of the South:

CONFERENCES.	Ordained Ministers.	Members.	Churches.
Deep-River Valley.....	9	622	13
East Virginia.....	11	2,404	18
Georgia and Alabama.....	5	300	5
North Carolina and Virginia.....	29	3,177	18
North Carolina (colored).....	16	3,798	22
Valley Virginia.....	2	280	5
Total.....	72	10,581	81

The number of licentiates reported is 18. In other particulars the statistics are defective.

Total, for the two Conventions: Ministers, 1,069; ministers and licentiates, 1,288; members, 67,539; churches, 1,155.

The next meeting of the American Christian Convention North will be held in June, 1872; the place is not named. The schools of the Christian Connection are: The Union Christian College, Merom, Ind., 168 students; Starkey Seminary, Eddytown, N. Y., 427 students, 18 graduates; Biblical School, Eddytown, N. Y.; Wolfborough Christian Institute, Wolfborough, N. H.; and the Le Grand Christian Institute, Le Grand, Iowa (suspended). The General Societies are a Publishing Association and a Ministerial Life Assurance Association. There are also connected with the New England Christian Convention an Educational Society, a Sunday-school Association, and a Home and Foreign Missionary Society.

**CHRISTIAN UNION, THE.** This Society was organized, during the late civil war, by members of various churches who disapproved of the active interest which the bodies to which they belonged took in political questions. They aimed to form a church in which political matters should receive no consideration. The Society has shown much activity, and has made considerable progress, as appears from the following summary of its statistics:

Ministers.....	300
Appointments.....	2,000
Members.....	40,000
Sunday-schools.....	900
Meeting-houses.....	300
Institutions of learning.....	3
Value of church property.....	\$600,000

CLARK, Right Rev. DAVIS WESGATT, D. D., LL. D., bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, born in the island of Mount Desert, Hancock County, Me., February 25, 1812; died in Cincinnati, O., May 23, 1871. His early opportunities for education were but meagre,



but, having become a member of the Methodist Church, he abandoned his previous design of being a sailor, and determined to obtain an education. After studying for some time at home, he entered the Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, Me., at the age of nineteen, and, nearly two years later, became a member of the Freshman class in Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., whence he graduated in 1836, with high honors. From 1836 to 1843 he was the popular and successful principal of Amenia Seminary, Dutchess County, N. Y., and in the latter year entered the itinerancy in the Methodist Church, preaching with great acceptance till 1852, when he was elected editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, one of the periodicals of the Methodist Church at Cincinnati. He made an admirable editor, and greatly increased the circulation as well as improved the literary character of the *Repository*. He remained in this position for twelve years, preaching almost constantly during the time, and such was his reputation for eloquence and catholicity in the pulpit, that he was often, for months together, called to supply the pulpits of churches of other denominations. In 1864, he was chosen by the Quadrennial General Conference one of the bishops of the Church, and had filled the responsible position with marked ability and wisdom. The feebleness of Bishop Morris, the hopeless illness of Bishop Baker, and the sudden death of Bishops Thomson and Kingsley, threw upon him a greater amount of labor than his somewhat delicate constitution was capable of sustaining, but he went through it uncomplainingly, until April, 1871, when, on his return from attending his last conference, in a condition so feeble as to be unable to sit up, he said, "I have come home to die." He had furthered with all his devotion and liberality the erection of two elegant church edifices, and the founding and endowment of a Wesleyan female college in Cincinnati, and these remain as monuments of his love and zeal for Methodism. Bishop Clark had been a somewhat prolific writer, mainly of religious works, though he had published one or two academical text-books while at Amenia. The catalogue of the Methodist Book Concern has about twenty volumes from his pen; among them, aside from two or three volumes of sermons, are: "A Treatise on Mental Discipline;" "Death-bed Scenes;" " Fireside Reading," 5 vols.; "Life and Times of Bishop Hedding;" "Select London Lectures," etc.

CLARKE, WALTER, D. D., an American clergyman, pulpit orator, and author, born in Middletown, Conn., April 5, 1812; died in Buffalo, N. Y., May 23, 1871. He graduated from Yale College in 1837, and, having already turned his attention to medicine, attended two courses of lectures, but did not take a diploma. In 1838 he taught in the Waterbury (Conn.) Academy, and commenced reading law. He was nearly ready for admission to the bar, when he was elected Professor of

Greek in the College of Mobile. He spent about a year there, and returned North for the summer, expecting to resume his duties in the fall, when he was surprised by the intelligence of the failure of the institution. He had previously had strong inclinations toward the ministry, and at this time decided that he would enter it. He took a partial course in Yale Theological Seminary, and in May, 1841, was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church in Canterbury, Conn. Four years later he was called to the South Congregational Church in Hartford, where he remained fourteen years, and won for himself high reputation as an eloquent preacher, a vigorous original thinker, and a profound scholar. In 1859 he became pastor of the Mercer Street Presbyterian Church in New York City, and two years later accepted the call of the First Presbyterian Church in Buffalo, where he remained till his death, greatly beloved and honored. He received the degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1853. Dr. Clarke was a close student all his life. His range of knowledge was very great; he was at home alike in languages, in metaphysical studies, and in English and continental literature. Yet, aside from his preparations for the pulpit, he wrote comparatively little. His occasional sermons and addresses were remarkable for the vigor of their thought and the dignity and magnificence of their diction. He published, also, we believe, a volume of sermons, a semi-centennial history of the First Presbyterian Church in Buffalo, and one or two controversial pamphlets.

COGSWELL, JOSEPH GREEN, LL. D., who died at Cambridge, Mass., November 26, 1871, was descended from a highly-respectable English family. His progenitor, John Cogswell, sailed from Bristol, May 23, 1635, in a vessel called the *Angel Gabriel*—a name significant of the Puritan habit of connecting every thing with religion. Her cargo was mostly his own, and consisted of a large portion of his valuable estate. The vessel arrived off the coast of Maine amid a fearful tempest, and was wrecked at Pemaquid Bay, August 15th, the crew and passengers all being saved, but a large proportion of the cargo was lost. After camping out for some days, Mr. Cogswell chartered a small bark, which landed him with his family, furniture, silver plate, and such books as he had saved, at Ipswich, Mass., where many of his descendants have continued to reside to the present time. Later in the same year, he purchased an extensive tract of land and erected the third house built at Ipswich. The reasons assigned for leaving his opulent English home for a log house in the wilderness of a new world were, that the ancient faith and true worship might be found inseparable companions in their practice, and that his posterity might be undefiled in religion. Among John Cogswell's descendants was Nathaniel Cogswell, who studied medicine with Dr.



Perkins, one of the celebrities of Boston, and an intimate friend of the philosopher Benjamin Franklin. He was present when Franklin killed a pigeon with his new electric battery—a circumstance Dr. N. Cogswell remembered and related with no small degree of satisfaction. Joseph Green Cogswell was born September 27, 1786, and in his twenty-first year was graduated with honor at Harvard University. In a letter to General J. G. Wilson, dated Cambridge, May 27, 1870, he says: "When I was a youth, I lived in Ipswich, my native place, and used to see Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell often. He owned several acres of valuable land near the grammar-school where I received my early education, and used to come to look after his land frequently, but I only knew him as one of the most respectable and wealthy gentlemen in the neighborhood. I was too young to claim an acquaintance with him. His son, your father-in-law, was my college classmate and valued friend through life. He generally called on me at the Astor Library when he came to New York. We were both descendants of John Cogswell, who came over from England between 1630 and 1640, and was shipwrecked near Cape Ann, but got safe to land, though he lost all his money, which was a considerable sum—tradition says five thousand pounds. He had been a merchant in London." After making a voyage to India as supercargo of the vessel in which he sailed, Dr. Cogswell practised law for a few years at Belfast, Me. The death of his wife, a daughter of Governor Gilman, of New Hampshire, induced him to abandon a profession for which he doubtless had little taste, and he became, in 1814, a tutor at Harvard College. In 1816 he visited Europe, and, in company with George Ticknor, spent two years at the University of Göttingen, where they advanced together in the special culture which has associated their names with what is highest in American literature and bibliography. He remained two years longer in Europe, chiefly on the Continent, passing most of his time in the principal capitals, and directing his attention especially to educational problems and bibliography. He was, with his friend Ticknor, the guest of Sir Walter Scott, at Abbotsford; and contributed to *Blackwood's Magazine* a paper on American literature, which attracted much attention. Returning to the United States in 1820, he was appointed Professor of Geology and Mineralogy in his *alma mater*, and librarian of the same institution. In 1823, having resigned his position in Harvard, he, in connection with George Bancroft, the historian, established the Round Hill School, at Northampton, Mass. The plan of the institution was novel, and based on an examination of the best English and German systems of education. After Mr. Bancroft's retirement in 1830, Dr. Cogswell continued the school by himself for six years, when he

assumed the charge of a similar institution in Raleigh, N. C. Abandoning this field of labor, he accepted the editorship of the *New York Review*, one of the ablest critical journals then existing in the country, which he conducted till its termination in 1842. Becoming the friend and companion of John Jacob Astor, he, in conjunction with Washington Irving and Fitz-Greene Halleck, arranged with him the plan of the Astor Library. With Halleck, Irving, and others, Cogswell was appointed a trustee of the fund for its creation. When Washington Irving was appointed minister to Spain, he was anxious that his friend Cogswell should accompany him as secretary of legation, and accordingly wrote to Washington, requesting his appointment. "He is," said Irving, "a gentleman with whom I am on terms of confidential intimacy, and I know no one who, by his various acquirements, his prompt sagacity, his knowledge of the world, his habits of business, and his obliging disposition, is so calculated to give me that counsel, aid, and companionship, so important in Madrid, where a stranger is more isolated than in any other capital of Europe." Cogswell received the appointment, and Astor, finding that he was likely to lose his invaluable services, made him librarian of the embryo institution. After the rich merchant's death, he went abroad to purchase books; and it may safely be said that no library in the land has been selected with more discrimination and economy. The judicious selections made by him would sell to-day for ten times the amount which he expended in their purchase, while many of the books could not be bought at any price. He gave the Astor Library his own valuable series of works relating to bibliography, as he had before united with a friend in presenting Harvard College with a rare cabinet of minerals and numerous plants. During Dr. Cogswell's active superintendency of the Astor Library, he prepared a valuable alphabetical and analytical catalogue of its contents, which was published in eight large volumes, displaying his extraordinary knowledge of the comparative value and significance of the books he collected. He continued the duties of superintendent, which he had performed with singular industry and fidelity, until the pressure of advancing years induced him to retire from the institution. Two years later, having chosen a residence at Cambridge, he also resigned the office of trustee. In accepting his resignation, the Board passed a resolution highly complimentary to his talents, great learning, and spotless character. All who enjoyed the privilege of Dr. Cogswell's acquaintance, and the thousands of seekers after information who remember the patience and urbanity with which he was ever ready to aid them in their researches, will most cordially unite in the richly-merited tribute to his learning, amiability, and unsullied life. Since 1862, when he went to reside in Massachusetts,



it was his habit to make annual visits of several weeks to attached friends living in New York. While his physical strength gradually failed, his intellectual remained undiminished, and his sparkling *commensalia* was as interesting as in earlier years. He had, in his frequent visits to Europe, met many of the most distinguished men of the nineteenth century, including Goethe, Humboldt, Béranger, Byron, Scott, Jeffrey, and the brilliant circle that thronged Gore House in Lady Blessington's palmy days. Dr. Cogswell left, of his moderate fortune, four thousand dollars to a school in his native place, where he was buried by the side of his mother's grave, and where a handsome monument will be erected by his Round Hill pupils, no one of whom ever left the school without carrying away with him a strong affection for the faithful friend and teacher.

COLOMBIA,\* UNITED STATES OF, a republic in South America. President for two years from April 1, 1870, General E. Salgar; Secretary of State and of Foreign Affairs, Dr. F. Zapata; Secretary of Finances, Dr. S. C. Roldan; Secretary of the Treasury and of National Credit, General J. Trujillo; Secretary of War, Dr. R. Nunez. The republic consists of the nine States of Antioquia, Bolivar, Boyaca, Cauca, Cundinamarca, Magdalena, Panama, Santander, and Tolima. President of the State of Panama, General B. Correo. Area, variously estimated at from 357,000 to 513,000 square miles. Revenue, 1866-'67, \$2,417,370, gold; expenditure, 1865-'66, \$2,020,000, gold. Public debt, in 1867, 49,646,000 pesos.

A new census was taken in 1870, but we have thus far only the results in a few States. The population, according to the census of 1864, and so far as ascertained of 1870, is as follows:

STATES.	POPULATION.		Capital.	Inhab'nts.
	1864.	1870.		
Antioquia.....	327,322	365,974	Medellin.....	.....
Bolivar.....	175,006	.....	Cartagena.....	25,000
Boyaca.....	442,996	482,874	Tunja.....	8,000
Cauca.....	437,102	.....	Popayan.....	20,000
Cundinamarca..	331,096	409,602	Bogota.....	40,000
Magdalena.....	100,284	.....	Santa Marta..	2,000
Panama.....	173,729	220,542	Panama.....	18,000
Santander.....	496,000	.....	Socorro.....	.....
Tolima.....	250,938	.....	Hagué.....	.....
Total.....	2,794,473	.....		

The railroad across the Isthmus of Panama, 48 miles long, was, until 1870, the only one in operation. On December 3, 1870, the road from Port Sabanilla at the mouth of the Magdalena River to Baranquilla was opened in the State of Bolivar. It is 18.4 miles long.

At the close of the year 1870 considerable excitement was produced by a letter from the President of Ecuador, Garcia Moreno, to General Mosquera, who was then preparing to return home from Peru, threatening to shoot

him should he attempt to land at Guayaquil on his way. When the English steamer from the south coast touched at Guayaquil, she was boarded by a squad of officers, who looked about the ship and satisfied themselves that Mosquera was not on board. The State Assembly of Panama, on December 31st, passed a resolution, asking the General Government to look upon the boarding of the steamer as an insult to Colombia, and to demand an apology from Ecuador. General Mosquera made a protest to the Government of Ecuador against the letter of President Moreno, and the Government of Colombia demanded an explanation.

The Constitutional State Convention, of Panama, after being in session from December 1, 1870, finished, in January, 1871, revising the constitution of the State. The reforms made relate chiefly to elections, the term of the State presidency, and the meetings of the Legislative Assembly—the former to be for four years instead of two, and the latter to meet only every two years instead of yearly.

In the city of Panama the commercial tax for 1871 again gave general dissatisfaction on account of its partiality. The tax for the year is put down at \$50,000, which is only one-sixth less than in past years, although business has fallen away to almost nothing, and many of the leading houses have been closed. The merchants, as usual, announced that they would seek redress from this onerous imposition, but there was little hope that they would find any. The alternative, as in former years, would be that they must either pay the tax or close their stores. The burdens fall heaviest on the foreign firms, whom the Government considers itself at liberty to bleed to any extent.

In January, 1871, a new revolution broke out in the State of Boyaca against the administration of President Perez. Martial law was proclaimed in three departments, and the insurgents were preparing to invade Tunja, the capital. The Mosquera party was believed to be implicated in this movement. In the first encounter, President Perez was defeated, when the insurrection spread through the entire State. In February a severe fight took place at Saruca, between 500 Government troops under Reyes, and 800 under Chaparros. The State troops were defeated with the loss of 100, 50 being killed. Perez escaped to Santander, and Reyes was made prisoner. Peace was then restored. Perez resigned the presidency of the State as well as the appointment as Senator by the Assembly. In May the State was again the scene of serious disturbances. An engagement took place at Tilpa, between the Government troops and the insurgents, in which the former were victorious, driving the latter on all sides, and inflicting great slaughter. The Government troops numbered 1,000, and the insurgents, 800. The latter were disbanded, and the Government party was again secure in power.

\* See AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA of 1870, for information on the revenue, debt, army, and commerce of the republic.



In March, a rebellion broke out in the departments of Chiriqui and Los Santos, in the State of Panama. The movement was headed by General Tomas Herrera. Señor Correo, the President of the State, while making an official visit to those departments, was surprised at Negho, in Las Tablas, but managed to reach the woods unhurt, and in this manner escaped the assassination which was attempted. He arrived at Panama after a journey of twenty-three days, enduring many privations and being much of the time without food. The American steamer Montijo, owned by the Messrs. Schuber, of Panama, was seized by the insurrectionists, who took from her thirty-eight hundred dollars of Government money that was found on board. Panama was greatly excited over the event, and all the males over eighteen years of age were called to arms to defend the city. In May the rebellion was put down. The Montijo was returned to her owners, and the question of indemnity was to be decided by arbitration, Messrs. Schuber & Brother appointing one, President Correo another, and these two naming a third umpire. The rifles, the property of a New York firm, which were consigned to a commercial house in Panama on commission, and were appropriated by the Government and used during the revolution, were returned to Mr. W. F. Kelly, the representative of the owners, and \$5,000 paid for the use of them. The arms and ammunition of the rebels, consisting of about three hundred Remington rifles, with suitable cartridges, which were deposited with the British consul when peace was declared, together with 500 Remington rifles purchased in New York, by Mr. Losa for the use of the Government, were sold to the same Mr. Kelly.

The Congress of Colombia met on March 1st, at Aguilar, with Parra as President of the Senate, and Lino Bernal as President of the House. Among its first acts was the ratification of a treaty of peace with Peru. In the House of Representatives, on the 22d of May, a note from the Secretary of the Treasury was read, asking for special measures to enable him to make up for the deficit in the public rents produced by the non-payment of the subvention of the Panama Railroad, which it owes to the republic. One of the leading journals of Bogota, *El Tiempo*, in its review of the labors of Congress which closed its session toward the end of May, says:

Looking at the dark clouds accumulating in the political sky and horizon, the air about the capital smells of sulphur, and war seems imminent. The value of the national bonds has declined, not from purely political causes, but rather from a bill for the amortization of the interior debt, which has been submitted to the Senate. This bill, as well as many others which have been touched upon, would appear to have been brought forward owing to the unusual delay of the Panama Railroad Company in paying the \$250,000 which, as an annual rent, belongs to this republic. This notice has caused no little sensation in official regions.

The *Nacion*, of Bogota, of the 25th of May, referring to the same subject, says:

The managing director of the Panama Railroad Company has addressed to the President of the Union a note, dated from New York last month, setting forth the difficult circumstances in which the company at present finds itself placed, caused by the small profits accruing from the undertaking, and requesting a modification of the existing contract. It is said that the company pretends that the Government should agree to have the contract altered, so that in place of the \$250,000 annual subscription paid by the railroad to the Government, the latter should accept so much per cent. of the earnings of the road as in the former contract.

The *Nacion* observes that, however much the income of the railroad may have declined, still it cannot be less than \$1,000,000 annually, and recommends Congress, before providing measures to fill up the deficit caused in the national Treasury by the non-payment of the \$250,000, that that body should take up the question with all the severity the case demands, and believes it will be found that the company, if properly managed, is quite able to pay the sum it obliges itself to do.

In June railroad directors notified the Government that they would refuse to pay annually, hereafter, the \$250,000, and offered instead, to allow the Government a certain proportion of the profits.

The Bank of Bogota was established and opened for business in the capital on November 25, 1870, with a capital of \$235,000, which may be increased to \$500,000.

In December, 1870, a committee of Darien Indians arrived at Bogota, and were well received by the President, who afterward gave them a private audience. They seemed to be an intelligent people, showing a favorable disposition toward civilization. The tribe to which they belong consists of thirty villages, and cultivates cocoa, coffee, and maize.

An Immigration Society, in February, 1871, was formed at Santa Marta.

On May 31, 1871, Captain Selfridge made the following report to the Government of the United States of Colombia on the Darien Surveying Expedition:

UNITED STATES STEAMER RESACA, }  
CHEPIGANA, TIURA RIVER, May 31, 1871. }

To His Excellency Señor Eustorjio Salgar, President of the United States of Colombia, Bogota: I consider it my duty to inform your Excellency of the general results obtained by the Isthmus of Darien Exploring Expedition for the opening of an interoceanic ship-canal, which I have the honor to command. This expedition, composed of two vessels of the United States Navy, sailed from New York in January, 1870, and arrived in the bay of Caledonia in the month of February following. A vessel belonging to the Pacific Squadron was sent to coöperate on the Pacific coast.

From the port of Caledonia various observations were made with instruments, and also from the port of Sarsardi toward the northern extremity, on two lines which terminated on the coast of the Pacific, in the confluences of the rivers Sabana and Lara. The first of these lines was to cross the Cordilleras, follow the valley of the Sucubi to as far as the union of this river with the Chucunaque, and then cross the isthmus to the point fixed on in the Pacific. The



second, starting from Sarsardi, crossed the Cordilleras in the neighborhood, and, following the valley of Morti, ended at the same point as the first. These observations, carefully made with the air-level, showed that both lines were impracticable for a ship-canal. The Cordillera has not in any part a lower level than 1,000 feet, and the extent of the area of the mountain is such as to render the construction of tunnels impossible. Nor does there exist a sufficient quantity of water to enable us to overcome the difficulties by means of locks.

The expedition sailed for the bay of San Blas in the latter part of April. This route formed the narrowest part of the isthmus, measuring only twenty-six miles from the Atlantic to the navigable river Bayamo, all of which gave me great hopes that the desired route would be found in this region. Explorations were accordingly made, following the valleys of the principal rivers which fall into the bay of San Blas, notwithstanding the principal line followed the Mandingo up-stream, crossed the Cordilleras and followed the Mamoni down-stream until the confluence of the Bayamo or Chepo River, which up to this point is navigable. The results obtained were equally unfavorable along this line; the lowest level of the Cordillera in this region was found to be 1,134 feet, and there existed heights of 800 feet each side. This obstacle could not be overcome either by a tunnel or by locks, and to make an open canal would cost so much as to put all consideration of it out of the question. It not being possible to continue the explorations during the rainy season, on the termination of the last exploration the expedition sailed for New York on June 10, 1870. The disposition of the Indians in the interior was not found to be friendly. They refused us permission to pass through their territory, and we had to go through contrary to their will. The express orders given to avoid all injury to their property, and talking always a superior force, avoided any hostile demonstration on their part.

*Explorations in 1871.*—The United States Government, being desirous of including all of the Isthmus of Darien in this exploration, in order to settle definitely the question of its adaptability for the construction of a ship-canal, I received orders to continue the survey, and, consequently, the present expedition sailed in December last for the gulf of Darien and anchored off the mouth of the Atrato River on the 30th of the same month.

The explorations of this year comprehended routes which follow certain tributaries of the Atrato, as well as a line said to have been discovered by M. Lucien de Puydt. From M. Truchon, French vice-consul, who accompanied M. de Puydt, I obtained the necessary data to follow the same route in which he pretended to have discovered a summit level of only eighty metres elevation. Your Excellency doubtless has heard of this route. I will not, therefore, go into any details about it. It is enough to say that no such pass exists as that pretended by M. de Puydt. A careful exploration, made with an exact mercurial barometer, showed an altitude of 750 feet in the valley of Tunela before arriving at the Cordilleras.

The principal labor of the expedition has been to explore a line beginning at the Atrato and following the valley of the Paranchita (a tributary of the Caca-rican), crossing the Cordillera of Cué (a tributary of the Tuira) down-stream, and from this point to Penogana and thence to a navigable point. The total length is fifty-five miles, and the route is generally known as that of Tuira. The lowest point of the Cordilleras in this line following the valley has some 400 feet, but crossing about two miles to the southward of this point is an altitude of — feet and the land is more uniformly level. The land throughout the whole extent of this line is too broken, and crossed by mountain-spurs and hills every now and then of about 250 feet above the general level.

In like manner has been explored the whole length of a line extending from the bay of Cupica in the Pacific and following the valley of the Napipi to its mouth. By this route the ground is probably more level than by any of the others examined in Darien, but it has the drawback of requiring a longer line of navigation in the Atrato River against a strong current, and there is much doubt whether the river would or not prove navigable for ships above the mouth of Napipi.

Having finished these explorations, there did not remain any other part of the isthmus to be examined, and, although these explorations have not entirely fulfilled the hopes of the United States Government nor my own, they have, nevertheless, been of great utility in having thrown much light upon a subject little known, and have also added to what was already known of the geography of Colombia. I have been informed that there is a route by way of the river Bojaya, but I received the information too late to make use of it. It is impossible to continue the explorations during the rainy season; the dust has exhausted my strength, and I am unable to begin anew. It is not likely, however, that this route would give better results than that by the Napipi; both rivers run at but a short distance from each other. Although the Bojaya is wider, canalization is not practicable on account of the frequent floodings, caused by the tropical rains. The routes that were examined last year—viz., that of the Tuira and the Napipi—are practicable for a canal, but at an enormous expense; the first would cost \$140,000,000, and the second \$110,000,000.

Before concluding, I beg to make a few observations:

The United States of America are interested, to a certain extent, in the construction of a canal across the isthmus, but the perfection of the railroad system across the continent has removed many inconveniences met with in the transit, and a canal is, therefore, now not so much of a necessity. England, with her possessions in the South Seas, and Germany, with her daily increasing commerce, have the same interests with the United States; but to the Republic of Colombia a canal across her territory would be an incalculable gain. The benefit she would derive from it does not so much consist in having a share of its profits as being placed in the most remarkably central portion of America. The cultivation of her great extension of lands and attraction for immigration cannot fail to bring great wealth to the country. The immense sums of money required in its construction, the great scientific problems to be solved, as well as the doubtful financial results of the Suez Canal, will all tend to make capitalists unwilling to undertake the work unless on the most favorable conditions.

The route by Nicaragua, from its immense water-supply, and with an elevation of only 120 feet above the sea, is a formidable rival to all the lines I have yet examined. It becomes a serious question for the people of Colombia whether they had better grant liberal concessions to those who will construct a canal within their territory, in view of the immense benefit that must indirectly flow from it, or concede a privilege with the conditions which hitherto served as a base to previous proposals, losing, in consequence, a brilliant opportunity and turning attention toward the advantages of the route through Nicaragua.

With sentiments of the most profound respect toward your Excellency, and the most sincere wishes for the prosperity of the Republic of Colombia, I have the honor, etc., TH. O. SELFRIDGE,

Commanding U. S. Darien Surveying Expedition.

**COMMERCE OF THE UNITED STATES FOR 1871.** For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, the general commerce of the country shows the sum of \$541,493,774 in foreign im-

ports (gold value), being an increase of \$79,116,187 over the total imports for the same period in 1869-'70. The total exports for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, amounted (estimated in gold) to \$513,044,273, against \$420,535,258 in the previous fiscal year, exhibiting a gain of \$92,509,015. Reexports for

the same period foot up \$28,459,899—less by \$1,967,260 than those for the fiscal year preceding. Goods remaining in warehouse June 30, 1871, were valued at \$68,324,855, against \$56,930,841, July 1, 1870—a difference of \$11,394,014. Appended are summaries of statistics for the last two fiscal years:

*Imports at all United States Ports.*

YEAR.	MERCHANDISE.			GOLD AND SILVER.	AGGREGATE.
	Free.	Dutiable.	Total.		
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1869-1870.....	20,159,964	415,817,537	435,977,501	26,400,086	462,377,587
1870-1871.....	35,951,784	483,641,966	519,593,750	21,900,024	541,493,774

*Reexports at all United States Ports.*

YEAR.	MERCHANDISE.			GOLD AND SILVER.	AGGREGATE.
	From warehouse.	Not from warehouse.	Total.		
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1869-1870.....	14,419,801	1,735,494	16,155,295	14,271,864	30,427,159
1870-1871.....	12,670,988	1,750,582	14,421,570	14,038,629	28,459,899

*Exports from all United States Ports.*

YEAR.	MERCHANDISE.		SPECIE AND BULLION.		Total domestic exports, at gold value.
	Atlantic ports, currency value.	Pacific ports, gold value.	Atlantic ports, gold value.	Pacific ports, gold value.	
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1869-1870.....	441,166,569	14,041,473	25,033,572	18,850,530	490,535,258
1870-1871.....	464,300,771	13,712,624	76,187,027	8,318,229	513,044,273

The official returns of United States commerce for the first nine months of 1871 are not yet made; but the following are leading items of the statistics, as compiled at Washington:

PERIODS.	Imports.	Domestic exports, specie value.	Re-exports.
Nine months ending Sept. 30, 1870.	\$374,036,995	\$323,117,375	\$23,168,035
Nine months ending Sept. 30, 1871.	456,062,860	388,133,609	21,979,878

The value of foreign commodities in warehouse, September 30, 1871, was \$64,395,227, against \$51,062,252, September 30, 1870—a difference of \$13,332,975.

The relative values of imports and exports which consist of merchandise and specie and bullion, for the corresponding periods of the two years, are as follows:

*Nine months ending September 30, 1870.*

ARTICLES.	Imports.	Domestic exports, specie value.	Re-exports.
Merchandise.....	\$355,437,833	\$271,503,607	\$12,664,541
Specie and bullion.	18,609,142	56,613,768	10,503,494

*Nine months ending September 30, 1871.*

ARTICLES.	Imports.	Domestic exports, specie value.	Re-exports.
Merchandise.....	\$440,804,539	\$331,355,674	\$11,059,351
Specie and bullion.	15,258,321	56,777,935	10,920,527

The following is a table of the comparative amounts of total foreign trade, imported and exported in American and foreign vessels, in cars and other land vehicles, for the first nine months of each of the two years:

*Nine months ending September 30, 1870.*

VESSELS.	Imports.	Domestic exports, mixed values.	Foreign exp'rts.
American.....	\$120,687,934	\$129,991,823	\$11,328,567
Foreign.....	250,132,797	236,965,714	11,031,195
Cars, etc.....	8,216,264	1,390,696	808,273

*Nine months ending September 30, 1871.*

VESSELS.	Imports.	Domestic exports, mixed values.	Foreign exp'rts.
American.....	\$134,526,488	\$129,841,613	\$7,191,189
Foreign.....	306,389,195	291,752,361	13,174,977
Cars, etc.....	11,847,177	4,787,542	1,613,712

From these tables it appears that over 69 per cent. of our foreign commerce was carried in foreign vessels, for the first nine months in 1871, against 65 per cent. for the relative period in 1870.

For the twelve months ending September, 1871, the following is the report of the number and tonnage of American and foreign vessels engaged in the foreign trade, which entered into and cleared from United States ports, compared with those of the twelve months ending September 30, 1870:



VESSELS.	ENTERED.		CLEARED.	
	Number.	Tons.	Number.	Tons.
American.....	10,877	3,778,818	10,824	3,832,012
Foreign.....	19,309	6,615,198	19,451	6,623,066
Total.....	30,276	10,394,016	30,275	10,460,078

*Twelve months ending September 30, 1871.*

VESSELS.	ENTERED.		CLEARED.	
	Number.	Tons.	Number.	Tons.
American.....	10,779	3,556,452	10,395	3,529,828
Foreign.....	18,854	5,569,863	18,759	5,471,653
Total.....	29,633	9,126,315	29,094	9,001,481

Full comparative tables of commerce at the port of New York for the year 1871 are given by the *Journal of Commerce*. The total imports for the year are almost \$385,000,000—a larger sum by \$70,000,000 than ever before landed here in a single year. The following is a statement of the relative totals of these imports for the last ten years:

YEAR.	Dutiable.	Free goods.	Specie.	Total.
1862...	\$140,970,415	\$23,291,625	\$1,290,277	\$174,652,317
1863...	174,521,766	11,567,000	1,525,811	187,614,577
1864...	204,128,236	11,731,902	2,265,622	218,125,760
1865...	212,208,301	10,410,837	2,123,281	224,742,419
1866...	284,083,567	13,001,588	9,578,029	306,613,184
1867...	298,297,955	11,044,181	8,306,389	325,648,475
1868...	232,344,418	11,764,027	7,085,389	251,193,834
1869...	275,779,976	14,789,235	15,788,462	306,357,673
1870...	289,618,878	13,716,500	11,864,644	315,200,022
1871...	349,695,398	28,878,294	6,348,608	384,862,300

Under dutiable are included goods entered directly for consumption, and the total entered for warehousing. The specie and bullion came mostly in transit to foreign ports, and the greater part of it is again included in the exports.

In the subjoined tables of monthly summaries for four years, the first shows the total dutiable entered each month directly for consumption; the second the monthly entries for warehousing; the third the free goods thrown directly on the market; the fourth the specie; and the fifth the total monthly entries of all kinds:

*Foreign Imports entered at New York during the Years 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871.*

ENTERED FOR CONSUMPTION.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$7,855,890	\$11,698,755	\$11,970,771	\$14,169,556
Feb....	10,386,053	14,205,473	13,729,351	16,995,041
March...	11,999,520	17,890,058	14,447,775	22,639,471
April...	9,652,649	13,836,593	14,423,456	18,516,940
May....	10,244,318	12,514,151	13,027,399	16,544,919
June...	8,786,471	10,510,444	12,267,273	14,778,135
July...	12,193,589	12,560,232	13,579,723	16,410,818
Aug....	14,005,112	15,895,735	18,722,822	23,609,684
Sept...	14,152,546	12,938,666	17,745,075	21,432,482
Oct....	11,294,439	10,288,541	14,007,056	17,423,743
Nov....	9,707,521	11,015,790	14,004,294	13,123,708
Dec....	7,453,965	9,080,463	12,716,366	11,643,351
Total...	\$127,737,013	\$152,494,901	\$170,730,863	\$207,287,248

ENTERED FOR WAREHOUSING.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$6,647,71	\$9,878,719	\$10,122,477	\$11,058,118
Feb....	9,297,22	8,548,655	9,334,607	13,046,484
March...	12,391,956	13,428,973	11,826,891	13,271,955
April...	10,780,668	16,497,691	13,137,322	13,023,501
May....	10,541,079	12,876,131	10,474,170	14,842,869
June...	10,063,867	12,380,145	10,484,645	13,882,176
July...	10,573,083	10,705,702	10,042,048	12,468,220
Aug....	8,280,600	10,008,548	9,965,682	12,889,981
Sept...	6,804,640	8,840,039	7,748,840	8,569,861
Oct....	6,650,498	5,841,349	7,163,067	10,315,541
Nov....	7,050,229	6,913,527	9,886,963	9,871,061
Dec....	5,325,282	7,925,576	8,701,333	11,308,353
Total...	\$104,607,405	\$123,245,075	\$118,888,015	\$142,948,150

FREE GOODS.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$778,296	\$1,243,777	\$1,108,271	\$2,355,702
Feb....	718,777	1,190,397	757,588	2,951,198
March...	821,682	1,702,591	979,284	2,979,244
April...	964,488	1,202,080	1,006,584	2,094,332
May....	887,657	1,256,112	1,115,039	2,758,323
June...	783,149	1,277,514	1,475,026	2,086,100
July...	1,094,543	1,214,472	988,444	1,985,993
Aug....	838,188	1,322,924	1,141,295	2,067,145
Sept...	1,421,652	1,200,764	1,409,335	2,708,233
Oct....	1,234,991	879,329	1,193,439	2,300,611
Nov....	1,323,524	1,151,880	1,491,905	1,699,142
Dec....	847,980	1,147,395	1,050,409	2,354,363
Total...	\$11,764,027	\$14,789,235	\$13,716,500	\$28,878,294

SPECIE.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$136,574	\$221,278	\$1,523,856	\$208,686
Feb....	415,875	1,832,755	1,536,442	2,498,601
March...	1,299,776	1,771,668	2,441,679	297,394
April...	871,079	4,818,287	805,025	392,888
May....	477,485	403,267	667,807	142,477
June...	838,111	914,005	188,150	1,352,006
July...	126,442	202,487	194,990	176,640
Aug....	846,821	159,927	430,726	336,395
Sept...	906,558	1,364,904	592,496	361,679
Oct....	554,862	3,580,817	417,860	605,672
Nov....	220,316	156,285	2,734,075	31,779
Dec....	391,490	312,781	331,558	122,201
Total...	\$7,035,389	\$15,738,462	\$11,864,644	\$6,348,608

TOTAL IMPORTS.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$15,418,571	\$22,542,529	\$24,725,375	\$28,792,062
Feb....	20,818,337	25,827,280	25,967,988	35,491,324
March...	26,512,934	34,793,290	29,695,633	38,696,064
April...	22,268,894	36,354,651	29,372,299	32,967,661
May....	22,150,539	27,049,661	25,284,415	34,288,496
June...	20,471,508	25,082,108	24,415,094	31,598,417
July...	23,987,637	24,682,893	24,805,205	31,041,171
Aug....	23,960,721	27,387,134	30,260,025	38,403,205
Sept...	23,285,396	24,344,393	27,495,764	33,342,255
Oct....	19,994,790	20,580,036	22,861,331	30,645,757
Nov....	18,301,320	19,237,433	28,117,237	24,137,720
Dec....	14,023,087	18,466,215	22,799,646	25,468,168
Total...	\$251,198,834	\$306,357,673	\$315,200,022	\$384,862,300

Notwithstanding the enormous increase in imports, the profits on the year's business have been larger than for several years previous, prices having fluctuated less, and the gold market having been subject to less violent changes. The total monthly entries at all the bonded warehouses are given above at \$142,848,150; the total withdrawals, as per annexed table,

were \$125,661,866, showing an increase of only about \$17,000,000.

The monthly table of goods taken out of bond stands thus:

## WITHDRAWALS FROM WAREHOUSE.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$6,731,624	\$8,506,680	\$8,674,298	\$13,006,264
Feb....	9,049,339	9,880,388	9,981,615	9,685,252
March..	10,296,124	9,061,447	9,985,981	11,685,478
April...	10,140,834	8,954,512	12,822,634	10,029,482
May....	9,045,351	8,379,918	10,615,577	10,070,612
June...	6,558,943	7,604,980	8,354,527	8,711,227
July....	6,829,796	5,151,584	9,463,852	9,940,489
Aug....	9,676,657	11,706,296	11,305,475	12,506,633
Sept...	10,935,659	11,121,143	10,732,135	12,889,575
Oct....	8,892,665	10,704,752	8,802,588	10,862,097
Nov....	6,104,542	7,818,284	6,325,530	9,005,491
Dec....	5,675,429	5,509,480	5,596,030	7,168,756
Total..	\$100,036,993	\$107,998,664	\$111,659,983	\$125,661,366

The largest items in this warehouse movement are tea, coffee, sugar, spices, metals, and liquors. Only about one-third of the total imports consists of dry-goods, as demonstrated by the following classification for the last three years:

## CLASSIFICATION OF IMPORTS AT NEW YORK.

	1869.	1870.	1871.
Dry-goods.....	\$94,726,417	\$109,498,523	\$132,480,777
General mer'dise..	195,843,794	193,836,855	246,032,915
Specie.....	15,788,462	11,864,644	6,348,608
Total imports..	\$306,357,673	\$315,200,022	\$384,862,300

Subjoined is the aggregate of the several classes of dry goods imported at New York for the last three years:

## IMPORTS OF DRY GOODS AT NEW YORK.

KIND OF GOODS.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Manfs. of wool....	\$28,526,030	\$32,355,260	\$40,916,424
Manfs. of cotton...	17,482,213	20,977,062	25,503,564
Manfs. of silk.....	24,995,838	30,004,407	36,222,588
Manfs. of flax.....	15,261,855	15,580,306	17,477,987
Miscel. dry goods..	8,460,991	10,551,488	12,360,214
Total imports..	\$94,726,417	\$109,498,523	\$132,480,777

Notwithstanding the slight falling off in the last three months, the total for 1871 is about \$23,000,000 in excess of that for the previous year.

The following is a comparison of the monthly cash receipts of customs (coin value) at the port of New York, in each of the last three years:

## RECEIPTS OF CUSTOMS AT NEW YORK.

MON'S.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$9,615,894 48	\$9,840,502 99	\$12,010,020 67
Feb....	11,996,628 46	11,750,424 06	12,355,147 69
March..	13,087,672 02	11,977,322 42	15,305,739 14
April...	10,737,090 86	12,759,593 49	12,535,090 06
May....	9,688,820 84	11,473,412 25	11,490,140 42
June...	8,411,294 83	9,740,549 89	10,092,390 95
July....	10,045,078 14	10,592,841 37	11,934,957 33
Aug....	13,845,030 69	15,078,512 90	16,932,839 65
Sept...	11,975,804 75	14,182,516 12	15,733,891 86
Oct....	10,554,660 92	11,161,364 60	12,066,671 28
Nov....	8,540,788 60	9,017,823 32	9,365,044 55
Dec....	6,590,945 65	7,696,126 44	8,044,777 08
Total..	\$125,019,718 69	\$135,310,995 85	\$147,770,289 68

The figures given for the exports represent chiefly paper currency—the shipments of gold being, with unimportant exceptions, the only ones counted at their tale value. The exhibit is the most encouraging made for many years:

*Exports from New York to Foreign Ports during the Years 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871.*

## DOMESTIC PRODUCE.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$13,766,496	\$12,672,824	\$11,893,151	\$18,870,758
Feb....	13,543,674	10,507,041	11,180,695	19,259,723
March..	12,382,808	11,942,672	14,965,213	21,211,713
April...	13,976,761	14,671,026	13,741,650	17,923,694
May....	14,297,029	15,443,499	14,167,414	17,066,928
June...	10,634,544	16,555,107	16,811,500	17,432,767
July....	10,538,848	18,450,323	15,965,557	17,147,740
Aug....	12,750,918	17,975,524	12,599,436	18,900,769
Sept...	11,316,492	16,510,324	15,157,390	20,100,569
Oct....	13,954,602	18,419,645	16,018,569	21,755,792
Nov....	13,881,126	16,836,617	24,125,836	18,603,795
Dec....	14,532,280	17,828,174	19,173,650	18,778,999
Total..	\$156,075,578	\$187,812,776	\$185,740,061	\$225,553,247

## FOREIGN FREE.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$12,680	\$7,965	\$53,623	\$43,412
Feb....	36,387	4,941	46,162	29,803
March..	24,761	31,102	50,590	121,093
April...	113,489	4,600	45,157	97,823
May....	183,986	49,261	29,879	169,250
June...	32,946	59,001	33,395	71,712
July....	37,975	27,020	24,522	121,536
Aug....	18,192	54,356	23,116	148,519
Sept...	80,593	16,990	11,451	193,707
Oct....	10,822	71,862	1,905	15,092
Nov....	9,763	44,159	1,963	64,404
Dec....	39,330	37,433	15,271	56,845
Total..	\$600,924	\$408,660	\$352,094	\$1,133,263

## FOREIGN DUTIABLE.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$609,151	\$472,228	\$906,392	\$423,706
Feb....	441,528	312,890	713,289	450,214
March..	655,881	615,121	927,292	806,521
April...	648,960	733,461	911,018	908,557
May....	852,544	533,846	918,306	733,607
June...	641,409	605,608	851,088	890,659
July....	444,735	604,923	727,794	600,377
Aug....	558,078	594,399	808,944	461,249
Sept...	803,255	699,680	923,627	589,026
Oct....	740,477	577,748	638,930	555,343
Nov....	517,907	512,226	785,553	564,328
Dec....	415,675	693,260	651,405	936,140
Total..	\$7,389,600	\$7,005,270	\$9,853,638	\$7,979,727

## SPECIE AND BULLION.

MON'S.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$7,349,825	\$3,314,380	\$2,683,392	\$2,149,211
Feb....	4,209,825	8,233,083	2,104,256	4,022,066
March..	3,694,912	2,389,968	1,521,601	7,569,880
April...	6,095,179	1,767,601	1,693,616	9,938,029
May....	15,936,231	2,512,330	4,485,373	9,615,698
June...	11,823,628	2,335,331	4,257,362	8,604,738
July....	10,584,558	6,474,624	16,932,451	11,233,695
Aug....	4,690,989	3,027,940	10,548,076	2,761,287
Sept...	1,954,723	1,763,171	4,616,856	2,036,801
Oct....	1,608,739	2,531,076	2,416,356	1,080,390
Nov....	1,181,085	1,126,845	4,896,257	2,124,539
Dec....	1,717,905	1,732,899	1,950,879	2,034,192
Total..	\$70,841,593	\$32,108,448	\$58,191,475	\$63,865,546



TOTAL EXPORTS.

MONS.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.
Jan....	\$21,798,152	\$16,367,397	\$15,576,558	\$20,987,067
Feb....	18,225,414	14,056,895	14,134,402	22,761,806
March	17,258,362	14,978,863	17,464,696	20,709,212
April..	20,834,389	17,176,688	16,396,441	28,523,103
May....	31,269,790	18,588,986	19,600,972	27,635,483
June...	23,132,527	19,555,247	21,958,345	26,999,976
July....	21,606,116	25,556,890	33,640,324	29,103,348
Aug....	18,018,177	21,652,159	23,979,572	22,211,824
Sept....	14,155,063	18,990,135	20,709,324	22,993,622
Oct....	16,314,640	21,600,331	19,075,760	24,443,118
Nov....	15,589,881	18,519,847	29,809,609	21,357,126
Dec....	16,705,190	20,291,766	21,791,205	21,806,176
Total..	\$234,907,701	\$227,335,154	\$254,187,208	\$298,581,738

The exports show an increase of about \$44,500,000 over those of 1870, against an increase of about \$70,000,000 in the imports—the gain in export specie being some \$6,000,000, leaving nearly \$39,000,000 as the gain in produce and merchandise. This is the foreign trade of New York alone, which, in imports, is about two-thirds, and in exports about 40 per cent., of the foreign trade of the whole United States.

**CONGREGATIONALISTS.** Pursuant to a call of a committee of a provisional conference which was held in Boston in December, 1870, a Council of Congregational churches assembled at Oberlin, Ohio, on the 15th of November. This Council was the fifth national assembly of the representatives of the Congregational churches in the United States; the first having been held at Newtown, Mass., in 1637; the second, called the Synod of 1648, at the same place in 1646-'47 and '48; the third at Albany, N. Y., in 1852; and the fourth in Boston, in 1865. Hitherto it had been the prevailing sentiment among the Congregational churches, that national conventions should not be called except upon special occasions of common concern. The Council of 1871 was called, however, under the impression that a stated national gathering, and a more formal manifestation of the connection of the churches than had before been had, were needed. Nevertheless, it was a subject of discussion and doubt, previous to the meeting of the Council, whether a permanent organization should be effected. The question seems, however, to have been substantially decided as soon as the Council met, for the organization was effected without the showing of any substantial differences of opinion, except on detail. The point most actively debated related to the name by which the body should be known, the names *Conference, Council, Union, Convention, and Association*, each receiving considerable support. The following constitution was adopted:

The Congregational churches of the United States by elders and messengers assembled, do now associate themselves in National Council:

To express and foster their substantial unity in doctrine, polity, and work; and

To consult upon the common interests of all the churches, their duties in the work of evangelization, the united development of their resources, and their relations to all parts of the kingdom of Christ.

They agree in belief that the Holy Scriptures are the sufficient and only infallible rule of religious faith and practice; their interpretation thereof being in substantial accordance with the great doctrines of the Christian faith, commonly called Evangelical, held in our churches from early times and sufficiently set forth by former general councils.

They agree in belief that the right of government resides in local churches or congregations of believers who are responsible directly to the Lord Jesus Christ, the one head of the Church universal and of all particular churches; but that all churches, being in communion one with another as parts of Christ's catholic Church, have mutual duties subsisting in the obligations of fellowship.

The churches, therefore, while establishing this National Council for the furtherance of the common interests and work of all the churches, do maintain the Scriptural and inalienable right of each church to self-government and administration; and this National Council shall never exercise legislative or judicial authority, nor consent to act as a council of reference.

And, for the convenience of orderly consultation, they establish the following rules:

*Sessions.*—The churches will meet in National Council every third year. They shall also be convened in special session whenever any five of the general associations or conferences shall so request.

The churches shall be represented at each session by delegates, either ministers or laymen, appointed in number and manner as follows:

1. The churches, assembled in their local conferences, appoint one delegate for every ten churches in their respective organizations, and one for a fraction of ten greater than one-half; it being understood that, wherever the churches of any State are directly united in a general organization, they may, at their option, appoint the delegates in such body, instead of in local organization, but in the above ratio of churches so united. 2. In addition to the above, the churches united in State organization appoint by such body one delegate, and one for each ten thousand communicants in their fellowship, and one for a major fraction thereof; it being recommended that the number of delegates be, in all cases, divided between ministers and laymen, as nearly equally as is practicable.

Such Congregational General Societies for Christian work, and the Faculties of such theological seminaries, as may be recognized by this Council, may be represented by one delegate each, such representatives having the right of discussion only.

*Officers.*—At the beginning of every stated or special session, there shall be chosen by ballot, from those present as members, a moderator, and one or more assistant moderators, to preside over its deliberations.

At each triennial session there shall be chosen by ballot a secretary, a registrar, and a treasurer; to serve from the close of such session to the close of the next triennial session.

The secretary shall receive communications for the Council, conduct correspondence, and collect such facts, and superintend such publications, as may from time to time be ordered.

The registrar shall make and preserve the records of the proceedings of the Council; and, for his aid, one or more assistants shall be chosen at each session, to serve during such session.

The treasurer shall do the work ordinarily belonging to such office.

At each triennial session, there shall be chosen a Provisional Committee, who shall make needful arrangements for the next triennial session, and for any session called during the interval.

Committees shall be appointed, and in such manner as may from time to time be ordered.

Any member of a church in fellowship may be chosen to the office of secretary, registrar, or treas-



urer; and such officers as are not delegates shall have all the privileges of members, except that of voting.

*By-Laws.*—The Council may make and alter by-laws at any triennial session.

*Amendments.*—This constitution shall not be altered or amended, except at a triennial session, and by a two-thirds vote, notice thereof having been given at a previous triennial session, or the proposed alteration having been requested by some General Association or Conference of churches, and published with the notification of the session.

The following declaration on the unity of the Church was adopted, and ordered to be recorded in close connection with the constitution:

The members of the National Council, representing the Congregational churches of the United States, avail themselves of this opportunity to renew their previous declarations of faith in the unity of the Church of God.

While affirming the liberty of our churches as taught in the New Testament, and inherited by us from our fathers, and from martyrs and confessors of foregoing ages, we adhere to this liberty all the more, as affording the ground and hope of a visible unity in time to come; we desire and purpose to co-operate with all the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In the expression of the same catholic sentiments solemnly avowed by the Council of 1865, on the Burial Hill at Plymouth, we wish at this new epoch of our history to remove, so far as in us lies, all causes of suspicion and alienation, and to promote the growing unity of council and of effort among the followers of Christ. To us, as to our brethren, "there is one body and one spirit, as we are called in one hope of our calling."

As little as did our fathers in their day, do we in ours, make pretension to be the only churches of Christ. We find ourselves consulting and acting together under the distinctive name of CONGREGATIONALISTS, because, in the present condition of our common Christianity, we have felt ourselves called to ascertain and do our appropriate part of the work of Christ's Church among men.

We especially desire, in prosecuting the common work of evangelizing our own land and the world, to observe the common and sacred law, that in the wide field of the world's evangelization we do our work in friendly co-operation with all others who love and serve our common Lord. "We believe in the holy catholic Church."

It is our prayer and endeavor that the unity of the Church may be more and more apparent, and that the prayer of our Lord for His disciples may be specially and completely answered, and all be one; that, by consequence of this Christian unity in love, the world may believe in Christ as sent of the Father to save the world.

The Congregational Publishing Society, the Society for the Promotion of Collegiate and Theological Education at the West, the theological seminaries at Oberlin, Chicago, and Oakland, and the case of the New England Church at Chicago (burned out in the great fire), were commended to the churches, by resolution. A resolution was passed commending the policy of establishing and sustaining not many theological seminaries, but a few, judiciously distributed, and completely empowered in all respects for their perfect work. The Council voted to petition Congress to aid schools at the South; for legislation in behalf of the temperance reform; for the enactment of measures looking to a code of in-

ternational arbitration; and for justice to the name and memory of Dr. Whitman, whose journey to the Pacific contributed to securing that coast to this country. In view of the union of the several State organizations in the National Council, it was declared expedient that the practice of formally interchanging delegates between these bodies be discontinued. The preparation of a manual of doctrine and polity for use in families and Sunday-schools was approved. The manual is not to be regarded as binding, but as a means of general instruction. A committee was appointed to consider and report at the next session of the Council what can be done toward consolidating the various benevolent organizations of the churches. The formation of State organizations in every State for home missionary work was recommended. A committee was appointed to confer with the directors of the Home Missionary Society, and arrange with them a plan for co-operation of the State organizations with the parent society. The sum of half a million dollars annually was agreed upon as the least that ought to be appropriated to the home mission work. The churches which made special contributions during the memorial year for the payment of debts, the endowment of institutions, and the erection and completion of buildings for sacred and educational purposes, were requested to report the same for publication. A resolution was passed urging the opening of colleges and schools to students without distinction of color. The by-laws adopted by the Council provided, among other things, for a Provisional Committee, to arrange the place, date, and general programme of meetings; that the session of the Council shall ordinarily be held in the latter part of October or early part of November; that the secretary shall present, at each triennial session, comprehensive and comparative summaries of denominational statistics for the three years preceding; that the Council will welcome correspondence by interchange of delegates with the general Congregational bodies of other lands, and with the general ecclesiastical organizations of the evangelical churches in the United States, the delegates to be appointed by the Council in the years of its session, and by the Provisional Committee in intervening years; and that the term "Congregational" as applied to the general benevolent societies in connection with representation in this body, is understood in the broad sense of societies whose constituency and control are substantially Congregational.

The Rev. W. R. Clark, delegate from the Congregational Union of Quebec and Ontario, reported eighty churches connected with the Union, only twenty of which are self-supporting.

The Rev. J. B. Helwig, of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, gave an account of the measures already taken,



looking to a closer union between the body which he represented and the Congregational churches. He also presented the leading features in the doctrines and polity of the two churches in a light indicating a more near resemblance than had generally been supposed to exist.

The Council consisted of 277 regular delegates; 10 honorary members, and 3 corresponding members (two from the Congregational Union of Ontario and Quebec, and one from the Lutheran General Synod)—in all, 290 members.

Until recently the Congregational churches have coöperated with the American and Foreign Christian Union in the prosecution of missionary work in Roman Catholic countries. During the last summer, steps were taken to organize a similar work to be carried on exclusively by Congregationalists. A "Provisional Committee of Foreign Evangelization" was formed, to consider the subject, to take the opinion of the churches upon it, and present it to the American Board, at their annual meeting in October. That Society adopted the following resolution, approving the scheme, and accepting it:

*Resolved*, That hereafter the American Board will be ready to enlarge its operations by extending its work in nominally Christian lands, and will form missions in Europe, South America, or other foreign lands, as God in His providence may open the way; and that the Prudential Committee are requested to conduct such missions on the same general principles as they have acted upon in past years.

In accordance with this resolution, four missionaries are under appointment to Spain. The prosecution of this work in Italy, France, Austria, and Hungary, is also contemplated.

During the year, the arrangements previously made, for a division of the former missionary work of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions between the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions and the American Board as it has been constituted since the withdrawal of the Presbyterians, were fully carried out. Of the results to the missions in consequence of these changes, and of other events of the year, the Board say, in their report:

By the graduation of the mission to the Sandwich Islands, with its fifty-six churches and other Christian institutions well established, and the transfer of five fields to the Presbyterian Board—Syria, Persia, the Gaboon, and two of the smaller Indian tribes—the Board was called to part with twenty-one ordained missionaries, and one missionary physician, including two young men in North China, and two under appointment in this country, with 162 native preachers and teachers, 19 churches, having a membership of 403—besides 722 communicants in Persia, where no separate churches had been organized—with five seminaries, including those for both sexes, and 89 schools, containing 2,281 pupils. The expenditure of the Board on these fields for the year, given in the last Annual Report, was \$48,201.10. Despite these changes, it is an interesting fact, as illustrative of the healthful progress of the work, that the field actually occupied to-day, counting the towns and cities in which the Gospel is preached, is as

large as the entire field of six years ago: the number of native pastors is larger by 26; of native preachers by 80; of scholars in schools by nearly 4,000. Of greater and more hopeful significance is the fact that nearly 1,000 communicants have been added to the churches on profession of faith during the past year—in several fields more than double the number ever reported before in any one year.

The following is the general summary of the missions for January, 1872:

MISSIONS.	
Number of missions.....	14
Number of stations.....	78
Number of out-stations.....	415
LABORERS EMPLOYED.	
Number of ordained missionaries (4 being physicians).....	109
Number of physicians not ordained.....	6
Number of other male assistants.....	4
Number of female assistants.....	165
Whole number of laborers sent from this country.....	284
Number of native pastors.....	87
Number of native preachers and catechists.....	277
Number of school-teachers.....	411
Number of other native helpers.....	159
Whole number of laborers connected with the missions.....	934
	1,218

THE PRESS.	
Pages printed (so far as reported).....	12,588,422

THE CHURCHES.	
Number of churches.....	172
Number of church-members (so far as reported).....	8,466
Added during the year (so far as reported).....	978

EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.	
Number of training and theological schools.....	10
Number of boarding-schools for girls.....	14
Number of common schools.....	417
Number of pupils in common schools.....	13,583
Number of pupils in training and theological schools.....	284
Number of pupils in boarding-schools for girls.....	402
Other adults under instruction.....	1,248

The receipts of the American Board were \$429,844.96.

The receipts of the American Missionary Association were \$366,825, and the expenditures \$428,686. The Association has under its care 44 churches, with 2,744 members, of whom 464 were added during the year; 7 chartered institutions of learning; 18 graded and normal schools; and 65 common schools. The number of pupils enrolled for the school year was 17,015; the value of the school property is estimated at \$550,000. The Association labors chiefly among the colored people of the South. The reports present the following epitome of ten years' work: The amount expended in money and clothing is nearly two and a quarter million dollars; schools have been established in 343 places in the South, including most of the chief cities and centres of population. The whole number of commissions issued to missionaries and teachers in the ten years is 3,470, and the pupils enrolled 321,099. Thirty-five churches have been formed, or remodelled on a better basis, and some of them aided in building houses of worship.

The *Congregational Quarterly* for January, 1872, reports the statistics of Congregation-

alism in the United States and the British Colonies, for the year 1871, as follows :

STATES.	Churches.	Ministers.	Members.	In Sabbath-Schools.
Alabama.....	3	3	151	394
California.....	43	41	2,466	5,588
Colorado.....	2	2	164	326
Connecticut.....	243	243	49,318	49,377
Dakota.....	6	2	103	205
Dist. of Columbia.	1	1	310	1,665
Georgia.....	4	4	288	685
Illinois.....	173	153	19,577	23,707
Indiana.....	16	14	1,304	1,536
Iowa.....	103	136	11,165	11,323
Kansas.....	63	63	2,725	4,306
Kentucky.....	5	6	384	397
Louisiana.....	15	15	1,166	1,374
Maine.....	146	130	19,557	22,385
Maryland.....	1	1	103	217
Massachusetts.....	426	431	80,583	90,851
Michigan.....	126	112	12,008	16,631
Minnesota.....	58	44	3,557	5,175
Mississippi.....	3	3	109	260
Missouri.....	53	42	2,736	4,843
Nebraska.....	27	19	730	1,165
Nevada.....	1	1	15	15
New Hampshire.....	123	129	13,354	22,033
New Jersey.....	15	14	1,933	3,450
New York.....	176	150	25,807	28,883
North Carolina.....	4	3	73	415
Ohio.....	161	114	16,975	19,405
Oregon.....	8	6	468	845
Pennsylvania.....	43	36	4,199	5,925
Rhode Island.....	20	21	4,149	5,175
South Carolina.....	1	1	201	160
Tennessee.....	5	5	273	700
Texas.....	3	3	50	186
Vermont.....	153	154	13,512	20,940
Virginia.....	3	3	63	247
Washington Territory	2	2	41	65
Wisconsin.....	124	114	12,519	13,323
Wyoming.....	1	1	20	75
Total U. States.	2,435	2,218	312,054	368,937
Ontario & Quebec.	70	53	5,169	6,842
New Brunswick.....	3	3	313	438
Nova Scotia.....	7	8	801	1,071
Jamaica.....	6	4	521	505
Total N. America.	2,591	2,291	318,858	377,793

The English *Congregational Year-Book* for 1872 reports the following statistics of Congregationalists in Great Britain and the British dependencies:

*County Associations and Unions.*—England, 42; Wales, 16; Scotland, 8; Ireland, 1; colonies, 8. Total, 75.

*Churches at Home and Abroad.*—England, 2,235; Wales, 897; Scotland, 105; Ireland, 27; islands of the British seas, 17; Canada and British North America, 105; Australia and New Zealand, 177; South Africa and Demerara, etc., 12; mission churches, about 300. Total of vacant churches, 305. Number of home missions, out-stations, and evangelistic stations, 3,000.

*Ministers and Missionaries.*—England, 1,989; Wales, 400; Scotland, 114; Ireland, 24; Continent, 7; colonies, 245; foreign countries, 156; natives, ordained in heathen lands, 109; ministers with pastoral charges, 2,450; without pastoral charges, 594.

*Colleges.*—England, 8; Wales, 3; Scotland, 1; colonies, 3. *Institutes.*—England, 4; foreign, 10. Students in colleges, 315. Students in institutes, 242.

Among the principal Congregational Societies of Great Britain belong the English *Con-*

*gregational Chapel-Building Society*, which extends its operations throughout England, the English districts of Wales, the Channel Islands, and Ireland; expenditures for the year 1870-'71, £9,877; the *Home Missionary Society*, income £7,013; the *Colonial Missionary Society*, income, £4,068; expenditures, £3,735. The *London Missionary Society*, which is not an exclusively Congregational society, but is supported by the Congregationalists as a body, had an income of £107,245, and its expenditures were £107,351.

In France the Union of Evangelical Churches comprises forty-five churches, divided into seven groups, which hold frequent meetings for fellowship and local business. Altogether the Free Churches of France number 104 pastors, 132 temples, and a total population of about 80,000.

The Free Churches of the Canton of Vaud, in Switzerland, are united on a basis which, though Presbyterian in form, secures the independence of each. There are also free churches in the Cantons of Geneva, Neuchâtel, and Bern.

The Thirty-second Assembly of the Congregational churches of *England and Wales* met at Swansea, Wales, on the 9th of October. Between six and seven hundred delegates from all parts of the United Kingdom, and from foreign countries, were in attendance. A revised draft of the constitution was adopted, in which it is provided that the Union shall not in any case assume legislative authority, or become a court of appeal. The objects of the Union are declared to be to uphold and extend evangelical religion in connection with churches of the Congregational order; to promote scriptural views of church-fellowship and organization; to strengthen the fraternal relations of the Congregational churches, and facilitate their coöperation; to maintain correspondence with Congregational and other Christian churches throughout the world; to obtain Congregational statistics; to work for perfect religious equality and the promotion of reforms. The Union took decided action upon the elementary education act, opposing those provisions by which the funds raised by the imposition of rates is used for the payment of the fees of indigent children attending denominational schools.

The Synod of the *French Evangelical Churches* was held at Mazamet, on the 19th of October. Forty-five churches were represented. Very little progress is shown in the reports of the churches since the Synod met before, three years ago. The Evangelists reported the public mind favorable to the reception of their preaching; but the war with Germany was a great drawback upon their work, and prevented their making visible gains. Among the speakers at the opening of the session was M. de Pressensé, who insisted that the time had come for French Protestantism to manifest its existence.



CONGRESS, UNITED STATES. The third session of the Forty-first Congress\* commenced at Washington on December 5, 1870. (For the President's message, see PUBLIC DOCUMENTS, ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA, 1870.) The Vice-President, Schuyler Colfax, presided in the Senate, and James G. Blaine presided as Speaker of the House.

In the House, on December 7th, Mr. Mungen, of Ohio, offered the following resolution:

*Whereas*, The President of the United States, in his annual message to Congress, on the 5th day of this month, says: "I now firmly believe that, the moment

it is known that the United States have entirely abandoned the project of accepting as a part of its territory the island of San Domingo, a free port will be negotiated for by European powers in the bay of Samana;" and whereas President Monroe, in his seventh annual message of December 2, 1823, set forth certain principles of action since known as the "Monroe doctrine," which principles have met with general acceptance among the people of the United States, and which principles declared that we should consider any attempt on the part of European powers to extend their system of government to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety, and that we could not view their interposition for the purpose of oppressing or controlling

\* The following is a list of the members of Congress:

#### SENATE.

*Alabama*—Willard Warner, George E. Spencer.  
*Arkansas*—Alexander McDonald, Benjamin F. Rice.  
*California*—Cornelius Cole, Eugene Casserly.  
*Connecticut*—William A. Buckingham, Orrin S. Ferry.  
*Delaware*—Thomas P. Bayard, Willard Saulsbury.  
*Florida*—Abijah Gilbert, Thomas W. Osborn.  
*Georgia*—Joshua Hill, H. V. M. Miller.  
*Illinois*—Lyman Trumbull, Richard Yates.  
*Indiana*—Oliver P. Morton, Daniel D. Pratt.  
*Iowa*—James B. Howell, James Harlan.  
*Kansas*—Samuel C. Pomeroy, Edmund G. Ross.  
*Kentucky*—Garret Davis, Thomas C. McCreery.  
*Louisiana*—John S. Harris, William P. Kellogg.  
*Maine*—Hannibal Hamlin, Lot M. Morrill.  
*Maryland*—William T. Hamilton, George Vickers.  
*Massachusetts*—Charles Sumner, Henry Wilson.  
*Michigan*—Zachariah Chandler, Jacob M. Howard.  
*Minnesota*—Alexander Ramsey, Ozora P. Stearns.  
*Mississippi*—Hiram H. Revels, Adelbert Ames.  
*Missouri*—Francis P. Blair, Jr., Carl Schurz.  
*Nebraska*—John M. Thayer, Thomas W. Tipton.  
*Nevada*—William M. Stewart, James W. Nye.  
*New Hampshire*—James W. Patterson, Aaron H. Cragin.  
*New Jersey*—Alexander G. Cattell, John P. Stockton.  
*New York*—Roscoe Conkling, Reuben E. Fenton.  
*North Carolina*—Joseph C. Abbott, John Pool.  
*Ohio*—John Sherman, Allen G. Thurman.  
*Oregon*—Henry W. Corbett, George H. Williams.  
*Pennsylvania*—Simon Cameron, John Scott.  
*Rhode Island*—William Sprague, Henry B. Anthony.  
*South Carolina*—Thomas J. Robertson, Frederick A. Sawyer.  
*Tennessee*—William G. Brownlow, J. S. Fowler.  
*Vermont*—Justin S. Morrill, George F. Edmunds.  
*Virginia*—John W. Johnston, John F. Lewis.  
*West Virginia*—Arthur J. Boreman, Waitman T. Willey.  
*Wisconsin*—Timothy O. Howe, Matthew H. Carpenter.  
*Texas*—Morgan C. Hamilton, James W. Flanagan.

#### HOUSE.

*Alabama*—Alfred E. Buck, Charles W. Buckley, Robert S. Heflin, Charles Hays, Peter M. Dox, Wm. C. Sherrod.  
*Arkansas*—Logan H. Roots, Anthony A. C. Rogers, Thomas Boles.  
*California*—Samuel B. Axtell, Aaron A. Sargent, James A. Johnson.  
*Connecticut*—Julius Strong, Stephen W. Kellogg, H. H. Starkweather, William H. Barnum.  
*Delaware*—Benjamin T. Biggs.  
*Florida*—Charles M. Hamilton.  
*Georgia*—W. W. Palne, Nelson Tift, Marion Bethune, Jefferson F. Long, S. H. Cosker, W. T. Price, P. M. B. Young.  
*Illinois*—John A. Logan, Norman B. Judd, John F. Farnsworth, Horatio C. Burchard, John B. Hawley, Ebon C. Ingersoll, Burton C. Cook, Jesse H. Moore, Shelby M. Cullom, T. W. McNeely, Albert G. Barr, Samuel S. Marshall, John B. Hay, John M. Crebs.  
*Indiana*—William E. Niblack, Michael C. Kerr, William S. Holman, George W. Julian, John Coburn, Daniel W. Voorhees, Godlove S. Orth, James M. Tyner, John P. C. Shanks, William Williams, Jasper Packard.  
*Iowa*—George W. McCrary, William P. Wolf, William B. Allison, William Loughridge, Francis W. Palmer, Charles Pomeroy.  
*Kansas*—Sidney Clarke.  
*Kentucky*—Lawrence S. Trimble, William N. Sweeney, Joseph H. Lewis, J. Proctor Knott, Boyd Winchester, Thomas L. Jones, James B. Beck, George M. Adams, John M. Rice.

*Louisiana*—J. H. Sypher, Lionel A. Sheldon, C. B. Darrell, Joseph P. Newsham, Frank Morey.

*Maine*—John Lynch, Samuel P. Morrill, James G. Blaine, John A. Peters, Eugene Hale.

*Maryland*—Samuel Hamilton, Stevenson Archer, Thomas Swann, Patrick Harrell, Frederick Stone.

*Massachusetts*—James Buffinton, Oakes Ames, Ginery Twichell, Samuel Hooper, Benjamin F. Butler, Nathaniel P. Banks, George M. Brooks, George F. Hoar, William B. Washburn, Henry L. Dawes.

*Michigan*—Fernando C. Beaman, William L. Stoughton, Austin Blair, Thomas W. Ferry, Omar D. Conger, Randolph Strickland.

*Minnesota*—Morton S. Wilkinson, Eugene M. Wilson.

*Mississippi*—George E. Harris, J. L. Morphis, Henry W. Barry, George C. McKee, Legrand W. Perce.

*Missouri*—Erastus Wells, Gustavus A. Finkelnburg, James R. McCormick, S. H. Boyd, Samuel S. Burdett, Robert T. Van Horn, Joel F. Asper, John F. Benjamin, David P. Dyer.

*Nebraska*—John Taffe.

*Nevada*—Thomas Fitch.

*New Hampshire*—Jacob H. Ella, Aaron F. Stevens, Jacob Benton.

*New Jersey*—William Moore, Charles Haight, John T. Bird, John Hill, Orestes Cleveland.

*New York*—Henry A. Reeves, John G. Schumaker, Henry W. Slocum, John Fox, John Morrissey, Samuel S. Cox, Hervey C. Calkin, James Brooks, Fernando Wood, Clarkson N. Potter, Chas. H. Van Wyck, John H. Ketcham, John A. Griswold, Stephen L. Mayham, Adolphus H. Tanner, Orange Ferris, William A. Wheeler, Stephen Sanford, Charles Knapp, Addison H. Ladin, Alexander H. Bailey, John C. Churchill, Dennis McCarthy, George W. Cowles, William H. Kelsey, Giles W. Hotchkiss, Hamilton Ward, Charles H. Holmes, John Fisher, David S. Bennett, Porter Sheldon.

*North Carolina*—Clinton L. Cobb, Joseph Dixon, Oliver H. Dockery, John Manning, Jr., Israel G. Lash, Francis E. Shober, Alexander H. Jones.

*Ohio*—Peter W. Strader, Job E. Stevenson, Robert C. Schenck, William Lawrence, William Mungen, John A. Smith, James J. Winans, John Beatty, Edward F. Dickinson, Erasmus D. Peck, John T. Wilson, Philadelph Van Trump, George W. Morgan, Martin Welker, Eliakim H. Moore, John A. Bingham, Jacob A. Ambler, William H. Upson, James A. Garfield.

*Oregon*—Joseph S. Smith.

*Pennsylvania*—Samuel J. Randall, Charles O'Neill, Leonard Myers, William D. Kelley, Caleb N. Taylor, John D. Stiles, Washington Townsend, J. Lawrence Getz, Oliver J. Dickey, Henry L. Cake, Daniel M. Van Anken, George W. Woodward, Ulysses Mercur, John B. Packer, Richard J. Haldeman, John Cessna, Daniel J. Morrell, William H. Armstrong, Glenn W. Scofield, Calvin W. Gilfillan, John Corvode, James S. Negley, Darwin Phelps, Joseph B. Donley.

*Rhode Island*—Thomas A. Jenckes, Nathan F. Dixon.

*South Carolina*—C. G. Bowen, S. D. Hoge, Alexander S. Wallace, Joseph H. Ragsdale.

*Tennessee*—Roderick B. Butler, Horace Maynard, William B. Stokes, Lewis Tillman, William F. Prosser, Samuel M. Arnell, Isaac R. Hawkins, W. J. Smith.

*Texas*—G. W. Whitmore, John C. Conner, W. T. Clark, Edward Degener.

*Vermont*—Charles W. Willard, Luke P. Poland, Worthington C. Smith.

*Virginia*—Richard S. Ayer, James H. Platt, Jr., Charles H. Porter, George W. Booker, R. T. W. Duke, William Milnes, Jr., Lewis McKenzie, James K. Gibson.

*West Virginia*—Isaac H. Duvall, James C. McGrew, John S. Witcher.

*Wisconsin*—Halbert E. Paine, David Atwood, Amasa Cobb, Charles A. Eldridge, Philetus Sawyer, Cadwalader C. Washburn.



in any other manner the destiny of any independent government in any other light than as a manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States: Therefore

*Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That we should regard an attempt by European powers to obtain the control of the bay of Samana, or any other portion of San Domingo, as unfriendly to the United States, and in contravention of our policy, as declared by President Monroe, concerning the independent actions of the people of the American Continent.

It was referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs.

In the Senate, on December 12th, Mr. Morton, of Indiana, offered the following resolutions relative to the annexation of Dominica:

*Resolved, etc.,* That the President of the United States be authorized to appoint three commissioners, and also a secretary (the latter to be versed in the English and Spanish languages), to proceed to the island of San Domingo, and to inquire into, ascertain, and report—

1. The political state and condition of the Republic of Dominica.

2. The desire and disposition of the people of the said republic to become annexed to and to form part of the people of the United States.

3. The physical, mental, and moral condition of the said people, and their general condition as to material wealth and industrial capacity.

4. The resources of the country; its mineral and agricultural products; the products of its waters and forests; the general character of the soil, the extent and proportion thereof capable of cultivation; the climate and health of the country, its bays, harbors, and rivers; its general meteorological character, and the existence and frequency of remarkable meteorological phenomena.

5. The debt of the government and its obligations, whether funded and ascertained, and admitted, or unadjusted and under discussion.

6. Treaties or engagements with other powers.

7. Extent of boundaries and territory; what proportion is covered by grants or concessions, and generally what concessions or franchises have been granted.

8. The terms and conditions on which the Dominican Government may desire to be annexed to and become part of the United States as one of the Territories thereof.

9. Such other information, with respect to the said government or its territories, as to the said commissioners shall seem desirable or important with reference to the future incorporation of the said Dominican republic into the United States as one of its Territories.

Sec. 2. *And be it further resolved,* That the said commissioners shall, as soon as conveniently may be, report to the President of the United States, who shall lay their report before Congress.

Sec. 3. *And be it further resolved,* That the said commissioners shall serve without compensation (except the payment of expenses), and the compensation of the secretary shall be determined by the Secretary of State, with the approval of the President.

They were laid on the table.

In the House, on December 12th, Mr. Banks, of Massachusetts, offered the following joint resolution:

*Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives, etc.,* That the President be, and hereby is, authorized to appoint a commission, consisting of five persons, to negotiate a treaty with the authorities of San Domingo for the acquisition of the territory of

that government, with instructions to report such information as a full and complete investigation of all the various questions connected with the subject may enable them to present to the two Houses of Congress; and that the report of said commission shall be considered a privileged report, and in order whenever it shall be presented by the said commission.

On the motion to lay the resolution on the table, the vote was as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Ambler, Asper, Axtell, Beatty, Beck, Bird, Booker, George M. Brooks, James Brooks, Burr, Coburn, Cowles, Cox, Crebs, Darall, Dickinson, Dox, Duke, Eldridge, Farnsworth, Finkelnburg, Fisher, Fox, Getz, Gibson, Griswold, Haldeman, Hale, Hamill, Hawkins, Hoar, Holmes, Johnson, Thomas L. Jones, Knott, Manning, Mayham, McCormick, McNeely, Morey, Morgan, Samuel P. Morrill, Morrissey, Mungen, Niblack, Peters, Poland, Reeves, Rice, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, Joseph S. Smith, Stiles, Stone, Swann, Taffe, Townsend, Trimble, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wells, Willard, Eugene M. Wilson, Winchester, and Wood—66.

NAYS—Messrs. Allison, Armstrong, Arnell, Atwood, Ayer, Bailey, Banks, Barry, Beaman, Benjamin, Benton, Bingham, Blair, Boles, Boyd, Buckley, Buffinton, Burdett, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick R. Butler, Churchill, William T. Clark, Sidney Clarke, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Cook, Cullom, Dawes, Degener, Joseph Dixon, Nathan F. Dixon, Dockery, Donley, Duval, Ferriss, Ferry, Fitch, Garfield, Gilfillan, Hamilton, Harris, Hawley, Hay, Heflin, Hooper, Jenckes, Alexander H. Jones, Julian, Kelley, Kellogg, Kelsey, Ketcham, Knapp, Lafin, Lawrence, Logan, Loughridge, Lynch, Maynard, McCrary, McGrew, McKee, McKenzie, Mercier, Eliakim H. Moore, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Morphis, Daniel J. Morrell, Myers, Negley, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Paine, Palmer, Peck, Phelps, Platt, Pomeroy, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Roots, Sanford, Sargent, Sawyer, Scofield, Shanks, Lionel A. Sheldon, Porter Sheldon, John A. Smith, William J. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stevenson, Stokes, Stoughton, Strickland, Strong, Tanner, Taylor, Tillman, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Horn, Wallace, Cadwalader C. Washburn, William B. Washburn, Welker, Williams, John T. Wilson, Witchee, and Wolf—117.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Adams, Ames, Archer, Barnum, Bennett, Biggs, Bowen, Buck, Cake, Calkin, Cessna, Cleveland, Conger, Conner, Covode, Dickey, Dyer, Ela, Haight, Hambleton, Hays, Hill, Hoge, Holman, Hotchkiss, Ingersoll, Judd, Kerr, Lash, Lewis, Marshall, McCarthy, Milnes, Newsham, Packer, Perce, Potter, Randall, Rogers, Schenck, Schumaker, Strader, Sweeney, Sypher, Van Auken, Van Wyck, Ward, Wheeler, Whitmore, Wilkinson, Winans, and Woodward—52.

So the House refused to lay the resolution on the table.

It was then referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs.

In the House, on December 12th, Mr. Cox, of New York, offered the following preamble and resolution embodying a system of revenue and expenditure, and for a commission to examine into questions of taxation:

*Whereas,* The Government of the United States was established by the people for their own protection and benefit, and should be administered upon the strictest principles of frugality and economy in its expenditures, and that no money should be taken from the people by taxation except to supply the necessary wants of the Government, administered upon such principles; and whereas at the present time the ordinary expenditures of the Government, exclusive of the payment of the interest on the pub-



lie debt and a reasonable sum to be applied in the reduction of said debt, should not exceed the sum of \$100,000,000 annually; and whereas the money annually raised by taxation upon the people should not exceed the sum of \$250,000,000, said sum being amply sufficient to provide for the ordinary expenditures of the Government, the payment of the interest of the public debt, and \$25,000,000 to be applied in liquidating the principal of said debt; and whereas it is believed that the existing internal revenue system should be abolished, and the sum deemed proper to be raised by internal taxation assigned in just quotas or proportions to the several States, to be collected by the authorities thereof, and paid into the national Treasury, thereby dispensing with the expensive, corrupting, and annoying machinery now in force for that purpose; and whereas the highest rate of duty on articles of merchandise imported from foreign countries into the United States should be levied with a view to revenue only; and whereas under our present system there are duties levied of a prohibitory nature, and others with the purpose and effect of protecting particular classes, trades, and individuals at the expense of the people; and whereas there are many dutiable articles which should be entirely free, such as salt, coal, etc., and the duties upon other articles should be greatly reduced in the interest of revenue and equitable taxation, such as lumber, leather, pig-iron, etc.: Therefore,

*Be it resolved*, That the Committee of Ways and Means be directed to embody the foregoing principles in a bill or bills, and to report the same for action at the present session.

In the House, on December 12th, Mr. Kelley, of Pennsylvania, offered the following resolution on revenue reform:

*Resolved*, That the true principle of revenue reform points to the abolition of the internal revenue system, which was created as a war measure to provide for extraordinary expenses, and a continuance of which involves the employment, at the cost of millions of dollars annually, of an army of assessors, collectors, supervisors, detectives, and other officers previously unknown; and requires the repeal, at the earliest day consistent with the maintenance of the faith and credit of the Government, of all stamp and other internal taxes; and that properly-adjusted rates shall be retained on distilled spirits, tobacco, and malt liquors, so long as the legitimate expenses of the Government require the collection of any sum from internal taxes.

Mr. Brooks, of New York, said: I do not think there is any objection to this resolution on this side of the House, as we understand it. If the gentleman can stand the repudiation of the public debt, involved in it, we can. I for one, do not mean to oppose; I mean to vote for the resolution."

On a motion to suspend the rules for the adoption of the resolution, the vote was as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Allison, Ambler, Armstrong, Arnell, Atwood, Axtell, Barry, Beaman, Beatty, Beck, Benton, Bingham, Bird, Blair, Boles, Booker, Bowen, Boyd, James Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burchard, Burdett, Burr, Roderick B. Butler, Calkin, Churchill, William T. Clark, Sidney Clarke, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cowles, Crebs, Cullom, Darrall, Dickinson, Nathan F. Dixon, Donley, Dox, Duke, Duval, Eldridge, Farnsworth, Ferriss, Ferry, Fisher, Fitch, Fox, Garfield, Getz, Gibson, Gilfillan, Griswold, Hamill, Hawkins, Hawley, Hay, Hedin, Holmes, Ingersoll, Jenckes, Johnson, Alexander H. Jones, Thomas L. Jones, Julian, Kelsey, Kellogg, Kelsey, Ketcham, Knapp, Knott, Laffin, Logan, Lynch, Manning, Mayham, Maynard, McCormick, McCrary, McCrew, McKee, McKenzie, McNe-

ly, Meaurio, Eliakim H. Moore, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Morey, Morgan, Morphis, Daniel J. Morrell, Samuel P. Morrill, Morrissey, Mungen, Myers, Negley, Niblack, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Packer, Paine, Palmer, Peck, Perce, Peters, Phelps, Platt, Poland, Pomeroy, Porter, Frosser, Rainey, Reeves, Rice, Sanford, Sargent, Sawyer, Schenck, Schumaker, Scofield, Shanks, Lionel A. Sheldon, Porter Sheldon, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, John A. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stevenson, Stiles, Stokes, Stone, Stoughton, Strader, Strickland, Strong, Swann, Sypher, Taffe, Tanner, Taylor, Tillman, Townsend, Trimble, Upson, Van Horn, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wallace, Cadwalader C. Washburn, Welker, Wells, Wilkinson, Willard, Williams, John T. Wilson, Witcher, Wolf, Wood, and Woodward—166.

NAYS—Messrs. Asper, Ayer, Benjamin, Cox, Finkelnburg, and William J. Smith—6.

Nor VOYCE—Messrs. Adams, Ames, Archer, Bailey, Banks, Barnum, Bennett, Biggs, George M. Brooks, Buck, Benjamin F. Butler, Cake, Cessna, Cleveland, Conner, Covode, Dawes, Degener, Dickey, Joseph Dixon, Dockery, Dyer, Ela, Haight, Halderman, Hale, Hambleton, Hamilton, Harris, Hays, Hill, Hoar, Hoge, Holman, Hooper, Hotchkiss, Judd, Kerr, Lash, Lawrence, Lewis, Loughridge, Marshall, McCarthy, Milnes, Newsham, Potter, Randall, Rogers, Root, Joseph S. Smith, Sweeney, Twichell, Tyner, Van Auker, Van Wyck, Ward, William B. Washburn, Wheeler, Whitmore, Eugene M. Wilson, Winans, and Winchester—63.

So the rules were suspended; and the resolution was adopted.

In the Senate, on December 12th, Mr. Schurz, of Missouri, offered the following resolution relative to political disabilities:

*Resolved*, That the disqualifications and disabilities imposed upon persons lately in rebellion against the Government of the United States were dictated by imperative public necessities, and not by a spirit of hatred or vindictiveness; and that, as soon as such public necessities cease, due regard for the fundamental principles of our system of government, as well as every consideration of sound statesmanship, demands the removal of those disqualifications and disabilities.

It was laid on the table.

In the House, on December 14th, Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, from the select Committee on Reconstruction, reported the following bill, which was read a first and second time, and ordered to be engrossed.

The bill was as follows:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That each and every person, and all and singular the bodies politic and corporate and municipal, and each and every of them, shall be, and by virtue and authority of this act are, acquitted, exempted, released, discharged, and do hereby receive full and perfect amnesty of and from all manner of treasons and misprisions of treason, felonies, and misprision thereof, treasonable and seditious words, all libels, seditious and unlawful meetings; and also of and from all riots, insurrections, rebellious acts against the Government, all offences, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deceits, misdemeanors, forfeitures, disabilities, political or other, penalties, sums of money due or owing, and generally of and from all other things, causes, quarrels, suits, judgments, and executions not in this act hereafter excepted, which may have been made, done, committed, omitted, perpetrated, incurred, or forfeited, between the 11th day of April, in the year 1861, and the 20th day of August, in the year 1866, in carrying on, prosecuting, aiding, or interfering with the war of the rebellion, in its be-



half, or in behalf of the Government of the United States, or in any way or manner whatever arising, or springing out of, or coming from, any act done or omission made in and about, or concerning, the war of the rebellion between said last-mentioned dates, with full restoration of all rights and privileges lost or injured thereby or therein; so that no damage, loss, harm, wrong, or injury, shall hereafter come, or any right or claim accrue, to the United States, or to any persons against any other person not hereinafter excepted, of, from, or because of any act, done by him, or omitted to be done, in aid of, or in the suppression of, or because of, the late rebellion.

Sec. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That no suit or proceeding, either civil or criminal, at law or in equity, shall be had or entertained in any court of the United States, in any manner whatever, for any act done or omitted, or penalty incurred, mentioned in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted, save in the manner and for the purpose hereinafter set forth; and all orders, decrees, judgments, executions, levies, extents, fines, penalties, forfeitures, punishments, heretofore made, entered, and ordered, of and concerning any act or thing mentioned in the first section of this act, of any court of the United States, are hereby declared to be void and of none effect, from and after the passage of this act, except as hereinafter set forth. And in case any suit shall be, or shall have been commenced, or is now pending in any court of the United States, for or because of any act hereinbefore in the first section of this act mentioned, it shall be sufficient defence thereto to show at any time to the court that the cause of action in any way or form arose out of, or was because of, any act mentioned and set forth in said first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted. And upon the fact being shown to the satisfaction of said court that the cause of action or of complaint did so arise, the said action or proceeding, whether at law or in equity, or by information or indictment, shall be forthwith dismissed, and judgment entered for the defendant; and if such action was brought by or in behalf of a private party, an execution shall issue for all legal and taxable costs against the party prosecuting the same. And if any suit, civil or criminal, either at law or in equity, by bill, summons, capias, or other process, or by information or indictment, shall be brought against any person because of or concerning any matter or thing arising out of any act done, or omitted to be done, as set forth in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted, in any court in any of the United States, it shall be lawful for the defendant in such suit, plaint, or indictment, to suggest and have entered upon the record that the cause of action grew out of or is concerning any act done, or omitted to be done, or arising out of, the late rebellion, as set forth in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted. And upon such suggestion, either made verbally in open court by the defendant, or in writing, at any time, either before or after final judgment, said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, whether civil or criminal, and the record and process thereof, shall be, by virtue of this act, removed from said State court, and from the jurisdiction thereof, wherein the same may theretofore have been pending, and shall thereupon, and by virtue of this act and said suggestion, with or without motion in that behalf, be removed into the circuit court of the United States in the circuit wherein said suit was brought and entered. Whereupon all further proceedings in said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment in said State court shall cease and be stayed and determined; and whoever shall prosecute or promote, directly or indirectly, such cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, whether as party or attorney; and whoever shall further entertain or consider as judge any such cause, suit, plaint, or indictment in said State court, after such suggestion shall have been made or filed in writing, shall be liable as and for a high misdemeanor, and,

upon indictment in the circuit court of the United States for that district, and upon conviction, to be punished by fine of not less than one thousand dollars, and not more than five thousand dollars, and imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than one year nor more than five years, at the discretion of the court. And it shall be the duty of whoever shall have prosecuted such cause, suit, plaint, or indictment in said court so removed to a circuit court, to enter the same at the term thereof next to be holden in said district; and if the party prosecuting fail to enter the same at said term, then the party defendant may enter said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment in said court at the next succeeding term thereafter. And it shall be the duty of the clerk or other recording officer of the court from which said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment has been removed, forthwith to deliver a memorandum of the cause, containing the names of the parties, and the suggestion upon which the same was removed, to the clerk of said circuit court, and to furnish, upon the application of either party, copies of all proceedings in said cause, plaint, or indictment, and papers filed therein, in said court, upon the payment or tender of payment of the fees prescribed by law for copies of like papers in said State court. And if such clerk or other recording officer shall refuse, upon the tender of payment, to give said copies, or shall neglect to deliver said memorandum, then he shall be liable, upon indictment and conviction, to be punished as a promoter of said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, after the removal thereof, as hereinbefore set forth. And if the copies of the papers in said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment cannot be procured by either party thereto from such clerk or recording officer, then either party may set forth, by his affidavit, the substance of said papers and the proceedings in said State court, and file the same, instead of the papers in said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, in said circuit court; whereupon the same proceedings shall be had as if the copies of said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment had been duly and legally transmitted by the clerk of said State court to said circuit court, save that after the entry of said case the judge of said circuit court shall have power to order the clerk of said State court to be summoned and to bring with him the papers in said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, or duly certified copies thereof; and a failure to comply with said order of said circuit court shall be adjudged and treated and punished as a contempt of said court. Whenever it shall appear to said circuit court in any cause, suit, plaint, or indictment so removed into said court, after due hearing of the parties, that the suggestion for the removal of the same is not in fact true, that the cause of action did not arise out of or concerning any matters mentioned in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted, said court shall remand said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment to the State court from which the same had been removed, to stand for trial as if this act had not been passed, with costs duly and legally taxed as well in the State court as in the circuit court, adjudged for plaintiff in the said cause against the defendant making the suggestion of cause of removal. But if it shall appear, upon the hearing of the parties, or by confession, or by non-prosecution, or otherwise, that said suggestion of cause of removal is true in fact, and that the cause of action, or any part thereof, did arise out of any act done, or omitted to be done, as mentioned in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted, then said circuit court shall forthwith order judgment to be entered in said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, for defendant, with full costs, duly and legally taxed as well in the State court as in the circuit court, and execution shall issue therefor accordingly. And from an order of said circuit court remanding said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment, or entering judgment for the defendant in such case, an appeal shall lie to the Supreme Court of the United States by



either party, which shall bring up the record in such case to the Supreme Court, and have all other rights and incidents as to time, form, and manner of procedure as other cases of appeal from a circuit court; and for this purpose the orders or decrees in that behalf of the circuit court shall not be deemed interlocutory but final. And the Supreme Court shall, upon said appeal, consider and determine the question whether said cause, suit, plaint, or indictment arose out of or concerning any act done, or omitted to be done, mentioned in the first section of this act, and not hereinafter excepted, and shall enter such order or judgment thereon as the circuit court ought to have entered, it being the meaning and intention of this act that no person or body corporate, politic, or municipal, or their successors or legal representatives, shall be sued, vexed, or unquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands, or tenements for any matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanor, forfeiture, trespass, offence, or any other thing done, or committed, or omitted to be done or committed, between said 11th day of April, in the year 1861, and the 20th day of August, in the year 1866, arising from, growing out of, belonging to, or in any way appertaining to, the prosecution of the war against the States lately in rebellion, or in the prosecution of the war by them against the United States, or by any person or persons engaged therein, either directly or indirectly, but only for such causes, matters, and offences as may be mentioned as exceptions in this present act, and for none other. And whenever any suit or proceeding, civil or criminal, at law or in equity, shall involve an inquiry into any of the offences enumerated in the first section hereof, this act shall be adjudged to be an act of amnesty and oblivion for all such offences, and such causes shall proceed and judgment shall be rendered as if no such offences had been committed, except as hereinafter excepted.

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That the following classes of persons, and the rights, titles, and causes of action and matters hereinafter set forth, shall be excepted from all provisions of this act, and none other:

1. Whoever, having been educated at the Military Academy at West Point, or the Naval School at Annapolis, shall have engaged in the rebellion and insurrection against the United States, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof.

2. Whoever, having been a member of either House of Congress of the United States, shall have engaged in rebellion against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof, and whoever was a member of the so-called Confederate Congress.

3. Whoever shall have held the office of head of one of the Executive Departments of the Government of the United States, or minister plenipotentiary, or minister resident, or judge of any court under the United States, and shall have engaged in rebellion or insurrection against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof; and whoever shall have held either of the like offices under the so-called Confederate States.

4. Whoever as a member of a convention shall have voted for or signed any ordinance of secession of any State, or whoever shall have held the office of Governor of such State while the same was in rebellion.

5. Whoever, while in the service of the so-called Confederate States, treated with cruelty, or otherwise than according to the usages of war, any prisoner of war held by authority of the so-called Confederate States.

6. Whoever, having charge and custody of the public moneys of the United States, intrusted to them between said dates, have not duly accounted for and paid over the same; and whoever shall have embezzled or secreted public stores, public goods, chattels, moneys, provisions, or military and naval property of the United States.

7. All deserters from the Army and Navy of the United States, and all bounty-jumpers.

8. All property and rights of property acquired by any levy, judgment, or extent made and executed upon any lands or tenements, goods and chattels, or other valuable thing whatever, and any sale or forfeiture by confiscation or taxation; whereby any rights or titles have become vested either in the United States or in third persons.

9. Every piece and parcel of land, however it may be described or bounded, which now is or has been used as a cemetery in which the bodies of the soldiers of the United States are interred, which is in the occupation of the United States for the purpose of a cemetery, which parcels of land are hereby declared the property of the United States in fee by capture in war, and forever dedicated to the uses and purposes of cemeteries for the soldiers of the United States heretofore interred or hereafter to be interred therein, and to be under the sole jurisdiction of the United States for such purposes inalienable forever: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall affect or impair the validity of any act of Congress removing the political disabilities of any person herein excepted from the benefit of the provisions of this act, and that all persons whose political disabilities shall have heretofore been removed shall be entitled to all the benefits conferred by this act.

10. Every right of action and liability arising upon any ordinance, law, or contract in aid of rebellion, and every such right shall be deemed invalid.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That this act of amnesty and oblivion shall extend to all acts and omissions made, or done, or omitted to be done, by any officer or soldier or other agent of the United States, in carrying out or putting in execution the laws of the United States known as the reconstruction acts, and the other acts for the government of the rebellious States, however the same may be entitled, as fully, and with the same benefit, and to the same extent, as if said acts or omissions had been done or omitted by such officers and soldiers during the war of the rebellion.

Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "Mr. Speaker, no more important subject has been or will be presented to Congress at this session than the one now before you. The first proposition to which I wish to call the attention of the House is the difference between pardon and amnesty. There have been no more fruitful subjects of error than these.

"The Constitution of the United States puts in the power of the Executive to grant reprieves and pardons. It does not put within the power of the Executive to grant amnesty. Amnesty can only be proclaimed by the Executive in accordance with an act of Congress. And this distinction was well known by the Government from whom we derived so many of our laws, in that land from which we derived so many of our institutions. In our first section, we have recited every class of persons and every act done or omitted, and then have pardoned, amnestied, spread the mantle of oblivion and forgiveness over every thing done during the war, as well on the one side as on the other. You will see that all quarrels, sins, omissions, commissions, that every thing is covered by the mantle of oblivion, so that we may have peace.

"I would, for one, that the state of the loyalty and obedience to the laws in the Southern country was to-day such that we could with



safety strike out all after that first section, and the second section, which carries the first into effect. But such is not the fact or condition, in my belief, and in the belief of the majority of the committee who have reported this bill. Therefore we have made certain exceptions. Let me repeat, in order that there may be no misunderstanding, that we have swept out every thing in the first section that has been done wrong by everybody on the one side as well as on the other, so that no more suits can be brought for acts done or committed in the war either against those who warred in behalf of the United States, or those who warred against the United States. Many of the officers of the United States—all the military officers—are to-day protected by acts in their behalf similar to this. None of the Confederate officers are protected. Therefore we see suits pending against them to-day. The intention in this bill has been to have general amnesty, and to save from trouble and vexation every thing that happened during the war except the exceptions.

"Now, let me say right here that this bill leaves all the excepted cases but one, and that is in regard to the national cemeteries, just where they are now. It imposes no new pains, no new penalties, but simply does not take any pains or penalties from those excepted cases with which they are burdened. It leaves those excepted cases just where they are; therefore the action of the bill is to give the great mass of the people of the South full amnesty; to throw the mantle of oblivion, as I have said before, over all that has happened; but it is deemed necessary to make exceptions; it has always been deemed necessary in every civilized country to hold up for reprobation and example certain great and leading criminals in all rebellions and in all public wrongs; and, therefore, we have excepted out those classes of men who have stood forth as the leaders. And why should they not be excepted? They played for empire and lost; let them take the penalties of the loss. Therefore, they are held by this bill just where they are. I will examine those exceptions in detail by-and-by.

"The second section of the bill is a very long one. It involves many considerations, but its object and bearing can be explained in a word. It provides machinery adapted, under our complex system of State and national judiciaries and laws, to prevent suits being carried on either by Confederates against a Federal officer or by a Union man against a Confederate officer or Confederate neighbor, or *vice versa*.

"I come now to the third section, and I observe that the third section of this bill excepts classes of persons, and the rights, titles, and causes of action and matters set forth.

"There is a proviso to this section that whosoever's disabilities having been removed by act of Congress, by name, shall have all the benefits of this act. That would seem to be just and fair.

"Then there is one other exception. We except every right of action and liability arising upon any ordinance, law, or contract in aid of the rebellion, and every such right shall be deemed invalid; that is to say, when we sweep away all disabilities, all penalties, and settle all quarrels, it might be held by some court to revive rights of action upon contracts, and contracts under the rebellious States. I do not believe it would; but, to exclude the conclusion, we have put in that exception.

"The last section extends all these immunities to every officer engaged in carrying out the reconstruction laws. Congress, as we know, has been employing for many months officers in the South to carry on the reconstruction laws, and as those reconstruction acts are attacked as unconstitutional, suits are being brought against those officers for acts in the premises. I thought it was but just, and your committee agreed with me, to extend this immunity and amnesty to that class of our public servants."

Mr. Beck, of Kentucky, said: "I propose as a substitute for the bill which has been reported by the gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), from the Committee on Reconstruction, that which I send to the clerk's desk to be read, as follows: "

Strike out all after the enacting clause, and insert in lieu thereof the following:

(Two-thirds of each House concurring), That all persons, other than those hereinafter excepted, now disqualified to hold office by the third section of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States, are hereby relieved from such disqualification, and the same is hereby removed, from and after the passage of this act, except from the following classes of persons, namely:

1. Whoever, having been educated at the Military Academy at West Point, or the Naval School at Annapolis, shall have engaged in the rebellion and insurrection against the United States, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof.

2. Whoever, having been a member of either House of Congress of the United States, shall have engaged in rebellion against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof.

3. Whoever shall have held the office of head of one of the Executive Departments of the Government of the United States, or minister plenipotentiary, or minister resident, or judge of any court under the United States, and shall have engaged in rebellion or insurrection against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof.

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, said: "I move to amend the substitute by striking out all after the word 'that,' where it first occurs, and inserting, in lieu thereof, the following: "

All political disabilities imposed by the third section of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States are hereby removed.

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "I send to the Clerk's desk an amendment to the text of the original bill."

The Clerk read as follows:

*Be it enacted, etc.* (two-thirds of each House concurring therein), That all legal and political disabilities imposed by the fourteenth amendment of the



Constitution of the United States, by reason of participation in the late rebellion, be, and they are hereby, removed from all persons, except such persons as were Senators and Representatives in Congress in the year 1860 or 1861, or were in either of said years officers in the Army or Navy of the United States, heads of any Department of the Government of the United States, or judges of any of the courts thereof, or foreign ministers of the United States; and except also all persons who, in violation of said amendment, have held office since the 1st day of June, A. D. 1870.

Mr. Bingham: "I move to strike out all but the enacting clause, and to insert this in its stead."

Mr. Beck: "I can say in a very short time what I desire to say in opposition to this bill, and in support of the substitute I offered, and especially in support of the amendment to the substitute offered by the gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Farnsworth). That amendment embodies what I desire, what I preferred. That is what I would have offered myself—a general removal of all political disabilities from all classes of men—but for the fact that I feared that this House might not be prepared to grant, now, a general removal of disabilities, but might agree to remove disabilities from all persons, with the exception of certain classes, whom I therefore excepted in order to accomplish the best I could, desiring at the same time the success of an amendment similar to that offered by the gentleman from Illinois, which I hope the House will adopt; and I desire it to be presented as an amendment to my substitute, so it can be voted on first.

"If the House does not adopt that amendment, if it is not prepared to grant a general removal of disabilities from all men, then I think the substitute offered by me, with the exceptions therein contained, ought to be adopted, if this House intends to do what the country expects of it; or, I may say, what all men of all political parties in the country, if we are to judge by the expressions of public opinion given through the press, desire and deem to be right and proper. I offered that substitute because I considered that there were many things in the bill offered by the chairman of the committee that were not proper subjects for the consideration of the Committee on Reconstruction, which belonged especially to the Committee on the Judiciary, and which by that committee should have been carefully considered and reported upon to this House. I contended before the Committee on Reconstruction, and contend now, that the Committee on Reconstruction went beyond its rights and its duties in presenting such a bill as this.

"You will observe this bill grants general amnesty and pardon to each and every person, and all bodies, politic, corporate, and municipal, for all acts done in or concerning the rebellion, and condones all misdemeanors and offences connected with the rebellion. What will be the effect and extent of these sweeping provisions, perhaps no member of this House

knows or understands; and if the bill is passed it may, and I believe will, produce results which very few members would be willing to admit were intended to be brought about by them when they voted for it.

"This bill, as I understand it, grants to all men, who, in violation of the proclamation by Mr. Lincoln, or of the acts of Congress, saw fit to carry on illicit intercourse with the South by sending them arms, munitions of war, provisions, and supplies, whether by the Ohio and Mississippi or by the seaboard, pardon, amnesty, oblivion, forgetfulness, so that they may sue for the contract-price of these contraband goods and collect it in lawful money. That is one of the purposes of this bill. At present they cannot collect what would be due them for such supplies; but this bill is intended to allow them to do it. It will no longer be a defence that the contract was in violation of law. All is forgiven and forgotten, so far as the persons not within the exceptions of this bill are concerned.

"Surely this House does not intend to permit those who, while residing in adhering States and professing to be true to the union of these States and to the rights of the Federal Government, sent supplies of arms and provisions of all sorts, which were contraband of war, through the lines to the rebels, to recover now in United States money that which was then agreed to be paid them, perhaps in Confederate money, when ten dollars of it was not worth one gold or greenback dollar. Take the case of General Pillow, which has been cited by the chairman of the committee, and how does he stand? He comes within the exceptions. The men who sold any thing to him can go and sue him and collect all that he agreed to pay them, and collect it in lawful money of the United States to-day. He, and all other men who are in the excepted classes, are placed at the mercy of every man who saw fit to deal with them during the rebellion and who pretended to be loyal; and as the law now stands they can defend themselves by showing that the plaintiffs were wrong-doers, and, while they may be also culpable, their maxim, '*in pari delicto*,' is a good defence. But if this bill passes they are barred from using the defence they now have, as well as from setting up similar claims themselves, because they are stricken out of this bill. All their rights, titles, and causes of action, are by the third section of this bill left as they now stand under existing laws.

"Instead of a bill granting amnesty, this is a bill making odious discriminations which the Constitution of the United States never contemplated. You have no right thus to relieve one man and not another, unless you can show some constitutional provision authorizing such an act. If I have to pay a part of what another man is relieved from, then I am worse off. If you untie the hands of one wrong-doer, while you keep my hands tied so that I cannot plead

any thing against him, then I am worse off; and that is just the case here.

"I confess, Mr. Speaker, that I have never before, in my limited experience as a member upon this floor, seen a bill which went further aside from carrying out the object it purported to have in view than the one now under consideration reported from a majority of the select Committee on Reconstruction. While it holds out the promise to the ear, it breaks it to the hope. While it retains all the pains and penalties imposed upon the people who were engaged in the rebellion, it takes away from them all rights of action under the law which they may have against even the most flagrant wrong-doers, against the despoilers of their homes, and the plunderers who for private gain made them beggars. It subjects them to suits on contracts with men who were equally amenable to the charge of giving aid and comfort to the rebellion as themselves. While you allow rights of property, as decided by the courts, to be taken away from these men, you still allow them to be proceeded against in every form, and cut off all their defence. There are thousands and tens of thousands of such persons, men of wealth and position, brought within the various exceptions."

Mr. Potter, of New York, said: "I do desire to call the attention of the House at this time to the extraordinary provisions of this bill in so far as it affects private rights throughout the South. If I understand the bill, this mantle of oblivion, as he styles it, which the gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler) brings here to-day, will extinguish every private right of property throughout the Southern States which may have grown out of the transactions of the war. According to the views of gentlemen on the committee, with whom I have spoken on the subject, and to the explanations of the bill made by the gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler) himself, any officer who, during the war, broke into the private house of any citizen, and, in pursuance of orders received, carried off that citizen's property, and then kept it, and who has since been sued by the citizen so injured for the recovery of the property taken, will be entitled, after the passage of this bill, to plead the amnesty created by it as a bar to the recovery by the owner whom he wronged of the property taken.

"Now, surely, sir, if this bill is to have such an effect as I have stated upon private rights, it must shock every man's sense of justice. Whatever forgiveness we may be willing to exercise in regard of the rebellion, that forgiveness should not be allowed to impair any man's right of property in what justly belongs to him. And yet the obvious effect of the provisions of this law is not only to impair but to utterly destroy most important rights of property. This bill declares that 'each and every person, and all and singular the bodies politic and corporate and municipal, and each and every of them, shall be discharged' not only in respect

of all treason, but in respect of all 'trespasses, entries, and wrongs,' and of all sums of money due or owing, of every name and kind whatever, and in respect of 'all other causes, quarrels, and things' 'in any way or manner whatever arising or springing out of or coming from any act done or omission made in, about, or concerning the war of the rebellion,' from the year 1861 to the year 1866."

Mr. Morgan, of Ohio, said: "I regret, Mr. Speaker, that the chairman of the select Committee on Reconstruction (Mr. Butler) who has reported this measure, which he styles an amnesty bill, has not learned the true meaning of the word as lately taught by the people of Missouri and West Virginia at the ballot-box. I do not refer to those elections in a spirit of partisan triumph, but to cause gentlemen to realize the great change which has taken place in public sentiment during the past few years. Sir, the people, always patriotic even when in error, are tired and weary of discord, and long for the return of peace, good-will, and prosperity. They look with alarm at the constant recourse to the bayonet, on any and every pretext, to control elections and enforce the collection of unequal and oppressive taxes. They are tired of 'military necessity' in time of peace, and ask that the Constitution and the laws may be reestablished and respected.

"The angry passions which existed at the close of the war have subsided, and the people, irrespective of party, desire to see proclaimed amnesty in fact, the restoration of political rights to our countrymen, and to enter upon a new career of good-will among all, prosperity and happiness for the whole people, with one flag, one country, and one destiny.

"There is very little in this bill which should commend it to this House, or which will commend it to the country. Under the fourteenth amendment, political disabilities can only be removed by a vote of two-thirds of each House. No such provision is in this bill. On the contrary, it provides in the first section 'that no damage, loss, harm, wrong, or injury, shall hereafter come, or any right or claim accrue, to any persons against any other person not hereinafter excepted, of, from, or because of any act done by him, or omitted to be done, in aid of, or in the suppression of, or because of the late rebellion.' The worst of traitors—the Northern man who, for the sake of blood-stained gain, secretly furnished the Confederates with munitions of war, while prating loyalty at home—is not only granted 'full and general grace, amnesty, and oblivion of all wrongful acts and doings in the war of the late rebellion,' but by being pardoned he would be enabled to collect and receive payment upon the supplies made by him to aid in the overthrow of the Union.

"In disregard of the wishes of the people, the bill ingeniously provides against the removal of political disabilities; the very thing our constituents demand, a demand made sig-



nificant by the late elections. The bill refuses pardon for political offences, but grants full and general grace, amnesty, and oblivion for the thief, the burglar, the arsoner, and assassin, whether the criminal be of the South or of the North. For my own part, I hold that the man who committed robbery, murder, arson, or any other felony, under the pretence of making war, is a worse man than he who becomes an outlaw against society, and commits crimes at his own risk. Such criminals, whether they be of the North or of the South, should be arraigned and tried for their offences as a warning to desperadoes, should our country be again involved in war. On the other hand, acts done according to the laws of war need no amnesty, for the simple reason that acts so committed by one belligerent against another are lawful. Hence, no one even dreams of putting on trial any soldier of the Confederacy for military acts done during the late civil war. A great deal was said as to trying Jefferson Davis; but he was never put on trial, although during a long time he was held as a prisoner. Then, sir, the granting of this pretended amnesty without the restoration of political rights would be a mere cheat."

Mr. McKenzie, of Virginia, said: "When I attended the convention of the Republican party at the city of Richmond, we pledged ourselves to go for universal amnesty. I am for carrying out that pledge like an honest man, with no dodging about it. If we cannot whip our opponents honestly with the colored vote, why, let Democracy reign. My own opinion is, decidedly, that we ought to pass a general amnesty bill, and let us have peace, or try to have peace; although I know some of these people are not much inclined to peace, and do not like the Government. I am sorry for it; but I do not think we shall get them to like it any better by keeping them in a state of bondage. Now, if this bill is to pass, I would like to have it pass without all this stuff about 'general grace, amnesty, and oblivion,' etc., which I cannot comprehend."

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, said: "I proposed that amendment because I want to have no half-way work. I do not think that the present condition of the country requires that we should any longer hesitate to remove the disabilities of all persons, as it was contemplated we should do at the time that amendment was adopted. That section of the amendment imposing disabilities was intended at the time to remain operative until (and no longer) reconstruction could be completed and the rights of all persons under the Government should be secured by proper constitutional guarantees, so that it should be safe to relieve these persons."

"I find from Representatives from Southern States, members of the same political party to which I belong, that it is pretty nearly the unanimous sentiment of the Republicans in those States that these disabilities should be

removed. I am not aware that anybody in the country has asked that Congress should make any exceptions in this matter of removing disabilities. I have seen no petition from any State in the South, or from any quarter, remonstrating against our relieving all persons; nor has any member of this House, I venture to say, seen any petition from any source praying Congress to pass any such bill as has been reported from the committee."

"The fact has already been adverted to by other gentlemen that this bill is a very singular and incongruous mixture. It contains matters which may become law if adopted by a majority vote; and it contains other matters which cannot become law unless adopted by a two-thirds vote of each House of Congress. Now, these things ought not to be grouped together in the same bill. It is contrary to all precedent, contrary to all fairness, that they should be so grouped. It is a cheat, whether so intended or not, to group together things of that sort, contradictory in their nature, some of which may be adopted by a majority vote, while others cannot be adopted except by a two-thirds vote; thus hoping to get votes for the relief of disabilities, so as to pass the bill by a majority vote, without any expectation of a two-thirds vote for the relief of political disabilities."

"There is another thing about this bill which has been adverted to. It comes from the Committee on Reconstruction, which is the political committee, not the law committee of this House. That committee should have nothing to do with the settlement of legal questions, the relief from legal disabilities, or the definition and restoration of legal rights. There is a law committee here, composed of gentlemen supposed to be learned in the law, whose duty it is to investigate all such questions, and to report to the House all bills of that kind. But this bill, unless passed by a two-thirds vote, so as to make it apply to political disabilities, is in no sense a political bill. It becomes then a law adopted by a majority vote of both Houses, settling legal questions, and legal questions only."

"Sir, if this bill be adopted without amendment, I defy any lawyer in this House to give a clear and satisfactory explanation of the effect it will have when construed by the courts upon these various controversies. It will land us I certainly do not know where. This, perhaps, is owing to my ignorance; but I have read and reread the bill several times with a good deal of care, and I confess that it is beyond my ken to tell where it would land us; what construction the various provisions would receive from the courts. I do not know what claws are covered in this meal; but that there are claws we shall certainly find out if the bill ever becomes a law."

Mr. Lawrence, of Ohio, said: "I am for amnesty whenever it is safe to grant it; but before I grant it I want some evidence that it



is safe. That evidence has not yet been presented to this House. We have no sufficient evidence that the classes of men whom this bill proposes to relieve are safe depositaries of political power. It is a duty we owe to the loyal people of the country to see to it that their rights are not imperilled. We should at least pause before we admit the 'wooden horse' within our halls, and know beyond doubt that with it will come friends, not enemies, of the republic."

Mr. Wood, of New York, said: "I desire to say of the bill here, as I said of it in the committee, that it is in no sense an amnesty bill. Every section of the bill after the first section really and in fact deals with other questions, relieves nobody, removes the disabilities of none imposed by the fourteenth amendment. But, on the contrary, in the list of exceptions to the benefits under the bill there is created a new class of persons who are virtually disfranchised and removed from any hope of ever hereafter having their political disabilities removed as long as this bill, if it becomes a law, shall remain on the statute-book.

"Instead of an amnesty bill, it is a property-grabbing bill. Instead of giving general pardon for the oblivion and removal and annihilation of all political offences committed in the South during the rebellion; instead of being a measure of grace, it is a bill to defeat justice; it is a bill to deny a man's right to recover his property; it is a bill to prevent any persons from making application to the courts for the purpose of securing their property rights, wrongfully, improperly, and illegally taken away from them. It is a measure, the effect of which, if passed—I will not say the design of which by those who present it, but the effect of which, if passed, will be to do injustice, to deprive litigants of their proper redress, and to grant a boon and a relief to the people, of all others in the United States, who are the least entitled to it."

Mr. Cox, of New York, said: "For one, I am thankful that this measure, however exceptional and multifarious, is reported. The nation should thank, as I do, the Massachusetts member for its introduction. It will enable the House to act. We are to have done, I hope, with the retailing of personal amnesty. This is a relief, for the principle of partial reprieve which such partial legislation favors is even more objectionable than the present measure. We have now an opportunity to perfect a general measure under the impulses and sentiment of the recent election.

"I hope the author of this bill, if it be amended to make it simply an act of amnesty from disqualifications for office, will not repine, but carry the rejected parts of his bill to another committee for a fuller consideration. I promise him a candid discussion from this part of the House. If the bill, as amended by the gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Farnsworth), is not comprehensive enough to suit the gentle-

man from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), if we fail to do all which he thinks necessary for oblivion of our civil war and its litigious consequences, let us console ourselves with the thought that the remainder can be done in a better form and spirit after public discussion, and by a majority vote only. If our arrows fall short of their aim, or be aimed, like those of the friendly Jonathan, to fall beside the mark, let them be found, when gathered up, to be feathered from the dove of peace, and not from that bird of prey which figures in our rhetoric. Thus will we best progress toward a just and perfect amnesty.

"I do not doubt, Mr. Speaker, that if the spirit of Sherman's agreement with Johnston, or Grant's with Lee, had been observed, there would to-day, after so long a time, have been no need of this measure. The third section of the fourteenth amendment of the Constitution, forbidding the rebel leaders to hold Federal and State offices, would never have been passed, nor would we now be required to obtain two-thirds of each House to remove such disabilities. There would have been no need of an amnesty like that of the fourth section of this bill for the Republican reconstructionists. Had General Grant's recommendation for the immediate representation of a contented and obedient South—known as the 'whitewashing' report—been acted on in its unpartisan and patriotic spirit, the discontents, wrongs, and troubles of the South which yet continue, would never have existed. The South, or portions of it, now a heathen waste, like the islands of the coast, would have been as they once were, garden-spots of beauty and plantations of utility."

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "The House will take notice that, in addition to the bill reported from the Committee on Reconstruction by the honorable gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), there are pending four amendments, to wit, the substitute offered by the honorable gentleman from Kentucky (Mr. Beck), the amendment thereto offered by the honorable gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Farnsworth), and the substitute for the first section of the bill which I had the honor to present, and in addition to that the motion of the honorable gentleman from California (Mr. Sargent) to strike out all the original bill but the first section.

"I take notice of the last proposition first; and, in pronouncing the judgment which I pronounce to-day, I act upon the accepted rule of statesmen in this age and in every age—not what you would do, but what you can do, provided that what you can do is fitting and just in itself. I shall be constrained, without wasting words upon it, to vote against the proposition of the gentleman from Illinois. The country is not yet prepared to take that step; nor do the public interests require the present removal of the disabilities of all who, being officers of the United States in 1860 or



1861, voluntarily, and in disregard of their official oath to support the Constitution, organized and aided rebellion. On the contrary, I believe the public interests would be promoted by the rejection of that proposition.

"But, sir, in my judgment, the country is prepared to relieve, as far as consistent with the public peace and the public interests, all persons from the disabilities imposed by the fourteenth article of amendments. I ask the House to consider the spirit in which the American people adopted that amendment, and that they adopted it with a unanimity never manifested for any other measure from the foundation of this Government.

"As nearly as I can ascertain, there are about twenty thousand men scattered throughout this country who are under the disability of the fourteenth amendment, the majority of whom, I undertake to say, all things considered, are as guiltless of their country's blood as we ourselves are. It is a very easy thing for a man to say that it is a great shame, a great dishonor, a great crime to violate an oath, contrary to its spirit as well as its letter, in aid of an unjust, an unnatural, and unrighteous rebellion. But let gentlemen, before they pronounce that judgment, be just and consider the circumstances and the surroundings of these men, and apply to the case the time-honored rule of the common law—which is the common-sense and the common judgment of mankind the world over—that what a man does by coercion he is not responsible for, and is not guilty in that behalf, either before God or man. That is the condition, as I have before said, of the majority of the persons who, anterior to the organization of this revolt, in the earlier days of the republic, held office, and in their old age yielded to that cruel necessity which made them, in seeming at least, agree and consent to the overthrow of the Union and of the Constitution."

On December 21st Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, moved to postpone the further consideration of the bill and the amendments to January 11th. The motion was carried by the following vote:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Allison, Ambler, Armstrong, Arnell, Asper, Atwood, Beaman, Beatty, Benjamin, Bennett, Benton, Bowen, George M. Brooks, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Cessna, Churchill, Sidney Clarke, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cowles, Cullom, Dickey, Joseph Dixon, Donley, Duval, Ela, Ferriss, Ferry, Fisher, Gillfillan, Hale, Hamilton, Harris, Hawkins, Hawley, Hoge, Holmes, Hooper, Ingersoll, Alexander H. Jones, Judd, Julian, Kelley, Kelsey, Ketcham, Knapp, Lawrence, Maynard, McCrary, McGrew, Mercut, Eliakim H. Moore, William Moore, Daniel J. Morrill, Samuel P. Morrill, Myers, Negley, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Packer, Paine, Palmer, Peck, Phelps, Pomeroy, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Sanford, Sawyer, Scofield, Shanks, Porter Sheldon, John A. Smith, William J. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stokes, Stoughton, Strickland, Strong, Taffe, Tanner, Taylor, Townsend, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Horn, Wallace, Cadwalader C. Washburn, Welker, Wilkison, Willard, Williams, John T. Wilson, and Wolf—102.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Archer, Axtell, Ayer, Bailey, Barnum, Barry, Beck, Biggs, Bingham, Bird, Booker, Boyd, Buckley, Burchard, Burr, Calkin, William T. Clark, Cleveland, Cook, Cox, Crebs, Degener, Dickinson, Dockery, Dox, Duke, Eldridge, Farnsworth, Finkelburg, Fitch, Getz, Griswold, Haldeman, Hamill, Hay, Heflin, Holman, Jenckes, Johnson, Thomas L. Jones, Knott, Ladin, Lewis, Lynch, Manning, Marshall, Mayham, McCormick, McKee, McKenzie, McNeely, Milnes, Jesse H. Moore, Morgan, Morrissey, Mungen, Niblack, Peters, Platt, Potter, Reeves, Rice, Rogers, Sargent, Schumaker, Lionel A. Sheldon, Sherrod, Shober, Joseph S. Smith, Stiles, Stone, Strader, Swann, Tillman, Trimble, Van Auker, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wells, Whitmore, Eugene M. Wilson, Winans, Winchester, and Wood—84.

**NOT VOTING**—Messrs. Adams, Ames, Banks, Blair, Boles, James Brooks, Buck, Roderick R. Butler, Cake, Conner, Covode, Darrall, Dawes, Nathan F. Dixon, Dyer, Fox, Garfield, Gibson, Haight, Hambleton, Hays, Hill, Hoar, Hotchkiss, Kellogg, Kerr, Lash, Logan, Loughridge, McCarthy, Morey, Morphis, Newsham, Perce, Poland, Randall, Roots, Schenck, Slocum, Worthington C. Smith, Stevenson, Sweeney, Sypher, Van Wyck, Ward, William E. Washburn, Wheeler, Witcher, and Woodward—49.

The bill was not further considered during the session.

In the House, on January 31st, Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "I am instructed by the Committee on Reconstruction to report back Senate bill No. 218, prescribing an oath of office to be taken by persons who participated in the late rebellion, but who are not disqualified from holding office by the fourteenth amendment of the Constitution of the United States, and recommend its passage."

The bill was read. It provided that when any person, who is not rendered ineligible to office by the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution, shall be elected or appointed to any office of honor or trust under the Government of the United States, and shall not be able, on account of his participation in the late rebellion, to take the oath prescribed in the act of Congress approved July 2, 1862, the said person shall, in lieu of said oath, before entering upon the duties of the said office, take and subscribe the oath prescribed in an act of Congress entitled "An act prescribing an oath of office to be taken by persons from whom legal disabilities shall have been removed," approved July 11, 1868.

Mr. Maynard, of Tennessee, said: "I wish to call the attention of the House to what this bill is. It in effect repeals the act of 1862 prescribing an oath of office; that is to say, it relieves every man from the necessity of taking it who cannot take it, and leaves those who can take it with a safe conscience to take it as before. It is one of those measures that go fundamentally and radically to the whole system of policy that we have adopted with reference to what is called by the general name of 'reconstruction,' and I trust that it will not be passed in this hasty and summary manner. This is a bill which has been lying until this morning upon the Speaker's table, and a bill that will effect



the entire abrogation of the present oath of office prescribed in the act of 1862."

Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "The scope of the bill is exactly this: what is known as the 'test-oath,' or the 'iron-clad oath,' cannot be taken by any man who took part in the rebellion, and the object of the bill is to allow any man who took part in the rebellion, but who is not disqualified by the fourteenth article of the amendments to the Constitution, to take an oath precisely as though his disabilities were removed; that is, an oath to support the Constitution, such an oath as we hear frequently at our desk. So that the effect of the bill is to repeal the test-oath for every man who took part in the rebellion, but who has not been disqualified by the fourteenth article of amendment.

"That is the entire scope of the bill; and, when the House understands that, they will be able to vote understandingly upon it. Its purpose is, to enable men who have no disabilities to take the oath of office prescribed for men whose disabilities have been removed."

Mr. Beck, of Kentucky, said: "Gentlemen will see, by referring to volume seventy-eight of the Congressional Globe, page 2894, under date of April 22, 1870, that this bill passed the Senate, I believe, on the report of Mr. Trumbull, the chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary of that body. I believe it passed that body unanimously.

"Another thing: all the persons whom this bill proposes to relieve from taking the test-oath can now hold office in their respective States. It does not increase that class at all. It only provides that persons not disqualified under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States from holding office may take the form of oath prescribed by this bill."

Mr. Morey, of Louisiana, said: "While I am in favor of this bill, there is one thing in it which strikes me as rather peculiar. It is, that we should prescribe a simple oath to support the Constitution to those who were engaged in the rebellion, and continue to require the test-oath of everybody who was not engaged in the rebellion. I think the bill should specify that all those disqualified under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States shall not hold office, and that everybody else shall simply take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States."

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, said: "That is, to repeal the test-oath."

Mr. Morey: "Yes; in other words, to repeal the test-oath. It seems to me to be rather a peculiar state of affairs, that the loyal people should be obliged to take the test-oath, while all those who were engaged in the rebellion should take a simple oath to support the Constitution of the United States. It would be more simple to pass a bill repealing the test-oath entirely, and then leave all those disqualified from holding office under the fourteenth

article of amendments to the Constitution to continue under their disabilities."

Mr. Farnsworth: "I concur in the remarks just made by the gentleman from Louisiana (Mr. Morey). There is no necessity of the test-oath to prevent from holding office those who are disqualified under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States, for they cannot hold office by taking any sort of oath. Then, where is the necessity of continuing the test-oath at all? We propose by this bill to repeal the test-oath so far as those are concerned who were in the rebellion, but are not excluded from office by the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution, while we continue it in reference to ourselves and all others who were never engaged in the rebellion, and require them to take an oath a yard long before they can hold office. It prevents this absurdity and incongruity of requiring a man to swear simply because he can swear. I would rather carry out the scriptural injunction to 'swear not at all.'"

Mr. Porter, of Virginia, said: "This bill, which a majority of those present at the meeting have directed the chairman to report to the House, is virtually a repeal of the test-oath. The gentleman from Louisiana, while he favors the bill, yet would like it better if it did not require that loyal men must continue to take the oath, whereas those who participated in the rebellion are not to take it if this bill passes, but are to be permitted to take the modified oath. That is nothing new, for practically disabilities have generally been placed upon loyal men in the South instead of upon those to whom they should more properly apply. The passage of such a bill as this will result in opening the doors of Congress to men who are now disqualified from occupying seats here or in the Senate. It will also throw open the whole field of appointments to Federal positions to men who are now excluded by the test-oath.

"Are we prepared to take this step? Are we prepared to take this leap in the dark? We know not what the future may have in store for our country. We know not what political changes may occur within the next two years; and the question is, whether this House is ready to agree with the Senate in declaring that all these appointments shall be thrown open to men who carried on the rebellion, who made a gigantic effort to destroy this Government.

"I am in favor, Mr. Speaker, of opening the doors to the enemies of the country when I can see the doors open to loyal men."

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "Mr. Speaker, I would have preferred if the Senate bill had provided simply for the repeal of what is known as the 'iron-clad' oath of 1862, and for the reason that the oath was, in my judgment, superseded by the provision of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution, and from the day of the adoption of that amendment should



not have remained upon the statute-book. Mr. Speaker, as has been remarked, a new official oath was prescribed by the Congress of the United States, in 1863, as to persons whose disabilities under the fourteenth article of amendments had been removed. While the 'iron-clad oath' remains as to all persons not under disabilities, it does not remain as to that class of persons from whom, by the action of Congress, disabilities have been removed. Gentlemen stand here and ask, 'Why should you require a loyal man to take the iron-clad oath?' I answer back, why should you excuse a man who broke his oath to enter upon the work of the rebellion from taking the iron-clad oath, and deny that privilege to the man who never committed that offence at all? This act of the Senate merely puts those who never did violate an oath to enter upon rebellion upon a footing with those who did, and whose disabilities have been removed. It ought to occur to the House that this is simply equal-handed justice, and there is much in favor of the proposition to commend it as it now stands which never did exist to commend it in the other case at all—never. It became a necessity in 1862 to require of United States officers the iron-clad oath, and that was the reason of its enactment. And because, after disabilities were removed, while the oath remained unchanged the officer-elect could not enter upon the discharge of his duties, Congress passed the act of 1868.

"Now, we are told that we must deny to the people of the United States everywhere the privilege that rightly belongs to them under the Constitution of this country, to elect to Federal offices those who are not under disabilities imposed by the Constitution itself. It is not competent for the Congress of the United States to impose such disabilities; not at all.

"By the passage of the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States, the will of the people was incorporated in the Constitution to the effect that all persons having the qualifications of age, citizenship, and residence, required by the Constitution for Federal offices, and not under the disabilities named in the fourteenth amendment, shall be elective to the offices designated in the Constitution and laws, and if elected by the people should enter upon the office.

"I therefore make this appeal to-day, not so much in behalf of the persons directly affected by this bill as in behalf of the rights of the American people. So long as your statute remains unchanged, you say to the voters of every congressional district in America, that, although they should vote unanimously for a citizen of the United States, resident in the State, qualified as required by the Constitution to represent them in the Congress of the United States, we will interpose this iron-clad oath and nullify their action. Sir, I deny the right of the Congress of the United States, under the circumstances, to do any such thing,

and for the simple reason that, since the passage of the act of 1862 prescribing the test-oath, the people have declared their will and purpose in this behalf, and the extent to which participation in rebellion shall disqualify for office, by an express provision in the fourteenth article of amendments, and also the mode by which such disabilities might be removed."

The question was then taken on the passage of the bill, and it was decided as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Adams, Archer, Asper, Axtell, Ayer, Bailey, Banks, Barnum, Beck, Bethune, Biggs, Bingham, Bird, Blair, Booker, Buck, Buckley, Burdard, Burr, Calkin, Churchill, Sidney Clarke, Cleveland, Conner, Cook, Cox, Crebs, Darrell, Degener, Dickinson, Joseph Dixon, Dockery, Dox, Duke, Dyer, Eldridge, Farnsworth, Finkelnburg, Garfield, Getz, Gibson, Griswold, Haight, Haldeman, Hale, Hambleton, Hamill, Harris, Hay, Heflin, Hill, Holman, Hotchkiss, Jenckes, Johnson, Thomas L. Jones, Judd, Kellogg, Kerr, Ketcham, Ladin, Lewis, Lynch, Manning, Marshall, Mayham, McCormick, McKee, McKenzie, McNeely, Morey, Morgan, Morphis, Niblack, Halbert E. Paine, William W. Paine, Perce, Peters, Platt, Poland, Potter, Price, Randall, Reeves, Rice, Sanford, Sargent, Lionel A. Sheldon, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, John A. Smith, Joseph S. Smith, Stiles, Stone, Strader, Strickland, Strong, Swann, Sweeney, Sypher, Taylor, Tillman, Trimble, Upson, Van Auken, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wallace, Cadwalader C. Washburn, Wells, Eugene M. Wilson, Winans, Winchester, Witcher, Wood, Woodward, and Young—118.

NAYS—Messrs. Allison, Ambler, Arnell, Atwood, Beaman, Beatty, Benjamin, Bennett, Benton, George M. Brooks, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick B. Butler, Cessna, William T. Clark, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Coles, Culom, Dawes, Dickey, Nathan F. Dixon, Donley, Duval, Ela, Ferriss, Ferry, Fisher, Gillilan, Hawley, Hoar, Hoge, Holmes, Julian, Kelley, Kelsey, Knapp, Lawrence, Logan, Long, Loughridge, Maynard, McCrary, McGrew, Mercier, Eliakim H. Moore, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Daniel J. Morrell, Myers, Newsham, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Packer, Palmer, Peck, Phelps, Pomeroy, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Roots, Sawyer, Scofield, Shanks, William J. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stokes, Stoughton, Taffe, Tanner, Townsend, Twichell, Tyner, Van Horn, Van Wyck, Ward, William B. Washburn, Welker, Wheeler, Wilkinson, Willard, Williams, John T. Wilson, and Wolf—90.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Ames, Armstrong, Barry, Boies, Bowen, Boyd, James Brooks, Cake, Corker, Fitch, Fox, Hamilton, Hawkins, Hays, Hooper, Ingersoll, Alexander H. Jones, Knott, Lash, McCarthy, Milnes, Samuel P. Morrill, Morrissey, Munger, Negley, Rogers, Schumaker, Porter Sheldon, Worthington C. Smith, Stephenson, and Whitmore—31.

So the bill was passed.

In the House, on February 15th, the bill reported by the Judiciary Committee to enforce the fifteenth amendment was considered.

Mr. Eldridge, of Wisconsin, said: "Mr. Speaker, of all the legislation proposed by this or any other Congress, there is none, in my judgment, more unwarrantable and unjustifiable than that proposed by this bill. It is absolutely atrocious. It has no warrant in the Constitution, and no precedent, unless it be in the act to which this is amendatory, in any previous practice of the Government. Aside from that, it stands alone, original as it is



hideous and revolting. It has not the merit of one redeeming provision or quality. It will bind the several States hand and foot, and deliver them over to the Federal Government subjugated and helpless, the mere tools and slaves of Congress. This bill a law, and the law acquiesced in by the people, the States and all State institutions and laws, so far as rights and powers are concerned, are absolutely overthrown and blotted out. The existence of the States and all their institutions can only be in the name; they cannot act or move except by the permission and will of the Federal power.

"Sir, this bill is the crowning act of centralization and consolidation. Stealthily, and by somewhat measured step heretofore, has been the march of Federal power upon the rights and jurisdiction of States; but this reaches the point and accomplishes State destruction by a single bound, by one grand act. It brushes away at once and finally all State machinery and local authority, and substitutes in their place the Federal bayonets. It not only subjugates and subjects all local and State offices and officers to the Federal will, making them the instruments of its execution, loading them with pains, penalties, and forfeitures for its neglect, but makes them criminals for obedience to the laws of the State whose officers they are, and to which they are bound by their solemn oaths. It creates a host of new offices before unknown, and fills the land with spies and informers, with large pay and emoluments for their filthy work. It establishes and ordains a multitude of crimes heretofore not known to our law. It seeks to overawe free American citizens and control their votes by the menace of the sword and the presence at the voting precinct of the soldier of the army. It places for ten days at and before the time of elections paid agents, two or more at each voting-place, in the interest of the majority of Congress, to 'scrutinize,' manage, and control the votes of the people, to secure by fair means or foul the continuation in power of a corrupt and radical Congress.

"Mr. Speaker, no fair-minded man, no disinterested, unprejudiced man, can read the provisions of this bill without being convinced that it has its origin in the interest of an unscrupulous and desperate party. It bears on its face and in all its provisions the clearest evidence of its origin and purpose, not to secure, but to prevent pure and fair elections, not to aid the voter to express his own unbiased judgment, but to awe him into submission, and control him against his conviction. Its very title is a false pretence, if not a lie, adopted for the purpose of defrauding the people and cheating them into the support of a most infamous measure:

An act to enforce the rights of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of this Union.

"The falsity of this title will be perceived

by reference to only a few of the provisions of the bill imposing conditions upon and throwing impediments in the way of free suffrage.

"In the first place, by the first section of the bill, the Federal Government takes full and absolute possession of the registry of voters provided for by any of the States of the Union. It takes possession and control of all the State officers provided by State laws for the administration of the registry laws of the States. It adopts the registrations made by the States in the following proviso:

That every registration made under the laws of any State or Territory, for any State or other election at which such Representative or Delegate in Congress shall be chosen, shall be deemed to be a registration within the meaning of this act, notwithstanding the same shall also be made for the purposes of any State, Territorial, or municipal election.

"Notwithstanding this, it imposes penalties, and denounces, as crimes, acts of such officers in conformity with and in obedience to the registry laws of the States.

"It provides for the appointment of supervisors to guard and 'scrutinize' the registrations and elections, whose duties, among others, as provided by the fourth section, are thus defined:

They and each of them are hereby authorized and required to attend at all times and places fixed for the registration of voters, who being registered would be entitled to vote for Representative or Delegate in Congress, and to challenge any person offering to register.

"Let it be observed: 'required to attend and to challenge any person offering to register.' How far this is calculated to enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote, how far it goes to sustain the truthfulness of the title, I leave for the present to the candid mind to judge.

"The bill further requires these tools of party and of the Federal power to attend at all times and places where the names of registered voters may be marked for challenge, and upon any occasion and at any time when so in attendance to personally inspect and scrutinize such registry; and this without regard to and to the exclusion of the officers of the State in charge. By the fifth section of the bill these supervisors are 'required' to attend at all times and places for holding elections for Representatives in Congress, and for counting the votes cast, 'to challenge any vote offered,' to remain with the ballot-box till the last vote is counted, and to themselves count and canvass each and every ballot, whatever may be the indorsement on said ballot or in 'whatever box it may be found.' And these supervisors are authorized and required to make and attach to the returns any statement touching the truth or accuracy of the registry or the truth or fairness of the election, any law of any State notwithstanding.

"The sixth section provides that these supervisors shall, on the day or days of registration, on the day or days when registered voters



may be marked for challenge, and on the day or days of election, take, occupy, and remain in such position or positions before or behind the ballot-boxes as their judgment may dictate. And when the polls shall be closed they are required to place themselves in such position with reference to the ballot-boxes as they may choose for the purpose of canvassing the votes. All these things may be done without regard for and to the exclusion of the State officers appointed to do the work.

"Mr. Speaker, I might stop here. I have shown by the mere statement of these provisions of this bill that the title is an untruth. In view of these provisions alone no sane man can believe this is a bill to 'enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote.' It must be seen that it is a bill to prevent, hinder, and delay citizens in voting. It provides a system to drive citizens from the polls, and to disgust all honest men with our elections.

"But the worst of it is yet to be considered. And first, let me remark that this new and cumbersome machinery is not confined, as some have supposed, to cities having upward of twenty thousand inhabitants. The bill is drawn, I apprehend, to suggest this view, and to divert attention from its true intent and meaning. The language of the bill is: 'that whenever, in any city or town having upward of twenty thousand inhabitants,' etc. The word 'town' must be taken in its popular sense, and will be construed in this bill as synonymous with township.

"It will extend to any rural town or township, and every town having a population of twenty thousand will be covered by this provision. These officers then can be appointed in the great majority of the election precincts of the United States. They will swarm over and throughout the length and breadth of the land, and their name will be legion. They will be an electioneering force such as was never before organized in any country on earth; such as no free country can or ever ought to tolerate. But two of these partisan agents in each election district in cities and towns having upward of twenty thousand inhabitants are only a small number of these creatures of the Federal power authorized by this bill, as we shall see when we have looked it through, when we shall consider the other appointments by the United States marshals which will be made, and to which there is no limitation.

"I said the worst is yet to come. By the eighth section the marshal of the United States is empowered, and it is made his duty, on application of two citizens of any such city or town, to appoint 'special deputies,' whose duty it shall be to attend at all the times and places specified for the attendance of the supervisors. The pretence of their appointment is to preserve order, keep the peace, and support and protect the supervisors in the discharge of their duties. They are to prevent fraudulent

registration and fraudulent voting, or fraudulent conduct on the part of any officer of election, and immediately, either at said registration or polling-place or elsewhere, and either before or after registering or voting, to arrest and take into custody, with or without process, any person who shall commit, or attempt, or offer to commit, any of the acts prohibited by this act or the act hereby amended, or who shall commit any offence against the laws of the United States.

"The power to arrest is also conferred upon the supervisors. In addition to all this, the tenth section provides that 'whoever, with or without any authority, power, or process of any State, Territorial, or municipal authority,' shall in any wise 'interfere with or prevent the supervisors of elections, or either of them, or the marshal or his general or special deputies, or either of them,' in any duty required of them, 'or shall molest, interfere with, remove or eject from any such place of registration or poll of election,' 'any supervisor of election, the marshal, or his general or special deputies,' or attempt to offer so to do, or shall refuse or neglect to aid and assist any supervisor of election or the marshal or any of his deputies when required, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and liable to instant arrest, with or without process, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment not less than one year nor more than two years, or by fine not less than one thousand dollars or more than three thousand dollars, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and shall pay the cost of prosecution.

"But, to cap the climax of the enormity, to outrage every sense of honor, propriety, and decency, to insult and trample upon all law, and make the liberty of the citizen a delusion and suffrage a pretence and a snare, it is provided by the twelfth section that all these great and little satraps, the supervisors, the marshal and his deputies, may, when they shall see fit, summon to their aid the bystanders, a *posse comitatus*, and require the commanding officer of the nearest United States military or naval forces to enable them to accomplish the purposes of their appointment. Yes, sir, the bill requires it; the biggest fool the marshal shall be able to appoint his deputy will be in command of the Army and Navy of the United States. 'And it shall be' (I use the words of the bill) 'the duty of such commanding officer, upon such requisition being made, to obey it without delay.' There is no alternative, no discretion, no delay. The highest and the lowest military or naval commander must instantly obey the deputy-marshals created under this act. The President of the United States, the Commander-in-Chief, must be subject to such order. The voice of Congress is the voice of omnipotence. It has made the rule, it has established the regulation. President, generals, lieutenant-generals, major-generals, brigadier-generals, and all, are sub-



ject to the command of the most insignificant deputy-marshal of the United States. Was there ever so supremely ridiculous and absurd a proposition? This bill not only places the States, State officers, and all local State authorities, but the United States, all United States officers, civil and military, and all the powers of the Federal Government, under the control and at the disposal of these election officers."

Mr. Mayham, of New York, said: "But there is one feature of this bill to which I feel constrained briefly to refer. I have said that the Federal courts have exclusive jurisdiction of all cases of outrage perpetrated under the pretence of this act. But that is not all. Any person who may be appointed under this law to a position as supervisor, marshal, or any person whose duty it is to execute this law or aid in its execution, has full and complete immunity from all liability to State or municipal authority."

"If, as I before remarked, the vilest murderer that ever went unchanged should be appointed a special deputy-marshal under this act, no matter how many indictments or bench-warrants from courts of Oyer and Terminer in States were in the hands of sheriffs for his arrest, the sheriff is by this act prohibited from making the arrest while this person is acting under this bill, upon pain of two years' imprisonment and five thousand dollars' fine. Or, if, while so acting as marshal or supervisor, he should commit murder, arson, burglary, or any other crime known to the law, he would still be subject to this immunity and protection under this law."

"Sir, the whole law is, it appears to me, dangerous and pernicious in all of its features and subversive of our free institutions. It centralizes the power in the Federal Government which properly belongs in the States. It is calculated to bring the State and Federal Governments into collision. It allows military interference with the freedom of elections. It takes away the safeguard of the citizen from unlawful and illegal arrest and imprisonment. It creates a horde of Federal officers in the States not chosen by the people, and, in most instances, against their wishes. It unnecessarily increases the expenses of the Government, and, for these and many other reasons, should not pass."

Mr. Churchill, of New York, said: "Mr. Speaker, the Government of the United States was founded upon a principle which, although not new in theory to the speculators upon political rights, was certainly new in practice—the principle that government depends upon the will of the governed; in other words, that the will of the majority of the people of any State, when that will can be ascertained, is the proper law of the country. The whole value, the whole moral force of this principle depends, however, upon the question whether or not, after the election shall be held, the people believe that the result of the election, as declared

by the authorities who preside over it, expresses truly the wishes of the majority of the people. We have for eighty years submitted quietly to the result of elections on the assumption that this principle has been faithfully observed. Elections have been held for the highest and the lowest officers in the State, and whoever has been declared elected has been obeyed as the rightful officer."

"But, Mr. Speaker, for some years past grave doubts have prevailed in different portions of this country as to whether the declared results of elections have truly expressed the will of the people. With regard to officers of States and officers of minor communities, this doubt, so far as it exists, is left to be determined, as it can only be determined, by the laws existing in those States or communities. But so far as regards members of the Congress of the United States, although the first legislation in regard to the matter is intrusted by the Constitution of the United States to the States themselves, the power is properly reserved to Congress itself to determine by what rules these elections shall be conducted; and if, in regard to elections held under State laws for national officers, this doubt exists, if in this way the principle of representative government is threatened, then the power is by the Constitution reserved to Congress to determine the manner in which elections shall be held, and thereby to insure that the result, when declared, shall be the real will of the majority of the people."

Mr. Speaker, the bill before the House is intended to do nothing more than to remove the doubts which have arisen as to whether the declared results of elections held in different parts of the country represent truly the will of the majority of the people."

Mr. Lawrence, of Ohio, said: "Now, sir, there are two questions to be considered, I take it, and they are simply, first, as to the necessity of this bill; and, secondly, as to the constitutional power to enact it."

"A few words as to its necessity. I suppose no member upon this floor will pretend to deny for one moment that in every age and in every country, where there have been popular elections, there have also been frauds and violence, and it has been found necessary to guard against both by law. From the earliest period in English history Parliament has enacted laws for the protection of the exercise of the elective franchise. One of the provisions of the bill which was enacted by this Congress, and which this bill proposes to amend, was taken from section eighty-three of the statutes of sixth Victoria, chapter eighteen. The English statute-books are full of laws designed to prevent bribery, fraud, and violence, and to preserve the purity of the franchise. Sir, in every State of this Union it has been found necessary to enact laws to protect the ballot, to preserve the purity of elections, and this fact shows there is a necessity for legislation upon the subject."

"Sir, we all know that Ku-klux outrages



have been committed, not only in North Carolina, where it was recently necessary to call out a military force to protect the people at the elections, but in other States of the South; and that in more than one city of this Union enormous frauds have been perpetrated upon the ballot-box. I regret that, in the discussion of a grave question like this, one that underlies our republican system, there should be manifested any party spirit or party feeling. I submit that we ought to come up in a spirit of patriotism and all agree to the enactment of whatever laws may be necessary to secure a free and untrammelled ballot.

"And now a few words as to the constitutional power to enact this bill. The gentleman from Pennsylvania (Mr. Woodward) contends that we have no power under the Constitution to pass this bill. Sir, I will call the attention of the House to provisions of the Constitution which, in my judgment, clearly authorize the enactment of this bill. Section four of article one of the Constitution provides:

The times, places, and manner of holding elections for Senators and Representatives shall be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

"Then, again, it is provided that Congress shall have power—

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any Department or officer thereof.

"Then the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution provides—

That no State shall make or enforce any law that shall abridge the privileges or immunities of the citizens of the United States.

"And it also provides that—

Congress shall have power to enforce, by proper legislation, the provisions of this article.

"Under the provisions I have read, Congress could provide officers to conduct the elections of Representatives in Congress. Under these provisions Congress may define and punish crimes against the exercise of the elective franchise in the election of Representatives in Congress.

"Then, sir, the power to make regulations as to the 'times, places, and manner' of holding elections for Representatives in Congress carries with it the right to define penal offences against the exercise of the elective franchise. There can be no doubt of the power of Congress on this subject. The idea that Congress cannot protect the national Government in the election of the very officers who are to make its laws is supremely ridiculous and absurd. No government ever yet lived that had not necessarily and inherently, from the character of its organization, the power of self-preservation, the power to protect itself from overthrow. This power to preserve the purity of

the ballot is simply the exercise of that inherent power, which this, like every other government, has—a power higher, if possible, than the Constitution—the power of preserving its own existence when that existence is threatened by force or fraud; and the highest crime that can be known in a republican government is that which seeks to rob the people of their right of suffrage by frauds upon the ballot.

"Sir, it is said that this bill authorizes the aid of the military power of the Government to be called in; and to this objection is made. I do not say this bill adopts the best mode of calling in the military aid. But, sir, this is no new feature in the legislation of Congress. When it was deemed necessary to capture fugitive slaves, there was no warning voice raised from the other side of this Chamber against the exercise of military power for that purpose; and the Supreme Court of the United States declared that that legislation was authorized by the Constitution."

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "I desire to offer a substitute for this bill."

The substitute was to strike out all after the enacting clause of the bill and to insert in lieu thereof the following:

That section twenty of the act to enforce the rights of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of this Union, and for other purposes, approved May 31, 1870, shall be, and hereby is, amended so as to read as follows:

"SEC. 20. *And be it further enacted*, That if at any registration of voters for an election for Representative or Delegate in the Congress of the United States any person shall knowingly personate and register, or attempt to register, in the name of any other person, whether living, dead, or fictitious, or fraudulently register, or fraudulently attempt to register, not having a lawful right so to do; or do any unlawful act to secure registration for himself or any other person; or by force, threat, menace, intimidation, bribery, reward, or offer or promise thereof, or other unlawful means, prevent or hinder any person having a lawful right to register from duly exercising such right; or compel or induce, by any of such means, or other unlawful means, any officer of registration to admit to registration any person not legally entitled thereto, or interfere in any manner with any officer of registration in the discharge of his duties, or by any such means, or other unlawful means, induce any officer of registration to violate or refuse to comply with his duty or any law regulating the same; or if any such officer shall knowingly and wilfully register as a voter any person not entitled to be registered, or refuse to so register any person entitled to be registered; or if any such officer or other person whose duty it is to perform any duty in relation to such registration or election, or to ascertain, announce, or declare the result thereof, or give or make any certificate, document, or evidence in relation thereto, shall knowingly neglect or refuse to perform any duty required by law, or violate any duty imposed by law, or do any act unauthorized by law, relating to or affecting such registration or election, or the result thereof, or any certificate, document, or evidence in relation thereto; or if any person shall aid, counsel, procure, or advise any such voter, person, or officer to do any act hereby made a crime, or to omit any act the omission of which is hereby made a crime, every such person shall be deemed guilty of a crime, and shall be liable to prosecution and punishment therefor, as provided in section nineteen of said act of May 31, 1870, for persons guilty of any of



the crimes therein specified: *Provided*, That every registration made under the laws of any State or Territory, or for any State or other election at which such Representative or Delegate in Congress shall be chosen, shall be deemed to be a registration within the meaning of this act, notwithstanding the same shall also be made for the purposes of any State, Territorial, or municipal elections."

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever in any city or town having upward of twenty thousand inhabitants there shall be two citizens thereof who, prior to any registration of voters for an election for a Representative or Delegate in the Congress of the United States, or prior to any election at which a Representative or Delegate in Congress is to be voted for, shall make known, in writing, to the judge of the circuit court of the United States for the circuit wherein such city or town shall be, their desire to have said registration, or said election, or both, guarded and scrutinized, it shall be the duty of the said judge of the circuit court, within not less than ten days prior to said registration, if one there be, or if no registration be required, within not less than ten days prior to said election, to open the said circuit court at the most convenient point in said circuit. And the said court, when so opened by said judge, shall proceed to appoint and commission, from day to day and from time to time, and under the hand of the said circuit judge, and under the seal of said court, for each election district or voting precinct in each and every such city or town as shall, in the manner herein prescribed, have applied therefor, and to revoke, change, or renew said appointment, from time to time, two citizens, residents of said city or town, who shall be of different political parties and able to read and write the English language, and who shall be known and designated as supervisors of election. And the said circuit court, when opened by the said circuit judge, as required herein, shall therefrom and thereafter, and up to and including the day following the day of election, be always open for the transaction of business under this act; and the powers and jurisdiction hereby granted and conferred shall be exercised as well in vacation as in term time; and a judge sitting at chambers shall have the same powers and jurisdiction, including the power of keeping order and of punishing any contempt of his authority, as when sitting in court.

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever, from sickness, injury, or otherwise, the judge of the circuit court of the United States in any judicial circuit shall be unable to perform and discharge the duties by this act imposed, it shall be his duty, and he is hereby required, to select and to direct and assign to the performance thereof, in his place and stead, such one of the judges of the district courts of the United States within his circuit as he shall deem best; and upon such election and assignment being made, it shall be lawful for, and shall be the duty of, the district judge so designated to perform and discharge, in the place and stead of the said circuit judge, all the duties, powers, and obligations imposed and conferred upon the said circuit judge by the provisions of this act.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the supervisors of election appointed under this act, and they and each of them are hereby authorized and required, to attend at all times and places fixed for the registration of voters, who, being registered, would be entitled to vote for a Representative or Delegate in Congress, and to challenge any person offering to register; to attend at all times and places when the names of registered voters may be marked for challenge, and to cause such names registered as they shall deem proper to be so marked; to make, when required, the lists, or either of them, provided for in section thirteen of this act, and verify the same; and upon any occasion, and at any time when in attendance under the provisions of this act, to personally inspect and scrutinize such registry,

and for purposes of identification to affix their or his signature to each and every page of the original list, and of each and every copy of any such list of registered voters, at such times, upon each day when any name may or shall be received, entered, or registered, and in such manner as will in their or his judgment detect and expose the improper or wrongful removal therefrom or addition thereto in any way of any name or names.

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That it shall also be the duty of said supervisors of election, and they and each of them are hereby authorized and required, to attend at all times and places for holding elections of Representatives or Delegates in Congress, and for counting the votes cast at said elections; to challenge any vote offered by any person whose legal qualifications the supervisors, or either of them, shall doubt; to be and remain where the ballot-boxes are kept at all times after the polls are open until each and every vote cast at said time and place shall be counted, the canvass of all votes polled be wholly completed, and the proper and requisite certificates or returns made, whether said certificates or returns be required under any law of the United States, or any State, Territorial, or municipal law; and to personally inspect and scrutinize, from time to time, and at all times, on the day of election, the manner in which the voting is done, and the way and method in which the poll-books, registry lists, and tallies or check-books, whether the same are required by any law of the United States; or any State, Territorial, or municipal law, are kept; and to the end that each candidate for the office of Representative or Delegate in Congress shall obtain the benefit of every vote for him cast, the said supervisors of election are, and each of them is, hereby required, in their or his respective election districts or voting precincts, to personally scrutinize, count, and canvass each and every ballot in their or his election district or voting precinct cast, whatever may be the indorsement on said ballot, or in whatever box it may have been placed or be found; to make and forward to the officer who, in accordance with the provisions of section thirteen of this act, shall have been designated as the chief supervisor of the judicial district in which the city or town wherein they or he shall serve shall be, such certificates and returns of all such ballots as said officer may direct and require; and to attach to the registry list, and any and all copies thereof, and to any certificate, statement, or return, whether the same, or any part or portion thereof, be required by any law of the United States, or of any State, Territorial, or municipal law, any statement touching the truth or accuracy of the registry, or the truth or fairness of the election and canvass, which the said supervisors of election, or either of them, may desire to make or attach, or which should properly and honestly be made or attached, in order that the facts may become known, any law of any State or Territory to the contrary notwithstanding.

SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That, the better to enable the said supervisors of election to discharge their duties, they are, and each of them is hereby, authorized and directed, in their or his respective election districts or voting precincts, on the day or days of registration, on the day or days when registered voters may be marked to be challenged, and on the day or days of election, to take, occupy, and remain in such position or positions, from time to time, whether before or behind the ballot-boxes, as will, in their judgment, best enable them or him to see each person offering himself for registration or offering to vote, and as will best conduce to their or his scrutinizing the manner in which the registration or voting is being conducted; and at the closing of the polls for the reception of votes they are, and each of them is hereby, required to place themselves or himself in such position in relation to the ballot-boxes for the purpose of engaging in the work of canvassing the ballots in said boxes contained as will



enable them or him to fully perform the duties in respect to such canvass provided in this act, and shall there remain until every duty in respect to such canvass, certificates, returns, and statements shall have been wholly completed, any law of any State or Territory to the contrary notwithstanding.

Sec. 7. *And be it further enacted*, That if in any election district or voting precinct in any city, town, or village, for which there shall have been appointed supervisors of election for any election, at which a Representative or Delegate in Congress shall be voted for, the said supervisors of election, or either of them, shall not be allowed to exercise and discharge, fully and freely, and without bribery, solicitation, interference, hindrance, molestation, violence, or threats thereof, on the part of or from any person or persons, each and every of the duties, obligations, and powers conferred upon them by this act and the act heretofore amended, it shall be the duty of the supervisors of election, and each of them, to make prompt report, under oath, within ten days after the day of election, to the officer who, in accordance with the provisions of section thirteen of this act, shall have been designated as the chief supervisor of the judicial district in which the city or town wherein they or he served shall be, of the manner and means by which they were, or he was, not so allowed to fully and freely exercise and discharge the duties and obligations required and imposed by this act. And upon receiving any such report it shall be the duty of said chief supervisor, acting both in such capacity and officially as a commissioner of the circuit court, to forthwith examine into all the facts thereof; to subpoena and compel the attendance before him of and witnesses; administer oaths and take testimony in respect to the charges made; and, prior to the assembling of the Congress for which any such Representative or Delegate was voted for, to have filed with the Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States all the evidence by him taken, all information by him obtained, and all reports to him made.

Sec. 8. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever an election at which Representatives or Delegates in Congress are to be chosen shall be held in any city or town of twenty thousand inhabitants or upward, the marshal of the United States for the district in which said city or town is situated shall have power, and it shall be his duty, on the application, in writing, of at least two citizens residing in any such city or town, to appoint special deputy-marshals, whose duty it shall be when required as provided in this act to aid and assist the supervisors of election in the verification of any list of persons made under the provisions of this act, who may have registered or voted, or either; to attend in each election district or voting precinct at the times and places fixed for the registration of voters, and at all times and places when and where said registration may by law be scrutinized, and the names of registered voters be marked for challenge; and also to attend, at all times for holding such elections, the polls of the election in such district or precinct. And the marshal and his general deputies, and such special deputies, shall have power, and it shall be the duty of such special deputies, to keep the peace, and support and protect the supervisors of elections in the discharge of their duties, preserve order at such places of registration and at such polls, prevent fraudulent registration and fraudulent voting thereat, or fraudulent conduct on the part of any officer of election, and immediately, either at said place of registration, or polling-place, or elsewhere, and either before or after registering or voting, to arrest and take into custody, with or without process, any person who shall commit, or attempt or offer to commit, any of the acts or offences prohibited by this act, or the act hereby amended, or who shall commit any offence against the laws of the United States: *Provided*, That no person shall be arrested without process for any offence not com-

mitted in the presence of the marshal or his general or special deputies, or either of them, or of the supervisors of election, or either of them, and for the purposes of arrest or the preservation of the peace, the supervisors of election, and each of them, shall, in the absence of the marshal's deputies, or if required to assist said deputies, have the same duties and powers as deputy-marshals: *And provided further*, That no person shall on the day or days of any such election be arrested without process for any offence committed on the day or days of registration.

Sec. 9. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever any arrest is made under any provision of this act, the person so arrested shall forthwith be brought before a commissioner, judge, or court of the United States for examination of the offences alleged against him, and such commissioner, judge, or court shall proceed in respect thereto as authorized by law in case of crimes against the United States.

Sec. 10. *And be it further enacted*, That whoever, with or without any authority, power, or process, or pretended authority, power, or process, of any State, Territorial, or municipal authority, shall obstruct, hinder, assault, or, by bribery, solicitation, or otherwise, interfere with or prevent the supervisors of election, or either of them, or the marshal or his general or special deputies, or either of them, in the performance of any duty required of them, or either of them, or which he or they, or either of them, may be authorized to perform by any law of the United States, whether in the execution of process or otherwise, or shall by any of the means before mentioned hinder or prevent the free attendance and presence at such places of registration or at such polls of election, or full and free access and egress to and from any such place of registration or poll of election, or in going to and from any such place of registration or poll of election, or to and from any room where any such registration or election or canvass of votes, or of making any returns or certificates thereof may be had, or shall molest, interfere with, remove or eject from any such place of registration or poll of election, or of canvassing votes cast thereat, or of making returns or certificates thereof, any supervisor of election, the marshal, or his general or special deputies, or either of them, or shall threaten, or attempt, or offer so to do, or shall refuse or neglect to aid and assist any supervisor of election, or the marshal or his general or special deputies, or either of them, in the performance of his or their duties when required by him or them, or either of them, to give such aid and assistance, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and liable to instant arrest without process, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment not more than two years, or by fine not more than \$3,000, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and shall pay the costs of the prosecution. Whoever shall, during the progress of any verification of any list of the persons who may have registered or voted, and which shall be had or made under any of the provisions of this act, refuse to answer, or refrain from answering, or answering shall knowingly give false information in respect to any inquiry lawfully made, such person shall be liable to arrest and imprisonment as for a misdemeanor, and on conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment not to exceed thirty days, or by fine not to exceed \$100, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and shall pay the costs of the prosecution.

Sec. 11. *And be it further enacted*, That whoever shall be appointed a supervisor of election or a special deputy-marshal under the provisions of this act, and shall take the oath of office as such supervisor of election or such special deputy-marshal, who shall thereafter neglect or refuse, without good and lawful excuse, to perform and discharge fully the duties, obligations, and requirements of such office until the expiration of the term for which he was appointed, shall not only be subject to removal from office with loss of all pay or emoluments, but shall be guilty of



a misdemeanor, and on conviction shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than six months nor more than one year, or by fine not less than \$200 and not exceeding \$500, or by both fine and imprisonment, and shall pay the costs of prosecution.

SEC. 12. *And be it further enacted,* That the marshal, or his general deputies, or such special deputies as shall be thereto specially empowered by him, in writing and under his hand and seal, whenever he or his said general deputies or his special deputies, or either or any of them, shall be forcibly resisted in executing their duties under this act, or the act hereby amended, or shall, by violence, threats, or menaces, be prevented from executing such duties, or from arresting any person or persons who shall commit any offence for which said marshal or his general or his special deputies are authorized to make such arrest, are, and each of them is hereby, empowered to summon and call to his or their aid the by-standers or *posse comitatus* of his district, and to require the commanding officer of the nearest United States military or naval force to detail and furnish forthwith a sufficient portion of such military or naval force to enable the said marshal or his deputies to discharge their duties under this act and the act hereby amended. And it shall be the duty of such commanding officer, upon such requisition being made, to obey it without delay, and forthwith to detail and employ the military or naval force of the United States under his command in the aid of said marshal or his said deputies, and under the direction of the said marshal, or any or either of such of his deputies as are herein empowered to make such requisition, to such extent as may be necessary to enable said marshal or his deputies to perform all the duties imposed on them by this act or the act hereby amended.

SEC. 13. *And be it further enacted,* That it shall be the duty of each of the circuit courts of the United States in and for each judicial circuit, upon the recommendation in writing of the judge thereof, to name and appoint, on or before the 1st day of May, in the year 1871, and thereafter, as vacancies may from any cause arise, from among the circuit court commissioners in and for each judicial district in each of said judicial circuits, one of such officers, who shall be known for the duties required of him under this act as the chief supervisor of elections of the judicial district in and for which he shall be a commissioner, and shall, so long as faithful and capable, discharge the duties in this act imposed, and whose duty it shall be to prepare and furnish all necessary books, forms, blanks, and instructions for the use and direction of the supervisors of election in the several cities and towns in their respective districts, to receive the applications of all parties for appointment to such positions, and, upon the opening, as contemplated in this act, of the circuit court for the judicial circuit in which the commissioner so designated shall act, to present such applications to the judge thereof, and furnish information to said judge in respect to the appointment by the said court of such supervisors of election; to require of the supervisors of election, where necessary, lists of the persons who may register and vote, or either, in their respective election districts or voting precincts, and to cause the names of those upon any such list whose right to register or vote shall be honestly doubted, to be verified by proper inquiry and examination at the respective places by them assigned as their residences; and to receive, preserve, and file all oaths of office of said supervisors of election, and of all special deputy-marshals appointed under the provisions of this act, and all certificates, returns, reports, and records of every kind and nature contemplated or made requisite under and by the provisions of this act, save where otherwise herein specially directed. And it is hereby made the duty of all United States marshals and commissioners who shall in any judicial district perform any duties under the provisions of this act, or the act hereby amended, relating to, con-

cerning, or affecting the election of Representatives or Delegates in the Congress of the United States, to, from time to time, and with all due diligence, forward to the chief supervisor in and for their judicial district all complaints, examinations, and records pertaining thereto, and all oaths of office by them administered to any supervisor of election or special deputy-marshall, in order that the same may be properly preserved and filed.

SEC. 14. *And be it further enacted,* That there shall be allowed and paid to each chief supervisor, for his services as such officer, the following compensation, apart from and in excess of all fees allowed by law for the performance of any duty as circuit court commissioner: for filing and caring for every return, report, record, document, or other paper required to be filed by him under any of the provisions of this act, ten cents; for fixing a seal to any paper, record, report, or instrument, twenty cents; for entering and indexing the records of his office, fifteen cents per folio; and for arranging and transmitting to Congress, as provided for in section seven of this act, any report, statement, record, return, or examination, for each folio, fifteen cents; and for any copy thereof, or of any paper on file, a like sum. And there shall be allowed and paid to each and every supervisor of election, and each and every special deputy-marshall who shall be appointed and shall perform his duty under the provisions of this act, compensation at the rate of five dollars per day for each and every day he shall have actually been on duty not exceeding ten days. And the fees of the said chief supervisors shall be paid at the Treasury of the United States, such accounts to be made out, verified, examined, and certified as in the case of accounts of commissioners, save that the examination or certificate required may be made by either the circuit or district judge.

SEC. 15. *And be it further enacted,* That the jurisdiction of the circuit court of the United States shall extend to all cases in law or equity arising under the provisions of this act or the act hereby amended; and if any person shall receive any injury to his person or property for or on account of any act by him done under any of the provisions of this act or the act hereby amended, he shall be entitled to maintain suit for damages therefor in the circuit court of the United States in the district wherein the party doing the injury may reside or shall be found.

SEC. 16. *And be it further enacted,* That in any case where suit or prosecution, civil or criminal, shall be commenced in a court of any State against any officer of the United States, or other person, for or on account of any act done under the provisions of this act, or under color thereof, or for or on account of any right, authority, or title set up or claimed by such officer or other person under any of said provisions, it shall be lawful for the defendant in such suit or prosecution, at any time before trial, upon a petition to the circuit court of the United States in and for the district in which the defendant shall have been served with process, setting forth the nature of said suit or prosecution, and verifying the said petition by affidavit, together with a certificate signed by an attorney or counsellor-at-law of some court of record of the State in which such suit shall have been commenced, or of the United States, setting forth that as counsel for the petition he has examined the proceedings against him, and has carefully inquired into all the matters set forth in the petition, and that he believes the same to be true; which petition, affidavit, and certificate shall be presented to the said circuit court, if in session, and if not, to the clerk thereof at his office, and shall be filed in said office, and the cause shall thereupon be entered on the docket of said court, and shall be thereafter proceeded in as a cause originally commenced in that court; and it shall be the duty of the clerk of said court, if the suit was commenced in the court below by summons, to issue a writ of *certiorari* to the State



court, requiring said court to send to the said circuit court the record and proceedings in said cause; or if it was commenced by *capias*, he shall issue a writ of *habeas corpus cum causa*, a duplicate of which said writ shall be delivered to the clerk of the State court, or left at his office by the marshal of the district, or his deputy, or some person duly authorized thereto; and thereupon it shall be the duty of the said State court to stay all further proceedings in such cause, and the said suit or prosecution, upon delivery of such process, or leaving the same as aforesaid, shall be deemed and taken to be moved to the said circuit court, and any further proceedings, trial, or judgment therein in the State court shall be wholly null and void; and any person, whether an attorney or officer of any State court, or otherwise, who shall thereafter take any steps, or in any manner proceed in the State court in any action so removed, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and liable to trial and punishment in the court to which the action shall have been removed, and upon conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than six months nor more than one year, or by fine not less than \$500 nor more than \$1,000, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and shall in addition thereto be amenable to the said court to which said action shall have been removed as for a contempt; and if the defendant in any such suit be in actual custody on mesne process therein, it shall be the duty of the marshal, by virtue of the writ of *habeas corpus cum causa*, to take the body of the defendant into his custody, to be dealt with in the said cause according to the rules of law and the order of the circuit court, or of any judge thereof in vacation. And all attachments made and all bail or other security given upon such suit or prosecution shall be and continue in like force and effect as if the same suit or prosecution had proceeded to final judgment and execution in the State court. And if upon the removal of any such suit or prosecution it shall be made to appear to the said circuit court that no copy of the record and proceedings therein in the State court can be obtained, it shall be lawful for said circuit court to allow and require the plaintiff to proceed *de novo*, and to file a declaration of his cause of action, and the parties may thereupon proceed as in actions originally brought in said circuit court; and on failure of so proceeding, judgment of *non prosequitur* may be rendered against the plaintiff, with costs for the defendant.

Sec. 17. *And be it further enacted*, That in any case in which any party is or may be by law entitled to copies of the record and proceedings in any suit or prosecution in any State court, to be used in any court of the United States, if the clerk of said State court shall, upon demand and the payment or tender of the legal fees, refuse or neglect to deliver to such party certified copies of such record and proceedings, the court of the United States in which such record and proceedings may be needed, on proof by affidavit that the clerk of such State court has refused or neglected to deliver copies thereof on demand as aforesaid, may direct and allow such record to be supplied by affidavit or otherwise as the circumstances of the case may require and allow; and thereupon such proceeding, trial, and judgment may be had in the said court of the United States, and all such processes awarded, as if certified copies of such records and proceedings had been regularly before the said court; and hereafter in all civil actions in the courts of the United States either party thereto may notice the same for trial.

Sec. 18. *And be it further enacted*, That sections five and six of the act of the Congress of the United States approved July 14, 1870, and entitled "An act to amend the naturalization laws and to punish crimes against the same," be, and the same are hereby, repealed, but this repeal shall not affect any proceeding or prosecution now pending for any offence under the said sections, or either of them, or any question which may arise therein respecting the

appointment of the persons in said sections, or either of them, provided for, or the powers, duties, or obligations of such persons.

Sec. 19. *And be it further enacted*, That all votes for Representatives in Congress shall hereafter be by written or printed ballots, any law of any State to the contrary notwithstanding; and all votes received or recorded contrary to the provisions of this section shall be of none effect.

Mr. Finkelnburg, of Missouri, said: "I will move to strike out of section twelve of the substitute the following:

And to require the commanding officer of the nearest United States military or naval force to detail and furnish forthwith a sufficient portion of such military or naval force to enable the said marshal or his deputies to discharge their duties under this act and the act hereby amended. And it shall be the duty of such commanding officer, upon such requisition being made, to obey it without delay, and forthwith to detail and employ the military or naval force of the United States under his command in the aid of said marshal or his said deputies, and under the direction of the said marshal, or any or either of such of his deputies as are herein empowered to make such requisition, to such extent as may be necessary to enable said marshal or his deputies to perform all the duties imposed on them by this act or the act hereby amended.

"That we leave the section to read as follows:

Sec. 12. *And be it further enacted*, That the marshal, or his general deputies, or such special deputies as shall be thereto specially empowered by him, in writing and under his hand and seal, whenever he or his said general deputies or his special deputies, or either or any of them, shall be forcibly resisted in executing their duties under this act or the act hereby amended, or shall, by violence, threats, or menaces, be prevented from executing such duties, or from arresting any person or persons who shall commit any offence for which said marshal or his general or his special deputies are authorized to make such arrest, are, and each of them is hereby, empowered to summon and to call to his or their aid the bystanders or *posse comitatus* of his district."

The question was taken upon the amendment, and it was agreed to.

The substitute, as amended, was agreed to.

The bill, as amended, was then read a third time.

The question was then taken, and it was decided as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Ambler, Ames, Armstrong, Asper, Atwood, Ayer, Bailey, Barry, Beaman, Beatty, Benjamin, Bennett, Bethune, Bingham, Blair, Boles, George M. Brooks, Buck, Buckley, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick R. Butler, Cessna, Churchill, William T. Clark, Sidney Clarke, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cowles, Cullom, Darrall, Degener, Joseph Dixon, Dockery, Donley, Duval, Dyer, Ela, Ferriss, Ferry, Finkelnburg, Fisher, Garfield, Gilfillan, Hale, Hamilton, Harris, Hawley, Hays, Hull, Hoar, Holmes, Hooper, Hotchkiss, Jenckes, Judd, Julian, Kelley, Kellogg, Kelsey, Laffin, Lash, Lawrence, Logan, Long, Loughridge, Lyne, Maynard, McCarthy, McCrary, McGrew, McKee, McKenzie, Mercur, Ellakim H. Moore, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Morey, Morphis, Daniel J. Morrell, Samuel P. Morrill, Myers, Negley, Newsham, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Halbert E. Paine, Palmer, Peck, Perce, Peters, Phelps, Platt, Poland, Pomeroy, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Roots, Sanford, Sargent, Sawyer, Seefeld, Shanks, Porter Sheldon, John A. Smith,



William J. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stevenson, Stokes, Stoughton, Strickland, Strong, Sypher, Tanner, Taylor, Tilman, Townsend, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Horn, Van Wyck, Wallace, Ward, Cadwalader C. Washburn, William B. Washburn, Welker, Wheeler, Whiteley, Whitmore, Wilkinson, Willard, Williams, John T. Wilson, Witcher, and Wolf—144.

NAYS—Messrs. Archer, Axtell, Beck, Biggs, Bird, Booker, James Brooks, Burr, Calkin, Conner, Cox, Crebs, Dickey, Dickinson, Duke, Eldridge, Fox, Getz, Gibson, Griswold, Haight, Haldeman, Hambleton, Hamill, Hawkins, Hay, Holman, Johnson, Thomas L. Jones, Kerr, Lewis, Manning, Marshall, Mayhew, McCormick, McNeeley, Morgan, Morrissey, Niblack, William W. Paine, Potter, Price, Randall, Reeves, Rice, Rogers, Schumaker, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, Joseph S. Smith, Stiles, Stone, Strader, Swann, Trimble, Van Auken, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wells, Eugene M. Wilson, Wood, Woodward, and Young—64.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Adams, Allison, Arnell, Banks, Barnum, Benton, Bowen, Boyd, Burchard, Cake, Cleveland, Corker, Dawes, Nathan F. Dixon, Dox, Farnsworth, Fitch, Heflin, Hoge, Ingersoll, Alexander H. Jones, Ketcham, Knapp, Knott, Milnes, Mungen, Packer, Lionel A. Sheldon, Sweeney, Taffe, Winans, and Winchester—32.

So the bill was passed.

In the Senate, on February 24th, the above bill of the House was considered.

Mr. Vickers, of Maryland, said: "Mr. President, this bill seems to be the offspring of a bill passed at the last session of Congress with the specious title of an act to enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of the Union, and for other purposes. The effect, if not the object of the bill of the last session, was to intimidate and overawe the free citizens of the United States who were entitled to the right of suffrage; but the people were so prudent, forbearing, and discreet, that no disturbance was created, and therefore no pretext furnished for an attempted interference with the freedom of elections or to set aside the elections which were held in the States.

"Thus the bill failed of its effect; the results of the elections were not such as the framers of the bill contemplated when they introduced and passed it in Congress. It became necessary therefore to bring forward the present bill to strengthen the weaknesses of the bill of last session and to supply additional and stringent measures in reference to future elections to be held in the States. Both bills are obnoxious to constitutional objections; they are bills inexpedient, unjust, and unfit to be executed in the States.

"This bill assumes the power of the General Government to superintend and regulate registrations and elections in the States for Representatives to Congress, and to punish by fine and imprisonment where such registrations and such elections are made and held, as well for State Legislatures and officers of the States. The power is claimed under the first clause of the fourth section of the Constitution, which reads:

The times, places, and manner of holding elec-

tions for Senators and Representatives shall be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

"In pursuance of this provision the State Legislatures did prescribe the times, places, and manner of choosing Representatives to Congress, and under those regulations the General Government was put into operation, and has continued down almost to the present time, without any interference on the part of that Government except that in 1862 an act of Congress was passed providing for the district system, instead of election by general ticket. This was alleged to be necessary, to preserve the rights of minorities. The reason for giving this power to the States in the first place in the Constitution was—

"1. That the State Legislatures, coming fresh and direct from the people, knew best what times, places, and manner of elections would suit them. The General Government was further removed.

"2. The framers of the Constitution had strong reasons for thus investing the States with the power. They knew that the Constitution would not be adopted without it.

"It was defended by Mr. Hamilton in the *Federalist* in three numbers; and he put it expressly on the ground of the necessity of placing the ulterior authority in the General Government.

"Both Mr. Nicholas and Mr. Madison place the power on the express ground of absolute necessity, and assert its exercise only—

"1. To protect the existence of the Government.

"2. To prevent an end being put to the Union, in the language of Mr. Nicholas.

"3. In the language of Mr. Madison, to prevent its own dissolution.

"4. And if the State governments should not attempt to use the power to destroy, Mr. Madison said it would never be exercised by the General Government.

"Judge Story, in his Commentaries on the Constitution, embraces the views of Hamilton, Madison, and Nicholas.

"Mr. President, there is one principle that runs through all these authorities which I have submitted, and that is, that Congress can only interfere to perpetuate the Government, to prevent its dissolution. That is the very ground upon which the framers of the Constitution placed the defence of this provision. If it had been asserted at the time when the Constitution was under consideration that Congress should have the power at any time, at its own pleasure, to withdraw from the States the regulation of the time, place, and manner of holding elections, the Constitution never would have been adopted. It required three labored articles from General Hamilton to defend this provision, on this ground of absolute necessity and of self-protection.



"But this provision itself was predicated and grounded upon the necessity of the General Government preserving its own existence. It was the first law of the Constitution, as it is the first law of Nature, that a man shall have the power to defend himself, to preserve his own existence; and so it was necessary, as they alleged, that this power should ultimately be placed in the General Government, but in the first place in the States. Why was it placed in the power of the States at all? Could not the Convention in this Constitution have directed the election of members of Congress to be held at a particular period which might have been stated? Could they not have made some other provision for the first election? Sir, it was because the people thought, and it was inculcated upon them by the framers and defenders of the Constitution, that this power should be given to the States to be exercised by them, and that it should only be resumed by the General Government whenever the States intentionally refuse, or by neglect should omit, to order elections, or where, by reason of an invasion of the country, the elections in the States could not be held at the places and at the times which the State laws had prescribed; and when an enemy possessed a State, or a part of a State, Congress, in this case of extremity and necessity, might appoint the time, place, and manner of holding the election in order to perpetuate its own existence; for if there be no House of Representatives, the General Government must necessarily be dissolved. There is no power to lay taxes and to originate appropriations but the House of Representatives. That being an essential part of the Government, it was absolutely necessary that under extreme circumstances the power should be lodged somewhere of continuing the existence of that House.

"But what is proposed by this bill? You propose to send United States marshals to superintend State registrations and elections held and regulated by State laws. You propose to make them spies and informers upon State officers and authorities. You propose to prescribe the manner in which these State officers shall perform their duties, and to punish any one by fine and imprisonment who violates a law of a State. You assume the right to write upon and identify the books and papers of judges and registration-officers; to challenge persons offering to register; to mark upon the book such challenges; to challenge voters at elections; to inspect and scrutinize at all times during the election the manner in which the voting is done and poll-books kept; to scrutinize, count, and canvass each and every ballot; to remain before and behind the ballot-boxes; to have appointed marshals, deputy-marshals, and special deputies without number, and in their discretion, before or after registration or voting, to arrest and take into custody, with or without process, any person who shall in their judgment commit any of-

fence under this act. It punishes any one who, by authority of any sovereign State, shall obstruct these high functionaries of the Federal Government in performing their duties as they may choose to understand them; and any who shall not in humble submission get out of the way in their 'full and free access and egress to and from any such place of registration or poll of election;' and also punishes any one 'who shall refuse to aid and assist any supervisor of election, or the marshal, or his general or special deputies, or either of them, in the performance of his or their duties, when required by him or them;' and shall be subject to immediate arrest without process, and on conviction to be punished by imprisonment not less than one year nor more than two years, or by fine not less than one thousand nor more than three thousand dollars, or by both fine and imprisonment, and to pay the costs of prosecution! Every special deputy is to be paid five dollars per day; and in case any citizen shall sue any of these high dignitaries in any of the State courts for assault and battery, or false imprisonment, or if any grand-jury shall indict any such Federal officer or deputy for an offence against the peace and order of the State, the defendant, at his mere will and pleasure, without an affidavit, can put all the State courts at defiance, and remove his case to a United States court, distant from the scene of outrage and oppression, and in which the jury is to be selected by a partisan officer in full sympathy and accord with these supervisors, deputies, and special deputies, and overseers of State elections. Did any bill ever before presented to an American Congress contain such a catalogue of oppressions and enormities as that under consideration? The alien and sedition laws of the elder Adams were mild and benignant compared with the provisions of this bill. They were intended as aids to prop a failing Administration; these, to perpetuate party ascendancy under the guise of a disposition to prevent or punish frauds. The first proved to be a lever to overthrow those whom they were intended to subserve; the latter will contribute much to the discomfiture and destruction of a party which, for partisan ends, will inflict so many and such dangerous wounds upon the Constitution of the country and the liberties of the people."

The bill was reported to the Senate without amendment, ordered to a third reading, and read the third time. The question being taken, resulted as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Abbott, Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Buckingham, Carpenter, Chandler, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Howard, Howe, Howell, McDonald, Morrill of Vermont, Nye, Osborn, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Revels, Robertson, Ross, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stearns, Stewart, Warner, Williams, and Wilson—89.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Fowler, Hamilton of Maryland, Johnston, McCreery, Miller, Thurman, and Vickers—10.

ABSENT—Messrs. Brownlow, Cameron, Cattell,

Davis, Fenton, Ferry, Flanagan, Harris, Hill, Kellogg, Lewis, Morrill of Maine, Morton, Patterson, Rice, Saulsbury, Schurz, Sprague, Stockton, Sumner, Thayer, Tipton, Trumbull, Willey, and Yates—25.

So the bill was passed.

In the Senate, on December 20th, Mr. Morton, of Indiana, moved to take up his resolution above mentioned (*see* page 133) relative to San Domingo. The reading of the following resolution, submitted by Mr. Sumner, of Massachusetts, on December 9th, was also called for:

*Resolved*, That the President of the United States be requested to communicate to the Senate, if, in his opinion, not incompatible with the public interests, copies of all papers and correspondence relating to the proposed annexation of the Dominican portion of the island of San Domingo, or the purchase of any part thereof, including the original and all subsequent instructions to any agent or consul of the United States, with the correspondence of such agent or consul; also, any protocol or convention signed by such agent or consul; also an account of the debt and liabilities of the Dominican Government, especially its obligations to the neighboring republic of Hayti; also, the provisions of the existing constitution of Dominica, so far as the same relate to the sale or transfer of the national domain; also, any treaty with Hayti or France by which Dominica is bound or affected; also, any communication from the neighboring republic of Hayti, or from our minister there, relating to the proposed annexation; also, instructions to the commander of our naval squadron in the waters of the island since the commencement of the late negotiations, with the reports and correspondence of such commander; also, any information tending to show what European power, if any, proposes to acquire jurisdiction of any part of the island, and, if so, of what part; also, any information with regard to the position of President Baez, under whom the treaty of annexation was negotiated, and the extent to which he has been maintained in power by the presence of United States vessels-of-war; also, any information with regard to the sentiments of the people in Dominica, and the reported pendency there of civil war; also, any information with regard to any claim of jurisdiction by the republic of Hayti over the territory of Dominica.

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "Mr. President, I simply rise to say that I do not see any ground myself for opposing either of these resolutions or for not taking them up and acting upon them. I now speak of their substance; I have not stated the exact phraseology of either of them; but I mean the main idea. They are not in the least incompatible, I would suggest to my friend from Massachusetts (Mr. Sumner); both of them are calling for information, and each for information of a different kind. One is for diplomatic correspondence, the political intercourse between States respecting this island; the other is for the information of Congress and of the Senate respecting the actual condition—physical, moral, and social—of the island itself. Certainly both of them are subjects of interest to the American people, whatever their opinions may now be, or whatever they may hereafter be, touching what is wise or desirable respecting the acquisition of that territory."

Mr. Howard, of Michigan said: "As was

very justly observed by the Senator from Vermont, these two resolutions contemplate a different description of inquiry. The resolution presented by the honorable Senator from Indiana contemplates the appointment of a commission, who, I suppose, if it shall be created, will repair to the island of San Domingo for the purpose of making a thorough inquiry into the condition of that island, its population and commercial advantages, and, in short, into the necessity and propriety of its final annexation to the United States, as has been suggested by the President of the United States in his message at the opening of the present session.

"This inquiry is a much broader and more satisfactory one in its nature, as it seems to me, than that which is suggested by the resolution of the honorable Senator from Massachusetts. The latter resolution simply calls for executive documents and information documentary in its nature and in the possession of the Executive of the United States.

"Now, I wish to inquire of the honorable Senator from Massachusetts, who asks that the resolution of the Senator from Indiana may be postponed until his is answered, what he expects to obtain that is not already presented in the report of that special committee, as found in committee report No. 284 of the last session of Congress?"

Mr. Sumner, of Massachusetts, said: "My friend, the other day, called my attention to the point which he now makes, and at his suggestion I referred to the report which is before him. I examined it to see to what extent it contained a reply to the inquiries in my resolution, and I found very, very little indeed. One or two things in my resolution of inquiry will be found in that report, but the main body of inquiries in my resolution is unanswered in that report. At the proper time I will go into an explanation."

Mr. Sumner subsequently further explained the object of his resolution, until the question was taken on the motion of Mr. Morton to take from the table the resolution of the latter. On this motion the yeas and nays were as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Abbott, Ames, Boreman, Brownlow, Buckingham, Carpenter, Chandler, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Edmunds, Flanagan, Gilbert, Hamlin, Harlan, Howard, Howe, Howell, Lewis, Morton, Nye, Osborn, Pomeroy, Pool, Ramsey, Revels, Rice, Sawyer, Sherman, Sprague, Stewart, Thayer, Warner, Willey, Williams, and Windom—38.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Casserly, Davis, Fowler, Hamilton of Maryland, Harris, McCreery, Morrill of Vermont, Patterson, Robertson, Schurz, Scott, Stockton, Sumner, Thurman, Tipton, and Vickers—17.

ABSENT—Messrs. Anthony, Cameron, Cattell, Cragin, Fenton, Ferry, Hamilton of Texas, Johnston, Kellogg, McDonald, Morrill of Maine, Pratt, Ross, Saulsbury, Spencer, Trumbull, Wilson, and Yates—18.

Mr. Buckingham, of Connecticut, then moved to refer the resolution to the Committee on Foreign Affairs.



Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "I believe, sir, it is proper enough for me to say, for I think the President himself says it in his annual message, that a treaty was negotiated for the annexation of Dominica to the United States, and that that treaty failed to receive the requisite votes in favor of its ratification, thus disclosing the fact that between the President of the United States and the Senate there is a direct opposition of opinion upon the subject of this acquisition. Now, not willing to defer to the opinion of the Senator—and I do not say that in order to blame him; he has a right to his own opinion—the President, with very great earnestness, urges upon Congress and upon the country the desirableness of this acquisition, and he goes so far as to suggest the mode by which Dominica may be annexed. Seeing that it is not likely to be annexed under the treaty-making power, for want of the requisite support in the Senate, he suggests that it may be annexed by joint resolution, as in the case of Texas; and it is with a view to carry out, no doubt, the wishes or opinions of the President in this particular that the Senator from Indiana has introduced this joint resolution.

"Now, the first thing that strikes me is this: is the Senate ready to recede from its position? Is the Senate willing to ratify a treaty for the annexation of Dominica, or is the Senate ready to annex Dominica by joint resolution? And in that connection I beg leave to call the attention of the Senate to the fact that you cannot by joint resolution annex Dominica as a Territory; you must annex her as a State if you annex her by joint resolution. There is no clause in the Constitution of the United States that provides for the acquisition of territory by joint resolution of Congress unless it be one single provision, and that is that the Congress may admit new States into the Union. And it was upon the argument that there was no limitation upon that power to admit new States into the Union, that it was not limited to territory belonging to the United States, but that territory belonging to a foreign power might be admitted into the Union as a State—it was upon that doctrine that the resolution in the case of Texas was passed. But no one has ever pretended that you could by joint resolution annex territory as a Territory without admitting it as a State. Then, if a treaty is to be abandoned, the proposition which is before the Senate is, is this Senate prepared to annex Dominica in its present condition, without one man in it out of ten thousand who can speak the English language, without one man out of ten thousand who can read a word in any language, without one man in ten thousand who has the slightest idea of our Government? Is the Senate prepared to admit Dominica as a State in this Union at this session of Congress? That is the question."

Mr. Scott, of Pennsylvania, said: "Mr.

President, it is a wide departure that we are asked to take from the original policy of the Government. It was at one time made a question, and a very serious one, whether Congress had the right to acquire territory at all. We all know that Mr. Jefferson, when it was proposed to acquire Louisiana, if not in his public messages, in his private letters, said that there was no power vested in Congress to acquire it, even although it was a great commercial necessity, and he advised his friends to violate the letter of the Constitution and depend upon the people for an amendment afterward to justify it. But now we are asked not simply to annex territory within the continent, but to go outside and commence the policy of insular acquisition. That policy is well worth inquiring into before we send a commission to investigate the physical, and mental, and moral condition of the people who inhabit the island which we are asked to annex."

Mr. Patterson, of New Hampshire, said: "What are the facts? We have had a treaty brought before the Senate for the annexation of Dominica. All the facts upon which the President acted in negotiating that treaty are before the President of the United States, and it is in his power to communicate all those facts to the Senate of the United States on the call of the Senator from Massachusetts. If those facts were sufficient to justify the President of the United States in negotiating the treaty for the annexation of that island, they are sufficient for the action of the Senate when the subject is brought before the Senate. If they are not sufficient for the Senate of the United States, then, sir, they were not sufficient for the President of the United States in negotiating the treaty, and no treaty ever should have been negotiated without a fuller knowledge of the facts.

"It seems to me that this is a point which we have overlooked in this discussion. The President has all the facts on which the original treaty was negotiated, and he can communicate them to the Senate upon the call of the Senator from Massachusetts. If they were sufficient for him in his action, they should be sufficient for the Senate of the United States in its action. If sufficient facts are not accessible to us here in Washington, then the facts were not sufficient to justify the Administration in negotiating the treaty which was placed before us for our action."

Mr. Morrill, of Vermont, said: "Mr. President, I trust that this resolution will be allowed to go to the Committee on Foreign Relations. The Senator from Indiana has already intimated his willingness to accept of one amendment. I think that if the resolution is to pass it ought to be very carefully matured and further amended. Why this haste? Why not take a little time to consider a matter so confessedly important, and have it properly matured, if we are to do any thing of this kind at this early day? I hope, therefore, that the

resolution will be referred, as proposed by the Senator from Connecticut."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "Mr. President, I say that the information which these gentlemen are to report to us I believe will demonstrate to me and my associates in this body that the present incorporation of that people into the political system of the United States, taking part in its government with us and making laws for us, is not desirable. So, then, as an opponent of the annexation of San Domingo, I am very glad indeed that the Senator from Indiana has proposed that a commission appointed by the President of the United States, the political friend certainly of us all upon this side of the Chamber, and the independent Chief Magistrate of the whole people, without regard to politics, who would not select for such a high mission as this any persons in whose rectitude, and fidelity, and intelligence, entire trust could not be placed, shall proceed to obtain this information.

"Now, sir, it cannot be disguised, it ought not to be disguised from the people of this country and from ourselves, that we cannot fail to look with absorbing interest upon all the peoples and the islands of this great archipelago of the tropics. We have for more than half a century held out to the world that we should look with a jealous eye upon any interference with their affairs by foreign nations further than the principles of public law and the existing condition of things permitted it. Certainly if there be any distinctive American doctrine upon which the whole people are supposed to be a unit it is that we shall not permit European interference or aggression beyond existing conditions (which the faith of treaties and public law do not permit us to interfere with), or the enlargement of the domain of that species of interference in Governments in this great tropical archipelago of which I have spoken. Therefore, information in respect to any of these islands, in respect to their capacity to uphold and support a free, industrious, and self-governing population, is of interest to the people of the United States. I say this with reference to Cuba as well as San Domingo; Hayti, the other end of this island, as well as Dominica; St. Thomas, or whatever the island may be; as to the people who inhabit all those islands, there must be with us always a centring and absorbing interest, they, taken as a whole, lying in that great Mediterranean Sea of the Western Hemisphere connecting us with the isthmus of Panama and our great coast on the Pacific."

Mr. Sumner: "Mr. President, I am going now to renew the motion I made a few moments ago, that the Senate proceed to the consideration of executive business."

The Presiding Officer: "The question is on the motion of the Senator from Massachusetts, to proceed to the consideration of executive business."

The yeas and nays were ordered; and, being taken, resulted as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Bayard, Casserly, Davis, Fowler, Hamilton of Maryland, Harris, Johnston, Kellogg, McCreery, Patterson, Robertson, Schurz, Scott, Sherman, Stockton, Sumner, Tipton, and Vickers—18.

NAYS—Messrs. Abbott, Ames, Boreman, Brownlow, Buckingham, Carpenter, Chandler, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Flanagan, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Howe, Howell, Lewis, Morton, Nye, Osborn, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Revels, Rice, Sawyer, Stewart, Thayer, Trumbull, Warner, Williams, and Yates—34.

ABSENT—Messrs. Anthony, Cameron, Cattell, Cole, Fenton, Ferry, Gilbert, Howard, McDonald, Morrill of Maine, Morrill of Vermont, Ross, Saulsbury, Spencer, Sprague, Thurman, Willey, Wilson, and Windom—19.

So the motion was not agreed to.

Mr. Sumner: "Mr. President, the resolution before the Senate commits Congress to a dance of blood. It is a new step in a measure of violence. Several steps have already been taken, and Congress is now summoned to take another.

"Now, sir, by this joint resolution the President is authorized to appoint three 'commissioners,' and also a 'secretary,' the latter to be versed in the English and Spanish languages, to proceed to the island of San Domingo, and to inquire into, ascertain, and report certain things. I say this is a legislative act creating three new offices, and the Senator says that it is simply a resolution of inquiry. Let me put a question to the Senator from Indiana. Suppose a joint resolution were brought forward authorizing the appointment of three commissioners to proceed to England in order to ascertain the condition of United States securities and the possibility of finding a market there; according to the suggestion of the Senator it would be a resolution of inquiry only. Would he allow it to pass without a reference to the Committee on Finance? Would he not say that it opened a most important question, which should be considered by the appropriate committee?

"The Senator is too experienced to be put aside by the suggestion that may be brought forward that the commissioners shall serve without compensation except the payment of expenses. Does this alter the case? Without those words in this joint resolution the general diplomatic law would take effect, and it would at least be a question if they would not be entitled to the salary of \$7,500 per annum. And yet a resolution of this character, creating three new offices, is called simply a resolution of inquiry! Sir, the Senator is mistaken; and his mistake in this matter illustrates other mistakes with reference to the important subject now before the Senate.

"The Senator, it seems to me, has not comprehended the object of this resolution. To my mind it is plain. It is simply this: it is to commit Congress to the policy of annexation. I insist upon this point: the object of the resolution, and I will demonstrate it, is to com-



mit Congress to the policy of annexation. Otherwise, why is the resolution introduced? The President does not need it. Under his general powers he is authorized to appoint agents, if he pleases, to visit foreign countries, and he is supplied with a secret-service fund by which their expenses may be defrayed. The President does not need this resolution. It is an act of supererogation so far as he is concerned, and it is also contrary, so far as I am informed, to the precedents of our history.

"Sir, others may do as they please; others may accept this policy; I will not. I have already set myself against it, and I continue now as firm against it as ever. The information which I have received since our discussions last year has confirmed me in the conclusions which I felt it my duty then to announce. In now presenting those conclusions I beg to say that I shall forbear from considering whether the territory of Dominica is desirable or not; I shall forbear from considering its resources, even its finances, even its debt—menacing as I know it is to the Treasury of our country—except so far as that debt is connected with the relations with Hayti. At some other time these other topics will be proper for consideration. For the present I prefer to confine myself to grounds on which there can be no debate.

"I object to this proposition, because it is a new stage in a measure of violence, which, so far as it has been maintained, has been propped by violence ever since. I use strong language, but only what the occasion requires. As a Senator, as a patriot, I cannot see my country suffer in its good name without an earnest effort to save it.

"The negotiation for annexation began with a person known as Buenaventura Baez. All the evidence, official and unofficial, shows him to be a political jockey. But he could do little alone; he had about him two other political jockeys, Cazneau and Fabens; and these three together, a precious copartnership, seduced into their firm a young officer of ours, who entitles himself 'aide-de-camp to the President of the United States.' Together they got up what was entitled a protocol, in which the young officer entitling himself aide-de-camp to the President proceeded to make certain promises for the President. Before I read what I shall of this document, I desire to say that there is not one word showing that at the time this 'aide-de-camp,' as he called himself, had any title or any instruction to take this step. If he had, that title and that instruction have been withheld; no inquiry has been able to penetrate it. At least the committee which brought out the protocol did not bring out any such authority. The document is called 'a protocol,' which I need not remind you, sir, is in diplomatic terms the first draft of a treaty, or the memorandum between two powers in which are written down the bases of some subsequent negotiation; but at the

time it is hardly less binding than a treaty itself, except, as you are well aware, under the Constitution of the United States it can receive no final obligation without the consent of the Senate. This document begins as follows:

The following bases, which shall serve for framing a definitive treaty between the United States and the Dominican Republic, have been reduced to writing and agreed upon by General Orville E. Babcock, aide-de-camp to his Excellency General Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, and his special agent to the Dominican Republic, and Mr. Manuel Maria Gautier, Secretary of State of the departments of the Interior and of Police, charged with the foreign relations of the said Dominican Republic.

"Here you see how this young officer, undertaking to represent the United States of America, entitles himself 'aide-de-camp to his Excellency General Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, and his special agent to the Dominican Republic.' Sir, you have experience in the Government of this country; your post is high, and I ask you do you know any such officer in our Government as 'aide-de-camp to his Excellency the President of the United States?' Does his name appear in the Constitution, in any statute, in the history of this republic anywhere? If it does, your information, sir, is much beyond mine. I have never before met any such instance. I believe this young officer stands alone in using this lofty designation. I believe, still further, that he stands alone in the history of free governments. I doubt whether you can find a diplomatic paper anywhere in which any person undertaking to represent his government has entitled himself aide-de-camp of the chief of the state. The two duties are incompatible, according to all the experience of history. No aide-de-camp would be commissioned as a commissioner; and the assumption of this exalted and exceptional character by this young officer shows at least his inexperience in diplomacy. However, he assumed it; and it doubtless produced a great effect with Baez, Cazneau, and Fabens, the three confederates. They were doubtless pleased with the distinction. It helped on the plan they were engineering.

"The young aide-de-camp then proceeds to pledge the President as follows:

I, His Excellency General Grant, President of the United States, promises *privately* to use all his influence in order that the idea of annexing the Dominican Republic to the United States may acquire such a degree of popularity among members of Congress as will be necessary for its accomplishment.

"Shall I read the rest of the document? It is somewhat of the same tenor. There are questions of money in it, cash down, all of which must have been particularly agreeable to the three confederates. It finally winds up as follows:

Done in duplicate, *in good faith*, in the city of San Domingo, the 4th day of the month of September, A. D. 1869.  
ORVILLE E. BABCOCK,  
MANUEL MARIA GAUTIER.

"In 'good faith,' if you please, sir.

"I have heard it said that Orville E. Babcock did not write 'aide-de-camp' against his name at the bottom of this protocol. This was not necessary. The designation of a person in such documents always appears at the beginning; as, for instance, in a deed between two parties, the party signs it, and in signing it he recognizes the designation.

"Therefore we have here a 'protocol,' so entitled, signed by a young officer who entitles himself 'aide-de-camp of his Excellency, the President of the United States,' and who promises for the President that he shall privately use all his influence in order that the idea of annexing the Dominican Republic to the United States may acquire such a degree of popularity among members of Congress as will be necessary for its accomplishment. There was the promise; Senators about me know how faithfully the President has fulfilled it, how faithfully he has labored, privately and publicly, even beyond the protocol—the protocol only required that he should work privately—privately and publicly, in order that the idea of annexing the Dominican Republic should be agreeable to Congress.

"The young officer, aide-de-camp of the President of the United States, with this important and unprecedented document in his pocket, returned to Washington. Instead of being called to account for this unauthorized transaction, pledging the Chief Magistrate to use his influence privately with Congress in order to cram down a measure that the confederates justly supposed to be offensive, he was sent back to this island with directions to negotiate a treaty. I would not allude to that treaty if it had not been made the subject of discussion by the President himself in his annual message. You know it. The treaty itself is not on your tables legislatively; it has never been communicated legislatively to Congress. The other House, which may be called to act upon this important measure, can know nothing of that treaty, and what we know of it we cannot speak of even in this debate. We can simply speak of its existence, for the President himself has imparted that to Congress and to the country. The treaty exists; and now the practical question is, by what means was it negotiated? I have described to you the three confederates who seduced into their company the aide-de-camp of the President; and now I have to aver, and I insist that the evidence will substantiate what I say, that, at the time of the signature of the treaty of annexation, Baez was sustained in power by the presence of our naval force in the waters of the Dominican Government. Go to the documents, and you will find that what I say is true. Confer with naval officers, confer with honest, patriot citizens who know the case, and they will all testify that, without the presence of our ships-of-war in those waters, Baez would have been obliged to flee.

"This is not all, sir; I broaden this allegation. Ever since the signature of the treaty, and especially since its rejection, Baez has been sustained in power by the presence of our naval force. Such I aver to be the fact. I state it with all the responsibility of my position and with full conviction of its truth. I ask you, sir, to do as I have done: go to the State Department and Navy Department, and read the reports there on file. I ask you to read documents printed confidentially for the use of the Senate, and I feel sure that what I state will be found to be substantially true. I ask you also to confer with any naval officer who has been there, or with any patriot citizen.

"Sir, this is a most serious business. Nothing more important to the honor of the republic has occurred for long years. How many of us now are hanging with anxiety on the news from Europe! There stand matched in deadly combat two great historic foes, France and Germany—France now pressed to the wall; and what is the daily report? That Bismarck may take Louis Napoleon from his splendid prison and place him again on the throne of France that he may obtain from him that treaty of surrender which the republic never will sign. Are we not all indignant at the thought? Why, sir, it was only the other day that a member of the Cabinet, a much-honored friend of mine, at my own house, in conversation on this question, said that nothing could make him more angry than the thought that Bismarck could play such a part, and that France might be despoiled by this device. And now, sir, this is the very part played by the American Government. Baez has been treated as you fear Bismarck may treat Louis Napoleon. You call him 'president;' they call him down there 'dictator;' better call him 'emperor,' and then the parallel will be complete. He is sustained in power by the Government of the United States that he may betray his country. Such is the fact, and I challenge any Senator to deny it. I submit myself to question, and challenge the Senator from Indiana, who, as I have already said, champions this proposition, to deny it. I challenge him to utter one word of doubt of the proposition which I now lay down, that Baez is maintained in power by the naval force of the United States, and that, being in power, we seek to negotiate with him that he may sell his country. It cannot be denied.

"The Senator asks if I am not aware that all persons there are in favor of annexation, and the inquiry is repeated by my friend the Senator from Vermont. I answer categorically, no; I am not aware of it. I understand the contrary. I have at least as good information as any accessible during the last week, and it is not four days old, just to the contrary. There are two chieftains in Dominica—one the political jockey with whom our Government has united and is now sustained in power by our naval force, and the other is Cabral, who,



as I have been assured by one who is bound to be well informed, represents the people of his country. Some time ago Cabral favored the sale of the bay of Samana to the United States; but I have been assured that he has never favored annexation to the United States. I am assured that his policy is to bring the two Governments of Dominica and Hayti once more together, as they were down to the revolution and war which lasted from 1846 to 1848, terminating in the uncertain independence of the Dominican part of the island.

"Now, the point which I wish to present to the Senate and to impress is, that Hayti, having claims on Dominica, is interdicted from their pursuit by an American commodore.

"But perhaps I may be told—I see my friend, the Senator from Indiana, is taking notes—that the American commodore was justified under the law of nations. I meet him on that point. How could he be right? How could the law of nations sanction such a wrong? The only ground would be that during the pendency of the negotiation, or while the treaty was under consideration, the Government of the United States would protect the territory to be transferred. I have seen that impossible pretension put forth in newspapers. I call it 'impossible.' It is unfounded in the law of nations. Our ships, during the negotiation of the treaty and during its consideration in the Senate, had no more right or power in those waters than before the negotiation. Only when the treaty was consummated by the act of the Senate, giving to it advice and consent, could we exercise any semblance of jurisdiction there.

"Again I return to the pending resolution, which I oppose as a new stage in the long-drawn machination. Am I wrong in holding up this negotiation, which has in it so much of violence—violence toward Dominica, violence toward Hayti? Of course, the proposed treaty assumed the civil war pending in the territory annexed. No prudent man buys a lawsuit; we should buy a bloody lawsuit."

Mr. Morton, of Indiana, said: "The argument of the Senator from Massachusetts throughout has demonstrated the necessity and the importance of this investigation. My friend has appeared upon the stand this afternoon as a witness. He has testified copiously, voluminously, and yet has scarcely produced testimony to sustain one of his assertions. He states these things, he says solemnly, because he knows them to be true; but he has not favored the Senate with any evidence to sustain the most of them. Perhaps the Senator thinks that what he does not know in regard to the republic of San Domingo is not worth knowing; but, while he may know it very well, he may not be able to satisfy all the rest of us; he may not be able to satisfy the country. And now we propose a commission that shall go upon the ground and make an examination so far as it can be made, and report

to us the facts, that we may judge for ourselves whether or not annexation is desirable; and, as I have said before, when I introduced this resolution I supposed it could not elicit debate; I supposed it would not be opposed, for, presuming that the Senator himself was desirous of full and complete knowledge, that he desired to be accurately informed, and believing that this was the very best possible method to get full information upon points which have been heretofore in dispute, I supposed this resolution would pass without opposition.

"Now, sir, allow me to say that nearly all the Senator's points are immaterial—immaterial to the purpose of this resolution. He has spent his force upon matters that, so far as the merits of this resolution are concerned, may be designated as frivolous, wholly unimportant. We are not now proposing to examine whether the treaty was correctly and properly negotiated. We have passed by the treaty; we are beginning *de novo*; we are proposing to examine this question as if a treaty had never been made, and we propose to go to the vital and material points in the matter, and to do that we propose to send a commission to the island, where this information is most accessible and can be most accurately obtained. We are proceeding, as I said before, as if there had been no treaty; and now, of what importance is it, in proposing to examine these questions and ascertain the facts, to go into a long, labored, ingenious, and, I may say, unfriendly examination of the mode in which that treaty was negotiated? The Senator has spent perhaps half an hour in commenting upon the way in which General Babcock had signed his name, alleging that he had styled himself aide-de-camp to the President. Why, Mr. President, if we were considering the treaty itself, if that were before us, it would be a mere frivolous objection; it would be a mere verbal complaint that the Senator would make, and could not possibly go to the merits of the case; but he brings that circumstance here as one of overwhelming importance that must override the value of the interrogatories that are to be answered by this commission.

"And as to the protocol that General Babcock entered into, he says that protocol provides that the President should privately use his influence with members of Congress or of the Senate to bring about its ratification. Sir, it provides no such thing. The protocol was privately made; was not attached to the treaty; was not part of the treaty; but it made no provision that the President should privately influence members of Congress or try to do so; but that was the interpretation the Senator gave to it—that the President agreed privately to influence members of Congress. No such thing; the protocol does not read that way. But, sir, what of the protocol? The Senator seemed to think it was a very im-

portant matter, a great lion in the way that could not be gotten over, and that rendered this resolution improper, and the interrogatories unimportant. Why, sir, he confessed himself, as I understood him, that General Babcock had made that protocol without authority; and he did do it upon his own motion, and there was nothing in his instructions that authorized him to do so; but, as all men familiar with diplomatic negotiations understand, protocols are of very common occurrence, and are always of a private character, and never constitute a part of the treaty. But, as the treaty is gone, as we have passed that by, as it is merely a relic of the past, where is the importance of dwelling upon this protocol and attempting to fix crime upon the President in consequence of it? Sir, the objection is frivolous, and I pass it by.

"Then the Senator from Massachusetts says that this commission will commit Congress to the policy of annexation. Is there one word of foundation for this statement? Is any Senator who may not favor the annexation of San Domingo under his present convictions to be frightened from voting for this resolution by the bald declaration that it commits Congress to annexation? Not one word like it in the resolution; but it simply provides for an examination; the commissioners are simply to report upon what terms San Domingo may consent to be annexed or desire to be annexed. That report is to be made to the President, and he is to lay it before Congress for its consideration. If the facts therein stated are favorable to annexation, well; if they are unfavorable, well; the commissioners are not authorized themselves to give their opinion upon the question. I was careful in drawing the resolution to provide that they should have no authority to give their opinion at all. They are simply to report the facts, and we are to pass upon them. So nobody need be frightened against the resolution by saying that it commits Congress to the policy of annexation.

"Then, again, he says the resolution is unnecessary because the President has full power to appoint the commissioners without it. Why, this is a most astonishing argument! After having pressed upon us with great force that the appointment of Babcock was a usurpation, and that his negotiation was a crime, the Senator comes back and tells us that this commission is wholly unnecessary, the President has power to appoint commissioners without any act of Congress to go there and do all that we propose they shall do, and even more!

"Why, sir, suppose the President had taken that authority without consulting us, would he not have been denounced fiercely for usurpation? Would this commission not have been denounced as a mere private agency on his part—and so it would have been—for the purpose of aiding him in a most iniquitous scheme? No, sir; we took a different view of it; and the President, allow me to say, has no power

to appoint a commission like this; he has no power to provide a secretary; he has no power to make the provisions that are contained in this resolution.

"But, then, he comes to the charge that we have kept Baez in power by three ships-of-war stationed upon that coast, and that the treaty was negotiated under the guns of that fleet. Admiral Poor has been denounced in the bitterest terms for his conduct in regard to Dominica and Hayti. Why, sir, I should regard this as a very serious statement, if it did not appear to me to be ridiculous. With all respect to the distinguished Senator from Massachusetts, it seems to me that he has overdrawn this thing in a manner that can only be described as ridiculous or ludicrous. These revolutionists are not sea-going people. They have no fleet. Their field of operations, small as it is, is inland and among the mountains. But they have been kept in subjection by the three frigates of Admiral Poor! We must understand that the admiral has marched those frigates across the island and through the mountains, doubtless with a large crew of horse-marines, that have kept this Cabral and his powerful army under subjection! Why, sir, the character of the danger, whatever it has been, that may have menaced Baez, has been inland among the mountains, where the guns of Admiral Poor could not reach and where his voice was never heard. And yet, sir, the country is to be startled, a wonderful sensation is to be created, by the statement that this treaty was negotiated under the guns of this fleet, and that Baez has been kept in power by its presence!

"Mr. President, the truth is simple; it lies upon the surface; I have been long satisfied with it; and I confess to you that, so far as I am concerned, I do not require the investigation on many of these points to satisfy my mind. But, while I may be satisfied, others may not be. The great truth is, that men of all parties in San Domingo are in favor of annexation. The evidence is, that the followers even of Cabral are for it, and that Cabral himself has been in favor, and is now in favor, of annexation. He undoubtedly would like to make the treaty or to conclude the negotiations, instead of Baez. But it has been the desire and the earnest desire of the great body of the people upon that island for years to be annexed to the Government of the United States, and it makes no difference, so far as that is concerned, whether Cabral or Baez is in power, or some other military adventurer that may rise to the surface. They will all be in favor of annexation, because nearly the entire people, with the exception of a few desperate military adventurers, are in favor of it.

"Mr. President, the annexation of San Domingo will come. I prophesy here to-night that it will come. It may not come in the time of General Grant, or in my time; but I believe it is destined to come; and with it,



too, the annexation of Cuba and Porto Rico. Why, sir, this thing was foreseen long ago.

"Now, Mr. President, I have said about all I desire to say on this subject. I have referred to every point made by the Senator from Massachusetts. In conclusion, I would say that his points, almost without exception, are wholly immaterial, considered with reference to the inquiry as a new thing. We are now proposing to start out on another basis. If we are to have a treaty, it is to be a new treaty. It may be that we would prefer a joint resolution, as in the case of Texas. But all these things are in the future. This resolution does not propose to determine any of those questions, but simply to get the facts and leave them for the consideration of Congress and the nation."

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "Mr. President, I shall occupy very little time. My purpose in rising is chiefly to put upon record in the fewest possible words the grounds of my opposition to the annexation of San Domingo, and rather to state propositions than to make an argument. But, before I do that, I wish to notice some few remarks that have fallen from different Senators in the course of this debate. Any stranger who should have come into this Chamber within the last two hours, unacquainted with the subject under discussion, and listening to the speeches that have been made, would naturally have come to the conclusion that it was once more the field of an impeachment trial; but at this time it was not a President of the United States who was arraigned and upon his trial, but a Senator of the United States, a Senator from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts."

"The Senator from Michigan (Mr. Chandler) was pleased to tell the Senator from Massachusetts that when he came to train this little body of Democrats here it would not be a very difficult task, that there were not so many of them but that he might dress them in line without any very great military genius to enable him to do so. When the Senator made that remark, my memory took me back eighteen years, to the memorable year 1852. There was a presidential election that year. There were two candidates, the Whig candidate, General Winfield Scott, the Democratic candidate, General Franklin Pierce. They stood upon platforms that in one particular had no essential difference whatever, platforms that have been proclaimed ever since the year 1861 to have been proslavery platforms; platforms that denounced in almost the same language and with precisely the same meaning any agitation whatever of the subject of slavery or the abolition thereof, which denounced it as unpatriotic in anybody in any part of this Republic to seek to disturb by any agitation whatsoever that status of slavery which existed in the Southern States. Upon that platform the two great parties of the country went to battle in that year 1852; but there was one man in the Sen-

ate of the United States that day, and but one, who repudiated both platforms and would stand upon neither, who repudiated both candidates and would vote for neither; and that man was Charles Sumner. I see him standing in the Senate Chamber then without a single follower. He had no ten men, the number of the Democrats here, to dress into line then; he had nobody but himself; and I have lived to see the day when sixty Senators of the Republican party, the Senator from Michigan among them too, were following in his footsteps with the most implicit obedience. I have seen that which I never expected to see; I have seen the man who repudiated your candidate of 1852, who spit upon your platform then, at the head of your column for nearly ten years in the Senate of the United States.

"Where then were you who now talk of nothing but freedom? Where then were you who now boast of the enfranchisement of the African race? Where then were you who are so ready to denounce any man that ever stood up for the institutions of the country, or at least sought to prevent the country from being ruined by their disturbance? Where were you, Republican Senators, in the year 1852, when the Senator from Massachusetts stood, if not solitary, at least alone? Where were you? One half of you, or nearly so, voting for Franklin Pierce, and the rest of you for Winfield Scott.

"Now, I am not here to defend the Senator from Massachusetts. He is quite able to defend himself. I am not here to nominate him as commander-in-chief of this little body of Democrats. I do not think they want his leadership, and I do not think he seeks the command. But when he is reproached with the small number of his followers, with the number ten, I call the attention of the Senate to the fact that eighteen years ago he had not one-tenth of ten to follow him, although since that he has had six times ten to obey his commands.

"But, again, is there nobody in this Chamber who concurs in the opposition of the Senator from Massachusetts to the annexation of San Domingo but this little band of ten Democrats? Are we all? If that be the case, why was not the treaty ratified? You have six men here to our one; you have six-sevenths of the Senate; it requires but two-thirds to ratify a treaty. If the Senator from Massachusetts has none who concur in opinion with him here but the ten Democrats, how comes it that with six-sevenths of the Senate on your side that treaty was defeated? How comes it that the question is again before the Senate of the United States? Now, what has the Senator from Michigan to say to his Republican Senators who also dress in the line headed by the Senator from Massachusetts? What has he to say to them? If 'shoot the deserters' be the word, as it seems to me, or the alleged deserters; if 'scalp those who do not march with perfect fidelity at the command of the

President of the United States' be the order of the day, why is it that the Senator from Massachusetts alone is assaulted, and all those who concurred with him in opposing the ratification of the treaty and now concur with him in opposition to this resolution, members of the Republican party, Republican Senators, are left without assault, and that no scalp of theirs is taken from their heads?

"You are hurrying this thing so that the subject may be acted upon before the 4th of March next; and the question is, are you prepared to bring in as one of the States of this Union one hundred and twenty thousand people, not one hundred of whom can speak the English language; not one hundred of whom are white; not one out of ten thousand of whom, perhaps, can read in any language or ever had any education that could be called education at all? And when I speak of education, I do not speak simply of the education that is derived from books. There are thousands of men in the United States who are educated on the subject of government sufficiently to be safe depositaries of the right to vote. Your juries educate them; your courts educate them; your stump-speeches educate them; the debates in your legislative bodies educate them; and thousands and thousands of intelligent men, fully competent to judge of public affairs and to cast intelligent votes in the United States, are unable either to read or to write. But there has not been any such education as this in Dominica; nothing of the kind. It has been a land of throes and convulsions ever since the foreign rule was at an end; ever since it has been an independent country, with no civil order, no regular government, none of the education that attends a man in the United States from the time he can speak and understand until he is laid away in his grave; nothing of that kind, but rather a volcano of human passions and a river of human blood. That kind of people are the population there; and the question is whether here, this day, you are willing to take one hundred and twenty thousand of such people and make them the members of a State in this republic?"

The question being taken on the motion to refer, it was lost—yeas 13; nays 31.

On the adoption of the resolution, the vote was:

YEAS—Messrs. Abbott, Ames, Brownlow, Carpenter, Chandler, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Flanagan, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Howe, Howell, Morton, Nye, Osborn, Pomeroy, Pool, Ramsey, Revels, Ross, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Stewart, Thayer, Warner, Willey, and Williams—32.

NAYS—Messrs. Casserly, McCreery, Morrill of Vermont, Patterson, Schurz, Stockton, Sumner, Thurman, and Tipton—9.

ABSENT.—Messrs. Anthony, Bayard, Boreman, Buckingham, Cameron, Cattell, Davis, Fenton, Ferry, Fowler, Gilbert, Hamilton of Maryland, Harris, Howard, Johnston, Kellogg, Lewis, McDonald, Morrill of Maine, Pratt, Rice, Robertson, Saulsbury, Spencer, Sprague, Trumbull, Vickers, Wilson, Windom, and Yates—30.

So the joint resolution was passed.

In the House, on January 9th, on motion of Mr. Orth, of Indiana, the joint resolution was considered.

Mr. Ambler, of Ohio, moved to add to the third resolution the following:

*Provided*, That nothing in these resolutions contained shall be held, understood, or construed as committing Congress to the policy of annexing the territory of said Republic of Dominica.

Mr. Cox, of New York: "I call for the yeas and nays upon agreeing to that amendment."

The yeas and nays were ordered.

The question was taken; and it was decided in the affirmative, as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Adams, Ambler, Archer, Asper, Axtell, Barnum, Beaman, Beatty, Beck, Biggs, Bird, Booker, Boyd, George M. Brooks, James Brooks, Burchard, Burr, Calkin, Coburn, Conger, Conner, Cook, Cox, Crebs, Dawes, Dickey, Dickinson, Dox, Duke, Ela, Eldridge, Farnsworth, Ferriss, Finkelburg, Fox, Garfield, Getz, Gibson, Griswold, Haight, Haldeman, Hale, Hamill, Hawkins, Hawley, Hay, Hoar, Holman, Hooper, Johnson, Judd, Julian, Kelsey, Kerr, Lewis, Manning, Marshall, Mayham, McCormick, McCrary, Morgan, Daniel J. Morrell, Morrissey, Mungen, Niblack, Palmer, Peters, Pomeroy, Potte, Randall, Reeves, Rice, Rogers, Sargent, Schumaker, Shanks, Lionel A. Sheldon, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, John A. Smith, Joseph S. Smith, Starkweather, Stevens, Stone, Strong, Swann, Sweeney, Tanner, Tillman, Townsend, Trimble, Tyner, Upson, Van Auker, Van Trump, Voorhees, Cadwalader C. Washburn, Welker, Wells, Wheeler, Willard, Williams, Eugene M. Wilson, John T. Wilson, Winchester, Wolf, and Wood—168.

NAYS—Messrs. Armstrong, Arnell, Atwood, Ayer, Bailey, Banks, Barry, Benjamin, Bennett, Bingham, Bowen, Buck, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick B. Butler, Churchill, William T. Clark, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Degener, Donley, Duval, Fisher, Fitch, Gilfillan, Hamilton, Harris, Hefflin, Hoge, Jenckes, Alexander H. Jones, Kelley, Kellogg, Ketcham, Knapp, Laffin, Lawrence, Loughridge, Maynard, McCarthy, McGrew, McKee, McKenzie, Mercier, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Morphis, Myers, Negley, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Paine, Peck, Perce, Platt, Poland, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Sawyer, Scofield, Porter Sheldon, William J. Smith, Stevenson, Stokes, Stoughton, Taylor, Twichell, Van Horn, Van Wyck, Wallace, Whitmore, Winans, and Witcher—76.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Allison, Ames, Benton, Blair, Boies, Buckley, Cake, Cessna, Sidney Clarke, Cleveland, Covode, Cowles, Cullom, Darrall, Joseph Dixon, Nathan F. Dixon, Dockery, Dyer, Ferry, Hambleton, Hays, Hill, Holmes, Hotchkiss, Ingersoll, Thomas L. Jones, Knott, Lash, Logan, Lynch, McNeely, Milnes, Eliakim H. Moore, Morey, Samuel P. Morrill, Newsham, Packer, Phelps, Roots, Sanford, Worthington C. Smith, Stiles, Strader, Strickland, Sypher, Taffe, Ward, William B. Washburn, Wilkinson, and Woodward—50.

So the amendment was adopted.

The joint resolution, as amended, was then ordered to a third reading, and read the third time.

The question upon the passage of the joint resolution was taken; and it was decided as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Allison, Ambler, Armstrong, Arnell, Asper, Atwood, Ayer, Bailey, Banks, Barry, Beaman, Benjamin, Bingham, Bowen, George M. Brooks, Buck, Buffinton, Burchard, Burdett, Benja-



min F. Butler, Roderick R. Butler, Churchill, William T. Clark, Amasa Cobb, Clinton L. Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cowles, Dawes, Degener, Dick-ey, Donley, Duval, Farnsworth, Ferriss, Fisher, Fitch, Garfield, Gilfillan, Hale, Hamilton, Harris, Hawkins, Hawley, Hay, Hoffman, Hoge, Hooper, Ingersoll, Jenckes, Alexander H. Jones, Judd, Julian, Kelley, Kellogg, Kelsey, Ketcham, Knapp, Ladin, Lawrence, Loughridge, Maynard, McCarthy, McCrary, McGrew, McKee, McKenzie, Mercur, Jesse H. Moore, William Moore, Morphis, Daniel J. Morrell, Myers, Negley, O'Neill, Orth, Packard, Paine, Palmer, Peck, Perce, Phelps, Platt, Poland, Pomeroy, Porter, Prosser, Rainey, Roots, Sargent, Sawyer, Seofield, Shanks, Lionel A. Sheldon, Porter Sheldon, John A. Smith, William J. Smith, Stark-weather, Stevens, Stevenson, Stokes, Stoughton, Strong, Tanner, Taylor, Tillman, Townsend, Twich-ell, Tyner, Upson, Van Horn, Van Wyck, Wallace, Cadwalader C. Washburn, Welker, Wheeler, Whitmore, Williams, John T. Wilson, Winans, Witcher, and Wolf—123.

YEAS—Messrs. Adams, Archer, Axtell, Baraam, Beatty, Beck, Biggs, Bird, Booker, Boyd, James Brooks, Burr, Conner, Cox, Crebs, Dickinson, Dox, Duke, Eldridge, Finkelnburg, Fox, Getz, Gibson, Griswold, Haight, Haldeman, Hamill, Hoar, Holman, Johnson, Kerr, Lewis, Manning, Marshall, Mayham, McCormick, Morgan, Morrissey, Mungen, Niblack, Peters, Potter, Randall, Reeves, Rice, Rogers, Schu-maker, Sherrod, Shober, Slocum, Joseph S. Smith, Stone, Swann, Sweeney, Trimble, Van Auker, Van Trump, Voorhees, Wells, Willard, Eugene M. Wil-son, Winchester, and Wood—63.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Ames, Bennett, Benton, Blair, Boles, Buckley, Cake, Calkin, Cessna, Sidney Clarke, Cleveland, Covode, Cullom, Darrall, Joseph Dixon, Nathan F. Dixon, Dockery, Dyer, Ela, Ferry, Hambleton, Hays, Hill, Holmes, Hotechkiss, Thomas L. Jones, Knott, Lash, Logan, Lynch, McNeely, Milnes, Eliakim H. Moore, Morey, Samuel P. Mor-rill, Newsham, Packer, Sanford, Worthington C. Smith, Stiles, Strader, Strickland, Sypher, Taffe, Ward, William B. Washburn, Wilkinson, and Wood-ward—48.

So the joint resolution, as amended, was passed.

On January 11th, the joint resolution with the amendment of the House was reported in the Senate. Several amendments were offered and rejected, when the vote was taken on the amendment of the House, and resulted as fol-lows:

YEAS—Messrs. Abbott, Ames, Anthony, Bayard, Boreman, Brownlow, Buckingham, Cameron, Car-penter, Casserly, Chandler, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Davis, Edmunds, Fenton, Flanagan, Fow-ler, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Harris, Howell, Jewett, Johnston, Kellogg, Lewis, McCreery, Morrill of Vermont, Morton, Nye, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Revels, Rice, Ross, Salsburg, Saw-yer, Schurz, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, Stockton, Sumner, Tipton, Trumbull, Vickers, War-ner, Willey, Williams, Wilson, and Yates—57.

ABSENT—Messrs. Cattell, Ferry, Hamilton of Mary-land, Howard, Howe, McDonald, Morrill of Maine, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Robertson, Sprague, Thayer, Thurman, and Windom—15.

So the amendment of the House of Repre-sentatives was concurred in.

In the Senate on January 18th, Mr. Morton, of Indiana, offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That a select committee of five Senators be appointed, to which shall be referred the docu-ments and papers recently laid before the Senate by

the President in reference to the condition of the Southern States; and that such committee have power to employ a clerk and stenographer, to send for per-sons and papers, administer oaths, and investigate the matters referred to in the documents and papers aforesaid; and the truth or falsehood of the crimes and outrages of a political character alleged to have been committed in the Southern States; and whether there be in those States security for persons and property.

Objection having been made to the imme-diate consideration of the resolution, Mr. Mor-ton moved to refer the papers before the Sen-ate to a special committee.

Mr. Morton: "I desire to avoid that objec-tion by moving to refer those papers to a select committee; and I will modify the resolution in that way. The papers are on the table."

Mr. Casserly, of California, said: "I move to refer these papers to the same committee which has thus far had charge of this subject since I have been in the Senate—the Judiciary Com-mittee."

Mr. Wilson, of Massachusetts, said: "I hope these papers will be referred to a special com-mittee, and that that committee will devote a great deal of time to the examination of this subject. These papers I know something about. They present an appalling record, but probably only about one-tenth part of the record of the terrible crimes that have been committed in this country, and which have dishonored not only the country, but the age in which we live. These crimes are going on; we get the account of but a small portion of them, per-haps a tenth of them."

Mr. Warner, of Alabama: "I hope this ref-erence will be made; and I concur with the Senator from Massachusetts in saying that the question involved in the consideration of the documents accompanying this message is the gravest one that is now before or that can be brought before this Senate. The condition of things in the South demands attention. The securing to all the citizens of the republic there of the rights which you have given them, and to which they are entitled under the Con-stitution of the United States, and the State constitutions, and under the laws of Congress and of the States, is the plainest and most sol-emn duty now resting upon this Senate, and upon this Congress; and I hope that this com-mittee may be excused, if appointed, from other labors, and that for the remainder of this ses-sion they may give their whole time and all their best energies and abilities to the investi-gation of the condition of things in the South, and to the devising of some remedy or some means by which security of life and property and the free exercise of the rights granted to every American citizen by the Constitution shall be guaranteed."

Mr. Casserly, of California, said: "I think we all understand this matter in its present phase. There is no man of any candor here who, whatever he may forbear to say in this public presence, would not admit elsewhere



that the result of the doings of a special committee to be constituted in reference to the papers now upon the table is already a foregone conclusion. Why, sir, is it not too palpable for anybody's doubt or contradiction? We had the whole subject here at the last session. Within a year the most distinguished men of the majority here, including the Senator from Indiana (Mr. Morton), who has offered this resolution, exhausted themselves and the subject, I will not say for the purpose, but with the result, of fanning into new life, as far as they could, the embers of a great civil war, the embers of sectional conflict and hate. And, sir, was there ever any thing that failed so signally as did that labored endeavor, whether you consider this body and the result here, or the result before the people at the recent elections? The mass of the charges, if I remember correctly, upon which the Senator from Indiana descanted then with so much vehemence, with so much power, I regret to say, considering the evils of his course, were stale charges, charges that had been gone over and over again until holes were worn through them. Certainly they were charges a great many of which were as old as 1867. Are there any new charges here to-day? If there are, why has not the country heard of them? What figure have they made in the press? Whence have they been dug up?

"Sir, I shall regret a controversy here; I shall regret any proceeding which will tend to open anew the flood-gates of hatred, even although that opening may serve to stay the doom of a perishing party. Here and now I say it, there is no party in this country, and there never was, which is worth so much to the country as to compensate in the smallest degree for the renewal of sectional and fratricidal animosities like those of the last ten years. I am attached to the political party to which I belong because of its excellent principles, of its great services in the past, and its great capacities for usefulness in the future. But if even that party could not be maintained except by arraying one part of the country against the other, except by slandering and maligning a part of the Union in order to fan into being again the flames of civil hatred, wellnigh extinguished by time and the better sense of the people, I would say, let it perish, let it go down; the best thing for it is speedy burial.

"I do not believe either in the accusations or in the policy that prompts them. I can well understand that there are in the South disorderly and violent men. They are the natural fruits of the war and of your own misgovernment. They are but a handful, easily dealt with by any government dealing with them in the right spirit. But what I do not believe is, that the mass of the Southern people are the barbarians they have been represented to be, over and over on this floor, by prominent Senators of the majority. It would be a great deal better for the dignity of this body, for the

peace of this country, for the good standing of the American people before the enlightened judgment of Christendom, to say at once what is the object of all this exaggerated outcry of outrages in the South; of all this hollow parade of investigations—far better to come directly to the point like men, and let it be understood that no one of the States lately in insurrection will be permitted to come back here until she sends to the Senate and to the House of Representatives men whose party politics shall be acceptable to the accidental party majority in each.

"Let that be understood; then will there be no need any more for the periodical performances here, for the demonstrations of passion or the torrent of studied vituperation poured out against the people of the South. If I thought the tenth part of such vituperation could be true, I should mourn over the land that had nursed such children as inevitably lost. What a gain that change would be for the proprieties of this body and for the general credit of the American people!

"I do not doubt that in parts of the South there are troubles. Considering the terrible ordeal, first of the war and then of your misgovernment, it would be wonderful if there were not. But why exaggerate them; why turn them into capital for a party?"

Mr. Warner, of Alabama, said: "I think the Senator and the Senate will understand that I occupy a standpoint in regard to the Southern people that entitles me to speak as to the condition of affairs there. I have offered to the Southern people, in my person, from the end of the war, from the time that I took off the uniform of a Federal soldier, the olive-branch of peace. I have said to them, again and again, individually, upon the rostrum in Alabama, and here, upon my responsibility as a Senator, that I was willing and anxious to forgive the past; that I fought as a Federal soldier only for the union of my country and for its peace and welfare, and liberty in the future. I say that to-day. I cherish no animosities for the past. I am as ready to-day, as I have been since the war, to rise above all the passions of the past, and, in a spirit of Christian statesmanship, to do that which shall seem to me best for the welfare of my country now and in the future."

Mr. Wilson, of Massachusetts, said: "Sir, it never entered my mind that an earnest, constitutional, legal effort here in Congress to investigate these murders, these outrages that are perpetrated by a class of lawless men in portions of the country, and to find a remedy if we could, would be met by any opposition here, or that it had any thing of political significance about it. I have no desire to drag in this question or any other question here to save what the Senator is pleased to call 'a perishing party.' I have heard a great deal during the last ten years about 'a perishing party,' but it has so happened (and I would remind the Senator from California that it



may happen again) that this expression, 'perishing party,' has been rather on the lip here in the Senate than in the ballot-boxes of the country. I have no anxiety about this 'perishing party;' I have not the slightest anxiety about the result of the next presidential election; and I have little more doubt about that result any more than I had in 1860, or 1864, or 1868.

"But, sir, I desire to say to the Senator from California that I think he went quite too far in imputing dishonorable motives to us. The record of the last dozen years does not justify such imputations. From the time of the invasion of Kansas, in 1855, to this hour, we have been sustained by the official record, and more than vindicated. The official records will prove and have proved that on every occasion where we have denounced these outrages they were larger than they were represented here. They are now, and many Senators know it. We have seen our friends mutilated; we have stood by their dead bodies; we have stood by their graves.

"Mr. President, I expected, when the war closed, with the great cause of all our woes, slavery, overthrown, that there would be some outrages in the South. But, sir, these outrages have vastly exceeded any thing that I expected. Hundreds of men, I may say thousands of men, have lost their lives. Crimes have been committed by organized, armed, lawless bands in portions of the South.

"Mr. President, I desire to put an end to all this; to put it down by a sound, rational public opinion throughout the nation. I would rally the good men and the order-loving men of the South against these outrages. I would try to execute the laws. I would have the people everywhere feel that the sympathy and the support of the Federal Government are behind the Constitution and behind the laws. This strength, going out from the capital into the lawless regions of the country, will awe and put down lawless men and strengthen the weak and the timid, and give courage to the men who would have law and order. It seems to me we all ought to strive to do this work of humanity.

"When these things are accomplished, as I trust they soon will be, perhaps we shall have a 'perishing party;' perhaps the party now in power will perish because it has not a great deal to do. A party must have some policy, something to do in this world, to live, unless it be one of those old conservative concerns that never has any thing to do but to oppose whatever is done. Such an organization may gain strength because it can stand still and do nothing. I suppose there have been such bodies of people.

"I say to the Senator from California that I think his remarks utterly unjustifiable; that his imputation is sustained by no facts in our previous history."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, said: "Sir, this

Administration commenced with words that were fair. 'Let us have peace,' was the incoming cry of the Administration; and on the sentiment embodied in those words they carried with them much of the popular feeling of this country. That sentiment gave to that party, probably more than any thing else in the canvass, the success which they achieved. Since the incoming of the Administration, however, we have seen but little action in accordance with that sentiment on the part of those to whom the Government of this country has been intrusted. There was in the President's message during the present session of Congress a most ominous silence on the subject of that part of our country where peace was supposed to be most needed.

"The air has been filled with rumors that some such scheme was on foot of patching up this wretched system of reconstruction as should in effect again place the entire Southern people under martial law, wielded by the present Administration and its followers. How is it that after the lapse of more than five years, with unlimited power of legislation, with unlimited power to fill all the offices in the Southern States, new committees, new investigations, new laws and measures must be resorted to in order to produce good government throughout the Southern States? What a confession of incapacity and error is here made!

"As I have said, I anticipate as a foregone conclusion the passage of this resolution. I anticipate the appointment of this committee. I anticipate the collection of evidence, almost cut and dried to order, for the purpose of justifying almost any such measures as we have seen in the past, or which may be even exceeded in the future. And yet that does not prevent me from giving warning to my fellow-countrymen all over this country of what I believe to be the truth of the dangerous attempts now being made.

"The object of this resolution, this special committee, in my solemn belief, is nothing in the world but to obtain some pretext by which you shall place the Southern people again under martial law. There is not to-day in any Southern State a single Federal officer who has not been nominated by the President of your choice and confirmed by this Senate. There is not a district judge who is to preside at trials; there is not a district attorney who is to prosecute for offences against the laws of the United States; there is not a marshal who has the sole discretion in selecting and summoning the jurors who are to try such cases, who is not a thick-and-thin partisan of your Administration. And yet in the face of all that you come here, disregarding the ordinary processes of the laws—and surely they are numerous enough, surely they are severe enough—and appeal to force."

The motion of Mr. Morton was agreed to. The committee consisted of Mr. Scott, of

South Carolina (chairman); Mr. Wilson, of Massachusetts; Mr. Bayard, of Delaware; Mr. Chandler, of Michigan; and Mr. Rice, of Arkansas.

In the Senate, on February 6th, Mr. Chandler, of Michigan, moved to consider the bill to promote commerce among the States, and to cheapen the transportation of the mails and military and naval stores.

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "The simple question now is, whether Congress has authority to authorize the construction of a railroad passing through different States, under the power to regulate commerce."

Mr. Casserly, of California, said: "But there are grave considerations, very grave considerations involved in this bill. First of all is the question as to the constitutional power of the Congress of the United States to grant a franchise for the building of a railroad within the territory of a State, and, connected with that, the right of eminent domain in Congress over lands within a State. These questions, whatever may be thought of them by gentlemen here, and however they may decide them, are among the greatest questions that can ever come before Congress, because they challenge directly two of the paramount powers of the States, and consequently a great part of the police and other government of the States.

"I have not examined the great subject of the right of eminent domain involved in this bill, nor, indeed, any of the important questions involved. I am not prepared to discuss any of them.

"I desired, however—and that was my chief purpose in the few words I have said—to make my protest in the most distinct and emphatic manner against what seemed to me to be the assumption of the Senator from Ohio, that this bill shall be passed without debate, because for any reason the debate had been exhausted and members had made up their minds. It is not the right of any member of the Senate to make up his mind upon a subject of such magnitude without examining it, without hearing it discussed, without aiding, if he can, in the discussion, if discussion is allowed. For myself, I should consider it a violation of duty to deny further discussion of a bill of this importance, although I had heard it discussed until it was threadbare, and although my mind was immovably fixed about it. I should not venture, even so, to discourage further examination, to forbid debate. On the contrary, I should be glad to invite both, not only for others' sake but for my own good; and what I say of this bill I mean to apply to all bills of a similar character."

Mr. Morton, of Indiana, said: "I am in favor of an air-line to New York; but I am not in favor of its being chartered by Congress. That involves the exercise of a dangerous power—the power to charter railroad companies through the States; and when Congress

begins that work it will have enough work of that kind without doing any thing else. There are inconveniences now connected with the travel between this city and New York. I hope they will be remedied. I have suffered as much from them as anybody else. I appreciate the necessity of such a road as this bill proposes; but, sir, I believe there is great danger connected with any attempt on the part of Congress to charter railroad companies running through the States, and I hope such a bill will not be passed, at least without the gravest consideration."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, said: "I am exceedingly glad to hear so influential a member of this body as the Senator who has just taken his seat express his desire and intent that this bill shall be discussed most thoroughly before it becomes a law. It is, treating it as a case of first impression, an attempt on the part of the United States to condemn the lands of the States in disregard of their laws, and to exercise that right known as the right of eminent domain, never heretofore attempted to be exercised by the Federal Government since its creation; a right which it has been adjudicated by its highest court not to possess; and if this bill shall become a law, and if we shall embark upon this system, it must be in violation of all judicial precedent upon the subject, of all historical precedent upon the subject, and, as I think, in violation of the plain limitations on the powers of the Federal Government imposed by the Constitution of the United States.

"I merely state this much to express my concurrence in the sentiment expressed by others as to the gravity of the bill."

Mr. Hamilton, of Maryland, said: "I never heard this bill debated, and, if it is to be considered, I shall be obliged to enter into a discussion upon it.

"This railroad is to pass through the States of Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, to New York. My people are interested in it. The sovereignty of Maryland is interested in this road, and the people of Maryland expect their representatives to do what they can to resist its becoming a law. I shall say no more, but I make another appeal to the honorable Senator from Michigan. It is now late in the evening. I know he has other business, in all probability unobjectionable business, to present to the Senate, and I suggest to him to pass over this bill as the unfinished business until to-morrow or the day after, so that gentlemen upon this floor may have an opportunity of discussing properly and thoroughly its provisions."

Mr. Wilson, of Massachusetts, said: "If we have the power to pass a bill of this character, if it be constitutional law, I trust the first thing we shall do will be to appoint a committee of the ablest jurists we have, or refer the subject to the Judiciary Committee, and have a general railroad bill prepared under which roads may be built and companies organized



and governed by general laws. I do not want to see the time when there shall throng about Congress a class of men looking to Congress for the organization of railroads. We have had enough of that concerning the land-grant and Pacific railroads.

"It is a fact well known and understood by the country, it is a subject of general anxiety and some alarm, that many of our State Legislatures are influenced, if not directed and controlled, by great railway corporations. This evil reaches almost every section of the country. The people everywhere want railroads, and the people will have railroads. To build railroads there must be large aggregations of capital, and it is a fact, and a lamentable fact, that many of the men who manage these railroads and control this vast amount of capital and wield this great power are unscrupulous. To carry their points they have in portions of the country resorted to corrupt practices to control legislative bodies.

"I am inclined to the opinion that Congress has the power to govern these railroads, because these railroads have become essential to the commerce of the country, and Congress can do it by general legislation. I would not do it by special legislation. I would do it by placing upon the statute-book a carefully devised general law that shall protect the people and hold and curb these railway managers. I do not know that we have that authority, but I am inclined to the opinion that we have. If it is settled that we have that power, I want to see it exercised; for I desire to put the power of this Government upon the giant corporations and the men who are wielding hundreds of millions of dollars (many of whom have shown themselves to be utterly unscrupulous), and protect the people of the country against their actions. If we have the power, we should stop the system of watering railway stocks and charging the people heavy fares in order to pay dividends upon capital that was never invested. That practice by which speculators rob the people has been carried to a fearful and shameful extent, and is oppressive to the people. Sir, this question that is before us to-day is a great question, one on which we ought to spend a few days to consider our powers, our rights, and our duties."

Mr. Stewart, of Nevada, said: "But let me suggest to the Senator that the only way to test the question whether we have the power or not is to pass some bill, not to be in favor of some other bill, but to pass the bill under consideration. Let us pass this bill, and then all the monopolies that are spoken of—the Pennsylvania Central, I believe, with the rest—that were alluded to so graphically by the Senator from Delaware (Mr. Bayard), will fight it. They will carry it to the Supreme Court of the United States, and the question will have to be settled there before they will be satisfied. But, if you do not pass any bill, you will never have any question settled."

The bill was finally laid aside.

Among the bills passed at this session of Congress was one to provide a territorial government for the District of Columbia. It was organized under the law as a territory of the United States during the year 1871. Another provides for celebrating the one hundredth anniversary of American Independence, by holding an international exhibition of arts, manufactures, and products of the soil and mines, in Philadelphia in the year 1876. This session closed on March 4th, 1871.

The first session\* of the Forty-second Congress commenced on March 4th, immediately after the adjournment of the preceding session.

\* The following is a list of members of the Forty-second Congress present at its first session.

#### SENATE.

*Alabama*—George E. Spencer, William Goldthwaite.  
*Arkansas*—Benjamin F. Rice, Powell Clayton.  
*California*—Cornelius Cole, Eugene Casserley.  
*Connecticut*—Orris S. Ferry, William A. Buckingham.  
*Delaware*—Thomas F. Bayard, Eli Saulsbury.  
*Florida*—Thomas W. Osborn, Abijah Gilbert.  
*Georgia*—Joshua Hill, T. M. Norwood.  
*Illinois*—Lyman Trumbull, John A. Logan.  
*Indiana*—Oliver P. Morton, Daniel D. Pratt.  
*Iowa*—James Harlan, George G. Wright.  
*Kansas*—Samuel C. Pomeroy, Alexander Caldwell.  
*Kentucky*—Garrett Davis, John W. Stevenson.  
*Louisiana*—William Pitt Kellogg, J. P. West.  
*Maine*—Hannibal Hamlin, Lot M. Morrill.  
*Maryland*—George Vickers, William T. Hamilton.  
*Massachusetts*—Charles Sumner, Henry Wilson.  
*Michigan*—Zachariah Chandler, Thomas W. Ferry.  
*Minnesota*—Alexander Ramsey, William Windom.  
*Mississippi*—Adelbert Ames, James L. Alcorn.  
*Missouri*—Carl Schurz, Frank P. Blair, Jr.  
*Nebraska*—Thomas W. Tipton, P. W. Hitchcock.  
*Nevada*—James W. Nye, William M. Stewart.  
*New Hampshire*—James W. Patterson, Aaron H. Cragin.  
*New Jersey*—John P. Stockton, F. T. Frelinghuysen.  
*New York*—Roscoe Conkling, Reuben E. Fenton.  
*North Carolina*—John Pool Zebulon B. Vance.  
*Ohio*—John Sherman, Allen G. Thurman.  
*Oregon*—Henry W. Corbett, James K. Kelley.  
*Pennsylvania*—Simon Cameron, John Scott.  
*Rhode Island*—William Sprague, Henry B. Anthony.  
*South Carolina*—Frederick A. Sawyer, Thos. J. Robertson.  
*Tennessee*—William G. Brownlow, Henry Cooper.  
*Texas*—J. W. Flanagan, Morgan C. Hamilton.  
*Vermont*—Justin S. Morrill, George F. Edmunds.  
*Virginia*—John F. Lewis, J. W. Johnson.  
*West Virginia*—Arthur I. Boreman, Henry G. Davis.  
*Wisconsin*—Timothy O. Howe, Matthew H. Carpenter.

#### HOUSE.

*Alabama*—Benjamin S. Turner, Charles W. Buckley, W. A. Handley, Charles Hayes, Peter M. Dox, Joseph H. Sloss.  
*Arkansas*—James M. Hanks, O. P. Snyder, John Edwards.  
*California*—S. O. Houghton, A. A. Sargent, J. M. Corbin.  
*Connecticut*—Julius L. Strong, S. W. Kellogg, H. H. Starkweather, Wm. H. Barnum.  
*Delaware*—Benjamin T. Biggs.  
*Florida*—Josiah T. Walls.  
*Georgia*—A. T. McIntyre, Richard H. Whitely, John S. Bigby, Thomas J. Speer, D. M. DuBose, William T. Price, Pierce M. B. Yeung.  
*Illinois*—Charles B. Farwell, John F. Farnsworth, Horatio C. Burchard, John B. Hawley, Bradford N. Stevens, Henry Snapp, Jesse H. Moore, James C. Robinson, Thompson W. McNelly, Edward T. Rice, Samuel S. Marshall, John B. Hay, John M. Crebs. At large, John S. Beveridge.  
*Indiana*—William E. Niblack, Michael G. Kerr, William S. Holman, Joseph M. Wilson, John Coburn, Daniel W. Voorhees, Mahlon D. Manson, James N. Tyner, John P. C. Shanks, William Williams, Jasper Packard.  
*Iowa*—George W. McCrary, A. B. Cotton, W. G. Donnan.  
*Madison*—M. Walden, Frank W. Palmer, Jackson Orr.  
*Kansas*—D. P. Lowe.  
*Kentucky*—Edward Crossland, Henry D. McHenry, Joseph



In the House, on March 13th, the Speaker stated the pending question to be the motion of the gentleman from Maine (Mr. Hale), to suspend the rules and pass the bill to repeal the duties on salt.

The bill, which was read, provided that, from and after its passage, salt shall be placed on the free list, and no further impost duties shall be collected on the same.

The question on the motion to suspend the rules and pass the bill was taken, and it was decided in the affirmative, as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Archer, Arthur, Averill, Barber, Beatty, Beck, Bigby, Bingham, Bird, James G. Blair, Braxton, Bright, George M. Brooks, James Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burchard, Burdett, Roderick R. Butler, Caldwell, Campbell, Cobb, Coburn, Comingo, Cook, Cotton, Crebs, Critcher, Crossland, Davis, Dawes, De Large, Donnan, Dox, DuBose, Duke, Dunnell, Eames, Eldridge, Elliott, Ely, Farnsworth, Finkelnburg, Forker, Charles Foster, Frye, Garfield, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Haldeman, Hale, Handley, Hanks, Harper, George E. Harris, John T. Harris, Hawley, Hay, Gerry W. Hazleton, Hereford, Hoar, Holman, Kendall, Kerr, Ketcham, King, Kinsella, Lamson, Lampport, Leach, Lewis, Lynch, Manson, Marshall, McCormick, McCrary, McHenry, McIntyre, McKinney, Merrick, Benjamin F. Meyers, Monroe, Moore, Morey, Morgan, Morphis, Niblack, Orr, Packard, Pendleton, Perce, Eli Perry, Peters, Potter, Price, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ritchie, William R. Roberts, Robinson, Roosevelt, Rusk, Shanks, Sheldon, Shellabarger, Shober, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, H. Boardman Smith, John A. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Thomas J. Spear, Stevens, Stevenson, Storm, Stoughton, Swann, Sypher, Taffe, Terry, Tut-hill, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Trump, Vaughan, Voorhees, Waddell, Wakeman, Walden, Waldron, Wallace, Warren, Wheeler, Whiteley, Whitthorne,

H. Lewis, William B. Read, Boyd Winchester, William E. Arthur, James B. Beck, George M. Adams, John M. Rice.  
*Louisiana*—J. Hale Sypher, Lionel A. Sheldon, C. B. Dar-rall, James McClery, Frank Morey.

*Maine*—John Lynch, William P. Frye, James G. Blaine, John A. Peters, Eugene Hale.  
*Maryland*—Samuel Hambleton, Stevenson Archer, Thomas Swann, John Ritchie, William M. Merrick.

*Massachusetts*—James Buffinton, Oakes Ames, Ginery Twichell, Samuel Hooper, Benjamin F. Butler, Nathaniel P. Banks, George M. Brooks, George F. Hoar, William B. Wash-burn, Henry L. Dawes.

*Michigan*—Henry Waldron, William L. Stoughton, Austin Blair, Thomas W. Ferry, Omar D. Conger, Jabez G. Suther-land.

*Minnesota*—Mark H. Dunnell, John T. Averill.  
*Mississippi*—George E. Harris, J. L. Morphis, Henry W. Barry, George C. McKee, Le Grand W. Perce.

*Missouri*—Erastus Wells, G. A. Finkelnburg, J. R. McCorm-ick, H. E. Havens, Samuel S. Burdett, A. Comingo, Isaac C. Parker, James G. Blair, Andrew King.

*Nebraska*—John Taffe.

*Nevada*—C. W. Kendall.  
*New Hampshire*—Ellery A. Hibbard, Samuel N. Bell, Hosea N. Parker.

*New Jersey*—John W. Hazleton, Samuel C. Forker, John T. Bird, John Hill, George A. Halsey.

*New York*—Dwight Townsend, Thomas Kinsella, Henry W. Slocum, Robert B. Roosevelt, William R. Roberts, Samuel S. Cox, Smith Ely, Jr., James Brooks, Fernando Wood, Clarkson N. Potter, Charles St. John, John H. Ketcham, Joseph H. Tut-bill, Eli Perry, Joseph M. Warren, John Rogers, William A. Wheeler, John M. Carroll, Elizur H. Prindle, Clinton L. Mer-riam, Ellis H. Roberts, William E. Lansing, R. Holland Duell, John E. Seely, William H. Lampport, Milo Goodrich, Horace B. Smith, Freeman Clarke, Seth Wakeman, William Williams, Walter L. Sessions.

*North Carolina*—Clinton L. Cobb, Charles R. Thomas, Al-fred M. Waddell, Sion H. Rogers, James M. Leach, Francis E. Shober, J. C. Harper.

*Ohio*—Aaron F. Perry, Job E. Stevenson, Lewis D. Camp-bell, J. F. McKenney, Charles L. Lamson, John A. Smith,

Williams of Indiana, Williams of New York, Jere-miah M. Wilson, John T. Wilson, Wood, and Young—147.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Ambler, Austin, Blair, Conger, Creely, Dickey, Henry D. Foster, Goodrich, Grif-fith, Harmer, Havens, John W. Hazleton, Hooper, Kelley, Killinger, Lansing, Lowe, Maynard, McClel-land, McGrew, McJunkin, Merriam, Leonard Myers, Packer, Parker, Peck, Platt, Poland, Porter, Prin-dle, Rainey, Randall, Ellis H. Roberts, Rogers, Saw-yer, Scofield, Seeley, Sessions, Shoemaker, R. Mil-ton Spear, Sprague, Stowell, St. John, Sutherland, Thomas, Washington Townsend, Walls, and Wil-lard—47.

**NOT VOTING**—Messrs. Ames, Banks, Barry, Biggs, Benjamin F. Butler, Carroll, Clarke, Cox, Darraill, Duell, Farwell, Halsey, Hambleton, Hays, Hill, Mc-Kee, McNeely, Mercur, Mitchell, Negley, Palmer, Aaron F. Perry, Sherwood, Snyder, Dwight Town-send, Turner, Washburn, Wells, and Winchester—29.

So (two-thirds having voted in the affirma-tive) the bill was passed.

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, said: "I move to suspend the rules and pass a joint resolution to repeal the duties on coal."

The joint resolution, which was read, pro-vided that, from and after its passage, no tax or duty shall be levied or collected upon for-foreign coal.

The question was taken, as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Arthur, Averill, Barber, Beatty, Beck, Bingham, Bird, James G. Blair, Braxton, Bright, George M. Brooks, James Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burchard, Caldwell, Campbell, Carroll, Clarke, Coburn, Comingo, Cook, Cotton, Cox, Crebs, Critcher, Crossland, Dawes, Donnan, DuBose, Duke, Dunnell, Eames, Eldridge, Ely, Farnsworth, Finkelnburg, Forker, Charles Foster, Frye, Garfield, Garrett, Golladay, Haldeman, Hale, Handley, Hanks, Harper, John T. Harris,

Samuel Shellabarger, John Beatty, Charles Foster, Erasmus D. Peck, John T. Wilson, Philadelphia D. Trump, George W. Mor-gan, James Monroe, William P. Sprague, John A. Bingham, Jacob A. Ambler, William H. Upson, James A. Garfield.

*Oregon*—Joseph H. Slater.  
*Pennsylvania*—Samuel J. Randall, J. V. Creely, Leonard Myers, William D. Kelsey, A. C. Harner, E. L. Acker, Wash-ington Townsend, J. Lawrence Getz, Oliver J. Dickey, John W. Killinger, John B. Storm, L. D. Shoemaker, Ulysses Mercur, John B. Packer, Richard J. Haldeman, B. F. Meyers, R. Milton Spear, Henry Sherwood, Glenn W. Scofield, Samuel Griffith, Henry D. Foster, James S. Negley, Ebenezer McJun-kin, William McClelland.

*Rhode Island*—Benjamin T. Eames, James M. Pendleton.  
*South Carolina*—Joseph H. Rainey, Robert C. De Large, Robert B. Elliott, Alexander S. Wallace.

*Tennessee*—Roderick R. Butler, Horace Maynard, A. E. Gar-rett, John M. Bright, E. J. Golladay, W. C. Whitthorne, Rob-ert P. Caldwell, W. W. Vaughan.

*Texas*—W. J. Herndon, John C. Conner, D. C. Giddings, John Hancock.

*Vermont*—Charles W. Willard, Luke P. Poland, Worthing-ton C. Smith.

*Virginia*—John Critcher, James H. Platt, Jr., Charles H. Porter, W. H. H. Stowell, R. T. W. Duke, John T. Harris, Elliott M. Braxton, William Terry.

*West Virginia*—John J. Davis, Frank Hereford, James C. McGrew.

*Wisconsin*—Alexander Mitchell, George W. Hazleton, J. Al-len Barber, Charles A. Eldridge, Philatus Sawyer, Jeremiah M. Rusk.

DELEGATES.

*Arizona*—Richard C. McCormell.  
*Colorado*—Jerome B. Chaffee.  
*Dakota*—Moses K. Armstrong.  
*District of Columbia*—N. T. Chapman.  
*Idaho*—Samuel A. Merritt.  
*Montana*—Wm. H. Claggett.  
*New Mexico*—E. W. Toole.  
*Utah*—Wm. H. Hooper.  
*Washington*—Selucius Garfield.  
*Wyoming*—Wm. T. Jones.



Hawley, Hay, Gerry W. Hazleton, Holman, Kendall, Kerr, Ketcham, King, Kinsella, Lamison, Leach, Lewis, Lynch, Manson, Marshall, McCormick, McCrary, McHenry, McIntyre, McKinney, Merriam, Benjamin F. Meyers, Monroe, Moore, Morey, Morgan, Niblack, Orr, Packard, Palmer, Pendleton, Eli Perry, Peters, Potter, Price, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ellis H. Roberts, William R. Roberts, Robinson, Roosevelt, Seelye, Shanks, Shellabarger, Shober, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, John A. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Stevens, Stevenson, Storm, Stoughton, Sypher, Taffe, Terry, Tuthill, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Trump, Vaughan, Voorhees, Waddell, Wakeman, Walden, Waldron, Warren, Wheeler, Whiteley, Whitthorne, Williams of Indiana, Williams of New York, Jeremiah M. Wilson, John T. Wilson, Wood, and Young—180.

**YEAS**—Messrs. Ambler, Archer, Bigby, Austin Blair, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick R. Butler, Cobb, Conger, Creely, Davis, De Large, Dickey, Dox, Elliott, Henry D. Foster, Getz, Goodrich, Griffith, Harmer, Havens, John W. Hazleton, Hereford, Kelley, Killinger, Lamport, Maynard, McClelland, McGrew, McJunkin, Merrick, Morphis, Leonard Myers, Packer, Parker, Platt, Poland, Porter, Prindle, Rainey, Randall, Ritchie, Sawyer, Seofield, Shoemaker, H. Boardman Smith, E. Milton Speer, Thomas J. Speer, Sprague, Stowell, St. John, Swann, Thomas, Washington Townsend, Wallace, Walls, and Willard—57.

**NOT VOTING**—Messrs. Ames, Banks, Barry, Biggs, Darrall, Duell, Farwell, Halsey, Hambleton, George E. Harris, Hays, Hill, Hoar, Hooper, Lansing, Lowe, McKee, McNeely, Mercur, Mithell, Negley, Peck, Perce, Aaron F. Perry, Rogers, Rusk, Sessions, Sheldon, Sherwood, Snyder, Sutherland, Dwight Townsend, Turner, Washburn, Wells, and Winchester—36.

So (two-thirds voting in favor thereof) the rules were suspended, and the joint resolution was passed.

Mr. Randall, of Pennsylvania, said: "I move to suspend the rules, and put the following bill upon its passage:

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That from and after the passage of this act, tea and coffee shall be placed on the free list, and no further import duties shall be collected on the same."

The question was taken, as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Ambler, Archer, Arthur, Beatty, Bigby, Biggs, Bingham, Austin Blair, Braxton, Bright, Buckley, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Roderick R. Butler, Caldwell, Campbell, Carroll, Cobb, Comingo, Conger, Crebs, Creely, Critcher, Crossland, Davis, De Large, Dickey, Dox, Duke, Dannel, Eldridge, Elliott, Finkelnburg, Forker, Henry D. Foster, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Griffith, Haldeaman, Hale, Handley, Hanks, Harmer, Harper, John T. Harris, Havens, Hay, John W. Hazleton, Hereford, Holman, Kelley, Kendall, Killinger, King, Lamison, Lamport, Leach, Lewis, Manson, Marshall, Maynard, McClelland, McCormick, McGrew, McHenry, McIntyre, McJunkin, McKinney, Merriek, Benjamin F. Meyers, Moore, Morey, Morgan, Morphis, Leonard Myers, Niblack, Packard, Packer, Parker, Perce, Eli Perry, Platt, Porter, Price, Rainey, Randall, Read, John M. Rice, Ritchie, Ellis H. Roberts, William R. Roberts, Robinson, Rogers, Sawyer, Seofield, Seely, Shanks, Sheldon, Shober, Shoemaker, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, John A. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, R. Milton Speer, Thomas J. Speer, Stevens, Stevenson, Storm, Stowell, St. John, Sutherland, Swann, Sypher, Terry, Washington Townsend, Tuthill, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Van Trump, Vaughan, Voorhees, Waddell, Waldron, Wallace, Walls, Whiteley, Whitthorne, Williams of Indiana, Williams of New York, John T. Wilson, Wood, and Young—189.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Averill, Barber, Bird, James G.

Blair, George M. Brooks, James Brooks, Burchard, Clarke, Coburn, Cook, Cotton, Cox, Donnan, Eames, Charles Foster, Frye, Garfield, Goodrich, Hawley, Gerry W. Hazleton, Hoar, Kerr, Ketcham, Kinsella, Lansing, Lynch, McCrary, Merriam, Monroe, Orr, Palmer, Peck, Pendleton, Peters, Poland, Potter, Prindle, Roosevelt, Rusk, Shellabarger, H. Boardman Smith, Stoughton, Taffe, Thomas, Wakeman, Walden, Warren, Wheeler, and Willard—49.

**NOT VOTING**—Messrs. Ames, Banks, Barry, Beck, Darrall, Dawes, DuBose, Duell, Ely, Farnsworth, Farwell, Halsey, Hambleton, George E. Harris, Hays, Hill, Hooper, Lowe, McKee, McNeely, Mercur, Mitchell, Negley, Aaron F. Perry, Edward Y. Rice, Sessions, Sherwood, Snyder, Sprague, Dwight Townsend, Turner, Washburn, Wells, Jeremiah M. Wilson, and Winchester—35.

So (two-thirds voting in favor thereof) the rules were suspended; and the bill (H. R. No. 174) was passed.

In the House, on March 27th, Mr. Hibbard, of New Hampshire, offered the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, 1. That the financial policy which aims merely at a rapid extinguishment of the public debt by perpetuating the burdens of taxation is inexpedient and impolitic; and that the faith and credit of the Government depend on the development of the resources of the country, and their relief from inordinate taxation.

2. That economy requires that the annual taxation should not exceed two hundred and fifty millions of dollars, including interest, and twenty-five millions principal of the public debt.

3. That the tariff should be so reformed as to be a tax for revenue only, and not for the protection of class interests at the general expense.

4. That, in case this session adjourns without the appointment of the Ways and Means Committee, a special committee of seven be appointed to consider and report upon the reform of the revenue, and also report such bill or bills as will embody a revenue tariff without discriminating in favor of particular interests; and in case said Committee of Ways and Means be appointed at this session, that then said Committee of Ways and Means shall perform the duties required by this resolution.

Mr. Eldridge, of Wisconsin, moved to lay the resolutions on the table, saying that he did so "to get a test-vote."

The question was taken, and it was decided as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. George M. Brooks and Maynard—2.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Arthur, Barry, Beatty, Beck, Bird, Austin Blair, Braxton, Bright, James Brooks, Buffinton, Burchard, Burdett, Caldwell, Carroll, Clarke, Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cotton, Cox, Creely, Critcher, Crossland, Davis, De Large, Donnan, DuBose, Duke, Dunnell, Eldridge, Elliott, Ely, Farwell, Finkelnburg, Forker, Charles Foster, Henry D. Foster, Frye, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Goodrich, Griffith, Hale, Handley, Harper, Havens, Hawley, Hay, Gerry W. Hazleton, John W. Hazleton, Hereford, Hibbard, Holman, Hooper, Kelley, Kendall, Kerr, King, Lamison, Lamport, Leach, Lewis, Manson, Marshall, McClelland, McCormick, McGrew, McHenry, McIntyre, McJunkin, McKee, McNeely, Mercur, Merriam, Monroe, Moore, Morey, Morgan, Leonard Myers, Niblack, Packard, Packer, Palmer, Hosea W. Parker, Isaac C. Parker, Peck, Pendleton, Perce, Aaron F. Perry, Eli Perry, Peters, Platt, Poland, Porter, Potter, Price, Prindle, Rainey, Randall, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ellis H. Roberts, William R. Roberts, Rogers, Sawyer, Seofield, Sessions, Shanks, Sheldon, Sherwood, Shober, Shoemaker, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, H. Boardman



Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Snyder, Thomas J. Speer, Sprague, Stevens, Storm, Stoughton, Stowell, St. John, Sutherland, Swann, Taffe, Terry, Washington Townsend, Turner, Tutill, Twichell, Tyner, Waddell, Walden, Waldron, Wallace, Walls, Washburn, Wells, Wheeler, Whiteley, Whithorne, Willard, Jeremiah M. Wilson, John T. Wilson, Wood, and Young—154.

The resolutions were then referred to the Committee of Ways and Means.

The following resolution, offered in the Senate by Mr. Anthony, of Rhode Island, was adopted, after a wide range of debate, on the 22d of March:

*Resolved*, That the Senate will consider at the present session no other legislative business than the deficiency appropriation bill, the concurrent resolution for a joint committee of investigation into the condition of the States lately in insurrection, and the resolution now pending instructing the Committee on the Judiciary to report a bill or bills that will enable the President and the courts of the United States to execute the laws in said States, and the report that may be made by the Committee on the Judiciary on that subject.

The vote was as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Brownlow, Caldwell, Cameron, Chandler, Cole, Conkling, Cragin, Fenton, Ferry of Michigan, Frelinghuysen, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Hitchcock, Howe, Lewis, Morrill of Vermont, Morton, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, West, Wilson, and Wright—36.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hamilton of Maryland, Johnston, Kelly, Saulsbury, Stevenson, Stockton, Sumner, Thurman, Tipton, Trumbull, Vickers, and Windom—18.

**ABSENT**—Messrs. Buckingham, Carpenter, Corbett, Edmunds, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Hill, Kellogg, Logan, Morrill of Maine, Nye, Rice, Robertson, Schurz, and Sprague—15.

In the Senate, on March 18th, the following resolution, offered by Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, was considered:

*Resolved*, That as organized bands of desperate and lawless men, mainly composed of soldiers of the late rebel armies, armed, disciplined, and disguised, and bound by oaths and secret obligations, have by force, terror, and violence, subverted all civil authority in large parts of the late insurrectionary States, thus utterly overthrowing the safety of persons and property, and all those rights which are the primary basis and object of all civil government and which are expressly guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States to all its citizens, and as the courts are rendered utterly powerless by organized perjury to punish crime: Therefore,

The Committee on the Judiciary is instructed to report a bill or bills that will enable the President and the courts of the United States to execute the laws, punish such organized violence, and secure to all citizens the rights so guaranteed to them.

Mr. Sherman said: "Mr. President, the condition of affairs in the Southern States is so extraordinary in its character, that I deem it my duty, after a somewhat patient examination for a few days of such testimony as was within my reach, to present to the Senate my view of a state of affairs unexampled, either in ancient or in modern times. It seems to

me that the evidence disclosed already by the recent examination made by the committee appointed by the Senate presents us a mass of testimony which, connected with such facts as we can gather from the newspapers of the South, and as are conveyed to us by telegram and by letter, demands at once attention by the Senate, and by the whole people of the United States. This resolution which I have drawn contains nothing but what is literally true. Every statement and every allegation contained in it, although it is a melancholy indictment, is, I am sorry to say, strictly true. No human language can convey the feelings of regret with which I have perused the evidence and become convinced that this state of affairs really exists. That the Ku-klux Klan, as it is called, under various names, is now a formidable military power in eleven States of this Union is shown by all contemporaneous history, as well as by the sworn proof of great numbers of witnesses given before one of the committees of this body. That it is a disciplined band, armed, equipped, disguised, mainly composed of soldiers of the rebel army, is sworn to by the members of the order."

Mr. Lewis, of Virginia, said: "The Senator says that this band exists in eleven States. Let me say to him that there is no such band in my State, and that there is as much law and order in Virginia as in any State in this Union. If there is a band of Ku-klux there, it is not known to me."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "When I say that such bands exist in Virginia, it will be time enough to correct me. I intend that every statement I make this day shall be absolutely and strictly true. I said eleven States; and in Kentucky there is a state of horror unequalled almost by any of the late rebel States."

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky, said: "Allow me to say that that statement is simply the phantom of a distempered imagination."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "I think I will show my honorable friend from Kentucky, and he will regret it as much as I do, testimony from sources that he will not controvert, that in Kentucky—"

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky: "You cannot do that."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "I can show him from the Democratic organ in Kentucky, the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, a declaration of these facts and a denunciation of these outrages in Kentucky more violent in its tone and words than any language I shall utter this day."

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky: "Allow me to say one single word more, and I shall not trouble my honorable friend again. I do not care who makes the disclosure; to any thing like any considerable extent, it is not true. That there are disorders in Kentucky, rare and occasional, that ought to be put down by the proper authority, I admit, and it will be done sooner and



much more safely, if Congress does not interfere, by the proper authorities of Kentucky."

Mr. Johnston, of Virginia, said: "I desire to make a single statement. If I understand the resolution—I have not had an opportunity of reading it, and only heard it read—it declares that the state of things set forth in it exists in the late insurrectionary States. I presume the Senator who drew the resolution means to include the State of Virginia as one of the late insurrectionary States, and to declare by resolution that the Ku-klux Klan and organized perjury and resistance to the laws exist in that State. I do not desire to interrupt the Senator any further than to deny positively the statements of that resolution in regard to the State of Virginia, and to declare that they are utterly untrue.

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "Now, that these armed bands do exist in certain States is not denied. Senators seem in the outset to be anxious to disclaim that they exist in their own communities. I will first deal with the case of North Carolina, where we are fortified by proof that cannot be gainsaid, by an examination made by seven of the most intelligent members of this body, among whom were two members of the minority of this body. Before that committee, judges, lawyers, clerks, officers, and private citizens of every grade and condition of society were examined, and their sworn testimony is given in the report. And who now, in the face of this testimony, will deny that there are organized bands of lawless and desperate men, composed mainly of soldiers of the rebel army, in disguise, working with terror and violence, with murder, whipping, and scourging, and spreading terror over large parts of the State of North Carolina, sometimes embracing whole counties, and whose proceedings are set forth in the report with an amplitude of minutiae and detail that is perfectly startling?

"Sir, the witnesses show that many of the young men who were arrayed in the Confederate army joined this military organization, with all the benefit of the discipline they had gained while in armed hostility to the Government of the United States. They are there in violation of the very liberal terms granted them by General Grant, and in violation of the treaty of capitulation under which they surrendered themselves as prisoners of war. They are armed with the very weapons they used against our own soldiers, and arms have flowed freely into North Carolina since the war was over, arms of the best character. They are disciplined and organized, according to the testimony of these high officers, in almost every county of North Carolina; but in most of the counties, perhaps in a large majority of the counties, they have committed no outrages; but there they lie quiet, organized, ready at a moment's notice to spring to arms. In several of the counties of that State, as I will show you by the testimony of these wit-

nesses, they have brought about a condition of affairs that is revolting to every instinct of humanity.

"I have read their oath, showing that here is a political organization, with political ends, political aims; and, although the language is somewhat covert, it shows that the object and effect of that political organization is to prevent large masses of the people of the Southern States from enjoying a right which has been guaranteed to them by the Constitution of our country.

"These men are not only armed, disciplined, oath-bound members of the Confederate army, but they work in disguise; and their instruments are terror and crime. Why, sir, we are already familiar, and perhaps too familiar, with the common description of these Ku-klux Klans riding at night over a vast region of country, going from county to county, coming into a county town, and spreading terror all over a community; and not only that, but they endeavor to excite superstition. They pretended, I believe, in the outset to be the representative ghosts of the Confederate dead. That was the idea which they sought to give out; the ghosts of the Confederate dead were coming back to punish those who had been disloyal to the Confederate service; and they terrified men, women, and children, white and black. They excited the superstition of the ignorant negroes of the South, endeavored to frighten them first by superstition, and then by intimidation, by threats, by violence, and by murder.

"Mr. President, I do not know anywhere an organization similar to this Ku-klux Klan. I have thought of the Thugs of India. They murdered, and they murdered secretly; but they did not disguise themselves while they were in the act of murder. If any Senator now, in looking over the record of crime in all ages, can tell me of an association, a conspiracy, or a band of men, who combined in their acts and in their purposes more that is diabolical than this Ku-klux Klan, I should like to know where it was. They are secret, oath-bound; they murder, rob, plunder, whip, and scourge; and they commit these crimes, not upon the high and lofty, but upon the lowly, upon the poor, upon feeble men and women who are utterly defenceless. They go out at night, armed and disguised, under color of superstitious forms, and commit their work. They go over vast regions of country, carrying terror wherever they go. In all the record of human crime—and God knows it is full enough—where is there an organization against which humanity revolts more than it does against this? I know there is not a Senator here but feels that this thing ought to be put down.

"As to the extent of this organization, let me look at the testimony. One or two witnesses here state the number of this organization at forty thousand."

Mr. Morton, of Indiana: "In one State?"

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "In one State,



North Carolina. It seems to me that that must be an exaggeration, because it would be entirely out of proportion to the white voting population of North Carolina. But suppose there are but ten thousand, and no man can read this evidence without being convinced that there are at least ten thousand. In some counties, according to the testimony, seven or eight hundred of these men are in the Klan.

"It is also shown by conclusive evidence that this organization extends through every county of North Carolina. One of the judges of the Supreme Court of that State, who was examined by both sides, and who seems throughout to have testified fairly, said he believed the organization extended into almost every county in North Carolina, but that in many counties they had never committed any outrage; and he said that in some of the strongest Democratic counties they dared not show their heads in open violence. Wherever there is a strong Republican majority or a strong Democratic majority, this organization lies quiet; but wherever there is a close county, and terror is necessary to enable them to carry the election, there they rise. Wherever the negro population preponderates, there they hold their sway; for a few determined men, disciplined as these men are, can carry terror among ignorant negroes, uneducated, full of superstition, without arms, equipment, or discipline. The testimony shows that this organization is powerful in that State; and it extends to the other States, as I shall show you hereafter.

"Mr. President, it may be said that these cases of crime are only isolated cases; that they do not pervade large communities, and are not numerous. That is not so, unfortunately. This report contains, on pages 18-20, specific cases which show that they are general. For instance, in the single county of Lincoln, within eighteen months, there were twenty-one cases of whipping, murder, and other crimes of violence committed by the Ku-klux Klan. In another county, the county of Alamance, there were thirty-eight cases within the period of twenty-four months; and other testimony, to which I shall advert presently, shows that since this list was made up other crimes of a similar character have been committed in those counties.

"In Catawba County we find a list of twenty or thirty cases. I do not know precisely the number. Then there is here a list of outrages in other counties referred to."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, said: "Without interrupting the honorable Senator from Ohio, merely that there may be an intelligent comprehension of this evidence as we go along, I ask him if he knows within what dates that whole list of outrages has occurred? How long a period of time is embraced in the occurrence of that long list? There is something in that, I think."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "I see in the

report of the Senator from Pennsylvania, from the 1st of December, 1868, to the 22d of December, 1870, a period of a little more than two years, a list of thirty-eight cases referred to as having occurred in Alamance County; and the same report says that they are only a portion of the cases occurring in that county."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, said: "Now, in the presence of the Senator from Pennsylvania, whom the Senator gives as his authority, I ask whether, from the testimony taken before that committee, he derives those dates and those facts?"

Mr. Scott, of Pennsylvania: "Those dates refer to the President's message."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware: "I thought so. There was no testimony about them."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "I think a gentleman so distinguished for candor as my friend from Delaware will hardly dispute the fact when he comes to reply to me (as he will, no doubt, in due time, as I shall have occasion to refer to his report after a while and he will have occasion to reply) that the multitude of these crimes, spreading over vast regions of country, occurring so frequently, shows a revolting state of society which no man can justify. But, instead of giving long lists of crime that have been committed from time to time, it is sometimes best to illustrate the nature of these crimes; and I propose to give now four or five specimen cases of the offenses that have been committed and are here reported to us by this sworn testimony. [Here Mr. Sherman stated several cases.—Ed.]

"Mr. President, these are all the cases that I shall bring before the Senate, not because there are not many more, for I have here, in the clearest and strongest testimony, in newspapers and in various forms, innumerable cases that would occupy me for days in merely reading a short abstract and statement of them. I appeal now to Senators whether there is not a condition of society in the South that calls for our action if we intend to retain a republican form of government, if we intend to hold up this Government of ours as a pattern for other nations. If we do, we must, without regard to party, in the language of the judge of Kentucky, put down this condition of things in some way or other.

"I have confined myself, thus far, to a simple delineation of the character of this organization, of the nature of its crimes, of the extensiveness of its crimes, and of the strength and power of the organization. There are two or three peculiarities about it which are as striking as are these other matters. The first is, that all these crimes are committed upon Republicans. The judge who made the charge to the grand-jury in Kentucky says this is not a political organization, but he had not at that time read the testimony here containing the oath, and all this multiplied testimony, showing that it is a political organization, not approved by all Democrats, I know. It is a



rebel organization; it is flaunting again the rebel flag in our faces; but, instead of open and manly warfare, it is assassination substituted for war.

"Mr. President, there is another remarkable feature of this whole proceeding, and that is, that from the beginning to the end, in all this extent of territory, no man has ever been convicted or punished for any of these offences, not one. The only claimed exception, and that is pointed out by the minority report, is where three or four negroes undertook to disguise themselves as Ku-klux, went around murdering and robbing other black people; but they were not genuine Ku-klux. They were arrested by the authorities, tried, and sent to the penitentiary, and are there now.

"But, sir, in all this numerous array of crimes there is not one man called to an account for murder, robbery, scourging, whipping. Why, sir, it is an appalling fact. In regard to Texas the matter was discussed here some time ago; and now from Texas to North Carolina how many crimes have been committed by this Ku-klux Klan? And yet here is the testimony of a judge in Kentucky that the grand-juries refuse to indict and the petit juries refuse to convict, and there is no punishment for this lawless outrage upon human society.

"I have culled out these cases to show that the broad statement I made is literally true, because, when we come to analyze the statements made by the honorable Senator from Tennessee and the honorable Senator from Georgia, they are cases of ordinary crime; they are not the political offences of which I have spoken; and I repeat now as conclusively true, and I assert they cannot be gainsaid, and I ask of my political adversaries to overthrow them if they can: first, that every man who has been outraged by these Ku-klux Klans is a Republican; next, that every man who did it was a Democrat; and next, that no man has been convicted for any of this class of offences.

"I have already consumed all the time on that branch of the case that I desire. I now turn to the report of the minority of the committee, signed by two gentlemen for whom I not only entertain high respect, but whose names ought to carry with them a great deal of respect in the country.

"In the first place, I do not understand these gentlemen to deny the material allegations made by the majority report. I do not understand them to deny, except in lawyer-like, general phraseology, the material allegations made by the majority, that this is a political organization, spreading terror and violence over a vast region of country, outraging its adversaries, and protecting its members from punishment in the courts; but they give a number of apologies, very plausibly stated.

"But, the chief point of this minority report is, to show that the Ku-klux outrages were

justified by the organization of secret leagues on the part of the negroes. Let us see what was the character of their secret leagues. Were they any other than ordinary associations of men bound together for a lawful purpose? What does this book show in regard to the Union Leagues or the secret leagues which it is said the negroes joined? Nothing but what they had a right to do."

Mr. Stevenson, of Kentucky, said: "Mr. President, when the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Sherman) rose to speak in support of his resolution, he made a most unjust and unfounded aspersion, as I think—wholly unintentional no doubt on his part—upon the Commonwealth which I have the honor in part to represent on this floor. The Senator was pleased to say that the lawlessness and violence of these armed, organized, sworn rebel soldiers were so great in Kentucky as to demand the passage of this resolution.

"Now, has my honorable friend made good his charge so repeatedly hurled at Kentucky in his speech, that there is a band of armed Confederate soldiers in that Commonwealth bound by secret oaths to overthrow the law and to commit robbery and murder? The charge was distinct. What has been its proof? He reads a charge to the jury made by William S. Prior, a circuit judge in one of the judicial districts of Kentucky. I know that gentleman well. His honor and his truth are as pure as the ermine that he wears. Does that judge say that the Ku-klux is a political organization? Does he intimate that the organization is composed of rebel soldiers? So far from it, he says it is not a political organization. The very charge of Judge Prior, who is a Southern man, and was for freedom of opinion, but for nothing else, ruthlessly banished by Federal power during the war, constitutes the highest proof of the injustice which the honorable Senator from Ohio seeks to heap upon the Commonwealth of Kentucky. Exiled during the war for the mere exercise of political opinion, when restored to the circuit bench by a most unprecedented majority, wherever he sees the least disorder, the least violence, he makes it the subject of a special charge, in order that these violators of law may be brought to justice.

"I do not deny the fact that occasional acts of violence have been committed in Kentucky. During my late administration of the executive affairs of that State, which I resigned on the 13th of February, it was my duty several times to call the attention of the Legislature, in as strong language perhaps as that used by the *Courier-Journal* of Louisville, to disorders of that sort, and to suggest that they should be put down at any cost and at every hazard. Perhaps, during the last three and a half years that I administered the government of that State, a dozen instances of violence did occur, not more; and what did they amount to? There was no evidence that they were the act

of any secret political organization in that State. I know there are bad men in both parties; bad men do wrong everywhere; but I aver that I do not believe that the organization committing these outrages amounted to fifty men, and they confined to one locality.

"What evidence is there that they were Confederate soldiers? There is no proof of it. That outrages have been committed I do not deny; but I undertake to say that if the gentleman will give me an investigating committee I can go to the great capital of Ohio, which the honorable Senator represents, and show more crime and more outrage committed in the single city of Cincinnati than have been committed in the entire Commonwealth of Kentucky for the last ten years. I might go to the State of Indiana and find vigilance committees who hang half a dozen at a time."

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "And not one of the men punished, either."

Mr. Stevenson, of Kentucky, said: "I might go to every State; but God forbid that I shall ever seek to seize isolated cases in the calendar of crime in order to obtain materials for a campaign speech for the next presidential election! I doubt whether my friend from Ohio would have done it so early in advance except for the recent family jars in his own party. Desperate diseases require desperate remedies; and I think that the honorable Senator felt that he had to give a slap at Kentucky in order to inflame the public mind and to revive the sinking fortunes of the Republican party."

Mr. Sawyer, of South Carolina, said: "Mr. President, I believe the existence of these outrages is in some degree indirectly due to the fact that, when the new State governments were formed in the South, men who by education, by previous social position, and by experience in such affairs were best fitted to become State officers, were by the laws and Constitution excluded from such positions. In South Carolina it is manifest that the discontent, the resistance to law, and the violations of private rights, do not necessarily imply hostility to the United States Government. Doubtless there are attempts there to evade the revenue laws; there have been, I believe, one or two cases where violent resistance has been made to officers attempting to suppress illicit distillation by seizures and destruction of stills. But the same thing has occurred in other parts of the United States where there was no disloyalty suspected, but simply a desire to get unlawful gains and to escape the payment of taxes. It is doubtless a species of disloyalty to evade the payment of whiskey taxes, income taxes, or any other taxes; but, if we reason from such attempts on the part of individuals that the community in which they live needs special legislation to protect loyal men, we shall make an egregious error.

"I believe that in South Carolina, at least, and probably in many other States, the turbulent and riotous spirit which induces these out-

rages comes from opposition to the local administration. I do not think the men who commit the atrocities of which we hear so much are more to be excused for their conduct because their action proceeds from the one cause rather than from the other. But I wish the fact to be clearly understood, that, while here and there the so-called Ku-klux Klan may declare their hostility to the national Government, it is generally against those who support and affiliate with the State officers that their blows are aimed. The pretext for their action is maladministration of State and county affairs. Their devilish doings are claimed by them to be in the interest of just punishment for crimes which otherwise would go unwhipped of justice.

"The monstrous character of such a policy needs no comment. All right-minded men see that it is anarchy, and that all the dearest rights of man and of society are sacrificed by its prevalence. When men, on never so plausible an excuse, take the administration of justice from the proper tribunals into their own hands, society is thrown back into a state of barbarism; government, in a proper sense, ceases to exist. If there be power under the Constitution to cure this evil, we cannot afford to refuse or postpone the labor of devising a remedy.

"I am not prepared to deny that maladministration has occurred in many of the Southern States. I know such to have been the fact. I do not think it would have been less likely to occur if the government had been in Democratic hands. On the contrary, other things being equal, I think quite the reverse would have been the case."

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "Mr. President, no one underrates the necessity of putting a stop to the outrages spoken of, so far as they exist. There may be a difference of opinion as to the extent to which they do exist; but no one, I am sure, of any party, desires that they should continue. Every one, at least, in this chamber, desires that they should cease. But, desirable as it is that these outrages should cease, important as any Senator may consider it to be that an end should be put to them, there is another thing of more importance than even that; and that is that you shall respect and obey the Constitution of the United States. These evils that exist, great as they may be, admit them to be as great as even exaggeration has depicted them, are not near so great as would be an overthrow of the fundamental law of the land and the assumption of all power by the Congress of the United States.

"There have been bills introduced in one or the other House of this Congress by Northern members, and, if any thing could more completely demonstrate than another the danger of proceeding in hot haste upon such a subject, it would be those bills. They are bills that shock every sense of constitutional law in any



lawyer's mind. I have one of them here before me now, introduced into the House of Representatives by a colleague of my own from the State of Ohio, a bill which assumes that Congress has as much power in a State over the criminal law of the State, as much power to punish crimes in a State as it has within the District of Columbia, or in any of the forts or arsenals of the United States; a bill which asserts for Congress just as absolute jurisdiction over every crime and offence, from the highest to the lowest, from murder to libel, from robbery to assault and battery, and the power to punish those crimes when committed in a State, as fully as Congress can punish them when committed within the District of Columbia. And now, when it is proposed that Congress shall assume this power, the entire jurisdiction over crimes and offences committed within a State; when this stride, that no mortal man ever before thought of, is advocated here, it is proposed that the Judiciary Committee in hot haste shall report some such bill, and that within the few remaining days of this session! Why, sir, it is simply madness, I would almost say, if I did not see that it is proposed by sane men.

"Now, Mr. President, I wish to say something further on this question. The constitutional question involved is as to the power of Congress to go into a State and punish offences, not against the laws of the United States, which Congress has any right to pass, but merely to punish ordinary murder, ordinary assault and battery, ordinary crimes, such as are punishable by the State law. Whenever that question shall come, if there is any respect left for the Constitution, if there is any respect left for the decisions of your Supreme Court, I will show you by the decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States, as well as by the plain text of the Constitution, that you have no such power at all. No question was ever more solemnly decided than was this very question in an opinion delivered by John Marshall himself, that you have no such power. That was under the Constitution before the fourteenth amendment was adopted, it is true; but will anybody tell me where he can find in this fourteenth amendment any power to invade the States, and take the entire punishment of crime, the entire jurisdiction of crimes committed within a State, into the hands of Congress? I do hope, that at least the lawyers of this body, whose education and habits ought to give them some reverence for law, some respect for precedent, some regard for the Constitution, will pause and consider before they are driven to such a pretension as this.

"I know it has been said that 'hard cases make shipwreck of principle.' It is an old maxim of the lawyer; and hard cases or supposed emergencies too often make shipwreck of constitutions. I know, that under a great clamor of excitement Congress may be induced to exercise powers that, in its sober moments,

and without excitement, it would shrink with horror from attempting to exercise. We have seen too much of that in the past history of the country; but I do hope that the time has not come when, for the purpose of curing one evil, the very law-making body of the Government, each member of which is sworn to support the Constitution, will commit the far greater evil of overthrowing that instrument!

"This is the state of this case. Here, sir, is a law, a law which has been in force now nearly a year, with Republicans everywhere in these States to execute that law, everywhere having power to execute it, the judges of your own appointment, the jurors selected by your own marshals, and they the appointees of the President of the United States, with every power with which Government can clothe a judiciary; and now we are told that we must have some more law of the same kind. Mr. President, if we can have no better law of the same kind than the bills which have been presented to us, I hold that the less of that law we have the better.

"The provision in the Constitution, in regard to the President putting down insurrection when called upon by the Executive or the Legislature of a State, relates to insurrection against the State; but that does not limit the power of the President to put down insurrections in the country. There is the power to put down insurrections against the Government of the United States; and although the act of 1795, Congress not anticipating such a case, failed to provide for it, yet, by the act of 1862, you did provide for it, and gave the power to the President to call out the militia whenever the necessity existed to put down insurrections against the Government of the United States. Then you have the judicial power which I have shown you, and you have the executive power, the President clothed with power under your act to even call out the militia to put down insurrection against the Government of the United States.

"My object in making these remarks is to show that this is not a subject that is to be decided in a day, unless your Judiciary Committee, instead of being a committee of lawyers, instead of being a committee to find out what the law and the Constitution is, and advise the Senate, is to be a mere scrivener, to put into the form of law what party, what clamor may demand. Then you may command them to report to-day or to-morrow, but if they are to be lawyers, if they are to exercise the learning that they are supposed to possess, and the brains which they are supposed to have, if they are conscientious men, you must give them time to do it, that they may report that which they can defend when reported, and which the Senate can adopt without bringing shame and confusion upon the face of every man here who claims to be a lawyer."

While the resolution was under considera-

tion, on March 23d, a message was received from the President of the United States.

Mr. Conkling, of New York: "I move that the message lie on the table and be printed."

The motion was agreed to.

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky, said: "I have two or three objections to the resolution. The first is, that Congress has no constitutional power whatever to pass such a law. The second is, that if Congress did pass such a law it would be as impotent to execute it as, and more so than, the State authorities and the State courts. In the third place, in view of the state of society existing in Kentucky after the termination of the great civil war, and after the people were deprived, without authority of the Constitution, by a usurped power of Congress, of a thousand millions of their property, though there had been a pledge to them, a positive, reiterated pledge to them, by Congress, by the Executive, by the members of the Cabinet, that the war was waged only to put down armed rebellion, and not to invade the States, or their governments, or their institutions, or their property; and after again they were pledged to the payment of \$10,000,000 for their property twice over, and you put a repudiation of this pledge in an amendment, a pretended and surreptitious amendment of the Constitution; I say as to a people thus outraged, as have been the people of Kentucky by their own Government, against all its professions of good faith, it is not strange that disorder should exist to some extent in that State, and that it should take time and reflection and sober reason to bring the people of the State to their correction; and that is the only corrective."

Mr. Blair, of Missouri, said: "I shall conclude what I have to say by expressing my opinion about this policy of the Republican party, not only in the reconstruction measures themselves, but in the continued series of aggressions in that line of policy which are never intermitted. One encroachment after another follows close upon the heels of its predecessor. They claim to go one point, and that they will be satisfied with that advantage; but it is only a stepping-stone to still further and greater usurpations. And, sir, I have to say that, in my judgment, this whole reconstruction business was a bald and flagrant usurpation and lawless outrage upon our written Constitution, intended to obliterate State lines, State power, and State pride, and to centralize the whole powers of Government here at the centre of the country. The contrivers of these measures have now thrown off the mask, and, emboldened by the result of the last presidential election, which they claim affirmed the measures which they had already passed, they by fraud imposed upon the people of the United States the fifteenth amendment. The laws by which that amendment are sought to be carried out are not warranted even by the amendment itself, nor is the present measure now

pending in Congress warranted by the fourteenth amendment, under which it seeks to shelter itself.

"I shall, perhaps, be told that these sentiments are revolutionary. Everybody who maintains that this Congress has not the power to sweep away the Constitution when it pleases is denounced as revolutionary. When they with one stroke, in the reconstruction measures, swept away the fifth and sixth amendments to the Constitution, securing persons and property, securing the right of trial by jury, securing a trial, according to due process of law, of every one charged with crime, and substituting in its place the drum-head court-martial, all who maintained that this was unconstitutional and that Congress had no power to do this act, that there was no authority in any public body in the United States to do it, were denounced as revolutionists. When we declared that Congress had no power to pass a bill of attainder, by which whole communities of people were convicted and punished without due process of law, although the Constitution of the United States declares in so many words that 'Congress shall pass no bill of attainder or *ex post facto* law,' we were denounced as revolutionists. And so also, when we proclaimed that Congress could not, in defiance of the express letter of the Constitution, pass an *ex post facto* law, a law fixing a different punishment than that which had been previously affixed for an offence after the offence was committed; when we declared that Congress had no power to pass such a law, that it was forbidden by the express language of the Constitution, that any law in defiance and in derogation of the express prohibitions of the Constitution was null and void, we were responded to, 'That is revolutionary.'

"Now, sir, let me tell the Senators that these rights belonged to the people of our blood before the Constitution was made. Every man who has read English history, and especially those who are descended from the people of that race, has pondered over the history of the struggle, which for a thousand years has lasted, to secure these rights and to guard them against tyranny and despotism. Men have suffered death on the battle-field and upon the scaffold and at the stake and in dungeons rather than yield up these rights to the arbitrary kings who reigned over those people; and they have always succeeded in maintaining them, though for a brief period they might be trampled under foot, and they often made their rulers pay the penalty for their crimes in attempting to destroy and take away these precious boons, these guarantees of their personal freedom and security. One king laid his head upon the block, and his race and descendants were exiled and died wanderers away from their homes because they attempted to rob the people of these precious charters of their liberties. We have always read those



pages of history that told of these deeds of our brave ancestors with a stern joy when they exacted this punishment from their oppressors, and now are we to yield up these rights which have come to us through so many historic struggles and which have been affirmed to us in the Constitution; are we to yield them up to a set of upstart tyrants, because, if we refuse to do it, we are to be denounced as revolutionists?"

Mr. Morton, of Indiana, said: "Mr. President, I propose for a short time to consider the legal question that is involved in this controversy. The first section of the fourteenth amendment declares that—

No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

"The fifth section declares—

The Congress shall have power by appropriate legislation to enforce the provisions of this article.

"The clause to which I call especial attention is that which says that no State shall 'deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.' If a State fails to secure to a certain class of people the equal protection of the laws, it is exactly equivalent to denying such protection. Whether that failure is wilful or the result of inability can make no difference, and is a question into which it is not important that Congress should enter. The meaning of the Constitution is, that every person shall have the equal protection of the laws. It is in its nature an affirmative provision, and not simply a negative on the power of the States. Will it be pretended that the meaning would be changed if it read, 'every person in the United States shall be entitled to the equal protection of the laws?' It means to confer upon every person the right to such protection, and therefore gives to Congress the power to secure the enjoyment of that right. Whenever the Constitution confers a power or guarantees a right, it gives also the means of exercising the power and protecting the right.

"The Government can act only upon individuals. It cannot prevent the Legislature of a State from passing an act, or compel the passage of an act. If the effect of the amendment is simply that the United States shall exert a negative upon a State, it amounts to but very little, and in fact would result only in a lawsuit, and would, in effect, nullify the concluding section of the amendment, which gives to Congress the power to enforce the amendment by appropriate legislation. There can be no legislation to enforce it as against a State. A criminal law cannot be made against a State. A State cannot be indicted or punished as such. The legislation which Congress is authorized to enact must operate, if at all, upon individuals.

"The Constitution declares that the States

shall not have the power to coin money. How can that provision be enforced except by making it a penal offence for any person to coin money under color of the authority of a State?

"This principle was recognized by Congress in the act passed for the enforcement of the fifteenth amendment, which is in form like the fourteenth, a prohibition upon the States, declaring that no State shall deny or abridge suffrage on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude. In that act Congress assumed the power to protect the right of suffrage, not only against any law that might be passed by a State, but against a mob, against any lawless individual, against the unauthorized act of any public officer or election board. It proceeded upon the hypothesis that the amendment conferred upon colored men an absolute right to vote upon the same terms and conditions with white men, and that Congress had the power to protect and enforce this right against individuals or organizations, whether acting in open violence or under color of State law.

"Believing that the fourteenth amendment intended to secure to every person the equal protection of the laws, it is competent for Congress to furnish such protection by appropriate legislation. If there be organizations in any of the States having for their purpose to deny to any class or condition of men equal protection, to deny to them the equal enjoyment of rights that are secured by the Constitution of the United States, it is the right and duty of Congress to make such organizations and combinations an offence against the United States, and punishable by such pains and penalties as may be prescribed. Whatever conspiracy may be formed having for its purpose to create a terror which shall deter any class of people from the exercise of those rights, it is a direct infringement of this amendment which may be punished by the laws of the United States."

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "It has been said here that it would be a good thing, and tend to produce peace in the South, if this body, by a unanimous vote, should show that it was disposed to exercise all the powers properly vested in it by the Constitution to produce peace in the country. Well, sir, if that is desired by Senators, they can have a unanimous vote very easily. All they have to do is to put this resolution in a proper shape, and they can have the unanimous vote, I think I may venture to say, of this Senate; and, if it is not put in a proper shape, what is the reason? There can be only one reason, it seems to me, why it is kept in a shape which is obnoxious to some of the Senators; and that is that it may not receive a unanimous vote, that it may go abroad to the country that the Democratic Senators on this floor are opposed to proper legislation. I wish to say that if the resolution is persisted in in its present form—and I for one shall not be able to vote for it in that form—that fact will furnish no reason whatso



ever to charge me with being any friend, any aider, any countenance of disorder anywhere in the republic.

"I have only a word to add to what I said just now. I have spoken of the positive manner in which it is asserted in the resolution of my colleague that certain facts are proved, and have said that I presumed he referred for that proof to the report made by the select committee of this body on the subject of affairs in the State of North Carolina. I have glanced over that report as fully as I could do in the limited time I have had to examine it and the multitude of other things demanding my attention, and I undertake to say that the result of my investigation is this: that no man ever was convicted in a court of justice of the slightest offence known to the law upon such testimony as is found in that report.

"More than nine-tenths of all that I have read of the testimony it contains is mere hearsay, witnesses swearing, not to what they knew, not to what they had seen, but simply to what they had heard; and the testimony even of those witnesses who seem to be the most important and most relied upon, the common informers of these Ku-klux men, the men who have turned State's evidence, and some of them with the price of their apostasy in their pockets—the testimony even of those men is, more than nine-tenths of it, simple, unaltered hearsay; men who had seen nothing done, who knew of nothing of their own knowledge, but who retailed what they had heard."

The Vice-President: "The question recurs on agreeing to the resolution."

The question being taken, resulted as follows:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Anthony, Boreman, Brownlow, Caldwell, Chandler, Clayton, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Fenton, Ferry of Michigan, Frelinghuysen, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Hitchcock, Howe, Logan, Morrill of Vermont, Morton, Nye, Patterson, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Rice, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, Sumner, West, Wilson, Windom, and Wright—38.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hamilton of Maryland, Kelly, Saulsbury, Stevenson, Stockton, and Thurman—12.

**ABSENT**—Messrs. Ames, Buckingham, Cameron, Carpenter, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Gilbert, Hill, Johnston, Kellogg, Lewis, Morrill of Maine, Osborn, Pomeroy, Robertson, Schurz, Sprague, Tip-ton, Trumbull, and Vickers—20.

So the resolution was agreed to as follows:

*Resolved*, That as organized bands of lawless and desperate men, mainly composed of soldiers of the late rebel armies, armed, disciplined, and disguised, and bound by oaths and secret obligations, are proved to exist in the State of North Carolina, and have, by force, terror, and violence, defied civil authority in that State, and by organized perjury have rendered the courts powerless to punish the crimes they have committed, thus overthrowing the safety of person and property, and the rights which are the primary basis of civil government, and which are guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States to all its citizens; and as there is good reason to believe that similar organizations exist, and have produced similar results in many parts of the late insurrectionary

States: *therefore*, the Judiciary Committee is instructed to report a bill or bills to enable the President and the courts of the United States to execute the laws, punish and prevent such organized violence, and secure to all citizens the rights so guaranteed to them; and that said committee be instructed to report as soon as practicable.

In the Senate, on March 17th, Mr. Anthony, of Rhode Island, said: "I offer a concurrent resolution, and I wish to state that this concurrent resolution covers the same ground as a resolution which passed the House of Representatives for investigating into the alleged disorders in the Southern States. An investigation has been ordered by the House of Representatives, I suppose it is not improper for me to state, as everybody knows it; and this is a concurrent resolution proposing that the Senate shall be represented upon that committee; and it will enable us to dispense, I suppose, with the committee we already have on that subject. The only difference between this and the resolution that has been adopted by the House of Representatives, and the committee that has now been appointed in the Senate, is to provide that there shall be one investigation in which both Houses shall participate, and of course the Senators upon both sides of the Chamber will be represented upon the committee. If there be no objection I should like to have it read, and I think it would facilitate business if it were put on its passage."

The Chief Clerk read the resolution, as follows:

*Resolved by the Senate of the United States* (the House of Representatives concurring), That a joint committee consisting of five Senators and seven Representatives be appointed, whose duty it shall be to inquire into the condition of the late insurrectionary States so far as regards the execution of the laws and the safety of the lives and property of citizens of the United States, with leave to report at any time the result of their investigation to the two Houses of Congress, with such recommendations as they may deem expedient; that said committee be authorized to employ clerks and stenographers, to sit during the recess, to send for persons and papers, to take testimony, and to visit at their discretion, through sub-committees, any portion of the said States during the recess of Congress, and to print and make public from time to time during the recess the results of their investigations; and the expenses of said committee shall be paid out of the contingent funds of the two Houses of Congress.

Mr. Trumbull, of Illinois, said: "I would suggest that, upon reflection, it seems to me that committee had better be seven on the part of the Senate, and nine on the part of the House, and I say seven on the part of the Senate because we now have a committee of seven, and I think it would be better to continue those same gentlemen. I suggest it, and perhaps the Senator from Rhode Island will agree to it."

Mr. Anthony: "I do not see any objection, if Senators around me do not."

The resolution was subsequently adopted.

In the House, on March 20th, the above resolution was considered.



Mr. Dawes, of Massachusetts, said: "I offer as an amendment what I send to the Chair, and call the previous question upon the resolution and amendment."

The amendment of Mr. Dawes was read, as follows:

Strike out all after the resolving clause, and insert the following:

That a joint committee consisting of seven Senators and fourteen Representatives be appointed, whose duty it shall be to inquire into the condition of the late insurrectionary States so far as regards the execution of the laws and the safety of the lives and property of the citizens of the United States, with leave to report, at any time during the next or any subsequent session of Congress, the result of their investigation to either or both Houses of Congress, with such recommendations as they may deem expedient; that said committee be authorized to employ clerks and stenographers, to sit during the recess, and to send for persons and papers, to administer oaths and take testimony, and to visit at their discretion, through sub-committees, any portions of said States during the recess of Congress; and all expenses of said committee shall be paid out of the contingent fund of the Senate, upon vouchers approved by the chairman of said committee.

Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "I desire to say that the reason why this resolution should be debated is this: it is charged upon us that there are no outrages at the South, and therefore it is quite necessary that we should have this committee to clear the skirts of the Southern people; it is quite necessary that we should have this committee in order to instruct the Republican party and the loyal people of the country how this matter stands. Upon that question I deem, for one, that the public mind is sufficiently instructed to know that there is legislation necessary. But, if it is not, we have got a report from a committee of the Senate. We have members here from every State in this Union who can tell us how these things are, and here upon this floor we can investigate the matter better than we can elsewhere.

"Now, let us see what will happen if we appoint this committee and send it down South. If the state of things exists that I believe exists there, no man can come before the committee without fear of his life. If he should come before the committee and tell the truth about the Ku-klux outrages, the moment the committee was withdrawn, that moment he would be run out of the country, and if he testified to any thing it would be shown that he was a vagabond because he had run away; whereas the Democratic party could bring every Democrat in the South before this committee, and they can testify to their version of the story, which the committee, a Republican committee with a Republican majority, will be bound to report as the state of things in the South. They will be bound to report it, because they cannot get any thing else. They will pile up before you and the country that evidence. I think the Democratic party did wisely, and they are pretty wise, when they voted on Wednesday to establish this committee. And here

is a singular spectacle, that without debate, except such as is prayed for in all the terms of entreaty that can be put to my colleague to get five minutes to say so much—without debate, without examination, for it has not been debated in either House, on a question upon which the Republican party is divided, at least in the middle on this floor—for there are plenty of gentlemen here to overcome the supposititious majority—the resolution is to be forced through by the aid of Democratic votes, and then it will be followed, as the former resolution was, by a motion to adjourn *sine die*, so as to cut off every other legislation."

Mr. Dawes: "Mr. Speaker, this is not a question of side. It is one that commends itself to the serious deliberation of every member of this House on either side. And he who attempts to make party capital of it, who puts party position before his country in the consideration of this the gravest of all questions that meet us here at the threshold of this Congress, comes short, in my opinion, of the full measure of his duty. And he, sir, who insists on some particular measure, who comes here and says *aut Caesar aut nullus*, will fail, in my apprehension, of working out the problem which is forced upon this Congress, whether or not out of all the *débris* and disintegration of the rebellion we are competent fully to rebuild this Union.

"Sir, I cannot feel that when we come to discuss the question of peace, of life and death, in ten or eleven States of this Union, we ought to talk about the question whether we are Democrats or Republicans, whether we are working with one side or the other. I marvel, sir, at the mind that can find food in these days from such husks as that.

"Sir, it is possible for us, in my opinion, with such a committee as these two bodies are capable of forming from the ablest and most impartial members of both branches of both political sides, to enter calmly and deliberately into an investigation not only of the questions of fact alleged and denied on the one side and on the other, but of those other questions which trouble all thoughtful men. What is the remedy for this evil in this diseased state of the public mind, in this unsettled and inflamed condition of the people in the Southern States? What is the remedy? What are the facts and what is the remedy? I am satisfied, sir, that such a committee can be selected, from both sides of this and the other branch of Congress, as shall command the respect and confidence of the country, and as shall give the assurance that it goes forth, not in the interest of any party, but in the interest of the country alone."

The question was taken on agreeing to the amendment offered by Mr. Dawes; and it was decided as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Ambler, Archer, Arthur, Banks, Beck, Bigby, Biggs, Austin Blair, James G. Blair, Braxton, Bright, James Brooks, Buffinton, Burchard, Caldwell, Campbell, Carroll, Comingo, Conger, Cook, Cox, Crebs, Critcher, Cross-

land, Davis, Dawes, De Large, Dox, DuBose, Duke, Eldridge, Ely, Farnsworth, Farwell, Finkelnburg, Forker, Frye, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Goodrich, Griffith, Hale, Hambleton, Handley, Harper, George E. Harris, Hawley, Hay, John W. Hazleton, Hereford, Hill, Holman, Kendall, Kerr, Ketcham, King, Lamison, Lampont, Lansing, Lewis, Lowe, Manson, McClelland, McCormick, McCrary, McGrew, McHenry, McIntyre, MoJunkin, McKinney, McNeely, Mercur, Merriam, Benjamin F. Meyers, Moore, Morey, Morgan, Morphis, Negley, Niblack, Eli Perry, Peters, Poland, Potter, Price, Prindle, Randall, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ritchie, Ellis H. Roberts, William R. Roberts, Robinson, Rogers, Scofield, Sheldon, Sherwood, Shober, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, R. Milton Speer, Stevens, Storm, Sutherland, Swann, Terry, Thomas, Washington Townsend, Tuthill, Van Trump, Vaughan, Waddell, Wake-man, Walden, Waldron, Wells, Wheeler, Whit-thorne, Willard, Williams of New York, Wood, and Young—127.

YAYS—Messrs. Averill, Barber, Beatty, Bingham, Bird, George M. Brooks, Buckley, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Cobb, Coburn, Cotton, Creely, Darrall, Donnan, Dunnell, Eames, Elliott, Charles Foster, Garfield, Havens, Gerry W. Hazleton, Hoar, Hooper, Kelley, Killinger, Monroe, Orr, Packard, Palmer, Parker, Peck, Perce, Porter, Rainey, Rusk, Sawyer, Seeley, Sessions, Shanks, Shellabarger, H. Boardman Smith, John A. Smith, Snyder, Thomas J. Speer, Sprague, Stevenson, Stoughton, Stowell, Sypher, Taffe, Turner, Twitchell, Tyner, Wallace, Walls, Whiteley, Williams of Indiana, Jeremiah M. Wilson, and John T. Wilson—60.

Nor VOTING—Messrs. Ames, Barry, Rodierick R. Butler, Clarke, Dickey, Duell, Henry D. Foster, Haldeman, Halsey, Hanks, Harmer, John T. Harris, Hays, Kinsella, Leach, Lynch, Marshall, Maynard, McKee, Merrick, Mitchell, Leonard Myers, Packer, Pendleton, Aaron F. Perry, Platt, Roosevelt, Shoemaker, Worthington C. Smith, St. John, Dwight Townsend, Upson, Voorhees, Warren, Washburn, and Winchester—36.

So the amendment of Mr. Dawes was agreed to.

In the Senate, on March 21st, the amendment of the House was considered.

Mr. Anthony, of Rhode Island, said: "I will move to amend the amendment by restoring the clause stricken out by the House, giving the committee authority to print and make public, from time to time, the results of their investigations during the recess."

Mr. Morton, of Indiana, said: "I think the amendment is a very important one, and virtually defeats one of the principal purposes of the resolution. I hope we shall not agree to it."

The Vice-President: "The Senator from Rhode Island moves to amend the amendment of the House of Representatives by adding 'and said committee shall have power to print and make public, from time to time during the recess, the results of their investigations.'"

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "That strikes me as a very novel proposition."

Mr. Anthony: "That is the way we passed it."

Mr. Thurman: "It entirely escaped my observation. If I had noticed it in the original resolution I should have submitted some remarks upon it and have asked the Senate to strike it out. The committee is to make pub-

lic from time to time during the recess of Congress the result of its investigations; it is to report to the people from time to time, to publish the results of the investigation; that is, they are at the public expense to make a set of electioneering documents to go before the public, not for the benefit of Congress—because they can make their report on the first day of the next session in ample time for it to be considered by Congress—but they are to print at the public expense, to be paid out of the contingent fund of the Senate, from time to time as political exigencies may require, such statements as a majority of the committee may declare to be the results of their investigation!

"I am not willing to trust the committee with any such power. I believe that almost the whole of this thing is a simple attempt to manufacture political and partisan capital; and I am not willing to trust any body of men, Senators or others, with the power to go travelling around and issuing from time to time political bulletins to affect the elections of the country. What business have we to do any such thing as that? Who has made us the publishers of partisan pamphlets at the public expense to influence elections? No, sir; if this investigation is in good faith, if it is for the purpose of enlightening the Senate and enlightening the House of Representatives, so that we may be enabled to pass such laws as we have constitutional power to pass, that object will be achieved by the committee making its report to the Senate and to the House of Representatives at the meeting of the next session of Congress."

Mr. Morton, of Indiana, said: "Mr. President, if it is true, as has been argued upon the floor of the Senate, and as is charged by the Democratic press generally, that the alleged outrages in the South have no existence in fact, are manufactured for a political purpose, the South is more interested than anybody else in having the truth known. The belief now exists that these outrages are occurring in the South, and it has the effect to keep emigration and to keep capital from the South, and is doing the South the deepest possible injury. But if these reports, of which the air is full, coming from many States, and all of the same character, and without concert with each other, be false, it is the interest of the South especially that that falsehood be made known.

"Now, I ask, why it is that this investigation has been opposed at every step? The Senator from Ohio (Mr. Thurman) says that we propose to have this investigation in order to make political capital. If the truth of these charges is established, the Senator seems to consider that that operates against his party. That is a concession on his part. If the truth of these things is not established, it goes for the benefit of his party. If, then, these things are true, he ought to be willing to have the investigation simply with a view to party advan-



tage. But I put it upon a higher ground: that the truth ought to be known, and, if these stories are false, the world should know it. If they are true, the whole country should know it.

"Mr. President, I understood that this resolution of investigation was accepted by our Democratic friends as a substitute for legislation; that, to prevent legislation with a view of putting down these outrages, they were willing, especially in the House of Representatives, to grant this investigation. That was my understanding; but the Senator from Ohio wants the results of the investigation locked up until next winter. Whatever may be the proof of murder and of outrage, however insecure the lives of Republicans throughout the South may be, the facts must be locked up and concealed until next winter! Now, I want to know what the object of that is. This committee is not to legislate, but is to diffuse information, to give us the true condition of the South; and I insist that as fast as that is obtained, as it goes from State to State, it should be published.

"If the investigation shows that there is peace and security in any one State of the South, let us know it as soon as the committee leaves there. If, on the other hand, it shows that there is no security for life and property, but that murder and crime are rampant, let the world know it at once. Why does the Senator want it locked up until next winter?"

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "Mr. President, the Senator from Indiana says that, if the South is guiltless of the enormities that are charged, in the interest of the South the result of this investigation should be published as soon as possible, because the reports that are made are prejudicial to the South, prevent immigration, and delay the achievement of the prosperity for which she seeks. I believe, too, that a perfectly fair and complete investigation, made under no bias to State results for partisan purposes, will be a benefit to the South, and that the sooner the true state of facts shall be known the better it will be, not only for the South, but for the whole United States. I believe that as firmly as anybody, not that I suppose it possible that this committee will not bring forth a mass of testimony showing that outrages have been committed here and there. Appoint a roving commission to go over the Northern States, with power to find and inquire whether person and property are safe, whether outrages are committed or not, and what a body of testimony could such a committee accumulate!

"But, if we are to have an investigation, let us have it. And when we do go into this investigation, and when it comes to be considered by the Senate, I beg Senators to look once more at history, and to find that by no armed tyranny, by no treading of people under the heel, has order ever been restored, unless it was the order of despotism, the silence of its reign. No, sir; if you want the people of the South to be

orderly, give them good government; let them govern themselves according to the nature and spirit of our free institutions; let the intelligence of the country have fair play; let the honesty and economy that everybody will admit existed in those States before the civil war, whatever faults they may have had, once more take place. Let mere adventurers retire to the background, or hide themselves in the holes from which they came; let once more the people feel that they have a Constitution that will be enforced, laws that they respect; and once more you will have peace and order there as well as you have anywhere."

Mr. Wilson, of Massachusetts, said: "Mr. President, it seems to me that, after the speech to which we have just listened, we might as well lay this resolution for a committee upon the table, and have the Committee on the Judiciary report a bill to carry out the fourteenth amendment, to go within the line of constitutional authority, and walk up to the extreme verge of constitutional power to protect the people of the country. Sir, I think we have made a mistake in proposing this committee of investigation. I see nothing to be gained by it, and I see that needed legislation is to be postponed by its adoption. We should legislate now.

"Talk about the facts, Mr. President! Men whose eyes are open, who have ordinary intelligence, who do not deny truths when truths are presented to them, know that we have facts enough upon which to base our legislation. The eyes and the ears of the world have been open for the last six years. If the Senator from Ohio has closed his eyes, if other Senators have closed theirs, there are some persons in the country that have some little knowledge of the history of the last six years.

"Now, Mr. President, open, read, and examine the reports made by the officers of the Freedmen's Bureau, and what do they disclose? They disclose scenes of violence, wrongs, outrages, murders, that dishonor and disgrace the whole country. Open the reports of your Army officers; take the reports of General Thomas, the grandest hero of the war. They are on file; they have been published. We can furnish copies to gentlemen who doubt. Read the reports of your officers in all the departments into which the South was divided after the war, and the evidence disclosed—"

Mr. Blair, of Missouri, said: "I hope the Senator from Massachusetts will not omit the report made by General Grant when he went down there."

Mr. Wilson: "I do not propose to omit the report of General Grant. It was a preliminary and rapid survey, and did not give a great deal of information. But, Mr. President, you will find that Sickles, and Meade, and Thomas, and Sheridan, and the officers under them who were stationed there, who had opportunities to know, reported the facts, and the facts are upon record, and they cannot be sneered at,

they cannot be denied any more than you can deny the rebellion itself."

Mr. Hill, of Georgia, said: "I was disposed, when it was proposed, to vote for this resolution; and I am not averse to doing it yet. I supposed the object of the resolution to be what it purports to be—to obtain information of the exact condition of the late insurrectionary States. That condition is but imperfectly exhibited to the Senate by the testimony that has been brought here by a very important committee who have been examining into the subject of late.

"I have my own impression as to what is the state of affairs in Georgia generally. I have very strong convictions upon my mind—they may be erroneous, but I do not think they are—as to the existence of any extensive organization in that State akin to the Ku-klux. If there be such an organization, it has certainly been kept wonderfully secret. It does not occur to me that there can be ten thousand of the citizens of Georgia, or five thousand, held together by a sort of *esprit de corps* for the purpose of committing wrongs, acts of lawlessness upon defenceless individuals, without having some common centre, some concert. It is difficult to see how any body of men engaged in any pursuit, whether it be laudable or otherwise, in any extended State like that, could carry on their operations successfully without having some common centre from which went forth orders that were to be obeyed and respected. Hence it occurs that even among so valuable an association of men as are the Masons—and it is so with most religious denominations, etc.—they find it necessary, for the dissemination of the great truths and principles they would inculcate, to have a common place of meeting, where they confer with each other.

"I do not think that in the State of Georgia there has ever been a State meeting on this subject. There may have been in a town or in some hamlet, some little insignificant locality; but I have no idea that there has ever been a great Ku-klux convention assembled in the State of Georgia. I do not believe any such thing. I have heard of outrages, of crimes that were very deplorable and very similar to those detailed in the testimony of the North Carolina witnesses, as having occurred in Georgia. Some of them at the time seemed too shocking to be believed, too lawless to be credited; but these instances were not general, and they were limited in their extent; they were confined to a few counties; and I do not think there is any general spirit of lawlessness abroad in that State.

"I surely have no objection, indeed I would prefer, that intelligent gentlemen appointed from the two Houses of Congress should visit Georgia, travel over the State, even if what was predicted by a distinguished member of the other House should be the result, namely, that they would be treated with such excessive

kindness by everybody they met that it would tend to dissipate the idea that there were lawless men there. If so, very well. I hope they will be met in that way. They certainly will be by myself and by my neighbors if they should come in the direction I live. I will welcome them, and I believe the people of that region will; and in a work of mere inquiry to ascertain how much of wrong, how much of lawlessness exists in the State, I am of the opinion decidedly, that a very overwhelming majority of the people of Georgia will see no impropriety in it."

Mr. Casserly, of California, said: "When this resolution for a committee of investigation was in the Senate, before it went to the House of Representatives, I voted for it. I voted for it cheerfully. I did not then notice the provision that the committee might from time to time report during the recess. Had I noticed it, I am not certain that I should have been restrained from voting for the resolution. There appeared to be at that time a sort of era of good feeling in the Senate on the general subject of the alleged outrages in the South. There were many circumstances which led me to the opinion, or at least the hope, that the majority here did really desire a candid and fair investigation, for the purpose of ascertaining the facts just as they are in the South in regard to the alleged disorders, and that upon facts so ascertained the Senate would then proceed to determine whether any legislation was necessary, and, if so, what legislation should be had, according to the exact exigency and within the limits of the Constitution.

"Sir, I voted for the resolution. It went to the House. A delay ensued there. A change without any sufficient cause meantime came over Congress. Many things have since occurred in this body in respect to the general subject of the condition of the South. Not one thing occurred that did not more and more shake my confidence in the action of the Senate, not one thing that did not disappoint my expectations. Every thing that happened occurred to satisfy me how grievous was the mistake as to the purposes of the Senate under which I voted for the new committee of inquiry. The last lingering shred of hope was rent away from me yesterday when the frank, manly offer made by the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Thurman) on behalf of the Democratic minority in the Senate was rejected almost with contempt by a nearly unanimous party vote of the Senate. What was that offer? It was upon the ground that the Democratic party here has never been disposed to excuse or even to connive at any disorders in the South, and that it was always for any honest investigation of them, however searching or unfriendly; that we did not object to the resolution of the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Sherman), in so far as it undertook to provide for a reference of the subject to the Judiciary Committee with instructions to report by bill; that our objection



lay, as stated by the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Thurman), to the assumptions of law and of fact contained in the preamble; to assumptions of facts which were unfounded as well as injurious to the States in question; to assumptions of law as to power in Congress for which there was no warrant. Yet was the Democratic minority here willing by its votes to unite with the majority and refer the whole subject generally to the Judiciary Committee here, made up largely of Senators of the majority.

"That offer was made under special circumstances. You professed to believe that the Democrats were not willing to unite with you in condemning and putting down at the South whatever disorders there were there and whatever lawless bands there were that caused them. You professed to call on us to unite with you in the good work in good faith and good feeling. We took you at your word. We made you the offer to join with you in your resolution to set your Judiciary Committee in motion. We asked you only to leave out the needless and irritating language and assumptions of the preamble. You refused our request. You rejected our offer to join with you.

"The resolution of the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Sherman) was passed in its most offensive form. You, the majority, said then and there, as distinctly as though you had said it in words, that you did not desire the coöperation of the Democratic party in the great work of pacification of the South; that you spurned such coöperation; that, though you had over and over declared here that, with the concurrent action of the Democratic party, peace in the South could be promptly and thoroughly restored, you preferred to reject that coöperation and imperil that result rather than yield up one word of the bitter assaults and aspersions upon eleven States of this Union with which the preamble to that resolution was filled, one tittle of your startling recitals of power over local crimes in the States. This was not all. In sending to the House your resolution for a joint committee of inquiry, you solemnly avowed that further inquiry was needed before further action. In passing the resolution of the Senator from Ohio (Mr. Sherman), you deliberately declared that you would legislate without further information.

"I shall not descant upon other circumstances which corroborate the opinions I have been obliged heretofore to express on this whole business. I rose simply to justify the change in my vote.

"You have already condemned nine or ten States of the South. You have passed judgment upon the people there, innocent and guilty alike. You have declared, so far as this Senate can, to the world, that by act or connivance the majority of the people of one State, and of many parts of the other States, are worse than savages, unfit to live, or fit to live only as the inmates of prisons; that not only

have they defied all civil authority, but by organized perjury they have rendered the courts powerless to punish such crimes. Sir, it is the most tremendous accusation that was ever deliberately made against a whole people by its own Senate. It is such an accusation as nowhere in the annals of the most insolent and cruel oppressor defaces and defiles the page of history."

The yeas and nays were ordered on the question of concurring in the amendment of the House of Representatives, and the result was announced as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Buckingham, Caldwell, Cameron, Clayton, Conkling, Corbett, Edmunds, Fenton, Ferry of Michigan, Frelinghuysen, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Howe, Lewis, Logan, Morrill of Vermont, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Rice, Robertson, Scott, Spencer, Stewart, Sumner, Tipton, Trumbull, West, Wilson, and Windom—37.

NAYS—Messrs. Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hamilton of Maryland, Johnston, Kelly, Saulsbury, Stevenson, Stockton, and Thurman—12.

ABSENT—Messrs. Bayard, Brownlow, Carpenter, Chandler, Cole, Cragin, Ferry of Connecticut, Fianagan, Gilbert, Hill, Hitchcock, Kellogg, Morrill of Maine, Morton, Nye, Sawyer, Schurz, Sherman, Sprague, Vickers, and Wright—21.

So the amendment of the House of Representatives was concurred in.

The Vice-President: "This joint committee now authorized is to consist of seven Senators on the part of the Senate. How shall they be appointed?" ("By the Chair.") "If there is no objection, the Chair appoints as those Senators, Mr. Scott (chairman), Mr. Wilson, Mr. Chandler, Mr. Rice, Mr. Nye, Mr. Bayard, and Mr. Blair."

In the House, on March 23d, the following message was received from the President:

*To the Senate and House of Representatives:*

A condition of affairs now exists in some of the States of the Union rendering life and property insecure, and the carrying of the mails and the collection of the revenue dangerous. The proof that such a condition of affairs exists in some localities is now before the Senate. That the power to correct these evils is beyond the control of the State authorities I do not doubt; that the power of the Executive of the United States, acting within the limits of existing laws, is sufficient for present emergencies is not clear. Therefore, I urgently recommend such legislation as in the judgment of Congress shall effectually secure life, liberty, and property, and the enforcement of law in all parts of the United States. It may be expedient to provide that such law as shall be passed in pursuance of this recommendation shall expire at the end of the next session of Congress. There is no other subject on which I would recommend legislation during the present session.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 23, 1871.

On March 28th, Mr. Shellabarger, of Ohio, from the select committee on this message of the President, reported a bill to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, etc. The bill was read the first and second time, and

ordered to be printed. Pending the motion for the engrossment and third reading, Mr. Shellabarger entered a motion to recommit the bill.

"I enter, Mr. Speaker, upon the consideration of this measure with unfeigned reluctance. The measure is one, sir, which does affect the foundations of the Government itself, which goes to every part of it, and touches the liberties and the rights of all the people, and doubtless the destinies of the Union. And more than that, Mr. Speaker, it involves questions of constitutional law of importance absolutely vital. And more still, there is a domain of constitutional law involved in the right consideration of this measure which is wholly unexplored. We enter upon it now for the first time in the history of the Government. And he would have an inadequate comprehension of the magnitude of the debate upon which we now enter who did not enter upon it with extreme hesitation, doubt, and misgiving, as to his ability to thoroughly explore and consider the questions we approach.

"I shall confine myself to a consideration of the qualities of this bill, its relations to the Constitution, our power to enact it, and, if I have time, the justness and wisdom of the measure.

"In the first section of this bill it is provided—

That any person who, under color of any law, statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage of any State, shall subject, or cause to be subjected, any person within the jurisdiction of the United States to the deprivation of any rights, privileges, or immunities to which, as such citizen, he is entitled under the Constitution or laws of the United States, shall, any such law, statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage of the State to the contrary notwithstanding, be liable to the party injured in an action at law, suit in equity, or other proper proceeding for redress; such proceeding to be prosecuted in the several district or circuit courts of the United States, etc.

"My first inquiry is as to the warrant which we have for enacting such a section as this. The model for it will be found in the second section of the act of April 9, 1866, known as the 'civil rights act.' That section provides a criminal proceeding in identically the same case as this one provides a civil remedy for, except that the deprivation under color of State law must, under the civil rights act, have been on account of race, color, or former slavery. This section of this bill, on the same state of facts, not only provides a civil remedy for persons whose former condition may have been that of slaves, but also to all people where, under color of State law, they, or any of them, may be deprived of rights to which they are entitled under the Constitution by reason and virtue of their national citizenship.

"The first inquiry, then, is naturally where is the constitutional authority, or, if you please, where is the constitutional impediment authorizing or preventing such legislation? It is absolutely plain that, if it was constitutional to

pass the second section of the civil rights bill, then it is equally competent to pass into law this first section of this bill. Why do I say that? Because the same exact right is involved in each case. The constitutional right upon which it was competent to enact the second section of the civil rights bill was this: the civil rights bill was passed to enforce the provisions of the thirteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States—was passed in virtue of the two provisions of that thirteenth amendment, one of which reversed and overthrew the State constitutions creating slavery and prohibited the States from 'denying' the slaves citizenship, turned them into citizens; and the other, being the second section of that amendment, gave Congress power to enforce this first provision by 'appropriate legislation;' or, in other words, to enforce the rights of citizenship to which the slave was admitted by the act of his emancipation.

"That act, and I need not delay longer upon it, has already passed under the review of the Supreme Courts of at least three States of this Union, and I do not know of how many more; also under review of the Circuit Court of the United States of the district of Kentucky. Justice Swayne, in his opinion in that last-named case, an opinion exceedingly elaborate, exceedingly exhaustive, exceedingly able, sursums up his conclusions by saying, 'We have no doubt of the constitutionality of every provision of this act.'

"The exact legal effect of these decisions, sustaining the constitutionality of the civil rights bill, is to declare that the result of two constitutional provisions, one saying that the States shall not make citizens slaves, and the other saying that Congress may, by appropriate legislation, enforce the first provision, is to authorize Congress to define and punish as a crime against the United States any act of deprivation of the rights of the newly-made American citizenship. That is the point, effect, and result, precisely of these adjudications. If that is law, then that is the end of the discussion as to the right of Congress to pass this first section, because, surely, if the thirteenth amendment did so much as this, the far more explicit, complete, and careful provisions of the fourteenth much more did it by declaring all our people United States citizens; declaring that no State shall make or enforce any law abridging their privileges or immunities as such; declaring that the States shall not deny them equal protection of these equal laws, and then declaring that Congress shall have power, by appropriate legislation, to enforce the enjoyment of these privileges of citizenship by seeing to it that the laws do not abridge them nor the States withhold protection to them.

"Then, Mr. Speaker, there is no doubt, there can be no rational doubt, of the right to enact the first section of this bill, provided the civil rights bill and the adjudications under that bill in the several States and in the Circuit Court



of the United States be in accordance with a just judicial interpretation of the Constitution in that regard. And how can there be a doubt about a question like that? To say in our Constitution that all our people in the States shall be United States citizens, and also citizens of the States; to add this as a curative, new and additional part of the instrument, and in it to say that State laws shall not be made or enforced to abridge these rights of United States citizens nor the States deny protection of these rights under law, and that Congress may enforce these provisions securing these rights, and then to say that Congress can do no such thing as make any law so enforcing these rights, nor open the United States courts to enforce any such laws, but must leave all the protection and law-making to the very States which are denying the protection, is plainly and grossly absurd.

"The section being in its terms carefully confined to giving a civil action for such wrongs against citizenship as are done under color of State laws which abridge these rights, it goes directly to the enforcement of that provision which says the State shall not make or enforce any law which shall abridge any privileges or franchises of citizens.

"With these remarks in regard to the constitutionality of the first section, I have a single remark to make in regard to the rule of interpretation of those provisions of the Constitution under which all the sections of the bill are framed. This act is remedial, and in aid of the preservation of human liberty and human rights. All statutes and constitutional provisions authorizing such statutes are liberally and beneficently construed. It would be most strange, and, in civilized law, monstrous, were this not the rule of interpretation. As has been again and again decided by your own Supreme Court of the United States, and everywhere else where there is wise judicial interpretation, the largest latitude consistent with the words employed is uniformly given in construing such statutes and constitutional provisions as are meant to protect and defend and give remedies for their wrongs to all the people. These provisions of the fourteenth amendment are wholly devoted to securing the equality and safety of all the people, as is this section, and, indeed, the entire bill. In deciding whether the section or the bill is warranted by this fourteenth amendment, ought not the fact that it is so eminently just and fair, so eminently in accordance with the spirit of our institutions, so wholly devoted to the single and sublime work of preserving the rights and liberties and government of all the people, and which gives not a power, except such as is, by the language employed, carefully confined and consecrated to the sacred duty of protecting the people and their Government, to have mighty weight in determining the question of the power to make it? Chief-Justice Jay and also Story say:

"Where a power is remedial in its nature there is much reason to contend that it ought to be construed liberally, and it is generally adopted in the interpretation of laws."—*1 Story on Constitution*, sec. 429.

"I now come to the second section of the bill. That section, in brief, is one which seeks to supply the alleged deficiencies of the sixth section of what is called the enforcement act of May, 1870, enforcing the provisions of the fifteenth amendment. It is alleged that that act, where it defines and punishes criminally a conspiracy of two or more persons to deprive a citizen of the United States of any right to which he is entitled under the Constitution and laws of the United States, falls worthless, because of its too great generality and vagueness in the description of the particular act that shall constitute the crime. It is any conspiracy to deprive a citizen of any right. It is also alleged as to that section, that, being found in the body of an act which is confined in its general scope to the enforcement of the fifteenth amendment and the right to vote, it will be construed in the light of the companionship in which it is found, on the principle *noscitur a sociis*; and that, being so construed, it will be held to apply only to rights of which the citizen is deprived in regard to the matter of voting. For the purpose of removing both those doubts and questions, if there be any (and I think there is a just and fair ground of doubt upon that matter), we have inserted this second section of the bill. It provides—

That if two or more persons shall, within the limits of any State, band or conspire together to do any act in violation of the rights, privileges, or immunities of another person, which, being committed within a place under the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States, would, under any law of the United States then in force, constitute the crime of either murder, manslaughter, mayhem, robbery, assault and battery, perjury, subornation of perjury, criminal obstruction of legal process or resistance of officers in discharge of official duty, arson, or larceny; and if one or more of the parties to said conspiracy shall do any act to effect the object thereof, all the parties to or engaged in said conspiracy, whether principals or accessories, shall be deemed guilty of a felony, and, upon conviction thereof, shall be liable, etc., and the crime shall be punishable as such in the courts of the United States.

"I now proceed to the inquiry, where is the constitutional power to enact that section into law? To those members of the House of Representatives who are of opinion that the sixth section of the act of 1870, called 'the enforcement act,' is constitutional, I need make no argument. Every gentleman who voted for or approves that sixth section of the act of May, 1870, will need no persuasion to come to the conclusion that this second section is constitutional; for it rests upon exactly the same legal ground, and is in its constitutional aspects identical with it, the only difference being that the section of this bill defines the offence with greater exactness. It does so by requiring that the act conspired to be done must be an act which would, under the laws of the United States, within places where the United States



have exclusive jurisdiction, constitute some one of the following offences: either murder, manslaughter, mayhem, robbery, assault and battery, perjury, subornation of perjury, criminal obstruction of legal process or resistance of officers in discharge of official duty, arson, or larceny. That makes exact and definite the act which must be charged in the indictment.

"And now, Mr. Speaker, I proceed to the consideration for a few moments of the question whether either of those sections in the enforcement act of 1870, or section two of this bill, has warrant in the Constitution for enactment. I have written down and condensed into a single sentence what I believe to be the legal principle and idea upon which the enforcement act of 1870 and this section of this act may be based, and it is this: when the United States inserted into its Constitution that which was not in it before, that the people of this country, born or naturalized therein, are citizens of the United States and of the States also in which they reside, and that Congress shall have power to enforce by appropriate legislation the requirement that their privileges and immunities as citizens should not be abridged, it was done for a purpose, and that purpose was that the United States thereby were authorized to directly protect and defend throughout the United States those privileges and immunities which are in their nature 'fundamental'—and I use my words cautiously when I say 'in their nature fundamental'—and which inhere and belong of right to the citizenship of all free governments. The making of them United States citizens and authorizing Congress by appropriate law to protect that citizenship gave Congress power to legislate directly for enforcement of such rights as are fundamental elements of citizenship.

"This, sir, is the foundation idea on which this section and the whole bill rest for their constitutional warrant. If right, it solves every possible doubt and difficulty in every part of this great inquiry. The United States added to its Constitution what was not in it before; because never before was it found in the Constitution in express words that all people in this country were citizens of the United States as well as of the States. This was added, and added for a purpose.

"But the addition did not stop there. It was also added that no State should make or enforce any law abridging those rights of citizenship then first declared by express constitutional enactment. But they did not stop there. In the abundance of caution they added that no State should deprive them of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law. Nor did they stop there, but added that the State should not deprive any person within its jurisdiction of the equal protection of the laws. And they did not stop there yet, but in still more abundant caution added that Congress should have power by appropriate

legislation to enforce these provisions. What provisions? Why, sir, the provisions that we are all citizens of one, and but one, republic. More than that. That we all have, as such, privileges and immunities. More than that. These privileges and immunities shall not be abridged. More than that. That under the laws of the Union and the States there should be exact equality upon the face of the laws; they should not abridge rights. More than that. That under these laws, so equal, the States should not deny equal protection. More than that. That Congress should have power to make laws appropriate to secure all that was meant by and included in all this more than trinity of 'provisions' that we are all United States citizens; that our laws shall, as to us all, be equal; that we shall all have due process of law, and all equal protection under these equal laws.

"Putting all these constitutional elements together, Mr. Speaker, where is the doubt Congress may, by appropriate legislation, protect those rights of American citizenship so solicitously and so abundantly guarded and guaranteed and made eternal as the Constitution itself? If, after all this transcendent profusion of enactment in restraint of the States and affirmative conferment of power on Congress, the States still remain unrestrained, the complete, sole arbiters of power, to defend or deny national citizenship—to make laws abridging or not abridging, to protect or to destroy, by banded murder, these United States citizens as the State may please, and the United States must stand by, a powerless spectator of the overthrow of the rights and liberties of its own citizens, then not only is the profusion of guards put by the fourteenth amendment around our rights a miserable waste of words, but the Government is itself a miserable sham, its citizenship a curse, and the Union not fit to be.

"Such are plainly the general aspects of this question of power to defend, by Federal law the essential franchises of national citizenship. I will go now into further detail.

"I have stated that Congress has power to protect those rights, whatever they may be, which inhere in citizenship. What are those rights? Here, Mr. Speaker, we tread upon ground that, fortunately, has been explored. From the beginning of the Government down, the words in the old Constitution, 'privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States,' have come under judicial notice and interpretation. I will read a single sentence, which expresses what 'the privileges and immunities of citizens' are with sufficient legal accuracy for the purpose of this debate. I read from 4 Washington Circuit Court Reports, page 380, *Corfield vs. Coryell*:

The inquiry is, what are the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States? We feel no hesitation in confining these expressions to those privileges and immunities which are in their nature



fundamental, which belong of right to the citizens of all free governments, and which have at all times been enjoyed by citizens of the several States which compose this Union from the time of their becoming free, independent, and sovereign.

What these fundamental privileges are it would perhaps be more tedious than difficult to enumerate. They may, however, be all comprehended under the following general heads: protection by the Government;

“Mark that:

protection by the Government; the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the right to acquire and possess property of every kind, and to pursue and obtain happiness and safety, subject, nevertheless, to such restraints as the Government may justly prescribe for the general good of the whole.

“Now, Mr. Speaker, keeping these as the fundamental rights of citizenship in our minds, I point you once more to the terms of this second section. It makes criminal, attacks of conspirators. It punishes, not individual crime, but only banded, mastering, confederated violence. Then also it must be directed against the rights, privileges, or immunities of a citizen. Then the crime can be committed against no other rights than those which come clearly, plainly, and without controversy, within those rights defined by the authority I have read to belong to citizenship as such. In this regard the bill goes nowhere beyond the protection of rights clearly and unquestionably fundamental, and belonging to citizenship in every free government as an element and attribute of that national citizenship which he carries with him wherever he goes throughout the world.

“Of course, Mr. Speaker, the constitutional objection to this section is that the acts it seeks to punish, being committed within a State, can only be defined and punished as crime under State law. It assumes that in attempting this legislation Congress blots out the jurisdiction and power of the States. It also seems thereby to assume that there are no classes of acts which both the State governments and the national Government may define and punish concurrently as constituting a crime against each government. Mr. Speaker, I deny the soundness of each of these assumptions.

“Let me now state what my reply is to this charge that the second section invades the exclusive and reserved powers of the States. The major proposition of my reply I choose to state in the words of the Supreme Court of the United States in *Jones vs. Van Zandt* (5 Howard, 230), where the court uses these words: Congress is charged with the duty of ‘enforcing by legislation every constitutional provision. This grows out of the position and nature of such a Government as ours, and is as imperative in the cases not enumerated specially in respect to such legislation as in others.’ In shorter words, Congress is bound to execute, by legislation, every provision of the Constitution, even those provisions not specially named as to be so enforced.

“My next proposition is historical, and one simply in aid and support of the truth of the first. It is that the United States always has assumed to enforce, as against the States, and also persons, every one of the provisions of the Constitution. Most of the provisions of the Constitution which restrain and directly relate to the States, such as those in tenth section of first article, that ‘no State shall make a treaty,’ ‘grant letters of marque,’ ‘coin money,’ ‘emit bills of credit,’ etc., relate to the divisions of the political powers of the State and General Governments. They do not relate directly to the rights of persons within the States and as between the States and such persons therein. These prohibitions upon the political powers of the States are all of such nature that they can be, and even have been, when the occasion arose, enforced by the courts of the United States declaring void all State acts of encroachment on Federal powers. Thus, and thus sufficiently, has the United States ‘enforced’ these provisions of the Constitution. But there are some that are not of this class. These are where the court secures the rights or the liabilities of persons within the States, as between such persons and the States.

“These three are: first, that as to fugitives from justice; second, that as to fugitives from service (or slaves); third, that declaring that the ‘citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.’

“And, sir, every one of these—the only provisions where it was deemed that legislation was required to enforce the constitutional provisions—the only three where the rights or liabilities of persons in the States, as between these persons and the States, are directly provided for, Congress has by legislation affirmatively interfered to protect or to subject such persons. In the case of the two clauses in relation to fugitive slaves and fugitives from justice, by a law passed early in the morning of the republic’s life, four years after the Constitution was adopted, on 12th February, 1793, the Congress ‘enforced’ the requirements by prescribing the methods of such enforcement. In the other case also (*see* 6 United States Statutes at Large, 645) Congress passed a law, in admitting Missouri, enacting that the constitution of Missouri should ‘never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and no law shall ever be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States of the Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of privileges or immunities to which such citizens are entitled under the Constitution of the United States.’

“Here is an express, direct law of Congress, enacting, in so many words, that Missouri should ‘never pass’ any law by which any citizen of the Union should be excluded from any of his privileges! And yet we are told that, even with the new provisions of the new

amendments, we cannot protect the privileges of United States citizens in the States, even as this bill does indirectly, though in 1821 Congress could do it directly, and that even by legislating out of existence part of the Missouri constitution!

"Thus, Mr. Speaker, by the unquestioned judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States, and by the whole legislative and judicial history of the republic, I make out absolutely, completely, and forever, the major premise of my reply. I repeat that premise, that it is the duty of Congress to enforce by appropriate legislation every provision of the Constitution where legislation is needed to secure the enforcement. My second proposition is that these three are each provisions of the Constitution: first, all persons born or naturalized in the United States, etc., are citizens of the United States; second, that no State shall make or enforce any law abridging their privileges and immunities; third, that such States may not deny them equal protection of the laws.

"And my conclusion from these is that Congress may, by legislation, 'appropriate,' 'enforce,' to use the Supreme Court's own word in *Jones vs. Van Zandt*, which is also the word of the fifth section of the fourteenth amendment, these 'privileges and immunities,' so by these 'provisions' to be protected, and hence, and lastly, may pass this bill, which surely is 'appropriate' within the sense of that 'wide discretion' which, as stated by uniform authority (1 Story on Constitution, sec. 432), Congress has in the choice of measures for enforcing its powers.

"Mr. Speaker, I now come to the third section. I will read it, so that I may get before the minds of those who listen to me the exact words, which are material to comprehend the legal propositions which I desire to submit.

"The section provides:

That in all cases where insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combinations, or conspiracies in any State shall so far obstruct or hinder the execution of the laws thereof as to deprive any portion or class of the people of such State of any of the rights, privileges, or immunities named in and secured by this act, and the constituted authorities of such State—

"Notice these words:

and the constituted authorities of such State shall either be unable to, or shall, from any cause, fail in or refuse protection of the people in such rights, and—

"This also must happen:

and shall fail or neglect, through the proper authorities, to apply to the President of the United States for aid in that behalf, such facts shall be deemed a denial by such State of the equal protection of the laws to which they are entitled under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

"Now, note, the provisions of the section are, first, that there must be a condition of public violence, etc., such as to deprive, not one individual merely, but a 'portion or a class

of the people,' of their rights, privileges, or immunities. They must also be deprived of the privileges and immunities secured by this act, which are the privileges and immunities of American citizens. And more than that, the constituted authorities must also have been unable to protect the people or have failed or refused to protect them. But this is not enough. They must also omit to apply to the President of the United States for aid in that behalf. Until all these things have occurred there is no authority under this bill (but existing law gives it in other cases) to send to the State the military aid of the United States.

"Now, the question is, may such aid be sent by the President, under the fourteenth amendment, without being invited by the Legislature or Executive of the States, when the things have happened which are described in that section? My answer is that the President may, under such circumstances, send military aid; and, to make this answer complete, I now again go back to the first section of the fourteenth article. That section provides two things which I wish to notice. The first provision is that—

No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States.

"This provision requires that the laws on their face shall not 'abridge' the privileges or immunities of citizens. It secures equality toward all citizens on the face of the law. It provides that those rights shall not be 'abridged;' in other words, that one man shall not have more rights upon the face of the laws than another man. By that provision equality of legislation, so far as it affects the rights of citizenship, is secured. But the section does not stop there. It contains two other provisions, only one of which I need now notice. It provides:

Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

"The laws must be, first, equal, in not abridging rights; and second, the States shall equally protect, under equal laws, all persons in them. Therefore, under the provisions of the fourteenth amendment, when these clauses are put in juxtaposition, in order to bring the idea together, Congress shall have power to make and enforce all proper legislation which shall be necessary to require of the States that they shall not abridge the rights of citizenship, and also that they shall protect all persons equally. Nothing can be plainer. The thing is so absolutely self-evident that it admits of no enforcement by argument. Two things are provided—equal laws and protection for all; and, whenever a State denies that protection, Congress may by law enforce protection.

"I next come to the fourth section. I have not time, sir, left to go into the details of that section. I wish now to say this fourth section



finds in substance its warrant in the interpretation of the Constitution as furnished by the Supreme Court of the United States in the case *ex parte* Milligan (4 Wallace, 127). I will read a single sentence, and reading that I will have shown the House that this section describes the very state of things in substance, in which state of things the Supreme Court were of the opinion that the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus* may be suspended and martial law declared. Let me read:

It follows from what has been said—

“And this is the opinion of Judge Davis, a man not now accused of being unduly radical, and who is threatened with the nomination for the President of the United States by the Democratic party—

It follows from what has been said on this subject that there are occasions when martial rule can be properly applied. If, in foreign invasion or civil war, the courts are actually closed, and it is impossible to administer criminal justice according to law, then, on the theatre of active military operations, where war really prevails, there is a necessity to furnish a substitute for the civil authority thus overthrown, to preserve the safety of the army and society; and, as no power is left but the military, it is allowed to govern by martial rule until the laws can have their free course. As necessity creates the rule, so it limits its duration; for, if this government is continued after the courts are reinstated, it is a gross usurpation of power. Martial rule can never exist where the courts are open, and in the proper and unobstructed exercise of their jurisdiction. It is also confined to the locality of actual war.”

Mr. Kerr, of Indiana, said: “First, I will reply to two or three of the points suggested by the gentleman who has just spoken (Mr. Shellabarger). Some of his assumptions of law, in my judgment, are quite as extraordinary in their character as are the provisions of this bill, and they are to me, with my ideas of constitutional law, quite as untenable and unjust. It was assumed by that learned gentleman, in the outset of his remarks, that there should be applied by us, in the construction of this bill, a rule of the utmost liberality; why, he has not informed us. This is a criminal law in most of its purposes. It should therefore be strictly construed. It is against the rights of the States of this Union. It should therefore be strictly construed. It is against personal liberty as guarded by the States of this Union. It should therefore be strictly construed. Upon every principle of constitutional construction, I say its novel, remarkable, and alarming provisions should be most strictly and rigidly scrutinized. Nothing should be assumed, but gentlemen should approach the consideration of this bill under the solemn oaths which we have all taken, with a determination that its every section, line, and purpose should find clear warrant in the Constitution itself.

“Another point suggested by the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Shellabarger), by way of apology for the strange and startling nature of some of the propositions in this bill, is, that the

States of this Union have been held by the Supreme Court of the United States to have power to punish counterfeiting of the coin of the United States, and that Congress possesses the same power, but that it is not expressly given to either, but is derived by both from implication and construction. And then, with an air of triumph, he inquires, ‘Where does either obtain that power in terms any more clear than that which authorizes this bill?’ I am no more surprised at that inquiry, coming from the learned gentleman, than I am that he could at all conceive and pen such provisions as are contained in this measure. In their chief features they are pioneers, and have no precedents in our country, except in actual and fierce war. Many of them even there find no parallel. They strike to the very heart of free institutions and self-government. But I answer his question by reading from the Constitution itself. I may ask, why it is that he, with his conceded professional standing and learning, should have overlooked this important constitutional warrant? Article one, section eight, clauses five and six, says:

Congress shall have power to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures; to provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.”

Mr. Shellabarger: “What I said in regard to that clause was that there was nowhere in the clause a provision authorizing the United States to punish the uttering, and yet by implication the United States have been held to be able to define and punish the uttering as well as the counterfeiting.”

Mr. Kerr: “The gentleman undertakes to modify his statement by narrowing very much his declaration. His own language stands and will answer for the truth of what I have said. And now I say to him, upon his amended declaration of his position, that the power in Congress to punish any crimes against the coin of the United States is express in the Constitution, and is so held by courts and commentators. It is not derived from implication; but it is an inquiry no way important here, because his assumptions touching this bill derive no support from it.

“But the gentleman stated also that there are but three provisions in the Constitution of the United States which refer to the personal rights of the citizens of this country; and he named those three.”

Mr. Shellabarger: “What I said was—that there were but three provisions where the Constitution of the United States, as between the States and persons in the States, protects the rights of persons.”

Mr. Kerr: “I ask the attention of every gentleman on this floor to the first eleven amendments of the Constitution of the United States, and I say that in them, as against the United States and the States and all the world, the Constitution guarantees to the people cer-



tain great personal rights. It is true these amendments are limitations on the powers of Congress as against the States; but yet they are fundamental guarantees to the people. Read those amendments. I may as well refer here to the case reported in 5 Howard, of *Fox vs. The State of Ohio*, referred to by my colleague. The decision there does not say that a State of this Union can by implication punish counterfeiting of the coin of the United States, but only that it may punish the passing or circulation of that coin.

"In that decision the court expressly recognize the true doctrine of the division of power between the Federal and the State governments, which concedes to all the States the exclusive regulation and control of all their domestic and police affairs in their own way, according to their own judgment, under their own constitutions and laws. The protection of their own citizens, of public morals in the respective States, of all the rights of person and property, of all the domestic relations, belongs to the States alone. All that vast *residuum* of power not granted to the United States, which embraces every element of local self-government, whether civil or criminal, whether to regulate local government or police, or popular privileges and immunities, or to punish offenders against them, belongs to the States.

"Now, Mr. Speaker, I must come to the consideration of the bases alleged for the enactment of this bill. I think I do not misunderstand the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Shellabarger) when I state to the House that he assumes that the substantial authority for this enactment must be found in the first section of the fourteenth amendment of the Constitution; and I will therefore proceed briefly to analyze that section. I beg the attention of gentlemen on both sides of the House while I attempt this analysis.

"What, then, is the language of that section? I will, for convenience, break it into paragraphs, and consider them in their order. It declares that—

All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.

"Now, does this provision confer upon the Congress of the United States any new or original grant of power? I say no. It is no grant of power; it gives no new power to Congress; it takes no preëxisting power from the State. It simply declares who shall be citizens of the United States. But the *fact* that certain persons are citizens, and the *number* of them, and the *definition* of citizenship or of its constituent elements, were just the same before the ratification of the fourteenth amendment that they are now. Neither is more certain or better settled than it was before.

"The thirteenth amendment had made all persons of color citizens of the United States if

they were not hitherto. Then the body of the citizens is in no way materially changed by this fourteenth amendment. On this point I do not wish to stand without great and worthy authority; and I shall therefore incorporate in my remarks an extract from Chancellor Kent directly sustaining my position in reference to this provision.

Citizens, under our Constitution and laws, mean free inhabitants born within the United States or naturalized under the laws of Congress. If a slave born in the United States be manumitted or otherwise lawfully discharged from bondage, or if a black man be born within the United States and born free, he becomes thenceforward a citizen, *but under such disabilities as the laws of the States respectively may deem it expedient to prescribe to free persons of color.*—2 Kent, 259; *Hobbs vs. Fogg*, 6 Watts, 553; *The State vs. Claiborne*, Meigs, 381; *Opinions of Attorneys-General*, vol. i., 382.

"I also invite attention to another opinion, which possibly may be better authority with some than Chancellor Kent. I refer to the opinion of the late Attorney-General of the United States, Mr. Bates, given to President Lincoln, at the request of the then Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Chase, in 1862. In defining the meaning of the expression 'citizen of the United States,' Attorney-General Bates said:

The phrase "a citizen of the United States," without addition or qualification, means nothing more nor less than a member of the nation, and all such are politically and legally equals. The child in the cradle and its father in the Senate are equally citizens of the United States, and it needs no argument to prove that every citizen of the United States is a citizen of the particular State in which he is domiciled.

"In this connection I must be permitted to ask gentlemen to consider the suggestive language of the late venerable Chief-Justice Taney, in a very important case. I do not indorse all that was said or decided in that case, but this I do, as being in harmony with the spirit and philosophy of our Government:

We must not confound the rights of citizenship which a State may confer within its own limits and the rights of citizenship as a member of the Union. He may have all the rights and privileges of the citizen of a State, and yet not be entitled to the rights and privileges of a citizen of any other State. Nor have the States surrendered the power and privilege of conferring the rights and privileges of citizens by adopting the Constitution of the United States. Each State may still confer them upon an alien or any one it thinks proper, or upon any class or description of persons; yet he would not be a citizen in the sense in which the word is used in the Constitution of the United States, nor entitled to sue as such in one of its courts, nor to the privileges and immunities of a citizen in the other States. A State cannot make a man a member of the community of the United States by making him a member of its own.—*Scott vs. Sanford*, 19 Howard, 405.

"But I recur to the precise words of the fourteenth amendment, which I have quoted, and I say, neither does the paragraph under consideration define *citizen*, or the constituent elements of *citizenship* of the United States or of the States. It leaves both where it found them, to rest upon the common law and the



laws of the several States. These words are nowhere precisely defined in the Constitution, laws, or judicial decisions of our country; but in the uniform practice of the country, in many learned commentaries, and numberless judicial decisions touching the subject more or less directly, they have been so nearly defined as to remove all doubt as to their substantial meaning.

"I therefore hold that the first paragraph in question is merely declaratory in a more specific and authoritative form of what was law before. It gives no support, in my judgment, to the extraordinary propositions contained in this bill. It is manifestly intended only to remove all doubt, if any existed, upon the fact that nativity and naturalization confer, in the language of Justice Story, a *general* citizenship of the United States and give the country jurisdiction over them, and give rise to the correlative obligations of allegiance and protection; and also to declare all such persons citizens alike of the States wherein they reside. The latter citizenship must also be held to be of that same general character. It is not more specific or certain or better defined, and amounts in law to just what it did before this enactment. Ever since the organization of the Union, and just as much before as since this amendment, any citizen of the United States who voluntarily removed to and became a permanent resident of any State, that instant, and by virtue of that act and fact, became also a citizen of that State.

"But my colleague on this select committee (Mr. Shellabarger) claims that this paragraph contains a grant of power.

"Will it be pretended by any gentleman in this age of the world that a great nation can exist, and that in her midst children may be born, or persons may be naturalized, and yet not be citizens of that country? Is it needful that in the fundamental law it shall be declared in exact and precise words that they are citizens in order to make them citizens? Why, all the world knows, the most unlettered of our people understand, that every human being born within the jurisdiction of any nation, or naturalized under its laws, is, by virtue of those facts alone, a citizen of that country in the fullest and amplest sense of the term."

Mr. Dawes, of Massachusetts, said: "Does my friend mean to say that was the case before the adoption of the thirteenth amendment?"

Mr. Kerr: "I say frankly that I so said before the adoption of the thirteenth amendment; I say it since the adoption of the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments; and, if you please, I may as well say here, that, in my judgment, all these amendments are a part of the fundamental law of this country. But the gentleman manifestly refers to the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of *Dred Scott*, and it was to meet that very decision—and I am glad the gentleman has invited my attention to it—that this particular language was incorporated in this fourteenth

amendment. The court in that case, before the adoption of the thirteenth amendment, had decided that negroes, under certain circumstances, and for certain purposes, were not citizens of the United States, and that question was removed when that thirteenth amendment was ratified. Then, what is the next pretended grant of power in this first section? It is that—

No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States.

"This language does not distinctly refer to the 'privileges or immunities' of citizens of the States. The privileges or immunities which are to be enjoyed under this provision are those alone which inhere in and attach to the very idea of citizenship of the United States. I want gentlemen also to remember that section two of article four of the Constitution of the United States declares that—

The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

"Observe that the privileges and immunities of citizens of the States, in the relations of the States to each other, are protected to them by the second section of the fourth article of the Constitution, and not by any thing in the fourteenth article of amendments.

"But I want also to invite attention to the meaning of the words 'privileges and immunities' as used in this section of the amendment. It appears to be assumed in the popular mind, and too often by the law-makers, that these are words of the most general and comprehensive nature, and that they embrace the whole catalogue of human rights, and that they confer the power and the obligation to enact affirmative and most dangerous laws. I insist that these words constitute a limitation on the power of the States as against any infringement of the rights of citizens of the United States. The provision needs no legislation to enforce it. It is better enforced by its own vigor and by judicial decisions than by legislation. Hitherto, in the history of our country, it has been so enforced in good faith, completely, adequately, without resistance or popular discontent, and our institutions flourished, and our people were protected by the courts against infractions of this guarantee.

"Yet we are told by gentlemen that the right of the people of this country to enjoy the equal protection of the laws is now for the first time guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States to the people. Need I say to the intelligent lawyers or others here that there exists in this country no constitution, no State government, no code of laws in any single State, which does not recognize these rights as fully and completely as they can be, or as they are now indicated by this fourteenth amendment? There is no language or formula of liberty and equality in the constitutional law of the country which our people have heard

more frequently, or better comprehend, or cherish more tenderly, or hold more sacred. It needed no reenactment in or out of the Constitution. It is common and conceded constitutional law.

"Mr. Speaker, I come now, perhaps, to the most important part of this section, and I refer to the words:

Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.

"That language is not new in the constitutional history of our country. It is common to all the States. It is one of the most familiar of all the covenants between the people and the Government, whether State or Federal. Precisely the same form of words is found in the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States:

No person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.

"With this difference only: this section declares that no *State* shall deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, while in the fifth amendment it declares generally that no person shall be so deprived. But the Supreme Court of the United States, in several cases, has held that this amendment, and indeed the first eleven amendments, are intended to impose limitations and restrictions on the Federal power and to prevent interference with the rights of the States and of their citizens." (5 How., 410; 7 Peters, 469; 6 How., 507; 18 How., 71; *ibid.*, 591; 2 How., 84; 7 Wall., 321.) It was for this reason that this inhibition is here made to apply to the States, and out of abundant caution only.

"But what is the meaning of the language in the old Constitution that none of these things shall be done 'without due process of law'? Those words have been repeatedly construed by the different courts of the United States—by the Supreme Court of the United States and by the highest courts in the States—and in every instance they have been held to mean that no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property, except in the regular course of administration through courts of justice, or of legal proceedings under the laws of the land, which laws must be constitutional. If the prosecution is in the Federal courts, then this language entitles the citizen to such trial as shall accord with the existing law of the land, in the usual and regular course of administration, and that law itself shall be constitutional. When these words are used in a State constitution, they have the same application and construction. So that when any man is tried for crime in any of the States he shall not be deprived of life, liberty, or property, except in pursuance of trial under the forms and requirements of the laws of the States, which laws shall possess the essential requisite of constitutionality under the Constitution of the United States and of the particular State in which they are enacted.

"Such is the interpretation of this provision. Now, what State of the North or South, or what court of justice in any such State, has ever in one instance undertaken to deny this equal protection, which is involved in the idea of a trial with due process of law? Not one. There is no pretext that any thing of that kind has been attempted. These words give no power to Congress or to the United States to supersede State laws, or prescribe new codes for States, or in any way to tamper or interfere with the States in the administration of their own systems to the utmost extent of their local and reserved jurisdiction of that great *residuum* of power which, under the express language of the Constitution of the United States, 'is reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.'

"It might as well be insisted, upon the theory of the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Shellabarger), that it is competent for Congress to legislate in this way against the States of the Union under section ten of article one of the Constitution, which declares:

No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

"And so of both the next succeeding clauses of the section. In reference to the provisions in the old Constitution, which are of precisely equal force with this one in the fourteenth amendment, it has never been assumed or believed by any person in this country that Congress has power to go into the States of the Union and subordinate State laws and State jurisdiction to the control of Federal courts, or officers, or of the President of the United States. At the very basis of our institutions, and vital to their safety and perpetuity, is the right of local self-government in the States. It is of supreme importance to the people. It is not and was not intended to be impaired by the fourteenth amendment. It is a priceless and cherished inheritance to all the States of this Union, and no power can rightly invade it. It may be overthrown or denied, as this bill proposes, but there is no warrant for it. It is brute force only, and the like has too often characterized the exercise of power in this country during the last six years.

"States in several instances have emitted bills of credit, and the courts have held them to be unauthorized and worthless. States have attempted to make something other than gold and silver coin a legal tender in payment of debts, and the courts have denounced it as unwarranted and ineffective. States have enacted bills of attainder and *ex post facto* laws, and laws impairing the obligations of contracts, and the courts, State and Federal, have promptly anathematized them all and effectually destroyed their power for mischief, and protected the people against their vicious principles and



prevented their repetition. Such is the high and sacred function of the judiciary, and in all these and like cases under the old Constitution or the first section of the fourteenth amendment it is more effective, practical, satisfactory, and beneficent in the enforcement of all these guarantees and the protection of the people than any law of Congress. In all our past history no man ever had the temerity to even propose any law to enforce these guarantees. The organization of courts in the States and the Union charged with the great duty of construction and enforcement of the laws was enough, and has been so demonstrated in our past experience. It will always be sufficient until the tribunals of justice, the last citadel of the people's safety, shall have become corrupt or corruptible. This fatal event will speedily happen if this and such laws are enacted by Congress. The courts will inevitably become partisan machines, and the instruments of despotism and oppression. Let us avoid these dangers if we would shun speedy national decay and the overthrow of our institutions. Such laws as this, in my opinion, can only bear evil fruit, beget disorder, bring bitter suffering, groans, and tears, not peace or protection.

"The last provision in section one of the fourteenth amendment is this:

Nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

"I do not need further to refer to this provision than to say that it manifestly involves no grant of power. It is simply declaratory of the preëxisting law of the country, the preëxisting, fundamental, constitutional law declared by all the courts and tribunals of the entire country.

"And I take it every gentleman here knows that in every State of this Union, South and North, this same guarantee is contained, in some form, in its constitution, and vindicated habitually by its courts. If any laws are enacted in violation of it, they are held null and void, and set aside and disregarded by the courts. This is its surest, most certain, and effective mode of vindication, and no condition of things or society, in our country, demands any other. It was manifestly inserted in this fourteenth amendment out of abundant caution. It is no grant of affirmative power, demanding enforcement by legislation. Ever since the foundation of the Government, and in all the history of each State, and of the United States, it has always been considered, adjudged to be, and enforced as a vital part and principle of our system. It has, without one single exception, been held to be the constitutional and supreme law of the States, within themselves, and of the United States. No exception exists. No gentleman can point me to a single case to the contrary.

"Now, Mr. Speaker, I want to ask attention briefly to the fourth section of the fourth article of the Constitution of the United States. The language of the section is this:

That the United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion, and, on application of the Legislature, or of the Executive, when the Legislature cannot be convened, against domestic violence.

"The obligation of the Federal Government to protect the States of this Union against invasion is clear and obvious, and it interferes with no question of State jurisdiction or of State autonomy. It is external to the State itself; it is protection against dangers from without, not within.

"And the balance of that section relates to domestic violence within the State. And, on that subject, the language of the Constitution is very plain, and the purpose is very obvious. It is intended only to make it the duty of the Federal Government to go to the relief of the States of the Union, against domestic violence, when the States appeal for such aid, being unable by their own powers to maintain the public order, to protect themselves and their citizens, and enforce their laws, in the peaceful course of administration. But the great solicitude of the framers of the Constitution against Federal interference of any kind in the States is manifested in the cautious language used in this section. It forbids Federal interposition, except upon the call of the Governor or Legislature of the State. That inhibition is clear, salutary, and imperative. It is not repealed or modified by the fourteenth amendment. It is consistent and can well stand with it.

"But this bill disregards it utterly, and proposes that the President may intervene in the affairs of the States, at his own pleasure, for the most uncertain and insufficient, if not frivolous, causes. He needs not to wait for the request of the States in any form. He may himself decide when the facts or conditions named in this bill exist. His judgment on any such question is final, whether correct, hasty, reckless, dishonest, or wise. No tribunal can review it or stay his hand. He can command all the power of the Federal Government, of the Army, or Navy, or militia. Under it he goes into the State, not to aid and cooperate with, and in subordination to, the State authorities, as the Constitution plainly requires, but he goes there to supersede the State authority, to override its laws, and erect a different and strange power, to enforce arbitrary, summary, and oppressive laws. He goes there clad in the most absolute and despotic discretion. His own will and judgment will, in most matters, constitute his chief restraint. I denounce all such powers, no matter upon whom conferred, to be gross and monstrous usurpations, not countenanced by any thing in the letter or spirit of the Constitution. Speaking of this clause in the old Constitution, Mr. Justice Story well says:

It may not be amiss further to observe that every pretext for intermeddling with the domestic concerns of any State, under color of protecting it against domestic violence, is taken away by that part of the provision



which renders an application from the Legislature or executive authority of the State endangered necessary to be made to the General Government, before its interference can be at all proper.

"There is nothing in the language of the fourteenth amendment that is intended in any way to repeal this fourth section of the fourth article. When the States ratified that amendment, they did not entertain the insane purpose of transforming the Federal Government into an agent of despotism.

"Mr. Speaker, I must invite attention to one more provision of the Constitution, after which, I desire to refer to the bill itself. I refer to the second clause of section nine of the first article of the Constitution:

The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when, in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

"Yet this bill proposes to authorize its suspension at the pleasure of the President, it may be, upon the most vague and partisan reasons, libels, or gross exaggerations of truth, and in cases of merely local and individual violations of law, not approximating in character or enormity the legal idea of rebellion, as used in this section and defined judicially. It seems to me to be trifling with the common intelligence, as well as with just legal principles, to pretend that the fourteenth amendment confers power to enact such a law.

"Now, Mr. Speaker, I wish briefly to invite attention to some of the remarkable provisions of the bill itself. It violates every principle to which I have referred, as hitherto understood in our country.

"This entire bill claims for its object the enforcement of the first section of the fourteenth amendment. But in that section the word 'rights' does not occur. Why insert it in the bill? Is it an attempt to extend the scope and aim of that amendment? If so, it is without authority and wrong. It is a vain effort to add to Constitution by a law. The descriptive words in the amendment are 'privileges and immunities,' and them I have defined in the light of authority and reason.

"This section gives to any person who may have been injured in any of his rights, privileges, or immunities of person or property, a civil action for damages against the wrongdoer in the Federal courts. It is a covert attempt to transfer another large portion of jurisdiction from the State tribunals, to which it of right belongs, to those of the United States. It is neither authorized nor expedient, and is not calculated to bring peace, or order, or domestic content and prosperity to the disturbed society of the South. The contrary will certainly be its effect.

"Look at the next section of this measure. This section is pregnant in every line with vice, usurpation, and danger. The offences here named need not be committed, as under the first section, *under color of State laws*. If they are calculated to infringe any of the

rights, privileges, or immunities of citizens, as construed by the Radical party, officers, or courts (and certainly all crimes have such effect), then the jurisdiction of Federal courts attaches. The crimes named are not even required to be committed, but, if two or more persons combine to commit any such crime, and any one of them *does any act to effect the object*, the guilt of all the parties is fixed, the jurisdiction is snatched from the State, and the work of centralization or anarchy goes on. I am perplexed to imagine a rational cause or justification for such a law. It looks to the complete subversion of the power of the States to enforce their criminal laws, adopt and execute their own policy, or protect their own citizens and society. This section attempts a very shabby evasion of an express limitation upon the power of Congress in this direction. Its criminal jurisdiction is rigidly confined to the punishment of crimes committed within places subject to its exclusive jurisdiction, like this District, or forts and arsenals, and to crimes against the revenue, or other clearly granted powers of general control and regulation.

"In the case of *Cohens vs. The State of Virginia*, Chief-Justice Marshall declared:

Connected with the power to legislate within this District (of Columbia) is a similar power in forts, arsenals, dock-yards, etc. *Congress has a right to punish murder in a fort, or other place, within its exclusive jurisdiction, but no general right to punish murder committed within any of the States.* \* \* \*

So, in the same act (the act of 1790), section six, a person, who, having knowledge of the commission of murder, or other felony, on the high-seas, or within any fort, arsenal, dock-yard, magazine, or other place or district of country *within the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States*, shall conceal the same, etc., shall be judged guilty of misprision of felony. *It is clear that Congress cannot punish felonies generally*, and, of consequence, cannot punish misprision of felony. It is equally clear that a State Legislature, the State of Maryland, for example, cannot punish those who, in another State, conceal a felony committed in Maryland.—6 *Wheat.*, 264.

"But the third section of this bill, Mr. Speaker, is worse in all its purposes and intents and policy than either of the others. It declares that—

In all cases where insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combinations, or conspiracies in any State shall so far obstruct or hinder the execution of the laws thereof as to deprive any portion or class of the people of such State of any of the rights, privileges, or immunities named in, and secured by, this act, and the constituted authorities of such State shall either be unable to, or shall, from any cause, fail in or refuse protection of the people in such rights, and shall fail or neglect, through the proper authorities, to apply to the President of the United States for aid in that behalf, *such facts shall be deemed a denial by such State of the equal protection of the laws to which they are entitled under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States; and in all such cases it shall be lawful for the President, and it shall be his duty to take such measures, by the employment of the militia or the land and naval forces of the United States, or of either, or by other means, as he may deem necessary, for the suppression of such insurrection, domestic violence, or combinations;*



and any person who shall be arrested under the provisions of this and the preceding section shall be delivered to the marshal of the proper district to be dealt with according to law.

"Observe the monstrous powers that are by this section proposed to be conferred on the Federal Government and its chief officer! Who is to determine when the combinations are so great as to obstruct or hinder the execution of the laws, or to deprive any persons of any of these rights, privileges, or immunities, or when the State authorities fail, or are unable to give protection, or what shall constitute a denial of equal protection? The President of the United States! What king, queen, or potentate, in any great nation on earth, possesses such power to-day? I know of none. Is it safe to commit such vital issues to any one human head or heart?

"But the President is not only invested with these unparalleled powers of determination and construction. He may enforce his conclusions by the use of every physical arm of the Government. He may use these agencies in any manner that pleases him. He may subvert civil law and State jurisdiction at his pleasure. Not content with these extraordinary powers, the bill further empowers him to *use any other means he may deem necessary*. Is not that the climax of liberality to a ruler? Are not such powers imperial? No. I say they are despotic and revolutionary. They go far to establish republican absolutism. There is no occasion for such reckless confidence in any man. No facts exist in testimony or in the country that justify or excuse its bestowal upon the President. It has no precedent or parallel. No such powers can be safely intrusted by a free people to any human being. I verily believe no patriot would care to possess them. I know full well that no tyrant could desire more. Human selfishness or ambition could ask no ampler opportunities for personal aggrandizement.

"Mr. Speaker, I must not take my seat without referring briefly to the fourth section. It is that section which attempts to give the President of the United States, on these frivolous grounds of assumption, power to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*, establish martial law, and to declare war. It provides that—

Whenever in any State or part of a State the unlawful combinations named in the preceding section of this act shall be organized and armed, and so numerous and powerful as to be able, by violence, to either overthrow or set at defiance the constituted authorities of such State, or when the constituted authorities are in complicity with, or shall connive at the unlawful purposes of, such powerful and armed combinations; and whenever, by reason of either or all of the causes aforesaid, the conviction of such offenders and the preservation of the public safety shall become in such district impracticable, in every such case, such combinations shall be deemed a *rebellion against the Government of the United States*, and during the continuance of such rebellion, and within the limits of the district which shall be so under the sway thereof, such limits to be prescribed by procla-

mation, it shall be lawful for the President of the United States, when in his judgment the public safety shall require it, to suspend the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus*, and to declare and enforce, subject to the Rules and Articles of War and other laws of the United States now in force applicable in case of rebellion, martial law, to the end that such rebellion may be overthrown: *Provided*, That the President shall first have made proclamation, as now provided by law, commanding such insurgents to disperse: *And provided also*, That the provisions of this section shall not be in force after the 1st day of June, A. D. 1872.

"Mr. Speaker, what I have said concerning the President's power of decision as to the existence or non-existence of the conditions indicated in the bill is as applicable to this as to the third section. He alone, and without appeal, review, or question, or responsibility of any kind, except at the hands of Congress, may determine when such unlawful combinations exist, and where and when the States are in complicity with them, and what organized resistance against the laws of any State shall constitute *rebellion* against the United States, the territorial extent of that rebellion, and when the citizens of the State may be denied the safeguard of the *habeas corpus*, and be subjected to the arbitrary and merciless, if not mercenary, hand of martial power and rule. Was such power ever intrusted to Washington, or any other Chief Magistrate, in peace or war, in our history? Is there any thing in the capacity or conduct of the present Executive to invite such unbounded trust in his wisdom and patriotism?"

Mr. Morgan, of Ohio, said: "Now, sir, before proceeding to discuss the bill under consideration, I desire to consider the action of the House prior to the date of the President's late message. Before the opening of the present Congress it was rumored that the President would send a message to Congress recommending legislation in reference to what are charged as Ku-klux outrages. At the very moment that this House was being organized, a whisper ran through the House, from seat to seat, 'We are to have a message from the President.' Why? 'General Butler, his confidential adviser, is closeted with the President, and under his dictation the message will come.' Sir, the message at that time did not come. The sentiment of the House was against any legislative action on the subject without information. The sentiment of the majority of the Republican members on the floor was against any such action, as was proved by their votes. A resolution was adopted to appoint a committee of investigation, a committee of thirteen. When it was announced, the member from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), appointed chairman of the committee, rose in his place and refused to serve, and six out of eight of the Republican members of the committee asked to be and were excused.

"I propose to recur for a single moment to the calumny, to the reason given by the member from Massachusetts why he was not will-

ing to serve upon that committee. He gave among other reasons the following:

I shall not serve on that committee, being convinced, as I am, that no good, but harm only, can come of it to the Republican party.

"Why could harm come through investigation to the Republican party? Because he knew, and knows now, as the country knows, that these calumnies against the whole people of the South are manufactured falsehoods, and that investigation would prove them to be so.

"Well, sir, after the passage of the House resolution, and the refusal of six of the eight Republican members to serve on the committee of investigation, a resolution came from the Senate for the appointment of a joint committee, which also passed the House, thus again showing that this body was against legislation on this subject without investigation. Then, to the surprise of every one, there came a message from the President; and it was whispered about that Mr. Butler and Mr. Morton had been in council with him, and, contrary to the wishes of a majority of the Republicans in Congress, the message was the result. It was a great triumph for the gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), a triumph which demonstrated that if he is not leader here he is master somewhere else.

"Now, sir, this message, which is the basis of the bill now before the House, charges, first, that life and property are insecure in some of the States, not one fact being given to sustain the charge. The second allegation in the message is that carrying the mails in the South is dangerous; no fact stated to sustain the charge. But it is known to the country that in one single instance, in Kentucky, and nowhere else, toward the latter part of the month of January, as stated by Senator Stevenson, four persons, supposed to have been soldiers in the Union Army, feeling outraged at the appointment of a negro to the position of route agent, for which they had applied and had not been appointed—that these four men, one of whom was armed, in violation of the laws, for which violation I hope they may be punished, rode up to the cars, and one of them assailed this negro mail-carrier.

"This was about the 26th of January last. What action was taken in the premises? During the month of January none. The fact was known at Washington, was known to the President, was known to the Postmaster-General, was known to the President's Cabinet. Yet January passed, February passed, and not until nearly the middle of the month of March were the mails withdrawn on the route from Lexington to Louisville. And on that late day, although no new offence had been committed, by order of the Postmaster-General the mail was stopped. Why? It has been determined to irritate the people of that State into some act of indiscretion. But, although trade suffered and business was embarrassed, the people bore the wrong with patience.

"In this connection let me ask another question: Why is it that Kentucky, and not Ohio, or Illinois, or Pennsylvania, was selected as the place where a negro route agent should be appointed? Will not the country believe that it was intended as an aggravation to the people of that State? I denounce the act of the man who assaulted the mail-carrier, but I think that every honest man within the sound of my voice must believe that the appointment of that negro mail-carrier was a premeditated means to create disturbance.

"Sir, we have seen that the judgment of a majority of the Republicans of this House was against legislation on this subject until facts could be obtained which would justify it; and if the charges against the South were found to be false then not to legislate at all. The question to be determined now is whether Congress is a coördinate branch of the Government; whether the Legislature is an independent branch of this Government, or whether we are living under the domination of a monarch who issues his edicts which we have to obey.

"Now, sir, if you want to preserve peace to the South, if you want to preserve peace and tranquillity to the whole country, if you are not determined to strike a blow which may end in the total subversion of our free institutions, change your policy to the South; instead of disabilities give amnesty; instead of vengeance offer reconciliation; instead of hostility tender the olive-branch, and peace, prosperity, and happiness will bless our whole country.

"Sir, I, with you, with every good citizen, denounce the violation of the law wherever the law is violated. But, to punish an individual crime or to punish a few crimes, do not strike down the institutions of our country. Stop sending to the South your tax-gatherers from Ohio and from Massachusetts and from other States of the North. When you know that the people of the North themselves are restive under the burdens of taxation, is it strange that the people of the South should be equally so when you require them to pay taxes to support the Government which has kept them under political disabilities during a period of six years after the close of the war, and sends strangers among them as conquerors and tax-gatherers?

"Change your policy, proclaim general amnesty, show that you are worthy to be the representatives of a great and free people. Change your policy, so that, in future times, the blessings and not the reproaches of posterity may rest upon your names."

Mr. Beck, of Kentucky, said: "I listened carefully to the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Shellabarger), when he tried to find some warrant of authority for the third and fourth sections of his bill, as each is a link of the chain which is to bind the States and people to the chariot-wheels of the Executive. And after reading section four he announced, with an



air of triumph and in tones which he meant should carry conviction to all who heard him, that all the provisions in these sections were fully sustained and approved by the Supreme Court of the United States in the Milligan case, reported in 4 Wallace. I turned to that case, and, so far from supporting or in any way sanctioning the provisions of these sections, it is a withering rebuke to all who, even in time of war, dare thus to subordinate the civil to the military power, establish martial law, or deprive any citizen of the safeguards thrown around him by the Constitution of the United States. The audacity of the reference was based either upon the assumption of the gross ignorance of members or the belief that his word would go further with his party than any assertion which might be made in contradiction of it. To avoid that, I will read what the court say:

The Constitution of the United States is a law for rulers and people equally in war and in peace, and covers with the shield of its protection all classes of men at all times and under all circumstances.

The proposition is this: that in a time of war the commander of an armed force, if in his opinion the exigencies of the country demand it, and of which he is to judge, has the power, within the lines of his military district, to suspend all civil rights and their remedies, and subject citizens as well as soldiers to the rule of his will; and in the exercise of his lawful authority cannot be restrained, except by his superior officer or the President of the United States. If this position is sound to the extent claimed, then when war exists, foreign or domestic, and the country is subdivided into military departments for mere convenience, the commander of one of them can, if he chooses, within his limits, on the plea of necessity, with the approval of the Executive, substitute military force for and to the exclusion of the laws, and punish all persons, as he thinks right and proper, without fixed or certain rules.

The statement of this proposition shows its importance; for, if true, republican government is a failure, and there is an end of liberty regulated by law. Martial law, established on such a basis, destroys every guarantee of the Constitution, and effectually renders the military independent of and superior to the civil power, the attempt to do which by the King of Great Britain was deemed by our fathers such an offence that they assigned it to the world as one of the causes which impelled them to declare their independence. Civil liberty and this kind of martial law cannot endure together. The antagonism is irreconcilable, and in the conflict one or the other must perish.

But it is insisted that the safety of the country in time of war demands that the broad claim for martial law shall be sustained. If this were true it could be well said that a country preserved at the sacrifice of all the cardinal principles of liberty is not worth the cost of preservation. Happily it is not so.

Martial rule can never exist where the courts are open and in proper and unobstructed exercise of their jurisdiction. It is also confined to the locality of actual war.

From the first year of the reign of Edward III. when the Parliament of England reversed the attainder of the Earl of Lancaster, because he could have been tried by the courts of the realm, and declared that "in time of peace no man ought to be adjudged to death for treason or any other offence without being arraigned and held to answer, and that regularly when the king's courts are open it is time of peace in judgment and law," down to the present

day, martial law, as claimed in this case, has been condemned by all respectable English jurists as contrary to the fundamental laws of the land, and subversive of the liberty of the subject.—*Supreme Court in case of Milligan.*

"I put it to members on all sides of this Hall whether a more emphatic condemnation of all the principles and provisions of these sections could have been pronounced by the court, if it had been passing specially upon them; and whether the assumption that the Milligan decision sustains this bill is not flatly and positively contradicted by the language I have read. I can add nothing to its force by repetition or variation of the form of expression. The statement exhausts the argument. If in the better days of the republic a Representative in Congress had dared to introduce or support a measure authorizing the President, whenever he saw fit, to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*, declare martial law, try, condemn, and hang citizens by drum-head court-martials 'organized to convict,' and composed of the President's subalterns, who, it may be, never opened a law-book and never heard of Magna Charta or the Bill of Rights, as this bill proposes, he would never have returned to his constituents; indeed, he could not have lived in the country. He would have been Ku-kluxed. If there is either virtue or love of liberty left, if the people have not become so debased and degraded that they are willing to wear the collar of their master, no man who votes for this bill will ever sit again as a Representative in this Hall, and he never ought to.

"But further, the fourth section is an attempt to confer authority on the President, whenever he thinks occasion requires it, to declare war on any State or people he may see fit, not only for no offence against the Constitution and laws of the United States, but because the authorities of the State have been unable to enforce the laws of the State against men who have combined to violate the State laws only. Can a more monstrous proposition be imagined? Under the Constitution Congress alone can declare war or suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*. The power cannot be delegated to the President or anybody else. The people have a right to have the action of their Representatives, under all their responsibilities, acting on the existing facts; and there is no warrant anywhere for the transfer of that authority to the President to act on such facts as may arise hereafter, and may, in his interested judgment, authorize him to carry out the delegated authority. If Congress can thus shift the responsibility, it can confer it on the Chief Justice, the General of the Army, or an executive committee sitting during recess, or on any man or set of men it pleases, and the carefully-guarded provisions of the Constitution may thus be set at naught.

"Scarcely less frightful or less fatal to liberty are the provisions of the first and second sections, which undertake to transfer to the Fed-



eral courts all mere questions of personal difficulty or personal rights between citizens of the same State, making simple assault and battery by two or more persons on others in the same town, village, or neighborhood, a felony punishable by fine of \$10,000 and imprisonment for ten years, if the Federal judge in his discretion sees fit to impose such punishment. Enact these provisions, and local State government is at an end; the States may as well make bonfires of their statute-books and barracks of their court-houses, for their laws will be a mockery and their courts a farce. The smallest modicum of common-sense would seem to me sufficient to enable any member to see the insane folly of conferring such jurisdiction on the Federal courts, even if the power to do so existed. With only one Federal court in some of our largest States, how could justice be administered, often five hundred miles from the venue, 'without sale, denial, or delay?'

"What conqueror even, either in ancient or modern times, ever destroyed the local tribunals and laws of their provinces? No Roman proconsul ever ventured to do it, no monarch in modern times ever thought of it; that supremacy of supreme folly is reserved for the (so-called) Representatives of the greatest, freest, and most enlightened republic on earth. Gentlemen will pardon me for again referring to the Constitution. My only apology is, you have all sworn to support it.

"The judicial power of the United States granted in the Constitution to this Government is defined by and limited in the third article. The first section declares that 'the judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish.' There is no other way in which the judicial power can be exercised. It cannot be delegated to a star-chamber, a high commission, or a board of military officers, nor to any other special tribunal improvised for the conviction of particular individuals. All power to hear, decide, and adjudicate in civil or criminal cases is confined to the ordained and established courts; which I beg you to remember, especially when you are authorizing the President to try men by drum-head court-martial, or punish them, if the militia and the Army and Navy do not do it sufficiently, 'by such other means as he may deem necessary.'"

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "Mr. Speaker, no man is equal to the task of discussing, as it ought to be discussed, the issue before this House within the limits of a single hour. I scarcely hope that I shall have done more than touch the hem of the garment of the argument when my hour shall have expired. But, sir, whatever I may fail to do, the great people behind me will not fail to supply. They, sir, constitute the tribunal before whom this issue is on trial.

"The question as presented here and now

may be stated thus: is it competent for Congress to provide by law for the better enforcement of the Constitution and laws of the United States and the better security of the life, liberty, and property of the citizens of the United States in the several States of the Union? The Constitution is not self-executing, therefore laws must be enacted by Congress for the due execution of all the powers vested by the Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any department or any officer thereof. No man can successfully deny the power of Congress so to legislate, for it is expressly provided in the Constitution that 'Congress shall have power to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution' the powers therein expressly granted to Congress, 'and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.'

"My honorable friend from Indiana (Mr. Kerr) discussed this question, upon the Constitution as it was and not upon the Constitution as it is. In the progress of his remarks the gentleman (Mr. Kerr) did disclose to this House and to the country the fact that, under the Constitution as it was, it always was competent for the Congress of the United States, by law, to enforce every affirmative grant of power and every express negative limitation imposed by the Constitution upon the States. The great case from which the gentleman read in 6 Wheaton, pages 375-447 (*Cohens vs. Virginia*), is a judicial ruling that clearly, distinctly, and beyond all question, to the extent of all the affirmative grants of power in the Constitution, and of all the express negative limitations of power imposed by the Constitution upon the States, it is competent for Congress to legislate. From the opinion in this case, delivered by Marshall, C. J., I read the following:

America has chosen to be, in many respects and to many purposes, a nation; and, for all these purposes, her Government is complete; to all these objects it is competent. The people have declared that in the exercise of all powers given for these objects it is supreme. It can, then, in effecting these objects, legitimately control all individuals or governments within the American territory. The constitution and laws of a State, so far as they are repugnant to the Constitution and laws of the United States, are absolutely void. These States are constituent parts of the United States. They are members of one great empire. (6 Wheat., p. 414.)

"Mr. Speaker, I have not the time to read from that opinion further. I will state, however, to the House, that in this opinion, scarcely second in importance to any of the opinions that emanated from that matchless Chief Justice whose full-orbed intellect for thirty years illumined the jurisprudence of his country, you will find incorporated the words of Hamilton, who was second to no man, in gifts of mind, and second to no man in the service which he rendered to the people of his own day and to



the millions who have come after him in framing the Constitution of the United States. Marshall incorporates the words of Hamilton with approval, words in which Hamilton, while the Constitution was on trial for adoption or rejection before all the people of the States, referring to the dual system of government, national government and State governments, and the judicial powers of each for the administration of the laws of the Union, declared that 'the national and State systems are to be regarded as one whole,' and that 'the courts of the latter (the States) will, of course, be national auxiliaries to the execution of all the laws of the Union.'

"The States exercise their judicial power under the Constitution, and in subordination to the Constitution, and subject to the express limitations of the Constitution, but for the purpose of aiding its enforcement, not of breaking it. The Constitution declares:

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any thing in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

"By the legislation of the First Congress, passed by the votes of many of the eminent men who framed the Constitution, then members of Congress, and approved by Washington, the power was given to the humblest citizen, aggrieved by the final decision of State courts against his guaranteed rights under the Constitution and laws of the United States, to bring the same for review and reversal before the Supreme Court of the United States, and thereby set aside the usurpations of a State. The judiciary act of 1789 asserts this power of the Government of the United States fully and expressly.

"The act of 1789, the validity and constitutionality of which has never been challenged by a respectable court in America, ought to have satisfied gentlemen that it is too late to raise the question they are raising here to-day, the power of Congress to provide by law for the enforcement of the powers vested by the Constitution in the Government of the United States, both against individuals and States, as Marshall expressed it. I desire to read, merely for the purpose of recalling the recollection of the members of the House to its provisions, from the twenty-fifth section of that act, under which the case of *Cohens vs. Virginia*, to which the honorable gentleman from Indiana (Mr. Kerr) referred, came into the Supreme Court of the United States for review. That section is as follows:

A final judgment or decree in any suit, in the highest court of law or equity of a State in which a decision in the suit could be had, where is drawn in question the validity of a treaty or statute of, or an authority exercised under the United States, and the decision is against their validity; or where is drawn in question the validity of a statute of, or an authority exercised under any State, on the ground of their

being repugnant to the Constitution, treaties, or laws of the United States, and the decision is in favor of such, their validity; or where is drawn in question the construction of any clause of the Constitution, or of a treaty, or statute of, or commission held under the United States, and the decision is against the title, right, privilege, or exemption specially set up or claimed by either party, under such clause of the said Constitution, treaty, statute, or commission, may be reexamined and reversed or affirmed in the Supreme Court of the United States upon a writ of error, the citation being signed by the Chief Justice, or judge or chancellor of the court rendering or passing the judgment or decree complained of, or by a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the same manner and under the same regulations; and the writ shall have the same effect as if the judgment, or decree, complained of had been rendered or passed in a circuit court; and the proceeding upon the reversal shall also be the same, except that the Supreme Court, instead of remanding the cause for a final decision, as before provided, may, at their discretion, if the case shall have been once remanded before, proceed to a final decision of the same, and award execution. But no other error shall be assigned or regarded as a ground of refusal in any such case, as aforesaid, than such as appears on the face of the record, etc.—1 *Brightly*, pp. 259, 260.

"Notwithstanding the express grant of power in the Constitution, and the rulings of Marshall, and this legislation of the First Congress, gentlemen still aver that Congress cannot constitutionally make laws to enforce the rights of the nation against either States or unlawful combinations of men. I answer that the power to suppress combinations to obstruct the execution of the laws of the United States was asserted under the administration of Washington by the Congress of the United States, and with his approval. I refer now to the act of 1795. The act provided—

That, whenever the United States shall be invaded, or be in imminent danger of invasion, etc., it shall be lawful for the President of the United States to call forth such number of the militia of the State or States as he may judge necessary to repel such invasion, and to issue his orders for that purpose to such officer or officers of the militia as he may think proper.

"In the second section of this act it is further provided:

Whenever the laws of the United States shall be opposed, or the execution thereof obstructed in any State by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings, or by the powers vested in the marshals by this act, it shall be lawful for the President of the United States to call forth the militia of such State, or of any other State or States, as may be necessary to suppress such combinations and to cause the laws to be duly executed, and the use of the militia so to be called forth may be continued, if necessary, until the expiration of thirty days after the commencement of the then next session of Congress.

"In the third section it is provided that—

Whenever it may be necessary, in the judgment of the President, to use the military force hereby directed to be called forth, the President shall forthwith, by proclamation, command such insurgents to disperse, and retire peaceably to their respective abodes, within a limited time.

"Then, again, in a further provision of that act, which I shall not stop to read, it is provided that the militia, being called out, under

the discretion of the President, 'and employed in the service of the United States, shall for the time being be subject to the same Rules and Articles of War as the troops of the United States,' and liable, therefore, to trial, and punishment, and execution, even to death, by military commission, or court-martial. 'Whenever in the judgment of the President it is necessary,' says this act, approved by Washington, and never challenged until these controversies arose in these latter days, to which I have referred, by any patriot anywhere in the nation, all the arms-bearing population of the United States, at the discretion of the President, might be called and coerced into the service of the nation, and neither *habeas corpus* nor any other civil process known either to the State tribunals of justice, or to the national civil tribunals of justice, could interfere in the premises.

"In support of what I have just said I refer in passing to the ruling made in 12 Wheaton, page 19, by the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of *Martin vs. Mott*, in which it was decided that the President is the exclusive and final judge whether the exigency contemplated by the law has arisen; a decision the legal soundness of which has never to this day been authoritatively questioned.

"What becomes, sir, in the light of this early legislation, this contemporaneous exposition of the Constitution, of that outcry of the gentleman from New York (Mr. Wood) about discretion confided to the President being usurpation? I can well understand the significance of an unlimited discretion in a monarchy, where, by the constitution of the state, the king can do no wrong, and no man may challenge his decree, which awes a prostrate and defenceless people into submission. But I do not understand what significance is to be attached to this clamor of the gentleman from New York about discretion being vested in a President of the United States by the people's laws, when the President is but the servant of the people, created by the breath of their power."

Mr. Wood: "You would make him their master."

Mr. Bingham: "Oh, the gentleman thinks that the people are not capable of being their own masters, that the servant may be greater than his lord! The significance of the gentleman's last remark, if there is any possible significance in it (and I say this with all respect), is that the system of civil polity known as the Constitution of the United States is a failure, that the people are incapable of self-government. The gentleman, I perceive, inclines to absolute power in a single hand! Discretionary power in a President is dangerous to the people who intrust it to him as their mere servant! The people cannot all assemble at the Capitol. The people cannot in person exercise the powers by them expressly delegated to their agents. If their agents abuse

the trust, the people are not without remedy. They can bring to trial and judgment either a recusant President or a recusant Congress. 'Discretion dangerous to the people!'

"Why, sir, the gentleman strikes at the essential features of your Constitution. The largest discretion under the Constitution of the United States is vested in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives, in which body the honorable gentleman himself holds a distinguished place. Consider the discretion which is vested in Congress. If any thing is to be proved by the gentleman's outcry, if indeed discretionary power is dangerous to the public liberty, the people, enlightened by the gentleman, should reform their Constitution and strip Congress of all discretionary power. That Congress is left to exercise all its great powers at discretion is undoubted. The Congress of the United States, under the Constitution, is invested with power to determine, in their discretion, the issues of life and death to the people of the republic.

"By the Constitution of the country you have the discretion, when, in your judgment it is needful and proper, to declare war. In pursuance of the exercise of that power you have the other great power to pass your conscription act, when, in your judgment, you deem it needful; to drag from his home every man capable of bearing arms in the republic, to subject him to the perils of the march or the greater perils of the battle, and also to the despotism, as the gentleman calls it, of martial or military law. After you have declared war, after you have summoned the whole able-bodied population of the country to the field, you have granted to you expressly the further power to provide by law to turn out of their homes the wives and children whom your citizens may have left behind, and quarter your soldiers upon the hearthstone. Who trembles at the magnitude of this power?

"The people are equal to the task of redressing all wrongs which may be inflicted upon them either by President or by Congress. If the President violate the discretionary powers vested in him, the people by their Representatives summon him to the bar of the Senate to answer for high crimes and misdemeanors, and on conviction not only depose him from his great office, but make him as one dead among living men, by pronouncing their irrevocable decree, from which there is no pardon on this side of the grave, that never again shall he hold office of trust, honor, or profit, in the United States.

"As for the members of this House, if they be false to their trust they must answer every second year at the bar of public opinion, and an offended, betrayed, and outraged people, having the power, know how to make such betrayers of their rights and their interests powerless for all the future. The gentleman cannot trust discretionary power to the President! The people grant discretionary power



to the President, they trust and confide in him, and have reason to believe that he will faithfully do his duty.

"Additional to this legislation of 1795, Mr. Speaker, is the act of 1861, which declares in express words that whenever, in the judgment of the President, there are unlawful obstructions, combinations, or assemblages of persons against the authority of the United States too powerful to be restrained or controlled by ordinary judicial process, it shall be lawful for the President to employ the Army, the Navy, and the militia of all the States to enforce the faithful execution of the laws of the United States. (2 Brightly, 191.) The President's power under these acts does not wait on the call of States, or Legislatures, or Governors. The President acts upon his own judgment and discretion under the law. I agree with the suggestion of my honorable and learned friend from Wisconsin (Mr. Eldridge), that the provision of the Constitution as to the protection of the States against invasion and insurrection, upon the call of their Legislature or their Governor, is in full force; but it in no wise touches this power of providing by law for the protection of all the guaranteed rights of the people, under the Constitution of the United States, without asking any favor of the Legislature or the Governor of any State.

"Mr. Speaker, having said this much on this subject, I refer to the bill under consideration to say, that I do not propose now to discuss the provisions of the bill in detail. The bill incorporates in general the provisions, adapting them, however, to the existing condition of things, which have been law from the foundation of the Government, and to which I have referred. There may be provisions in the bill pending which are not necessary or proper. If there be, I shall ask the privilege, and I have no doubt it will be accorded to me, to attempt to amend by the favor of the House."

Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "I do not propose in the fragment of an hour to enter upon the argument of this grave constitutional question. It could not be properly discussed if I devoted the whole time allotted to me; and I am specially debarred from such an undertaking by the learned and able discussion of the two gentlemen from Ohio (Messrs. Shellabarger and Bingham).

"I may be permitted, however, to give some conclusions to which I have arrived, without any considerable detail of the reasoning which led to them.

"There seem to me two controlling propositions on this question:

"1. If the Federal Government cannot pass laws to protect the rights, liberty, and lives of citizens of the United States in the States, why were guarantees of those fundamental rights put in the Constitution at all, and, especially, by acts of amendment?

"All agree that the mere constitutional assertions of affirmative guarantees, not made

operative by law, are ineffectual to aid the citizen. How, then, can the citizen avail himself of those constitutional guarantees and affirmative declarations of his rights, if Congress cannot pass laws to make them operative? How can it be an interference with the rights of the States for the laws of the United States to afford that protection to its citizens which the State fails or neglects to do for itself?

"Is it one of the rights of a State not to protect its citizens in the enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, and thereby deny him the equal protection of the laws, so that, when the General Government attempts to do for the protection of the citizen what the State has failed to do, it is to be held an interference with the rights of the State? Pardon me; it seems to me that such action is only a necessary and proper interference with the wrongs of a State. A State has no constitutional or other right reserved to itself to deny or neglect to its citizen the equal protection of the laws.

"2. If the General Government has not the constitutional power to protect the lives, liberty, and property of its citizens upon its own soil when such protection is needed, then, it ought to have such power; it should reside somewhere in the Government. For, without the power to protect the lives of its citizens, a republican government is a failure, and, if such be constitutional law, to be a citizen of the United States is to be the most unprotected of all mankind.

"Wherever a citizen of the United States may be, upon a foreign soil or upon a foreign sea, however remote, the Constitution and laws of the United States are around and about him, guarding him from outrage and injury as fully as the cherubim and the flaming sword kept the way of the tree of life. There is no nation so weak or savage, none so cultivated, rich, or powerful, that it can unjustly lay its hand upon an American citizen in arrest or anger without calling down upon it the whole power of the republic to protect him and redress his wrongs. 'I am an American citizen' is the passport of safety of all his rights throughout the world, save only in his own country. Can this be so?

"Can it be, then, that an American citizen is protected in his rights of person and property by the Constitution and laws of the United States, with the whole power of the Government, everywhere, except on our own soil, under his own roof-tree, and covered by our own flag? Does that proposition need more argument than the statement of it? If the converse be true, then again I repeat, the Government of the United States is a failure; and better monarchy, better despotism, better any thing than systematized anarchy, organized murder, outrage, and wrong, done at the will of remorseless bands upon defenceless citizens."

Mr. Cox, of New York, said: "Will such

vindictive legislation, without proof, succeed? To refuse inquiry, and to punish political offences, even under an established and legal mode, is to bury powder under the ground. Its explosion will tear up the very rocks on which our political foundations are founded. Better burn our powder on the surface, harmlessly.

"You have already failed in such legislation. We have had six years of that experience. Your powers here and in the South have been unshackled. You have reconstructed and re-reconstructed; you have disfranchised and disabled suffragan and officer; you have confiscated and harassed, and have had as allies the bureau and the bayonet. You had a new set of voters and their control; you had unlimited taxation and its collection in Federal and State affairs. You squandered revenues and you created debts; you fed your vampires and sent down your janizaries; you had negro militia and military governors; you made amendments to the Constitution and had them adopted under duress; you fed like vultures on the prey the war left for your hungry beaks; you have glutted yourselves and parasites with plunder; you have exercised your clemency only to add renegades to your recruits; in fine, you have had the President as the prime mover in these exercises of caprice and power; yet you have failed, and you fear to inquire into the causes!

"Indeed, you have had laws, and you have them now, on the statute, similar to one section of this law. The act of May 31, 1870, gives the Federal courts the jurisdiction you reenact in this bill. That act punishes bands and conspirators, disguised or not, who have the intent only to injure, oppress, threaten, or hinder the citizen in the free exercise and enjoyment of any right under the Constitution and laws of the United States, and you have had the judges and other officers South to execute it. Am I mistaken in this? Here is the law:

That if two or more persons shall band or conspire together, or go in disguise upon the public highway, or upon the premises of another, with intent to violate any provision of this act—

"It does not stop 'with intent to violate any provision of this act,' which was intended to secure the right to vote; it goes on to say— with intent to violate any provision of this act, or to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen with intent to prevent or hinder his free exercise and enjoyment of any right or privilege granted or secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having exercised the same, such persons shall be held guilty of felony, and on conviction thereof shall be fined or imprisoned, or both, at the discretion of the court, the fine not to exceed \$5,000 and the imprisonment not to exceed ten years, and shall, moreover, be thereafter ineligible to and disabled from holding any office or place of honor, profit, or trust created by the Constitution or laws of the United States.

"My statement is confirmed by one of the most respectable leaders of the Republican

party (Mr. Blair, of Michigan). He not only found similar laws of equal cogency with this in the statute of May 31, 1870, but under the law of 1793. He said:

My own judgment has been that this Congress ought to have adjourned immediately upon its organization, and my votes have so been steadily given. I wished that the laws as they stand might be thoroughly tested before we should attempt to enter upon new and untried fields of legislation. Many and very broad powers have been granted to the Executive by previous acts of Congress, for the preservation of order in the lately insurgent States, which do not seem to have been brought into requisition as yet. Why pile statute upon statute to sleep in your books unused? If a multitude of laws could bring order out of Southern confusion, there ought to have been a millennium there before this time.

"Quoting the law of 1870, he said further:

This seems to me broad enough, clear enough, and definite enough to meet every form of intimidation, injury, or oppression of the people by disguised bands or conspirators such as are proved to exist in many States. Neither are there wanting statutes to enable the President to enforce the laws of the United States. As early as 1792 Congress began to pass laws authorizing the President to use the military power in the performance of his duty, to take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and never since that day has he been without authority to call forth the militia 'whenever the laws of the United States shall be opposed or the execution thereof obstructed in any State by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings.' I do not stop now to refer to these laws in detail, but they will be found very full and ample, and will surprise many gentlemen, no doubt.

"And yet, Mr. Speaker, this able gentleman has consented to disturb public opinion out of this Hall, and the public business in it, by piling useless statutes of hate upon laws of vengeance, to make confusion worse confounded, to help the sinking fortunes of his party! - You confess that you now come here for new laws to the same effect. You thereby confess that your laws are inoperative. If your statements are true, they are so flagrant a violation of liberty and law that they fall dead.

"It will not, therefore, be doubted that your Federal legislation and its execution have failed to produce content South. This much must be admitted. I doubt not, also, that the discontent has taken the form of secrecy. It has committed in many localities many heinous crimes and outrages. I admit and denounce these enormities, but as a legislator am I not bound to fix the cause, so as to remove the effect?

"Measures of repression and usurpation are, in their nature, revolutionary. The strain to keep freemen down is sure to rebound. This is one of those unvarying laws of human society which Buckle would delight to reveal. The statesman cannot overlook it.

"Sir James Mackintosh has laid down a wise rule for us when he says that in or after a civil conflict, when the passions and turbulence of men are aroused—

Little quiet is left for moral deliberation, yet by the immutable principles of morality, and by them alone, must the historian try the conduct of all men



before he allows himself to consider all the circumstances of time, place, opinion, example, temptation, and obstacle which, though they never authorize a removal of the everlasting landmarks of right and wrong, ought to be well weighed in allotting a due degree of commendation or censure to human actions.

"Denying that there is any morality in the conduct of the secret societies in the South, it is indispensable to consider the circumstances. What are they? First, of time. This unlawfulness did not appear immediately after the war. The South accepted the arbitration of arms. It began to grow and to grow contented. The people South embraced all the conditions proposed in 1867 for their State governments. They abolished slavery, annulled the secession ordinances and the rebel debt, accepted negro suffrage, came to Congress, and were received—how, we know. Then the discontent began. It dates from their repulse here and your breach of faith to them. The inferior race became, under the reconstructed governments and the bureau and Army, more or less troublesome in its new relation.

"It is a matter of fact that the Ku-klux was organized at first only to 'seare' the superstitious blacks. Horrid tales were told to frighten them from 'roaming about and pilfering.' The testimony collected in Mr. Maynard's speech of February 14th proves this. The Ku-kluxes visited houses 'talking their foolish talk.' They were 'mummicking' about, whatever that means. They carried a 'flesh flag in the shape of a heart,' and went about hallooing for 'fried nigger-meat' (page 21). One of them (page 8) represented that 'he had been killed six years before at Manassas, and since then they had built a turnpike over his grave, and he had to scratch like hell to get up through the gravel.' It was very common for a Ku-klux to carry an India-rubber stomach, to startle the negro by swallowing handfuls of water. It is also to be admitted, as stated on page 14 of the same speech, that 'political reasons had their influence after the Ku-klux were under way.' 'They were a disfranchised body,' as one witness says, 'and did not intend to submit to such laws.' They justified their orgies, their names, and their conduct, on political grounds. So that, on weighing their conduct, we perceive that owing to the conduct of the governments, State and Federal, these misguided men seemed to justify themselves. In fact, the worse the governments the worse would, *a priori*, be the outrages. The sparsely-populated condition of the South; the inflamed opinion consequent on subjugation and breach of Federal faith; the example of their rulers in lawlessness; the temptation to do in the dark what could not be found out, and the obstacles everywhere met with in their efforts, so often balked here, to arise from the ashes of civil war through amnesty, must all be considered in judging of the remedy to be applied.

"Let me illustrate by a reference to the model Radical State of South Carolina. The

President has pursued the Constitution in that case. He is called upon by the Governor, in the absence of the Legislature, though upon what proofs we have no showing. It is proper, however, to assume that he believes the disorders there are so prevalent as to be alarming. But to cure them, that is the question; and the question involves first a diagnosis and then a remedy.

"South Carolina has been infested by the worst local government ever vouchsafed to a people. Ignorance, bribery, and corruption are common in her Legislature. Bonds by the million are issued, the public debt increased, and nothing to show for it. The debt in 1860 was but \$3,691,574. It was last year \$11,429,711; and this year no one knows whether it is twenty or thirty millions, nor how much is counterfeit or genuine! Her rulers contrived new burdens in order to plunder more. On a full valuation of real and personal property of \$183,913,367 the people pay this year sixteen mills on the dollar as a State tax and four mills county tax. This is for 1870 and 1871, and amounts in all to \$4,095,047, to which \$300,000 is to be added for poll-tax. In other words, the value of the property is reduced from \$489,000,000, before the war, to \$183,000,000, and the tax raised from \$400,000 to \$4,250,000, or ten times as much. It is two and a half per cent. on a full valuation, and only chronic insecurity and disorder as the consideration! This is done by those who pay no taxes, who squander what is paid, who use the means to arm negro militia and create a situation of terror, from which men rush into secret societies for defence of homes, mothers, sisters, wives, and children.

"Add to these grievances the intolerable exactions of the Federal Government, not only in taxes, but in laws, and it should give us pause before we place that people at the mercy of an inferior race, a vindictive party, a court-martial, and a hostile President. The people in their agony in that State actually clamored for United States troops to save them from the rapacity and murder of the negro bands and their white allies. Can we not understand why men, born free, should rise, or, if not rise with safety, that they are compelled to hide in Ku-klux or other secret clans, and strike against this ruin and desolation, peculation and violence, and that, too, when it is done by those who are not of their race, and but lately in their midst?"

Mr. Shellabarger, of Ohio, said: "I withdraw the motion to recommit the bill, and offer an amendment, which I send to the desk to be read."

The Clerk read as follows:

Strike out the second, third, and fourth sections of the bill, and insert in lieu thereof the following sections:

SEC. 2. That if two or more persons within any State or Territory of the United States shall conspire together to overthrow, or to put down, or to destroy by force the Government of the United States, or to



levy war against the United States, or to oppose by force the authority of the Government of the United States, or by force, intimidation, or threat to prevent, hinder, or delay the execution of any law of the United States, or by force to seize, take, or possess any property of the United States against the will and contrary to the authority of the United States, or by force, intimidation, or threat to prevent any person from accepting or holding any office of trust or place of confidence under the United States, or from discharging the duties thereof, or by force, intimidation, or threat to induce any officer of the United States to leave any State, district, or place where his duties as such officer might lawfully be performed, or to injure him in his person or property on account of his lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or by force, intimidation, or threat to deter any witness in any court of the United States from testifying in any matter pending in such court fully, freely, and truthfully, or to injure any such witness in his person or property on account of his having so testified, or by force, intimidation, or threat to influence the verdict of any juror in any court of the United States, or to injure such person in his person or property on account of any verdict lawfully assented to by him, or shall conspire together for the purpose, either directly or indirectly, of depriving any person or any class of persons of the equal protection of the laws, or of equal privileges or immunities under the laws, or for the purpose of preventing or hindering the constituted authorities of any State from giving or securing to all persons within such State the equal protection of the laws, or to injure any person in his person or his property for lawfully enforcing the right of any person or class of persons to the equal protection of the laws, each and every person so offending shall be deemed guilty of a high crime, and, upon conviction thereof in any district or circuit court of the United States, or district or supreme court of any Territory of the United States having jurisdiction of similar offences, shall be punished by a fine not less than \$500 nor more than \$5,000, or by imprisonment, with or without hard labor, as the court may determine, for a period of not less than six months nor more than six years, as the court may determine, or by both such fine and imprisonment as the court shall determine; and if any one or more persons engaged in such conspiracy, such as is defined in the preceding section, shall do or cause to be done any act in furtherance of the object of such conspiracy, whereby any person shall be injured in his person or property, or deprived of having and exercising any right or privilege of a citizen of the United States, the person so injured or deprived of such rights and privileges may have and maintain an action for the recovery of damages occasioned by such injury or deprivation of rights and privileges against any one or more of the persons engaged in such conspiracy, such action to be prosecuted in the proper district or circuit court of the United States, with and subject to the same rights of appeal, review upon error, and other remedies provided in like cases in such courts under the provisions of the act of April 9, 1866, entitled "An act to protect all persons in the United States in their civil rights, and to furnish the means for their vindication."

SEC. 3. That in all cases where insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combinations, or conspiracies in any State shall so far obstruct or hinder the execution of the laws thereof and of the United States as to deprive any portion or class of people of such State of any of the rights, privileges, or immunities named in and secured by this act, and the constituted authorities of such State shall either be unable to or shall, from any cause, fail in or refuse protection of the people in such rights, and shall fail or neglect, through the proper authorities, to apply to the President of the United States for aid in that behalf, such facts shall be deemed a denial by such State of the equal protection of the laws to which

they are entitled under the fourteenth article of amendments to the Constitution of the United States; and in all such cases it shall be lawful for the President, and it shall be his duty, to take such measures, by the employment of the militia or the land and naval forces of the United States, or of either, or by other means, as he may deem necessary for the suppression of such insurrection, domestic violence, or combinations; and any person who shall be arrested under the provisions of this and the preceding section shall be delivered to the marshal of the proper district to be dealt with according to law: *Provided*, That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby, authorized, if in his judgment it should be deemed expedient, to direct voluntary enlistments of any of the militia of the United States in lieu of all or any part of the forces herein authorized, to be employed for the purposes aforesaid, for a term of service not exceeding thirty days, after the final adjournment of the next session of Congress.

SEC. 4. That whenever in any State or part of a State the unlawful combinations named in the preceding section of this act shall be organized and armed, and so numerous and powerful as to be able, by violence, to either overthrow or set at defiance the constituted authorities of such State, and of the United States, within such State, or when the constituted authorities are in complicity with, or shall connive at the unlawful purposes of, such powerful and armed combinations; and whenever, by reason of either or all of the causes aforesaid, the conviction of such offenders and the preservation of the public safety shall become in such district impracticable, in every such case such combinations shall be deemed a rebellion against the Government of the United States, and during the continuance of such rebellion, and within the limits of the district which shall be so under the sway thereof, such limits to be prescribed by proclamation, it shall be lawful for the President of the United States, when in his judgment the public safety shall require it, to suspend the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus*, to the end that such rebellion may be overthrown: *Provided*, That the President shall have first made proclamation, as now provided by law, commanding such insurgents to disperse: *And provided also*, That the provisions of this section shall not be in force after the 1st day of June, A. D. 1872.

SEC. 5. That nothing herein contained shall be construed to supersede or repeal any former act or law except so far as the same may be repugnant thereto; and any offences heretofore committed against the tenor of any former act shall be prosecuted, and any proceeding already commenced for the prosecution thereof shall be continued and completed, the same as if this act had not been passed, except so far as the provisions of this act may go to sustain and validate such proceedings.

Mr. Shellabarger: "I shall state, as well as I can in ten minutes, the effect of this amendment. It will have been observed by the reading of it that it leaves the first section of the bill as reported by the committee unaffected. The second, third, and fourth sections are stricken out, and are supplied by the amendment.

"That which is substituted in the place of the second section will be found in substance in what was printed and laid on the desks of members this morning as the proposition submitted yesterday by the gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Cook), with some verbal amendments, and striking out of Mr. Cook's proposed amendment that part of it which relates to the matter of voting, that being supplied now more



fully in the existing law of 1870. By looking, therefore, at the proposed amendment of the gentleman from Illinois the members of the House will have before them what is to be supplied in place of the second section of the bill of the committee, the two sections proposed by Mr. Cook being embodied in what is here the second section, and the two are put into one.

"Now, I shall not attempt, in the ten minutes allowed me, to analyze that section. I will first state that the first part of the section, down to the end of line fourteen, is now the law of the United States, having been enacted in 1861. Therefore the provisions of this section that are new are included in the portion following the fourteenth line.

"The change which the amendment proposes to make in section two of the original bill as reported by the committee, so far as it relates to disputed grounds, so far as it is not confined to infractions of right which are clearly independent of the fourteenth amendment, referable to and sustainable by the old provisions of the Constitution, is to be found in those portions of the section which are contained in the part beginning at line twenty-five, I think; I cannot state exactly the place now:

To influence the verdict of any juror in any court of the United States, or to injure such person or property on account of any verdict lawfully assented to by him, or shall conspire together for the purpose, directly or indirectly, of depriving any person or any class of persons of the equal protection of the law.

"There, sir, is brought into notice that which is supposed to be the distinction between the original second section as proposed by the bill and the section as proposed in this amendment. The object of the amendment is, as interpreted by its friends who brought it before the House, so far as I understand it, to confine the authority of this law to the prevention of deprivations, which shall attack the equality of rights of American citizens; that any violation of the right, the *animus* and effect of which is to strike down the citizen, to the end that he may not enjoy equality of rights as contrasted with his and other citizens' rights, shall be within the scope of the remedies of this section.

"Now, there is much other detail here that I need not allude to. But, so far as I now comprehend the effect of it, I have stated it. There is force in the point of distinction that is made; and, without undertaking to enter into it, I will now state some other changes proposed by the amendment.

"In the third section of the bill as reported by the committee, at the end of the third line, are added the words 'and of the United States;' so that the obstructions or combinations which effect the obstruction of the 'laws thereof' (meaning the State laws) shall be so extended as to include obstructions of the laws

of the United States. That is rather a verbal amendment.

"In the fourth section of the bill as originally reported by the committee is this, which is deemed an important change: As reported by the committee the section provides that the violence must be such as to set at defiance the constituted authorities of the State. To that is added by this amendment a provision that the violence must also be a defiance of the authorities of the United States that shall be present in the district, thus widening the state of violence and of danger required before the interposition provided for in the fourth section can be resorted to. It must be so very imposing as to defy both the authority of the State and the authority of the United States; that is, of the marshals of the United States present in the district.

"The amendment further strikes out that part of the section reported by the committee which authorized the declaration of martial law, and leaves no other express power granted except that express power which is found in the right of the President to suspend the privileges of the right of *habeas corpus*.

"These, then, are the changes made by the proposed amendment.

"I will repeat. The first section stands as reported by the committee. The second section is as reported in the proposed amendment of the gentleman from Illinois (Mr. Cook). The third section is so changed as to require that the authority of the United States must also be invaded and defied. The fourth section is so changed that the privileges of the right of *habeas corpus* cannot be suspended unless the authorities of the United States, as well as of the State, are unable to cope with the violence; and it excludes also the provision in regard to the declaration of martial law.

"I wish to make this general statement in explanation of the action of the members of the committee who are friendly to this bill. The amendment is not one proposed from the committee, but is one prepared simply upon consultation of those who desire to make the bill conform to the wishes of such members as believe that some such measure should be passed."

Several amendments were offered to the amendment of Mr. Shellabarger; some were adopted, and other rejected or withdrawn, and the original amendment as amended was agreed to, and the bill passed by the following vote:

YEAS—Messrs. Ambler, Averill, Banks, Barber, Barry, Beatty, Bigby, Bingham, Austin Blair, George M. Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burchard, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Clarke, Cobb, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cotton, Creely, Dawes, DeLarge, Dickey, Donnan, Eames, Edwards, Elliott, Farnsworth, Farwell, Finkelnburg, Charles Foster, Frye, Garfield, Goodrich, Hale, Halsey, Harner, George E. Harris, Havens, Hawley, Hay, Gerry W. Hazleton, John W. Hazleton, Hill, Hoar, Hooper, Kelley, Ketcham, Kilgling, Lamport, Lansing, Lowe, Maynard, McCrary, McGrew, McJunkin, McKee, Mercer, Merriam, Monroe, Moore, Morey, Leonard Myers, Negley, Orr,



Packard, Packer, Palmer, Isaac C. Parker, Peck, Pendleton, Perce, Aaron F. Perry, Platt, Poland, Porter, Prindle, Rainey, Ellis H. Roberts, Rusk, Sawyer, Scofield, Seeley, Sessions, Shanks, Sheldon, Shellabarger, Shoemaker, H. Boardman Smith, John A. Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Snyder, Sprague, Stevenson, Stoughton, Stowell, St. John, Sypher, Taffe, Thomas, Turner, Twichell, Tyner, Upson, Wakeman, Walden, Waldron, Wallace, Walls, Washburn, Wheeler, Whiteley, Willard, Williams of Indiana, Jeremiah M. Wilson, and John T. Wilson—118.

NAYS—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Archer, Arthur, Beck, Bell, Biggs, Bird, Braxton, Bright, James Brooks, Caldwell, Campbell, Carroll, Comingo, Cox, Crebs, Critcher, Crossland, Davis, Dox, DuBose, Duke, Eldridge, Ely, Forker, Henry D. Foster, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Griffith, Haldeman, Handley, Hanks, Harper, John T. Harris, Hereford, Hibbard, Holman, Kerr, King, Kinsella, Lamison, Leach, Lewis, Manson, Marshall, McClelland, McCormick, McHenry, McIntyre, McKinney, McNeely, Merrick, Benjamin F. Meyers, Mitchell, Morgan, Niblack, Hosea W. Parker, Eli Perry, Potter, Randall, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ritchie, William R. Roberts, Robinson, Rogers, Roosevelt, Sherwood, Shober, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, R. Milton Speer, Stevens, Storm, Sutherland, Swann, Terry, Van Trump, Vaughan, Voorhees, Waddell, Warren, Wells, Whitthorne, Williams of New York, Winchester, Wood, and Young—91.

NOT VOTING—Messrs. Ames, James G. Blair, Roderick R. Butler, Darrall, Duell, Dunnell, Hambleton, Hays, Kendall, Lynch, Morphis, Peters, Price, Read, Thomas J. Speer, Dwight Townsend, Washington Townsend, and Tuthill—18.

In the Senate, on April 11th, the above bill from the House was considered, together with the amendments proposed by the Committee on the Judiciary.

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "I will say a word in respect to the scope of the bill as it stands, and as it will be, as to its general scope, if amended.

"The first section is one that I believe nobody objects to, as defining the rights secured by the Constitution of the United States when they are assailed by any State law or under color of any State law, and it is merely carrying out the principles of the civil rights bill, which have since become a part of the Constitution.

"The second section, it will be observed, only provides for the punishment of a conspiracy. It does not provide for the punishment of any act done in pursuance of the conspiracy, but only a conspiracy to deprive citizens of the United States, in the various ways named, of the rights which the Constitution and the laws of the United States made pursuant to it give to them; that is to say, conspiracies to overthrow the Government, conspiracies to impede the course of justice, conspiracies to deprive people of the equal protection of the laws, whatever those laws may be. It does not provide, as I say, for any punishment for any act which these conspirators shall do in furtherance of the conspiracy. It punishes the conspiracy alone, leaving the States, if they see fit, to punish the acts and crimes which may be committed in pursuance of the conspiracy. I confess that I thought myself it was desirable,

to make the bill complete, to make it completely logical and completely effective, that a section should have been added providing not only for punishing the conspiracy, but providing also in the same way for punishing any act done in pursuance of the conspiracy. This section gives a civil action to anybody who shall be injured by the conspiracy, but does not punish an act done as a crime.

"Then the third section is, as we think, one in entire conformity to precedents and in entire conformity to the principles of the Constitution and of the laws, authorizing the President, when the lawful rights of citizens of the United States shall be interfered with and overthrown by unlawful conspiracies, combinations, and insurrections, and when the State shall fail to protect the people in those rights and put down these insurrections, to bring to bear the power of the nation for the purpose of repressing such tumults and disorders, and handing the violators of the law over to justice.

"The fourth section provides that when these unlawful conspiracies and combinations shall have proceeded to that extreme extent as really to become general in a State, covering more than one combination and being so powerful as to be able to overthrow the State authorities and to set them at defiance, then it shall be treated as in the character of a local rebellion, and the President, in that case, shall be authorized, as the Constitution gives us the power to authorize him, to bring the military to bear upon it, and for the time being, within the district where the power of the courts and the power of the States are both set at defiance, to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*. But even then the bill does not go so far in that direction as upon a mere reading it would be supposed it did, because there is attached to this suspension of the *habeas corpus* the provision that the act of 1863 relating to *habeas corpus* shall apply even to a case of this kind; and that provides that in all cases in States where the *habeas corpus* is suspended, and the Federal judiciary is still able to hold sway at the places where it holds courts, any person arrested and seized under the suspension of the *habeas corpus* shall be reported to the Federal judiciary within a limited time, or as soon as practicable, and if the Federal judiciary shall not deal with the offenders thus reported by finding indictments or other prosecution, then, upon the order of a judge, the persons thus seized under the suspension of *habeas corpus* shall be set at liberty.

"In substance and fact it leaves a Federal *habeas corpus* in effect, although not in precise form, still operating for a limited time. So that really the sharpest criticism, with this proviso, could scarcely say that in a substantial sense we authorize the President to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* at all. About all that we do is to authorize him to proclaim that he has suspended it, and then, as soon as he has caught anybody, to report him and



nand him over to the Federal judge. It is much less than I should have wished for myself; but, as the House had chosen to so limit it, we though it not wise to undertake to change it.

"The fifth section of course explains itself, as to not repealing any former law.

"The sixth section provides for an inquiry into the character and conduct of persons who may be summoned to sit on juries in cases arising under the provisions of this act. There is an amendment which seems to be a mere verbal one, but which carries a great deal of effect in it, in the sixth section, which I did not call attention to in that connection.

"As the House passed the bill, this inquiry into the conduct of juries was only in suits or prosecutions based upon this act. All civil suits, as every lawyer understands, which this act authorizes, are not based upon it; they are based upon the right of the citizen. The act only gives a remedy. The suit, therefore, in the technical sense, instead of being based upon the statute, as it would be if it were debt for a penalty, is a suit arising under the statute, and the consequence would be, when you come to get before a judge and undertake to challenge a jury, without inserting the words 'arising under' the provisions of this act, as well as based upon it, any private party would find himself debarred of having this inquiry made for his protection at all, and it would be only in criminal prosecutions based upon the provisions of the statute that this challenging of jurors could occur. We thought it important, therefore, to use words which would enable a judge in all the cases of civil redress to see that the party aggrieved should have a pure and uncontaminated jury.

"The last clause of this last section is also of considerable importance, and I ought to explain it to the Senate. It provides that 'the act entitled "An act defining additional causes of challenge, and prescribing an additional oath for grand and petit jurors in the United States courts," approved June 17, 1862, be, and the same is hereby, repealed.' That act provides that it shall be a good cause of challenge, upon suitable and proper inquiry made in the way pointed out by the statute, to any grand or petit juror, that he has been engaged in the rebellion. This section repeals that act, so that it will be no disqualification in cases arising under this act, or arising under any other act in the courts of the United States, either criminal or civil, hereafter, that the person summoned as a juror and who is proposed to be put in the panel has been engaged in the rebellion; so that in no possible case can participation in the late rebellion be made the ground for setting aside a juror. I am bound to say that that does not meet with my individual approval, but I am instructed by the committee, and shall do so with pleasure, to report the bill in that respect as it stands.

"This, Mr. President, explains, I believe,

the general scope, and, perhaps I might say, the detailed operation of this bill. I feel some confidence in saying that, upon discussion, I think it will turn out that this bill is clearly within the provisions of the Constitution of the United States, and in respect to the matters upon which it operates, and over which it undertakes to exercise sway, it is much more moderate and limited in its application and in its remedies and punishments than the state of the case—if it be one-half as bad as the newspapers in the Southern States, of all parties, collating and putting together their facts, represent the case to be, it is much more moderate and limited than the case would justify."

Mr. Trumbull, of Illinois, said: "I am sorry that, while a bill of so much importance is under consideration, the Senate is so thin, and should give so little attention to the principles which are involved in it; principles which go to the foundation of the Government; principles which, if carried out, may change the character of the Government. Whether it may be best to change the character of the Government is a very serious question for the consideration of the American people. It should not be lightly done. Whether we have done so in the amendments which have been made to the Constitution of the United States since the war, is a question that deserves, and should receive, serious consideration, before, by legislation, we adopt a policy that virtually does make such a change.

"Mr. President, the Government of the United States was formed for national and general purposes, and not for the protection of the individual in his personal rights of person and property. The rights of individuals were left, when the Constitution was formed, to the protection of the States. It was thought by the men who made the Government that personal liberty could be more safely left to the protection of the local authorities of the States than be conferred upon the General Government. Hence, when the Constitution of the United States was formed, it was formed for general purposes, for the purpose of establishing a nation with national authority—authority to make war, to conclude peace, to make treaties, to regulate commerce between the States and with foreign governments, and to do various things of a national character; but the protection of the individual citizen was left to the States, except that there is a clause in the Constitution of the United States which declares that the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens of the several States. That was a provision of a national character, too.

"After the Union was formed, the whole power of the Government was pledged to defend the rights of an American citizen against improper encroachments by foreign powers; and, inasmuch as the right of the States to protect their citizens outside of their limits was conceded to the Federal Government, the Fed-



eral Government undertook to see that the citizen of each State should have all the rights and privileges conceded to citizens of the several States; that is to say, a citizen of the United States in Germany, or France, or England, should receive the same protection that was granted to other foreigners in those countries, and the citizen of Massachusetts should be protected by the Federal Government in his rights when he went to Carolina in the same manner as the citizen of Carolina was protected by the laws of that State.

"This was the character of the Federal Government as originally formed. The personal rights of individuals were at the mercy of the State governments in the respective States. We all know that until 1808 the Constitution of the United States permitted the various States of the Union to bring persons from other countries into their borders and make them slaves. We know that, under the Constitution of the United States, previous to the war, every person of African descent born in certain States of the Union was a slave, deprived of all rights, and, in some, laws were passed reducing to slavery free persons of color. The Constitution in that respect has been changed by the thirteenth amendment, which declares that slavery shall no longer exist in the United States; and it is not competent now for any State to make a slave of any person within its jurisdiction, and the Federal Government is clothed with authority to prevent that being done.

"Under that authority, there was passed, shortly after its enactment, a law known as the civil rights act, which undertook to give effect to the thirteenth amendment and protect those who had been slaves in the same rights as were conceded to white citizens. The civil rights act did not undertake to protect those who had been slaves, nor whites, in particular rights; but it declared that the rights of the colored people should be the same as those conceded to the white people in certain respects, which were named in the act. The necessity for that legislation grew out of the laws in several of the then late slaveholding States, which denied to persons of color the ordinary and fundamental rights which were conceded to white citizens.

"Subsequently to the enactment of the civil rights act, the fourteenth constitutional amendment was adopted. That amendment in its first clause is but a copy of the civil rights act, declaring that all persons born in the United States, and not subject to any foreign jurisdiction, are citizens of the United States. This had been previously declared by act of Congress, and it was so without any act of Congress. Every person born within the jurisdiction of a nation must be a citizen of that country. Such persons are called subjects of the Crown in Great Britain, in this country citizens of the United States. It is an entire mistake to suppose that there was no such

thing as an American citizen until the adoption of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. American citizenship existed from the moment that the Government of the United States was formed. The Constitution itself prohibits any person from sitting in this body who has not been nine years a citizen of the United States, not a citizen of a particular State. By the terms of the Constitution he must have been a citizen of the United States for nine years before he could take a seat here, and seven years before he could take a seat in the other House; and, in order to be President of the United States, a person must be a native-born citizen.

"It is the common law of this country, and of all countries, and it was unnecessary to incorporate it in the Constitution, that a person is a citizen of the country in which he is born. That had been frequently decided in the United States. It has been acted upon by the executive department of the Government in protecting the rights of native-born persons of this country as citizens of the United States. It has been held in the judicial tribunals of the country that persons born in the United States were citizens of the United States.

"It was because of the idea which obtained before the adoption of the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, that slaves were property and not persons, that it was thought proper to embody, in the civil rights bill, the declaration that all persons born in the United States were citizens. I did not think at that time that it was necessary. I recollect that I had a discussion on that very point with the then Senator from Maryland, Mr. Reverdy Johnson, as to the propriety of inserting in the civil rights act those words declaring that all persons born in the United States were citizens. We both agreed that after the abolition of slavery everybody born in and subject to the jurisdiction of the United States was a citizen of the United States; but we both thought that in consequence of the declaration which had been enunciated in the Dred Scott case, and also in order that there might be no cavil about it, it was better to declare it by law."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont: "That decision was flatly the other way, that they were not citizens, although free persons."

Mr. Trumbull, of Illinois: "Yes, sir, there is a decision, I think, that even free colored persons were not citizens. After the abolition of slavery and of the distinction in regard to colored persons, I do not think such a decision could have been maintained. It was advisable, at any rate, to put such an express declaration in the law. After that bill was passed it will be remembered that the President of the United States vetoed it, and one of the reasons that he gave for the veto was that Congress could not by law declare that these persons were citizens of the United States. I remem-



ber very well the answer which I gave to that suggestion of the President, which was twofold: first, that it was competent to make persons citizens by statute; second, that the statute was but declaratory of what the law already was. I agreed that they were citizens. The President said in his veto message that, if that was true, the law was of no use, and, if it was not true, the law could not make them citizens; the answer to which was that the statute was declaratory of what the law was before, and numerous statutes were referred to to show that it had been the practice, almost from the origin of the Government, to make persons citizens of the United States by act of Congress. It had been done in reference to Indian tribes; it had been done in regard to Mexicans; and different classes of persons had been made citizens by act of Congress before, and the act was a proper one to settle the question.

"Then, when we came to the adoption of the fourteenth amendment, it was suggested by some persons that there might still be a cavil upon this question as to whether all persons born in the United States were citizens, and it was thought advisable, for the purpose of putting that question once and forever at rest, to insert the words which are in the fourteenth amendment, declaring that all persons born within the United States and subject to its jurisdiction were citizens of the United States. In my opinion, that has not changed at all the fact that, after the abolition of slavery, and after the authority of the States to deprive persons of liberty ceased, every person born in the United States was a citizen of the United States. I do not think there could have been any question that they were all citizens without the declaration in the civil rights act, or without the declaration in the fourteenth amendment. Who believes any court would ever have held that a person born in the United States was not a citizen, if slavery had never existed?"

Mr. Scott, of Pennsylvania, said: "I have felt interested in the statement which the Senator has made, but I wish, in view of the question which he suggests was made as to the necessity of incorporating this clause in the fourteenth amendment, to make a statement with reference to an opinion upon that point, which might have been held to have very considerable weight upon it, and as justifying the declaration in the fourteenth amendment.

"Very considerable attention was being directed in the year 1834 to the status of the free colored population in Pennsylvania, both under the Constitution of the United States and under the constitution of Pennsylvania, in view of the fact that the calling of a convention to reform the constitution was being agitated. At that time a pamphlet was published, by a member of the Pennsylvania bar, elaborately discussing the question, and arriving at the conclusion that the free colored man

was not a citizen of the United States, and that he was not a citizen of Pennsylvania. I have a copy of that pamphlet in my possession. It is a rare pamphlet. It was submitted to Chief-Justice Marshall, and he addressed to the author of the pamphlet a letter indorsing and approving the conclusions at which he arrived; so that there was eminent authority at least—it was not judicially delivered, but the opinion of an eminent judge—that the free colored man was not a citizen of the United States."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont: "That was the very point in the Dred Scott case, where the Supreme Court flatly decided so."

Mr. Trumbull, of Illinois: "That has been so decided judicially; but that grew out of this same system of slavery. The Senator from Pennsylvania will see at once to what straits those who maintained slavery were driven. If the colored man in Pennsylvania was a citizen of the United States, he had a right to go to Carolina, and there to enjoy all the rights and immunities of a citizen of Carolina, under the protection of the national Government; and that was inconsistent, as was insisted, with another provision of the Constitution, which authorized, or tolerated, holding the African race in slavery; and, therefore, taking the whole Constitution together, the advocates of slavery insisted that a colored man could not be a citizen anywhere; a very illogical and unjust conclusion, in my opinion, and never warranted either by reason or by the Constitution.

"But the Senator from Pennsylvania will see that the whole force of that argument was destroyed when the authority to hold anybody in slavery was taken away. Then there was no conflict between different portions of the Constitution to be reconciled, even in the view of those who had before insisted that slavery was sustained by that instrument, a position which I do not admit at all, and never did admit; but I do not wish to go into that. I think all that the Constitution of the United States ever did in regard to slavery was simply to tolerate its existence in the States which by their laws authorized it. I think, then, the reason of the decision originally made, that a colored person could not be a citizen, fell when slavery was abolished, and I can hardly conceive that the decision would have been repeated afterward.

"The amendment further declares that they are also citizens of the States in which they reside. That was judicially decided to be so before. A person who was a citizen of the United States and resided in one of the States was a citizen of that State before the adoption of the fourteenth amendment; and so it had been judicially decided.

"I come now, Mr. President, to those clauses of the fourteenth amendment which, it is supposed, have changed the Constitution as it was originally formed. The next is:

No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States.

"That is substantially what the Constitution was before, and I do not know that it enlarged at all the provision of the Constitution as it before existed, which declared that—

The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

"In my judgment, that amounts to the same thing. It is a repetition of a provision in the Constitution as it before existed. It states it in a little different language, by saying that 'no State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States.' The section, as it originally stood in the Constitution, read:

The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

"The protection which the Government affords to American citizens under the Constitution as it was originally formed is precisely the protection it affords to American citizens under the Constitution as it now exists. The fourteenth amendment has not extended the rights and privileges of citizenship one iota. They are right where they always were. The citizen of the United States was to be defended as against foreign aggression, as against foreign nations, in all his rights of a national character, under the old Constitution. The fourteenth amendment has not defined what the privileges and immunities of citizenship are. Was not Martin Van Buren, or Zachary Taylor, or James K. Polk, just as much a citizen, and a native-born citizen, of the United States before the fourteenth amendment as the Senator from Wisconsin is to-day since the adoption of the fourteenth amendment? They were citizens, and they were clothed with all the rights of American citizenship, and the Federal Government was bound to protect them in whatever immunity and privilege belonged to them as citizens of the nation; but that did not have reference to the protection of those persons in individual rights in their respective States, except so far as being citizens of one State entitled them to the privileges and immunities of citizens in every other."

Mr. Carpenter, of Wisconsin, said: "I understand him to maintain that a colored man born in Massachusetts, under the old Constitution, was a citizen of the United States."

Mr. Trumbull: "That was my opinion, but not the opinion of others."

Mr. Carpenter: "I am trying your opinions, nobody else's. The Senator says the colored man born in Massachusetts was a citizen of the United States under the old Constitution. If he moved from Massachusetts into South Carolina, he did not carry with him the rights of citizenship of the State of Massachusetts, and the Constitution in South Carolina only

protected him in the rights which belonged to a colored citizen of that State. If these rights which we are now speaking of are the rights of an American citizen, apart from the citizenship of the State, and they were protected by the old Constitution; then, whatever those privileges and immunities were, they would have been the same in South Carolina as they were in Massachusetts; and yet we all know that every privilege that can be assigned to a man—the right to be a party in court, the right to be a witness—all those privileges which are personal, and which pertain to every free man everywhere, were denied to that citizen just as soon as he got into South Carolina, and the Constitution of the United States did not reach him, and did not profess to reach him. It simply said to South Carolina, 'You shall give this colored man coming from Massachusetts just as much right as you give the colored men of South Carolina.' The Constitution now says to South Carolina, 'You shall no longer enforce a law that abridges the privileges of any citizen.'"

Mr. Trumbull, of Illinois, said: "The Senator is entirely mistaken. This Constitution says no such thing as that a State shall not abridge the privileges of any citizen. It speaks of citizens of the United States, and you have not advanced one step in the argument unless you can define what the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States are. If the Senator from Wisconsin had honored me with his attention when I commenced, he would have observed that I stated at the commencement that this national Government was not formed for the purpose of protecting the individual in his rights of person and of property."

Mr. Carpenter: "That is what I understand to be the very change wrought by the fourteenth amendment. It is now put in that aspect, and does protect them."

Mr. Trumbull: "Then it would be an annihilation entirely of the States. Such is not the fourteenth amendment. The States were, and are now, the depositories of the rights of the individual against encroachment."

Mr. Carpenter: "And that Constitution forbids them to deny them, and authorizes Congress to legislate so as to carry that prohibition into execution."

Mr. Trumbull: "If the Constitution had said that the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States embraced all the rights of person and property belonging to an individual, then the Senator would be right; but it says no such thing. In my judgment, the fourteenth amendment has not changed an iota of the Constitution, as it was originally framed, in that respect. I take the Senator's case of the colored man in Massachusetts. That colored man in Massachusetts before the fourteenth amendment was adopted, in my judgment, was a citizen of the United States as well as a citizen of Massachusetts. That



was my opinion about it then; and this amendment carries out what I believed to be the law of the land at that time. However, as I have already explained, others took a different view in consequence of the existence of slavery, which they held to be the normal condition of the colored man. The people of the Southern States always insisted that slavery was not established by statute law. Some of them insisted that the colored man was a slave by nature. They did not look to statutes to make him so. This amendment simply carries out the provisions of the law, as I understood it before, and makes it certain that all persons, of whatever color, born in the United States, are citizens.

"The difference between the Senator from Wisconsin and myself is, as to what are the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States. I insist that the privileges and immunities belonging to the citizen of the United States as such are of a national character, and such as the nation is bound to protect, whether the citizen be in foreign lands, or in any of the States of the Union. The Government of the United States protects the citizen of the United States to the same extent in Carolina or Massachusetts as it protects him in Portugal or in England. National citizenship is one thing, and State citizenship another; and before this constitutional amendment was adopted the same obligation, in my judgment, rested upon the Government of the United States to protect citizens of the United States as now. The next clause of the fourteenth amendment is this:

Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.

"That was the Constitution applicable to the Government of the United States before the adoption of the late amendments. The Federal Government had no authority under the Constitution as it was amended, in 1791 I think, to deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law. That inhibition did not extend to the States, but all the States had adopted a similar clause in their State constitutions. Every one of them, as far as I have examined, had done so; but there was no clause in the Constitution of the United States binding them to carry out this provision. There is no change in that respect, so far as the States are concerned, and the Federal Government cannot interfere with the States so long as they do not deprive some person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law. If they should, then the power is given to the Federal Government to correct that violation of the Constitution of the United States. It may now prevent any State from depriving any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law. I am not now speaking of the machinery for doing it; but the power is now in the Federal Government, under the fourteenth amend-

ment, to prevent a State doing what no State would undertake to do without a violation of its own constitution.

"Then follows the other clause:

Nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

"That is a new provision, and the Federal Government is now vested with power to see to it that no State deprives any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, or denies to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws; just as, under the old Constitution, no State could pass a law impairing the obligation of contracts. The Federal Government was vested with power to see that no State did pass a law impairing the obligation of contracts. But suppose a State did do it? Suppose a State passed an *ex post facto* law or a law impairing the obligation of contracts? That act was void, and it was the duty of the State courts to pronounce it void, which, in some instances, they did. But suppose the State courts upheld this void act of the State Legislature, which impaired the obligation of contracts; what then? The Federal Government interfered and declared the law invalid, and afforded to the party the means to enforce his contract as it had been made.

"Now, suppose in the cases arising under the fourteenth amendment that a State attempts to deprive a person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; or suppose that a State denies to a person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws, then the Federal Government has a right to set aside this action of the State authorities, and see to it that the person is protected in his life and his liberty and his property, unless they are taken from him by due process of law, and that he receives the equal protection of the laws, just as it furnished the means to give him the enforcement of his contract under the old Constitution."

Mr. Carpenter, of Wisconsin, said: "The prohibition in the old Constitution, that no State should pass a law impairing the obligation of contracts, was a negative prohibition laid upon the State. Congress was not authorized to interfere in case the State violated that provision. It is true that when private rights were affected by such a State law, and that was brought before the judiciary, either of the State or nation, it was the duty of the court to pronounce the act void; but there the matter ended. Under the present Constitution, however, in regard to those rights which are secured by the fourteenth amendment, they are not left as the right of the citizen in regard to laws impairing the obligation of contracts was left, to be disposed of by the courts as the cases should arise between man and man, but Congress is clothed with the affirmative power and jurisdiction to correct the evil.

"I think there is one of the fundamental, one of the great, the tremendous revolutions effected in our Government by that article of the Constitution. It gives Congress affirmative power to protect the rights of the citizen, whereas, before, no such right was given to save the citizen from the violation of any of his rights by State Legislatures, and the only remedy was a judicial one when the case arose."

Mr. Trumbull: "Mr. President, I am not specially upon the question of remedies at this moment, as to how the United States should afford the remedy; but let me say to the Senator from Wisconsin that the authority of the United States was just as positive under the Constitution, as originally framed, as it is under the fourteenth amendment. What says the Constitution of the United States? It says—this is the original Constitution—

No State shall pass any *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts.

"That is what the Constitution said. What else did it say?"

The Congress shall have power to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

"What was vested in the Government of the United States? The power to carry out the clause declaring that no State should pass a law impairing the obligation of contracts. This was a power conceded by the people to the Government of the United States when they made it, and with that concession went along the power to make all laws necessary and proper to carry it into effect."

Mr. Carpenter: "As I now understand his construction of the old Constitution, the authority conferred on Congress to pass laws to execute the powers conferred on the Government included the power to pass laws which should prevent the States from doing the things which they were prohibited from doing by the Constitution. With that admission, I do not think the fourteenth article, or any article, could add any thing to the old Constitution. But I never heard of that construction before; and, while I am not ready to make an affidavit that it is sound, it is satisfactory for all the purposes of this bill."

Mr. Trumbull: "Mr. President, as I have once or twice said to the Senator from Wisconsin, I am not upon the remedies. The Government of the United States did provide, in 1789, by a law, to give effect to that very clause of the Constitution, and the Senator knows it."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "I have no doubt my friend from Illinois wishes to get at the real point in this matter. Let me suggest to him whether the true construction of the clause he has read as to the power of passing laws to carry into effect the powers herein

granted, and also the powers granted to any department of the Government, would not oblige us to come to the conclusion that all the powers that the Constitution granted to Congress, Congress might carry out by legislation; all the powers that the Constitution granted to the judiciary to protect private rights (which was the case as against laws impairing the obligation of contracts), Congress might pass laws in aid of through the judiciary. So, too, it might be provided, as Congress did provide by the act to which my friend has referred, that if any man had the obligation of his contract impaired by State legislation he might have redress through the judiciary, either of the State in the first instance or of the United States in the first instance, as it might have been. But when you come to the other class of powers, which are granted powers to Congress, there you stand upon a different ground. If that is a just distinction, then let me submit to my friend whether this amendment does not make a wise advance in favor of the protection of private rights by affirmative legislation by Congress where those private rights are guaranteed by the Constitution, and that in connection with it Congress is authorized by the same Constitution to carry them into effect by affirmative law."

Mr. Trumbull: "Mr. President, in my judgment the Congress of the United States has authority to carry into effect the powers conferred upon the Government of the United States by affirmative law. What is it but affirmative law? Was not the act of 1789 an affirmative law?"

Mr. Edmunds: "Certainly, in aid of the judiciary. But in the old case, in the case of the obligation of contracts, could it have been done in any other way? That is my point."

Mr. Trumbull: "Perhaps it could have been done in no other way, properly, in the first instance; but suppose a case such as is supposed in this bill; suppose, under the Constitution as it originally stood, a conspiracy, a combination, had been formed to prevent the Senator from Wisconsin taking a case from the Supreme Court of Wisconsin to the Supreme Court of the United States, which involved the question of impairing the obligation of a contract by a law of Wisconsin. Suppose that conspiracy had been so formidable as to prevent the clerk of the court from certifying the record, and the Senator from Wisconsin from appearing as counsel, does the Senator from Vermont mean to say that the Government of the United States might not have passed a law for putting down that conspiracy in some other way than by means of the court? Could we not have done more? But that is a question of detail."

Mr. Edmunds: "If my friend asks me a question, I will answer it now or at any other time. I agree with him most perfectly that would have been the common case of provid-



ing for punishing people who impeded the course of justice belonging to the citizen, which the Constitution of the United States had guaranteed him the right to have; and so far I will go with him with the greatest pleasure; and on that same principle I hope he will stand by us on the similar provision in this bill."

Mr. Thurman, of Ohio, said: "The Constitution consists of certain delegations of power to the Government of the United States, and certain limitations upon the powers of the States. In regard to the grants of power to the United States, the clause read by the Senator is ample that the Congress shall have power 'to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers'—that is, the powers which are vested in Congress—and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States or in any department or officer thereof." That is simply a power to make laws which may be necessary for carrying into effect the powers of the Government of the United States, and has no reference whatsoever to the prohibitions upon the States that are contained in the Constitution."

Mr. Edmunds: "Yes, it has some."

Mr. Thurman: "Not the least in the world."

Mr. Edmunds: "We all agree that it has."

Mr. Thurman: "As to the act of 1789, that comes under the clause that 'the judicial power of the United States shall extend to all cases in law and equity arising under this Constitution.'"

Mr. Edmunds: "Cannot Congress pass a law in aid of that power?"

Mr. Thurman: "Certainly."

Mr. Trumbull: "The answer which I should make to the Senator from Ohio would be this: that when the Constitution of the United States imposes an inhibition upon the States, such as that they shall not coin money, and that they shall not enter into treaties of alliance with foreign powers, it does give to the Federal Government power to see that they do not do them. I think the Senator from Ohio will agree that, if the State of Massachusetts should to-morrow enter into an alliance with Great Britain to become a part of the kingdom of Great Britain, he would vote with me for the Government of the United States to interfere to prevent it."

Mr. Thurman: "But not under that clause of the Constitution."

Mr. Trumbull: "Where will you find the power?"

Mr. Thurman: "I will answer that at the proper time."

Mr. Trumbull: "So if a State, as is suggested to me, should undertake to keep ships-of-war in time of peace, I think we should find the power very quickly to interpose. If not, it was a great mistake that we were engaged in during the late rebellion, in undertaking to

prevent the late rebel States from forming alliances with foreign powers.

"Now, Mr. President, the Senator from Vermont admits (and I agree with him) that it was a very proper way to enforce through the courts the clause of the Constitution of the United States which inhibited the States from passing a law impairing the obligation of contracts; and I want to say to the Senator from Vermont that not only in regard to that right, but in regard to all the rights secured by the fourteenth amendment, however extended, in time of peace, the courts are established to vindicate them, and they can be vindicated in no other way. Sir, the judicial tribunals of the country are the places to which the citizen resorts for protection of his person and his property in every case in a free government."

Mr. Edmunds: "Suppose they fail?"

Mr. Trumbull: "If they fail by reason of organized opposition, resort, as in the case I supposed, and to which the Senator from Vermont agreed, is had to force, if necessary, in order to give the protection."

"I come now, Mr. President, to the bill under consideration, about which I shall make a few suggestions, and but few. The President of the United States has thought it questionable at any rate whether he had sufficient power to put down organizations which exist in some of the States of the Union, which are encroaching on the rights of person and property, which are committing outrages and sacrificing life. Now, sir, I want it understood that I am ready to go as far as he who goes farthest to maintain the authority of the Government of the United States."

"Show me that it is necessary to exercise any power belonging to the Government of the United States in order to maintain its authority, and I am ready to put it forth. But, sir, I am not willing to undertake to enter the States for the purpose of punishing individual offences against their authority committed by one citizen against another. We, in my judgment, have no constitutional authority to do that. When this Government was formed, the general rights of person and property were left to be protected by the States, and there they are left to-day. Whenever the rights that are conferred by the Constitution of the United States on the Federal Government are infringed upon by the States, we should afford a remedy. That was done in 1789 by the twenty-fifth section of the judiciary act, which afforded a remedy against a State statute in violation of the Constitution of the United States, as in the case of a State law impairing the obligation of contracts. I have no objection now to a law which shall protect a person in the same way against inequality of legislation in any of the States of the Union against any laws that deprive him of life, liberty, or property, except by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land. I am ready to pass appropriate legislation on

that subject; and I understand that this bill, as it passed the House of Representatives, was framed on this principle. As originally introduced, it went to the extent of punishing offences against the States; and there was objection to it on the part of some of the most thoughtful minds in the House of Representatives. Those provisions were changed, and, as the bill passed the House of Representatives, it was understood by the members of that body to go no further than to protect persons in the rights which were guaranteed to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States, and it did not undertake to furnish redress for wrongs done by one person upon another in any of the States of the Union, in violation of their laws, unless he also violated some law of the United States, nor to punish one person for an ordinary assault and battery committed on another in a State.

"To that extent I felt that I could give my support to the bill. I regretted that the Committee on the Judiciary thought it necessary to amend the bill; but a majority came to that conclusion, and I think (although I believe in that the Senator from Vermont who reports the bill with the amendments does not agree with me) that these amendments make the bill obnoxious to the very objection which was made to it in the House of Representatives in its original shape, that it does go to the extent of undertaking to punish persons for violating State laws, without reference to any violation of the Constitution or laws of the United States.

"I do not believe the Senator from Vermont entertains the opinion that the Congress of the United States has a right to pass a general criminal code for the States of the Union, and I am sure, if he does maintain that they have the right to do it, he would think it impolitic to exercise that power. I do not suppose there is a single person on this floor who would be in favor of Congress passing a law punishing larceny, assault and battery, and all sorts of crime in the different States of the Union, and taking control of all the contracts made between individuals, because that would be destructive at once of the State governments."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "Mr. President, inasmuch as this is an important public question, which involves, as Senators have said, delicate responsibilities between the States and the national Government, I think it right that we should examine a little in detail precisely what sort of a government we have, and precisely what its rights are; and if it shall turn out on such an examination that the bill which we have proposed is within the clear scope of constitutional authority, and is within the clear line of legislative precedent, and is a means to the preservation of private rights, then I shall hope that even our Democratic friends will be willing to agree that the crimes which have been committed, and which have added to them that other and greater

crime on the part of the tribunals and communities in which they occur of being suffered to go unpunished, shall be reached by every means of lawful legislation. They certainly ought not to deny that if crimes such as have been stated exist, and are unrepressed by existing laws and authorities, every measure of constitutional legislation which will have a tendency to preserve life and liberty, and uphold order, ought to be resorted to.

"I agree entirely, Mr. President, with the sentiment expressed by the honorable Senator from Missouri, who sits farthest from me (Mr. Blair), the other day, not entirely with his unlimited statement of it.

"We have been told, Mr. President, a good many times, and for a good many years, that this national Government of ours is, after all, not a Government of the people, but that it is merely a confederated Government of States, and that wherever and whenever the national authority undertakes to appeal to a citizen either to do or omit to do a thing, it transcends its authority; that all the rights and duties of a citizen are infolded in his State constitution, and that we, therefore, under the recent amendments or under the old Constitution, must act only upon that political body called the State, as we would act in the case of our relations with a foreign power. This was the doctrine of the Democratic party before the rebellion; it was a doctrine common to it and the powers of the rebellion during the war, and it has been so since. Sir, that is a mistake. It is a mistake which led to the rebellion; it is a mistake which has led to the fruits of that rebellion which we are now reaping in the last and basest form which the spirit that produced the rebellion can possibly assume.

"The honorable Senators over the way have thought fit to read from those excellent commentaries, upon the strength and stress of which the people of the United States, through their States, adopted this Constitution, to show what was the nature of this Government. So will I. Mr. Hamilton, in these publications, which were put forth, as I say, when this Constitution was about to be adopted, and when, as my friend from Wisconsin (Mr. Carpenter) so properly suggests, the temptation was entirely to diminish and belittle the powers of the Government—Mr. Hamilton, speaking of the difficulties between independent States and of the difficulties in the relations of the national Government to the States under the Confederation, says:

But if we are unwilling to be placed in this perilous situation; if we still will adhere to the design of a national government, or, which is the same thing, of a superintending power, under the direction of a common council, we must resolve to incorporate into our plan those ingredients which may be considered as forming the characteristic difference between a league and a government, we must extend the authority of the Union to the persons of the citizens, the only proper objects of government.



Government implies the power of making laws. It is essential to the idea of a law that it be attended with a sanction, or, in other words, a penalty or punishment for disobedience. If there be no penalty annexed to disobedience, the resolutions or commands which pretend to be laws will in fact amount to nothing more than advice or recommendation.

"Which is the redress and remedy our honorable friends desire to give to this existing evil, and which I see from the debates in the House they are to do by a sort of encyclical letter to their friends, whose excesses give them so much cause for mortification.

This penalty, whatever it may be, can only be inflicted in two ways: by the agency of the courts and ministers of justice, or by military force; by the coercion of the magistracy, or by the coercion of arms. The first kind can evidently apply only to men; the last kind must, of necessity, be employed against bodies politic, or communities, or States. It is evident that there is no process of a court by which the observance of the laws can, in the last resort, be enforced. Sentences may be denounced against them for violations of their duty, but these sentences can only be carried into execution by the sword.

"That, sir, is precisely the principle upon which this bill is framed. It does not seek by military power to invade any State, or the right of any State or any man; it seeks to denounce, by a declaration of what shall be a crime, an unconstitutional act; and it endeavors to enforce the penalty imposed upon that by the proper intervention of the judiciary; and then it proceeds to lend the strong arm of the nation to the assistance of that judiciary. But he proceeds, and says again:

The result of these observations to an intelligent mind must be clearly this, that if it be possible at any rate to construct a federal government capable of regulating the common concerns and preserving the general tranquillity, it must be founded, as to the objects committed to its care, upon the reverse of the principle contended for by the opponents of the proposed constitution. It must carry its agency of the persons of the citizens. It must stand in need of no intermediate legislation, but must itself be empowered to employ the arm of the ordinary magistrate to execute its own resolutions. The majesty of the national authority must be manifested through the medium of the courts of justice. The Government of the Union, like that of each State, must be able to address itself immediately to the hopes and fears of individuals, and to attract to its support those passions which have the strongest influence upon the human heart. It must, in short, possess all the means, and have a right to resort to all the methods of executing the powers with which it is intrusted, that are possessed and exercised by the governments of the particular States.

"This was the construction of the Constitution as it was by him who largely participated in the framing of it, by him whose counsels alone, through the publications embodied in this book, gave us the Constitution at all. To exercise these high duties is not, as the honorable Senator from Illinois (Mr. Trumbull) complained, to 'enter a State,' or, as a Senator on the other side said, to 'invade' a State; but it is to obey the will of the whole people expressed in the Constitution. The national Government never either enters or invades a State. It is always and everywhere in every State already.

It is among the people, and administered by the officers of the people whose Government it is.

"This is not all as to the nature of this Government. It is a Government, as our brethren on the other side have probably learned by this time, of separated powers, and among those is the department of the judiciary, to whose judgments, when they are on their side, they advise us with great solicitude to bow, and we always do.

"Now, Mr. President, I think it must be admitted—I had supposed that events had settled it until I heard this debate—that this Constitution, be it much or little (for I am not now on the point of its extent), if it gives us authority, or if it withholds it, is to the extent of its scope a Constitution of the people, and that it brings the people, in respect to every right which it secures to them, into direct communication with that Government which exists by the Constitution, and which only and solely has the paramount power to enforce it. The governments of the States cannot finally or independently enforce or decline to enforce the Constitution of the United States; it is not their Constitution in the sense that the constitution of the State is. It is the Constitution of the whole people as a national body, and the requirements of which they cannot finally pass upon; and therefore whatever rights are secured to the people under it must be guaranteed to them and made effectual for them at last through the instrumentality of the national Government, and through no other.

"I need scarcely occupy your time, Mr. President, and that of the Senate, in showing how perfectly the authority of Congress to execute this Constitution, and to choose the means by which it shall be executed, is recognized by the judicial department of the Government.

"It is a delusion, therefore, to imagine that at any time and in any way the faculties and functions enumerated in this Constitution, which have been given to the United States or have been denied to the States, are to be carried out solely through secondary means. Wherever the Constitution imposes a duty or a prohibition, and it becomes necessary to make it effectual, the Government always has, and it always must, short of warfare, go directly to the thing itself, take hold of the citizen.

"This Constitution has always been a Constitution of the people, and has in a thousand ways provided for the protection of the people, imposing duties, guaranteeing rights, regulating affairs, prohibiting action to States, and so it has, in a great variety of instances in the course of these powers and prohibitions, been applied to the people directly to effect its purposes, and to defend its powers, and wherever and whenever that occasion has arisen it has always been done precisely upon the principles that this bill contains, that of dealing with the people, that of enacting laws, and never that



of either by advice or protest, warfare, or proclamation, dealing with the States.

"That from the foundation of the Government, over this class of subjects—because the whole spirit of this discussion turns upon the question whether the national authority has a right to deal with its citizens as citizens, and not with States, or whether it must be left to the States alone to act upon her citizens in enforcing the national Constitution—embracing almost one half of all the business relations of men in the country, embracing a thousand different operations and a thousand different situations of society, the United States have had and administered a criminal code to protect the powers and to execute the duties which the Constitution has confided to them. And in doing this, they have not either 'invaded' or 'entered' any State, but they have exercised the constitutional omnipresence of sovereignty, and carried forward the beneficent sway of justice among the people, for the people, and by the people.

"The Government has had a criminal code that acted directly upon the people, upon whom alone it could act. That has not been an invasion of the rights of the States; on the contrary, it has been in aid of the good order and stability of the society of the States, and at the same time the States by their own laws, and in their own methods, and through their own courts, have punished the same classes of offenses; and the Supreme Court of the United States has more than once been called upon to decide whether a State could, in view of the fact that the United States had a code against a particular crime, also make the same act a crime; and it has always been decided that the sovereignty of the two governments was in these respects independent and concurrent; that they both could act over the subjects that were committed to them, and therefore that a citizen might properly be punished for violating a State law and a United States law in doing the same act.

"Now, sir, I think I have demonstrated, though I have taken, perhaps, too much time to do it, that over all the rights, and over all the duties, and over all the guarantees that the Constitution of the United States enumerates, the power of the United States, by legislation, by punishment, by any of the methods which legislation may resort to, to enforce constitutional duties and obligations may and must act directly upon the citizen; and that it is entirely immaterial whether the State may or can do the same thing for the same act or not; and, therefore, that it is no objection to the constitutional exercise of power by Congress that the States themselves, in the case of these disorders in the South, may, if they will, punish the same things according to their own laws. This has been carried so far in the statutes of the United States passed by the founders of the Government, that in cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction (which would seem by

the Constitution to have been exclusively confided to the national authority and the national courts), the ancient statutes, conferring jurisdiction and setting up courts to practise that law, expressly provided that the acts of Congress and the authority of the courts under them should not be construed to exclude the common law or prohibit the courts of the States to grant relief in all those cases in which the common law was competent to afford it. So that to-day, although the courts of the United States in one form of procedure—procedure *in rem*—have exclusive jurisdiction over maritime matters, the common-law courts of every State have ample jurisdiction of the same matters, by suits *in personam* between parties; and yet we are told that this attempt of the United States to punish crimes of this character is a new thing; that we are changing the character of the Government by endeavoring to repress tumults and insurrections which are levelled against citizens in order to deprive them of that equal protection and that right to seek justice which the Constitution, from the nature of it, guarantees to them, and which it in express words gives to them.

"Now, sir, let us see what rights these new amendments have given to citizens; and I am sorry to have troubled the Senate so long in discussing this general principle; but, inasmuch as the whole constitutionality of our legislation has been made to turn, as I have said, upon the denial of our right to exercise direct powers over the citizens as such, I have felt justified in demonstrating, as I think I have, from history, from the Constitution, from the statutes, and from the decisions, that this pretence is a sheer delusion.

"Now, what do these amendments provide?

"The thirteenth amendment provided that there should be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude except for crime. That was a prohibition. It did not name a State at all. Under the old decisions, to which I have referred, protecting life, liberty, and property, against invasion without due process of law, Democratic Senators and my friend from Illinois might have contended that this was only a prohibition against slavery under the authority of the United States, and that any State could now deprive a citizen of his liberty for the reason that the thirteenth amendment only operated as against the Government of the United States as it was held under the old one which I have read.

"But that has not been contended, and everybody knows that it would be scouted, for there is added—if there could have been any doubt about it before—the provision that 'Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.' Therefore, when the prohibition against slavery was enacted, and the power was expressly put into the hands of Congress to carry out that enactment, to see that it was made effectual, was it not the right and the duty of Congress, too, to



the last point of its power, to protect the liberty of all people wherever it might be assailed by that form of crime? Nobody questions it.

"But the chief point now is, that here is, whether necessary or unnecessary, an express grant of power to us, the national Legislature, to defend the rights of citizens of the United States and of all inhabitants of the country, whether citizens or not, against slavery. Now, how are you going to do it? Are you going to do it by passing a proclamation to the State of Georgia when she may choose to reënslave her negroes? Or, are you going to do it by making war upon her? Or, are you going to do it, as we by this bill do it under the fourteenth amendment, by declaring that any man who infracts that article shall be punished?"

"But when you take the next step, and come to the next article of the Constitution, which secures the rights of white men as much as of colored men, you touch a tender spot in the party of our friends on the other side. If you wish to employ the powers of the Constitution to preserve the lives and liberties of white people against attacks by white people, against rapine, and murder, and assassination, and conspiracy, contrived in order to drive them from the States in which they have been born or have chosen to settle, contrived in order to deprive them of the liberty of having a political opinion, contrived for the purpose of driving them from a city or town where they have endeavored to carry on a peaceable and lawful business, or to cultivate the soil, then the whole strength of the Democratic party and all its allies is arrayed against the constitutionality and propriety of such an act.

"Therefore, I take it, Mr. President, that I need not occupy much time in saying that whatever this provision of the fourteenth article guarantees to a citizen, that the citizen is entitled to have; and if he is entitled to have it, how is he to have it? The section answers, he is to have it, in the language of the Constitution, which is the voice of the people, through the legislation of this body. The people have declared that he shall have this protection. The people have declared that the State authorities shall not deny it to him. The people have declared that it is the solemn duty of Congress to see that he has it, because they have decreed that 'Congress shall have power to enforce the provisions' of this section of this clause 'of this article by appropriate legislation.' Therefore, the Constitution contemplated that, whenever an occasion should arise where it was necessary to protect these rights, Congress should protect them.

"It is impossible to resist the conclusion. Suppose this did change the Government, as my friend from Illinois appears to fear, do you not rather think, Mr. President, that it is a good change? If the Constitution did not before, holding a sovereignty over its citizens, have the faculty of, through its legislative branch, protecting those citizens in the rights

that the Constitution gave them, the rights which a common human nature gives them, against any assault by any State or under any State, or through the neglect of any State, then it was high time, for the honor of the American name, and for the rights of humanity, that the institutions of this country should change.

"If, as under the thirteenth article, slavery was a constitutional institution, as it was claimed before, I am sure the people will not be alarmed that a great change has come over the spirit of this Government; and, instead of its being a Government of slavery, tolerated, or upheld, or winked at, it has become a Government of freedom; that, instead of its being a Government which should suffer the local authorities of a State to deny the common rights of citizens to any of its people, it has become a Government in which the national power has guaranteed it to them, and which it is the duty of the national power, in every honorable and in the most exhaustive sense, to see is fully and fairly enforced, and made a practical reality.

"If this is the Constitution (and how it can be otherwise, in the face of its history and what it says, is more than a puzzle to me, an amazement to me; if this is the Constitution) which gives to our people a right to the protection of law, and it is a Constitution which makes it our duty to see that they have the protection of law, what sin are we committing in endeavoring to legislate so that they shall have it? None, sir.

"And, now, what do we propose to do? Some people have imagined, have stated, or hinted, or insinuated in their observations that we were making war upon the States in this bill; that we were overturning the judiciary; that we were resorting to new methods. That is a mistake, a misrepresentation. The bill, like all bills of this character, in its first and second sections, is a declaration of rights and a provision for the punishment of conspiracies against constitutional rights, and a redress for wrongs. It does not undertake to overthrow any court. It does not undertake to make any war. It does not undertake to interpose itself out of the regular order of the administration of law. It does not attempt to deprive any State of the honor which is due to the punishment of crime. It is a law acting upon the citizen like every other law, and it is a law to be enforced by the courts through the regular and ordinary processes of judicial administration, and in no other way, until forcible resistance shall be offered to the quiet and ordinary course of justice.

"When you come to the later sections, which are in aid of the first, you have the simple and ordinary provision in the third that, when the laws are opposed, when the courts are in danger of being unable to carry out their decrees, to arrest and punish offenders, the executive arm is to go to their assistance, is



to oppose force to force, as is done in every city and county in the country every day, when the occasion for it occurs, under State laws and under national laws, as the Senator from California himself says he demanded to have done, in his own State, on one occasion, by the troops of the United States. When force is to be opposed to the quiet progress of the law, the arm of the nation is to resist force with force, is to gather up the offender and turn him over to the court of justice for trial. That is all there is to it. We are not attempting to overturn the judiciary; we are attempting to uphold it. We are not attempting to overthrow the Constitution; we are attempting to uphold it. We are not attempting to interfere with the liberty of the people, unless the liberty to commit crime is the liberty of the people; we are attempting to protect and uphold it.

"The fourth section troubles some of my honorable friends very much indeed. It is said, in the first place, that it is unconstitutional, because it authorizes the President, in certain cases named, to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*. I feel very clear that it is constitutional in that respect. The Supreme Court of the United States have decided, contrary to what my friend from Ohio (Mr. Thurman) had supposed, that the Congress of the United States may delegate to the President the power to determine when an exigency occurs which shall call for the execution of some statute. They do delegate powers constantly; not legislative powers, but powers to act in a contingency which the Legislature prescribes, or provides for, or defines in advance. That was the case under the embargo laws. The President has no power to lay embargoes or to relieve embargoes; he has no power to make war; and yet, under the embargo laws, with universal acceptance in the case that was referred to and shown to gentlemen the other day, the Supreme Court of the United States unanimously decided that it was competent for Congress to vest in the President the discretion to determine in what contingency he should, in effect, repeal the embargoes, and in what contingency he could revive them again. So in 12 Wheaton is a case (*Martin vs. Malt*) which, perhaps, I ought to refer to for a moment. On the subject of exercising the military power in calling forth the militia, which is, in the language of the Constitution, confided to Congress in the provision authorizing it to provide for suppressing insurrections and repelling invasions, on the very point upon which we are now speaking, the Supreme Court of the United States unanimously decided that this power could be rightfully vested in the Executive. It says:

Is the President the sole and exclusive judge whether the exigency has arisen, or is it to be considered as an open question, upon which every officer to whom the orders of the President are addressed may decide for himself, and equally open to be contested by every militiaman who shall refuse to obey the orders of the President? We are all of opinion

that the authority to decide whether the exigency has arisen belongs exclusively to the President, and that his decision is conclusive upon all other persons. We think that this construction necessarily results from the nature of the power itself.

"And, again, which is perhaps a better authority with my learned friends on the other side, here is the opinion of a Democratic Attorney-General, given to a Democratic President, on the subject of lending military assistance to the Governor of California, on a certain occasion. Mr. Cushing, the Attorney-General, informed the President that—

It is the function of the President of the United States, indubitably, to decide, in his discretion, what facts existing constitute the case of insurrection contemplated by the statutes and by the Constitution.

"And he cites, to support that, the decision I have just read, and the case of *Luther vs. Borden*, the Rhode Island rebellion case, which also affirms it. So that we have not only the practice of the Government since its foundation, not only the action of its Executive departments, but two solemn decisions of that tribunal of final resort which is to determine such questions, that the power to determine what facts constitute an insurrection when powers are vested in the President, what facts constitute a rebellion, what exigency shall justify him in suspending the laws as to embargoes, in the nature of things belongs to, or certainly may by law be vested in, that department which gentlemen now seem to have forgotten, but which the Constitution has created for the protection and exercise of the power of the people—the President of the United States.

"Therefore, there is no good ground to maintain that this provision of this bill, which authorizes the President of the United States to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* in the case of a rebellion, is open to any question as to its constitutionality; and let me suggest to my honorable friend from Ohio that the case of *Bollman and Swartwout*, which he referred to yesterday, does not decide or intimate that the President may not be clothed with that power. It only declares that it belongs to Congress to withdraw from the Supreme Court of the United States, if it chooses, the jurisdiction to hear a writ of *habeas corpus*, as in some cases has been done since that time. And Judge Story, whose commentaries the Senator read yesterday, instead of stating that Congress has not the power to delegate that authority to the President, speaks of Congress 'authorizing' the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*, using that term."

Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, said: "We are all cognizant of the honorable Senator's capacity both to ask and answer questions. He is here discussing a question of this gravity, nothing less than whether the Congress of the United States has the power to delegate its high judgment and discretion, reposed in it for the benefit of the people of this country, to be



exercised by a third party, whether an officer of this Government or not. It seems to me that there is a great principle attending that. The exercise of the discretion of suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*, of ascertaining whether the public safety requires it, is something, in my opinion, that cannot be delegated by the Congress of the United States to any one. They only can suspend that writ, the great safeguard of the people's liberty, when the public safety shall require it, and then, superadded to that, the two occasions of rebellion and invasion. Now I ask, this being a matter of discretion, when the public safety may require the raising of revenues to a greater grade than they were before, whether the Senator would consider it competent for Congress to delegate its discretion to the Secretary of the Treasury to increase the duties upon imports, should the public safety require it, and I will superadd, the existence of rebellion and invasion at that time?"

Mr. Edmunds: "Without going to the Secretary of the Treasury to find out what the law is, it is sufficient to say, what I have already said, I think, and that is that the authority which the Legislature may vest in the President of the United States to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* is not the delegation of a legislative discretion at all, any more than it is the delegation of a legislative discretion to authorize him to expel intruders from the public lands by force, as has been done, whenever he shall think the interest of the United States requires it.

"Now, Mr. President, I have finished what I have to say about the validity of this bill, and I come to the objection that my honorable friend from Illinois (Mr. Trumbull) and my friend from Missouri (Mr. Schurz) have, that we are undertaking to create a case of constructive rebellion, and that we are going beyond the line of safe precedent, the line of constitutional consideration, in undertaking to say that such and such facts shall amount to a rebellion. I do not think it necessary to say that myself. I should be quite as well satisfied, and better satisfied, with the bill as an efficient and powerful measure in a great emergency if it simply declared that if, in the course of these disturbances, a case of rebellion should occur, then and in that case the President, if the public safety in his judgment should require it, might suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* for a limited time. The fact is, this section has accumulated much more in the statement of an existing condition of things than is necessary to make a case of rebellion."

Several amendments were now offered to the House bill, and agreed to. Among these was one offered by Senator Sherman, of Ohio, to add to the bill the following section:

SEC. —. That if any house, tenement, cabin, shop, building, barn, or granary shall be unlawfully or feloniously demolished, pulled down, burned, or destroyed, wholly or in part, by any persons riot-

ously and tumultuously assembled together; or if any person shall unlawfully and with force and violence be whipped, scourged, wounded, or killed by any persons riotously and tumultuously assembled together; and if such offence was committed to deprive any person of any right conferred upon him by the Constitution and laws of the United States, or to deter him or punish him for exercising any such right, or by reason of his race, color, or previous condition of servitude, in every such case the inhabitants of the county, city, or parish in which any of the said offences shall be committed shall be liable to pay full compensation to the person or persons damaged by such offence if living, or to his legal representative if dead; and such compensation may be recovered by such person or his representative by a suit in any court of the United States of competent jurisdiction in the district in which the offence was committed, to be in the name of the person injured, or his legal representative, and against said county, city, or parish; and execution may be issued on a judgment rendered in such suit, and may be levied upon any property, real or personal, of any person in said county, city, or parish; and the said county, city, or parish may recover the full amount of said judgment, cost, and interest from any person or persons engaged as principal or accessory in such riot, in an action in any court of competent jurisdiction.

Mr. Sherman: "I will simply say it is copied from the law of England that has been in force six hundred years."

The Vice-President: "The question is on the amendment of the Senator from Ohio."

The yeas and nays were ordered; and, being taken, resulted as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Brownlow, Caldwell, Cameron, Carpenter, Chandler, Clayton, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Ferry of Michigan, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Howe, Lewis, Logan, Morton, Nye, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Rice, Sawyer, Sherman, Stewart, Sumner, West, Wilson, Windom, and Wright—39.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Buckingham, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Frelinghuysen, Hamilton of Maryland, Hill, Hitchcock, Johnston, Kelly, Morrill of Maine, Robertson, Saulsbury, Schurz, Scott, Spencer, Stevenson, Stockton, Thurman, Tipton, Trumbull, and Vickers—25.

ABSENT—Messrs. Fenton, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Kellogg, Morrill of Vermont, and Sprague—6.

So the amendment was agreed to.

Mr. Trumbull: "I move now to strike out the fourth section of the bill, the *habeas corpus* section."

The Vice-President: "The question is on the motion of the Senator from Illinois, to strike out the fourth section of the bill."

The yeas and nays were ordered; and, being taken, resulted as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hamilton of Maryland, Hill, Johnston, Kelly, Morrill of Maine, Robertson, Saulsbury, Schurz, Stevenson, Stockton, Thurman, Tipton, Trumbull, Vickers, and Wright—21.

NAYS—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Brownlow, Buckingham, Caldwell, Cameron, Carpenter, Chandler, Clayton, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Ferry of Michigan, Frelinghuysen, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Hitchcock, Howe, Lewis, Morrill of Vermont, Morton,



Nye, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Rice, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, Sumner, West, Wilson, and Windom—48.

ABSENT—Messrs. Fenton, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Kellogg, Logan, and Sprague—6.

So the motion to strike out the fourth section did not prevail.

The bill was subsequently put upon its passage, and received the following vote:

YEAS—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Brownlow, Buckingham, Caldwell, Cameron, Carpenter, Chandler, Clayton, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Ferry of Michigan, Frelinghuysen, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hamlin, Harlan, Hitchcock, Howe, Lewis, Logan, Morrill of Vermont, Morton, Nye, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Pool, Pratt, Ramsey, Rice, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, Sumner, West, Wilson, Windom, and Wright—45.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hamilton of Maryland, Hill, Johnston, Kelly, Robertson, Saulsbury, Schurz, Stevenson, Stockton, Thurman, Tipton, Trumbull, and Vickers—19.

ABSENT—Messrs. Fenton, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Kellogg, Morrill of Maine, and Sprague—6.

So the bill was passed.

In the House, on April 15th, some of the amendments of the Senate were approved, and others not concurred in. A committee of conference was therefore appointed, consisting of Mr. Shellabarger, of Ohio, Mr. Scofield, of Pennsylvania, and Mr. Kerr, of Indiana. The Senate at the same time appointed Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, and Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, as conferees on the part of the Senate.

In the House, on April 18th, Mr. Shellabarger, of Ohio, on presenting the report of the committee of conference, said:

"The first matter of difference between the two Houses is found on page 2, in lines seventeen and eighteen of section two of the bill. And I will state the effect of the report of the committee of conference upon that point of difference. The Senate had amended the House bill by inserting in line seventeen of section two of the printed bill the words 'or while engaged in the.' The effect of that amendment was, as will be noticed, to provide that 'if two or more persons within any State or Territory of the United States shall conspire together' 'to induce any officer of the United States to leave any State, district, or place where his duties as such officer might lawfully be performed, or to injure him in his person or property on account of, or while engaged in, the lawful discharge of the duties of his office,' that should be an offence against the laws of the United States.

"To that the objection made was, that an attack upon the property of an officer of the United States, however remote that property might be from the sphere of the duties of the officer, was to be an offence against the laws of the United States. It was objected that that should not be so provided; that there was no divinity that hedged around an officer or his property in such a way as that it could not be injured, unless the injury in some way pre-

judiced him in the exercise of official duties. That was the point of difference between the two Houses.

"That is avoided by what has been agreed to by the committee of conference—wholly avoided as I understand. The report leaves out the words inserted by the Senate, and inserts after the word 'office,' in the eighteenth line of the printed bill, the words which I will read: 'or to injure his person while engaged in the lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or to injure his property so as to molest, interrupt, hinder, or impede him in the discharge of his official duty.' If the section shall be so amended it will then provide, 'that if two or more persons' 'shall conspire together' 'to injure him' (an officer of the United States) 'in his person or property on account of his lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or to injure his person while engaged in the lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or to injure his property so as to molest, interrupt, hinder, or impede him in the discharge of his official duty,' it shall be an offence against the laws of the United States. I apprehend that no objection will be made in this House, as none was made in the Senate, to that portion of the report of the committee of conference.

"The next point of difference between the two Houses was the amendment of the Senate at the end of section four of the bill. In the provision relative to the time when this act should cease to be in operation, the Senate amended by striking out the words 'the 1st day of June, A. D. 1872,' and inserting in lieu thereof the words 'the end of the next regular session of Congress.' The committee of conference assented to this amendment in the form in which the Senate had made it, there being, as was believed, not much difference between the two provisions. The 1st of June, 1872, will no doubt be substantially the time of the close of the next session of Congress.

"The next amendment is in section six, line thirteen, of the printed bill. As agreed to by the committee of conference, the Senate amendment is changed by inserting after the word 'the,' where it occurs in brackets in line thirteen, these words, 'the first section of;,' so that the repeal of the act in regard to the jurors' test-oath will be confined to the first section of that act, instead of repealing the entire act, as the House bill provided.

"The effect of this amendment will be seen by turning to the jury-oath law, which the House bill proposed to repeal and which the Senate amendment would wholly preserve. In that law there are but three sections. The first section (I will state its purport without reading it) gives to parties in any case in the courts of the United States the right of a peremptory challenge for the grounds set forth in that section, those grounds being, in short, that the person challenged has been engaged in some one of the disloyal practices named



in the section. Any one of these furnishes good ground for peremptory exclusion from the jury-box, the right of exclusion being placed by the section in the hands of the party to the suit; so that, under that section, any party to a suit may work the exclusion of a juror by asserting his right of challenge. The conference report proposes to repeal that section entirely, so that the right of challenge exercised in that way will be abolished. If the conference report be adopted, a party to a suit cannot of his own motion exclude anybody from a jury for any of the causes enumerated in the act.

"The second section, however, we propose to leave un repealed. What is the effect of that section? It provides—

That at every term of any court of the United States the district attorney, or other person acting in behalf of the United States in the court, may move and the court in their discretion—

"I call attention to this provision. First, the prosecutor may move, and, secondly, the court in their discretion—

may require the clerk to tender to each and every person who may be summoned to serve as a grand or petit juror the following oath or affirmation.

"Then follows the form of an oath declaring that the person has not engaged in any of the disloyal practices enumerated, which are substantially the same as those specified in the first section. In other words, if, in the first place, the prosecutor moves, and, secondly, if the court in its discretion sustains his motion, then, and then only, can this oath be tendered to a juror for the purpose of his exclusion. Then at the end of the section it is provided that any person or persons declining to take the oath shall be discharged from service on the grand or petit jury to which he may have been summoned. The third section simply declares that the taking of that oath falsely shall be perjury.

"It will thus be perceived that the effect of the amendment is to rest it wholly within the discretion of the officers of the court to determine whether any oath shall be required. The matter is placed completely under the control of the court. Now, as that is the existing law, we have believed it to be safe to rest that discretion where the existing law leaves it. It is believed that as the enactment of this bill may create a large class of cases which may become political cases, and in which the courts of the United States will have jurisdiction, this fact, instead of furnishing a reason for the repeal of the existing law giving such discretion to the court, furnishes a reason for continuing that provision.

"Induced by these reasons, the conferees on the part of the House so far yielded to the views of the Senate as to permit this matter to remain where it seems to me it is always safe and wise to leave challenges of almost any kind, and especially challenges of the kind provided for in this class of cases under exist-

ing law. This, I believe, is the last matter of difference between the two Houses, except that relating to what is known as the 'Sherman amendment.'

"I will now state, Mr. Speaker, accurately if I can, what the effect of this section will be as agreed to by the committee. First, it does make a liability for a class of damages or injuries which result from riotous disorders. It must be kept in mind no other damages except damages produced by riot are within the section. In all these other damages in the second section by conspiracy or any thing of that kind which do not amount to riot—and that has its well-known legal significance, and means two or more persons tumultuously assembled and doing unlawful acts and doing them in an unlawful way, by force and violence—if it comes short of that offence committed tumultuously in the face of the community, then it is not within the section at all. Nothing is in it but such disorder as that.

"Next, the amendment agreed to by the committee of conference completely changes the remedy granted for the mischief, by preventing a claimant, entitled to recover, from resorting to property of individuals at all, and confining his right of recovery to the county or city in which the mischief was done. If done in a city, then the action must be against the city. If in a county and outside of a city, the action must be against the county; and of course the people of a city as tax-payers in the county being to that extent liable. Then, as to the method of enforcement of the judgment when recovered, it provides they shall have the remedies applicable in cases of judgments against corporations of this municipal character. It does no more. It provides for enforcing judgments by *mandamus* or by any other appropriate remedy applicable in like cases. It goes to that extent exactly, that such judgments may be enforced in the known and usual methods of the law.

"It does more. It permits the parties who did the mischief to be united as defendants along with the municipality sued. It does still more; it requires the municipality shall not be made liable to pay that judgment until there is execution returned showing the money cannot be made out of the individual defendants. It requires two months to elapse before judgment can go against the municipality. It requires at first the exhaustion of the means of collecting the liabilities from the individuals doing the mischief. It puts the city or county in the position of guarantor, provided any other parties are sued. The county or city being interested in having such defendants can move to have any party made defendant to a suit for its own protection. Thus we have guarded, as well as it could be done, the county or city by appropriate proceedings.

"The Senate I need not say was exceedingly earnest and positive in insisting there should be something of the character retained in the



bill, and it was impracticable to procure the yielding of the Senate from that in some shape.

"Now, then, Mr. Speaker, this is the report. The question now of duty is of course before the House. It is entirely too late to enter on a discussion of a question so intricate in some of its aspects as well as so new in some of its aspects as the question made in regard to the right to pass this Sherman amendment as we call it."

Mr. Bingham, of Ohio, said: "I ask the attention of gentlemen of the House, especially those on the Republican side of it, to the statement which I make of some facts touching this bill. I desire, in the first place, to say that every part and parcel of the bill as reported from the committee of conference meets my entire approval, except the section known as the Sherman amendment, or the seventh section of the bill as reported by the conference committee. I am the freer to make that remark for the reason that, with the exception of that seventh section as reported, the bill is substantially the bill that received the vote of every Republican member of this House.

"They voted also upon the seventh section, now reported by the conference committee, not without due consideration. The principle involved in that section was printed and before this House for a month before we received this measure from the Senate. The learned special committee of the House ignored it, and would have nothing to do with it, for manifest and good reasons to them appearing. They reported a bill without that section; the House never entertained it, but proceeded to pass the bill as it is now substantially, without that section, by the vote of every Republican in the House. I stand for the bill to-day as it passed the House originally. I stand for it with the exception of the Sherman amendment, as it is called, in the form in which it is reported; for it is substantially in law and in fact the very bill which received the vote of every Republican member of the House, my own included.

"Something was due to the judgment of the House, under the circumstances, on the part of the Senate. But, in utter disregard of the recorded judgment of the House, with full knowledge of the fact that the very proposition they tender us had been presented to the consideration of the House for months, but had not been considered even by our committee, much less reported by it, and had not been accepted by the House, but the bill passed without it, the Senate ought to have considered before they undertook to throw that amendment in upon us by a vote of some thirty or thirty-two votes in the Senate against the votes of some one hundred and forty or more in the House who supported this bill without that amendment. A decent respect to the judgment of this House required some consideration.

"But this provision was sent to us attached to our bill; and what took place? The House

rejected it substantially as it comes back to us to-day; there being, on a division, 118 votes against it, and only 25 in its favor. The yeas and nays were then called; and 132 votes (at least seventy of them cast by Republicans) were recorded against this section, and only 35 votes in its favor. The bill went back to the Senate, who insisted upon the amendment. I now ask the House to reject this report for reasons which must be obvious to the mind of the House; and I hope that the vote of every Republican will be cast against it. It is useless, and worse than useless, to vote down this important measure with any doubtful voice. Let the House record its vote emphatically for the rights of all the people of every State and all the States in the Union.

"Gentlemen talk about finding precedents in the legislation of the States. With all respect, I deny it. My learned and accomplished colleague (Mr. Shellabarger) has referred this morning to the decision pronounced in the State of New York by Judge Denio, than whom none of the recent judges of that State was superior in all the attainments of a jurist; but that decision, instead of supporting any such legislation as this, in its very text and philosophy condemns it."

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, said: "What have we now presented to us for our action? We have a section which authorizes suits to be brought against counties and cities in every case of destruction of property or injury of the person by two or more persons in a riotous or tumultuous manner, when it is done in derogation of the exercise of some constitutional right of the person, or done on account of color, or race, or previous condition of servitude; such, for instance, Mr. Speaker, as this: if a Chinaman should be mobbed by three or four miners in California or Nevada on account of being a Chinaman, he may sue the county in the United States courts and recover damages. Or, to take another case of a man mobbed in Illinois on account of race or color, suppose a colored and a white person get married, and some of the young men of the village get up a *charivari*, not for the purpose of preventing any right to vote, but because of color, then the person claiming that he is injured may sue the county and recover damages.

"The Supreme Court of the United States has decided repeatedly that Congress can impose no duty on a State officer. We can impose no duty on a sheriff or any other officer of a county or city. We cannot require the sheriff to read the riot act or call out the *posse comitatus*, or perform any other act or duty. Nor can Congress confer any power or impose any duty upon the county or city. Can we, then, impose on a county or other State municipality liability where we cannot require a duty? I think not."

The question on agreeing to the conference report was taken; and it was decided as follows:



YEAS.—Messrs. Barber, Barry, Beatty, Bigby, George M. Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burdett, Benjamin F. Butler, Coburn, Cotton, Creely, Dawes, DeLarge, Dunnell, Elliott, Halsey, Harmer, Havens, Gerry W. Hazleton, John W. Hazleton, Hill, Hoar, Kelley, Killinger, Lampert, Lansing, Lowe, Maynard, McKee, Mercour, Merriam, Monroe, Morey, Leonard Myers, Negley, Orr, Packard, Palmer, Peck, Pendleton, Perce, Aaron F. Perry, Platt, Porter, Rainey, Ellis H. Roberts, Rusk, Sawyer, Scofield, Seeley, Sessions, Shanks, Shellabarger, H. Boardman Smith, Snyder, Sprague, Starkweather, Stevenson, Stoughton, Stowell, St. John, Taffe, Twichell, Tyner, Wakeman, Walden, Waldron, Wallace, Walls, Wheeler, Whiteley, Jeremiah M. Wilson, and John T. Wilson—74.

NAYS.—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Archer, Arthur, Averill, Banks, Beek, Bell, Biggs, Bingham, Bird, Austin Blair, Braxton, Bright, James Brooks, Burdard, Caldwell, Carroll, Conger, Cook, Cox, Crossland, Davis, Donnan, Dox, DuBose, Duke, Eames, Edwards, Eldridge, Ely, Farnsworth, Farwell, Finkelnburg, Forker, Charles Foster, Henry D. Foster, Garfield, Garrett, Getz, Golladay, Griffith, Hale, Handley, Hanks, Harper, George E. Harris, John T. Harris, Hawley, Hereford, Hibbard, Holman, Hooper, Kendall, Kerr, King, Kinsella, Lamson, Leach, Lewis, Manson, Marshall, McClelland, McCormick, McHenry, McIntyre, McJunkin, McKinney, McNeely, Merrick, Benjamin F. Meyers, Morgan, Niblack, Packer, Isaac C. Parker, Eli Perry, Poland, Potter, Randall, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ritchie, William R. Roberts, Sheldon, Shober, Shoemaker, Slater, Slooem, Sloss, John A. Smith, Stevens, Storm, Strong, Sutherland, Swann, Terry, Washington Townsend, Turner, Vaughan, Waddell, Wells, Whitthorne, Willard, Williams of New York, and Wood—106.

NOT VOTING.—Messrs. Ambler, Ames, Barnum, James G. Blair, Roderick R. Butler, Campbell, Clarke, Cobb, Comingo, Crebs, Critcher, Darrall, Dickey, Duell, Frye, Goodrich, Haldeman, Hambleton, Hay, Hays, Ketchum, Lynch, McCrary, McGrew, Mitchell, Moore, Morphis, Hosea W. Parker, Peters, Price, Prindle, Robinson, Rogers, Roosevelt, Sherwood, Worthington C. Smith, R. Milton Speer, Thomas J. Speer, Sypher, Thomas, Dwight Townsend, Tutthill, Upson, Van Trump, Voorhees, Warren, Washburn, Williams of Indiana, Winchester, and Young—50.

So the report of the committee of conference was rejected.

In the Senate, on April 18th, the report of the conference committee was considered.

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky, said: "The amendment offered by my honorable friend from Ohio (Mr. Sherman) authorizes any person whose house is burned by a riotous assemblage in any county, city, or parish, to institute a suit against that municipal corporation and to recover the value of the property, and after there has been a judgment against the corporation, and it has paid the amount of the judgment, this bill then authorizes the corporation to sue the wrong-doer. Where is the warrant in the Constitution that authorizes Congress to pass a law to empower any State corporation whatever to bring a suit for an injury done to that corporation? There are sundry very able and learned constitutional lawyers who advocate this bill, and among them the very astute and learned lawyer who has it in his management. I ask him to inform me and the Senate where there is any warrant

in the Constitution of the United States which authorizes Congress to pass a law allowing a State municipal corporation to maintain a suit for a wrong directly or indirectly done to that municipal corporation.

"I will proceed a step further. This bill makes it a penal offence against the United States for a combination of persons to violate a penal law of a State. Take the State of Kentucky or any other State; it has its penal laws; if they are violated, here is a provision of this bill which makes the violation by the people of a State of a State penal law a criminal offence against the United States. I ask the honorable Senator where does he derive the power for Congress to pass a law making a violation of a State penal law an offence against the United States? I say it is a solecism."

Mr. Sherman, of Ohio, said: "I ask my friend from Kentucky where is the authority in the Constitution of the United States for any municipal corporation or any other kind of a corporation to sue or be sued in the courts of the United States, and yet it is done every day?"

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky: "That is a very different matter, if my honorable friend will allow me to make the suggestion. It is an absurdity, it is a perfect solecism for one government to pass laws to enforce the criminal laws of another government. Suppose Congress should pass a law making it penal for any citizen of the United States to cross into her majesty's dominions on this continent and violate the penal law of the land, would not the idea of Congress passing a law thus to enforce the penal laws, and to punish the infraction of the penal laws of the British provinces in America, strike everybody as supremely absurd? It is only less absurd for Congress to pass laws to make the violation of a penal State law a criminal offence against the United States, and for it to be punished in the courts of the United States. But, Mr. President, I will go a step further in this line of thought. The Constitution provides that—

The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion, and on application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

"Here is a precedent condition expressed in plain and explicit language upon which the Government of the United States shall interpose in the affairs of a State, and that precedent condition is, that the Government of the United States shall be first applied to by the Legislature of a State in which there is domestic violence, if the Legislature be in session, and, if it be not in session, that the Executive or Governor of the State shall make the application."

Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, said: "I ask the Senator whether he finds any such limitation upon the power of Congress and the President



in that other part of the Constitution which says that Congress may pass all laws to provide for suppressing insurrections?"

Mr. Davis, of Kentucky: "My answer to the very acute Senator from Vermont is this: that, where the Constitution makes an express provision for any case, it excludes every other provision in relation to that matter. Whenever the Constitution has provided an express remedy for a particular state of case, the application of that express remedy is the exclusion of every other remedy of the same matter; and that is a universal rule in the construction of the Constitution by all of our courts. My position is that the United States Government cannot interfere in the domestic concerns of a State under pretext of suppressing domestic violence, unless the State Legislature or the Governor has made express application to the Government of the United States. That position is as distinctly and as explicitly laid down by Mr. Justice Story, in his Commentaries upon the Constitution, as it is possible for a position to be.

"But there is stronger authority than that. This very matter of the interference by the General Government in the affairs of a State was the subject of long and anxious and repeated debate in the Convention which framed the Constitution. It was proposed by Mr. Pinckney and other members of that Convention again and again that the General Government should interfere whenever it was necessary for the purpose of establishing peace in a State without the application of the Legislature or of the Governor, and that proposition, as often as it was made, was distinctly, upon elaborate debate by some of the ablest members of the Convention, voted down, and the provision was made, after these repeated discussions, in the form in which I have read it from the Constitution; and Mr. Justice Story says in the Commentaries that there is no pretext—that is his language—for the interference by the United States Government in the affairs of a State for the purpose of establishing domestic peace in a State, or of repressing disorder, until express application has been made by the Legislature or the Governor of the State. That is the Constitution; and that provision of the Constitution is expressly recognized in the case of *Luther vs. Borden*, the Rhode Island case.

"I state it as a constitutional principle, expressly established by the language of the Constitution, that under no pretence whatever can the General Government interfere in the concerns of a State in order to repress domestic violence, until the General Government has been applied to by the Legislature or the Governor of that State for its interference. That is the Constitution; that is the Constitution which every man in this body has sworn to support; that is the Constitution as it is written; that is the Constitution as it is construed by the greatest commentator upon the instru-

ment, Judge Story; that is the Constitution as it is recognized by the Supreme Court in the case of *Luther vs. Borden*; that is the Constitution as it was settled by the wise men who framed it after full, repeated, and mature deliberation and judgment, and upon the gravest reasoning in the world.

"Sir, a usurper, the head of a great party in possession of the Government, if he was a man of vaulting ambition and of great capacity, would want no better opportunity than to have it in his power, unbidden by the Legislatures and Governors of the States, to interpose in their affairs for the purpose of repressing domestic violence. A Cæsar, a Cromwell, a Bonaparte, a man of great military capacity and of boundless ambition, would want no better opportunity than this *carte blanche* to interfere in the affairs of the States. In times like these, if the narrow-minded and puny intellect that now presides at the White House was a Marlborough, or a Wellington, or a Hannibal, or a Cæsar, or a Cromwell, he would want no better opportunity than that which this bill gives him to interfere in the affairs of the Southern States. It would be like putting the lamb in the custody of the wolf, and the Southern States would fare about as badly as the lamb would in the custody of the wolf.

"But, Mr. President, if my honorable friend from Indiana was here, I would state still another objection, constitutional in its character. I admit that I have something of a *penchant* to originate constitutional objections. I am devoted to the instrument. Abused, trampled under foot, violated, and despoiled from day to day, as it has been by the party in power, still 'around the dear ruin each wish of my heart entwines itself verdantly still.' I am for defending its fragments, for gathering them together, and, in the spirit in which it was made, I am for its reconstruction, and I hope the time will come when the people of America will all take up the same sentiment and act toward the same glorious resurrection.

"But, sir, I was about to bring the attention of the Senate to another constitutional objection to this bill. The Constitution provides that—

The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

"Now, Mr. President, what is my position? The terms 'rebellion' and 'invasion' in this clause have a fixed meaning. They mean the same that they meant when the Constitution was adopted by the people of the States, and Congress has no power to change their meaning. If Congress can change the meaning of these phrases and other phrases upon which the principles of this Government and the liberties of the people are based, at their pleasure, there is no stability in our Government at all; we have no fixed and stable Government; every thing is at sea; and the great funda-



mental principles of our Government, the great principles of personal and political liberty established by it, have no stability, no fixed meaning, but all will depend upon the various, fluctuating will of Congress, as factions and parties among our people rise and fall."

The Presiding Officer: "The question is, Will the Senate agree to the report of the committee of conference?"

The question being taken, resulted as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Caldwell, Cameron, Carpenter, Chandler, Clayton, Cole, Conkling, Corbett, Cragin, Edmunds, Ferry of Michigan, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Hitchcock, Howe, Logan, Morrill of Vermont, Nye, Pomeroy, Pratt, Ramsey, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, Wilson, Windom, and Wright—32.

NAYS—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Fenton, Johnston, Kelly, Saulsbury, Schurz, Sprague, Stevenson, Stockton, Thurman, and Vickers—16.

ABSENT—Messrs. Brownlow, Buckingham, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Frelinghuysen, Hamilton of Maryland, Hamlin, Harlan, Hill, Kellogg, Lewis, Morrill of Maine, Morton, Osborn, Patterson, Pool, Rice, Robertson, Sumner, Tipton, Trumbull, and West—22.

So the report was concurred in.

A new committee of conference on the disagreeing votes of the House was subsequently appointed, which consisted of Mr. Shellabarger, of Ohio, and Mr. Poland, of Vermont, on the part of the House, and of Mr. Edmunds, of Vermont, and Mr. Carpenter, of Wisconsin, on the part of the Senate.

In the House, on April 19th, Mr. Poland, of Vermont, presented the report of the committee, and said:

"The report of the former committee of conference as to the first four amendments of the Senate, which were disagreed to, was, so far as I know, entirely satisfactory, the changes which were made by the committee meeting the approval of both Houses, and of members on both sides in the two Houses.

"The next point of disagreement was in relation to the time when the provision in regard to the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus* should expire. The House had fixed upon the 1st day of June, 1872; the Senate had fixed as the time the expiration of the next regular session of Congress. The disagreement between the two Houses in this respect was merely as to this difference of time; and I did not understand that the objection on the part of the House to the report had reference particularly to this difference of time, or that it was a point upon which the House was disposed to make any stand; and inasmuch as the conferees on the part of the Senate represented the sentiment of that body as decided upon this point, and were unwilling to yield it, we did not deem it advisable to report a disagreement upon this question.

"The next, the third of the disagreements of the two Houses, was in relation to the jurors'

oath, the disability or cause of challenge of jurors that was provided by the act of 1862, I believe it was. The former conference reported an amendment to the amendment of the Senate, so as to provide for repealing the first section of that law, which provided that this should be an absolute and legal ground of challenge; and left the second section of that statute in force, which left it discretionary with the judge of the United States court whether the oath prescribed shall be tendered to the jurors or not.

"Upon this subject, the conferees on the part of the Senate were decided and absolute in adhering to that portion of the former act, leaving it discretionary with the judge to require the oath or not, but upon that subject as well as upon the one in relation to *habeas corpus*, we were compelled to accept that or report a disagreement. And, therefore, so far as these three amendments are concerned, we have concurred, not with the Senate amendments, but in the same report in reference to them that was made by the former committee of conference.

"This brings me to the last cause of disagreement—to what is known as the Sherman amendment. I did understand, from the action and vote of the House, that the House had solemnly decided that in their judgment Congress had no constitutional power to impose any obligation upon county and town organizations, the mere instrumentality for the administration of State law. We informed the conferees on the part of the Senate that the House had taken a stand on that subject and would not recede from it; that that section imposing liability upon towns and counties must go out, or we should fail to agree. At the same time, we said to them there was a disposition on the part of the House, in our judgment, to reach everybody who was connected, either directly or indirectly, positively or negatively, with the commission of any of these offences and wrongs.

"The result was this section, which we have reported in lieu of the Sherman amendment. The substance of it is that any person who has knowledge that any of the offences named, any of the wrongs already described, any of the conspiracies indicated in the second section about to be committed, it shall be his duty to use all reasonable diligence within his power to prevent it; and if he fails to do so, so much damage as is occasioned to anybody in consequence of his failure, for so much he shall be responsible in an action."

Mr. Kerr, of Indiana, said: "I desire now only to submit one or two remarks, and, in the first place, in addition to what I have hitherto said to say this, that, in my judgment, there has not been shown to exist in our country any such condition as justifies the enactment of this bill, either as originally passed by the House or as now proposed to be amended, and finally passed upon the report of this commit-

tee. I think there is no intelligent popular sentiment in the country which demands or justifies the enactment of a law of this kind. I think it is an attempt to force popular sentiment. It is addressed to the passions of the people of the country. It is based upon no existing necessities in the land. There is nowhere such a condition of insubordination as either calls for it, or can be relieved or cured by it."

Mr. Beck, of Kentucky, said: "If you adopt this report, you will to-day perpetuate a law which will exclude the Attorney-General of the United States from the jury-box, which will exclude men, however high in position, who have joined your party, pardon and amnesty to the contrary notwithstanding. General Longstreet, under this bill, if it shall become a law, will not be able to sit upon a jury to settle a controversy between his neighbors, although he may hold the highest office in the land. No man, Radical or Democrat, who ever fed a Confederate soldier, or one about to unite with that army, can, under this bill, sit in the jury-box. I say that there is not a Federal officer in this House, I do not believe I need except even the gentleman from Massachusetts (Mr. Butler), who, during all the years of war, did not do some act of kindness that he was not compelled to do to some poor, suffering Confederate soldier, and that would exclude him from every Federal jury from Maine to California, if the judge saw fit to do so.

"That is what this House now proposes to do by concurring in this report, and the country ought to know it. That is the known and obvious effect of this bill as it is now amended by the committee of conference. The bill originally never would have been passed by this House, as I have stated, but for the fact that that provision of law was struck out; and the gentlemen who now 'go back' on the House, and yield to the Senate, who succumb to the malignants in both branches of Congress, have, in my judgment, been recreant to their duty, and ought to be held up before the country as men who have abandoned the rights and privileges of this House and of the people. My experience as a lawyer may induce me to place a higher estimate on the importance of insisting on the repeal of this law. When the numerous classes of cases provided for in the bill become, for the first time, subjects of Federal jurisdiction, then many others may attach to it. I know that if you give a man a fair and an honest jury, and, if he has a good case, he is sure to be protected, no matter who is judge. But by this bill you propose to allow a corrupt judge (and the judge may be corrupt; there have been, as all Southern men know too well, corrupt judges) to strike down the jury-panel whenever he pleases; to discard and set aside any man, whether he sympathized during the war with the Federal or the Confederate cause, if years ago he gave a meal to a starving Confederate, to put him upon his oath in

order to ascertain that fact, and thus exclude him from a jury. Allow this to be done, I say, in the class of cases provided for in this bill, and there is an end of liberty regulated by law. The old, time-honored trial by jury, which men have regarded for centuries past as the great palladium of civil liberty, will be swept away."

Mr. Butler, of Massachusetts, said: "The bill now presents itself with three features which, in my judgment, are worth preserving. First, the right to punish through the courts of the United States crimes against citizens of the United States to prevent the exercise of their rights; second, the power of the President to use the strong arm of military power to suppress all outrages and wrong upon citizens; and, third, a definition of what are the powers of the General Government, because this amendment, as reported by the committee, has in it, in my judgment, some virtue in this: it goes further in the direction of interfering with the individual rights of citizens by law of Congress than ever I attempted to do or desired to do, and makes a precedent for us in the future. I attempted heretofore to report a bill which would allow men, who did the act of depriving a citizen of his right, to be punished in courts of the United States. I thought the constitutional power was with us to do that.

"Now, my friends, who have constitutional scruples about doing that, have reported an amendment to give a remedy by taking the property of a citizen of the United States because he knows somebody who has committed an offence, or is about to commit an offence, or happens to know about an offence about to be committed, and has not prevented it. For gentlemen who have constitutional scruples, this is going further than any thing I have done or know. I have known men in my time who mistook dyspepsia for conscience. (Laughter.) I have known men who mistook their doubts and qualms for constitutional law, who are quite willing to go very far, if they do not happen to go under the lead they do not like, and, if you give them their own head, will go farther than the farthest. So far as this particular provision is concerned, now substituted for what is known as the Sherman amendment, I look upon it as utterly useless, a mere illusion and delusion."

The question was taken upon agreeing to the report of the committee of conference; and it was decided as follows:

YEAS—Messrs. Averill, Barber, Barry, Beatty, Bigby, Bingham, Austin Blair, George M. Brooks, Buckley, Buffinton, Burchard, Benjamin F. Butler, Coburn, Conger, Cook, Cotton, Creely, Dawes, Donnan, Dunnell, Eames, Elliott, Farwell, Charles Foster, Garfield, Hale, Halsey, Harmer, George E. Harris, Havens, Hawley, John W. Hazleton, Hill, Hoar, Hooper, Kelley, Ketcham, Killinger, Lamport, Lansing, Lowe, Maynard, McJunkin, Mercur, Merriam, Monroe, Morey, Leonard Myers, Negley, Orr, Packard, Packer, Palmer, Peck, Pendleton, Perce, Aaron F. Perry, Platt, Poland, Porter, Rainey, Ellis H.



Roberts, Rusk, Sawyer, Scofield, Seeley, Sessions, Shanks, Sheldon, Shellabarger, Shoemaker, H. Boardman Smith, John A. Smith, Sprague, Starkweather, Stevenson, Stoughton, St. John, Taffe, Washington Townsend, Turner, Twichell, Tyner, Wakeman, Walden, Waldron, Wallace, Walls, Wheeler, Whiteley, Willard, Jeremiah M. Wilson, and John T. Wilson—93.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Acker, Adams, Archer, Arthur, Beck, Bell, Biggs, Bird, Braxton, Bright, James Brooks, Caldwell, Cox, Crossland, Davis, Dox, Du Bose, Duke, Edwards, Eldridge, Ely, Forker, Henry D. Foster, Getz, Gollady, Griffith, Handley, Hanks, Harper, John T. Harris, Hereford, Hibbard, Holman, Kendall, Kerr, King, Kinsella, Lamison, Leach, Lewis, Manson, Marshall, McClelland, McCormick, McHenry, McIntyre, McKinney, McNeely, Merrick, Benjamin F. Meyers, Morgan, Niblack, Eli Perry, Potter, Randall, Read, Edward Y. Rice, John M. Rice, Ritchie, William R. Roberts, Shober, Slater, Slocum, Sloss, Stevens, Storm, Sutherland, Swann, Terry, Waddell, Warren, Whithorne, Williams of New York, and Young—74.

**NOT VOTING**—Messrs. Ambler, Ames, Banks, Barnum, James G. Blair, Burdett, Roderick E. Butler, Campbell, Carroll, Clarke, Cobb, Comingo, Crebs, Critcher, Darrall, De Large, Dickey, Duell, Farnsworth, Finkelnburg, Frye, Garrett, Goodrich, Haldeman, Hambleton, Hay, Hays, Gerry W. Hazleton, Lynch, McCrary, McGrew, McKee, Mitchell, Moore, Morphis, Hosea W. Parker, Isaac C. Parker, Peters, Price, Prindle, Robinson, Rogers, Roosevelt, Sherwood, Worthington C. Smith, Snyder, R. Milton Speer, Thomas J. Speer, Stowell, Strong, Sypher, Thomas, Dwight Townsend, Tuthill, Upson, Van Trump, Vaughan, Voorhees, Washburn, Wells, Williams of Indiana, Winchester, and Wood—63.

So the report of the committee of conference was agreed to.

In the Senate, the report of the conference committee was concurred in by the following vote:

**YEAS**—Messrs. Ames, Anthony, Boreman, Caldwell, Carpenter, Clayton, Cole, Conklin, Cragin, Edmunds, Fenton, Ferry of Michigan, Frelighuysen, Gilbert, Hamilton of Texas, Harlan, Hitchcock, Howe, Lewis, Logan, Morrill of Maine, Morrill of Vermont, Nye, Osborn, Patterson, Pomeroy, Ramsey, Rice, Sawyer, Scott, Sherman, Spencer, Stewart, West, Wilson, and Wright—38.

**NAYS**—Messrs. Bayard, Blair, Casserly, Cooper, Davis of Kentucky, Davis of West Virginia, Hill, Johnston, Kelly, Robertson, Saulsbury, Stockton, and Vickers—18.

**ABSENT**—Messrs. Brownlow, Buckingham, Cameron, Chandler, Corbett, Ferry of Connecticut, Flanagan, Hamilton of Maryland, Hamlin, Kellogg, Morton, Pool, Pratt, Schurz, Sprague, Stevenson, Sumner, Thurman, Tipton, Trumbull, and Windom—21.

The following is the bill as it passed Congress, and was approved by the President:

**AN ACT** to enforce the Provisions of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and for other purposes.

*Be it enacted, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That any person who, under color of any law, statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage of any State, shall subject, or cause to be subjected, any person within the jurisdiction of the United States to the deprivation of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution of the United States, shall, any such law, statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage of the State to the contrary notwithstanding, be liable to the party injured in any action at law, suit in equity, or other proper proceed-

ing for redress; such proceeding to be prosecuted in the several district or circuit courts of the United States, with and subject to the same rights of appeal, review upon error, and other remedies provided in like cases in such courts, under the provisions of the act of the ninth of April, eighteen hundred and sixty-six, entitled "An act to protect all persons in the United States in their civil rights, and to furnish the means of their vindication;" and the other remedial laws of the United States which are in their nature applicable in such cases.

**SEC. 2.** That if two or more persons within any State or Territory of the United States shall conspire together to overthrow, or to put down, or to destroy by force the Government of the United States, or to levy war against the United States, or to oppose by force the authority of the Government of the United States, or by force, intimidation, or threat to prevent, hinder, or delay the execution of any law of the United States, or by force to seize, take or possess any property of the United States, contrary to the authority thereof, or by force, intimidation, or threat to prevent any person from accepting or holding any office or trust or place of confidence under the United States, or from discharging the duties thereof, or by force, intimidation, or threat to induce any officer of the United States to leave any State, district, or place where his duties as such officer might lawfully be performed, or to injure him in his person or property on account of his lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or to injure his person while engaged in the lawful discharge of the duties of his office, or to injure his property so as to molest, interrupt, hinder, or impede him in the discharge of his official duty, or by force, intimidation, or threat to deter any party or witness in any court of the United States from attending such court, or from testifying in any matter pending in such court fully, freely, and truthfully, or to injure any such party or witness in his person or property on account of his having so attended or testified, or by force, intimidation, or threat to influence the verdict, presentment, or indictment, of any juror or grand-juror in any court of the United States, or to injure such juror in his person or property on account of any verdict, presentment, or indictment lawfully assented to by him, or on account of his being or having been such juror, or shall conspire together, or go in disguise upon the public highway or upon the premises of another for the purpose, either directly or indirectly, of depriving any person or any class of persons of the equal protection of the laws, or for the purpose of preventing or hindering the constituted authorities of any State from giving or securing to all persons within such State the equal protection of the laws, or shall conspire together for the purpose of in any manner impeding, hindering, obstructing, or defeating the due course of justice in any State or Territory, with intent to deny to any citizen of the United States the due and equal protection of the laws, or to injure any person in his person or his property for lawfully enforcing the right of any person or class of persons to the equal protection of the laws, or by force, intimidation, or threat to prevent any citizen of the United States lawfully entitled to vote from giving his support or advocacy in a lawful manner toward or in favor of the election of any lawfully qualified person as an elector of President or Vice-President of the United States, or as a member of the Congress of the United States, or to injure any such citizen in his person or property on account of such support or advocacy, each and every person so offending shall be deemed guilty of a high crime, and, upon conviction thereof in any district or circuit-court of the United States or district or supreme court of any Territory of the United States having jurisdiction of similar offences, shall be punished by a fine not less than five hundred nor more than five thousand dollars, or by imprisonment with or without hard labor,



as the court may determine, for a period of not less than six months nor more than six years, as the court may determine, or by both such fine and imprisonment as the court shall determine. And if any one or more persons engaged in any such conspiracy shall do, or cause to be done, any act in furtherance of the object of such conspiracy, whereby any person shall be injured in his person or property, or deprived of having and exercising any right or privilege of a citizen of the United States, the person so injured or deprived of such rights and privileges may have and maintain an action for the recovery of damages occasioned by such injury or deprivation of rights and privileges against any one or more of the persons engaged in such conspiracy, such action to be prosecuted in the proper district or circuit court of the United States, with and subject to the same rights of appeal, review upon error, and other remedies provided in like cases in such courts under the provisions of the act of April ninth, eighteen hundred and sixty-six, "An act to protect all persons in the United States in their civil rights, and to furnish the means of their vindication."

SEC. 3. That in all cases where insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combinations, or conspiracies in any State shall so obstruct or hinder the execution of the laws thereof, and of the United States, as to deprive any portion or class of the people of such State of any of the rights, privileges, or immunities, or protection, named in the Constitution and secured by this act, and the constituted authorities of such State shall either be unable to protect, or shall, from any cause, fail in or refuse protection of the people in such rights, such facts shall be deemed a denial by such State of the equal protection of the laws to which they are entitled under the Constitution of the United States; and in all such cases, or whenever any such insurrection, violence, unlawful combination, or conspiracy shall oppose or obstruct the laws of the United States or the due execution thereof, or impede or obstruct the due course of justice under the same, it shall be lawful for the President, and it shall be his duty, to take such measures, by the employment of the militia or the land and naval forces of the United States, or of either, or by other means, as he may deem necessary for the suppression of such insurrection, domestic violence, or combinations; and any person who shall be arrested under the provisions of this and the preceding section shall be delivered to the marshal of the proper district, to be dealt with according to law.

SEC. 4. That whenever in any State or part of a State the unlawful combinations named in the preceding section of this act shall be organized and armed, and so numerous and powerful as to be able, by violence, to either overthrow or set at defiance the constituted authorities of such State and of the United States within such State, or when the constituted authorities are in complicity with, or shall connive at the unlawful purposes of, such powerful and armed combinations; and whenever, by reason of either or all of the causes aforesaid, the conviction of such offenders and the preservation of the public safety shall become in such district impracticable, in every such case such combinations shall be deemed a rebellion against the Government of the United States, and during the continuance of such rebellion, and within the limits of the district which shall be so under the sway thereof, such limits to be prescribed by proclamation, it shall be lawful for the President of the United States, when in his judgment the public safety shall require it, to suspend the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus*, to the end that such rebellion may be overthrown: *Provided*, That all the provisions of the second section of an act entitled "An act relating to *habeas corpus* and regulating judicial proceedings in certain cases," approved March third, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, which relate to the discharge of prisoners other than prisoners of war, and to the penalty for refusing to obey the order of

the court, shall be in full force so far as the same are applicable to the provisions of this section: *Provided further*, That the President shall first have made proclamation, as now provided by law, commanding such insurgents to disperse: *And provided also*, That the provisions of this section shall not be in force after the end of the next regular session of Congress.

SEC. 5. That no person shall be a grand or petit juror in any court of the United States upon any inquiry, hearing, or trial of any suit, proceeding, or prosecution based upon or arising under the provisions of this act who shall, in the judgment of the court, be in complicity with any such combination or conspiracy; and every such juror shall, before entering upon any such inquiry, hearing, or trial, take and subscribe an oath in open court that he has never, directly or indirectly, counselled, advised, or voluntarily aided any such combination or conspiracy; and each and every person who shall take this oath, and shall therein swear falsely, shall be guilty of perjury, and shall be subject to the pains and penalties declared against that crime, and the first section of the act entitled "An act defining additional causes of challenge and prescribing an additional oath for grand and petit jurors in the United States courts," approved June seventeenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, be, and the same is hereby, repealed.

SEC. 6. That any person or persons, having knowledge that any of the wrongs conspired to be done and mentioned in the second section of this act are about to be committed, and having power to prevent or aid in preventing the same, shall neglect or refuse so to do, and such wrongful act shall be committed, such person or persons shall be liable to the person injured, or his legal representatives, for all damages caused by any such wrongful act which such first-named person or persons by reasonable diligence could have prevented; and such damages may be recovered in an action on the case in the proper Circuit Court of the United States, and any number of persons guilty of such wrongful neglect or refusal may be joined as defendants in such action: *Provided*, That such action shall be commenced within one year after such cause of action shall have accrued; and if the death of any person shall be caused by any such wrongful act and neglect, the legal representatives of such deceased person shall have such action therefor, and may recover not exceeding five thousand dollars damages therein, for the benefit of the widow of such deceased person, if any there be, or if there be no widow, for the benefit of the next of kin of such deceased person.

SEC. 7. That nothing herein contained shall be construed to supersede or repeal any former act or law except so far as the same may be repugnant thereto; and any offences heretofore committed against the tenor of any former act shall be prosecuted, and any proceeding already commenced for the prosecution thereof shall be continued and completed, the same as if this act had not been passed, except so far as the provisions of this act may go to sustain and validate such proceedings.

Approved, April 20, 1871.

The following resolutions, relative to the employment of the navy at St. Domingo, were offered in the Senate, by Mr. Sumner, of Massachusetts. On March 27th they were called up, and Mr. Sumner addressed the Senate:

Resolutions regarding the employment of the Navy of the United States on the coasts of St. Domingo, during the pendency of negotiations for the acquisition of part of that island.

*Whereas*, Any negotiation by one nation with a people inferior in population and power, having in view the acquisition of territory, should be above all suspicion of influence from superior force, and in testimony to this principle Spain boasted that the rein-



corporation of Dominica with her monarchy in 1861 was accomplished without the presence of a single Spanish ship on the coast, or a Spanish soldier on the land, all of which appears in official documents; and whereas the United States being a republic founded on the rights of man, cannot depart from such a principle, and such a precedent, without weakening the obligations of justice between nations, and inflicting a blow upon republican institutions: therefore—

*Resolved*, That in obedience to correct principle, and that republican institutions may not suffer, the naval forces of the United States should be withdrawn from the coasts of St. Domingo during the pendency of negotiations for the acquisition of any part of that island.

*Resolved*, That every sentiment of justice is disturbed by the employment of foreign force in the maintenance of a ruler engaged in selling his country, and this moral repugnance is increased when it is known that the attempted sale is in violation of the constitution of the country to be sold; that, therefore, the employment of our navy to maintain Baez in usurped power while attempting to sell his country to the United States, in open violation of the Dominican constitution, is morally wrong, and any transaction founded upon it must be null and void.

*Resolved*, That since the equality of all nations, without regard to population, size, or power, is an axiom of international law, as the equality of all men is an axiom of our Declaration of Independence, nothing can be done to a small or weak nation that would not be done to a large or powerful nation, or that we would not allow to be done to ourselves; and therefore any treatment of the Republic of Hayti by the Navy of the United States inconsistent with this principle, is an infraction of international law in one of its great safeguards, and should be disavowed by the Government of the United States.

*Resolved*, That since certain naval officers of the United States, commanding large war-ships, including the monitor Dictator, and the frigate Severn, with powerful armaments, acting under instructions from the Executive, and without the authority of an act of Congress, have entered one or more ports of the Republic of Hayti, a friendly nation, and, under the menace of open and instant war, have coerced and restrained that republic in its sovereignty and independence under international law; therefore, in justice to the Republic of Hayti, also, in recognition of its equal rights in the family of nations, and in deference to the fundamental principles of our institutions, these hostile acts should be disavowed by the Government of the United States.

*Resolved*, That under the Constitution of the United States the power to declare war is placed under the safeguard of an act of Congress; that the President alone cannot declare war; that this is a peculiar principle of our Government by which it is distinguished from monarchical governments, where power to declare war, as also the treaty-making power, is in the Executive alone; that in pursuance of this principle, the President cannot, by any act of his own, as by an unratified treaty, obtain any such power, and thus divest Congress of its control; and that, therefore, the employment of the navy without the authority of Congress, in acts of hostility against a friendly foreign nation, or in belligerent intervention in the affairs of a foreign nation, is an infraction of the Constitution of the United States, and a usurpation of power not conferred upon the President.

*Resolved*, That while the President, without any previous declaration of war by act of Congress, may defend the country against invasion by foreign enemies, he is not justified in exercising the same power in an outlying foreign island, which has not yet become part of the United States; that a title under an unratified treaty is at most inchoate and contingent, while it is created by the President alone, in which respect it differs from any such title created by act of Congress; and since it is created by the President

alone, without the support of law, whether in legislation, or a ratified treaty, the employment of the navy in the maintenance of the Government there is without any excuse of national defence, as also without any excuse of a previous declaration of war by Congress.

*Resolved*, That whatever may be the title to territory under an unratified treaty, it is positive that after the failure of the treaty in the Senate all pretext of title ceases, so that our Government is in all respects a stranger to the territory, without excuse or apology for any interference against its enemies, foreign or domestic; and therefore any belligerent intervention, or act of war on the coasts of St. Domingo after the failure of the Dominican treaty in the Senate is unauthorized violence, utterly without support in law or reason, and proceeding directly from that kingly prerogative which is disowned by the Constitution of the United States.

*Resolved*, That in any proceedings for the acquisition of part of the island of St. Domingo, whatever may be its temptations of soil, climate, and productions, there must be no exercise of influence by superior force, nor any violation of public law, whether international or constitutional; and therefore the present proceedings, which have been conducted at great cost of money, under the constant shadow of superior force, and through the belligerent intervention of our navy, acting in violation of international law, and initiating war without an act of Congress, must be abandoned, to the end that justice may be maintained, and that proceedings so adverse to correct principles may not become an example for the future.

*Resolved*, That instead of seeking to acquire part of the island of St. Domingo by belligerent intervention, without the authority of an act of Congress, it would have been in better accord with the principles of our republic, and its mission of peace and beneficence, had our Government, in the spirit of good neighborhood, and by friendly appeal, instead of belligerent intervention, striven for the establishment of tranquillity throughout the whole island, so that the internal dissensions of Dominica and its disturbed relations with Hayti might be brought to a close, thus obtaining that security which is the first condition of prosperity, all of which, being in the nature of good offices, would have been without any violation of international law, and without any usurpation of war powers under the Constitution of the United States.

Subsequently, on April 5th, the President of the United States sent a message to Congress with the report of the commissioners who had been sent out to St. Domingo. (For the message and report, see PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.)

In the Senate, on April 17th, Mr. Stewart, of Nevada, offered the following resolution, proposing an amendment to the Constitution:

A joint resolution proposing an amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

*Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled* (two-thirds of both Houses concurring therein), That the following article be submitted to the Legislatures of the several States, and when adopted by three-fourths of the States shall become a part of the Constitution of the United States, and known as article sixteen of amendments to said Constitution:

ARTICLE XVI.—Section 1. There shall be maintained in each State and Territory a system of free common schools; but neither the United States, nor any State, Territory, county, nor municipal corporation, shall aid in the support of any school wherein the peculiar tenets of any religious denomination are taught.

Sec. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.



The resolution was read for information, but objection was made to its introduction.

The first session of the forty-second Congress was adjourned on April 20, 1871.

CONNECTICUT. In the following table is given the entire population of the State, according to the census of 1870, together with the attendance at its schools:

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					School Attendance.	10 yrs. and over who cannot read.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Fairfield.....	95,276	93,582	1,690	77,400	17,876	15,343	2,957
Hartford.....	109,007	107,282	1,725	82,716	26,291	20,920	3,711
Litchfield.....	48,727	47,648	1,079	41,655	7,072	7,847	1,119
Middlesex.....	36,099	35,722	377	28,545	7,554	6,962	1,552
New Haven.....	121,257	118,517	2,734	91,415	29,842	23,989	2,767
New London.....	66,570	65,010	1,419	53,668	12,902	13,157	3,129
Tolland.....	22,000	21,801	199	18,469	3,531	4,286	624
Windham.....	38,518	38,017	460	29,947	8,571	7,161	3,821
Total for State.....	537,454	527,549	9,668	423,815	113,639	99,663	19,680

The following table shows the population of the chief cities of the State:

New Haven.....	50,883	New London.....	9,580
Hartford.....	37,810	New Britain.....	9,480
Bridgeport.....	29,876	Danbury.....	8,754
Norwich.....	16,633	Derby.....	8,027
Waterbury.....	13,689	Greenwich.....	7,672
Norwalk.....	12,132	Enfield.....	6,322
Middletown.....	11,143	Stonington.....	6,320
Meriden.....	10,521	Killingly.....	5,713
Stamford.....	9,738		

According to the above census, there are 29,616 persons of 10 years old and over, that cannot write, of whom 5,678 are native, and 23,938 foreign. Of those who cannot write, 8,990 are males, and 13,683 females, 21 years old and over. The assessed value of real estate is \$204,110,509; of personal estate, \$221,322,728; true valuation of real and personal estate, \$532,951,061; total taxation, not national, \$6,064,843; public debt, county, town, city, etc., \$9,813,006. The number of acres of improved land is 1,646,752, of woodland, 677,333, of other unimproved land, 140,331; cash value of farms, \$124,241,382; of farming implements and machinery, \$3,246,599; total amount of wages paid during the year, including value of board, \$4,405,064; value of all live-stock, \$17,545,038; of orchard products, \$535,954; of produce of market-gardens, \$599,718; of forest products, \$1,224,107; of slaughtered animals, \$4,881,858; estimated value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$26,482,150. The State contains 34,935 horses, 98,889 milch-cows, 89,639 working-oxen, 79,485 other cattle, 83,884 sheep, and 51,983 swine. The productions were, 38,144 bushels of wheat, 289,057 of rye, 1,570,364 of corn, 1,114,595 of oats, 26,458 of barley, 148,155 of buckwheat, 13,058 of peas and beans, 2,789,894 of potatoes; 8,328,798 pounds of tobacco, 254,129 of wool, 6,716,007 of butter, 2,031,194 of cheese, 14,266 of maple-sugar, 32,158 of honey; 27,414 gallons of wine, 6,253,259 of milk sold, and 563,328 tons of hay.

The births registered during the year 1870 in Connecticut amounted to 13,136, which was 665 more than the largest number registered in any previous year. Of 13,057 births, in which the sex was stated, 6,876

were males, and 6,181 females. There were 105 births reported as illegitimate.

The deaths reported for the same period of time were 8,895, of which 4,899 were males, and 4,183 females. As to colored persons, the total number of deaths returned was 196, males 105, females 90; the sex of one was not stated.

The number of marriages was 4,871, an increase of 117 over the preceding year. Of these marriages 91 were contracted among colored persons, and two among parties respectively white and black.

There were 408 divorces granted, or in the proportion of one marriage dissolved for every 11.9 marriages granted. Yet the number of divorces last year was less than it had been for several years preceding.

The general State election, on April 3d, caused a very animated contest between the two political parties, both before and after the voting. The Democrats held their State Convention at New Haven on January 17th, and without a dissenting voice the State officers were renominated, as follows: for Governor, James E. English, of New Haven; for Lieutenant-Governor, Julius Hotchkiss, of Middletown; for Secretary of State, Thomas M. Waller, of New London; for Treasurer, Charles M. Pond, of Hartford; for Comptroller of Public Accounts, Seth S. Logan, of Washington. The following platform was then adopted by the convention:

*Resolved*, That the present Federal Administration is unworthy of the confidence of the people: because it has failed to establish and sustain a proper financial policy, and thereby restore the currency of the Constitution: because it has failed to reform the abuses of the tariff, permitting still the principle of protection and favoritism to override the idea of revenue: because it upholds and maintains taxes to an extent onerous to the people, and largely in excess of the amount necessary to protect public credit, and pay the expenses of the Government: because its foreign policy is weak and vacillating, and unworthy the past history of our Government; and, because, by its improper interference in the elections, it seeks the utter destruction of the rights of the States, thereby subverting the principles upon which the Government is based, building up a great central power, which, if unchecked, will override the liberties of the people.

*Resolved*, That the Democracy of Connecticut, following the footsteps of their illustrious predecessors,



are unalterably devoted to the principle and practice of territorial expansion, and the consequent extension of our American inheritance of free, enlightened, and constitutional government; that they are nevertheless sternly opposed to any such expansion of the territorial area of the republic in any direction, north or south, by fraud, violence, or intimidation; and that the acquisition of San Domingo, in the manner and by the means now in progress by the present Administration, is justly liable to the gravest suspicions, fraught with danger to the stability of our institutions, and meets with our unqualified condemnation.

*Resolved*, That, reiterating a time-honored principle of the Democratic party, we adopt the words of the resolution introduced into the United States Senate by the Hon. Carl Schurz, of Missouri, in regard to the disfranchisement of sixty thousand citizens of that State; that due regard for the fundamental principles of our system of government, as well as every consideration of sound statesmanship, demands the removal of the disqualifications and disabilities of citizens; and further, we indorse the assertion of this eloquent leader of the reformers, that the party which still attempts to proscribe and disfranchise its opponents merely for the purpose of maintaining itself in power, and of monopolizing the offices, will lose all moral influence over public opinion, and will be bound to go to the bottom.

*Resolved*, That the source of power being in the people, free schools and general education are essential to good government and the perpetuation of free institutions.

*Resolved*, That the appropriation by the Radical party of near two hundred millions of acres of the public domain to railroad corporations and speculators deserves condemnation. The territory thus given away is greater than the entire area of Germany, embracing a population of forty-five millions; and this wasteful extravagance is crippling our resources, and lessening the ability of the Government to provide free homesteads. They have parted with lands which would have provided in the future two hundred acres for each of one million families.

*Resolved*, That we approve of the judicious management of the Executive department of the State, and are gratified to learn that five hundred thousand dollars of the State debt is to be paid within the present fiscal year.

*Resolved*, That in Governor James E. English, and the gentlemen associated with him, on the ticket, we have the fullest confidence. We pledge to them a united and cordial support.

The Republicans met in State Convention in the same city, on January 25th. Marshall Jewell, of Hartford, was again nominated for Governor; for Lieutenant-Governor, Morris Tyler, of New Haven; for Secretary of State, Hiram Appelman; for Treasurer, David P. Nichols; for Comptroller of Public Accounts, James W. Manning. Before adjourning, the members of the convention unanimously adopted a series of resolutions, as follows:

1. *Resolved*, That we gladly renew our allegiance to the principles and policy of the Republican party, and we challenge the history of political organizations to parallel the record of its ten years of national rule. A gigantic rebellion has been suppressed, armies of a million raised and disbanded, four millions of slaves set free, labor made free and honorable, free homesteads offered to all settlers, the Pacific Railroad built, universal liberty and equal civil and political rights for the first time secured by constitutional amendments, the States that broke their connection reconstructed and restored, taxation frequently reduced, the last reduction being eighty millions a year, the national debt greatly reduced,

two hundred millions of the reduction taking place under the present Administration, the national credit raised at home and abroad, the price of gold brought steadily downward, the revenues vigilantly collected and honestly disbursed, the perfect citizenship of all adopted citizens for the first time protected by settling the doctrine of expatriation, the Monroe doctrine vindicated in the case of the French invasion of Mexico, peace maintained and the national character kept in the highest respect throughout the world. We know no way of judging the future but by the past. The Republican party has never made a pledge to liberty and union which it has not redeemed. From beginning to end, it has met the desperate opposition of the Democratic party.

2. That the Republican party can be trusted in the future as in the past to deal wisely and honestly with finance, taxation, and currency, its opponents showing by their congressional votes and various conventions that they favor measures which, if adopted, tend to result in repudiation and bankruptcy. We renew our approval of legislation seeking the resumption of specie payments, the permanent establishment of a sound national currency, and a tariff sufficient for revenue carefully adjusted to the tax-paying abilities of all classes, and promoting and encouraging the great industrial interests of this country.

3. That it is the duty of the Government to enforce the strictest economy in all its expenditures, and to refuse all appropriations, direct or indirect, which may be solicited in aid of private schemes and enterprises.

4. That the Republican majority in Congress, by its courage in considering and its energy in handling the difficult questions which it has encountered, and by the wisdom and thoroughness of the measures whereby it has thus far disposed of those questions, has deserved well of the republic.

5. That President Grant, by his integrity, his patriotism, his directness and vigor of action, his unwavering fidelity to the principles of the Republican party, his just deference to the opinions of Congress and of the people, and by his firmness in the discharge of his high duties, has commanded the confidence of the nation; that under his administration we may be sure that, so far as he can accomplish such result, the laws will be faithfully executed at home, and the honor of the republic fully maintained abroad; and that we especially approve the calm and temperate spirit in which he has made manifest his determination to secure a settlement of the Alabama question and the fishery question, in such a manner as to maintain peace and exact justice at the same time.

6. That we shall heartily approve such a reform in the civil service, with such tenure of office in the subordinate departments of the Government, as may be most likely to secure competent and faithful officers in every branch of the administration.

7. That the legislation of this State for the past fifteen years is honorable to the Republican party, in whose hands it has steadily been. The war was energetically sustained, and in peace the taxes have been annually reduced, large payments have annually been made upon the State debt, the demands of educational and humane institutions liberally met, and the character of the State, in all respects, maintained.

*Whereas*, The statistics of this Commonwealth show that intemperance, violence, and crime, are alarmingly on the increase: therefore—

1. *Resolved*, That it is the duty of the Legislature, as the guardians of the public weal, seriously to inquire what further legislation may be necessary to give efficiency to existing laws, so that the peace, security, and health of the community may be protected.

2. That general education is essential alike to the preservation and prosperity of the republic, the



source of thrift in peace and power in war, the cheapest defence of the nation, the wisest police agency, seeking the prevention rather than the punishment of crime; that the wealth of the State consists in its men and in its treasures of mind; that education tends to economy, thrift, and virtue, while ignorance means waste and weakness if not pauperism and vice; that it is the duty and interest of this State to secure a good common-school education free to their children of all classes, the poor as well as the rich; and that we commend the growing harmony and coöperation between labor and capital, and the recent liberality and interest of our manufacturers and capitalists in promoting the education of the children of the State, and congratulate the people on the encouraging progress of this great interest.

3. That we pledge to the gentlemen whom we have this day nominated our hearty support, and we cordially commend them as worthy to receive the suffrage of the freemen of this State.

Immediately after the close of the polls on the day of election, and long before the result was officially declared, the Democrats announced Mr. English to be elected Governor by a majority of a few votes. The Republicans claimed that Mr. Jewell was the Governor elected, averring that the Democrats, with a view to turn the result of the election in their favor, and to defeat the will of the people, had by manifestly illegal action, and even downright fraud, made the number of the Republican votes appear to be less, and that of their own more than were actually cast: in one place, by arbitrarily striking out from the list 23 Republican votes already counted by the proper officers; in another, by fraudulently abstracting from the ballot-box a whole package of 100 Republican votes tied and marked; and, to make the contents of the ballot-box correspond with the check-list, as fraudulently inserting into it a similar package containing a like number of spurious Democratic votes; besides that, in another place, a package of 76 Democratic votes was erroneously returned to contain 96 votes, or 20 more than it really did; the error having been occasioned by the circumstance that the first of the two figures (76), written on the outside of the package to mark the number of those votes, was so shaped (by inadvertence or intentionally) that the reader might easily take it for a 9, as it was in fact taken and returned. Three distinct petitions were officially addressed to the Legislature, giving notice of these things, and indicating the places in which they had respectively occurred.

On the 3d of May, which was the first day of the annual meeting of the General Assembly, both Houses adopted a resolution appointing a joint select committee "to examine the returns and canvass of votes given by the electors;" and inquire into the truth of the allegations specified in the said petitions, with power to send for papers and persons; and with the injunction that "all sessions of the committee at which testimony should be taken or votes counted should be public and open to any elector of the State." This last clause

was an amendment to the resolution appointing the said committee of investigation, and was carried upon the motion offered by a Democrat in the Lower House; but the resolution itself was not adopted without a long and warm debate, occasioned by the decided opposition of the Democratic members. They contended that the General Assembly had no power of appointing a committee for any such investigation, its authority being limited by the constitution to the declaring of the persons elected from the result of the election, as it appeared from the official returns presented to it. The Republicans, on the contrary, maintained that the constitution empowered the General Assembly not only to declare the result of the election upon the official returns, but also, and in express terms, to examine the returns themselves; and that an indispensable part of this examination evidently was to inquire and ascertain that the returns were legal and in such condition as to warrant the General Assembly to proclaim those persons elected whom the returns designate; more especially when, as in the present instance, irregularities and frauds, designed to change the result of the election were distinctly pointed to in memorials presented to the Assembly. Otherwise, this body should be regarded as bound by the constitution itself to sanction a fraud, whenever the officers of election should think fit to perpetrate one themselves, or connive at it in others, though the Assembly were warned beforehand, and there were means to discover that it was a fraud.

Three Democratic members, appointed to form part of the said committee, moved, each for himself, to be excused from serving on it; and, when these motions were severally put to vote, they were not excused, and each of them declared that he refused to serve, and did not serve.

The committee entered upon their work and continued it a week, during which time they inspected papers and every thing having reference to the facts inquired into; examined witnesses under oath, as also voters and other persons concerned in them; and not only held their sessions public and open to everybody, but invited all who knew any thing connected with the matters under consideration to furnish information. Having concluded their labors, they submitted their report to the General Assembly on the 10th of May, which concluded as follows:

The committee find, that the whole number of votes actually and legally given and cast for Governor of this State is 94,860, of which number 47,473 were given for Marshall Jewell, and 47,373 (including one for James English, one for J. English, and one for J. E. English) were given for James E. English, and 14 are scattering, and do find that Marshall Jewell, having a majority of all the votes given as aforesaid, is duly elected Governor of this State for the year ensuing.

That the whole number of votes actually and legally given and cast for Lieutenant-Governor of this State is 94,861, of which number 47,598 were given



for Morris Tyler, and 47,263 for Julius Hotchkiss; and do find that Morris Tyler, having a majority of all the votes given as aforesaid, is duly elected Lieutenant-Governor of this State for the year ensuing.

That the whole number of votes actually and legally given and cast for Treasurer of the State is 94,890, of which number 47,641 were given for David P. Nichols, and 47,243 (including one for C. M. Pond, and one for Chas. Pond) were given for Charles M. Pond, and six were scattering; and do find that David P. Nichols, having a majority of all the votes given as aforesaid, is duly elected Treasurer of this State for the year ensuing.

That the whole number of votes actually and legally given and cast for Secretary of State was 94,861, of which 47,580 (including the votes returned to the State canvassers for Hiram Appelman and Hiram Appleton) were given for Hiram Appelman.

The committee find that the votes returned for Hiram Appelman and Hiram Appleton were actually given and cast for Hiram Appelman.

And that 47,276 (including one for T. M. Waller) were actually given and cast for Thomas M. Waller, and five were scattering; and do find that Hiram Appelman, having a majority of all the votes cast as aforesaid, is duly elected Secretary of this State for the year ensuing.

That the whole number of votes actually and legally given and cast for Comptroller of Public Accounts was 94,891, of which 47,642 (including the votes returned to the State canvassers for James W. Leonard) were given for James W. Manning.

The committee find that the 327 votes returned from Suffield for James W. Leonard were actually given and cast for James W. Manning.

And that 47,249 were actually given and cast for Seth S. Logan; and that James W. Manning, having a majority of all the votes cast as aforesaid, is duly elected Comptroller of Public Accounts for the year ensuing.

Whereupon your committee recommend the passage of the accompanying resolutions.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE A. FAY, Chair'n on part of Senate.

AMOS S. TREAT, Chair'n on part of House.

JOHN T. WAIT,

JAMES T. PRATT,

JOHN M. HALL,

GEORGE MAXWELL.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY, MAY SESSION, A. D. 1871.

*Resolved*, That Marshall Jewell is, and he is hereby declared to be, duly elected Governor of this State for the year ensuing.

The resolution offered by the committee, "to declare Marshall Jewell legally elected Governor of the State," was in the Assembly adopted—yeas 123, nays 100. Sixteen members were absent, or did not vote. Resolutions, declaring the Republican candidates for the other State offices elected, were also severally passed. On these the Democratic representatives abstained from voting. The report was then accepted.

In the Senate, eight Democratic Senators objected to the whole proceeding, as being out of the competence of the General Assembly, and presented against it a written protest, signed by all of them, and asked that "this protest be entered upon the journal of the Senate, and become a part of the records of the General Assembly." The resolution, declaring Marshall Jewell elected Governor of the State, was then passed; as were also the several resolutions respecting the other State officers, and the entire Republican ticket was

declared elected. A debate ensued in reference to entering the above-mentioned protest upon the journal; which proposition was finally put to vote, and lost—yeas 9, nays 11.

On the 11th of May, Mr. Jewell was officially informed of his election, and on the 16th he entered upon the duties of his office.

In his address to the Legislature, the Governor represented the condition of married women, as regards their property, to be unfair, and urged that body to enact such laws as would secure to them perfect justice; namely, "that the laws should be so amended as to make the rights of the wife to her property in all respects equal to those of the husband in his, and that the same interest be secured to either survivor in the property of the other."

He also warmly recommended a change in the divorce laws, as being disreputable to the State, and rendering the obtaining a divorce less easy, saying: "They are notoriously loose, more so than those of any other State except Indiana and Illinois. Divorces may be granted in this State for too many causes; in fact, for almost no cause at all. Discontented and vicious people come here from other States to get divorces which the more strict legislation of their own States denies, thus creating much scandal, and tarnishing the fair fame of our State. Some marked cases of this kind have occurred the past year, which loudly call for a reform in our laws."

In behalf of the laboring classes he recommended the passage of an act declaring the earnings of any person exempt from attachment for debt, to the extent of fifty dollars, or one-twelfth part of his yearly earnings; that sum representing the average monthly wages paid to workmen in Connecticut. "Such an exemption," he said, "would, in many cases of sick or unfortunate workmen, prevent great distress to their families, and much annoyance to their employers." In this connection he suggested, for the security of laborers on new railroads, that they "should be protected by law against loss of wages consequent upon the failure of contractors, or companies, either by a lien upon the work done, or in some other way."

A law was enacted by the General Assembly of 1867, exempting all railroad securities of the State from taxation, the corporations paying, instead of such tax, one per cent. on all stock-bonded and floating debt into the Treasury of the State." This law having been so construed as to include the exemption of all railroad bonds, whether the road was located in or out of the State, the Governor assumed such not to have been the meaning of that bill, and suggested, at all events, "that an act be passed which shall be uniform in its application, and not uncertain in its language."

The law now in force in the State, fixing the legal rate of interest on money at six per cent. per annum, was regarded as injurious to the best interests of the State, as well as to



the citizens, both because it was not practically observed between lender and borrower, "very little money being, in fact, loaned at that rate, except from the School-Fund," and because it drives out of the State large amounts of money seeking markets, not safer, but of better legal returns. The Governor advised that the present law should be repealed, or modified, by increasing the rate of interest, or leaving its determination to the agreement of the parties concerned.

Another amendment to the organic law was to be submitted to the people by legislative enactment at this session, declaring that there shall be but one capital in the State, and fixing its location. The seat of government had been heretofore divided, as it were, between the cities of Hartford and New Haven.

This question is of long standing, and has been often discussed by the citizens, and repeatedly proposed to the General Assembly for final settlement. It came to the latter this year from a resolution adopted for that purpose at the last session; and their action excited the most intense interest in the members generally, and in the people. After long and warm debates, the proposition of submitting the amendment to the people was put to vote in the Senate, on May 31st, when the vote stood—yeas 13, nays 8; and the amendment was lost by one vote, the concurrence of two-thirds being requisite for its passage. In the Lower House, the voting took place on June 14th, with a similar result—yeas 145, nays 87, or 10 short of the two-thirds. Six members were absent.

The common belief in the State appears to be, that by far the largest portion of the people are decidedly in favor of one permanent capital, except the residents of New Haven city and county, who seem resolved to let the present system of two semi-capitals continue until a certain event shall take place, when they feel confident the people will declare New Haven to be the one capital. Meantime, whenever the proposition has been made to the Legislature to submit the one-capital question to the people, they have done their utmost to defeat the measure. In this they have been so far successful—at the session of 1871 for the third time.

The one-capital question having thus ended at this session, a resolution was soon after offered in the House of Representatives appropriating half a million dollars for the purpose of erecting in Hartford a new State building; the old one now used there being, on account of its age, smallness, unhealthiness, and other great inconveniences, not only utterly unfit for the holding of the sessions of the Legislature, as well as for the transaction of the public business of the Executive department, and the several offices necessarily connected with it, but in such a condition as not to be worth remodelling or repairing.

The object of this resolution was not less

strenuously and firmly opposed, chiefly by the New Haven representatives, than the proposition of submitting the one-capital question to the decision of the people. In consequence of, and, as it were, in connection with it, whenever it was taken up for action, they successively moved, first to refer it to the Judiciary Committee, then to append to it a resolution appropriating \$600,000 instead of \$500,000, one-half of that sum to be expended for a State-house in Hartford, the other half for a State-house in New Haven, and remit both to the said committee; then to amend the original resolution so as to couple the two cities together in it, and appropriate \$500,000 for a State building in each; finally, they introduced a separate resolution appropriating \$500,000 for the erection of a new capitol in New Haven, to be acted upon at the same time with the like resolution pending in behalf of Hartford. All these, and other incidental motions, were severally, some of them repeatedly, discussed at length and voted upon, so that the debates on them and on the original resolution occupied almost every day of the session in the House for the space of a month. The opposition was this time unsuccessful. The erection of a new capitol in Hartford appeared absolutely indispensable. In the course of those frequent debates the opposers of the passage of the resolution, as well as its advocates, admitted the fact that the present building in Hartford was utterly inadequate to meet the requirements of the State.

The resolution came up for a third reading and discussion on June 20th, when the representative who had introduced it proposed three other resolutions as connected with and dependent on it, but to be acted upon only in the event of its passage. Their objects were, respectively, these: The first appointed a State Board of six commissioners, with power to contract for and erect to its full completion, in the city of Hartford, "a building suitable for the use of the State as a State-house," and bound the city to appropriate and place, subject to the order of the president of the board, the sum of \$500,000 of her own money, to be expended, together with the \$500,000 of the State, in the erection of the said building, and furnish also, at her own expense, a site (valued at \$400,000 more), for the determination of which the board are to confer with the city authorities. The second authorized the city to raise the money necessary for carrying out the two purposes mentioned in the preceding resolution, by issuing her bonds to the amount of \$1,000,000, to be called "capitol bonds of the city of Hartford," bearing interest at six per cent., and be free from taxation. The third authorized the city of Hartford "to hold a special city meeting for the purpose of authorizing the said city to issue bonds mentioned in the foregoing resolution; the vote of the said meeting to be by ballot, and the ballots, having the word "yes" or "no"



printed on them, to be "cast by the freemen of the said city in their respective wards."

The final voting on the resolution took place in the Lower House on July 14th, when, after a very hot and protracted debate, it passed—yeas 100, nays 86; members absent or not voting, 53. The three other above-cited resolutions dependent on it were also separately voted upon and passed at the same sitting. The Senate had previously passed these resolutions by a vote of two to one.

On the 18th of July a bill was proposed to the House, authorizing the Common Council of the city of Hartford to take land for the erection of a capitol, and providing for the settlement of damages before the courts by appraisals. Under a suspension of the rules, the bill was immediately voted upon and passed, and sent to the Senate, who also passed it.

The holding of the special election in Hartford, designed to ascertain whether the people of that city would accept the conditions of the General Assembly, took place on the 16th of August, 1871, when 1,250 citizens voted "yes," and 45 "no."

Immediately after the appropriation for a new State-house at Hartford, on July 14th, a member called up the resolution previously offered, making a like appropriation for New Haven. It was made the order of the day for the 19th. Meantime the Common Council of New Haven held a meeting on the 17th, in which a resolution was adopted "that, whenever the Legislature should appropriate \$500,000 for a State-house in New Haven, this city will furnish a site, and will make such other appropriations as may be deemed necessary."

The matter came up for discussion on July 19th, as appointed, when a long and most animated debate ensued.

The resolution was finally put to the vote, and lost by a large majority—yeas 83, nays 119; members not voting, 84.

The Senate passed this resolution on a later day by a majority of one. The vote was taken at a time when some Senators, known to be adverse to it, were absent, and were of equal number on each side; but the president of the Senate, who was from New Haven, cast his own vote in the affirmative, which made the yeas one more than the nays. The resolution was thus sent to the Lower House, where, on July 26th, a representative from Hartford called it up, and moved that the House, which had rejected the resolution by a decided majority on the 19th, should now vote to adhere to its rejection. The House adhered to its previous vote, which ended the question.

Among the subjects acted upon by the General Assembly in this session, the greatest importance was attached to the bill consolidating the New York & New Haven and the Hartford & New Haven Railroad Companies. These roads, taken together, make a continuous line, extending from the city of New York to

Springfield, in the State of Massachusetts, a distance of about one hundred and thirty-six miles. The Hartford & New Haven Railway Company was incorporated in 1833, and the Hartford & Springfield Company in 1835. These two corporations were united by act of the Legislature in 1845, thereby becoming one company, under the name of the New Haven, Hartford & Springfield Railroad Company. In the same year, 1845, the New York & New Haven Railway Company was chartered, the charter giving this corporation full power to make joint stock with any other connecting railroad; that is, to merge and consolidate with it, thus making of both a single corporation. The Hartford & New Haven and the New York & New Haven Companies were hostile to each other in regard to their respective interests from the first, by reason of the steamboat connection which the former road had established before the latter was built. In order to remedy this evil, the New York company engaged by contract to pay \$80,000 for five years to the Hartford company, to have a direct connection; which contract, except the bonus, was continued for twenty years. As each of these roads was controlled exclusively by New York and Connecticut men respectively, dissensions still arose between the two companies about the construction of the contract and the fares, which involved them in litigation before the courts of either State to a heavy amount. With a view to put an end to these contests, the New York company, some five years ago, placed its road under the control of Connecticut men, who, having the management of both roads in their hands, and seeing their interests to be not only common, but the same, endeavored to bring them into an harmonious operation, and finally resolved to unite them. For the purpose of effecting this union, the General Assembly was applied to in behalf of the two roads for permission to consolidate, which was done for three successive years, yet always in vain, though all the committees, to whom the matter was severally referred, reported in favor of the consolidation, and the Senate voted each time for it. At the session of 1869, the Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad Company, having asked the General Assembly to pass an act covering the perpetual lease which they had just made of the Norwich and Worcester road, which they had no right to do by their charter, the companies of the other roads in the State also came forward and urged on the Legislature that, in this matter, a general law should be enacted, giving the right of lease to all the roads in common, and not a privilege given in favor of one road. This request was granted by the legislative body, and a general law was accordingly passed in that year, "permitting any one railroad company in the State of Connecticut to make any lawful contract with any other company, if their railways connect or intersect, in relation to the business or prop-



erty of either road; and to make or take the lease of its property or franchise; and such leases and contracts were by this law ratified and confirmed;" providing, by way of exception, that, by this act, "city railroad companies were not authorized to merge or consolidate stocks."

Under the authority of this law, the New York & New Haven and the Hartford & New Haven Railroad Companies engaged to unite.

The introduction of a bill at the present session, permitting these two companies to consolidate, created no little excitement, and met with strong opposition within the halls of the General Assembly. Prominent grounds of opposition were the dangers of concentrating too much power in the hands of one moneyed public body having immediate, as it were, necessary relations with the people at large. They said that, to allow these already powerful companies to consolidate in a single corporation must prove highly injurious to the State and citizens in a pecuniary point of view and otherwise, and more especially to the other railway companies in the State, who were likely, in such an event, to be gradually absorbed by the consolidated one, or obliged in their operations to be wholly dependent on it.

The Legislature adjourned *sine die* on July 28th, having continued sitting little less than three months. The first two weeks of its meeting were spent almost entirely in clearing the election of April from the difficulties which rendered its result uncertain, and contributed to make the session one of the longest on record in Connecticut. During that period, a vast amount of business was transacted, a very large number of subjects having been deliberated and acted upon in matters of local and private as well as public interest; of which a brief general summary is stated as follows:

Eight savings-banks, five trust companies, seven manufacturing companies, four railroad companies, three horse-railroad companies, and three insurance companies, have been chartered; two new towns have been incorporated—Bacon Falls and Newington; new charters to two cities—Norwich and Waterbury; new charter to one borough—Ansonia. A new military law, and a new insurance law have passed. Nine convicts have been released from State-prison. About 550 bills, resolutions, and petitions, have been acted upon, 150 chapters of public acts passed and 210 resolutions and private acts.

Two laws concerning negroes were passed by the General Assembly, affecting them financially and politically. The one repealed the previously-existing law which exempted negroes from taxation; the other authorized negroes to vote in town meetings.

The material condition of Connecticut, financially and in other respects, appears to be in a remarkable degree prosperous. The statements made by the State Treasurer show that the public debt, which was \$6,560,304.95 on April 1, 1870, is now reduced to \$5,804,610.93; the sum of \$755,694.02 having been paid on it.

The taxable property in the State assessed

for October, 1870, amounted to \$328,436,601; little less than six millions above the assessment for the previous year. A State tax of two mills on the dollar was collected on the grand list for that year, and the same rate has been laid for 1871.

The number of savings-banks in the State in 1870 was 66, and the aggregate sum of their deposits, \$55,297,705.40, which is nearly seven millions and a half in excess of their deposits in the preceding year.

The fire and life insurance companies are very numerous in Connecticut, and carry on business to an exceedingly large amount. No diminution, but rather an increase of custom in their respective branches, seems likely to take place for the future.

Sixty-five fire-insurance companies, chartered in other States, with five American branches of similar companies established in England, do business in Connecticut. The condition of the former, taken together, is stated in the commissioner's report for the past year as follows: Total capital, \$25,780,000; gross assets, \$54,191,993; gross receipts, \$30,171,559; gross payments, \$28,227,830; amount insured, \$2,284,148,912; losses paid, \$16,272,036; required to reinsure, \$12,409,751. Twenty-one of these companies are marked "short" in the item of receipts over payment.

Of life-insurance companies incorporated by other States and doing business in Connecticut, there are 31, of which 8 are purely mutual. The general statement relating to them in the said report is: Total cash capital, \$3,878,000; gross assets, \$154,574,197; gross cash liabilities, \$133,838,104; amount insured, \$1,084,945,630; required to reinsure, \$122,258,316; total income, \$49,047,441; total paid out, \$28,385,308.

The number of miles of railroads completed and in actual operation, with ample supply of rolling-stock, is 687; 250 more miles are under construction, mostly far advanced toward completion. The length of railway communication within the State, as compared with the extent of her territory and the number of her inhabitants, is reckoned to be in the ratio of one mile of railroad for every 5.3 square miles of the former, and one mile of railroad to every 614.1 of the latter. The amount of gross earnings was reported in 1869-'70 at \$8,874,117.59; in 1870-'71 the amount is \$9,672,946.77, showing an increase of \$798,829.18. The net earnings, in 1869-'70, were \$2,390,664.64; in 1870-'71, \$2,525,702.69; increase, \$135,038.05.

During the past eighteen years the roads in this State have carried 78,158,086 passengers; and there have been 943 accidents, of which 515 were fatal and 423 not fatal. In 1860, 2,967,440 passengers were carried; in 1870 over 8,000,000—an increase in ten years of five millions. During the past year there were 75 accidents. Of these accidents, 2 only were to passengers; 22 were employés; 28 were walk-



ing on the track; 13 were intoxicated, and 9 each were at crossings, and jumping on and off trains.

To provide that all minor children, even those employed in factories, might partake of the advantages of school instruction, a special law, "concerning the employment of children under fourteen years of age," was enacted in a former session, having in view to conciliate the interests of the State and all parties concerned in the matter. From the report last made to the State Board of Education by their agent, who is himself one of the board, it appears that, having conferred with the manufacturers about the law, they were ready to coöperate on their part to its success; but that some of the parents were unwilling to take their children out of the factories for that purpose, and positively refused to send them to school if relieved of employment. The agent further stated that, on subsequent consultations held with the manufacturers, these had consented to divide such children in their employ into two or three classes, and let them out of the factory at different times by turns; and that the better to secure the enforcement of the law, and in a manner compel the parents to obey it, they had unanimously signed the following agreement: "We hereby agree that, from and after the beginning of the next term of our public school (or schools) we will employ no children under fourteen years of age, except those who are provided with a certificate from the local school-officers of actual attendance at school the full term required by law." He suggested "an amendment to the factory law, compelling the attendance at school of all the children within its jurisdiction three months in each year, except in cases of extreme destitution, which may be decided by the selectmen." A like amendment was suggested by the Board of Education, and also recommended by the Governor in his message. The amendment passed, and the law applies to other children besides those employed in factories.

The normal school for the education and training of future teachers in the public schools is in successful operation. The number of persons in attendance there last year was 148. A change was effected during the year, by act of the Legislature, in the management of Yale College. Its corporation heretofore consisted of eleven gentlemen who fill vacancies in their own number, and the Governor, the Lieutenant-Governor, and six senior Senators of the State. As it rarely occurred that any of the Senators attended the meetings of the corporation, for this and some other reasons of expediency, the Governor suggested, as agreeable to the interests of all parties concerned, that the State should surrender part of her representation in the board of that corporation, the new members to be elected by the alumni. An act was passed by the General Assembly of 1871,

giving the graduates of Yale College the right to choose, at the commencement of 1872 and thereafter, six persons from their own number to take the place of the six senior Senators of the State who have been heretofore members of the corporation by virtue of their offices. Prof. Noah Porter was elected president of the institution during the year.

The charitable institutions are well cared for by the State. They seem to be under very efficient management and conduct for the realization of the purpose severally intended in their establishment.

The organization of the military force of Connecticut has been changed by act of the Legislature, objections and complaints having been raised against encampments and other features of the former system. The General Assembly of 1870 appointed a committee to inquire into the whole subject; the committee reported the result of their labors at the session of 1871, presenting to the Assembly the draft of a new military law; and, after discussion, this law, with some amendments and alterations made in it, was passed and is now in force. It retains the encampment system of the former law, somewhat modified, but greatly diminishes the number of men and officers, reducing the whole military body into four regiments of infantry and two sections of artillery; the regiments to be severally located in the four congressional districts of the State.

Fish-culture is cared for in Connecticut with remarkable solicitude, and bids fair to add largely to the material resources of the State by furnishing her people with abundant and new articles of food as well as trade. The design is to introduce in the Connecticut waters new varieties of well-known and marketable fish, as bass and others; and also to replenish them with a greater abundance of fish belonging to the best varieties already existing there. The State commissioners of fisheries who were appointed five years ago to attend to that interest, and for the prosecution of whose labors and experiments an annual appropriation is made by the Legislature, have given in their last report a good account of the efforts which they have made in those directions, and which they intend to continue in future, especially with regard to salmon, which "was formerly plentiful in the Connecticut and other rivers of the State, but disappeared many years ago." During the summer of 1871 the commissioners placed several thousand young salmon in the smaller streams emptying into the Housatonic and other rivers, and propose to introduce fry every year until 1875 or 1876, by which time they confidently anticipate "that the true salmon will be permanently colonized in the rivers of the State." They seem to have been particularly successful in their endeavors to repeople the Connecticut waters with shad, the extraordinarily abundant catch last year,



reckoned the largest since 1850, being apparently the result of the artificial hatching in 1867, when the commissioners, in connection with those of Massachusetts, caused forty millions of young fry of that species to be put into the Connecticut at Holyoke. In 1868, sixty millions more of young shad artificially hatched were put at the same place under the direction of the commissioners of Massachusetts; and over fifty-four millions were put there in 1870 by those of Connecticut. Shad, most plentiful once, had in a very large proportion disappeared.

COREA. Among the few countries which have thus far succeeded in preventing the intercourse of their inhabitants with the civilized world, and in continuing an isolated position, Corea is the most important in point of number and intelligence of population, favorable situation, and fertility of soil.

Corea is a large peninsula in Northeastern Asia, bounded on the north by the Yaluh and Tumen Rivers, on the east by the Sea of Japan, on the south by the Strait of Corea, and on the west by the Yellow Sea and the Gulf of Leao-tong. It was formerly called by the Chinese Tchow-sien, which in Corea was pronounced Tsio-sien, and in Japan Tsyoo, or Tsyow-sien. Its present name among the natives is Gaoli, in Chinese Kao-lee, in Japanese Ko-rai, from which latter form Corea has been derived.

The length of the peninsula is about 600 miles, and the width less than 140—the total area, 87,764 square miles. The country is divided into 7 tows, which are subdivided into 41 koon, with 33 towns of the first class, 88 of the second, and 70 of the third. According to the French reports, the name of the capital is Séoul; in former geographical works Han-yang is called the capital. The population, which in 1793 amounted to 7,843,000, is now estimated at 9,000,000. Of the strength of the Korean army but little is known. The fleet is reported to consist of about 120 large and 90 smaller war-vessels. The entire length of the country is traversed by a mountain-range, which forms a gentle slope on the west, and rises abruptly and precipitously on the east. The coast is, for the most part, so rocky as to be practically inaccessible, although there are a few good harbors. The climate of Corea is very cold in winter, while in summer rain falls so abundantly that the great variety of fruits which grow on the peninsula yearly become so soaked that to the taste they are rendered insipid. But, notwithstanding the usual severity of the seasons, the soil of Corea is rich and productive, and barley, wheat, cotton, rice, millet, etc., are grown extensively and in great quantities. Fruit-trees also flourish with tropical luxuriance. The mineral wealth of the country has scarcely been attended to, although gold, silver, copper, iron, coal, etc., are found there. The domestic animals are oxen, pigs, goats, dogs and cats, and a small race of horses

called *mon-k-neat*, famous for their strength and spirit. It is said that there is a royal prohibition against the rearing of sheep, and, consequently, that animal is almost unknown. The tiger and the panther are so numerous that the traffic in their skins forms an important branch in their commerce with foreign nations. The manufactures comprise cloths, silk, pottery, and arms, the latter being the best made. The Korean sabres and daggers are much sought for by the Chinese, because of the exquisite manner in which they are made. The foreign commerce is trifling, and is confined mainly to China and Japan.

The inhabitants of Corea are said to be far superior to the Chinese in mental and physical resources. The government consists of a king, whose ministry is divided into five departments, which form the centre of all civil and military authority. The royal power is held sacred and inviolable, from the union in his own person of the hierarchal and secular sovereignty. He divides his government into circles or provinces, each under the rule of special governors, all appointed by the king, to whom they are responsible. The revenues of the Korean monarch are immense, and are derived mainly from the letting out of land, and a tithe of produce. The prevailing religion is Buddhism, which was introduced about the year 372 of the Christian era, but there appears to be another religion (Shamanism)—evidently the original faith of the people—and the doctrines of Confucius are held in high esteem. The Roman Catholic missionaries, who have been laboring in Corea since 1632, have gained many converts (15,200 in 1857), but, on account of the stringent laws against Christianity, the missionaries have to keep themselves concealed, and several of them have been put to death. The mission is directed by a vicar-apostolic.

In 1865 the Koreans became, for the first time, involved in difficulties with a Christian nation, in consequence of their having put to death several French missionaries. The French sent an armed expedition to Corea to avenge the death of the missionaries, but the badly-prepared and badly-conducted enterprise ended in an inglorious retreat of the expedition, leaving no permanent result, except the careful survey of several tracts of the coast. (*See AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1866, art. COREA.)

In 1871 a new expedition was sent out against Corea by the United States of America. The difficulty leading to this expedition dates as far back as 1866.\* In the early days of October, 1866, a trading-junk arrived at the Chinese port of Chee-foo, having crossed the Yellow Sea from the Korean coast. Her pilot brought reports of the burning by the Koreans

\* The following account of the progress of the complication between the United States and Corea, from 1866 to 1870, is condensed from a very thorough article in the *New York Tribune*.



of a ship bearing American papers, and of the massacre of her crew. According to his account, his junk, while lying at the mouth of a very large river which entered the Yellow Sea from the Korean peninsula, was joined by a trading-vessel, the General Sherman, coming from Chee-foo, and he consented to act as her pilot. He conducted her for four tides, which occupied three days, up the river, and then left her to find her way to Ping-yang city, a large trading-mart, about six days' journey from the river's mouth. He left her about mid-day, on the third day of the eighth moon (11th of September, 1866), because her appearance had created alarm, and all trading was stopped between the Koreans and the Chinese. The Koreans asked him about the General Sherman and her intentions. He replied that she was a peaceful trader, but they were not convinced. He offered, as an excuse for deserting the vessel, that his junkmen refused to return to China without him, saying that they dared not leave him and face his family. The pilot also related that, on again reaching the mouth of the river which the General Sherman had ascended, the natives had told him that their sovereign would by no means trade with foreigners. Regarding the General Sherman, her passengers, and intentions, the following is the sum of the information which the American consul at Che-foo was able at the time to obtain: She had been loaded at that port in July or August, 1866, with a general cargo for a trading-voyage to the coast of Corea. She sailed with the following-named persons on board: Mr. Preston, her owner; Mr. Page, her master, both said to be Americans; Mr. Neilson, her mate, said to be a naturalized American citizen; Mr. Hogarth, her supercargo, an English subject; Mr. Thomas, an English missionary; two Portuguese, who accompanied the missionary, and a crew of Malays and Chinese. Of the fate of passengers and crew no certain information has ever been obtained.

On the return of the first French expedition in the latter days of September, 1866, as was afterward ascertained, a rumor was circulated of the burning of an American ship and the murder of her crew, but no attention was paid to it until the return of the Chinese pilot in the following month.

Additional information of the loss of the General Sherman was brought in October, 1866, by two French missionaries who had escaped from Corea in a junk, and arrived at Chee-foo, twelve days after the sailing of the second French expedition under Admiral Roze. Previous to their leaving Corea they had heard the rejoicing in the capital for the murder of the passengers and crew of the American vessel. Sacrifices of thanksgiving were offered up by the Korean ministers at being rid of the foreigners, and prayers were said that they might be able to overcome all other intruders in a similar manner.

Admiral Bell, U. S. N., then commanding

the Asiatic Squadron, in communicating to the Government the details concerning the loss of the General Sherman, suggested one of the capitals of the kingdom, Séoul, as the proper place to seek redress. He, however, reported his force as insufficient, and, considering the French defeat, that no less than 2,000 troops should be landed. These the admiral recommended should be brought from San Francisco, together with some light-draught boats suitable to ascend the rivers Salée and Séoul. The admiral wrote: "Until the Government takes efficient action on this case, our countrymen lawfully navigating the seas adjacent to Corea will be in peril of life and liberty of person from the barbarities of the people and the authorities of the country, who aim at the exclusion of strangers."

Admiral Bell reported that as soon as the repairs of the Wachusett, then in progress, could be completed, she would be sent to the locality of the General Sherman's loss to demand that her survivors, if any, should be given up. In November, 1866, Minister Burlingame addressed the Chinese Government, demanding redress for the murder of the crew of the General Sherman; but the authorities of that empire replied, disavowing any responsibility for affairs in the Korean peninsula and all jurisdiction over its people.

On January 10, 1867, the United States steamer Wachusett, Commander Shufeldt, sailed from Shanghai for Che-foo and Corea. At Che-foo were secured the services of the Chinese pilot who was in the General Sherman a few days before her loss, and also of the Rev. Mr. Corbett, an American missionary, to act as interpreter. Commander Shufeldt's instructions were, to demand of the chief authorities at the Ping-Yang River to deliver on the deck of the Wachusett such of the unfortunate men of the schooner General Sherman as may have been spared, whether they were American, Portuguese, British, Malays, or Chinamen, and to make such further investigation of the case as was practicable. On January 23, 1867, the Wachusett reached the Korean coast, and anchored near the mouth of the Pa-tong River, 50 miles to the south of the Ping-Yang, up which the General Sherman had proceeded. The Pa-tong River was found to be frozen, and the pilot was extremely reluctant to take the vessel farther north. Commander Shufeldt, therefore, determined to communicate from that anchorage with the authorities. It was also ascertained that the capital of the province of Chang-Yuen, embracing the scene of the loss of the General Sherman, was about midway between the two rivers. A number of fishing villages were found in the vicinity of the anchorage, and an inhabitant of one of them was induced to bear a communication to the King of Corea, accompanied by a letter to the official of Chang-Yuen. In the former, Commander Shufeldt assured his Majesty of the peaceful nature of his mission, and prayed



that any survivors of the General Sherman might be delivered to him. The latter contained the same assurance, and a request that the former should be immediately delivered to the King. In the mean time, pains were taken to cultivate friendly feelings with the natives. They seemed to be kindly disposed, but in great dread of their Government, and came as little in contact as possible with the crew of the Wachusett. They spoke with great reserve when questioned in reference to the General Sherman, but all told the same story: that the vessel had been burnt up the Ping-Yang River, and all her people, 27 in number, killed in a *mêlée* on shore by the natives, and not by order of the mandarins. On the morning of January 29th a Corean officer who said he came from the capital city of the province, 50 miles up the Pa-tong River, came on board the Wachusett. In reply to Commander Shufeldt's queries, his answers were very unsatisfactory. He denied all knowledge of the loss of the General Sherman, and prayed that the Wachusett should immediately leave the coast. Commander Shufeldt says: "I have no doubt that this man lied systematically from the beginning to the end. \* \* \* The manner of this officer was haughty and imperious, and he presented in his person the most perfect type of a cruel and vindictive savage." Nothing further was heard of the messenger sent from Commander Shufeldt to the King, and, as it was judged that no satisfactory termination of the mission of the Wachusett could be obtained, she returned to Shanghai. Commander Shufeldt was informed that the Wachusett was the first foreign vessel of any description that had ever anchored on that portion of the Corean coast.

On January 20, 1868, the commander of H. B. M. ship *Dove* informed the commander of the American squadron that a report had been received that two men, supposed to be of the crew of the General Sherman, remained in confinement in Corea. It was determined to investigate the above reports, and on April 1, 1868, Commander Febiger, in the United States steamship *Shenandoah*, sailed for the Corean coast. He was so fortunate as to secure the services of the pilot who had accompanied the General Sherman, and afterward the Wachusett. The services of an American missionary in China, and of our consul at Che-foo, Mr. Sanford, were secured as interpreters. Considerable difficulty was experienced in entering the Ping-Yang River, and, taking soundings as they advanced, the *Shenandoah* proceeded cautiously in the endeavor to reach the point where the General Sherman had been burnt.

On the 19th of April a communication addressed to the commander of the Wachusett was brought on board the *Shenandoah* by a Corean boat's crew. This was in answer to the communication addressed a year previous, by Commander Shufeldt, to the Corean chief magistrate, but failed to reach the coast until after

the Wachusett had sailed. On the 21st of April the survey of the river had been carried about 25 miles, the *Shenandoah* dropping up with the tide. On the afternoon of this day one of the United States surveying-boats was fired upon, but fortunately no one was hurt. Commander Febiger demanded of the district magistrate the cause of the outrage, and was informed that nothing less could be expected if the ascent of the river was persisted in. Commander Febiger deemed it best to in no way provoke hostilities, and so determined to drop down the river and await at its mouth an answer to his letter, addressed to the Corean King, demanding the release of the survivors of the General Sherman, supposed to be held in confinement. From the new anchorage of the *Shenandoah* a series of letters and replies passed between Commander Febiger and the district magistrate. The fact of any survivors of the General Sherman being confined within Corean territory was denied, and an old prisoner, bearing a heavy *cangue* around his neck, was produced, who, it was charged, had related the story of the survivors to the Chinese pilot who bore it to Chee-foo, and was thus punished for his perjury.

Soon after, Commander Febiger was shown a communication addressed by the Chinese Board of Rites to the Corean chief magistrate, explaining the reasons of the visit of the *Shenandoah*. To this the Corean Government forwarded to Peking a reply, repeating their story of the loss of the General Sherman; again denying that any survivors of that vessel were alive; and praying his Imperial Majesty at Peking "to grant a public proclamation, setting forth his mandate for the dissolving of suspicions and doubts, that there may not be again a wilful seeking of difficulty." Commander Febiger awaited at the mouth of the Ping-Yang, until May 2d, an answer to the communication which he had addressed to the Corean sovereign, and he was then informed by the district magistrate that he could not venture to forward to his sovereign a dispatch from a subordinate of another nation. Commander Febiger, therefore, deemed his further stay upon the coast useless, and the *Shenandoah* returned to Chee-foo. In reporting the results of his expedition, Commander Febiger expressed himself of the opinion that "none of the crew or passengers of the General Sherman are now living, but I do not think that the statements given by the Corean authorities as leading to the destruction of the Sherman are at all probable. A schooner of 60 tons, whose object was trade, would hardly dare to proceed slowly up such a river as the Ping-Yang, destroying and robbing junks and murdering their crews. It is probable that they seized upon and confined the official spoken of for their own protection, and that they were fired upon first, and by retaliating brought on the result."

On the 9th of April, 1870, Admiral Rodgers



sailed from New York harbor, in the Colorado, to assume command of the Asiatic Squadron. The United States squadron left Nagasaki on the 16th of May, and arrived at Farrier's Island, at the southern point of the Korean peninsula, on the 18th. The squadron consisted of the flag-ship Colorado (first rate, screw), 45 guns; the steamship Benicia (third rate, screw), 12 guns; the steamship Monocacy (fourth rate, paddle-wheel), 6 guns; steamer Palos (fourth rate, screw), 2 guns. Proceeding cautiously up the west coast, carefully verifying the soundings and general observations of the French chart, they arrived in Jerome Gulf on the 20th. From this point commenced a thorough survey of the channels between the various islands which stud the coast northward, which occupied ten days, so that it was the 30th of May when the squadron came to a rendezvous in a bay inside of what appears in the French chart as Boisée (Woody) Island, which affords capital anchorage. This island stands near the mouth of that outlet of the river leading to the capital, Séoul, which at the northeast corner of Kanghoa Island turns sharp south from the previous northwest course of the river, and is marked on the French chart as Fleuve de Sel (Salt River).

The twelve days spent in advancing from Farrier's Island to Boisée Island had afforded the Korean authorities, who appear to have been fully informed of the intended expedition, ample notice of their approach. It was, therefore, no matter of surprise when, shortly after coming to anchor, a junk, with some official-looking persons on board, came within hail of the Colorado (flag-ship), and those on board raised a shout and displayed a letter. In response, a boat's crew conveyed Commissioner Drew, who went as one of the interpreters of the expedition, on board the junk. The three officials handed him the letter, and, as they at once began to talk in Chinese, the conversation was carried on without difficulty. The following is a translation of the letter of the Korean King:

In the year 1868 a man of your nation whose name was Febiger came here, and communicated, and went away. Why cannot you do the same? In the year 1865 a people called the French came here, and we refer them to you for what happened. This people and kingdom have lived in the enjoyment of their own civilization 4,000 years, and we want no other. We trouble no other nations. Why should they trouble us? Our country is in the farthest East; yours in the farthest West. For what purpose do you come so many thousand miles across the sea? Is it to inquire about the vessel destroyed (the General Sherman)? Her men committed piracy and murder, and they were punished with death. Do you want our land? That cannot be. Do you want intercourse with us? That cannot be.

The three officials represented themselves as sent by the King of Corea to ascertain the nature and objects of such a squadron. Commissioner Drew said that they could best ascertain these by coming on board the flag-ship;

and, having invited them to do so, he returned to the Colorado.

The three officials went on board. But, as they had no credentials, nothing to indicate their rank, nothing even to show that they came from the King, minister and admiral alike declined to see them, directing the interpreters to inform them that the minister and admiral would treat only with some high officer bearing proper credentials as the King's plenipotentiary. The interpreters were also directed to inform them that their mission was peaceable and friendly; that they would take nothing and hurt no one; would not even land; that, though they came with such a strong armament, they would not fire a shot unless they were first fired at. Their desire was to reach the capital, with the view of establishing friendly relations with the government. With this view they would send out a party to survey the river in the direction of Séoul. But, in order to give the officials ample time to apprise all the people of the neighborhood of their peaceable intentions, they would delay the survey for two days. The officials professed themselves greatly relieved, and made no objection to the proposed survey.

Next day, May 31st, a party of eight Coreans, apparently men of some standing, came on board the flag-ship and remained fully two hours. They were shown all over the ship, and inspected wistfully her powerful armament. They were very social and communicative—told the name of the King, and explained their form of government. They also were told of the intended survey of the channel up to the capital, and were asked to let the friendly character of the expedition be generally known. They seemed perfectly satisfied, departing with many friendly assurances.

All, therefore, seemed tranquil and satisfactory, and, at twelve o'clock on June 1st, the Monocacy and Palos, preceded by four steam launches, got under way to survey the "Salt River" up to the sharp bend where it leaves the main river to Séoul. It was flood-tide. The four launches went in line some hundred yards ahead, taking soundings and hoisting signals indicating their water to the gunboats behind. In the launches were Captain Boswell, the local pilot of the expedition, and Mr. Cowles, joint interpreter with Commissioner Drew. The launches had each a 12-pounder Dahlgren brass howitzer on the bow. The party told off was about 160 strong. The command of the party was given to Captain Blake, of the Alaska, with instructions to use every effort to execute his survey in a peaceful manner, and on no account to resort to force unless he was attacked; in which case he was directed to use his means of defence and destroy the attacking force. About four miles above the anchorage they passed a fort, on a small island, close to the channel, on the west side. Three miles farther up, on the sharp headland which forms the southeast



corner of Kanghoa Island, there was another fort commanding the channel. Both these forts were built of stone, and have been erected since the French expedition of 1866. From this point upward the channel narrowed to about three hundred feet between the mainland of Corea on the east and Kanghoa Island on the west, the current being deep and strong. About two miles above the last-named fort is a place marked on the French chart "difficult passage." Here a peninsula about one hundred and fifty feet high projects in the form of a horseshoe into the river, while from its base a shoal ledge of rocks runs nearly half-way across the stream. As the launches approached this place it was observed that at a height of about one hundred feet above the river there was a crenelated wall, from embrasures in which were seen the muzzles of from forty to fifty guns. Above this battery the hill narrowed as it rose, till it ended in a flat circular top, about forty feet in diameter. Around this there ran a wall about six feet high, an awning over the top of which transformed the place into a tent, from the centre of which rose a pole on which was floating a large yellow flag, the characters on which were interpreted to mean "the commander-in-chief." Between this tent and the battery below were observed large numbers of soldiers bearing matchlocks, and displaying an immense array of flags. At a moderate estimate there were not less than 2,000, and the demonstration seemed intended to induce the surveying-party to retire. The launches, however, steamed on, and, as they began to sweep round the bend of the river caused by the projection of the peninsula, they observed, on the main-land on their right, a small fort so situated that its fire would converge with that from the battery on the opposite side. They had scarcely noted this ominous fact when the report of a gun was heard from the commander's tent on the hill-top. It was a signal-gun. Next moment fire opened on the United States flotilla from the main-land and island simultaneously. The cannon seemed to be the old-fashioned long small bores, carrying balls of six or eight pounds or so. There seemed to be half a dozen of them securely fixed side by side on a log of wood, and, from the simultaneousness of their discharge, appeared to have a common touchhole. After the first startled surprise, a sensation of eager enthusiasm took possession of the surveying-party. As the launch of the Benicia had got four or five miles behind, there were thus only three launches within range when the Coreans opened fire. They were about two hundred yards from the island battery, and only one hundred from the one on the mainland. It seemed as if they must be at once cut to pieces. The Palos and Monocacy had difficulty in coming into position on the flood-tide, but only a minute or two elapsed when their eight-inch shells were seen tearing vast rents in the wall of the battery, and the flames

and smoke of their explosion inside came rolling out. For ten minutes only the struggle lasted, and then both forts were silent. But, from the peculiar style in which the Corean guns were lashed together and fired, the fire, while it lasted, was so rapid that the water was dented with the shot as if a gigantic hail-shower had been falling. Captain Blake declared that, though he had his vessel sunk under him in the late war with the South, he never witnessed such a tremendous fire. And yet, the casualty of the surveying-party was one man wounded. The fact seems to be that the Corean guns were fixed to sweep a certain point, and the launches, not happening to pass at that particular spot, escaped almost unscathed. When the smoke cleared away, not a Corean was to be seen, though the yellow flag still floated over the commander's pavilion.

The Monocacy sustained some damage, though not from the enemy, and began to leak. But a little temporary arrangement soon made her water-tight, and she followed the Palos and the three launches up to the northern side of the peninsula hill, where they anchored. The launch of the Benicia, which was commanded by Ensign Schroeder, when coming up, also ran the gantlet of the two Corean forts, and rejoined the party, being hit in many places by shot, though not seriously damaged.

At 3.50 p. m. the party weighed anchor and proceeded down-stream. Not a Corean was to be seen, and without further incident they reached the anchorage and reported to the admiral what had occurred. The latter expressed great satisfaction with the manner in which they had conducted themselves. At nine in the evening, the landing-order for next day was countermanded, and the Palos was ordered to proceed to Chee-foo with Captain Boswell and others, with dispatches for America and orders for the supply of coal and other stores.

The following ten days were used for repairing the damages suffered by the ships, while the admiral was waiting for an apology from the Corean Government. As the force was insufficient to advance as far as the capital and to capture it, it was resolved to punish the Coreans as severely as possible for their treacherous attack upon the surveying-party. Admiral Rodgers, therefore, gave orders to take the forts, from which the Coreans in June had fired upon the launches, and to demolish them. For this purpose, the Palos, accompanied by the Monocacy and the steam-launches, left, on June 10th, the anchorage. The force of the expedition numbered 945 men, of whom 644, with 7 guns, were to be landed. A landing was effected below the first forts, in order not to expose the crowded boats to the fire from the shore. After occupying a few forts which the Coreans had abandoned almost without resistance, the troops during the night bivouacked on



land. On the morning of June 11th, the Americans destroyed the captured forts, burned the neighboring houses, and continued to advance. The Monocacy smoothed the way for the landed troops, as her shells cleared away all the shore batteries and the works of fortification. Thus, without encountering serious resistance, they reached the fort from which fire had been opened on June 1st. After a brief fire on both sides, the Americans stormed the fort, and on the first onset took it, with a loss of three killed and seven wounded. Lieutenant McKee was killed as he entered the intrenchments.

A number of prisoners were taken, including the officer second in command, who was badly wounded, the commander-in-chief having been killed. The fleet returned to the Boisé anchorage two days later. The Coreans sent on board a letter filled with the most insulting and abusive language, to which no reply was made. Admiral Rodgers, however, sent to the Coreans to know what he should do with the prisoners. The Coreans answered he might do what he liked with them. Two days later he set them at liberty, and sent two messages ashore; the local authority refused to receive them, saying it was as much as his head was worth to send them, and it was no use to attempt to communicate further with the court. Mr. Low, the American minister, then sent a formal protest that his mission was peaceful, and that the American attack was not for a refusal to negotiate, but because the Coreans had treacherously fired on the boats. The Coreans fought like men. Their weapons are wretched old firelocks, and their cutlasses made of soft iron, which bent like old hoop. They were dressed in armor of nine thicknesses, cotton-padded, so that only rifle-balls could penetrate them. Their swords produced no effect. Documents captured showed that the Corean Government had planned the surprise of the American fleet, and were astonished at the failure of the forts to annihilate the foreign vessels at the first fire.

Twelve native Christians came alongside the admiral's flag-ship in a junk, and begged to be taken to Shanghai, and that their junk be burnt to prevent its falling into the hands of the native authorities, who would thereby discover from what village they came, and punish their relatives. The request was granted.

On July 3d the American squadron left the coast of Corea, the Monocacy and the Palos returning to Shanghai to repair their damages, and the other vessels to Che-foo.

COVODE, JOHN, an energetic politician and political leader of Pennsylvania, long a member of Congress, born in Westmoreland County, Pa., March 17, 1808; died at Harrisburg, Pa., January 11, 1871. He was of Dutch descent, and his early years were spent on a backwoods farm in Westmoreland County; but before attaining his majority he abandoned the farm, and, after a short apprenticeship to a blacksmith, left the forge to enter upon the then

newly-developed but rapidly-growing coal-trade. To this he subsequently added a large woollen manufactory, and was also a stockholder and director in several of the railroad lines which traversed his native county. Restless in the life of money-making thus suddenly opened to him, he eagerly sought political activity, and by the wise discrimination of his neighbors was elected to the Legislature, and displayed a zeal so honest and persistent that he was returned again. Upon the conclusion of his term he was sent to the Thirty-fourth Congress, serving on one of the most important committees then organized. He was re-elected to the Thirty-fifth Congress. Mr. Covode made a national reputation on his re-election to the Thirty-sixth Congress, when, as chairman of the special committee appointed to investigate certain charges against President Buchanan, he displayed a vigor and decisive penetration which subsequently gained full recognition from Congress and the country. Mr. Covode's constituents proved their appreciation of his services to them, by reelecting him to the Thirty-seventh Congress. He entered into the measures of the war with great ardor, and strained every nerve to put the most effective weapons in the hand of the military power. He sent three sons into the army, the youngest but fifteen years old. The eldest became colonel of the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was killed near Richmond. Mr. Covode was an active member of the "Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War," and gave undying offence to the friends of the Confederacy in the North. When President Johnson began his term of office, he sent Mr. Covode south to aid in the reconstruction of the disaffected States. He did not see matters as the President desired, and was hastily recalled. He was thereafter a bitter thorn in the side of the President, and aided largely in restraining his executive power. In 1868 the friends of Mr. Covode urged him again to accept a nomination to Congress, as there was danger of losing the district to a Democrat. He entered the contest with such a dauntless energy that the Democratic preponderance was reversed, and, although the Governor refused to give either candidate a certificate—because of the confusion in the returns—Congress at once admitted him to his seat. In 1869 he was appointed chairman of the Republican State Committee of Pennsylvania, and was very active in the struggle for the election of Grant and Geary. In 1870 he declined a renomination to Congress, and the district, in consequence, was carried by a Democrat. With all his impetuous energy, Mr. Covode had the impassiveness of his ancestors' Dutch nature, which made him as tenacious of conviction as the heir of a Corsican vendetta. He was recognized in his State as a strong political power. His unthinking impetuosity and the very energy of his action and speech made him many bitter enemies, as



his honest, genial friendliness won him innumerable ardent friends. He was returning home from a trip to Philadelphia, and with his wife stopped in Harrisburg for medical treatment, when his sudden death occurred.

CRAWFORD, NATHANIEL MACON, D. D., an American clergyman, scholar, and college president, born near Lexington, Oglethorpe County, Ga., March 22, 1811; died at his residence near Atlanta, Ga., October 27, 1871. He was a son of Hon. William Crawford, a cabinet officer and Vice-President under Madison and Monroe. He graduated from Franklin College (University of Georgia) in 1829, and commenced the study of law with his father, and was admitted to the Georgia bar, but did not enter upon the practice of his profession. In 1837 he was elected Professor of Mathematics in Oglethorpe University, and retained the position till the end of 1841. About this time he was led to change his denominational views, and, though brought up a Presbyterian, he became from conscientious conviction a Baptist. He soon determined to enter the ministry in that denomination, was licensed to preach in 1843, and ordained in 1844. He was pastor, successively, of Baptist churches in Washington, Ga., and Charleston, S. C. In 1847 he was elected Professor of Biblical Literature in Mercer University, Penfield, Ga., and seven years later was chosen president of the university. He resigned at the beginning of 1857, and accepted temporarily the chair of Mental and Moral Philosophy in the University of Mississippi, but in the autumn of that year accepted a professorship in the Western Baptist Theological Seminary at Georgetown, Ky. The pressure upon him was so strong to return to the presidency of Mercer University, that he at last consented, and in the autumn of 1858 resumed his old place and duties. In 1857 he was elected president of the Bible Revision Association. The occurrence of the war disabled, where it did not entirely destroy, most of the Southern colleges, and Mercer University did not escape the general ruin. Dr. Crawford maintained a nominal connection with it for some years, but on the death of Rev. Dr. Campbell, president of Georgetown College, Ky., he was elected to the presidency of that thriving institution, and continued to preside over it until the beginning of 1871, when, his health failing, he returned to his native State to die. Dr. Crawford ranked as a pulpit orator among the most eloquent of Southern preachers. He had not published many books, though a very fluent and graceful writer. A work, entitled "Christian Paradoxes," from his pen, published in 1857, was favorably received, and, with a number of small books on denominational topics, and several occasional sermons, addresses, etc., constitutes the sum of his published works.

CROSWELL, EDWIN, an influential journalist and politician of New York for many years, born at Catskill, N. Y., May 29, 1797; died at

Princeton, N. J., June 13, 1871. He was of a family of editors, his father and his uncle, the famous Rev. Dr. Harry Crosswell, being both engaged in editing and publishing newspapers long before his birth. Mr. Crosswell received a good education, and on leaving school entered at once into journalism, becoming assistant editor of the *Catskill Recorder*, his father's paper. His first article was a defence and vindication of the soldiers who were drafted for the defence of New York during the war with Great Britain. His management of the *Recorder* after the retirement of his father was such as to attract the attention of the most prominent leaders of the Democracy, and place Mr. Crosswell in the position of an influential leader of his party. In 1824 he was invited to Albany by Martin Van Buren, Benjamin F. Butler, and others, to assume the editorial control of the *Argus* of that city, as successor to Judge Cantine, its editor, and also State printer. He accepted the invitation, and for thirty years after was a resident of the State capital. Mr. Crosswell's career as editor of the *Argus* was a notable success, both in its journalistic and political sense. "He converted the paper from a semi-weekly into a daily journal," says one of his biographers, "increased its circulation very largely, and made it one of the chief organs of the Democracy, not merely in the State, but in the country." These were the palmy days of the famous "Albany Regency," when the organization of the Democratic party had reached a state of perfection never before equalled by any political party in the United States, and only equalled since by the Tammany Society. As a member of the "Regency," Mr. Crosswell's work was delicate and important. The duty devolved upon him of putting an end to difficulties which arose in the ranks of the Democracy of the State, and of preserving order in the party. These were done through the columns of the *Argus*, and to his ability, tact, and energy, were due, to a considerable extent, the long ascendancy maintained by the Democrats in New York. All the leading articles which appeared in the *Argus* were copied in the minor party papers throughout the State as embodying all that was sound of Democratic principles; and the fact speaks for itself of the great influence wielded by Mr. Crosswell through his paper, that for many years it was regarded as equivalent to political apostasy to question or discredit the authority of the *Argus*. Of course, an end came to the vast power wielded by the Regency, and when it fell Mr. Crosswell fell with it. In 1840 the Whigs obtained possession of the State, and he, after having been State printer for sixteen years, was succeeded in that office by Thurlow Weed. Four years later he obtained the position again, and kept it for three years more, when the Democracy were once more driven from power, and did not return for many years after. Intestine difficulties, rigidly repressed by the discipline of the Regency, broke out with great fury in



the ranks of the party. Van Buren, one of the earliest political associates of Mr. Croswell, headed one faction, which was opposed by the *Argus*, and, as a consequence, the political influence of the editor declined. The *Argus*, however, was still a power in the State, and it invariably supported the Democratic candidates for national offices. In 1854, after an editorial career of forty years, Mr. Croswell retired from the *Argus*, and from all connection with journalism. His public life had been most eventful. Few men who have wielded his influence have been less ambitious of personal aggrandizement than he was. One of the Warwicks of the State, he sought no office excepting that of State printer, although

it is certain that, had he desired personal promotion, he could readily have obtained it. He was, however, content with his position as a journalist, who could make and unmake public men with an editorial article, and whose mandates no leading Democratic politician ventured to disobey for more than sixteen years. On his retirement from journalism, Mr. Croswell came to New York City and engaged in business pursuits. Not long ago we saw it stated that he had been unsuccessful, and had lost all his fortune. Personally, Mr. Croswell was a man of strict integrity, genial, hospitable, and generous, one of the gentlemen of the old school, of whom so few now remain among us.

## D

DARBOY, Most Rev. GEORGES, D. D., Archbishop of Paris, a Roman Catholic prelate, author, and Senator of France, born at Fayl Bilot (Haute Marne), France, January 16, 1813; was shot by order of the leaders of the Commune, May 24, 1871. He was educated at the seminary of Langres, whence he graduated with high honors; was ordained priest in 1836, and appointed vicar of St. Dizier, near Vassy. In 1839 he was made Professor of Philosophy in the large seminary of Langres, and in 1841 Professor of Dogmatic Theology in the same institution. In 1844, the seminary being put in charge of one of the religious orders, M. Darboy left the diocese and came to Paris, where Archbishop Affre made him almoner of the College of Henry IV., and honorary canon of the metropolis. Archbishop Sibour, who succeeded Affre, assigned to him the direction of the *Moniteur Catholique*, appointed him first almoner of the College of Henry IV., and honorary vicar-general, with a commission to inspect the religious instruction of the collegiate schools (*lycées*) of the diocese. In November, 1854, he accompanied the Archbishop to Rome, where the Pope conferred on him the title of prothonotary apostolic. He was named the next year titular Vicar-General of Paris, and in 1859 Bishop of Nancy. On January 10, 1863, he was designated as the successor of Archbishop Malot in the Archiepiscopal See of Paris; he was publicly announced the 16th of March and installed the 22d of April in the same year. On the 8th of January following, he was appointed grand-almoner of the Emperor (Napoleon III.), and called to the Senate October 5, 1864. In 1866 he was made a member of the Imperial Council of Instruction, and had passed through the various grades of advancement in the Legion of Honor till he was made Grand-Officer in 1868. His murder was one of the many atrocious crimes committed by the Commune, and was one of their latest acts of malignity when they found that the power was passing from their grasp. He had

been seized as a hostage by the Commune on the 5th of April; but, though with his feeble health his imprisonment was an act of cruelty, it was not supposed that his life was in danger until the fatal day, when he with about sixty other hostages was called out and shot down in cold blood, the ruffians cursing him as they murdered him. The Archbishop was a somewhat prolific writer. He had translated in 1845, with introduction and notes, the works of St. Dionysius, the Areopagite; had published "Women of the Bible," 2 vols. (1848-'49); "Holy Women" (1850); a translation of a Kempis's "Imitation of Jesus Christ," illustrated (1852); "Life of St. Thomas à Becket" (1859); and had contributed to "The Lives of the Saints," etc. He had also published many controversial pamphlets.

DEGUERRY, or DU GUERRY, the Abbé GASPARD, an eminent French scholar and pulpit orator, curé of the Madeleine, born at Lyons in 1797; shot by order of the leaders of the Commune at Paris, May 24, 1871. He was of a Swiss family, and obtained his education first at the schools of his native city, and in 1812 at the College of Ville Franche. He studied theology at the same college, and in 1820 was ordained priest. From 1820 to 1824, he was Professor of Philosophy, Eloquence, and Theology, and from that time devoted himself to his calling as a preacher. He possessed rare powers as a pulpit orator, and his eloquence had the unusual characteristic of so impressing itself on the minds of his hearers as to be remembered for years. In 1824 he preached in Lyons, in 1825-'27 in Paris, and the latter year he was appointed by Charles X. chaplain and almoner of the Sixth Regiment of the Royal Guard, which he accompanied at Orleans, Rouen, and Paris, for the next three years. In 1828 he delivered an oration at Orleans on Jeanne d'Arc; and, twenty-eight years after, so vividly was it remembered, that he was called to pronounce another to her memory in that city at the inauguration of an

equestrian statue in her honor: He continued to preach in Paris from 1830 to 1840, and in the latter year visited Rome. On his return he became a canon of Notre-Dame; was appointed arch-priest in 1844, Priest of St.-Eustache in 1845, and Priest of the Madeleine in 1849. The latter post he retained till his death. He was appointed Bishop of Marseilles in 1861, but declined to accept the honor. In 1868 he was selected to superintend the religious education of the Prince Imperial. He held the rank of Commander of the Legion of Honor. He was seized, at the same time with Archbishop Darboy, as a hostage by the leaders of the Commune (April 5th), and brought out at the same time with him and shot; neither his age, his learning, nor his well-known philanthropy, availing him any thing with the madmen of the Commune. The Abbé Degueury had published two orations on Jeanne d'Arc (1828 and 1856); "La Trappe better known" (1844); "History of the Old and New Testament" (1846); "Lives of the Saints" (1845); "Biography of the Count de Clocheville" (1853); "Retreat, preached at the Conferences of St.-Vincent de Paul" (1859); "*L'Oraison Dominicale*, Sermons preached at the Chapel of the Tuilleries" (1866).

DEHAVAN, EDWARD C., an American philanthropist and temperance reformer, born, we believe, in Schoenectady County, N. Y., in 1793; died in Schoenectady, January 15, 1871. He acquired by his enterprise and industry a considerable fortune, and at one time owned a large amount of real estate in Albany, including the Delavan House, which he erected. In the prime of manhood, more than forty years ago, he entered with great zeal and energy into the cause of temperance reform, devoting his ample means to its promotion, and exerting vigorous personal effort in speaking, lecturing, and writing on the subject, and employing others in all these ways to further the cause. He met with great opposition in this work, and was more than once prosecuted by brewers and distillers, whose manufactures of ale and spirits he had denounced as "rat-soup." He procured, about 1840, several drawings of the human stomach when diseased by the use of alcoholic drinks, from *post-mortem* examinations made by Prof. Sewall, of Washington, D. C. These he had engraved and printed in colors, and made very effective use of them. He also published for years, at his own expense, a periodical advocating, often with illustrations, the temperance cause; this was subsequently merged in the *Journal of the American Temperance Union*, to whose funds he was a most liberal contributor. He had trained himself to public speaking, and became a very efficient advocate of the cause he had so much at heart. He had, within a few years past, lost a large portion of his property.

DELAWARE. The Legislature of this State meets biennially; the Governor holds office for four years, and other officers shorter terms.

The last (1871) was a legislative year. The session opened early in January and closed in April, having continued for thirteen weeks. The body was unanimously Democratic in both branches. The new Governor, James Ponder, Democrat, elected in 1870 by a majority of 2,517 over Thomas B. Coursey, the Republican candidate, was inaugurated on the 17th of January. His inaugural address was entirely devoted to a discussion of State rights, and denunciation of Congress for extending the suffrage to uneducated negroes, which he considered "unwise in policy, unsound in principle," and said would "be found to be in practice greatly detrimental to the public interest." He declared the measures adopted to secure its establishment "the most fatal assaults which have been made upon our complex systems of government, Federal and State, since their organization. They were the unwarranted enlargement of the powers of the former, and the practical destruction of the inherent and essential powers of the latter." On the same day, Eli Saulsbury was elected to the United States Senate, for a term of six years, beginning March 4th, to succeed the Hon. Willard Saulsbury, his brother, whose term expired at that time. The contest was between the friends of the three brothers, Willard, Eli, and Gove Saulsbury (the latter the ex-Governor), and it culminated in the nominating caucus the night preceding the election. Four ballots were taken before a nomination was effected. The first two showed only three ballots for Eli, against 14 for Gove, and 13 for Willard Saulsbury; the next, one for Eli, 15 for Gove, and 14 for Willard Saulsbury; but the fourth, by the union of the supporters of Willard and Eli Saulsbury, showed 16 for the latter against 14 for Gove Saulsbury, and secured him the nomination and consequently the election.

In February Robert H. Davis was elected State Treasurer by the Legislature, and Dr. R. G. Ellegood, State Auditor; and John H. Paynter, of Georgetown, was made Secretary of State by appointment of the Governor.

There were but few notable acts of the Legislature of 1871. One of the most important related to the fisheries. Its chief provisions are as follows: No person not a citizen of the State shall fish within its boundaries without a license; such license shall cost \$20, and be limited to one year; the penalty for the violation of this provision shall be \$50, and forfeiture of the vessel, nets, and other tackle engaged, which, if condemned, shall be sold, and the proceeds, after paying costs, be divided among the captors. Any sheriff or constable shall have power to seize and detain any vessel violating the oyster-law without warrant, and, in the performance of his said duty, may, if necessary, summon a *posse comitatus*, armed with fire-arms and ammunition, and use the same, if forced to do so, in execution of the law, and if maiming or death follows it shall be considered justifiable, and



the officer and his *posse* be free from legal responsibility; he may also require the assistance and use of any other boat or vessel, its owners or crew receiving compensation; and it shall be an offence, punishable by a fine, for any sheriff or constable to refuse to act, or any person to refuse to serve on a *posse*, or refuse the use of boats; and it shall involve a similar penalty to fish between sunset on Saturday night and midnight on Sunday, throughout the year; to fish for shad nearer than one mile from shore, or the mouth of any creek within the limits of the State after the 15th of June of each year; and to have in possession, or exposed for sale, any shad caught in the river Delaware or its tributaries, within the jurisdiction of this State, above the southern point of Reedy Island, between the 11th day of June and the 10th day of August in any year.

A law was passed prescribing some new regulations in regard to the rights of married women. It provides for the protection of property belonging to the wife in a case where, after she has been deserted by her husband, she shall engage in business on her own account. Under the old law the husband could return and claim her earnings.

The school system of Delaware has remained unchanged for more than forty years, and consequently the progress of popular education has been exceedingly slow. For the past five years several districts have been entirely without public schools, and many which have had such schools have had incompetent teachers. In the rural districts the teachers are paid but about \$100 a year, and the schools are in session only four or five months. The education of the colored people depends entirely on their own resources, unaided by any State assistance, and upon such help and oversight as are given by a voluntary organization of philanthropic citizens called "The Delaware Association for the Moral Improvement and Education of the Colored People." This has thirty schools under its supervision at different points in the State, which have given instruction at one time to as many as 1,200 children. The last Legislature did nothing toward an improved school system. Its acts concerning education were very few. The most important amended the charter of the Delaware College, so as to admit ten students from each county free of tuition; and repealed the charter of the State Normal University. The latter created considerable indignation, the assertion being repeatedly made that it was impelled by personal pique and malice, occasioned by the statements made by the principal of the University to the National Commissioner of Education, denunciatory of the school system of the State, and incorporated in his formal report. Soon after the passage of the bill, the students of the university held an indignation meeting, and passed a series of resolutions, the most important of which were as follows:

*Whereas*, This institution has given instruction to several hundred students, aiding many in securing better qualifications for mercantile, mechanical, and agricultural pursuits, and has qualified at least twenty-five persons for the business of school-teaching, including the graduating class of 1871, and has subscriptions of money pledged to nearly the amount of \$50,000; and—

*Whereas*, The State of Delaware was paid its fee for the act of incorporation; and—

*Whereas*, The State has never given any appropriations of money or other aid to this institution: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we regard the recent act to repeal the charter of the Delaware State Normal University, dictated by a United States Senator and passed by the State Legislature, as severely unjust and cruel to those of our number who have been pursuing a laborious course of study with a view to securing their degrees, as insulting to our honorable trustees and instructors, as unwise, impolitic, and entirely unworthy of the supposed wisdom and appropriate dignity of legislators.

*Resolved*, That we thank the trustees for so promptly conferring degrees upon the graduating class of 1871, previous to the passing of said act.

*Resolved*, That we have never heard any political, partisan, or sectarian remark in this institution from any instructor.

*Resolved*, That, without disparagement to any school or teacher, we have received the most thorough, progressive, interesting, and satisfactory instruction in this institution that it has ever been our privilege to enjoy.

The university was incorporated in 1867, to confer all degrees customary to be conferred by universities and to grant diplomas; to confer, in addition to other degrees, the degree of Bachelor of School-teaching upon such of the students in the Normal Department as, upon examination, shall be found qualified to act as teachers, and the degree of Master of School-teaching upon those who shall have been engaged in the business of teaching three years from the time of graduation.

The railroads of the State are yearly increasing in value, influence, and number. Work on the new road known as the Wilmington & Western was begun on July 8, 1871, and it is to be completed in July, 1872. The line as originally surveyed runs from Wilmington to Landenberg, there to connect with the Pennsylvania & Delaware Railroad, which crosses the Baltimore Central and extends to the Pennsylvania Central; but, in order to secure a connecting link between the West and the commerce of the Delaware River, it is proposed to extend it to Oxford, from which place a narrow-gauge road is assured, connecting with the lines leading to the West. Other important railroad projects are under way. A connecting line between the Wilmington & Reading and the Lehigh Valley Railroads is in progress, which will give Wilmington a direct line into the extensive Lehigh and Schuylkill districts; and a new road is proposed from Elktown to Middletown, which will bring the agricultural and fruit-growing section into as direct communication with Baltimore, and make it as accessible to the peach-growers as Philadelphia and New York now are.



Another important project carried forward during 1871 is the Chesapeake & Delaware Ship-Canal, which is to connect the Chesapeake River and Delaware Bay, and which was projected many years ago. It is proposed to begin somewhere about Bombay Hook, on Delaware Bay, near Smyrna, and cut through to the Sassafras River. The Sassafras now has a depth of seven feet, which it is claimed can easily be increased to twenty-five, and by this route the canal would only be thirty-two miles in length.

The canal between Salem Creek and the Delaware, begun nearly a century ago, was completed in the fall of 1871. By this the rich interior region will be open to drainage and to navigation.

The condition of the Junction & Breakwater Railroad, at the close of the year, was precarious. It had no funds to meet the interest on the State lien due on the 1st of January, amounting to at least \$12,000; a petition had been filed in the United States District Court, by a Philadelphia firm of locomotive-builders, holding a note for about \$11,000, protested some months before, asking that it be declared a bankrupt under the general act; and other proceedings against it were pending. This road is a branch of the Delaware Railroad. It extends from Harrington, a station of the Delaware road, about sixteen miles south of Dover, the capital of the State, eastward to Milford, then south to Georgetown, then again eastward to the Delaware Bay at Lewes, near the "Breakwater"—hence its name. Its object is to furnish transportation of freights, chiefly fruit and oysters, from the interior to Lewes, there to be transhipped to New York. It was built mainly by the State, which loaned it \$400,000, payable in 1890. The stock subscription amounted to only about \$150,000 in cash, of which parties in New York subscribed nearly one-third. It has encountered, from the start in 1867 to the present time, all manner of obstacles. Anticipating the possibility of its sale for default of interest payment, a general law was passed by the Legislature, authorizing the State Treasurer to bid on be-

half of the State at public sales of railroads or of railroad stocks.

In 1864 an act was passed by the Legislature, levying a tax of ten cents per head upon every passenger travelling by steam-routes in the State. The collection of this tax the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad persistently resisted, on the ground of its unconstitutionality, and a suit of the State Treasurer to recover it from the Company has long been pending. At length the case came before the Court of Errors and Appeals, the highest tribunal of the State, and a unanimous decision against the act, so far as it imposes a tax upon passengers travelling through, into, or out of the State, was rendered. The court, accepting the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of *Crandall vs. State of Nevada*, as settling the principle that a tax by a State upon what is known as *inter-state* travel is invalid under the Federal Constitution, concluded that the tax imposed by the act in question was a tax upon the passenger, to be collected by the carrier, and *not* merely a tax upon the *business* of the carrier, to be measured by the number of passengers, as was urged upon the part of the State. The Chief Justice also delivered an opinion fully concurring in the conclusions above named, but adding thereto his dissent from the grounds upon which the majority of the Supreme Court had based their decision in the Nevada case—preferring, with the minority of the Supreme Court, to basethe principle, by which both that case and the present one are settled, upon the "commercial clause of the Constitution" giving Congress power to regulate commerce between States. The amount involved was about \$75,000. Notwithstanding this decision, the tax was not repealed by the Legislature of 1871; and a bill was passed exacting a tax, including this ten cent capitation tax, from the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company, amounting to about \$55,000.

The following table gives the population of the State for the year 1870, together with the assessed value of all property, school attendance, etc. :

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					School attendance.	Ten and over who cannot read.	Total assessed value of property.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.			
Kent.....	29,804	22,640	7,164	29,284	520	4,368	4,685	\$12,892,138
New Castle.....	63,515	53,323	10,192	54,996	8,519	10,536	7,608	37,894,383
Sussex.....	81,696	26,238	5,433	31,599	97	5,061	7,063	14,000,707
Total for State.....	125,015	102,221	22,794	115,879	9,196	19,965	19,356	\$64,787,223

Of the whole number attending school in the State, 1,195 were colored. Of those 21 years and over who cannot write, 3,466 are white males; 4,566 white females; 3,763 colored males; 4,205 colored females. Value of farm productions, including betterments and additions to stock, \$8,171,667; 58,316 pounds

of wool were produced. True value of property, \$97,180,833.

Wilmington, the only city in the State, had at the close of 1871, according to the statistics of the Board of Trade, about 35,000 inhabitants, an increase of more than 2,000 during the year. The real estate in the city and sub-



urbs was valued at \$25,000,000, and the personal property at \$22,000,000. In 1871, 404 new houses, valued at \$1,200,000, were erected. The following are statistics of the manufacturing industries of the city:

ARTICLES.	Capital.	Val. produced.
Powder and chemicals.....	\$1,400,000	\$1,800,000
Paper.....	1,000,000	1,000,000
Cotton.....	1,030,000	1,100,000
Cars.....	605,000	1,526,000
Iron ships.....	650,000	1,000,000
Machine-work.....	1,000,000	1,400,000
Morocco.....	610,000	1,800,000
Carriages.....	751,000	1,118,500
Flour, corn-meal, etc.....	390,000	1,100,000
Leather, other than morocco...	370,000	500,000
Iron.....	750,000	1,200,000
Foundry-work.....	250,000	1,500,000
Tobacco, snuff, spices, and par- lor matches.....	455,000	680,000
Sash, blinds, etc.....	141,500	290,000
Bricks.....	200,000	250,000
Boots and shoes.....	100,000	350,000
Woolen goods.....	200,000	300,000
Barrels, etc.....	100,000	125,000
Fertilizers.....	175,000	350,000
Miscellaneous, not included in the above.....	1,500,000	1,800,000
Total.....	\$11,597,500	\$18,519,000

The following table gives the taxation and public debt of the State for the year 1871:

COUNTIES.	Taxation, not national.	Public debt, county, town, city, etc.
Kent.....	\$55,961	\$94,500
New Castle.....	298,009	460,625
Sussex.....	64,123	81,000
Total for State.....	\$418,092	\$526,125

It is claimed that Wilmington enjoys advantages for building iron ships superior to those of any place in the United States. Some of these advantages are natural and others the result of well-directed efforts of those engaged in the business of iron-ship building. These advantages are proximity to the mines of iron and coal, with various competing lines of transportation to bring these materials, as well as the lumber required, and proximity to the great commercial marts of the country, where the less important materials can be easily and speedily procured, and whence skilled and cheap labor can be obtained. The difference between the cost of production of iron ships here and on the Clyde is steadily growing less, and the Board of Trade regard the day as not far distant when "the Delaware or the Christiana, and not the Clyde, shall rule the iron-ship building interest of the world." The increase of the business of Wilmington is indicated by the increase of trade on the water-freight lines. This business, which was at one time carried on by four sloops, making semi-weekly trips, now requires four steam-barges and daily trips; while the line between Wilmington and New York, which was begun with one steamer, a little more than a year ago, now has two of the largest steamers which pass through the Delaware & Raritan Canal, but is yet inade-

quate to the requirements of the trade. One barge has been purchased and another built, to aid in the transportation of the freight.

One of the main interests of Delaware is peach growing and distributing. The crop of 1871 was the largest ever obtained—over 3,500,000 baskets being sent to market, an increase of about 500,000 over the supply of 1869, known as the "champion peach year." Of these about 2,655,000 baskets were sent to the distant markets by rail, and the remainder by water. In 1870 the quantity sent out by rail was 1,410,079 baskets. The net receipts of the growers were between 30 and 40 cents a basket. Estimated at 35 cents, the crop of 1871 brought into the State over \$1,225,000. From 300,000 to 500,000 new trees were planted during the year.

DEMORGAN, AUGUSTUS, D. C. L., F. R. A. S., an English mathematician, professor, and author, born in the island of Madeira, on the northeast coast of Java, in 1806; died in London, March 18, 1871. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B. A. degree in 1827 as fourth wrangler. He entered at Lincoln's Inn the same year, and prosecuted his legal studies until 1828, when he was elected Professor of Mathematics in the then newly-founded University of London, now University College. He resigned in 1831, but returned to it in 1836, on the death of his successor, and retained his position until 1866. More, perhaps, than any man of the present generation, Prof. De Morgan deserved the title of a mathematical philosopher. He was not only profoundly versed in all departments of mathematical science, but was thoroughly familiar with the history and philosophy of the mathematical and physical sciences, and had so fully developed and reorganized the science of logic as to make it seem almost like a branch of algebra. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, for thirty years on its council, and for eighteen years one of its secretaries. He was also a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He had been for many years one of the most industrious and hard-working students in Great Britain, and was a very voluminous writer on the principles and history of mathematics, and on points connected with the profession of an actuary, which he had practised for many years, although not attached to any office, and has published works on arithmetic, algebra, trigonometry, double algebra, the differential calculus, the calculus of functions, the theory of probabilities, life contingencies, the gnomonic projection, the use of the globes, formal logic, arithmetical books (bibliographical), and a book called the "Book of Almanacs," by which the whole almanac of any year, past, present, or future, in either style, may be turned to at once. He wrote the articles on mathematics and some on astronomy in the *Penny Cyclopædia*, and many biographies in that work, his contributions to it constituting about one-sixth of the

twenty-seven volumes of that work; he also wrote many biographies for the "Gallery of Portraits," and in the uncompleted Biographical Dictionary of the Useful Knowledge Society, with lives of Newton and Halley in "Knight's British Worthies;" a series of articles in the "Companion to the Almanac," 1833-'57; many memoirs and papers in the Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, the *Philosophical Magazine*, the *Cambridge and Dublin Journal*, *Notes and Queries*, etc. He also contributed to the publications of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, of the committee of which he was a member. He had for many years written in favor of the system of decimal coinage, which was recommended by a committee of the House of Commons, and, beginning with 1846, advocated large extensions of logic, and propounded a system, of which the most condensed view is to be found in his "Syllabus," published in 1860. A somewhat angry controversy sprang up on this subject between Prof. De Morgan and Sir William Hamilton and his followers, which continued for many years, hinging principally on the question of *logical quantity*.

DENIO, HIRAM, LL. D., an American jurist, born at Rome, N. Y., May 21, 1799; died in Utica, N. Y., November 5, 1871. His early academical education was very thorough, and before he had completed his seventeenth year he entered upon the study of law, first with Judge Hathaway at Rome, and afterward with Messrs. Storrs & White, eminent lawyers of Whitesboro. He was admitted to the bar in 1821, and entered into partnership with Mr. W. Barnes, then practising in Rome. In 1825 he was appointed, by the Court of General Sessions, District Attorney, and held that office nine years. In the mean time, in July, 1826, he became a resident of Utica, and a partner with his life-long friend, E. A. Wetmore, Esq., in the law firm of Wetmore & Denio. Mr. Denio was appointed, in 1834, a Circuit Judge for the Fifth Circuit, and then began the judicial career in which he won eminence, serving about four years. About 1836 Judge Denio entered into partnership with the Hon. Ward Hunt. In June, 1853, he was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of the Court of Appeals, and twice afterward was elected to the same position, closing his career in 1866. He held other honorable positions, such as Bank Commissioner and Clerk of the Supreme Court, and was from 1835 a useful and efficient trustee of Hamilton College. In politics Judge Denio was a Democrat, but he was still more a patriot. He favored the Union cause during the war, voted for Lincoln for President, and supported the war measures of the Government. His legal fame will rest upon the services which he rendered as Judge of the Court of Appeals. His decision on the Metropolitan Police Law offended extreme Democrats at the time, but it illus-

trated his independent and non-partisan character, and the party was compelled to recognize his fairness and his integrity by a renomination. Judge Denio was regarded by his associates and the most eminent members of the bar as one of the ablest jurists that had ever sat on the bench of the Court of Appeals. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Union College in 1829, and that of LL. D. from Hamilton College a few years since.

DENMARK, a kingdom in Europe. King, Christian IX., born April 8, 1808; succeeded King Frederick VII., November 15, 1863. Heir, Prince Frederick, born June 3, 1843; married to Princess Louisa of Sweden, July 28, 1869; oldest son born at Copenhagen, September 27, 1870. A new Cabinet was appointed May 28, 1870, composed of the following members: Count Holstein-Holsteinborg, President of the Council; Rosenørnlehn, Foreign Affairs; Haffner, War and Marine, *ad interim*; Fonnesbech, Interior; Krieger, Justice; Fenger, Finance; Hall, Public Worship. Area of Denmark Proper, 14,698 English square miles; of the dependencies, Faroe, Iceland, Danish settlements in Greenland, the islands of St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John, in the West Indies, 40,214 square miles. Minister of the United States in Denmark, M. J. Cramer (November, 1870). Minister of Denmark in the United States, F. E. de Bille, appointed in 1867. According to the official census of February 1, 1870, the population of Denmark was as follows:

Zealand, Møen, Samsoe.....	637,711
Fühnen, Langeland, Arroe.....	236,311
Lolland, Falster.....	90,706
Bornholm.....	31,894
Jütland.....	768,119

Total..... 1,784,741

The population of the Danish dependencies was, in 1860, 124,020. The Faroe Island in 1870 had 9,992 inhabitants; Copenhagen on February 1, 1870, had 181,291 inhabitants.

The religious statistics of the kingdom in 1870 were as follows: Lutherans, 1,770,759; Reformed, 1,430; Catholics, 1,585; Baptists, 3,157; other Protestant sects, 791; Mormons, 2,069; Jews 4,400.

In the budget for the year 1871-'72, the revenue is estimated at 20,954,063 rix-dollars; the expenditures at 20,568,526. The public debt, on March 31, 1869, amounted to 116,870,350 rix-dollars. The army, in 1869, was composed as follows:

	First Call (Line and Reserve).		Second Call.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Infantry.....	730	26,750	297	12,127
Cavalry.....	126	2,122	...	...
Artillery.....	139	6,523	37	2,391
Engineers.....	36	590	22	740
Total...	1,031	35,975	346	15,258

On a war-footing the total army numbered 52,656.

The fleet, in 1870, consisted of 32 steamers,



inclusive of 7 iron-clads, with an aggregate of 313 guns, 2 sailing-vessels, 8 gunboats, and 21 transports.

The imports in the year 1869-'70 amounted to 18,280,000 hundred-weight; the exports, to 8,220,000 hundred-weight.

The emigration from Copenhagen has been developed only during the last few years. In 1869 it amounted to 12,141 persons (against 5,000 in the year 1868); among the former, 4,360 emigrants were Danes, while 6,514 were Swedes, etc. In 1870 the number of emigrants was 7,844, of whom 3,525 were Danes. The emigrants, with few exceptions, were bound for the United States.

The movement of shipping from 1868 to 1870 was as follows:

YEAR.	INLAND COURSE.		OUTWARD COURSE.	
	Vessels.	Tons Foreign Vessels.	Vessels.	Tons.
1868-1869.....	43,175	602,424	40,292	1,080,962
1869-1870.....	43,026	632,374	36,113	1,023,178

The merchant navy, exclusive of vessels of less than four tons:

	Vessels.	Tons.
1868.....	2,770	174,348
1869.....	2,842	178,504
1870.....	2,808	178,646

The railroads in operation in 1870 numbered 415.7 miles. The length of the telegraph-lines in 1869 amounted to 1,214.86 miles, while the length of the wires was 3,268.3 miles. Number of telegraph-offices, 89; number of internal telegrams, 186,979; foreign telegrams, 160,697; telegrams passing through the country, 61,491; in all, 409,167.

A great change has commenced in the sentiments entertained by the Danish people with regard to Germany. Hitherto all political parties have favored a close alliance with France against Germany, for the purpose of recovering the northern (Danish) part of Schleswig. In 1871 several remarkable pamphlets were published, earnestly advocating the abandonment of this policy, and even advising the Danish people to seek an alliance with Germany. The pamphlet which attracted the greatest attention was one written by J. H. Bagger, a procurator of the Supreme Court ("Zeitbetrachtungen über Dänemark und Deutschland," Bremen, 1871). The author says: "It is evident that in future Denmark must look for its support to no other place than Berlin. I know this harsh word will offend the sensibilities of many thousands of my fellow-citizens, but this shall not hinder me openly to declare what I believe to be right and true." He undertakes to prove two points: 1. That the traditional alliance with France has never been for Denmark a blessing, but always a calamity, and that no other result can be expected from any future combination, however favorable. 2. That whatever Denmark in future may hope for or aim at, can be attained only by continuing on good terms with the powerful German Empire, and ad-

hering to the modesty which does not plan or undertake any thing for which her resources are not sufficient. "Whosoever," he continues, "will learn from history, ought to know that the Danes belong to the same race as the Germans, namely, the Gotho-Germanic. The relationship may every day be traced in language, customs, natural disposition, and has never failed to show itself in past centuries, especially in the circumstance that Denmark, and through her the North in general, has derived the main portion of its civilization from Germany." In view of the power of Germany, the author advises the Government to reduce its military and naval budget, as, from the heavy annual expenses which are now made every year for the army and the navy, no result can be expected except the bankruptcy of the state. Honest peace and friendship with the German Empire must henceforth be the guiding principle of the foreign policy of Denmark. Not to be effaced from the map of Europe must be the chief aim of the Danish people, and, to accomplish this, the Danes would do well to be contented if they are permitted to live in peaceful retirement.

The Danish branch of the International Society was fully organized in 1871. It then numbered about 1,500 members. Its chief organ, *Socialisten*, had about 3,000 subscribers.\*

**DIAMONDS.** Prof. von Jeremejew, of St. Petersburg, announces the discovery of diamonds in great abundance, but of microscopic dimensions, in xanthophyllite, a rock occurring exclusively in the Schischimskian Mountains, in the Urals. For a long time he had made foliated minerals a special object of study, and on directing his attention to xanthophyllite he found that it enclosed crystals which in form, by brilliancy of color, and marked convexity of crystal faces, reminded him of the diamond. On being burnt in oxygen, it was rendered certain that free carbon was present in the mineral. Every precaution was taken to remove carbonates, carbonic acid, or hydrocarbons, that might possibly be associated with it. The diamonds are very irregularly distributed through the rock; at one spot being in large numbers, at another wholly wanting, the color of the mineral forming a good test of the relative quantity. Xanthophyllite is most generally yellow, but sometimes colorless, brown, gray, or green. It is in the green variety that the most diamonds occur, and especially when the mineral is found in contact with the steatite or talcose slate. Both the latter likewise enclose microscopic diamonds, but less distinct and numerous than those in the xanthophyllite. When these diamonds are magnified 30 diameters, they are readily recognizable, and with 200 diameters their crystalline form is seen to be that of the hexatetrahedron, combined with the tetrahedron, the faces of the first form

\* See INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY.



being distinctly convex, those of the latter flat. Most of the crystals are colorless and quite transparent; some have a pale-brown tint. They are symmetrically disposed in the matrix.

Three analyses by Meitzendorff indicate the following as the composition of the mineral: Silica, 16.30; alumina, 43.95; iron oxide, 2.81; magnesia, 19.81; lime, 13.26; soda, 0.61; water, 4.93; total, 100.57. Some of the numbers are those of the American mineral, din-tonite.

"As long as the diamond was only found in alluvial deposits, in land associated with metals and minerals of various kinds, the most varied theories have been held regarding the mode of its formation. Since, however, it has been met with in the Brazilian itacolumite, the scientific views as to its origin have been confined within much narrower limits. The explanation, however, which has gained acceptance is that ascribing its production to the Neptunian process by the slow decomposition of hydrocarbons. The presence of the diamond in xanthophyllite, lying in beds of talcose slate and steatite, fully supports the earlier expressed opinion that the gem was of aqueous origin. Though we as yet know nothing of the means whereby free carbon has been converted into crystallized diamond, we cannot avoid regarding the water and carbonic acid, occupying cavities in xanthophyllite, talc, and other minerals, as taking an important part in the last stage of that mysterious process to which this beautiful gem owes its origin."

Diamond-hunting continued to be prosecuted with great success in South Africa during the year. Several fine gems, ranging from 60 to 100 carats (uncut), were reported to have been found. A large number of the South African diamonds which had arrived in London were of an inferior description, compared to the Indian or the Brazilian gems. Full returns of the diamond production of South Africa for 1871 are delayed; but the figures of shipments for the previous two years are as follows: Shipped in 1869, 141 diamonds, valued at £7,405; in 1870, 5,661 diamonds, valued at £124,910, to which must be added the "Star of South Africa" and others sent to Europe by private hands, and worth (estimated) about £15,000. Toward the close of 1871 the most extravagant reports came from the diamond-fields—among others, that two gems, weighing 1,000 carats each, had been found.

DIMICK, Brevet Brigadier-General JUSTIN, colonel First Artillery, U. S. A., born in Hartford County, Conn., in 1800; died in Washington, D. C., October 13, 1871. He received his military education at West Point, where he graduated in 1819, and was immediately appointed second-lieutenant of light artillery. In 1824 he was promoted first-lieutenant, and in 1834 received the brevet of captain for

faithful service ten years in one grade. In 1835 he was promoted to the rank of captain, and in 1836 was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct in the war against the Florida Indians. He was engaged in the suppression of the Canada-border disturbances at Rouse's Point, New York, in 1838-'39. In 1845 he was ordered to Texas as lieutenant-colonel, Artillery Battalion of the "Army of Occupation." During the war with Mexico he was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec, where he was wounded. He was in the skirmish at La Hoya, in the assault and capture of the city of Mexico; and afterward was given the command of Vera Cruz. For gallant and meritorious conduct in these actions, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, August 20, 1847, and colonel, September 13, 1847. He served in the Florida hostilities of 1849-'50. April 1, 1850, he was promoted major. In 1854-'55 he was a member of the board on the armament of fortifications. October 5, 1857, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Second Artillery. In 1859 he was ordered to the Western frontier, and the same year was placed in command of the Artillery School for Practice, at Fortress Monroe. October 26, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the First Artillery. From 1861-'64 he was in command of the depot of prisoners of war at Fort Warren, Massachusetts. In 1864 he was appointed governor of the Soldiers' Home, near Washington, D. C., where he remained until 1868. He was honorably retired from active service, August 1, 1863, being over "the age of sixty-two years." May 13, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general for long, gallant, and faithful service to his country.

DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE AND FOREIGN RELATIONS. GREAT BRITAIN.—The most important portion of the diplomatic correspondence of 1871, on the part of the United States, embraces the correspondence and relations with Great Britain. As early as January 26th, Sir Edward Thornton, the British minister at Washington, under instructions from his Government, writes to Secretary Fish, proposing a joint commission, as follows:

Her Majesty's Government deem it of importance to the good relations which they are ever anxious should subsist and be strengthened between the United States and Great Britain that a friendly and complete understanding should be come to between the two Governments as to the extent of the rights which belong to the citizens of the United States and her Majesty's subjects, respectively, with reference to the fisheries on the coasts of her Majesty's possessions in North America, and as to any other questions between them which affect the relations of the United States toward those possessions.

As the consideration of these matters would, however, involve investigations of a somewhat complicated nature, and as it is very desirable that they should be thoroughly examined, I am directed by Lord Granville to propose to the Government of the United States the appointment of a joint high commission, which shall be composed of members to be named by each Government, shall hold its sessions



at Washington, and shall treat of and discuss the mode of settling the different questions which have arisen out of the fisheries, as well as those which affect the relations of the United States toward her Majesty's possessions in North America.

I am confident that this proposal will be met by your Government in the same cordial spirit of friendship which has induced her Majesty's Government to tender it, and I cannot doubt that in that case the result will not fail to contribute to the maintenance of the good relations between the two countries, which I am convinced the Government of the United States, as well as that of her Majesty, equally have at heart.

On the 30th the Secretary replies by a reference to the preceding note, and says:

I have laid your note before the President, who instructs me to say that he shares with her Majesty's Government the appreciation of the importance of a friendly and complete understanding between the two Governments with reference to the subjects specially suggested for the consideration of the proposed joint high commission, and he fully recognizes the friendly spirit which has prompted the proposal.

The President is, however, of the opinion that, without the adjustment of a class of questions not alluded to in your note, the proposed high commission would fail to establish the permanent relations and the sincere, substantial, and lasting friendship between the two Governments which, in common with her Majesty's Government, he desires should prevail.

He thinks that the removal of the differences which arose during the rebellion in the United States, and which have existed since then, growing out of the acts committed by the several vessels which have given rise to the claims generally known as the "Alabama claims," will also be essential to the restoration of cordial and amicable relations between the two Governments.

He directs me to say that, should her Majesty's Government accept this view of this matter, and assent that this subject also may be treated of by the proposed high commission, and may thus be put in the way of a final and amicable settlement, this Government will, with much pleasure, appoint high commissioners on the part of the United States, to meet those who may be appointed on behalf of her Majesty's Government, and will spare no efforts to secure, at the earliest practicable moment, a just and amicable arrangement of all the questions which now unfortunately stand in the way of an entire and abiding friendship between the two nations.

On the 1st of February Mr. Thornton sent an approval of the suggestions of the President through Secretary Fish, to include the "Alabama claims" among the subjects to be considered; thus:

With reference to that part of your note in which you state that the President thinks that the removal of the differences which arose during the rebellion in the United States, and which have existed since then, growing out of the acts committed by the several vessels, which have given rise to the claims generally known as the "Alabama claims," will also be essential to the restoration of cordial and amicable relations between the two Governments, I have the honor to inform you that I have submitted to Earl Granville the opinion thus expressed by the President of the United States, the friendliness of which, I beg you to believe, I fully appreciate.

I am now authorized by his lordship to state that it would give her Majesty's Government great satisfaction if the claims commonly known by the name of the "Alabama claims" were submitted to the consideration of the same high commission by which her Majesty's Government have proposed that the questions relating to the British possessions in North

America should be discussed; provided that all other claims, both of British subjects and citizens of the United States, arising out of acts committed during the recent civil war in this country, are similarly referred to the same commission. The expressions made use of in the name of the President in your above-mentioned note, with regard to the "Alabama claims," convince me that the Government of the United States will consider it of importance that these causes of dispute between the two countries should also at the same time be done away with, and that you will enable me to convey to my Government the assent of the President to the addition which they thus propose to the duties of the high commission, and which cannot fail to make it more certain that its labors will lead to the removal of all differences between the two countries.

The reply of the Secretary, dated February 3d, was as follows:

I have laid your note before the President, and he has directed me to express the satisfaction with which he has received the intelligence that Earl Granville has authorized you to state that her Majesty's Government has accepted the views of this Government as to the disposition to be made of the so-called "Alabama claims."

He also directs me to say, with reference to the remainder of your note, that if there be other and further claims of British subjects or of American citizens growing out of acts committed during the recent civil war in this country, he assents to the propriety of their reference to the same high commission; but he suggests that the high commissioners shall consider only such claims of this description as may be presented by the Governments of the respective claimants at an early day, to be agreed upon by the commissioners.

On February 9th President Grant sent a message to the Senate, in which were nominated the following gentlemen as the commissioners on the part of the United States, viz.: Hon. Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State; Hon. Samuel Nelson, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court; Hon. Robt. C. Schenck, Minister to England; Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, late Attorney-General of the United States; and Hon. George H. Williams, United States Senator from Oregon.

On the part of Great Britain and Ireland Queen Victoria appointed the members of the commission, and designated them as follows: George Frederick Samuel, Earl de Grey and Earl of Ripon, Viscount Goderich, Baron Grantham, a baronet, a peer of our United Kingdom, President of our Most Honorable Privy Council, Knight of our Most Noble Order of the Garter, etc., etc.; our right-trusty and well-beloved councillor, Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, Baronet, a member of Parliament, Companion of our Most Honorable Order of the Bath, etc., etc.; our trusty and well-beloved Sir Edward Thornton, Knight Commander of our Most Honorable Order of the Bath, our Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to our good friends the United States of America; our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Alexander Macdonald, Knight Commander of our Most Honorable Order of the Bath, a member of our Privy Council for Canada and Minister of Justice and Attorney-General of our Dominion



of Canada; and our trusty and well-beloved Montague Bernard, Esquire, Chichele Professor of International Law in the University of Oxford.

To each one of the commissioners on the part of the United States the following letter of instructions was addressed by the writer as Secretary of State:

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, }  
WASHINGTON, February 22, 1871. }

SIR: Your high character and experience in public affairs, and the familiarity which your long service under the Federal Government has given you of the questions to be discussed and treated by the Joint Commission, of which you have been appointed a member, seem to render unnecessary any instructions upon the questions that will come under the consideration of that body. Another consideration, more personal to the undersigned, forbids an attempt on his part to give instructions to his associates on the commission. You will receive herewith a confidential memorandum, embodying a reference to correspondence of this Department, and to the history of several of the questions which may be discussed by the Commission, viz.:

1. The fisheries.
2. The navigation of the St. Lawrence.
3. Reciprocal trade between the United States and the Dominion of Canada.
4. Northwest water-boundary and the island of San Juan.
5. The claims of the United States against Great Britain on account of acts committed by rebel cruisers.
6. Claims of British subjects against the United States for losses and injuries arising out of acts committed during the recent civil war in the United States.

It is hoped that this memorandum, which has been prepared in this Department, may aid you, by its references, in the consideration of the several questions on which it treats. The President commits the discussion and treatment of the several questions to the joint discretion of yourself and your associates. The sittings of the Commission being in this city, you will have the opportunity, of which he expects you to avail yourself, of consulting with him from time to time, and upon any points in which you may have serious doubts, and you can also cautiously and confidentially ascertain the views and opinions of Senators to whom, in case your negotiations shall result in a treaty or convention, that result must be submitted for their constitutional advice and consent.

One point not referred to in the accompanying memorandum will probably be brought to the consideration of the Joint Commission, viz., some agreement between the two Governments defining their respective rights and duties as neutrals in case the other Government be engaged in war with a third power. It is enough that the subject be indicated and your attention to it asked as one of the important questions that may engage the considerations of the Commission. The President hopes that whatever principles may be established or recognized in connection with this subject shall be considered equally applicable to the period covered by the late civil war in this country and the future.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,  
HAMILTON FISH.

The commissioners first assembled in Washington on February 27th, when their full powers were respectively produced, and found to be satisfactory, and copies thereof were exchanged.

It was proposed by the British commissioners that Mr. Fish, Secretary of State of the

United States, should preside. The United States commissioners stated that, although appreciating the proposal, they did not consider it necessary that a president should be named. The commissioners, on the suggestion of Mr. Fish, requested Lord Tenterden, secretary to the British Commission, and Mr. Bancroft Davis, Assistant-Secretary of State of the United States, acting as secretary to the United States Commission, to undertake the duties of joint protocolists. The commissioners then agreed that the subjects for discussion should be those mentioned in the above correspondence, dated in January and February, which had taken place between the two Governments.

On March 4th, the commissioners having met, the protocol of the conference held on the 27th of February was read and confirmed. At the commencement of the conference the United States commissioners called attention to the provision in the Constitution of the United States, by which the advice and consent of the Senate is required for the ratification of any treaty which may be signed under the authority of the President. The British commissioners stated that they were acquainted with this provision. The commissioners then proceeded with the consideration of the matters referred to them.

All the protocols, from the third to the thirty-fourth inclusive, are precisely the same, and read as follows:

The High Commissioners having met, the protocol of the conference held on the — of — was read and confirmed. The High Commissioners then proceeded with the consideration of the matters referred to them. The conference was adjourned to the — of —.  
J. C. BANCROFT DAVIS,  
TENTERDEN.

On May 3d, the commissioners having met, the American commissioners produced the following further full power, under the seal of the United States, authorizing them to conclude and sign a treaty:

*Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:*

Know ye that whereas, by my power, bearing date the 10th day of February last, Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, Robert C. Schenck, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, Samuel Nelson, an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, Ebenezer R. Hoar, of Massachusetts, and George H. Williams, of Oregon, were authorized to meet the commissioners appointed, or to be appointed, on behalf of her Britannic Majesty, and with them to treat and discuss the mode of settlement of the different questions which should come before them;

And whereas that meeting and discussion have taken place, and the said mode of settlement has been agreed upon:

Now, therefore, I, Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States, do hereby appoint the said Hamilton Fish, Robert C. Schenck, Samuel Nelson, Ebenezer R. Hoar, and George H. Williams, jointly and severally, plenipotentiaries for and in behalf of the United States, and do authorize them, and any or either of them, to conclude and sign any treaty or



treaties touching the premises, for the final ratification of the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, if such advice and consent be given.

In witness whereof I have caused the seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the city of Washington, the second day of May, in the year of our [L. s.] Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and of the Independence of the United States of America the ninety-fifth.

By the President: U. S. GRANT.  
HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State.

This full power was examined by the British commissioners, and found satisfactory.

The joint commissioners determined that they would embody in a protocol a statement containing an account of the negotiations upon the various subjects included in the treaty, and they instructed the joint protocolists to prepare such an account in the order in which the subjects are to stand in the treaty.

XXXVI.—*Protocol of Conference between the High Commissioners on the part of the United States of America and the High Commissioners on the part of Great Britain.*

WASHINGTON, May 4, 1871.

On May 4th, the commissioners having met, the statement prepared by the joint protocolists, in accordance with the request of the joint high commissioners at the last conference, was then read as follows:

#### ARTICLES I. TO XI.

At the conference held on the 8th of March the American commissioners stated that the people and Government of the United States felt that they had sustained a great wrong, and that great injuries and losses were inflicted upon their commerce and their material interests by the course and conduct of Great Britain during the recent rebellion in the United States; that what had occurred in Great Britain and her colonies during that period had given rise to feelings in the United States which the people of the United States did not desire to cherish toward Great Britain; that the history of the Alabama, and other cruisers, which had been fitted out, or armed, or equipped, or which had received augmentation of force in Great Britain, or in her colonies, and of the operations of those vessels, showed extensive direct losses in the capture and destruction of a large number of vessels, with their cargoes, and in the heavy national expenditures in the pursuit of the cruisers, and indirect injury in the transfer of a large part of the American commercial marine to the British flag, in the enhanced payments of insurance, in the prolongation of the war, and in the addition of a large sum to the cost of the war and the suppression of the rebellion, and also showed that Great Britain, by reason of failure in the proper observance of her duties as a neutral, had become justly liable for the acts of those cruisers and of their tenders; that the claims for the loss and destruction of private property which had thus far been presented amounted to about fourteen

millions of dollars, without interest, which amount was liable to be greatly increased by claims which had not been presented; that the cost to which the Government had been put in the pursuit of cruisers could easily be ascertained by certificates of Government accounting officers; that, in the hope of an amicable settlement, no estimate was made of the indirect losses, without prejudice, however, to the right to indemnification on their account in the event of no such settlement being made.

The American commissioners further stated that they hoped that the British commissioners would be able to place upon record an expression of regret by her Majesty's Government for the depredations committed by the vessels whose acts were now under discussion. They also proposed that the Joint High Commission should agree upon a sum which should be paid by Great Britain to the United States in satisfaction of all the claims and the interest thereon.

The British commissioners replied that her Majesty's Government could not admit that Great Britain had failed to discharge toward the United States the duties imposed on her by the rules of international law, or that she was justly liable to make good to the United States the losses occasioned by the acts of the cruisers to which the American commissioners had referred. They reminded the American commissioners that several vessels, suspected of being designed to cruise against the United States, including two iron-clads, had been arrested or detained by the British Government, and that that Government had in some instances not confined itself to the discharge of international obligations, however widely construed, as, for instance, when it acquired, at a great cost to the country, the control of the Anglo-Chinese flotilla, which, it was apprehended, might be used against the United States.

They added that although Great Britain had, from the beginning, disavowed any responsibility for the acts of the Alabama, and the other vessels, she had already shown her willingness, for the sake of the maintenance of friendly relations with the United States, to adopt the principle of arbitration, provided that a fitting arbitrator could be found, and that an agreement could be come to as to the points to which arbitration should apply. They would, therefore, abstain from replying in detail to the statement of the American commissioners, in the hope that the necessity for entering upon a lengthened controversy might be obviated by the adoption of so fair a mode of settlement as that which they were instructed to propose; and they had now to repeat, on behalf of their Government, the offer of arbitration.

The American commissioners expressed their regret at this decision of the British commissioners, and said further that they could



not consent to submit the question of the liability of her Majesty's Government to arbitration unless the principles which should govern the arbitrator in the consideration of the facts could be first agreed upon.

The British commissioners replied that they had no authority to agree to a submission of these claims to an arbitrator with instructions as to the principles which should govern him in the consideration of them. They said that they should be willing to consider what principles should be adopted for observance in future; but that they were of opinion that the best mode of conducting an arbitration was to submit the facts to the arbitrator, and leave him free to decide upon them after hearing such arguments as might be necessary.

The American commissioners replied that they were willing to consider what principles should be laid down for observance in similar cases in future, with the understanding that any principles that should be agreed upon should be held to be applicable to the facts in respect to the Alabama claims.

The British commissioners replied that they could not admit that there had been any violation of existing principles of international law, and that their instructions did not authorize them to accede to a proposal for laying down rules for the guidance of the arbitrator; but that they would make known to their Government the views of the American commissioners on the subject.

At the respective conferences on March 9th, March 10th, March 13th, and March 14th, the Joint High Commission considered the form of the declaration of principles or rules which the American commissioners desired to see adopted for the instruction of the arbitrator, and laid down for observance by the two Governments in future.

At the close of the conference of the 14th of March the British commissioners reserved several questions for the consideration of their Government.

At the conference on the 5th of April the British commissioners stated that they were instructed by her Majesty's Government to declare that her Majesty's Government could not assent to the proposed rules as a statement of principles of international law which were in force at the time when the Alabama claims arose, but that her Majesty's Government, in order to evince its desire of strengthening the friendly relations between the two countries, and to make satisfactory provision for the future, agreed that, in deciding the questions between the two countries arising out of those claims, the arbitrator should assume that her Majesty's Government had undertaken to act upon the principles set forth in the rules which the American commissioners had proposed, viz.:

That a neutral government is bound, first, to use due diligence to prevent the fitting out, arming, or equipping, within its jurisdiction,

of any vessel which it has reasonable ground to believe is intended to cruise or carry on war against a power with which it is at peace; and also to use like diligence to prevent the departure from its jurisdiction of any vessel intended to cruise or carry on war as above, such vessel having been specially adapted, in whole or in part, within such jurisdiction, to warlike use.

Secondly. Not to permit or suffer either belligerent to make use of its ports or waters as the base of naval operations against the other, or for the purpose of the renewal or augmentation of military supplies or arms, or the recruitment of men.

Thirdly. To exercise due diligence in its own ports or waters, and, as to all persons within its jurisdiction, to prevent any violation of the foregoing obligations and duties.

It being a condition of this undertaking, that these obligations should in future be held to be binding internationally between the two countries.

It was also settled that, in deciding the matters submitted to him, the arbitrator should be governed by the foregoing rules, which had been agreed upon as rules to be taken as applicable to the case, and by such principles of international law, not inconsistent therewith, as the arbitrator should determine to have been applicable to the case.

The Joint High Commission then proceeded to consider the form of submission and the manner of constituting a tribunal of arbitration.

At the conferences on the 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 12th of April, the Joint High Commission considered and discussed the form of submission, the manner of the award, and the mode of selecting the arbitrators.

The American commissioners, referring to the hope which they had expressed on the 8th of March, inquired whether the British commissioners were prepared to place upon record an expression of regret by her Majesty's Government for the depredations committed by the vessels whose acts were now under discussion; and the British commissioners replied that they were authorized to express, in a friendly spirit, the regret felt by her Majesty's Government for the escape, under whatever circumstances, of the Alabama and other vessels from British ports, and for the depredations committed by those vessels.

The American commissioners accepted this expression of regret as very satisfactory to them and as a token of kindness, and said that they felt sure it would be so received by the Government and people of the United States.

In the conference on the 13th of April the treaty articles I. to XI. were agreed to.

#### ARTICLES XII. TO XVII.

At the conference on the 4th of March it was agreed to consider the subjects referred to the Joint High Commission by the respective Governments in the order in which they ap-



peared in the correspondence between Sir Edward Thornton and Mr. Fish, and to defer the consideration of the adjustment of "all other claims, both of British subjects and citizens of the United States, arising out of acts committed during the recent civil war in this country," as described by Sir Edward Thornton in his letter of February 1st, until the subjects referred to in the previous letters should have been disposed of.

The American commissioners said that they supposed that they were right in their opinion that British laws prohibit British subjects from owning slaves; they therefore inquired whether any claim for slaves, or for alleged property or interest in slaves, can or will be presented by the British Government, or in behalf of any British subject, under the treaty now being negotiated, if there be in the treaty no express words excluding such claims.

The British commissioners replied that by the law of England British subjects had long been prohibited from purchasing or dealing in slaves, not only within the dominions of the British crown but in any foreign country; and that they had no hesitation in saying that no claim on behalf of any British subject, for slaves or for any property or interest in slaves, would be presented by the British Government.

Referring to the paragraph in Sir Edward Thornton's letter of January 26th, relating to "the mode of settling the different questions which have arisen out of the fisheries, as well as all those which affect the relations of the United States toward her Majesty's possessions in North America," the British commissioners proposed that the Joint High Commission should consider the claims for injuries which the people of Canada had suffered from what were known as the Fenian raids.

The American commissioners objected to this, and it was agreed that the subject might be brought up again by the British commissioners in connection with the subjects referred to by Sir Edward Thornton in his letter of February 1st.

At the conference on the 14th of April, the Joint High Commission took into consideration the subjects mentioned by Sir Edward Thornton in that letter.

The British commissioners proposed that a commission for the consideration of these claims should be appointed, and that the convention of 1853 should be followed as a precedent. This was agreed to, except that it was settled that there should be a third commissioner instead of an umpire.

At the conference on the 15th of April, the treaty articles XII. to XVII. were agreed to.

At the conference on the 26th of April, the British commissioners again brought before the Joint High Commission the claims of the people of Canada for injuries suffered from the Fenian raids. They said that they were instructed to present these claims, and to state that they were regarded by her Majesty's Gov-

ernment as coming within the class of subjects indicated by Sir Edward Thornton, in his letter of January 26th, as subjects for the consideration of the Joint High Commission.

The American commissioners replied that they were instructed to say that the Government of the United States did not regard these claims as coming within the class of subjects indicated in that letter as subjects for the consideration of the Joint High Commission, and that they were without any authority from their Government to consider them. They therefore declined to do so.

The British commissioners stated that, as the subject was understood not to be within the scope of the instructions of the American commissioners, they must refer to their Government for further instructions upon it.

At the conference on the 3d of May, the British commissioners stated that they were instructed by their Government to express their regret that the American commissioners were without authority to deal with the question of the Fenian raids, and they inquired whether that was still the case.

The American commissioners replied that they could see no reason to vary the reply formerly given to this proposal; that in their view the subject was not embraced in the scope of the correspondence between Sir Edward Thornton and Mr. Fish under either of the letters of the former; and that they did not feel justified in entering upon the consideration of any class of claims not contemplated at the time of the creation of the present commission, and that the claims now referred to did not commend themselves to their favor.

The British high commissioners said that under these circumstances they would not urge further that the settlement of these claims should be included in the present treaty, and that they had the less difficulty in doing so, as a portion of the claims were of a constructive and inferential character.

#### ARTICLES XVIII. TO XXV.

At the conference on the 6th of March, the British commissioners stated that they were prepared to discuss the question of the fisheries, either in detail or generally, so as either to enter into an examination of the respective rights of the two countries under the Treaty of 1818 and the general law of nations, or to approach at once the settlement of the question on a comprehensive basis.

The American commissioners said that with the view of avoiding the discussion of matters which subsequent negotiation might render it unnecessary to enter into, they thought it would be preferable to adopt the latter course, and inquired what, in that case, would be the basis which the British commissioners desired to propose.

The British commissioners replied that they considered that the reciprocity treaty of June 5, 1854, should be restored in principle.



The American commissioners declined to assent to a renewal of the former reciprocity treaty.

The British commissioners then suggested that, if any considerable modification were made in the tariff arrangements of that treaty, the coasting-trade of the United States and of her Britannic Majesty's possessions in North America should be reciprocally thrown open, and that the navigation of the river St. Lawrence and of the Canadian canals should be also thrown open to the citizens of the United States on terms of equality with British subjects.

The American commissioners declined this proposal, and objected to a negotiation on the basis of the reciprocity treaty. They said that that treaty had proved unsatisfactory to the people of the United States, and consequently had been terminated by notice from the Government of the United States, in pursuance of its provisions. Its renewal was not in their interest, and would not be in accordance with the sentiments of their people. They further said that they were not at liberty to treat of the opening of the coasting-trade of the United States to the subjects of her Majesty residing in her possessions in North America. It was agreed that the questions relating to the navigation of the river St. Lawrence, and of the Canadian canals, and to other commercial questions affecting Canada, should be treated by themselves.

The subject of the fisheries was further discussed at the conferences on the 7th, 20th, 22d, and 25th of March. The American commissioners stated that, if the value of the inshore fisheries could be ascertained, the United States might prefer to purchase, for a sum of money, the right to enjoy, in perpetuity, the use of these inshore fisheries in common with British fishermen, and mentioned one million dollars as the sum they were prepared to offer. The British commissioners replied that this offer was, they thought, wholly inadequate, and that no arrangement would be acceptable of which the admission into the United States, free of duty, of fish, the produce of the British fisheries, did not form a part, adding that any arrangement for the acquisition by purchase of the inshore fisheries, in perpetuity, was open to grave objection.

The American commissioners inquired if it would be necessary to refer any arrangement for purchase to the colonial or provincial Parliaments.

The British commissioners explained that the fisheries within the limits of maritime jurisdiction were the property of the several British colonies, and that it would be necessary to refer any arrangement, which might affect colonial property or rights, to the colonial or provincial Parliaments; and that legislation would also be required on the part of the Imperial Parliament. During these discussions the British commissioners contended

that these inshore fisheries were of great value, and that the most satisfactory arrangement for their use would be a reciprocal tariff arrangement, and reciprocity in the coasting-trade; and the American commissioners replied that their value was overestimated; that the United States desired to secure their enjoyment, not for their commercial or intrinsic value, but for the purpose of removing a source of irritation; and that they could hold out no hope that the Congress of the United States would give its assent to such a tariff arrangement as was proposed, or to any extended plan of reciprocal free admission of the products of the two countries; but that, inasmuch as one branch of Congress had recently, more than once, expressed itself in favor of the abolition of duties on coal and salt, they would propose that coal, salt, and fish, be reciprocally admitted free; and that, inasmuch as Congress had removed the duty from a portion of the lumber heretofore subject to duty, and as the tendency of legislation in the United States was toward the reduction of taxation and of duties in proportion to the reduction of the public debt and expenses, they would further propose that lumber be admitted free from duty from and after the first of July, 1874, subject to the approval of Congress, which was necessary on all questions affecting import duties.

The British commissioners, at the conference on the 17th of April, stated that they had referred this offer to their Government, and were instructed to inform the American commissioners that it was regarded as inadequate, and that her Majesty's Government considered that free lumber should be granted at once, and that the proposed tariff concessions should be supplemented by a money payment.

The American commissioners then stated that they withdrew the proposal which they had previously made of the reciprocal free admission of coal, salt, and fish, and of lumber after July 1, 1874; that that proposal had been made entirely in the interest of a peaceful settlement, and for the purpose of removing a source of irritation and of anxiety; that its value had been beyond the commercial or intrinsic value of the rights to have been acquired in return; and that they could not consent to an arrangement on the basis now proposed by the British commissioners; and they renewed their proposal to pay a money equivalent for the use of the inshore fisheries. They further proposed that, in case the two Governments should not be able to agree upon the sum to be paid as such an equivalent, the matter should be referred to an impartial commission for determination.

The British commissioners replied that this proposal was one on which they had no instructions, and that it would not be possible for them to come to any arrangement except one for a term of years and involving the concession of free fish and fish-oil by the Ameri-



can commissioners, but that, if free fish and fish-oil were conceded, they would inquire of their Government whether they were prepared to assent to a reference to arbitration as to money payment.

The American commissioners replied that they were willing, subject to the action of Congress, to concede free fish and fish-oil as an equivalent for the use of the inshore fisheries, and to make the arrangement for a term of years; that they were of opinion that free fish and fish-oil would be more than an equivalent for those fisheries, but that they were also willing to agree to a reference to determine that question and the amount of any money payment that might be found necessary to complete an equivalent, it being understood that legislation would be needed before any payment could be made.

The subject was further discussed in the conferences of April 18th and 19th, and, the British commissioners having referred the last proposal to their Government and received instructions to accept it, the treaty articles XVIII. to XXV. were agreed to at the conference on the 22d of April.

#### ARTICLES XXVII. TO XXXIII.

At the conference on the 6th of March the British commissioners proposed that the reciprocity treaty of June 5, 1854, should be restored in principle, and that, if any considerable modifications in the tariff arrangements in force under it were made, the coasting-trade of the United States and of her Britannic Majesty's possessions in North America should be reciprocally thrown open, and that the navigation of the river St. Lawrence and of the Canadian canals should be thrown open to the citizens of the United States on terms of equality with British subjects.

The American commissioners declined this proposal, and in the subsequent negotiations the question of the fisheries was treated by itself.

At the conference on the 17th of March the Joint High Commission considered the subject of the American improvement of the navigation of the St. Clair Flats.

At the conference on the 18th of March the questions of the navigation of the river St. Lawrence and the canals and the other subjects connected therewith were taken up.

The American commissioners proposed to take into consideration the question of transit of goods in bond through Canada and the United States, which was agreed to.

The British commissioners proposed to take into consideration the question of opening the coasting-trade of the lakes reciprocally to each party, which was declined.

On the proposal of the British commissioners, it was agreed to take the question of transshipment into consideration.

The British commissioners proposed to take into consideration the reciprocal registration

of vessels, as between the Dominion of Canada and the United States, which was declined.

At the conference on the 23d of March the transshipment question was discussed and postponed for further information, on the motion of the American commissioners.

The transit question was discussed, and it was agreed that any settlement that might be made should include a reciprocal arrangement in that respect for the period for which the fishery articles should be in force.

The question of the navigation of the river St. Lawrence and the canals was taken up.

The British commissioners stated that they regarded the concession of the navigation of Lake Michigan as an equivalent for the concession of the navigation of the river St. Lawrence.

As to the canals, they stated that the concession of the privilege to navigate them in their present condition, on terms of equality with British subjects, was a much greater concession than the corresponding use of the canals offered by the United States.

They further said that the enlargement of the canals would involve the expenditure of a large amount of money, and they asked what equivalent the American commissioners proposed to give for the surrender of the right to control the tolls for the use of the canals, either in their present state or after enlargement.

The American commissioners replied that, unless the Welland Canal should be enlarged so as to accommodate the present course of trade, they should not be disposed to make any concessions; that in their opinion the citizens of the United States could now justly claim to navigate the river St. Lawrence in its natural state, ascending and descending, from the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, where it ceases to form the boundary between the two countries, from, to, and into the sea; and they could not concede that the navigation of Lake Michigan should be given or taken as an equivalent for that right; and they thought that the concession of the navigation of Lake Michigan and of the canals offered by them was more than an equivalent for the concessions as to the Canadian canals which were asked. They proposed, in connection with a reciprocal arrangement as to transit and transshipment, that Canada should agree to enlarge the Welland and St. Lawrence Canals, to make no discriminating tolls, and to limit the tolls to rates sufficient to maintain the canals, pay a reasonable interest on the cost of construction and enlargement, and raise a sinking fund for the repaying within a reasonable time the cost of enlargement; and that the navigation of the river St. Lawrence, the Canadian canals, the canals offered by the United States, and Lake Michigan, should be enjoyed reciprocally by citizens of the United States and by British subjects. This proposal was declined by the British commissioners, who repeated that they did not regard the equivalent offered by the

United States as at all commensurate with the concessions asked from Great Britain.

At the conference on the 27th of March the proposed enlargement of the Canadian canals was further discussed. It was stated on the part of the British commissioners that the Canadian Government were now considering the expediency of enlarging the capacity of the canals on the river St. Lawrence, and had already provided for the enlargement of the Welland Canal, which would be undertaken without delay.

The subject of the export duty in New Brunswick on American lumber floated down the river St. John was proposed for consideration by the American commissioners.

At the conference on the 22d of April the British commissioners proposed that the navigation of Lake Michigan should be given in exchange for the navigation of the river St. Lawrence; and that her Majesty's Government should agree to urge upon the Dominion of Canada to give to the citizens of the United States the use of the Canadian canals on terms of equality with British subjects; and that the Government of the United States should agree to urge upon the several States to give to British subjects the use of the several State canals on terms of equality with citizens of the United States. They also proposed, as part of the arrangement, a reciprocal agreement as to transit and transshipment, and that the Government of Great Britain should urge upon New Brunswick not to impose export duties on the lumber floated down the river St. John for shipment to the United States.

The American commissioners repeated their views as to the navigation of the river St. Lawrence in its natural state.

The British commissioners replied that they could not admit the claims of American citizens to navigate the river St. Lawrence as of right; but that the British Government had no desire to exclude them from it. They, however, pointed out that there were certain rivers running through Alaska which should on like grounds be declared free and open to British subjects, in case the river St. Lawrence should be declared free.

The American commissioners replied that they were prepared to consider that question. They also assented to the arrangement as to the canals, which was proposed by the British commissioners, limiting it, as regarded American canals, to the canals connected with the navigation of the lakes or rivers traversed by or contiguous to the boundary-line between the British and American possessions. They likewise agreed to give the right of navigating Lake Michigan for a term of years. They desired, and it was agreed, that the transshipment arrangement should be made dependent upon the non-existence of discriminating tolls or regulations on the Canadian canals, and also upon the abolition of the New Brunswick export duty on American lumber intended for

the United States. It was also agreed that the right of carrying should be made dependent upon the non-imposition of export duties on either side on the goods of the other party passing in transit.

The discussion of these subjects was further continued at the conferences of the 24th, 25th, and 26th of April, and the treaty articles XXVI. to XXXIII. were agreed to at the conference on the 3d of May.

In the course of these discussions, the British commissioners called attention to the question of the survey of the boundary-line along the forty-ninth parallel, which still remained unexecuted from the Lake of the Woods to the Rocky Mountains, and to which reference had been made in the President's message.

The American commissioners stated that the survey was a matter for administrative action, and did not require to be dealt with by a treaty provision. The United States Government would be prepared to agree with the British Government for the appointment of a boundary-survey commission in the same manner as has been done in regard to the remainder of the boundary along the forty-ninth parallel, as soon as the legislative appropriations and other necessary arrangements could be made.

#### ARTICLES XXXIV. TO XLII.

At the conference on the 15th of March the British commissioners stated that it was proposed that day to take up the northwest water-boundary question; that the difference was one of long standing, which had more than once been the subject of negotiations between the two Governments, and that the negotiators had, in January, 1869, agreed upon a treaty. They then proposed that an arbitration of this question should be made upon the basis of the provisions of that treaty.

The American commissioners replied that, though no formal vote was actually taken upon it, it was well understood that that treaty had not been favorably regarded by the Senate. They declined the proposal of the British commissioners, and expressed their wish that an effort should be made to settle the question in the Joint High Commission.

The British commissioners assented to this, and presented the reasons which induced them to regard the Rosario Straits as the channel contemplated by the treaty of June 15, 1846.

The American commissioners replied, and presented the reasons which induced them to regard the Haro Channel as the channel contemplated by that treaty. They also produced, in support of their views, some original correspondence of Mr. Everett with his Government, which had not been alluded to in previous discussions of the question.

The British commissioners replied that they saw in that correspondence no reason to induce them to change the opinion which they had previously expressed. They then asked wheth-



er the American commissioners had any further proposal to make.

The American commissioners replied that, in view of the position taken by the British commissioners, it appeared that the treaty of June 15, 1846, might have been made under a mutual misunderstanding, and would not have been made had each party understood at that time the construction which the other party puts upon the language whose interpretation is in dispute; they therefore proposed to abrogate the whole of that part of the treaty, and rearrange the boundary-line which was in dispute before that treaty was concluded.

The British commissioners replied that the proposal to abrogate a treaty was one of a serious character, and that they had no instructions which would enable them to entertain it; and, at the conference on the 20th of March, the British commissioners declined the proposal.

At the conference on the 19th of April, the British commissioners proposed to the American commissioners to adopt the Middle Channel (generally known as the Douglas Channel) as the channel through which the boundary-line should be run, with the understanding that all the channels through the Archipelago should be free and common to both parties.

The American commissioners declined to entertain that proposal. They proposed that the Joint High Commission should recognize the Haro Channel as the channel intended by the treaty of June 15, 1846, with a mutual agreement that no fortifications should be erected by either party to obstruct or command it, and with proper provisions as to any existing proprietary rights of British subjects in the island of San Juan.

The British commissioners declined this proposal, and stated that, being convinced of the justice of their view of the treaty, they could not abandon it except after a fair decision by an impartial arbitrator. They, therefore, renewed their proposal for a reference to arbitration, and hoped that it would be seriously considered.

The American commissioners replied that they had hoped that their last proposal would be accepted. As it had been declined, they would, should the other questions between the two Governments be satisfactorily adjusted, agree to a reference to arbitration to determine whether the line should run through the Haro Channel, or through the Rosario Straits, upon the condition that either Government should have the right to include in the evidence to be considered by the arbitrator such documents, official correspondence, and other official or public statements, bearing on the subject of the reference, as they may consider necessary to the support of their respective cases. This condition was agreed to.

The British commissioners proposed that the arbitrator should have the right to draw the boundary through an intermediate chan-

nel. The American commissioners declined this proposal, stating that they desired a decision, not a compromise.

The British commissioners proposed that it should be declared to be the proper construction of the Treaty of 1846 that all the channels were to be open to navigation by both parties. The American commissioners stated that they did not so construe the Treaty of 1846, and, therefore could not assent to such a declaration.

The discussion of this subject was continued during this conference, and in the conference of the 22d of April the treaty articles XXXIV. to XLII. were agreed to.

The joint high commissioners approved this statement, and directed it to be entered on the protocol.

On May 6th, the high commissioners having met, Lord de Grey said that, as the Joint High Commission would not meet again after to-day, except for the purpose of signing the treaty, he desired on behalf of himself and his colleagues to express their high appreciation of the manner in which Mr. Fish and his American colleagues had, on their side, conducted the negotiations. It had been most gratifying to the British commissioners to be associated with colleagues who were animated with the same sincere desire as themselves to bring about a settlement, equally honorable and just to both countries, of the various questions of which it had been their duty to treat, and the British commissioners would always retain a grateful recollection of the fair and friendly spirit which the American commissioners had displayed.

Mr. Fish, in behalf of the American commissioners, said that they were gratefully sensible of the friendly words expressed by Lord de Grey, and of the kind spirit which had prompted them. From the date of the first conference the American commissioners had been impressed by the earnestness of desire manifested by the British commissioners to reach a settlement worthy of the two powers who had committed to this Joint High Commission the treatment of various questions of peculiar interest, complexity, and delicacy. His colleagues and he could never cease to appreciate the generous spirit and the open and friendly manner in which the British commissioners had met and discussed the several questions that had led to the conclusion of a treaty which, it was hoped, would receive the approval of the people of both countries, and would prove the foundation of a cordial and friendly understanding between them for all time to come.

Mr. Fish further said that he was sure every member of the Joint High Commission would desire to record his appreciation of the ability, the zeal, and the unceasing labor which the joint protocolists had exhibited in the discharge of their arduous and responsible duties, and that he knew that he only gave expression to the feelings of the commissioners in saying



that Lord Tenterden and Mr. Bancroft Davis were entitled to, and were requested to accept, the thanks of the Joint High Commission for their valuable services, and the great assistance which they had rendered with unvarying obligingness to the commission.

Lord de Grey replied, on behalf of the British commissioners, that he and his colleagues most cordially concurred in the proposal made by Mr. Fish that the thanks of the Joint High Commission should be tendered to Mr. Bancroft Davis and Lord Tenterden for their valuable services as joint protocolists. The British commissioners were also quite as sensible as their American colleagues of the great advantage which the commission had derived from the assistance which those gentlemen had given them in the conduct of the important negotiations in which they had been engaged.

Monday, the 8th of May, was appointed for the signatures of the treaty.

On May 25th, Secretary Fish writes to Mr. Schenck, the American minister at London, that, "the Senate having advised and consented thereto, the President has ratified the treaty between the United States and Great Britain for the settlement of pending questions between the two countries, signed at Washington on the 8th instant, and I now transmit to you by the hands of Mr. Bancroft C. Davis, of Massachusetts, the American ratification to be exchanged against that of her Britannic Majesty, with full power to enable you to effect that object."

On June 22d Mr. Schenck writes from London to Secretary Fish as follows:

I have the satisfaction to inform you that, having produced and exchanged powers from our respective Governments, the formal exchange of ratifications took place, as agreed between Lord Granville and myself, on Saturday, the 17th, at a quarter-past two o'clock, p.m., at the Foreign Office. I note the exact time and place as marking an interesting and momentous point in the history of the two countries and their Governments. Besides Lord Granville and myself, there were present and assisting, on our part, Mr. Moran, secretary of legation, and General Woodhull, assistant-secretary; and on the other side, Lord Tenterden and Mr. Bergne, of the Foreign Office. No particular ceremony was observed beyond the signing of the certificates of our action. There was, however, an interchange of hearty mutual congratulation that we had completed an act which has not only removed all present serious differences, but established, we hope, lasting peace and better understanding between the two countries.

Steps were immediately taken for the appointment of the arbitrators. The following is a copy of the joint note sent by the two Governments to the Emperor of Brazil, and *mutatis mutandis* to the King of Italy, and the President of the Swiss Confederation:

Differences having arisen between the Government of the United States and the Government of her Britannic Majesty, growing out of the acts committed by the several vessels which have given rise to the claims generally known as the "Alabama claims," the high contracting parties, in order to remove and adjust all complaints and claims on the part of the United States, and to provide for the

speedy settlement of such claims, have agreed, by the first article of the treaty signed at Washington on May 8, 1871, of which a copy is annexed, to refer all the said claims growing out of acts committed by the aforesaid vessels, and generally known as the "Alabama claims," to a tribunal of arbitration, to be composed of five arbitrators, to be appointed in the following manner, that is to say: One shall be named by the President of the United States; one shall be named by her Britannic Majesty; his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil shall be requested to name one; his Majesty the King of Italy shall be requested to name one; the President of the Swiss Confederation shall be requested to name one.

The high contracting parties, therefore, reposing entire confidence in the spirit of justice and impartiality which distinguishes his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil, the common friend of the two states, have agreed, in pursuance of the said treaty, to address themselves severally to his Majesty, and to request his Majesty to be pleased to appoint an arbitrator, to form, with the arbitrators to be named by the other powers above named, the tribunal of arbitration, to which reference agreed upon in the first article of the treaty shall be made.

The undersigned, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of the United States, having received the orders of his Government to communicate to his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil the agreement thus made on the part of the United States, has been further charged to express the earnest wish of the President of the United States that his Majesty the Emperor will be willing to afford his good offices on the present occasion, and will be pleased to appoint an arbitrator to act in the premises.

The undersigned has the honor to request the [Minister of Foreign Affairs] to lay this communication before his Majesty, and to be pleased to make known to the undersigned his Majesty's determination with regard to the request therein set forth.

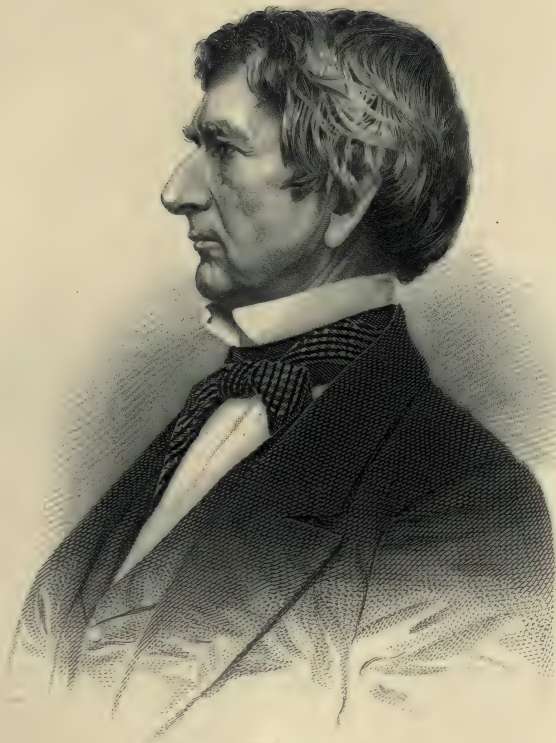
In August, Mr. Charles Francis Adams, of Massachusetts, was appointed arbitrator on behalf of the United States, with Mr. James S. Frazer, late of the Supreme Court of Indiana, as commissioner of claims. (For further proceedings, see GREAT BRITAIN.)

Charles Francis Adams is the only surviving son of John Quincy Adams, ex-President of the United States of America, and was born in Boston, August 18, 1807. While still an infant, he was taken by his father to St. Petersburg, where, with unusual precocity, he, prior to his sixth birthday, had acquired a practical knowledge of the Russian, German, and French languages. In the year 1815 (a period when the "Grand Tour" was a work of considerable danger and difficulty, from the disturbed state of Europe generally), he accompanied his father to Paris, and thence to England, where he became an inmate of one of its public schools. At that time the prejudice of the English against Americans and American institutions pervaded every section of English society, the popular feeling running so high as to amount almost to persecution of the few American citizens who visited its shores. This was more especially observable in the educational institutions, and young Adams found it necessary to vindicate the honor and reputation of his country by repeated pugilistic encounters, in which his patriotic feeling and physical prowess uniformly procured for him the victory. His father, who had for some time been engaged



on a special mission to the British court, as the representative of the United States, having accomplished the object for which he was sent, returned to America, accompanied by his son, in the year 1817, when he resumed his studies in the Latin college at Boston, and subsequently at Harvard University, where he graduated in 1825. His father was soon afterward elevated to the presidential chair, and Charles Francis removed to Washington, where he received his first lessons in diplomacy through the medium of an appointment on the executive staff. Eventually deciding upon the legal profession as his future scene of action, he entered the office of Daniel Webster, in New Hampshire, where he practised until he was admitted to the Boston bar in 1828, but he has never since been actively engaged as a member of the legal fraternity. In 1829 he became connected by marriage with one of the most influential families of the State, espousing the youngest daughter of Peter O. Brooks, an eminent merchant of Boston, thereby becoming a brother-in-law of Edward Everett. Shortly afterward he entered the Massachusetts Legislature as the representative of Boston, which position he held for upward of two years, and was subsequently transferred to the Senate. His rigid legal training and his practical knowledge of State affairs rapidly paved the way to still more honorable and responsible positions. Having conscientious objections to the policy of the Whig party (with whom he had hitherto been associated), he separated from them, and assumed an independent position in the political arena. His sincerity, active usefulness, and keen intelligence had, however, so forcibly commended him to the good opinion of his fellow-citizens, that in the year 1848 he was selected by the Free-soil party as their candidate for the vice-presidency on the Van Buren ticket. In December, 1859, he was sent to Congress, representing the third Massachusetts district; was appointed member on the most important committees, and was looked up to with respect and confidence by all with whom he was associated. The perilous condition of the country, the virulence of party politics, and the imminence of civil war at this time, brought Mr. Adams at once to the front as the champion of the Republican party; and the memorable harangue which he addressed to the House on May 31, 1860, in vindication of their policy, placed him in the foremost rank of American statesmen, and marked out for him a career which may probably find its climax in the presidential chair. In the interval between the first and second session of the Thirty-sixth Congress, he, in company with Mr. Seward, made a tour of the Northwestern States, strenuously supporting Lincoln's candidature both by his speeches and personal influence, and, when, on the opening of the session, a special committee of delegates from each State was appointed to take into consideration the state of the country, Mr. Adams was unanimously chosen as the

representative for Massachusetts. The result of that convention of delegates was the adoption of a series of resolutions denying the right or power of the free States, individually, or of the United States Government, to interfere with the internal economy of the slave States, or to adopt any coercive or prohibitory measures toward them; which resolutions were accompanied by the draft of a bill for the admission of New Mexico into the Federal Union, leaving the question of the admission or exclusion of slavery to be decided by the Mexican citizens alone; and also amendments to the Constitution embodying the principles contained in the resolutions, so framed that, when passed, they could at once be acted upon, and relieve the country from those dilemmas into which it had been drawn by this *vezata questio*. The amendments were unanimously adopted, but the bill for the admission of New Mexico was rejected. In all these documents, the statesmanship and legal acumen of Mr. Adams were distinctly traceable, whose persistent and courageous advocacy of the non-intervention policy, forbidding the interference of Congress with the local government of individual States (especially in reference to the slavery question), and his reasons for pursuing that course (as given in a speech delivered January 31, 1861), are now a matter of history. Shortly afterward (May, 1861) he succeeded Mr. Dallas as minister to England, and for seven years maintained with unswerving fidelity the honor of his country, and administered the arduous and delicate duties of his high office with such equity and moderation as to secure the cordial approval and hearty encomiums of both British and American citizens. His familiarity with all the intricacies of international law, his conciliatory and yet firm method of treatment of every matter brought under discussion, his high character as a statesman, his genial social qualities, and his inflexible honesty of purpose, won for him the esteem and personal regard of every man who had been brought into official relations with him, or had had an opportunity of watching his conduct. From the year 1868 to 1871 he lived in comparative retirement, declining all active participation in administrative affairs; but, on the ratification by England and America of the Treaty of Washington, he was appointed by the President as arbitrator for America for the settlement of the claims under that treaty; and departed for Geneva, to fulfil the duties devolving upon him, in November, 1871. His principal contributions to literature are: "A Discourse on American Neutrality," delivered before the New York Historical Society, and a number of contributions to the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*. He also edited the collected writings and life of his grandfather, published in ten volumes; and for four years edited a daily paper in Boston. It is his intention, we believe, to collect and publish his father's biography and literary productions.



*William D. Sewall*





**DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.** The General Christian Missionary Convention of the Disciples of Christ was organized at Louisville, Ky., in October, 1869. Its second annual meeting was held in Cincinnati on the 20th of October, 1871. Nearly all the States were represented. The board reported the entire receipts for the year past \$48,123.33, against \$36,699.03 received the previous year. The number of additions to the church, the result of missionary work, was 5,611 against 3,340 the previous year. By a table appended to the report of the board, it appears that the greater part of the contributions to the treasury came from the States of Ohio, Missouri, Kentucky, New York, Indiana, Illinois, Mississippi, Pennsylvania, Iowa, West Virginia, Michigan, Nebraska, Georgia, and Kansas, in the order in which they are named. The greatest numbers added were in the States of Missouri, Illinois, Ohio, New York, Kentucky, West Virginia, Mississippi, Indiana, Georgia, Kansas, Michigan, Pennsylvania, and Nebraska. For the mission which the board had undertaken to establish in Jamaica nothing was done during the past year. There were no funds with which to aid the work, and the board had refrained from giving the show of help when they could not afford the substance. Attention was called to appeals from Mississippi, Alabama, and Georgia, in regard to the evangelization of the colored race. The Mississippi Coöperation partly support one colored preacher, who is laboring successfully. Statistics were presented in the report showing that a large majority of the preachers are dependent upon secular pursuits for support. From a partial summary of facts from States and parts of States, it appears that the ratio of preachers devoting themselves wholly to the ministry is only about one to fourteen churches. Measures were taken for the circulation of tracts, and for the publication of a missionary monthly.

In October, 1870, a delegation from the Ohio Christian Missionary Society (Disciples of Christ) visited the Ohio Baptist State Convention with messages of fraternal sympathy. The message was cordially responded to, and a committee were appointed by the Convention to visit the Missionary Society at its next meeting. The meeting took place on the 25th of May, 1871. The Baptist committee presented an address which included a clear statement of the belief of the Baptists, noting the points on which the two denominations were supposed to agree, and those on which they were supposed to differ. The address was kindly received, and responded to, by the Missionary Society, who appointed a committee to visit the next State Convention of the Baptists, and make a suitable response to their communication. Their address of response was prepared in time to be laid before the Christian Missionary Society for approval at its October meeting. It is the clearest and most definite statement of the belief of the Disciples that has

been given to the public. It notices only the points in which a difference had appeared between them and the Baptists:

1. *The Deity and Personality of the Holy Spirit.*—The Disciples admit what is meant by this doctrine, but "object to propounding any dogma concerning the Holy Spirit in any uninspired terms whatever as a test of faith or of fellowship," that regeneration is the work of the Spirit using the word of truth as an instrumentality. But, while Baptists believe that the Spirit directly influences the mind and the heart of both sinner and saint, Disciples limit His direct influence to Christians, through whom the Spirit acts upon the unregenerate.

2. Regeneration, in the view of the Disciples, "includes all that is comprehended in faith, repentance, and baptism," and, so far as it is expressive of birth, it belongs more properly to the last of these three than to either of the former. The Disciples hold to a change of heart as antedating baptism, and attach no importance to the latter except as the former has taken place. Baptism consummates the change from an uncovenanted to a covenanted state.

Nevertheless (3 and 4), the act of baptism is an essential condition to the remission of sins. While those who believe and are baptized are saved, those who are not baptized are not saved, though they believe.

5. The Disciples hold conversion as essential to church-membership; but they deem "the deliberate and voluntary abandonment of the world and open confession of the Son of God credible evidence of conversion," when there is no opposing testimony.

6. *As to the True Basis of Church Fellowship.*—The disciples do not accept the distinction made by the Baptists between "Ecclesiastical" and "Christian" fellowship. To be in the church scripturally is to be "in Christ," and to be out of the church, or body of Christ, is to be out of Christ. But, while they withhold recognition from sects as churches of Christ, they do not mean to deny the Christian character of many in these sects. Hence they do not forbid these Christians joining them in singing and prayer, or reject them from the Lord's table.

This statement is regarded as placing the Disciples more nearly in accord with the Baptist and with the Orthodox Churches in general than they had been supposed to be.

A correspondence of similar character and tenor, with a nearly similar result, took place during the year between the Baptists and the Disciples in Iowa.

**DISEASE, GERM-THEORY OF.** The supposed fungoid origin of cholera has been made the subject of a careful report by Assistant-Surgeon Lewis, of the British Army, who undertook the inquiry in India, pursuant to instructions from the Army Sanitary Commission. It is limited to facts bearing on the cholera theories of Hallier and Pettenkofer. The sub-



jects of examination are divided into three classes, cysts, spores, and micrococcus, the three elements of Hallier's theory. Mr. Lewis took direct observations of choleraic discharges, in comparison with observations on other media, partly by the use of reagents, time, and temperature, and partly by cultivation experiments. In 1866 Hallier discovered in choleraic discharges yellowish-colored cysts of spherical or oval forms, inclosing yellowish shining spores various in size, also groups of swollen spores surrounded by minute molecular matter (so-called micrococcus), proceeding apparently from the breaking up of the spores. These molecules were seen to adhere to various objects in the fluid on which they appeared to feed, exhibiting signs of germination, groupings, filamentary arrangements, and finally branching filaments. The resulting fungus, and polycystus, were considered by Hallier to resemble the rye-fungus of Europe, and probably to be present in the diseased rice of India; and he held that this, introduced into the intestinal canal and then passing through the various stages of its existence, caused the phenomena of cholera by its action on the intestinal epithelium. *Nature*, summing up Mr. Lewis's labors, says:

As regards Hallier's cysts, Mr. Lewis states that he has never met with any in fresh cholera discharges, but that he had repeatedly developed them. The other cyst-like bodies proved to be either fragments of tissues or ova, none being peculiar to cholera. Cultivation experiments with cholera discharge containing cyst-like bodies yielded branching fungi with macroconidia, which gave place to aspergillus; in other cultivations, however, the only products were penicillium and aspergillus. Mr. Lewis admits that cysts distinctly resembling those of Hallier may be developed by cultivation from cholera discharges, but that he had found them only three times in more than a hundred cultivations.

Their development is therefore not a constant phenomenon, and Mr. Lewis further shows that cysts of the same character can be developed in discharges not choleraic. Bodies resembling spores are very common in cholera discharges, and Mr. Lewis bestows much pains in demonstrating their true nature. He illustrates every step of the inquiry by slides, and classifies the bodies under the four following heads: 1. Globules, of a fatty nature. 2. Altered blood-cells. 3. Corpuscles, embedded in a tenacious substance. 4. Globular condition of certain infusoria. The corpuscles in class 3 are ameboid in character, and are probably due to effused blood-plasma. There is no evidence of the presence of spores of fungi.

The last subject inquired into was the so-called micrococcus, the supposed "germ" of cholera, which in Hallier's view might pass into the human body in water or air, and then give rise to cholera by developing itself at the expense of nitrogenous material, especially intestinal epithelium.

Mr. Lewis shows that minutely-divided matter is not more prevalent in choleraic than in other discharges, indeed, less so, but that attempts to produce micrococcus by cultivation had entirely failed, possibly on account of the many sources of fallacy in such experiments.

He gives the results of a number of observations made with infusions and decoctions of animal matter, including cultivations with cholera discharge, and shows that, in spite of every care in the manipulations, very different forms of life will make their

appearance in substances derived from the same source, and under apparently identical conditions. His general conclusions on this first stage of the inquiry are—

1. That no cysts exist in choleraic discharges which are not found under other conditions.
2. That cysts or "sporangia" of fungi are very rarely found under any circumstances in alvine discharges.
3. That no special fungus has been developed in cholera discharges, the fungus described by Hallier being certainly not confined to such.
4. That there are no animalcular developments, either as to nature or proportionate amount, peculiar to cholera, and that the same organisms may be developed in nitrogenous material even outside the body.

Lastly, that the supposed *débris* of intestinal epithelium is not of this origin, but appears to result from effused blood-plasma.

Unless these conclusions are materially modified on subsequent inquiry, they must be considered as disposing of Hallier's theory of cholera. Should, however, Mr. Lewis's further investigations prove that Hallier's fungus is present in choleraic discharges and in diseased rice as a constant, we should still require scientific proof that cholera was caused by the action of this fungus and by nothing else.

Pettenkoffer's theory of cholera connects the prevalence of the disease with certain conditions of damp subsoil and subsoil water, besides the presence of a "germ." Little has been done as yet in this portion of the cholera inquiry. What has been done is very interesting, although it does not support the theory. Observations regarding it have been made at Allahabad, Cawnpore, Lucknow, Fyzabad, Agra, Morar, Meerut, and Peshawur. The subsoil-water experiments do not appear to sustain Pettenkoffer's views.

Dr. Bastian, in a lecture before the University College of London, attacked the germ-theory of disease. He said that the advocates of the theory have always rested their belief in it because they considered that it offered a ready explanation of the virus of the contagious diseases within the body of the affected person. This they suppose is not otherwise to be explained. But all considerations adduced in support of the theory are explicable by another supposition. Dr. Bastian admits that there are certain diseases which do undoubtedly depend on the presence and multiplication of organisms in the blood, and throughout the tissues generally. Such is the epidemic and highly-contagious disease among cattle, called in England "the blood," and shown to be dependent on the presence and multiplication of living organisms, closely allied to "vibriones," in the blood of the animals affected, and that similar organisms are also locally most abundant in the contagiously-incited "malignant pustule" of man. Pasteur's researches on silk-worms also establish the cause of the fatal epidemic, from which those creatures suffer, to be a peculiar corpuscular organism, which he terms *psorospermia*, in all the tissues of the body. But these, says Bastian, are rare and peculiar cases, and he grants that there may be other parasitic diseases among animals; but, in all the specific diseases to which man is liable, the author has invariably failed to discover any traces of organisms in the blood. He says:

The experience of many other observers has been similar to my own in this respect. But if living

things were really present as causes of these maladies, then most assuredly ought they to conform to that fatal type which is almost inseparable from the notion of a general parasitic disease, and which we find exemplified by the course of "pebrine, the "blood," and "malignant pustule." The fact, then, that the general tendency in the acute specific diseases is undoubtedly toward recovery rather than toward death, speaks strongly against the resemblance supposed to exist between them and the parasitic affections alluded to, and also against the hypothesis that they are dependent upon the presence of self-multiplying germs within the body. Such germs, when present, would be sure to go on increasing until they 'brought about the death of their host.

These considerations alone should suffice to inspire grave doubts as to the truth of the "germ-theory." And such doubts may be reinforced by many others. Thus, the several affections being distinct from one another, this theory demands a belief in the existence of about twenty different kinds of organisms never known in their mature condition,

but whose presence as invisible, non-developing germs is constantly postulated, solely on the ground of the occurrence of certain effects supposed to be otherwise incapable of occurring. That, if existent, they are no mere ordinary germs of known organisms is obvious, because the presence of these has again and again been shown to be incapable of producing the diseases in question. Mr. Foster says: "There is not, perhaps, on the face of the earth, a human creature who lives on coarser fare, or to a civilized people more disgusting, than a Calmuck Tartar. Raw putrid fish, or the flesh of carrion—horses, oxen, and camels—is the ordinary food of the Calmucks, and they are more active and less susceptible to the inclemency of the weather than any race of men I have ever seen." It has, moreover, been frequently demonstrated that the organisms of ordinary putrefactions may be introduced even into the blood of man and animals without the production of any of these specific diseases.

Dr. Bastian tabulates the whole of the communicable diseases as follows:

## PARASITIC DISEASES AFFECTING :

COMMUNICABLE DISEASES.

Many of them capable of arising "de novo."

External (cutaneous) surface.  
Internal (mucous) surfaces.  
Closed (serous) cavities.  
Tissues of organs or parts. (*Psorospermia, Cysticerci, Nematoids, etc.*)  
Blood. (*Bacteridia* in "Malignant Pustule," *Psorospermia* in "pebrine," etc.

Caused and propagated by the presence and self-multiplication of living units.

#### TISSUE DISEASES.

##### A. Diseases of Internal Formed Tissues and of Mucous Membranes.

All inoculable, and capable of arising "de novo."

Fibro-plastic growths.  
Cancerous growths.  
Tubercular growths.  
Glanders.  
Syphilis.  
Gonorrhœa.  
Purulent ophthalmia.  
Diphtheria and croup.

##### B. Diseases of the Blood (principally).

All contagious, and capable of arising "de novo."

Erysipelas.  
Puerperal fever.  
Surgical fever.  
Pyæmia.  
Hospital gangrene.  
Rabies.  
Rheumatic fever.  
a. Dengue.  
b. Sweating-sickness.  
Intermittent fever.  
a. Remittent fever.  
b. Yellow fever.  
Summer diarrhœa.  
a. Choleraic diarrhœa.  
b. Cholera.

Contagiousness, "either absent, little marked, or more or less virulent; all probably capable of arising "de novo."

Dysentery.  
Influenza.  
Mumps.  
Relapsing fever.  
Typhoid fever.  
Typhus fever.  
a. Cerebro-spinal meningitis?  
b. Plague.  
Varicella.  
Whooping-cough.  
Measles.  
Scarlet fever.  
Small-pox.

Principally sporadic.

Principally endemic.

Often epidemic.

Caused and propagated by chemico-physical agencies, and not by the multiplication of living units.

DOMINION OF CANADA. Since we last wrote of this important Confederation of British Provinces, it has been further enlarged by the admission of British Columbia, a colony of not more than 12,000 inhabitants—exclusive of Indians and Chinese, who probably amount to nearly twice that number—but of large re-

sources, especially in its fisheries and minerals, and so situated as, we are told, to be adapted to command, not only the trade of the western side of the continent, and the islands of the Pacific, but also that of the trans-Pacific countries. Hitherto, its isolation was such as to render development to any large extent scarce-



ly possible. For communication with England, a sea-voyage of 150 days was necessary; on its eastern boundary it was walled in by the Rocky Mountains, preventing intercourse with the kindred provinces; while on the south lay the United States, through which immigrants to the country had to pass. The leading condition upon which this colony entered the Canadian Union was, an engagement on the part of the Dominion Government to construct a railroad from Ontario to the Pacific coast, thereby affording British Columbia means of active communication with Canada, and, comparatively, with the world at large. It is computed that this railroad—the Canadian Pacific—will be at least 2,500 miles long, extending from Lake Nipissing, north of Lake Superior, and 200 miles from Toronto, to Victoria, the capital of British Columbia; and it is stipulated that it shall be built in ten years, means to be provided by grants of land of twenty miles extent on each side of the road, and by such subsidy as to the Parliament of the Dominion may seem fit. The estimated cost of the road is \$100,000,000; and it is understood that the “subsidy” will not be less than one-fourth of that amount (\$25,000,000). The proposed gauge is 4 feet 8½ inches. Over this extension of the Dominion, and the prospective greatness, Canadian writers are not a little jubilant. They rejoice that, “from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the forty-sixth parallel to the north pole, is the fitting description of this new Dominion.” Apart from this latter enterprise, the railways of Canada are increasing in number and value. Those already in operation exceed 3,000 miles in length; in process of construction are more than 1,000 miles; and charters have been granted for an additional 800 miles. The principal of the works not yet completed—the Intercolonial—is rapidly advancing; the force employed on it in a given month, recently, was 133,694 men, 11,960 boys, 29,426 horses, and 324 oxen; the approximate expenditure to the present time is more than \$7,000,000; the total cost will be not less than \$17,000,000. It is expected that this railway—the direct and chief result, so far, of confederation—will be in full operation in 1873. Its importance as a national work may be judged of from the assurance given, *that it will convey freight and passengers from Halifax to Sarnia without transshipment, a distance of 1,357 miles.* The official tables of railway traffic returns show a steady increase. The total receipts in 1869 were \$12,921,861; in 1870, \$13,451,299; and the first six months of 1871 show \$6,734,423, to compare with \$6,279,425 for the same period of the previous year. Still more direct evidence of increasing prosperity of the country is afforded by the amount of the revenue of the past year; it exceeded \$19,000,000, and was in excess of that of 1870 nearly \$3,000,000. There has been a steady increase of receipts since the date of confederation, a fact attributable, we

are told to that measure. Official accounts given of banking progress show an increase in paid-up capital of 37 per cent. in three years. Of floating capital, “or money of the people deposited in banks,” a great increase is also noted. The total deposits of the last month of the fiscal year were \$55,764,076, against \$51,528,231 in the first month. The amount of money in post-office and other savings-banks, and in building-societies, of which imperfect returns show nearly \$11,000,000, is further proof of the prosperity of a large proportion of the people. An authorized statement of the liabilities of the Dominion also tells that “the cost in interest of the magnificent public works which Canada possesses, and which so much increases its wealth, is not more than \$1.25 per head per annum; and there is a prospect of a rapid increase of population to divide even this small burden.” The particulars of the census just taken do not, however, encourage this anticipation as to population. It was computed, according to established ratios, that a Dominion population would be shown of more than 4,500,000. The official figures just published are, 3,575,577, fully 1,000,000 less than was—not unreasonably—expected, and showing an increase in ten years in the old provinces of the Dominion of not more than 395,265, or, in Ontario of 16.09 per cent.; Quebec, 7.18; New Brunswick, 13.88; Nova Scotia, 17.21. Judging from statements by the Dominion press generally, an impression exists that serious errors were committed by enumerators; that, in fact, the enumeration altogether was conducted on a wrong principle. The explanation, however, of a well-informed Ottawa journal is, that “immigration was balanced by emigration.” The leading public men of Canada are evidently much concerned by the question of supplying the large extent of territory recently acquired with the heads and hands necessary for making it more than of nominal value. The continued possession of Manitoba by the French half-breeds is not a pleasant prospect; while the fisheries, forests, and coal-fields, with “minerals of almost every description, and a very large quantity of valuable land” (according to the accounts of Mr. Trutch) of British Columbia, call for more means of development than can possibly be furnished by its present sparse population of white people. The Dominion Cabinet, as well as the respective local governments of Ontario and Quebec, have been boldly attacked for neglect in this matter; but the truth would appear to be, that immigrants by the St. Lawrence route are irresistibly attracted elsewhere. It is shown by official statements that, in the short period of five years, ending in 1870, the number of 248,905 passengers from Europe thus entered the territory of the United States. The Dominion Parliament opened on the 15th of February, and closed on the 14th of April, the number of general acts passed during the



period being 80; of private or local acts, 28. A uniform currency for the several provinces was established by chap. 4; by other enactments the criminal law, as laid down in old statutes of Canada, before confederation, was extended to the new Province of Manitoba, and the militia law made to apply to this and the other recently-incorporated Province of British Columbia. The independence of Parliament was provided for by an act which says that "the holding of any office, commission, or employment, permanent or temporary, at the nomination of the crown, to which any salary or other emolument is attached, disqualifies a person from being elected to or sitting in the House of Commons." A law affording facilities to aliens for becoming "duly naturalized" was also passed.

A measure, "to render permissive the use of the metric or of the decimal system of weights and measures," was introduced by the Minister of Inland Revenue and became law. This system is already allowed in Great Britain; and it is stated that it goes into operation in Prussia this year (1872). It is apprehended that its adoption, either in England or Canada, will not be immediate. In addition to the difficulty of accustoming a population to any change of standard, there is in this case a strange and a not very euphonious nomenclature. It has been recommended, as the best means of meeting this difficulty, that the system be taught in all schools receiving public aid, so that its superiority, being impressed upon the minds of the youth of one generation, would lead to its adoption by the next.

An attempt was made early in the session to force upon the Dominion Cabinet the settlement of the question of debt—referred to at some length in our article of last year—between the governments of Ontario and Quebec. Several resolutions to this effect were successfully opposed by ministers and their supporters in the House, the former indicating it to be their opinion that a joint reference of the case to the Judicial Committee of her Majesty's Privy Council would be the proper course.

Preliminary steps in this direction have been taken, and it is not improbable that a decision from the tribunal referred to will be obtained. But it is doubtful whether more can be secured by such a movement than a certain or uncertain extent of delay. In all likelihood, the question will be finally disposed of in Canada, and from a political point of view.

The Treaty of Washington is regarded as an historic event in Canada—fraught, possibly, with momentous consequences. Articles 18 to 25 are regarded by many, probably a large party, as an utter abandonment of the fisheries, and the sovereignty of the St. Lawrence; and this view—as well as the feeling that the whole policy of the treaty on the part of England was peace at any price with the United

States—is much strengthened by the admission of the London *Times* (9th of June last) thus expressed:

"Little ingenuity would be required to represent this (the surrender of the fisheries) as a sacrifice of small communities to the convenience of powerful States. There was certainly no intention on the part of the commissioners of this country to make any portion of our empire a scape-goat for the peace of the whole. But it was never disguised that something the maritime Provinces hitherto have possessed had been bartered away by the treaty."

Sir John A. Macdonald, the Prime-Minister of Canada, having acted as one of the British commissioners at Washington, will have a delicate duty to perform in the forthcoming session of the Parliament at Ottawa, in defining his peculiar position in this important business and in establishing, as he will be called upon to do, that neither the material interests nor the *amour propre* of his country were disregarded in these memorable negotiations.

The opening of the "European and North American Railway," on the 18th of October last, was an occasion of much interest. This work is the joint enterprise of the British maritime Provinces and of the State of Maine; and is not only calculated to increase profitable business intercourse between their respective populations, but places St. John, N. B., in direct railway communication with Montreal by the Portland branch of the Grand Trunk. President Grant and the Governor-General of Canada, Lord Lisgar, fittingly took part in the ceremonies of this international "opening," and exchanged words, kindly and polished, of fraternal greeting.

The death-roll of Canada for the past year presents to view a name long and most honorably associated with her history, LOUIS JOSEPH PAPINEAU. On September 23d, at the venerable age of eighty-five years, this illustrious patriot peacefully breathed his last at his beautiful residence known as Montobello, in his own seignior of *Petite Nation*, on the left or north bank of the river Ottawa. Among the many incidents related which mark the high character of M. Papineau, the following deserves a lasting place in history: A conciliatory policy, deemed necessary by Sir George Prevost to secure the fealty of the French Canadians during the War of 1812, and continued by his immediate successors, allayed political asperities that had nearly driven these Canadians to be the rebellious spirits that Sir James Craig represented them to be, and they proved sturdy defenders of the British flag. Among those enrolled was M. Papineau, as a captain of militia. It is related of him that, when conducting a portion of Hull's army prisoners from Lachine, a regimental band of the regulars struck up "Yankee Doodle," to shame the unfortunates, on



which Captain Papineau wheeled his company out of line, declaring he would not countenance such insult. When reported, instead of reprimanding the captain for insubordination, the Governor commended him for his humane consideration.

DONELSON, ANDREW JACKSON, LL. D., an American politician, editor, and diplomatist, born near Nashville, Tenn., August 25, 1800; died in Memphis, Tenn., June 26, 1871. He completed his studies at Nashville College, and in 1817 was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy. He graduated second in his class in 1820, and received a commission as brevet second-lieutenant in the corps of engineers. Soon after, he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Jackson, and went with him to Florida. Having resigned his lieutenantcy in 1822, he attended law lectures at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., and was admitted to the bar in 1823. In 1829 he accompanied President Jackson to Washington as his confidential adviser and private secretary. After the conclusion of the President's second term, he continued in private life till 1844. The Texas question, then the great issue of the country, brought him again before the public. The treaty of annexation of that republic to the United States, of April 12, 1844, having been rejected on the 8th of June of that year by the Senate, President Tyler sent a messenger to General Jackson, urging him to induce Mr. Donelson to undertake new negotiations. He accepted the appointment September 16, 1844, as *chargé d'affaires* to the Republic of Texas, and entered at once upon the discharge of the delicate and

intricate duties devolving upon him. With great diplomatic tact and signal ability he accomplished the object of his mission, which terminated, December 27, 1845, with the annexation of Texas to the Union. In 1846 President Polk appointed him envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Berlin, and in 1848 to the Federal Government of Germany. Soon after his return in 1849 he enlisted in the effort to secure the settlement of the slavery agitation, caused by the acquisition of territory from Mexico. He was sent as a delegate to the Southern Convention, which met May 6, 1850. On this occasion he delivered one of his ablest and most earnest speeches, taking a determined stand against all nullification and disunion. In 1851 he assumed the editorship of the *Washington Union*, but relinquished it the following year. After the accession of President Pierce in 1853 he entirely abandoned the Democrats and joined the "American Party." When the convention of that party met in Philadelphia, February 22, 1856, he was nominated for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Mr. Fillmore. After his defeat in the political campaign that followed, he withdrew from public life, and devoted himself to the management of his extensive estates. The last years of his life were spent in retirement on his plantation, near Australia, Miss. It was well said of him that, in every position in which he was placed, he sought, earnestly and faithfully, to do his duty. Of any of our public men, even those most gifted and in the highest station, could this be said with more perfect truth.

## E

EARTHQUAKES. A severe earthquake occurred at the Hawaiian Islands, February 19th, about 10 A. M. At Honolulu, the walls of a number of storehouses were cracked, and crockery and glassware thrown down, and clocks stopped. There were several violent shocks, each lasting about thirty seconds. No lives were lost. Crews on vessels in the harbor experienced a sensation as though the ships had suddenly gone on a reef. At Lahaina, the shocks were the most severe that had been remarked in that place for thirty-five years, though but little injury was sustained by buildings. At Lanai, greater damage ensued, to natural scenery principally. Bluffs and rocks were stricken off into the sea, and the ravines filled with boulders, trees, and slides of earth torn from the mountain-tops. Several great clefts were opened up in different parts of the island. The same earthquake shook down the belfry of the Catholic church at Ewa, sweeping off the four massive pillars that supported it like pipe-stems.

The north of England was treated to the

rare sensation of an earthquake, March 17th, about 11 P. M. An observer at Penrith says that the day had been remarkably calm, and he noticed a heavy suffocating feeling in the atmosphere. The first sign of the earthquake was a loud rumbling noise as if a heavy wagon were passing over the pavement; then windows and chandeliers were violently shaken, and beds, in some cases, rocked like a ship at anchor. The vibrations were apparently horizontal, and in a direction from north to south, lasting three or four seconds. Poultry and cage-birds showed signs of distress by the noise and fluttering which they made. The temperature, which on the previous Tuesday night had fallen as low as 17°, suddenly changed, and the minimum of Friday night was 40°. Saturday morning (following the earthquake) was remarkably warm, the black-bulb thermometer *in vacuo* reading 92°. The shocks were felt from the south of Scotland as far as to the north of Derbyshire.

M. O. E. De Rance, of the Geological Survey, writing of this earthquake to *Nature*, says:



The tract over which it was felt, as far as at present known, would be comprised within a circle, with a centre about ten miles due east of Sedburgh, the diameter of which would be a line drawn from Duffries to Doncaster, the farthest limits to the northwest and to the southeast, respectively, to which the earth-wave extended. The greatest effects appear to have been experienced in a belt, about thirty miles broad, running inside this circle, the inner margin running along the towns of Scarborough, New Malton, York, Leeds, and Bradford, Preston, Longridge, Kendal, Penrith, Carlisle, Newcastle, and Sunderland, and thence probably passing out to sea and curving round to Scarborough. The outer margin, or circle before mentioned, runs by the Humber, Doncaster, Manchester, Salford, Roby, Huyton, Seaforth, Southport, and probably for some distance out to sea, Blackpool, west of Ulverston and Coniston Lake, Duffries, by the north of Tyneside, to the sea. If this belt be drawn on a map, it will be seen that that segment of the circle which occurs from Sunderland to Scarborough, falls entirely out to sea, and up to the present time the earthquake is not known to have been felt on that coast between these points. It would, therefore, appear probable that this earth-wave traversed the country in a circular belt, the entire northeastern segment and the outer margin of the Lancashire portion being beneath the sea; that the area of greatest intensity was near the inner margin, but especially at Preston, Lancaster, Ulverston, and Blaydon, near Newcastle; that the area in Yorkshire, within this belt, was not entirely free from the shock, as it was slightly felt in Wensleydale and Swaledale, on the eastern slopes of the Pennine chain.

At Preston, where the earthquake occurred at 11.4 P. M., Greenwich time, the motion I observed to be from southeast to northwest; the oscillation was considerable, and the hollow noise, which commenced and ceased with the vibration, resembled express-trains running in underground tunnels. The air was close and oppressive, the wind southwest, the night starless and hazy, and the sky from the northwest to the northeast covered by a peculiar glare, resembling an incipient aurora, which lasted until 1.30 A. M.

In several places more than one shock is reported to have occurred: thus at Singleton Brook, Manchester, the first shock occurred at 10.56; the second, lasting two seconds, at 11.5; and the third, lasting four seconds, half a second after. Two shocks near together were also felt at Leeds, the second being the sharpest, which was felt at Armley, Headingley, Woodhouse, New Leeds, Chapeltown, and Westbar. Two shocks also occurred at Kendal, the first at 6.20 P. M.; the second, which was the most severe, at 11.15, lasting twelve seconds, that experienced by myself at Preston lasting about seventeen. From Grasmere also three shocks are reported, the first being at 6.40, and the second and worst at 11 P. M. At Ambleside, the first shock was also felt at 6.30, the true time probably of the two noted above, the second being at 11.3 P. M. At Coniston, a slight shock was felt at 7.0 P. M. on the 17th, and another at 6.3 A. M. on the 18th.

At Hexham, the chief shock is recorded as taking place at 11.15; Ambleside, 11.3; Ulverston, 11.5; Preston (by myself), 11.5; Bowdon, Manchester, 11.4; Singleton Brook, Manchester, 11.4; Newcastle, 11.30; Leeds, 11.15; Penrith, 11.4; Liverpool, 11.15; Kendal, 11.15; from which it will be seen that localities, comparatively near together, often differ more as to the time of occurrence than some of those far apart, and thus there is, therefore, strong reason to believe that these various observations (from 10.30 P. M. to 11.30 P. M.) represent one shock, occurring practically at the same moment over the whole area about 11.5 P. M.

In the year 1786, on August 11th, an earthquake which extended over nearly a similar area to the recent one, and like it, slightly displaced the waters of

Windermere and the Lake District, was felt; and the same district was also visited by an earthquake on February 22, 1867, which was particularly felt on the north shores of Morecambe Bay. It is curious to observe that the northern margin of the area of the earthquake, which was felt over the greater part of Central and Southern England, in 1868, exactly coincides with the southern margin of the recent one, and that the latter, in its course to the northwest, directly crossed the Pennine chain in two places.

March 2d, Eureka, California, experienced a brief shock from an earthquake. Chimneys were thrown down in the vicinity of Rohnerville; the light-keeper's house at Cape Mendocino was badly damaged, though the tower was uninjured. At Petrolia, all the chimneys were thrown down. Oscillations lasted about twenty minutes.

The island Camiguin, of the Philippine group, was the scene of terrific earthquake-shocks in the latter part of April, and on the 1st of May, about 5 P. M., the earth burst asunder, and an opening was formed 1,500 feet long. Smoke and ashes, earth and stones, were thrown up, and covered the ground far and near. At about seven o'clock, as darkness was coming on, this crater burst into activity with a loud explosion, followed by a shower of lava and ashes. About 150 persons were destroyed. The eruption of the new volcano has since been so tremendous that the inhabitants have forsaken the island, and, of the 26,000 previously there, not 300 are left. Camiguin is only about thirty-six miles in circumference, and was very productive in *abaca* (the Manila hemp), yielding annually from 30,000 to 40,000 piculs, or more than a tenth of the produce of the world. There is little hope of the island ever being again reoccupied or cultivated.

Togolanda, a small island in latitude  $2^{\circ} 20'$  north and longitude  $125^{\circ} 20'$  east, suffered terribly from earthquakes between March 24th and March 29th. Part of the island was submerged to the depth of twenty-five fathoms, and 400 of the inhabitants perished.

Earthquake-shocks were felt at times during the year in different parts of the Atlantic States; but none of them were worthy of mention, excepting the disturbance throughout New Jersey, Delaware, and Pennsylvania, October 9th. The vibrations were very marked, causing persons in houses to run to their doors to see what had happened. Some described the noise as resembling the dragging of heavy furniture over the upper floors of houses.

Particulars of the great earthquake in Batang, a remote province of China, in 1870, did not reach this country till June of last year. It is officially reported that government houses, temples, and buildings of all descriptions, were thrown to the ground, and most of the inmates killed. Flames burst out in four places, setting the ruins of the structures on fire, and destroying what the earthquake had spared. During this time the earth rocked and rolled, and a terrible sound as of thunder was heard.



The grain-collector at Bathang says that for several days before the earthquake the water had overflowed the dike, but after it the earth cracked in many places, and black, fetid water spurted out in a furious manner. If one poked it, the spurting instantly followed, just as is the case with the salt-wells and firewells (in the eastern part of the provinces), and this explains how it happened that fire followed the earthquake in Bathang.

As nearly as is ascertained, there were destroyed two large temples, the offices of the collector of grain-tax and the local magistrate, the Ting-lin temple, and nearly 700 fathoms of wall around it; six smaller temples, numbering 221 rooms, besides 1,849 rooms and houses of the common people. The number of people, soldiers, and lamas, killed by the crash was 2,298, among whom were the local magistrate and his second in office. The earthquake extended from Bathang eastward to Pang-chah-muh, westward to Nan-tun, on the south to Lin-tsah-shih, and on the north to the salt-wells of A-tumtsz, a circuit of over 400 miles. It occurred simultaneously over the whole of this region. In some places steep hills split and sunk into deep pits; in others, hills on level spots became precipitous cliffs, and the roads and highways were rendered impassable by obstructions.

**EASTERN CHURCHES.** A spirit of opposition has begun to exhibit itself in the Russian Church against the old teachings and usages, to which the Holy Synod itself has contributed by certain of its acts. A system of annual conferences, having in view the elevation of clerical life, has been introduced by the synod within the last two years. These conferences are now held in all the orthodox dioceses. In them the uncultivated old clergy, who adhere to the routine of the old usages, find themselves quite effectively opposed by the younger clergy, who have received their education in the newer and later schools, and at the Academy. The latter insist with more or less determination upon a thorough reform of the arbitrary canons of the Church, upon a higher culture for the clergy, and an improvement of their material condition. In justification of their propositions, they expose without mercy the many abuses which the ecclesiastical authorities have allowed to grow up.

The Holy Synod is said to contemplate publishing a complete collection of the decrees and ordinances in reference to the orthodox faith in Russia.

According to the statistical exhibit of the Holy Synod, there are now 35,000 churches—31,000 parochial churches, and 4,000 under-churches—attached to the Russian State Church. Connected with these are 37,718 priests, 11,227 deacons, and 65,952 attendants, choir-singers, etc. The annual grants from the state for the support of the churches and the clergy amount to 5,163,363 rubles. The subject of increasing the resources of the clergy, to a sufficient sum to assure them an adequate, comfortable support, is actively discussed, both among their own body and in some of the Russian journals.

According to the new plans devised by the Russian Government for the appointment of the lower clergy, their consecration will not

hereafter be wholly in the hands of the diocesan bishops, but candidates will be required, previous to receiving an appointment, to pass an examination regarding their fitness for the office.

The Russian Ministry of the Interior has made plans for the building or rebuilding in the Baltic provinces, by the end of 1873, of 33 orthodox churches, 50 parsonages, and 27 school-houses. The sum of 800,000 silver rubles is appropriated to defray the expense of these erections, besides which 100,000 silver rubles are appropriated for the ornamentation and furnishing the interiors, the purchase of pictures and service-sets.

The adherents of the sects are said to have increased in the department of Moscow to such an extent that there is hardly a village in which there are not five or six different religious communities strongly distinct from each other, but equally fanatical and uncanonical in doctrine and usage. The most prominent sect at present appears to be that of the so-called Anabaptist, who, however, differ in many respects from the Baptists of Western Europe. They reject the baptism of infants, but, unlike other Baptists, they consider celibacy a necessary condition for reaching the kingdom of heaven. The extent to which the sects have spread in the country is shown by the fact that a careful calculation makes the number of Rascolniks, or dissenters, about fifteen million.

The Russian Bishop of Kamchatka reports very favorably as to the success of the efforts of the missionaries to convert the Korean immigrants in that country to Christianity. It appears that since the year 1865 there has been a pretty constant flow of emigration from Corea to the South Oussouri district in Kamchatka, owing to the dearth of provisions in the former country, and that, as, by the Korean law, the refugees would render themselves liable to the penalty of death if they returned, they expressed a wish to become Russians, both in order to enjoy the privileges of Russian subjects, and to protect themselves against the Korean Government if it should go to war with Russia. They have accordingly cut off their long cues, are learning the Russian language, and have for the most part become Christians. The Russification and Christianization of the Coreans," writes one of the missionaries, the Archimandrite Palladius, "is proceeding with great rapidity. Our greatest difficulty is the Korean language, which is a mixture of Chinese and local dialect, and is very hard to understand."

A commission of Bulgarian bishops and nobles, appointed by the Sultan, February 26, 1870, to meet in Constantinople and assist in preparing a draft for the organization of a separate Bulgarian Church, also drew up an act for the election by the communities of clerical and lay deputies, to meet in Constantinople in April, 1871, for the rectification of



the Church statute. An active discussion took place in this assembly between those who advocated the application of the regulations of the old Greek Church to the new Church and the "Young Church" party, who favored the introduction of an evangelical Presbyterianism. The principal journals of "Young Bulgaria," the *Macedonia*, of Slavejkor, taking the lead, supported the party of progress. After a long debate, measures were agreed upon for the participation of the laity in the administration of the affairs of the Church, the establishment of the salaries of the higher and the lower clergy, and the exclusive application of all surplus of ecclesiastical taxes to the elevation of popular instruction and the establishment of higher schools. It was decided also, by a vote of 28 to 15, that the Exarch should be appointed, not for life, but for a term of five years. The place where he should reside was left an open question, almost equally strong reasons being presented in favor of his residence at Constantinople, and in one of the large towns near the centre of the exarchate. The ratification of the Church statute was completed on May 26, 1871, and was delivered to the Grand-Vizier, Aali Pacha, by a committee of three members of the National Assembly, Hadschi Ivantschov, Pentschov Gjordaki, and Dr. Tschomakov.

But the Greek Patriarch, incited by Russian influence, had come forward in opposition to the Sultan's well-intended measures for his Bulgarian subjects, with the demand that the Bulgarian-Greek Church conflict should not be regarded as an administrative question, but as one of canon law, and that it should be left to the exclusive decision of an œcumenical council. He protested against all the acts of the Bulgarian National Assembly as uncanonical and unconstitutional. The patriarchate would be sure of a majority in the contemplated œcumenical council. The Bulgarian ecclesiastical dignitaries would be easily silenced by the numerous Hellenic bishops of the Greek Churches of Constantinople, Jerusalem, Alexandria, Antioch, and Cyprus, and the continued Hellenization of the Bulgarian people would receive the canonical approbation of the council, against which, as the Patriarch had said to Aali Pacha, there is no appeal. In the mean time, the Patriarch Gregory VI. had laid himself open to censure by his undissembled animosity against the Slavic people and his opposition to the commands of the court. Attacked both from Belgrade and Constantinople, he had no alternative but to accept the suggestion of Aali Pacha, and resign the patriarchate. Antim Kutulianus succeeded him on the 18th of September. Being of a more conciliatory disposition than his predecessor, he sought as early as October to engage in negotiations with influential Bulgarians for a compromise of difficulties. These negotiations have been quite frank in their character, but, from what has transpired respecting them,

they do not seem likely to allay the long-increasing division in the Church. Antim insists upon giving the patriarchate control of the appointment of the Bulgarian Exarch, upon the levy of a tax of a plaster upon each Bulgarian household, and upon the repeal of the tenth section of the Sultan's firman which permits districts with a mixed population of Greeks and Bulgarians to be attached to the Bulgarian exarchate upon the vote of two-thirds.

The opposition of the patriarchate to this paragraph is easily explained, since it violates a principle and threatens it with a serious loss of moral and material power—which it is not well able to bear, since the Servian and Roumanian churches have been cut off from their dependence. On the other hand, it is natural that the Bulgarians should insist upon its being retained, as its operation will be to promote the continual growth of their exarchate in territory and power. Members of the Bulgarian National Assembly, among them the deputies from Adrianople, Rutchuk, etc., and the Bulgarian community at Constantinople, have protested earnestly against further continuance of the negotiations with the Patriarch on this basis, to which he adheres obstinately. The decision on the whole subject, however, rests solely with the Porte.

The adjustment of this apparently irreconcilable conflict between the Greeks and the Bulgarians will require the most skilful efforts of the ablest diplomats of the Porte; or it may have to be put off to some future time.

The movement which was started a few years ago, with much zeal, for the union of the Bulgarian and Roman Catholic Churches, remains confessedly in an incomplete state. It in fact made no real progress, after the signing of the act of union near the end of the year 1860. The Catholic bishop, Sofoloski, and the majority of the congregations which went over, have withdrawn from the union; those which yet hold out do not promise much steadfastness in the face of the persuasions and the pressure to which they are subjected. Besides the small unionist congregation in the city of Adrianople, there are in the adjoining province only a few scattered communities which adhere to Rome, and the missions of the Lazarists, Passionists, etc., in the neighboring provinces, are able to present only the scantiest evidences of success. At present there are not, in all, more than 60,000 Roman Catholic, or united Bulgarians, to 5,000,000 disinherited Bulgarians..

An awakening to new life is reported in the Greek churches at Athens. Sunday-schools have been organized in the various parishes; and the synod has requested theological students to preach whenever and wherever they have the opportunity. The *Orthodox Review*, a semi-monthly periodical, edited by one of the theological professors in the University of Athens, has undertaken the advocacy of advance, and has announced as the principles for



which it will contend: 1. The clergy must be educated and salaried. 2. The Gospel must be preached regularly in the church. 3. Worship must be refined, and church music reformed.

The Theological Department of the University of Athens had, during the year 1871, thirty students, and sent out four graduates. It had six professors and one adjunct professor. The course of study embraces an introduction to the Holy Scriptures, Hebrew archæology, interpretation of the Scriptures, Hebrew language, ecclesiastical history, history of doctrines, symbolics, patrology, dogmatics, ethics, pastoral theology, liturgies, and homiletics. The number of law-students in the same university is six hundred. The principal theological school in the kingdom of Greece is the Rizareion School. It sent out five graduates in the full course. In this seminary the course consists of sacred history, catechesis, introduction to the Scriptures, interpretation of the Scriptures, ecclesiastical history, dogmatics, ethics, homiletics, and liturgies. Most of the professors teach also in the University School. The *Orthodox Review* recommends that the revenues of monasteries be devoted to the improvement of the theological schools. This would give from Attica alone a fund of about \$33,000.

The Old Catholic Congress at Munich was attended by several Russian clergymen. One of them, Dr. Overbeck, afterward declared, in the *Gloss* of St. Petersburg, that he had come to the conclusion that the best settlement the Old Catholics could make of the question of their church organization would be to join the Church of Russia; but he acknowledged that Dr. Döllinger had received his proposition, when it was made to him, very unfavorably.

According to the *Orthodox Review* of Athens, the first steps toward friendly intercourse of the Greek and Anglican Churches were taken by the late Patriarch Gregory, when he sanctioned the burial of English dead in the consecrated cemeteries with the customary rites of the Greek Church. The courtesies offered to the Bishop of Syros, during his late visit to England, confirmed the good feeling which grew out of the Patriarch's concession. Afterward the English Bishop Harris, of Gibraltar, visiting Athens, accepted an invitation of the archbishop, who is the Primate of Greece, to assist, in full canonical robes, at one of the national religious festivals in the cathedral church. More recently, Bishop Harris has received similar episcopal recognition from the Bishop of Vama, in Bulgaria. The *Review* hopes for a continued advance in friendship, but cautions the members of both Churches against supposing that any union yet exists, and calls attention to many points in the Thirty-nine Articles of the English Church which are at variance with the fundamental doctrines of the Greek Church. Among them

are the affirmation of Luther's doctrine of original sin, the doctrine of justification by faith alone, the acceptance of Calvin's doctrine of unconditional foreordination, the rejection of five of the sacraments, while only two (baptism and the Lord's Supper) are accepted, and the condemnation of the worship and invocation of the saints.

The Archbishop of Syros, returning from a visit to England, addressed to the Greek Synod an extremely flattering account of the reception he met and the honors he received from the bishops and clergy of the Established Church, but concluded by expressing his belief that "the union of the two Churches (the English and the Greek) cannot be the work of the present day."

The Committee of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States, in accordance with a resolution passed by the Triennial Convention, addressed, in 1869, a letter to the Russian Church, expressing a desire for a closer intercommunion. The following reply to this letter was received early in the year:

*To the Well-beloved in Christ, and the Right Reverend Committee of the Court of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America:*

Your letter, addressed to His Excellency, the Procurator-General, Count Tolstoy, having been offered by him to the consideration of the Most Holy Governing Synod of Russia, together with the report and the decision of the Court of Bishops, approved by the Chamber of the Ecclesiastical and Laical Deputies, in reference to the establishment upon a true catholic basis of a spiritual fraternity between the American and Orthodox Churches, especially in the Territory of Alaska, was received by the Most Holy Synod of all the Russias with the utmost gladness, as a new proof of respect shown by the representatives of the Episcopal Church, and of their estimable purpose concerning the union of the Churches. The Most Holy Synod, on their part, will make it an object of their constant care that a spirit of Christian tolerance and fraternal love and esteem, in accordance with the precepts and usages of our Church, should continue to pervade all the relations between the members of the Orthodox and those of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, and particularly in the Territory of Alaska.

As to the hypothesis of a reciprocal participation in the solemn performance of the Sacrament, the Eastern Church, firmly adhering to the principles and convictions so clearly stated in the messages sent in 1723 by the Orthodox patriarchs of the East in reply to the Anglican bishops, considers a previous agreement in faith as peremptorily indispensable before the practical mutual participation in the sacraments, inasmuch as the first is the only possible groundwork or basis for the last.

In order to attain this most desired end, a thorough study and investigation of the differences in the doctrine of both Churches would be absolutely requisite, and, to promote this, a great principle of cooperation will undoubtedly be found in the spirit of peace and charity which animates both Churches—the Orthodox as well as the American—and in those prayers for the peace of the whole world, and for the union of the holy Churches of the Lord, which arise to the God of truth and mercy from the Orthodox churches, and which are most certainly shared by the American churches.

Having been authorized by the Most Holy Govern-



ing Synod, I assume the duty of presenting their answer to the Court of Bishops of the American Episcopal Church, and beg you to accept the assurance of the highest esteem of your brother and co-servant in Christ Jesus.

ISIDORE,

First Presiding Member of the Governing Synod of all the Russias, and Metropolitan of Novgorod and St. Petersburg.

In response to this communication, the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, which met at Baltimore in October, adopted the following resolutions:

1. That this Convention cordially reciprocates the expressions of fraternal regard so frequently received within the past three years from the Most Reverend the Patriarch of Constantinople, the Most Reverend the Patriarch of Jerusalem, the Most Reverend the Metropolitan of Athens, and the Holy Governing Synod of the Orthodox Church of Russia, by dignitaries of the Church of England, and by members of this Church, both of the clergy and laity; that it takes grateful recognition of the generous action by which the administration of holy rites for the burial of the dead of our communion has been provided for by the authorities of the Holy Orthodox Church; and that it earnestly desires the countenance and increase of such brotherly intercourse and mutual good offices of love.

2. That the Joint Committee on the subject of intercourse with the Russo-Greek Church be continued, and be charged with the communication of the foregoing resolution to the venerable authorities of the several branches of the Holy Orthodox Church.

3. That the said Joint Committee be also charged with the duty of taking further steps for the acquisition and communication of such information as may be mutually important and interesting to this Church and to the Holy Orthodox Church in Constantinople, Greece, and Russia, with such publications thereof from time to time as may be deemed needful and prudent.

The Committee consists, on the part of the House of Bishops, of the Bishop of Maryland, W. R. Whittingham, D. D., LL. D.; Bishop of Illinois, H. J. Whitehouse, D. D., LL. D.; Bishop of New Jersey, W. H. Odenheimer, D. D.; Bishop of Western New York, A. Cleveland Cox, D. D.; Bishop of Florida, J. Freeman Young, D. D., LL. D.; Bishop of Long Island, A. N. Littlejohn, D. D.

On the part of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies it consists of the Rev. John Fulton, D. D., of Alabama; the Rev. R. M. Abercrombie, D. D., of New Jersey; the Rev. Charles R. Hale, of Central New York; Hon. S. B. Ruggles, LL. D., of New York; Mr. Edward Stanley, of California; Mr. Henry C. Pierrepont, of Long Island.

The Bishop of the Russian Greek Church in America recently made a tour in Alaska to ascertain for himself the social, moral, and spiritual condition of the Aleuts, the results of which are thus summarized: "In his journeyings, Bishop Joannes was everywhere received as the Prince of Peace and the Prophet of God. The faithful surrounded him in flocks, humbly kissing his hand, and prostrating themselves before him with the deepest devotion. In return, they were consoled and comforted by the performances of all the sacred rites and ceremonies which the Greek Church

dispenses to its enthusiastic devotees, and, wherever the bishop found suffering and want, he gave generous relief. A large number of the better classes of the Aleuts are very eager to have their children educated in San Francisco, where they can learn the English language, and become better acquainted with the customs and habits of the American people. In compliance with the request, it is intended to establish a school and seminary in San Francisco, under the direction of the bishop and co-laborers, for the education of Aleutian youth.

The first building, in the United States designed expressly for a Greek church was erected in the city of New York, during 1871. It is on Lexington Avenue, between Fifty-first and Fifty-second Streets. The cost, about \$250,000, is defrayed by the Russian Treasury in St. Petersburg. The church is attached to the Russian legation in the United States, but is directly under the supervision of the Metropolitan at St. Petersburg, and is not in any way connected with the diocese of the resident Greek bishop at San Francisco.

**EASTERN QUESTION.** In December, 1870, the Government of England invited the great powers of Europe to a conference on the Eastern question, which was to be held in London on January 15, 1871. In the mean while, the exchange of diplomatic notes and diplomatic negotiations was continued. Count von Beust, in a note to Gortchakoff, dated December 10, 1870, undertook to refute the assertions of the latter, and remarked that Austria joined the Conference without preconceived plans, and only in the hope to secure for Turkey a peaceful development, and to bring on a solution which would be apt to spare national sensibilities without weakening the necessary guarantees. The Russian reply was couched in conciliatory language. On the part of England, the exchange of notes with St. Petersburg had not terminated when the invitations to the Conference were issued.

In the mean while, negotiations took place between Russia and Turkey, which it was thought would lead to the drafting of a new special convention and to the consent of Russia to certain modifications of the "agreements," the repeal of which had long been wished for by Turkey. It also appeared that the Ottoman Porte itself no longer attributed so great an importance to the neutralization of the Black Sea as some European diplomatists, for one of its organs, the *Turquie*, of Constantinople, published in December, 1870, several articles which represented the abolition of the neutralization as a measure involving no danger for Turkish interests. When, therefore, the London Conference met, on January 17th, considerable preparations for a peaceful settlement had been made by the two parties chiefly concerned in it. After the introductory formalities, the ambassadors of Turkey, Russia, Germany, Austria, and Italy, expressed the wishes of their



several Governments for the preservation of peace in the East. The Conference several times adjourned, partly on account of the indisposition of its president, partly because Lord Granville wished to await the arrival of the French ambassador. Unofficial negotiations were, however, continued, and every thing prepared for the public sessions. The hope of the English minister, that the Conference would get through its work before the opening of Parliament (February 9th) was not fulfilled. Lord Granville had invited Jules Favre, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, to come to the Conference. Favre, in a note to the diplomatic agents of France, declared that he could not leave his place in Paris as long as the bombardment of the capital continued. He would nevertheless have gone to the Conference, if Count Bismarck had not refused to give a passport to him as a member of the Government, on the ground that the French Government of National Defence was not in a condition to act in the name of France, as long as it was not recognized by the French nation. The military authorities would have been justified in giving the passport; for it was not their business to inquire into the objects of the intended journey of Favre, but the official application of Favre, which expressed his desire to represent France at the Conference, prevented the adoption of this expedient. The influence of France in the Conference had, however, been considerably diminished when it became known that Bismarck positively refused to allow the French-German War to be brought before the Conference, and that the Prussian ambassador in London, Count Bernstorff, was instructed to leave the Conference as soon as an attempt to discuss the war was made.

As France was not represented at all at the Conference, and as Austria was too weak to bring a sufficient pressure to bear upon the Conference in support of its view, England had, from the start, but little hope of making to the schemes of Russia an unflinching resistance. Russia, on the other hand, appeared to be determined to adhere to her plans, and was greatly strengthened in this design by the enthusiastic manifestations of public opinion of the Russian people. When, therefore, Austria proposed a declaration that no power is at liberty to abolish the treaties or to withdraw from them, England regarded this as a welcome bridge for her retreat.

The demand of the Government of Servia, to have an official representative in the Conference, was not granted. The Conference also declined to take up the Rumanian question, as the Turkish Government protested against it on the ground that it was a purely internal question, which could not be discussed unless a proviso was adopted guarding the sovereign right of the Porte. On February 27th the Duke de Broglie, who had been appointed by Thiers as ambassador of France in England, arrived in London. He took part in

the Conference, which, however, in the mean while had nearly finished its business.

As Turkey had adopted the modern view that the continued limitation of the navigation in the mouth of the Danube afforded to her no protection, the other governments had no occasion to oppose the opening of this passage to international commerce. On the other hand, the Conference resolved, on motion of the Porte, to continue the existence of the Commission for the Navigation of the Danube, to which all the treaty powers send one deputy.

On March 13th the following new treaty was adopted and signed by the representatives of Prussia, Austria, France, England, Italy, Russia, and Turkey :

ARTICLE I. Arts. XI., XIII., and XIV., of the Treaty of Paris of the 30th of March, 1856, as well as the Convention between Russia and Turkey included in the said Art. XIV., are revoked and are to be replaced by the following articles :

ART. II. The principle of closing the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus, as set down in the separate treaty of March 30, 1856, is upheld, as well as the power of his Imperial Majesty the Sultan to open the said straits in times of peace to the ships of friendly and allied powers, if the execution of the stipulations in the Treaty of Paris of March 30, 1856, should require it.

ART. III. The Black Sea is open, as heretofore, to the commercial navies of all nations.

ART. IV. The commission appointed under Art. XV. of the Treaty of Paris, in which each of the treaty powers is represented by a delegate, and who was intrusted with the planning and execution of the work to be done below Isakchea, namely, of clearing the mouth of the Danube as well as the neighboring parts of the Black Sea of sand-banks and other obstructions, in order that this part of the river and the said parts of the sea be put in best order for navigation, remains in its present composition. The duration of this commission is fixed for a further term of twelve years, to wit, from the 24th of April, 1871, to the 24th of April, 1883. The limit for the redemption of the loan contracted by this commission under the guarantee of the Governments of Germany, the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, France, Great Britain, Italy, and Turkey.

ART. V. The conditions of the reassembling of the river commission, created by Art. XVII. of the Treaty of Paris, shall be determined by a previous agreement of the river powers, without prejudging the clause referring to the Danubian Principalities; and, wherever a modification of Art. XVII. of said treaty may be involved, it shall be made the subject of a special convention between the undersigned powers.

ART. VI. The powers which possess the banks of that part of the Danube where cataracts and the iron gates cause obstructions to navigation, while reserving for themselves the right of coming to an understanding with regard to the removal of these obstructions, recognize the right of the high contracting powers to lay a tax on ships of all nations which derive a benefit from it, until the loan contracted for that purpose shall have been repaid, and they declare that Art. XV. of the Treaty of Paris of 1856 is not applicable to this part of the river for the time which is required for the repayment of the debt.

ART. VII. All buildings and establishments erected in consequence of the Treaty, of Paris of 1856, or of the present treaty, by the European commission, shall continue to enjoy the same neutrality which has protected them heretofore, and which shall, in the future, under all circumstances, be respected by the high contracting powers in the same manner. The advantages of the privileges arising therefrom shall

be extended to the entire administrative and engineering department of the commission. It is, however, understood that the provisions of this article shall in no wise affect the right, belonging to the Sublime Porte as sovereign, to send as heretofore her men-of-war into the Danube.

ART. VIII. The high contracting powers renew and ratify all stipulations of the treaty of the 30th of March, 1856, as well as their appendixes, which are not cancelled or modified by the present treaty.

ART. IX. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged, within six weeks, or sooner, if possible.

EGYPT, a dependency of Turkey, in Northern Africa. The ruler bears the official title of Khedive,\* the Arabic equivalent for Viceroy. This dignity is now hereditary in the family of Mehemet Ali. The present Pacha of Egypt is Ismail (born in 1816), who followed, on January 18, 1863, his brother Said as the fifth Viceroy of Egypt. A Council of State (created in 1856) is at the head of the administration. It consists of the princes of the ruling family, four generals, and four dignitaries. Its president is Sherif Pacha.

The area of Egypt is 659,000 English square miles. It has about 8,000,000 inhabitants, 5,215,065 inhabiting Egypt proper. The chief cities are—Cairo, 313,383 inhabitants; Alexandria, 238,888; Damietta, 60,000; Tantah, 55,000.

The total receipts for the year ending April 2, 1870, according to the official budget, amounted to 1,469,000 purses, and the total expenditure to 1,177,811 purses (500 piastres = 1 purse, 20 piastres = 1 American dollar). The public debt amounted, in January, 1871, to £31,575,000. The navy in 1870 consisted of 12 steamers, 13 yachts, 2 frigates, 2 corvettes, 4 screw gunboats, and 1 aviso. The value of the commerce of Alexandria with foreign countries was, in 1870: imports, 485,200,000 piastres; exports, 742,000,000.

The imports and exports of Egypt from September 9, 1869, to September 10, 1870, were as follows:

CUSTOM-HOUSES.	Imports.	Exports.
Alexandria.....	866,000,000	861,900,000
Damietta.....	304,000	59,100,000
Port Said.....	11,000,000	11,100,000
Suez.....	20,100,000	80,600,000
El Arich.....	2,400,000	3,600,000
Kossier.....	100,000	84,800,000
Snakin.....	100,000	45,800,000
Masowah.....	100,000	22,900,000
Total.....	400,100,000	1,119,900,000

The movement of shipping, in 1870, was as follows:

TOWNS.	Vessels.	Tons.	Passengers.
Alexandria.....	2,886	1,403,393	64,328
Damietta.....	480	38,955	296
Port Said.....	1,294	739,249	47,724
Suez.....	726	534,537	56,573

On January 1, 1871, the length of the railroads in operation amounted to 711.5 miles; that of the roads in the course of construction

to 148 miles. Of these roads, 286 miles have double tracks. The only private road is that from Alexandria to Ramle. The line from Cairo to Suez has been abandoned.

The Egyptian mail, in 1870, forwarded 888,581 letters, and 91,240 newspapers, to places in Egypt, and 132,461 letters and 47,989 newspapers to foreign countries. The Austrian mail brought 161,212 letters from Europe, and 12,360 from the Levant. The Italian post brought 160,000 letters and 172,000 newspapers, books, and pamphlets, from Europe, and forwarded 121,000 letters, and 10,700 newspapers, etc., to Europe.

The receipts of the Suez Canal, from November, 1869, to December 31, 1870, were 6,707,115 francs; the receipts during the first seven months of 1871, 7,682,807 francs. The movement of shipping in the Suez Canal, in 1871, was as follows:

VESSELS.	Number.	Tons.
English.....	329	298,230
French.....	74	81,979
Egyptian.....	33	21,430
Austrian.....	26	19,623
Turkish.....	16	9,882
Italian.....	12	8,252
Other.....	12	4,314
Total.....	502	442,709

The relations between the Khedive and the Sultan during the first months of the year were any thing but friendly. The Khedive was suspected of making extraordinary preparations for achieving his entire independence. According to a report published in the *Augsburger Zeitung* of March 11th, the fortifications along the coast were nearly completed. Besides several fortifications west of Alexandria, great care had been bestowed upon the defence of the bay of Aboukir, where two large and strong forts have been erected, which are to be brought into connection by railroad with the interior of the country. The American officers, who, in 1870, were engaged (about 25 in number), are all the time occupied with drilling the army. Besides the divisions which have to guard the coast from Alexandria to the east, and besides advanced posts near El Cantara, on the road to Syria, and near Ismailia, the bulk is concentrated on the coast not far from the Sweet-water Canal and from the railroad to Ismailia, where a camp had been established in a very favorable strategical position. A railroad, which can only serve for strategical purposes, has been begun, in the direction of El Cantara, and was to be completed by the beginning of June. It was believed that the Khedive was not altogether innocent of the insurrection of the Arabic tribes in Yemen. The Porte, on the other hand, had concentrated a large force in Yemen, which, it was inferred, might at some future time be easily employed against Egypt.

In the progress of the negotiations, the Porte sent a special commissioner to Cairo to make five complaints. The first charge referred to the increase of the army above the number of

\* See ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA FOR 1869.



18,000 men, as fixed by the firman of the Sultan; the second to the exclusive fortifications on the coast, and other warlike preparations; the third to the oppressive taxes; the fourth to the Armstrong cannon which the Khedive, in 1870, while giving up his iron-clad vessels, had retained. In the fifth place, the Turkish Government demanded that the Khedive for several weeks should receive on the isthmus a Turkish force, the number of which was not specified. In his reply, the Khedive expressed a strong wish to remain at peace with the Sultan, and asserted that on most of the above points the Turkish Government was misinformed; the number of his troops was not larger than was indispensably necessary for maintaining public order; the fortifications were necessary for the defence of the coast; the new loans and taxes had become necessary in consequence of the extensive public works. With regard to the last Turkish demand, the reply was evasive.

Later in the year both Turkey and Egypt showed a more peaceable disposition. The Khedive in August sent his aunt to Constantinople to assure the Sultan that her nephew would strictly fulfil all his duties. The Porte, on the other hand, deemed it best to disclaim for the present any intention to reduce Egypt to a condition of greater dependency than before. In October the Khedive, in compliance with the wish expressed by the Turkish Government, considerably reduced the taxes, and announced his purpose to consolidate the entire floating debt.

The session of the Egyptian Chamber of Representatives was closed by the Khedive on August 7th. The speech assured the representatives that the propositions and suggestions made by them had greatly pleased the Government. The president of the Chamber thanked the Khedive for the kind attention he had given to their wishes, especially as regards the new institution of the Interior.

**ELECTRICITY.** *Duration of the Electric Spark.*—Prof. Ogden D. Rood makes a second report to the *American Journal of Science* with regard to his experiments to determine the duration of the discharge of a Leyden jar, connected with an induction coil. His first paper on the subject was noticed in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1869. The later experiments were conducted with a jar having a coating of 11 square inches only, instead of about 114 square inches, used on the former occasions. For the mirror he employed silvered glass, half an inch square, the polished silver side reflecting the light. The mirror was made to revolve 300 times in a second, the apparatus used being essentially like that introduced in the former experiments. With zinc points and a striking distance of 1 millimetre, the duration of the spark varied between .000001 and .000025 of a second, a duration as long as 2½ millionths of a second being somewhat rare. With zinc points and a striking distance of 2

millimetres, two careful experiments gave respectively a duration of .0000022 and .0000019 of a second. Although with the improved micrometric method, adopted by Prof. Rood, an interval of time as small as one millionth of a second could be directly measured, yet he says he could never detect any sign that the "duration of the great body of the spark was other than absolutely instantaneous;" as, however, all the light of the spark is due to incandescent particles, we must suppose that an infinitesimal portion of time is required for attaining its maximum brightness, and, owing to the same reason, its disappearance demands another distinct period of time, however minute. With the mirror revolving 340 times a second, and platinum points at a striking distance of 3 millimetres, the observed duration of the discharge was .000000094. Prof. Rood narrates his further experiments with this difficult problem, as follows:

Before finally abandoning the attempt to determine the actual duration of the discharge, another effort was made; a second lamp-black plate was prepared, in which the breadth of the image of a line, black or white, on the observing plate was  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a millimetre. These lines were viewed with the terrestrial eye-piece of a small telescope; it enlarged them ten diameters, and care was taken with all the adjustments, so that a good clean image should be produced. Platinum wires  $\frac{1}{16}$  of an inch in diameter were used, with a striking distance of five millimetres. By gradually increasing the weight, it was proved successively that the duration was less than eighty, sixty-eight, fifty-nine, fifty-five billionths of a second; and, finally, the lines, after growing fainter and fainter, entirely disappeared, giving as the result a duration of forty-eight billionths of a second. In a large number of observations I could detect no discharge lasting during a smaller interval, though the apparatus was now fully capable of making evident much smaller periods of time.

When the striking distance was reduced to one millimetre, the duration was shorter; in the case of  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the sparks, the duration was slightly greater than forty-one billionths of a second, the remaining  $\frac{1}{2}$  being slightly less than this figure.

With a striking distance of three millimetres, the duration was between forty-one and forty-eight billionths; and, when the striking distance was increased to ten millimetres, it was between forty-eight and fifty-five billionths of a second.

An effort was made to make a corresponding set of measurements with brass balls instead of platinum points; and it would seem probable that the duration of the discharge is somewhat increased by their use (or that many of those with shorter durations are suppressed). With brass balls not nearly so many discharges take place in a given time as with points; hence, the work becomes tedious and less certain. The evidence from twenty-six observations, gathered in not less than three hours, went to show that the duration, with a striking distance of five millimetres, was between forty-eight and fifty-five billionths of a second.

It has thus been shown that the duration of the first act of the electric discharge is in certain cases only forty billionths of a second, an interval of time just sufficient to enable a ray of light to travel over forty feet.

The author has succeeded with this apparatus in measuring intervals as small as .000000028; and he hopes to reduce that as low as .000000010.



*Magnetic Experiments.*—Some singular experiments in magnetism have been made by Lord Lindsay with a very powerful magnet. The poles of the magnet were  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches square in sections, and the magnet was excited by a 30-cell Grove battery. The poles were kept  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch apart, and a half-crown piece placed between them. When the magnet was not excited, the coin dropped instantly through; but, when the magnet was charged, the half-crown was 6 seconds in falling the distance of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. In a second experiment, a small India-rubber tube, filled with mercury, was placed between the poles, and an electric current passed from the battery through the mercury. The moment the magnet was excited the tube was set in motion, getting away from between the poles, and assuming the shape of the letter S. On reversing the current the shape of the curve was instantly reversed. After this, a coil of copper wire was placed round the vertical pole of a magnet, and when the magnet was charged, and a current of electricity sent through the copper coils in one direction, the ring of fine copper wire stuck fast in the magnet. On reversing the electric current, the ring jumped off the pole of the magnet to some distance in the air. In order to show the diamagnetic properties of warm air, a lighted taper was passed through a hole bored along the poles of the magnet, the light being brought to the space of  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch wide between the two poles. So long as the magnet was excited, the light burned brilliantly, the smoke coming out at the extreme ends of the poles, and not rising up directly off the flame. As soon, however, as the magnet was discharged, the smoke rose straight up and extinguished the flame.

*Dynamo-Electric Light.*—The *London Times* gives an interesting account of a series of experiments, conducted toward the close of the year, at Sheerness, with a view of ascertaining the applicability of Siemens's dynamo-electric light to torpedo-service in time of war. The light is produced by excessively rapid motion generated from the fly-wheel of a steam-engine, and operating on a powerful set of ordinary galvanic coils in connection with soft iron magnets. The leather strap from a four-horse-power engine, encircling a small gun-metal pinion, causes it to revolve with the extreme velocity of 1,600 times a minute, inducing motion in an electric bobbin at the side of an apparatus consisting of several sets of strong insulated coils. A stream of electricity consequently passes through them. This stream is conducted to a second series of coils, larger and more powerful than the first, which are also in combination with a pinion revolving 800 times a minute, thus intensifying the stream as it passes through them to a very considerable degree.

Both negative and positive currents are now alternately given off from another "bobbin" at the side of the second series of magnetic coils, to the train of in-

sulated wires, which conveys them to the position from which the dynamo-electric light is to be exhibited. Here there is a delicately-contrived apparatus for containing the carbon-points, between which the light is to be generated, adjusted at the top of a tripod somewhat similar in construction to that of a surveying-instrument. At the back of the two carbon-points, and "slotted" vertically to admit of their holders passing through it, is a concave reflector of white polished metal, which collects the rays of light into a focus, and transmits them in any required direction by means of an adjusting hand-wheel below. A minute aperture in the centre of the reflector, precisely behind the junction of the two carbon-points, throws a representation of the flame upon a piece of opal glass in a frame fixed at the back of the reflector; and, through the agency of another small hand-wheel, which causes the carbon-points to approach or recede from each other, the flame can be reduced or intensified at pleasure, by simply turning the wheel, care being taken at the same time to keep a watchful eye upon the picture produced, as the withdrawing of the points to too great a distance from each other will extinguish the light. It should have been remarked before that ample means are taken, by lubricating the electrical apparatus, to counteract the evil effects which might otherwise arise from the excessive friction consequent on the rapidity of motion in the several parts.

The object of instituting the series of experiments was to ascertain if it was possible to throw such a stream of light upon an enemy's working-parties, engaged in interrupting communication with a line of torpedoes at night, as would render them sufficiently conspicuous to be fired at, and, consequently, driven off. The place selected was the new fort at Garrison Point, Sheerness. The engine and "coils" were erected in the enclosure of the fort, while the instrument itself was placed in one of the massive embrasures piercing its sides. No sooner was steam got up and the order given to turn ahead, than the burring noise of the machine indicated that electricity was being rapidly generated, sparks and stars of vivid blue light being given off at the various joints. Another instant, and a vivid stream of light shot across the sea to a number of ships lying in the offing at a distance of about two miles, lighting them up with the brilliancy and distinctness of broad moonlight. The effect was magnificent. Clouds of mists, rendered visible by the intensity of the rays shooting through them, rolled across the broad field of bright light from time to time, not, however, interrupting the view in their progress. By shifting the direction of the rays laterally, each object in turn came within the compass of the portion of horizon rendered clear. In fact, it was sufficiently apparent that no objects of any appreciable size, such for instance as an enemy's boats, could come within a mile or more of one of Siemens's dynamo-electric instruments in operation without being rendered conspicuous to any battery in the vicinity, and, consequently, involving to themselves the most imminent danger. Hence the result of the experiments may be pronounced a success; whether, however, a corresponding effect might not be obtained by a succession of parachute-lights thrown from a rocket or mortar is quite an open question.

*Electric Railway-Signals.*—Robinson's system of electric railway-signals, recently introduced, works automatically, and, it is said, effectively. A train approaching a switch or drawbridge in either direction, when distant half a mile, presses on a lever in proximity to the track. This lever controls an electric circuit, which, being closed by the train, remains closed. When a switch or drawbridge is in place, and safe, a white flag is brought



into view on a signal-box placed by the side of the track, a short distance in advance of the lever, thus notifying the engineer that he can go ahead without danger. But when the switch or drawbridge is out of place, the pressure of the wheel on the same lever as before brings into view in the same signal-box a red flag or danger-signal, and rings two bells loudly at the same time—one at the signal-box and the other at the drawbridge. These bells keep up a continuous alarm until the wheels pass another lever, which operates a circuit-breaker, located at a short distance from the switch or drawbridge. The bells can be heard at the distance of a mile.

A new plan of electric signals for brakemen is thus described: "An electro-magnetic telegraph, worked by a small battery, extends from the cab of the locomotive through the whole length of the train. There is an alarm-bell in the cab and upon each car. Two wires pass between the cars, covered with tarred twine. One end of this 'cable' is securely fastened to the car, while at the other end is a copper link, which is placed on a spring-hammer on the other car. This link, when in its proper position, keeps the connection open. It is so arranged that, should a part of the train become detached, the link is pulled off, the circuit is broken, and the bell on the locomotive and on each car is kept ringing until the circuit is again closed. Besides automatically indicating the breaking of a train, the apparatus is useful in signalling between the engineer and his brakemen. Instead of blowing the whistle to notify them to apply or let off the brakes, the engineer simply touches a little knob that rings the bell on each car almost instantly. By this method the brakeman on the rear car is notified as surely as though on the first, which is not the case by the present arrangement, for it frequently happens that the sound of the whistle does not reach the end of a long train. If there is trouble in any car, the conductor or brakeman touches a little knob, the signal is given, the engineer and the other brakemen are warned, and the train is stopped."

#### *Thermo-electric Action of Metals in Liquids.*

—In an investigation of the development of electric currents of unequally-heated metals in liquids, Mr. George Gore found that hot platinum was electro-negative to cold platinum in liquids of acid reaction, and positive to it in alkaline ones, provided in all cases chemical action is completely or sufficiently excluded. In a later series of experiments he endeavored to ascertain what electrical changes are produced in cases where chemical action more rarely occurs; and in those experiments he employed copper plates, which are more easily corroded than platinum. The following are some of the general results arrived at:

The results show that hot copper was positive to cold copper in the following liquids: hydrochloric, hydrocyanic, boracic, and tribasic ortho-phosphoric

acids; chloride of copper (weak solution); chloride of cobalt; chloride of manganese; chromic acid; chloride of chromium; sulphate of zinc (weak solution); sulphate of magnesia; chloride of calcium; nitrate and chloride of strontium; chloride of barium; nitrate of sodium (strong solution); chloride, iodide, carbonate, and bichlorate of sodium; sulphate of sodium (strong solution); tribasic phosphate of sodium; nitrate, chloride, and chlorate of potassium; bromide of potassium (strong solution); iodide of potassium (strong solution); carbonate, acid carbonate, and bichromate of potassium; aqueous ammonia; chloride of ammonium; cyanide and ferrocyanide of potassium; acetate of zinc; and acetate of sodium. And negative in the following ones: nitric, chloric, hydrobromic, hydrofluosilicic, and sulphuric acids; ferrous sulphate; chloride of copper (strong solution); sulphate of copper; sulphate of zinc (strong solution); nitrate and iodide of sodium (weak solutions); bromide and iodide of potassium (weak solutions); iodate of potassium; chrome alum; nitrate of ammonium; oxalic, acetic, tartaric, and citric acids. The number of liquids in which hot copper was positive was thirty-six, and those in which it was negative was twenty.

In several instances where the hot metal was negative with a weak solution, it became positive with a strong one; for instance, with sulphate of zinc, nitrate, iodide, and sulphate of sodium, bromide, and iodide of potassium; but with chloride of copper the reverse occurred. These results may be connected with the fact that in weak neutral solutions the chemical action is generally the most feeble, and therefore interferes the least with the direct influence of the heat in producing electric currents.

The influence of free hydrochloric, hydrocyanic, boracic, ortho-phosphoric, and chromic acids, was to make the hot copper positive; while that of nitric, chloric, hydrobromic, hydrofluosilicic, sulphuric, and some of the organic acids, was to make it negative.

The results also show that the quantity of the current obtained with any given liquid generally increases with the number of molecules of the substance contained in the solution; in some cases, however, as with sulphuric acid, carbonate of potassium, chloride of ammonium, and acetate of zinc, there was a limit to this increase; and beyond that limit the quantity of the current decreased up to the point of saturation of the liquid.

In the great majority of cases the value of the deflection increased much more rapidly than the strength of the solution, particularly with solutions of sulphate of magnesia, and also of hydrochloric acid and of chloride of sodium, probably because two causes operated, viz., increased strength of solution and diminished resistance; in a very few cases, however, the opposite result took place, as with solutions of chloride and nitrate of strontium.

Inversions of the direction of the deflection, by difference of strength of the liquid, occurred with solutions of chloride of copper, sulphate of zinc, nitrate, iodide, and sulphate of sodium, bromide and iodide of potassium.

In certain acid liquids, viz., nitric, chloric, hydrobromic, hydrofluosilicic, and sulphuric acids, the hot copper was strongly negative (notwithstanding the chemical action upon it was distinct, and in some cases even strong); this is similar to the electrical behavior of platinum in such liquids, and may be attributed either to the more direct influence of the heat alone (such as occurs with platinum plates), or to a different influence of the chemical action produced by the heat. Both these causes probably operate in such cases.

It is probable that, in all cases where the hot copper was positive in liquids of strongly acid reaction, the positive condition was due to chemical action alone.

With some liquids, especially with solutions of hydrocyanic, boracic, acetic, tartaric, and citric acids,



the deflections were very feeble, and the chemical action on the plates not perceptible; while with others, such as nitric and chloric acid, solutions of the chlorides of strontium, sodium, potassium, and ammonium, and of carbonate, acid carbonate, and cyanide of potassium, the deflections were considerable, and the chemical action distinct, and in some cases strong. In none of the liquids (except hydrobromic and chromic acids) did the hot plates appear to be less stained or corroded than the cold one; probably, in all cases, it was the most corroded, although in some cases the corrosion was not perceptible.

The amount of deflection was not always proportionate to the amount of chemical action; for instance, with solutions of chloride of copper, and iodate of potassium, there was considerable corrosion, but only feeble currents, probably because the plates became covered with a badly-conducting film, while with hydrochloric acid, chloride of cobalt, chloride of manganese, and nitrate of potassium, the reverse occurred.

The electric currents produced by the direct influence of unequal temperature or friction of platinum or copper electrodes, in conducting liquids which do not act chemically upon those metals, have their origin in temporary changes of cohesion of the layers of metal and liquid which are in immediate and mutual contact, and may be considered as a very delicate test of the kind and amount of temporary molecular movements produced by those causes.

*Resistance and Temperature.*—Mr. C. W. Siemens read a paper before the Royal Society, in April, recounting his investigations into the ratio of increase of resistance in metallic conductors with increase of temperature. He suggested various forms of apparatus for measuring with great accuracy the temperature at distant and inaccessible places, including the interior of furnaces where metallurgical or other smelting operations are going on.

In measuring temperatures not exceeding 100° Cent., the instrument is so arranged that two similar coils are connected by a light cable containing three insulated wires. One of these coils, the "thermometer-coil," being carefully protected against moisture, may be lowered into the sea, or buried in the ground, or fixed at any elevated or inaccessible place whose temperature has to be recorded from time to time; while the other, or "comparison-coil," is plunged into a test-bath, whose temperature is raised or lowered by the addition of hot or cold water, or of refrigerated solutions, until an electrical balance is established between the resistances of the two coils, as indicated by a galvanoscope, or by a differential voltmeter, which balance implies an identity of temperature at the two coils. The temperature of the test-solution is thereupon measured by means of a delicate mercury-thermometer, which at the same time tells the temperature at the distant place.

By another arrangement the comparison-coil is dispensed with, and the resistance of the thermometer-coil, which is a known quantity at zero temperature, is measured by a differential voltmeter, and the temperature corresponding to the indications of the instrument is found in a table, prepared for this purpose, in order to save all calculation.

In measuring furnace-temperatures the platinum wire, constituting the pyrometer, is wound upon a small cylinder of porcelain contained in a closed tube of iron or platinum, which is exposed to the heat to be measured. If the heat does not exceed a full red heat, or, say, 1000° C., the protected wire may be left permanently in the stove or furnace whose temperature has to be recorded from time to time; but, in measuring temperatures exceeding 1000° C., the tube is only exposed during a measured interval of, say, three minutes, to the heat, which time suffices for the thin protecting casing and the wire immediately exposed to its heated sides to acquire within a determinable limit the temperature to be measured, but is not sufficient to soften the porcelain cylinder upon which the wire is wound. In this way temperatures exceeding the welding-point of iron, and approaching the melting-point of platinum, can be measured by the same instrument by which slight variations at ordinary temperatures are told. A thermometric scale is thus obtained, embracing, without a break, the entire range.

The leading wires between the thermometric coil and the measuring instrument, which may be under certain circumstances several miles in length, would exercise a considerable disturbing influence if this were not eliminated by means of the third leading wire before mentioned, which is common to both branches of the measuring instrument.

Another source of error in the electrical pyrometer would arise through the porcelain cylinder, upon which the wire is wound, becoming conductive at very elevated temperatures; but it is shown that the error arising through this source is not of serious import.

*Magnetic Spectra.*—Mr. Alfred M. Mayer recommends the annexed plan to preserve the magnetic spectra or the figures produced by iron filings, when these are set in momentary vibrations on a surface placed over a magnet. The ordinary process of "fixing" them, so that they can be exhibited and studied, is to press upon them a sheet of paper, coated with mucilage, to which the filings adhere; but in the operation of the transfer many particles are disarranged from their position, and the figures yet more distorted by the shrinking of the wet paper. Mr. Mayer's process is thus given:

My process is as follows: A clean plate of thin glass is coated with a firm film of shellac, by flowing over it a solution of thin substance in alcohol, in the same manner as a photographic plate is coated with collodion. After the plate has remained a day or two in a dry atmosphere, it is placed over the magnet, or magnets, with its ends resting on slips of wood, so that the under surface of the plate just touches the magnet. Fine iron filings, produced by "drawing" Norway iron, which has been repeatedly annealed, are now sifted uniformly over the film of lac by means of a fine sieve. The spectrum is then produced on vibrating the plate, by letting fall vertically upon it, at different points, a light piece of copper wire. The plate is now cautiously lifted vertically



off the magnet and placed on the end of a cylinder of pasteboard, which serves as a support in bringing it quite close to the under surface of a cast-iron plate (1 foot diameter,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch thick), which has been heated over a large Bunsen-flame. Thus the shellac is uniformly heated, and the iron filings, absorbing the radiation, sink into the softened film and are "fixed."

I generally allow the heat to act until the metallic lustre of the filings has disappeared, by sinking into the shellac, and the film appears quite transparent. This degree of action is necessary when photographic prints are to be made from the plate, but when they are to be used as lantern-slides I do not carry the heating so far. After the plate has cooled, it is allowed to fall upon its ends, on a table, so that any filings which have not adhered may be removed.

By this process many plates have been produced, showing the action of single magnets of various forms and of juxtaposed bars, as well as the effects of electric currents led by wires through holes drilled in the plates. Those exhibiting the inductive action of magnets on bars of soft iron and the interaction of magnets and electric currents are peculiarly interesting. An approximate representation of the resultant lines of the terrestrial magnetic action has been obtained by magnetizing equally-tempered steel disks of from 2 inches to 8 inches, and even more, in diameter. The magnetic axis or axes of these disks are predetermined by making them the continuations of the axes of very powerful electro-magnets, terminated with cones of soft iron with slightly-rounded apices. The arcs of the great circles, including the terrestrial magnetic poles, having been calculated, the axes of the electro-magnets are inclined to that angle, while the steel disk is held close to their poles. On passing the current the disk is magnetized, and we have an approximate representation of a section of the earth's magnetic effect.

*Electric Clocks.*—Improvements in the electric clock are claimed to have been made by Messrs. Bonhomme and Mildé, of Paris, by which time is indicated with great accuracy, and the hours are struck under all conditions of the weather, while any number of clocks and striking motions may be made to work simultaneously, and in perfect unison, when connected with the regulating or primary clock. The primary clock, worked solely by electricity, is situated in any desirable place, and put in electric communication with the other clocks, and transmits its precise motion to them. The clocks are each provided with electro-magnets, which act on armatures, and cause the latter to vibrate through a limited space (controlled by an adjusting screw), whenever the electric pulsations take place. This is effected by making and breaking the electric circuit. To these vibrating armatures, or to arms and levers connected therewith, are attached ratchet-clicks, which act on a central ratchet-wheel, and every time they are moved forward they pull round the ratchet to a certain extent, and thus act upon a central toothed wheel, which is mounted on the same shaft and gears into and actuates the clock-work which carries round the hands. The escape-ments are acted on in like manner, and the time is controlled by a pendulum, which is insulated by means of ivory blocks.

*Improved Telegraph-Cables.*—In manufacturing the Dublin and Holyhead cable, it was

desired to make it of unusual strength and working capacity. There were seven conducting wires, each one being made of a strand of seven copper wires, one of which formed the centre round which the other six were stranded. Each one of the stranded wires, when completed, averaged 107 lbs. to the nautical mile, and was so well insulated that, when the conductivity of the wire was compared to that of the insulating or non-conducting material, it stood as 4,350,000 to 1, indicating a core of a highly superior character, and a most perfect preparation of the insulatory material. The latter was a series of coatings of "hot compounds," and plastic gutta-percha, each put on three times alternately. The diameter of the completed main cable is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches, and its weight per knot 13.75 tons. It was safely submerged, and, upon testing, showed highly-satisfactory results, the mean connection of the seven wires being 700 megohms per knot, reduced to the standard temperatures of 75° F., the mean temperature of the sea-bottom being proved by the electrical tests to be 46° F. This was the first cable laid by the English Post-office Department after its acquisition of the telegraphic lines of the kingdom.

*Electric Torpedoes.*—By an invention due to Captain A. Noble, of England, any number of submarine torpedoes may be exploded with only one wire. Formerly, it had been necessary to connect each torpedo with the firing battery by means of a distinct insulated wire or cable. On Captain Noble's plan, the main insulated cable is connected with a number of branch insulated wires corresponding to the number of torpedoes to be laid down. These torpedoes are constructed so that any one of them is exploded by a passing ship by the completion of an electric circuit through the insulated wire. Upon the explosion of any one of the torpedoes, it is at the same moment disconnected from the electrical arrangement, so that its explosion in no wise interferes with the liability of any other of the torpedoes to be subsequently exploded by collision with a vessel. In practice, Captain Noble makes the electrical communication between each torpedo and the insulated wire through an Abel fuze, which, together with the joints that connect it with the torpedo and the insulated cable, is enclosed in a water-tight casing. When the torpedo is exploded by completing the electric circuit, the fuze enclosed in the insulating box is simultaneously exploded thereby, and the electric communication of that particular torpedo with the insulated wire is instantaneously severed. The same result he also obtains with a platinum or fine iron wire, or any other electrical fuze, in place of the before-mentioned kind.

*Electric Signals in Mines.*—In Silesia, Westphalia, and the basin of the Saar, the use of electric signals for mines is becoming very general. The *Mechanics' Magazine* describes



the operation of these signals in the Graf-Beust mines at Essen. Their characteristic is, that the voltaic circuit is closed by the earth. Along the circuit are interposed alarms, visible at every stage of the mine; the current is constantly closed; the alarms sound when the working of the manipulator interrupts the current; the pile is composed of twenty elements of brass-zinc, plunged in a solution of sulphate of magnesia. At the Rhein-Elbe mine the system is different. In the transmission of signals from the bottom to the surface, a complete circuit is made between the two points. The manipulator is composed of a wooden fork, the teeth of which are covered in the interior with two sheets of copper in contact with the conducting wires; at the lower extremities of the sheets there are two metallic pendants which are brought into contact at the moment of interrupting the current, by closing the teeth of the fork, when the passage of the current sounds the bells placed at the surface. To transmit signals from the surface to the bottom, it is necessary, of course, to have a manipulator at the surface and bells at the bottom, but a single conductor only is required to connect them. The circuit is closed by the wire attached to the bells. The pile used at Rhein-Elbe is composed of six elements of zinc-charcoal plunged in a stratum of mercuric sulphate, renewed every two months. The wires are protected by a wooden sheath. The erection in a wooden shaft of 220 yards deep costs almost £40, in which sum are comprised the expense of materials required for a year, and two spare elements. In a dry shaft the conducting wire can be covered simply with gutta-percha, in which case the cost is reduced.

*Electric Time-Guns.*—The *Mechanics' Magazine* gives an interesting account of the practical working of the electric time-guns, now regularly fired at a given hour at Edinburgh, Newcastle, and North Shields; true mean time is given for those points from Greenwich. At Edinburgh an electric current is passed direct from the Royal Observatory clock to the castle-clock, which works directly in perfect unison with the former. Attached to the movement of the castle-clock is a detent and lever arrangement, which is liberated by the mechanism of the clock at the precise moment necessary for the discharge of the gun (1 P.M.). This is accomplished by the fall of a lever, pulling a cord attached to a friction-tube placed in the touch-hole of the gun. The daily gun alike controls the accuracy of railway, church, and watch time-pieces, and is relied on for miles around when the flash can be seen. The sound travels over a radius of ten miles, and, by allowing as a correction for the sound one second for each quarter of a mile, the signal becomes equally available for all points within its hearing. At Newcastle the gun is fired by a direct current from the Edinburgh Observatory clock, 120 miles off, the

charge being ignited by the passage of the electric spark direct into the fuze. Practically, the interval of time taken from the passing of the current to the ignition of the powder and the discharge of the gun is found to be about one-tenth of a second only, a time so small as to be virtually of no importance.

*Nature of the Luminous Arch.*—In passing a current of electricity through highly-rarefied atmosphere in a sealed tube, placed between the poles of an electro-magnet, a luminous arch is produced which follows the course of the magnetic rays. As the electro-magnet is magnetized, the tube, which before was full of a luminous cloud, is seen gradually to exhibit a change: the magnet gathers up this diffused cloud, and builds up the arch. Mr. C. F. Varley, in a paper read before the Royal Society, details as follows the results of his experiments to explain these phenomena. He says: "To endeavor to ascertain the nature of this arch, a special tube was constructed. A piece of talc, bent into the form U, had a fibre of silk stretched across it; on this fibre of silk was cemented a thin strip of talc, 1 inch in length,  $\frac{1}{16}$ th inch broad, weighing about  $\frac{1}{10}$ th of a grain. The tube was sealed up and exhausted; carbonic acid and potash were used to get a high vacuum. When the magnet was not magnetized, the passage of the current from wire to wire did not affect the piece of talc. When the magnet was charged, and the luminous arch was made to play upon the lower portion of the talc, it repelled it, no matter which way the electric current was passing. When the tube was shifted over the poles of the magnet so as to project the luminous arch against the upper part of the talc, the upper end of the talc was repelled in all instances; the arch, when projected against the lower part of the talc, being near the magnet, was more concentrated, and the angle of deviation of the talc was as much as 20°. When the upper part of the arch, which was much more diffused, was thrown upon the upper part of the talc, it was repelled about 5°. This experiment, I think, indicates that this arch is composed of *attenuated particles of matter projected* from the negative pole by electricity in all directions, but that the magnet controls their course, and these particles seem to be thrown by momentum on each side of the negative pole, beyond the limit of the electric current. This arch requires time for its formation, for, when a charged condenser is discharged through the tube, no arch is produced. The arch from the negative pole is a hollow cylinder; the little talc tell-tale against which the arch was projected cut out the light, and a corresponding dark space existed throughout the remainder of the course of the arch. There was on the talc, at the spot where the arch struck it, a little bright luminous cloud, as though the attenuated luminous vapor was condensed by this material obstruction. Great care had



been taken not to let the arch strike the single filament of silk which suspended the tale. Having demonstrated that the tale was repelled as described, the arch was allowed to play against the silk fibre, which the author expected would have been instantly burnt; such, however, was not the case. Even when a powerful induction coil replaced the battery, the fibre remained unhurt."

*Platinum Plates.*—In a paper read before the Royal Society, Mr. C. F. Varley notes the various electrostatic capacity of platinum plates immersed in acidulated water. With electric potentials of less amount than sufficient to decompose water, these plates can be charged and discharged like condensers. Mercury and mercurial amalgams, he likewise found, could be polarized with hydrogen. A vessel fixed on a board has within it two funnels, connected by tubes with two others outside. The four are so arranged that, when each is about one-third full of mercury, by tilting the board, the mercury, in regaining its equilibrium, diminishes its surface in one of the funnels inside of the vessel, increasing it in the other. The vessel is then filled with acidulated water, and, if the mercury is pure, no current takes place on altering the relative surfaces; but, if one surface is polarized with hydrogen and the battery removed, again augmenting the one surface, and diminishing the other, an electric current is set up. Mr. Varley could not succeed in polarizing mercury with oxygen. By careful measurement, he found that, with platinum plates, the charge increases directly as the potential up to 0.08 of a Daniell's cell, but beyond that, that the charge increased in a much greater ratio. He believes the variation is as the square root of the potential; and infers from his experiments the impracticability of working uninsulated telegraphic wires in the ocean. He estimates that an uninsulated solid conductor must be only 1,100 yards long to compete in speed of signalling with 2,500 yards of the same weight per mile of the same conductor when insulated.

*Iron Electrotypes.*—In experimenting on the production of iron electrotypes, M. Klein found that the best results were obtained by placing in the bath a plate of copper and uniting it with the iron. The deposits became much more uniform, and, on reducing the energy of the current, were highly satisfactory, until, finally, a microscopic examination failed to detect any porosity or irregularity in the deposits.

On leaving the bath the iron is as hard as tempered steel, and very brittle. Reheated to a dull-red heat, it loses much of its sharpness and hardness. Heated to a cherry-red, it becomes malleable, and may be engraved as easily as soft steel. If the deposits are produced in good condition, and annealed uniformly and with the necessary precautions, they are neither subject to warp nor bend. There is no contraction, but, on the contrary, a slight degree of expansion, almost imperceptible, however. Owing to the necessity of having bank-note and similar plates identical in every respect, it is of the first importance that they should not be distorted nor have

their dimensions altered in the process of annealing. It appears that the galvanic deposit of iron has not only permanent magnetism, but that, like soft iron, it receives the magnetism of position. By replacing plates of copper by those of iron, greater facilities will be afforded for producing publications, works of art, and especially bank-notes and checks. Iron electrotype-plates are found to be almost indestructible. They not only can be printed from an almost unlimited number of times, but they are better calculated than those of copper to withstand those inevitable accidents constantly occurring in printing-establishments. Printers are sometimes obliged to set aside as useless their best plates, which are often damaged by a grain of sand, or by a chance knot in the paper. These accidents not only involve the expense of renewing the plates, but sometimes occasion interruption and delays in works of a very pressing nature. These are some among the many which may be expected to accrue from the introduction of iron electrotypes.

*Electrotypes Imitations of Leather.*—The imitation of the choicest grains of leather—such as morocco and seal—is now achieved on a large scale, at a Birmingham factory, at a cost far below that of the actual skins. An ordinary machine-roller is fitted up with a mandrel, upon which is deposited by a new process (not disclosed) a copper fac-simile of the grain of leather to be imitated. The *Mechanics' Magazine* says that an ordinary skin can thus be impressed with the beautiful surface of morocco, even to the finest variations of grain, and several thousand may be copied from one deposit.

*Dynamic Condensers.*—M. Saint-Edme, in his new work on applications of electricity, speaks thus of the dynamic condenser invented by M. Garton Planté: "It permits, so to speak, of an accumulation of the powers of a battery of two or three elements, until a discharge equal to the force of fifty or sixty is obtained. In a jar made with lateral grooves is arranged vertically a series of parallel lead plates, very close to each other, and perfectly insulated. One series of pairs of plates is connected, and put into connection with one of the poles furnishing the current. The same is done with the other series. The jar is filled with acidulated water. The current of the battery decomposes the water gradually, accumulating hydrogen on one group of plates, and oxygen on the other. If the two groups of plates are put into communication, the oxygen and hydrogen combine afresh, and produce a current of great intensity. The action of the apparatus may thus be indefinitely maintained. This condenser is employed almost exclusively in surgery."

*Operating a Railroad by Telegraph.*—A Denver (Colorado) correspondent of the *New York Tribune* gives the following account of a novel method adopted for the running of trains by telegraph on the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad: "The engineer alone has charge of running the train. The conductor is an agent, and he is also a telegraphic operator. He carries a telegraphic apparatus with him, and stations are attached to telegraph-poles—being little more than shelves—and the agent com-



municates orders to the engineer. The poles are numbered in mile-sections, from one to twenty-six, and the miles are marked on the poles as if milestones. By this means the engineer, who keeps record of the condition of the track, can report to the master-mechanic, at the end of the trip, or sooner, any defect within one hundred feet, by naming the number of the pole and section where work is needed. The master-mechanic has charge of maintenance of way, and, having reports by telegraph, as above stated, he at once directs where work is to be done."

*Improved Exciting Liquid.*—The American *Journal of Science*, for April, contains an article from Mr. S. B. Sharples, recommending the Bunsen cell—substituting, however, for the nitric acid the mixture herewith described, which costs but little if any more than the nitric acid alone, and is entirely free from fumes:

To prepare the exciting liquid, sulphuric acid of 1.84 sp. gr. is mixed with nine times its volume of water and allowed to stand until the precipitated lead has all settled. The clear acid is then decanted and is fit for use. This plan of preparing the acid has been in use in this laboratory for some years, and gives very good results, local action being almost entirely prevented by the removal of the lead.

To prepare the absorbing fluid, ordinary commercial nitric acid is saturated with potassic bichromate; this should be done in a warm room, as it takes up much more when warm than when cold. The solution thus prepared is mixed with one-third of its volume of sulphuric acid, and enough water added to redissolve the chromic acid precipitated.

Two objects are gained by adding the sulphuric acid. The mixture is less expensive than if pure nitric acid is used, and the internal resistance is decreased. If the internal and external cells are properly proportioned, this battery will run until the exciting fluid is exhausted, without giving off any fumes of nitrous acid.

*The Hooper Core and Wheatstone Apparatus.*—In a contribution to *Nature*, on "Deep Sea Baths," Mr. N. J. Holmes gives the preference to what is called the Hooper core over the gutta-percha core. Mr. Hooper's core is made as follows: The copper conductor, after being tinned, is coated with an insulation of pure India-rubber applied in the shape of a ribbon, lapped spirally round it. Next, two strips (one laid above and the other below) of India-rubber, chemically prepared to resist the action of sulphur, and called the "separator," are applied so as completely to surround the first rubber covering, as it were, with a tube; a pair of grooved die-wheels giving the contour, and at the same time regulating accurately the gauge of the core. Exterior strips are then similarly applied of a compound of rubber and a small percentage of sulphur. The whole is then lapped round with water-proof felt tape, and exposed for some hours in an oven to a heat of about 338° F. By this process the three successive coatings are welded into one solid, dense, homogeneous mass, having its distinctive features preserved as regards the individual character of the several

layers. Thus the heat, in driving off the sulphur from the outside coating, has converted that envelope into an indestructible vulcanized rubber jacket. The second layer, or "separator," has intercepted the passing of the sulphur by reason of its chemical properties, while at the same time it has allowed an infinitesimal trace of the sulphur to combine with the internal coating of pure rubber round the conducting wire, sufficient to change its character into an indestructible and non-liquefying material, without its becoming in any way vulcanized. It is by this beautiful chemical affinity between the several layers, each performing its special part toward the production of one individual whole, that the "Hooper insulation" has succeeded in establishing the durability of the preparation. The advantage of the Hooper core over the other is estimated by the author in the proportion of 130 to 100; that is, in a given time the former will transmit 30 per cent. more words than the latter. As regards apparatus for transmitting currents through submarine conductors, Mr. Holmes considers the Wheatstone automatic reading system the most successful. He says: "By this apparatus an average speed of over thirty words a minute is regularly maintained upon the Danish-English cable, a distance of 363 nautical miles, exclusive of a further land circuit of over 140 miles, making a total distance of about 500 miles. This speed must be compared with that of seventeen words per minute, the highest result recorded over the same circuit by the most improved Morse system. From the results of the 'Wheatstone' apparatus working over this circuit since September, 1868, it appears that, to obtain maximum speed, the currents through a submarine cable require to be transmitted of equal duration, at equal intervals, in alternate directions, and the line discharged to earth between each successive reversal or current to neutralize the charge, all of which conditions are fulfilled in the 'Wheatstone' Automatic Jacquard arrangement, which can only be compared to a loom weaving the currents into the line, the sequence of the currents representing the pattern on the cloth. This apparatus is now organized as the transmitting and recording register upon the vast system of submarine circuits belonging to the Great Northern Telegraph Company, and the extensions from Possiet Bay (Russian-Chinese frontier) to Nagasaki, Shanghai, and Hong-Kong."

*Electric Novelties.*—Messrs. Bailey & Co., of the Albion Works, Salford, England, have invented an ingenious contrivance for signalling the state of high or low water at reservoirs, to any distant point. The two places must be connected by telegraphic wires. A float is then placed on the water, and as this rises or falls it raises or depresses a lever, which brings a finger-point into contact with a platinized plate representing the line wire. The battery is always fixed at an intermediate



point between the bell to be signalled at the distant post and the earth connection, so that it is only necessary to place the line wire in contact with the earth—a simple arrangement that does away with what is ordinarily termed a “switch,” and requires personal attention only periodically. The action of this alarm is purely automatic.

The same firm manufacture Crossley's Electric Engine Recorder or Indicator. In this case the ordinary engine-counter is placed at any distance desired, instead of being worked by the engine direct. A simple contactor, which may be worked by the beam or shaft of the engine, causes a current of electricity to pass along the wire connecting with the distant end. Then it passes through two coils of wire surrounding soft iron cores, and these attract an armature as each current travels, the armature working a lever as in the Morse printing-telegraph. The indications are then made with as much regularity as if the recorder were in the engine-house, instead of being, as it may be, miles away.

*Nickel-plating by Electrolysis.*—A process of nickel-plating, which is said to combine cheapness with excellence, has been invented by Prof. F. Stolba. The salt which he uses may be the chloride or sulphate of nickel or double sulphate of nickel and potassium. It need not be chemically pure, but must contain no metals which are precipitated by zinc. In addition a solution of chloride of zinc is required, which may be obtained by dissolving commercial zinc in common chlorhydric acid. The process of plating may be effected in a vessel of porcelain or metal; the author prefers copper, which itself becomes plated with nickel. The articles to be plated may be of cast or wrought iron, steel, copper, brass, zinc, or lead. They must be completely immersed in the liquid used for plating, and their surfaces must be perfectly free from fat and rust. Iron vessels may be cleaned by treating with a solution containing three or four per cent. of chlorhydric acid. A sufficient quantity of a concentrated solution of chloride of zinc is now poured into the plating vessel, and from once to twice its volume of water added. The solution is then to be heated to the boiling-point, and chlorhydric acid added drop by drop until the precipitate, formed by diluting the chloride of zinc with water, is redissolved. As much zinc-powder as will cover the point of a knife is then added, by which the metal of the vessel becomes, in a few minutes, plated with zinc wherever it is in contact with this liquid. Enough nickel-salt is then to be introduced to color the liquid distinctly green, after which the articles to be plated, and with them some small cuttings of zinc, are to be put in, care being taken to afford a sufficient number of points of contact. The liquid is then to be boiled, when the nickel is soon precipitated, and the work is finished in about fifteen minutes. If particular parts of the articles are not plated,

the boiling must be continued, fresh pieces of zinc, and, if necessary, fresh nickel-salt, being added. It is important, if the coating of nickel is to be brilliant, that the liquid on boiling shall not be cloudy from basic zinc salt, or acid from free chlorhydric acid. The nickel-plated articles must be well washed with water and then cleaned with polishing-chalk. The author found that articles of copper, plated with nickel, after several months' exposure to the atmosphere of the laboratory, appeared scarcely tarnished. It is important to remark that the same liquid may be employed repeatedly for nickel-plating, especially when chloride of nickel is employed. The same process applies to cobalt, but the coating with this metal, besides its cost, possesses no practical value.

*Cold Galvanization of Iron.*—The metal is first cleaned by being placed in a bath made up of water 1,000 litres, hydrochloric acid 550 litres, sulphuric acid 50 litres, glycerine 20 litres. On being removed from that bath, the metal is placed in a bath containing 10 per cent. of carbonate of potash, and is next transferred to a metallizing bath, consisting of water, 1,000 litres; chloride of tin, 5 kilogr.; acid sulphate of alumina, 4 kilogr.; chloride of aluminium, 10 kilogr. The metal is left in this mixture for from three to twelve hours, according to the thickness of the layer of zinc to be desired.

*Electrical Properties of Aluminium and Magnesium.*—Mr. H. Highton communicates to the *London Chemical News* the following record of his experiments on this subject:

As a positive, I find aluminium about equal to iron; and as a negative, inferior, if the iron be skillfully used. For, if iron be skillfully used, it is nearly equal to copper; used as a negative it should always be in such a way as to form a black oxide on the surface. I have lately been trying experiments with magnesium as a positive; the great evil of it is the rapid local action which takes place, which, however, by a peculiar arrangement, I have succeeded in entirely overcoming. On the galvanometer I used, which presented considerable resistance, an ordinary Daniell's battery stood at 38°. With magnesium for the positive, and copper and sulphate of copper for the negative, the current rose to 55°. With magnesium as positive, and zinc for negative, I got a current of 85°; with iron for negative, 45°; the first being nearly equal to Daniell's battery, and the latter superior. With a different electrolyte, I got between zinc and copper, 46°; and magnesium and copper, 60°. With another specimen of magnesium, procured fresh, the current rose to 67°. I then took another galvanometer showing smaller numbers, with the following results:

Zinc and copper, in an arrangement of my own.....	15°
Magnesium and copper.....	26°
One of Grove's cells.....	22°
One of Bunsen's cells.....	26°
Magnesium, with carbon and nitric acid for negative.....	30°
With platinum and nitric acid.....	29°
Magnesium with bichromate of potash and carbon for negative.....	30°

Thus, magnesium with platinum and carbon is to zinc as about the tangents of 29° and 30°, respectively, to tangents of 22° and 26°; but, with iron and copper for negatives, it is to zinc nearly as 7 to 4. I think 22° for Grove's cell was rather too low, as the



porous cell was new and not thoroughly soaked with the acids, and it was some time before I could get any current at all through it. Thus, magnesium and copper was equal to a Bunsen's and superior to a Grove's cell. The magnesium, with carbon and nitric acid or bichromate for a negative, is, I think, the most powerful *practical* arrangement on record, and is very constant for a long time. Sodium or potassium is, no doubt, stronger, but is difficult in the use. Probably lithium would be very powerful.

*Electro-Deposition of Aluminium.*—Mr. J. B. Thompson, writing in the London *Chemical News* refutes the assertion that aluminium has never been deposited on other metals by the battery. He says that for more than two years he has been depositing aluminium daily on iron, steel, and other metals, and driving it into their surfaces at a heat of about 500° F., in the same way that he operates with silver and nickel. He has also been doing the same with the alloy called aluminium bronze, of various tints, from the palest lemon to the richest gold-color. Mr. Thompson does not describe his process.

*The Electrical Shadow.*—Prof. N. W. Wright, in a communication to the *American Journal of Science*, suggests the phenomenon of the electrical shadow to explain occurrences that are well authenticated, where men struck by lightning have had the images of certain objects (as trees) imprinted on their persons. Several cases have been reported by sea-captains, of the images of brass numbers attached to the rigging of a ship being printed by the lightning on the bodies of persons killed by it, and it was supposed, in those instances, that the brass numbers acted as a negative pole in respect to the person struck. Prof. Wright says:

But it is unnecessary to suppose that the discharge in such cases always proceeds from the object delineated, and many of the instances recorded forbid such a supposition. The experiments in the production of the electrical shadows show that it is merely necessary that the object should interrupt the lines of action of the electricity, and that it may be at a considerable distance from the electrified cloud, the chief and indispensable condition being that the latter should be negatively electrified. We should then have the body exposed to the lightning positively electrified by induction, and, as the tension became sufficient, the dark discharge accompanied by the glow would take place, followed by the lightning-stroke. If, then, any object should be in the path of the discharge, its image would be formed in the glow, and this might, in rare cases like those recorded, be sufficiently intense to leave a permanently visible impression. The fact that the image in many cases is very much reduced in size, shows, indeed, that the cloud, or other body serving as the negative pole, is much more distant from the object represented than is the body struck, for, in the experiments described in my former paper, it was found that the image of the paper grating grew much smaller as it approached the positive pole, and this effect would be likely to be still more marked where the negative body had a very extended surface, as would be the case were it a cloud.

In some experiments recently made, the negative pole of the machine was covered with several folds of woollen flannel, which prevented the formation of a jet. Instead of this, several square inches of the cloth were covered with a bright glow, somewhat

resembling that on the positive ball, but, unlike that, seemingly made up of innumerable minute points or patches of light, having a peculiar swarming motion, like that described by Neef in his researches upon the negative discharge as seen under the microscope. When the paper grating was placed between the poles, the image on the positive was not readily obtained with distinctness, but was generally much smaller than when the negative pole was not thus covered.

A similar effect, but much more brilliant, was produced when, the poles being separated nine or ten inches, the hand was placed upon the negative, and the arm was approached to the positive pole. The woollen sleeve exhibited a bright glow covering a large area, and appearing like a strongly phosphorescent powder sifted profusely upon it. When this was approached so near that the interval was only an inch and one half or an inch, the positive glow became much more intense, and took a delicate purplish tinge, and the whole space between the two was filled with a very faint auroral light, which appeared, unlike other forms of the discharge, to be perfectly continuous and steady. The dark discharge under these circumstances was evidently so much intensified as to become luminous and visible.

*Subterranean Electrical Disturbances.*—A few minutes before and after the earthquakes of March 17th, in England (according to a statement in *Nature*), powerful positive electrical currents were rushing toward England through the two Anglo-American cables, which were broken near Trinity Bay, Newfoundland. Mr. C. F. Varley, reflecting upon this fact, makes the suggestion that some earthquakes may be due to subterranean lightning. He imagines that, as the hot centre of the earth is approached, a layer of hot dried rock may be found which is an insulator, while the red-hot mass lower down is a conductor. If this conjecture be true—and there is plausibility in it—then the world itself is an enormous Leyden jar, which only requires charging to a very moderate degree, to be equal to the production of terrific explosive discharges. The French-Atlantic cable was disturbed at the same time, and so were many of the English land-lines, but the only observations as to the direction of the current were made by means of the Anglo-American telegraph cables. A number of Mr. Varley's charts about earth-currents were published in the Government Blue Book of 1859-'60, showing that the direction of these currents across England was in a very notable degree determined by the contour of the coast, and that the same auroral discharges would often produce currents at right angles to each other in direction, in different parts of Britain.

*Coloring the Electric Spark.*—The electric spark, as M. Becquerel shows, may be beautifully colored, of different tints, by passing it through saline solutions. If this spark from an inductive apparatus be made to pass into the extremity of a platinum wire suspended over the surface of the solution of a salt, the spark will acquire special coloration according to the chemical composition of the solution traversed. The saline solutions are best concentrated, and the platinum wire positive.



The experiment is readily performed in a glass tube. Salts of strontia will color the spark red; chloride of sodium, yellow; chloride of copper, bluish green, etc. The light from these sparks, analyzed by the spectroscope, furnishes a method for the determination of the nature of the salts contained in the solution.

ELLENBOROUGH, the Right Hon. EDWARD LAW, EARL OF, G. C. B., a British statesman, born September 8, 1790; died in London, December 21, 1871. He was the son of Lord Ellenborough, Lord Chief-Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench, and grandson of Right Rev. Edmund Law, Bishop of Carlisle in the latter part of the last century. He was educated at Eton, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating M. A. in the latter part of 1809. In 1814 he was returned to the House of Commons for St. Michael's, a small Cornish borough, since disfranchised, which he continued to represent till he succeeded his father, as second baron, December 13, 1818. In the House of Commons he was not distinguished for great oratorical powers, nor did he give promise of eminence as a statesman. He was Lord Privy Seal, and afterward President of the Board of Control, in the Wellington administration of 1828-'30, and was reappointed to the latter office with a seat in the cabinet in Sir Robert Peel's first administration of 1834-'35. In October, 1841, he succeeded the Earl of Auckland as Governor-General of India. Soon after his arrival at Calcutta an expedition was organized against the Afghans, which resulted in their defeat and the destruction of the fortress of Ghuznee. Scarcely had this been carried into effect when the Emirs of Sind took up arms, but General Napier was dispatched against them; and, after one or two decisive victories, including the bloody battle of Miani, the territory of Sind was formally annexed to the British dominions. Doubts were, at that time, expressed as to the justice of the course pursued by his lordship in the Sindian war, and the invasion of that country was regarded by some as an unprovoked aggression. The Emirs had unquestionably provoked retaliation by violating their solemn treaty with Great Britain, and by attacking the British resident, and levelling his house to the ground. In 1843 Lord Ellenborough invaded the independent Mahratta state of Gwalior, in conjunction with General (afterward Lord) Gough, for the purpose of putting an end to the civil strife which raged there during the regency of the youthful rajah, Dhuleep Singh. The war had scarcely been brought to a close by the defeat of the Mahratta troops, when Lord Ellenborough was recalled by the Board of East-India Directors, by what the late Duke of Wellington characterized as "a most indiscreet use of authority," and contrary to the wishes of the government of Sir Robert Peel, who, almost immediately on his return to England, in 1844, appointed him to the post of First Lord of the Admiralty, and raised him

in the peerage as Earl of Ellenborough and Viscount Southam. His policy as Governor-General occasioned considerable controversy. The East-India Directors found fault with the alleged slights which he put upon the civil service, and his marked favoritism toward the military and the native troops, as well as with his showy progresses, and his extravagant proclamations in regard to the gates of Somnauth, which were brought to India after the reduction of the fortress of Ghuznee. Complaint was also made that he had in other proclamations apparently sanctioned idolatry. On the other hand, his friends defended him most zealously. Take the following extract from an Indian journal as an example: "After arriving in India, in February, 1842, Lord Ellenborough took two or three months to look about him. He soon found that the administration of his predecessor had been a '*secrétariat* administration,' and to that cause alone he attributed the fact that, after an experiment of five years, it had closed in dismay and defeat. He, therefore, resolved to take the executive power from the hands of his secretaries, and to wield it himself. Hence it was that the country which he found distracted, shaking to pieces, with an exhausted treasury, and a discontented army, he left in a condition to which it had never before attained; the coffers overflowing, the army enthusiastic, and the secretaries in their proper places. Hence, too, his unpopularity with the civil service." Having resumed office, in 1858, under Lord Derby, as President of the Board of Control, his lordship resigned, May 14th, on account of an attack made upon him for a dispatch which he had addressed to Lord Canning, then Governor-General of India, relative to the proper treatment of the insurgents of Oude, after the cessation of the mutiny. Though the views enunciated in what was termed the Oude proclamation were carried out, objection was taken to the publication in England of the dispatch. The vote of censure was rejected in the House of Lords by a majority of nine, and the motion was withdrawn in the House of Commons without a division; but, before the debate commenced, Lord Ellenborough resigned, and did not subsequently hold office, although he took an active part in the debates in the House of Lords, and was regarded as the most brilliant of the Conservative orators. He was a warm supporter of Italian unity.

EÖTVÖS, Baron József, a Hungarian statesman and author, and at the time of his death President of the Hungarian Academy, and Minister of Public Instruction, born at Buda, Hungary, September 3, 1813; died in Pesth, Hungary, February 2, 1871. He received his early education at home, and studied philosophy and law at the University of Pesth. Before the completion of his academical career, he translated into his native tongue Goethe's "*Götz von Berlichingen*," and published two



comedies and a tragedy, which met with success. In 1833 he adopted the profession of an advocate, which he relinquished, to travel in Germany, France, England, Sweden, and the Low Countries. On his return he took an active part in politics, becoming in 1838 editor of the *Budapesti Aroiskönyv*, a work in which the most eminent Hungarians took part. M. Eötvös contributed to its pages a novel entitled "The Carthusian," that raised him greatly in public estimation. A pamphlet from his pen on "Prison Reform" created considerable sensation, which was increased by his vigorous support of the proposal for emancipating the Jews. In 1841 he was one of the leaders of the opposition in the Senate of the Hungarian Diet, where his rank, his fine presence, his readiness in debate, and his literary attainments, gave him great influence. The commercial crisis of 1841 having severely crippled his means, he had recourse to literature, and the "Village Notary," a romance intended to expose the abuses of the nobles in the different counties, appeared in 1844. It has been translated into English by Count Pulszky. Baron Eötvös was a constant writer in a popular journal, the *Pesti Hírlap*, in which he became the antagonist of M. Kossuth, arguing in behalf of centralization, against the latter's scheme for autonomy of the counties. These articles were collected and published in one volume in 1846, under the title of "Reform." In 1847 he published another romance, "Hungary in 1514," a tale founded on the revolt of the peasantry in that year. This was an eloquent appeal to the nation for the emancipation of the serfs—an act which had at that time become an urgent necessity, and which was accomplished in 1848. Of his minor writings we may mention "Poverty in Ireland," "On the Emancipation of the Jews," and a very able defence of Kossuth, his former antagonist, against Count Széchenyi. His novel "The Carthusian," which gained him reputation beyond his native country, and his poetry, will live in Hungarian literature. It was particularly during the period of Austrian rule that the late baron developed an extraordinary literary activity. In reading his charming novel, "The Sisters," one would scarcely fancy that the same author produced at the same period a book so rich in philosophical inquiries as "The Influence of the Leading Ideas of the Nineteenth Century upon Government and Society"—a work known all over Europe, and much appreciated by such philosophers as Mr. J. S. Mill and M. de Tocqueville. On the breaking out of the revolution in 1848, he became Minister of Public Instruction in the administration of Count Batthyani, and resigned after the assassination of Count Lamberg, retiring to Munich until the close of the Hungarian insurrection. From that time until the close of 1859 he kept aloof from politics; but the ferment created by the promised concessions by the Emperor to his subjects, and the crea-

tion of the temporary Council of State in 1860, drew him from his retreat. In conjunction with M. Deak, with whom his name was for some time associated, he became a leader of the Moderate Liberal party, and, on the formation of the Hungarian ministry in 1867, was appointed Minister of Worship and Public Instruction. The indefatigable zeal with which he fulfilled his important functions, in the short period of three years, sufficiently proved how beneficial were his efforts for the advancement of culture in Hungary. But it was also the cause of his premature death.

EUROPE. The great war, which will assign to the year 1870 a prominent place in the history of Europe, was brought to a close in 1871. Its chief result is a considerable change of the territorial division of Europe. By the cession of Alsace and Lorraine, France saw her area reduced from 209,428 to 204,079 square miles, and her population from 38,067,094 to 36,594,875. The new German Empire, whose reconstruction was completed on January 18, 1871, when King William of Prussia assumed the title of Emperor, now exceeds France both in area and population; for, after the incorporation of the ceded provinces, it now embraces 39,888 square miles, and 40,106,900 inhabitants.

On February 12th the French Republic, after having been ruled for nearly six months by a self-constituted revolutionary government, found, in the National Assembly, which met at Bordeaux, on February 12th, an authority elected by the national vote. The Assembly contained a greater number of men of the highest social standing than any French convention since the Revolution of 1789. The aged statesman Thiers, who was elected by the Assembly as chief of the executive power, and later as President of the republic, gained to a high degree the confidence of the French people. He easily obtained the consent of the National Assembly for the conclusion of peace with Germany, but was unable to prevent the outbreak on March 18th, and the success of an insurrection of the radical party in Paris, which, for two months, established a reign of terror, and made the first attempt to carry through the principles of the socialistic party. After the occupation of Paris, May 21st, and the suppression of the insurrection, the question of the future form of government chiefly occupied public attention. In the National Assembly the monarchists had a decided majority, but they were divided among themselves. Count de Chambord, for the first time since 1830, returned to France, but the fusion between the Legitimists and Orleanists was, at the close of the year 1871, not completed.

The attention of the German Government and the German people was chiefly directed to the consolidation of the new empire. The German Reichsrath showed a strong desire to clothe the central government with greater powers, and to reduce the prerogatives of the states. Several of its resolutions are not likely



to receive very soon the consent of the Federal Council, which consists of the plenipotentiaries of the German governments. But, though there may be differences of opinion on the relative functions of the central power and the particular states, the political unity of Germany is a fact cordially welcomed by all parties. While thus the political history of Germany was one of unusual quiet, a new religious movement commenced which attracted some attention. It was the Congress which in September was held at Munich, for organizing throughout the Catholic Church an active opposition to the doctrine of papal infallibility.

The complication between Russia and Turkey, which, at the close of 1870, seemed to threaten Europe with a new Eastern war, was peaceably settled by the London Conference, at which the great powers agreed upon a new treaty regulating the Eastern question. (See EASTERN QUESTION.)

The success of the radical revolutionists in Paris convinced the statesmen of Europe that the International Society of Working-men had acquired a greater strength than has commonly been believed, and deserved more attention than had been heretofore bestowed upon it. (See INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY.)

The Germans of Austria entered upon the year 1871 in great despondency; for, although Bismarck and Beust had exchanged peaceable dispatches, the home policy of the empire appeared to be controlled by influences decidedly anti-German. On February 7th the Hohenwart ministry was formed, whose chief task was to satisfy the demands of the Slavic nationalists at the expense of the German centralists, and to strengthen the jurisdiction of the Diets of the several crown-lands at the expense of the general *cis-Leithan Reichsrath*. But, at the moment when the extensive demands of the Czechs brought matters to a crisis, the vacillating Emperor yielded to the earnest remonstrances and warnings of Beust and Andrassy, dismissed the Hohenwart Cabinet, and returned to a policy which has the joint support of the Germans and the Magyars. These two nations appear to be firmly united, and to resist in common the demands made by several Slavic tribes of the empire for an autonomy equal to that obtained by Hungary.

The English Government, at length, so far yielded to the persistent demands of the United States for a settlement of the Alabama claims as to conclude a treaty (signed on May 8th), which submits the American claims to a mixed commission. At home, the Government continued to pursue a reformatory policy, and created, in reality, quite a sensation by advising, in June, the Queen to sign a warrant cancelling the regulation price of purchasing offices in the army. The vote of censure on the Government, which the House of Lords, on this account, passed by a majority of 80, only revealed the anti-liberal tendency of this

House, and greatly strengthened the popular clamor for its radical reform. Even an outright republican organization appeared toward the close of the year to assume notable dimensions.

Italy has at length attained the goal so long aimed at by the national party. Rome has become the capital of the kingdom. The Government indulged the hope of reconciling the Pope with the new state of affairs by offering to him an entire independence in all matters purely ecclesiastical, and an ample dotation; but the Pope maintained, in the most decided manner, his protest against the annexation of the States of the Church to Italy, and refused all recognition of its acts.

The young King of Spain has been tolerated by a vast majority of the Spanish people; but he has been no more able than his predecessors on the throne to form a strong and stable Cabinet.

Switzerland has again revised the Federal Constitution, and, as in 1848, has strengthened the jurisdiction of the Federal authorities.

The Diet of Norway has rejected the new treaty for a union with Sweden; the Diet of Sweden, to the great dissatisfaction of the King, rejected the proposed reorganization of the army. Denmark is gradually recovering from the wounds which the war of 1864 inflicted upon it, and is still waiting for the restoration of Northern Schleswig. There are signs of an important change of public opinion as regards the relation to Germany, and prominent writers and newspapers strongly advise the people of Denmark, at any price, to establish friendly relations with Germany.

The following table shows the area and population of Europe, at the close of the year 1871, and also the number of inhabitants per square mile.

COUNTRIES.	Sq. Miles.	Inhabitants.
Belgium .....	11,374	5,021,396
Netherlands .....	12,680	3,688,387
Grand-duchy of Luxemburg .....	.....	.....
Great Britain and Ireland .....	121,115	31,817,108
Heligoland, Gibraltar, and Malta .....	145	157,500
Italy .....	114,295	26,775,000
Principality of Monaco .....	6	3,127
Republic of San Marino .....	22	7,803
Germany .....	210,226	40,106,900
France .....	204,079	38,594,645
Switzerland .....	15,992	2,009,095
Austria .....	204,380	35,684,858
Principality of Lichtenstein .....	14,761	8,320
Denmark .....	14,761	1,784,741
Farøe and Iceland .....	35,267	77,000
Portugal .....	34,501	3,995,153
Azores and Madeira .....	1,311	365,821
Spain .....	195,607	16,885,395
Canary Islands .....	.....	.....
Republic of Andorra .....	148	12,000
European Turkey .....	133,942	10,510,000
Roumania .....	46,709	4,484,961
Servia .....	16,817	1,306,694
Montenegro .....	1,709	100,000
Greece and Ionian Islands .....	10,853	1,948,522
Russia (inclusive of Finland) .....	2,132,126	71,195,394
Sweden .....	170,511	4,168,882
Norway .....	133,290	1,729,691
Total .....	3,816,400	300,900,000

According to the *Gotha Almanac* for 1872, the number of Roman Catholics, Protestants, and Jews, in the several countries of Europe, was as follows:

COUNTRIES.	Roman Catholics.	Protestants and other Christian sects.	Greek Catholics.	Jews.
Spain (and Andorra).....	16,838,000	3,000		6,000
Portugal.....	4,860,000	1,000		1,000
Italy.....	28,710,000	36,000	2,000	36,000
Belgium.....	5,000,000	20,000		2,000
Luxemburg.....	199,000	400		600
France.....	35,803,000	599,000		46,000
Austria (Cisleithan).....	18,741,000	368,000	463,000	822,000
Poland.....	4,634,000	311,000	17,000	744,000
Ireland.....	4,142,000	1,261,000		800
Hungary.....	9,163,000	3,203,000	2,590,000	553,000
Switzerland.....	1,085,000	1,577,000		7,000
Netherlands.....	1,331,000	2,228,000		71,000
Germany.....	14,563,000	25,035,000	3,000	499,000
Great Britain.....	7,378,000	24,784,000		45,000
Finland.....	1,000	1,790,000	42,000	
Denmark.....	2,000	1,770,000		4,400
Norway.....	300	1,632,500		2,000
Sweden.....	1,000	4,168,000		2,000
Russia.....	3,000,000	2,171,000	54,050,000	1,700,000
Romania.....	45,000	29,000	4,216,000	135,000
Greece.....	32,000	1,000	1,418,000	5,000
Servia.....	9,000		1,290,000	2,000
Turkey.....	650,000	2,000	5,118,000	100,000
Total.....	147,700,000	71,060,900	69,200,000	4,800,000

The following table, which shows the total population of every European state and its division, according to nationalities, will be a valuable aid in understanding the still-pending international complications:

COUNTRIES.	Germanic Nations.	Romanic Nations.	Slavic Nations.	Other Nations.
Belgium.....	2,617,000	2,208,000		2,000
Denmark.....	1,731,000			5,000
Germany.....	96,633,000	274,000	2,550,000	631,000
France.....	456,000	34,733,000	9,000	1,896,000
Greece.....	3,000	1,444,000		12,000
Great Britain.....	29,385,000	29,000	7,000	2,396,000
Italy.....	32,000	26,681,000	33,000	36,000
Luxemburg.....	197,000	3,000		
Netherlands.....	3,614,000	4,000		71,000
Austrian Empire.....	9,162,000	3,438,000	16,325,000	6,997,000
Portugal.....	2,000	3,982,000		11,000
Romania.....	13,000	4,140,000	77,000	297,000
Russia.....	1,800,000	968,000	56,220,000	12,695,000
Sweden.....	5,830,000			25,000
Norway.....	1,839,000	788,000		28,000
Servia.....	3,000	187,000	1,134,000	7,000
Spain.....	5,000	15,832,000		34,000
Turkey.....	5,000	2,804,000	5,512,000	706,000
Total.....	93,500,000	97,500,000	82,200,000	26,000,000

The foreign colonies of European states are exhibited in the following table:

COUNTRIES.	Square Miles.	Population.
1. Great Britain.....	7,899,869	169,100,000
2. Turkey.....	1,732,114	27,200,000
3. Netherlands.....	685,719	22,890,000
4. Russia.....	5,923,285	10,964,296
5. Spain.....	119,973	6,650,000
6. France.....	437,954	6,224,000
7. Portugal.....	744,123	4,340,000
8. Denmark.....	87,168	135,000
9. Sweden.....	8.07	2,900
Total.....	17,640,213.07	247,400,000

EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION. This Church reports, for the year 1871, the following statistics:

CONFERENCES.	Itinerant Preachers.	Full Members.	Probationers.	Churches.
East Pennsylvania.....	90	11,943	830	161
Central Pennsylvania.....	67	8,667	423	121½
Pittsburg.....	55	6,279	160	90
Ohio.....	58	6,716	102	113½
Illinois.....	62	8,009	127	91
New York.....	32	3,639	4	56
Indiana.....	54	5,777	64	92
Wisconsin.....	52	7,829	20	90
Iowa.....	54	4,173	43	35
Canada.....	33	3,427	9	60
Michigan.....	33	3,213	3	34
Kansas.....	19	1,125		8
Minnesota.....	28	2,223	5	19
Germany.....	26	3,071	84	3
California and Oregon.....	2	100		3
Total.....	635	76,191	1,820	977

Of the itinerant preachers, 49 are presiding elders, and 85 are probationary preachers. The number of local preachers is 479. The estimated total value of churches is \$2,144,444. The number of parsonages is 281, and their estimated value \$328,210. There are 1,165 Sunday-schools, with 13,080 officers and teachers, and 68,648 scholars. The one institution of learning is valued at \$117,000; the Orphan Asylum at \$72,765; and the Publishing-house at \$141,423.89.

The General Conference of the Evangelical Association met at Napierville, Ill., on the 12th of October. The delegation elected by the General Conference of 1867 to visit the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with fraternal greetings and expressions of regard and reciprocity of feeling, reported that they had performed their duty, and had invited the Methodist Episcopal General Conference to send a delegation to this body. In accordance with this invitation, the Rev. Messrs. William Nast, Philip Kuhl, and R. Hannay, were present as fraternal delegates from the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. These representatives presented an address, in which the subject of the union of the two Churches was named, and which announced the purpose of the delegation to be not only to convey fraternal greetings, but to say to the General Conference:

Should you think the time has come when the Evangelical Association and the Methodist Episcopal Church should come closer to each other, we are here to say: The door is open, and our hand is held out to welcome you.

The following action was taken on the subject:

*Whereas*, The subject of a union of the Evangelical Association and the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has been agitated a number of years, has been presented anew by Rev. R. Hannay, Rev. Dr. Nast, and Rev. P. Kuhl, a delegation from the Methodist Episcopal General Conference; and—

*Whereas*, This Conference, through a committee consisting of a delegate from the different annual conferences, has consulted with said three delegates



concerning the probable basis and conditions of such a union, and through the report of the said committee the subject was brought before the Conference for consideration; and—

*Whereas*, It was decided that it would not be advisable to recommend said union, notwithstanding that such a union, under other circumstances, might be desirable, viz., if it could be accomplished with the general consent of our ministry and membership, but, as this does not seem probable for the present: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we hereby respectfully respond to the friendly greeting and fraternal recognition of the Methodist Episcopal Church, through its delegation to this Conference, and cherish the most hearty wish that we may ever labor in union of spirit and in peace, without hindering or discouraging one another, and unitedly as far as possible, and with the best success to the glorious cause of our common Lord and Master, in His vineyard, and with all the elect be finally crowned in His heavenly kingdom.

*Resolved*, That a delegation of three be elected by this Conference to convey to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at its session in Brooklyn, our brotherly greetings and congratulations, as also this rejoinder.

The delegation consists of R. Dubs, T. Bowman, and J. Young.

Several petitions were presented for such decided action to be taken against secret societies as would make the denomination essentially an anti-secret-society body. To these the General Conference responded with resolutions:

*Resolved*, That we cannot make any other conditions for membership than those that were and still are contained in our discipline, and can therefore not grant the prayer of the petitioners.

*Resolved*, That we advise all our preachers and members to keep aloof from *oath-bound* secret societies, especially for the sake of avoiding offence.

*Resolved*, That we declare the laying of corner-stones for churches by secret societies, according to their ritual, an offence against Christian propriety, a violation of our discipline, and is, therefore, objectionable and forbidden.

The time for which a minister may serve in the same field of labor was extended from two years to three years. The time for which a minister may serve on a foreign mission was made without limit. A recommendation was adopted that the bishops be chosen from among the elders, instead of from among the delegates to the General Conference. A plan was approved for the organization of a fire-insurance company, within the denomination, which shall insure only churches and parsonages. J. J. Esher was reelected bishop, and R. Yeakel was newly elected bishop.

Upon request of the Germany Conference, that body was accorded authority to publish books, without first referring them to the Board of Publication in America, and was granted the right of retaining the profits of the Book and Publishing Concern in Germany, on condition of its renouncing all claims to the dividends of the Publishing-house in Cleveland, Ohio.

The receipts for the home missionary cause, during 1871, were \$49,155.71; the total receipts for the four years, since the previous General Conference, were \$193,267.54. The receipts for the Germany mission were, for

1871, \$3,380.22; for the four years, \$14,039.66. The receipts for the heathen mission, for 1871, were \$1,584.81; for the four years, \$4,281.42. The heathen-mission fund now amounts to \$20,180.22. During the four years, since the preceding General Conference, there were expended on home missions \$175,544.34, and for the mission in Germany, \$81,215.59. The missionary operations in Europe are extended over Wurtemberg, Baden, Switzerland, and Alsace. A mission was established in Prussia, but it has been suspended.

EWING, THOMAS, LL. D., an American jurist and statesman, born in Ohio County, Va., December 28, 1789; died in Lancaster, Ohio, October 26, 1871. His father served in the American army during the Revolution. Afterward, meeting with pecuniary reverses, he removed his family, in 1792, to the Muskingum River, and thence into what is now called Athens County, Ohio. In this wild, unsettled district, young Ewing's education was necessarily imperfect. His sister taught him to read, and in the evenings he eagerly studied the few books at his command. He left home in his twentieth year, and worked in the Kanawha salt-works, prosecuting his studies by night by the light of pine-knots, as he watched his boiling salt-kettles, until he earned enough money to pay for his father's farm, and was qualified to enter the Ohio University at Athens. Having received, in 1815, the first bachelor's degree ever granted in Ohio, he next studied law in Lancaster, was admitted to the bar in 1816, and practised with success in the State courts and United States Supreme Court for fifteen years. In 1831 he was elected United States Senator from Ohio. He acted with the Whigs and became associated with Clay and Webster in their opposition to President Jackson. He supported the protectionist measures of Mr. Clay, and during the same session advocated cheap postage and a recharter of the United States Bank. He also took a prominent part in the debates on the removal of the deposits from that bank. In 1835 he introduced a bill for the settlement of the Ohio boundary question, which was passed the following year. In December, 1836, he introduced a bill to annul the instructions issued by Mr. Woodbury, Secretary of the Treasury, directing receivers in land-offices to accept payments only in coin or Treasury certificates, except from certain classes of persons during a limited time. The bill excited violent debate, and was defeated. Mr. Ewing's term expired in March, 1837, and he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1841 he became Secretary of the Treasury under President Harrison. His first official report, presented at the extra session of Congress in May, 1841, among other recommendations proposed 20 per cent. duties on certain articles, disapproved of the Independent Treasury Act, and urged the establishment of a national bank. He prepared a bill for a national bank, which was passed, with some alteration, but



was vetoed by the President. President Tyler then suggested a plan for a bank of moderate capital, and, at his request, Mr. Ewing helped to frame a charter, which was immediately passed, and in turn vetoed. Mr. Ewing, with all the other members of the Cabinet, except Mr. Webster, thereupon resigned. In 1849 President Taylor appointed him Secretary of the Interior, a department then recently created, and not fully organized. The leading measures recommended by him in his first report, December, 1849, were the extension of the public-land laws to California, New Mexico, and Oregon; the establishment of a mint near the California gold-mines, and the construction of a road to the Pacific. On the slavery question he differed from Mr. Clay and others, who urged the necessity of comprehensive legislation to settle the matter at once and forever, and agreed with the President in

thinking the action of Congress uncalled for. In June, 1850, upon the death of President Taylor, this division in the Whig party led to Cabinet changes. Mr. Corwin became Secretary of the Treasury under President Fillmore, and Mr. Ewing was appointed by the Governor of Ohio to serve during Mr. Corwin's unexpired term in the Senate. In 1851 he retired from public life, and resumed the practice of law at Lancaster. He was a delegate to the Peace Congress of 1860, and was also chosen a delegate to the National Union Convention in 1866. During the war he gave the Union cause an unflinching support. His son-in-law, General William T. Sherman, and his son, General Thomas Ewing, Jr., were, as is well known, among the most conspicuous of the Union generals. Of late years, in consequence of his great age and infirmities, he had lived in complete retirement.

## F

FELICE, Rev. GUILLAUME DE, D. D., a French clergyman and author, Professor and Dean of the Theological Faculty at Montauban, born about 1803; died at Lausanne, Switzerland, October 23, 1871. He received his education at Strasbourg. He was at first pastor at Bolbec, a considerable town in the Department of Seine-Inférieure. In 1838 he was chosen Professor of Christian Morals and Homiletics, in the theological seminary at Montauban, Department of Tarn and Garonne. It was while holding this position that he accomplished his principal literary labors. For years he was an assiduous co-laborer of M. Adolphe Monod, in the editorship of the *Archives du Christianisme*. In 1830 he became correspondent for the *New York Observer*, and continued to send his frequent and always interesting letters until a short time before his death. His most remarkable works were: "Memoir upon Bible Societies;" "Appeal for the Immediate Emancipation of Slaves;" "Conferences in regard to Calvin;" "History of French Protestants;" "Appeal to Men of Letters;" "History of the National Synods of the Reformed Churches of France;" "Biography of William Allen." All his writings are pervaded by a spirit of profound attachment to evangelical truth and to the Reformed Church. Until the failure of his health, he often preached in the churches of Toulouse, Saverdun, Mézières, and Bordeaux, and always with great acceptance, from his eloquence both of matter and manner. He was a man of varied learning, of wide and careful observation, of fervent religious sentiment, and of broad charity and liberal views.

FÉTIS, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH, a Belgian musical composer, critic, and author, born at Mons, Belgium, March 25, 1784; died at Brussels, in March, 1871. He was the son of an organist,

and at nine years of age was himself appointed organist of Sainte Wanden. In 1800 he became a pupil in the Paris Conservatoire, Boieldieu, Pradher, and Rey, being his teachers. He established a musical journal in 1804. His first theoretical productions were the "Traité du Contre-Point et de la Fugue," "Graduale de Tempore ac de Sanctis," "Antiphonarium Divinorum Officiorum," the last two elaborate collections of chants of the Roman Church. In 1813 M. Fétis was appointed organist of St. Pierre at Douai, and Professor of Singing and Harmony in the municipal school of that town. He came to Paris, in 1818, to retrieve his fortune, which he had lost a few years before, and was a professor in the Conservatory of Music from that date till 1833, when the Belgian Government offered him the appointment of Director of the Conservatoire at Brussels, which post he held until his decease. He took an active part in the musical department of the Paris Exhibition. With astonishing vigor for his advanced age, he composed a symphony a few weeks before his death. There is a long list of instrumental compositions which could be cited indicative of his industry, if not of his imagination. It was M. Fétis who had charge of the score of "L'Africaine," after the death of Meyerbeer, in Paris. The learned author had to reduce his MS., in which there was sufficient music for two operas, into proportions for representation at the Grand Opera-House. That he performed his labor of love with tact and intelligence has been universally recognized. He was a very voluminous writer, not only of music, but of works of instruction on the theory and practice of music, and on the biography, bibliography, and philosophy of the science. About 1820 he published in Paris a "Treatise on Counterpoint and Fugue," which is still highly



prized. In 1827 he founded the *Revue Musicale* at Paris, which he edited till 1835, and which is still maintained, though discontinued during the siege of 1870-'71. He was the composer of seven operas, which were published in Paris, but did not meet with success at the *Opéra Comique*, and two, "*L'Amant et le Mari*," and "*La Vieille*," which were successful in Belgium, but the greater part of his musical compositions were intended for the church service. His other works of instruction were: "*Méthode des Méthodes de Piano*," which has been translated and adapted in this country with great success; "*La Science de l'Organiste*," "*Solfèges Progressifs*," "*Traité Complet de la Théorie et de la Pratique de l'Harmonie*" (1816); "*Méthode Élémentaire d'Harmonie et d'Accompagnement*" (1824); "*Musique mise à la Portée de tout le Monde*," a new and enlarged edition (the sixth) of his "*Traité Complet de la Théorie*," etc., above mentioned, with the addition of an essay containing the doctrine of the science and the art (1853). But he will be best known in the future by his critical, biographical, and historical works on musical subjects. Chief of these was his "*Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, et Bibliographie Générale de la Musique*," of which the first edition appeared in 8 vols. (1835-1844); and a revised one with considerable additions, in 1860-'64, in 4 vols., 8vo. To this he had added four volumes of "*The History of Music*," the last published just before his death. He had also completed, but not published, a "*Philosophie Générale de la Musique*," and had published in conjunction with Moscheles, "*Coup-d'œil sur les Qualités de la Musique des Pays Bas*," and a biography of Meyerbeer, in 1859. Personally he was much respected: he exercised a most wholesome influence on art advancement during his long career; and Belgium is deeply indebted to his good government of the Brussels Conservatoire.

**FINANCES OF THE UNITED STATES.** The general prosperity of the country during 1871 had a favorable effect upon the finances of the Government. Its revenues were largely increased both from direct and indirect taxation; about fifty millions of the principal of the public debt was paid, and a further reduction in the rate of taxation was anticipated, although the purpose to pay annually a portion of the public debt was maintained.

The revenue from customs for the fiscal year 1871 was greatly in excess of the estimates, amounting to \$206,270,408.05, against \$194,538,374.44, for the preceding year. The cost of collecting this revenue was \$6,560,672.61 for 1871, being three and eleven hundredths per cent., while the cost for the year 1870 was \$6,237,137.25, or three and twenty hundredths per cent.

The appropriation for the collection of the customs, with the additions derived from fines, penalties, and forfeitures, exceeded the expen-

ditures by the sum of more than eight hundred thousand dollars.

The reduction of the rates of duty on the 1st of January, 1871, under the act of July 14, 1870, diminished the importation of many articles during the last six months of the year 1870, but there was consequently a large addition to the revenues for the first six months of the year 1871.

A comparison of the first six months of the calendar year 1871 with the first six months of the calendar year 1870 shows an increase of fifty-five per cent. in the quantity of tea imported, twenty per cent. in the quantity of coffee, fifty-three per cent. in the quantity of brown sugar, one hundred and twenty per cent. in the quantity of pig-iron, one hundred and eighty-six per cent. in the quantity of melado, one hundred and thirty-nine per cent. in the quantity of spices, and a large increase in many other articles.

The receipts from internal revenue were \$143,098,153.63, being \$4,048,984.29 less than the estimates presented to Congress in December, 1870, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871. The estimates for the fiscal years 1871-'72 were \$126,418,000, and it is probable that the receipts will be equal to the estimates.

In the annual report of the Secretary of the Treasury, made December, 1870, there was presented a statement of the receipts and expenditures of the Government for the first quarter of the year ending June 30, 1871, and an estimate of the same for the remaining three-quarters of the year. The receipts and expenditures of the first quarter above mentioned, ending on September 30, 1870, were as follows:

Customs.....	\$57,729,473 57
Internal revenue.....	49,147,137 92
Lands.....	42,437 67
Miscellaneous sources.....	7,382,181.59
Total.....	\$114,301,230 75

The expenditures for the same period, excluding payment on account of the sinking fund, were as follows:

Civil and miscellaneous purposes.....	\$18,207,243 49
War Department.....	10,218,538 36
Navy Department.....	4,815,237 58
Indians and pensions.....	13,825,451 89
Interest on the public debt.....	39,496,450 51
Total.....	\$86,562,920 83

For the remaining three-quarters of the fiscal year, ending June 30, 1871, the estimated receipts were as follows:

Customs.....	\$128,000,000 00
Internal revenue.....	98,000,000 00
Lands.....	2,000,000 00
Miscellaneous sources.....	16,000,000 00
Total.....	\$344,000,000 00

The estimated expenditures for the same period are:

Civil and miscellaneous purposes.....	\$54,000,000 00
War Department.....	30,000,000 00
Navy Department.....	15,000,000 00
Indians and pensions.....	24,500,000 00
Interest on the public debt.....	80,000,000 00
Total.....	\$203,500,000 00

The net receipts, however, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, were as follows:

Customs.....	\$206,270,408 05
Internal revenue.....	143,098,153 63
Sales of public lands.....	2,988,646 68
Miscellaneous sources.....	31,566,736 53

Total.....\$333,323,944 89

The expenditures for the same period were:

Civil and miscellaneous purposes.....	\$69,498,710 97
War Department.....	35,799,991 82
Navy Department.....	19,431,027 21
Indians.....	7,426,997 44
Pensions.....	34,443,894 88
Interest on the public debt.....	125,576,565 93

Total.....\$292,177,188 25

Receipts in excess of expenditures \$91,146,756.64.

The receipts and expenditures for the quarter ending September 30, 1871, which is the first quarter of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1872, were as follows:

Customs.....	\$62,239,329 37
Internal revenue.....	35,553,175 01
Sales of public lands.....	692,690 61
Miscellaneous sources.....	8,753,189 61

Total.....\$107,198,374 60

The expenditures for the same period, excluding payments on account of the sinking fund, were:

Civil and miscellaneous purposes.....	\$16,579,793 46
War Department.....	12,590,653 05
Navy Department.....	6,513,040 93
Indians.....	3,404,133 42
Pensions.....	8,090,698 69
Interest on the public debt.....	26,725,124 37

Total.....\$83,903,382 92

The estimated receipts for the remaining three-quarters of the year, ending June 30, 1872, are as follows:

Customs.....	\$148,000,000 00
Internal revenue.....	90,000,000 00
Sales of public lands.....	2,000,000 00
Miscellaneous sources.....	18,000,000 00

Total.....\$258,000,000 00

The estimated expenditures for the same period, excluding payments on account of the sinking fund, are:

Civil and miscellaneous purposes.....	\$30,000,000 00
War Department.....	31,000,000 00
Navy Department.....	13,500,000 00
Indians.....	6,000,000 00
Pensions.....	24,000,000 00
Interest on the public debt.....	85,000,000 00

Total.....\$209,500,000 00

These estimates show a balance applicable to the payment of the principal of the public debt, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1872, of \$71,794,991.68.

The amount of the public debt, on July 1, 1870, was \$2,480,304,797.74; the amount of the same on July 1, 1871, was \$2,353,211,332.32, thus showing a reduction of the debt, during the fiscal year, of \$127,083,465.42.

The miscellaneous revenues of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1871, were derived from the following sources:

Premium on sales of coin.....	\$8,892,899 95
Fees from United States consuls.....	565,563 24
Storage, rent, labor, etc., at custom-houses, Fines, penalties, and forfeitures for violations of customs-laws.....	414,310 61
Fees on letters patent.....	952,579 86
Tax on circulation, deposits, etc., of national banks.....	620,319 11
Repayment of interest by Pacific Railway Companies.....	6,003,584 32
Homestead and other land fees.....	813,284 75
Steamboat fees and marine-hospital tax....	645,923 17
Proceeds of sale of coin-interest on sinking and special funds.....	385,535 16
Judiciary—fines, penalties, and forfeitures, Tax on seal-skins.....	7,701,662 73
Reimbursement to the United States for salaries of store-keepers in internal revenue bonded warehouses.....	75,836 30
Direct tax.....	101,080 00
Emolument fees.....	557,235 41
Parting charges—refining gold and silver bullion.....	580,355 37
Proceeds of Indian trust lands.....	585,887 69
Accrued interest on, and proceeds of sale of, Indian trust-fund stocks, and interest on deferred payments on Indian-trust lands.....	311,721 14
Reimbursements to the United States for moneys advanced to meet matured interest on non-paying stocks held in trust for various Indian tribes.....	1,140,120 28
One, two, three, and five cent coinage....	387,921 01
Unenumerated.....	35,535 00
	150,000 00
	745,441 43
Total.....	\$31,566,736 53

The following is an official statement of the decrease of the public debt during the preceding month from March 1, 1869, to August 1, 1871:

DATE.	Debt of the United States, less cash in the Treasury.	Decrease of debt during the preceding month.	Decrease in annual interest charge.
<b>1869.</b>			
March 1....	\$2,525,469,260 01	.....	.....
April 1....	2,525,196,461 74	\$268,798 27	\$74,694 00
May 1....	2,518,797,391 09	6,399,070 65	115,531 00
June 1....	2,505,413,613 12	13,384,777 97	304,467 00
July 1....	2,489,002,480 58	16,410,133 54	667,467 00
August 1....	2,481,566,786 29	7,435,744 29	1,786,725 00
Sept. 1....	2,475,962,501 50	5,604,284 79	2,387,325 00
October 1....	2,468,495,072 11	7,467,429 39	3,354,345 00
Nov. 1....	2,461,131,189 36	7,363,882 75	4,050,705 00
Dec. 1....	2,453,559,735 23	7,571,454 13	4,822,041 00
<b>1870.</b>			
January 1....	2,443,746,953 31	4,812,781 92	5,651,475 00
Feb. 1....	2,444,313,288 92	3,993,664 89	6,119,574 00
March 1....	2,438,328,477 17	6,484,811 75	6,801,797 00
April 1....	2,432,562,127 74	5,766,349 43	6,601,350 00
May 1....	2,420,864,334 85	11,697,793 89	6,908,436 00
June 1....	2,406,562,371 78	14,301,962 57	7,268,397 00
July 1....	2,386,358,599 74	20,203,772 04	7,747,797 00
August 1....	2,369,324,476 00	17,034,123 74	8,133,954 00
Sept. 1....	2,355,921,150 41	13,403,325 59	8,614,470 00
October 1....	2,346,913,652 28	9,007,498 13	9,162,270 00
Nov. 1....	2,341,764,355 55	5,129,296 73	9,768,311 04
Dec. 1....	2,334,308,494 65	7,457,860 90	10,155,576 96
<b>1871.</b>			
January 1....	2,332,067,793 75	2,240,700 90	10,661,026 44
Feb. 1....	2,328,026,807 00	4,040,986 75	11,064,916 44
March 1....	2,320,708,846 92	7,317,960 08	11,537,461 08
April 1....	2,309,697,596 27	11,011,250 65	12,062,997 96
May 1....	2,303,573,543 14	6,124,053 13	12,870,089 96
June 1....	2,299,134,184 61	4,439,358 53	13,459,202 04
July 1....	2,292,080,834 90	7,103,349 91	14,440,219 56
August 1....	2,283,328,857 93	8,701,976 92	14,761,404 00

Total decrease, \$242,134,402.03.

The monthly decrease, to the close of the year 1871, was as follows:

September.....	9,206,297 60
October.....	13,458,620 51
November.....	8,950,491 84
December.....	3,462,080 18
January.....	4,413,956 00



The total decrease of the debt from March 1, 1869, to December 1, 1871, was \$277,211,-892.16; the reduction of the annual interest charge during the same period has been \$16,741,436.04.

The views of the Secretary of the Treasury on the relative value of gold and paper currency were thus expressed:

The average premium on gold for the year 1868 was 39.54 per cent.; for the year 1869 it was 32.56 per cent. premium; for the year 1870 it was 14.83 per cent. premium; and for the first eleven months of the year 1871 it was 12.1 per cent. premium. The value of the paper currency of the country during the years 1869 and 1870 was apparently appreciated by

the increased use of paper money in the South, but chiefly by the establishment of the credit of the United States upon a firm basis. On the first of January, 1871, the last-named fact was fully accomplished, and since that time the appreciation of the paper currency has been due wholly to the increased demand for it in the business affairs of the country. The difference between the value of paper money at the present moment and its value on the first of December, 1870, may be attributed to the latter cause, and furnishes the best means which the country has yet had, for ascertaining the quantity of paper currency which can be used, and its value kept at par with gold.

In the following table is given a statement in detail of the public debt on June 30, 1871:

STATEMENT OF THE PUBLIC DEBT OF THE UNITED STATES, JUNE 30, 1871.

TITLE.	Length of loan.	When redeemable.	Rate of interest.	Price at which sold.	Amount authorized.	Amount issued.	Amount outstanding.
Old debt.		On demand.....	5 & 6 p. ct.	....			\$57,665 00
Treasury notes prior to 1846.	1 and 2 years.	1 and 2 years from date.	1 mill to 6 per cent.	Par.			82,675 35
Loan of 1842.	20 years.	January 1, 1863.	6 per cent.	Par.	\$17,000,000 00	\$8,000,000	6,000 00
Treasury notes of 1846.	1 year.	1 year from date.	6 per cent.	Par.	10,000,000 00	.....	6,000 00
Mexican indemnity.	5 years.	April and July, 1849	5 per cent.	Par.	850,000 00	802,373	1,104 91
Treasury notes of 1847.	1 and 2 years.	After 60 days' notice.	6 per cent.	Par.	23,000,000 00	.....	950 00
Loan of 1847.	20 years.	January 1, 1868.	6 per cent.	Par.	23,000,000 00	23,207,000	2,150 00
Texan indemnity stock.	14 years.	January 1, 1865.	5 per cent.	Par.	16,000,000 00	5,000,000	181,000 00
Loan of 1848.	2 years.	July 1, 1868.	6 per cent.	Par.	16,000,000 00	16,000,000	24,900 00
Treasury notes of 1857.	1 year.	60 days' notice.	5 & 5½ p. c.	Par.	20,000,000 00	20,000,000	2,000 00
Loan of 1858.	15 years.	January 1, 1874.	5 per cent.	Par.	20,000,000 00	20,000,000	20,000,000 00
Loan of 1860.	10 years.	January 1, 1871.	5 per cent.	Par.	21,000,000 00	7,022,000	49,000 00
Loan of February, 1861 (1881's)	10 or 20 y's.	January 1, 1881.	6 per cent.	Par.	25,000,000 00	18,415,000	13,415,000 00
Treasury notes of 1861.	2 years.	2 years after date.	6 per cent.	Par.	\$2,468,100 00	35,364,450	3,200 00
Oregon war debt.	60 days.	60 days after date.	6 per cent.	Par.	12,896,350 00	.....	.....
Loan of July and August, 1861 (1881's).	20 years.	July 1, 1881.	6 per cent.	Par.	2,800,000 00	1,090,850	945,000 00
Old demand notes.	20 years.	July 1, 1881.	6 per cent.	Par.	250,000,000 00	50,000,000	.....
Seven-thirties of 1861.	3 years.	On demand.	7 3-10 p. c.	Par.	60,000,000 00	60,000,000	96,550 50
Five-twenties of 1862.	3 years.	August 19 and October 1, 1864.	7 3-10 p. c.	Par.	140,094,750 00	140,094,750	23,100 00
Legal-tender notes.	5 or 20 y'rs.	May 1, 1867.	6 per cent.	Par.	515,000,000 00	514,771,600	463,733,500 00
Temporary loan.	Not less than 30 days.	After 10 days' notice.	4, 5, and 6 per cent.	Par.	450,000,000 00	.....	356,000,000 00
Certificates of indebtedness.	1 year.	1 year after date.	6 per cent.	Par.	No limit.	561,753,241	5,000 00
Fractional currency.	1 year.	On presentation.	.....	Par.	50,000,000 00	.....	40,552,874 56
Loan of 1863.	17 years.	July 1, 1881.	6 per cent.	Pre'm of 4 13	75,000,000 00	75,000,000	75,000,000 00
One-year notes of 1863.	1 year.	1 year after date.	5 per cent.	Par.	.....	123,067 00	123,067 00
Two-year notes of 1863.	2 years.	2 years after date.	5 per cent.	Par.	.....	75,505 00	75,505 00
Coin certificates.	On demand.	On demand.	.....	Par.	Indefinite.	442,925,000	19,886,300 00
Compound int'st notes.	3 years.	June 10, 1867, and May 15, 1868.	6 per cent. compound.	Par.	400,000,000 00	17,250,000	768,500 00
Ten-forties of 1864.	10 or 40 y's.	March 1, 1874.	5 per cent.	Par.	200,000,000 00	177,045,770	194,507,300 00
Five-twenties of March, 1864.	5 or 20 y'rs.	November 1, 1869.	6 per cent.	Par.	.....	22,728,390	2,619,600 00
Five-twenties of June, 1864.	5 or 20 y'rs.	November 1, 1869.	6 per cent.	Par.	.....	3,882,500	85,966,250 00
Seven-thirties of 1864 and 1865.	3 years.	August 15, 1867, June 15, 1868, and July 15, 1868.	7 3-10 p. c.	Par.	800,000,000 00	125,561,300	452,800 00
Navy pension fund.	Indefinite.	On demand.	3 per cent.	Par.	Indefinite.	829,992,500	14,000,000 00
Five-twenties of 1865.	5 or 20 y'rs.	November 1, 1870.	6 per cent.	Par.	203,327,250 00	14,000,000	167,650,800 00
Consols of 1865.	5 or 20 y'rs.	July 1, 1870.	6 per cent.	Par.	332,998,950 00	203,327,250	242,583,150 00
Consols of 1867.	5 or 20 y'rs.	July 1, 1872.	6 per cent.	Par.	332,998,950 00	332,998,950	328,246,950 00
Consols of 1868.	5 or 20 y'rs.	July 1, 1873.	6 per cent.	Par.	379,602,350 00	42,539,350	81,496,950 00
Three per cent. certificates.	Indefinite.	On demand.	3 per cent.	Par.	42,539,350 00	84,945,000	31,883,000 00
Bounty land scrip.	Indefinite.	On demand.	3 per cent.	Par.	75,000,000 00	.....	3,975 00
Certificates of indebtedness of 1870.	5 years.	September 1, 1875.	4 per cent.	Par.	678,362 41	678,362 41	678,000 00
Funded loan of 1881.	5 years.	September 1, 1875.	5 per cent.	Par.	.....	59,669,150 00	59,669,150 00
							2,953,211,332 25

## SUMMARY OF THE PUBLIC DEBT ON DECEMBER 1, 1871.

		Principal.	Interest.	Totals.
<i>Debt bearing Interest in Coin.</i>				
Bonds at 6 per cent.....	\$1,577,135,150 00			
Bonds at 5 per cent.....	277,363,700 00			
Bonds at 4½ per cent.....				
Bonds at 4 per cent.....		\$1,854,498,850 00	\$36,954,839 42	
<i>Debt bearing Interest in Lawful Money.</i>				
Certificates of indebtedness at 4 per cent.....	\$678,000 00			
Navy Pension Fund at 3 per cent.....	14,000,000 00			
Certificates at 3 per cent.....	23,490,000 00			
		38,168,000 00	244,760 00	
		1,769,297 26	294,246 34	
<i>Debt on which Interest has ceased since Maturity....</i>				
<i>Debt bearing no Interest.</i>				
Old demand and legal-tender notes.....	\$357,592,801 25			
Fractional currency.....	40,166,036 05			
Coin certificates.....	24,928,140 00			
		432,686,977 30		
Unclaimed interest.....			14,442 13	
Total Debt.....		\$2,317,123,124 56	\$37,508,287 89	\$2,354,631,512 45
<i>Cash in the Treasury.</i>				
Coin.....			\$96,256,554 84	
Currency.....			10,123,589 76	106,380,144 60
Debt, less cash in the Treasury, December 1, 1871.....				\$2,248,251,367 85
Debt, less cash in the Treasury, November 1, 1871.....				2,251,713,448 03
Decrease of debt during the month.....				\$3,462,080 18

## BONDS ISSUED TO THE PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANIES, INTEREST PAYABLE IN LAWFUL MONEY.

NAME OF RAILWAY.	Principal outstanding.	Interest paid by United States.	Interest repaid by transportation of mails, etc.	Balance of interest paid by United States.
Central Pacific.....	\$25,881,000 00	\$4,814,627 84	\$422,556 33	\$4,392,071 51
Kansas Pacific.....	6,303,000 00	1,591,173 09	919,652 72	671,520 37
Union Pacific.....	27,236,512 00	5,347,561 77	1,956,669 34	3,390,892 43
Central Branch, Union Pacific.....	1,600,000 00	397,808 26	9,276 92	388,531 34
Western Pacific.....	1,970,000 00	249,397 36	9,350 25	240,047 11
Sioux City and Pacific.....	1,628,330 00	291,907 09	401 83	291,505 21
Total.....	\$64,618,832 00	\$12,692,475 41	\$3,317,907 44	\$9,374,567 97

The Pacific Railroad bonds are all issued under the acts of July 1, 1862, and July 2, 1864; they are registered bonds of the denomination of \$1,000, \$5,000, and \$10,000; bear 6 per cent. interest in currency, payable January 1st and July 1st, and mature thirty years from their date.

By the estimate of the Secretary of the Treasury, there would be a balance of \$71,794,-991.68 for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1872. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1873, he also estimated a balance of \$57,294,963.01, which might be applied to the payment of the principal of the public debt. Therefore, he suggested for the future that his previous policy of paying not less than fifty millions of the principal of the debt annually should be maintained, and such reductions be made in taxation as the margin remaining would permit. This margin, he estimates, will amount to thirty-six millions of dollars for the fiscal year commencing July 1, 1872. He would reduce the receipts of internal revenue sixteen millions of dollars by dispensing with those derived from all internal sources, except from stamps, spirits, tobacco, and malt liquors. These latter sources would furnish about one

hundred and ten millions of dollars. The receipts from customs he would reduce twenty millions of dollars by a reduction of certain duties. He says:

The revenue from customs under existing laws, and from lands and miscellaneous sources, would amount to about two hundred and thirty-three millions more, making a total revenue for that year of three hundred and forty-three millions of dollars.

The expenses of the Government, not including the amount payable on account of the sinking fund, are estimated at \$273,025,773.99.

If to this sum be added fifty millions of dollars for payments on account of the public debt, including the amount due on the sinking fund, there remains a balance of about twenty millions, within which reductions may be made in the revenue from customs. This amount, added to the reductions proposed under the internal revenue laws, gives a total reduction of thirty-six millions.

Under this view he recommends the reduction of the duties on salt to the extent of fifty per cent.; the duty on bituminous coal to fifty cents per ton; the reduction of the duty on raw hides and skins; and the removal of all duties from a large class of articles produced in other countries, which enter into the arts and manufactures of this country, and which are not produced in the United States, and the



revenue from which is inconsiderable. At the same time he suggests, as an important consideration to be regarded in making the reduction of duties, that nothing, as the consequence of legislation, could be more disastrous to the public prosperity than a policy which should destroy or seriously disturb the manufacturing interest of the country. Nevertheless, it is possible, by wise and moderate changes adapted

to the condition of business and labor, to reduce the rates of duties with benefit to every class of people.

The receipts from internal revenue sources, as already stated, for the year ending June 30, 1871, were \$143,098,153.63. The proportions of this amount yielded by spirituous liquors and the States in which the distilleries are located are shown by the following table:

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	GRAIN.		MOLASSES.		FRUIT.		Total number registered.	Total number operated.
	Number registered.	Number operated.	Number registered.	Number operated.	Number registered.	Number operated.		
Alabama.....	9	1	..	..	73	8	84	9
Arkansas.....	2	1	..	..	40	1	42	2
California.....	11	6	1	..	341	150	353	156
Connecticut.....	6	5	..	..	170	133	176	138
Delaware.....	1	..	..	..	70	67	71	67
Georgia.....	2	1	..	..	347	209	349	210
Idaho.....	2	1	..	..	..	..	3	1
Illinois.....	54	54	..	..	48	14	102	68
Indiana.....	53	26	..	..	218	56	245	82
Iowa.....	21	3	..	..	13	..	34	3
Kansas.....	5	3	..	..	..	..	..	3
Kentucky.....	262	128	..	..	673	406	..	534
Louisiana.....	16	2	10	..	1	..	1	2
Maine.....	..	..	1	1	..	..	1	1
Maryland.....	36	9	2	..	83	8	121	17
Massachusetts.....	2	2	8	8	54	48	64	53
Michigan.....	3	..	..	..	..	..	3	2
Minnesota.....	4	1	..	..	..	..	4	1
Mississippi.....	7	1	..	..	6	..	13	1
Missouri.....	36	13	..	..	129	7	165	20
Montana.....	2	2	..	..	..	..	2	2
Nebraska.....	2	2	..	..	..	..	2	2
Nevada.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
New Hampshire.....	..	..	1	..	2	2	3	2
New Jersey.....	5	3	..	..	222	136	227	139
New Mexico.....	1	..	..	..	9	1	10	1
New York.....	75	18	2	2	132	86	209	106
North Carolina.....	19	6	..	..	1,757	1,218	1,775	1,224
Ohio.....	84	65	..	..	88	48	173	113
Oregon.....	3	..	2	..	5	2	8	2
Pennsylvania.....	150	95	2	..	74	47	256	142
Rhode Island.....	..	..	1	1	..	..	1	1
South Carolina.....	5	..	..	..	67	53	72	53
Tennessee.....	43	22	..	..	524	380	573	402
Texas.....	5	..	..	..	16	..	21	..
Utah.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	1	1
Vermont.....	..	..	..	..	14	8	14	8
Virginia.....	50	21	..	..	1,795	864	1,845	885
Washington.....	4	1	..	..	..	..	4	1
West Virginia.....	7	2	..	..	161	65	168	67
Wisconsin.....	13	8	..	..	..	..	13	8
Total.....	1,015	505	28	12	7,149	4,007	8,192	4,524

Gallons.  
 The quantity of spirits in bond July 1, 1870, was 11,671,836  
 The quantity entered in bond for the year ending June 30, 1871, was 54,576,446  
 The quantity withdrawn from bond during last period, was 59,503,973  
 The quantity remaining in bond June 30, 1871, was 6,744,360  
 The quantity remaining in bond July 1, 1870, as per present report, less than quantity stated in the report for 1870, shown by corrected reports of collectors received subsequent to the publication of the report for 1870, was 10,572

The total quantity of spirits in the United States, not in internal revenue warehouses, on the 1st of May, 1871, was 41,185,713 proof gallons, showing a decrease in the quantity on the market since November 15, 1870, of 4,452,580 gallons.

The receipts from spirits for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, will be seen by the following enumeration:

Spirits distilled from apples, grapes, and peaches..... \$1,236,005 67  
 Spirits distilled from materials other than apples, grapes, and peaches..... 29,921,308 43  
 Distilleries, per diem tax on..... 1,901,602 93  
 Distillers' special and barrel tax..... 5,698,077 31  
 Rectifiers..... 959,800 18  
 Dealers, retail liquor..... 3,651,454 73  
 Dealers, wholesale liquor..... 2,151,281 06  
 Manufacturers of stills (special tax)..... 1,927 49  
 Stills or worms, manufactured..... 3,240 00  
 Stamps, warehouse, rectifiers', and wholesale liquor-dealers'..... 758,427 00  
 Excess of gaugers' fees..... 13,698 20

Total..... \$46,281,848 10

The amount of tax received on fermented liquors, at \$1 per barrel, was, for the years—

1866..... \$5,115,140 49 | 1869..... \$5,866,400 99  
 1867..... 5,819,345 49 | 1870..... 6,081,520 54  
 1868..... 5,685,663 70 | 1871..... 7,159,740 20

The increase from the year 1871, as shown in the above statement, is believed to be due, in part at least, to the greater attention given

to that subject by internal revenue officers during that year.

The total receipts from tobacco for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, were \$35,578,907.15, showing a total increase of \$2,228,199.30 over the total amount of receipts from the same sources for the preceding fiscal year.

The total amount of manufactured tobacco, represented by the amount of collections for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, was as follows:

	Pounds.
Chewing-tobacco, snuff, etc., class 32-cents...	64,617,868
Smoking-tobacco, scraps, shorts, etc., class 16-cents.....	30,517,686
Add to this the quantity exported.....	10,621,082
And excess remaining in warehouses June 30, 1871, over June 30, 1870.....	72,377
Giving a total product, for the year, of...	105,828,963

The total number of cigars, cheroots, etc., on which taxes were collected, was 1,332,844,357. There has been a steady and uniform increase, from month to month, in the revenues derived from manufactured tobacco, cigars, etc., since the present law went into operation, by which the mode of collecting taxes on these articles was changed from an assessment after removal from the manufactory and sale, to a prepayment, by means of suitable stamps, before the goods are removed from the place of manufacture.

Seizures of property for violation of internal revenue law during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, were as follows:

273,757 gallons of distilled spirits, valued at	\$339,395 70
1,366 bbls. of fermented liquors, valued at	9,569 00
2,907 pounds of snuff, valued at.....	887 10
281,283 pounds of tobacco, valued at.....	109,234 44
2,034,376 cigars, valued at.....	58,830 54
Miscellaneous property, valued at.....	397,333 36
Total value of seizures.....	\$915,240 14

An effort was made by the Secretary of the Treasury to change the character of the public debt by reinvesting it in bonds of a longer term of years, and at lower rates of interest. An act for this purpose, passed by Congress, was approved July 14, 1870. It provided for the issue of \$200,000,000 in bonds for ten years at five per cent.; \$300,000,000 for fifteen years at four and a half per cent., and \$100,000,000 at four per cent. for thirty years. (*See ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA*, 1870, p. 288.)

An act of Congress approved January 20, 1871, provided that the amount of bonds bearing five per cent. interest, previously authorized to be issued, might be increased to five hundred millions, and the interest might be made payable quarterly. Books were opened for subscriptions in this country and in Europe, in March, 1871, and the conditions made known. All the national banks, and a large number of bankers, both in this country and in Europe, were authorized to receive subscriptions. The first preference was given to subscribers to the five per cent. bonds, with the limit of two hundred millions of dollars. On the 1st of August the subscriptions amounted

to sixty-five millions seven hundred and seventy-five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars, chiefly by the national banks.

Under date of July 14, 1871, a dispatch was received from William A. Richardson, Assistant-Secretary of the Treasury, then in London, stating that certain bankers in Europe proposed to take the remainder of the two hundred millions of five per cents. upon certain conditions. This proposition was considered and modified, and early in August an agreement was made, by the terms of which the parties represented had the right to subscribe for the remainder of the two hundred millions of said bonds, by giving notice thereof, at any time previous to the first of April, 1872, and by subscribing for ten millions at once, and for an average of at least five millions of bonds per month during the intervening time, subject to the right of the national banks to subscribe for fifty millions of dollars within sixty days from the 25th day of August.

Some other points were embraced in the agreement, and the books were opened, and subscriptions obtained for the amount near the close of August. One hundred millions of five-twenty bonds were called in, of which eighty millions had been received near the close of the year. But on August 1st the demand for the new bonds had nearly ceased. The agreement above mentioned, however, caused the necessary loss to the Government, incident to the refunding of the public debt, to be the means of securing subscriptions to the amount of about one hundred and thirty millions of dollars.

These transactions caused allegations to be made against the Secretary of the Treasury, that he had therein increased the bonded debt of the United States in defiance of law; and that he had expended more than one-half of one per cent., limited by law, in the expenses of funding said loan. At the commencement of the session of Congress, then close at hand, the subject was brought up in the Lower House, and referred to the Committee of Ways and Means. In their report in January, 1872, they say:

It appears that the Secretary can negotiate the bonds authorized by this act for the sole purpose of redeeming the outstanding indebtedness of the United States, known as five-twenty bonds, and it is expressly provided in this fourth section that he may lawfully apply to such purposes of redemption such moneys in the Treasury as "may be derived from the sale of any of the bonds the issue of which is provided for in this act." It is obvious that, in order to make this application, he must first negotiate the new bonds. He cannot take up the old bonds with the proceeds of the new bonds, unless he has sold the new bonds. He can first sell the new bonds without any process, but, while the act of obtaining and applying the proceeds is going on, he will increase the public debt to the amount of the bonds he first sells in order to obtain the proceeds with which to take up the old bonds. The committee knows no process by which this provision of law can be carried out without involving such a temporary increase of public debt; and, therefore, are of opinion that that



clause and law, which it is alleged the Secretary has in so doing violated, must be so construed as to permit the carrying out of the other requirements of the statute in this regard. No one can doubt that this salutary provision of the law, which, it is alleged, the Secretary has violated, was intended to take away from him the power of appropriating the proceeds of any of the bonds authorized by this statute to any other purpose than that of refunding the public debt; so that when the transaction was completed the public would be assured that the debt of the nation had not thereby been increased. \* \* \* \* In the opinion of the committee, this clause of the statute has no other scope and effect, and was not intended to embarrass or cripple the efforts of the Secretary to carry out every provision of the law, which simply provided that he should first negotiate the new loan, and after having done that should, with its proceeds, redeem a corresponding amount of the outstanding indebtedness of the United States. \* \* \* \*

The second allegation of the resolution is that the Secretary has exceeded the one-half of one per cent. allowed by the funding act for all expenses in placing said loan. There is no dispute as to the facts. It appears that, after deducting, from the aggregate sum which one-half per cent. of the loan would amount to, all the expenses thus far attending this negotiation, such as advertising, preparing, and printing the bonds, and that portion of it which had been paid to the national banks and their agencies for such negotiations of it as they had been able to make, the balance of said one-half per cent., and no more, was, by the arrangement with Jay Cooke & Co., to be paid to those parties who took the balance of the loan. If this statement is correct—and the committee see no reason to doubt it—then it is apparent that the limitation of one-half per cent. has not been exceeded thus far in the negotiation of the loans authorized by this act. But a part of the agreement by which the balance of the loan was taken was, in substance, this: That the national banks which took this loan for themselves, and those for whom they negotiated it, were to be designated as depositories of public money, and proceeds of the bonds thus taken were to remain as deposits with said banks until used by the Secretary for the redemption of an equal amount of five-twenty bonds. But it is claimed that the use which the bank thus had of this money was a part of the expense incurred by the United States in negotiating the loan, and that thereby to the extent of that use the expense exceeded the one-half per cent. allowed by law. It was one of the stipulations of these agreements that these deposits should remain with such banks for the period of three months, and it is fair to conclude that such use of the money so deposited was of considerable value to the banks, and entered largely as an element into the inducement which finally led to their undertaking to place the bonds of the entire loan then offered. If, therefore, that use may be legitimately reckoned as a part of the expense of the United States of negotiating the loan, it must be added to the other expenditures, and the whole would exceed the one-half per cent. But the committee are of opinion that this advantage thus derived by the banks from their use of the money during the time which must necessarily elapse between the conversion of the new bonds into coin and the redemption of the old bonds with that coin, can, in no fair interpretation of the funding act, be counted a part of the expense which was limited by that act to one-half per cent. of the loan. It is given to such banks by the law that makes them depositories; not by the contracts of the Secretary. If the Secretary had received into the Treasury and looked up in its vaults a large amount of coin derived from these bonds, it would have resulted in disastrous consequences to the commercial world.

The importance of a resumption of specie payment, and the manner in which it may be

brought about, have been the subject of much discussion. The methods proposed by which to effect it have been as numerous as the different views entertained of the state of the currency. By some persons it was assumed that the paper currency was redundant, or in excess of the healthy demands of trade, and the excess must be retired in order to bring the currency up to a specie standard. This redundancy has been attributed to the currency of the United States by a majority of those who have written and spoken on the subject since the year 1864, and the remedy prescribed has been "contraction."

So prevalent was this view of the case at one time that, in 1866, Congress, in obedience to what was regarded as a sound and correct principle of political economy, provided by law for a gradual withdrawal and cancellation of United States notes to the extent of four millions a month; but, owing to the funding operations of the Treasury, this provision was not carried into effect until the latter part of the year 1867, when the process of contraction was commenced. Just at this time, also, commenced a stringency in the money market, which increased in severity as contraction went on. To the people the stringency seemed to be produced by the contraction, though it is now evident that other causes conspired to aid in producing the result. The hard times, however, were generally attributed to the depletion of the money markets by the actual withdrawal of ten millions of currency in six months, and its continued reduction at the rate of four millions per month thereafter.

This opinion had all the force of conviction in the public mind, and found its appropriate expression in an act of Congress, which became a law in February, 1868, prohibiting any further reduction of the currency, and so the matter now stands. If there is a superabundance of currency, which must be retired before a specie basis can be reached, the first step toward specie payments must be the repeal of the act of February, 1868. If public sentiment will not permit or sanction such action by Congress, it will be because the people do not wish for resumption at the expense of contraction. The Comptroller of the Currency, in some remarks on this view of the subject, says: "If this is the only road to specie payments, it remains closed by the mandate of the people."

Another view, in direct antagonism to the demand for specie payments at all hazards, and without regard to consequences, has been entertained, which is, that the currency should be permanently divorced from a specie basis. It is urged that the convertibility of paper money into coin on demand has always been an unsound element of currency, because it has never been practicable when actually required. Under any system of currency of which credit forms a part, convertibility is but little



more than a name, satisfactory enough as long as the times are easy and confidence prevails, but exceedingly dangerous and mischievous when the money market is deranged, and distrust has taken the place of confidence. The conversion of paper is seldom demanded in any considerable amounts until credit is wavering, and every thing is looked upon with suspicion. Then, the demand is not limited to the 25 or 30 per cent. which the banks may have in reserve. Loss of confidence, and the knowledge that provision for payment is only partial, are precursors of panics, suspensions, failures, and all the disasters incident to such a state of affairs. The Bank of England may be regarded as furnishing the conditions most favorable to the convertibility theory, yet in every time of real need its charter has been disregarded, and the bank has been obliged to suspend. The history of the banks in the United States is but a series of suspensions, occurring as often as conversion was demanded. It is asserted that the welfare and progress of this country are due to the liberal, and not always judicious, use of credit, and especially during the last six or eight years in which there has been a currency based exclusively upon credit. It has held out no false promises, and therefore the country has been exempt from all currency panics or disturbances.

Those who urge this view maintain that the present currency system is the best and safest ever in operation here. They believe that the premium on gold may be gradually reduced in the next few years, as it has been in the past, until it shall become practicable to obtain coin for paper, in such reasonable amounts as may be required in trade *by exchange* at rates merely nominal. They make a distinction between "convertibility by redemption," which is the generally-accepted idea, and convertibility by exchange, which is their idea. This, they affirm, would bring all the benefits of resumption, without any of its attendant dangers. The plan involves the recognition of bullion-dealers, who shall be entitled to regular and legitimate commissions, premiums, or profits. The assent of the public to this proposition relieves the banks and the Government from the necessity and the burden of furnishing coin for nothing.

Another view which has found much favor during the last few years is, that "the currency should be maintained at its present volume until the industrial and commercial interests of the country shall recover from the effects of the war, and until the natural growth in population and wealth, the revival of enterprise, the increased facilities of trade, and the expansion of our borders, shall create a legitimate use for the whole amount of currency now outstanding." Just how long this will take has not been stated, and probably is not susceptible of demonstration. If the assumption is not correct, the whole proposition fails; for, without growth and increase in resources

and trade, the currency would forever remain in excess.

In the view of the Comptroller of the Currency, if it were possible to distinguish between circulation and deposits, making the former payable in specie, while the latter should be payable in kind, much of the difficulty and danger attendant on a return to specie payments would be removed.

If the banks in cities would agree to settle their balances, through their clearing-houses, in current funds, much of the difficulty of making deposits likewise payable in current funds would be obviated. Ordinarily those very banks pay all deposits in miscellaneous funds, and the obligation to pay specie or lawful money only recurs to plague them when they are least able to meet the demand.

It would be practicable to place the currency on a specie basis long before it would be possible to place the entire demand liabilities of the banks on a similar footing. In New York, provision could easily be made for thirty-four million bank-notes; but, according to established usage there, specie payments would involve provision for over \$200,000,000 deposits.

The currency of the country at different periods has been substantially as follows:

On January 1, 1862, the date of the suspension of specie payments, it was thus:

Bank circulation .....	\$183,792,079
Bank deposits .....	296,323,408
Specie in bank .....	102,146,215
Specie in Treasury, say .....	6,000,000
Specie in hands of the public, say .....	100,000,000
Treasury notes in circulation .....	33,460,000
Total .....	\$721,720,702

Deduct:	
Specie in bank .....	\$102,146,215
Bank-notes on hand .....	25,253,589
Cash items of banks .....	27,827,971
	155,227,775

Active circulation of the United States, January 1, 1862 .....

At the close of the war, October, 1865, the currency of the country was about as follows, with the circulation confined almost entirely to the Northern or Union States:

National-bank circulation .....	\$171,321,903
State-bank circulation .....	78,867,575
National-bank deposits .....	549,081,254
State-bank do., not large and not easily obtainable.	
Specie omitted, as substantially out of circulation.	
Legal-tender notes in circulation (as given in report of the Comptroller of the Currency) .....	704,584,058
	\$1,503,855,390

Deduct:	
Bank-notes on hand .....	\$16,247,241
Bank cash items (checks not presented, etc.) .....	72,309,854
Legal tenders in bank .....	199,094,364
	281,651,459

Active circulation, October 1, 1865 .....

The following is a statement of the banks and currency for the six years from 1866 to 1871 inclusive:



	Oct., 1866.	Oct., 1867.	Oct., 1868.	Oct., 1869.	Oct., 1870.	Oct., 1871.
National and State bank circulation.....	\$289,877,588	\$297,980,094	\$298,675,841	\$296,048,342	\$298,297,245	\$317,440,173
National bank deposits.....	596,911,346	585,670,423	601,830,278	523,029,491	517,598,381	626,774,021
Compound-interest notes.....	155,512,140	78,839,580	5,251,930	.....	.....	.....
Greenbacks in circulation...	384,240,707	359,216,208	375,888,693	882,556,997	863,452,679	877,573,393
	\$1,426,541,776	\$1,301,706,305	\$1,281,346,742	\$1,201,634,770	\$1,179,848,255	\$1,321,787,587
Deduct bank-notes on hand..	\$17,487,699	\$12,174,213	\$12,065,642	\$10,776,023	\$17,001,846	\$14,197,653
Cash items in banks.....	103,676,647	134,591,731	143,241,395	108,809,817	89,438,110	115,224,122
Legal tenders in banks.....	205,770,641	157,439,049	99,229,996	85,610,022	80,673,268	109,083,150
	\$326,884,987	\$304,205,063	\$254,537,033	\$205,395,862	\$187,113,224	\$238,504,925
Active circulation.....	\$1,099,656,789	\$997,501,212	\$1,026,809,709	\$996,238,908	\$992,235,081	\$1,083,282,662
Bank capital not invested in United States bonds.....	.....	1,110,365	5,969,741	42,811,101	52,169,004	47,938,746
Bank loans (exclusive of governments).....	603,247,503	609,675,214	657,668,847	682,883,106	725,515,538	881,552,210

The statement of the capital and distribution of the banks for the year 1871 is herewith presented. There were in December, 1871, under the Bank Act of Congress, 1,786 national banks, with a combined capital of \$463,818,600. At the same time there were 424 banks

under special charters granted by the States at various dates between 1812 and 1871, making an aggregate banking capital of \$574,656,359. The following table will illustrate the relative amounts in each State at the close of the year 1871:

## BANKS IN THE UNITED STATES, DECEMBER, 1871.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	NATIONAL BANKS.		STATE BANKS.		TOTAL IN UNITED STATES.	
	Number.	Capital.	Number.	Capital.	Number.	Capital.
Maine.....	61	\$9,125,000	7	\$545,000	68	\$9,670,000
New Hampshire.....	42	4,889,000	5	408,000	47	5,294,000
Vermont.....	41	7,610,012	1	500,000	41	7,610,012
Massachusetts.....	207	88,073,000	1	.....	208	88,073,000
Rhode Island.....	62	20,384,800	15	3,088,680	77	23,453,480
Connecticut.....	81	25,056,820	12	2,610,000	93	27,666,820
New York.....	291	113,140,741	69	22,714,670	360	135,855,411
New Jersey.....	57	12,580,350	8	1,500,125	65	14,080,475
Pennsylvania.....	193	51,780,240	23	4,952,740	221	56,732,980
Maryland.....	82	13,590,262	10	2,980,244	42	16,570,446
Delaware.....	11	1,628,185	5	780,000	16	1,308,185
District of Columbia.....	3	1,350,000	2	579,000	5	1,929,000
Virginia.....	23	3,870,000	13	1,843,000	35	5,713,000
West Virginia.....	17	2,621,000	8	950,000	25	3,571,000
Ohio.....	130	24,849,700	5	1,550,000	135	26,399,700
Indiana.....	75	15,032,000	3	245,000	78	15,280,000
Illinois.....	115	17,128,000	16	3,430,000	131	20,558,000
Michigan.....	61	7,268,800	15	1,073,000	76	8,335,800
Wisconsin.....	41	3,400,000	18	740,000	59	4,140,000
Iowa.....	60	4,997,750	5	575,000	65	5,572,750
Minnesota.....	23	2,432,025	1	100,000	24	2,532,025
Kansas.....	12	850,000	4	850,000	16	1,700,000
Missouri.....	30	8,895,300	59	13,348,800	89	22,244,100
Kentucky.....	29	6,168,240	55	15,372,600	84	21,540,840
Tennessee.....	19	2,817,300	10	2,074,000	29	4,891,300
Louisiana.....	6	3,500,000	11	7,053,500	17	10,553,500
Mississippi.....	.....	.....	3	400,000	3	400,000
Nebraska.....	5	650,000	3	245,000	8	895,000
Colorado.....	4	400,000	.....	.....	4	400,000
Georgia.....	10	2,384,400	13	5,327,000	23	11,211,400
North Carolina.....	9	1,560,000	3	327,000	12	1,887,000
South Carolina.....	7	1,695,460	8	2,800,000	15	4,495,460
Alabama.....	8	916,275	5	1,300,000	13	2,216,275
Nevada.....	1	250,000	.....	.....	1	250,000
Oregon.....	1	250,000	.....	.....	1	250,000
Texas.....	5	625,000	2	625,000	7	1,250,000
Arkansas.....	2	200,000	.....	.....	2	200,000
Utah.....	1	250,000	1	100,000	2	350,000
Montana.....	1	100,000	.....	.....	1	100,000
Idaho.....	1	100,000	.....	.....	1	100,000
Wyoming.....	1	75,000	.....	.....	1	75,000
New Mexico.....	1	150,000	.....	.....	1	150,000
Total.....	1,786	\$462,518,600	.....	.....	.....	.....
GOLD BANKS.						
Massachusetts.....	1	300,000	.....	.....	1	300,000
California.....	1	1,000,000	8	7,550,000	9	8,550,000
Grand total national banks.....	1,786	\$463,818,600	424	\$110,838,359	2,210	\$574,656,959

The number of failures in the country, with the amount of liabilities during each of the last fifteen years, has been as follows:

YEARS.	IN NORTHERN STATES ONLY.		IN ALL THE STATES.	
	Number.	Liabilities.	Number.	Liabilities.
1857...	4,257	\$265,818,000	4,932	\$291,750,000
1858...	3,113	73,608,747	4,225	95,749,000
1859...	2,959	51,314,000	3,913	64,394,000
1860...	2,793	61,789,000	3,676	79,807,000
1861...	5,935	188,632,000	6,993	207,210,000
1862...	1,652	23,049,000	.....	.....
1863...	1,495	7,894,000	.....	.....
1864...	520	8,579,000	.....	.....
1865...	530	17,625,000	.....	.....
1866...	632	47,333,000	1,500	53,783,000
1867...	3,386	86,218,000	2,780	96,666,000
1868...	2,197	57,275,000	2,608	63,694,000
1869...	2,411	65,246,000	2,799	75,054,000
1870...	3,160	79,697,000	3,531	88,242,000
1871...	2,534	76,860,000	2,915	85,252,000

Returns for the fiscal year 1870-'71 show that the ocean commerce of the United States is passing rapidly into the hands of foreign merchants and ship-builders. In the year 1860 nearly seventy-one per cent. of the foreign commerce of this country was in American ships; in 1864 it had fallen to forty-six per cent.; in 1868, to forty-four per cent.; and in 1871 it is reported at less than thirty-eight per cent.

The following tables were compiled at the office of the *Financial and Commercial Chronicle*, New York, and show the monthly range of Government securities, and the comparative prices of leading articles of produce in the New York market, the prices of gold, stocks, etc.

MONTHLY RANGE OF GOVERNMENT SECURITIES, AS REPRESENTED BY ACTUAL SALES AT THE NEW YORK STOCK EXCHANGE BOARD DURING THE YEAR 1871.

MONTHS.		6's 1881	(5-20 years) Coupon.						5's 10-40	Curr'y 6's.
		Coup'n.	1862.	1864.	1865.	New.	1867.	1868.	Coup'n.	
JANUARY ...	Opening .....	110%	108%	108%	108%	107%	107%	108%	106%	110%
	Highest .....	113%	110%	109%	109%	108%	108%	109%	109%	111%
	Lowest .....	110%	108%	107%	108	107	107%	107%	106%	110
	Closing .....	113%	110%	109%	110	108%	108%	109%	109%	111%
FEBRUARY ...	Opening .....	113%	110%	110%	110%	109	109%	109%	109%	111%
	Highest .....	114%	112%	111%	112%	111	111%	111%	111%	113%
	Lowest .....	113	110%	110	110	109	109	109%	109%	111%
	Closing .....	114%	112%	111%	112%	110%	110%	111%	111%	113%
MARCH .....	Opening .....	114%	112%	112%	112%	111	111%	111%	109%	113%
	Highest .....	116%	113	112%	112%	111%	111%	111%	109%	115%
	Lowest .....	114%	111%	111%	111%	110%	110%	110%	108	113%
	Closing .....	116%	112%	112%	112%	111%	111%	111%	108%	115%
APRIL .....	Opening .....	116%	112%	112%	112%	111%	111%	111%	108%	115%
	Highest .....	117%	114	114	114	113	113	113	109%	116%
	Lowest .....	116%	112%	112%	112%	111%	111%	111%	108%	115%
	Closing .....	117%	113%	114	114	113	113	113	109%	115%
MAY .....	Opening .....	117%	111	111	111	113%	113%	113%	109%	115%
	Highest .....	117%	111%	111%	111%	114	114	114%	110	115%
	Lowest .....	117	110%	110%	110%	113	112%	113	109	115%
	Closing .....	117%	111%	111%	111%	113%	114	114%	109%	115%
JUNE .....	Opening .....	117%	112	111%	111%	113%	113%	114	109%	115%
	Highest .....	118%	113%	113	113%	114%	115%	115%	110%	116%
	Lowest .....	117%	112	111%	111%	113%	113%	114	109%	115%
	Closing .....	118%	113%	113	113%	114%	115%	115%	110%	116%
JULY .....	Opening .....	115	113%	113%	113%	112%	113	113%	111	115
	Highest .....	116%	115%	114%	114%	112%	113%	113%	113%	116%
	Lowest .....	114%	113%	113%	113%	112%	112%	112%	111	113
	Closing .....	116	114%	113%	113%	112%	112%	113	113%	114%
AUGUST .....	Opening .....	116%	114%	114	114	112%	113	113%	110	114%
	Highest .....	119	114%	114%	114%	113%	113%	114%	111	116%
	Lowest .....	116	113%	113%	114	112%	113	113%	110	114
	Closing .....	118	114%	114%	114%	113%	113%	114%	111	116%
SEPTEMBER .....	Opening .....	118%	114%	114%	114%	113%	113%	114%	111%	116%
	Highest .....	119%	115%	115%	115%	114%	114%	114%	111%	116%
	Lowest .....	118	114%	114%	114%	113%	113%	114%	111%	114%
	Closing .....	118%	115%	115%	115%	114%	114%	114%	111%	114%
OCTOBER .....	Opening .....	118%	115%	115%	115%	114%	114%	115	111%	114%
	Highest .....	118%	115%	115%	116	114%	114%	115	111%	114%
	Lowest .....	115%	113%	113%	113%	112	112	112	107	110%
	Closing .....	116%	114%	114%	114%	113%	113%	113%	109%	111
NOVEMBER .....	Opening .....	116%	111%	111%	111%	113%	113%	113%	109%	111%
	Highest .....	117%	111%	111%	112%	114%	115	115	110	113%
	Lowest .....	116%	111	110%	111%	113	113%	113%	109%	111%
	Closing .....	117%	111	110%	111%	113	114	114%	109%	113%
DECEMBER .....	Opening .....	117%	111	110%	111%	113%	114%	114%	109%	113%
	Highest .....	118	111	111	111%	115	115%	116	109%	115%
	Lowest .....	117%	109%	109%	110%	113%	114%	114%	109%	113%
	Closing .....	118	109%	109%	110%	115	115%	116	109%	115%



TABLE OF COMPARATIVE PRICES OF ARTICLES OF PRODUCE AT NEW YORK ON THE FIRST OF JANUARY IN EACH OF THE LAST TWELVE YEARS.

ARTICLES.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
<b>ASHES—</b>												
Pots.....100 lbs.	5.00	6.25	8.25	8.50	....	8.00	8.25	8.87	7.87	7.50	7.00	8.62½
Pearls.....100 lbs.	5.00	6.25	8.25	9.75	....	....	11.00	....	....	....	....	11.00
<b>BREADSTUFFS—</b>												
Wheat flour, State...bbl.	5.85	5.50	6.20	6.70	9.90	8.00	10.25	9.50	6.80	5.95	6.25	6.40
Wheat, Western....bbl.	5.80	5.50	6.25	6.90	10.45	8.90	11.35	9.55	6.60	4.85	6.25	5.40
Rye-flour.....bbl.	4.00	3.87½	4.50	6.00	....	5.75	7.00	8.75	7.00	5.00	4.75	4.60
Corn-meal, B'dywine...bb.	3.15	3.00	4.50	6.00	8.80	4.60	5.25	6.50	1.50	5.00	4.85	4.20
Wheat, Michigan...bush.	1.45	1.50	1.47	1.59	2.65	2.60	3.20	3.20	2.12½	1.55	1.50	1.67
Wheat, No. 1, spring...bu.	1.18	1.80	1.80	1.46	2.29	1.87½	3.00	3.05	2.15	1.40	....	....
Rye, Western....bush.	75	83	85	127	1.73	98	1.23	1.80	1.50	1.02	90	91
Oats, State....bush.	37	42	70	92	....	69	69	87	78	65	60	58
Oats, Western....bush.	38	42	69	93	1.09	62	64	84	76	62	61	54
Corn, old West. mix'd...bu.	72	64	78	1.80	1.87	95	1.13	1.41	1.10	1.10	80	78
Corn, new Southern...bu.	7½	68	....	....	2.08	98	1.15	1.05	1.05	1.02	80	77
<b>COTTON—</b>												
Middling upland....lb.	12½	35½	67½	81	1.19	52	35	16	26	25½	15½	20
Middling Orleans....lb.	13.00	36	67½	81	....	53	36	16½	26½	25½	15½	20½
<b>FISH—</b>												
Dry cod.....quintal.	4.50	3.50	4.25	6.50	9.00	8.00	6.50	5.50	6.80	7.50	6.75	2.25
No. 1 bay mackerel...bbl.	13.00	16.00	16.00	20.00	16.25	17.25	18.50	16.00	24.50	27.50	27.00	13.00
<b>FRUITS—</b>												
Raisins, layers....box.	1.75	3.20	3.60	4.20	6.25	4.50	3.85	3.60	3.50	4.20	2.65	3.30
Currents.....lb.	4½	9	13	14½	21	15½	12½	12½	10½	13½	13	8
HAY—Shipping....100 lbs.	90	77½	80	1.40	1.50	80	1.28	1.30	90	85	1.20	1.25
HEMP—Manila....lb.	50	75	8½	12½	18½	19	12	10½	11½	14½	12½	13½
HOPS.....lb.	25	20	22	30	50	60	60	60	20	25	12	60
<b>IRON—</b>												
Scotch pig.....ton.	21.00	23.00	43.00	63.00	63.00	51.50	47.00	36.00	40.50	33.00	34.00	34.00
English bar.....ton.	52.00	57.00	65.00	95.00	200.00	120.00	115.00	85.00	85.00	75.00	90.00	95.00
American pig.....ton.	....	....	....	....	59.00	51.00	49.00	39.00	40.00	36.00	31.00	36.00
<b>LATHS—</b>												
M.....M.	1.80	1.25	1.40	1.50	2.50	5.00	3.25	3.00	2.90	2.55	2.90	3.50
<b>LEAD—</b>												
Foreign.....lb.	5.25	7.00	7.87½	10½	15	6½	6½	6½	6.87½	6.25	6.25	5.95
<b>LEATHER—</b>												
Hemlock sole, light...lb.	19½	20½	25	30	38	36	31	25½	29	30	27	26
Oak sole, light....lb.	27	28	32	42	50	31	37	35	40	42	38	37
<b>LIME—</b>												
Common Rockland...bbl.	75	65	85	1.35	1.15	1.70	1.70	1.50	1.60	1.50	1.30	1.35
<b>LIQUORS—</b>												
Brandy.....gall.	3.00	4.00	5.40	6.10	15.00	6.00	6.00	6.50	8.00	6.00*	5.00*	4.25*
Dom. whiskey....gall.	19½	20½	39	92	2.24	2.27	....	....	98	98	94½	93
<b>MOLASSES—</b>												
New Orleans....gall.	37	53	50	60	1.40	1.20	80	85	75	78	75	54
Cuba, clayed....gall.	20	25	30	42	55	37	43	39	35	35	25	24
<b>NAVAL STORES—</b>												
Crude turpentine....bbl.	2.75	10.00	....	....	....	8.25	5.50	3.75	3.87½	4.25	....	....
Spirits turpentine...gall.	35	1.47½	2.50	2.90	2.15	1.01	66	51	47	43½	48	67
Common rosin....bbl.	1.25	6.00	13.00	32.00	23.00	6.50	5.00	3.00	2.45	2.10	2.80	4.90
<b>OILS—</b>												
Crude whale....gall.	51	48	83	1.05	1.48	1.57	1.20	70	1.00	85	65	80
Crude sperm....gall.	1.40	1.40	1.70	1.60	2.12	2.47	2.63	2.15	1.75	1.60	1.23	1.60
Linseed....gall.	50	86	1.25	1.43	1.50	1.44	1.30	1.03	98	90	82	74
<b>PETROLEUM—</b>												
Crude.....gall.	....	....	25	31½	51	40	18	16½	18	15½	13	13½
Ref'd in bond, S.W....gall.	....	....	47½	46½	73	62	30	24	31½	30½	23½	24
<b>PROVISIONS—</b>												
Pork, mess.....bbl.	16.00	12.00	14.50	20.00	41.00	29.12	19.12	21.00	28.00	29.75	19.75	14.50
Pork, prime....bbl.	10.50	8.50	12.00	15.00	35.50	23.00	17.00	18.00	22.00	24.50	17.00	12.25
Beef, plain Western...bbl.	9.00	11.00	13.00	12.00	21.50	18.00	16.00	16.00	14.00	14.00	12.00	10.00
Beef, prime mess....bbl.	6.00	5.50	20.09	23.00	....	....	....	32.00	28.00	27.00	27.00	12.00
Beef hams, extra....bbl.	14.00	14.50	15.50	18.00	26.50	33.00	35.00	32.75	32.00	33.00	30.00	23.00
Hams, pickled....lb.	8	6	7	10	20	16	12½	13	15½	15	11	9½
Shoulders, pickled...lb.	5	4½	5½	8	13	13	13	13	11	12	8½	5
Lard, Western....lb.	10½	8½	9½	12	24	19½	13	12½	17½	17½	13½	9½
Butter, Western....lb.	14	15	20	26	45	35	32	45	40	40	20	15
Butter, prime State...lb.	13	19	23	20	60	40	43	....	48	42	40	32
Cheese, fine factory...lb.	10	7	13	16	24	18½	17	15	19½	17½	16½	13½
RICE, good.....100 lbs.	4.00	7.00	....	....	....	8½*	9†	8½	9½	7½	7	8½
<b>SALT—</b>												
Liverpool ground...sack.	75	86	1.25	1.80	2.45	2.50	2.00	2.00	2.10	1.70	1.50	1.45
Liverp'l Ashton's...sack.	1.60	1.70	2.15	2.80	4.75	4.50	3.75	3.90	3.85	2.50	3.20	2.95
<b>SEEDS—Clover....lb.</b>	8½	7½	10½	12	26	13	13	12½	13	13	11½	11½
<b>SCGAR—</b>												
Cuba raw.....lb.	6½	8½	9½	12	19	11½	10	11½	11½	10½	11½	11
Refined hards....lb.	5½	10½	13½	16½	28½	18½	15	16½	15½	14½	14½	12½
TALLOW.....lb.	9½	9½	10½	12	17½	13½	11½	10½	11½	10	9	9½
Wool, Ohio fleece....lb.	80	50	62	80	95	70	60	48	57	51	48	70

\* Gold.

† Currency.

THE FOLLOWING TABLE SHOWS THE HIGHEST AND LOWEST PRICES OF GOLD EACH DAY DURING THE YEAR 1871.

DAY OF MONTH.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.
1.....	S.	111½-111¾	110½-111½	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-112¾	113½-113¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	S.	112-112¾	110½-110¾
2.....	Holiday.	111½-111¾	110½-111	S.	111½-111¾	112¾-112¾	S.	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-114¾	112-112¾	110½-110¾
3.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-111½	110½-110¾	111-111½	111½-112¾	Holiday.	112-112¾	S.	114-114¾	111½-112	S.
4.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-111½	110½-110¾	111-111½	S.	Holiday.	112¾-112¾	112¾-113	113½-114	111½-112	110½-110¾
5.....	110½-110¾	S.	S.	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-112¾	113½-113¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-113¾	113½-113¾	S.	110-110¾
6.....	110½-110¾	111½-112¾	110½-111	110½-110¾	111-111½	112-112¾	113½-113¾	S.	112¾-113¾	114½-114¾	111½-112¾	109¾-110
7.....	110½-110¾	111½-112	111-111½	110½-110¾	S.	112-112¾	113½-113¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-113¾	114½-115	Holiday.	109¾-109¾
8.....	S.	111½-111¾	111½-111½	110½-110¾	111-111½	112-112¾	113½-113¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-113¾	114½-114¾	111½-111¾	109¾-110¾
9.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-111½	S.	111½-111¾	112-112¾	S.	111½-112	S.	113½-114	111½-111¾	109¾-110¾
10.....	110½-111¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112-112¾	112¾-114	113½-114	111½-111¾	S.
11.....	110½-111¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	S.	112¾-112¾	112-112¾	112¾-114	114-114¾	111½-111¾	109¾-110
12.....	110½-111	S.	S.	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112-112¾	112¾-114	114-114¾	S.	109¾-109¾
13.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	S.	112¾-114	114½-114¾	111½-111¾	109¾-109¾
14.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	S.	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-114	114½-114¾	111½-111¾	109¾-109¾
15.....	S.	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114-114¾	S.	111½-111¾	109-109¾
16.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-114	113½-114	111½-111¾	S.
17.....	110½-110¾	111-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	S.	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-114¾	113½-113¾	111-111¾	109-109¾
18.....	110½-110¾	111-111¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-115	113-113	S.	109-109¾
19.....	110½-110¾	S.	S.	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-115	112-112	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
20.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-111¾	111-111¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	S.	112¾-114	112-112	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
21.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111-111¾	110½-110¾	S.	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-114	112-112	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
22.....	S.	Holiday.	110½-110¾	110½-111	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-115	S.	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
23.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-111¾	S.	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-115	112¾-112¾	110½-110¾	Holiday.
24.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-111	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	S.	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
25.....	111½-110¾	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	110½-111	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-115	111½-111¾	110½-110¾	108¾-108¾
26.....	110½-110¾	S.	S.	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	S.	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-115	111½-111¾	S.	108¾-108¾
27.....	110½-110¾	111-111¾	110½-110¾	110½-111¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	S.	114½-115	111½-111¾	110½-111	108¾-108¾
28.....	110½-110¾	110½-111¾	110½-110¾	110½-111¾	S.	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-115	111½-112	110½-111	108¾-108¾
29.....	S.	.....	110½-110¾	111½-111¾	111½-111¾	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-114¾	111½-112	110½-111	108¾-108¾
30.....	110½-111¾	.....	110½-110¾	S.	111½-111¾	112-112¾	S.	112¾-112¾	114½-114¾	S.	110½-111	108¾-109¾
31.....	111-111¾	.....	110½-110¾	.....	111½-111¾	.....	112-112¾	112¾-112¾	114½-114¾	111½-111¾	Holiday.	109-109¾
Month.....	110½-111¾	110½-112¾	110½-111¾	110½-111¾	111-112¾	111½-113¾	111½-113¾	111½-113	112¾-115	111½-115	110½-112¾	108¾-110¾









FITCH, ELEAZAR THOMPSON, D. D., an American clergyman, theologian, and professor, born in New Haven, Conn., January 1, 1791; died there, January 31, 1871. He early evinced a decided taste for learning, being quiet and thoughtful in manner, and eager and diligent in study. He won distinction in college, both for punctuality and scholarship. His conversion occurred while an undergraduate, and it at once determined the character of his life-work. After graduation he was a teacher at East Windsor Hill, and subsequently of the New Haven Hopkins Grammar School. In 1812 he entered Andover Theological Seminary, where, after completing the regular course, he remained, pursuing advanced studies, giving assistance in instruction, and preaching, until his election, in 1817, to succeed President Dwight in the office of Professor of Divinity in Yale College. One branch of his work was to teach theology to graduates. In this he found his classes so increase that he was led to urge upon the corporation the founding of a theological department, which was organized in 1822. In this department he filled the chair of homiletics, at the same time being college preacher and pastor, and giving instruction in the academical department in natural theology and the evidences of Christianity. As preacher, he delivered to successive classes a series of sermons in systematic theology. Some of his doctrinal views thus presented becoming publicly controverted, he was compelled to defend them as publicly; and thus for truth and conscience' sake he was willing to appear in print, a thing which he was never prevailed upon to do on other grounds. In 1852 his growing infirmities (he scarcely ever enjoyed, even from youth, full bodily health) induced him to resign his office as professor; yet he retained his connection with the theological seminary as lecturer until 1861, and with the theological faculty as professor emeritus until his death. At his resignation he became a member of the "Circle of retired Clergymen and Laymen," in whose weekly meetings he always took an active part, and thus maintained his interest in all the living issues of the day even to the last. He was never a mere theologian, but pushed his researches into matters of science, literature, and taste, and of public and social order. He possessed a decided genius for music and its kindred fine arts, and in smaller matters displayed great versatility and ready inventive powers.

FLORIDA. The past year has been one of comparative quiet in Florida. The political disputes with which it opened concerning the results of the election of 1870 were soon settled by the confirmation of the right to office of the Republican claimants. The State officers then stood: Governor, Harrison Reed; Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel T. Day; Secretary of State, Jona. C. Gibbs (colored); Attorney-General, J. B. C. Drew; Comptroller, Robert

H. Gamble; Treasurer, Simon B. Conover; Superintendent of Public Instruction, Charles Beecher; Adjutant-General, John Varnum; Commissioner of Lands and Immigration, J. S. Adams. The returns of the election of November, 1870, as published by the Secretary of State, gave the total vote cast for Lieutenant-Governor as 24,278, of which Day received 12,446. The vote cast for member of Congress was 24,251, of which Josiah T. Walls (colored Republican) received 12,439. The Legislature was composed of 24 Senators, equally divided between the two parties, and 47 Representatives, 25 of them Republican and 22 Democratic. To obtain these results, the vote of nine counties was thrown out as illegal.

The Legislature met at Tallahassee on the 3d of January, and completed its work before the end of the same month. The provisions of the registration and election law relating to the canvassing of votes were repealed, and it was provided instead that—

On the thirty-fifth day after the holding of any general or special election for any State officer, member of the Legislature, or Representative in Congress, or sooner if the returns shall have been received from the several counties wherein elections have been held, the Secretary of State, Attorney-General, and clerk of the Supreme Court, or any two of them, with any other member of the cabinet whom they may designate, shall meet at the office of the Secretary of State, pursuant to notice to be given by the Secretary of State, and form a board of State canvassers, and proceed to canvass the returns of such election, and determine who shall have been elected to any office or as members of the Legislature, as shown by such returns. The said board shall make and sign a certificate containing, in words written at full length, the whole number of votes given for each office, the number of votes given for each person for each office or for member of the Legislature, and declare who shall have been elected thereto, which certificate shall be recorded in the office of the Secretary of State in a book to be kept for that purpose; and the Secretary of State shall cause a certified copy of such certificate to be published in one or more newspapers printed at the seat of government.

The Secretary of State is also required to prepare lists of the members elected to each branch of the Legislature and deliver them to the officers thereof.

An act was passed for the establishment and maintenance of a State-prison, to be under the control of the Commissioners of Public Institutions. The prisoners are to be required to work not over ten hours per day for six days in the week, and the Adjutant-General may let out their labor on contract "in such manner as he may deem most advantageous to the interest of the State, and with due regard for the health and safe custody of the prisoners." Encouragement to good conduct is to be granted in pursuance of the following provision:

SECTION 26. The warden shall keep a record of the conduct of each prisoner, and, for each month that a prisoner has not been subject to punishment for bad conduct, he shall deduct three days from the term of his sentence, and place the same upon a record to



be kept by him, in the form of a credit in favor of the prisoner; and the warden shall also record in favor of any prisoner who shall well and truly perform the labor allotted to him, either in the prison, or by contract for individuals, and shall not have violated any of the rules of the prison, a credit of five days for each month of the term of his sentence; and the Commissioners of Public Institutions shall, from time to time, consider the record of conduct of each prisoner, and they shall have authority to allow the said credits, and to recommend the Executive clemency in behalf of any prisoner so credited, and, upon the allowance by the commissioners, the total number of days specified in favor of the prisoner shall be deducted from his term of sentence.

An act was passed to "provide for the protection of the citizens of this State against defaulting foreign corporations," which requires all insurance companies formed in other States to deposit with the Treasurer \$30,000 in State bonds before doing business in Florida. Violation of this requirement by the officer of any foreign insurance company is made a felony, punishable by a fine of \$500. Any foreign corporation ceasing to transact insurance business in the State can withdraw these bonds on publishing notice of its application therefor once a week for twelve weeks, but the bonds will not be surrendered "on such application during the life of any insurance policy issued by such company to any person covering property in this State, or during the pendency of any action against such corporation or company in any court of this State upon any policy of insurance, or while any judgment recovered in this State shall remain unsatisfied against such company, if notice of the existence of any such policy, action, or judgment, with an affidavit of the truth thereof, shall have been filed with the Treasurer prior to the application to withdraw such bonds."

It is further provided that—

Whenever execution upon any final judgment against such corporation or company shall have been returned unsatisfied in whole or in part, and a certified copy of such execution and the return thereon shall be presented to the State Treasurer, it shall be his duty to advertise said bonds to be sold by him, at the capitol at Tallahassee, to the highest bidder, at a time to be named, not less than thirty days from the first publication of notice of such sale, so many only of said bonds being sold as may be necessary to realize the amount due upon said execution, with costs of advertising, and five per cent. upon said proceeds for the fees of the Treasurer for his services in making such sale.

An act was also passed authorizing counties, that have incurred indebtedness for the construction of railroads, to levy a tax upon the road-bed and personal property of such roads lying within their own limits, unless such property has been exempted from taxation in the charter of the roads.

Most of the other important legislation of the session related to the finances of the State. Besides the general act for raising revenue, there was an act for the equalization of taxation, an act to provide for the support of common schools, and "an act relating to the

finances of this State." The equalization act provides for a Board of Equalization, consisting of a joint committee of the two branches of the Legislature, three members being appointed by the President of the Senate, and five by the Speaker of the House of Representatives. It is to be the duty of this board to revise and determine the relative value of the real estate in different counties, and the Comptroller is required to apportion the taxes according to the valuation so determined. The same act imposes a tax of one dollar per mile on all telegraph-lines operated upon land within the limits of the State, and eight dollars per mile on submarine telegraph. The officers of telegraph companies are required to make an annual report of the length of lines under their control, in order that the tax may be assessed, and if they fail so to do, or neglect to pay the tax, their property is liable to be seized and sold.

A special tax of one-tenth of one per cent. on the assessed value of taxable property in the State is to be levied for educational purposes, and collected at the same time, and in the same manner, as other taxes. The interest on the common-school fund and the fund raised by this one-mile tax is to be apportioned among the counties in proportion to the number of children between the ages of four and twenty-one. The Board of Public Instruction in each county is required to prepare an itemized statement on or before the last Monday of May, in each year, showing the amount of money required for the schools during the ensuing year, and deliver the same to the clerk of the Circuit Court. This amount shall not be less than one-half that received from the State, nor more than one-half of one per cent. of the assessed value of taxable property in the county, and is to be collected with the other county taxes. Counties or school districts neglecting to maintain schools, at least three months in the year, forfeit their share of the school funds, and the same is to be distributed among the other counties.

The act "relating to the finances of the State" provides for the issue of thirty-year seven per cent. bonds for the purpose of funding the floating indebtedness of the State, equal in amount to the Comptroller's warrants and Treasurer's certificates outstanding, and to be issued from July 1, 1871, to January 1, 1872, provided the aggregate do not exceed \$350,000. Those bonds being dated July 1, 1871, are to be exchanged for the Comptroller's warrants and Treasurer's certificates, which are then to be cancelled. The payment of the interest on these bonds and the accumulation of one per cent. of the principal each year for a sinking fund are to be secured by an annual apportionment of the necessary amount among the counties, to be raised by taxation. The interest coupons when due are made receivable for all dues to the State, except for the school fund, and the Treasurer is required to cancel all coupons and warrants



coming to him. This act was passed over the veto of the Governor.

The Legislature of 1868 proposed five amendments to the constitution, which were to be approved by the Legislature elected in 1870, and ratified by the people before becoming part of the organic law. These were taken up by the last Legislature, and approved and submitted to a vote of the people at an election held on the 4th day of April. The first amendment reduces the salary of the Governor from \$5,000 to \$3,500; those of the Chief-Justice and his associates from \$4,500, \$4,000, and \$3,500, respectively to \$3,000; those of the circuit judges from \$3,500 to \$2,500; those of cabinet officers from \$3,000 to \$2,000, and provides for the payment of members of the Legislature by a certain sum *per diem*, and mileage, for travel, instead of an annual salary as heretofore; the second amendment consolidates the offices of Surveyor-General and Commissioner of Immigration under the name of Commissioners of Lands and Immigration; the third abrogates the requirement that testimony in civil and criminal cases shall be reduced to writing; the fourth and fifth provide for regulating the time of holding the terms of the Supreme Court, and for calling in a circuit judge to fill the place of a Supreme-Court judge disqualified or disabled for the time from performing his duties. The election resulted in the ratification of the amendments, the vote being very light, and about ten to one in favor of ratification.

The subject of finance and taxation occupied considerable attention outside of the Legislature as well as within that body. The constitutionality of two acts passed in 1870 was brought in question. One of these, an act "to decrease the expenditures of the State, and to regulate the fees of officers," was pronounced to be unconstitutional by several of the circuit courts, on the ground that it was passed at an extra session, and was not included among the subjects to which attention was called by the Governor. Its passage under such circumstances would be in violation of the constitution; but the Attorney-General published an opinion, in which he declared that the Governor had himself submitted the bill in a message, and that it was, therefore, constitutional. An act, entitled simply "In relation to State warrants," was declared to be unconstitutional by the Circuit Court of the Seventh Circuit at its fall session. This law provided that no warrants of the Comptroller, except those issued in payment of the members of the Legislature for 1870, and for other expenses of that body, should be receivable for taxes or other State dues. Suit had been brought to compel the collector to receive certificates issued by the clerk of a Circuit Court in payment of jurors and State witnesses, and a mandamus was granted on the ground that the "act in relation to State warrants" was null and void. This decision was based on the

fact that the title did not conform to the constitutional requirement that the subject of each law should be "briefly stated" therein; and, furthermore, that the warrants which it authorizes were of the nature of bills of credit, and therefore the State had no right to issue them. On the first point the judge said: "Why such an ambiguous and unmeaning title was annexed to a law to be made is too transparent to bear close scrutiny, examination, or investigation. The reason is obvious and apparent; the title could not be more deceptive, uncertain, or unmeaning. There could have been but one object in introducing a bill or act with such a title—that was to commit a fraud upon the credulous legislator, and accomplish indirectly what could not be accomplished directly; thereby evading a section of the constitution intended by the people to secure and protect them from injury and wrong, disregarding the landmarks of the people's great safeguard, by which the people's rights and privileges, liberty and property, are or may be frittered away by fraud and deception practised upon their representatives."

He decides that the warrants are bills of credit, on the ground that they were issued to be used as money, and to be redeemable at a future day.

He sums up his conclusions as follows: "The act of 18th February, 1870, not being constitutionally passed, being without a title, and attempting repudiation in a small way, is thereby rendered unconstitutional, repugnant to, and prohibited by the Constitution of the United States, the supreme law of the land. The act of the 18th of February, 1870, being without a title, attempts repudiation, was passed and approved for the express purpose and with the intention of providing for the issuing of a currency prohibited by and repugnant to the Constitution of the United States, is void *ab initio*, and without force or effect. The paper authorized to be issued by said act being illegal and void, a currency issued without the authority of law cannot be legally received in payment for the State taxes, which is a substantial demand against the citizen, and should be paid in a legal currency. The 42d section of the act entitled 'An act for the assessment and collection of revenue,' approved June 24, 1869, as well as the previous acts of the Legislature requiring the collectors of revenue to receive and accept juror and State witness certificates in payment for taxes assessed for the State, is still in force, not being repealed by any law. The collectors of revenue are required by the law to receive and accept jury and State witnesses' certificates, Comptroller's warrants and Treasurer's certificates, at their face value, for the taxes assessed for the State."

There was considerable discussion in the State as to whether there was any law in force providing for the collection of taxes, it being



claimed by some that the law of 1869 had been repealed by the "Equalization Act," and that that statute itself was unconstitutional. There was, however, no official or judicial decision on the subject.

All these questionings and discussions proceeded from a dissatisfied feeling that the burden of taxation was unnecessarily heavy, and that something should be done to relieve the citizens from its weight. This sentiment found vent in a convention held at Lake City on the 6th of September, made up of delegates from nearly all the counties of the State. There was a good deal of discussion on the finances and taxation of the State, and a Central Financial Committee was appointed, and a series of resolutions and an address to the people adopted. It was made the duty of the Central Financial Committee to "examine and from time to time report upon the financial condition of the State," and they were also directed to urge upon the Governor the "necessity of Executive interference to save the people from impending ruin." The counties were also called upon to choose financial committees who should report to the Central Committee on the financial condition of their several counties. The resolutions adopted by the convention were as follows:

When, in the judgment of citizens of free-constitutional government, it becomes necessary to adopt measures to preserve existing constitutional rights, and representative republican government, or to effect legislative or other reforms, a proper respect both for themselves and for their fellow-citizens requires an explicit declaration of the principles which impel to action, and a definite statement of the particular object they propose to accomplish. We hold, therefore, that all men are equal before the law, and entitled to the protection of life, liberty, and property, and the pursuit of happiness; the right of the people to publicly assemble and confer upon any question in which they are interested, freedom of speech and freedom of the press, public and free schools, the right of every man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, impartial trial by juries, the writ of *habeas corpus*, the civil power above the military, free, fair, and untrammelled elections, the elective precincts to be established convenient to the people, so that their ballots may be cast without annoyance and hindrance from their business for an unreasonable length of time, and every precaution made to preserve the integrity of the ballot-box and the honest and impartial counting the result of every election, are the cardinal principles to preserve American civil liberty, and the fundamental principles of our government. And, *whereas*, The deplorable condition of the State, as well as county finances and affairs, is a consequence of the loose and reckless legislation of men forming into government cliques, "rings and caucuses," banded to sustain such organizations, independent and destructive of the cardinal principles of American free government, it is our judgment, from past experience, that there can be no hope for relief from excessive taxation and amelioration of the condition of the masses of the people only in the determination of the whole people, representing the interests of the laborer, agriculturist, mechanic, manufacturer, merchant, and capitalist, all having mutual interests growing out of and depending one upon the other, to sustain no man for office or promotion whom we do not know to be honest, capable, and industrious to perform his duties as a public employé, free from personal bias,

when the great interests of the people are concerned; for their recovery; therefore—

*Resolved*, That the increased and increasing expenditures of the State and county governments require an expression of those interested in the economical administration of their officers.

*Resolved*, That the present exorbitant rate of taxation is not only detrimental to the prosperity of the State, but an injustice to a large mass of the citizens who are compelled to bear the burdens of its payment, and which must from necessity militate against the poor as well as the rich, and especially upon the laboring and producing classes of our citizens.

*Resolved*, That we believe the consummation of so desirable an object requires the most scrutinizing discretion in the appointment of officers, both State and county, and that we pledge ourselves to use all honorable means, for State officers hereafter to be elected, that they shall be men who will not be ruled by a "ring" or caucus independent of their own judgment of what is right and just for the interest of the whole people.

*Resolved*, That the Governor of the State, having large discretionary and appointing power, we hereby respectfully recommend and demand that, in making appointments, a careful scrutiny should be observed, that none but honest, capable, and industrious men be hereafter appointed to office.

*Resolved*, That we, the people of the counties by their delegates here assembled in convention, respectfully say to His Excellency the Governor, that we are indifferent to what past political party the officers hereby appointed shall belong—we only requiring the test of honesty, and capability, and industry, to serve the people, not as rulers, but as public employés, fulfilling all the requirements of the law.

In the address to the people the following statements are made:

To instance particulars in evidence of these general statements, the convention submits to the people of the State that the bonded and floating debt, including interest and excluding the four millions already issued to a railroad corporation, as near as they can ascertain, is about \$1,550,000, having increased over one million dollars since July, 1868. They find that the taxable property of the people has been arbitrarily assumed, for purposes of revenue only, to be \$34,439,053, and that upon this arbitrary valuation there has been assessed a sum amounting in the aggregate to \$471,811.51, exceeding \$2.50 *per capita* of our entire population; that the greater portion of the above stated nominal valuation of property represents real estate, which is not convertible into money; leaving the entire amount of the tax of one million dollars annually to be paid out of the personal property, which amounts to the sum of \$11,721,521, being nearly one-eleventh part of all the personal property in the State. Included in these large amounts, to be collected from the people, are appropriations by the Legislature which the exigencies of the public service do not require to be collected. \* \* \* If to the enormous amount required by the State there be added the county and municipal taxes, it is manifest that, without relief in some way, wide-spread distress will be inevitable. The county and municipal taxes will equal, if they do not exceed, those imposed by the State, and thus there will be wrung from the people, during the present year, a sum nearly or quite one million dollars. Such a sum, collected in a year like the present, when the productions of the soil present no prospect of remuneration for the labor bestowed, will fall with crushing weight upon all classes of industry. From their knowledge of the condition of the producing interests, the delegates here assembled give it as their deliberate opinion that, after deducting the actual cost of production, there will not remain in the hands of producers a sufficient amount to pay the taxes upon their property, thus leaving them without the



means of support for their families and employes for the ensuing year. \* \* \* The delegates further submit that, in their opinion, formed from a careful consideration of former expenditures, the State government can be administered efficiently, and all its necessary functions performed, for a sum not exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. That to establish the government upon this basis of expenditure, many of its present superfluous offices will have to be abolished, and its legion of officeholders dismissed. They respectfully submit that this necessary measure of reform may perhaps require amendments to the constitution at the hands of the people.

The "grievances which oppress the people" are summarily stated as follows:

1. A law which places the immense power of taxation in the hands of a few men unacquainted with the character and value of property except in their own immediate locality.
2. A rate of taxation imposed upon an assumed valuation of property which is without a parallel in any other State, and which cannot be borne without great distress and peril to the best interests of the people.
3. Forcing the people to pay taxes to meet appropriations which are not necessary, and may be dispensed with without injury to the public service.
4. Paying out to the people two descriptions of obligations or scrip, one character of which is received by the State, while the other is repudiated for public dues, thus making a large class of the paper of the Commonwealth, based upon the property of all, worthless for the only purpose for which it can have any value to the tax-payer.
5. In leaving nothing exempt from sale for taxes, neither the agricultural implements, nor the horse of the laboring-man, nor the bed upon which his family rest after their day's toil, nor the food on which they make their daily meal.
6. In the provision of the law which permits the collection of the entire tax from the personal property of the citizen.
7. In exacting this large amount of tax at a time when it is unnecessary for the due administration of the State government, and when it can serve no other purpose than to enrich the officers of the government and those charged with its collection.

It is then resolved—

That the Governor be requested to suspend the collection of the taxes, both State and county, until the meeting of the next General Assembly; but if in his opinion it is beyond his constitutional power so to do, then that he convene the Legislature in special session—first, to repeal the act equalizing taxation, approved January 27, 1871; second, to so modify the act of February 18, 1870, as to authorize the receipt of every description of State scrip for public dues; third, to reduce the taxes, State and county, and limit them to such an amount as is within the reasonable ability of the people to pay.

After this convention had adjourned, action of a similar nature was taken in some of the counties, and the discussions were more excited than ever. Finally, on the 6th of November, the Governor issued the following proclamation:

Whereas, It is evident that agitators in the State are imperilling the public peace through their evil counsellings, and that men of high standing and influence in the estimation of certain classes of the people are seeking to bring the laws into contempt, thereby inciting to a disturbance of the tranquillity of society and to civil commotions, under the constitutional obligations resting upon me "to see that the laws are faithfully executed," it becomes my

duty to take special notice of these dangerous proceedings and seductive artifices with which the public mind is assailed, and to warn citizens against the bitter consequences in which they may thus become involved, violating the laws, subverting order, and convulsing society.

The immediate occasion seized upon by those affected toward the government and seeking to engender agitation, disquieting the public mind, is associated with the enforcement of the collection of the taxes, under the "Equalization Act," passed by the Legislature of the State at its last session, in accordance with the imperative requirements of the constitution. Taking advantage of the diminution in the cotton crop and other products of the soil, by reason of the unfavorable seasons, causing a more than usual monetary pressure, and rendering the burden of the taxes under the Equalization Act apparently oppressive, and seeing the opportunity thus presented for stirring up opposition to the administration of the laws and encouraging seditious sentiments toward the government, it is pretended that certain constitutional formalities were not observed by your representatives in the Legislature in the passage of the Equalization Act, and therefore that the act itself is null and void, and cannot be rightfully enforced, leaving citizens to infer that there is really no obligation upon them, under the law, to pay their taxes. To this it is only necessary to say that, were the fact as alleged, *the taxes must still be paid*; for an act of the Legislature, approved by the Executive, as this act has been, and recorded in the State Department among the archives of the Government, *is absolute law*, binding upon every citizen, and is not to be infringed or opposed in its execution with impunity, nor will it be while I hold the executive power of the State, until, by a case legitimately arising and brought before the Supreme Judiciary, it shall have been declared unconstitutional, or until repealed by the law-making power itself. \* \* \* Until citizens shall forego the rancor and hate associated with the past, and agree by general consent to unite for the public good, yielding up, on the altar of the country, old prejudices, there can be no redemption from the woes that afflict society and jeopard the public security, while suppressing the prosperity and happiness of the people. It is my duty to enjoin upon all this course, so elevating to the heart of man and commendable in the light of Christianity.

Now, therefore, I, Harrison Reed, Governor of Florida, under and by virtue of the constitution of the State, and the laws made in pursuance thereof, do solemnly command all citizens to abstain from the infraction of the laws, and from all and every act whatsoever that through opposition to the laws, or otherwise, tends to a breach of the public peace; and I imperatively enjoin it upon every one duly to pay to the proper collectors, when called upon, the taxes imposed and levied upon them under appropriations made by the Legislature for the current year, and as assessed against them through the force of the provisions of the act of January 27, A. D. 1871, styled the "Equalization Act."

Done at the city of Tallahassee, this sixth day of November, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and seventy-one, and of the Independence of the United States of America the ninety-sixth.

HARRISON REED, Governor.  
By the Governor: Attest,  
JONATHAN C. GIBBS, Secretary of State.

The finances of the State, according to the official reports of January, 1872, are gradually becoming settled upon a satisfactory basis. The liabilities and resources on the 31st of December, as stated by the Governor, were as follows:



LIABILITIES.	
Bonded debt .....	\$747,945 08
Floating debt .....	563,524 89
Total .....	\$1,311,469 97
RESOURCES.	
Revenue uncollected .....	\$604,672 45
Amount due from United States...	220,000 00
	\$824,672 45
Total debt, January, 1872 .....	\$486,797 52

The following are particular items of the State debt:

Total bonded debt, January, 1872 .....	\$747,945 08
Add amount of accrued interest, as stated by Comptroller .....	157,606 09
Amount due on 421 hypothecated bonds in New York .....	120,000 00
Warrants and Treasury certificates .....	285,918 80

Total bonded and floating debt..... \$1,311,469 97

There are 6,656,817 acres of land in the State, having an average value of \$2.60, making the aggregate value \$16,848,542. The value of city and town lots is \$5,873,940, and the aggregate value of personal property \$11,781,571. The total value of real and personal property, as determined by the Board of Equalization, is \$34,673,753; the State tax proper amounts in the aggregate to \$301,661.44; the general sinking fund and interest tax is \$104,021.07; special sinking fund and interest tax, payable in coupons of bonds of 1871, or in currency, \$34,673.58; total State tax, \$475,029.67, or about \$1.37 on every \$100 of property. The county tax amounts to about \$1.00 on every \$100 of property.

The receipts of the Treasury for the year 1871 amounted to \$275,005.59; the expenditures to \$410,491.19. There were warrants and Treasury certificates outstanding at the beginning of the year amounting to \$276,325.28, and \$227,924.27 had been redeemed during the year. This leaves \$458,892.20 outstanding on January 1, 1872.

Very encouraging progress has been made in public education during the year. In 1870 there were 15 counties which failed to levy a school tax, 13 in which there were no organized boards of education, and 11 which had no superintendents; the whole number of schools then was 250, and the number of pupils 7,500. This year only four counties failed to raise a school tax, one had no board of education, and two were without superintendents; the number of schools had increased to 331, and the number of pupils to 14,000. The whole number of youth in the State, between the ages of four and 21, is 62,869, only about one-fifth of whom attend school. The average duration of the schools was 4½ months, and the average salary of teachers was \$30 per month. There are two seminaries in the State, one at Tallahassee, under the charge of the Leon County Board of Instruction; the other at Gainesville, entirely independent of the State system. The university which the constitution of the State makes it the duty of the Legislature to provide for has not yet been founded. In his message to the Legislature

of 1872, Governor Reed commends to its consideration the policy of combining the Agricultural College Fund with such other means as can be afforded, and devoting the whole to the organization of a single strong State Agricultural College, where thorough instruction shall be given not only in the classical, mathematical, and philosophical branches usually taught in colleges, but also in mechanics, modern languages, the physical sciences, and practical agriculture. "Then," he says, "we may have a State university worthy the name."

Florida has never built up any creditable system of charitable and penal institutions. An old United States arsenal at Chattahoochee has been granted to the State by Congress for a penitentiary, and has been occupied for that purpose.

The railroad system of Florida, which was begun on a very comprehensive plan in 1855, has not been altogether fortunate. The Florida road, 154 miles in length, was sold by the board of trustees in 1866 for \$116,000, leaving \$232,000 in mortgage bonds, the interest of which was guaranteed by the State. There was a large amount of accumulated interest, for the payment of which suits have been begun. The Central road, from Jacksonville to Lake City, 60 miles, was sold by the board in 1868 for \$111,000, leaving a large amount of accrued interest for the State to pay. The Pensacola & Georgia and the Tallahassee roads were forfeited by the companies, with \$1,424,000 of bonds outstanding, and have been sold for about the par value of the bonds, leaving no encumbrance on the State except for unpaid interest. Since 1869 the State aid has been given for the completion of railroads by a grant of \$16,000 per mile in bonds. The State holds the roads as security for the payment of principal and interest.

The Legislature assembled at Tallahassee for its annual session of 1872 on the 3d of January. With regard to the general condition of the State, the Governor says in his message:

Among the reconstructed States of the South none started upon a more truly conservative basis than Florida, and none have progressed more successfully in the scale of social, political, and industrial improvement.

Florida, upon the whole, may be said to have been distinguished among the Southern States for general peace and quiet, and obedience to law, notwithstanding reports to the contrary which have prevailed, much to the detriment of the State.

Still, disturbances, breaches of the peace, infractions of the law, and scenes of fatal and disgraceful violence, have occurred in many localities within our borders. This I have attempted to correct by the exercise of all the power vested in me by the constitution, and by the use of all the means bestowed for that purpose by the Legislature. But at times all efforts have failed, and all the means at my command have seemed to be ineffective.

Looking upon the suspension of the civil law as an experiment always full of danger, and entirely opposed to all the principles of free popular government, I have hesitated and refused to take a step so fraught with manifold dangers, except as the very last resort, even at the risk of incurring the enmity



and hostility of my own political friends. And, while my heart has bled for the violence and suffering inflicted upon the more helpless classes of the community, I have steadily relied upon the civil law and the good sense and latent patriotism of the general citizenship.

I have remonstrated, admonished, and entreated, with little apparent avail. The power granted me in the detective law of 1868 was rendered almost nugatory through the restrictions and want of means imposed, I fear, by the jealousies and personal animosities of so-called political friends; I still have earnestly

endeavored, through the aid of special detectives, employed at my own expense, to ferret out and bring to justice the perpetrators of violence and crime, for whose detection and punishment the ordinary enforcement of our criminal laws seemed inadequate. And at last these persistent efforts seem likely to be crowned with some measure of success. A large amount of useful information has thus been obtained, and a mass of testimony, the nature and extent of which it is improper to disclose till the entire safety of the witnesses is effectually secured, is at my disposal.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Total assessed value of property.	Taxation, not National.	Attending School during Year.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.			
Alachua.....	17,923	4,935	12,393	17,223	100	\$1,497,401	\$19,898	1,183
Baker.....	1,825	1,035	290	1,220	5	98,414	1,167	16
Bradford.....	3,671	2,847	824	3,665	6	446,797	4,463	218
Brevard.....	1,216	1,197	19	1,216	...	240,000	.....	.....
Calhoun.....	998	754	244	996	2	136,419	838	93
Clay.....	2,098	1,699	399	2,081	17	280,000	2,100	54
Columbia.....	7,335	4,107	3,228	7,303	32	1,499,204	19,485	593
Dade.....	85	72	13	72	13	14,800	135	3
Duval.....	11,921	5,141	6,780	11,402	519	3,373,649	60,556	1,596
Escambia.....	7,817	4,937	2,880	7,249	568	2,815,895	59,458	699
Franklin.....	1,256	781	475	1,104	152	227,285	2,577	153
Gadsden.....	9,503	3,764	6,038	9,762	40	1,280,606	16,183	744
Hamilton.....	5,749	3,536	2,263	5,741	8	718,763	9,897	225
Hernando.....	2,933	2,083	834	2,920	13	474,738	6,110	64
Hillsborough.....	3,216	2,670	546	3,137	79	525,000	4,873	130
Holmes.....	1,672	1,435	137	1,571	1	50,968	1,661	122
Jackson.....	9,538	3,930	5,598	9,506	22	2,000,000	15,000	229
Jefferson.....	13,393	3,501	9,897	13,341	57	2,082,503	32,593	890
La Fayette.....	1,733	1,586	197	1,781	2	221,262	3,571	62
Leon.....	15,236	2,895	12,341	15,129	107	2,996,860	63,064	634
Levy.....	2,018	1,623	395	1,984	34	414,896	5,886	297
Liberty.....	1,050	727	323	1,045	2	198,499	2,030	123
Madison.....	11,121	4,429	6,692	11,083	33	1,213,706	14,549	699
Manatee.....	1,931	1,843	88	1,903	28	429,748	4,132	156
Marion.....	10,804	2,926	7,878	10,773	31	1,687,725	19,217	875
Monroe.....	5,657	4,631	1,026	5,149	208	1,069,736	17,134	459
Nassau.....	4,247	2,277	1,970	4,069	188	907,633	19,089	187
Orange.....	2,165	1,997	168	2,174	21	445,180	4,335	90
Polk.....	2,169	2,637	439	3,157	12	349,028	5,672	235
Putnam.....	3,821	2,437	1,334	3,734	87	944,318	11,910	359
Santa Rosa.....	3,312	2,750	562	3,239	73	843,862	13,232	110
St. John's.....	2,613	1,937	681	2,438	135	745,205	12,340	410
Sumter.....	2,952	1,972	980	2,945	7	345,479	3,338	106
Suwannee.....	3,556	2,121	1,435	3,550	6	492,735	6,840	223
Taylor.....	1,453	1,374	79	1,452	1	132,828	1,448	54
Volusia.....	1,723	1,395	323	1,695	28	435,962	6,767	33
Wakulla.....	2,506	1,562	944	2,483	23	317,403	3,632	135
Walton.....	3,041	2,636	405	3,013	28	243,611	3,719	250
Washington.....	2,302	1,928	373	2,293	9	279,634	4,118	87
Total for State.....	187,748	96,057	91,689	182,781	4,967	\$32,480,843	\$496,166	12,778

Of those attending school 4,524 were colored; 66,238 persons ten years old and over cannot read. Of those 21 years old and over who cannot write, 3,876 are white males, and 5,600 white females; 16,806 are colored males, and 18,052 colored females. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounts to \$897,141. Value of farm productions, including betterments, and additions to stock, \$8,900,746; 37,562 pounds of wool were produced. True value of property, \$44,163,655. There are 500 tribal Indians in Florida.

FLOYD-JONES, DAVID R., a political leader of New York, born at South Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1812; died there, January 8, 1871. He was the eldest son of the late General Thomas Floyd-Jones, the proprietor of the

Jones Manor, and inherited a great landed estate. He received a very thorough early education, graduated from Union College in 1832, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1835, and opened an office in New York City. In 1841 he was chosen a member of the Assembly from New York City, and re-elected in 1842 and 1843. In 1844 he entered the Senate and served there two terms (four years). From 1848 to 1851 he was clerk of the Superior Court of New York City. In 1857 he was sent to the Assembly from Queens County. Chosen Secretary of State in 1859, he served in that capacity during the two following years. In the fall of 1862 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor on the ticket with Governor Seymour, and served during







A. T. MIER.

*W. C. Cury*

New York: F. Appleton & Co.

1863 and 1864, after which he held no-office. Mr. Jones was a firm and consistent Democrat of the old school of Jefferson and Jackson. During the feuds occasioned by the antislavery agitation he sided with the Barnburners and Free-soilers, and in the war of the South he was ardent and patriotic in his support of the Government; and his counsels at the close of the war tended most powerfully to keep the Democratic party in this State true to its allegiance to the national cause. In social intercourse Mr. Jones was singularly amiable and unassuming, the model of an American country gentleman. For about a year he had been in ill health, and had recently returned from a tour in Europe.

FRANCE, a republic of Europe. President, Adolphe Thiers, elected August 31, 1871 (*see* THIERS). General Secretary, Barthélemy St. Hilaire. The ministry, at the close

of the year 1871, was composed as follows: Minister of Justice, Dufaure; Minister of Foreign Affairs, Charles de Rémusat; Minister of the Interior, Casimir Périer; Minister of Finances, Pouyer-Quertier; Minister of the Navy, Vice-Admiral Pothuan; Minister of Public Instruction, Worship, and Arts, Jules Simon; Minister of Public Works, De Larcy; Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, Victor Lefranc; Minister of War, General de Cissey.

The National Assembly consists of 738 members, elected on February 8 and on July 2, 1871. President, Jules Grévy; Vice-Presidents, Vitet, Benoist d'Azy, M. S. M. Girardin; Secretaries, Bethmont, Vicomte de Meaux, Johnston, Baron de Barante, Marquis de Castellane, De Rémusat; Questors, Baze, General Martin des Pallières, and Princeteau.

The budget of the ordinary and extraordinary expenditures in 1871 was as follows:

	Ordinary.	Extraordinary.
1. <i>Public Debt and Dotations:</i>		
Public Debt.....	\$132,136,558	
Dotation for the Legion of Honor.....		
Salary and Household of the President.....		
National Assembly.....		
2. <i>Civil Service:</i>		
(a.) Ministry of Justice.....	\$6,457,540	
(b.) Ministry of the Interior.....	33,907,744	
General Government of Algeria.....	4,322,271	
(c.) Ministry of Foreign Affairs.....	2,398,381	
(d.) Ministry of Finances.....	36,600,203	
(e.) Ministry of Public Instruction, Public Worship, and Fine Arts.....	17,460,191	
(f.) Ministry of Agriculture and Commerce.....	11,386,314	
(g.) Ministry of Public Works.....	48,751,430	
3. <i>Military Service:</i>		
(a.) Ministry of War.....	\$229,586,351	
(b.) Ministry of the Navy.....	39,175,042	
4. <i>Expenditures for collection of taxes and sundries.....</i>		263,761,393
5. <i>Allowances and reimbursements.....</i>		43,522,287
		1,913,885
Total.....		\$608,348,297
<b>BUDGET OF REVENUE, 1871.</b>		
(a.) <i>Ordinary Budget.</i>		
1. Direct Taxes (including the Special Budget).....		\$110,253,143
2. Indirect Taxes and Revenue.....		229,251,881
3. Various Revenue.....		3,285,460
4. Former Administration Budget.....		19,434,300
Total Ordinary Budget.....		\$356,224,784
(b.) <i>Extraordinary Budget.</i>		
1. Indemnification of Cochín China (1,080,000 fr.), payable Rents of the Austrian Debt (Mont de Milan, 250,000 fr.) etc.....		\$305,000
2. Contribution of the Departments and Communities for the equipping of the National Guards.....		6,562,500
3. Sale of Rents of the Dotations Funds of the Army.....		4,050,000
4. Loan from the Bank of France.....		108,962,170
5. New Advance from the Bank.....		98,100,000
6. Part of the Loan of Two Milliards.....		85,714,300
Total Extraordinary Budget.....		\$243,697,970
Total Ordinary Budget.....		356,224,784
Grand Total.....		\$599,922,754

At the close of the year 1871 it was not possible to give a detailed statement of the public debt. It was supposed that, after paying the expenses of war, and the indemnification to Germany, the principal would exceed two thousand million francs. According to the budget of 1870, the principal of the national debt amounted to 12,923,718,073 francs, while

the expenditures required by it were fixed at 490,462,297 francs. In the revised budget of 1871, 148,572,395 francs were allowed as a supplementary payment on account of the national debt.

The revenue and expenditures in the corrected budget (financial law of September 16, 1871) are given as follows:



	Receipts.	Expenditures.	Deficit.
<b>1. Regular Budget.</b>			
Original.....	\$854,389,434	\$920,477,382	
Additional.....	1,233,224	64,997,085	
Total.....	\$855,622,658	\$985,474,467	\$29,801,809
<b>2. Extraordinary.</b>			
Original.....	\$3,888,888	\$32,374,320	
Supplementary..	239,797,639	192,167,441	
Total.....	\$243,686,547	\$224,471,761	19,214,786
			Surplus.
			Deficit.
Grand total....	\$599,359,205	\$609,946,228	10,587,023

The following is a summary of the annulled credits in the budget of expenditures :

Civil List, Apanages.....	\$5,300,000	
Senate.....	1,206,000	
Pensions.....	18,000	
Council of State.....	358,000	
Justice.....	28,000	
Foreign Affairs.....	110,000	
Interior.....	294,000	\$260,000
Algeria.....	136,000	3,578,000
Finances.....	16,000	490,000
War.....	184,000	20,000
Marine, Colonies.....	1,352,000	704,000
Public Instruction, Worship,		
Arts.....	260,000	570,000
Agriculture, Commerce.....	458,000	
Administration, etc., expenses	3,292,000	
Returns of Payment.....	388,000	
Public Works.....	2,488,000	6,912,000
Total.....	\$15,888,000	\$12,474,000

In a military point of view, the country was divided as follows :

Territorial divisions.	Commanding Generals.
1. Paris.....	De Ladmirault.
2. Rouen.....	Letellier-Balazé.
3. Lille.....	De Salignac Fénelon.
4. Châlons.....	
5.....	
6.....	
7. Besançon.....	Picard.
8. Lyons.....	Bourbaki.
9. Marseilles.....	Es-pivent de la Villesboisnet.
10. Montpellier.....	Conseil-Dumesnil.
11. Perpignan.....	Lapasset.
12. Toulouse.....	Tourcet.
13. Bayonne.....	Lefort.
14. Bordeaux.....	D'Aurelle de Paladines.
15. Nantes.....	Grandchamp
16. Rennes.....	Genestet de Planhol.
17. Bastia.....	Liebert.
18. Tours.....	Fauvert-Bastoul.
19. Bourges.....	De l'Abadie d'Aydein.
20. Clermont.....	Corréard.
21. Limoges.....	De Lartigue.
22. Grenoble.....	Micheler.

At the head of the French Navy were, in 1871, the following officers: Admiral, Charles Rigault de Grenouilly (January, 1864); Vice-Admirals, Tréhouart (February, 1869); M. Fourichan (1859); L. Comte de Gueydon (1861); J. P. E. Julien de la Gravière (1862); G. L. E. Larrien, Reynaud, P. V. Touchard (1864); P. P. M. de la Grandière (1865); A. E. L. Laffont de Ladébat, F. E. de Pouqueux d'Herbington, C. A. M. Baron de la Rancière de Noury, A. Bosse (1868); J. B. L. Mazères, P. A. Roze (1869); Saisset, Jaureguiberry (1870); Vicomte de Fleuriot de Langley, Pothuau, Baron Didlot, Penhoat, De Dampierre d'Hornay (1871).

The territorial division of France, after the cession of Alsace and Lorraine to Germany, was as follows :

DEPARTMENTS.	Square Miles.	No. of Deputies.	Inhabitants.
Ain.....	2,237	7	371,643
Aiene.....	2,339	11	565,025
Allier.....	2,822	7	376,164
Alpes (Basses).....	2,685	3	143,000
Alpes (Hautes).....	2,158	2	122,117
Alpes (Maritimes).....	1,482	4	198,818
Ardeche.....	2,194	8	387,174
Ardennes.....	2,020	6	326,864
Ariège.....	1,890	5	250,436
Aube.....	2,317	5	261,951
Aude.....	2,438	6	288,626
Aveyron.....	3,376	8	400,070
Bouches-du-Rhône.....	1,971	11	547,903
Calvados.....	2,131	9	474,909
Cantal.....	2,217	5	237,994
Charente.....	2,235	7	378,218
Charente-Inférieure.....	2,635	10	479,529
Cher.....	2,780	7	336,613
Corrèze.....	2,265	6	310,843
Corse.....	3,377	5	259,861
Côte-d'Or.....	3,383	8	382,762
Côtes-du-Nord.....	2,658	13	641,210
Creuse.....	2,150	5	274,057
Dordogne.....	3,545	10	502,673
Doubs.....	2,018	6	298,072
Drôme.....	2,518	6	324,251
Eure.....	2,296	8	394,407
Eure-et-Loire.....	2,283	6	290,753
Finistère.....	2,595	13	602,455
Gard.....	2,253	9	429,747
Garonne (Haute).....	2,428	10	493,777
Gers.....	2,425	6	295,693
Gironde.....	3,761	14	701,855
Hérault.....	2,394	8	427,245
Ille-et-Vilaine.....	2,555	12	502,609
Indre.....	2,616	5	277,860
Indre-et-Loire.....	2,360	6	325,193
Isère.....	3,200	12	581,386
Jura.....	1,928	6	298,477
Landes.....	3,597	6	306,693
Loir-et-Cher.....	2,452	5	275,757
Loire.....	1,838	11	537,108
Loire (Haute).....	1,916	6	312,661
Loire (Inférieure).....	2,654	12	598,598
Loiret.....	2,614	7	357,110
Lot.....	2,012	6	288,919
Lot-et-Garonne.....	2,067	6	327,962
Lozère.....	1,996	3	137,263
Maine-et-Loire.....	2,750	11	532,325
Manche.....	2,289	11	573,839
Marne.....	3,159	8	390,809
Marne (Haute).....	2,401	5	259,096
Mayenne.....	1,979	7	367,855
Meurthe-et-Moselle.....	2,014	9	366,617
Meuse.....	2,405	6	301,653
Morbihan.....	2,625	10	501,084
Nièvre.....	2,617	7	342,773
Nord.....	2,193	23	1,392,041
Oise.....	2,260	8	401,274
Orne.....	2,354	8	414,618
Pas-de-Calais.....	2,550	15	749,777
Puy-de-Dôme.....	3,070	11	571,690
Pyrénées (Basses).....	2,945	9	425,486
Pyrénées (Hautes).....	1,749	5	240,252
Pyrénées-Orientales.....	1,591	4	189,490
Rhin (Haut).....	234	1	56,980
Rhône.....	1,077	19	678,648
Saône (Haute).....	2,062	6	317,706
Saône-et-Loire.....	3,302	12	600,006
Sarthe.....	2,396	9	463,619
Savoie.....	2,224	5	271,663
Savoie (Haute).....	1,650	5	273,768
Seine.....	183	43	2,150,196
Seine-Inférieure.....	2,329	16	792,768
Seine-et-Marne.....	2,214	7	354,400
Seine-et-Oise.....	2,163	11	533,727
Sèvres (Deux).....	2,316	7	383,155
Somme.....	2,379	11	572,640
Tarn.....	2,217	7	355,518
Tarn-et-Garonne.....	1,496	4	228,969
Var.....	2,349	6	308,550
Vaucluse.....	1,970	5	266,001
Vendée.....	2,588	9	404,473
Vienne.....	2,691	6	324,527
Vienne (Haute).....	2,130	7	326,037
Vosges.....	2,266	8	397,081
Yonne.....	2,851	7	372,589
Troops abroad.....	.....	...	125,000
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>204,079</b>	<b>723</b>	<b>36,594,845</b>

Six deputies are elected by Algeria, two each by Martinique, Guadeloupe, Réunion, and one each by Guyana, Senegambia, French India; total, 738 deputies.

The French army was, in 1871, in a process of radical reorganization. The contingent of 1870 was by a law of September 11th fixed at 120,000; the National Guard was dissolved by a law of August 29, 1871. The fleet was likewise to undergo great changes, and accurate information on its condition at the close of the year was wanting. Later dates than those published in the preceding volume of the *AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* are also wanting concerning the movement of commerce and of shipping.

The length of the railroads in operation amounted in September, 1871, to 9,073 miles.

At the beginning of the year 1871 the seat of the Provincial Government of France was at Bordeaux, to which city it had been removed on December 10, 1870. Toward the close of December, Gambetta had gone to Lyons in order to put a stop to the anarchy which then threatened to gain a firm footing. The Reds of that city, after complaining, in an address to the Government, of the weakness of the authorities, and demanding the election of officers who would be directly responsible to the people, had proceeded so far as to have sentences of death pronounced by revolutionary courts, and, in some instances, even executed. Gambetta succeeded in reestablishing quiet; he did not dare, however, to remove the red flag from the city hall. While pursuing a policy of compromise with regard to the Reds, he continued to make the utmost efforts for the maintenance of the republic. The teachers had previously been instructed to point in their schools to the republican form of government as the only one from which the salvation of the nation could be expected; now he caused addresses to be sent from all parts declaring that the delivery of the country was possible only through the republic, and that, though it would require considerable sacrifices, and the employment of extraordinary measures, the great task could be done. One of the most important of these measures was, the dissolution of the General Councils and other elective bodies of the provinces. The General Councils were to be replaced by committees appointed by the prefects. This measure, which was not approved by the colleagues of Gambetta, was called forth by the fear that the General Councils might resist the extraordinary measures adopted for raising money. The peasants refused in many places to pay extraordinary taxes, and to make contracts for the war. A decree of the Government, dated January 2, 1871, by which the people were called upon to pay the taxes one year in advance, was not heeded. The dissolution of the General Councils produced a wide-spread dissatisfaction; numerous protests were entered against the measure, and the speedy convocation of a National Assem-

bly was more loudly demanded. Gambetta continued to appoint departmental committees; and at the same time he instructed the prefects to be more cautious in the collection of taxes. With regard to the Reds, he showed himself conciliatory, and, when the majors of the National Guard of Lyons resolved by a vote of eighteen against nine to retain the red flag, he quickly gave his consent.

The city of Paris was in a most unhappy condition. As it was found to be impossible to collect the rents, a delay of three months in their payment was granted to the tenants, and a provincial credit of twenty million francs was opened for the support of the National Guard. The prices of meat were again reduced, and the mortality rapidly increased in consequence of the general want, the scarcity of fuel, and the severe cold. Nevertheless, the war party remained in the ascendancy. Trochu issued a proclamation in which he pledged himself never to surrender, and admonished the population not to be deceived by fraud and slanders. The proclamation was chiefly directed against the Reds, the clubs of whom violently denounced the Government, and demanded that Trochu be replaced by a more daring leader, who would break through the German lines. Gambetta opened a new credit of 52½ million francs, and devoted 30 millions of it to the further purchase of arms and ammunition. On the other hand, a decree which dissolved the corps of *Franc-tireurs*, or embodied them with the regular army, was regarded by many as an indication that even Gambetta began to despair of the final issue. A last attempt to bring on an intervention of foreign powers in favor of France was made when a conference was called in London for settling the Eastern question (*see EASTERN QUESTION*). By refusing to send a plenipotentiary to take part in the revision of the Peace of Paris of 1856, the Government hoped to dispose some of the neutral powers to use their influence in behalf of France. When this hope was disappointed, public opinion seemed to regard a further resistance as useless. The situation of Paris in the mean while had become still more desperate. Armed bands, on January 23d, freed Flourens, who since October 31st had been in prison, and then made a violent attack upon the Hôtel-de-Ville, in which the authorities were in consultation. The movement was suppressed by the Guards Mobile, but it induced the Government to hasten the surrender. On January 28th an armistice was signed and a three-weeks' truce concluded. The terrible distress, which had increased the mortality in the last week of January to 6,000 souls, now became fully apparent, and the supply of the city with fresh provisions was considerably delayed, as the French had destroyed all the railroads of the neighborhood. Gambetta at first seemed disposed to recognize the acts of the Paris delegation of the Government; but, when the radicals in Bordeaux,



Lyons, and Toulouse, remained in their former warlike attitude, he declared himself to be determined to carry on the war to the last, and ordered new regiments to be levied. In accordance with the conditions agreed upon in the armistice, he ordered the elections to be held for members of a National Assembly, and declared at the same time that all persons related to the sovereign families, the ministers, senators, councillors, and prefects, and the official candidates of the empire, should be ineligible. This led to a conflict between Gambetta and Favre. Bismarck called the attention of Favre to the article of the armistice which stipulated for a National Assembly freely elected, and Favre promised that this stipulated condition should be fulfilled. Gambetta therefore represented the members of the Government of Paris as allies of the Prussians, and added that he could not possibly accept orders from such a Government. But Favre could not be intimidated; although even some divisions of the troops threatened to side with Gambetta, he issued a proclamation, in which he severely censured his conduct, and advised the people to take the condition of France into sober consideration. The most influential papers of the country vigorously seconded his efforts, and it soon became apparent that the majority of the people sided with him. On the other hand, Gambetta was abandoned even by the extreme wing of his own party, who declined to vote at all, as in their opinion the National Assembly was only called to conclude a treacherous peace. On February 4, 1871, a decree of the Government in Paris annulled the electoral decrees of Gambetta of January 31st and of February 5th. Pelletan, Garnier-Pagès, and Arago, were sent to Bordeaux. As the negotiations between them and Gambetta led to no result, the latter, on February 6th, tendered his resignation, which was at once accepted. In his place Arago was appointed Minister of the Interior, and Minister of War *pro tem*. A proclamation by Napoleon, issued on February 4th, in which he declared that he would only recognize a Government which had proceeded from universal suffrage, did not produce any effect.

On February 8th the elections took place throughout the country, without any serious disturbance. A majority of the members-elect were of moderate opinions, and favorable to the conclusion of peace; in Paris, the Reds had a majority, though Thiers was also elected, with a number of Blue Republicans, i. e., Republicans of the sentiments of Favre and Picard. On February 12th the Moderate Republican Grévy was elected President, by 519 out of 538 votes; for Vice-Presidents, the Liberal Bonapartist Martel, the Legitimist Benoist d'Azy, and the Orleanists Vitet and Malleville, were elected. Thiers was elected President of the Provisional Executive Power, with the right of appointing the ministers. Thus the whole Government was in the hands of the

friends of peace. The Radicals, however, and the party favorable to the continuation of war, made several more efforts to carry out their plans. Keller, an ultramontane deputy of Alsace, presented a protest against the cession of Alsace and Lorraine. The session of February 16th had a very stormy character, as one speaker reproached the deputies of Paris for being stained with the blood of civil war, and called on them no longer to disturb the freedom of the deliberations. Before the hall of the Assembly a violent tumult was provoked by the speech of Victor Hugo, and all the approaches to the hall were consequently on the next day lined by soldiers. Thiers announced his cabinet as consisting of Favre for Foreign Affairs, Dufaure for Justice, Picard for the Interior, Simon for Education, Lambrecht for Commerce, Pothuan for the Navy, Ledo for War, De Larcy for Public Works, and, later, Pouyer-Quertier for Finance. The programme submitted by Thiers and Favre was as follows: Negotiations shall be opened for the purpose of freeing France from foreign invaders, and to secure to her an honorable peace; a committee of fifteen members shall go to Paris, where it will be kept acquainted with the progress of the negotiations; as soon as a definite result, positive or negative, shall have been reached, a report will be made to the Assembly; the question of the future constitution shall be adjourned until the country may be free from the invaders; but the electors shall have repeatedly an opportunity to express their opinion at the reelection of general and municipal councils. The members of the committee were, like the ministry, elected from all parties of the Assembly. While Thiers and Favre, on February 19th, went to Paris to resume the negotiations for peace, the National Assembly resolved that henceforth no expenditure be made without a vote of the Chamber; and, on motion of Daru and Pouyer-Quertier, decided to form a committee for the examination of the military resources of the country. On February 26th the negotiations about the preliminaries of peace were ended at Versailles. Thiers, Favre, and the Committee of Fifteen, at once went to Bordeaux, to obtain a ratification by the National Assembly, which took place on March 1st. In Paris, in the mean while, the Reds had kept up a lively agitation to support the Radicals in Bordeaux in their opposition to the conditions of peace which had been agreed upon. The Parisians were enraged at the condition that the German troops would enter the capital and occupy it until the ratification of the preliminaries. On February 26th the excitement assumed a dangerous character; a riotous crowd of the suburb La Villette freed the prisoners of St. Pelagie, soldiers and the National Guards plundered its powder-magazine, and carried the artillery of the National Guards from the Place Wagram to Montmartre. Vinoy, the chief commander of the army and



of the National Guards, admonished, in an order of the day, the National Guards and all citizens not to disturb the peace, as every violation of the convention would entail incalculable evils on all France; and the official journal announced that military justice would find out the authors of the crimes of the 26th, and that "the Government would protect its agents against the return of these crimes." The demonstrations continued on February 27th and 28th, without, however, leading to open violence; large numbers of soldiers and members of the Garde Mobile took part in the procession of the masses through the streets. During the occupation of the city by the German troops on March 1st, the peace was not seriously disturbed; but the fermentation on the right bank of the Seine was steadily increasing. In Bordeaux the members of the Left declared the conditions of peace to be disgraceful and inadmissible, and tried to postpone the final vote on them as much as possible. But when Thiers earnestly reminded the Assembly that the armistice terminated on March 3d, and that it could not escape the responsibility of a decision, the treaty was ratified by a four-fifths majority. The deputies of Alsace and Lorraine, among them Gambetta, resigned, and informed the Assembly that they regarded a treaty disposing of them without their consent as null and void, and they considered themselves entitled to demand their rights in such a form and to such a degree as their consciences would dictate. In the name of the Left, Louis Blanc moved to call the ministry to account, and Delecluze even moved their impeachment and arrest. These extreme motions were rejected; yet they prevented the organization of a liberal middle party. The violent scenes between the Right and the Left continued. The Left, in particular, was excited against Thiers for refusing to make Paris the seat of the Parliament. But their opposition was fruitless; the transfer of the Parliament to Versailles was agreed upon, and on March 11th the last session was held at Bordeaux. The Government issued a proclamation, in which it declared that it "regarded it as a matter of honor to establish the republic, and that it would protect it;" it would be a crime to attack the republic by means of intrigues and violence, and the greatest patriotism would consist in a due obedience to social discipline and to law.

In Paris the agitation of the Radical party continued to be so violent that on March 12th six of their organs were suppressed. General Aurelle de Paladines, the commander-in-chief of the National Guard, announced that he would energetically suppress every thing that could be injurious to the city. Nevertheless the opposition organized itself more and more firmly. The *Comité Fédéral Républicain* and the *Comité Central* concluded to fuse on the basis of the following statutes: "The republic

is the only possible and rational government; the National Guard reserves to itself the absolute right to choose its chiefs, and to revoke their commission as soon as they may lose the confidence of those who chose them." The organization was to consist of the *Assemblée Générale* of Delegates, of the *Cercle de Bataillon*, of the *Conseil de Legion*, and the *Comité Central*. Placards of the Reds called on the National Guard not to fight against the people. An attempt made by the Government, on March 16th, to take from the riotous crowds the cannon which they had planted on the Place des Vosges, brought matters to a crisis. The National Guard removed the threatened cannon to Belleville, while excited crowds of the people traversed the streets, shouting, "*Vive la république!*" Thiers again issued a proclamation in which he once more assured the Parisians of the devotion of the Government to the republic, urgently recommended moderation and order, and concluded with the words: "If this warning should remain unheeded, we shall know, if necessary, how to enforce quiet." On March 18th the Government deemed it necessary to have recourse to force. Montmartre was surrounded with troops, access to the hill forbidden, cannon planted on it, and a number of prisoners made. But the troops allowed the people to surround the cannon, and soon joined them. Other bodies of troops which were summoned followed this example. On the Place Pigalle a number of soldiers who offered resistance were massacred by the people. Generals Lecompte and Thomas, after having been abandoned by their troops, were made prisoners and shot. About noon the National Guard was in the undisputed possession of the insurgent districts, as the gendarmes, being too weak, had been withdrawn. The Government in new proclamations called on all those "to whom the honor and the interest of France are dear" to separate from the insurgents, and enjoined upon all authorities, upon penalty of deposition, to receive orders only from Versailles. On the other hand, the Central Committee of the National Guard also issued two proclamations. The former declared that only the attempt to destroy the republic had caused this rising of the people. In the second, the committee claimed to be commissioned by the citizens of Paris, and to have performed the task by expelling the Government "which betrayed us." Its mission having been fulfilled, it announced that communal elections would soon be held, to which it was ready to render an account; its reward it would find in the restoration of the republic. The insurgents, who had arrested and maltreated General Chanzy on his arrival in Paris, were completely masters of the city, from which the better classes of the population began to flee in large numbers. Trade and commerce were at a stand-still. The red flag was hoisted on the Hôtel-de-Ville; the



mairies and the bureaux of the ministers and of the telegraph were in the hands of the insurgents, who through the maires demanded the recall of Generals d'Aurelle and Vinoy, and the Prefect of Police, Valentin. The Government gave its consent to the removal of the latter, who was replaced by Ferry; but the insurgents did not recognize the successor of D'Aurelle, Langlois. During the following days no further acts of violence occurred; but among the people now and then the cry "On to Versailles!" was heard. The insurgents occupied the forts of Vanvres, Bicêtre, and Issy, and fortified all the approaches to the city, in order to guard themselves against being surprised from Versailles. The funds in the mairies and in the Hôtel-de-Ville were seized, and all the documents in the office of the Prefect of Police were destroyed. The municipal elections were fixed for March 22d, and the provinces were called upon to join the republican alliance. The courts which might show themselves "partial" were threatened with dissolution.

On March 20th the National Assembly met at Versailles, and appointed a committee to make propositions concerning the measures to be adopted against Paris. On the next day Picard informed the Assembly that all the authorities of the provinces had offered armed aid to the Government. A proclamation by Thiers, on March 22d, announced that the attempts made in the provinces to call forth disturbances had everywhere failed, and that the Government, having at its command an army of 47,000 men, was master of the situation. In Paris the party of order began to muster courage. The maires protested against the elections which had been ordered by the Central Committee, and the chiefs of the battalions of the National Guard garrisoned in the second arrondissement adhered to this protest, as well as to the protest of the National Assembly against the whole movement. In the evening of March 22d blood was again shed. A large number of unarmed citizens proceeded to the Place Vendôme and demanded admission to the districts which were held by the insurgents. When their demand was not complied with, they began to attack the guard, who, in turn, fired upon the crowd and drove it back. While the attempt of the party of order proved a complete failure, the loyal National Guard gradually gained ground. On March 24th they held all the places between the Rue Richelieu, the Boulevard, and the Rue Montmartre, the Rue des Halles, du Pont Neuf, Saint-Germain l'Auxerrois and Rivoli. The insurgents, on the other hand, fortified their position on the Place Vendôme, and occupied, without encountering any resistance, Fort Vincennes. The National Assembly, on March 22d, authorized the Government to enlist a battalion of volunteers from every department. At a meeting of the maires and assistant-maires Admiral Saisset was appointed

commander-in-chief of the National Guard, Langlois chief of the staff, and Victor Schölcher chief of the artillery. The negotiations which had been carried on between Paris and Versailles remained without result. On March 26th the communal elections took place, at which the insurgents obtained a complete victory, as a very large portion of the other parties abstained from voting; only in three arrondissements the candidates of the Central Committee were defeated. The Central Committee now abdicated its powers, transferring them to the new municipal administration. The insurrectionary attempt which, in the mean while, had been made in Lyons, had failed; but in Paris the situation became very critical. The prominent members of the new municipal administration were Flourens, Blanqui, Pyat, Delecluze, and Gambon. The place of the Central Committee was taken by a Subcentral Committee, which, on March 28th, ordered the organization of twenty battalions of infantry, twenty batteries of reserve artillery, and fifteen mitrailleuse batteries. The National Guards daily received, besides their rations, 2½ francs. The Bank of France, from which previously a forced loan of 1,000,000 francs had been made, was called on for 500,000 francs. Generals Duval and Bergeret, who were to organize the new forces, were authorized to procure the necessary articles by way of requisition. Menotti Garibaldi was invited to take the chief command, but he declined.

Vigorously pressed by the moderate journals, many of which had been removed to Versailles, the Government declared, in a new proclamation, that thus far, in order to avoid the shedding of blood, it had not resorted to extreme measures against the insurgents; but now its patience was exhausted, and it was determined to put an end to the rebellion in some way or other. Bismarck declared his readiness to coöperate with the French Government to this end, by allowing the latter to increase the army of Paris to 80,000 men; but, on the other hand, the withdrawal of the German troops from France was arrested, and an increase of the troops left before Paris taken into consideration. A decree of the Government announced the abolition of the conscription, and compelled all able-bodied citizens to enter the National Guard. Another decree forbade to collect any arrears of the rents due from October, 1870, to April, 1871, and ordered that for the future only monthly payments of rents were to be made. The sale of unredeemed pawned objects was prohibited, and all authorities, upon penalty of removal, ordered to receive no instructions from Versailles. The clergy received orders to desist from saying prayers in the prisons. All these measures caused the wealthy classes of the population to leave the city in large numbers; it was estimated that within ten days nearly 160,000 left. But though the fear now became general that the Reds would inaugurate a reign of



terror in Paris, it was at the same time hoped that their rule would not be of long duration, as the country remained quiet and the movements in large cities, as Marseilles, Creuzot, St.-Etienne, Toulouse, Narbonne, and Perpignan, were easily suppressed. The attitude of the country induced the Commune to assume the aggressive. On April 2d an encounter between the troops of the Government and the insurgents took place near the bridge of Neuilly, between Courvois and Pultaux; the insurgents were driven back into the city, where the excitement reached its climax, and extensive preparations for a march upon Versailles were made. On April 3d the insurgents, under Flourens, Bergeret, and Duval, set out before sunrise. The chief divisions attacked the troops of the Government north and west of Fort Mont Valérien, near Nanterre, Rueil, Bougival, Besons, Chatou, and Croissy. Before the break of day the fort opened fire upon them, yet without any notable effect, as they were protected by the villages. Their attack, however, was repulsed, and when the cavalry of General Vinoy prepared to attack them they hastened back to the city, leaving behind many dead and wounded. The other divisions, which had advanced beyond Meudon and Châtillon, suffered the same fate. An official dispatch from Picard announced to the departments that the insurgents had suffered a crushing defeat; that the redoubt of Châtillon had been captured with 2,000 prisoners, among whom was General Henry, and that Flourens and Duval had been killed. The battles of April 4th turned out even more unfavorable to the insurgents. The troops of the Government remained in possession of Châtillon, and from there sustained an efficient fire against the forts of Issy, Vanvres, and Meudon, which were held by the insurgents. The Commune, from which twenty-one members had already withdrawn, did not, however, give up all hope: large reinforcements were sent to the combatants, and a proclamation promised a speedy victory over the royalists. The chief administration of military affairs was confided to General Cluseret, who appointed the Pole Dombrowski commander of the forces of the Commune; Bergeret, who thus far had filled this place, was arrested because he had not executed the orders of the delegates for war. The chief command of the army of Versailles was given to Marshal MacMahon; under him, General Admiral commanded on the side of Mont Valérien, General de Cisse on the side of Châtillon. Vinoy received the command of the reserve army. On April 6th and 7th there was severe fighting in Courbevoie and Neuilly, with heavy losses on both sides. On the first day the battle was undecided, and the insurgents succeeded in silencing the battery of the Versailles on the Rond Point de Courbevoie. On the next morning the battle took a favorable turn for the troops of the Government, and, when the heavy ord-

nance of Mont Valérien began to play, the barricade which defended the bridge of Neuilly was taken after a brave resistance. The troops of the Government occupied a part of Neuilly, the Bois de Boulogne and the village of Levallois; their main forces were concentrated on the Longchamps between the Seine and the Bois de Boulogne. Thus some of the most important positions outside of the walls of the city, except the above-mentioned forts on the left bank of the Seine, had been snatched from the insurgents. The battles of the next two days did not bring a decision; the destruction of the drawbridge of the Porte Maillot on April 10th, and the opening of a breach on this place by the Versailles, proved, however, of considerable importance. On the next day, the battle was hottest around the Porte Maillot; Neuilly became more and more like a heap of ruins. On the left bank of the Seine there was also severe fighting; the forts of the insurgents, in particular Vanvres and Issy, had to suffer severely from the fire of the redoubt of Châtillon.

In Paris, in the mean while, the breach between the Commune and the Government had widened. A proclamation of the Commune, of April 5th, complained that "the bandits of Versailles every day throttled or shot their prisoners," and threatened that it would reply to it by executions of an equal or double number of prisoners. Everywhere they began to search for suspected persons and to imprison them. None had to suffer more from this policy than the clergy; among others, Archbishop Darboy was arrested as being suspected. The churches were laid under contributions, and forced loans taken from the large moneyed institutions and corporations, in order to obtain the means for continuing the struggle. The communication by railroad was interrupted, and thus the prices of provisions greatly rose; mortality considerably increased; the men were absolutely forbidden to leave the city, and to women and children the permission to do so was only given after the payment of a considerable sum of money. All able-bodied men had to enroll, and a systematic search was instituted against those who endeavored to escape the general duty. Thiers, Picard, Favre, and others, were impeached, and their property confiscated. Thirty-four papers which were opposed to the Commune were suppressed; the publication of new ones prohibited. The Radicals were, however, by no means agreed among themselves. Not only was there a very pronounced dissension between the Commune and the Central Committee, but the individual leaders also were engaged in an unceasing conflict with each other. The most radical elements more and more attained the ascendancy, although at the same time the passive resistance of the wealthy classes, so far as they had remained in Paris, began to consolidate itself. The elections of April 16th were regarded as a failure,



for so many had abstained from voting, that only minority elections were effected, which, nevertheless, were declared to be valid by the Commune. This situation of affairs encouraged the hope for compromises. The City Council sent peace commissioners to Thiers, but their mission failed, as the Council demanded the highest degree of self-government for the city, while Thiers insisted upon an unconditional recognition of the authority of the Government and the adoption of the town law, which had been voted by the National Assembly. Subsequent attempts at mediation made by the Paris merchants, the *Ligue de l'union républicaine des droits de Paris*, and the Freemasons, were equally unsuccessful. The Commune, in a manifesto of April 19th, declared that the conflict between Paris and Versailles was one of those which could not be ended by illusory compromises. The demands of the Commune and the new town law were in fact irreconcilable. The National Assembly had at first shown a disposition to leave the election of maires to the town councils; but, when Thiers declared that in this case he would resign, a compromise was agreed upon, according to which the Government received the right to appoint the maires in all towns with more than 20,000 inhabitants. The Commune, on the other hand, demanded for every town of France the most absolute independence of the Commune, which should have no other limit than the same right of other communes, the association of which must secure the unity of France. As rights belonging to the Commune, the following were claimed: "The vote on the communal budget, receipts, and expenditures; the assessment of taxes; the direction of all the branches of local administration; the organization of the courts, of the police, and education; the disposal of goods belonging to the Commune; the appointment of the communal magistrates, or officers of every degree; an unlimited guarantee of personal liberty; freedom of conscience and of labor; constant participation of the citizens in communal affairs, by the free expression of their ideas and the defence of their interests; guarantee for these expressions of opinion to be given by the Commune; the organization of the defence of the city, and of the National Guard, which elects its leaders, and which alone watches over the maintenance of order in the city. In the exercise of her freedom of action, Paris reserves to herself the right to carry through within her limits all the administrative and economical reforms which the population demands; to found such institutions as she may regard as fitted to develop and extend education, production, exchange, and credit; to generalize the power of Government, and the right of property, according to the exigencies of the moment, the wishes of all the parties interested, and the light gained by experience. The political unity demanded by Paris is the

voluntary association and coöperation of all individual forces for a common aim—the well-being, freedom, and security of all. The communal revolution of March 18th opens an era of experimental, positive, and scientific politics; it puts an end to the old governmental and clerical world, to the military and administrative hierarchies, to the reign of monopolies and privileges to which are due the servitude of the *proletariat* and the misfortune and defeat of the country." Thiers, on the other hand, confined himself to the renewed assurance that he would not act in opposition to the republic, and to the demand that the authority of the national Government be recognized by Paris as well as by the remainder of the country.

The military operations against Paris made but slow progress. Thiers, in a proclamation of April 16th, declared that the Government delayed an attack, as it desired to collect so large a force as to make a further resistance impossible, and also to give time to the misled Parisians to listen to the voice of reason. Public opinion suspected that the Government did not trust a large portion of the troops, and was waiting for the return of the prisoners of war from Germany. At all events, Marshal MacMahon proceeded with the utmost caution. The transfer of his headquarters to Fontenay-aux-Roses was regarded as the beginning of an assault upon the outside, the former attacks having been confined to the west and south-west. The first successes were, however, obtained on the west side. On April 15th, Castle Bécon was captured, where the insurgents shortly before had successfully repulsed an attack. The position was of great importance, because it commanded Asnières, where Dombrowski had concentrated the main force. On April 18th Asnières also fell into the hands of the Government, and the insurgents were driven back upon the other bank of the river. The forts on both sides maintained a constant fire, which, on the whole, cost but few lives, but caused an immense damage to property. Repeated assaults of the troops of the Government upon the forts of the insurgents were repulsed, and the former began the regular siege of Fort Issy. The sorties of the insurgents likewise failed; occasionally they gained a little ground, but they were too weak to act vigorously on the offensive. A part of their troops could not be relied upon, and the Commune found it necessary to disarm several battalions. Fort Issy became more and more the centre of the battle. The insurgents defended themselves with great obstinacy; but, on the afternoon of April 30th, they had to leave it, because it had suffered too much from the unceasing fire. The troops of the Government, however, did not dare to occupy it, partly because they feared the fire of the batteries of Vaugirard, partly because they believed the fort to be undermined. Thus the insurgents found it possible to return to the fort. As

## PARIS AND ITS FORTIFICATIONS.





General Cluseret was blamed for this reverse, and as he was, moreover, charged with plotting against the Commune, he was arrested and locked up in the Conciergerie. He was succeeded by Colonel Rossel. Simultaneously a Committee of Public Safety, consisting of five members (Arnaud, Meillet, Kanvier, Pyat, and Gerardin), was formed. On the same day on which the insurgents evacuated Fort d'Issy, the communal elections took place throughout France. In most places the Conservative Republicans remained victorious. On April 25th, the maires, adjuncts, and communal officers of the places around Paris presented an address to Thiers, in which they demanded an armistice, a complete restoration of the communal liberties, with the election of all maires and adjuncts by the councils, and the final establishment of the republic, and protested against the bombardment as well as against all reprisals. Thiers replied: "The republic is in existence. The Assembly actually maintains the republic. Although the majority seems to have received from the electors a monarchical mandate, it has the wisdom to see that the republic to-day has become the best form of government." At the same time, however, he also declared: "No way of a possible compromise is sought between a government proceeding from elections so free as they have been in France during the last forty years, and between criminals who only represent disorder and rebellion, and three-fourths of whom are foreigners." He guaranteed life and freedom to all who would lay down their arms, excepting the murderers of Generals Thomas and Lecomppte, and declared himself ready to leave for several days one gate open, "in order to give the revolutionists an opportunity to leave Paris, and to seek a refuge outside of France." The Commune declared this to be an absolute refusal of reconciliation, "which, however, can take place only through a recognition of the rights which we defend, and which we have received the mission of defending by means of arms, if we are unable by means of a compromise." A decree of the Commune ordered the establishment of a new line of defence within the limits of the city. Montmartre and the Trocadero were to be fortified more strongly, and to be garrisoned with the heaviest cannon; besides, the plateau of the Panthéon was to be made a citadel. The liability to military service was extended to the fifty-fifth year of age, and severer measures were adopted against those who tried to evade it. At the same time, however, internal dissensions increased. A considerable minority of the Commune had opposed the appointment of a Committee of Public Safety; the discharge and arrest of military commanders became more frequent every day. In the first days of May the troops of the Government occupied the railroad depot at Clamart, which commands Fort Issy, and by a nightly surprise the redoubt of Moulin Saquet. Clamart had

been defended by the insurgents with the utmost obstinacy. The massacre in Moulin Saquet had been very bloody; as the position was too much exposed to the enemy's fire, the Versaillists had soon to abandon it, and to leave it again to the insurgents. The castle of Issy had three times been occupied, and only after they had taken it for the fourth time could the Versaillists maintain themselves in its possession. The troops of the Government gave no quarter in this battle, and on several other occasions prisoners were immediately shot by them. Thiers, in a letter to the imprisoned Archbishop Darboy, denied the truth of this charge, but many foreigners living in Versailles declared the complaints of the Communists not to be unfounded, though exaggerated. At all events, the combat on both sides assumed a more savage character. The successes of the Versaillists isolated the Fort of Issy to such a degree that its speedy fall was regarded as certain. In the night of May 8th the garrison began to attempt to escape in small detachments, in the direction of Paris. On May 9th, it was surprised and the fort captured. The insurgents soon abandoned a further resistance; but, when the victory of the troops of the Government was fully decided, a bloody conflict arose between them and the insurgents, a large number of whom were massacred.

The operations of the Government were greatly aided by the progress of the internal dissensions in Paris. On the same day on which Issy had been taken, Rossel resigned, and asked the Commune to give him a cell in Mazas. This step he declared to have been caused by the weakness of the Commune, and of the Central Committee, who deliberated when it was necessary to act, and by the petty caprices of the commanders of the legions who hindered the mobilization of the troops. A decree of the Commune announced that religious instruction must cease in the Parisian schools; the teachers must remove all the crucifixes, Madonnas, and other symbols, their exhibition being a violation of religious liberty. Several churches were closed, and their valuables confiscated; one church was destroyed. It was also resolved to destroy the works of art glorifying periods which, in the opinion of the Commune, were disgraceful to France: thus, on May 16th, the column of Vendôme was destroyed. Public placards and articles in newspapers declared that the Parisians would rather convert the whole city into a heap of ruins than allow it to be occupied by the Versaillists.

The measures of the Commune increased the irritation of the remainder of France against it. At the same time, however, the opposition of the Right against Thiers gained strength in the Assembly. It was commonly believed that a fusion between the Legitimists and the Orleanists had been effected. A manifesto of the Count de Chambord, in which he declared his

desire, at the head of "the whole house of France," to establish the prosperity of the country, greatly strengthened the belief in the report. When, however, the Right made a feigned attack upon Thiers, on account of his conduct toward the insurgents, Thiers made his continuance in office dependent upon a vote of confidence; and, as the Right did not dare to bring on a change in the Government before the insurrection was overpowered, the vote of confidence was given by 495 against 10 votes. The insurrection now seemed to approach its end. A few days after the occupation of Issy, the Forty-sixth Regiment, after a terrible massacre, took the Convent of Oiseaux. In consequence of this victory, the insurgents had also to evacuate Fort Vanvres. From this place at once a new trench was opened against the walls of Paris. The batteries of the insurgents from Point du Jour to Porte Vauvrigard had nearly been silenced (May 14th), but from Porte Maillot to Saint-Ouen they still displayed great vigor. On May 19th a new battery in the Château des Pucés near Courbevoie opened an effective fire against the bridge of Asnières, the Porte Maillot, and the Porte des Tarnes. The reconnaissances were extended as far as the island of Genevilliers, and on the south side Arcueil and Cachan were taken. Lagrange-Ory and la Maison Plichon fell likewise, after a violent battle, into the hands of the troops of the Government. Between Porte Maillot and Point du Jour the insurgents withdrew from the wall, but under the protection of stone parapets they continued to maintain an effective fire. On May 21st it was ascertained that Porte St.-Cloud had been almost wholly abandoned by the insurgents. A sudden attack made upon this point by Lieutenant Trèves was completely successful. After the first surprise, the insurgents endeavored to continue their resistance in the houses of Auteuil, and behind the large barricades which obstructed the bridge; but they were soon overpowered by the troops of the Government, which were with remarkable rapidity reënforced. This victory was followed up with great energy, and soon other parts of the city were in the hands of the Government. General l'Admirault took the gate of Passy, and, by a skilful turn of his operations, brought the Arc de Victoire into his power. General Vinoy entered at the Point du Jour, crossed the Seine, and at the same time opened the gate of Sèvres to General Cissey, who took possession of the Faubourg St.-Germain. The troops at first met with but little resistance; but the farther they advanced, the more desperately every barricade and every street was disputed by the insurgents. Delescluze, who now acted as Minister of War of the Commune, issued a last appeal, in which he declared the military rule to have passed, and the hour of revolution to have come. The Committee of Public Safety, which had been radically reorganized, issued proclamations of the same tenor. Arch-

bishop Darboy, with sixty-four priests, and a number of other hostages, was shot. Powder and petroleum were put into the most important buildings, in order to prepare them for sudden destruction. The Tuileries, the Library of the Louvre, the Ministry of Finance, the Hôtel-de-Ville, the palaces of the Council of State, the Legion of Honor, the Théâtre de la Porte St.-Martin, the Entrepôt, the Grenier d'Abondance, the Salpêtrière, the Convent of the Magdalenes, and many other buildings, soon were actually destroyed. The women in large numbers took part in the fight, and seemed to exceed the men in fury; many of them were seen busy in feeding the flames with petroleum. The troops of the Government, on their part, were inflamed to the utmost rigor. All who were caught in incendiary work, or with arms in their hands, were shot on the spot and without trial. Thus the combat assumed a more and more terrible character, in particular on the right bank of the Seine; the left bank had to suffer severely from the batteries of the insurgents in the forts of Ivry and Bicêtre. At first, the fighting centred in the region near the Tuileries, the Louvre, the Hôtel-de-Ville, and the Prefecture of Police. The insurgents defended themselves so obstinately that the troops of the Government employed artillery before they dared to storm the positions. The Quartier Montmartre had likewise to be attacked by heavy pieces of ordnance before the infantry could advance against it; and, although the attack was skilfully executed, the insurgents maintained themselves some time in a part of it. With extraordinary severity the battle raged all night around the barricade in the garden of the Tuileries, and, when the insurgents in the morning retired through the Rue St.-Honoré to the halls, the fight was resumed there with undiminished fury. With equal bravery the insurgents defended the barricades of the Rue Auber, and the neighborhood of the Madeleine. Here the insurgents were finally driven back into the church itself, where they were massacred to the last man. The generals of the Government operated with great caution, turning those positions of the insurgents where they met with a vigorous resistance. They steadily gained ground, until at last the adherents of the Commune were confined to the suburb St.-Antoine, the Buttes Chaumont, one part of Belleville, the Quartier Mouffetard, and the Forts of Bicêtre and Ivry. But even here they could not maintain themselves. On May 29th the insurrection was entirely put down, the last two bands of insurgents having been overpowered in Vincennes and in the Père la Chaise. The leaders of the Commune, with only a few exceptions, had either been killed like Delescluze, or taken prisoners; a number of the latter class were at once shot. The number of prisoners who were immediately executed was considerable; in the Théâtre du Châtelet, a council of war was in session; on one side,



those were led out who were to be immediately put to death; on the other, those who were to remain in prison. The number of dead was estimated at 20,000; that of prisoners at 30,000.

In the mean while, the definitive peace between France and Germany had been concluded. The negotiations in Brussels threatened to remain without result, as the French endeavored in every possible way to obtain a modification of the conditions which had been agreed upon in the preliminary peace. As the civil war in Paris made it desirable for both parties to hasten the conclusion of the definite peace, Bismarck, Jules Favre, and Pouyer-Quertier, met in Frankfort, in order to bring the negotiations to a speedier close. The deliberation began on May 6th, and on May 10th the definite peace was signed. The conditions of the preliminaries were in some points modified, though not mitigated, in favor of France.

The ratifications of the treaty were to be exchanged within ten days. On May 12th the treaty was laid before the French National Assembly. The committee moved that it be ratified. General Chanzy spoke against the ratification of the proposed exchange of territory; but, when Thiers showed that the proposed exchange was by no means unfavorable to France, the Assembly ratified it by a vote of 440 to 98, and subsequently the whole treaty by a large majority.

As soon as the army had overpowered the insurrection, the question of the future form of government was pushed into the foreground of political agitation. The Legitimists, who for some time had assumed a hostile attitude with regard to Thiers, displayed a remarkable activity. They declared the fusion of the Bourbons and the Orleanists to have been virtually accomplished, and they carried on their agitation in behalf of "the house of France." But, notwithstanding their positive declaration, it was found that the fusion had not been accomplished, and the execution of the other points of their programme was equally unsuccessful. The cabinet was partly reconstructed, as Lambrecht became, in the place of Picard, Minister of the Interior, Cissey Minister of War, and Lefranc Minister of Agriculture; but Jules Favre remained Minister of Foreign Affairs, and the position of Thiers was not only not shaken but notably confirmed. The Duke d'Audiffrey-Pasquier, the leader of the Legitimists, moved in the National Assembly the abrogation of all laws of expatriation directed against members of "the house of France." This was met by another motion brought in, in the name of the Left, by Deputy Brunet, for repealing the laws of expatriation against all the former sovereign families of France. The Assembly, on June 2d, voted as urgent the latter motion. Public interest, for a time, was wholly absorbed by this question, and by the election of the Duke d'Aumale and the Prince de Join-

ville to the National Assembly. After delaying the decision for a few days, Thiers, on June 2d, declared, in an elaborate speech, that he approved the repeal of the laws of expatriation, and was also willing to have the elections of the princes declared valid, if the latter would resign their seats. He admonished the Assembly to extend the "truce" between the parties, as France would be plunged into the worst anarchy, if the conflict between them was at once to be decided. In conclusion, he declared that he would deceive nobody. The motion for abrogating the laws of expatriation was adopted by 484 against 103 votes; and the election of the two princes of Orleans was declared valid by 448 against 113 votes. The princes submitted to the compromise proposed by Thiers, and left Versailles, after a long interview with the President. Not in harmony with this report was, however, an official declaration of the Prince de Joinville, who declared that, among the two places which had elected him deputy, he chose the former. The Orleanists, like the other parties, seemed to hope that the supplementary elections to the National Assembly would give to the latter a more definite complexion. The adherents of the Commune continued to issue proclamations, threatening placards, and explanatory declarations. A great activity was also displayed by the Catholic party. The Bishops of Evreux, Bayeux, Coutances, Seez, and the Archbishop of Rouen, addressed a petition to the National Assembly, in which they demanded the restoration of the temporal power of the Holy See. The demonstrations in favor of the Pope were numerous, and were frequently coupled with others in favor of Henry V. (Count de Chambord). During these conflicts of parties, the practical questions which demanded a speedy solution were, however, not neglected. Paris was divided into four military districts, the public places were ordered to be closed at a certain hour, the theatres subjected to a strict superintendence, and a number of other measures taken which gradually restored order. The National Assembly began to discuss the reorganization of the army; the system heretofore in use was rejected by all the members of the committee, which recommended the introduction of universal military duty. The financial question was regarded as still more urgent than the reorganization of the army, because the time when the first half milliard of the war indemnification had to be paid was near at hand. The National Assembly, in compliance with a proposition made by the Minister of Finance, Pouyer-Quertier, resolved to contract a loan of two milliards. The subscriptions to this loan exceeded all expectation—a much larger sum being subscribed than the Government had asked for. The favorable result of the loan, and the success of the grand review of the French army in Paris, on June 29th, filled the Government and people of France with new

hopes. The supplementary elections, which were held on July 2d, in many departments were also highly favorable to the Moderate Republican party. Of one hundred and seventeen deputies elected, one hundred were adherents of a republican form of government. The radicals gained five departments; but in Paris only five radicals were elected, against sixteen members of the party of order, a league of the anti-radical parties. Two of the delegates elected for Paris were Bonapartists. Gambetta was elected in three districts. A speech which he had made on June 26th, at Bordeaux, in which he ascribed the misfortune of France in the late war to the ignorance of the masses, and recommended a thorough reorganization of public instruction, had everywhere made the most favorable impression.

A manifesto to the French nation published by the Count de Chambord, on July 5th, made a painful sensation. He announced that he would soon leave the castle of Chambord, and France, as he did not wish to furnish a new pretext for the political excitement of the country. But he expected that the people would soon call him back to the throne, in which case he promised to maintain universal suffrage, administrative decentralization, and local autonomy. But, at the same time, he would not abandon the white banner of Henry IV., Francis I., and the Maid of Orleans, which had established the national union, and which would restore to France order and freedom. The manifesto greatly increased the breach between the Legitimists and the Orleanists, and even many of the former loudly declared their disapprobation of the sentiments expressed in it. At the close of the month, the National Assembly had an excited debate on the petitions for the restoration of the temporal power of the Pope. Thiers declared that he had always been opposed to the national unity of Italy, which had been the "mother of German unity;" but, if the Government were to act in accordance with the petitions for the restoration of the temporal power, it would bring on a war with Italy—a result which the majority would hardly wish for. The majority was then willing to give to Thiers a vote of confidence by adopting the order of the day; but, when Gambetta ostentatiously supported this motion, the Right preferred to refer the petitions to the Minister of Foreign Affairs. This motion was adopted by 431 against 82 votes. Thiers voted with the majority, while Barthélemy St.-Hilaire, the chief of his cabinet, and Jules Favre, voted with the minority. A few days later, on August 2d, the resignation of Favre as Minister of Foreign Affairs was accepted, and Charles de Rémusat appointed as his successor.

The committee of the National Assembly on the reorganization of the army showed itself favorable to the adoption of the principle of universal and compulsory military service.

The first paragraph in its report, which was made on August 19th, provided that every Frenchman from his twentieth to his fortieth year might be called into service; it abolished the privilege of furnishing substitutes, deprived the standing army of the right of voting, and demanded the abolition of the National Guard. The last-mentioned measure had also been independently moved by 164 members of the National Assembly. General Chanzy, who on August 19th made also a report on this motion, concluded with the words: "We submit to you in the first place a law which takes from the soldiers the ballot, and secondly a law which takes from the voters the bullet." On this point Thiers was, however, not in agreement with the majority of the Assembly. In a speech made on August 24th, he admitted the present organization of the National Guard to be bad; but this was not the case with the fundamental principle of a national guard, which they had inherited from the first revolution. As there were also good national guards, the principle of their dissolution should not, in general, be sanctioned. He was also opposed to the unconditional demand for an immediate dissolution. Irritated by frequent interruption, he left the hall of the Assembly, and threatened his resignation. This disposed the majority to consent to a modification of the law, and, when Thiers after a quarter of an hour returned to the hall, the following compromise was adopted by 488 against 149 votes: "The National Guards are dissolved. Their disarmament shall take place as soon as possible under the responsibility of the Government. The National Guards are dissolved in all communes of France in proportion as the progress of the reorganization of the army on the basis of the law of 1868 allows it."

After long and animated discussions, the National Assembly, on August 30th, adopted a resolution which declared the present Assembly to be a Constituent Assembly. On the following day, a motion was adopted by 480 against 93 votes, appointing Thiers "President of the French Republic" for a term of three years. The text of this motion was as follows:

ARTICLE 1. The chief of the executive power assumes the title of President of the French Republic, and retains the powers which have been conferred upon him by the decree of February 17, 1871, subject to the authority of the Assembly as long as the latter has not completed its labors.

ART. 2. The President of the Republic promulgates the laws which are transmitted to him by the President of the National Assembly. He secures and superintends the execution of the laws. He resides in the place where the National Assembly has its seat. He appoints and dismisses the ministers; the ministry is, however, responsible to the National Assembly. He may address the National Assembly whenever he regards it as necessary, and after he has notified the President of the Assembly of his wish. Every act of the President of the Republic must be countersigned by a minister.

ART. 3. The President of the Republic is responsible to the Assembly.



On September 1st, President Thiers sent a message to the Assembly, expressing his thanks for the honor conferred upon him. The ministry remained unchanged, and Dufaure was appointed its Vice-President. On September 6th, the National Assembly ratified a loan of 350,000,000 francs for the city of Paris, and adopted a law providing that the damages caused by the invasion of the Germans should be paid for by the whole nation. On September 18th a message of President Thiers was read in the Assembly, in which he recommended an adjournment from September 17th to December 4th. On the day before the adjournment, the Assembly authorized the President to conclude a treaty with Germany, to hasten the evacuation of several departments by the German troops in exchange for reducing the duties on exports from Alsace-Lorraine into France. The treaty was concluded on October 12th.

On October 8th the election for the Councils General took place throughout France. The cities and towns generally elected republican or radical candidates, while in the rural districts the conservatives had a majority. The Bonapartists met with less success than any other party. The Duke d'Aumale was elected in the district of Clermont, and Prince Napoleon in Corsica. A majority of the councils declared themselves in favor of compulsory military service and compulsory instruction.

Three of the Paris insurrectionists, Rossel, Ferré, and Bourgeois, were shot on November 28th. The death of Rossel, for whose character even his judges professed profound respect, was generally lamented, and great efforts were made to save his life. Thiers himself was willing to pardon him, but yielded to the remonstrances of the Minister of War and the committee on pardons, who regarded the death-penalty in his case as indispensably necessary. On the next day, Gaston Crémieux, one of the leaders of the radical party in Marseilles, was shot. His execution created even greater discontent than that of Rossel. Among the four communists of Marseilles who had been sentenced to death, he was the only one who was executed.

The excitement of the French people against the Germans led repeatedly to the assassination of German soldiers. A jury in Paris acquitted one of these assassins, by the name of Tonnelet, though he fully admitted that he had pledged himself to murder the first German whom he might meet. But few of the French papers dared to censure this verdict; but President Thiers, in his message to the Assembly, expressed his decided disapprobation of such acts. Count Bismarck, in a dispatch of December 7th, earnestly remonstrated with the French Government against these assassinations. (*See BISMARCK.*)

The new session of the National Assembly was opened on December 4th. M. Grévy was

reelected as President by 511 out of 521 votes; the former Vice-Presidents and Secretaries were also reelected. On December 7th President Thiers presented his message to the Assembly, which was read by himself. The message begins with referring to the daily progress of the peaceful character of the foreign relations of France, and of its internal reorganization. The relations to Prussia were fully regulated. The dissolution of the National Guard had nowhere called forth resistance. The condition of the country was as good as it could be expected after so unfortunate a war. The independence of the Holy See must be strictly maintained. The message then spoke of the financial condition of the country under the empire. The budget had reached the amount of 2,200,000,000 francs; the public debt was not reduced; the army was neglected. France had no more than 200,000 men to oppose to the 700,000 of the hostile armies. The measures adopted for the reorganization of the army were dwelt on at length. The President declared himself against the compulsory military service of all Frenchmen in time of peace, which would disorganize civil society, and ruin the finances of the country. He was, however, willing to accept it in the time of war. The Government proposed in time of peace to recruit annually 90,000 men, who would have to remain in active service for five years, and would belong to the army afterward for three years. On December 19th the princes of the house of Orleans who had been elected members of the Assembly (the Duke d'Aumale and the Prince de Joinville) took their seats, contrary to the promise which they had formerly given. In letters addressed to their electors, they explained their reasons for this step, and the National Assembly by an almost unanimous vote declared that the promises given by the princes were an entirely private affair in which it was not concerned. The draft of a new law for public instruction, consisting of twenty-two articles, was submitted to the National Assembly by Jules Simon, the Minister of Public Instruction. It proposed compulsory education from the seventh to the thirteenth year, but permitted each family to choose between the state-schools, free schools, and private instruction at home. After finishing the course of instruction, the pupils must pass an examination before a committee, and receive a certificate, which, on reaching the twenty-first year of age, they must present before their names can be enrolled in the lists of electors. Fines will be imposed upon all parents, guardians, and employers, who fail to send children to school. On December 26th President Thiers, in an elaborate speech, addressed the Assembly against the income-tax which had been proposed by Wolowski, and on the next day the Assembly, by a large majority, repealed it.

(For a biography of the President of the

French Republic, *see* THIERS.) The most prominent man, next to Thiers, in the history of France in 1871, especially in the former part of the year, was JULES FAVRE.

Jules Gabriel Claude Favre was born at Lyons, March 23, 1809. His family were of Savoyard descent. He was brought up piously. At school he showed much promise. When seventeen years old, he went to Paris to study law. When the Revolution of 1830 broke out he shared its spirit and attached himself to the Republican party. He was grievously disappointed when the Duke d'Orleans was made governor-general of the kingdom, and it became evident that the revolution would result only in the substitution of one monarchy for another. He gave vent to his feelings in two articles in the *National*, the organ of the *doctrinaires*, in which he advocated the abolition of the monarchy and the chambers, and the formation of a National Assembly, like that of the first revolution. His views found no favor. But they placed him in unpleasant relations with the Government, and he returned to Lyons, and engaged in practice in the local courts. He continued as ardent a republican as ever, and had become a bitter partisan. When some persons in Lyons had been condemned to imprisonment for political intrigues, Favre defended them, criticised the judgment of the court, and castigated the judges in the journal *Le Précurseur*. The publisher of the paper was enjoined. Favre went from a sick-bed to the court-room, and acknowledged the authorship of the obnoxious articles. Being brought to trial, he made a sturdy attack on the system of the Government, and a vigorous defence of republican institutions and the rights of the press, by which he gained great popularity. In 1834 he defended the members of the Society of the *Mutualists*, when they were tried for provoking a strike, and the disturbances which resulted from it. A riot occurred during this trial, in consequence of which the military were put in control of the city, and Favre was exposed to imminent personal danger on account of his connection with the indicted persons. This and other disturbances occurring in different parts of the kingdom were brought before the Chamber of Peers, which was organized as a court for their investigation. The Republicans made a party matter of the affair, and appointed a committee of 124 persons for the defence of the prisoners. Dr. Pasquier, president of the court, refused to recognize this committee, and made out another list of counsel, from whom the prisoners were required to select their defence. The Republicans insisted that, rather than submit to a limitation of their right to choose their own counsel, the prisoners should refuse to be defended. Favre thought it would be better for them to take such counsel as would be allowed them, by selecting from the Government list. He was overruled by his colleagues, but refused to be bound by their de-

cision. He afterward, though against the views of the Republican leaders, himself engaged in the defence. He made an unequivocal republican speech, and bitterly denounced the Government as responsible, by reason of the severity of its measures, for all the difficulties. Notwithstanding the misunderstanding in which Favre was involved with the Republican committee-men, and although the prosecution carried the cases, Favre's action gave him great favor with the friends of the prisoners. His exertions brought on a fever, from which he nearly died. He afterward removed to Paris, where he gained a very extensive practice, and formed confidential relations with Ledru-Rollin.

Under the Provisional Government he was appointed Minister of the Interior. He made his influence felt in the policy of the Government. He resigned, to accept an election as deputy from the department of the Loire, but a few months afterward accepted office again under Bastide, Minister of Foreign Affairs. While he was in the National Assembly, an authorization was demanded by Crémieux, Procurator-General, for a prosecution against Louis Blanc, for his action in relation to the *émeute* of the 15th of May, 1848. Favre was a member of the committee to whom the subject was referred by the Assembly, and was assigned the duty of presenting the report, which was favorable to the prosecution. He executed this function with such an appearance of animosity against Louis Blanc, that the impression was created that he was seeking revenge for the manner in which Blanc, in the "*Histoire des Dix Ans*," had spoken of his conduct in the case of the trials before the Peers. The authorization was denied in his report, although it was afterward granted upon a report presented by another member. In January, 1849, Favre replied to the attacks of Râteau and Frenan against the Assembly and the ten organic laws with such vigor and clearness as to fully restore himself in the sympathy of his fellow-republican members.

After the *coup d'état* Favre withdrew from politics. He was engaged in many important law cases, the most noted of which was the defence of the Red-republican conspirator Orsini. Orsini remembered him in his will, by directing the presentation to him of a suitable memorial for his services.

In his fiftieth year M. Favre was again returned to the Chambers, and was one of the five members of whom the opposition at that time consisted. When his party became more numerous, he was tacitly recognized as its leader. His speeches were very strong, and were aimed at the foundations of the imperial throne. His party were called the *irréconcilables*. He denounced the Italian War in 1859 as undertaken for dynastic purposes. In January, 1868, he was one of the speakers against the new press law, which imposed onerous regulations on the press, under the guise that they were liberal concessions.



When news arrived of the surrender at Sedan, Favre moved the deposition of the Emperor and his dynasty. He was appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs in the Provisional Government. In a circular to the diplomatic agents, he charged the responsibility for the war upon the Imperial Government, and declared that France would yield no territory. In a second circular, he admitted the right of Prussia to demand an indemnity, but protested against "unacceptable conditions." He held two interviews with Bismarck, in September, 1870, regarding the terms on which the war could be closed. But they were without result. His position till the conclusion of peace under the authority of a newly-elected National Assembly was extremely difficult and embarrassing. But he succeeded in retaining the confidence of his countrymen, and in commanding the respect of the world. When Thiers was elected chief of the executive power, Favre was again appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, and as such took a prominent part in the government of the country. A full account of his labors during the year 1871 is given in the historical part of this article.

*Gambetta, Léon*, was born at Cahors, October 30, 1838. He studied law, went to Paris in 1859, and was enrolled there as an advocate. His first appearance in politics was in 1863, when he took a prominent part in the electoral discussions, distinguishing himself by the nervousness and keenness of his speeches. He supported the party of which Jules Favre, Crémieux, Pelletan, and others, were the distinguished leaders. He attained no especial prominence, however, either as an advocate or as a partisan till 1868, when a single event gave him a world-wide notoriety. This was his defence of Delecluze, the editor and publisher of *Le Réveil*, for the part he had taken in assisting the subscription for the erection to Baudin of a monument. Baudin was one of the leaders in forcible resistance to the execution of the *coup d'état* on December 3, 1851, and was killed during the fight. The movement of the Democratic party in honor of his memory, of which the subscription for a monument was a part, was provoked by the political discussions of the later years of the Third Empire, and was intended in part to signify disapprobation of the imperial policy. The first demonstration occurred on November 2, 1868; a few days afterward the lists of subscriptions began to appear regularly in *Le Réveil*, *La Tribune*, and *La Revue Politique*. A number of those participating in this movement, together with the editors of these journals, were arrested and brought to trial for exciting sedition. Gambetta distinguished himself above all his associate counsel in the defence—Crémieux, Arago, and Laurier—by the power and incisiveness of his speech. He reviewed the course of the Imperial Government from the *coup d'état* down, dwelling especially upon the crimes of the days of De-

cember, and uttered denunciations of Napoleon of startling boldness. His title to fame rests principally on this defence. Gambetta took a prominent part in the elections of 1869, made several speeches of an extremely radical character, and was chosen deputy as the candidate of the "irreconcilables" from both Paris and Marseilles. In the same year he appeared at Toulouse, to defend the journal *L'Émancipation* before the correctional tribunal, and received there a brilliant ovation from the students of the law-school. A disease of his eyes prevented his taking his seat as a deputy until a short time before the surrender at Sedan. Upon receiving news of this event, he promptly offered a decree of *déchéance* in the Chambers; then proclaimed the republic from the steps of the legislative chamber, and with his republican associates adjourned to the Hôtel-de-Ville, where the Provisional Government was formed. In this Government he was assigned the Department of the Interior. For a short time after the Government was divided by the removal of a part of its members to Tours, he remained in Paris, but after the city became completely invested he escaped in a balloon, and joined his colleagues, Crémieux and Glais-Bizoin, at Tours. He exerted himself actively to arouse the French people to a desperate defence, hurried the organization of armies for the relief of Paris, and assumed the general direction of movements outside of the capital. He was the author of the boastful and mendacious bulletins which the Tours Government issued almost daily to keep up the spirits of the people.

FRENCH, Rev. JOHN W., D. D., an Episcopal clergyman and Professor of Ethics, born in Connecticut, about 1810; died at West Point, N. Y., July 8, 1871. He was educated at Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, Conn., graduating in 1831; studied theology at the General Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary, New York City; was admitted to holy orders in 1835, and the next year chosen a professor in Bristol College, Pennsylvania. After the failure of this institution he was called to be rector of a church in Portland, Me., and in 1848 he became rector of the Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C. In August, 1856, he was appointed Chaplain of the Military Academy at West Point, and Professor of Geography, History, and Ethics, and entered upon his duties in the following autumn. Constitutional and international law were subsequently added to his professorship. This position he held till a short time before his death, when he resigned in consequence of impaired health. He received the degree of D. D. from Trinity College during his residence in Washington. He had a good reputation as an instructor, and was popular with the cadets as chaplain.

FRIENDS. No formal presentation of the statistics of the Society of Friends has been made until recently. It has only been within

a few years that the yearly meetings have taken the annual census of their members. But full particulars have always been collected of the number of children between five and twenty-one years old, from which an estimate of the entire numbers at any time may be computed by the application of a ratio between the whole number and the number of children as obtained from a census in which both are reported. William H. S. Wood, of New York, has carefully compiled the reports of the yearly meetings of the Orthodox Friends, which he has compared with estimates of the numbers in past years. His computations give the following exhibit of the present state of the society:

YEARLY MEETING.	When established.	Present Numbers.	Gain since first (estimated) Census.	Loss since first (estimated) Census.
New England....	1661	4,403	....	2,026
New York .....	1695	2,858	....	6,280
Canada.....	1867	1,641	118	....
Philadelphia.....	1681	5,500	....	3,500
Baltimore.....	1671	600	....	200
North Carolina..	1708	4,000	No change.	No change.
Ohio.....	1812	2,855	....	345
Indiana.....	1821	17,200	....	10,737
Western.....	1857	9,749	1,211	....
Iowa.....	1863	8,599	....	845
Total.....	....	57,405	1,329	12,933

The losses shown in this table are for a great part only apparent, many of them having been occasioned by the setting off of new meetings. The Eastern meetings have been depleted by the emigration of their members westward into the newer meetings. The North Carolina meeting especially has lost thousands of members from this cause, yet it has held its own. The ratio of adults to children is, in New York, 7.05; in New England, 4.98; in Philadelphia, 5.15; in Ohio, 3.56; in Indiana, 3.65; in Iowa, 3.93.

The statistics of the Unitarian Friends have not been reported.

A religious awakening has taken place during the year among the Orthodox Friends. At the National Yearly Meeting, which was held in New York City, in June, a communication was received from the Farmington (N. Y.) Quarterly Meeting, expressing the desire that the Friends, to regain the zeal of their forefathers of 200 years ago, should hold public meetings. The suggestion was approved, and a committee was appointed, who prepared a plan for holding a series of such meetings in various parts of the United States. At Farmington, where one of the first meetings was held, the attendance was so large that it was divided into three congregations. The Friends were invited to preach during the meeting in the churches of the surrounding villages. At Brooklyn the meetings attracted general attention. Ministers and people of other denominations participated in them; several churches were gladly opened to the Friend speakers. The object of the meetings was not to make proselytes to the society, so much as to infuse greater spiritual activity into it.

A proposition was presented to the National Yearly Meeting, for holding a general conference, to which all the ten yearly meetings in America should send delegates; the conference was not to have power over the yearly meetings, but to be simply an advisory body. This proposition was referred to a committee. A day's session of the National Yearly Meeting was devoted to the interests of First-day schools, the importance of which has been recognized by the society only within a few years.

A more thorough consideration of the subject of Sunday (or First-day) schools was given at the sixth biennial conference of teachers and delegates from the Friends' First-day schools in the United States and Canada, which met at Wilmington, Ohio, on the 22d of November. The proceedings show that the interest in these schools has increased.

In October, 1870, the society had twenty-four freedmen's schools in operation.

The Orthodox Friends have the care of the uncivilized Indians of the Central Superintendency, embracing Kansas and the Indian Territory. The number of Indians is estimated at 20,000. About forty Friends are connected with this work. They have established Sunday and day schools, upon which two hundred and ninety-seven children attend. The report of the Executive Committee of Indian Affairs speaks encouragingly of the success of their efforts to control the savages by peaceful measures. A number of children in the schools have learned to read the English version of the New Testament.

The Unitarian Friends also make favorable reports of their management of the Indians in Nebraska. The children in the schools improve fairly; many adults are settling down to agricultural life and building houses. The Winnebagoes have removed their old chiefs, who are opposed to civilization, and have adopted a code of rules to aid them in cultivating civilized habits.

The First-day school movement also is making progress among the Unitarian Friends. Meetings are held quarterly in the interest of this cause.

The English Friends, as well as those of the society in the United States, are giving increased attention to First-day or Sunday schools.

The Friends' (English) Foreign Missionary Society was formed in 1868, and held in 1871 its fourth meeting. The work of the Association is as yet confined to India and Madagascar. During the year the Friends in India had left Benares, and settled at Jubbulpore. In Madagascar the Friends still remain in or near the capital, on terms of mutual support and close coöperation with the missionaries of the London Missionary Society. Mr. Sewell, one of the missionaries in Madagascar, has prepared a series of school-lessons and a grammar of the Madagascar language. The Association has ten missionaries under its charge;



six from the English Yearly Meeting, and four from the Indiana Yearly Meeting. Two members of the society have spent a part of the year in France, distributing religious address-

es, Bibles, and tracts, and coöperating in the dispensation of relief to the afflicted. They consider that a fair field is opening there for evangelical work.

## G

GANNETT, REV. EZRA STILES, D. D., an American clergyman and author, born in Cambridgeport, Mass., May 4, 1801; killed by the railway collision at Revere, Mass., August 26, 1871. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Harvard College, graduating from the latter in 1820, and receiving the degree of A. B. also from Yale College the same year. From 1820 to 1823 he studied theology in the Cambridge Divinity School, and was ordained June 30, 1824, as colleague with the famous William Ellery Channing, then pastor of the Federal Street Unitarian Church, Boston. By the death of Dr. Channing, in 1842, Dr. Gannett was left alone in his charge, having been, for some years, in consequence of Dr. Channing's failing health and preoccupation with reformatory and general theological topics, practically the sole pastor. He continued to minister to this congregation till his death, his only continued absence being a vacation of two years in Europe. The demands of business enterprises in that vicinity compelled the removal of the Society from Federal Street to Arlington Street, farther to the "South End," where a new edifice was built a few years since. Dr. Gannett was one of the editors of the *Christian Examiner*, the principal periodical of the Unitarian denomination in the United States, and, from 1844 to 1849, was editor of the *Monthly Miscellany*. He had also published many occasional sermons, addresses, and orations, at the earnest solicitation of his people. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard University in 1843. He was eminent for his devotion to pastoral duty, and was foremost in all the benevolent and religious enterprises of the day. No man was more highly respected or more tenderly loved, and he passed through life with apparent pleasure in doing good and aiding the distressed. As a deep thinker and a conscientious theologian, Dr. Gannett had few equals, and his reputation will long survive him.

GASPARIN, AGENOR ÉTIENNE, Count DE, a French statesman, philanthropist, and author, born at Orange (Vaucluse), France, July 10, 1810; died at Geneva, Canton de Vaud, Switzerland, May 14, 1871. He was the son of Count Adrien de Gasparin, a Minister of the Interior, in Guizot's Cabinet, under Louis Philippe. He was educated at Paris, graduating in 1830, and was soon after assigned the position of Master of Requests to the Council of State by his father. While in this position he had occasion to investigate the subject of slavery and the slave-trade, and, alike from

conviction and from motives of philanthropy, he ranged himself promptly with the advocates of emancipation and the enemies of the traffic. He seconded warmly and efficiently the efforts of the Duke de Broglie to abolish the slave-trade, and to emancipate the slaves in the colonies, and in 1838 published an able and eloquent treatise on the subject. In 1842 M. de Gasparin was elected a member of the Chamber of Deputies, as representative of Bastia, Corsica. Speedily he became famous for his eloquent and vigorous speeches on all subjects affecting human liberty. He labored especially to remove certain legal obstructions in the way of the freedom of the Protestant churches, and to secure parliamentary reform. His independence did not please the Government, neither were his Protestant convictions relished in Corsica, and in his candidature at Bastia, in 1846, he was defeated. From this time he abandoned political life, but did not cease to labor for all those causes which he believed would benefit humanity, and was especially occupied for some years with the effort to increase the efficiency and spirituality of the French Protestant or Reformed Church. Finding the rationalistic tendencies predominating in it, he withdrew from its communion in 1847, and united with the Free Church. He made an extensive tour in Egypt and the East in 1847-'48, and did not hear of the Revolution of February, 1848, until some months after its occurrence. He sent forward his protest against the overtures made to him to coöperate under the new constitution of France. When he returned to Europe the policy of Louis Napoleon began to be developed, and he with great sorrow decided not to reënter France, but established himself in the Canton de Vaud, Switzerland, where he had ever since resided. Here, with his accomplished and excellent countess, he busied himself in pursuits of literature, religion, and philanthropy, taking a deep interest in all matters which concerned the improvement of mankind. He was accustomed to pass the winter near Geneva, and to hold, at the request of his friends, a series of conferences each year. At these, which were largely attended, he discussed, with great eloquence and fulness of knowledge, a variety of topics, historical, ethical, philosophical, politico-economical, and religious. Most of these discussions have been published. He was greatly distressed on account of the Franco-German War, and the dismemberment of France, and when, at its close, Bourbaki's army was driven into Switzerland, he received

large numbers of the sick into his chateau, and he and Madame de Gasparin cared for them with the utmost tenderness and devotion. His exertions at this time contributed materially to break down his health, already feeble, and, when the news of the outrages of the Communists was added to his other cares and troubles, he sank rapidly, and, though brought to Geneva in the hope of improvement to his health, he did not rally. His principal published works were: "A Treatise on Mortgages" (1834); "Slavery and the Slave Trade" (1838); "The General Interests of French Protestantism" (1843); "A Defence of the Scriptures" (1854); "The Turning Tables," 2 vols. (1854), a work on the table-tipping excitement, in which, while admitting the reality of the phenomenon, he attributed it to an unknown but purely physical force; "The Question of Neuchâtel" (1857); "The Uprising of a Great People, or the United States in 1861" (1862); "America before Europe" (1862); "Moral Liberty" (1868); five or six volumes of the discussions already mentioned (1865-'70); and "An Appeal to Patriotism and Good Sense" (1871), addressed to the French people, urging them not to continue the war with Germany.

**GEOGRAPHICAL EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES IN 1871.** Notwithstanding the meagre promise of the previous year, and the small number of geographical enterprises then known to be in progress, the year 1871 has been one remarkable for the fruitful results of previous discoveries; and these not in the old and beaten track of geographical explorations, so much as in new and hitherto unexplored or but imperfectly-explored regions. It has been rather in the heights of Central Asia, in the region of the Pamir Steppe, the cities of Yarkand and Kashgar, the deep cañons of the Upper Himalaya and Kuen-lun ranges, the lakes that not more than three or four Europeans have ever visited, and in that secluded region where the boundaries of China, Thibet, Burmah, and Cambodia join, and where all the large rivers of Southern Asia have their source, that the great Asiatic discoveries of 1870-'71 have been made. In Africa, while there has been much anxiety to hear more definitely from Dr. Livingstone, and to learn something of the progress of the Anglo-Turkish pacha, Sir Samuel Baker, and his army in the region of the Albert Nyanza, it has been from neither of these that the freshest geographical knowledge of the interior of Africa has been received, but from Dr. Schweinfürth, a German explorer who has penetrated into the country of the cannibal Nyam-Nyams, the men whose caudal appendages have been thought so signally to illustrate the theories of Lord Monboddo and Mr. Darwin. In South America, the explorations have been far up among the tributaries of the principal affluents of the Amazons, and in the interior of the hitherto almost unknown region

of British Guiana. In our own country the repeated reconnoissances into the region about the head-waters of the Yellowstone, the Madison, and the Gallatin, and the second exploration of that fearful cañon of the Colorado, have revealed wonders unsurpassed on the surface of our globe. So, too, in Polynesia, it has not been the old and tolerably well-known groups of islands which have been revisited and newly explored, but the comparatively unknown New Caledonian group which has commanded our attention. In arctic exploration, though the "Great Polynia," or Open Polar Sea, is not yet discovered, nor perhaps been proved to exist, yet lesser Polyniæ on the eastern coast of Greenland have been opened up to the view of explorers, with an unexpected wealth of animal life; the eastern islands of the Spitzbergen group have been rediscovered, and their mountains climbed, and once again under more favorable circumstances than of old. Spitzbergen itself has been occupied this time as a scientific station, whence to make the effort for further polar discoveries.

But, before proceeding to give the details of these and other geographical discoveries of the year, it is proper that we should notice the ravages made by death in the ranks of the geographers. For the last thirty years no name has been more illustrious, alike in geographical and geological science, than that of Sir Roderick Impey Murchison (*See MURCHISON*, in this volume), the founder and for many years the President of the Royal Geographical Society of London. He passed away at the ripe age of eighty, in the full possession of his great intellectual powers, on the 22d of October, 1871. Hardly less illustrious, in his particular department as a cartographer, was Dr. Alexander Keith Johnston, whose maps, atlases, and works on physical and political Geography, had entitled him to the highest renown. He received from the Royal Geographical Society, on the 22d of May, 1871, the Patron's or Victoria Medal for his contributions to geographical science (Sir Roderick Murchison being awarded at the same time the Founder's Medal), but died on the 11th of July following (*see JOHNSTON*, A. K., in this volume). Other names distinguished in geography and its kindred sciences, who died during the year, were: WILHELM RITTER VON HADINGER, an eminent German geographer and geologist, who died on the 19th of March, 1871 (*see HADINGER*); Sir WILLIAM THOMAS DENTON, who had been Governor of Madras and temporarily Governor-General of India; M. GUILLAUME LEJEAN, an eminent French geographer and explorer, and for some years secretary of the *Société de la Géographie* of Paris, who died in April; and, of those who were engaged in geographical explorations, Mr. GEORGE W. HAYWARD, the intrepid explorer of the Pamir Steppe, who was murdered July 17, 1870, at Darkut, in Eastern Toorkistan, but the intelligence of his death



did not reach England till the winter of 1871. Mr. Shelverton and Captain Melville, two of the ablest officers connected with the geographical surveys of India, succumbed to the deadly malaria to which they were exposed in their labors, in the early part of 1871.

Turning, now, to the subject of geographical discovery, we notice that at the meeting of the Royal Geographical Society, January 9, 1871, Dr. William B. Carpenter, widely known as perhaps the most eminent of living physiologists, and also distinguished as a physical geographer, read before the Society a paper "On the Gibraltar Current, the Gulf Stream, and the General Oceanic Circulation," in which he combated with great plausibility, but on theoretic grounds mainly, the idea that the Gulf Stream exercised any considerable influence in modifying the temperature of Western Europe, or that the Kuro-Siwo (the Gulf Stream of the Pacific) performed any similar office for the western coasts of America. He attributed these modifications of temperature, if they existed, to the influence of the oceanic circulation generally. The paper was one indicating profound and protracted researches, but its conclusions will not be hastily accepted, and have, indeed, already provoked considerable debate. It is obvious that the question thus evolved can only be settled by long and patient experiments and observations in all the principal seas and oceans of the world.

Late in the autumn of 1871, Prof. Peirce, the Superintendent of the Coast Survey, having occasion to send a new steamer, the Hassler, for the coast-survey service, around Cape Horn to operate henceforward on the Pacific coast, gave an invitation to Prof. Agassiz and a company of naturalists, to make the voyage in the interests of science, and return either by the overland or Panama route. Prof. Agassiz, who had long desired to examine the ichthyology of the South Atlantic and Pacific with reference to their bearing on fossil ichthyology, at once accepted the offer, and a corps of naturalists was organized and sailed in December. This expedition, though primarily undertaken in the interests of zoology, may be expected to accomplish much also for geography. Indeed, the reports already returned from the expedition show that it has made a good beginning in this direction. In addition to oft-repeated soundings with a new apparatus, which revealed to the observers the depth and the character of the ocean-bed along their route, the expedition spent several days in a very careful examination of the Sea of Sargasso, and not only ascertained, more satisfactorily than had previously been done, the botanical relations of the marine plants that constitute that vast bed of ocean vegetation, but discovered many specimens of a nest-building fish which makes its home among this congeries of sea-weed. They also made observations on the delta of the Amazons, and in the bays of Pernambuco and Rio Janeiro.

While speaking of the world of waters, we may, with propriety, allude to the very careful survey and soundings made, by order of the British Admiralty, across the English Channel and the Straits of Dover at different points, to ascertain the character of the bed of the channel, and the practicability of laying a tubular subway or of constructing a tunnel across the straits to connect England with France. The result of their observations was that the bed of the channel and straits was, to a very considerable depth, composed of chalk, and that the sea-bottom was in some places quite soft, in others hard and rough from the chert or flints which were mingled with the chalk, and which, in some places, had made sharp and rough ridges from the working out of the chalk. This condition of the bed was deemed unfavorable to the laying of a tubular subway, though not to a tunnel.

The bed of the Atlantic Ocean has been pretty fully explored in the many-times-repeated lines of soundings across it for the purpose of ascertaining the best route for laying telegraphic cables, and in the longitudinal soundings from the latitude of England to that of the Cape of Good Hope, and it is an interesting fact that none of these soundings indicate a depth of quite three thousand fathoms, or eighteen thousand feet. The soundings of the Coast Survey, and of the Hassler expedition, as well as those pertaining to the Gulf Stream, which is now in process of careful exploration, will leave little to be desired in regard to the topography of the bed of the Atlantic. The Mediterranean Sea and the Indian Ocean have also been very thoroughly sounded, but little or nothing has been done in this direction in the vast expanse of the Pacific Ocean. It is not improbable that depths may be found at some points which shall correspond more nearly to the lofty mountain-summits of the Andes, and possibly to the still loftier peaks of the Himalayas.

This leads us to consider the progress made in EXPLORATION OF THE ARCTIC OCEAN during the year, as well as the results, not hitherto fully chronicled, of the previous year's explorations. The full report, with maps and illustrations, of the second German Arctic Expedition in the *Germania* and *Hansa*, in 1869-'70, was published during the year; but while it is deeply interesting, and its contributions to zoological, meteorological, and geological science are important, it adds very little, and that incidentally, to our knowledge of geography beyond what was given in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for the year 1870. Something was, indeed, accomplished in the survey and exploration of the eastern coast of Greenland: the supposed discoveries of Clavering and Sabine were found to have been erroneously located, an immense fiord or bay indenting the coast in 73° 8' north latitude, and stretching far into the interior of Greenland, had escaped the

notice of previous explorers. Far up this fiord (to which they gave the name of Franz Josef, in honor of the Austrian Emperor), at the farthest limit to which their steamer could penetrate, they discovered an elevated mountain-summit, fourteen thousand feet high, to which they gave the name of Payer's Peak. Much of the interior of Greenland seems to be covered with ice of great thickness, which no summer's heat can wholly thaw, a vast sea of ice sloping down to either shore, of which the glaciers of both coasts and the icebergs which break off from them, huge as some of them are, are but the small and inconsiderable fragments. Yet there are valleys and slopes even on this forbidding coast, where, during the brief summer, vegetation springs up, and the musk-ox, the ermine, and the lemming, as well as some of the smaller rodents, all now for the first time, and in very considerable numbers, from the 76th to the 77th parallel, discovered in Eastern Greenland, find shelter and food.

Soon after his return from this second expedition, Captain Koldewey quarrelled with Dr. Petermann, the eminent geographer and promoter of both expeditions, on the question of routes to the open Polar Sea, in the existence of which they both professed full faith. It will be recollected that Dr. Petermann had been a strenuous advocate for the route by way of Spitzbergen and Nova Zembla as the only practicable way of approaching the open Polar Sea, and before the Royal Geographical Society he had defended this route with so much vigor and ability as to defeat Captain Sherrard Osborne's proposed expedition by way of Smith's Sound and Baffin's Bay. It was, of course, very annoying to him to find that Captain Koldewey was denouncing the Spitzbergen route, declaring it impracticable, and saying that he would not take part in an expedition in that direction again, unless Dr. Petermann would accompany it in person. He was still more annoyed to find that Koldewey was attempting to get up another expedition without reference to him, although it was wholly owing to his efforts that the money was raised for the previous expeditions, and that the captain openly avowed his intention of going by way of Smith's Sound.

It was, therefore, with great satisfaction that he was able to announce on the 9th of October, 1871, that Lieutenant Julius Payer, of the Austrian Army, and Lieutenant Weyprecht, of the Austrian Navy, both of them companions of Koldewey in the second expedition, had, at their own expense mainly, hired a small Norwegian sailing-vessel, and sailed for the Spitzbergen coast in June, 1871; and that he had received from them the intelligence that, in September, they had found an open sea in north latitude  $78^{\circ}$  and above, and had followed it in their little vessel through eighteen degrees of longitude ( $42^{\circ}$  to  $60^{\circ}$  east from Greenwich), reaching, on the meridian of  $43^{\circ}$  east, the latitude of  $79^{\circ}$ , and that

there seemed to be a probable connection with the Polynia, or Open Polar Sea, toward the east. At the time of writing, it was doubtful if they had reached their destination, King Carl's Land, discovered in 1870, though believed to be the Gillis Land of the old maps, their course being southeast of it. Mr. Smith, an English yachtman, also reported having reached, in the same neighborhood,  $81^{\circ} 18'$  north latitude, during the summer of 1851. Mr. Lamont, an English gentleman, in 1870, had penetrated to the parallel of  $80^{\circ}$  north and longitude  $11^{\circ}$  east from Greenwich, and in 1871 reached a latitude  $5'$  or  $6'$  higher in the same neighborhood, but was unable to force his way farther east, so as to pass the northern coast of the islands of the Spitzbergen group; he subsequently followed the western, southern, and southwestern shores of these islands, in the hope of being able to pass up their eastern and northeastern coast, so as to attain a higher latitude, but could not reach a point beyond  $78^{\circ} 20'$ , the ice being too dense to be penetrated. The efforts of Count Zeil and Von Heuglin, as well as those of Payer and Weyprecht, to pass this point in longitude  $20^{\circ}$  to  $25^{\circ}$  east from Greenwich, proved abortive. Mr. Lamont, who had made three voyages (in 1869, 1870, and 1871) to this region, thinks that there has been during that time a gradual settling down of the northern ice against the back (the northern and eastern shores) of Spitzbergen, and that it will probably be many years before it will be removed sufficiently to permit the passage of vessels to circumnavigate the islands. The Swedish Government, in 1871, fitted out an expedition under the general direction of Prof. Norden-skiöld, who had charge of the expedition of 1868 (which penetrated to  $81^{\circ} 42'$  north latitude, and  $17^{\circ} 30'$  east longitude from Greenwich, the highest point yet reached in the Eastern Hemisphere). It consists of three vessels, two of them gunboats from the Swedish Navy. A colony is to be temporarily placed on Spitzbergen, with ample provisions and facilities for a sledge-journey northward, should opportunity offer. Whether the north-pole, or the open Polar Sea, shall be reached by this expedition or not, we may rely on its accomplishing much for science by means of its large and well-trained corps of scientific men. A Norwegian expedition has also undertaken the exploration of the region north of Nova Zembla, primarily in the interests of the whale and seal fisheries, but with a scientific purpose also, and carries out a number of well-trained physicists. The Russian Grand-duke Alexis and his suite explored, in the Russian corvette *Warjag*, the open sea between Iceland and Nova Zembla, and made many interesting observations; but, though their voyage was of no great geographical importance in itself, it was the means of arousing an interest in arctic exploration among the Russian scientists, and a well-appointed expedition left St. Petersburg in the summer of 1871, to endeavor to pene-



trate a high latitude north of Siberia. There is as yet no report of their discoveries. The French Government were, in the autumn of 1871, fitting up the Boreal, one of their naval vessels, for the long-deferred expedition of Captain Lambert; and meanwhile M. Octave Pavy, a French citizen residing in California, has undertaken, at his own expense, an expedition from that city through Behring's Straits, in the hope, by means of the *Kuro-Siwo*, or Pacific Gulf Stream, of reaching the open Polar Sea.

But, by far the best-appointed and most carefully and amply provided of the arctic expeditions of 1871 was that sent out by the United States Government under the direction of Captain Charles F. Hall, already favorably known as an arctic explorer, and whose eight years of residence in the arctic region, and acquaintance with the language, customs, and mode of life of the Esquimaux, as well as with the climate, qualified him for the enterprise in a preëminent degree. He had a crew of picked men, all of them intelligent and capable of managing the ship. His vessel, the *Polaris*, formerly the *Periwinkle*, was a Government steamer, but thoroughly strengthened and prepared for the voyage, of about four hundred tons' burden. One of her boilers was supplied with an apparatus for using whale-oil for the generation of steam, as well as for heating the ship. No pains or expense was spared in providing every thing to make the expedition a success; and the Congress, a noble war-steamer, convoyed her as far as Disco Island, carrying an immense supply of stores of all kinds for the *Polaris* to draw upon. Her scientific corps included Dr. Emil Bessel, a member of the first and second German expeditions; Sergeant Myers, of the Signal Corps; and two or three other gentlemen of fine attainments. The *Polaris* sailed from New York June 29th, and left Godhavn, the port of Disco Island, August 17, 1871. At Upernavik, where the captain hoped to obtain a large supply of dogs for his sledges, he was only partially successful; but the season being unusually long, and less ice than for many years in both Smith's and Jones's Sounds, he would undoubtedly be able to make a high latitude before going into winter-quarters. Though he at first proposed to take the route through Jones's Sound, where as yet no very high latitude has been attained, he was allowed a large discretion, and it was understood, before he left New York, that he would probably make his way up Smith's Sound, following in general the route of Kane and Hays, though better provided for his journey than either. Whether these routes are as well adapted to attain the desired end as the Spitzbergen and East Greenland route, or the route by Behring's Straits, and, indeed, whether the open Polar Sea is a reality or only a myth, are questions which have occasioned an infinite amount of angry discussion, to which, in the hope of their final solution within a

year or two, we do not desire to make any addition.

The German Government, with a due regard to its future position as an important naval power, has been instituting a careful and somewhat thorough exploration of the Baltic Sea. The exploration occupied a considerable part of the months of July and August, 1871, and was performed by the German Admiralty steamer *Pomerania*. While awaiting a more full and complete report of the results of the exploration, we may note the following interesting facts as having been ascertained: The greatest depth of the Baltic between Gothland and Windau was found to be 720 feet, not 1,100, as was formerly supposed. At the depth of from 600 to 720 feet the water was, at the end of July, very cold, the thermometer giving from  $\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  to  $2^{\circ}$  Réaumur. No plants were found at this depth, and only a few specimens of one or two species of worms were brought up with the clay and mud. The cold, probably, prevents fresh-water animals from living at such a depth, while the small quantity of salt which the water contains renders it unfit to support sea-animals. Animal life abounds from the surface to about three hundred feet below it, while plants were seldom found at a depth of more than sixty feet. The Baltic is supplied with salt-water by the Kattegat, through which a deep-water current flows into the Baltic, while the brackish water, which is lighter, streams into the North Sea by a surface current. In the part of the Baltic which lies to the west of Rügen, the difference between the brackish water of the surface and the salt-water of the depths, is far more strongly marked than in the eastern basin, and consequently a number of animals and plants are to be found in the former which are entirely absent in the latter part, where the water contains a comparatively small percentage of salt. Both animal and vegetable life were found to be most abundant on the coasts of Mecklenburg, Schleswig, and Holstein, and in the bay of Lubeck.

Mr. Jón A. Hjaltalin, the Icelandic geographer, has communicated to the Royal Geographical Society of London a very full and interesting account of the celebrated volcano Hecla, which, though not by any means the only one, is the most widely known of the volcanoes of Iceland. The long intervals between its eruptions, their coincidence with those of Mount Etna, the sympathetic action of most of the Icelandic volcanoes, and its mysterious connection with the sea, are all points of peculiar interest in this ice-clad burning-mountain.

1. Turning to the American Continent, we commence with NORTH AMERICA and with the BRITISH POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA. The coasts of *Newfoundland*, the line of the Great Bank, the dangerous points in and around Bonavista Bay, and the hitherto unsurveyed portions of the Gulf of St. Law-



rence, have been during the year 1871 carefully surveyed and mapped under the direction of the English Admiralty. From *British Columbia*, Hon. Matt. B. Begbie, the Chief Justice of that colony, sent in February, 1871, a communication to the Royal Geographical Society, on the benches or terraces of the Fraser and other rivers of British Columbia. These terraces, which form a marked feature of those rivers, are very peculiar in their regularity and their geological structure, and afford convincing proof that the whole region irrigated by the Fraser, the Columbia, and their affluents, was in a former geologic period the bed of a vast lake, or perhaps of an ocean, in which the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Nevada summits were islands, and that it was only after ages of abrasion and erosion that the waters forced their way through the rocky barriers of the Coast Range, and then only by successive eras of subsidence that the country assumed its present form.

The explorations mentioned in the last volume of the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* as in progress in *Manitoba* have been completed, and give considerable information concerning this hitherto little-known region. The name is derived from that of a small island in one of the large lakes northwest of Lake Superior, and means, in the Indian language, "The Speaking God." Along the northern shore of the island runs a low cliff of sonorous limestone, which, under the dashing of the waves, gives forth a musical sound like the distant ringing of church-bells. The Indians imagine this to be the voice of the Great Spirit. The colony of Manitoba as at present constituted extends from 95° to 99° west longitude from Greenwich, and from the 49th parallel of north latitude to 50° 30' north, comprising an area of about 13,000 square miles; but it is probable that its boundaries will be considerably enlarged ere long. It includes all the settlements along the Red River from Lake Winnipeg to the United States line, and along the Assiniboin as far as Portage la Prairie. The territory embraced by the settlements of Manitoba—beginning ten miles south of Lake Winnipeg and extending sixty miles up the Red River, and an equal distance up the Assiniboin—is described, without much exaggeration, as a "paradise of fertility." Many of the farms have been cultivated for forty years without any appreciable falling off. Here, Indian-corn never fails to ripen. Melons grow with the utmost luxuriance in the open air, and ripen in August. Wheat ripens in ninety days from the time of sowing. The season opens about the middle of April, and closes about the middle of November. At this time the rivers, marshes, and lakes freeze, and snow falls, to remain on the ground until the first week in April.

The Red River rises near the source of the Mississippi, flows northward through Minnesota, and enters Manitoba near Pembina,

from which point to Lake Winnipeg, a distance of 104 miles in a direct line, its course is almost due north. It has an average width of about 300 feet through this part of its course, and is navigable for vessels of light draught. The settlements begin some ten miles from Lake Winnipeg, at which point the river-banks are from twenty to thirty feet high. Beyond the settlements the prairie is almost level, sloping slightly toward the river. Though but a fraction of the great Northwest, the country watered by the Red River and its chief tributary the Assiniboin, and between these rivers and Lake Winnipeg, exceeds Great Britain in area, and also in the fertility and general arableness of its soil. From the vast prairies in the south to the wooded part in the northeast, around and between the lakes, it presents a very desirable variety of prairie and woodland, and, to a great extent, that combination of them which offers to the settler the peculiar advantages of both, free from the disadvantages arising from the exclusive presence of either. The valley of the Assiniboin possesses an extensive and valuable forest of oak, elm, ash, maple, poplar, and aspen; while the flats and hill-sides through which the river runs above La Portage are covered with the same varieties of wood. All the affluents of the Assiniboin flow through deep ravines which they have cut in the great plain they drain, and these narrow valleys are well clothed with timber. The settlement at Prairie la Portage is delightfully situated sixty-five miles west of Fort Garry. At this point the prairie, which is of the richest description, is boundless to the eye toward the north and east. The river-bank is fringed with fine groves of oak, elm, ash, and ash-leaved maple, while on the south side the forest is from three to six miles deep. Throughout the whole territory game and fish abound in great variety. Stone of various kinds fit for building purposes is found on Lake Winnipeg. Limestone crops out along the Red River, and is very abundant on the Manitoba and Winnipegos Lakes; sandstone and limestone occur on the Assiniboin. Fish are very abundant in all the rivers and lakes. Lakes Manitoba and Winnipegos literally swarm with white-fish, equal in size and superior in flavor to the white-fish of Lake Huron. Sturgeon, white-fish, pike, doré, and other kinds of fish are found in Lake Winnipeg. The inhabitants are Scotch, English, and Canadian-French, and half-breeds, the children of these and Indian mothers. The half-breeds are largely in the majority, and are physically a fine race of men, many of them very well educated in the Canadian colleges. A part of them are farmers, mechanics, and merchants, and have become substantial citizens; another part, though owning and cultivating lands to some extent, prefer the free life of buffalo-hunters. There are also some Indians.

2. UNITED STATES.—The geographical ex-



plorations of the past two years in our own country have been fruitful in results, not only interesting, but profitable, in opening new sources of wealth and new scenes of wonder and delight. Dr. Hermann Oredner, a distinguished German geographer and geologist of Leipsic, made, in 1870, a geognostic and geographic survey of the Appalachian, or, as he terms it, the Alleghany mountain system, from its beginning in Nova Scotia, to its termination in Alabama and Mississippi, and, with that thoroughness which marks the work of the German physicists generally, has given a carefully-prepared geologic map of the whole range, and the valleys and plateaus included between its various chains. He has also given profile maps of different transverse sections of it. This range, of which portions (in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and parts of Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Ohio) had been separately explored, has never previously been surveyed as a whole, except in the somewhat hasty and imperfect maps of M. Jules Marcou, and Dr. Oredner's admirable geological map and cross-sections, with his accompanying descriptive text, are a valuable contribution to our geognostic knowledge of our own country. They were published in the second number of the seventeenth volume of Petermann's "*Mittheilungen*" (February, 1871), and ought to be translated into English.

A large cave near Hannibal, Missouri, although long partially known, has excited considerable attention the past year from its more extensive and thorough exploration. Its extent is probably considerably greater than that of the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky; many of its chambers extend under the Mississippi River, and some of them to a considerable distance east of the river, in Illinois. At some points it is four stories deep; that is, there is that number of distinct galleries, one over the other; at others these galleries are all merged in one lofty hall. The cave is quite dry, and has no stalactites or stalagmites. The temperature is 60° Fahr., winter and summer.

Dakota, hitherto the least prosperous of our Territories, owing to the presence in it of a large body of warlike Sioux, and the absence heretofore of any great mining attractions, is now compelling the attention of immigrants by its mild and healthful climate, the facilities offered by the Northern Pacific Railroad, so rapidly approaching completion, and within the past year by the reported discovery of gold in large quantities in the Black Hills, on and near the 43d parallel of latitude, and between the 103d and 105th meridians of longitude west from Greenwich. This region was, until some time in 1871, in the undisputed possession of Spotted Tail's band of Sioux, a tribe which had not engaged in war with the United States, and the Government refused to allow any expeditions to go thither, lest an Indian war should be the consequence. But, in

1871, Spotted Tail and his band were induced to remove to the Upper Platte Valley, and the pioneer miners have been pushing into the region of the Black Hills in considerable numbers since.

But the greatest interest of the year has centred in the Territory of Montana, around the head-waters of the Yellowstone, the Jefferson, Madison, and Gallatin Rivers, and the Lewis and Henry forks of the Snake River. This region of wonders, lying between the 44th and 45th parallels of latitude, and between the meridians of 32° 30' and 35° west from Washington, has been very fully explored the past year, and the narrative of Governor Langford and his party, given in detail in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for the year 1870, more than confirmed. Governor Langford published, in *Scribner's Monthly* for May and June, 1871, a full description, with numerous illustrations, of what he and his party had discovered. Hon. Truman C. Everts, the lost member of the party, gave in the November number of the same periodical a thrilling account of his thirty-seven days of peril; while Mr. F. V. Hayden, the accomplished geologist of the United States Land-Office, published in the number for February, 1872, with numerous illustrations, a brief account of the discoveries of his party there in the summer of 1871. The great cañon of the Yellowstone with its succession of falls, 450 feet, 150 feet, and 125 feet in height, the hot springs, 1,500 to 2,000 in number, in an area of five miles square, with their numerous bathing-pools of every variety of temperature, elegantly formed by the deposit of the calcareous tufa, ranging from six to ten feet in diameter, and from two to four feet in depth; the mountain-slope, snow-white from ages of calcareous deposit, but tinged at intervals with the most exquisite colors, from the iron, chrome, and sulphur, dissolved in the springs; the grotesque forms of the caps of calcareous matter, which closed springs and geysers once active, but now silent; the evidences of violent volcanic action, and of long ages of erosion in the cañons, ravines, "Devil's Dens," and "Devil's Slides" of the Yellowstone Valley—all contributed to make the region one inspiring feelings of awe and almost terror from its testimony to the terrific powers of Nature. The transition from these scenes to the calm and impressive beauty of the Yellowstone Lake, and the exquisite landscapes which surrounded it, was almost like emerging into a new world. The full official report of Dr. Hayden and his associates will be awaited with great interest. We alluded, in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1870, to an expedition under charge of Prof. Marsh, of Yale College, which had visited the plains for purposes of exploration. That expedition was not of sufficient size or sufficiently well equipped to make any great discoveries, but in the summer of 1871 a much larger and better-equipped party left New Haven on the last



of June, and proceeded directly toward Fort McPherson, on the line of the Union Pacific Railway, where they obtained an escort of a company of the Fifth United States Cavalry. An exploration was first made along the Loup Fork and Niobrara, where rich collections rewarded their efforts. Returning from this excursion, they proceeded, early in August, to Fort D. A. Russell, near Cheyenne, and from that point made a trip, accompanied by a detachment of the Fifth Cavalry, under Captain Montgomery, into Northern Colorado, and thence to Antelope Station, where extensive collections were made. From this point they moved to the north branch of the Platte River, near Chimney Rock, and again returned to Fort Russell by way of Horse Creek. Continuing their labors, they started westward to Fort Bridger, with an escort from the Thirtieth Infantry, and examined the eastern Uintah Mountains, and the region along the Green and White Rivers, and other main tributaries of the Colorado, and, after an absence of about eight weeks, returned to Fort Bridger.

Thence a portion of the party went to California and visited the Yosemite Valley, while others proceeded to Denver in November, and then to Fort Wallace, in Kansas, where their explorations for the season were concluded.

The results of their exploration, in the collection of mineral and geological specimens and fossils, were in the highest degree important and valuable. They examined, more fully than any previous explorers have done, that mysterious and interesting region known as the *Mauvaises Terres*, or "Bad Lands," and thence obtained many fossils, determined the geological character of the country they traversed, and have added, as will appear from their report, materially to our knowledge of the physical geography and geology of Nebraska and Northern Colorado, as well as the other regions visited.

That portion of Dakota Territory known as the *Black Hills* has long been supposed to be rich in gold; but, as it was a part of the reservation of Spotted Tail's band of Sioux, a friendly tribe of that warlike nation of Indians, the Government has felt itself obliged to drive away all intruders, whether miners, explorers, or prospectors, and has endeavored to do so in good faith, a matter of great difficulty among the reckless and lawless adventurers of the mining regions. In the summer of 1871, however, Spotted Tail and his band were induced by some means to migrate southward to the vicinity of the Upper Platte River, and the wandering miners and adventurers rushed in at once, and reported that they had found gold in paying quantities among the Black Hills. According to the latest reports, however, Spotted Tail had returned from the Upper Platte greatly dissatisfied, and demanded his old reservation; and the military commander of the district was driving out the lawless roughts who had taken possession of it.

Major Powell, whose daring exploration of the Colorado, in 1869, excited so much attention, fitted out another expedition in the summer of 1871, under the direction of the Government, which was much larger and better supplied with such *matériel* as his first expedition had shown to be necessary, his object being to make a thorough exploration of the whole Colorado Valley as well as of the country on both sides of it. The expedition was divided into two parties—one travelling along the plateaus and communicating from time to time with the other, which essayed again the perilous passage of the river itself. Each party was required to make full scientific observations. The expedition was expected to be absent about fourteen months. They left Green River City, Wyoming Territory, in August, 1871, and were heard from on the 10th of October, at "the Crossing of the Fathers," about twenty-two miles below Monument Cañon. At this point Major Powell left the river party, and returned to Salt Lake City with the train, intending to return and explore the river more fully from that point. The remainder of the river party, under command of his brother, descended the river to Patona River, forty-five miles below, where they were to make their winter camp, and explore the adjacent country.

The traveller in these regions is constantly finding new objects of interest, freaks of Nature and the elements, which startle and surprise him. A very singular phenomenon of this description is a portrait of a cinnamon bear of three years old, depicted on the nearly perpendicular surface of a sandstone cliff on the Purgatoire (or, as the trappers call it, the Picket-wire River), in *Colorado*. The picture is of life-size, of about the natural color, and ten or twelve feet above the base of the cliff, exceedingly spirited, and represents the animal as raising its foot to step forward, and arrested at that instant by something which terrified it. Scientific men who have examined it have satisfied themselves that it was executed by no human agency, but that it is a photograph produced by the lightning, which itself was both the cause of the animal's terror and the means of taking his portrait.

*California* will never cease to be a land of wonders. Its mountain-ranges, its beautiful valleys, its gigantic trees, its falls, cataracts, and mountain-summits, in the famous Yosemite Valley, its varied climate, from the chill snows of its mountains in the north to the torrid heats of its southern border, its pure mountain-lakes of icy coldness, and its boiling and thermal mineral springs of all foul flavors, and its geysers, which rival those of the Yellowstone, render it a land of perpetual delights. But it has also its forbidding aspects. At several points, notably in Napa County, in the valley where the Geysers are situated, in Crane Valley, and in the region of Owen's Lake and River, near the confines of Fresno, Tulare, and Inyo Counties, there are volcanic



regions which in their hideous noises, their barrenness and desolation, and the frowning and sometimes trembling cliffs, give the traveller a vivid idea of the horrors of Bunyan's Valley of the Shadow of Death. All these regions, and particularly the last named, have given evidence for some time past of the re-vivification of volcanic action. In February, 1872, this section in the neighborhood of Owen's River and Lake has been the scene of the most violent and continuous earthquakes and commotions of mountain, river, lake, and plain, ever witnessed in the United States since their first settlement. It was computed that there were over 7,000 distinct shocks of earthquake in the space of two weeks; huge fissures were rent in the earth, and for a space of several miles a perpendicular wall of earth was raised where there had previously been a plain; a hill of considerable height was moved forward some miles; the water of both river and lake ebbed almost to dryness, and then returned in great volume and overflowed the adjacent country; and the whole country, before barren and sulphurous, became infinitely more forbidding than it was previous to the earthquake. Thirty or forty persons, and perhaps more, were killed; and the sparseness of the population prevented a more terrible calamity.

3. In Mexico, the explorers have found little that was new or of special interest during the year 1871. The American minister, Hon. T. H. Nelson, has transmitted to Governor Baker, of Indiana, for the library of that State, a very accurate and carefully-moulded cast of the celebrated "Calendar Stone," the most interesting relic of Aztec civilization, which, after being buried for two hundred and sixty-nine years, was discovered in December, 1790, and for preservation built into one of the buttresses of the cathedral in the city of Mexico. The material of the calendar stone is an exceedingly hard species of basalt, found only at a great distance from the city of Mexico. It is 11 feet 8 inches in diameter, and about 2 feet 6 inches in thickness. It is the only record preserved of the Aztec method of computing time, a method found to correspond very closely with that of the Incas of Peru.

The Aztec civil year consisted of eighteen months of twenty days each, to which were

added five complementary days, that were not considered as belonging to any month, and were regarded as unlucky by the Aztecs. At the expiration of each cycle of fifty-two years, twelve days and a half were interpolated to compensate for the six hours annually lost.

The conclusion of each cycle was a memorable event in Aztec annals. The perpetual fires in the temples, and all the fires in private dwellings, were extinguished; they destroyed much property, and literally "clothed themselves in sackcloth and ashes." At midnight of the first day of the new cycle, imposing religious ceremonies were celebrated by the people in mass, including the sacrifice of human victims, and the lighting of a new fire by friction from a wooden shield placed on the breast of a victim. The fire was then communicated to torches borne by thousands of runners, who conveyed it to the remotest settlements of the Aztec Empire. The "Calendar Stone" has these several items of the day, the number of the months, the complementary days, and the period of the cycle, represented in sculptured hieroglyphics on its face.

4. CENTRAL AMERICA.—The attention of the Central American States has been occupied during 1871, as during the preceding year, in the effort to demonstrate the practicability of the several proposed routes for a ship-canal between the Atlantic and Pacific; or, failing this, of another railway route competing successfully with that *via* Aspinwall and Panama. No great progress has been made during the year, but, in the early months of 1872, President Grant appointed a scientific commission to examine and investigate carefully all the known facts in regard to these various routes, and report whether any of them were feasible, and the probable cost of construction. In the previous volumes of the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA the surveys of several of these routes have been described, and their feasibility discussed; but it may not be amiss to give here a table, prepared by Dr. Moritz Wagner, of the several routes, with the length of canal required, and the height of the water-shed to be cut through or tunnelled; premising, however, that other considerations than these must, in some cases at least, enter into the question of making up an opinion as to the best route.

NAME OF ROUTE.	Length of canalization in miles.	Height of water-shed in feet.
<i>Isthmus of Tehuantepec:</i>		
Pass Tarifa.....	150	684
Pass La Chivela.....	150	780
<i>Isthmus of Nicaragua:</i>		
From the mouth of San Juan River to Salinas Bay.....	142.5	270
<i>Through the Soppa Valley:</i>		
Realejo.....	272	210
San Juan del Sur.....	154.67	540
<i>Isthmus of Panama:</i>		
Route between Limon or Navy Bay and the Gulf of Panama*.....	47.5	262
San Blas and the Chepo River.....	30.5	630?
Darien.....	46?	800?
<i>Between Caledonia Bay and the Gulf of San Miguel:</i>		
In the Province of Cleves, between the middle branch of the Atrato River and the mouth of the Jurador River.....	48	506

\* This is substantially the route of the Panama Railroad.



5. WEST INDIES.—The southern shore of the Caribbean Sea, as well as the coasts of some of the larger of the southern islands of the West Indian Archipelago, was surveyed in 1871 under the direction of the English Admiralty, and accurate charts made.

R. H. Major, Esq., one of the secretaries of the Royal Geographical Society, read a paper at their meeting, May 8, 1871, in which he detailed the result of his investigations in regard to the island on which Columbus first landed in 1492. The great navigator recorded that the island was called by the Indians Guanahani, and that he gave it the name of San Salvador. The historians have differed materially as to which of the Bahamas was entitled to this honor. Navarrete and some others believed it to be the *Great Turk*, the northernmost of the Turk Islands; Washington Irving and Humboldt pronounced in favor of *Cat Island*, which has been called on the maps San Salvador; Senhor de Varnhagen puts in a claim for *Mayaguana*; while Muñoz, Captain Becher, and Mr. Major, were convinced that *Watling's Island* was the true *Guanahani*. This result is attained by Mr. Major from an independent study of Columbus's diary, from Herrera's map of the Bahamas, published in 1601, and from the arguments of Muñoz, which have not been refuted by any writer on the subject.

IV. SOUTH AMERICA.—In the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for the year 1870, an account was given of a remarkable water-fall in British Guiana, called the Great Kaieteur, situated on the river Potaro, an affluent of the Essequibo. This fall, as well as some others in the Potaro, was described by the discoverer as formed by the precipitation of that river over the edge of the sandstone table-land of the interior into the lower country of the Essequibo Valley. A subsequent careful exploration ordered by Governor Scott evolved the following facts in regard to it: The head of the fall is 1,130 feet above the level of the sea. Its width is 370 feet at the top of the fall. The total height is 822 feet. For the first 741 feet the water falls as a perpendicular column into a basin below, from which it continues its downward course over a sloping cataract in front, 81 feet in height, and through the interstices of great blocks of rock to the river-bed below. The scenery and vegetation around it are full of beauty. Mr. J. G. Sawkins, the director of the Geological Survey of British Guiana, described, in connection with the paper on the Kaieteur Fall, a very peculiar mountain of the same region, Mount Roraima, first visited by Schomburgk. It is a huge mass of light-red sandstone rock, 18 miles in length, with perpendicular sides and perfectly level summit, rising 7,500 feet above the level of the sea. The flanks, forming bare, vertical walls, 1,500 feet high, are insurmountable; but the summit is known to be the source of several streams which leap from the edge of the plateau in magnificent cascades, and flow in dif-

ferent ways to feed the Essequibo, the Orinoco, and the Amazons.

In Peru the trans-Andean rivers are still undergoing investigation to ascertain the best route and the river navigable to the highest point to furnish an outlet for the products of the western slope of Peru to the markets of Europe and the United States. The Perene and Pachitea Rivers Expedition (see ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870) is still continued, and Mr. Arthur Wetherman has been engaged in surveying the Utenbamba.

Bolivia and the interior of Brazil are equally interested in a somewhat similar exploration going on farther south, the survey of the rapids of the Madeira River undertaken by Messrs. Joseph and Francis Keller, engineers in the employ of the Brazilian Government. The object of these surveys was to ascertain what engineering works would be necessary in order to overcome the obstacles which these rapids offer to rapid communication between the Atlantic and the interior provinces of Brazil and the greater part of Bolivia. According to the survey of the Messrs. Keller, there are no fewer than 18 cataracts and rapids in succession on the Madeira, obstructing navigation between the Mamore and the Amazons, having a total fall of water of 228½ feet in an extent of nearly 230 miles. They recommend a railway as the best means of avoiding these great obstacles. The importance of opening some route of communication with the Atlantic, which shall be both speedy and comparatively inexpensive, can hardly be overstated. At the meeting of the British Association in 1871, Mr. C. R. Markham, one of the secretaries of the Royal Geographical Society, stated that "the cost of taking a ton of merchandise from Cuzco, the capital of the Yncas, or from La Paz, the commercial capital of Bolivia, to England, is about £40 (\$200), the time five months. Under such conditions, no produce but gold, silver, and cinchona-bark, would pay the expense of transit." By the route of the Madeira and Amazons "this voyage of five months will be reduced to six weeks," while the expense would be lessened in an equal proportion. The traffic between this region, now almost secluded from commerce, and our American ports, would be enormously increased, and, as the cost of freight would be less than to Liverpool, we might reasonably hope to take the larger share of the trade.

Prof. C. F. Hartt is still engaged in his explorations in Brazil, and these, though mainly pertaining to zoology and paleontology, will still inure, indirectly at least, to the benefit of geography.

The Argentine Republic, under the vigorous and enlightened administration of President Sarmiento, is making rapid progress in civilization, industry, and the arts. Railroads, education, and industrial, mechanical, and agricultural exhibitions, are being pushed forward in the various provinces, and the locomotive now



plies over the vast pampas where three or four years ago only the fierce and savage Indian tribes and the half-civilized guacho held sway, and human life was in constant peril. Railroads are now in progress to the remotest provinces, and the effort is being made to connect the railroad system of the confederation with that of Chili. A few years of such resolute progress and improvement will place the Argentine Confederation in the front rank of the South American states.

We have nothing of geographical interest to report from Chili, except a new and appar-

ently more minutely accurate measurement of the height, and calculation of the latitude and longitude of the principal summits and mountain-passes of the Chilean Andes south of 32° south latitude. We doubt if, in our time, the vexed question of the height of some of these summits will ever be definitively settled; but these tables, prepared by Prof. E. Rossetti, an Italian geographer and civil engineer connected with the trans-Andean railroad surveys in 1870, may be regarded as a nearer approximation to accuracy than any of those which have preceded them:

PEAKS.	South latitude.	West longitude from Greenwich.	Height in feet.	Height of snow-line in feet.
Mount Aconcagua.....	32° 41'	69° 59' 3"	23,167	15,355
Mount Juncal.....	33 9 45"	70 2 23	20,143	14,916
Mount del Plomo.....	33 14	70 14 3	17,806	.....
Mount Tupungato.....	33 24 30	69 51 25	20,943	14,577
Volcano of San José.....	33 41	69 52 20	20,655	14,407
Volcano of Maypó.....	33 59	69 53	18,252	14,240
Peak of San Francisco.....	34 5 ?	69 40 ?	17,564 ?	14,371
Mount of the Stony Cross.....	34 11 ?	69 40 ?	17,696	14,238
Mount de la Paloma.....	34 15	70 3	.....	.....
Mount San Lorenzo.....	34 20 ?	69 39 ?	13,681 ?	.....
Mount San Pedro Nolasco.....	34 25 ?	69 40 ?	11,319	.....
Mount of the Crosses.....	34 27	70 2	?	12,713
Mount of Peña Solen.....	34 30 ?	70 10 ?	11,001	.....
Volcano of Tinguiririca, or Morro del Azufre.....	34 49	70 23	15,180	12,543
Peak of Santa Helena.....	35 9	70 31 ?	?	.....
Volcano of Peteroa, or del Planchon.....	35 12 26	70 35 21	12,255	11,187
Mount Colorado.....	35 17 30	70 37 23	13,404	.....
Little Descabezado.....	35 29	70 37	11,028	8,475
Descabezado.....	35 33	70 49	13,220	.....
Mount del Campanario.....	35 57	70 23	12,743	7,628
Volcano of the Yaguas.....	35 59	70 55	11,719	.....
Mount del Chorro.....	36 47	71 14	?	6,712
Volcano of Chillan.....	36 48	71 32	9,759	6,611
Mount de la Polcura.....	36 55	71 19	9,377	.....
Volcano of Antuco.....	37 22	71 26	9,218	7,628
Volcano of Villarica.....	39 10 ?	71 8 ?	16,526 ?	5,424
Volcano of Osorno.....	41 8 ?	82 30 ?	7,804 ?	4,407

MOUNTAIN-PASSES.	South latitude.	West longitude from Greenwich.	Height in feet.	Connecting the provinces of
Cumbre, or Uspallata Pass.....	32° 59'	70° 5'	12,913	Mendoza & Aconcagua.
Pass of Dehesa, or High Poturo.....	33 20	69 53	13,777	" " Santiago.
Pass of the Little Gate of the Peñuenes.....	33 31 30"	69 54 23"	14,238	" " "
Pass of the Stony Cross.....	34 2	69 57	11,679	" " "
Pass of Yeso.....	34 25	69 59	8,465	" " Colchagua.
Pass of the Little Gate, or Tinguiririca.....	34 45	70 21	10,848	" " "
Pass of the Ladies.....	34 59	70 26	10,170	" " "
The Old Planchon Pass.....	35 2	70 38 28	10,333	" " Curicó.
The New Planchon Pass.....	35 2 30	70 36	7,560	" " "
Pass of the Indians, or of the Three Crosses.....	35 23	70 42	8,712	" " Curicó, & Talca.
Invernada, or Campanario Pass.....	35 40	70 30	?	" " Talca, & Maule.
Pass of Maule.....	36 8	70 29	7,498	" " and Maule.
Chillan, or Noble Pass.....	36 43	71 16	?	" " Noble.
Antuco Pass.....	37 30	71 33	7,468	" " Aranco.
Pass, or Boquet of Villarica.....	39	?	?	Patagonia and Valdivia.
Pass, or Boquet of Nahuel-Huapi.....	42 30	?	2,712	" " "

Lieutenant George Chaworth Musters, of the Royal Navy of Great Britain, during the year 1870, explored very thoroughly the whole of *Patagonia*, traversing its entire length from south to north, and becoming familiar with the numbers, habits, customs, and religion of the Tehuelches, the only tribe inhabiting Patagonia proper, and early in 1872 published a very interesting account of his observations. He estimates the entire number of the Tehuelches as not over 3,500, of whom 560 are fighting-men. The Pebuelches, the tribe living north of the Rio Negro, and differing from the Tehuelches in language, religion, and cus-

toms, though bearing some resemblance to them in stature and appearance, number about as many more. The Tehuelches are of good stature, though not so gigantic as they have been represented. The average height is five feet ten inches or thereabouts, but they are remarkable for the breadth of their chests and shoulders, and for great muscular power in the arms, and in these respects the women are nearly equal to the men. The country abounds in game: the guanaco, the American ostrich, and the puma or tiger-cat, are the largest wild animals, and their flesh is the principal food of the natives, who catch them with the

lasso, though they also eat at their feasts the flesh of their horses, of which they possess considerable numbers. They have no written language, and of course no literature, but their memories are wonderful, and there is a mass of interesting tradition which could be gathered up by any one who had won their confidence. They do not worship idols, though they salute the new moon, and have some belief in tutelary spirits of caves, forests, lakes, and valleys, somewhat akin to the Dryads and Naiads of the old Greek mythology, from whom they ask blessings. *Setebos*, so long believed to be the name of their principal divinity, is, Lieutenant Musters says, only the name of a tutelary spirit of the caverns. They believe in a Good Spirit, but their active worship consists in propitiating the Evil Spirit, which they call *Gualichu*, and to which they sacrifice mares. They make no representation, either in the way of idol or picture, of either the good or evil spirit. The clothing of both sexes consists of dressed guanaco-skins, ornamented in various patterns for outer garments, while, for under-clothing, they wear cotton or linen *chiripas*, and boots of horse-skin with the hair on. They formerly wore coats-of-mail of cow-hide with metal bosses, but, since they became acquainted with the use of fire-arms, they have thrown them aside. Lieutenant Musters represents them as an affectionate and generally good-tempered race, though liable to sudden fits of passion.

V. EUROPE.—Aside from the nautical surveys already alluded to, and the trigonometrical surveys which have been in progress for many years past in most of the countries of Europe, there has been but little of special geographical interest to record. The war between France and Germany, and the civil war between the French Provisional Government and the Commune in Paris, with sympathetic outbreaks in other cities, and the necessity on the part of the German Government for keeping a large army of occupation in France, prevented, during the first half of the year, the prosecution of scientific researches in either study; and, though the French *Société de Géographie* has maintained its meetings during the last half of the year, they have not been fruitful in great results. The *Mont Cenis Tunnel* through the Alps, connecting Bardonnèche and Fournaux, a distance of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which had been fourteen years in progress, was completed and formally opened, a train passing through it in twenty minutes, on the 17th of September, 1871. The cost of the tunnel was about \$13,000,000. At the highest point it is 4,377 feet above the sea, and 3,480 below the crest of the mountain overhead.

Archæology is near akin to geography, and often contributes essentially to our knowledge of ancient geographical sites and facts; it is, therefore, pertinent to our subject to say that, since the addition of the States of the Church and the city of Rome to the Italian kingdom

in September, 1870, archæological explorations in regard to ancient sites and buildings in Rome and Ostia have received a new impulse, and that the Italian Government is prosecuting them liberally and systematically, and with very gratifying results. Separate explorations are also being pushed by the British Archæological Institute, and it has been determined to dredge very thoroughly, and to as great a depth as may be necessary, the bed of the Tiber, whose yellow sands are known to conceal great quantities of valuables in the way of statues, bronzes, and even precious gems, and gold and silver. And, in connection with these explorations, we may with propriety notice a work, recently published in England and republished here, "Walks in Rome," by Augustus J. C. Hare, a work which is not only exhaustive in regard to the geography, but the history, incidents, and legends of Rome, and the best and only complete guide to all its places of interest and attraction. This is high praise, but it is deserved, and is corroborated by all who have had occasion to use the work. The new edition, greatly enlarged, of Sir John Lubbock's "Pre-Historic Times," is also a most valuable addition, both to European archæology and its ancient geography, and shows his unwearied diligence in collecting facts.

VI. ASIA.—On this vast continent the work of geographical exploration and discovery goes on unceasingly. The Russians on the north and in Central Asia, the British explorers on the south and approximating to their northern neighbors in the central districts, the French on the east, the Americans and Dutch on the southeast, and English, French, Germans, and Americans on the west, are each emulating the other in zeal, and each striving to win new laurels in geographic discovery. Beginning with the west, as nearest to the European boundary, we have to record: The island of Cyprus has been very thoroughly explored by our enterprising and accomplished consul, General di Cesnola; many of its ancient sites, long lost, have been rediscovered; and images, idols, and antiquities, of Phœnician, Greek, and Roman origin exhumed. General di Cesnola's antiquarian collection is one of great extent and beauty, and should be secured for some of our new museums of art. The Palestine Exploration Fund Committee has been reinforced by an American committee, who have raised a considerable amount, and have sent some valuable assistance in the way of explorers. Their labors in various directions during the year have been constant, and they have accomplished much in the way of discovery. Among the most interesting of these discoveries are those of Mr. E. H. Palmer, in ancient Moab, the Negeb, or "south country" of the Bible, the Tih Desert, and the peninsula of Sinai, which he has embodied in a valuable work on "The Desert of the Exodus," published in the beginning of 1872; the finding of three other inscribed stones in the



Moabite country, which, though apparently of Nabathæan origin, and so much later than the original Moabite stone, which was Semitic, yet possess considerable importance and value. Count Ganneau, a French nobleman, who has entered very earnestly into the investigation of these antiquities, writes from Jerusalem, May 30, 1871, that he has discovered, on the site of the temple built by Herod, a *stela*, or notice, in Greek and Latin, of the kind described by Josephus, intended to warn strangers against intruding into the "holy place" under penalty of death. This holy place was surrounded by a wrought balustrade of stone, about three cubits in height, above which, at suitable intervals, these *stelas*, or notices, were posted. Count Ganneau thinks, and probably truly, that it was the law whose penalty was death, referred to in these *stelas*, that the Jews accused Paul (untruly, as appeared in the sequel) of having violated (Acts xxi. 26, etc.), and that they wished to put him to death in consequence. Further explorations in the Sinaitic peninsula confirm the views advanced of late in regard to the true Mount Sinai. The new (fourth) volume of the "Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature," extending from H to J, has embodied many of the most recent results of the Palestine explorations.

Omitting many particulars of minor interest in regard to the stone towers of ancient Syria, the late discoveries in the Caucasus, and the extensive petroleum-wells of the Caspian and Aral Seas, we must devote a portion of our remaining space to the discoveries made in Eastern Toorkistan, and especially in the vicinity of the Pamir Steppe, and the cities of Kashgar, Yarkand, Yassin, and Gilgit. We have already spoken of the murder of Mr. Hayward, one of the most gallant of the Asiatic explorers sent out by the Royal Geographical Society, which occurred in July, 1870. The Maharajah of Oashmere exerted himself to obtain the body of Mr. Hayward, and succeeded in driving his murderer from Yassin, but had not been able to secure his punishment. Two other explorers, Mr. Forsyth and Mr. R. B. Shaw, who had previously penetrated into Eastern Toorkistan, revisited it subsequent to Mr. Hayward's murder, and reached Yarkand and Kashgar, though the point at which they passed the Pamir Steppe, or their experiences in that somewhat perilous journey in winter, are not fully related. Mr. Shaw, who was appointed, soon after his journey, British commissioner in Ladák, sent home a very interesting account of his journey, and numerous valuable specimens and papers. He described very minutely the course of the Shayok, a large river, a tributary of the Indus, which, in its course through the mountain-gorges and the borders of the Pamir Steppe, flows through cañons almost as formidable as those of the Colorado of the West. He returned over the Karakorum Pass. From his observations the latitude of Yarkand

has been found to be 38° 24' 30" north, and the longitude, which has been a somewhat disputed question, 77° 14' 45" east of Greenwich. Mr. Shaw has, since the beginning of 1872, published a narrative of his journey to High Tartary, which is full of interest. The most important journey of exploration, however, which has been made into this interesting region is that of one of Captain Montgomerie's Mohammedan pundits, known as "the Mirza," who, after careful training, set out from Cabul in 1869, and, taking the same route which Marco Polo followed six centuries ago, and which no traveller, except Lieutenant Wood, in 1841, had since attempted, followed the valley of the Upper Oxus from the junction of the two arms of the river at the foot of Penga, to the source of the left branch in the Pamir Lake, crossing the province of Sarik-kul to Tash-kurgan, and thence mounting to the water-shed of the Pamir Steppe, 13,300 feet above the level of the sea. Soon after passing the water-shed, he came upon one of the affluents of the Yarkand River, which he followed in its precipitous course to the vicinity of Kashgar. He was detained for some time at Kashgar by the jealousy of the Atalik Ghazi, but was finally permitted to go to Yarkand, whence he made his way to Léh, the capital of Ladák, and thence to Cashmere and British India.

Below we give the latitude, longitude, and elevation above the sea of the most important points in East Toorkistan, as ascertained by the observations of Mr. Hayward, Mr. Shaw, and the Mirza.

PLACE.	N. Lat.	E. Long. from Greenwich.	Elevation, feet.
Kashgar.....	39° 20'	76° 11'	4,536
Janghiesar.....	38 52'	76 15'	4,690
Kisil.....	38 40'	76 46'	4,391
Karghalik.....	37 55'	77 42'	5,118
Ortogrok.....	37 31'	78 05'	6,403
Sandshu.....	37 15'	78 47'	6,868

*Valley of the Sandshu and Arpalak Rivers.*

Kibris.....	37° 09'	78° 41'	8,129
Kisil Aghil.....	37 06'	78 52'	7,255
Tâm.....	36 56'	78 34'	8,855
Kitchik-julak.....	36 46'	78 35'	11,852

*Valley of the Karakash River.*

Southern Slope of Sandshu Pass.....	36° 43'	78° 34'	14,666
Shadula.....	36 31'	78 13'	11,946
Mulhar.....	35 19'	78 50'	13,002
Mandalik.....	35 55'	79 26'	14,247
Sintshin.....	35 43'	78 55'	15,647
Kisil-shigla.....	35 17'	79 01'	16,546
Source of the Yarkand River.....	35 39'	77 54'	16,730
Kufelung.....	36 06'	77 53'	14,651

*Between the Upper Yarkand and the Karakash Rivers.*

Kütshishkun.....	36° 25'	78° 05'	14,147
Suget.....	35 17'	78 15'	13,929
Suget Pass.....	36 07'	78 16'	17,835
Aktagh.....	35 53'	78 15'	15,402
Oglok.....	35 39'	78 18'	17,236

*From Léh to the Karakash River.*

Léh.....	34° 06'	77° 15'	11,532
Tankel.....	34 02'	78 13'	13,229
Masimik Pass.....	34 05'	78 39'	18,724
Kala Pahar.....	34 39'	79 14'	17,901
Lake Tsung.....	35 01'	79 30'	16,747
Kararu.....	35 12'	79 11'	17,950
Somah Lam.....	.....	.....	16,965

## PASSES OVER THE KARAKORUM (SO CALLED) AND KUEN-LÜN RANGES IN EAST TOORKISTAN.

NAME OF PASS.	Height in feet.	ROUTE.	CHARACTER OF PASS.
Shang-La.....	18,368	From Léh to Tanksi, over Kilas Chain of Himalayas.	Somewhat difficult. Passable for laden horses and yaks.
Masimik .....	18,457	Over the northern chain, from Lake Pangong to the valley of Shang-Shenmo.	Easy. Passable for artillery.
Kisil .....	17,859	From Ling-si-Thung plateau to the Karakash Valley.	Very easy. May be passed with artillery-trains.
Shang Lang, or Shang Shenmo.....	18,839	From Shang-Shenmo Valley over the highest range of the Karakorum, to the Ling-si-Thung plateau.	Easy. Artillery can pass.
Karatagh.....	17,953	From Karakash Valley, over the Karatagh Chain into the Yarkand Valley.	Very easy; suitable for artillery.
Suget .....	18,237	From Aktagh over the Aktagh Chain to Shadula in Karakash.	Easy. Passable for beasts of burden.
Kirghis .....	17,092	From Shadula to Kirghis Shangal in the Yarkand Valley.	Difficult, but passable for beasts of burden.
Yangi .....	16,500	From Kulu-Nuldi, in the Yarkand Valley, over the W. Kuen-Lün into the valley of the Tisnaf River.	Easy. Convenient for artillery-trains.
Sandshu .....	16,612	From the Karakash Valley over the Kilian range to Sandshu.	Difficult. Scarcely passable for yaks; not for other beasts of burden.
Kilian.....	17,300	From the Karakash Valley over the Kilian Chain to Kilian.	Difficult. Scarcely passable for yaks.
Shutshu .....	11,847	From the Arpalak Valley over a spur of the Kilian range to Sandshu Valley.	Somewhat difficult, though passable for beasts of burden.
Karakorum.....	18,317	From Ladák over the highest chain of the Karakorum into East Toorkistan.	Easy. Passable either for beasts of burden, or for artillery.

We have already given the latitude and longitude of Yarkand, as determined by Mr. Shaw's observations. Its height above the sea level is 4,384 feet.

*Manchooria.*—On the 18th of April, 1870, the Archimandrite of the Greek Church (an office analogous to that of Vicar-General in the Latin Church) at Peking, M. Palladius, an eminent geographer and ethnologist, set out from Peking under the instructions of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society for a tour of exploration in Manchooria. During this journey, which occupied nearly a year, he traversed the whole country from south to north *via* Moukden, Kirin, Petuna, Tsitsihar, Mergen, and Argun, a distance of nearly a thousand miles through an almost entirely unknown country. Steaming down the Amoor, he next ascended the Oussouri River to Lake Khinka, and crossing the portage arrived at the Russian port of Vladavostok, on the shores of the Pacific. During this long journey he devoted much time and attention to the study of the languages and traditions of the native tribes of Manchooria, and the architectural traces of ancient civilization, thus opening a new line of investigation relative to the original seats and migrations of the old tribes, which have exerted so powerful an influence on Chinese development.

In *China*, the Baron von Richthofen, a Prussian geologist and geographer, whose important contributions to our American geology during the last five or six years will be remembered, attempted and completed, in 1870-'71, at the instance and under the patronage of the merchants of Shanghai, a journey overland from Canton, by way of Hankow, to Peking, thus traversing from south to north the entire length of Central China, and exploring the vast coal-fields there, of whose existence our

own Prof. Pumpelly had already given us some account. The Baron estimates the coal-field of Shan-si to be considerably greater than that of Pennsylvania, and to be capable of supplying the whole world, at the present rate of consumption, for thousands of years to come. As an illustration of the thickness and extent of these carboniferous beds, he says that, were a railway ever to be constructed in that region it would be tunnelled for miles through the coal-beds. Iron is also very plentiful in this region; yet, owing to the unskillfulness of the natives in mining, the lack of good roads, and of means of transportation, the smelting of it is too costly for profit. He attributes the deterioration of the climate of this region to the destruction of the forests for fuel, while beneath their feet were the richest and most easily-worked coal-fields in the world.

In *Burma* the problem of a railway connection with Southwestern China by way of Bhamo and the Irrawadi River is still receiving attention. Major Sladen, the British resident at Mandalay, the capital of Burma, explored this route in 1870-'71, penetrating as far as Momein, in the Chinese province of Yunnan, and reports the project as feasible.

VII. AFRICA.—This continent, usually so full of interest for the geographer, offered during the year 1871 but little that was new in the way of discovery. Sir J. D. Hooker explored the *Maroccan Atlas* range to a limited extent, but, beyond determining the height of a few inconsiderable summits, his results were mostly negative; the mountains were barren or scantily covered with vegetation, the people hostile, and the climate detestable. Farther east, explorers who attempted the same range in *Tripoli and Tunis* found no better encouragement. Sir Samuel Baker, now an



Egyptian pacha, was making but slow progress with his little army in exploring the Giraffe Arm of the *White Nile*, but at last accounts had reached Gondokoro, and was pushing on to the Albert Nyanza.

Dr. Livingstone has been heard from, but in a singularly indefinite way, and never except at old dates or through intermediates. Another expedition has been fitted out in England to go in search of him, and an enterprising American newspaper professes to have sent, on its own account, one of its correspondents to find and relieve him; but as yet he is supposed to be in the vicinity of Lake Tanganyika.

Dr. Schweinfurth, a German explorer, of whom we have in former volumes given some account, has made his way to the west of the Lake Albert Nyanza, and 210 miles west of the White Nile, but does not confirm Piaggia's rumor of a great lake so far to the west. At the latest reports he had discovered a river, the Uelle, flowing westward, and probably into Lake Chad, showing that he had crossed the water-shed of the White Nile westward. He had also visited the country of the Nyam-Nyams, reputed cannibals, but found their propensities for human flesh had been greatly overrated.

In *South Central Africa*, the celebrated German traveller, Carl Mauch, is still exploring the regions of gold and diamonds in the Transvaal Republic and Basuto-Land, and has added to his fame by the development of new gold-fields. There are also reports more full than have been previously given of explorations of this region by Mr. Thomas Baines in 1868-'69. The existence of valuable diamonds and of gold deposits in large quantities between the Limpopo and Zambezi rivers, and on their affluents, does not any longer admit of a question; but the country is so wild, the climate so bad, and the facilities of transportation so slight, that it will be long before it competes, so fairly as its intrinsic merits would justify, with the gold-fields of Australia, or of our own Pacific and Central gold-regions.

VIII. AUSTRALIA.—There is little of interest to record respecting this island continent. Explorations in the interests of settlement have been made into the interior in directions not heretofore attempted, and it has been found that, so far from being a burning desert whose rivers all disappeared in the thirsty sands, much of it is a well-watered, fertile, and productive country.

IX. POLYNESIA.—In *New Zealand*, the eminent geologist, Dr. Haast, has continued his investigations, and they are now nearly completed, when the physical features of the two islands which go to make up this colony will be as thoroughly known as those of any of our own States. Some explorations have also been attempted in Papua or New Guinea, but the natives are too hostile to permit much investigation.

The *New Caledonia group*, nominally belonging to France, but in which an almost constant warfare with the fierce, robust cannibal-islanders has been necessary from its first occupation by the French in 1853, has recently attracted considerable attention, and the published narratives of several scientific explorers have led to inquiry as to its desirableness for settlement. The islands, like most of the Polynesian groups, are surrounded by coral-reefs, and but for the frequent breaks in these reefs it would be impossible for ships to find any harbor. New Caledonia, the largest island of the group, is about 220 miles long and 40 wide. It is 600 miles east of Queensland, and nearly 700 north of New Zealand. The climate is delightful, except occasional typhoons; the island being surrounded by a broad sound, inside the reefs, forming numerous quiet, land-locked harbors. It is well watered, and for the most part very fertile. The plantations of sugar-cane, guava, and cotton, flourish abundantly, and are very profitable.

*Trepang*, or *Bêche-de-la-mer*, an edible sea-slug, greatly prized by Chinese epicures, is more plentiful there than anywhere else in Oceania. It is the home of the sandal-wood tree, and its cocoa-nut palms, its melaleucas, and other aromatic forest-trees, its stately pines, and its exquisitely-beautiful ferns and climbing plants, make it an Eden of beauty. There are no wild beasts of great size, but the birds excel in beauty of plumage and variety those of the other islands of the Pacific. Fish are abundant, but some of them at certain seasons of the year are poisonous. The dugong, a species of sea-cow belonging to the seal family, of great size and somewhat vicious, the shark, and many other predatory fish, are numerous. The inhabitants are physically among the finest specimens of the Polynesian race, with curly and frizzled (but not woolly) hair, color between an iron-gray and bronze, muscular, lithe, and active, and possessed of great powers of endurance. They seem to have very few religious ideas, but are superstitious in regard to evil spirits. Many of them are employed on the plantations of the whites, and, if well treated, well paid, and fed abundantly with taro (bread-fruit), yams, fish, etc., are very faithful and industrious; but, if abused and maltreated, as too many of them are, they are apt to run away. Most of them seem at times to have an uncontrollable longing for human flesh. They are skilful in all the arts of hunting and fishing, and wood-lore, but do not manifest much taste for education, though a few of them have become very well educated, and are now employed in teaching. They are fast dying out, the white men's vices, and the terrible scourge of those islands, consumption, the result of a scrofulous taint, carrying them off by hundreds, while the wars of the nations of different islands with each other aid in their depopulation.

GEORGIA. The State of Georgia has been undergoing a political revolution during the year. At the election of 1870, the conservative element, including the more substantial portion of the native citizens, gained the ascendancy, for the first time, since the reconstruction of the State, and immediately began to examine into the previous administration of public affairs, with a view to inaugurating a new policy. A Legislature was chosen which was strongly Democratic in both branches, and four of the seven members sent to Congress were Democrats. Some attempt was made at the beginning of the year to prove that the elections had not been legally conducted, or had been accompanied by violence or intimidation, and it was at one time apprehended that Congress might be induced to interfere again; but no action was taken by that body on the affairs of the State. The sentiment of hostility to the then existing State administration grew stronger and stronger, and before the close of the year succeeded in overthrowing it and setting on foot investigations and inaugurating new measures which are likely to work a complete change. There are no definite statistics regarding the material condition and progress of the State during the year, and we shall content ourselves with giving the facts connected with its political history as clearly and concisely as the confused state of all the public records and reports will admit.

There were some vague reports of Ku-klux outrages in different parts of the State, but these were never substantiated sufficiently to give evidence of the existence of any disorderly element seriously affecting the peace of the Commonwealth, or the welfare of any portion of the people. The Congressional Investigating Committee spent some time in the State during the autumn, and the following resolutions adopted in the Senate, the General Assembly being in session at the time, show how the matter was regarded by a majority of the dominant party:

*Whereas*, It has been alleged by certain politicians, North and South, who esteem the success of the party to which they belong, and the accomplishment of their political purposes, more highly than the peace, happiness, and prosperity of the country, that there exist in this and other Southern States certain lawless bands of persons commonly called Ku-klux, who are banded together for political purposes, and are in the habit of committing great outrages upon the peaceable and law-abiding inhabitants of the country, and that the State courts fail and refuse to afford sufficient redress; and—

*Whereas*, The Congress of the United States, at the last session, appointed a committee to investigate said alleged outrages and violations of law; and—

*Whereas*, This Senate is satisfied that no such political organization exists in this State, and desires to afford said committee all the aid and facilities in its power, for the purpose of enabling the said committee to arrive at the truth in regard to all the matters which it is their duty to investigate; and—

*Whereas*, The Superior Court Judges of this State (a large majority of whom belong to the Republican party) preside over the courts of every county in this

State, and have ample opportunity of knowing how the law is administered and enforced in the various parts of the State; and—

*Whereas*, This Senate is satisfied that a large number of witnesses have been called upon to testify before said committee who are not worthy of credit before any court or honest community, for the purpose of making a record, to be used for the accomplishment of certain political ends, which greatly devalues the people of this State; and—

*Whereas*, This Senate is satisfied that the people of this State never were, at any time, in the history of this country, more peaceable, quiet, and law-abiding than they are now; therefore—

*Resolved*, By this Senate, that we respectfully invite the portion of said committee which is now assembled in this city to summon as witnesses before them all of the Judges of the Superior Courts of this State.

*Resolved*, That we pledge ourselves to give to said committee and the courts of the country all the aid in our power to enable them to investigate any outrage or violations of law which may have been committed against the laws of this State or the United States, and to bring the guilty parties to speedy justice.

This invitation was not accepted.

The most important feature in the history of Georgia, for the year 1871, is that which relates to its public finances. They have been considerably embarrassed on account of the somewhat hasty legislation of the last three or four years, which pledged the credit of the State for a large amount to aid in the construction of railroads, and for other purposes, and the obscurity which exists in the accounts of the public bonds, arising from conflicting statements of the Governor and the State Treasurer, and producing a lack of full confidence in the good faith of some of the public officers. Prior to the reconstruction of the State, and the accession of Rufus B. Bullock to the Executive office, bonds of the State had been issued as indicated in the following table:

WHEN ISSUED.	When due.	Amount (principal).	Total interest on each loan.	Total interest due each year.	Total amt due each y'r (principal and interest.)
1842 and 1852	1872	\$730,250	\$44,815	\$375,890	\$1,106,140
1842 " 1843	1873	137,000	8,220	331,075	468,075
1844 " 1849	1874	251,500	16,855	332,855	534,355
1853 .....	1878	100,000	6,000	306,000	406,000
1859 .....	1879	200,000	12,000	300,000	500,000
1860 .....	1880	200,000	12,000	328,000	468,000
1861 .....	1881	100,000	6,000	276,000	376,000
1866 .....	1886	3,900,000	270,000	270,000	4,170,000
Total debt		\$5,618,750	\$375,890		

During the administration of Bullock, large additions were made to the indebtedness of the State. The following statement was made by the Treasurer on the 7th of November, 1871:

Total State bonded debt created before 1868...	\$5,912,500
Currency State bonds issued in 1868...	\$600,000
Currency State bonds issued in 1870...	2,000,000
	\$2,600,000
Currency bonds of 1868 re-	
turned cancelled.....	\$332,000
Currency bonds of 1870 re-	
turned cancelled.....	500,000 832,000
Leaves of new currency bonds still out.....	1,768,000
Carried forward.....	\$7,680,500



Brought forward.....	\$7,680,500	
State gold bonds registered in Treasurer's office under act approved September 15, 1870.....	3,000,000	
State gold bonds under act approved October 17, 1870, for Brunswick & Albany Railroad Company, not registered in this office, but signed, sealed, and delivered to Governor Bullock, none of which are in the Executive office.....	1,880,000	
Total State bonds as far as known to this office.....	\$12,560,500	
State aid by indorsement to railroads: Alabama & Chattanooga, indorsed and delivered.....	\$194,000	
Cartersville & Van Wert, indorsed and delivered.....	275,000	
Brunswick & Albany Railroad Company, signed, sealed, and delivered to Governor Bullock, except the first that were certified to by the Treasurer, in all.....	3,800,000	3,769,000
		<u>\$16,329,500</u>

At the same time, he declared that, besides the \$3,000,000 of gold bonds issued under the act of September 15, 1870, "Governor Bullock had other large amounts under the same act engrossed and sent to him, but this officer does not know what has become of them." On the 1st of January, 1872, he stated the amount of State bonds issued up to January, 1871, as \$6,544,500; railroad bonds, \$9,153,000; currency bonds out, \$1,500,000; gold bonds out, \$3,000,000; total, \$20,197,500. The particulars of railroad bonds are stated as follows:

Macon & Brunswick Railroad.....	\$1,900,000
Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad.....	194,000
South Georgia & Florida Railroad.....	464,000
Cartersville & Van Wert Railroad.....	275,000
Georgia Air-Line Railroad (not used).....	240,000
Macon & Brunswick Railroad (additional).....	600,000
Cherokee, or Cartersville & Van Wert Railroad (additional).....	300,000
Brunswick & Albany Railroad.....	5,180,000
Total.....	<u>\$9,153,000</u>

This statement is somewhat obscure, and does not agree with that made at the same time by Governor Conley. The currency bonds of 1868 were issued to pay the expenses of the Legislature and to meet the interest of bonds maturing in the following February. According to the Governor, these were not intended for sale, but were only used as security for temporary loans, until they could be met by payments from the Treasury. The amounts borrowed upon them, he says, have long since been refunded, and the bonds, with the exception of two hundred and sixty-eight, which were deposited in the Treasury to secure the school-fund, have been cancelled and returned to the Treasurer's office. With regard to the \$2,000,000 seven per cent. currency bonds, authorized in 1870, the Governor says that they "were issued by Governor Bullock for the purpose of being used as collateral security upon which to procure temporary loans for immediate use, which loans were to be applied to the objects mentioned in those acts. These bonds were never intended, and were never offered, for sale. They were issued for

the simple reason that it required some time for the preparation of the steel-engraved gold bonds, and the exigencies of the State demanded that funds should be provided at once. The distinct understanding with the parties to whom they were delivered was, that they were not to be placed upon the market at all, but were to be held simply as temporary collateral for any advances they might make to the State until the gold bonds provided for in the act of September 15, 1870, could be prepared and substituted for them, and that, as soon as such gold bonds were substituted, the currency bonds were to be cancelled and returned to this Department." He further states that \$500,000 of them had been cancelled, and the rest were still held by certain New York banks. None of them, he says, "can be considered as in any way a claim against the State, because they were cancelled by the substitution of gold bonds," though the holders refused to give them up, on the ground that it was not customary to surrender securities until the account was closed. The gold bonds authorized by the act of September 15, 1870, had twenty years to run, and bore seven per cent. interest, payable quarterly in coin, and were issued for the purpose of meeting and redeeming all bonds of the State, and the coupons whenever due, and "for such other purposes as the General Assembly may direct, and to take the place of the currency bonds that had been issued for temporary purposes."

The entire \$3,000,000, with the exception of \$250,000 used to purchase the capitol building at Atlanta, and \$100,000 used to purchase the Executive mansion, were intrusted to New York bankers for sale. A portion of the proceeds have been used in the payment of consols maturing in 1870 and 1871, and to meet certain claims on the Western & Atlantic Railroad. The act of October 17, 1870, authorized the Governor to receive from the Brunswick & Albany Railroad the whole issue of its second-mortgage bonds, amounting to \$10,000 per mile of the road, or \$2,350,000 in the aggregate, and to pay therefor seven per cent. State bonds, at the rate of \$8,000 per mile, or \$1,880,000 in the aggregate, payable in twenty-five years from December 1, 1869. At first, \$880,000 of lithographed bonds were issued, but replaced as soon as possible by engraved bonds, and immediately cancelled. The whole amount issued and paid over to the railroad company is \$1,800,000, and all the second-mortgage bonds of the company, except one hundred and sixty-two, have been received in exchange, the entire transaction to be completed as soon as the road is finished. This statement, according to Governor Conley, covers every description of bonds issued during the administration of Bullock, and makes the liabilities of the State incurred during that period only \$4,800,000, a part of which was occasioned by the redemption of bonds issued before his time. The contingent liability of the State created during the same period was



represented by the indorsement of railroad bonds as follows:

Alabama & Chattanooga.....	\$194,400
Brunswick & Albany.....	3,300,000
Cartersville & Van Wert.....	275,000
Cherokee Railroad.....	300,000
Macon & Brunswick.....	2,150,000
Georgia Air-Line.....	240,000
South Georgia & Florida.....	464,000
Total.....	\$8,923,400

The Cherokee Railroad is now known as the Cartersville & Van Wert, the name having been changed. Bonds of the Georgia Air-line road, indorsed to the amount of \$240,000 and included in this statement, have been cancelled, which leaves \$6,683,400 as the contingent liability now existing, incurred during the administration of Bullock. According to the Governor's statement, then, the bonded debt of Georgia, including that incurred prior to 1868, is \$10,418,750; the contingent liability on account of indorsement of railroad bonds, \$6,683,400.

Governor Bullock had been frequently accused of irregularities in connection with the issue and negotiation of State bonds, and there was a wide-spread feeling in the State that all was not right in the matter, and this again had produced an apprehension in the money market that some of these obligations might be repudiated on the ground of real or pretended illegality. Hence the credit of the State had suffered.

When the Legislature met on the 1st of November, the subject taken up with the greatest alacrity was that of the public finances. Governor Conley, in his message, had made an appeal on behalf of the credit of the State in these words: "While I regret that our liabilities have been increased to the amount already reached, and would advise great caution upon this subject in the future, I cannot too strongly impress upon you the convictions of my own mind as to the importance of maintaining the public faith inviolate. No State in the Union has maintained a higher or more unsullied character for integrity and the faithful performance of her obligations in connection with all financial matters than our own beloved Georgia. And whatever may be the burdens to which we are now subject, and whether wisely or unwisely incurred, we should meet them with that spirit of integrity and honor which has always characterized the people of Georgia, and their representatives who have been our predecessors, and which will, I trust, always be a subject of just pride. Whatever may be our misfortunes, or our depressed condition, let it never be said that the State of Georgia has violated her plighted faith or failed to regard as sacred and meet promptly all her legal and moral obligations."

The Finance Committee was at once instructed to look into the financial condition of the State, and a special committee was appointed to investigate the official conduct of Governor Bullock in the same connection. A

resolution was also adopted, declaring "that, in all cases where the credit of the State has been loaned to railroad companies in disregard of the constitutional provisions, and in violation of the same, whether by issuing to said companies bonds of this State, or by placing the indorsement of the State upon the bonds of said companies, said bonds and indorsement of the State, so issued and made in violation of law, are without binding force upon the State, and should be declared null and void."

A bill to provide for ascertaining the amount of bonds issued, and causing the same to be registered in due form, was introduced, but on the recommendation of the Finance Committee a bill "to protect the people of the State of Georgia against the illegal and fraudulent issue of bonds and securities" was substituted for it, and speedily passed. This was prefaced by the following preamble:

*Whereas*, Divers bonds, purporting to be bonds of the State of Georgia, and divers bonds bearing the indorsement of the State, have been issued and put in circulation by Rufus B. Bullock, late Governor of said State, and divers bonds, issued prior to his administration, have been negotiated by him; and whereas, it is believed that a large portion of said bonds have been illegally and fraudulently issued and negotiated, and the extent and amount of said bonds so issued and negotiated is unknown to this General Assembly.

It provides for the appointment of a joint committee of three, with "full power and authority to examine and ascertain the number of bonds which have been issued as hereinbefore recited in the preamble of this act, and the aggregate amount thereof; and, so far as they have been sold or hypothecated, by whom sold, the amount of money paid, to whom paid, when paid, for what purpose negotiated, and all other facts connected with the history of said bonds, and to report the same to the General Assembly at its next session." The committee was required to sit at Atlanta during a term of not more than sixty days, commencing March 1, 1872, and was invested with power to examine witnesses, send for persons, papers, and books, and take such other action as might be necessary to fulfil the purpose of their appointment. Notice of the time and place of sitting was to be given for at least two months by publication of this act in two newspapers in Atlanta, two in New York, two in London, and one in Frankfort. All persons holding bonds of the State, or those bearing the indorsement of the State, issued since July, 1868, are required to report the same to the committee for registration before April 1, 1872, "and upon failing so to report said bonds, and to submit the same for registration, the same shall be deemed *prima facie* to have been illegally or fraudulently issued." The Treasurer was prohibited from paying interest on any of these bonds "until the committee shall have made their report, and the General Assembly shall otherwise



direct." It is further provided, "that nothing contained in this act shall be so construed as to pledge the State of Georgia to the payment of any bonds issued or indorsed by the State since July 4, 1868, by reason of said bonds being registered as prescribed in this act, should it afterward appear that the same have been illegally or fraudulently issued."

This act was promptly vetoed by the Governor, on the ground that it would injure the credit of the State. Some of the bonds, he said, were issued to redeem old bonds, and this action would produce distrust in the securities of the State. He thought it unreasonable to require parties in Europe to send the bonds to Atlanta for registration, and believed the requirement would produce an apprehension of repudiation. He furthermore declared that the bill impaired the obligation of contracts, and was, therefore, unconstitutional, as the contract of purchase did not require purchasers to send their bonds to the State capital for registration, and, even if there had been fraud, innocent holders should not suffer by it. All that was necessary, in his opinion, was to ascertain what bonds were registered, and, in the case of railroad bonds, to find how many miles of road had been completed. This would furnish the data for determining whether any and what bonds were illegal. Notwithstanding the veto, the act was speedily reenacted by a vote of 25 to 10 in the Senate, and 117 to 20 in the House. On the 12th of December the law was published as required, together with the following notice:

*To all whom it may concern :*

Notice is hereby given, that we, the undersigned joint committee, appointed by the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House of Representatives, under authority of the foregoing act of the General Assembly of Georgia, will begin our sittings in the city of Atlanta, State of Georgia, United States of America, on the first day of March, 1872, and will remain in session until the first day of May, 1872, for the purpose indicated in said act.

The attention of persons owning or holding the bonds of the State of Georgia, or the bonds of railroads indorsed by the State of Georgia, and who expect to present the same to the committee, is called to the first section of said act, as to the nature of the testimony required.

Persons desiring to communicate with the committee will address Thomas J. Simmons, chairman, care of N. L. Angier, State Treasurer, Atlanta, Ga.

Signed at the Capitol, in the city of Atlanta, State of Georgia, United States of America, the 12th day of December, 1871.

THOMAS J. SIMMONS,

On the part of the Senate, and chairman of Joint Committee.

GARNETT McMILLAN,

JOHN I. HALL,

On the part of the House.

Another subject which occupied a good deal of attention throughout the year, and which the Legislature undertook to clear up, was that of the management of the Western & Atlantic Railroad. This road is the property of the State, and prior to 1871 had been operated by the State, Mr. Foster Blodgett acting as

the official superintendent. An act, passed in October, 1870, provided for its lease at a monthly rental of not less than \$25,000. Several companies were formed for the purpose of making bids for the lease, and it was awarded to a company including Benjamin H. Hill, Joseph E. Brown, and others, at the minimum rent allowed by the law, although, as was alleged, another company had offered over \$34,000 per month. This gave rise to many accusations of bad faith and corruption on the part of Governor Bullock, and produced a violent controversy, which had no practical result, the lease remaining in the hands of what was known as the "Brown" party. No sooner had this excitement died away, than a discussion arose regarding the alleged corrupt management of Mr. Blodgett prior to the lease. This was occasioned in part by the constant presentation of claims against the road to the State treasurer for payment. He stated in October that he had been obliged to pay out \$450,000 to satisfy these claims, and they had not then been fully met. A committee of citizens that had been designated to look into the affairs of the road under Blodgett's management, and that of his predecessors, made a report to the Legislature in November, containing the following statement:

Gross earnings under supervision of Major Campbell Wallace from January 1, 1867, to December 31, 1867.....		\$1,162,450 63
Expenses from January 1, 1867, to December 31, 1867.....		892,248 15
Net earnings.....		\$360,202 48

Gross earnings under supervision of Colonel Hulbert, from January 1, 1869, to December 31, 1869.....		\$1,268,620 02
Expenses from January 1, 1869, to December 30, 1869.....		911,752 77
Net earnings.....		\$356,867 25

Expenses under supervision of Mr. Blodgett, from January 1, 1870, to December 27, 1870.....		\$1,566,784 26
Amount of expenses not charged on books, approximating.....		28,000 00

Total expenses.....		\$1,591,784 26
---------------------	--	----------------

Gross earnings from January 1, 1870, to December 27, 1870.....		\$410,455 08
--	--	--------------

Expenses over earnings.....		\$184,329 18
-----------------------------	--	--------------

The committee declared that \$1,800,000 was the proximate sum that had been "recklessly and unwarrantably expended, or complicitly and illegally appropriated," and added: "Considering the fact that only the small sum of \$45,000 was paid into the Treasury by Mr. Blodgett during his administration of the road, and that \$100,131.82 were turned over to him from Colonel E. Hulbert's administration, the increased business of the road for 1870, the careless and irregular manner in which a large number of the vouchers have been taken, which can be readily pointed out to your committee, and the sudden affluence of so many who have been connected with the late administration of the Western & Atlantic Rail-



road, show a reckless misappropriation of the hard earnings of the people, which amounts to *prima facie* evidence of fraud, and demands, in the judgment of this committee, the most thorough investigation."

In September, Mr. H. V. Farrow, Attorney-General of the State, who had been counsel for the railroad under Blodgett's administration, was arrested on a charge of obtaining the sum of \$1,800 fraudulently, but it was proved that he received it in payment for legal services, and he was discharged. On the 27th of the same month, Foster Blodgett was arrested on a charge of "swindling and cheating" the State. Several indictments were found against him for larceny by the grand-jury of Fulton County; but before he was brought to trial, viz., on January 19, 1872, Governor Conley issued a proclamation granting the Executive pardon for the offence alleged in the indictments and "for any, every, and all violations of the penal code of the State, or any part, section, or clause thereof, in any act done, or any omission to do any act, as Superintendent of the Western & Atlantic Railroad, or as an individual in any matter connected with said road or its management, as well as for any mismanagement of said road," and ordering "that the said Foster Blodgett be discharged from any and all arrests and from the obligation of all bonds given by him for his appearance at any court in this State to answer any charge, or to answer for any violation of the law whatever, in any way connected with said railroad, and that the said Foster Blodgett go absolutely free from further arrests, imprisonment, punishment, or criminal liability of any character whatever growing out of any transaction connected with said Western & Atlantic Railroad." The preamble of this proclamation, giving the reasons of the Governor for this act of clemency, was as follows:

*Whereas*, The late Governor of this State, in a letter addressed to me, bearing date December 3, 1871, informs me that he examined into the allegations of fraud made against said Blodgett, in connection with the Western & Atlantic Railroad, and became satisfied of the said Blodgett's integrity in the matter, and that the assaults upon him, the said Blodgett, were and are intended for political effect; and that if he, the late Governor, had remained in the Executive office, he should have tendered to the said Foster Blodgett an Executive pardon for any and all criminal offences charged against him in connection with the management of the said road, and requested me as his successor to grant said pardon as a matter of justice; and—

*Whereas*, Said Foster Blodgett has filed his petition in the Executive Department asking said pardon for the reason that, owing to the prominent position he has occupied politically in the State, and the great bitterness of the Democratic party against him, which has produced a high state of excitement against him, he is fully satisfied that it is impossible for him to obtain a fair and impartial trial, before a jury in this State; and—

*Whereas*, I am satisfied from my own observation, and other sources of information, that the said Blodgett could not, for the reasons aforesaid, and owing to the high state of political excitement and prejudice, obtain a fair and impartial trial, therefore, etc.

Meantime measures had been set on foot in the Legislature to investigate the lease of the road and its management under Blodgett's superintendence. The reports of the committees appointed for this purpose, and of the other investigating committees, will probably be submitted in 1872.

The shortcomings and misdemeanors of Governor Bullock, real or supposed, in connection with the financial concerns of the State, and the management of the State railroad, coupled with the fact that a majority of the Legislature was now hostile to him, induced that official to resign the Executive chair, his resignation to take effect on the 30th of October, two days before the meeting of the General Assembly. His reasons for that action were fully set forth in the following letter:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, STATE OF GEORGIA, }  
ATLANTA, GA., October 23, 1871.

*To my Political Friends and the Public:* I have this day received information, the truth of which cannot be doubted, that the political conspirators who seek the overthrow, not only of the reconstructed government of Georgia, but of the United States, have secured the pledges of a sufficient number of the incoming members of the Lower House of the General Assembly to vote, *without previous investigation*, for articles of impeachment against me, immediately after their assembling and organizing on Wednesday, November 8th; and that, having adopted such articles in the House, a sufficient number of Republican senators will be uneaten by the majority to insure a two-thirds vote for conviction. Also, the judge of the Supreme Court, who has continuously acted with these parties, has informed his friends that this plan has been perfected, and that he has been selected to preside, during the trial, over the Senate, while the Senator representing General Toombs's district is to be elected President of the Senate, and immediately announce himself as Governor pending the trial before the Senate, and during the unexpired part of my term.

Upon this state of facts I have decided to resign the office of Governor into the hands of the Hon. Benjamin Conley, now President of the Senate, and thereby defeat this nefarious scheme of these desperate political conspirators. By this course I shall protect my political friends in the State from the disasters that would be sure to follow in the wake or success on the part of the unpardoned and unrepentant rebel leaders, who, though comparatively few in numbers, move the masses by the irresistible power of sectional hate and social proscription. I have maintained my official position against the assaults of these people, upon the cause of equal rights and republican government, just as long as it is possible for me to be of service. And now, for the purpose of again defeating this latest onslaught of these destroyers, I have resigned the office into the hands of that noble and unwavering friend of right and justice, the Hon. Benjamin Conley, who, under the constitution, by reason of being now President of the Senate, becomes Governor during the unexpired part of my term, or until a successor is elected by the people. No charge has yet been brought against him, because he has not heretofore been supposed to be an obstacle. If assaults are now made upon him, the country will understand the purposes for which they are made.

As for myself, being divested of official position, the charges of every character, which they are sure to make in the public prints, can be brought before the courts, and I shall never shrink from any judicial inquiry that is not the result of political bias and prejudice.



May I be pardoned for a word of warning to the men who fought for the Union? Six months ago, in Georgia, the mass of the people were acquiescing in the results of the war, and willing to accept those results as being finalities; but, under the public teaching of certain old leaders, who need not be named, the whole situation has changed, and leading gentlemen, even in the Democratic party, who dared to speak in favor of acquiescence and peace, have been assailed and denounced, and the people so intimidated that they dare not follow their advice. These conspirators fear, above all else, the reflection of General Grant. Their insidious efforts to mislead him as to the true situation in the South having utterly failed, they now fear that same persistent and irresistible maintenance of the right under civil administration which so brilliantly marked General Grant's military advance in the overthrow of the first rebellion.

I am now fully satisfied that these men purpose to control the Government and reverse the political results of the past few years by peaceful means if they can, and by foul means if they dare. Failing in this, another attempt at separation will be made. If evidence of this were wanting, we need but point to the public and private utterances of those who were foremost in secession and rebellion, and still maintain that they were right, and denounce and ignore the fundamental law—the Constitution of the United States. Will the country take heed in time, and thus avert another war, with its fearful train of disasters?

If my action at this emergency had been postponed until after the meeting and organization of the coming body of legislators, the Executive branch of the State government would have been absorbed by the conspirators in the Legislative branch, and there would have been no check upon the wholesale repeal and destruction of all the great measures of reform and progress that we have labored so hard to establish.

The free-school system would be abolished, the colored citizen denied even the right guaranteed to him, and the whole work of internal improvements carried out by Northern capital would be swept away. The growing spirit of lawlessness and proscription for opinion's sake is daily rendering the property and lives of Union men and Republicans more and more unsafe, and I fear the worst consequences, if the Executive office should be filled by one not only in sympathy with those who urge on and inflame this feeling, but who is moved and actuated by them. With no one in the Executive office to call upon the General Government for protection and support, its friends and supporters would be handed over without mercy to the assaults of their enemies.

For these reasons, I have determined on this step, believing that the much good that has already been accomplished can be preserved through the wise and firm check upon revolutionary measures that will be given by Governor Conley in control of the Executive Department, and that thereby the good of the whole people of Georgia will be promoted; and I shall cheerfully give to Governor Conley all the information in my power that he may desire.

RUFUS B. BULLOCK.

The assertions of this letter gave much offence to some of the best citizens of the State, and a reply was published, signed by a large number of residents of Atlanta, who were Northern men by birth. They said that a "solemn sense of duty" called upon them "to bear witness that the statements made in that address, as to the strength of political prejudice in this State, are without foundation in fact, and the spirit manifested by it totally unwarranted by any existing cause, political or otherwise." They declared that it was "a notable

fact that the spirit of tolerance is increasing daily, and there is a stronger disposition now to elect to office men of moderate and conservative views than existed three years ago." They continue: "Men who, three years ago, were most violent in opposition to the reconstruction measures, and in denunciation of those who favored them, have come to think differently, and have joined hands with those whom they once consigned to political and personal infamy and social ostracism, for daring to favor reconstruction, and now unite with them in advising acquiescence in the measures of the Government. These are the changes that have taken place among this people; and, if the Republican party has been weakened since Governor Bullock's election, it is because of his reckless and ruinous course in financial matters. Instead of there being a 'growing spirit of lawlessness' among the people of Georgia, they are, in the aggregate, as much disposed to favor the rigid enforcement of the laws as any people we know of, as is evidenced by their general denunciation of the wholesale pardoning business of His Excellency. From close observation and from our own experience in this country, we can assure a cordial welcome and generous treatment to all men, of whatever political opinion, who may come here with the intention of engaging in honest and legitimate business."

The constitution of Georgia provides that, in case of the death, resignation, or disability of the Governor, the President of the Senate shall exercise the Executive powers until such disability is removed, or a successor is elected and qualified. Mr. Benjamin Conley, who was President of the Senate at the last preceding session of the Legislature, was notified by the Secretary of State, on the 30th of October, to appear at the capital within ten days, and take the oath of office as Governor. This he did at once, and assumed the Executive functions. On the 1st of November the Legislature assembled, and on the following day completed the organization of the two Houses. It was claimed by many that the new President of the Senate, Mr. L. N. Trammell, was legally entitled to hold the position of acting Governor, and this seems to have been the prevailing sentiment. Soon after the organization was completed, the following resolutions were adopted by large majorities in both Houses:

*Resolved*, by the General Assembly of the State of Georgia—

1. That Rufus B. Bullock, so-called Governor of this State, who has resigned his office and fled the State, charged with high crimes, in intimating, as he does, in a letter bearing date 23d of October, 1871, addressed to his political friends and the people of Georgia, that a majority of the House of Representatives had pledged themselves to vote for articles of impeachment against him without investigation, and that the Senate had determined to unseat a sufficient number of Republican Senators to secure his conviction without regard to the truth and validity of the charges, has grossly defamed this General Assembly by charges which are utterly false.



2. That the statement in the same letter to the effect that any known portion of the people of Georgia have recently denounced or ignored the Constitution of the United States is utterly false, and grossly defamatory of the people of this State.

3. That there is a vacancy in the office of Governor in said State, and that, in the opinion of this General Assembly, President Trammell, of the Senate, is entitled, *ex-officio*, as President, under the constitution of this State, to exercise the powers of the Executive Department during the continuance of said vacancy.

4. That a joint committee of two from the House and one from the Senate be appointed to wait on the Hon. B. Conley, who, as former President of the Senate, is now exercising the powers of the Executive Department, and communicate the third of these resolutions, and report what he may answer thereto.

Mr. Conley had submitted a message, which was very moderate and conciliatory in its tone, and the claim that he was not authorized to perform the duties of Governor was not insisted upon; but a movement was very soon started, looking to the holding of a special election for a Governor for the remainder of the unexpired term. A bill for this purpose was speedily prepared and promptly passed by both Houses. It provided in the simplest terms for an election on the third Tuesday of December, and for the transmission of the returns to the House of Representatives. This bill was vetoed by Governor Conley on the 21st of November, in a message which set forth very strongly the objections urged against it by all who were opposed to the action of the majority in the Legislature. The constitution declares that "the General Assembly shall have power to provide by law for filling unexpired terms by a special election." With regard to this provision, he says: "It was contemplated that the General Assembly should provide, by a general law, not for filling a particular unexpired term, but for filling unexpired terms generally. No man can read this language of the constitution without feeling that it is a very strained construction, to say the least of it, to hold that it authorizes a special law for a special case. The language is unsuited to such an idea. The word 'terms' indicates clearly that a general law is meant, passed in view of the general public good, and looking to future vacancies, and not to one that has already occurred. The action now taken can only be called a law by courtesy. It is rather an order than a law, as is indicated by the constant use of that term when speaking of it in common conversation. It does not provide for future events, but for one past event." He claimed that as there was no law in existence for filling "unexpired gubernatorial terms by a special election," when he took the oath of office, the Executive duties must be performed by him until the next regular election. He furthermore claimed that the bill was unconstitutional, because it did not conform to the provisions directing the manner of making returns after regular elections. He also disapproved of the bill on the ground

of the expense to be incurred in holding a special election, and the absence of any necessity for incurring it. The bill was passed over the veto, with very little delay, the vote standing 28 to 14 in the Senate, and 110 to 36 in the House.

It being thus determined that a special election should be held, the Democrats began actively to prepare for it. They held a convention at Atlanta on the 6th of December, and nominated James M. Smith, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, for the office of Governor. They also unanimously adopted the following resolutions:

*Whereas*, Power should ever be used wisely and justly for the benefit of those who confer it; and whereas there is a prospect for the first time in some years of placing the administration of the affairs of our State in the hands of our own sons; and whereas it is not deemed necessary, at this time, to go into a particular enumeration of our views and principles in regard to general politics: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we congratulate the people of Georgia upon the prospect of securing an honest and faithful administration of their State government, and we declare it to be the universal desire of those whom we represent to secure good government; to live at peace, to pass wise and wholesome laws, and to have the same administered in a spirit of "wisdom, justice, and moderation."

*Resolved*, That it is our fixed purpose to put down corruption in all departments of the State government, to clear the temple of justice of the money-changers, to practise economy in the expenditure of the public money, to elevate and preserve the public faith and credit, to encourage education, to develop the resources of the Commonwealth, and to bring back all branches of the government, executive, legislative, and judicial, to the ancient landmarks of the fathers.

*Resolved*, That, as a Democratic Convention of the people of Georgia, we avail ourselves of the occasion to renew our adhesion to the great Democratic party of the Union, and to assure all men that it is our desire and purpose, as far as in us lies, to preserve public order, to bring to condign punishment all disturbers of the peace, as well as all unfaithful public servants, and to deal justly and kindly with all classes of the people.

The Republicans made no nomination, about thirty members of the Legislature of that party having published a card, advising them to take no part in the election, and declaring that in their opinion the law providing for it was unconstitutional, and no person could be legally elected. The election took place on the 19th of December, and Mr. Smith was elected with very little opposition. On the 12th of January, 1872, he was inaugurated as Governor of the State, and up to that time Mr. Conley had taken no steps to contest his right to hold that position.

The Legislature, which assembled on the 15th of November, continued its session until the 15th of December. Its most important action has been already noticed, but considerable general legislation was also disposed of, most of it of local interest only. Thomas M. Norwood was elected to the United States Senate by a vote of 27 to 2 in the Senate, and 127 to 24 in the House, and, when the vote was



consolidated in a joint convention of the two Houses, it stood 154 for Norwood to 5 for other candidates. It will be remembered that Mr. Foster Blodgett had been elected in 1870 to fill the same term, and it was claimed by the few adherents remaining faithful to him in the Legislature that there was no occasion for a new election. Mr. Blodgett had, however, never been allowed to take his seat, and in December of this year Mr. Norwood was admitted without opposition. A bill to repeal the usury law, and fix the regular rate of interest at seven per cent. when there was no definite agreement on the subject, occupied considerable attention, but was finally indefinitely postponed. An act repealing the law which permitted voters in the city of Atlanta to vote for mayor in any ward of the city, and restricting their suffrage to the ward in which they resided, was passed by a strong majority. An act was passed making it penal to sell spirituous liquors to minors without the written consent of their parents or guardians; but a bill which was introduced, and discussed at some length, allowing a married woman to recover damages from a liquor-dealer who supplied her husband with liquor when in a state of intoxication, was indefinitely postponed. The subject of public education occupied some attention, but no material change was made in the existing law, though much fault has been found with its practical workings. The State Teachers' Association submitted a memorial, suggesting a number of important changes, and it is very likely that the subject will receive a careful consideration during the present session (1872). Measures were taken to secure the benefit of the grant of land made to the State by Congress in 1862 and 1864, to aid in the construction and maintenance of an Agricultural College. An act had been passed in 1866 accepting the grant, but nothing had been done toward securing the practical result intended. Now, however, a bill was passed appointing an Executive Board to receive the scrip and locate the lands, and make a report at the next session of the Legislature.

Several acts were passed during the session which did not receive the approval of the Governor. That relating to the bonds of the State, and that providing for a special election, have been already mentioned. Besides these was one suspending a section of the appropriation act, which allowed the Governor a large discretion in the use of money for special purposes. In this case the veto-message was referred to a committee, and never reported upon. An act was also vetoed, repealing the laws which suspended the collection of the poll-tax for several years, but was passed over the veto. This poll-tax was the principal source from which funds were derived for the support of common schools, and its payment had originally been made a condition precedent to the exercise of the electoral franchise. Another measure which incurred the Governor's

disapproval was an act repealing the law under which the district courts were organized. These courts, it was claimed, were expensive and unnecessary, and had been established for the purpose of supporting a large number of officials dependent upon the Governor. The repealing act was passed over the veto by a vote of 33 to 8 in the Senate, and 125 to 26 in the Lower House. Another bill vetoed by the Governor was one reducing the *per diem* of members of the Legislature from \$9 to \$7.

A proposition made to the Senate to memorialize Congress to make compensation for losses incurred by reason of the emancipation of slaves was referred to the Committee on the State of the Republic, who reported the following resolution:

*Whereas*, The war lately waged by the United States Government against the Confederate States was, from the beginning of the year 1863 until the close of said war, carried on for the express purpose of emancipating the slaves, and emancipation having been received and considered by all parties as a result of the war; therefore—

*Resolved*, That the Senate looks with disfavor upon the move, emanating from the Republican side of the Chamber, having for its ostensible object the obtaining pay for emancipated slaves; that public opinion nowhere deems such a result possible, and that no good, but, on the contrary, positive evil, would attend its agitation.

The resolution was adopted by a vote of 81 to 5.

The session of the Legislature is limited by the constitution to forty days, "unless prolonged by a vote of two-thirds of both branches." On the day before the expiration of the forty days, Governor Conley gave notice that he should not recognize the Legislature as a legal body after 12 o'clock, P.M., of the following day, which was Sunday. On Monday the two Houses met and passed a resolution declaring that, as the preceding day was Sunday, that day (Monday) belonged to the term of forty days allowed for the session, and then by more than a two-thirds' vote prolonged the session. The Governor claimed that the resolution effecting this was subject to his veto; as it was not presented to him, he declared that the prolongation of the session was illegal. The provisions of the constitution bearing on this point are as follows: "Every vote, resolution, or order, to which the concurrence of both Houses may be necessary, except on a question of adjournment or election, shall be presented to the Governor, and, before it shall take effect, be approved by him, or, being disapproved, shall be passed by a two-thirds' vote." "No provision in this constitution, for a two-thirds' vote of both Houses of the General Assembly, shall be construed to waive the necessity for the signature of the Governor, as in other cases, except in the case of the two-thirds' vote required to override the veto." The Legislature claimed that, under this provision, the resolution prolonging the session did not require the Executive approval. The session continued for a few days longer, but no im-

portant action was taken, and it finally ad- Governor Bullock, and the affairs of the At-  
 journed on the 10th of December—the re- lantic & Western Railroad, awaiting the ses-  
 sions of the various investigating committees sion of 1872, which began on the 10th of  
 having in charge the official conduct of ex- January.

CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Natives.	Foreign.		
Appling.....	5,086	4,110	976	5,071	15	\$658,016	\$3,361
Baker.....	6,843	1,888	4,955	6,833	10	806,825	5,984
Baldwin.....	10,618	3,844	6,774	10,535	83	1,484,252	28,587
Banks.....	4,973	4,052	921	4,972	1	470,665	3,621
Bartow.....	16,566	11,846	4,719	16,491	75	3,324,746	30,302
Berrien.....	4,518	4,057	460	4,510	8	634,300	3,800
Bibb.....	21,355	9,831	11,424	20,492	763	7,839,339	117,497
Brooks.....	8,342	4,111	4,231	8,317	25	1,983,259	11,676
Bryan.....	5,352	1,647	3,605	5,247	5	565,371	6,353
Bullock.....	5,610	3,566	1,744	5,599	11	862,943	6,800
Burke.....	17,979	4,243	13,436	17,648	31	2,022,963	28,000
Butts.....	6,941	3,496	3,445	6,927	14	755,492	10,643
Calhoun.....	5,503	2,026	3,477	5,496	7	518,404	8,590
Camden.....	4,615	1,453	3,157	4,559	56	1,100,000	3,000
Campbell.....	9,176	6,589	2,587	9,151	25	1,378,730	16,553
Carroll.....	11,782	10,473	1,309	11,768	14	1,630,871	11,459
Catoosa.....	4,409	3,793	616	4,395	14	928,873	6,000
Charlton.....	1,897	1,496	401	1,891	6	234,850	1,300
Chatham.....	41,279	16,760	24,518	37,363	3,916	22,749,322	350,254
Chattahoochee.....	6,059	2,654	3,405	6,052	7	931,511	8,330
Chattooga.....	6,902	5,399	1,503	6,893	9	1,199,210	9,758
Cherokee.....	10,399	9,117	1,281	10,378	21	1,099,988	10,507
Clarke.....	12,941	6,488	6,453	12,818	123	3,353,238	30,100
Clay.....	5,493	2,644	2,849	5,469	24	839,079	6,800
Clayton.....	5,477	3,734	1,743	5,461	16	841,786	9,935
Clinch.....	3,945	2,437	507	3,928	17	575,331	2,902
Cobb.....	13,814	10,593	3,217	13,574	57	2,785,374	23,519
Coffee.....	3,192	2,514	678	3,188	4	490,580	2,196
Colquitt.....	1,654	1,517	137	1,649	5	204,047	1,312
Columbia.....	13,529	4,080	9,449	13,494	45	1,838,753	8,053
Coweta.....	15,875	7,856	8,019	15,835	40	2,601,782	23,997
Crawford.....	7,557	3,284	4,273	7,555	2	988,997	3,900
Dade.....	3,093	2,788	245	3,016	17	792,922	5,480
Dawson.....	4,369	4,032	337	4,362	7	441,713	2,738
Decatur.....	15,183	7,465	7,718	15,126	57	2,068,633	99,929
De Kalb.....	10,014	7,352	2,662	9,976	38	1,641,003	9,000
Dooley.....	9,730	4,935	4,855	9,773	17	1,555,385	7,000
Dougherty.....	11,517	2,063	9,454	11,364	153	3,771,406	40,233
Early.....	6,998	2,826	4,172	6,984	14	1,032,473	5,005
Echols.....	1,973	1,513	465	1,978	5	234,376	3,564
Effingham.....	4,214	2,507	1,704	4,199	15	647,975	5,005
Elbert.....	9,249	4,386	4,863	9,233	16	1,332,973	11,236
Emanuel.....	6,134	4,431	1,703	6,118	16	854,110	5,150
Fannin.....	5,429	5,285	144	5,421	8	426,689	3,098
Fayette.....	8,221	5,063	3,158	8,209	12	999,260	11,639
Floyd.....	17,230	11,473	5,757	17,070	160	4,759,197	52,164
Forsyth.....	7,983	6,862	1,121	7,979	4	867,350	5,128
Franklin.....	7,893	6,034	1,859	7,888	5	813,013	7,828
Fulton.....	33,446	18,164	15,282	32,267	1,179	13,768,967	71,652
Gilmer.....	6,644	6,527	117	6,644	..	444,716	3,906
Glascock.....	2,736	1,917	819	2,733	4	384,246	4,000
Glynn.....	5,376	1,926	3,450	5,325	151	1,619,534	22,433
Gordon.....	9,363	7,236	2,126	9,239	29	1,688,566	11,520
Greene.....	12,454	4,295	8,156	12,424	30	2,054,623	16,700
Gwinnett.....	12,431	10,273	2,158	12,417	14	1,483,352	9,808
Habersham.....	6,822	5,373	949	6,298	24	508,862	3,743
Hall.....	9,607	8,317	1,290	9,587	20	1,067,560	7,720
Hancock.....	11,317	3,645	7,672	11,279	38	2,465,053	17,745
Haralson.....	4,004	3,685	319	4,000	4	374,437	3,119
Harris.....	13,284	5,791	7,493	13,276	8	1,975,802	12,552
Hart.....	6,783	4,841	1,942	6,781	2	656,061	6,280
Head.....	7,866	5,218	2,648	7,861	5	1,004,522	8,750
Henry.....	10,102	6,269	3,833	10,090	12	1,545,142	17,053
Houston.....	20,406	5,071	15,332	20,359	47	3,601,185	45,873
Irwin.....	2,337	1,541	796	2,336	1	330,341	1,810
Jackson.....	11,181	4,471	6,710	11,175	6	1,132,634	6,000
Jasper.....	10,439	3,854	6,585	10,425	14	1,171,500	11,000
Jefferson.....	12,190	4,247	7,943	12,183	27	1,323,207	13,647
Johnson.....	2,964	2,049	915	2,963	2	419,113	3,191
Jones.....	9,436	2,991	6,445	9,429	7	1,397,312	10,997
Laurens.....	7,834	4,180	3,654	7,820	14	1,244,372	10,564
Lee.....	9,567	1,924	7,643	9,555	12	1,380,252	23,791
Liberty.....	7,688	2,423	5,265	7,669	19	625,702	4,148
Lincoln.....	5,413	1,797	3,616	5,408	5	641,097	5,344
Lowndes.....	8,321	4,276	4,045	8,297	24	1,350,404	13,530
Lumpkin.....	5,161	4,689	462	5,151	10	406,612	3,000
Macon.....	11,453	3,975	7,478	11,430	23	1,964,703	10,406
Madison.....	5,327	3,640	1,687	5,327	..	643,173	4,146
Marion.....	8,000	4,169	3,830	7,991	9	1,320,070	11,054



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
McIntosh.....	4,491	1,196	3,293	4,415	76	\$600,988	\$8,295
Meriwether.....	13,756	6,387	7,369	13,742	14	1,725,088	14,400
Miller.....	3,091	2,195	956	3,089	2	323,440	5,200
Milton.....	4,284	3,818	466	4,282	2	547,324	3,604
Mitchell.....	6,693	3,683	2,950	6,613	20	1,146,023	10,235
Monroe.....	17,213	6,409	10,804	17,186	27	2,425,536	34,632
Montgomery.....	12,586	2,473	1,103	3,569	17	563,036	2,234
Morgan.....	10,699	3,687	7,063	10,674	22	1,766,552	13,247
Murray.....	6,500	5,743	757	6,482	18	1,023,693	7,405
Muscogee.....	16,663	7,441	9,220	16,240	423	7,612,735	175,952
Newton.....	14,615	8,601	6,014	14,593	22	2,636,994	18,804
Oglethorpe.....	11,782	4,641	7,141	11,755	27	1,530,503	14,115
Paulding.....	7,689	7,038	556	7,655	4	819,062	5,747
Pickens.....	5,317	5,188	129	5,307	10	454,125	2,560
Pierce.....	2,778	1,964	814	2,771	7	346,872	3,256
Pike.....	10,905	5,999	4,906	10,889	16	1,825,619	17,200
Polk.....	7,822	5,244	2,578	7,790	32	1,407,475	10,096
Pulaski.....	11,940	5,955	5,984	11,912	28	1,628,164	18,164
Putnam.....	10,461	3,016	7,445	10,424	37	1,545,199	16,157
Quitman.....	4,150	1,773	2,377	4,140	10	732,826	5,769
Rabun.....	5,256	5,187	119	5,254	2	274,184	2,590
Randolph.....	5,051	5,084	5,477	10,509	52	2,147,080	20,798
Richmond.....	25,724	13,157	12,565	24,051	1,673	14,075,615	325,545
Schley.....	5,129	2,273	2,851	5,124	5	907,402	6,672
Scriven.....	9,175	4,287	4,888	9,137	38	733,150	5,900
Spalding.....	10,205	5,327	4,878	10,144	61	2,039,339	21,600
Stewart.....	14,204	5,104	9,100	14,175	29	1,981,723	18,771
Sumter.....	16,559	5,920	10,639	16,478	81	3,559,395	50,491
Talbot.....	11,913	4,761	7,152	11,898	15	1,425,141	18,011
Taliaferro.....	4,796	1,809	2,987	4,705	31	615,209	3,400
Tatnall.....	4,860	3,580	1,280	4,827	23	768,041	4,486
Taylor.....	7,143	4,181	2,962	7,133	10	890,904	2,700
Telfair.....	3,245	2,100	1,145	3,240	5	465,450	2,858
Terrill.....	9,053	3,769	5,284	9,025	28	1,696,199	15,397
Thomas.....	14,523	6,160	8,363	14,440	83	2,122,903	20,147
Towns.....	2,780	2,623	155	2,779	1	211,794	1,645
Troup.....	17,632	6,403	11,224	17,563	64	2,965,363	27,932
Twiggs.....	8,545	2,913	5,632	8,533	7	1,047,611	12,443
Union.....	5,267	5,153	114	5,265	2	449,129	3,194
Upson.....	9,430	4,895	4,535	9,423	7	1,372,403	13,100
Walker.....	9,925	8,396	1,529	9,881	44	1,638,878	8,548
Walton.....	11,038	6,876	4,162	11,036	2	1,647,847	17,429
Ware.....	2,286	1,834	452	2,280	6	262,398	1,500
Warren.....	10,545	4,285	6,260	10,500	45	972,103	5,400
Washington.....	15,842	7,530	8,312	15,805	37	2,413,827	26,917
Wayne.....	2,177	1,798	379	2,166	11	305,118	2,040
Webster.....	4,677	2,439	2,238	4,675	2	950,321	5,100
White.....	4,606	4,042	564	4,590	16	452,854	3,767
Whitfield.....	10,117	8,036	1,511	10,012	104	1,922,169	14,350
Wilcox.....	2,430	1,902	527	2,426	3	334,429	3,402
Wilkes.....	11,796	3,969	7,827	11,734	62	2,254,231	14,885
Wilkinson.....	9,383	4,684	4,699	9,366	17	1,675,225	20,174
Worth.....	3,778	2,673	1,105	3,774	4	519,373	2,150
Total for State.....	1,184,109	633,926	545,142	1,172,982	11,137	\$237,219,519	\$3,627,029

There are 124,935 white, and 343,641 colored persons, ten years old and over, who cannot write; 220,053 are male, and 248,523 are female, while 21,899 are white males 21 years old and over. The true value of property is \$268,169,043. Public debt, county, town, city, etc., is \$15,209,212. Value of farm productions, including betterments and additions to stock, \$80,390,228. Pounds of wool produced, \$846,947.

GERMAN-FRENCH WAR. \*At the beginning of the year 1871 France found herself in the lowest depth of despondency. The people of Paris felt discouraged in consequence of the failure of the sortie of December 21st, the abandonment of Mont Avron, and the temporary silence of several forts. The severity of the cold, coupled with the want of fuel and the steadily-increasing scarcity of provisions,

added to the general depression. The news from the armies in the field was no less unfavorable. On January 2, 1871, Mézières surrendered to the Fourteenth Division of the Eighth Army Corps, and thus the Franc-tireurs lost their strongest support in the Ardennes, and the Germans obtained control of additional railroad lines. On January 5th Rocroy capitulated, the garrison of which place, after the surrender of Mézières, had withdrawn to Givet, leaving the defence of the fortress to the resident National Guard. On the other hand, the defeated Army of the North recovered more rapidly than had been expected. On January 2d, Faidherbe, with the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Corps, was stationed near *Bapaume*, between Amiens and Arras, and fell upon the Thirtieth German Brigade. General Goeben was reinforced by the Fifteenth Division and the troops of Prince Albert, Jr., before he could drive the French, after a

\* Continued from the AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870.





hotly-contested fight, from the battle-field. The losses of the French were as heavy as their resistance had been obstinate. Closely pressed by the pursuing cavalry of the Germans, they were forced to retreat during the night of January 3d, from Arras to Douai. On January 4th General von Benthaim succeeded more easily in scattering the "Army of Havre," which, under General Roze, was drawn up on the left bank of the Seine, opposite Rouen. On the Loire, there was no fighting until January 6th. Not until Gambetta went from Bordeaux into the camp of Chanzy did the latter risk a new offensive movement. But one corps of the army of Frederick Charles at once marched through Vendôme against him, repulsed him, not far from Azay, and on January 7th advanced as far as Nogent, Le Rotrou, Sargé, Savigny, and La Chartre, that is to say, to the eastern boundary of the department of the Sarthe.

More important combinations were in the mean while preparing in the east, where General Bressolles, with a considerable force, was advancing from Lyons along the frontier of Switzerland, in order to join the corps of Bourbaki, near Montbéliard, and to raise conjointly with it the siege of Belfort. General Werder therefore evacuated, on December 27th and 28th, Dijon and the vicinity, and concentrated his troops near Vesoul, where he summoned to his reinforcement the troops watching Langres, in order to oppose a sufficient force to the advancing enemy. The French, nevertheless, considerably outnumbered the Germans. According to French accounts, their total force consisted of about 120,000 men, three army corps being under the command of Bourbaki, twenty-four battalions under Bressolles, ten under Cremer, and twenty under Garibaldi. In the German headquarters at Versailles the position of Werder was regarded as so critical that the Second (Pomeranian) Corps of the besieging army of Paris and the Seventh (Westphalian) Corps of the First Army were sent to his aid. These troops, in connection with those of General Werder, were to constitute the Fifth German army, or the Army of the South, which was placed under the command of Manteuffel. But, before the reinforcements of Manteuffel had arrived, Werder learned that the French were advancing on Belfort, and he therefore ordered his troops to march in three columns into the valley of the Lissaine. At *Villersexel*, the right wing of the Germans encountered the French, and, notwithstanding the violent fire from the French batteries on the heights, the villages of Marat and Moimay were taken and held. As this position was, however, unfit for the defence, Werder, during the night, withdrew his troops to Héricourt, and thus concentrated his whole force on the line extending from Champigny through Chenebier and Chagey to Béthoncourt. The position was strong by nature, and Werder still more

strengthened it by means of intrenchments, while Bourbaki was advancing through Arcy to Montbéliard, and through Beverne to Chenebier, where he took up a position covered by a wood. On January 15th he made a violent attack on the line *Chagey-Montbéliard*, in order to force the road from Héricourt to Belfort. The battle lasted for nine hours, but ended without result. The next day Bourbaki renewed the attack with equal energy, but also without any result. He, therefore, changed his plan of operation, and during the night the front of attack was pushed forward northward through Louthenans upon the line *Chagey-Chenebier*. At the same time an attack was made upon *Béthoncourt*, in order to prevent the troops posted there from taking part in the battle on the right wing. But Werder had already received sufficient reinforcements, not only to repulse the attack, but to drive the French back beyond Chenebier. The loss of the Germans in the three-days' fight amounted to 1,200 men; the loss of the French, exclusive of those captured, was at least as large again. On January 18th Bourbaki began to retreat in a southwesterly direction, partly because he had to abandon the hope of breaking with his discouraged troops through the German lines, partly in order to turn his front against the troops of Manteuffel, which were advancing from Gray, and, if possible, to reach the road to Besançon. Manteuffel had arrived as early as January 13th in Chatillon-sur-Seine, and on January 16th had marched from there, with the troops hastily collected, toward Gray, in order to thrust his force, like a wedge, between the army of Bourbaki at Vesoul and the Garibaldians at Dijon. On January 18th the headquarters of Manteuffel were established at Gray, and on January 21st his right wing, the Second Corps, under Fransecky, encountered the Garibaldians and the Division Pellissier. On the same day Dôle was occupied, and thus the connection between Bourbaki and Garibaldi interrupted. As in the mean while the troops of Werder had likewise resumed the pursuit, Bourbaki found himself obstructed on three sides. The garrison of Belfort had made no effort to support the operations of Bourbaki. The besieging army, on the other hand, had continued its operations against the outworks of the French; and in the night of January 20th had taken the last of them, the village of Perouse. Thus the French were confined to the fortress and the forts, and the Germans were enabled to open the trenches.

In the mean while the fate of the Army of the Loire had been decided. The army of Prince Frederick Charles, with which the corps thus far commanded by the Grand-duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin had been embodied, was marching on three roads, from Chartres, from Orleans, and from Blois, upon Le Mans. The Tenth and Third Corps had severe encounters at Ardenay and Parigné l'Évêque, and on January 11th at Changé, but on January 12th



occupied Le Mans. In the preceding battles the French had made a desperate and partly even a successful resistance; the bloody battle of Ardenay was only decided by an attack during the night upon the southern heights which were held by Gardes Mobile. The left wing of the French army, on which Chanzy had concentrated his best troops, also displayed great bravery, but finally had to abandon their position on l'Huisne. While the German troops were occupying Le Mans, Chanzy was driven from Montfort through Saint-Corneille and Savigne l'Évêque toward the Sarthe. Altogether the Second Army had lost, in the battles from January 6th to January 12th, 177 officers and 3,203 killed and wounded; but, on the other hand, 22,000 unwounded soldiers, two banners, 19 pieces of ordnance, and a large quantity of war material of every kind, had fallen into the hands of the victorious Germans. The army of Chanzy was too demoralized to continue the war; Chanzy himself admitted that it needed a reorganization, which was to be effected in Brittany in the region of Rennes. One part of the French army marched westward from Le Mans toward Laval, whither it was followed by the main force of Frederick Charles, which, on January 14th, took, almost without resistance, the camp of Coulie. The other half of the army of Chanzy turned northward toward Alençon, and was pursued by the German troops, which had beaten the Army of Havre on the Lower Seine. During the night from January 16th to January 17th, these troops, after a slight skirmish, took Alençon, where the Thirteenth Army Corps, under the Grand-duke of Mecklenburg, joined them, in order to advance from here, through Mayenne, toward Rennes.

The plan of the French, to withdraw so many detachments from the two main armies of the Germans as to enable them to make, with a better prospect of success, a new effort for raising the siege of Paris, now proved to be unsuccessful. It was to fail in each of its parts. General Faidherbe, who had reorganized his army and received large reinforcements by sea from Southern France, suffered likewise a decisive defeat: in his march upon Amiens, he had advanced as far as Corbie when the severe frost compelled him to make a halt. On January 14th, his main force was concentrated at Albert. General Goeben, who had succeeded Manteuffel in the command of the Army of the North, had thus far watched the movements of the enemy from the left bank of the Somme; he now crossed the river, and on January 18th defeated the vanguard of Faidherbe at Beauvois, one mile west from St. Quentin. On January 19th, a bloody battle was fought at *St. Quentin*, which lasted seven hours, and ended in a crushing defeat of Faidherbe, who in great haste had to retreat beyond Cambrai as far as Lille and Donai; more than 10,000 unwounded soldiers fell into the hands of the Germans, who on their part had

suffered a loss of 94 officers and 3,000 men killed and wounded.

On the same day on which the battle of St. Quentin was fought, the army besieging Paris had to resist the formidable sortie which was attempted by Trochu. The bombardment of the city had for some time been continued with great energy and considerable success. Even the barracks of the forts Issy and Vanvres had begun to suffer, and in that part of the city which lies on the left bank of the Seine the German artillery began to cause terrible devastation. Trochu, therefore, resolved to make once more a desperate attempt to break through the besieging line. The sortie was chiefly made, on January 10th, from Fort Valerien. On the side of the French nearly 100,000 took part in the movement, while on the German side the Fifth and parts of the Fourth Corps were chiefly involved. The hottest fighting was near St.-Cloud and Bougival. The French during the whole day fought with great bravery, and their artillery, in particular, made the utmost efforts to dislodge the Germans; but, when night put an end to the fighting, the Germans maintained all the positions which they had held in the morning. The Germans lost 39 officers and 616 men killed and wounded; while the French loss was estimated at 5,000 men. On January 21st the siege-train which had been brought on from Mézières, and which consisted of 75 pieces of heavy ordnance, opened fire on St. Denis and the neighboring forts to the north of Paris, and thus deprived the French of the hope of continuing important sorties on this side, as they could no longer as before rally under the fire of these forts. In Paris, the Reds had, in the mean while, become so troublesome that Trochu, who already had transferred the Ministry of War for Paris to General Leffé, expressed a wish to resign also as commander-in-chief and as President of the Provisional Government. On January 22d the office of commander-in-chief was conferred upon General Vinoy, but, at the request of his colleagues, General Trochu continued to exercise his functions as President of the Provisional Government. The latter circumstance on the next day led to a rising of the Reds, which, in turn, induced the Government to enter into negotiations concerning capitulation. Even on the same day (January 23d), Jules Favre made his appearance in Versailles. On January 26th the negotiations had so far advanced that firing ceased on both sides. On January 28th a capitulation and an armistice of three weeks was concluded. The armies in the field were to retain their mutual positions, and to leave a neutral space between them. A line of demarcation was agreed upon, which cut through the departments of Calvados and Orne, and left to the Germans the departments of Sarthe, Indre-et-Loire, Loire-et-Cher, Loiret, Yonne, and all the territory north of them, with the exception of the departments of Pas de Calais

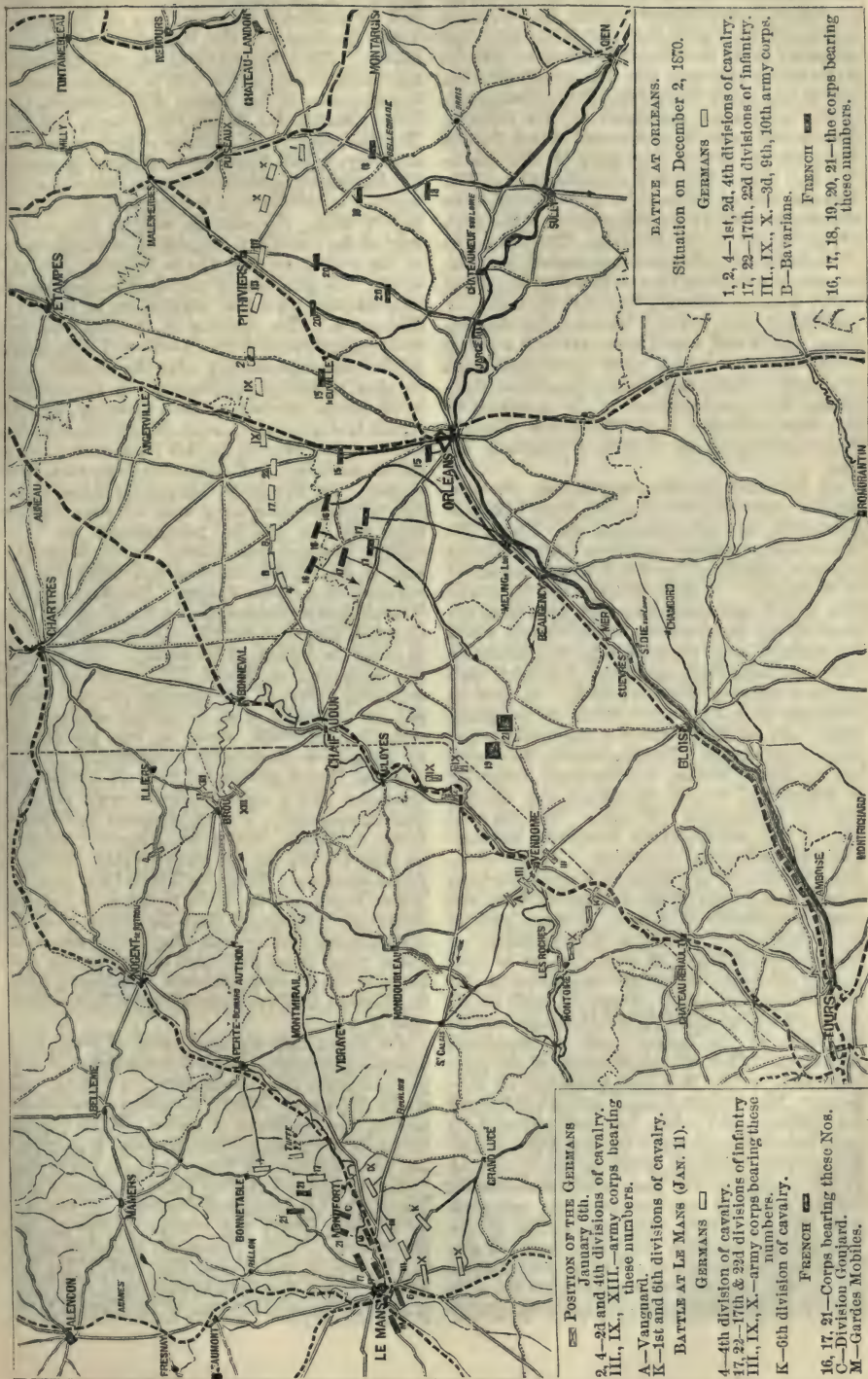


and Nord. The decision, on the beginning of the armistice, in the departments of Côte-d'Or, Doubs, and Jura, was reserved, and until then the operations of war, inclusive of the siege of Belfort, were to continue. A National Assembly was within two weeks to be convoked in Bordeaux. For the purpose of maintaining order in Paris, the resident National Guard were to keep their arms; the soldiers of the line and the Gardes Mobile were to be made prisoners of war and to be kept in Paris: all the forts, with the exception of Vincennes, were to be occupied by the German troops, and the arms of the prisoners of war, consisting of about 200,000 chassepots and 1,400 bronze pieces of ordnance, and a considerable number of iron cannon, were to be delivered up; after this condition had been complied with, provisions were allowed to pass through the German lines to Paris. The city had to pay a war-tax of 200,000,000 francs; the corps of Franc-tireurs were to be dissolved; the German prisoners of war and the captains of vessels to be exchanged; and the walls of the city to be disarmed. The occupation of the forts began in the morning of January 29th. The Saxons took possession of Romainville, Noissy, Rosny, and Nogent; the Bavarians of Montrouge, Charenton, and Vanvres; the Wurtembergers of Gravelle and Faisanderie; the Prussians of Issy and Bicêtre. On the next day St. Denis and the other forts were occupied without disturbance. On other seats of the war the position of the French had, in the mean while, also become more desperate. The German Army of the West had from strategical reasons not followed up the pursuit of the enemy in the direction of Brittany, and the forces which had advanced the farthest had been called back. But, on the other hand, one part of the army of Prince Frederick Charles had advanced in a southwesterly direction on the road from Le Mans to Angers. The Grand-duke of Mecklenburg had marched from Alençon upon Rouen, in order to operate conjointly with the other parts of the First Army. Farther to the north the German troops appeared now here, now there, in order to leave the French at a loss as to the points against which their operations were directed. From Cambrai, which they had surrounded, they withdrew and appeared at Arras. Not far from Valenciennes, uhlans suddenly made their appearance, while other divisions made demonstrations against Douai, and raids even as far as Maubeuge. Thus the whole of the north regarded itself as threatened and became thoroughly discouraged. In some places the National Guard refused to march, and laid down their arms.

Still more depressing was the condition of the French in the east, which had not been included in the armistice of January 28th. After the battles at Belfort, the army of Bourbaki, leaving behind their wounded and sick, had retired in disorder, and in a most wretched

condition. Bourbaki had so fully lost all hope, that he attempted to commit suicide. The wreck of the army for eight days wandered about between Besançon and St. Hippolyte, and subsequently between the latter place and Pontarlier. Finally a concentration in the direction of Pontarlier was attempted, in order to reestablish a connection with the south by way of Champagnole and Lons-le-Saunier. But it was already too late. As early as January 25th German troops had reached Arbois and Poligny; the circle around the French army was more and more contracted, and the danger that it might be pushed across the frontier of Switzerland daily increased. On January 29th the first encounter took place near Pontarlier, on the roads leading from Salins and from Arnans through Pontarlier to the frontier of Switzerland. The villages of Sombacourt and Chassois, which are situated about six miles from the frontier, were stormed by the Fourteenth Division. The French lost in this fight 3,000 men and six pieces of ordnance. This immense loss indicates the terrible condition in which the army must have found itself, which was now commanded by General Clinchamp. On January 30th and 31st new encounters took place, in particular near Pelouse, between the German van-troops and the French rear-guard. The French lost in these fights two eagles, 19 cannon and mitrailleuses, two generals, nearly 15,000 prisoners, many hundred wagons of ammunition, and a large quantity of war-material, and they were driven more and more into the mountains; the total loss of the Germans amounted to 600. The French now began to cross the frontier in large masses. Up to February 3d, about 56,000 men had laid down their arms on the soil of Switzerland; but, on the whole, 80,000 men had crossed the frontier. The French Army of the South had ceased to exist. Garibaldi succeeded, by a hasty retreat, in escaping with his little force from the danger of being surrounded by the Germans, who after a small skirmish occupied Dijon. Soon after, Garibaldi resigned as commander of the Army of the Vosges, on the ground that his mission was fulfilled. In the mean while, Longwy, the only fortress of Lorraine, with the exception of Bitché, which was still held by the French, had surrendered on January 25th. The bombardment of Belfort, temporarily interrupted on the Lsaine, had also been renewed with greater vigor. An attack made, January 26th, on the forts of Basse and Haute Perche, failed, and the storming battallion of landwehr suffered severe losses; but, on February 8th, both forts were taken. Then the commander of the fortress asked for an armistice, and began to negotiate concerning the surrender; on February 16th, an agreement was arrived at. On February 18th, the fortress was occupied by the German troops. The garrison, consisting of 12,000 men, was allowed to march off with military honors; it was the only one from the captured fortresses

OPERATIONS OF THE ARMIES OF THE LOIRE.





which was not held as prisoners. In return for the surrender, which was not yet absolutely necessary, from military reasons, the Germans prolonged the armistice for five days, and extended it to Southeastern France. On the other hand, however, the line of demarcation had to be drawn further south, in consequence of the protracted resistance of the fortress, than would have been the case if the French Government at the beginning of the armistice had consented to the capitulation. The departments of Côte-d'Or and Doubs were abandoned wholly, the department of the Jura almost wholly, to the Germans. The possession of the latter was of special importance, because, in case of a continuation of the war, it opened to the German troops a way into the valley of the Rhone, since, south of the Jura, the obstructions, which still would have arrested a march of the German troops upon Lyons, had been removed. These important concessions, in exchange for a prolongation of the armistice of five days, indicated that the French Government had renounced all idea of resuming the war.

On February 21st the negotiations concerning the preliminaries of peace were begun at Versailles, between Bismarck and Thiers, the latter being assisted by fifteen commissioners of peace, appointed by the National Assembly of Bordeaux. At the expiration of the armistice, a full understanding had not been arrived at, but there was no doubt that it would be reached, and consequently the armistice was once more prolonged from February 24th to the evening of February 26th. In fact, on February 25th, all the conditions were agreed upon, and on the 26th the preliminaries of peace were signed. Two days later, they were laid by Thiers before the National Assembly of Bordeaux, which, on March 1st, ratified them by 546 against 107 votes. The ten articles of the preliminaries contained substantially the following conditions: France abandons, in favor of the German Empire, German Lorraine, inclusive of the fortress of Metz, and nearly the whole of Alsace. France pays to the Emperor of Germany five milliards of francs; one milliard, at least, has to be paid during the year 1871; the remainder in the course of three years. Paris, as well as all the territory occupied by the Germans on the left bank of the Seine, must be evacuated immediately after the ratification of the preliminaries by the National Assembly of Bordeaux. The French troops withdraw behind the Loire, which they are not allowed to cross before the signing of the definitive treaty. The garrison of Paris, which is not to exceed 40,000 men, and the garrisons indispensable for the safety of the fortresses, are excepted from this condition. The evacuation of the departments between the right bank of the Seine and the eastern frontier, by the German troops, will gradually take place after the ratification of the definitive treaty and the payment

of the first half milliard, the beginning being made with the departments next to Paris, and will be continued in proportion as the subsequent payments of the contributions may be made. After the payment of two milliards, the German occupation will be confined to the departments of the Marne, the Ardennes, the Upper Marne, the Meuse, the Vosges, and the Meurthe, and to the fortress of Belfort and its territory, which together shall serve as surety for the remaining three milliards, and where the number of the German troops shall not exceed 50,000 men. No obstacle will be put in the way of the voluntary emigration of inhabitants of the ceded territory by the German Government. The prisoners of war shall be exchanged immediately after the ratification of the preliminaries. The opening of the negotiations concerning the definitive treaty will take place at Brussels immediately after the mutual ratification of the preliminaries. In accordance with these provisions, the German troops, which had entered Paris on March 1st, left the city and the forts on the left bank of the Seine on the next day, and the march homeward was begun. On March 4th the partial demobilization of the German army was ordered; on the next day the general governments at Versailles, Rheims, and Nancy, were dissolved; and, on March 9th, the fleet was ordered to be reduced to a peace footing. On March 12th Versailles was evacuated; on the next day the German Emperor left the castle of Ferrières, in order to return to Germany. At Nancy, the Emperor, on March 15th, took leave, by an army order, of the armies; on the same day, at 11 o'clock A. M., he arrived on German soil, at Saarbrück, when he was presented, by delegations from 3,000 communities of the German Rhine provinces, with an address of welcome, and a golden laurel crown of surpassing splendor. The line of return from Saarbrück to Berlin, where the Emperor arrived on March 17th, was an uninterrupted chain of grand ovations. When, on March 18th, a revolution broke out in Paris, General de Fabrice informed by telegraph Jules Favre and General Schlottheim, the revolutionary government in Paris, what steps had been taken for the defence of the German interests. On March 26th the fortress of Bitché was occupied by the German troops.

On March 28th the conference of peace was opened at Brussels. After the conclusion of the preliminaries, the Government of France had made the utmost efforts to obtain a modification of the conditions of peace. With regard to the payment of indemnification, in particular, propositions had been made, so surprising to the Germans that they began to suspect the honesty of the designs of France. It was believed that Thiers was relying on foreign intervention. Prince Bismarck, therefore, gave the French to understand that, only if the definitive treaty was soon agreed upon, a further consideration of the wants of the French Gov-



ernment might be expected. The situation of the French Government, in consequence of the revolution in Paris, was so critical, that it did not dare to resist the pressure brought upon it by Bismarck. A conference between Bismarck and Jules Favre was arranged at Frankfurt-on-the-Main, which began on May 6th, and in which, on the side of the Germans, Count Arnim, and, on the French side, the Minister of Finance, Pouyer-Quertier, and the Deputy Goulard, took part. On May 10th the controverted points had been settled, and the definite peace was concluded. The Emperor William ratified the peace on May 16th; the National Assembly of France, by a vote of 440 against 98, on May 18th. On May 20th the ratifications were exchanged at Frankfurt, between Bismarck and Favre. On the following days, negotiations were resumed concerning the execution of several conditions, in particular, on the payment of indemnification, which was definitely arranged by a treaty concluded on May 21st.

The North-German standing army, during the war, numbered 376,832 infantry; 47,500 cavalry; 50,300 artillery, and 34,000 men belonging to the train. Adding the staffs and the non-combatants, the whole strength of the army amounted to 552,000. The reserve troops which were called out amounted to 187,274 men; the landwehr to 205,054 men. The landwehr was in the first place to be employed for garrisoning the fortresses; but a large portion of them took an active part in the war. In all, Northern Germany sent to the war 945,000 men; the South-German States furnished a contingent of 180,000 men, thus swelling the total army of the German Empire to 1,125,000 men, with 2,088 pieces of ordnance. The French army, entering the war, consisted of 350,000 men, of whom 262,000 belonged to the infantry, 38,000 to the cavalry, and 37,000 to the artillery. The reserve troops which were collected at the so-called depots, and which were to fill up the gaps in the army, numbered 92,500 men; the army, with the reserve, embraced 442,500 combatants, with 984 pieces of ordnance and 150 mitrailleuses. After the larger portion of the French army had been taken prisoners and sent into Germany, all Frenchmen capable of bearing arms were called out for the defence of the country. Adding these new to the original armies, it is believed that the aggregate of the French troops in the field was not inferior to that of Germany. As regards the French prisoners who were taken to Germany, they numbered, on February 19th, 1871, according to a list made out by the Prussian Ministry of War, 383,841 men, of whom 11,860 were lieutenants, 177 colonels, 147 generals, and three marshals. (For the treaty which was concluded, *see* PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.)

*Frederick William*, the Crown-Prince of the German Empire, was born October 18, 1831. His first actual military service was in the German-Danish War of 1864. In the Prusso-

Austrian War of 1866, he commanded the Second Army, and undertook the most arduous task of the campaign. It was his duty to conduct his army from Silesia into Bohemia, through a region full of obstacles and dangers. In this march he developed remarkable circumspection and strategical skill. His bearing at the battle of Königgrätz was very creditable. For his execution of the rapid advance from Königshof to Ehlum he was given the order of merit on the battle-field. In the Franco-German War he was assigned the command of the Fifth, Sixth, and Eleventh North-German Corps, and the troops of the South-German States, and took part in most of the leading engagements, from Weissenburg and Wörth to the close of the war.

Prince *Frederick Charles*, the only son of Prince Charles, was born March 20, 1828. From youth he was chiefly interested in military affairs. When twenty years old he went into the field in Schleswig, and displayed great personal bravery at the storming of the Danewerk, and in the battle of Düppel. He served as major on the staff of his uncle, King William, in the campaign in Baden, in 1849. On the death of Frederick William IV., he was made lieutenant-general. He was a decided adherent of the feudal party, but refrained from the exercise of political influence. A paper composed by him on the military art of the French, which was not designed for the press, but which was indiscreetly published at Frankfurt, attracted much attention, and excited a lively discussion. It showed him to be well informed in public affairs, and a clear and sharp critic. When the army was reorganized, Frederick Charles became general of cavalry and chief of the corps of Brandenburgers. He assumed a leading part in the campaign of 1864 against Denmark. In the summer of 1866 he commanded the First Army. He held the chief command of the united armies in the battle of Podol, on the 28th of June; defeated the Austrian General Clam-Gallas at München-Grätz, took Gitschin, and participated prominently in the decisive battle of Königgrätz.

At the beginning of the war with France, Prince Frederick Charles was given the command of the Centre, or Second Army, embracing the Guards, and the Second, Third, Fourth, Tenth, and Twelfth Army Corps of North Germany. He served with great distinction to himself and his country throughout the war. The parts he took in the different engagements are fully described in the historical part of this article, and in the article "German-French War," in the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870.

*Von Moltke*, Count *Helmuth*, was born October 26, 1800, at Parchim, Mecklenburg-Schwerin. His father, who was at the time of his death a general in the Danish service, gave him his first instruction. He afterward pursued his military studies in the Cadets' Institution at Copenhagen. In 1818 he was a page at the Danish royal court, in 1819



a lieutenant. In 1822 he entered the Prussian army as second-lieutenant of infantry. He did not become a first-lieutenant till eleven years afterward. He employed the intervening period in earnest studies at the military schools. In 1827 he was appointed instructor in the five division-schools. In 1828 he was assigned to the topographical branch of the general staff. In 1832 he was attached to that corps of the general staff of which he was chief at the time of the breaking out of the war with France.

Von Moltke's first actual service was in the East. He resided there four years, engaged actively in the organization and drill of the Ottoman troops, and was present in the engagements with the Koords, and at the battle of Nisid. He travelled, on military business, through the greater part of Asia Minor. In 1839 he returned to Germany, where he published a work entitled *Russisch-türkischer Feldzug in der Europäischen Türkei von 1828-'29*, and a number of Turkish maps.

In 1835 he was promoted to a captaincy, in 1842 to a majority; in 1846 he was appointed general staff officer of the Eighth Army Corps, and in 1848 chief of one division of the general staff. In 1850 he was again a first-lieutenant, in 1851 a captain as first-adjutant of the Crown-Prince Frederick William. In 1856 he was made a major-general, and in 1858 chief of the general staff, whence he was promoted to the rank of general. He took a prominent part in the Schleswig-Holstein War in 1864. The plan of the campaign of the short, decisive, brilliant war of 1866 with Austria was his work. The great battle of Königgrätz was fought under his direction. After this battle he negotiated the truce, and the suspension of hostilities, and the preliminaries to peace. For his services he was decorated with the order of the black eagle.

After the close of the war, and the promulgation of the new German Empire, the Emperor William conferred upon General von Moltke the title and dignity of count, in acknowledgment of his distinguished services.

*Bourbaki*, General *Charles Denis Sauter*, is of Greek origin, the son of an officer who fell in the Greek war of independence. He was born at Pau, April 22, 1816. He was educated at Saint-Cyr, and began his military career as a lieutenant in Africa, commanding a corps of Zouaves. He is generally accredited with the formation of the corps of Spahis and Turcos, who have since become famous in French wars. He behaved with great coolness at the storming of Zaadscha, where he was the first to mount the breach at the head of his Turcos, and was made captain. In the Crimean War he held the command of a brigadier-general. At the battle of Inkerman he saved the right flank of the English army from destruction, and earned the title by which he was afterward known, of *Bourbaki d'Inkerman*. He also distinguished himself at the battle of the

Alma, at the storming of the Malakoff, and in the Franco-Austrian War of 1859, at the battle of Solferino. He was made an officer of the Legion of Honor in 1868. At the breaking out of the war of 1870, he was assigned the command of the Eighth Army Corps, which included the Imperial Guard. In the new organization of the French armies, which was made after the surrender at Sedan, General Bourbaki was placed in command of the "First Army," and was ordered to operate in the north, in the direction of the Vosges. He met with a succession of defeats in December and January. His last operation in the war was an unsuccessful effort to raise the siege of Belfort.

*Faidherbe*, *Louis Léon César*, was born at Lille, on the 3d of June, 1818. He entered the Polytechnic School in 1838, and the School of Application at Metz in 1840. He was appointed to special service in Africa, where, in the eight years from 1844 to 1852, he took part in many expeditions in the provinces of Oran, Guadeloupe, and Constantine. The most notable of these was that of Kabyle. He then passed to Senegal as subdirector of engineers. He was made commander of a battalion, and Governor of Senegal in 1857. In 1861 he was engaged in an expedition against the King of Cayor, by which the whole maritime border of that chief, extending from the right bank of the Senegal to beyond the Bathel de Medina, was subjected. The prophet Omer-el-Hadji also recognized the French sovereignty. The peninsula of Cape Vert and the province of Dianda were annexed to Senegal. He was definitively recalled to France at his own request in 1865. He afterward commanded the Division of Bonar in Africa. He was made an officer of the Legion of Honor in 1855, commander in 1861, and brigadier-general in 1863.

While in Soudan and Western Africa, he wrote numerous documents and memoirs which were published in the *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie*. He is also the author of *Annales de Voyages*, the *Annuaire de Sénégal*, which was published in four languages, etc. General Faidherbe's principal part in the German-French War was as commander of the Army of the North. He was disastrously defeated at St. Quentin, on the 19th of January. It was the substantial destruction, in quick succession, of the armies of Chanzy and Faidherbe, on whom the French chiefly relied to divert the attention of the Germans from their attack on Paris, that decided the surrender of the capital.

*Chanzy*, General, is about forty-seven years old. His father was a captain of cuirassiers, who was dismissed from the service in 1815. He studied military science in the school of St.-Cyr, which he entered in 1841. He saw active service in Syria under Hantpoul, and in Africa under Pelissier. At the close of 1870 General Chanzy held the command of the Army of the Loire. He made an

active and gallant campaign against the Germans, but met a disastrous defeat, accompanied with the disorganization of his army, at Le Mans, on the 12th of January. He was one of those French generals for whose skill and bravery the Germans had the highest respect.

GERMANY, an empire in Europe, reestablished January 18, 1871, when William, King of Prussia, formally assumed the title of "German Emperor," in compliance with the joint request of the governments of all the other states. The Emperor William I. was born March 22, 1797. He is a son of King Frederick William III. and Queen Louisa, and was mar-

ried June 11, 1829, to Augusta, daughter of the Grand-duke Charles Frederick of Saxe-Weimar. The heir-apparent, Frederick William, born October 18, 1831, has the official title of Crown-Prince of the German Empire and Crown-Prince of Prussia. He was married, January 25, 1858, to Victoria, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland, born November 21, 1840.

The following table exhibits the area and population of the states belonging to the German Empire, the number of representatives of every German government in the Federal Council, and the number of deputies who represent each state in the Reichstag:

STATES.	Square Miles.	Population in 1867.	Votes in the Federal Council.	Deputies to the Reichstag.
1. Prussia (including Lauenburg).....	135,805	24,039,668	17	236
2. Bavaria.....	29,393	4,834,421	6	48
3. Saxony.....	5,779	2,423,401	4	23
4. Wurtemberg.....	7,532	1,778,396	4	17
5. Baden.....	5,870	1,434,970	3	14
6. Hesse.....	2,964	823,133	3	9
7. Mecklenburg-Schwerin.....	5,190	590,618	2	6
8. Saxe-Weimar.....	1,404	282,938	1	3
9. Oldenburg.....	2,469	315,622	1	3
10. Mecklenburg-Strelitz.....	1,032	98,770	1	1
11. Brunswick.....	1,425	302,702	2	2
12. Saxe-Meiningen.....	956	189,335	1	2
13. Saxe-Altenburg.....	510	141,426	1	1
14. Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.....	760	168,851	1	2
15. Anhalt.....	1,026	197,041	1	2
16. Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.....	374	75,116	1	1
17. Schwarzburg-Sondershausen.....	332	67,533	1	1
18. Waldeck.....	433	56,807	1	1
19. Reuss-Greiz (older line).....	106	49,889	1	1
20. Reuss-Schleitz (younger line).....	320	88,097	1	1
21. Schaumburg-Lippe.....	171	31,186	1	1
22. Lippe-Detmold.....	433	111,352	1	1
23. Lubeck.....	107	43,533	1	1
24. Bremen.....	93	102,573	1	1
25. Hamburg.....	156	305,196	1	3
26. Alsace-Lorraine (imperial country).....	5,608	1,598,866	..	...
Total.....	211,459	40,108,029	53	332

TABLE OF RELIGIOUS STATISTICS OF GERMANY IN 1867.

STATES.	Evangelical.	CATHOLICS.		Other Sects.	Jews.	Others.	PERCENTAGE.		
		Roman.	Greek.				Evangelical.	Catholic.	Jews.
Alsace-Lorraine.....	245,000	1,305,000	?	4,500	43,500	600	15. 6	81.07	2.07
Bavaria.....	1,323,713	3,441,029	143	4,696	49,840	....	27.55	71.32	1.03
Baden.....	475,918	931,007	254	2,181	25,599	11	33.17	64.88	1.78
Prussia (includ'g Lauenburg).....	15,672,400	7,955,150	1,994	90,240	313,250	500	65.21	32.63	1.33
Wurtemberg.....	1,220,124	543,593	?	3,017	11,692	....	68.61	30.57	0.66
Hesse.....	564,617	229,416	21	8,819	25,187	78	68.59	27.87	0.36
Oldenburg.....	241,331	72,077	?	984	1,527	26	76.45	22.84	0.48
Saxe-Weimar.....	271,767	9,969	40	79	1,182	1	96.02	3.52	0.42
Lippe.....	109,319	2,658	....	16	1,125	....	96.64	2.35	0.99
Waldeck.....	55,376	1,225	1	118	815	....	96.23	2.13	1.42
Saxony.....	2,367,434	51,476	413	2,109	2,103	51	97.08	2.12	0.09
Bremen.....	106,511	2,442	?	654	271	....	97.02	2.22	0.25
Hamburg.....	280,378	6,230	6	827	13,448	4,417	91.85	2.05	4.39
Brunswick.....	296,320	4,869	?	520	1,033	....	97.96	1.68	0.36
Anhalt.....	191,688	3,156	....	89	2,108	....	97.38	1.60	1.07
Lubeck.....	47,863	964	11	86	499	243	97.32	0.74	1.23
Saxe-Meiningen.....	177,319	1,125	....	187	1,622	....	98.38	0.62	0.09
Schaumburg-Lippe.....	30,631	194	....	11	943	....	98.23	0.62	1.12
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.....	167,087	1,005	1	60	137	....	99.29	0.60	0.03
Reuss (older line).....	43,676	200	1	1	10	1	99.51	0.46	0.02
Schwarzburg-Sondershausen.....	67,589	299	1	4	216	....	99.25	0.44	0.31
Reuss (younger line).....	87,795	279	2	7	14	....	99.65	0.32	0.02
Mecklenburg-Schwerin.....	556,290	1,193	6	72	3,064	1	99.23	0.21	0.55
Mecklenburg-Strelitz.....	97,937	169	....	....	466	8	99.35	0.17	0.47
Saxe-Altenburg.....	141,149	240	4	31	1	1	99.08	0.17	0.02
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.....	74,907	93	2	1	113	....	99.73	0.12	0.15
Germany.....	24,921,000	14,565,000	2,900	114,000	499,000	6,000	62.14	36.31	1.24



A new census of the German States was taken in December, 1871. The population of the largest cities, as far as can be ascertained from the preliminary reports, was as follows (in several large cities no reports had been published when this table was prepared):

Population.	Population.
Berlin..... 828,013	Dortmund..... 44,250
Hamburg..... 337,940	Frankfort-on-the-Oder..... 44,000
Breslau..... 207,901	Erfurt..... 43,316
Munich..... 190,000	Gorlitz..... 42,693
Dresden..... 177,095	Potsdam..... 42,000
Elberfeld-Barmen..... 160,000	Darmstadt..... 46,000
Cologne..... 129,500	Mannheim..... 39,620
Konigsberg..... 112,000	Lubeck..... 39,500
Magdeburg..... 110,000	Wiesbaden..... 36,000
Leipzig..... 107,575	Eibing..... 31,135
Hanover..... 105,500	Rostock..... 31,042
Danzig..... 100,000	Kiel..... 30,770
Stuttgart..... 91,623	Duisburg..... 30,471
Frankfort-on-the-Main..... 90,778	Bonn..... 26,244
Nuremberg..... 87,000	Stralsund..... 26,110
Bremen..... 82,990	Bamberg..... 25,740
Aix-la-Chapelle..... 80,000	Halberstadt..... 25,386
Strasbourg..... 80,000	Schwerin..... 25,053
Dusseldorf..... 80,000	Zwickau..... 24,509
Stettin..... 76,154	Coblenz..... 23,581
Altona..... 73,864	Liegnitz..... 23,035
Crefeld..... 70,000	Ulm..... 22,467
Posen..... 66,932	Trèves..... 22,002
Halle-on-the-Saale..... 52,408	Freiberg..... 21,786
Metz..... 51,388	Flensburg..... 21,785
Essen..... 51,240	Nordhausen..... 21,464
Augsburg..... 50,451	Munster..... 21,377
Cassel..... 44,348	Plauen..... 20,508

The budget of the North-German Confederation, as fixed for 1871, by law of May 15, 1870, according to which the receipts and expenditures amounted each to 77,446,287 thalers, was declared, by law of May 31, 1871, to be the budget of the German Empire, with the only modification that the sum of 557,959 thalers should be added to both receipts and expenditures.

The preparations for the restoration of the German Empire were nearly complete at the close of 1870. On January 18, 1871, King William of Prussia assumed at Versailles, in the presence of a number of German princes, the title of German Emperor, and the reestablishment of the empire was officially promulgated. The ratification of the Federal treaties by the Bavarian Diet completed the consent of the Diets of the German States to this reestablishment.

The constitutions of the particular states belonging to the German Empire greatly differ from each other. Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, Wurtemberg, Baden, and Hesse, have two Chambers. The First Chamber in Prussia is called Herrenhaus (House of Lords); in Bavaria, Kammer der Reichsräthe (Chamber of the Imperial Councillors); in Wurtemberg, Kammer der Standesherrn (Chamber of Nobles). In Prussia, the First Chamber, in 1871, had 66 members entitled to a seat by birth, 18 entitled to a seat by their offices, 97 chosen representatives of the nobility and large real-estate owners, 10 representatives of universities, 30 representatives of large cities—in all, 267 members. The First Chamber in Saxony is composed of the same classes of members. Bavaria has no chosen representatives of the nobility and universities, and no representatives of the cities in her First Chamber. The Second Chamber has, in Prussia, 432 mem-

bers; in Bavaria, 154; in Saxony, 80; in Wurtemberg, 93; in Baden, 63; in Hesse, 50. The other grand-duchies, duchies, and principalities, have only one Chamber each. The two grand-duchies of Mecklenburg have one Diet in common, which consists of 684 nobles, or knights, and 47 representatives of cities and towns.

The numerical strength of the army of the German Empire is as follows:

	Officers.	Surgeons.	Men.	Horses.
<b>1.—PEACE-FOOTING.</b>				
Infantry of the Line.....	8,578	888	241,058	4,515
District Commands of Landwehr.....	509	1	4,378	3
Chasseurs.....	574	52	13,780	152
Total of Infantry.....	9,661	941	259,216	4,700
Cavalry.....	2,331	279	65,296	69,013
Field Artillery.....	1,672	137	29,109	13,733
Fortress Artillery.....	693	30	12,650	270
Total of Artillery.....	2,370	167	41,759	14,003
Pioneers.....	880	38	9,664	133
Army Train.....	221	18	4,183	2,274
Invalids, etc.....	128	...	3,781	51
Staff and Officers not belonging to reg'ts.....	1,800	...	...	2,500
Total.....	17,891	1,443	383,890	92,954
<b>2.—WAR-FOOTING.</b>				
<i>a. Field Army.</i>				
Staff.....	797	...	6,130	6,957
Infantry.....	10,313	888	456,208	16,998
Chasseurs.....	574	52	26,780	1,040
Cavalry.....	2,145	279	59,813	65,658
Artillery.....	1,200	287	59,732	63,637
Pioneers.....	441	59	18,823	8,327
Army Train.....	546	421	24,730	38,193
Total.....	15,915	1,986	651,716	200,810
<i>b. Reserve.</i>				
Infantry.....	2,510	296	179,968	428
Chasseurs.....	104	26	6,726	...
Cavalry.....	465	93	24,087	19,716
Artillery.....	317	36	14,205	4,695
Pioneers.....	76	19	4,730	...
Army Train.....	224	18	11,248	8,866
Total.....	3,996	488	240,664	28,705
<i>c. Garrison Troops.</i>				
Infantry.....	4,680	520	275,376	780
Chasseurs.....	104	26	6,500	...
Commands of Battalion Districts.....	509	1	4,378	3
Cavalry.....	851	111	13,606	24,272
Artillery.....	1,322	118	58,290	7,355
Pioneers.....	204	...	10,251	...
Total.....	7,570	776	368,401	32,310
Administration.....	223	1,336	...	10,151
Grand total.....	27,703	4,576	1,261,681	271,976

The entire naval force of the German Empire in July, 1871, is shown in the following table. According to the original plan of the government, there still remain to be constructed up to the year 1877: 11 iron-clads and iron vessels, 11 corvettes, 4 avisos, and 3 transports. Of these there are in course of construction, 3 iron frigates (Grosser Kurfürst, Friedrich der Grosse, Borussia); 1 iron corvette (Hansa); 2 corvettes (Ariadne, Luise); 3 avisos (Loreley [reconstruction], Albatross, Nautilus); 2 steamers for harbor service.

	Horse-power.	Tons.	Guns.
<i>1. Screw-steamers.</i>			
3 Iron-clads (König Wilhelm, Friedrich Carl, and Kronprinz).....	2,900	13,386	55
2 Iron vessels (Arminius and Prinz Adalbert).....	600	1,911	7
1 Vessel-of-the-Line (Renown).....	800	3,319	..
5 Iron-clad Corvettes (Elizabeth, Hertha, Vineta, Arcona, and Gazelle).....	1,900	9,104	140
4 Corvettes (Nympha, Medusa, Augusta, and Victoria).....	1,126	4,998	02
3 Avisos (Preussischer Adler, Falke, and Pomerania).....	775	2,270	8
1 Yadis (Grille).....	160	445	..
22 Gunboats.....	1,480	5,858	52
41 Vessels, with.....	9,741	41,291	824
<i>2. Sailing-Vessels, for Artillery and Exercise.</i>			
3 Frigates (Gefion, Thetis, and Niobe).....		8,996	114
4 Brigs (Mosquito, Rover, Hela, and Undine).....		1,927	46
7 Sailing-vessels, with.....		5,863	160
48 Men-of-War.....		47,154	484

The following table shows the public debt of the several German States (exclusive of war loans):

STATES.	End of	Public Debt proper.	Emission of Paper Money.	Railroad Debts.	Total of all Debts.
		Thalers.	Thalers.	Thalers.	Thalers.
Prussia.....	1870	261,794,916	20,463,000	192,716,749	454,511,665
Landenburg.....	1870	1,650,000			1,650,000
Bavaria.....	1869	95,054,746	8,571,429	93,387,900	188,442,646
Saxony.....	1870	39,981,125	12,000,000	75,000,000	114,981,125
Wurtemberg.....	1871	25,317,000	3,428,571	80,000,000	105,817,000
Baden.....	1870	21,510,907	3,714,288	71,735,685	93,246,592
Hesse.....	1870	10,967,543	2,457,143	5,829,943	16,297,486
Mecklenburg-Schwerin.....	1870	12,050,000	1,000,000	7,400,000	19,450,000
Saxe-Weimar.....	1869	2,676,282	600,000	951,600	3,657,592
Mecklenburg-Strelitz.....	1870	2,300,000	800,000		2,800,000
Oldenburg.....	1870	6,032,400	2,000,000	3,311,800	9,364,300
Brunswick.....	1870	2,358,218	1,000,000	22,647,600	25,005,818
Saxe-Meiningen.....	1870	1,898,000	600,000	1,500,000	3,998,000
Saxe-Altenburg.....	1870	898,000	400,000		898,000
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.....	1870	2,657,000	600,000	1,519,000	4,176,000
Anhalt.....	1870	5,511,471	950,000		5,511,471
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt.....	1870	725,700	200,000		725,700
Schwarzburg-Sondershausen.....	1870	1,417,056	150,000		1,417,056
Waldeck.....	1870	1,100,800	210,000		1,100,800
Renss-Greiz.....	1870	490,000	180,000		490,000
Renss-Schleitz.....	1870	679,450	320,000		679,450
Schaumburg-Lippe.....	1870	492,000	372,000		492,000
Lippe-Deimold.....	1870	371,490			371,490
Lüneburg.....	1870	1,544,000		6,148,900	7,692,900
Bremen.....	1870	4,427,513		7,156,700	11,584,513
Hamburg.....	1869	80,057,888		7,300,000	87,257,888
Empire.....	1870	10,200,000			10,200,000
Total.....		544,600,000	53,966,000	576,000,000	1,120,600,000

On March 3, 1871, the elections for the first German Reichstag took place. The fear that, under the influence of the military triumphs obtained in the German-French War, the number of the Ultra-conservative deputies might be considerably increased, was not fulfilled. In Prussia, the Conservative and Free Conservative parties saw their former number of one hundred members reduced to about eighty. Of the eighty-five deputies elected in the South-German States, not one joined the Conservative and only about ten the Free-Conservative party. The liberal parties lost likewise many Prussian districts, no less than eighteen in the Rhine province and Westphalia alone; and the so-called People's party and the Socialists carried only one district; the only party in Prussia which considerably gained in strength was the Catholic. Instead of the eight deputies which it had had in the North-German Reichstag, it numbered no less than

thirty-six members among the newly-chosen representatives. In the South-German States, on the other hand, this party was signally defeated. It elected only two of the fourteen in Baden, one of the seventeen in Wurtemberg, nineteen of the forty-eight in Bavaria, and none in Hesse. The National Liberal party gained in Saxony. This kingdom, which had sent to the Constituent Reichstag of the North-German Confederation fourteen Conservatives, seven members of the party of Progress, forty Nationals, and two Socialists, was now represented in the first Reichstag of all Germany by seven National Liberals, eight members of the party of Progress, two Socialists, four Conservatives, and two others. The Socialists had displayed an extraordinary activity among the numerous working-men; they had had their own candidate in almost every electoral district, and polled in all about fifty thousand votes, out of an aggregate vote of four hundred thousand;



but they were successful in only two districts. Outside of Saxony and Prussia no Socialist was elected. The Socialist party of the Reichsrath consisted therefore of only three members. Another fear, that a natural exhaustion, succeeding the excitement of the war, might weaken the interest of the voters in the elections, likewise proved to be unfounded. The number of voters was, everywhere, large, and in many places more numerous than at any previous election. On an average, fully 60 per cent. of the enrolled voters took part in the elections; in many cases upward of 70 per cent. As an absolute majority of all the votes cast is necessary in Germany for the validity of an election, thirty-five supplementary elections had to be held in Prussia, six in Saxony, and three in the South-German States. When the Diet met, the Conservatives, National Liberals, the party of Progress, and the Poles, retained their former party names; the Free Conservatives adopted the name of the German Imperial party (*Deutsche Reichspartei*). The former Centre, which had chiefly consisted of Old Liberals (*Altliberale*), disappeared; the reelected members joined either the German Imperial or the Liberal Imperial party. The Free Union, a kind of middle party between National Liberals and the party of Progress, also disappeared. Most of its members had not been reelected, and a majority of those reelected joined no party in the new Reichstag. The most important change in the division of parties was the dissolution of the Federal Constitutional party, which, in the preceding Diet, had numbered about twenty members, and embraced the most determined opponents of the national unity of Germany under the leadership of Prussia. As this unity had become an established fact, nearly all the members joined the other parties; only a few from Hanover, the chief of whom was Prof. Ewald, of Göttingen, as well as two Danes from North Schleswig, remained in sulky isolation. The "Catholic party," which was now for the first time fully organized in the Reichstag, received from the part of the hall which it occupied the name of the "Fraction of the Centre." Another party, which owed its origin to this Diet, was the Liberal Imperial party (*Liberales Reichspartei*), which in most questions agreed with the National Liberals, but was less centralizing in regard to national unity. The Conservative party, which numbered about fifty members, generally regarded as its leader Herr von Blanckenburg, one of the most fluent speakers of the Reichstag. Other prominent speakers of the party were Count von Kleist and Count von Rittberg. The great strategist, Von Moltke, spoke only on military subjects. Wagener, the most learned champion of the party in the daily press and in the literary world, also spoke on a very few occasions. The recognized leader of the German Imperial party, which numbered thirty-eight members, is Count von

Bethusy-Huc. The best speakers besides him are Herr von Kardorff, Dr. Friedenthal, and Count Münster, formerly minister of the King of Hanover. The Catholic party, which has about sixty members, took a more active part in most of the debates than any other party. Among its prominent speakers are the Bishop of Mentz (Baron von Ketteler), Dr. Windthorst, formerly minister of the King of Hanover, Prof. Greil, of Bavaria, and the two brothers, August and Peter Reichensperger, the former of whom was formerly Vice-President of the Prussian Chamber of Deputies, while the other is a member of the Supreme Court of Prussia at Berlin. Herr von Bennigsen is the recognized leader of the National Liberals, who constitute the most numerous party of the Diet, as they number one hundred and sixteen members. Among the best speakers of this party are Hölder and Römer, of Wurtemberg, and Lasker and Miquel, of Prussia. The President of the Diet, Dr. Simson, though, as President, he could not formally join any of the parties, almost invariably voted with the National Liberals. The party of Progress had not one generally-recognized leader, like many of the other parties; its most influential members are Dr. Löwe, who for many years was a resident of New York; Schulze-Delitzsch, the celebrated writer on questions of political economy; Herr von Hoverbeck, Duncker, and Wiggard. Prince Hohenlohe, of Bavaria, the first Vice-President of the Diet, is one of the leaders of the Liberal Imperial party.

The opening of the Reichstag took place on March 21st, and was attended by unusual splendor. All the parties of the Reichstag united in electing as President Dr. Simson, President of the Court of Appeals at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. He had been President of the German Parliament at Frankfort, in 1848; had announced the election of King William of Prussia as Emperor of Germany, and as head of the delegation of the Parliament had offered the imperial crown to the Prussian King in the name of the nation and its representatives. He had subsequently presided at the Union Parliament of Erfurt, which unsuccessfully endeavored to resume the work which the Frankfort Parliament had been unable to complete. Seventeen years later he had been elected President of the first Reichstag of the North-German Confederation, and likewise President of the Parliament of the German Customs Union. Thus, during the space of thirty-three years, Dr. Simson had been the symbolic representative of the idea of German unity; and, as he, moreover, has acquired an ability in the art of presiding which is believed to be almost without parallel in the history of parliamentary life, all parties, without exception, resolved to give him their votes. Thus he received all the votes cast, except only three, one of which was his own. As first Vice-President the Reichstag elected the Bavarian prince of Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst by two hundred and

twenty-two out of two hundred and eighty-nine votes. He also received the votes of all parties except one, the Catholic, which cast sixty votes for another Bavarian, the Baron von Aretin. As second Vice-President, Dr. Weber, of Stuttgart, member of the Supreme Court of Wurtemberg and President of the Wurtemberg Diet, was elected through the united efforts of the National Liberals and the party of Progress, receiving one hundred and fifty of two hundred and ninety-five votes; while the candidate of the Conservative parties received seventy-eight, and the candidate of the Catholic party (A. Reichensperger) thirty-four.

The Reichstag began its labors with discussing and voting a reply to the imperial speech as an address to the Emperor. The parties generally wished to come, if possible, to an understanding with regard to the address. A so-called free commission, consisting of their representatives, met, therefore, for a preliminary deliberation. The consent of all the great parties, with the exception of one, was finally obtained to one draft; the only opponents were the Catholics, who took exception to that paragraph which emphatically indorsed the assurances given by the Emperor in regard to the strict observance of a principle of non-intervention. This paragraph ran as follows: "Germany also at one time has conceived the germ of decay by interfering with the life of other nations, its rulers following traditions of foreign origin. The new empire has sprung from the peculiar spirit of the nation, which, prepared solely for defence, is invariably devoted to works of peace. In its intercourse with foreign nations, Germany demands for its citizens no more than the respect which right and custom warrant, and, unbiassed by favor or disfavor, it allows every nation to find the road toward its national unity and every state to find the best form of its own constitution. The days of interference with the inner life of other nations, we hope, will return under no pretext and in no form." As the Catholic party believed this paragraph to condemn directly their hopes for an intervention of Germany in behalf of a restoration of the temporal power of the Pope, they refused their consent to the draft, and proposed a counter-address which passed over in silence the allusion of the imperial speech to the principle of non-intervention, and, moreover, contained a paragraph expressing their hopes for the maintenance of old-established and justified particularities of the single German states by the side of the national union. Thus two drafts were laid before the House, and, on March 30th, the debate on them began. It was long and animated, and, as regards the speeches delivered on both sides of the House, the most brilliant of the session. On the part of the Catholics, Bishop Ketteler, of Mentz, A. Reichensperger, and Dr. Windhorst, were the prominent speakers; on the part of the majority,

Herr von Bennigsen, the mover of the address, Miquel, and Völk. The vote on the adoption of the address resulted in 243 yeas to 63 nays, the minority embracing, besides the Catholic party, a few Particularists, from Hanover and Northern Schleswig, and Socialists. The Poles, as usual, abstained from voting.

After the adoption of the address, the revision of the imperial Constitution was next in order. On all sides it appeared desirable to leave for the present the recent treaties between the North-German Confederation and the South-German States unaltered. Even the party of Progress suspended its desire for the recognition of the "fundamental rights" (*Grundrechte*) of the German people which, in 1848, had been adopted by the Parliament of Frankfurt. The Poles again demanded the separation of the Polish districts from the German Empire, but received on that account a severe reprimand from Bismarck, who told them: "You, gentlemen, are really no people; you represent no people; you have no people backing you; you are backed by nothing but your fictions and illusions, one of which is that you were elected by the Polish people into the Reichstag in order to represent the Polish nationality. You have been elected to represent the interests of the Catholic Church, and, if you do this whenever the interests of the Catholic Church are at stake, you meet the expectations of your electors. But a mandate to represent the Polish people or the Polish nationality has been given you by no man, and least of all by the people of Posen and Western Prussia. I do not share your fiction that the Polish rule was good or not bad. I wish to be impartial and just, but I can assure you it was truly bad, and therefore it will never return." The only sympathy with the Poles for these harsh remarks was expressed by one Catholic and one Socialist deputy. An important discussion relating to the revision of the Constitution was again brought on by the Catholic party, which offered an amendment to the Constitution containing a number of provisions on the press, the right of association, and the independence of the state. A brilliant speech in support of the amendment was made by P. Reichensperger; an equally brilliant reply was made by Heinrich von Treitschke, the great German historian. The final vote showed 223 against and only 59 for the amendment—all the parties being again united against the Catholics.

As the treaties regulating the entrance of Bavaria into the new empire reserved the introduction of the laws of the North-German Confederation for a special act of imperial legislation, the Bavarian Government caused a law to be submitted to the Reichsrath by which twenty-four of the Federal laws were introduced into Bavaria, either immediately or after a very short interval. In general, the representatives of Bavaria, as well as of Wurtemberg, in the Federal Council, showed a



great readiness to coöperate in the progressive consolidation of the empire.

The good relations which on the whole existed with the Imperial Government came near being seriously interrupted. The bill regulating the administration of Alsace-Lorraine, which the Federal Council presented to the Reichsrath, provided that the Constitution of the German Empire shall not go into operation before January 1, 1874. During the interval, the entire right of legislation in the new territory is to be exercised by the Emperor in union with the Federal Council, but without the coöperation of the Reichstag; all the other rights of the Central Government by the Emperor alone. The committee of the Chamber, to which this bill had been referred, recommended that the Constitution of the empire be introduced by January 1, 1873; that until then a communication of the Reichsrath give an account of the laws and general regulations issued for Alsace-Lorraine, and of the progress of administration, and that the Chancellor of the empire shall countersign all decrees of the Emperor. The Reichstag approved the report of the committee, and also adopted a motion offered by Lasker and Stauffenberg, in the name of a number of members of the moderate Liberal parties, and demanding the consent of the Reichstag for all laws which burden Alsace and Lorraine with loans or the assumption of guarantees. Bismarck returned from Frankfort, where, on May 10th, he had concluded the definite peace, shortly before the third reading of the bill. He made a long and strong speech against the motion of Lasker, and declared that, in the case of its adoption, he would ask the Emperor to intrust some one else with the responsible government of Alsace and Lorraine. The Reichstag, therefore, resolved to refer the motion back to the committee, which effected an understanding with Bismarck by restricting the motion of Lasker to loans and guarantees involving a responsibility of the empire. Thus amended, the motion was adopted by the Reichsrath with the consent of Bismarck.

The Reichstag, by a small majority, again declared in favor of a compensation being given to its members, but the Federal Council, as in former years, unanimously resolved not to grant the demand of the Reichstag. A full agreement between the Federal Council and the Reichstag was secured concerning the indemnification for all the damages sustained by certain classes of the population during the war. The sums allowed for the invalids and the widows and orphans of the killed exceeded in particular, in point of liberality, the provisions made in similar cases by any European government or parliament. Four million dollars were granted for dotations to be conferred upon soldiers and statesmen who had distinguished themselves in the war. On June 15th the Emperor closed the Reichsrath with a speech from the throne which briefly reviewed

the laws which had been passed during the session.

The second session of the first German Reichstag was opened by the Emperor on October 16th. The speech from the throne briefly referred to the most important questions which would engage the Reichstag, represented the foreign relations of the empire as being of a thoroughly peaceful character, and laid particular stress on the friendly relations existing between Germany and the powerful empires which are bordering upon it in the east. The Reichstag gave to the Imperial Government a great proof of its confidence by resigning for the following three years its right to vote the special military budget. It also gave its consent to the formation of an imperial war-treasure, consisting of forty million thalers. On November 23d a law concerning the coining of imperial gold coin was adopted, which is gradually to take the place of the coins of the particular states. The Federal Council, in compliance with a proposition emanating from Bavaria, submitted to the Reichstag an amendment to the German criminal code providing the penalty of imprisonment in a jail or in a fortress, for a term not exceeding two years, for a clergyman or other religious teacher, who, in the exercise, or on occasion of the exercise, of his vocation, shall make the affairs of state the subject of a public address or discussion in a manner endangering the public peace. The Catholic party in vain made a strenuous opposition to this amendment, as it was believed to be chiefly directed against their priests; nearly all the other parties were divided in their opinion, but it was finally adopted by a vote of 179 against 108. An important amendment to the Federal Constitution was adopted by the Reichstag, providing that every Federal state must have an elective representation of the people, and that the consent of these representatives shall be required for every law of the state and for the adoption of the budget. The resolution, however, did not receive the consent of the Federal Council. On December 1st the Reichstag was closed by an imperial speech from the throne.

On May 10th the definite peace was concluded at Frankfort between France and Germany (see GERMAN-FRENCH WAR). The German troops, on their return from France, were received with great demonstrations of joy. On June 16th the Prussian troops made their triumphal entry into Berlin: 81 eagles captured from the French army were borne at the head of the column. Then followed the generals engaged in the late war, aides-de-camp of officers in the field, commanding officers, Prince Bismarck, Generals Von Roon and Von Moltke, and the Emperor William. After the Emperor came the German princes, and the procession was then made up of detachments of the victorious army. The triumphal entry of the Bavarian troops into Munich, on July 16th,



was witnessed by the Crown-Prince of the German Empire, who was enthusiastically welcomed by the large concourse of people. In Dresden the triumphal entry of the Saxon troops took place on July 11th, on which occasion it was announced that the Emperor William had made the Crown-Prince of Saxony a field-marshal of the empire. On October 12th, two conventions were concluded at Berlin between Prince Bismarck and the French Minister of Finance, Pouyer-Quertier. By the one the German Government secured some favorable provisions for the exports from Alsace-Lorraine into France; the other modified the provisions of the treaty of peace concerning the payment of the war-indemnification, and hastened the evacuation of several French departments by the German troops.

Considerable interest was awakened by the interview of the Emperor with the Czar and the Emperor of Austria. The Czar paid a visit to the Emperor William at Berlin in the first week of June, and, a few days later, the Emperor went to Ems to meet the Czar. An interview between the Emperor William and the Emperor Francis Joseph took place at Ischl, on August 11th, and, a few weeks later (September 6th to 8th), the two Emperors, attended by Prince Bismarck and Count Beust, again met, at Salzburg. In the interval between the two interviews, Bismarck and Beust met in Gastein; at the last interview of the two Emperors, Count Hohenwart, the President of the cis-Leithan ministry, and Count Andrassy, the Prime-Minister of Hungary, were also invited. No official account of the transactions at Ischl and Salzburg has yet been published; but the subsequent policy of both the German and the Austrian Governments indicates that they were of the most friendly character, and aimed at strengthening the relations of the two countries.

One of the most prominent movements in Germany, during the year 1871, was the opposition of one portion of the German Catholics to the doctrine of papal infallibility, and the organization of the Old Catholic Church (*see ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH*). For the treaty between France and Germany *see PUBLIC DOCUMENTS*.

GERVINUS, GEORGE GOTTFRIED, Ph. D., a German historian and statesman, born at Darmstadt, May 20, 1805; died in Heidelberg, of brain-fever, March 29, 1871. He was at first destined to mercantile life, and received a commercial education; but, after serving some time as cashier in a large commercial house at Darmstadt, he felt so strongly the desire to devote himself to literary pursuits, that he abandoned his situation and commenced anew, almost alone, his uncompleted studies. In 1826 he attended the lectures of Schlosser, on history, as well as the courses of other professors at Heidelberg, and gave his attention very closely to historic studies for some years. In 1828 he was elected professor in an institu-

tion at Frankfort-on-the-Main, but returned to Heidelberg to take his doctor's degree. He then went to Italy, where he spent several years in collecting the materials for historical works which he had planned. In 1830 he published "A Glance at Anglo-Saxon History," and in 1833, "Historical Essays," both of which gave indications of historical talent of a high order. On his return from Italy, in 1835, he was appointed adjunct professor, and in 1836 full professor of History and Literature at Göttingen. In 1837 his desire for constitutional liberty led him to assist M. Dahlmann and the other professors in the preparation of a protest against some of the measures of the Government, which resulted in the expulsion from the university of all those who signed it. After remaining some months in Darmstadt and Heidelberg, Prof. Gervinus revisited Italy and remained there six years. On his return in 1844, he was appointed honorary professor of the University of Heidelberg, and continued to deliver his courses of lectures there with constantly-increasing classes till his death. It was in the period between 1836 and 1850 that most of his best works were written. In 1845 Gervinus again took part in political affairs, it is needless to say, on the side of popular liberty. He commenced by an address on the "Mission of the German Catholics," which excited great interest; in 1846 he published the famous "Heidelberg Address" on the Schleswig-Holstein question; in February, 1847, he replied to the manifesto of the Prussian Government, in a pamphlet entitled "The Prussian Constitution and the Manifesto of the Third of February;" and the same year, in association with Mathy, Milton, Maier, and Häusser, founded the *German Gazette*, the organ of the Constitutional party in Germany, of which he became the principal editor. In the Revolution of 1848 he took an active and important part, being the representative of the Hanseatic cities in the Diet, and a member of the National Assembly from Prussian Saxony. He was the principal author of the Constitution adopted by the National Assembly, and labored so zealously in its preparation and defence that his health failed, and he was compelled to travel for several months. Soon after his return it became evident that the dream of a united constitutional Germany was not to prove at that time a reality, and he withdrew from the Chamber finally. In 1850 he was sent by the Government to England as a special envoy in regard to the Schleswig-Holstein question; but his mission was unsuccessful, and he returned to Heidelberg and his professorship, and thenceforth took little or no part in political matters. Prof. Gervinus wrote much and well; the complete list of his works is too long for our pages, but he will be best known to posterity by his "History of the National Poetic Literature of the Germans," in five volumes, a work of vast erudition, and which he had revised and brought up to the present



time just before his death. His "History of the Nineteenth Century," a fit continuation of Schlosser's "History of the Eighteenth Century," is also a work highly prized. He had also written an exhaustive work on Shakespeare and his time; a "History of German Poetry," entirely distinct from the work previously mentioned, and having a different motive; numerous historic studies and essays, a "Treatise on the Principles of History;" an epic and didactic poem entitled "Gudrun;" a humorous and philosophical essay on the "History of the Art of Drinking;" the "Insurrection and Regeneration of Greece;" and many other works.

**GREAT BRITAIN;** or, **THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.** Area, by the surveys of 1871, 121,115 square miles, or 77,513,585 statute acres. Population, by the census of April 3, 1871, 31,817,108, of which 67.5 per cent. reside in England, 10.6 per cent. in Scotland, 17 per cent. in Ireland, 3.8 per cent. in Wales, and the remainder on the smaller islands, or in the army, navy, and mercantile marine. This small territory and moderate population form but small fractions of the area and population of the British Empire, which includes vast tracts of land and many millions of inhabitants in all quarters of the globe. That empire comprises an area of 4,737,850 square miles, and a total population of all nationalities of 250,750,397 inhabitants, more than four-fifths of whom occupy British India and the other British possessions in the East. Yet the not quite thirty-two millions of people of Great Britain and Ireland furnish one-half the revenue and five-sevenths of the imports and exports of the empire, and on them falls the burden of 82 per cent. of the vast national debt.

The government is a constitutional monarchy, which with its checks and balances so controls the action of the monarch that the greater share of the actual power resides in the cabinet, which represents the views of the majority of the House of Commons for the time being. Victoria I. is Queen alike of the United Kingdom and of the British Empire, and her eldest son, Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, is heir-apparent to the throne. The cabinet was still that of Rt. Hon. W. E. Gladstone, throughout the year 1871, but the following changes were made in some of its members during the year: Rt. Hon. George Joachim Göschen, previously President of the Poor-Law Board, succeeded Rt. Hon. Hugh Culling Eardley Childers as First Lord of the Admiralty; Rt. Hon. Chichester Fortescue, previously Chief Secretary for Ireland, succeeded Rt. Hon. John Bright as President of the Board of Trade; the Marquis of Hartington, formerly Postmaster-General, succeeded Mr. Fortescue as Chief Secretary for Ireland; Rt. Hon. William Monsell succeeded the Marquis of Hartington as Postmaster-General; and Rt. Hon. James Stansfeld succeeded Mr.

Göschen as President of the Local Government, or, as it was formerly called, the Poor-Law Board. The Gladstone ministry, in several important bills, greatly reduced their majority, and on one or two occasions narrowly escaped defeat. The principal measures of home interest were: 1. The Army Regulation Bill, which prohibited the sale of their commissions by army officers, and provided for the compensation of officers resigning their commissions by Government purchases. This measure, which was part of a plan for the reformation and reorganization of the army, and which was very necessary to give a higher efficiency to the service, was violently opposed and rejected by the House of Lords, but the ministry adopted the unusual course of abolishing the purchase of commissions by the use of the royal prerogative, issuing the Queen's warrant for the purpose. The House of Lords were thus compelled to pass the bill, which they did under protest, and accompanied it with a vote of censure on the Government. 2. The Ballot Bill, providing that at elections the voting shall be by secret ballot. This passed the House of Commons, but was postponed to the session of 1872 by the Lords. 3. Amendments to the Education Acts, providing for the multiplication of the national schools in Scotland, and for greater efficiency in primary instruction. 4. For protection against the dangers from the use of petroleum oils. The Irish Disestablishment Act went into full operation January 1, 1871, but bills looking to the eventual disestablishment of the English Church, though brought forward and receiving considerable support, were strongly opposed by the ministry, and thrown out.

As stated in the volume of the **ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA** for 1870, negotiations were entered into between the British Government and the Government of the United States, very early in 1871, looking to the appointment of a Joint High Commission, to sit in Washington, to consider primarily the question of the Canadian fisheries, then assuming a dangerous prominence. At the instance of President Grant, the powers of this Joint High Commission were extended so as to embrace not only the Alabama claims, but all other questions at issue between the two Governments. The correspondence leading to this result is given in full under the head of **DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE**. The commissioners appointed on the part of Great Britain were Earl de Grey and Ripon, Sir Stafford Northcote, Sir Edward Thornton (British minister to the United States), Sir John Macdonald, and Prof. Montague Bernard. Their secretary was Lord Tenterden. The American commissioners were Hon. Samuel Nelson (one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States), Hon. Hamilton Fish (Secretary of State), Hon. George H. Williams (now Attorney-General of the United States), Hon. Robert C. Schenck (now minister to Great Britain), and Hon. E. R.



Hoar (late Attorney-General). Secretary to the American commissioners, J. C. Bancroft Davis, Assistant-Secretary of State. The British commissioners arrived in the United States February 22, 1871, and, proceeding to Washington, the Joint High Commission was soon organized. On the 8th of May, 1871, the treaty was signed by the commissioners, and on the 24th of the same month it was ratified by the United States Senate, by a vote of 50 to 12; and the same day the British commissioners, accompanied by Hon. Robert C. Schenck, United States minister to the court of St. James, sailed for England. On the 17th of June ratifications of the treaty were exchanged in London, and on the 4th of July it was proclaimed by President Grant as a binding and valid treaty. The text of the treaty will be found under PUBLIC DOCUMENTS, and its protocols under DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE. The treaty, however, concluded very little. The commissioners on the part of Great Britain refused at the outset to fix upon a gross sum as compensation for the losses by the Alabama, and it was finally agreed that these claims should be submitted to a board of five arbitrators, to meet in Geneva, Switzerland, of whom the British and American Governments should each name one, and the other three should be appointed respectively by the King of Italy, the President of the Swiss Confederation, and the Emperor of Brazil. All other claims, except the Northwestern boundary of the United States, were to be submitted to a commission to meet in Washington, and to consist of three members, of whom one each should be appointed by Great Britain and the United States, and the third agreed upon by these two. The settlement of the Northwest boundary question was to be submitted to the arbitration of the Emperor of Germany.

The Board of Arbitrators which formed the Geneva Conference was composed of the following members: On the part of Great Britain, Sir Alexander Cockburn; on the part of the United States, Hon. Charles Francis Adams; on the part of Switzerland, ex-President Staempfli; on the part of Italy, Count Selopi; on the part of Brazil, Baron Itajuba. The British and United States Governments were also to be allowed to prepare their respective cases beforehand, and to be represented before the arbitrators by counsel.

The British American Claims Commission (for other claims) was composed of Russell Gurney on the part of Great Britain, Judge J. S. Frazer on the part of the United States, and Count Louis Corti as the third member. To the claimants were allowed suitable counsel.

The first informal meeting of the members of the International Conference at Geneva was held in December, 1871, and in preparation for that meeting each of the parties to the Treaty of Washington had prepared and presented its case; the American case forming a considerable volume, prepared principally by Mr. J. C.

Bancroft Davis, the secretary to the American commissioners, while the treaty was in progress. The British case also formed a considerable volume, and was prepared by the official counsel for the crown. Each nation served upon the other party to the arbitration copies of its case. For nearly a month after this delivery the British Cabinet were occupied with other matters, or did not deem it advisable to make any objection to the American statement of their case; but toward the middle of January, 1872 (and thus hardly within the limits covered by this volume, except constructively), there was an excessive clamor and charges from cabinet officers, as well as others, that the American Government had perverted the intention of the treaty, and had acted with conspicuous unfairness, in presenting a catalogue of indirect claims for damages from the escape of the Alabama from a British port. How violent and unseemly was the rage manifested on this subject, and in what spirit it was met by the authorities in the United States, it belongs not to this volume to state; but there seemed at one time a possibility that the two nations might drift into war, or at least into a chronic condition of unfriendliness almost as undesirable.

Other topics were, during the year, occasioning much anxiety to the ministry.

The enlargement of the basis of representation in 1868, while it increased to some extent the influence and political power of the working-classes, was unsatisfactory in that it did not go far enough. The working-men attempted, in several instances, to put some of their own men into Parliament; but, though they made strong appeals to the sense of fairness and justice of the Liberal party, which had effected the change in the number of voters, they were always thwarted because the leaders, with a few exceptions, preferred to retain in the hands of the aristocratic and middle classes all places of power, honor, and emolument, and really cared little for the working-classes, except as the means of their own advancement. The working-men were thus blind Samsons, conscious of the possession of power, but unable to use it effectively; and they felt their position the more keenly because, at this very time across the Channel, their brethren, the Internationals, were for the moment the rulers of the French capital; and while they abhorred the license and anarchy which these were permitting, they felt themselves capable of better things, if they could only achieve moderate authority. The Non-conformists, constituting even in England a very considerable majority of the population, and a still larger proportion in Scotland and Ireland, and belonging largely to the class of working-men, had felt specially aggrieved at the course pursued by the ministry in relation to their claims, in the Education Bill, and in other matters, where it had been the habit of the ruling class to ignore the existence of any dissent from



the Established Church; and for the first time in the last two hundred years they met in a monster conference at Birmingham, in July, at which nearly two thousand delegates assembled, and resolved to unite in political action for the enforcement of their rights. The pauper question, always a troublesome one, was again making itself prominent, and, with all the wealth of Great Britain, the uncomfortable fact was making itself felt throughout the whole mass of the working-classes, the real producers of British wealth, that one-fifth of the entire population were either partially or wholly dependent upon charity for a subsistence.

It was at this inopportune time, and while the working-classes were thus brooding over real or fancied wrongs, that the Queen deemed it necessary to ask for the Princess Louise an allowance of \$150,000 dowry, and an annual stipend of \$30,000 on her approaching marriage with the Marquis of Lorne, and very soon after for an annual allowance for Prince Arthur, who came of age during the year. Both were voted, of course; for the contract between the British nation and the house of Hanover compelled a compliance with these demands; but the question, whether so expensive a toy as royalty was, under the circumstances, worth what it cost, forced itself upon the minds of thoughtful men among the masses as it never had done before. They were not averse to sustaining their Queen, if they must have one, handsomely, even magnificently; but they could not understand why the sum of two and a half million dollars annually should be paid from their hard earnings, to defray the mere family expenses of a queen who had besides half a dozen royal residences and extensive lands and well-stocked farms, when she was really only a figure-head, and they were required to support also a vast host of retainers to do her work.

The bitter feeling engendered by these several causes led to the attempt on the part of the working-men to secure from one party or the other a recognition of their rights, and a guarantee of the legislation necessary to provide for them; their demands, though in some particulars probably impracticable, were not extravagant in their character. Their propositions were formulated in about these terms: 1. Something like the United States homestead law, with modern improvements, to be enacted, by which "the families of our workmen" may be removed from the crowded quarters of the towns and given detached homesteads in the suburbs; 2. The commune to be established so far as to confer upon all counties, towns, and villages, a perfect organization for self-government, with powers for the acquisition and disposal of lands for the common good; 3. Eight hours of honest and skilled work shall constitute a day's labor; 4. Schools for technical instruction shall be established at the expense of the state, in the midst of the homesteads of the proletariat; 5. Public mar-

kets shall be erected in every town, at the public expense, for the sale of goods of the best quality, in small quantities, at wholesale prices; 6. There shall be established, as parts of the public service, places of public recreation, knowledge, and refinement; 7. The railways shall be purchased and conducted at the public expense, and for the common good, as the Post-Office service is now conducted. These propositions, or those substantially of the same character, were submitted by the working-men's representative, Mr. Scott Russell, an eminent engineer, to the Liberal leaders, and at once rejected; negotiations were then opened with the Conservative leaders, who gave them some encouragement, possibly in the hope of regaining power through them; but the negotiation was miserably mismanaged, and fell through, perhaps in part from treachery, just as it seemed on the eve of accomplishment. Meantime Sir Charles Dilke, a young baronet and member of Parliament, of large wealth and fine culture, a man of considerable logical power and of good address, the son of the founder of the *Athenæum* and bosom friend of the late Prince Albert, had come into prominence as the advocate of the working-men, and as a sympathizer with their views on the uselessness and expensiveness of royalty. Sir Charles addressed large bodies of working-men in the principal manufacturing towns, and was several times disturbed and put in peril of his life by royalist mobs. His addresses, while temperate in tone and respectful in relation to the Queen and royal family personally, were very severe in their exposure of the lavish expenditure by the Government of moneys drawn from the daily toil of the masses. The people were delighted and the royalists enraged; but, just as matters were becoming very seriously complicated, the Prince of Wales was seized with typhoid fever, from malarial exposure, and for several weeks was in great peril of his life. His death at this juncture would have been a great misfortune for the nation, and on this account, as well as from that feeling of loyalty which ages have implanted in the English mind, and which the high personal character of the Queen has greatly enhanced, there were sincere expressions of anxiety and loyal feeling throughout the United Kingdom, which the royalists were skilful enough to turn to good account. But the end is not yet, and the opinion said to have been expressed by the Prince of Wales, that his mother would be the last monarch to sit upon a British throne, may prove true.

It may be well, before dismissing this subject, to give brief sketches of the present leaders of the political parties which in turn rule the United Kingdom.

William Ewart Gladstone, the Premier of the present British ministry, and the leader, or, rather, the commander, of the moderate Liberal party of Great Britain, sprung from the middle class, and, though largely in sympathy with the aristocracy, is not allied to

them by blood or lineage. Of Scotch parentage on both sides, and descended from the Gladstones of Leith, prosperous corn-factors and ship-owners of that city, he was himself born in Liverpool, to which city his father, afterward Sir John Gladstone, had removed in 1787. He was the fourth son (the first by Sir John's second wife) of his father, and first saw the light December 29, 1809. John Gladstone was wealthy and intelligent, and he seems to have intended this son to have followed in the political career which had made his own name so highly honored. The boy was sent to Eton, where he was very popular and studious; and thence to Christ Church College, Oxford, where he distinguished himself by his brilliant scholarship, receiving that often-sought but rarely-won honor of a double first-class, in 1831. After taking his first degree, he spent a year or more in Continental travel, being elected Fellow of All Souls' College. He entered Parliament when but twenty-three years of age for one of the Duke of Newcastle's pocket-boroughs, for which he sat thirteen years. He was at this time a High Tory, as his father had been before him, and, attracting the attention of Sir Robert Peel, then the Tory Premier, he was in 1834 made a Junior Lord of the Treasury, and, in 1835, Under-Secretary for Colonial Affairs. He was not long in office at this time, however, but in the ensuing spring followed his leader, and remained in opposition for six years. In 1834 he published a treatise, entitled "The State in its Relations with the Church," which took High Tory ground in favor of a state Church, and defended it with great ability. But in this, as well as in many another act of his life, Mr. Gladstone soon found occasion to retrace his steps. One who should to-day read this book (which even Macaulay thought to merit a careful and elaborate review) could hardly imagine it possible that its author should have also been the author of the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill. From 1841 to 1845 Mr. Gladstone was again in the Cabinet as Vice-President of the Board of Trade and Master of the Mint, and made himself useful by a complete and admirable revision of the tariff, as well as by a large amount of literary labor. He withdrew from the Cabinet in the spring of 1845, from scruples of honor in regard to the "Maynooth Grant;" he was recalled before the close of the year, as Secretary of State for the Colonies, but remained out of Parliament (having resigned his seat from the pocket-borough because he was in favor of a repeal of the corn-laws) until 1847, when he was elected for the University of Oxford. His Toryism, like that of Sir Robert Peel, was visibly moderating, and in 1852 he formally separated himself from the Conservative party, and entered the Coalition Cabinet of the Earl of Aberdeen as Chancellor of the Exchequer, which position he retained in the Palmerston Cabinet of 1853. He soon after, however, sent

in his resignation, but sustained, independently, Lord Palmerston's administration. In 1859 he accepted from the Earl of Derby, then Premier, a special diplomatic mission to the Ionian Islands, which proved successful. Another fruit of this season of comparative leisure was his elaborate volume of "Homerie Studies." When Palmerston returned to power in 1859, Mr. Gladstone was again Chancellor of the Exchequer, repealed the paper duty, and negotiated, through Mr. Cobden, the commercial treaty with France. In 1865 his liberalism had become too strongly pronounced for the Tory constituency of the University of Oxford, and he was defeated, but immediately elected by South Lancashire, his native county. At this time the death of Palmerston made him the leader of the House of Commons, though he still retained his position as Chancellor of the Exchequer. His unconcealed hostility to the American Union during the late civil war evinced the depth and bitterness of his prejudices against republicanism, despite his theoretical advocacy of liberalism, and in 1868 he found himself defeated in his native county, through distrust of his heartiness in matters of reform, as he had been in Oxford three years before, because he was too liberal. He was then elected by the metropolitan constituency of Greenwich, which he still represents. From 1866 to 1868 he was out of office, but in December, 1868, he was summoned to form a ministry on the defeat of the Derby-Disraeli Cabinet, and this time, as First Lord of the Treasury and Premier, attained what had long been the height of his ambition. In this capacity he has secured the passage of the bill for the Disestablishment of the Irish Church, the Irish Land Bill, the Education Bill, and the abolition of the purchase system, by royal warrant. Yet, it must be conceded that there is a growing discontent with his administration, which, at no distant day, must cause its overthrow. This discontent, which is manifested alike in and out of Parliament, arises from various causes. The impression prevails that the Premier is not really in earnest in measures of reform; that he only yields to them under strong pressure, and not then, if he can help it; and the people, who are really in earnest, are not disposed to tolerate this lukewarmness. Complaint is made also of his arrogance and irritability, and more than once in the theatres, and in the public press, there have been stinging allusions to his inability "to keep his temper." His provocations are numerous, undoubtedly, and with an opponent like Disraeli, who delights in irritating him, it is very difficult to be always on his guard, but he loses ground with both Parliament and people with every ebullition of anger, and sometimes incurs the risk of still greater misfortunes.

*Benjamin Disraeli*, the foremost man of the Conservative party, though not wholly trusted by them, is, like Mr. Gladstone, from



the middle class. He is of Jewish ancestry, though himself professedly Christian. He is the eldest son of the late Isaac Disraeli, a well-known and influential author. Benjamin was born in London, December 21, 1805, being, therefore, four years the senior of Mr. Gladstone. He inherited his father's literary tastes and abilities, and before he was twenty years of age had published his brilliant novel, "Vivian Grey," which was followed at no long intervals by six or eight others equally brilliant and attractive. He made an extensive tour of the East, and on his return, in 1831, contested the borough of Wycombe for a seat in Parliament, but was defeated. In 1837 he was elected to the House of Commons for Maidstone, and in 1841 for Shrewsbury. In 1847 he was returned for the county of Buckingham, and has continued to represent that constituency until the present time. Like Gladstone, he followed Sir Robert Peel's leadership for some years, but, when that statesman avowed himself in favor of free trade, Mr. Disraeli left him and attached himself closely to the Conservative party, of which he became the acknowledged leader in the House of Commons after the death of Lord George Bentinck. He was called to the Cabinet as Chancellor of the Exchequer under Earl Derby's first and second administrations in 1852 and 1858-'59, and in 1859 brought in a Reform Bill which was defeated by the Whigs. In 1866 the Liberals in their turn were defeated on a Reform Bill, and Earl Derby and Mr. Disraeli again came into power, and the next year passed a more comprehensive bill for electoral reform than the Liberals had dared to offer. At the ensuing election, in the autumn of 1868, the Disraeli Cabinet (for, after Earl Derby's withdrawal from office and death, Mr. Disraeli had become Premier) were defeated, and Mr. Disraeli went into opposition, where he has since remained. That Mr. Disraeli possesses high intellectual ability, and extraordinary tact as a political leader and partisan orator, is universally admitted; but he is very daring, and his own party feel a hesitation in trusting his complete sincerity and fidelity to party traditions. As a leader of the opposition, Mr. Disraeli is constantly on the alert; no slip or blunder of his antagonist escapes his notice, and, if, by any mode of irritation, he can goad the ministerial leader into an unseemly display of temper, he triumphs as over a victory won. He has maintained during all these years of political strife, like his rival, his attachment to literature, and, even since his last defeat, has published one or two novels of marked ability and power.

Of the leader of the Radical wing of the Liberals, the earnest Reformers, Sir Charles Dilke, we have already spoken briefly. He is young, but a man of high culture, of decided eloquence, and evidently sincere convictions. He possesses many of the qualities of a great leader, and with youth, social position, and popular gifts, he steps into the place, as a trib-

une of the people, which John Bright has been compelled by failing health to vacate, with brighter prospects and a larger scope for action than greeted that great leader when he began his agitation for reform.

The statistical reports of all matters connected with the financial, social, and politico-economical progress of Great Britain, are so readily accessible that we have not thought it needful to devote as much space as usual to the statistics of the United Kingdom. A few only of those which are of latest date may be presented. The Imports of foreign and colonial merchandise into the United Kingdom for the year ending December 31, 1871, were: £326,834,647=£1,634,173,235. The Exports of foreign and colonial merchandise (not including, we suppose, British home products or manufactures) were £219,319,071=£1,096,595,355. During the same year there were imported into the United Kingdom gold bullion to the value of £21,613,005, and silver, £16,527,322; or together, £38,140,327=£190,701,635; and there were exported of gold, £20,698,275, and of silver £13,062,896; or together, £33,760,671=£168,803,355. The following comparative statistics of the United Kingdom will be of interest to the readers of the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA:

COMPARATIVE STATISTICS, 1825, 1850, and 1871. *Population*.—1825, 22,281,000; 1850, 27,523,000; 1871, 31,817,108. England and Wales, 1871, 22,704,108; Scotland, 1871, 3,358,613; Ireland, 1871, 5,402,759; smaller islands, 1871, 144,480.

*Public Debt*.—1836, £787,638,816; 1857, £808,108,722; 1871, £795,970,122=£3,976,850,610. Deducting from the annual receipts those of the Post-Office Department and certain payments of the state Treasury, the revenue from courts, etc., not subject to any tax, the direct and indirect income was: 1825, £54,869,654; 1850, £54,079,243; 1870-'71, £60,472,114.

Increase of population from 1825 to 1871, 41 per cent.; of taxation, 11 per cent.

*Revenue per Capita*.—1825, £2 9s. 3d.; 1857, £2 12s. 1d.; 1871, £2 5s. 4d.

*Consumption of Beer*.—1825, 7,995,975 barrels—per capita, 0.358 barrel; 1850, 15,303,767 barrels—per capita, 0.556 barrel; 1870-'71, 25,889,743 barrels—per capita, 0.823 barrel.

*Consumption of Distilled Spirits*.—Domestic, 1825, 18,924,352 gallons—per capita, 0.849 gallon; 1850, 23,862,585 gallons—per capita, 0.867 gallon; 1870-'71, 22,961,125 gallons—per capita, 0.730 gallon. Foreign and colonial, 1825, 1,317,671 gallons—per capita, 0.059 gallon; 1850, 2,229,063 gallons—per capita, 0.081 gallon; 1870-'71, 8,439,825 gallons—per capita, 0.268 gallon.

*Consumption of Tobacco*.—1825, 16,832,826 pounds; 1850, 27,553,236 pounds; 1870-'71, 41,371,507 pounds.

*Income Tax* (tax sixpence per pound).—1871, £8,050,000=£40,250,000.

*Tax on Buildings.*—1852, £727,026; 1870-'71, £1,129,125=\$5,645,625.

*Value of Imports.*—Official values, 1825, £37,468,279; 1850, £105,874,607. Real value, 1870-'71, £303,257,493=\$1,516,387,465.

*Value of Exports.*—1825, £58,935,252; 1850, £190,089,643; 1870-'71, £244,108,577=\$1,220,542,885.

*Tonnage entered.*—1825, 3,192,730 tons; 1850, 7,100,476 tons; 1870-'71, 18,113,364 tons.

*Tonnage cleared.*—1825, 2,699,514 tons; 1850, 7,404,588 tons; 1870-'71, 18,526,218 tons.

The following table will also be of interest to financiers. It shows a comparative view of the returns of the Bank of England, the bank rate of discount, the price of consols, the price of wheat, and the leading exchanges, during a period of four years, corresponding with November, 1871, as well as for ten years ago, viz.:

BANK OF ENGLAND, &c.	Nov. 12, 1861.	Nov. 11, 1868.	Nov. 10, 1869.	Nov. 9, 1870.	Nov. 1, 1871.
Circulation.....	£21,539,723	£21,531,337	£24,154,913	£24,797,715	£25,679,699
Public deposits.....	3,769,369	4,744,768	3,515,892	4,886,033	5,203,815
Other deposits.....	13,190,306	19,243,711	17,848,517	18,644,151	22,760,256
Government securities.....	10,812,187	15,485,874	13,811,953	12,925,862	15,001,028
Other securities.....	16,392,515	16,317,065	16,090,129	16,081,392	18,232,380
Reserve of notes and coin.....	8,283,045	10,422,535	9,714,077	13,186,369	12,930,685
Coin and bullion.....	14,362,495	19,353,850	18,773,257	21,980,354	23,074,930
Clearing-house returns.....	.....	60,765,000	67,863,000	67,921,000	93,964,000
Bank rate of discount.....	3 per ct.	2 per ct.	3 per ct.	2½ per ct.	5 per ct.
Price of consols.....	92½d.	94½	93½	93½	93½
Average price of wheat.....	59s. 8d.	52s. 3d.	41s. 1d.	49s. 9d.	56s. 6d.
Exchange on Paris (short).....	25 27½ 35	25 15 23½	25 15 22½	.....	25 85 95

**RAILWAY STATISTICS.**—On the 1st of June, 1871, there were 15,537 miles of railway-lines open in the United Kingdom, having a total capital of paid-up shares and loans of £529,908,673=\$2,649,543,365, and their traffic receipts for the year were £45,078,143=\$225,390,715. The trains of these railways conveyed, during the year, over 330,000,000 of passengers, an average of 21,518 per mile, and their traffic-receipts averaged £2,794=\$13,970 per mile.

**POSTAL STATISTICS.**—The number of letters delivered in the United Kingdom in the year ending January 1, 1871, was 862,722,000, nearly seven-eighths of which were delivered in England and Wales. The number of book-packets, newspapers, and pattern-packets, delivered the same year (ten-thirteenths of them in England and Wales), was 130,169,000. The money-orders issued (a little more than seventeen-twentieths in England and Wales) were of the value of £19,993,987=\$99,969,935. The number of depositors in the post-office savings-banks was 1,183,153 (nineteen-twentieths of them in England and Wales), and constituting nearly one-half of all the depositors in savings-banks in the United Kingdom. The balance due depositors January 1, 1871, was £15,099,104=\$75,495,520 (fourteen-fifteenths of it due in England and Wales).

**TELEGRAPHIC STATISTICS.**—The telegraphic business in Great Britain is entirely owned by the Government, and under the control of the Post Office Department. On the 31st of May, 1871, there were 2,383 postal telegraph-stations open, and 1,828 railway-stations from which telegrams could be sent, making 4,211 stations in all. The average number of messages weekly was about 212,000.

The statement in this article that "one-fifth of the entire population were either partially or wholly dependent upon charity for a subsistence" requires, perhaps, some statement of facts. In England the number of adult pau-

pers, exclusive of vagrants and the casual poor in 1871, is officially stated at 1,081,926, and the same class in Wales at 143,836; the population the same year being 22,704,108. The number of vagrants and casual poor is variously stated—partly, perhaps, from defective returns, partly from a habit of repeating their visits, which this class has at times, to particular districts; but any estimate which puts the number in the various towns and boroughs of England and Wales below 1,400,000 is far below the truth. To these must be added the criminal classes, both those temporarily detained in police-stations, jails, and lock-ups, and those in the convict-prisons. These, who are distinct from the pauper class, are yet fed and in part clothed at the public expense. These, not including the ordinary police cases, are about 170,000. The reformatories furnish nearly 30,000 more, and the county and borough insane asylums for pauper insane, of which there about one hundred and thirty, full 32,000 more. These, it is to be remembered, are only the adult poor, insane, etc. When we consider the very large number of children of these pauper families, and the outcry which has been made in regard to the multiplication of these helpless dependents upon public charity, an outcry to which the popular satire—"Ginx's Baby"—owes its popularity, we may well be certain that the number of pauper children exceeds that of pauper adults. This is the law of Nature everywhere, and, if we put them down at 1,400,000 for England and Wales, in the absence of any positive census, we shall unquestionably be below the truth. We have, then, 4,277,762, or in round numbers 4,300,000 of the pauper and dependent classes in England and Wales alone, which sufficiently demonstrates the fact that one-fifth of the population are dependent, partially or wholly, on charity. The condition of Scotland in respect to pauperism is a little better, and that of Ireland considerably worse.



GREECE, a kingdom in Southeastern Europe. Present ruler, George I., born December 24, 1845, the third son of the King of Denmark, elected "King of the Hellenes" in 1863; married in 1867 to Olga, daughter of the Grand-duke Constantine of Russia; eldest son of the King, Crown-Prince Constantine, Duke of Sparta, born August 2, 1868. Area of Greece, including the Ionian Islands, 19,853 square miles. The population, according to the new census of 1870, was as follows:

Nomarchies:	
1. Attica and Beotia.....	136,804
2. Euboea.....	82,541
3. Phthiotis and Phocis.....	108,421
4. Acarnania and Ætolia.....	121,693
5. Achaia and Elis.....	149,561
6. Arcadia.....	131,740
7. Laconia.....	105,851
8. Messenia.....	130,417
9. Argolis and Corinth.....	127,820
10. Cyclades.....	128,299
11. Coryra (Corfu).....	96,940
12. Cephalonia.....	77,382
13. Zante.....	44,557
Land and marine soldiers.....	13,735
Sailors not in the country.....	7,133
Total.....	1,457,894

Although the Greek Government had given positive assurances to the English envoy that those of the Marathon assassins (*see* ANNUAL CYCLOPÆDIA for 1870) yet remaining alive should receive punishment for their murder of the English tourists, the Foreign Secretary of England, on February 26th, informed the Government that the investigation of the massacres was insufficient, and demanded a fresh inquiry, especially into the conduct of the Greek officials previously acquitted of the charges of complicity. The United States minister, Mr. Tuckerman, on request of the King, made an elaborate report on the subject of brigandage in Greece, and, on March 20th, received a note of thanks. The Chamber of Deputies, May 24th, voted 10,000 lars to the widow of Mr. Lloyd, who was killed by the Marathon brigands. By strenuous efforts of the Government, as officially stated, brigandage was nearly extirpated; Turkey gave important assistance in arresting the brigands on the frontier. During these investigations the King, on June 10th, left Greece and went to Denmark, his native country, *via* Trieste, Vienna, and Berlin, and returned in September, accompanied by his mother, the Queen of Denmark.

The difficulties with England were settled, but another quarrel arose with Turkey. The appointment, on February 8th, of Blacqui Bey, lately Turkish minister in Washington, as ambassador of the Sublime Porte, produced a painful sensation at Athens. His views of the Eastern question generally were known as anti-Greek. Some months after (June 14th), Mr. Tricoupis was appointed Greek minister to Constantinople, and maintained, although the Greek Government by previous inquiry learned that the selection would not be agreeable. The Sublime Porte refused to receive

him, and asked that Mr. Rangabe, Greek minister in Washington, be appointed ambassador to Constantinople. About the end of June this difficulty was amicably arranged, and Mr. Rangabe was recalled from Washington and appointed minister to Constantinople.

In November, the ministry suffered a defeat, having appealed to the Chambers on a question involving an approval of their policy, and they thereupon tendered their resignation.

GROTE, GEORGE, D. C. L., F. R. S., an English historian and statesman, born at Clay Hill, near Beckenham, Kent, England, November 17, 1794; died in London, June 18, 1871. He was of German stock, his grandfather having been a German banker, and received an education at the Charterhouse School to qualify him for a financial career. But, though not averse to the life of a banker, he was determined to be something more, and, applying himself with great assiduity, throughout his term of service as a clerk in his father's banking-house (which he had entered at sixteen) to the classical studies commenced at school, and to German literature, he became, in time, profoundly versed not only in the Greek language and literature, but a master of the life and customs of the Greeks throughout the golden age of their history. He first formed the idea of writing a History of Greece in 1823, when Mitford's "Greece" was just completed, for he was even then fully capable of discerning the great defects of that work. Thenceforward every work which threw any light upon the life of the Greeks was eagerly devoured, and especially was he deeply interested in the researches of Wolf and Niebuhr. Mr. Grote was apparently drawn away from this fascinating study by the interest he felt in Parliamentary reform—a subject on which he wrote two pamphlets, "Statement of the Question of Parliamentary Reform," published in 1821, and "Essentials of Parliamentary Reform," published in 1831; and he was still further hindered by his election to Parliament as one of the representatives for the city of London. While a member of the House of Commons, he attracted attention not only by his speeches on the currency and other questions, on which he could speak with peculiar authority, but by his earnest and persistent though unsuccessful advocacy of the ballot. We have said that he was apparently drawn away from his proposed history by this parliamentary career, but really it was an important part of his preparation for it, for in the knowledge of men and political affairs, and of the sympathy which was due to the struggles of the masses for a participation in the government under which they lived, thus gained, he had penetrated to a more perfect understanding of the aspirations of the Greek democracy than any man had previously attained. On his withdrawal from public life in 1841, he again devoted himself to his labor of love; and in 1846 appeared the first two volumes of the cele-

brated "History of Greece." Although Mitford's work had by this time been superseded by the scholarly production of Bishop Thirlwall, the merits of Mr. Grote were speedily recognized, and the work became what it will probably long remain, the standard history of Greece. The remaining volumes followed in rapid succession—volumes iii. and iv. in 1847, v. and vi. in 1849, vii. and viii. in 1850, ix. and x. in 1852, xi. in 1853, and the twelfth and concluding volume in 1856. Mr. Grote did not carry his work down to the burning of Corinth, the point at which most histories of Greece stop. An ardent lover of Hellas, he could not, it would seem, bear to tell the story of her gradual decay; nor has he cared to describe the influence her civilization exercised on the countries conquered by Alexander. The work, however, has its own unity, and may rightly be placed as an historical masterpiece by the side of Gibbon. Doubtless it is not without its defects; occasionally, like Gibbon, the writer's style is a little heavy; in a few instances, his views may be open to question; in still fewer the niceties of scholarship may have been overlooked in some earnest defence of the Greek *demos*, yet these shortcomings do not detract from the greatness of the work. To an industry and learning worthy of a German, Mr. Grote added a breadth of view and a knowledge of men and affairs which no German historian has ever shown. No sooner had Mr. Grote completed his great work, the result of more than thirty years of careful and

assiduous toil, than he undertook to supplement one of the most celebrated chapters in it, that upon Socrates, by an exhaustive account of the post-Socratic philosophy. The first three volumes of the new work appeared in 1865, under the title of "Plato and the other Companions of Socrates," and the lamented author was engaged, at the time of his death, upon an equally elaborate treatise on Aristotle and the Peripatetics. Although we can hardly consider Mr. Grote as great a philosopher as he was an historian, still his Plato was an extremely important addition to the literature of the subject of which it treats. There is nothing in the English language, with the exception of Prof. Jowett's recent work, that can at all compare with it. Of Mr. Grote's other contributions to philosophy we need only instance his learned notes to Mr. Bain's "Mental and Moral Science." But, with all his delight in these abstract studies, Mr. Grote was an eminently practical man. In matters of finance he was not a whit behind the ablest bankers of his time; in politics, he was perfectly at home; and in the details of the management of a great educational institution he had exhibited the versatility of his talents by his able administration, during many years, of the affairs of University College and the University of London, as vice-chancellor. He had received from the University of Oxford the honorary degree of D. C. L., had been elected, in 1858, a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and in 1864 a foreign associate.

## H

HACKETT, JAMES HENRY, an American actor of great merit, born in New York City, March 15, 1800; died at Jamaica, Long Island, December 21, 1871. He was of Dutch ancestry, his father being a Hollander, who had been a lieutenant in the Prince of Orange's Life-Guards, and his mother the daughter of Rev. Abraham Keteltas, the Reformed (Dutch) clergyman of Jamaica. While yet a little child his parents removed to Jamaica, where, in 1805, he became a pupil at the Union Hall Academy, then directed by Mr. Eigenbrodt, a teacher of much local repute. He remained here ten years. In 1815 he entered Columbia College, where, however, he studied but one year. In 1817 he was a law-student in the office of General Robert Bogardus; and it is obscurely intimated that at this time he first dabbled in theatrical pursuits. In 1818 he engaged his services as a clerk in the grocery business. In 1819 he married Miss Catharine Leesngg, a singing actress at the Park Theatre, whom he withdrew from the stage. From 1820 to 1826 he remained in mercantile pursuits, living part of the time in Utica, and part in New York. Unsuccessful speculations, during 1825, led to bankruptcy, and he there-

upon reverted to his early taste for the drama. Mrs. Hackett reappeared on the 27th of February, 1826, at the Park Theatre, as the Countess, in "The Devil's Bridge," and as Marian Ramsay. On the 1st of March following, Mr. Hackett made his first appearance at the same house, and in the character of Justice Woodcock. The effort was a failure. On the 10th, however, he made a second endeavor, enacting Sylvester Daggerwood, and introducing imitations of Matthews, Kean, and other actors. These were remarkably clever, and they at once drew attention to the actor, who thereupon determined to persevere in the newly-chosen calling. His third appearance, on the 19th of June, was made in the Yankee character of Uncle Ben, and the French character of Morbleau, in "Monsieur Tonson." Success continued to attend him. His Dromio, first seen on the 25th of October, 1826, made an emphatic hit. Toward the end of that year he went to England, making his first professional appearance in London at Covent Garden, April 6, 1827. A little later he acted at the Surrey Theatre, and gave a very successful imitation of Edmund Kean's Richard III. Upon his return to America he appeared in



several new parts, one of which was Rip Van Winkle—in which, for many years, he held a proud preëminence in public favor. His personation of this character was based directly upon Irving's sketch, and it was a true and marvellously strong reproduction of the commonplace, good-natured vagabond. Those who recall Mr. Hackett's acting, at the point where Rip Van Winkle hears that his wife is dead, will remember as true a touch of nature as ever was seen. Facial expression, voice, and gesture—the mournful, half-physical reminiscence, the convulsive sob, the artless, involuntary utterance—all concurred to reveal the deep sincerity of that love which was the man's second nature, and which dignified his wretchedness, his rags, and his degradation. This, and certain bits of his Monsieur Mallet, and his Falstaff, displayed Mr. Hackett for what he really was—an original, natural, unique actor in domestic drama. His greatness, as an actor, consisted in his power of illustrating with vigor and perfect naturalness the strongly defined eccentric characters of the drama, and his complete impersonation of their behavior under comical circumstances. His Falstaff was a wonderfully symmetrical blending of intellect and sensuality. The externals were perfect. The burly form, the round, ruddy face, the riny fringe of gray whisker, the bright, penetrating, merry eyes, the rows of even, white teeth, the strong, hard voice, the pompous, gross, selfish, animal demeanor, tempered at times by wily sagacity and the perfect manner of an old man of the world, combined to make this an admirably distinct and natural embodiment, in all that relates to form. The humor of Mr. Hackett's Falstaff was not so much unctuous as it was satirical. He interpreted a mind that was merry, but one whose merriment was strongly tintured with scorn. It knew nothing about virtue, except that some people traded on that commodity; and it knew nothing about sweetness, except that it was an attribute of sugar, and a good thing in "sack." The essence of his conception was most perceptible in two scenes—in the delivery of the soliloquies on honor, in "Henry IV.," and in the fat knight's scene, at first alone, then with Bardolph, and then with Master Brook, after the ducking in the Thames, in "The Merry Wives of Windsor." The first—in its sly shrewdness, contempt for self-sacrifice, and utter inability to comprehend nobleness of motive or conduct—was almost sardonic. The latter—in its embodiment of the discomfort of a balked and fretted sensualist, and the rage and self-scorn of a sensible man at having been physically humiliated—was indescribably ludicrous because of its absolute and profound seriousness. In 1829 and 1830 he was, for a time, associated with the management of the old Bowery and the old Chatham Theatres. It was about this time that he first played Falstaff. In 1832 he made a second visit to

England, and in 1840, 1845, and 1851, he made other visits to that country, and quite successful professional tours. In 1837 he managed the old National Theatre in New York; and in 1849 he was lessee and manager of the Astor Place Opera-House, when certain persons of the city, adherents of Forrest, attempted to drive Macready from the stage, and thus occasioned a bloody and disastrous riot. Mr. Hackett lost upward of \$4,000 through this exciting demonstration of the mob. In 1854 Mr. Hackett introduced Grisi and Mario to the American public, presenting them in New York, at Castle Garden, on the 4th of September in that year. Subsequently, on the 2d of October following, the New York Academy of Music was, for the first time, opened to the public, and these artists appeared there, under Mr. Hackett's direction. The professional career of the actor, during the last seventeen years, was marked by no considerable vicissitudes. He continued to act occasionally, and somewhat intermittingly, till about two years ago, when he finally abandoned active employment. His first wife died in 1840. They had three sons, of whom the second, John K. Hackett, is well known as the Recorder of the city of New York, and *ex-officio* City Judge. Mr. Hackett held his profession in sincere esteem, and strove by all the means at his command to advance its interests and its repute. To him is due the honor of projecting the plan for a Shakespeare monument in the Central Park, the corner-stone of which was laid, under his auspices, on the 23d of April, 1864, the Shakespeare tercentenary. Socially, Mr. Hackett had always been respected as a gentleman and prized as a friend.

HAIDINGER, WILHELM, Ritter von, a German geologist, geographer, and mining engineer, born in Vienna, February 5, 1795; died at Dornbach, near Vienna, March 19, 1871. His father, who was an eminent mineralogist and a member of the Council of Mines, early directed the attention of his son to geological and mineralogical studies. In 1812 he became the pupil and soon the friend of Friedrich Mohs, then a distinguished Professor of Mineralogy at Grätz, and in 1817 followed him to Freiberg. From 1822 to 1827 he journeyed as a mineralogist over the greater part of Europe, residing for some time in Edinburgh, where he became acquainted with the British geologists, took part in some of their labors, and published a translation into English of Mohs's "Treatise on Mineralogy," and prepared numerous papers for scientific societies. In 1827 he made his home at Elbogen, in North Bohemia, having an interest in a porcelain-manufactory established there by his two brothers. In 1840 he was called by Prince von Lobkowitz, then Minister of Mines and the Mint, to succeed his old preceptor, Prof. Mohs, as superintendent of the large collection of minerals, etc., known as the Montanistic Museum. He arranged this very com-



pletely, and made large additions to it. In 1843 he commenced his course of lectures on mineralogy and crystallography, which he maintained till his death. He laid before the Austrian Parliament, about this time, a paper demonstrating so conclusively the advantages of a geological survey, that they were convinced, and he was commissioned to organize that important and national work, and to superintend it. The Austrian Geological Institute, which had charge of this work, was founded by him in 1849, and he was at its head until October, 1866. He was also the principal founder of the Imperial Geographical Society of Vienna, and of other geographical institutions in Hungary, Moravia, and Milan. It was at his urgent request, too, that the voyage of the Austrian frigate *Novara* round the globe was undertaken, and its valuable scientific results given to the world. Prof. Haidinger contributed many valuable essays, papers, and treatises, to science. Among the most noteworthy of these, we may name: "Manual of Determinative Mineralogy" (1843); "Observations upon the Arrangement of Molecules in Crystals" (1853); "The Minimum Elevation of Storm-Clouds" (1852); "The Direction of the Undulations of the Ether in Polarized Light" (1852); "The Lines of Interference of Mica" (1854), etc., etc. He also edited from 1847 till a short period before his death a periodical entitled *Scientific Dissertations*, and also the "Proceedings of the Society of Friends of the Natural Sciences at Vienna." "The Geognostic Chart of the Austrian Empire," published under his direction, and, in considerable part, from his hand, in 1847, is to this day unsurpassed in its kind.

HERSCHEL, Sir JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM, Bart., D. C. L., an English astronomer, physicist, and author, born at Slough, near Windsor, England, March 7, 1792; died at Collingwood, England, May 11, 1871. He was the only son of Sir William Herschel, a celebrated astronomer, illustrious for his discoveries in that science. The younger Herschel was brought up in the society of people of mature age, and the influence of this training was always evident in his tranquil and sometimes constrained demeanor. Besides his parents, his early culture was, to a great extent, guided by his aunt, Miss Caroline Herschel, the discoverer of five comets, and the author of a "Catalogue of Stars," and by his father's brother, who assisted in the observatory. When his education advanced beyond the sphere of home, he was placed at Hitcham, near Maidenhead, under the care of Dr. George Gretton, who was afterward Dean of Hereford. In due course he entered at Eton, and subsequently at Cambridge, where his college was St. John's. In 1813 he was Senior Wrangler and Smith's Prizeman. In conjunction with Dr. Peacock, afterward the Dean of Ely, he reconstructed Lacroix's treatise "On the Differential Calculus," and published his first work, "A Collec-

tion of Examples of the Application of the Calculus to Finite Differences." Sir William Herschel, when his son was about thirteen years of age, drew the attention of the world of science to the wonders of the aræana of space, the motion of the binary stars, the existence of other systems of worlds similar to our own, the probable constitution of nebulae, and the vast immensity of the Milky Way. All this sank deep into the mind of the son, and we find him, in 1816, when his father carried the weight of seventy-eight years, examining the double stars for himself, and extending the work which his parent had begun. In this labor he associated himself with a young man of similar taste, James South, and in 1824 they reported to the Royal Society the position and apparent distances of 380 double and triple stars, obtained by more than 10,000 measurements. This memoir attracted the attention of the French Academy, and they voted it their astronomical prize, and, two years later, the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society was given to the young astronomers. Sir William Herschel died in 1822, and Miss Herschel returned to Hanover, leaving her nephew the possessor of all his father's instruments, and of more than his father's energetic and tireless industry. The "Philosophical Transactions" for 1826 contain "An Account of a Series of Observations made in the Summer of 1825, for the Purpose of determining the Difference of the Meridians of the Royal Observatories of Greenwich and Paris." During the years 1825, 1826, and 1827, Herschel was occupied at Slough with the 20-foot reflector, making observations on the multiple stars, the results of which were published in the "Memoirs" of the Astronomical Society, in four series—the first including 381 new double stars; the second, 295 more; the third, 384 more; and the fourth, 1,236 double stars, the greater part of which had not been previously described. These researches were continued, almost without interruption, until 1832; when a fifth series of observations were published of 2,007 double stars, of which 1,804 had not been previously observed; and in the year following a sixth series was produced. In 1833 we find in the "Philosophical Transactions" a very important communication, "Observations of Nebulae and Clusters of Stars," made with a 20-foot reflector. Some 2,000 of these mysterious masses were subjected to the most careful examination, and much of their physical construction was ascertained and described. The mere film in space was traced toward its segregation into discrete stars, and those stars themselves were noted in a yet denser state of segregation, gathering round a central nucleus. During this period, Herschel made many contributions to the literature of science. An article from his pen "On Physical Astronomy" appeared in the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* in 1823. In 1832 a "Treatise on Astronomy" appeared in "The Cabinet Cyclopædia," which



was subsequently enlarged into the "Outlines of Astronomy," of which several editions have been published. The extensive popularity of these "Outlines" is proved by the fact of their being translated into Russian, Arabic, and Chinese. "The Cabinet Cyclopædia" was projected by the Rev. Dionysius Lardner, and for it Mr. John Herschel wrote "A Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy," which, at the time of its publication, created a remarkable sensation by the graces of its style and frequent eloquence of its language; and certainly it did much to originate the revival of the study of science in Great Britain and America among the more thoughtful classes, and to convince them that the study of Nature's laws was worthy of the most cultivated minds. This "Preliminary Discourse" was the work of a philosopher. In 1831 he was created a Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order (K. H.), and in 1838 he became a baronet. In 1833, being desirous of carrying out, in the Southern Hemisphere, a similar set of observations to those which he had made in the Northern, he started for the Cape of Good Hope. He was offered for himself and his instruments a passage in a king's ship; but he declined to avail himself of this offer, and he himself defrayed the whole cost of the expedition. Four years were spent at Feldhuysen, near Cape Town, 1834-'37. The great object of Sir John Herschel was to discover whether the distribution of the stars in the Southern Hemisphere corresponded with the results of his father's labors, prosecuted mainly on the opposite side of the Galactic circle. That the observations might be strictly comparable, they were made by the same method as Sir William Herschel adopted, and with a telescope of the same optical power. The whole number of stars counted in the telescope amounted to 68,948, which were included within 2,299 fields of view. By a computation, based on the star-gauges in both hemispheres relative to the Milky Way, Sir John Herschel found the stars visible in a reflecting telescope of 18 inches aperture amounted to 5,331,572; and, in truth, the number really visible in the telescope was vastly greater than this: for, in some parts of the Milky Way, the stars were found to be so crowded in space as to defy all attempts to count them. The results of this vast labor were published by Messrs. Smith & Elder in 1847, the expense being borne by the Duke of Northumberland. The catalogue of the Royal Society informs us that he contributed 131 memoirs and papers to the *Scientific Transactions* and journals devoted to science: two other memoirs he wrote in conjunction with Mr. Babbage, and, as we have already stated, one in connection with Sir James South. It must not be supposed that Sir John Herschel devoted all his attention to astronomical and mathematical science. The phenomena of light especially claimed much of his attention;

and we find in the "Philosophical Transactions," and in those of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, numerous papers on the "Polarization of Light," the "Action of Light on Crystals," and on allied subjects, nor should it be forgotten that he contributed to the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* a treatise on "Light," and another on "Sound," which are of the most exhaustive character, and may be quoted as examples of the highest class of scientific literature. Geological science, too, had attractions for him. The "Proceedings" of the Geological Society of London contains an excellent paper on "Phænomena connected with the Internal Temperature of the Earth," and another "On some Phænomena observed in Glaciers." When Daguerre announced his discovery of the production of pictures by the agency of the sun's rays, Sir John Herschel at once seized upon the subject, and brought all his powers to bear on a careful examination of the chemistry of a sunbeam. The result of this was the publication, in 1840, in the "Philosophical Transactions," of an important memoir "On the Chemical Action of the Rays of the Solar Spectrum on Preparations of Silver and other Substances, both Metallic and Non-metallic, and on some Photographic Processes," and a second memoir "On the Action of the Solar Spectrum on Vegetable Colors, and on some New Photographic Processes." Besides these, he communicated at the various meetings of the British Association several valuable contributions to this branch of science; and to him alone is due the discovery of the means of rendering photographic pictures permanent by dissolving out the unchanged salts of silver by the use of the hyposulphite of soda. His investigations on those salts will be found recorded in the *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal* as early as 1819 and 1820. When the discovery of the collodion process, by its facility, removed photography from the domain of science, and placed it, as an art, in the hands of trade, he withdrew, with something like disappointment, from his pursuit of "active chemistry," leaving the record of his labors as the starting-point for others, who will find a vast field, as yet untouched, promising a rich reward in the discovery of truths of the highest character. The reviews which appeared from time to time in the *Quarterly* and *Edinburgh Reviews* were always elegant examples of that class of literature. These, and his Address to the Royal Astronomical Society and to the British Association, were collected into a volume, and published in 1857. In the same volume are also to be found a short series of poetical translations, chiefly from the German, and some original poems, all of which speak of the depth of the love felt by the man of science for the poetical in Nature.

HESS, PETER VON, a German painter of *genre* and battle pieces, born at Dusseldorf, July 29, 1793; died in Munich, in May, 1871.



His early education in art was procured from his father, an eminent engraver, but in 1806 he went to Munich to study painting, and at first manifested a strong preference for *genre*. In 1813-'15 he was attached to the staff of General Wrede, and made the campaign of France, participating in most of the important battles, and making sketches of them on the spot. During the campaign he produced many *genre* pictures, following apparently the school of Adam and Kobell; but from the close of that campaign he became a painter of battle-scenes, and speedily won distinction by the spirit and truthfulness of his representations. Among the best of his pictures of this period were: "The Battle of Arcis-sur-Aube" (1817); "The Surprise of a French Village by the Cossacks" (1817); "The Defence of the Bridge of Kinzig" (1818); "A Searmouth between the French Dragoons and the Austrian Hussars" (1819); "The Cossacks crossing the Rhine" (1819); "The Don Cossacks with French Peasants as Prisoners" (1820); "The Bivouac of Austrian Troops" (1822), etc., etc. In 1818 he visited Italy, and there painted the "*Matinée Partenkirchen*," one of the finest pictures in the Leuchtenberg Collection. A few years later he followed King Otho into Greece, and during his stay there produced the best of all his pictures, "Landing of the Young King at Nauplia," which is now in the New Pinacothek at Munich. In 1839 he was called to the Russian court to paint a series of twelve pictures on the events of the campaign of 1812. The most remarkable of these is his "Passage of the Beresina." Returning to Munich, he painted "The Battle of Leipsic" for King Maximilian, and some years later a series of thirty-nine pictures illustrating the Grecian struggle for independence. In 1867 he sent to the Universal Exposition at Paris one of his finest productions, "The Capture of the Polish Horses." He founded in Munich, with Herr Quaglio, "The Society of Arts." He was a member of the Academies of Berlin, Vienna, St. Petersburg, and Munich, and a chevalier of many national and foreign orders of merit. His facility of composition, and the minute exactness of his finish of the details of all his paintings, were alike admirable.

HODGE, JAMES THACHER, an American geologist and civil engineer, born in Plymouth, Mass., in 1816; lost on board the R. G. Coburn, in Lake Huron, about October 20, 1871. He was a descendant of Dr. James Thacher, the medical historian of the Revolutionary War, and a man of high repute on other subjects. Mr. Hodge graduated from Harvard College in 1836, with a high standing, especially in physical science and in technical studies. Upon leaving Cambridge, his interest in the natural sciences induced him to forego the temptation to enter upon the study of one of the common learned professions, and he devoted himself to the pursuit of geology and mineralogy, which at that time seldom afforded

the favorable opportunities that have since made it a lucrative calling. His scientific knowledge and zeal soon attracted the attention of professional experts, and his services came into request as a practical geologist. He was employed in the State geological survey of Maine, under Dr. Charles T. Jackson, and in that of Pennsylvania, under Prof. Henry D. Rogers, in which capacity he increased his reputation, already high for a young man, for faithful and thorough work, untiring industry, and singular firmness and energy of character. He subsequently took part in numerous private enterprises for the development of the mining resources of the country, and the promotion of mechanical inventions, travelled extensively in the United States and in England, and contributed voluminous and important papers on scientific and industrial topics to some of the leading publications in those departments. He was a large contributor to the "New American Cyclopædia." He had been engaged for some years past in the exploration of the mining regions of the new Territories, and, for the two or three months previous to his death, in a geological investigation in the Lake Superior region, from which he was returning when he embarked on the ill-fated steamer.

HOLBROOK, JOHN EDWARD, M. D., an eminent naturalist, professor, and author, born in Beaufort, S. C., in 1795; died in Norfolk (North Wrentham), Mass., October 8, 1871. At an early age he removed with his parents to Wrentham, Mass., the home, for many generations, of the Holbrook family. He graduated at Brown University in 1815, and was a student of medical science in Philadelphia, London, and Edinburgh. He spent two years on the Continent, devoting much time to natural history. Returning to South Carolina, he was elected, in 1824, Professor of Anatomy in the medical college at Charleston. Here, under difficulties unknown to students of this day, he wrote his great work on the reptiles of the United States. It was published at Philadelphia in 1842. The simplicity and precision of its descriptions, and the wonderful beauty and correctness of the illustrations, made the book a splendid contribution to this department of science. At a later day Dr. Holbrook undertook a voluminous treatise on the fishes of the Southern States. But, his love of truth requiring him to draw the figures solely from living specimens, he found the labor too great, and confined his studies to the fishes of South Carolina. Unfortunately, the war prevented the completion of their publication. Since 1865 he had been in the habit of spending the summers at the home of his boyhood. During the past summer Dr. Holbrook had been declining in health. A part of the season was spent with his nephew at Douglas, Mass., whence he returned, early in October, to Norfolk. He was about to make his annual visit to Agassiz, between whom and Holbrook there



had been many years of intimate friendship, when he was stricken by apoplexy, and died without a moment of suffering. Like most men who are truly great, Dr. Holbrook was unassuming in his manners, and never manifested any consciousness of his gifts and his powers. A true lover of science, he wrought quietly, skilfully and successfully, for the sake of science. His reputation as a naturalist, which was deservedly high among all his professional brethren in this country, was even higher abroad, among the European naturalists, with whom he had corresponded constantly for fifty years.

HOWARD, JACOB MERRITT, LL. D., an American Senator and statesman, born in Shaftsbury, Vt., July 10, 1805; died at Detroit, Mich., April 2, 1871. He received his early education at the academies of Bennington and Brattleboro, and thence entered Williams College, and, aiding himself by teaching, graduated with honor in 1830. Upon leaving college he studied law, and removed, in 1832, to Detroit, in the then Territory of Michigan, where he continued his legal studies, and was admitted to the Detroit bar in 1833, where he at once took high rank. In 1838 he was sent to the new State Legislature, and in 1840 elected a member of the Twenty-seventh Congress. In 1854 he was chosen Attorney-General of Michigan, from which office he was elected to the United States Senate in January, 1862, to fill the unexpired term of Kinsley S. Bingham, deceased. Aside from his active participation in the war measures of the session, Senator Howard found time to carry forward a great achievement of peace. He was made chairman of the Special Committee of the Senate on the Pacific Railroad, and by his speeches and reports aroused the country to the practicability and vast importance of the design. At the end of his term, in 1865, he was reelected for six years, which expired on March 4, 1871. Mr. Howard was a good and accurate scholar, and, though not ambitious of literary distinction, possessed decided ability as a writer. In 1848 he published a translation from the French of the "Secret Memoirs of the Empress Josephine," in two volumes, which was very well received. His reports and speeches on the Pacific Railroad gave evidence not only of a thorough and careful investigation of the subject in all its bearings, but were eloquent and convincing in regard to its necessity, and, but for his inimitable energy and zeal, it might yet have been an unaccomplished project. He died within less than a month after the close of his senatorial career, literally from overwork.

HUDSON, GEORGE, the "Railway-king," an enterprising speculator and railway-manager in England, born at York, in 1801; died in London, December 14, 1871. He was known as an enterprising business-man, and had accumulated a moderate fortune as a linen-draper in York, when the completion of the London

& Birmingham, and other railways, by George Stephenson, and the progress made in the United States in railway construction, began to attract the attention of business-men and capitalists to this as a profitable business. Mr. Hudson made himself thoroughly familiar with the whole subject of railway construction, and with a fine presence, a natural eloquence and fluency, and no lack of confidence, he soon came to be regarded as an oracle in railway matters. He was elected, in 1840, chairman of the North Midland Railway Company, and his management was very successful. He was at once by popular acclaim made dictator of railway speculation; was elected for three successive terms Mayor of York, and was solicited on all hands to take part in the hundreds of railway schemes projected by speculators, and in most cases consented. For some years, whatever he touched turned to gold. He was said to have made \$500,000 in one day; the electors of Sunderland sent him to Parliament in 1844, and kept him there till 1859; his acquaintance was courted by persons of the highest rank, and \$125,000 subscribed to erect a colossal statue to him, but the bubble burst before the money was collected. In 1846 he was reputed one of the wealthiest men in England, owned large estates, and was the most popular man in Great Britain. But in 1848 his power began to wane. The condition of the Eastern Counties Railway, of which he had been the head, was rigidly investigated; it was found that the accounts had been "cooked;" matters "had been made unpleasant;" the dividends had been paid out of the capital; and suspicion was at once awakened in regard to other railways with which he was connected. The result was, his complete ruin. His immense property was swept away, and he was so beset with lawsuits that for some years he was compelled to reside abroad, and his friends secured to him an annuity. He came back to London only to die.

HUNGARY, a country of Europe, formerly an independent kingdom, now united with Austria under one sovereign, but separated from it in point of administration.\* The separate budget of the Hungarian crown-lands, consisting of Hungary, Croatia, Slavonia, Transylvania, and the Military Frontier, also designated as the trans-Leithan provinces, shows a total revenue, for 1871, of 159,186,536, against an expenditure of 197,126,520 florins.

The Hungarian Diet consists of the Body of Magnates and the Body of Deputies. The Body of Magnates in 1871 was composed of 3 imperial princes, 31 archbishops and bishops, 11 imperial barons, 57 counts, 3 princes, 81 barons, 2 Croato-Slavonic deputies, and 3 Transylvanian "regalists." The Body of Deputies is composed of 88 deputies of towns, 289 deputies of counties and districts, 32 deputies

\* For statistics of the population and common finances of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, see article AUSTRIA.

of sees, and 29 deputies for Croatia and Slavonia.

The Hungarian ministry in 1871 was composed as follows: Presidency, Count Andrassy of Csik-Szent-Kiraly and Kraszna-Horka, Minister of the Defence of the Country (March 14, 1867); Minister *a latere* at the Imperial Court, Baron Wenckheim (May 19, 1871); Minister for Public Worship and Public Instruction, Th. Pauler (February 10, 1871); Minister of the Interior, W. Toth (February 10, 1871); Minister of Communications and Public Works, Tisza (June 12, 1871); Minister of Finances, C. Kerkapolyi (May 21, 1870); Minister of Justice, St. of Bitto (June 5, 1871); Minister of Agriculture, Commerce, and Industry, F. Szilávy (July, 1870); Minister for Croatia and Slavonia, P. Count Pejácsevich (February 10, 1871). In November, 1871, Andrassy was appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs for the whole empire; he was succeeded as Prime-Minister of Hungary by Count Lonyay. The Royal Commissary for Transylvania was Count Péchy of Peeh Ujfalu.

The Croato-Slavonic Diet was composed of 2 archbishops, 7 bishops, 7 counts, 41 magnates, 21 deputies of towns and markets, and 46 deputies of country districts. The chief of the Administration of Croatia was C. de Bedekovich, Banus and President of the Septemviral Body at Agram.

The budget of the Hungarian crown-lands was, for 1871, as follows:

I. RECEIPTS.	Florins.
1. Direct taxes .....	57,578,000
2. Indirect taxes, monopolies and duties..	62,202,000
3. From the public domains and mines...	24,564,871
4. Divers receipts of the administration of finances.....	163,725
5. Receipts of different branches of administration.....	7,628,240
Total.....	159,136,536
II. EXPENDITURES.	
1. Household of the court .....	3,650,000
2. Cabinet chancery.....	61,229
3. Hungarian Diet .....	800,000
4. Presidency of ministry .....	249,680
5. Ministries:	
a. Croato-Slavonic.....	46,100
b. At the imperial residence .....	71,820
c. Interior.....	10,848,488
d. Public Worship and Instruction .....	3,244,190
e. Justice.....	3,925,300
f. Defence of the Country .....	5,183,023
g. Finances.....	61,943,036
h. Agriculture.....	9,460,290
6. Communications.....	9,054,790
7. Pensions.....	2,470,060
8. Subventions .....	22,035,320
9. Interest on public debt.....	32,723,200
10. Share of the common expenditure of the empire.....	31,359,992
Total Expenditures.....	197,126,520
Total Receipts.....	159,136,536
Deficit.....	37,989,984

The public debt of Hungary, on December 31, 1870, amounted to 2,593,269,591 florins.

On January 1, 1871, the length of railroads in operation in the trans-Leithan provinces

amounted to 2,249 miles; in course of construction, 1,750 miles. The length of telegraph lines in 1870 was 5,835 miles; length of wire, 17,211 miles.

In the political complications through which Austria passed in 1871, the Hungarian ministry showed a decided sympathy with the German Liberal party. It supported the efforts of the Austrian Chancellor, Count Beust, to strengthen the friendly relations between Austria and Germany; and, when the Hohenwart Cabinet, by its readiness to concede the extensive demands of the Czechs for autonomy, brought on, in November, another great crisis in the political history of cis-Leithan Austria, Count Andrassy, the Hungarian Minister, cast his weighty influence against the demands of the Czechs, and in favor of reestablishing the ascendancy of the German Liberal party. When Count Beust resigned as Chancellor and Minister of Foreign Affairs for the whole empire, Count Andrassy succeeded him as Minister of Foreign Affairs, while he in turn was succeeded as Prime-Minister of Hungary by Count Lonyay, heretofore Minister of Finance for the whole empire. In the Hungarian Parliament, the policy pursued by Count Andrassy was attacked by Helfy and other members of the extreme Left, and Kossuth, in November, addressed a long letter to Helfy, in which he expressed a warm sympathy with Bohemia, and maintained that the independence of that country could not be injurious to the interests of Hungary.

The relation of Croatia to Hungary was, in 1871, again the subject of violent disputes. In the new Croatian Diet, elected in 1871, the National Slavic party, which aims at the greatest possible independence of the South-Slavic districts of Hungary under the leadership of Croatia, controlled more than 60 votes, while only about 30 could be relied upon as supporters of the Hungarian ministry and the policy pursued by the Magyars. At first the Croatian Nationalists appeared to be disposed to overthrow the agreement which in 1868 had been concluded between the Magyars and the Croatian Diet, and some of the most radical partisans even attempted an insurrectionary movement, which, however, was at once suppressed. In the latter part of the year the Nationalists declared their readiness to recognize the agreement of 1868, and to effect its revision in a strictly legal manner. Count Lonyay, soon after his appointment as Prime-Minister of Hungary, made friendly overtures to the Croatian Nationalists, who accepted the proposition to enter into new negotiations concerning a friendly rearrangement of the relations between Croatia and Hungary. For this purpose a conference was opened in Vienna in December, 1871, in which the demands of the Croats were chiefly represented by Mrazovits, Dr. Racki, Vonceina, and Krestits.



## I

**ILLINOIS.** The Illinois Legislature assembled at Springfield, on the 4th of January, and continued in session until the 17th of April. It was composed of 32 Republicans and 18 Democrats in the Senate, and 100 Republicans and 77 Democrats in the House. John A. Logan, Republican, was elected United States Senator, receiving 32 votes out of a total of 50, in the Senate, and 99 out of 172 in the House. The general business of the session was unusually important, on account of the provisions necessary to carry into full effect the requirements of the new constitution. The proceedings, were, however, taken up in a large measure with the discussion of matters on which no definite action was taken, and out of more than 800 bills introduced only 50 passed, and several of those were vetoed by the Governor. A number of resolutions were presented which indicate the prevailing sentiment on important subjects. The following, relating to national taxation, was adopted by a vote of 81 to 30 in the House:

*Whereas*, The interests of the people of the whole country demand a reduction of taxation, both by internal revenue and tariffs:

*Resolved* by this House, the Senate concurring, That our Senators and Representatives in Congress be instructed to fully recognize, in all legislation upon the subject of revenue and taxation, the following, to wit: "That as taxation is a pecuniary burden imposed by public authority on the property of the people, for the maintenance of the Government, the payment of its debts, and the promotion of the general welfare, Congress ought not to tax the substance or the earnings of the citizen for any other purpose than those above indicated, and it is wrongful and oppressive to enact revenue laws for the special advantage of one branch of business at the expense of another; and that the best system of protection to industry is that which imposes the lightest burdens and the fewest restrictions on the property and business of the people, and promotes the prosperity of all."

The following, on the policy of subsidizing railroad and steamship companies, was also adopted by a decisive vote:

*Whereas*, Large subsidies have been voted by the National Congress, and bills for the same object are now pending upon the tables of both Houses, in lands, bonds, and other aids to railroad corporation, steamship companies, and other private interests; and—

*Whereas*, The present condition of the country demands a return to a stricter economy; and—

*Whereas*, Such grants in aid of private corporations are of doubtful constitutionality and contrary to the ancient policy of the country: therefore—

*Resolved* by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring herein, That our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our Representatives be requested, to use all their influence to prevent the passage of laws giving frontier grants of land and other aids or subsidies to railway, steamship companies or other private corporations whatever; and that should any such further land-grants, aids, or subsidies be hereafter voted by the National Congress, our said Sen-

ators and Representatives are requested to ask to have spread upon the records of the two Houses of Congress this solemn protest of the people of the State of Illinois against all such acts passed by the Congress of the United States; also, be it

*Resolved*, That the Governor be requested to forward a copy of this resolution to each of our said Senators and Representatives.

The following was referred to the Committee on Federal Relations, but never passed:

*Resolved* by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring herein, That our Representatives in Congress be requested, and our Senators instructed, to labor for the passage, by Congress, of a joint resolution submitting to the Legislatures of the several States a sixteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, substantially as follows:

**ARTICLE XVI.—Section 1.** Nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to deny to any State the right to tax the bonds, or other indebtedness of the United States, held by persons or corporations, in the same manner as other property is taxed in such State.

**Sec. 2.** Nothing in this Constitution shall operate to deny to the Legislature of any State power to regulate, limit, restrict, or control any corporation created by, or doing business in such State, in such manner as the public interests may require.

**Sec. 3.** Corporations created by act of Congress shall not be authorized to condemn private property, or to transact business in any State without the consent of the Legislature thereof, and Congress shall not grant, loan, or extend the credit of the United States to or in aid of any private corporation or association.

A resolution, declaring that the reading of the Bible in the common schools of the State should be discontinued, and instructing the Committee on Education to report a bill to secure that end, was discussed at some length, and finally laid on the table.

There were some important enactments relating to railroads and warehouses. One act has for its object the establishment of a reasonable maximum rate of charges for transportation of passengers. It classifies all the railroads in the State as follows:

Class A shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be ten thousand dollars or more.

Class B shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be eight thousand dollars, or any sum in excess thereof less than ten thousand dollars.

Class C shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be four thousand dollars, or any sum in excess thereof less than eight thousand dollars.

Class D shall include all railroads whose gross annual earnings per mile shall be any sum less than four thousand dollars.

**SECTION 3.** All railroad corporations, according to their classification as herein prescribed, shall be limited to compensation per mile for the transportation of any person, with ordinary baggage, not exceeding one hundred pounds in weight, as follows:

Class A, two and one-half cents.

Class B, three cents.

Class C, four cents.

Class D, five and one-half cents: *Provided*, That no such corporation shall charge, demand, or receive any greater compensation per mile, for the transportation of children twelve years of age or under, than half the rates above prescribed: *And provided*, also, A charge of ten cents may be added to the fare of any passenger when the same is paid upon the cars, if it might have been procured within a reasonable time before the departure of the train.

And contains the following provisions:

SECTION 5. Any railroad corporation, which shall charge, demand, or receive any greater compensation for the transportation of any passenger than is authorized by this act, shall be liable to the party aggrieved in the sum of five hundred dollars, and the same may be recovered, together with all costs of suit and a reasonable attorney's fee, to be taxed by the court, in an action of debt in any court having competent jurisdiction.

SEC. 6. If any final judgment shall be recovered against any such corporation, under the provisions of the fifth section of this act, a fifth time, such corporation shall be deemed to have forfeited all its rights, privileges, and franchises; and it shall be the duty of the State's Attorney, in any circuit or county through or into which its road may run, to proceed against such railroad corporation so violating any provision of this act, upon information, in the nature of *quo warranto*, to judgment of ouster and final execution. And, in addition to the procedure herein provided, such corporation may be proceeded against in such other manner as may be provided by law.

An act was also passed "to prevent unjust discrimination and extortions in the rates to be charged by the different railroads in this State for the transportation of freights on the said roads."

The bill for the appointment of railroad and warehouse commissioners, which passed both Houses by large majorities, contained the following provisions:

Section 1 provides for the appointment of three commissioners by the Governor, to hold office until the next General Assembly, and he shall then appoint, or reappoint these for two years from January 1st.

Section 2 relates to the eligibility of the commissioners, and provides that they shall not be connected with any railroad or warehouse, or interested in the stock or property of any road or warehouse.

Section 3 provides for an oath.

Section 4 authorizes them to appoint a secretary, and fixes their pay.

Section 5 provides for their right of passing free on trains while examining roads.

Section 6 requires all roads, before September, to report to them in writing, under oath, answers to 41 specified questions concerning organization, investments, rates of fare, and freight, internal and external management generally.

Section 7 authorizes the commissioners to put any other questions on the same subject, and requires answers.

Section 8 defines the application of the bill to officers officially and personally.

Section 9 requires owners and managers of warehouses to report to the commissioners

statements of the condition and management of their business.

Section 10 provides that the commissioners shall report to the Governor on December 1st, annually, their doings for the year, stating such facts and explanations as will disclose the actual workings of the road and warehouse business in their bearings on the business prosperity of the people of the State, with suggestions and recommendations concerning the general policy that the State should pursue in relation to these important interests. It also authorizes the Governor to require special reports on particular subjects, as he may deem proper.

Section 11 directs the commissioners to examine the condition and management of all other matters concerning roads and warehouses relating to the security of persons doing business with them, and specially requires and charges them to require the faithful execution of all laws now in force or afterward passed, and hear complaints made, and, where good cause is shown that any particular law is violated, to prosecute persons guilty of such violation.

Section 12 authorizes them to hear and determine all applications for cancelling warehouse licenses issued under any law, and, provides that elevators or warehousemen, whose license is cancelled, shall not be allowed to do such business for six months, except to deliver grain then in store.

Section 13 subjects the property and books of records of roads and warehousemen, to the inspection and examination of the commissioners.

Section 14 authorizes them, in making examinations, to subpoena witnesses, and, in case of refusal to appear and testify, to apply to any Circuit Court for attachment, and authorizes the court to compel the giving of testimony to the commissioners, and, if they refuse, to commit them for contempt.

Section 15 authorizes the indictment and punishment of witnesses who refuse to testify.

Section 16 provides for the punishment of any officer, agent, or employé who shall wilfully hinder the commissioners in the discharge of their duties.

Section 17 requires the Attorney-General and circuit attorneys, on a requisition of the commissioners, to render their professional services in the prosecution of all parties violating this or any law on roads and warehouses.

Section 18 prescribes the form of action and the compensation for such services.

Section 19 provides that the act shall not be construed to prevent persons from prosecuting roads and warehouses for private damages.

Another act regulates the receiving, transportation, and delivery of grain by railroad companies. It requires all such companies to receive and transport grain in bulk within a reasonable time after being requested to do so by any person, loading the same upon its



track at its depot, or at any warehouse adjoining its track, without distinction, discrimination, or favor, between one shipper and another, or as to the manner in which the grain is offered, or the person, warehouse, or place, to which it is assigned. The companies are required to weigh the grain and give a receipt for it, and to deliver the full amount without deduction for leakage, shrinkage, or other loss. Any deficit has to be made up by the company, and, if it refuses to weigh the grain, the sworn statement of the shipper will be received as establishing the amount. The railroad companies are required to keep scales, and other necessary apparatus, at all stations from which 50,000 bushels were shipped during the previous year. In addition to the liability to make up all deficits in the amount of grain delivered, the companies are subject to a fine of \$100 for every violation of the law. If they neglect or refuse to deliver the grain to the elevator or warehouse to which it is sent, provided the same can be reached by any track owned or leased by them, or maintained by the warehouse, they are liable for all damage and loss, together with costs and fees in the prosecution. A second refusal incurs a fine of \$1,000, and, "in case any railroad corporation shall be found guilty of having violated, failed or omitted to observe and comply with the requirements of this section, or any part thereof, three or more times, it shall be lawful for any person interested to apply to a court of chancery, and obtain the appointment of a receiver, to take charge of and manage such railroad corporation, until all damages, penalties, costs, and expenses adjudged against such corporation, for any and every violation, shall, together with interest, be fully satisfied." Consignments may be changed as to the places of delivery any time before actual delivery is made, and, if notice is given to the agents of the railroad company, they are compelled to deliver in accordance with the changed assignment, or be deemed to have appropriated the property to their own use, and become liable to pay double its value. The consignee is allowed twenty-four hours, free of expense, after notice of the arrival of the grain, in which to remove the same from the cars, during which time the cars must be kept in a convenient place for unloading. Railroads are also required to receive and deliver all grain, consigned to their care for transportation, at the crossings and junctions of all other railroads, canals, and navigable rivers.

An act was also passed to "regulate public warehouses, and warehousing and inspection of grain, and to give effect to article 18 of the constitution of this State." Section one divides all warehouses in the State into three classes, styled "A," "B," and "C," and section two defines the characteristics of each, as follows: Class A shall embrace all warehouses, elevators, or granaries, in which grain is stored in bulk, and in which the grain of dif-

ferent owners is mixed together, or in which grain is stored in such a manner that the identity of different lots or parcels cannot be accurately preserved, such warehouses, elevators, or granaries being located in cities having not less than one hundred thousand inhabitants. Class B shall embrace all other warehouses, elevators, or granaries, in which grain is stored in bulk, and in which the grain of different owners is mixed together. Class C shall embrace all other warehouses, or places where property of any kind is stored for a consideration. Section three requires all proprietors, lessees, etc., of public warehouses of Class A to obtain a license from the circuit court of the county in which such warehouse is situated, which shall be revocable by the court issuing it, upon proof of any violation of law. Section four requires the parties receiving a license to give bond in the sum of \$100,000 for full compliance with all laws relating to warehouses. Section five imposes a penalty not less than \$100 nor more than \$500 for each day any person may transact the business of warehouse A without a license. Section six makes it the duty of every warehouseman of Class A to receive for storage any grain that may be tendered to him, in the usual manner in which warehouses are accustomed to receive the same in the ordinary and usual course of business, not making any discrimination between persons desiring to avail themselves of warehouse facilities—such grain, in all cases, to be first inspected and graded by a duly-authorized inspector; and no grain shall be delivered from such warehouses unless it be inspected on the delivery thereof by a duly-authorized inspector of grain. Section seven regulates the manner of issuing receipts, and provides that, if the grain was received from railroad-cars, the number of each car shall be stated upon the receipt, with the amount it contained; if from canal-boat or other vessel, the name of such craft; if from teams or other means, the manner of its receipt shall be stated on its face. Section eight provides that upon the delivery of grain from store, upon any receipt, such receipt shall be plainly marked across its face with the word "cancelled," and shall thereafter be void. Section nine prohibits the issuance of any receipt for grain not received, and provides that, when, at the request of owners, lots, for which receipts have been issued, shall be divided or consolidated, the fact shall be stated on the face of the new receipt; that the old receipt shall be destroyed, and that no such consolidation of receipts bearing dates differing more than ten days shall be allowed. Section ten prohibits warehousemen from inserting, in any receipt issued by them, any language in any wise limiting or modifying their liability or responsibility as imposed by the laws of that State. Section eleven requires the prompt delivery, upon presentation of receipts properly indorsed and the payment of all charges,

and establishes a penalty of one cent per bushel in default of withholding such delivery for two business-hours, and one cent per bushel for each day thereafter that such delivery may be delayed. Section twelve provides that each warehouseman of Class A shall, on or before Tuesday morning of each week, cause to be made out and shall keep posted up in the business-office of his warehouse, in a conspicuous place, a statement of the amount of each kind and grade of grain in store in his warehouse at the close of business on the previous Saturday; and shall also on each Tuesday morning render a similar statement, made under oath, to the warehouse registrar appointed as provided. He shall also be required to furnish daily to the said registrar a correct statement of the amount of each kind and grade of grain received in such warehouse on the previous day; also the amount of each kind and grade of grain delivered or shipped by such warehouseman during the previous day, and what warehouse receipts have been cancelled upon which the grain has been delivered on such day, giving the number of each receipt, and amount, kind, and grade of grain received and shipped upon each; also, how much grain, if any, was so delivered or shipped, and the kind and grade of it, for which warehouse receipts had not been issued, and when and how such unreceipted grain was received by him; the aggregate of such reported cancellations and delivery of unreceipted grain, corresponding in amount, kind, and grade with the amount so reported, delivered, or shipped. He shall also, at the same time, report what receipts, if any, have been cancelled and new ones issued in their stead, as herein provided for. Section thirteen establishes the grades of grain. Section fourteen provides for the appointment of a chief grain inspector by the Governor, and the appointment of assistant inspectors by the chief inspector, subject to the approval of the Board of Commissioners of Railroads and Warehouses, and the appointment by said board of a warehouse registrar; and confers upon said board the power to establish rules for inspection and to establish charges therefor. Section fifteen requires each warehouseman to publish in one or more newspapers, during the first week of January, his rates of storage, which may not be increased during the year; but establishes the maximum charge. Section fifteen gives the warehouseman power, under certain restrictions, to ship out grain in danger of heating, and provides for the manner in which deliveries shall be made in such cases. Section seventeen prohibits the mixing of grain of different grades. Section eighteen gives all owners having grain or other property in public warehouses the right to examine all property stored in such warehouses, and requires all scales, etc., to be inspected and sealed by the proper officer. Section nineteen prohibits warehouses of Class B from mixing grain of

different owners, unless the same shall be duly inspected, exceptions being made as to places where there are no legally-appointed inspectors. Section twenty provides penalties as to persons who shall unlawfully act as inspectors. Section twenty-one provides that in case any owner or consignee of grain shall be dissatisfied with the inspection of any lot of grain, or shall, from any cause, desire to receive his property without its passing into store, he shall be at liberty to have the same withheld from going into any public warehouse, by giving notice to the person or corporation in whose possession it may be at the time of giving such notice; and such grain shall be withheld from going into store, and be delivered to him, subject only to such proper charges as may be a lien upon it prior to such notice, the grain, if in railroad-cars, to be removed therefrom by such owner or consignee within twenty-four hours after such notice has been given to the railroad company having it in possession: *Provided* such railroad company place the same in a proper and convenient place for unloading; and any person or corporation refusing to allow such owner or consignee to so receive his grain shall be deemed guilty of conversion, and shall be liable to pay such owner or consignee double the value of the property so converted. Notice that such grain is not to be delivered into store may also be given to the proprietor or manager of any warehouse into which it would otherwise have been delivered; and, if, after such notice, it be taken into store in such warehouse, the proprietor or manager of such warehouse shall be liable to the owner of such grain for double its market value. The remaining sections provide against and affix penalties for any combination between warehousemen and railroad or other corporations; for the suing of warehousemen upon their bonds for the benefit of those injured for any violation of the law; that transfers by indorsement upon receipts shall be lawful; requires that goods stored in warehouses classed as C shall be identified by "marks" in the receipts issued; makes the violation of the terms of the act in respect to the issuing of fraudulent receipts punishable, in addition to other penalties, by imprisonment in the penitentiary; and provides that nothing "in this act shall deprive any person of any common-law remedy now existing."

An act was passed authorizing the taxation of lands belonging to the Illinois Central Railroad, on the ground that the company had failed to offer them for sale "annually each year after the completion of said road and its branches," as it was required to do in the act of incorporation, which exempted those lands from taxation only on condition such annual offer was made. This act was vetoed by the Governor, because, as he said, the General Assembly had "undertaken to find the existence of certain facts that materially affect the rights of private persons under what the Supreme



Court has, in the two cases referred to, declared to be a contract with the State, and have declared the law upon the facts thus found to be in favor of the right to tax such lands, and thus embody in the bill all the elements and qualities of a purely judicial decision adverse to the rights of private parties and in favor of the State."

Early in the session a disposition to repeal or modify the registry law was developed, and there was considerable discussion on the subject, which finally resulted in the passage of an act "to repeal the registry law, and to establish registration in cities, towns, and villages of five thousand inhabitants or over, and in counties having one hundred thousand and upward;" but this was vetoed by the Governor, on the ground that it did not conform to the constitutional requirement that "no act hereafter passed shall embrace more than one subject, and that one shall be expressed in the title." He claimed that this bill embraced more than one subject, and that the title was fatally defective.

There was a good deal of opposition to the repeal of the registry act in the State, and the project was not revived after the veto of the Governor.

Among other bills vetoed by the Governor was one legalizing "defective assessments of property for State, county, and town taxes of the year 1870." He characterized it as belonging to a "very dangerous class of legislation," inasmuch as the proviso of the bill contains "the new and dangerous principle that, upon an application in any court for judgment for taxes, the owner or person interested in any real estate, against which such judgment is prayed, may appear and object to the valuation placed by the proper officers upon such property; and the judge of such court is authorized to render a judgment for so much of any such tax or taxes as the same would amount to if such tax or taxes had been levied upon the valuation which such judge may, upon legal evidence, determine to be the valuation which the assessor making the assessment should have fixed as the true value of such real estate. This proviso," he says, "practically annuls assessments made by officers appointed by law; it defeats the efforts to secure uniformity and equality of assessments throughout the State, for the valuation upon real estate in each county will be what each county judge may determine, and no writ of error or appeal will lie from this decision."

A bill to repeal "an act to change the time of electing certain officers in a county therein named" was vetoed, on the ground that it was "a special and local" law for "regulating county and township affairs," and therefore unconstitutional. "An act to authorize the city of Quincy to create the indebtedness referred to in the twenty-fourth section of the schedule of the constitution; to provide for

the payment thereof; and validating the acts of said city relating thereto," was also vetoed. It authorized the Common Council of Quincy to raise by taxation \$500,000, to be paid over to a corporation created in Missouri for the construction of a railroad in that State, the "Quincy, Missouri & Pacific." Such an act the Governor declared to be "without a well-considered precedent, unsound in principle, and in conflict with the constitution of the State of Illinois." The purpose for which the tax was to be imposed upon the people of Quincy was not a public one as regarded them, and within the meaning of the constitution. He further regarded the bill as an attempt at special legislation, which it was the plain purpose of the new constitution to prevent.

Several acts were passed relating to the public institutions of the State. One of these authorized the establishment of houses of correction, and the confinement of convicts therein; another incorporated an institution for the education of feeble-minded children; and a third authorized the appointment of commissioners to construct the Southern Illinois Insane Asylum and the Southern Illinois Normal University. Appropriations were made for public institutions covering a period of two years, as follows:

INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.	
Current expenses.....	\$116,500 00
Rebuilding south wing.....	45,000 00
Miscellaneous.....	5,200 00
Total.....	\$166,700 00
HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.	
Current expenses.....	\$200,000 00
Deficiency.....	22,000 00
Miscellaneous.....	85,250 00
Total.....	\$260,250 00
INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND.	
Current expenses.....	\$40,000 00
NORMAL UNIVERSITY.	
General expenses.....	\$37,900 00
Interest on College and Seminary Fund.....	24,889 98
Total.....	\$62,789 98
SCHOOL FOR IDIOTS.	
Current expenses.....	\$46,000 00
Insurance and furniture.....	1,000 00
Total.....	\$47,000 00
SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOME.	
Current expenses.....	\$100,000 00
Repairs and additions.....	29,000 00
Deficiency.....	21,344 81
Miscellaneous.....	7,500 00
Total.....	\$157,744 81
INDUSTRIAL UNIVERSITY.	
Main building.....	\$75,000 00
Mechanical department.....	25,000 00
Apparatus, books, etc.....	25,000 00
Total.....	\$125,000 00
STATE REFORM SCHOOL.	
Current expenses.....	\$50,000 00
Deficiency.....	30,324 32
Furnishing.....	10,000 00
Miscellaneous.....	10,000 00
Total.....	\$100,324 32
SOUTHERN NORMAL UNIVERSITY.	
Amount of appropriation.....	\$50,000 00

SOUTHERN INSANE ASYLUM.	
Amount of appropriation .....	\$60,000 00
NORTHERN INSANE HOSPITAL.	
Completing north wing and land.....	\$38,585 26
Rear building.....	48,500 00
Heating apparatus.....	26,800 00
Expenses of patients.....	23,750 00
Miscellaneous.....	24,500 00
Total.....	\$172,135 26
ILLINOIS EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY.	
Board of pauper patients.....	\$10,000 00
Total appropriations.....	\$1,251,944 40

A bill to appropriate funds to complete the State-house at Springfield occasioned a vast deal of discussion, and was complicated and embarrassed by a proposition to remove the capital to Peoria. The amount already expended on the new State-house was \$883,121.87, and it was estimated that nearly \$2,000,000 more would be necessary to finish it. A bill appropriating a considerable portion of this sum was under discussion, when a memorial was received from the City Council of Peoria praying for the removal of the capital to that city, pledging indemnity to the State for any loss on account of work already done on the building at Springfield, offering ten acres of land for the site, and inviting the members of the Legislature to visit the city. A number of citizens of Peoria pledged themselves, under a bond duly drawn, to repay the amount expended on the State-house at Springfield, in case the change was made. The proposition created quite a stir not only in the Legislature, but throughout the State, and the discussions and deliberations were drawn out at great length. Charges were made to the effect that the work was not well done at Springfield, but commissioners, appointed to make investigations, reported that these charges were unfounded. The invitation to Peoria was accepted. The members enjoyed the entertainment furnished by the citizens, and the bill for the removal of the capital was kept under debate until the adjournment; but no provision had then been made either for the removal or for the completion of the buildings at Springfield.

The adjournment, which took place on the 17th of April, was not final. Much important legislation still remained to be done, no provision having been made even for raising revenue for the ordinary expenses of the government. A petition had been received from the corporate authorities and many citizens of Chicago, asking that an adjourned session of the Legislature be held in that city, and guaranteeing that ample and suitable provision should be made for their accommodation without expense to the State. A resolution was immediately offered proposing to accept this invitation. It occasioned considerable debate, many being of opinion that the Legislature had no power to hold its sessions elsewhere than at the capital. The resolution was, nevertheless, adopted, and the Legislature voted

to take a recess and reassemble at Chicago on the 15th of November. Protests against this action were put on record in both Houses, that in the Senate, being signed by nineteen Senators.

Immediately after the adjournment of the Legislature, the question arose as to whether the Governor had authority to call an extra session during what was nominally only a recess in the regular session. Governor Palmer practically solved this question by issuing his proclamation on the 3d of May, directing the members to assemble on the 24th of the same month at the capital, to attend to certain legislation which seemed to him imperatively to require their attention. In the first place, no provision had been made for the payment of the current expenses of the government. The management of the penitentiary, which had been the subject of much discussion, had been left without change, and required attention; provision should be made for the completion of the new State-house, and various other matters ought to be disposed of without further delay. The Governor submitted a message at the opening of the new session, urging these matters upon the attention of the Legislature. An attempt was made, at first, to carry through a joint resolution declaring that no "extraordinary occasion had arisen" to justify the governor in convening an extra session, but it met with little support. Measures were immediately set on foot to provide for the expenses of the different departments of the government, and the necessary bills were passed. The bill providing for the continuance of the work on the new State-house was referred to the Finance Committee, and two reports were made, the majority of the committee recommending that the bill pass. A good deal of discussion followed, but the bill finally became a law, and virtually settled the question of removing the capital. It appropriates \$600,000 to continue the work of building the new State-house at Springfield. An act was passed providing for an investigation of the discipline, management, and financial condition of the State Penitentiary, and various other bills were considered, but none of special importance were carried through. The session came to an end on the 21st of June, nothing further being done with regard to the Chicago meeting. Among the measures urged upon the attention of the Legislature by the Governor, but not acted upon, were those "to fix the compensation of officers of the Executive Department;" "to fix the fees, salaries, and compensation of all State, county, and township officers, and to regulate the costs and expenses of parties in courts of justice;" "to regulate the exercise of eminent domain;" "to amend the laws for the assessment and collection of the revenue, and to provide for the sale of real estate for non-payment of taxes," etc. There was such a conflict of views among the members on these subjects, that they could not be



reconciled, and it was finally deemed best to let them go over until the adjourned session.

The Republican State Convention met at Springfield on the 20th of September, for the purpose of nominating a member of Congress at large, and declaring the sentiments of the party on the prominent political issues of the day. General John L. Beveridge was nominated by a very large majority for a member of Congress, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted by the convention :

*Resolved*, That the party which preserved the Union from dismemberment, abolishing slavery and establishing the civil and political equality of men before the law, is entitled to the thanks of patriots, the confidence of the nation, and the gratitude of mankind, and, while the measures by which these noble results were rightfully accomplished must be sacredly maintained, the time has come when the enmities engendered by the war should yield to the friendship of peace.

*Resolved*, That the continuance of the political disabilities imposed for participation in the rebellion longer than the safety of the republic requires, not only tends to perpetuate feelings of unkindness among the people, but it is incompatible with that principle of political equality which lies at the basis of the Republican creed ; and the members of the House of Representatives from this State deserve the thanks of its people for their unanimous support of the bill for the general removal of political disabilities which passed that body at its recent session by a vote of three-fourths of its members.

*Resolved*, That, as it will be necessary and desirable to obtain from duties on imports a large portion of the revenue needed to defray the expenses of the Government, to pay interest on the national debt and the principal as it matures, such duties should be so adjusted as not to prejudice, but promote the interests of every section and branch of industry as far as may be possible.

*Resolved*, That the large surplus remaining in the national Treasury after the payment of all the expenses of the Government, including the interest on its public debt, calls for a still further reduction of the public burdens ; and in effecting that reduction regard should be had to relief from that species of taxation which, while it adds but slightly to the revenue of the country, taxes heavily its labor and productive interests ; and we heartily approve the bills repealing the duty on coal and salt, which have already passed the House of Representatives.

*Resolved*, That we refer with pride and admiration to the eminently wise, patriotic, honest, and economical administration of President Grant, and we confidently commend it to the approbation of the entire country.

*Resolved*, That we congratulate the Administration of the General Government on the reduction of taxes and the public debt at the same time ; a result which could only have been accomplished by an honest and efficient collection and disbursement of the public revenues ; that we indorse and approve the general policy of the national Administration and of our State government in the conduct of public affairs ; and that the Republican party, without any new departures, is equal to the correcting of existing abuses, and the perfecting of needed reforms, and its mission will not have ended till they are accomplished.

*Resolved*, That the recent exposures of frauds in the government of the city of New York, unparalleled in the history of civilized communities, prove that it is as unsafe to trust the Democratic party with the practical administration of public affairs as it would be to follow their political principles ; and the recent elections in California and Maine show that the American people are generally of this opinion.

Several speeches were made in the convention, Senator Trumbull and Governor Palmer being among the speakers in favor of civil service and revenue reform, and general amnesty for political offenders.

The delegates of the Democratic party assembled at Springfield, on the 4th of October, and nominated S. S. Hayes, of Cook County, for Congressman at large. The following platform was adopted :

*Whereas*, The Democracy of this State, reposing their trust, under Providence, upon the patriotism and intelligence of the American people, have at all times in good faith endeavored to uphold, preserve, and maintain the great work of the republican fathers, the American Union, and the Constitution of the United States ; and—

*Whereas*, Amid the general, open, and startling corruptions which, in the highest places of patronage and power under the Government, now threaten the complete subversion of our republican framework, a recurrence to first principles, according to the advice of Jefferson, is rendered more than ever necessary ; therefore—

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party of this State hereby reaffirms its entire faith in the wisdom and efficacy of the great fundamental truths of government as held and applied to the working of our national and State systems of government by Thomas Jefferson, the illustrious founder of the Democratic party ; and that the Democratic party having maintained the same great principles for upward of three-quarters of a century, while it managed the affairs of the Government, advancing the progress and preserving the rights of the whole people, it has now no new principles to put forward or advocate.

*Resolved*, That the manifest necessity for a declaration of our adherence to these truths now is the more obvious, as the danger to the liberty of the people is the more imminent. The wilful and open disregard by General Grant of the political independence and equality of the respective States, and the violent military methods to which his administration has resorted to destroy their freedom ; the calling in of the military under the command of United States officers, as in Louisiana and other States, against the will of the people ; the breaking down by Congress of the only safeguard of personal liberty—the writ of *habeas corpus* in the States ; the destroying of all freedom of State and individual action, and, in certain cases, vesting the whole power of the General Government in the President, to be exercised at his pleasure within the States, in utter disregard of all State authority—manifest a rising spirit of despotism and a centralization of power in the hands of a single chief, which leaves nothing unaccomplished to make his will absolute, his rule perpetual, and the masses of the people slaves.

*Resolved*, That the General Government is, as it ought to be, a Government of limited powers ; that these powers are prescribed in and enumerated by the Constitution of the United States ; that according to the letter of that instrument it is expressly declared that all powers not conferred upon the Congress and Government of the United States are reserved to the States respectively or to the people ; that this distinction in the spheres of action assigned to the General and State Governments is important to the harmonious cooperation of both, to the preservation of local independence, to the universal diffusion of political validity, to the prevention of military despotism, the security of individual rights, and the perpetuity of our free institutions ; but that the usurpations of the present Administration directly involve the destruction of all these republican guarantees.

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party of the State



of Illinois regards the Constitution, *with its amendments*, as the supreme law of the Union, to be respected and obeyed in all its parts; and the political distinctions founded on race and color being now abolished, we pledge ourselves in the future, as in the past, to maintain at all times the constitutional rights and franchises of all men, without regard to previous condition.

*Resolved*, That taxes should be levied solely for the support of the Government and the maintenance of its credit, and that the imposition of taxes having for their object the transfer of capital from one class, section, or individual to another, without the consent of the owners, is unjust, delusive, impolitic, and opposed to all the principles of republican government.

*Resolved*, That commerce, trade, and industry, are founded upon the mutual exchange of services among men, and that whatever operates to cripple or obstruct such exchange can only be productive of loss to the whole community.

*Resolved*, That the present tariff has destroyed the ship-building industry, and almost annihilated the foreign commercial marine of the United States; that it has prohibited the construction, on our lakes and rivers, of iron vessels with increased carrying capacity in proportion to tonnage and draught of water, with greater durability and diminished outlay for repairs and insurance—all which tend to materially cheapen the transport of products; that while this tariff is unnecessarily increasing the profits of the iron-producer, it is crippling the ship-building and ship-owning interests of the great lakes and rivers, so that, as respects competition with our Canadian rivals, these interests are placed by the General Government at a great disadvantage—and this in the face of the most abundant natural resources for ship-building and navigation.

*Resolved*, That to the same unwise policy is chargeable, in a large degree, the heavy cost of railroad transportation, the cost of such transportation being always in proportion to the cost of iron; and that it is idle for the Western farmer, notwithstanding his superior advantages of soil and climate, to expect to compete with agriculturists in other parts of the world, when his products are conveyed to market over rails which cost seventy per cent. more than they cost elsewhere.

*Resolved*, That our system of taxation should be readjusted and simplified, with a view to raising the necessary amount of revenue from the smallest number of articles, to the end that the cost of collection may be decreased and a fruitful source of corruption removed.

Additional resolutions were offered, declaring more directly in favor of "full and absolute free trade;" recommending the establishment of a Department of Labor in the national Government; denouncing "all combinations or rings—Tammany or otherwise—for political or partisan purposes;" demanding full amnesty for past political offences; insisting that American citizens should be protected by the Government in every part of the world; favoring a recognition of the rights of labor; urging a return to specie payments; calling on the Legislature to pass laws for the protection of miners; demanding that public lands be hereafter held for the benefit and use of actual settlers only; declaring in favor of an honest payment of the public debt, but against any special favor to creditors not warranted by the acts creating the debt; demanding retrenchment and reform in the Federal Government, and denouncing the "corruption of the war-making power of General Grant in the San

Domingo question as a gross violation of the Constitution." These resolutions provoked some discussion, but were finally adopted. The election took place on the 8th of November, and resulted in the choice of John L. Beveridge, the Republican candidate. The total vote was 253,263, of which Beveridge received 137,926, and Hayes 115,357, making the majority of the former 22,589.

In October the city of Chicago was the scene of one of the most terrible conflagrations of modern times. There had been several unusually destructive fires on previous days, but on the evening of Sunday, the 8th of that month, the main conflagration commenced, having its origin in a small wooden barn on De Koven Street, in the Western District of the city. The buildings in that quarter were mostly of wood, and there were several lumber-yards along the margin of the river. Through these the flames raged with great fury, and were carried across the stream by the strong westerly wind which was prevailing at the time, and thence swept up into the Southern Division, which was closely built up with stores, warehouses, and public buildings, of stone, brick, and iron, many of them supposed to be fire-proof. The fire raged all day on Monday, the 9th, and crossed the main channel of the Chicago River, sweeping all before it in the Northern District, which was occupied mostly by dwelling-houses.

In the Western Division, where the fire originated, about 194 acres were burned over, including sixteen acres swept by the fire of Saturday evening, October 7th. This section contained, besides several lumber-yards and planing-mills, and numerous wooden structures of an inferior sort, the Union Depot of the St. Louis and the Pittsburg & Fort Wayne Railroads.—500 buildings were destroyed in all, and 2,250 persons rendered homeless. In the South Division the burnt district comprised about 460 acres. It extended from a line running diagonally from the corner of Michigan Avenue and Congress Street, west-southwest to the intersection of Fifth Avenue and Polk Street, up to the main channel of the river on the north, and filled the whole space between the southern branch of the river to the lake, one block only remaining unburnt in all that area. This district contained the greater part of the most expensive structures in the city—all the wholesale stores, all the newspaper-offices, all the principal banks, and insurance and law offices, many coal-yards, nearly all the hotels, and many factories, the Court-house, Custom-house, Chamber of Commerce, etc. The number of buildings destroyed in this division was about 3,650, which included 1,600 stores, 28 hotels, and 60 manufacturing establishments. About 21,800 persons were rendered homeless. In the North Division the devastation was the most wide-spread, fully 1,470 acres being burned over out of the 2,533½



acres in that section. Of the 13,800 buildings in that whole district, not more than 500 were left standing, leaving 13,300 in ruins, and rendering 74,450 persons homeless. The buildings burned included more than 600 stores and 100 manufacturing establishments. That part next the lake, as far north as Chicago Avenue, was occupied by first-class residences, of which only one was left standing.

The total area burned over in the city, including streets, was 2,124 acres, or very nearly  $3\frac{1}{4}$  square miles. The number of buildings destroyed was 17,450; of persons rendered homeless, 98,500. Of the latter, more than 250 lost their lives. The following is a summary of the losses:

BUILDINGS.	
Eighty business blocks.....	\$8,515,000
Railroad depots, warehouses, Board of Trade.....	2,700,000
Hotels.....	3,100,000
Theatres, etc.....	865,000
Daily newspapers (offices and buildings).....	888,000
One hundred other business buildings.....	1,008,420
Other taxable buildings.....	2,880,000
Churches and contents.....	2,989,000
Public schools and contents.....	249,780
Other public buildings not taxed.....	2,121,800
Other public property.....	1,763,000
Total buildings.....	\$53,000,000

PRODUCE, ETC.	
Flour, 15,000 barrels.....	\$97,500
Grain (1,642,000 bushels, besides private warehouse).....	1,245,000
Provisions, 4,400,000 pounds.....	840,000
Lumber, 65,000,000 in yards.....	1,040,000
Coal, 80,000 tons.....	600,000
Other produce.....	1,940,000
Total produce.....	\$5,262,500

Not less than 350 produce commission-offices were burned out:

BUSINESS: WHOLESALE AND RETAIL.	
Dry goods.....	\$13,500,000
Drugs.....	1,000,000
Books, shoes, leather, etc.....	5,175,000
Hardware, iron, and other metals.....	4,510,000
Groceries and teas.....	4,120,000
Wholesale clothing.....	3,650,000
Jewelry, etc.....	1,300,000
Musical instruments, etc.....	900,000
Books on sale.....	1,145,000
Millinery.....	1,610,000
Hats, caps, and furs.....	1,060,000
Wholesale paper stock.....	700,000
Manufactures (stock, machinery, and produce).....	13,255,000
Other stocks and business furniture.....	26,775,000
	\$78,700,000

PERSONAL EFFECTS.	
Household property.....	\$41,000,000
Manuscript-work (records, etc.).....	10,000,000
Libraries, public and private.....	2,010,000
Money lost (Custom-House \$2,180,000).....	5,700,000
Total personal effects.....	\$58,710,000

GENERAL SUMMARY.	
Improvements (buildings, etc.).....	\$53,000,000
Produce, etc.....	5,262,500
Manufactures.....	13,255,000
Other business property.....	65,445,000
Personal effects.....	58,710,000
Miscellaneous.....	378,000
Grand total.....	\$196,000,000

Including depreciation on real estate, and loss to business occasioned by the fire, the grand total of pecuniary damage has been set down at \$290,000,000. On this there was in-

surance to the amount of \$100,000,000, of which not more than \$40,000,000 it was expected could be collected.

The entire valuation of the property of the city in September was as follows:

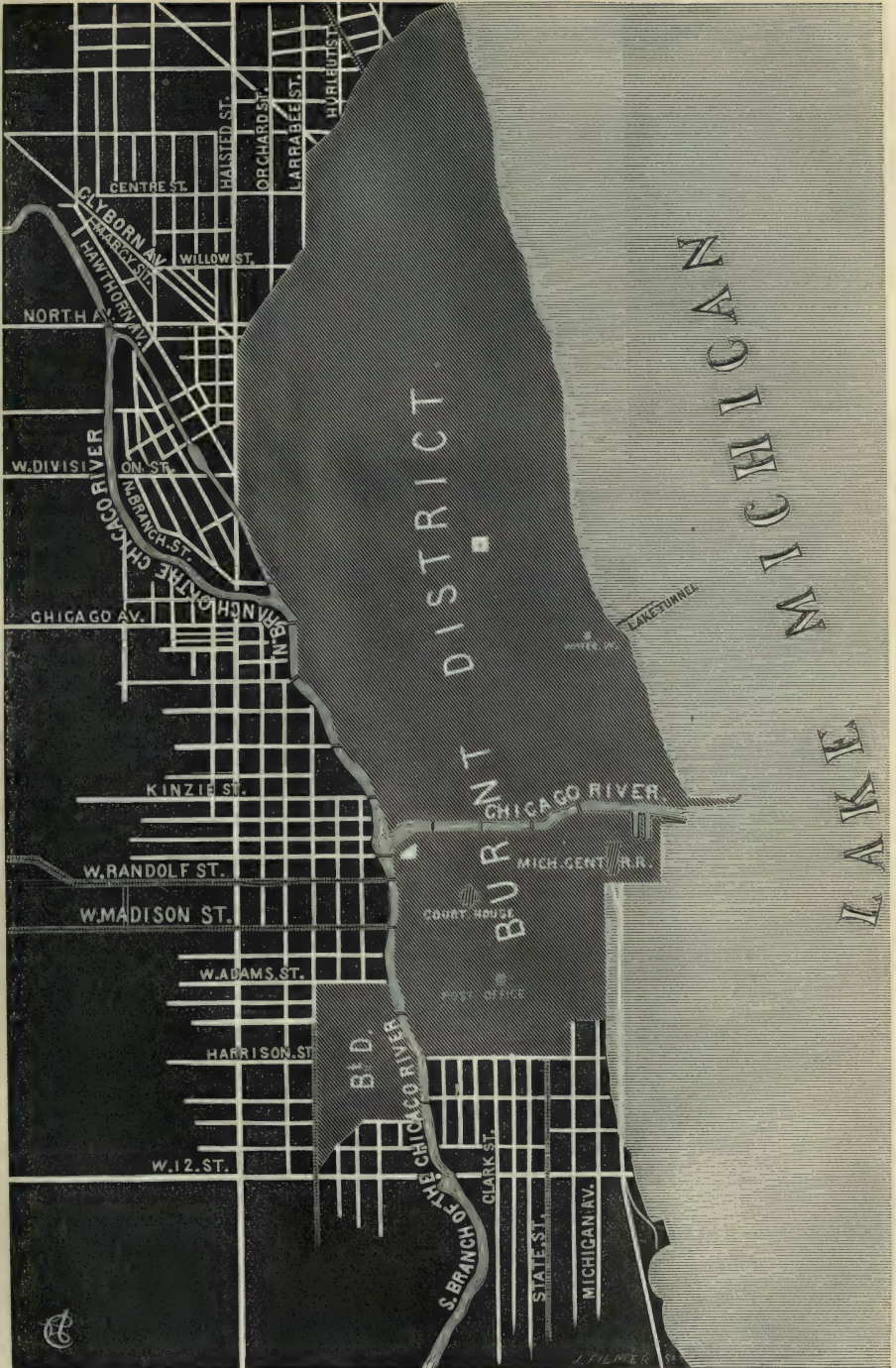
	Assessed.	Actual.
Land.....	\$176,931,900	\$294,836,000
Buildings, etc.....	59,956,500	99,928,000
Personal property.....	51,670,600	172,235,000
Total.....	\$288,559,000	\$567,049,000
Property not taxed.....		52,915,000
Grand total.....		\$620,000,000

The population of the city was 334,270. Of these inhabitants, 98,500 were rendered homeless. About 50,000 left the city within a few weeks after the fire. The 17,450 buildings destroyed were about 80 per cent. in number, but not less than 50 per cent. in value, of the whole. While five grain-elevators and 1,600,000 bushels of grain were burned, eleven warehouses and 5,000,000 bushels remained; 65,000,000 feet of lumber were burned, and 225,000,000 remained.

Fifty-six insurance companies, in different parts of the country, were forced to suspend payment on account of their immense losses. Of these, sixteen were in New York City, five in Hartford, five in Providence, four in Boston, three in Buffalo, three in San Francisco, three in Cleveland, eleven in Chicago, two in Albany, and a few in other cities. The suspended insurance companies in New York City represent as their gross assets, by the last published statement, \$11,757,638; Hartford, \$2,360,075; Providence, \$1,618,000; Boston, \$2,854,533; Buffalo, \$1,425,058; San Francisco, \$2,600,000; Cleveland, \$1,058,000; and Albany, \$680,000. The losses were computed to be, in New York City, \$12,425,000; Hartford, \$3,575,000; Providence, \$2,095,000; Boston, \$3,100,000; Buffalo, 1,750; San Francisco, \$2,500,000; Cleveland, \$1,350,000; and Albany, \$765,000.

The suffering occasioned by the fire was very great, and elicited prompt expressions of sympathy and offers of material aid from all parts of the country and from various cities of Europe. A Relief and Aid Society was immediately organized to receive and distribute the supplies and funds sent in from various quarters. A report of the Society, published on the 7th of November, about one month after the fire, states that \$2,050,000 had been received at that date, out of \$3,500,000 subscribed. The Society was then aiding 60,000 persons. The committees were engaged in aiding those whose houses had been burned, to erect small temporary homes on the sites of their former dwellings, or on grounds leased for the purpose. Four thousand of these houses had already been built, capable of sheltering 20,000 people, and it was intended to build others to accommodate about 3,500 people still unprovided for. The cost of these







temporary dwellings was about \$1,200,000, and the balance of the relief fund was devoted to supplying food, clothing, and fuel to those in want.

On the 10th of October, Governor Palmer issued a proclamation, summoning the Legislature to meet in extra session on the 13th, to take into consideration such measures as should be deemed expedient for the relief and assistance of the people of Chicago. The Legislature met on the appointed day, and, after adopting the following resolution, adjourned until the 16th, to enable the members to visit the afflicted city:

*Whereas*, The most destructive conflagration known in history has recently swept over the city of Chicago, destroying untold millions of dollars' worth of property, and the homes of more than a hundred thousand people, occasioning a frightful loss of human life, and producing the greatest suffering; and—

*Whereas*, This appalling calamity has left houseless and penniless many thousands of people, whose destitute condition and great misfortunes now appeal to the civilized world for material aid and Christian sympathy; and—

*Whereas*, This unparalleled disaster constitutes "an extraordinary occasion" in the affairs of the State, requiring the convening of the two Houses of the General Assembly in special session, to consider measures of relief: therefore be it

*Resolved by the House, the Senate concurring herein*, That we do hereby extend to all the sufferers by this great conflagration the most earnest and heart-felt sympathies of the whole people of the State of Illinois; that, while profoundly sympathizing with the people of Chicago in this their great affliction and hour of need, we will also extend to them material aid to the extent of our powers under the constitution, and as far as the resources of the State will admit.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of State be requested to forward to the Mayor of Chicago a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolution.

*Resolved by the House, the Senate concurring*, That the thanks of the people of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly, are hereby tendered to the people everywhere, who by their promptitude and generous liberality have so nobly provided for the immediate necessities of the afflicted people of Chicago.

On the reassembling of the two Houses on the 16th, a message was received from the Mayor of Chicago, announcing that he had appointed a committee to represent his views and "the views of the city administration," and offering the following suggestions:

Our city has no money in its treasury, except funds which by law are to be held for special purposes.

The corporation is without a dollar with which to replace its public buildings, build its bridges, improve streets, or pay its current expenses.

An assessment of taxes, based upon former values, ought not to be, and cannot be, collected.

A new assessment, or something equivalent thereto, should be authorized. Taxation must of necessity almost wholly close for the next year or two.

Special assessments for local improvements must cease. The most rigid economy must be exercised, but the interest upon the city bonds must be paid, and the credit maintained.

With the assistance which can be given by the State in refunding the money expended by the city upon the Illinois & Michigan Canal, and other legislative aid which it is in the power of the General

Assembly to grant, and which will be suggested by the committees, it is believed that this great metropolis can maintain its former credit, influence, and commanding commercial position.

In the legislation that may be suggested, I ask your honorable body to believe that the citizens and city authorities can be trusted as heretofore to carry on the city government. I have no doubt that, with the aid of the present efficient city officers, the present city government will be equal to the emergency, and that it, and the city government which is soon to succeed it, can be safely intrusted with all matters of a municipal character.

The magnitude of the disaster that has befallen the city, and the fact that tens of thousands of our citizens need all the aid that can be rendered to them, are undoubtedly well known to all your members.

It is unnecessary for me to make any appeal in the behalf of our suffering citizens, as your honorable body will undoubtedly render them all the aid within your power.

Very respectfully,

R. B. MASON, Mayor city of Chicago.

On the same day a message was submitted by the Governor, presenting various suggestions of his own on the same subject. The principal measure of relief adopted was embodied in an act to reimburse the city of Chicago for the money it had expended in deepening and widening the Illinois & Michigan Canal. At first it was proposed to raise the funds for this purpose by a loan payable in ten years, but it was finally determined to use in part for the purpose the Illinois Central Railroad fund, in part a special tax of 1½ mill on the dollar on the assessments for 1871-'72, and in part a temporary loan of \$250,000. The substantial aid rendered to the city by this act amounted to \$2,955,840.

The Legislature adjourned on the 20th, to meet again on the 15th of November. Meantime a controversy had sprung up between Governor Palmer and General Sheridan, which attracted attention all over the country. Lieutenant-General P. H. Sheridan was in command of the military Division of the Missouri, and had his headquarters at Chicago. During the excitement occasioned by the fire, he had telegraphed to Omaha, Fort Leavenworth, and other military stations, for supplies and camp-equipage, and also for two companies of troops for temporary service. There was an intense excitement and an apprehension of plunder and disorder throughout the panic-stricken city, and, on the 10th of October, the following circular issued from the temporary headquarters of the mayor:

"LET US ORGANIZE FOR SAFETY IN CHICAGO."

1. The mayor's headquarters will be at the corner of Ann and Washington Streets. 2. Police headquarters at corner of Union and Madison Streets. 3. Every special policeman will be subject to the orders of the sergeant for the district in which he performs duty. The sergeants of districts will be appointed by the Police Superintendent. 4. Five hundred citizens for each of the divisions will be sworn in as special policemen. 5. The sergeant of each district will procure, from police headquarters, rations and supplies for special policemen in his district. 6. Orders to the police will be issued by the Superintendent of Police. 7. The military will cooperate with

the police organization and the city government in the preservation of order. 8. The military are invested with full police power, and will be respected and obeyed in their efforts to preserve order.

Health Department, corner of Ann and Washington.  
E. B. MASON, Mayor.

General Sheridan was urged by numerous prominent citizens to assume military control of the city, and, on the 11th, Mayor Mason issued a proclamation in the following words:

The preservation of the good order and peace of the city is hereby intrusted to Lieutenant-General P. H. Sheridan, United States Army.

The police will act in conjunction with the lieutenant-general in the preservation of the peace and quiet of the city, and the Superintendent of Police will consult with him to that end.

The intent hereof being to preserve the peace of the city, without interfering with the functions of the city government.

Given under my hand this 11th day of October, 1871.  
E. B. MASON, Mayor.

The general immediately obtained eight companies of the regular troops from Omaha, Leavenworth, Jeffersonville, and Louisville, and ordered Colonel Frank T. Sherman to organize a regiment of volunteers for twenty days' service. The Governor also sent several companies of State militia, which were placed under the control of General Sheridan, who disposed of all the force as he saw fit, for the purpose of protecting citizens and property, and preventing any kind of disorder. The Governor appeared to acquiesce in these proceedings until the 19th of October, when he telegraphed to the mayor to inquire what additional police force would be required in order to dispense with the troops. On the next day he wrote a letter stating that the General Assembly had by ample appropriation provided for the support of a police force in Chicago that would be adequate to the protection of persons and property, and he trusted no time would be lost in making all needful preparation for relieving the military force under the orders of Lieutenant-General Sheridan. "It excited the greatest surprise," he continued, "and has occasioned me the profoundest mortification, that you failed to inform me, as you could easily have done by telegraph, or through my confidential secretary, who reached Chicago on the 9th of October, of the necessity, in your judgment, for the employment of military force for the protection of the city; and it has pained me quite as deeply that you should have thought it proper, without consultation with me by telegraph or otherwise, to have practically abdicated your functions as mayor. Happily, there is no necessity, either real or imaginary, for the longer continuance of this anomalous state of things. The United States troops are now in Chicago in violation of law. Every act of the officers and soldiers of the United States Army, that operates to restrain or control the people, is illegal, and their presence in the city—except for the purposes of the United States—ought to be no longer continued. It is due to you that I should confess

that, under the trying circumstances that surrounded you on the occasion of the late disaster, it was natural that you should incline to accept aid from any quarter, to enable you to afford protection to persons and property in your city; but I regret that it did not occur to you that your own powers, under the laws, were adequate to meet the emergencies, and that you were entitled, upon notice to me, to the support of the whole power of the State. From information, that I have not been afforded an opportunity to acquire officially, I have learned that Lieutenant-General Sheridan has rendered valuable services, for which he deserves the thanks of the people of Illinois; but it would have been more satisfactory to them if he, as a citizen, had given to you the assistance of his eminent abilities to organize the people to act, in conjunction with the civil officers, for their own protection. That course would have been far preferable to that of concentrating a part of the army of the United States in Chicago, and the assumption by him of the substantial military control of the city. I hope you will at once inform Lieutenant-General Sheridan of your readiness to resume the complete government of the city."

The mayor made a reply on the 21st, which contained the following: "In the performance of my official duties, I believed that the emergency required me to take the step that I did. I do not believe, when the lives and property of the people—the peace and good order of a large city—are in danger, that it is the time to stop and consider any questions of policy; but that if the United States, by the strong arm of its military, can give the instantly-required protection to life, property, and order, it is the duty of those in power to avail themselves of such assistance. Before the receipt of your communication, I had already, upon consultation with other city officers, decided to dispense with military aid in a day or two, and I am happy to inform your Excellency that on Monday, the 23d inst., your Excellency will be relieved of all anxiety on account of the assistance of the military in protecting the lives and property of this people."

On the 23d the following was addressed to General Sheridan:

MAYOR'S OFFICE,  
CITY OF CHICAGO, October 23, 1871. }  
*Lieutenant-General P. H. Sheridan, U. S. A.:*

Upon consultation with the Board of Police Commissioners, I am satisfied that the continuance of the efficient aid in the preservation of order in this city, which has been rendered by the force under your command, in pursuance of my proclamation, is no longer required.

I will therefore fix the hour of six P. M. of this day as the hour at which the aid requested of you shall cease.

Allow me again to tender you the assurance of my high appreciation of the great and efficient service which you have rendered in the preservation of order and the protection of property in the city, and to again thank you, in the name of the city of Chicago and its citizens, therefor. I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,  
R. B. MASON, Mayor.



The troops were withdrawn accordingly, and on the next day the volunteer regiment was disbanded. General Sheridan had previously reported from day to day that no violence or disorder had occurred. The only serious casualties had been the wounding of one of the State militia by the accidental discharge of a musket in the hands of a comrade, the killing of a soldier by a railroad accident, and the shooting of Colonel Thomas W. Grosvenor by a sentinel of the Chicago Volunteers. The sentinel was Theodore N. Treat, a student in the Chicago University, who had challenged Colonel Grosvenor several times, and, receiving no answer, had fired, in accordance with orders, and killed him. Governor Palmer, learning of this incident on the 22d of October, the day after it occurred, set out for Chicago to investigate the facts, and on the 27th addressed a letter to the Attorney-General of the State, Hon. Washington Bushnell, in which he uses the following language: "No one will pretend that the power to raise, organize, and employ troops, or to call the organized militia of the States into service, pertains to the office of lieutenant-general in the Army of the United States. Nor will it be easy to find defenders for the opinion, if it should be expressed, that the mayor of a city can either exercise or impart such power to another. And I will not, with you, discuss the dangerous and deceptive theory of necessity or emergency that has been so often insisted upon to justify acts of lawless usurpation. It is answer enough that the constitution of the State has not intrusted to the mayors of its cities, or to military officers, the delicate duty of determining when its forces may be called into service, or its laws be suspended. If these conclusions are correct, I think you will perceive that it is now the duty of the Governor and the Attorney-General, and of all other officers of the State, to exert themselves to see that the laws are enforced against all the parties concerned in these illegal and dangerous acts. It is not necessary, in determining upon the line of duty to be adopted, to inquire whether the Mayor of Chicago, Lieutenant-General Sheridan, Frank T. Sherman and his associates, and supposed subordinates, who were the agents by which the death of Thomas W. Grosvenor was produced, in assuming powers they did not possess, and that while free government endures cannot be conferred upon them, were influenced by proper or improper motives or purposes. They assumed to suspend the operation of the constitution and laws of the State, and substitute in their stead the law of military force, to be defined and applied by themselves. They, by their lawless acts, attacked and insulted the dignity and authority of the State, and have, by their dangerous example, weakened public confidence in the constitution and the laws, and in their attempt to enforce usurped and lawless authority they have sacrificed the life of a peaceable citizen.

Animated by the convictions I have thus expressed, and confident in the belief that the State of Illinois, acting through the proper departments of its government, is capable of protecting its own people, and of enforcing the dignity and authority of its own laws, I have to request that you, in conjunction with the State's attorney of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, will bring all the facts before the grand-jury of Cook County, in order that all persons concerned in the unlawful killing of Thomas W. Grosvenor may be brought to a speedy trial."

Three days later he wrote to Charles H. Reed, the District Attorney for the Seventh Judicial Circuit, forwarding the letter to the Attorney-General, and saying: "The matter has occasioned me a great amount of anxiety, and, after the most mature reflection, I am forced to the conviction that the indictment against Treat, the person who inflicted the wounds upon him, should also include Philip H. Sheridan, Frank T. Sherman, and the other persons who claimed to be officers of the reputed 'Company L, First Regiment of Chicago Volunteers.' \* \* \* It would be simply dishonorable to you and to the State, to prosecute young Treat alone, to conviction, when you, and every one besides that is supposed to know what the law is, are bound to confess that, if he is guilty of a legal offence, so are those who placed him in a position to do mischief; and neither you nor the State authorities can find a legal excuse for discharging Treat without a trial. No course is open to us but to boldly and squarely stand up to the line of duty. I have written this to you because I can well understand that you may feel a degree of hesitation in advising the grand-jury to find an indictment against such persons as R. B. Mason, P. H. Sheridan, and Frank T. Sherman; and, as this case concerns the State in its political capacity as much as in other respects, I think it proper that the Governor should take the responsibility of what is done. And, while I have the utmost confidence in you, I do advise the indictment and trial of all concerned."

The subject was brought before the grand-jury at the November term of the court, and Judge Williams in his address alluded to the killing of Grosvenor and to the letter of the Governor in these terms: "You should find no bill against any party except on the information of two of your members who have a personal knowledge of the facts. Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the court has a right to instruct you as to whom you should indict. It would be dangerous to private rights and an invasion of your prerogatives if ever the court should advise you whom you should indict, and if this court may not do it, far less may any person who does not sustain to you any official relations. Should any one not of your body seek to influence you by written, printed, or

verbal communications to any one of you, you will inform the court, that the offenders may be dealt with for contempt. Neither will you permit yourselves to be affected by any communications printed, or to be printed in, nor any editorials written, or to be written, for any paper published here or elsewhere. More particularly ought I to warn you against being influenced by certain letters published in some, if not all, our city papers, purporting to have been written by the Executive of this State to the Attorney-General and District Attorney of this circuit, advising the indictment of certain persons named therein. Purporting to be letters of the Governor, and having been extensively circulated, your respect for our honored Chief Magistrate personally, and for his official position, might lead you to attach to them great weight, but they should not exert any influence upon you whatever. The prosecuting attorney of this court informs me that he knew nothing of the letter said to be addressed to him until he saw it published in the city papers. If it was written by the Governor, it was only a private letter to the District Attorney, and should have been in his hand before it was given to the papers. It would be inconsistent with the high reputation of our Chief Magistrate for integrity and legal learning to suppose that he designed those letters to be published in order to influence your action as a grand-jury. The possibility that such would be their effect would be enough to deter him from giving them to the public. You ought not to assume that the respected Chief Magistrate of this State would do an act highly indecorous and improper in any individual—above all, in one whose duties are judicial."

The grand-jury found no indictment against any one for the killing of Colonel Grosvenor, but thanked Mayor Mason and General Sheridan for the measures which they took to preserve order and protect property in Chicago after the fire.

In submitting the whole matter of military interference at Chicago to the Legislature at the beginning of the adjourned session in November, the Governor said: "It seems to me to be so clear that the conduct complained of is contrary to the constitution and the laws, that it is impossible, by any process of reasoning, to make it more so. The mayor, the mere executive officer of a city created by the laws of this State, without control over the police, and with only the general powers of a conservator of the peace, abdicated some of the most important functions and duties of his office, and, in connection with this refusal to discharge his own duties, attempted to place the laws of the State under the feet of a citizen, who, forgetful of his own duty to respect, obey and enforce the laws, in the capacity of an officer of the United States Army, availing himself of the color of authority conferred upon him by the mayor,

subjected his fellow-citizens to military rule. No officer of the United States, or of the State of Illinois, has the constitutional or legal authority to exercise such transcendent powers; for Lieutenant-General Sheridan employed the troops of the United States in a manner not authorized by Federal laws. He raised troops without the consent of Congress, and imposed upon them an unlawful oath. He disregarded the provision of the constitution of the State which provides that 'the military shall be in strict subordination to the civil power,' and by posting his guards and sentinels upon the streets of a populous city, with instructions to arrest persons passing upon them, and to fire upon them in case of a refusal to obey their authority, the life of a citizen, who was under the protection of the laws, was destroyed."

The Governor had already had occasion to remonstrate a second time against the interference of General Sheridan. On the 28th of October a communication was sent to the general, signed by the chairman of the Executive Committee of the Relief and Aid Society, several presidents of banks, and other prominent citizens, requesting that he would "cause four companies of United States infantry to be stationed at or near this city, until it shall appear that there is no danger of attack by disorderly persons upon the depots of the Relief and Aid Society, or other riotous proceedings, for which the recent appalling calamity may have paved the way. We believe that the presence of a small military force in this vicinity would, at the same time, deter any evil-disposed persons from organizing a breach of the peace, and reassure the public mind in an extraordinary degree."

General Sheridan immediately asked authority of the Secretary of War to obtain four companies of infantry, and they were ordered to Chicago accordingly by General Sherman from the command of General Meade. On hearing of this movement, Governor Palmer wrote to the President of the United States, inquiring whether these troops were to "obey the call of any authorities of the State of Illinois or the city of Chicago, or in any way whatever to assume the protection either of property or the preservation of order in that city," and declaring that, in his opinion, the authorities of the State were "abundantly able to protect every interest of the people that depends upon its internal peace and good order." The President replied, under date of November 15th, enclosing the appeal to General Sheridan, and that officer's application for troops, and adding: "No thought here ever contemplated distrust of the State authorities of the State of Illinois, or lack of ability on their part to do all that was necessary, or expected of them, for the maintenance of law and order within the limits of the State. The only thing thought of was, how to benefit a people stricken by a calamity greater than had ever befallen a community of the same number before in this country. The



aid was of a like nature with that given in any emergency requiring immediate action. No reflections were contemplated or thought of, affecting the integrity or ability of any State officer or city official, within the limits of the State of Illinois, to perform his whole duty."

Governor Palmer wrote to the President, giving his views at considerable length, on the 20th of November. The following extracts comprise the material portions of his letter:

It seems to me to be very well settled as a principle of American public law, that the duty of protecting person and property, and the preservation of public order and peace against the efforts of disorderly persons, or from local internal disturbance, is the peculiar and exclusive duty of the States, with which the Government of the United States has no concern, and in which it cannot interfere except upon the application of the Legislature or the Executive of the States, as contemplated by the fourth section of the fourth article of the Constitution, and that any attempt by the officers of the United States Army to employ any part of the military forces, as proposed by the gentlemen who made the application for four companies of infantry to be stationed at or near Chicago for an indefinite period, and approved by Lieutenant-General Philip H. Sheridan, in his letter to the Adjutant-General of the 29th of October, and by General W. T. Sherman, by his telegraphic communication to Lieutenant-General Sheridan, of October 31, 1871, must be improper, because violative of the Constitution and the laws. I am not at all forgetful that your Excellency says, that "what was done in respect to ordering the troops to Chicago was upon the ground of emergency, to aid a people who had suffered greatly;" but, in this view it seems to me that the general commanding the army overlooked the fact that the disastrous fire at Chicago did not relieve the State of Illinois from any of its duties, nor transfer any of them to the Government of the United States. \* \* \*

I do not, of course, propose to discuss with your Excellency the question of the relative rights and powers of the United States, and of the States, under the Constitution, for I will not anticipate the possibility of a difference of opinion upon the point that the duties of the executive officers of the two systems are defined so accurately and are kept so distinct by written constitutions and laws, that there is no possibility of a conflict between them. The duty of the President is to see that the laws of the United States are enforced, and that of the Governor of Illinois is confined to the enforcement of the laws of the State. Neither obstructs the other, nor aids nor interferes with his duties. The Governor of a State derives none of his powers from the United States, nor are his duties subject, in any respect, to the consent or discretion of the President, who can in no wise enlarge, abridge, or interrupt them, either by assuming them himself, or by intrusting them to others.

As these opinions seem to me to be incontrovertible, I cannot doubt that the orders to United States troops to act as police, or to otherwise interfere in the affairs or duties of the State or any of its officers, were made without reflection, and that the troops will be at once withdrawn from this State; or, that the orders for their government will be so modified as to prohibit their employment as police, or in any other way to interfere with any of the duties and functions of any of the officers created under the laws of this State.

The State of Illinois cannot accept their aid, or permit their interference in its affairs, without a sacrifice of the confidence of its citizens, nor without giving countenance to a dangerous example.

President Grant replied simply, that he had

referred this letter to the Secretary of War, "with directions to inform General Sheridan that, if the troops under his command have received any orders which in any way conflict with the provisions of the constitution or the laws of the State of Illinois, he is instructed to rescind them."

The Governor submitted the whole matter to the Legislature, in a special message, on the 9th of December, reiterating and enforcing, at some length, his views, which have been already indicated with sufficient clearness. This message, as well as that of the 15th of November, was referred to a special committee. Two reports were submitted by this committee, on the 6th of January, 1872. The majority approved of the course of the Governor, condemned the shooting of Colonel Grosvenor, and characterized the occupation of Chicago by troops as an unwarrantable invasion. The report concluded with the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That the late fire at Chicago created no emergency for which the constitution and the laws and the agencies and resources of the State of Illinois were not equal; and that the act of the Mayor of Chicago in transferring the government of that city to Lieutenant-General Sheridan, an officer of the United States Army, and the military forces at his command, was illegal and a dangerous example.

2. That Lieutenant-General Sheridan, in accepting from the mayor the illegal authority to control the municipal affairs of the people of Chicago by military force, or the authority to introduce regular troops into the city, or to raise volunteers, or call any portion of the militia of the State into service, acted illegally, and such action was dangerous in example.

3. That the officers of the Army of the United States, stationed in this State, have no power, right, or authority, to interfere with the internal affairs thereof; and that the act of Lieutenant-General Sheridan, in ordering regular troops into this State, for reasons assigned in his communication to the Adjutant-General of the United States Army, of the 29th of October, 1871, has no justification or sanction either in the Constitution and laws of the United States or of this State.

4. That the order and direction given by the General of the Army, at Washington, to four companies of infantry to act as police in this State, are illegal and of dangerous example.

5. That the President of the United States be requested to modify the orders of the troops now at Chicago so as to prohibit them from interfering in the internal affairs of this State, or that he withdraw them from the State.

6. That the action of the Governor in protesting to the President against sending United States troops to Chicago, and against their presence in said city for the purpose of police duty, and his course in endeavoring to enforce civil authority in said city for the protection of human life, are hereby cordially approved.

One member of the committee, made a minority report, commending the action of Mayor Mason and General Sheridan, and making no reference to the course of the Governor. The reports were ordered to be printed, and a very spirited debate occurred some days later, terminating with the adoption of the following substitute:

*Resolved*, That the military should be in strict subordination to the civil power, and we regard any in-



fraction of this principle a matter of vital concern, establishing a precedent dangerous to liberty, and we believe that the military should never be called upon to interfere in the domestic affairs of any State or city, except in the mode pointed out by the Constitution and laws of the land.

*Resolved,* That we declare as unlawful and an infraction of the constitution, both of this State and of the United States, the so-called military occupation; yet, in view of the trying circumstances and the great calamity existing, when this military power was exercised, we exonerate the Federal Government and Federal military authorities from intent to wilfully trespass upon the constitutional right of this State, or to interfere with its properly constituted authorities during the emergency created by the recent fire.

*Resolved,* That the protest of the Executive of this State against a violation of the constitution was the performance of a duty imposed upon him by his office, and established a valuable precedent, which is hereby approved.

*Resolved,* That we must heartily approve and commend the humane feelings and manly regard for the protection of human life and property which prompted the active energies of his Excellency the President of the United States, his Excellency the Governor of this State, Lieutenant-General Sheridan, the Secretary of War, and others in authority, who lent their timely aid during and immediately succeeding the appalling catastrophe.

The adjourned session of the Legislature, which began on the 15th of November, continued until the 22d of December, when it was still further adjourned to the 3d of January, 1872. Very little important legislation was completed before the close of the year, though a large number of bills were introduced. A committee of nine was appointed "for the purpose of drawing up and introducing bills in relation to the records destroyed by fire on October 9th." Among bills of this kind subsequently submitted, were: "An act to reproduce records, maps, plates, etc., in cases where they have been destroyed by fire;" "an act to settle the titles in land in cases where the records have been destroyed by fire or other causes;" "an act to provide for the re-record of deeds and other instruments in cases where the records have been destroyed," and "an act to restore records of evidence to titles to land." Other important bills introduced, but not passed before the holiday recess, were the following: To provide for the education of soldiers' and sailors' orphans; to prevent companies from selling, and to punish newspapers for advertising lottery tickets; to repeal the registry law; to regulate life-insurance companies doing business in the State; to prevent abuses and unjust discrimination in the rates of freight and passenger tariffs on railroads; to provide against the sale of intoxicating liquors on the Sabbath-day; to encourage colleges and seminaries; to provide for an insurance department, and the appointment of a commissioner; to establish and maintain a system of free schools; to regulate the appointment and removal of city officers, and to extend the duties and powers of mayors in cities having a population of 100,000 and upward; to prevent cruelty to animals; to fix the sala-

ries of State officials; to maintain the purity of elections; to promote the science of medicine and surgery; and to regulate the sale of poisons. A resolution was adopted instructing the judiciary committee to inquire into the expediency of abolishing the system of oaths, and to punish lying. Bills were passed apportioning the State into 51 legislative and 19 congressional districts; appropriating \$65,000 to complete the Southern Insane Asylum at Anna; to provide guardians for habitual drunkards; and to prohibit lotteries. Many petitions were received praying for the passage of a law regulating the sale of intoxicating liquors, and a bill was introduced embodying the main features of the Ohio law on this subject, which after considerable discussion passed the Senate before the recess, by a vote of 55 to 5, and became a law in January, 1872. It requires all persons, receiving a license to sell spirituous liquors, to give a bond in the penal sum of \$3,000 for the payment of all damages to any person or property caused by the sale of liquors by them. It makes it unlawful to sell liquor to minors, unless on the written order of a parent, guardian, or family physician, "or to persons intoxicated, or who are in the habit of getting intoxicated." All places where liquors are sold in violation of this law are declared to be public nuisances; to be abated as such on the conviction of the keeper. It further provides that any person who shall, by the sale of liquor, with or without a license, cause the intoxication of any other person, shall be liable to pay a reasonable compensation to any one who shall take charge of such intoxicated person, and two dollars per day additional, for every day he shall be kept in consequence of his intoxication. Another important provision is as follows:

Every husband, wife, child, parent, guardian, employer, or other person, who shall be injured in person or property, or means of support, by any intoxicated person, or in consequence of the intoxication, habitual or otherwise, of any person, shall have a right of action in his or her own name, severally or jointly, against any person or persons who shall, by selling or giving intoxicating liquors, have caused the intoxication, in whole, or in part, of such person or persons; and any person or persons owning, renting, leasing, or permitting the occupation of any building or premises, and having knowledge that intoxicating liquors are to be sold therein, or who, having leased the same for other purposes, shall knowingly permit therein the sale of any intoxicating liquors that have caused, in whole or in part, the intoxication of any person, shall be liable, severally or jointly, with the person or persons selling, or giving intoxicating liquors aforesaid, for all damages sustained, and for exemplary damages; and a married woman shall have the same right to bring suits, and to control the same and the amount recovered, as a *feme-sole*; and all damages recovered by a minor under this act shall be paid either to such minor, or his or her parent, guardian, or next friend, as the court shall direct; and the unlawful sale or giving away of intoxicating liquors shall work a forfeiture of all rights of the lessee or tenant, under any lease or contract of rent upon the premises where such unlawful sale or giving away shall take place; and all suits for damages under this act may be by any appropriate action in



any of the courts of this State having competent jurisdiction.

Violation of the law is to be punished by a fine of not less than \$20 nor more than \$100, and imprisonment in the county jail for not less than ten nor more than thirty days for each offence. Giving away or disposing of liquors by any shift, in lieu of selling, is to be treated as unlawful selling; any building leased or rented as a place for selling intoxicating liquors is made liable to be sold to pay fines, costs, damages, etc., in all cases arising under the law.

At the reassembling of the Legislature, January 3, 1872, it was expected that many important matters would be presented for consideration, such as an act to establish and maintain a system of free schools in the State, being an amendment of the present law, etc.

The Railroad and Warehouse Commissioners who were appointed under the act of April, met in the early part of October, and apporportioned the classification of roads, as shown in the following table:

NAME OF ROAD.	Class.	Earnings of year ending Jan. 30, 1870.	Length of road worked.	Amount earned per mile.	Limit of passenger rate— rate— per mile.
Chicago & Alton.....	A	\$5,140,382 43	511	\$10,060 53	2½
Illinois Central.....	B	6,651,619 71	705	9,467 00	3
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy.....	B	7,309,904 33	707	9,400 13	3
Toledo, Peoria & Warsaw.....	C	1,056,632 29	237	4,444 50	4
Toledo, Wabash & Western.....	C	2,897,038 07	388	7,311 92	4
Terre Haute & Indiana.....	C	104,900 81	158	6,573 20	4
Belleville & Southern Illinois.....	C	416,292 45	70	5,879 00	4
St. Louis, Alton & Terre Haute.....	C	1,259,761 93	185	6,804 11	4
Western Union.....	D	812,944 32	214	3,798 80	5½
Illinois & St. Louis.....	D	44,280 72	15	2,953 80	5½
St. Louis & Southeastern.....	D	133,285 57	74	1,801 15	5½
Hancock & Naples.....	D	85,086 44	47	1,829 00	5½
Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis.....	D	688,035 08	284	2,415 00	5½
Peoria, Pekin & Jacksonville.....	D	329,784 55	83	3,973 30	5½

This list is incomplete, owing to imperfect reports from some of the companies, and no reports from others. Among the new roads opened during the year was the Gilman, Clinton & Springfield, 110 miles in length. The construction of the Champaign, Monticello & Decatur Railroad is well under way, and will be completed as early as is practicable.

The finances of the State are in a satisfactory condition. In response to resolutions of inquiry, a legislative committee in February reported that on the first of that month there was in the Treasury, after deducting all outstanding warrants, \$1,217,210.31. They estimated the revenue to be derived from the assessments of 1870-'71 at \$2,002,500, basing their estimate upon a tax of 25 cents on the \$100 of property, the gross valuation in 1870 being \$480,000,000. The amount of revenue from all sources for 1870-'71, including the surplus in the Treasury, the two-mill debt tax, and the receipts from the Illinois Central Railroad, they state at \$4,793,710.31, but deficits in the debt and interest funds, etc., were anticipated amounting to \$779,370.59. The amount of estimated expenses and of appropriations asked for and estimated for 1871-'72 is set down at \$5,277,294.33. Coin to the amount of \$3,100,000 was purchased in pursuance of an act passed in January for the purpose of making payments on the State debt. The bonded debt at the beginning of December, 1870, was \$4,890,937, of which \$2,998,540 came due on or before July 1, 1871, and had been at that time duly liquidated.

The public schools of the State are in a flourishing condition. The number of children between the ages of six and twenty-one is

862,544, of whom 855,325 are white, and 7,219 colored. There are 10,593 school districts, and 652,715 pupils in attendance at the schools. The total cost of supporting the educational system is \$8.38 for each pupil enrolled. Funds for the support of the schools are derived: 1. From the net proceeds of the tax of two mills upon each dollar's worth of taxable property in the State. 2. From the interest on the "School, College, and Seminary Fund." 3. From the interest on the County Fund. 4. From certain fines and forfeitures, which go by law for the support of schools. 5. From the interest on the Township Funds; and, 6. From special taxes levied and collected in and by the respective local school districts. There are several colleges in the State, of which the following are the most prominent; Monmouth, with 341 students; Northwestern University, 307; Chicago, 277; Blackburn, 274; Knox, 266; McKendree, 261; Northwest College, 239; Lincoln University, 206; Illinois Wesleyan, 200; Westfield, 169; Lombard, 155; Eureka, 135. The whole number in these colleges is 2,830.

The system of public charitable and penal institutions is not yet fairly completed, and there has been much discussion during the year in regard to changing the location of some of them. At Jacksonville, where several are now located, there is said to be a deficient water-supply, and it is stated that the place is unfavorable on many other accounts. A proposition has been made, that these various institutions be concentrated at the State capital. Investigations have been set on foot by the Legislature, which are likely to result in some definite action on the subject at an early day.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	56,392	54,798	1,567	44,632	11,740	\$13,198,067	\$287,279
Alexander.....	10,564	8,268	2,296	9,163	1,401	1,658,305	118,538
Bond.....	13,152	13,042	110	11,980	1,172	2,428,725	83,047
Boone.....	12,942	12,907	35	10,145	2,797	2,401,180	69,501
Brown.....	12,205	12,179	26	11,357	848	1,681,779	81,202
Bureau.....	32,415	32,272	143	26,182	6,233	7,015,862	266,931
Calhoun.....	6,562	6,559	3	5,347	1,215	648,423	21,183
Carroll.....	16,705	16,675	30	14,215	2,490	2,982,296	146,226
Cass.....	11,580	11,576	4	9,711	1,869	2,730,828	91,530
Champaign.....	32,737	32,504	233	28,725	4,012	4,696,045	216,590
Christian.....	20,863	20,818	45	18,444	1,919	4,450,083	124,739
Clark.....	18,719	18,598	91	17,800	919	2,653,640	61,213
Clinton.....	15,375	15,818	56	15,201	574	2,266,341	85,967
Coles.....	16,385	15,992	393	11,746	4,639	2,660,790	78,922
Cook.....	25,235	25,015	220	24,182	1,053	4,159,075	158,386
Crawford.....	349,966	346,102	3,858	183,194	166,772	85,684,584	8,167,556
Cumberland.....	13,889	13,885	4	13,762	127	1,731,070	42,218
De Kalb.....	12,223	12,220	3	11,887	336	1,600,366	44,422
De Witt.....	23,265	23,212	53	18,671	4,594	4,505,978	196,383
Douglas.....	14,768	14,712	56	13,963	805	2,509,698	98,942
Du Page.....	13,484	13,387	97	12,796	688	2,348,453	93,290
Edgar.....	16,652	16,652	33	11,472	5,213	2,482,330	79,647
Edwards.....	21,450	21,339	111	20,764	686	4,288,589	125,225
Effingham.....	7,565	7,498	67	6,565	1,000	1,174,116	21,258
Elkhart.....	15,653	15,648	10	12,833	2,815	2,377,510	71,626
Essex.....	19,634	19,635	53	18,192	1,443	2,761,596	90,215
Euclid.....	10,103	9,089	14	7,105	1,998	2,146,175	71,047
Franklin.....	12,652	12,646	6	12,580	72	1,212,079	37,165
Fulton.....	38,291	38,226	65	36,298	1,993	6,591,430	218,080
Gallatin.....	11,134	10,522	612	10,727	407	1,235,497	55,912
Greene.....	20,277	20,255	22	18,630	1,647	3,931,129	103,506
Grundy.....	14,938	14,848	94	10,944	3,994	3,257,451	87,197
Hamilton.....	13,014	12,993	21	12,824	190	1,205,719	40,787
Hancock.....	35,935	35,807	128	31,777	4,158	6,072,201	188,281
Hardin.....	5,113	5,024	89	4,929	184	424,745	13,582
Henderson.....	12,582	12,575	7	10,946	1,636	2,789,641	76,344
Henry.....	35,506	35,413	93	25,228	10,278	6,849,208	221,509
Iroquois.....	25,782	25,618	164	21,139	4,643	5,454,928	158,083
Jackson.....	19,634	18,638	995	17,902	1,732	3,139,971	89,045
Jasper.....	11,234	11,211	23	10,707	527	1,439,960	45,284
Jefferson.....	17,594	17,536	58	17,657	207	2,860,912	87,589
Jersey.....	15,054	14,223	231	12,502	2,552	2,972,915	71,736
Jo Daviess.....	27,820	27,727	92	19,966	7,854	3,337,731	103,172
Johnson.....	11,248	11,196	52	11,186	62	880,659	29,969
Kane.....	39,091	38,724	367	28,755	10,336	7,746,757	252,492
Kankakee.....	24,352	24,282	69	16,672	7,680	8,536,848	137,201
Kendall.....	12,399	12,345	54	9,715	2,684	2,487,049	67,856
Knox.....	39,522	38,712	809	31,843	7,679	7,681,747	206,379
Lake.....	21,014	20,948	66	15,296	5,718	2,877,519	86,410
La Salle.....	60,792	60,722	69	44,530	16,262	11,493,697	382,489
Lawrence.....	12,593	12,343	250	12,176	357	1,847,770	45,621
Lee.....	27,171	27,128	43	21,067	6,104	4,759,135	207,225
Livingston.....	31,471	31,360	111	25,440	6,031	6,762,083	275,484
Logan.....	23,053	22,937	116	20,928	3,030	4,797,206	152,402
Macon.....	26,431	26,246	235	24,282	2,198	5,113,189	181,254
Macoupin.....	32,726	32,406	320	27,946	4,780	6,863,906	189,013
Madison.....	44,181	41,917	2,214	31,251	12,880	10,693,365	189,092
Marion.....	20,622	20,407	215	19,207	1,415	3,742,042	105,711
Marshall.....	16,956	16,943	13	13,858	3,098	3,053,368	107,985
Mason.....	16,184	16,181	3	14,117	2,067	3,622,207	139,080
Massac.....	9,581	8,625	956	8,894	687	805,208	24,447
McDonough.....	26,509	26,467	42	24,784	1,725	5,450,944	152,084
McHenry.....	23,762	23,698	64	19,134	4,628	4,639,437	87,002
McLean.....	53,981	53,561	427	46,026	7,962	11,249,494	511,186
Menard.....	11,735	11,727	8	10,232	1,503	2,348,070	77,021
Merced.....	18,769	18,741	28	16,508	2,261	4,299,836	88,423
Monroe.....	20,983	20,983	89	18,770	2,213	3,874,262	73,225
Montgomery.....	25,914	25,182	152	20,920	2,994	4,444,562	109,759
Morgan.....	28,463	27,869	593	23,805	4,658	7,552,936	199,294
Moultrie.....	10,385	10,284	1	9,943	442	1,824,117	48,983
Ogle.....	27,492	27,407	85	22,710	4,782	5,642,452	191,762
Peoria.....	47,540	47,385	155	35,867	11,673	9,475,030	509,837
Perry.....	13,723	13,332	391	11,932	1,791	1,890,894	62,423
Piatt.....	10,953	10,947	6	10,350	603	2,887,819	96,773
Pike.....	30,768	30,661	106	28,919	1,849	5,417,025	196,163
Pope.....	11,437	10,955	471	10,991	446	1,071,538	38,048
Pulaski.....	8,752	6,358	2,394	8,307	445	660,479	22,071
Putnam.....	6,280	6,215	65	5,248	1,032	1,134,790	33,223
Randolph.....	20,839	19,722	1,137	16,905	3,934	3,459,721	90,647
Richland.....	12,808	12,773	30	11,912	896	1,573,265	51,948
Rock Island.....	29,783	29,646	137	21,114	8,669	4,645,670	203,551
Saline.....	12,714	12,483	231	12,635	79	1,029,525	31,741
Sangamon.....	46,352	45,186	1,166	38,575	7,777	12,995,035	649,503
Schuyler.....	17,419	17,394	25	15,887	1,532	2,534,184	85,532
Scott.....	10,530	10,515	15	9,354	1,176	1,625,219	70,407



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTRIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Shelby.....	25,476	25,416	60	23,765	1,711	\$4,698,369	\$122,006
Stark.....	10,751	10,730	21	9,475	1,276	2,283,584	119,145
St. Clair.....	51,068	49,771	1,297	32,747	18,321	9,140,021	248,171
Stephenson.....	30,608	30,596	12	23,820	6,788	5,332,053	225,522
Tazewell.....	27,903	27,839	64	22,572	5,331	5,919,124	214,077
Union.....	16,513	16,370	143	15,366	653	1,683,336	51,625
Vermilion.....	30,338	30,338	49	23,223	2,165	6,797,194	156,485
Wabash.....	8,941	8,773	63	8,290	551	1,082,243	28,085
Warren.....	23,174	22,951	223	20,884	2,290	4,769,276	168,234
Washington.....	17,599	17,468	133	13,734	3,865	3,086,899	70,402
Wayne.....	19,758	19,729	29	19,238	520	2,382,105	80,330
White.....	16,346	16,673	173	16,241	605	1,911,335	51,942
Whitesides.....	27,503	27,444	59	22,913	4,590	5,208,005	191,899
Will.....	43,013	42,771	242	28,426	14,587	6,906,832	270,037
Williamson.....	17,329	17,233	106	17,166	163	1,320,184	51,983
Winnebago.....	29,301	29,180	121	22,538	6,713	5,828,921	145,779
Woodford.....	13,956	13,946	10	14,891	4,065	3,652,564	113,448
Total for State.....	2,539,891	2,511,096	28,762	2,024,693	515,198	\$882,899,575	\$21,825,008

The true value of property is \$2,121,680,579; public debt, county, town, city, etc., \$37,300,932; value of farm productions, including betterments and additions to stock, \$210,860,585; pounds of wool produced, 5,739,249; 59,494 males, and 74,079 females, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 40,801 are males twenty-one years old and over.

INDIA, BRITISH, a dependency of Great Britain in Asia. The following information concerning its area and population is given by the statistical department of the India Office, in the statistical tables relating to the colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom, part xiv., 1869 (London, 1871):

COUNTRIES.	Capitals.	Square Miles.	Population.
Coorg and Mysore.....	Bangalore, Merrara.....	29,403	6,285,593
Hyderabad.....	Oamraotee, Akolah.....	17,335	
Bengal.....	Calcutta.....	200,734	40,352,960
Northwestern Provinces.....	Allahabad.....	83,690	30,086,898
Punjab.....	Lahore.....	95,768	17,593,946
Central Provinces.....	Nagpoor.....	82,539	7,987,476
Oude.....	Lucknow.....	24,060	11,230,747
British Burmah.....	Rangoon.....	93,879	2,392,312
Madras.....	Madras.....	141,113	26,539,052
Bombay.....	Bombay.....	87,639	11,093,512
Sinde.....	Hyderabad.....	54,403	1,795,594
British India.....		910,853	155,348,090
Domestic States.....		646,147	46,245,888

As regards nationality and religion, the population of British India is divided about as follows:

Hindoos.....	113,000,000
Mohammedans.....	25,000,000
Non-Indian Nations.....	12,000,000
Buddhists.....	4,000,000
Asiatic Christians.....	1,111,678
European Christians.....	156,119

According to the census of 1861, there lived in British India 125,945 English, 84,083 of whom belonged to the Indian Army. The Eurasians, the offspring of Europeans and Hindoos, are estimated at about 90,000, the Parsees at 80,000, the Jews at 10,000. The population of the chief towns is as follows:

Calcutta.....	616,249	Bangalore.....	140,000
Bombay.....	816,562	Baroda.....	140,000
Madras.....	427,771	Ahmedabad.....	130,000
Lucknow.....	300,000	Agra.....	125,262
Patna.....	284,132	Bareilly.....	111,332
Benares.....	200,000	Nagpoor.....	111,231
Hyderabad.....	200,000	Cawnpoor.....	108,796
Delhi.....	152,406	Bharrtpoor.....	100,000
Fondpoor.....	150,000	Dhar.....	100,000
Moorsheadabad.....	146,963	Fyzabad.....	100,000

For 1870 the number and tonnage of vessels entered at ports in British India from various

countries was 13,346 vessels and 3,100,763 tons. The number and tonnage of all vessels cleared in British India, during the same year, was 14,677 vessels and 3,173,787 tons. The value of the imports from foreign countries (United Kingdom included) into British India, for the year 1870, was: merchandise, \$164,012,504; treasure, \$69,468,185; total, \$233,480,689; the United Kingdom contributing nearly half the total.

In the latter months of 1871 the English Government of India undertook, for the second time, an expedition against the Looshai. The Looshai country is in India, lying north of the British province of Chittagong, southwest of the protected state of Munnipoor, south of the tea-district portion of British Cachar, and due west of the protected state of Tipperah. A line due east from Calcutta, three hundred miles distant, strikes the southeastern angle of the district in question. This tract of country is about sixty miles broad at the widest part, and one hundred and thirty-five miles long. It is hilly and densely covered with jungle, traversed by numerous streams, and only sparsely

inhabited by a semi-nomadic race of men, who pass their time alternately in rude cultivation, hunting, and internal warfare, varied by occasional predatory incursions on territory occupied either by the British or the semi-independent states protected by Great Britain. There are no roads, the district never having been surveyed, and being as little explored as the interior of Africa. The best paths are the dry beds of streams, by traversing which the traveller not only obtains means of passage through the hills and jungle, but also shelter from the rays of the sun afforded by overhanging trees.

Respecting the inhabitants of this country, they are as little known as the country itself, but are believed by some to be of Malay origin. They are divided into numerous clans, of most of which the very names are unknown. The three principal tribes with which travellers have come in contact are the Howlong, the Syloo, and the Ruttun Poia, which number in all about twenty-six thousand individuals. These tribes are all situated in the southeastern corner of the district. It has been asserted that some of the chiefs could bring eight thousand fighting-men into the field, but this statement is regarded by good authorities as exaggerated. The Looshais are exceedingly brave and warlike, but extremely cruel, setting but very little value on human life. The cause of these constant raids is twofold—greed and a desire to obtain skulls, without a certain number of which the obsequies of a chief cannot be properly performed. For more than ten years these marauders have been making murderous raids on British subjects in Tiperah, or the tea-planters of Cachar. In 1869 the Looshais made a daring inroad into the territory of the protected chief of Munnipoor, and the British Government resolved on chastising the perpetrators. For this purpose a force, consisting of two columns of regular troops and a body of police, General Nuthall being placed in command of the whole, was detailed. Owing to delays due to mismanagement or the inherent difficulties of the expedition, the principal force started at too late a period of the year, and, after marching one hundred and seventy-four miles without firing a shot, was driven back by the rains. Not an enemy had been seen, and the affair proved a failure. The second column, under Major Stephenson, was somewhat more successful. Still the actual results obtained were altogether incommensurate with the expense incurred and the labor undergone. Emboldened by the failure of the attempts to punish them, and relying probably on the apparently inaccessible nature of the country, the Looshais, during the early part of 1871, made an incursion in the tea-districts of Cachar, murdered a Mr. Winchester and several others, and carried off the little daughter of the former into captivity. This act put an end to all political theories, and the British authorities determined to carry

their orders into the district of the offending tribes at the point of the sword. The Indian Government, acting under the advice of Lord Napier of Magdala, caused a force to assemble for the expedition. This force was divided into two columns, each numbering sixteen hundred and seventy-four men, and to each column two thousand coolies for carrying the baggage were attached. The artillery of the forces was to be transported on elephants, one hundred of those animals being also employed in carrying the baggage of each column. In addition to the two columns there was to be a subsidiary column, composed of the contingent of the Rajah of Munnipoor. This force included four hundred cavalry, five thousand infantry, five hundred artillery, and four hundred elephants. It was intended that the expedition should return to British territory before the first week in March. The chief command of the entire expedition was given to General Bouchier, who was at the same time commander of the column which was advancing through the districts of Cachar. The second column, which took the road to Chittagong, was commanded by General Brownlow. At the close of November, General Bouchier had arrived at the frontier of the Looshai country. He then marched direct to the headquarters of the Looshai, whom he met in large force. He completely defeated them, killing a considerable number and taking several hundred prisoners. At the close of the year 1871 the expedition was successfully progressing.

In September, J. P. Norman, Chief Justice of the High Court of Judicature, was seriously wounded by a native Mohammedan, who inflicted upon him two stabs with a dagger. The Chief Justice died on September 20th, from his wounds. The murderer was arrested and sentenced to death. The murder produced an extraordinary sensation, because it was looked upon as another of the many proofs that the Mohammedan population is at present animated with a more rebellious spirit than at any previous time.

INDIANA. The public institutions and material interests of the State of Indiana are represented to be in a generally satisfactory condition, but no official reports have been made embracing the year 1871. The State University at Bloomington is quite prosperous and was attended by over 300 students, and the general interests of education are liberally promoted.

The finances of the State appear to be in a sound condition. At the beginning of the fiscal year, which closed on the 31st of October, there was a surplus of \$373,249.95 in the Treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to \$3,605,639.23, and the disbursements to \$2,943,600.55, which left a balance at the end of the year of \$1,085,288.63. The State debt on the 15th of November stood as follows:



Amount of 5 per cent. stocks.....	\$48,869 96
Amount of 2½ per cent. stocks.....	5,020 16
Amount of Vincennes University bonds, bearing 6 per cent. interest.....	63,555 00
Amount of war-lan bonds, bearing 6 per cent. interest.....	154,000 00
	\$270,975 12
Amount of school-fund bonds denominated as the "non-negotiable bonds," bearing 6 per cent. interest.....	\$3,666,545 88
Total debt of the State, foreign and do- mestic.....	\$3,937,521 00

The agent of the State in New York had in his possession at the same date \$88,717.90, to be applied to the redemption of the 5 per cent. and 2½ per cent. stocks, and it was stated by the Treasurer that the balance needed to redeem the other indebtedness was ready to be sent to the agent whenever it should be required.

The session of the Legislature, which began on the 4th of January, was brought to an abrupt conclusion on the 23d of February by the resignation of 34 Republican members of the House of Representatives, which made it impossible to obtain a quorum in that branch.

One seat in the Senate was contested, that of John W. Burson, a Republican chosen from the district made up of the counties of Delaware and Madison. He was charged with making use of bribery to secure his election. The case occupied a good deal of attention, and was thoroughly investigated by the Committee on Elections. A report was signed by a majority of the committee near the close of the session, which declared that Mr. Burson "did both offer and give bribes and rewards to procure his election," and recommended the adoption of a resolution that he was not entitled to the seat, and that the same be declared vacant. The report was adopted by a strict party vote, 24 to 21.

The whole number of acts passed during the session was 33, besides 10 joint resolutions.

While the question of ratifying the fifteenth amendment of the Federal Constitution was before the Legislature in 1869, 40 Democratic members of the Lower House had resigned, to break the quorum and defeat the ratification, but a resolution had been adopted by the remaining 57 members, less than two-thirds constituting a legal quorum, ratifying the amendment, and their action had been generally accepted as valid. Now that the Democrats were in the majority in both Houses, the subject was brought up again, and the following resolutions were offered in the Senate:

*Whereas*, It is provided by the fifth section of the fourth article of the constitution of Indiana that the number of senators and representatives shall be apportioned among the several counties "according to the number of white male inhabitants above twenty-one years of age in each;" and whereas by section two of the second article of said constitution the elective franchise is conferred upon and limited to "white male citizens of the United States of the age of twenty-one years and upward, who shall have resided in the State six months preceding the election," and "white males of foreign birth of the age

of twenty-one years and upward, who shall have resided in the United States one year and in this State six months immediately preceding the election, and shall have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States;" and whereas it is provided by the fifth section of said article two of said constitution that no "negro or mulatto shall have the right of suffrage;" and whereas at the recent general election in this State, in the year 1870, large numbers of negroes and mulattoes, amounting to seven thousand or more, voted for State and county officers, members of the State Legislature, and members of Congress, under and by authority of the so-called fifteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States; and whereas the said pretended fifteenth amendment was never legally ratified or assented to by the State of Indiana, not having been at any time submitted to a convention of the people, but only to the State Legislature, wherein the said fifteenth amendment was only voted on in the Senate by twenty-eight senators, namely, twenty-seven in the affirmative and one in the negative—being less than a quorum under the constitution; and voted on in the House of Representatives by fifty-seven representatives, namely, fifty-four in the affirmative and three in the negative—being less than a quorum under the constitution of the State; and whereas by the sixth section of the act of Congress approved April 10, 1869, entitled "An act authorizing the submission of the constitutions of Virginia, Mississippi, and Texas, to a vote of the people, and authorizing the election of State officers, provided by the said constitutions and members of Congress," it is provided and required "that before the States of Virginia, Mississippi, and Texas shall be admitted to representation in Congress their several Legislatures, which may be hereafter lawfully organized, shall ratify the fifteenth article which has been proposed by Congress to the several States as an amendment to the Constitution of the United States; and whereas by the eighth section of the act of Congress approved December 22, 1869, entitled "An act to promote the reconstruction of the State of Georgia," it is provided and required "that the Legislature shall ratify the fifteenth amendment proposed to the Constitution of the United States before Senators and Representatives from Georgia are admitted to seats in Congress;" and whereas the only ratification of said fifteenth amendment by the said States of Virginia, Mississippi, Texas, and Georgia, respectively, was made and done by Legislatures of said States under the duress and operation of said acts of Congress; and whereas the said fifteenth amendment has not received the necessary ratification by three-fourths of the States of the Union, if the said States of Mississippi, Virginia, Texas, Georgia, and Indiana are or had been counted as having failed or refused to assent thereto, as of right they should be counted; and whereas the constitutional right to regulate suffrage, in case said fifteenth amendment shall have failed to receive the necessary ratification, belongs, under the Constitution of the United States, to the States respectively, and is impliedly recognized in the fourteenth amendment thereto: therefore—

*Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana*, That the pretended ratification of the fifteenth amendment proposed to the Constitution of the United States on the part of the State of Indiana was and is null and void, and of no binding force or effect whatever; and the counting of the vote of the State in favor of the same was done without any lawful warrant or authority; and that, protesting against the same, this General Assembly does now withdraw and rescind all action, perfect or imperfect, on the part of this State, purporting to assent to and ratify said proposed fifteenth amendment.

*Resolved, further, by the authority aforesaid*, That Congress has no lawful power derived from the Constitution of the United States, nor from any other source whatever, to require any State of the Union



to ratify an amendment proposed to the Constitution of the United States as a condition precedent to representation in Congress; that all such acts of ratification are null and void, and the votes so obtained ought not to be counted to affect the rights of the people and the States of the whole Union; and that the State of Indiana protests and solemnly declares that the so-called fifteenth amendment is not this day, nor ever has been in law, a part of the Constitution of the United States.

*Resolved, further, by the authority aforesaid,* That the State of Indiana does now propose and ask that the Congress of the United States may and will, as soon as practicable, call a convention of the States and the people, according to the provisions of the fifth article of the Constitution of the United States, for the purpose of proposing amendments to said Constitution for the ratification of the States.

*Resolved, further, by the authority aforesaid,* That the Governor of Indiana be, and is hereby, directed to transmit an authenticated copy of these resolutions and the preamble thereto to each of the Governors of the several States of the Union, and to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress.

These resolutions passed the Senate by a strict party vote, 26 to 20, and in the House were referred to the Committee on Federal Relations, by a vote of 47 to 43, from which they had not been reported when the session was broken up by the resignation of Republican members already alluded to.

The controversy regarding the purchase of the Wabash & Erie Canal by the State, or the assumption of the debt incurred in the construction, which had been waged during the political canvass of 1870, was renewed in the Legislature, the members having been chosen mainly with reference to this issue. An account of the origin of this controversy was given in the preceding volume of this work. The subject was brought up at the present session in the following resolutions, which formed the text of a long debate:

*Whereas,* For some months past it has been stated in the public prints that an effort would be made to have the present General Assembly of this State purchase the Wabash & Erie Canal, and in payment thereof assume the payment of the canal bonds, the payment of which, by the act of January 19, 1846, and the act of January 27, 1847, supplementary thereto, commonly known as the "Butler Bills," is charged exclusively upon said canal, its lands, tolls, and revenues; and—

*Whereas,* His Excellency, Governor Baker, did on the 5th day of November, 1868, allow the United States a credit on the allowed war claims held by this State against the United States, of two hundred and seventy-seven thousand three hundred dollars, which credit was allowed because of the United States surrendering to His Excellency one hundred and forty-one old internal improvement bonds of the denomination of one thousand dollars each, and interest thereon to the amount of one hundred and thirty-six thousand three hundred dollars, which improvement bonds were issued prior to the year 1846, under the laws to provide for a general system of internal improvement in this State; and—

*Whereas,* The payment of the full amount of principal and interest of said old internal improvement bonds, by His Excellency, was unauthorized by any law of this State, and in direct violation of the act of January 19, 1846, entitled "An act to provide for the funded debt of the State of Indiana, and for the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal to Evansville," and the act of January 27, 1847, supplement-

ary thereto, and particularly in violation of the latter proviso of section eight of said last-mentioned act: therefore, be it

*Resolved, by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring,* That the General Assembly of the State of Indiana has no power under the constitution of the State to purchase the Wabash & Erie Canal, and, if the General Assembly had the power, it would be impolitic, unwise, and injurious to the best interests of the people of the State to purchase said canal: And be it further

*Resolved, by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring,* That the action of His Excellency, the Governor of this State, on the 5th day of November, 1868, in the settlement of one hundred and forty-one of the old internal improvement bonds, the principal and interest thereof amounting to two hundred and seventy-seven thousand three hundred dollars, was unauthorized by any law of this State, in direct violation of the acts of 1846 and 1847, commonly known as the "Butler Bills," and meets the disapproval of this General Assembly: And be it further

*Resolved, by the Senate, the House of Representatives concurring,* That this General Assembly of the State of Indiana will make no provision for the payment of the principal or interest of the old internal improvement bonds, except as provided in the acts of 1846 and 1847, commonly known as the "Butler Bills."

This subject was finally disposed of by the adoption of an amendment to the Constitution in the following words, to form an additional section to the 10th article of that instrument:

No law or resolution shall be passed by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana that shall recognize any liability of the State to pay or redeem any certificate of stock issued in pursuance of an act entitled "An act to provide for the funded debt of the State of Indiana and for the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal to Evansville," passed January 19, 1846, and an act supplemental to said act, passed January 29, 1847, which, by the provisions of said acts, or either of them, shall be payable exclusively from the proceeds of the canal-lands and the tolls and revenues of the canal in said acts mentioned, and no such certificates of stocks shall ever be paid by the State.

In order to become operative as a part of the constitution, this section must receive the sanction of the Legislature elected in 1872, and then be ratified by a vote of the people.

Numerous petitions were received asking for the extension of the right of suffrage to women, and several hearings were given, in a joint convention of the two Houses, to the advocates of an amendment to the constitution to secure that object. The whole subject was then referred to a select committee in the Senate, and two reports were subsequently made. A majority of the committee reported adversely upon this proposed change, and a minority submitted a resolution proposing a constitutional amendment giving the elective franchise to all women twenty-one years of age and upward. The vote on this resolution stood 20 to 27, and it was rejected.

Among the important laws passed was one fixing the compensation of State and county officers, and cutting off all constructive fees and allowances; one distributing \$600,000 in the hands of the State Auditor to the several



counties of the State, to be loaned out for the benefit of schools; and one reducing the tax levy for State purposes from 25 cents to five cents on the \$100 of property valuation.

The bill on which the House broke up provided for redistricting the State for the purpose of apportioning the representation according to the last census. It was claimed by the Republicans that the bill was unconstitutional, as the State had been divided into districts but four years ago, and the constitution declares that a new apportionment shall not be made oftener than once in six years. Finding that the bill was likely to pass, nevertheless, it was determined in a caucus of the Republican members of the House to defeat it by a resignation of thirty-four of their number, the Governor, it is said, urging that course in the caucus. This plan was carried out on the 23d of February, and, though the two Houses continued to meet until the 27th, they could transact no business, and finally adjourned *sine die*.

Several of the most important measures before the Legislature were still pending at the time of the adjournment. An act to tax the stock of banks for municipal purposes had passed the House by a large majority, and would undoubtedly have received the sanction of the Senate also. It was a measure which had been earnestly recommended by the Governor. An act regulating insurance companies was also pending, which would, according to the statement of one of the members whose resignation broke up the session, have brought into the Treasury from \$80,000 to \$100,000, besides protecting the people from the operations of irresponsible insurance companies.

Among the other acts pending was one providing for a more equitable assessment of railroad property, one regulating local freight charges on railroads, one protecting the public against patent-right swindlers, one making better provision for the care of the insane, and one reforming the laws on the subject of divorce. The last-mentioned had been urged in emphatic terms by the Governor, who declared that the existing laws had "brought reproach upon the State," and caused Indiana divorces to be "advertised in the Atlantic cities as marketable commodities." An act had been carefully framed on that subject, and had already passed the Senate by a vote of 37 to 3. This would undoubtedly have effected a very important reform. The first section provided that divorces might be decreed by the Circuit and Common Pleas Courts of the State on petition filed by any person who, at the time of the filing of such petition, and for one year previous, had been a *bona-fide* resident of the State, and of the county where such petition was filed. But if the act complained of as a ground for divorce had been committed while such parties were non-residents of the State, then such residence must be for three years previous to the filing of such

petition, which *bona-fide* residence shall be duly proven. It was provided, further, that no divorces should be granted for any act committed while the parties were not residents of the State of Indiana, unless such act was also a good cause for divorce under the laws of the State where the same was committed. Section 2 provided that the seventh section of the old act should be amended to read as follows: "Divorces shall be decreed upon the application of the injured party only for the following causes: First, adultery; second, impotency; third, abandonment for one year; fourth, cruel and inhuman treatment; fifth, habitual drunkenness of either party, or failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the support of his family; sixth, the conviction, subsequent to the marriage, in any country, of either party, of an infamous crime. Provided that no divorce shall be decreed except for the first and sixth clauses above enumerated until after the expiration of three years from the date of the marriage of the parties." Section 3 amended the eleventh section of the old law by providing that, when it shall appear, by the affidavit of a disinterested person, that the defendant has once been a resident of the State, but has become a non-resident, and by the affidavit of the petitioner that the defendant's place of residence is unknown to such petitioner, the Clerk shall give notice of the pendency of such petition for three weeks; in all other cases the defendant shall be personally served with summons, and no divorce shall be decreed without personal service if it should be disclosed on trial that the defendant's place of residence was known to the plaintiff at the time of filing the petition, or had since become known.

The acts passed in 1847, providing that the property of the Wabash & Erie Canal should be transferred to trustees for the benefit of holders of the bonds by which money had been raised for its construction, thereby relieving the State of all liability for one-half the debt, had provided that the old bonds should be surrendered, and a new issue made to take their place. A suit, which had been pending for several years, to recover from the trustees payment of the bonds which holders had neglected to surrender, was decided in the Circuit Court of Carroll County, in February, in favor of the bondholders holding the property of the canal liable for the payment of the old unsurrendered internal improvement bonds of 1852. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court.

This canal, which has caused so much trouble in the finances of the State, has not been kept in repair, and the Legislature of the State of Ohio at its last session appealed to the Indiana Legislature to make provision for keeping it in navigable condition. A portion of the canal lies within the limits of Ohio, and an agreement was made in 1834 which bound the two States to keep their several portions of the



line in a serviceable condition. The resolutions of the Ohio Assembly on this subject at its last session, after reciting the history of the canal and the agreement between the two States, declares that "the faith of the State of Indiana is pledged to keep and maintain in good navigable condition that portion of the Wabash & Erie Canal within her limits, and toward the construction of which she received the grant of land under the act of Congress of March 2, 1827; that the transfer of said canal by said State of Indiana, and the surrender of the custody and management to other parties, without making ample provision for its preservation and repair, so as to keep and maintain it in good navigable condition, are not, in the judgment of this General Assembly, consistent with the obligation and duty resting upon said State of Indiana, in the premises, and a failure on the part of said State of Indiana to keep said canal in good navigable order, and the abandonment of the same, which would necessarily follow, would result in great damage to the citizens of Ohio engaged in commerce on said canal, and work an irreparable injury to the State itself; and that the State of Indiana be, and she hereby is, respectfully but urgently requested to make provision, without delay, to put said Wabash & Erie Canal in good navigable order, and assure its preservation in the future, as an act of simple duty in fulfilment of the obligations taken upon herself in the premises." The State still stands in an anomalous position regarding this great work, and no doubt further legislation will be found necessary before the matter is adjusted on a satisfactory basis.

The act providing for the distribution of the sinking fund among the different counties of the State, for the benefit of schools, was pronounced unconstitutional by the Circuit Court of Marion County, in May. An action was brought to restrain the Auditor, Secretary of State, and Treasurer, from making the distribution, and it was claimed that the act was void for the following reasons: "1. It attempts to make an unconstitutional disposition of the principal of the school fund. 2. It did not inform the Legislature with sufficient distinctness what law or act was being amended, and therefore was a fraud on that body. 3. It was and is false in assumption of facts, and is incapable of execution. 4. It is void for want of proper title. 5. It embraces two subjects. 6. It amends a law, and does not set forth the act as amended. 7. It enacts a new law without a title expressing the subject. 8. When passed there was no General Assembly, a quorum having ceased to exist in the House by the resignation of its members." The provisions of the constitution alleged to have been outraged are as follows:

SECTION 3. The principal of the common-school fund shall remain a perpetual fund, which may be increased, but shall never be diminished; and the income thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to

the support of common schools, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 4. The General Assembly shall invest, in some safe and profitable manner, all such portions of the common-school fund as have not heretofore been intrusted to the several counties; and shall make provision by law for the distribution among the several counties of the interest thereof.

SEC. 5. If any county shall fail to demand its proportion of such interest for common-school purposes, the same shall be reinvested for the benefit of such county.

SEC. 6. The several counties shall be held liable for the preservation of so much of said fund as may be intrusted to them, and for the payment of the annual interest thereon.

The court held that the Legislature had the power to pass a law distributing this fund among the counties, and providing that the officers thereof should invest them, and take charge of the proceeds for the benefit of schools, but decided that this particular act was so defective as to be invalid. The distribution of the fund was prevented by this decision, for the time being at least, but the case was appealed to the Supreme Court, where it is still pending.

Another judicial decision of importance was rendered in the Supreme Court in April, and determined that the law authorizing counties to subscribe for stock in railroad companies, and tax the people to pay for it, was valid. It had been claimed that the Legislature had no authority, under the constitution, to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads. Section 6th of the 10th article of the constitution reads thus: "No county shall subscribe for stock in any incorporated company unless the same be paid for at the time of such subscription; nor shall any county loan its credit to any incorporated company, nor borrow money for the purpose of taking stock in any such company; nor shall the General Assembly ever, on behalf of the State, assume the debts of any county, city, town, or township, nor of any corporation whatever." It was contended on one side that this contained a grant of power, and on the other that it was a restriction upon the general grant of power to the Legislature. The court decided that the plain meaning of the first clause was, that "any county may subscribe for stock in any incorporated company, if such stock is paid for at the time of such subscription." It was a limitation upon an existing right, and not a prohibition. It had been claimed that, though the counties might subscribe for stock if money was in the Treasury at the time to pay for it, no means could be taken to raise money for this specific purpose. On this point the court said, after laying down at length the reasoning by which the conclusion was reached: "We, therefore hold that the General Assembly possessed the power under the constitution to authorize counties to subscribe for stock in a railroad company, on the express condition that the stock is paid for in money at the time when the subscription



is made, and that the means provided in the said act to raise the money, with which to pay for said stock, were appropriate; plainly conduced to the end proposed; were not prohibited by the constitution, and were not inconsistent with the letter or spirit of the constitution."

There were other objections of less importance made to the validity of the law, which were also overruled by the court.

Suits were instituted by the Attorney-General in the month of November, against John D. Evans and Thomas B. McCarty, ex-Auditors of the State and their sureties, to recover money alleged to have been obtained by them from loaning out the funds of the public Treasury, and appropriating the proceeds to their own use. The State printer, Richard J. Bright, was also prosecuted on the charge of having drawn money illegally and wrongfully from the public Treasury. These suits, which were brought with the consent and approval of the Governor, were still pending at the end of the year.

Several instances occurred in the State, during the year, of the lawless execution of persons charged with crime, by bands of masked marauders, without the form of trial. In one case in Clarke County a certain family had been murdered, and, suspicion falling upon certain negroes, they were seized and hanged without mercy by a mob of disguised persons. These proceedings called forth the following proclamation:

STATE OF INDIANA, }

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, November 23, 1871. }

Whereas, Organized bands of armed and masked men have recently usurped the functions and powers of the judiciary in the counties of Franklin and Clarke, and have assumed the right to forcibly take prisoners from the jails of said counties, and execute them for offences against the laws of this State, charged to have been committed by such prisoners, and in the latter county three negro men were taken from the jail and executed by one of these lawless organizations; and it has been made known to me that proclamations have been published in said

county of Clarke, purporting to emanate from one of these clans, notifying all colored persons, who have settled in said county since the close of the late war, to leave said county on pain of death; and, being also informed that there now are colored prisoners in the jail of Clarke County, who may be in danger of mob violence:

Now, therefore, I, Conrad Baker, Governor of the State of Indiana, do hereby call upon the local authorities and the people of said county, and of all other counties where these illegal organizations may exist, to use all the lawful means in their power for the suppression of the same, and for the speedy arrest and trial of those who have been engaged in the recent terrible tragedy before mentioned. Every citizen, and every class of citizens, are entitled to the equal protection of the law, and mob violence must be suppressed, and prisoners awaiting trial and their lawful custodians must be protected at all hazards. To this end, all the means at my command will be furnished to the local authorities to aid in the performance of their duties whenever a request to that effect is made. I especially warn the misguided men who are said to be attempting, by organized violence and terrorism, to banish a portion of the people of this State from their homes, that they cannot and shall not succeed, even if it should be necessary to call into requisition the combined powers of the State and national Governments to prevent it. The State must rely mainly upon the local authorities in its efforts to guarantee the equal protection of the laws to all her citizens, and, if these authorities become powerless in the presence of organized violence, the late legislation of Congress makes ample provision for the intervention of the national authorities; and the President, in his proclamation of the 3d of May last, has assured the country that this legislation shall be enforced everywhere to the extent of the powers vested in him. Let the people and the constituted authorities of every county in the State be so faithful in their observance and execution of the laws that Indiana may forever avoid the reproach of having rendered the intervention of the national authorities necessary by the lawlessness of her own people, or the impotence of her legal authorities.

Given under my hand and the seal of the [SEAL.] State, at Indianapolis, the date aforesaid.  
CONRAD BAKER.

Attest: NORMAN EDDY, Secretary of State.

No general election occurred in Indiana in 1871, and therefore political matters were very quiet throughout the year.

CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	11,382	11,382	.....	10,061	1,321	\$2,761,730	\$84,615
Allen.....	43,494	43,423	42	34,735	8,759	13,063,500	374,851
Bartholomew.....	21,133	21,132	11	19,700	1,433	9,436,200	125,296
Benton.....	5,615	5,615	.....	4,929	686	3,278,195	50,232
Blackford.....	6,272	6,238	14	6,081	191	3,287,187	53,315
Boone.....	22,533	22,353	240	22,183	405	6,954,905	22,774
Brown.....	8,681	8,680	1	8,529	152	9,659,185	29,470
Carroll.....	16,152	16,128	24	15,405	747	9,660,654	145,170
Cass.....	24,193	24,082	111	21,573	2,620	5,216,579	128,584
Clarke.....	24,770	22,800	1,970	22,075	2,695	6,948,060	179,695
Clay.....	19,084	19,045	26	17,298	1,786	1,641,010	68,769
Clinton.....	17,330	17,323	7	17,127	203	5,437,525	138,029
Crawford.....	9,851	9,848	3	9,609	242	8,812,870	27,212
Daviess.....	16,747	16,618	129	15,840	907	6,959,490	70,547
Dearborn.....	24,116	24,058	58	19,520	4,596	3,886,892	145,468
Decatur.....	19,053	18,966	87	17,520	1,233	8,163,515	111,450
De Kalb.....	17,167	17,163	4	16,303	864	9,052,790	83,948
Delaware.....	19,030	18,976	53	18,529	501	11,285,773	298,443
Dubois.....	12,597	12,562	35	10,136	2,461	7,579,870	49,543
Elkhart.....	26,026	25,991	35	24,949	1,777	9,836,973	187,756
Fayette.....	10,476	10,384	92	9,712	764	6,798,525	80,996
Floyd.....	23,300	21,838	1,462	19,605	8,695	8,320,770	122,233
Fountain.....	16,239	16,342	47	15,441	948	8,106,150	144,398

CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Franklin	20,223	20,199	24	17,295	2,928	\$9,393,167	\$141,881
Fulton	12,726	12,710	16	12,212	514	5,644,210	65,613
Gibson	17,371	16,934	437	16,178	1,193	6,137,205	126,114
Grant	18,487	17,750	737	18,179	314	7,576,730	120,321
Greene	19,514	19,493	21	19,218	296	6,111,370	61,073
Hamilton	20,882	20,367	515	20,491	391	7,576,730	146,185
Hancock	15,123	15,069	54	14,580	543	6,111,370	71,603
Harrison	19,913	19,564	349	18,663	1,250	4,394,250	67,979
Hendricks	20,277	20,095	182	19,762	515	11,499,172	157,547
Henry	22,986	22,545	441	22,532	454	10,037,780	136,178
Howard	15,847	15,543	304	15,342	505	5,183,975	92,626
Huntington	19,036	19,028	8	17,746	1,290	4,534,545	98,975
Jackson	18,974	18,810	164	17,379	1,595	8,121,218	104,501
Jasper	6,354	6,351	3	6,014	340	2,361,449	34,534
Jay	15,000	14,979	21	14,492	508	3,360,755	67,500
Jefferson	29,741	28,636	1,105	26,158	3,583	8,973,659	131,618
Jennings	16,213	15,796	422	14,644	1,574	4,211,591	67,543
Johnson	18,866	18,251	615	17,882	984	9,013,065	133,476
Knox	21,562	21,182	380	19,448	2,114	8,049,570	129,461
Kosciusko	23,531	23,521	10	22,803	728	7,517,640	119,500
La Grange	14,143	14,123	20	13,455	688	10,906,975	66,140
Lake	12,339	12,336	3	8,742	3,597	2,979,705	45,684
La Porte	27,062	26,584	478	20,430	6,642	10,251,936	163,197
Lawrence	14,628	14,378	250	14,391	237	7,325,000	103,471
Madison	22,770	22,632	138	22,137	633	8,118,145	98,228
Marion	21,937	21,937	9,988	20,922	12,015	41,058,045	699,317
Marshall	20,211	20,211	.....	18,830	1,381	5,303,910	89,995
Martin	11,103	11,077	26	10,846	257	2,317,719	36,827
Miami	21,052	20,856	196	19,949	1,103	5,356,555	96,897
Monroe	14,168	13,909	259	13,793	375	6,003,774	102,841
Montgomery	23,765	23,598	167	22,578	887	12,563,080	177,473
Morgan	17,628	17,454	174	17,300	323	8,330,400	128,558
Newton	5,829	5,796	33	5,389	440	4,763,203	114,500
Noble	20,339	20,376	13	18,889	1,500	5,757,500	79,788
Ohio	5,837	5,643	189	5,384	453	1,689,903	34,289
Orange	13,497	13,338	159	13,393	99	4,328,231	60,737
Owen	16,137	16,078	59	15,758	379	5,482,250	76,991
Parke	18,166	18,014	152	17,896	271	9,912,150	132,140
Perry	14,801	14,651	150	12,065	2,736	2,322,685	60,432
Pike	13,779	13,765	14	13,410	369	3,295,240	64,444
Porter	13,942	13,903	39	11,103	2,839	4,342,905	101,028
Posey	19,185	18,921	264	16,931	2,254	8,003,045	88,098
Pulaski	7,891	7,801	.....	6,833	948	1,911,215	36,773
Putnam	21,514	21,409	105	20,734	780	12,252,215	153,301
Randolph	22,862	22,245	617	22,202	660	8,067,725	120,903
Ripley	20,977	20,874	103	17,573	3,404	3,874,075	68,836
Rush	17,626	17,162	463	17,096	530	12,281,780	123,257
Scott	7,873	7,868	5	7,646	227	1,702,850	24,317
Shelby	21,892	21,764	128	21,080	812	10,778,225	205,278
Spencer	17,998	17,049	949	16,142	1,856	5,321,515	97,100
Stark	3,888	3,888	.....	3,546	342	943,904	24,150
Steuben	12,854	12,849	5	12,407	447	3,024,846	60,735
St. Joseph	25,322	25,195	120	21,750	3,572	10,496,885	127,046
Sullivan	18,453	18,348	105	15,184	369	5,875,800	72,849
Switzerland	12,194	12,013	121	11,710	415	3,683,005	66,761
Tippacanoe	33,515	33,343	172	28,141	5,274	20,557,915	356,991
Tipton	11,959	11,892	67	11,731	222	2,905,120	54,538
Union	6,341	6,229	112	6,050	291	4,555,290	61,542
Vanderburg	33,145	30,994	2,151	23,822	9,323	13,736,100	452,410
Vermilion	10,840	10,792	48	10,604	237	4,795,000	114,621
Vigo	33,549	32,447	1,099	29,842	9,707	22,000,000	213,977
Wabash	21,305	21,174	84	20,399	906	6,107,575	116,795
Warren	10,204	10,181	22	9,744	460	6,410,435	101,539
Warrick	17,659	17,166	497	13,265	1,388	5,144,975	142,718
Washington	18,495	18,477	18	18,143	352	7,312,947	37,774
Wayne	34,048	32,810	1,238	31,099	2,949	20,231,500	246,847
Wells	13,585	13,585	.....	13,029	556	2,718,920	81,823
White	10,554	10,551	3	9,986	568	4,251,635	74,506
Whitley	14,399	14,302	97	13,553	846	4,110,290	67,720
Total for State	1,680,637	1,655,837	24,800	1,539,163	141,474	\$663,455,044	\$10,791,121

Included in the census are 240 Indians. The true value of property was \$1,268,180,543. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$3,651,203. The aggregate value of farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$122,914,302; 5,029,023 pounds of wool were raised; 127,015 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 53,313 are males, and 73,702 are females. Of

those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 36,331 are white males.

INTERNATIONALE (THE), or, "THE INTERNATIONAL WORKING-MEN'S SOCIETY," was founded in London, on the 28th of September, 1864, numbers of Englishmen, Germans, Frenchmen, and Italians, having assembled in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, for this purpose. The last Polish insurrection was the imme-



diate cause of the foundation of the society, and deputies were sent by the working-men of Paris to consult with those in London, as to the steps to be taken in common for the assistance of Poland. In addition to the political aim which had brought the assembly together, social affairs generally were also made the subjects of discussion, and, a union of the laboring-classes appearing calculated to advance the interests of all, the society was accordingly formed. They elected a provisional central council, consisting of representatives from various nationalities, and London was selected as their place of residence. This committee afterward received the title of General Council. They were intrusted with the central administration of the society about to be founded, with the publication of an inaugural address, in which an idea should be given of their plan of operation, and with the drawing up of the provisional statutes. The Italian members of the council, who were partisans of Mazzini, presented a copy of an address and provisional statutes written by the latter. In the address he had developed his well-known political programme, and especially denounced the conflict between the classes; the latter had a strong centralizing tendency. Both were rejected, however, and the council voted to accept the inaugural address and the provisional statutes drawn up by Charles Marx, who had been elected to membership in the Central Council at the meeting in St. Martin's Hall. These reports received the definitive sanction of the Congress at Geneva in 1866, and the council itself has ever since been confirmed in its office. Marx's address contained a carefully-drawn manifesto to the working-classes of Europe. Supported by the facts, published by the English Government in the "Blue Book" of 1863, in regard to the condition of English laborers, it denounced severely the encroachments of the upper classes. This address and the statutes are to be considered as the principal base of the society. The statutes maintain that the emancipation of the laboring-classes must be accomplished through their own exertions; that the economic dependence of the laborer on the monopolist for the implements of labor is the foundation of bondage in every form; that, therefore, the economic emancipation of the laboring-classes should be the great aim, to which every political movement should be subordinated, as a mere assistance; that, hitherto, all efforts directed toward this end have been frustrated for want of unity between the working-classes of the several countries; that the emancipation of labor should extend to all countries of modern civilization, and that the revival of the agitation among the laboring-classes should demand an immediate alliance between the various separated movements. The first International Working-men's Congress therefore declared that the International Society, and all societies and individuals connected with it,

should acknowledge truth, justice, and morals, as the foundation of their conduct in their intercourse with one another and with all their fellow-men, without respect to color, creed, or nationality. The many points of the statutes of the society are as follows: The society is established for the purpose of forming a central medium of union and coöperation between the societies of working-men existing in different countries and pursuing the same aim, which is, the protection, elevation, and complete emancipation of the laboring-classes. The name of the society shall be, "The International Working-men's Society." The General Council shall consist of workmen belonging to the countries represented in the International Society, and the necessary officers shall be selected from its own members. The Congress shall determine the seat of the General Council from year to year, and elect its members, the latter rendering an account of its transactions at the yearly conventions of the General Congress. It shall form a medium of communication between the various coöperating societies, in order that the workmen of every country may receive information of the movements of their fellow-laborers in other lands, and also to facilitate uniform action of the associated societies, in the event of international disputes. The members of the International shall direct their efforts toward the union of the disconnected societies and corporations in their respective countries. The various branches and sections must be guided by the character of their respective localities, in the establishment of regulations necessary for the laboring-classes. Every individual professing and defending its principles is eligible for membership in the society, and every branch is responsible for the integrity of its members.

The first Congress was to have been held in September, 1865, at Brussels; but, the Belgian Government having placed difficulties in the way, a preliminary conference was called at London, and Geneva appointed as the seat of the next general conference in September, 1866. This Congress was in session from the 3d to the 8th of September, and 60 delegates were present, consisting principally of Swiss and Frenchmen, of whom 45 were representatives of 25 sections of the society, and 15 of 11 coöperative societies. The number of members present was estimated at 60,000. The time was considered unfavorable, the Austro-Prussian War having paralyzed the activity of the society in Germany and Italy, and the French law in regard to societies preventing a convention of more than 20 persons, thus interrupting the election of delegates. Jung, a watch-maker, and member of the London General Council, was elected president, and the transactions were conducted in English, French, and German. The Congress sanctioned the provisional organization of the society, in accordance with which, a general secretary, with a weekly salary of two pounds



sterling, should be the only paid officer. The Congress drew up a plan for laborers' statistics, which has been carried out by the society; the various branches prepare statistical statements and send them to the General Council, the latter working them up into a general report, and publishing them from time to time. In a majority of 50 to 10 votes, the Congress expressed itself as in favor of a legal restriction of the day's labor to eight hours. They also voted that night labor should only be permitted in exceptional cases, and in certain specified lines of business, hoping that thus it might gradually be suppressed entirely. They limited the labor of young people and children of both sexes, as a rule, to a certain number of hours, and declared that no father or employer should be entitled to make use of youthful labor, otherwise than in connection with education. The foundation of the International had attracted the attention of the authorities, and it was looked upon by them as their enemy; the Geneva Congress, however, was the crisis from which the most extensive persecutions dated. The Paris *Siècle* was the only one of the larger journals which had hitherto noticed the society; but the London *Times*, and many of the principal English, French, and German journals, sent their respective reporters to the next Congress, which was held in Lausanne, from the 2d to the 8th of September, 1867. The Manchester *Examiner*, John Bright's organ, pronounced it an important epoch in history. Sixty-four delegates were present at this Congress, twenty-five representing German sections, and Eugene Dupont, delegate from the French section in London, was elected to the presidency; the most important events were the reports of the individual sections and united societies, in regard to the growth and success of the society. The Peace Congress, with Garibaldi at its head, was then assembled in Geneva, and the Congress of the International sent expressions of its approval of the Peace Alliance and its efforts in the interests and for the preservation of peace. The formation of the International exerted a powerful influence upon the English Trades Unions, who had hitherto confined themselves to the conflict concerning wages and the time of labor. But the International led them to understand that no success could be possible in the labor question without international union. The "Trades Council," the London central authorities of the Trades Unions in England, therefore effected an alliance with the General Council of the International, in accordance with which the standing secretary of the former was created a member of the latter. At a conference of the delegates of all the "Trades Unions" of England, held in Sheffield, in 1866, all the societies there represented were urgently advised to join themselves to the International. The English Trades Unions have since then taken part in the political movement.

During the years 1866-1868, the International found many opportunities for exerting power in social affairs, by means of its organization. The principal cases were the closing of the bronze workshops in Paris in February, 1867, the Geneva strike in the spring of 1868, and the conflict between the Belgian Government and the miners in the district of Charleroi, in March, 1868; the first two ended victoriously for the workmen. The third Congress was held at Brussels in September, 1868, at which were present delegates from England, France, Germany, Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, and Spain; the subjects of discussion were war, strikes, machines, instruction, credit, and the limitation of the hours of labor. In regard to the social conflicts which occurred in France from 1868 to 1869, the International has always denied their instigation. The social-democratic movement was at this time organized in Germany, and the Congress of the Social Democrats at Eisenach in August, 1869, where 263 delegates represented 150,000 laborers, adopted the programme of the International. The law, however, forbade annexation to a foreign corporation; it was therefore determined that the members should belong individually to the International, and the central committee in Braunschweig act at the same time as central committee for the International. The fourth Congress, at Basle, in September, 1869, was attended by delegates from America, Belgium, England, France, Germany, Spain, Italy, and Switzerland. During 1869 and 1870 the labor movement became more widely extended, and the largest strike occurred in Le Crenot; although this was not brought about by the International, yet it received support from the latter, and the consequence was, a more energetic persecution of the International in France. The Austrian Social Democrats had also connected themselves with the society at the close of 1868, and were represented in the Congress at Basle; but the Austrian organs, the *Volksstimme* and the *Gleichheit*, having published its resolutions, were suppressed, and the delegates imprisoned. The fifth Congress should have met at Paris in September, 1870, but was interrupted by the German-French War. The International was deeply interested in the struggles of the Paris Communists, many of its members belonging to the government of the Commune; it denies having called the struggle into life, but it encouraged it and sympathized with its aims. The society repeatedly expressed sympathy for France, after the declaration of the republic, and, upon the conquest of the Commune, the General Council published a pamphlet, written by Charles Marx, to vindicate the actions of the Commune. Members of the society in other countries, especially in Germany and the United States, have also shown their approval of the Commune.

The International continued to increase in



numbers, and extended greatly throughout England, France, Germany, and Spain, the members in the latter country also taking an active interest in political events. There are no official statistics of the members in Europe, but the society itself estimates their number at over two millions. They are scattered over all the countries of Europe, and sections exist in the French colonies, in Algiers, and on the island of Guadeloupe. The society has gained many adherents in the United States from 1870-'71, and twenty-seven different sections have been established in the cities of New York, Brooklyn, Philadelphia, Vineland (New Jersey), Newark, Washington, Chicago, Springfield (Illinois), Boston, St. Louis, New Orleans, and San Francisco. Most of the sections are in the city of New York, and they divide themselves, according to their nationalities, into Germans, Frenchmen, Anglo-Americans, Englishmen, and Irishmen; other sections are about to be formed. The American centre of the society is the Central Committee in New York, which meets twice a month, and which stands in direct communication with the London General Council; the individual sections are represented by delegates.

The sixth public Congress was appointed for September, 1871, but was deferred on account of the events of the late war, and merely a few delegates from each country summoned to a private and secret conference in London. Twenty-six delegates were present at this convention on the 17th of September, and among them were three Germans, two Swiss, five Belgians, one Spaniard, one Hungarian, one Irishman, one Russian, and one Italian; the rest were Frenchmen and Englishmen. In the absence of a special delegate from the United States, the corresponding secretary for that country was empowered to vote for the American sections. The object of the conference was the discussion of certain pressing matters, proceeding from the state of affairs; but, as they had not the authority of a congress, and could make no new laws, the delegates confined themselves to a consultation concerning operations and organization within the limits of the existing rules. Resolutions were formed for the purpose of effecting a more punctual payment of the yearly due of two cents, and it was further determined that an address should be presented to the workmen and women of France, inviting them to become members of the International, but, at the same time, forbidding the formation of secret societies; a like intimation was to be extended to the workmen and academical youth of Russia. The delegates expressed their disapprobation of all secret societies and conspiracies. Two Frenchmen touched upon the political question, thus giving rise to a long debate, in which Charles Marx took an active part, and which finally led to the resolution that the International should henceforth occupy a prominent position in politics. An

address was to be published, to this effect, in three languages. No decision was to be made in regard to the place of the next congress.

The following journals represent the interests of the International: *Le Droit*, in Charleroi, Belgium; *L'Internationale*, and *La Liberté*, in Brussels; *Les Cahiers du Travail* and *Mirabeau*, in Verniers; *Républicain des Alpes*, in the Alpine region of France; *La Réforme Sociale*, in Rouen; *La Solidarité*, in La Chaux-de-Fond; *Égalité*, in Geneva; *Solidarité*, in Neuchâtel, Switzerland; *Toekmoost, Werker*, and *De Vreyheid-Organ van het Volk*, in Holland; *Federacion Solidaridad, Justicia Social, El Hombre, and Revolucion Social*, in Spain; *El Obrero*, on the island of Majorca; *Radenek*, in Belgrade; *Vorbote*, in Geneva; *Taguacht*, in Zurich; *Gruetlianner*, in Switzerland; *Felleisen*, in Zurich; *Volkswille*, in Vienna; *Proletarier*, in Augsburg; *Volkstaat*, in Leipzig; *Neuer Socialdemokrat*, in Berlin; *Buerger-und Bauernfreund*, in Crimmitschau; *Freie Presse*, in Chemnitz; *Volksgfreund*, in Braunschweig; *Volkbote*, in Dresden; and *Cosmopolitan* and *Le Socialiste*, in New York.

IOWA. Iowa is mainly an agricultural State, and much interest and enterprise are shown in devising and carrying into effect the best methods of developing its natural resources. There is an Agricultural Association and a Horticultural Association which hold annual conventions, and have fairs for the exhibition of products. Much is done also to attract settlers to the State. Grants of public land to the State for internal improvements and other purposes amount to 7,282,885 acres. A large portion of this territory remains undisposed of. The State Board of Immigration has prepared and circulated, in various languages, a large number of pamphlets, setting forth the advantages and attractions of the State, and liberal responses are anticipated in the shape of thrifty and industrious settlers from various countries in Europe.

The finances of the State are in an exceptionally good condition. The entire debt, exclusive of the bonds issued to the school-fund, is \$300,000, which falls due in 1881, but will probably be liquidated before that time. At the beginning of the fiscal term of two years, which ended on the 4th of November, 1871, there was a surplus in the public Treasury of \$286,160.16, and the receipts during that time amounted to \$1,769,522.91. The expenditures for the same period were \$1,973,842.23, which left a balance in the Treasury of \$81,840.84. The entire amount of money raised throughout the State by taxation for general and local purposes, in the year 1870, was \$9,371,685.70, and the total valuation of property upon which it was based was about \$300,000,000. The revenue received from railroads during the fiscal period of two years was \$292,377.14, of which \$90,171.88 was retained in the State Treasury, and the rest distributed to the counties through which the roads run. The Federal Govern-



ment has paid to the State \$952,741.27 for expenses incurred in raising troops during the recent war, and claims remain, not yet allowed, amounting to \$116,874.89. The amounts asked for by the various public institutions, for the two years ending November 2, 1873, are:

Hospital for the Insane, at Independence.....	\$200,000
Hospital for the Insane, at Mount Pleasant, improvements and contingencies.....	27,000
New capitol.....	300,000
Asylum for the Blind, addition to building.....	100,000
Institution of Deaf and Dumb.....	10,000
Institution of Deaf and Dumb, wing to building.....	100,000
Penitentiary improvements.....	12,000
Penitentiary enlargement.....	44,000
Agricultural College buildings and improvements.....	100,000
Soldiers' Orphans' Home, buildings and repairs.....	15,000
Soldiers' Orphans' Home, libraries.....	700
Reform School.....	75,000
Board of Immigration.....	20,000
State Historical Society.....	6,000
Total.....	\$1,009,700

The Insane Asylum at Independence is not yet completed, and it will be some time before it is ready for the reception of patients. The outlay upon the buildings, since the report of 1869, has been \$231,551.44. The asylum at Mount Pleasant had 510 patients under treatment on the 4th of November, 1871. The current expenses of the institution, during the preceding two years, were \$217,679.32, and \$40,275.62 had been expended in additional grounds and improvements. The Institution for the Education of the Blind, at Vinton, had 120 pupils in its charge during this term of two years, and its expenses were \$49,007.37. The Institution for the Deaf and Dumb first occupied its new building at Council Bluffs in December, 1870, and had at that time 91 pupils. The whole number for the term of two years was 119, and the expenses amounted to \$12,914.13. The State Penitentiary, at Fort Madison, had 273 inmates on the first of November, an increase of 61 in two years. The cost of maintaining the institution during the two years was \$64,139.77, but only \$2,127.59 of this was drawn from the State Treasury, the rest being derived from the proceeds of the labor of the prisoners. The Penitentiary will have to be enlarged, or a new one built in the course of the next two years. There were 85 inmates in the Reform School on the 1st of November, an increase of 45 in two years. The expenses of the school, including payment of a note given in the previous term, were \$28,112.20. The trustees of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home have under their charge three institutions: one at Davenport, one at Cedar Falls, and one at Glenwood. During the two years 1,128 children enjoyed the benefit of these homes, and at the close of the term there were 718 under their charge. The State contributes \$10 per month for each orphan actually supported, and during the last fiscal term this charge upon the Treasury amounted to \$183,400. The entire expense of the institution was \$211,324.67.

The common-school system of the State is quite complete and efficient. There are 1,594

school districts and 7,841 schools, an increase of 132 districts and 841 schools in two years. There are 461,258 youths in the State, of school age, of whom 342,440, or 74½ per cent., were enrolled in the schools, the average attendance being 211,726. The value of school-houses and apparatus is \$6,916,490.15, which shows an increase of \$1,541,947.66, or about 29 per cent., since the last preceding reports. The school-fund amounts to \$3,161,483.01, from which an income of \$464,467.38 was derived during the two years.

The State University, at Iowa City, is in a flourishing condition. The Agricultural College graduates its first senior class, numbering 30, in 1872. The whole number of students in 1871 was 200, which filled the entire capacity of the institution with its present building, but extensions are in progress which will furnish accommodations for fifty more. The income of the institution, which is derived mainly from the endowment made in public lands by Congress, amounts to about \$35,000 per annum. The farm on which the college is located comprises 730 acres. The necessary expenses of each student amount to about \$160 a year, while some of them earn from \$100 to \$120 by their work on the farm. The course of study includes mental and moral philosophy, mathematics, physics, and mechanics, chemistry, botany, engineering, and military tactics, and practical agriculture and horticulture.

The corner-stone of a new capitol building was laid at Des Moines on the 22d of November, and considerable progress has been made in laying the foundation. An appropriation of \$150,000 was made for this work by the last Legislature, of which nearly \$120,000 have been already expended.

Great progress has been made in the construction of railroads in the last three years. At the beginning of 1869 there were 1,448 miles in the State, and now there are over 3,000 miles in operation. The value of railroad property is estimated at \$80,000,000, or about one-eleventh of the value of all the property in the State. The entire line of railroad from Dubuque to Sioux City, and of its Tête des Morts branch, has been completed, as well as the McGregor and Missouri River Railway to Algona, and the Des Moines Valley road to Fort Dodge. In addition to these, the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota Railroad is now in operation from Burlington to Nora Springs, in Floyd County. The Central Railroad of Iowa has been extended on the south to Albion, and on the north to Northwood, Worth County. The St. Louis & Cedar Rapids Railroad is completed to Ottumwa, making a direct route from that city to St. Louis. The Burlington & Southwestern Company has built a line from Fort Madison to Bloomfield, connecting at the former place with Burlington, and at the latter with Moulton. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Company has extended its



road from Washington, through the counties of Jefferson, Wapello, Appanoose, and Wayne, into the State of Missouri, and through that State to Leavenworth, Kansas. The Burlington & Missouri River Railroad Company has built a branch from Red-Oak Junction, in Montgomery County, to Hamburg, in Fremont County, a distance of thirty-nine miles. The Davenport & St. Paul Railroad has been built from the first-named city to Maquoketa, in Jackson County, a distance of forty-three miles, and to Wyoming, in Jones County, a distance of fifty-three miles. The Iowa Midland Railroad is in operation from Clinton, *via* Maquoketa, to Anamosa; and the Sabula, Ackley & Dakota Railroad is built from the former place, through Jackson and Clinton Counties, to Oxford Mills, in Jones County, a distance of some fifty miles. A road from Des Moines to Milwaukee is in course of construction.

The political canvass of the year was attended with very little excitement, there being no special question at issue, and it being certain from the start that the Republicans would carry every thing before them. The Democratic Convention was held at Des Moines on the 14th of June, when the following nominations were made: for Governor, J. C. Knapp, of Van Buren County; for Lieutenant-Governor, M. M. Hamm, of Dubuque; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, E. M. Mumm, of Lee; for Judge of the Supreme Court, John F. Duncombe, of Webster. The principles and policy of the party were set forth in the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That we recognize our binding obligation to the Constitution of the United States, as it now exists, without reference to the means by which the same became the supreme law of the land.

*Resolved*, That we will faithfully support the Constitution of the United States as it now exists, and that we demand for it a strict construction, so as to protect equally the rights of States and individuals.

*Resolved*, That we cherish the American system of State and local governments, and that we will forever defend the same against centralized Federal power.

*Resolved*, That universal suffrage having been established, should now be coupled with its twin measure, universal amnesty.

*Resolved*, That we denounce all riotous combinations and conspirators against law, and demand that the same be suppressed by the proper authorities, and that the Federal power ought not to intervene unless such intervention is demanded by the State authorities.

*Resolved*, That the proposed annexation of the Dominican Republic meets with our earnest opposition, partly on account of the character of its mongrel population, and of their unfitness to become American citizens, but more especially on account of the corrupt motives in which that measure had its inception, and of the reprehensible means by which it was sought to be consummated.

*Resolved*, That while we have a tariff on imports it must be regulated with an eye single to revenue, and not with a view to what is protected, which is only another name for the legalized plundering of one industry to bestow favors upon another, and that the recent election to the United States Senate, by the Legislature of Iowa, of a man wholly and openly committed to a protectional tariff, demonstrates that

the party in power are in antagonism to the great agricultural interests of the State.

*Resolved*, That the profligate corruption and wanton extravagance which pervade every department of the Federal Government; the sacrifice of the interests of the laborer to aggrandize a handful of aristocrats; the wicked deprivation of the people of their rightful heritage in the public lands, which have been made a gift to railroads and other monopolists; the payment of more than twenty millions premium during this Administration of President Grant on Government bonds payable at par; the maintenance at an annual cost to the people of nearly thirty millions of an unconstitutional, oppressive, and extortionate system of banking whereby money is made scarce, and interest high, are abuses which call for wise and thorough remedies.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of strict economy, and of a large reduction of the expenditures of the Federal and State governments, of civil service reform, of the collection of the internal revenue by State authorities, and the return to honest labor of the myriads of tax-gatherers who afflict our land and eat up its subsistence, and of the speedy trial, conviction, and punishment of the thieves who have stolen the taxes paid by the people.

*Resolved*, That we reject the idea of repudiation of the national debt, and believe it to be the duty of the Government to pay, according to law, and in lawful money, all of its liabilities.

*Resolved*, That it is a flagrant outrage on the rights of the free laborers and mechanics of Iowa that the labor of penitentiary convicts should be brought into conflict with theirs, and that it is the duty of the next Legislature to enact such laws as will certainly and effectually protect them from such unjust and ruinous competition.

*Resolved*, That section two, article eight, of the constitution of Iowa, which declares that the property of all corporations for pecuniary profit shall be subject to taxation the same as that of individuals, should be rigidly and strictly enforced, and that, by virtue thereof, we demand that railroads and railroad property shall be taxed, just as the property of the farmer and mechanic is taxed, and we affirm the right of the people, by legislative enactment, to regulate and control all corporations doing business within the borders of the State.

*Resolved*, That with the watchword of "reform," we confidently go to the country; that we believe the interests of the great body of the people are the same; that, without regard to past political associations, they are the friends of free government; that they are equally honest, brave, and patriotic, and we appeal to them, as to our brothers and countrymen, to aid us to obtain relief from the grievous abuses which wrong and oppress every one, except the wrong-doers and oppressors themselves.

The first five resolutions were adopted unanimously without discussion. The sixth, seventh, and twelfth, met with some opposition, but had a large majority of voices in their favor. A resolution in favor of a judicious liquor license law was offered, but afterward withdrawn.

The Republican Convention met in the same city, just one week later, on the 21st of June, and made nominations as follows: For Governor, Cyrus C. Carpenter, of Webster; for Lieutenant-Governor, H. C. Bulls, of Winneshiiek; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, Colonel Alonzo Abernethy, of Crawford; for Judge of the Supreme Court, J. G. Day, of Fremont. The last was a renomination, and was unanimous. The following platform was adopted without opposition, a brief debate

occurring on the resolution relating to the tariff:

*Resolved*, That we refer with pride to the history of the Republican party, and congratulate the people of this country upon its successful career. It has given to the poor man a homestead; it has abolished slavery and established manhood suffrage, crushed treason, given us vast lines of continental railways, settled the doctrine of the right of expatriation, maintained the honor, integrity, and credit of our nation. It has vindicated the Monroe doctrine by preventing foreign powers from interfering with the governments on this continent, and to perpetuate it in power is the only safe guaranty for peace and prosperity in the future.

*Resolved*, That we heartily congratulate the country upon the settlement of our vexed and dangerous controversies with the Government of Great Britain, and especially upon the just and Christian spirit and manner in which these controversies have been settled.

*Resolved*, That, while we cordially favor a just and reasonable degree of protection to all branches of our American industry against injurious foreign competition, we are unalterably opposed to any system of legislation which favors one section of the country, or one department of industrial enterprise, at the expense of another, and therefore advocate such protection only as a fairly-adjusted revenue tariff will afford.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of a uniform system of taxation, so that all property within the limits of the State, whether of individuals or companies, for pecuniary profit, shall bear its just share of the public burdens.

*Resolved*, That, believing that all corporations doing business within the limits of this State are rightfully subject to the control of the people, we are in favor of so providing by proper legislative enactments as to effectually prevent monopoly and extortion on the part of railroad and all other companies.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of extending the blessings of civil and religious liberty to the human race, everywhere, and therefore, whenever it shall be made manifest that the people of San Domingo desire annexation to the United States for the purpose of enjoying the benefits which such relation would afford them, we shall favor the earnest and intelligent consideration of this question by the treaty-making power of the Government.

*Resolved*, That, as agriculture is the basis of the material interests of this State, we recognize its pre-eminent claims for support, by legislation or otherwise, as may be necessary to secure the full development of our highly-favored State.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of such a modification of our revenue system as will, at as early a day as possible, relieve the pressure of our internal revenue laws, and reduce, as far as practicable, the expense of collecting these taxes.

*Resolved*, That we cordially approve and earnestly indorse the eminently wise, patriotic, and economical Administration of President Grant, and heartily commend it to the favorable consideration of the country.

*Resolved*, That we are opposed to any system or plan of granting public lands to railroad or other corporations without ample provision being made for securing their speedy sale at moderate prices, and occupancy upon fair and liberal terms by any and all who desire to purchase and settle upon them.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of an economical and judicious management of the affairs of the State, and with this view we indorse the present administration of the State Government.

The election resulted in the choice of the Republican ticket by large majorities. The total vote for Judge of the Supreme Court was 176,348, of which Day received 108,801, and Duncombe 67,547, which gives the former a majority of 41,348. The Legislature of 1872 consists of 42 Republicans and 8 Democrats in the Senate, and 78 Republicans and 22 Democrats in the House, or 120 Republicans and 30 Democrats on joint ballot—a Republican majority of 90. Three amendments to the constitution proposed by the preceding Legislature came before this body for approval or rejection, before being submitted to a vote of the people for final ratification. One of these proposes to remove the restriction to the right of suffrage to male citizens only, and the other two will, if adopted, remove all disqualifications for holding seats in the General Assembly on account of either sex or color.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adair.....	3,982	3,981	1	3,678	304	\$2,200,178	\$40,558
Adams.....	4,614	4,590	24	4,397	277	1,224,319	29,941
Allamakee.....	17,968	17,880	8	11,765	6,103	2,900,019	91,722
Appanoose.....	16,456	16,421	35	16,111	345	3,173,748	75,796
Audubon.....	1,212	1,211	1	1,103	109	1,072,563	14,803
Benton.....	22,454	22,430	24	18,849	3,605	4,570,779	121,960
Black Hawk.....	21,706	21,688	18	17,950	3,756	4,531,422	167,870
Boone.....	14,584	14,572	12	11,676	2,908	3,629,875	104,874
Bremer.....	12,528	12,510	18	10,056	2,472	2,122,246	61,130
Buchanan.....	17,034	17,025	9	14,402	2,632	4,116,615	112,464
Buena Vista.....	1,585	1,585	..	1,181	404	608,574	26,564
Butler.....	9,951	9,951	..	8,527	1,424	2,220,415	119,751
Calhoun.....	1,602	1,602	..	1,348	254	962,793	31,680
Carroll.....	2,451	2,451	..	2,134	317	1,698,937	65,659
Cass.....	5,464	5,459	5	4,699	765	2,104,176	51,563
Cedar.....	19,731	19,689	42	17,389	2,342	5,757,536	109,181
Cerro Gordo.....	4,732	4,718	4	3,767	965	1,788,974	59,284
Cherokee.....	1,967	1,961	6	1,630	337	928,575	19,384
Chickasaw.....	10,180	10,177	3	8,039	2,141	1,849,147	69,680
Clarke.....	8,735	8,709	26	8,462	273	2,344,706	47,788
Clay.....	1,523	1,523	..	1,304	219	817,172	18,894
Clayton.....	27,771	27,744	27	19,250	8,521	5,650,976	212,772
Clinton.....	35,257	35,236	121	24,700	10,557	8,083,075	178,052
Crawford.....	2,530	2,529	1	1,970	560	1,732,210	49,635
Dallas.....	12,019	11,994	25	11,139	880	3,701,218	88,367
Davis.....	15,365	15,335	30	15,023	542	3,587,939	87,374



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Decatur.....	12,018	11,977	41	11,654	364	\$2,222,080	\$80,051
Delaware.....	17,432	17,411	21	14,305	3,127	3,983,013	118,040
Des Moines.....	27,256	27,092	237	20,537	6,719	7,750,841	167,955
Dickinson.....	1,889	1,889	...	1,196	193	121,563	6,559
Dubuque.....	38,969	38,502	167	25,405	13,564	9,703,598	224,699
Emmett.....	1,392	1,389	3	990	402	192,767	8,666
Fayette.....	16,973	16,903	70	14,116	2,857	3,350,444	108,141
Floyd.....	10,768	10,765	3	8,965	1,803	2,307,760	98,413
Franklin.....	4,738	4,733	5	3,814	924	1,541,361	9,695
Fremont.....	11,174	11,114	60	10,589	585	3,042,675	72,996
Greene.....	4,627	4,624	3	4,231	396	2,292,890	75,779
Grundy.....	6,399	6,389	...	4,550	1,849	1,837,344	41,814
Guthrie.....	7,061	7,050	5	6,633	428	2,456,551	62,079
Hamilton.....	6,055	6,052	3	4,931	1,124	1,697,896	42,698
Hancock.....	994	994	5	863	130	948,774	38,805
Hardin.....	13,684	13,651	83	11,903	1,781	2,698,444	83,773
Harrison.....	8,931	8,930	1	8,010	921	2,904,275	77,091
Henry.....	21,463	20,980	483	19,752	1,711	4,911,434	98,380
Howard.....	6,232	6,270	12	4,823	1,459	1,426,727	45,704
Humboldt.....	2,596	2,596	...	2,090	506	628,002	45,088
Ida.....	226	226	...	208	18	1,943,956	21,642
Iowa.....	16,644	16,633	11	12,842	3,802	3,580,744	77,423
Jackson.....	22,619	22,594	25	17,197	5,422	4,527,515	96,122
Jasper.....	22,116	22,047	69	20,421	1,695	5,643,502	141,885
Jefferson.....	17,839	17,736	53	15,825	2,014	3,540,568	76,043
Johnson.....	24,898	24,800	98	18,573	6,325	6,353,424	172,227
Jones.....	19,731	19,659	82	16,766	2,965	4,611,771	115,761
Keokuk.....	19,434	19,431	3	17,853	1,583	3,933,530	85,650
Kossuth.....	3,351	3,351	...	2,780	571	669,947	28,021
Lee.....	37,210	35,647	1,563	28,409	8,801	9,135,286	255,764
Linn.....	28,852	28,804	48	25,394	3,458	8,001,716	258,374
Louisa.....	12,877	12,818	59	11,766	1,111	3,141,945	89,832
Lucas.....	10,388	10,357	31	9,517	571	2,530,809	57,773
Lyon.....	221	221	...	120	101	...	...
Madison.....	13,884	13,881	3	12,221	663	3,682,975	102,941
Mahaska.....	22,508	22,358	150	21,091	1,417	5,704,368	138,525
Marion.....	24,436	24,400	36	21,731	2,705	4,566,877	185,596
Marshall.....	17,576	17,536	40	15,463	2,113	3,913,883	128,763
Mills.....	8,718	8,713	5	7,784	934	2,787,902	67,833
Mitchell.....	9,582	9,581	1	7,190	2,392	2,035,354	89,703
Monona.....	5,654	5,612	42	3,077	577	1,719,530	61,514
Monroe.....	12,734	12,675	49	11,576	1,159	3,007,408	82,069
Montgomery.....	5,921	5,921	...	5,288	676	1,150,468	47,430
Muscataine.....	21,683	21,525	163	17,449	4,239	6,945,710	153,975
O'Brien.....	715	709	6	649	66	316,995	11,410
Page.....	9,975	9,822	153	9,325	640	2,457,124	74,732
Palo Alto.....	1,336	1,336	...	969	347	342,976	22,755
Plymouth.....	2,199	2,199	...	1,550	649	242,701	17,628
Pocahontas.....	1,446	1,446	...	950	496	601,004	14,408
Polk.....	27,857	27,554	303	23,944	3,913	7,577,312	580,588
Potawatamie.....	16,893	16,725	168	13,070	3,823	7,684,476	167,462
Poweshiek.....	15,581	15,502	79	13,966	1,625	3,914,493	141,884
Ringgold.....	5,691	5,686	5	5,401	290	1,542,390	33,193
Sac.....	1,411	1,410	1	1,247	164	1,194,467	98,579
Scott.....	38,590	38,353	246	24,071	14,528	8,920,146	236,611
Shelby.....	2,540	2,534	6	2,187	353	1,051,949	54,601
Sioux.....	576	576	...	392	184	286,667	12,069
Story.....	11,651	11,649	2	9,642	2,009	2,490,613	100,166
Tomb.....	16,131	16,086	45	13,266	2,835	4,459,201	118,517
Taylor.....	6,989	6,888	101	6,766	223	2,069,665	53,835
Union.....	5,966	5,973	13	5,534	452	1,565,208	40,383
Van Buren.....	17,672	17,461	211	16,746	926	6,016,586	79,620
Wapello.....	22,346	22,153	193	20,168	2,178	5,684,386	141,920
Warren.....	17,980	17,899	81	17,252	728	4,382,816	145,212
Washington.....	18,952	18,899	53	17,254	1,698	4,852,306	188,772
Wayne.....	11,287	11,286	1	11,001	286	2,321,387	49,296
Webster.....	10,484	10,475	9	7,467	3,017	2,740,530	135,689
Winnebago.....	1,562	1,561	1	896	666	557,190	21,681
Winneshiek.....	23,570	23,545	25	13,811	9,759	3,925,387	97,075
Woodbury.....	5,172	5,119	53	4,519	1,519	2,408,251	101,573
Worth.....	2,592	2,592	...	1,799	1,093	670,253	13,763
Wright.....	2,392	2,390	2	2,094	298	1,053,264	37,285
Total for State.....	1,191,792	1,185,979	5,762	987,735	204,057	\$302,515,418	\$9,055,614

Included in the census are 3 Chinese and 48 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 300. The true value of property was \$717,644,750. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$7,508,635. The aggregate value of farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, was

\$114,386,441; 2,967,543 pounds of wool were raised; 45,669 persons, 10 years old and over, cannot write, of whom 20,965 are males, and 24,704 are females. Of those 21 years old and over who cannot write, 14,782 are white males.

ITALY, a kingdom in Southern Europe. King, Victor Emmanuel, born March 14, 1820;

succeeded his father as King of Sardinia, on March 23, 1849; assumed the title of King of Italy, on March 17, 1861. Heir-apparent to the throne, Prince Humbert, born March 14, 1844; married April 22, 1863, to Princess Marguerita of Savoy, daughter of the late Duke of Genoa, brother of King Victor Emmanuel; their son, Victor Emmanuel, Prince of Naples, was born at Naples, November 11, 1869. The ministry, in October, 1871, was composed as follows: J. Lanza, President and Minister of the Interior; E. Visconti-Venosta, President and Minister of Foreign Affairs; M. de Falco, Minister of Justice and of Public Worship; Lieutenant-General Ricotti Magnani, Minister of War; G. Sella, Minister of Finances; Rear-Admiral A. Riboty, Minister of Marine; C. Correnti, Minister of Public Instruction; M. Devincenzi, Minister of Public Works; E. Castagnola, Minister of Commerce and Agriculture.

In the budget for the year 1871 the total

revenue was estimated at \$266,101,027, expenditures at \$296,770,085, showing a deficit of \$30,669,058. The interest on the public debt, payable in 1871, amounted to \$81,899,118. During the period from 1869 to 1871 the expenditures and receipts of the kingdom were as follows:

	1869.	1870.	1871.
Expenditures.....	187,696,915	211,743,393	296,770,085
Receipts.....	153,241,284	181,048,792	266,101,027
Deficit.....	34,455,631	30,694,601	30,669,058

The receipts of the various railroads throughout the kingdom amounted, in 1869, to \$17,204,518; those of the telegraph-lines to \$998,747.

After the incorporation of Rome with Italy, the kingdom was divided into sixty-nine provinces. The following table exhibits the area and population of each province, as well as of each of the large geographical divisions of the country:

PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Inhabitants (1862).	PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Inhabitants (1862).
<b>PIEDMONT AND LIGURIA.</b>			<b>UMBRIA.</b>		
Districts.			Districts.		
1. Alessandria.....	1,951	645,607	38. Perugia.....	3,719	513,019
2. Cuneo (Coni).....	2,755	597,279	<b>TOSCANA.</b>		
3. Genova (Genoa).....	1,588	650,143	39. Arezzo.....	1,284	219,559
4. Novara.....	2,536	579,385	40. Firenze (Florence).....	2,263	619,214
5. Porto Maurizio.....	467	121,330	41. Grosseto.....	1,712	100,626
6. Torino (Turin).....	3,965	941,992	42. Livorno (Leghorn).....	122	116,811
Total.....	18,252	3,595,736	43. Lucca.....	577	256,161
<b>SARDINIA.</b>			44. Pisa.....	1,180	243,028
7. Cagliari.....	5,224	372,097	45. Siena.....	1,464	193,985
8. Sassari.....	4,139	215,967	Total.....	8,606	1,826,294
Total.....	9,363	588,064	<b>LATIIUM.</b>		
<b>LOMBARDY.</b>			46. Roma (Rome).....	4,552	729,889
9. Bergamo.....	1,027	347,235	<b>ABRUZZI AND MOLISE.</b>		
10. Brescia.....	1,784	494,219	47. Abruzzo Citeriore.....	1,105	327,316
11. Como.....	1,049	457,434	48. Abruzzo Ulteriore I.....	1,383	230,061
12. Cremona.....	670	255,148	49. Abruzzo Ulteriore II.....	2,509	309,451
13. Mantua.....	855	262,819	50. Molise.....	1,777	346,007
14. Milan.....	1,155	948,330	Total.....	6,674	2,212,885
15. Pavia.....	1,285	419,783	<b>CAMPANIA.</b>		
16. Sondrio.....	1,258	106,040	51. Benevento.....	676	220,506
Total.....	9,083	3,261,000	52. Napoli (Naples).....	439	867,983
<b>VENETIA.</b>			53. Principato Citeriore.....	2,116	523,256
17. Belluno.....	1,263	167,229	54. Principato Ulteriore.....	1,409	355,621
18. Padua.....	805	304,762	55. Terra di Lavoro.....	2,307	653,464
19. Rovigo.....	652	180,647	Total.....	6,937	2,625,880
20. Treviso.....	938	308,483	<b>APULIA.</b>		
21. Medina.....	2,483	440,542	56. Capitanata.....	2,954	312,885
22. Venice.....	849	294,450	57. Terra di Bari.....	2,292	554,402
23. Verona.....	1,102	316,493	58. Terra d'Otranto.....	3,293	447,982
24. Vicenza.....	1,041	327,674	Total.....	8,539	1,315,269
Total.....	9,133	2,340,230	<b>BASILICATA.</b>		
<b>EMILIA.</b>			59. Potenza.....	3,122	492,950
25. Bologna.....	1,391	407,452	<b>CALABRIA.</b>		
26. Ferrara.....	1,010	199,158	60. Calabria Citeriore.....	2,841	431,691
27. Forlì.....	716	224,463	61. Calabria Ulteriore I.....	1,515	324,546
28. Massa e Carrara.....	679	140,733	62. Calabria Ulteriore II.....	2,307	384,159
29. Modena.....	966	260,591	Total.....	6,663	1,140,396
30. Parma.....	1,251	356,029	<b>SICILIA.</b>		
31. Piacenza.....	965	218,569	63. Caltanissetta.....	1,455	223,178
32. Ravenna.....	742	209,518	64. Catania.....	1,970	450,460
33. Reggio.....	883	230,054	65. Girgenti.....	1,491	263,880
Total.....	7,603	2,146,567	66. Messina.....	2,104	395,139
<b>THE MARCHES.</b>			67. Palermo.....	1,964	585,163
34. Ancona.....	740	254,849	68. Siracusa (Syracuse).....	1,427	259,618
35. Ascoli Piceno.....	809	196,030	69. Trapani.....	1,214	214,981
36. Macerata.....	1,056	229,626	Total.....	11,625	2,392,414
37. Pesaro ed Urbino.....	1,145	202,568	Grand total.....	112,622	25,003,635
Total.....	3,750	883,073			



The army, on the peace-footing, consisted on September 30, 1870, of 183,441 men; on the war-footing, of 376,163; and, inclusive of the reserve, 519,630.

The navy, on January 1, 1871, consisted of 21 iron-clad steamers, carrying 200 guns; 28 screw-steamers, with 358 guns; and 25 side-wheel steamers, with 86 guns. The naval officers were: 1 admiral, 1 vice-admiral, 10 rear-admirals, 36 captains of ships-of-the-line, 20 captains of frigates of the first class and 30 of the second class, 80 lieutenants of the first class and 100 of the second class, 150 sub-lieutenants.

The transfer of the seat of government to Rome was, according to a resolution passed by the Second Chamber, on December 13, 1870, to have taken place on April 1, 1871; but, as the Government insisted on a longer delay, it was ultimately fixed for June 30th. The King intended to make his entry into Rome on January 10th, but a great inundation of the city gave him an occasion to get here on December 31st. The National party of Italy was thereby much pleased, and a considerable portion of the Roman population received him with great enthusiasm. The King on the next day returned to Florence, but, at the close of January, the Crown-Prince took up his residence at Rome. The relations of the Government with the Pope remained unchanged, and all its offers for a reconciliation were firmly declined. The Government declared its determination to suppress all hostile demonstrations against the Pope and the clergy, but, on the other hand, it allowed the Romans to have their full share of the liberal legislation of Italy concerning religious affairs. Thus, on January 12th, the first Protestant church was opened within the walls of Rome. The attention of the Parliament was chiefly occupied by the law relating to the guarantees of the prerogatives of the Pope and the Holy See, and the relations of the state to the Church. A large party in both Houses opposed several clauses of the Government bill, as making too extensive concessions. The discussion was protracted until May 9th, when the Chamber of Deputies passed the bill after agreeing to all the modifications it had received in the Senate, where, on May 2d, it had been passed by a vote of 105 to 20. The first part of the law relates to the rights and prerogatives of the Pope, and declares his person to be sacred and inviolable, and places crimes and offences against the Pope on a level with those committed against the King. The law concedes to him royal honors, grants to him a precedence of honor, and the liberty to keep an unlimited number of guards for the protection of his person and palaces. His yearly dotation is fixed at 3,225,000 lire, the same sum which in the budget of the Papal States was fixed for the palaces, the sacred college, the priests and congregations, the Secretary of State, and the diplomatic agents. The palaces of the Vatican and the Lateran,

and the Castel Gandolfo, with all their appurtenances, remain in the possession of the Pope, as a property inalienable and free from taxes. The libraries of these palaces were at first declared by the Chamber of Deputies to be national property, but inalienable. The public officers are not allowed to enter the papal palaces, or the temporary residence of the Pope, except with his consent. The same rule applies to the places in which a conclave or a council is assembled. The correspondence of the Pope with the bishops and the entire Catholic world is declared to be free, and that in all his residences he should have his own postal department and telegraph. All ecclesiastical institutions in Rome and in the suburban dioceses are declared to remain under his exclusive authority. In the second part of the law concerning the relations of the state to the Church, the Government renounces the right of the apostolical legation in Sicily, as well as the right of appointing, presenting, or proposing candidates for ecclesiastical offices which it has thus far held in virtue of concordats, laws, or traditions; but it makes this resignation dependent upon the condition that, with the exception of Rome and the suburban offices, the benefices must be conferred only upon Italian citizens. The bishops are declared to be released from the oath of fidelity to the King. The "exequatur" and "placetum regium" are abolished for all acts and publications of the ecclesiastical authority except those relating to church property. In ecclesiastical and disciplinary cases, no appeal is to be allowed from the Church authorities; on the other hand, however, no aid can be asked for the execution of ecclesiastical sentences from the secular power. Their efficiency before the civil law is subject to the decision of the proper court, and they are null and void if they are at variance with the law of the state.

The Pope decidedly declined to recognize or accept the guarantee law. The financial question assumed an alarming aspect, and threatened to bring on a ministerial crisis, which, however, was finally averted when the Minister of Finances declared his satisfaction with the measures adopted for meeting the immediate wants of the Government. The Pope's Jubilee, on June 16, 1871, gave occasion to various demonstrations of the Catholic world. His refusal to receive General Bertole Viole, who was charged with presenting to him the congratulations of the King, called forth a counter-demonstration on the part of the National party, which manifested itself in adorning the entire city with tricolor banners. A solemn *Te Deum*, on June 21st, concluded the festivities.

On July 1st the seat of government was transferred from Florence to Rome. Simultaneously with the ministers Lanza, Correnti, Visconti-Venosta, De Falco, and Castagnola, the ambassadors of Portugal, Greece, Brazil, Switzerland, and Bavaria, arrived on that day in

Rome. The French envoy withdrew until June 20th, and did not go to Rome. The hopes raised by this act in the Catholic world were, however, not fulfilled; and, though Thiers repeatedly admitted that he disliked the national unity of Italy, he finally deemed it the best policy to appoint one ambassador to the King of Italy, and another to the Pope. The journey of the King of Italy from Naples to Rome, where he arrived on July 2d, was attended with great demonstrations. During the month

of August several riots occurred in Rome, called forth by the opposition of the adherents of the temporal power to the new Government, and by counter-demonstrations of the National party. On September 17th the opening of the Mont-Cenis Tunnel was celebrated, an event of great importance for Italy. The financial condition of the kingdom, on the other hand, continued to be of a most embarrassing nature, and the new budget submitted by Minister Sella again showed a considerable deficit.

## J

JACOBS, Rev. MELANCHTHON, D. D., a learned Lutheran clergyman, professor, and author, born in Southern Pennsylvania, about 1806; died in Gettysburg, Pa., July 22, 1871. He was educated at Washington College (Pennsylvania), and entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg about 1826. After completing his theological course, he taught for a time in the Academy at Gettysburg, and when Pennsylvania College was organized there, in 1832, he was one of its first professors, and held his professorship until his death. He had, throughout these nearly forty years, preached almost constantly, and had a high reputation as a preacher. He was also a constant correspondent of the periodicals of the Lutheran Church, and with his colleague, the late Prof. Stoever, was for some years an editor of the Quarterly Review of that Church. He was an accomplished *belles-lettres* scholar, and one of the most refined and polished gentlemen of his time. After the battle of Gettysburg, Dr. Jacobs was very active in ministering to the wounded, and prepared subsequently a narrative of the battle, with map, plan, and topographical descriptions, which is regarded by all who have read it as the best description of that battle ever attempted. His other works were mostly theological.

JAPAN, an empire in Eastern Asia. The administration and the supreme executive power of the country are vested in the Mikado, or Tenno, as he is more properly called. The United States Government was represented at the imperial court, in 1871, by C. E. De Long, minister resident at Yeddo. The area of the country, comprising Japan proper, and 3,850 islands, which are its dependencies, is reported as follows:

	BY ENGELHARDT.	BY SEIBOLD.
	Square Miles.	Square Miles.
Japan, or Nippon, with Sado, Oki, Awadsi, etc.	90,315	87,442
Stitkokk.	6,974	8,919
Kiusiu and small islands.	17,264	15,685
Yesso and small islands.	31,147	27,595
Eighty-nine Bonin Islands	.....	122
Kuriles	3,699	1,606
Total.....	149,399	141,259

An educated Japanese, named Santo, has opened in Yeddo a school for the education of his countrymen in the German language. He is the owner of a printing establishment, and also keeps a book-store for the sale of cheap publications in the English and German languages, many of which are republished by himself. English, French, and German, are taught in schools managed entirely by Japanese, English having rather the preference. Altogether, the avidity of the people for knowledge is extreme, and the attainments already made are considerable. It is asserted by one of the Yeddo papers that about five hundred of the more advanced and promising pupils at the Yeddo Government School have been sent to America, from time to time, to complete their studies in that country, and that the Government has made an annual allowance to pay their expenses. In December, 1871, twenty-one young ladies, the daughters of Daimios, were sent to the United States to be educated.

The Government of the Tenno is in favor of the Sintoo form of religion, of which little is known by foreigners and less understood, while the late Government was Buddhist; the people, however, seem at present but little devoted to either. The gorgeous Buddhist temples are fast going to decay; but few worshippers are to be seen at the shrines, but few of their priests in the streets, and the magnificent suites of chambers attached to almost every temple are utilized by the Government according to its necessities, many being occupied as barracks, others as schools. It seems to be universally acknowledged by the more intelligent natives that the days of Buddhism are numbered. According to reports from Yeddo, in December, 1871, the Buddhist priests in the country were informed that their temples would be closed, and that they must enter the army as soldiers, or earn their living in mechanical occupations.

According to official sources, the population of Japan amounted, in 1870, to 34,786,321; the imperial family had 20 members; the families of the Daimios, 3,186; the Samurai, officers, scholars, and warriors, represented a population of 1,872,959; the Buddhist priests,



244,869; the Sintoo priests, 163,140; nuns, 6,711; peasants, traders, mechanics, 31,954,-821; beggars, 82,920; pariahs, tanners, etc., 459,695.

In 1871 three newspapers were published in

Yeddo in the English, and one in the French language.

The following table shows the number and nationality of the vessels entering the Japanese ports in 1870, as well as their tonnage:

PORTS.	NORTH AMERICAN.		ENGLISH.		GERMAN.		TOTAL.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Yokohama.....(1870)	146	232,369	318	178,390	138	66,416	732	536,662
Hio-go.....(1870)	136	200,226	146	64,493	38	13,095	341	289,373
Nagasaki.....(1869)	?	?	?	?	30	10,000	350	214,604
Hakodadi.....(1870)	21	25,596	39	17,078	13	4,785	87	50,392
Nie-gata.....(1869)	?	?	?	?	?	?	18	6,040
Total.....	293	458,591	503	259,961	209	94,296	1,518	1,097,071

The movement of commerce at the principal ports open to foreign nations was, in 1870, as follows:

PORTS.		Imports.	Exports.
Yokohama.....	{ Merchandise... 1870 { Precious met'ls	*7,966,675 8,891,694	*13,342,386 17,090,978
Hio-go and Osaka	{ Merchandise... 1870 { Precious met'ls	8,023,687 2,549,982	3,614,554 4,889,992
Nagasaki.....	(1869)	2,837,639	1,872,531
Hakodadi.....	(1870)	496,908	813,246
Nie-gata.....	(1869)	495,900	232,605
Total.....		41,262,485	41,856,202

On February 27th the residence of Hirosawa Hioski, a member of the highest board of Government and one of the most distinguished and enlightened statesmen of Japan, was broken open by a band of armed men, who forced their way to the chamber where Hirosawa was sleeping, and cut him in pieces with their swords. His house stands in the heart of Yeddo, and within only a few rods of one of the guarded gates leading to the Mikado's castle, but, as its grounds are extensive, the assassins succeeded in dispersing and escaping before an alarm could be given.

The Government of Japan, at the beginning of the year, sent a mission to the United States, composed of the Imperial Prince Mits Fusimi; Mr. Mori, who is to represent Japan at Washington as *chargé d'affaires*; a secretary, assistant-secretary, and *attaché* of legation; Mr. O. W. Brooks, Japanese consul at San Francisco; several *attachés* of the prince, and twelve students. The mission arrived in San Francisco on February 16th, and on March 2d was presented at Washington to the President of the United States. Mr. Mori is the first minister ever sent by the Japanese Government to reside in a foreign country.

The United States minister De Long, having received his credentials as United States minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary, went to Yeddo on June 8th, where he had an interview with the Mikado.

Another radical change in the Government of Japan was effected by a decree of August 12th, by which the lands and troops of the Daimios throughout the country revert to the

Imperial Government, and the Daimios themselves are placed upon a salary hereditary in their families. The decree, which was read to the Daimios assembled in the palace at Yeddo, in the presence of the Tenno, by the President of the Council of State, is as follows:

It appears to me that in the time of reformation, if it is our desire to aid and make our people happy, and to take an honorable position with respect to other nations, we should make the reality correspond to the name, to centralize the governmental power. I previously ordered the *Haus* (or feudal governments) to send up a report of all their affairs, and appointed the Daimios to be *Chihwaigis* (or governors), and prescribed for each his duties. Having for several hundred years been hereditary rulers, some were satisfied merely with the name, and neglected these duties. How, then, can the people be made happy, or we take an honorable stand among the nations? I deeply lament this state of things, and now abolish the *Haus* (or feudal territories), converting them into *Kens* (or imperial domains). In performing your duties, do away with all useless matters; cleave to retrenchment, put off all unnecessary expenses, and abrogate all troublesome laws.

Do you, my servants, carry out this my mind.

This political revolution, which transfers most of the rights formerly possessed by the Daimios to the Central Government, began in February, 1869, when four leading Daimios, Chosin, Satsuma, Hizen, and Tosa, published in the official gazette of the empire a manifesto in which they declared: "The lands that we have and the people we rule belong in reality to the Emperor. We have no right to usurp them from his possession, and we propose to give up those lands and that people over which we have hitherto ruled; and the imperial court will dispose of them as it may deem proper. It should also give direction in regard to all the property of the Daimios, and all affairs connected with legislation. The army and the navy should be under the immediate direction of the Emperor and his court. Then we shall find that the war has brought order out of chaos; that there is an agreement between word and deed, and we shall be able to stand well among the nations of the earth." A majority of the other Daimios adhered to this declaration, thus preparing the new order of things, introduced by the above decree of the Tenno. According to the new regulations, the Daimios are to retain

\* In Mexican dollars: 1=1½ dollar.

one-tenth of their former revenue, while nine-tenths will be transferred to the Central Government. The Government will appoint new provincial governors, who will be merely officers of the Central Government. All the Samurai (the class of those bearing two swords), who thus far had to be supported by the princes, will be dismissed within the next five years. In future, every one will be able to attain the dignity of a *Yakonin* (public officer), and military service will be made obligatory. Other reports from Yeddo, however, represent the Government of the Mikado as being now in truth a combination of a few powerful southern Daimios, acting in the name of the sovereign only for their own interests; every Daimio being aware that in relinquishing his rights he gives them in fact up to a ring of ambitious confederates, at the head of which is the crafty Satsuma, the Prince of Kagosima. According to these reports, several of the most prominent Daimios, among them the Daimio of Kanga, the wealthiest of the empire, have refused to recognize the revolutionary decree of the court. In December, 1871, orders were issued by the war department to the former Daimios to transfer all arms and munitions of war to the Central Government.

General Capron, late Commissioner of Agriculture of the United States, received, in 1871, and accepted a call from the Japanese Government to take charge of measures for the development of the large northern island of Yesso. This island is reported to be rich both in soil and minerals, but is less known, even to the Japanese, than any other portion of the empire. General Capron, who with a small staff of scientific men arrived in Yeddo in August, was received with signal honors by the Japanese Government.

The most important commission which has ever left Japan, for America or Europe, started from Yeddo, on December 23, 1871. The following is the list of the members of the embassy and their attachés and attendants: T. Iwakura, ambassador extraordinary (vice-president of his Imperial Majesty's ministry); T. Kido, assistant ambassador (member of his Imperial Majesty's Privy Council); T. Okubo, assistant ambassador (Minister of Finance); H. Ito, assistant ambassador (Assistant Minister of Industry); Y. Yamakuchi, assistant ambassador (Second Assistant Minister of Foreign Affairs); T. Tanabe, First Secretary to Embassy; S. Siwota, First Secretary; R. Ga, First Secretary; G. Fukuchi, First Secretary; C. Wata-mabe, Second Secretary; J. Komatz, Second Secretary; T. Hayachi, Second Secretary; K. Nagano, Second Secretary; K. Kawadi, Third Secretary; K. Ikeda, Fourth Secretary; T. Ando, Fourth Secretary; Nakayama, attaché to embassy (Vice-Governor of Hiogo); Yasube, attaché to embassy (Second Commissioner Internal Revenue Department); Wutermi, attaché to embassy (first assistant to Governor

of Yokahama); Itatuge, attaché to embassy (assistant in Ceremony Department); Nomura, attaché to embassy (Chief Clerk of Foreign Office); Kume, attaché to embassy (Clerk of the Assembly); attendants.

Besides the embassy proper, there are a number of commissioners from the several departments of the Japanese Government, whose duty it will be to collect information in respect to the conduct of similar departments of this and other governments. It will be seen by reference to their titles and the offices they hold at home, that this is a more truly national commission than was ever before sent out from one nation of the world to the other nations. The following are the names of the commissioners and their attachés: Sasaki, Assistant Minister of the Judiciary, and four attachés; Hyacikuze, chief of imperial court, and one attaché; Yamada, one of the generals of the army, and one attaché; Tanaka, Commissioner of the Census, and five attachés; Tanaka, Assistant Commissioner of Education, and five attachés; Hida, Commissioner of Ship-building Department, and two attachés; Takasaki, commissioner from the Assembly, and one attaché.

JELF, Rev. RICHARD WILLIAM, D. D., an English clergyman and author, late Principal of King's College, London, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, born in London, in 1798; died in Oxford, September 19, 1871. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, graduating thence in 1820 with high honors, and was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, of which college he became tutor. In 1826 he was appointed preceptor to H. R. H. Prince George of Cumberland (afterward King of Hanover). In 1831 came a canonry at Christ Church, and in 1844 the Bampton lectureship, and the principality of King's College, London. Dr. Jelf, although standing aloof from party politics, was in university matters a pronounced Conservative. He occupied a canon's house in Christ Church, and voted with the majority at meetings of the Christ Church Chapter. He was the author of "Means of Grace" (the Bampton Lecture for 1844); of a pleasant little pamphlet, called "Evidence of Unsoundness in Essays and Reviews;" and of "Sermons Doctrinal and Practical, preached abroad;" and also of a pamphlet, entitled "Grounds for laying before the Council of King's College Certain Statements contained in the Theological Essays of the Rev. F. D. Maurice." In private life he was deservedly popular. With his death the last of the sinecure canonries of Christ Church, Oxford, was relinquished.

JEWS. At the meeting of the Board of Delegates of American Israelites, which was held in New York on the 16th and 17th of May, twenty-eight congregations were represented, each by two delegates. The report of the executive committee gives a full account of the efforts to improve the condition of their Jewish brethren in the various countries where



they are under the ban of the law or of popular prejudice. The ready sympathy which the people of the United States showed for the Jews of Roumania when suffering from the massacre and the inactivity of the Government of that country in repressing the outrages against them, was mentioned with appreciation. When Mr. Peixotto (a Jew) was appointed consul of the United States at Bucharest, a fund was contributed by his co-religionists in the various cities of the Union for his proper support in his position.

The sum of \$6,686.06 was collected in aid of the emigrants from Western Russia, of which \$2,165.82 were expended in assisting 528 persons—90 families, consisting of 393 individuals, and 135 single persons.

The war between Germany and France, and the Communist disturbances at Paris, says the report, seriously interrupted the operations of the Universal Israelite Alliance, breaking its communications with the district organizations in France and throughout Europe, so that it was feared that the body would have to be completely reorganized. But, after the conclusion of the war, the secretary of the Alliance at Paris issued a circular announcing that the operations of the society had not been suspended, although its resources had been greatly impaired. The Agricultural School, at Jaffa, Palestine, has continued to progress finely. The Normal School, at Paris, held its sessions regularly, notwithstanding the siege.

The sum of \$1,023.60 was contributed in aid of the Hebrews at Rome who were sufferers by the inundations of December, 1870.

The subject of a higher Hebrew education, says the report of the Board, has not yet been satisfactorily settled. The number of students at Maimonides College continues small, and the congregations of the country evince very little interest in the movement. The incorporation of the Board of Trustees under the laws of the State of New York was recommended.

The subject of the organization of a Hebrew Publication Society was considered at the meeting of the Board, and a proposition was approved to establish such a society as an independent body. The object of the society is the publication of approved standard works, both translated (from the Hebrew and the German) and original, and generally to supply in the English language information on Jewish history and literature. The society was organized at New York in October. Among the works which it is proposed to publish first are, the English Bible (a Jewish translation), Graetz's "History of the Jews," and Geiger's "Gabriel."

The Jewish Rabbinical Conference (Reformed Jews) met in Cincinnati, on the 6th of June. Dr. Hübsch, of New York, acted as president, and Dr. Lilienthal, of Cincinnati, as vice-president. Twenty-three congregations were represented. A committee reported in favor of the establishment of a

Rabbinical Seminary, and the recommendation was adopted, and the committee were instructed to report a more detailed course of study. A measure was adopted looking to the establishment of a Union between the Israelite congregations of America. It provides that the first synod shall be called when twenty reformed congregations, with 2,000 members, shall have joined the Union. The Conference decided upon the preparation of a prayer-book, from which all allusions to the return of the Jews to Palestine, and to the ideas of sacrifices, and of a personal Messiah, shall be omitted. Measures were adopted looking to the making of a more complete Sabbath-school organization.

A short time after the Rabbinical Conference adjourned, a protest appeared, signed by Dr. Adler and other persons of the orthodox party, against taking its action as representative of any branch of genuine Judaism. The principal points objected to were the utterance of the doctrine of an impersonal God instead of a personal one; the denial of the fact that Judaism teaches divine grace and mercy, and the pardon and forgiveness of repentant sinners, which seemed implied in the proceedings of the Conference; and the appointment, on the committee for the preparation of the prayer-book, of a person who has expressed disbelief in the efficacy of prayer.

The Jews conduct fifteen free public schools in London for the humbler classes, where religious and secular instruction is given, besides several boarding-schools for both sexes, and a number of private schools. The Central Synagogue (orthodox) in London has among its members five members of Parliament, six barons, two baronets, one knight, two aldermen, one member of the Royal Academy, and the new Solicitor-General.

The Rev. Dr. N. M. Adler, chief Rabbi, making a pastoral tour through the provinces during the year, extended his visit to Ireland, where there are but three Jewish congregations—at Cork, Belfast, and Dublin. His visit created great enthusiasm.

A Jewish theological faculty has been established, with the consent of the Emperor Francis Joseph, at the Austrian Imperial University. All are eligible as students in its classes who wish either to prepare for the office of rabbi, or who in general take an interest in Jewish learning. Jews as well as Christians are admitted to the lectures. The professors of the faculty, to the number of six, receive the title "Imperial Professors," and are to teach Bible exegesis, Jewish history, the Talmud, its commentaries, and the Semitic languages. The professors are appointed by the curators. The course of study is calculated for six years. The salary of the professors will be paid by the Government; the curators have to provide a library and to secure annuities for poor students. The seat of the faculty will be at Vienna, and it will



form a part of the university on an equal footing with the Protestant and Roman Catholic faculties.

The third Rabbinical Synod of German Israelites met at Angsburg, on the 11th of July. It was composed of about fifty members. Prof. Lazarus, of Berlin, was chosen president. In his address, on taking his seat, he spoke in warm tones of the liberality displayed by the Government—which he styled a “progressive Government”—which no longer trampled on the convictions of its subjects, but respected conscience. He spoke of the necessity of amending the laws, formed thousands of years ago, so as to adapt them to the different circumstances of the present age. The purpose of the synod was to consult on such amendments, and propose reforms.

Modifications were approved in many features of the marriage ritual. It was decided that the non-performance of all Jewish rites should not incapacitate a witness to the marriage act. A rule was adopted allowing widows, with offspring of tender age from their first husbands, to marry within a year; exceptional cases to be left to the discretion of the rabbis. The following declaration was adopted: The civil act of marriage is considered valid, and is sanctioned by Israelites in all cases where it does not violate Mosaic law. But, for the promotion of godliness and faith, the subsequent religious ritual is recommended to all Israelites. The observance of the *chalitza* was pronounced unessential, and left optional. Riding to the places of worship, or on errands of benevolence, and for instruction or recreation, on the Sabbath, were declared permissible. Riding for business was pronounced not permissible. Organ-playing for religious purposes on the Sabbath was pronounced unobjectionable. A declaration was made that a boy born of a Jewish mother, and for some reason or another not circumcised, is nevertheless, and in keeping with the laws upheld and respected by Israelites, to be considered a Jew, and to be treated as such in all matters relating to the ritual.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH, LL. D., a British geographer and scientist, born at Kirkhill, Scotland, in December, 1804; died at Ben Rhydding, Scotland, July 3, 1871. He was educated at the Edinburgh High School. He was intended for the medical profession, but after a time relinquished that purpose, and learned the art of engraving. His early predilection for geographical studies having increased with his years, he determined to make geography his profession, and to devote his whole energies to the prosecution of the absorbing pursuit on which he resolved to enter. His first maps were published in 1830, and resulted from a walking-excursion through the north of Scotland, which showed him the defects of existing maps. The improved series which he constructed was published in a traveller's guide-book. Having joined his brother

William in an engraving and printing business, he directed it into the channel which his own tastes indicated. Dr. Keith Johnston's first great work was his “National Atlas,” in folio, which was published, after five years' incessant labor, in 1843. Most of the maps were projected and drawn by himself, and nearly all the names written with his own hand. This work went through many editions, and secured for the author the appointment of Geographer-Royal for Scotland. The active duties of his profession led him to visit nearly every part of the European Continent, and also to travel extensively in Egypt and Palestine. His journeyings made him a linguist of no mean order: he talked German and French with considerable fluency, and read with ease in several other modern languages. He utilized these accomplishments by drawing information from all available sources, but the writings of Ritter, Humboldt, and Berghaus, on physical geography, engaged his especial attention. Humboldt having expressed a wish for an English physical atlas, which would show the details of physical phenomena more clearly than the German edition, Dr. Keith Johnston resolved to construct an atlas on the scale required. He visited Germany in 1842, for the purpose of collecting materials and making other necessary arrangements, and on his return he laid his plans before the secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. He received the warmest encouragement from the Royal Geographical Society, from Karl Ritter, and from Humboldt, and Dr. Johnston's Atlas became essentially an original work. It was published in 1848, and was welcomed by all competent authorities, not only because it was a valuable contribution to the study of physical geography, but because it embodied within convenient limits the results which had been secured by the observations of numerous scientific travellers on the geology, meteorology, climatology, and hydrography of the globe. The Geographical Society of Berlin having awarded its honorary diploma to Dr. Johnston, Karl Ritter, the president, took the opportunity of once more acknowledging the merits of the atlas. A second edition, with considerable additions and improvements, was published in 1856. At least 2,500 copies of the atlas were sold, and the great object of the author in advancing the educational interests of geography was secured. The expression of appreciation by scientific authorities was not long delayed. Berlin was not alone in determining to do honor to the great geographer. The Royal Society of Edinburgh spontaneously conferred on him the honors and privileges of fellowship; while the leading geographical societies of Europe, America, and India, elected him to honorary and corresponding fellowships. The University of Edinburgh also, after the lapse of years, gave him, in 1865, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, the highest honor of the kind that the university



could bestow. But his atlas was not the only great geographical work which Dr. Keith Johnston produced. In 1850 he published his "Dictionary of Geography," a work upon which he expended three years' arduous labor. This work has gone through ten editions, of 1,000 copies each. Dr. Johnston also constructed the first physical globe of the earth ever drawn, which was exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1851, and for which he received the medal. After 1851 Dr. Johnston devoted much of his time to the production of four atlases of general, classical, physical, and astronomical geography, as well as a small elementary atlas. Of these works from five to thirty editions, of 1,000 volumes each, have been published. These works were constructed for the purpose of popularizing physical and other geography. In 1852 Dr. Johnston completed his chart of the geographical distribution of health and disease, in the construction of which the knowledge gained by his

early medical studies greatly assisted him. For this work the Epidemiological Society of London elected him a corresponding member. In 1855 he commenced his "Royal Atlas of Modern Geography," in which he may be said to have embodied the results of the arduous studies which he had prosecuted for a quarter of a century. The late Prince-Consort took a deep interest in this splendid work, the progress of which he carefully watched, and every sheet of which he criticised as it came out. During recent years Dr. Keith Johnston devoted himself mainly to the publication of maps and other works for educational purposes. Only seven weeks before his death he received from the Royal Geographical Society of London the Patron's Gold Medal, the highest honor they could bestow, "for his distinguished services in the promotion of physical geography;" but the intense devotion which won him the honor cut short his life soon after the reward was given.

## K

**KANSAS.** During the year the floating debt of Kansas was reduced \$182,481.02, leaving but \$59,164.42 of State warrants outstanding, which are to be redeemed before the end of January, 1872; the funded debt was also slightly reduced; and the total liabilities were \$190,237.54 less than those of the preceding year. During the fiscal year the Treasurer received \$1,107,745.21, and disbursed \$964,228.01, leaving a balance in the Treasury of \$143,517.20, belonging to the several funds. The following is an exhibit of the liabilities and resources of the State at the close of the year:

LIABILITIES.	
6 per cent. bonds, funding Territorial debt.....	\$61,500 00
6 per cent. bonds, refunding taxes.....	39,675 00
7 per cent. bonds, current expenses for 1861 and 1862.....	204,000 00
7 per cent. bonds, internal improvement.....	70,000 00
7 per cent. bonds, capitol building.....	320,000 00
7 per cent. bonds, penitentiary building.....	260,000 00
7 per cent. bonds, Deaf and Dumb Asylum.....	15,500 00
7 per cent. bonds, Insane Asylum.....	20,000 00
7 per cent. bonds, military.....	346,000 00
Outstanding State warrants.....	57,164 42
Outstanding Territorial warrants.....	7,142 73
Amount overpaid by counties, 1870.....	2,086 85
<b>Total liabilities.....</b>	<b>\$1,403,069 00</b>
RESOURCES.	
Tax levy for 1871.....	\$495,014 19
Tax levy for 1870.....	66,778 07
Tax levy for 1869.....	36,336 23
Tax levy for 1868.....	34,051 84
Tax levy for 1867.....	32,772 89
Tax levy for 1866.....	4,014 02
Tax levy for 1865.....	13,806 47
Tax levy for 1864.....	9,081 73
Tax levy for 1863.....	10,381 05
Tax levy for 1862.....	13,939 96
Tax levy for 1861.....	8,361 07
Amount in Treasury.....	967 76
Amount in Treasury, military fund.....	7,918 10
Sinking fund (invested in bonds).....	100,500 00
Sinking fund, cash balance.....	9,747 20
<b>Total resources.....</b>	<b>\$782,669 88</b>

The counties of Wallace and Cherokee have neglected or refused to pay their share of revenue to the State for several years, and asserting that the delinquency is the result of dishonesty or inefficiency, the Governor, in his annual message, at the opening of the Legislature of 1872, recommended the passage of a law providing means for a speedy removal from office of any or all county officers who fail to do their duty in the execution of the laws, and to supply their places by the appointment of proper persons to serve until the next election. Under the present law, a dishonest or incompetent official can postpone a trial instituted for his removal, from time to time, until his term expires. Provision for a more summary proceeding, the Governor believes, would have a salutary effect in preventing unlawful combinations and malfeasance, or inefficiency, in office.

The annual session of the Legislature began on the second Tuesday in January, and ended on March 7th. The legislation was mostly of a local character. The bills passed numbered 160. The most important ones of a general nature amended the act "to establish a code of criminal procedure" so as to allow all persons accused of crime to testify in their own behalf; and amended the "dram-shop" law by providing for the allowance of damages against liquor-sellers for injuries caused by the intoxication of parties to whom they sold liquor, and also for holding the owners of buildings, in which liquors are sold, jointly responsible with the seller for damages, whether sold in violation of law or under license. Resolutions proposing amendments to the constitution, providing that no county, city, town, or municipal corporation, shall in-

crease its bonded debt beyond ten per cent. of its taxable property; and authorizing the State School Commissioners to purchase \$50,000 of the University bonds of the city of Lawrence, were adopted. The question of the joint education of white and colored children was warmly discussed, but finally defeated.

A new apportionment of the Legislature was agreed upon, on the basis of thirty-three Senators and ninety Representatives. Under this Leavenworth County will have the largest representation, three Senators and seven Representatives; Douglas County the next, two Senators and four Representatives; and Atchison County will have two Senators and three Representatives. Under the new census the State will be entitled to but two Representatives in the national House of Representatives, instead of three, as was expected. The two districts will be known as the North and South Kansas Congressional Districts, and will be separated by an imaginary line following, with slight variation, the Kansas River.

The progress of education during the past year has been as rapid as the material development of the State, but it has by no means yet reached the whole people. Though the statistics of 1871 show a large increase in the number of public schools and the average daily attendance, over those of the preceding year, nearly two-thirds of the number of children, within the school age, residing in the State, still receive no instruction whatever. Compulsory education is strenuously advocated by the State Superintendent of Public Schools, and is indorsed by the Governor. The following summary of education statistics for the year is compiled from the Superintendent's report:

Number of school-districts.....	2,647
Increase for the year.....	579
Total number of persons of school age.....	142,353
Increase for the year.....	33,114
Whole number of persons enrolled in public schools.....	89,777
Increase for the year.....	26,559
Average daily attendance in public school.....	52,891
Increase for the year.....	13,490
Amount paid for teachers' wages.....	\$449,273 05
Increase for the year.....	130,676 74
Amount received on semi-annual dividend of State school money.....	193,377 20
Increase for the year.....	42,419 83
Amount raised by district tax for the support of public schools.....	534,261 69
Increase for the year.....	16,937 84
Total amount derived from various sources for public schools.....	1,074,946 09
Increase for the year.....	275,627 58

The annual reports of the Chancellor of the State University and the President of the State Agricultural College are satisfactory exhibits of the growth of those institutions during the year. The average number of students in the former was 300, and in the latter 293. A new university building was completed during the year. In pursuance of an act approved March 2, 1871, the Regents of the Agricultural College have invested most of the permanent interest fund in school-district bonds, thereby doubling the income of the institution from

that source, and, at the same time, aiding in the development of the common-school system of the State. The college now has a farm of 415 acres, 315 of which are under cultivation. The reports of the Principals and Boards of Visitors of the State Normal Schools at Leavenworth and Emporia show that these institutions are in a flourishing condition and doing highly important service to the State, in preparing a large number of young men and women for the vocation of teaching. The principal want at Leavenworth is said to be more adequate compensation for the members of the faculty; and at Emporia the great need is more room.

Early in September the great enterprise known as the Pleasant Hill Railroad, projected in the winter of 1865-'66, was completed. This runs from Lawrence to Pleasant Hill, Mo., a distance of sixty-one miles. It is the joint work of a Kansas company chartered in 1868, as the St. Louis, Lawrence & Denver Railroad Company, and a Missouri company, incorporated in July, 1870, as the Pleasant Hill & Lawrence Branch of the Pacific Railroad. The two lines were consolidated in November, 1870, as the St. Louis, Lawrence & Denver Railroad, under the laws of Missouri and Kansas. The Kansas branch of the company received the following subsidies: From the city of Lawrence, \$260,000 in bonds; Douglas County, \$125,000; Eudora Township, \$15,000; Johnson County, \$100,000; Lexington Township, in Johnson County, \$5,000; Olathe, \$25,000. The Missouri branch received from Cass County \$100,000; Pleasant Hill, \$15,000. The road has been built almost entirely by means of these subsidies, amounting to \$645,000. The total cost of its construction has been \$1,745,000, or, more properly, the contractors have received all the bonds voted and \$1,000,000 of thirty-year first-mortgage bonds, and \$100,000 of second-mortgage bonds, making the above-mentioned sum. Before its completion the line was leased to the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company for a period of thirty years, the lessees agreeing to pay during that time 53 per cent. of the gross earnings of the road; and further stipulating that it shall never cost over thirty per cent. more for the transportation of freight to Lawrence than to Kansas City. The great advantage of the road is, that it gives Lawrence a competing line to St. Louis, shorter than any other by sixteen miles.

The continuation of the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston Railroad—a link in the great chain of railroads from the suspension bridge, at Niagara, to the Indian Territory, and ultimately to Galveston Bay—from Thayer, a new town 110 miles south of Lawrence, to the southern boundary of the State, near or within the valleys of the Verdigris and Caney, was completed in the summer. The road is competing for the Texas cattle-trade, and it has been especially equipped with this end in view. The Independence branch of the same



railroad, extending from Cherryvale to Independence, and bringing a new and fertile country into direct connection with central points, was opened for business on the last day of December.

Other important projects for the extension of the railroad system of the State are in progress. One of the most important is the Wakarusa Valley Railroad, to connect the city of Lawrence with the Osage coal-district and other coal-fields; and also to connect with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad, running south from Topeka, by the way of Burlingame and Emporia, to the great central and southwestern districts of the State. Another important enterprise is a proposed railroad from Americus, in Lyon County, on the Missouri, Kansas & Topeka road, to the north boundary of Butler County, near the head of the Walnut River, with a branch along the Walnut to its junction with the Arkansas, near the State line. It is the intention of the projectors of the road to deflect all the trade of the rich southwest from Topeka and Atchison to Lawrence and Leavenworth. The Walnut Valley is acknowledged to be one of the finest in the State. Striking the State line at a point seventy miles west of Parker, this road, it is claimed, will be the great cattle-carrying road, as the cattle of Texas are mostly in the western portion of that State. As an ultimate terminus, it could run to the Red River of Texas, the very heart of the cattle-region; and, extended still farther, could strike the line of the proposed Southern Pacific.

In June the Supreme Court of the State rendered a decision on the long-pending and important question of the constitutionality of municipal aid granted to railroads and other public works by legislative authority, the agitation of which has extended throughout the State, affected the vital interests of the people, as such aid has been extensively granted and the bonds are widely circulated, and stayed the development of various railroad projects. The court affirmed the constitutionality of the act. The syllabus by the court is as follows:

1. The question whether the Legislature possess the power to authorize counties to grant aid to railroad companies by subscribing for stock therein, and issuing bonds in payment thereof, when it comes to the courts, is purely a legal question, and the courts have nothing to do with the wisdom or policy of such legislation.

2. The Legislature have no inherent power, but all their power is derived from the people through the constitution of the State.

3. The people, in their primary capacity, possess all the political power of the State, and may themselves authorize counties to grant aid to railroad companies; or they may, if they choose, delegate this power to the Legislature, and allow the Legislature to grant such authority to counties.

4. The Legislature cannot exercise any power retained by the people, or not delegated by the people to the Legislature.

5. Where the provisions of an act are designed for the whole State, and every part thereof, such act has,

in contemplation of section 1, article 2, of the constitution, a uniform operation throughout the State, notwithstanding the condition or circumstances of the State may be such as not to give the act any actual or practical operation in every part thereof.

6. Section 8, article 11, of the constitution, which prohibits the State from ever being a party in carrying on any work of internal improvement, applies to the State in its sovereign corporate capacity, and not to the subordinate political subdivisions thereof. It prohibits the State as a State, and not counties, from being parties in carrying on any works of internal improvement.

7. There is no express provision of the constitution which prohibits the Legislature from authorizing counties from becoming stockholders in railroad companies, and issuing their bonds in payment for such stock.

8. All presumptions are in favor of the constitutional validity of a statute, and, before the courts can declare it invalid, it must clearly appear unconstitutional.

9. The power of the Legislature to pass an act granting municipal aid to railroad companies must be found in the general grant of legislative power under section 1, article 2, of the constitution, which provides that the legislative power of the State shall be vested in the Legislature or not at all.

10. At the time the constitution was framed the term "legislative power" had a definite and precise signification with reference to this question, established by legislative, executive, and judicial construction, practice and usage, and the general understanding of the people through the United States; which general understanding and signification was that the term "legislative power" included the power to grant municipal aid to railroad companies, and therefore, in the absence of anything to the contrary, it must be presumed that the people of this State, when they framed their constitution, used said term with the signification generally given to it, and therefore that they intended to give to the Legislature the power to pass acts granting municipal aid to railroad companies.

11. If such was the intention of the people, the constitution must be so construed by the courts, and the courts have no power to amend it or change any of its provisions, or insert any new provisions in it, through the means of judicial construction or interpretation.

12. The aid given to a railroad company is not strictly for a private purpose, nor wholly for a public purpose, though the object intended by the Legislature is a public purpose.

13. The Government may accomplish a public purpose through the means of a private agency, a private individual or individuals, or a private corporation.

14. It is the ultimate object to be obtained which must determine whether a thing is a public or a private purpose.

15. The ultimate object of the Government in granting municipal aid to railroads is to increase the facilities for travel and transportation from one part of the country to the other, which object is in its nature a public purpose.

16. And if a railroad is made absolutely free for every one who chooses to ride and transport goods upon it, it is still a public purpose, notwithstanding the Government may allow a (in other respects) private corporation to own and operate it, and to receive a compensation therefor, provided it is a road for which the Government exercises the right of eminent domain and retains the right to fix the compensation.

17. Taxation is the most universal power possessed by governments, being an incident and auxiliary of every other power, and may be resorted to whenever it is necessary to accomplish a public purpose, or to carry out any other power granted to the Legislature.

18. The localities along the line of a railroad may be taxed to aid its construction and operation, if they choose to take stock therein and issue bonds there-to, and a fair rule of apportionment, of which the

tax-payers cannot complain, is, to allow the localities to be taxed, the privilege of saying how much the benefit of the improvements is worth to them, and for what amount they are willing to be taxed.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Allen.....	7,022	6,869	153	6,365	657	\$1,408,948	\$22,670
Anderson.....	5,220	5,108	112	4,732	488	1,944,065	24,855
Atchison.....	15,507	14,368	1,136	12,518	2,989	4,503,727	185,603
Barton.....	2	2	.....	.....	2	.....	.....
Bourbon.....	15,076	14,297	779	13,868	1,208	4,193,357	118,644
Brown.....	6,823	6,721	95	5,933	840	2,022,287	39,721
Butler.....	3,035	3,002	30	2,859	176	822,174	14,119
Chase.....	1,975	1,969	6	1,736	179	679,884	27,498
Cherokee.....	11,038	10,899	134	10,443	535	912,313	24,982
Clay.....	2,943	2,962	10	2,057	885	474,712	12,153
Cloud.....	2,323	2,316	7	1,920	403	165,907	3,121
Coffey.....	6,201	6,045	156	5,790	411	1,844,143	25,197
Cowley.....	1,175	1,175	.....	1,094	81	.....	.....
Crawford.....	8,160	8,158	2	7,579	581	500,000	9,877
Davis.....	5,526	5,394	132	3,504	2,022	1,597,024	46,889
Dickinson.....	3,043	3,026	17	2,176	867	1,322,377	42,140
Doniphan.....	13,969	13,185	833	12,382	1,587	3,254,423	82,473
Douglas.....	20,592	18,232	2,352	17,786	2,806	6,851,738	115,952
Ellis.....	1,336	1,304	31	779	557	253,468	2,635
Ellsworth.....	1,135	1,159	26	753	402	398,402	6,886
Ford.....	427	317	109	398	119	.....	.....
Franklin.....	10,385	9,961	364	9,511	874	3,189,887	110,888
Greenwood.....	3,454	3,449	35	2,966	266	1,554,920	21,820
Howard.....	2,704	2,704	.....	2,649	145	.....	.....
Jackson.....	6,053	5,937	45	5,427	626	1,569,586	44,270
Jefferson.....	12,526	11,901	625	11,800	726	3,234,142	127,106
Jewell.....	207	207	.....	188	19	.....	.....
Johnson.....	13,684	13,241	438	12,430	1,254	3,146,749	72,933
Labette.....	9,973	9,879	94	9,233	720	1,117,215	35,331
Leavenworth.....	32,444	28,148	4,284	25,529	6,915	10,370,644	667,743
Lincoln.....	516	516	.....	393	123	.....	.....
Linn.....	13,174	11,504	655	11,647	527	2,906,877	47,710
Lyons.....	8,014	7,888	126	7,035	929	3,916,927	64,846
Marion.....	768	766	1	705	63	225,465	6,318
McPherson.....	6,901	6,893	8	5,407	1,494	1,694,859	31,553
Miami.....	738	737	11	313	425	226,911	5,770
Mitchell.....	11,725	11,218	466	10,857	863	3,459,997	101,971
Montgomery.....	485	485	.....	411	74	.....	.....
Morris.....	7,564	7,496	65	7,088	476	163,061	1,426
Nemaha.....	2,225	2,152	73	1,976	249	1,231,000	21,621
Nemaha.....	7,339	7,316	23	5,880	1,457	2,094,015	69,396
Neosho.....	10,206	10,130	45	9,255	951	817,882	25,436
Ness.....	2	2	.....	.....	2	.....	.....
Osage.....	7,643	7,590	118	6,507	1,141	2,071,142	31,872
Osborne.....	33	33	.....	26	7	.....	.....
Ottawa.....	2,127	2,125	2	1,662	465	720,831	10,307
Pawnee.....	179	173	6	98	81	.....	.....
Pottawatomie.....	7,843	7,255	443	6,394	1,514	2,024,119	47,849
Republic.....	1,351	1,351	.....	1,105	176	192,845	4,687
Rice.....	5	5	.....	4	1	.....	.....
Riley.....	5,103	5,035	70	3,931	1,171	1,394,762	41,802
Russell.....	156	143	13	94	62	.....	.....
Saline.....	4,246	4,240	6	2,771	1,475	1,838,999	26,220
Sedgwick.....	1,095	1,085	9	936	159	.....	.....
Shawnee.....	13,121	13,032	729	11,657	1,464	4,654,690	9,320
Smith.....	66	66	.....	57	9	.....	.....
Sumner.....	22	22	.....	19	3	.....	.....
Trego.....	166	165	1	85	81	.....	.....
Wabatonsee.....	3,292	3,183	85	2,669	626	834,097	22,885
Wallace.....	583	536	2	321	217	.....	.....
Washington.....	4,081	4,079	2	3,513	568	720,210	8,501
Wilson.....	6,694	6,689	5	6,255	439	550,970	12,342
Woodson.....	3,827	3,793	34	3,499	391	545,311	13,202
Wyandot.....	10,015	7,839	2,130	8,766	1,249	2,253,849	100,764
Total for State.....	364,399	346,377	17,103	316,007	48,392	\$92,125,861	\$3,673,992

Included in the census are 914 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 8,900. The true value of property was \$188,892,014. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$4,848,976. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$27,630,651; 335,205 pounds of wool were raised; 24,340 persons, 10 years old and over, cannot write, of whom

12,391 are males, and 11,949 are females. Of those 21 years old and over who cannot write, 5,994 are white males.

Five independent companies of State militia were organized and armed during the year for the protection of the frontier against incursions of hostile Indians. But no necessity arose for calling them into actual service, as General John Pope, commanding the Department of



the Missouri, at the solicitation of the Governor of the State, placed United States troops in advance of the settlements to prevent collision by guarding against contact of the savages with the settlers. No trouble whatever occurred during the year. The commission appointed by the national Secretary of War, consisting of the Governor of Kansas, James A. Hardee, Inspector-General U. S. A., J. D. Bingham, Quartermaster U. S. A.; and T. H. Stanton, Paymaster U. S. A., to examine and audit the Price raid claims, pursuant to act of Congress, approved February 2, 1871, organized and qualified according to law at Fort Leavenworth, and on the 17th of March met at Topeka. Its examinations being ended, the result was reported to the Secretary of War at Washington, and by him communicated to Congress as a basis for an appropriation for the payment of the claims.

The State supports asylums for the blind, the insane, and the deaf and dumb. In the Blind Asylum during the year, there were twenty pupils, three less than last year. It is located at Wyandot. Its yearly expense to the State is about \$8,000. The number of patients admitted during the year to the Insane Asylum, which is located at Ossawatimie, was 64; discharged during the same period, 24; whole number in the asylum at the close of the year, 75—males 36, females 39; whole number under treatment since the establishment of the institution, 202. During the year a good, substantial, and commodious building has been constructed. A balance of \$2,104.44 of the appropriation made for this purpose remaining after the completion of the building, the trustees requested power to purchase additional land, which was granted by the Legislature. In the school of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum there were, during the year, 56 pupils, and at its close 48, against 41 for the previous year. It is located at Olathe. The number of convicts in the Penitentiary on the 30th of November was 303, an increase of 94 during the year. The greatest number confined at any one time during the year was 310. The estimated expense of last year, made at the close of the preceding year, was \$46,973.50; but the unexpected increase in the number of convicts caused an expenditure in excess of the estimate; consequently, upon proper vouchers, in pursuance of law, certificates of indebtedness, to the amount of \$26,475.09, were issued and the proceeds expended. As many of the convicts as is possible are taught useful trades, and before them all the idea of reformation is kept constantly as a prominent object of the institution. In the present management due attention is given to the health of the convicts, with the most gratifying results; and, while no wanton or unnecessary rigor is practised, a thorough discipline is maintained.

KELLUM, JOHN, an eminent architect, born in Hempstead, Long Island, August 27, 1809; died there July 25, 1871. He began life as a

house-carpenter in his native village; but, after a few years, came to Brooklyn, and worked at his trade with decided success, studying architecture diligently the while. He was for some years the foreman of Mr. Gamaliel King, then a distinguished architect of New York, and Mr. King, appreciating his abilities and genius, in 1846 offered him a partnership, and the firm of King & Kellum, architects, became well known in New York and elsewhere. In 1860 the firm dissolved, Mr. Kellum taking most of the business. He soon found favor among the wealthy merchants, and the influence of Mr. Wilson G. Hunt, who was his firm friend, was of great advantage to him. He was fertile in invention, daring in some of his innovations upon the rules and principles of the Dry-as-dust school, but was acknowledged by the best architectural critics to be the most complete master of the *renaissance* style, as well as of classical architecture in its adaptation to business purposes, in this country. He was less successful in the Tudor-Gothic, though some of his later designs of villas in this style are among the best of their kind. He had made iron buildings a specialty of late years, from his conviction of the remarkable facility with which his architectural ideas could be wrought out in it. He furnished designs for Ball, Black & Co.'s fine marble building on Broadway, the *Herald* Building, Stewart's Tenth-Street store, his Working-women's Home, and his house on Fifth Avenue, the Stock Exchange, and the Mutual Life Insurance Company's building, as well as many other stores and dwellings of the first class. He was, under the new commission, the architect of the New Court-House, New York City, and the portico of that building, designed by him, has no superior as an example of Corinthian architecture in the United States. A native of Hempstead, and deeply interested in the prosperity of his native town, he is believed to have been instrumental in inducing Mr. A. T. Stewart to purchase the Hempstead Plains, and since that time he has been actively engaged in Mr. Stewart's employ, in making the plans and superintending the erection of the buildings by which that capitalist is rapidly transforming this once barren waste into the beautiful "Garden City." In private life Mr. Kellum was a man of the highest integrity and the most exemplary character.

KENTUCKY. During the session of the Legislature of this State, begun early in December, 1870, and closed by final adjournment on March 23, 1871, a vast number of special and general laws were passed, but few of them of any great importance. The legal rate of interest on money in Kentucky still remains fixed at six per cent. per annum; but a new law provides that it shall be lawful for all persons to contract, by memorandum in writing, signed by the party or parties chargeable thereon, to pay or receive any rate of interest for



the loan or forbearance of money which may be agreed on by the parties to such contract, not exceeding ten dollars upon one hundred dollars for a year; and at the same rate for a greater or less sum, and for a longer or shorter time; and that no contract, for the payment of a greater rate of interest than six per cent. per annum, shall be binding in law, unless a memorandum thereof shall be made in writing, and signed by the party chargeable thereon.

The bill for the construction of the Cincinnati & Chattanooga Railway, passing through Central Kentucky, commonly styled "The Southern Railroad Bill," giving the Cincinnati trustees of that road the right of way in the State, with other privileges, usually granted in such charters to the companies concerned, was looked upon with general and great interest by the people. The proposed road would traverse the State for a length of some two hundred and fifty or three hundred miles. The inhabitants of the places in or near which this line would run were mostly in favor of the bill. In the State at large, also, it had many advocates; but its opponents were more numerous. The latter admitted such a road to be desirable, and acknowledged the advantages likely to accrue to the Commonwealth from its operation, but they were nevertheless decidedly opposed to the measure, because, under the circumstances and in the form in which it was proposed, it subjected Kentucky to a sort of domination of the Cincinnati trustees in a portion of her territory. It was said: "If Cincinnati really wants a road to our southern boundary, let her subscribe stock to a Kentucky corporation; and, if the laws of Ohio at present do not allow her to do that, let her get them amended."

The bill introduced at this session was warmly debated, and acted upon in both Houses, with different results. In the House of Representatives it was put to the vote on January 29th, when it was defeated by a majority of one—yeas 43, nays 44. This vote was, on motion, reconsidered on the 26th, and the bill put to its passage again, when it passed by a majority of one—yeas 46, nays 45. It was remarked that one of the members opposed to the bill was this day absent from the hall. The measure, however, was finally defeated, the Senate having, on February 8th, rejected it by a vote of nays 23, yeas 12. A motion to reconsider was also rejected—nays 22, yeas 7.

In the beginning of February, 1871, the Governor of Georgia appointed three commissioners, accredited to the Governor of Kentucky, for the purpose of expressing to him and the General Assembly the desire of Georgia for a speedy opening of a railway through Central Kentucky, connecting the two States by a more direct communication, for the benefit of both. Two of the commissioners arrived at Frankfort on February 9th.

The Governor transmitted to the Legislature a written communication addressed to

him by the commissioners on the object of their mission. In this paper the commissioners point to some features of the new railroad system inaugurated in Georgia, as well as to the results expected from its working and prospective enlargement; averring that the coöperation of Kentucky, by opening through her central regions a closer connection with Georgia, will further the practical realization of that plan, to the common advantage of the two States.

Soon after the rejection of the Southern Railroad Bill by the Legislature, the Cincinnati trustees invoked the action of the Federal Government, endeavoring to obtain from Congress what Kentucky had refused to grant them. On the 9th of February, 1871, a Senator from Ohio introduced in the Senate at Washington a bill to promote the construction of the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, giving the company incorporated in Ohio a national charter to construct and maintain its railroad and telegraph line from Cincinnati to Chattanooga, which was referred. This bill does not mention Kentucky by name, but necessarily implies that the road it provides for must pass through her territory, as it mentions one of the stations on the proposed line, at Covington. The press in the State raised a general cry of condemnation, characterizing the bill as an open act of congressional interference in State matters. The same sentiment and conviction animated the members of the State Legislature, and united them. Even those who shortly before had warmly advocated and voted for the construction of that road by a charter of the State, expressed now their decided opposition to its being built by congressional charter. The following joint resolution, with its preamble, was offered in the House of Representatives on February 11th:

*Whereas*, It appears that a bill authorizing the city of Cincinnati, through her trustees, under the provisions of an act of the Ohio Legislature, known as the "Ferguson Bill," to construct a line of railway across the State of Kentucky, has been introduced into the Senate of the United States; and whereas, the passage of this bill by the Congress of the United States would be an interference with the rights of this State to control its domestic affairs and to grant acts and powers of incorporation to all companies and persons to exercise corporate privileges and powers within the limits of the State of Kentucky; and whereas, a failure on the part of this General Assembly to protest against congressional interference in this question might be construed as a tacit indorsement of such interference, which would result in the establishment of a precedent at once repugnant to the people of this Commonwealth and at war with the reserved rights of the States: therefore—

*Resolved*, by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, That our Senators are instructed, and our Representatives are requested, to oppose the passage of said bill; and the Secretary of State is directed to transmit a copy of this resolution to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress.

The select committee to whom the matter was referred, reported unanimously in favor of the passage of the resolution. In the discussion which took place, some members of



the House considered the resolution as useless, by reason that the State representatives in Congress would certainly vote against that bill without it; others contended that the preamble should be severed from the resolution. They were, in fact, separated, and put to the vote, each by itself, on the 15th, with this result: on the resolution, yeas 68, nays 12; on the preamble, yeas 71, nays 7.

While the Legislature was thus expressing its condemnation of the bill before Congress, and taking measures for its defeat, the people of Central Kentucky were expressing their approbation of it, and taking steps toward securing its passage. Among other things, a large meeting was held at Lexington, on the 13th of February, in which resolutions were adopted, "approving the introduction of the bill by Mr. Sherman in the United States Senate to charter the Cincinnati Southern Railroad, and urging the Kentucky Senators and Representatives in Congress to carry out the wishes of the people thus expressed." These resolutions were transmitted to the State Representative in Congress from that district, as were also the memorials numerously signed by his constituents in Fayette, and others from other parts of his district. He laid those documents before Congress, and they were referred to the committee having the bill in charge. But, though he was an ardent favorer of the Southern Railway enterprise, and deeply regretted that the Kentucky Legislature had failed to agree on some proper measure chartering it, he assured his constituents that, notwithstanding the petitions, resolutions, and memorials, which he had received and presented to Congress, he felt constrained to vote against the measure." Of this he gave his reasons at length, in a written answer to them, all based on the principle and necessity of opposing the Federal Government's interference in the domestic affairs of the State; adding that he was ready, if desired, "to resign his position, and allow the people to elect a representative who will obey them in regard to this character of legislation."

A measure was brought before the General Assembly at this session, and in favor of which the people generally appeared to feel deeply interested, to allow negroes to testify in the courts. A State law, enacted at the time when the relation existing between them and the whites was that of slaves and masters, recognizes negroes as competent witnesses in cases where persons of their own color are concerned, but not in cases where a white person is a party. Although that relation between the two races exists no longer, the negroes being now free, and legally recognized as citizens, yet the law has been retained on the statute-book.

Besides its intrinsic justice and its beneficial effect in checking lawlessness, the admission of negro testimony against the whites was considered as a means to harmonize the now discordant action of the State and Federal

courts by inducing the latter not to assume jurisdiction in cases belonging to the former. As matters stand at present, the Federal courts take exclusive cognizance of all suits, both civil and criminal, in which a negro is concerned, the white party being compelled to follow the negro and appear before the U. S. court, whether near or far, not rarely at a great expense and loss of time, besides other inconveniences. It is urged that the fault rests wholly with the State, and that the Federal Government takes the negroes under its protection, because they have none to expect at the hands of the State in which they live, since she denies them the exercise even of the right of testimony which necessarily belongs to every man by nature, and to every citizen by law. That this is the reason why the Federal courts assume jurisdiction in cases where negroes are parties, which of themselves would otherwise belong to the State courts, is affirmed in express terms by the United States District Attorney in Kentucky, as appears from the following correspondence:

LOUISVILLE, KY., February 13, 1871.

Colonel G. C. Wharton, U. S. District Attorney:

DEAR SIR: Will you do me the favor to state upon what grounds, according to the decisions of the District and Circuit Courts of the United States for the District of Kentucky, those courts entertain jurisdiction of criminal proceedings involving injuries to negroes? Very respectfully,

J. F. BULLITT.

LOUISVILLE, KY., February 13, 1871.

Hon. Joshua F. Bullitt, Louisville, Ky.:

SIR: I have your letter of this date, in which you ask me to state "upon what ground, according to the decisions of the District and Circuit Courts of the United States for the District of Kentucky, these courts entertain jurisdiction of criminal proceedings involving injuries to negroes?" In reply, I have the honor to state that the sole ground of jurisdiction, as I have understood the rulings of the courts, is, that the colored people are denied the right to give evidence in the courts of the State against white persons.

I have several times heard the Hon. Bland Ballard, District Judge for this district, say, in charges to grand juries, that the Courts of the United States would not have jurisdiction in cases such as you have stated, when the Legislature of the State passed a statute giving to the colored people the same right to testify in the courts of the State as is now enjoyed by white persons.

I will further state that the court has held that, in every indictment under the Civil Rights Bill, it is best to make the following averment in order to give the court jurisdiction of the case, to wit: "That the said A. B. was then and there a citizen of the United States, of the African race, having been born in the said United States, and not subject to any foreign power; and who was then and there, and is now, denied the right to testify and to give evidence against the said C. D., who is a white person, and concerning the said crime in the courts and judicial tribunal of the State of Kentucky, which said denial was, and is, solely on account of the race and color of the said A. B." Very respectfully,

G. C. WHARTON.

Judges of the State courts also, if they refused compliance with the requisitions made on them by the Federal courts, and asserted their right to retain cases in which negroes

were concerned, seem to have been held liable to indictment and fine, and even to expulsion from office, by the latter.

A petition, signed by two judges and members of the bar in the State, was presented to the House of Representatives by one of its members on February 18th, "praying the repeal of the laws disqualifying any one, because of race or color, from giving testimony in the State courts," which was appropriately referred. The same appears to have been the sentiment entertained on the subject by the members of the Kentucky bar generally. Among the members of the General Assembly negro testimony met with more decided opposition than favor. In the House a bill was introduced, proposing "to allow all persons, without distinction of color, to testify in the courts of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, with the consent of the parties in interest," which was referred to the Committee on Revised Statutes. The unconditional admission of negro testimony in the State courts was subsequently brought before that body, but neither of the two propositions appears to have been taken up for serious action before the final adjournment. In the Senate a bill was introduced, purporting "to repeal the third section of an act conferring certain civil rights and privileges on negroes and mulattoes, approved February 14, 1866." The subject was discussed on February 28, 1871, when, besides other amendments read for information, the two following ones were offered by different Senators, which seem to be worthy mention: the first proposed "to allow all persons to testify in civil and criminal cases where the parties interested agree to admit such testimony;" the second, "that all persons be allowed to testify, without regard to color, race, or previous condition of servitude, and to repeal all acts in conflict with this provision." The bill with the amendments was referred to the Judiciary Committee, with instructions to report on March 3d. At the time fixed, the chairman of the committee reported the opinion of the majority of its members to be "that the bill should be amended by way of a substitute, and then passed," the substitute providing "that hereafter no person shall be deemed incompetent to testify in civil or criminal actions on account of color or race." During the animated debates which took place on the subject on the 7th and the 10th of March, when it was finally disposed of, numerous amendments to the bill, and other motions relating to the manner of proceeding, were offered, severally voted upon, and rejected or adopted. The amendments adopted were the three following: "That both plaintiff and defendant shall be competent to testify in all cases where negro testimony is received"—yeas 19, nays 12; "that when a party introduces negro testimony, he shall not be competent to testify, unless the opposing party shall introduce negro testimony"

"—yeas 20, nays 10; "this act to take effect when Congress repeals the act approved May 31, 1870, entitled 'An act to enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of the Union, and for other purposes'"—yeas 17, nays 13. After further discussion, a Senator moved to strike out the enacting clause. The Speaker announced that the motion, if carried, would kill the bill. Several Senators asked the withdrawal of that motion; but the mover refused to comply. He personally favored negro testimony, and, as chairman of the Judiciary Committee, to which the matter had been referred, he, in the name of a majority of its members, had previously presented a report recommending, instead of the bill originally proposed, the passage of a substitute admitting negro testimony simply and unconditionally; but he considered the bill as it now stood with its amendments to be "injurious and defective, and as meeting the views and wishes of no one." His motion being finally put, it was carried by an almost unanimous vote—yeas 25, nays 5.

By a special message, dated February 10, 1871, the Governor, John W. Stevenson, tendered his resignation, to take effect on the 13th, that he might enter upon the duties of Senator in the Congress of the United States. Preston H. Leslie, the Lieutenant-Governor, took the required oath, and was installed as Governor of Kentucky for the rest of Mr. Stevenson's term.

A daring act, in open defiance of law and the legitimate power of the State government, was done in the very capital, and while the General Assembly was there in session. A large body of armed men, whose number was variously reckoned as between 75 and 150, entered Frankfort before dawn on February 25, 1871, and freed from prison a white man detained there on the charge of having murdered a negro. The impression made on the people by the commission of this evil deed was the more shocking, and the general indignation stronger, by reason that the public feeling at the time was in the highest degree of excitement and alarm on account of the peculiarly striking acts of violence known as the "Stamping-ground" outrage, which had been perpetrated on negroes shortly before; when the colored population of the place were so much alarmed, that, abandoning their homes, they fled in large numbers to Frankfort for refuge and protection, scarcely believing they could find it even there, notwithstanding the assurances given them by the authorities and prominent citizens. As a precautionary measure to prevent the escape of the culprit, or a successful attempt at his rescue, four militiamen had been placed on duty to guard the jail. The manner also in which the band conducted their plan and accomplished their purpose indicated organization, extent, and power. They left their horses on the other side of the river, and, having secured



the approaches to the jail by posting sentinels in sufficient numbers at the proper places, they captured and forced silence on a night-watchman, then on his beat near the court-house, while one of the guard who was on duty outside the court-house, in the rear of which the jail is situated, and his three comrades and the jailer who were within, were also captured and treated in like manner by different squads of the band at about the same time. They conducted the jailer to the jail, and ordered him to unlock the cell of the prisoner, whom they awakened from his sleep, and took away with them. The jailer stated that "those whom he saw numbered about seventy-five, armed with double-barrelled shot-guns, the approaches to the jail being crowded with them;" that "they were unmasked and without disguise of any kind;" but he recognized no one, and believes "they were strangers to the county."

The mail-service along the railway line between Louisville and Lexington—a distance of nearly one hundred miles—was suspended, by order of the Postmaster-General at Washington, on March 3, 1871. The cause of this suspension is traced to an assault previously made on the mail-agent, a negro employed by the General Post-Office Department to accompany and distribute the mail on that route, while he was discharging his duty. The assault had taken place at North Benson Station, nine miles from Frankfort, on January 26th, when, upon the arrival of an afternoon train, one of four persons, who had just before come to that depot, entered the mail-car, attacked the agent, and endeavored to drag him out with the avowed intention of killing him. The crime was not consummated, by reason that the train, accelerating its motion, compelled the aggressor, to avoid being caught, to leap from the car. The Governor of Kentucky, receiving no official information of this occurrence, of which circumstances were variously rumored rather than stated, directed his Adjutant-General to inquire into the facts; whereupon that officer reported on the 30th as follows:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, }  
FRANKFORT, Ky., January 30, 1871. }

To His Excellency John W. Stevenson, Governor and Commander-in-Chief:

SIR: In accordance with your instructions, directing me to ascertain the facts connected with the late assault upon the United States mail-agent at North Benson depot, in Shelby County, on the 26th inst., I have the honor to report that I sent a reliable agent to the scene on the 26th inst., who returned with the enclosed statement of facts, as given by Mr. H. C. Hodges, the local mail-agent and depot-master at that depot. Very respectfully,

J. STODDARD JOHNSTON,  
Adjutant-General of Kentucky.

LOUISVILLE, CINCINNATI & LEXINGTON RAILROAD, }  
NORTH BENSON STATION, January 29, 1871. }

I hailed the train for a passenger to go to Louisville. There were four strangers rode up just before the 3.45 train was due. When the train was within seventy-five yards of the station, the stoutest man

of the party stepped out on the platform and drew a Colt's navy revolver, saying he intended to kill the negro mail-agent. I begged him to desist, and called on some gentlemen to disarm him. His own friends came around him, and took his pistol from him. When the train was even with the platform, and running very slow, the man, still bent on assaulting the negro, jumped into the mail-car alone, and attempted to drag the mail-agent out; but, the train moving off very quick, he was frustrated, and jumped from the train after it was in motion.

Only one man entered the car. The other three ran up alongside of the mail-car, but took no part. After the train started off, one of the men fired a pistol into the air. The men were all strangers in this section, and rode off as soon as the train went out of sight.

H. C. HODGES.

The Governor transmitted this report to the General Assembly, with a message dated the 31st, strongly condemning the violence offered to the mail-agent, and urging that body "to enact such laws as will tend to the capture of the offenders, and certainly prevent the recurrence of any such attempt in the future by bad men upon any officer or agent of the Federal or State Government." The matter was referred in either House to the Special Committee on Law and Order.

From the day of the assault a military guard of ten men belonging to the United States troops was assigned to accompany the mail-agent, which was continued for several weeks, his safety apparently requiring such precaution. On the 27th of February, the Post-Office Department called the attention of the postmasters concerned to the subject by the following circular:

POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT, CONTRACT OFFICE, }  
WASHINGTON, February 27, 1871. }

SIR: On the 26th day of January, 1871, a wanton and unprovoked attack was made on William H. Gibson, a route-agent in the service of this Department, at Benson Station, on the Louisville & Lexington Railroad, and riotous demonstrations were made on the same road, in consequence of which the lives of the route-agents are put in peril, and the business of the Department seriously impaired.

The Postmaster-General has directed me to call your attention to the following act in relation to the postal service, and to say that, unless due protection shall be given to the agents chosen by the Department, and the mails in their charge on said route, the mails will be withdrawn from the entire route.

The Postmaster-General desires to have your views as to the probable safety of the Department's agents, should the guard be withdrawn and the service on said route be continued.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
GILES A. SMITH,

Second Assistant Postmaster-General.

"An act in relation to the postal service:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That whenever, in the opinion of the Postmaster-General, the postal service cannot be safely continued, or the Post-Office revenue collected, or the postal laws maintained on any post-route, by reason of any cause whatsoever, the Postmaster-General is hereby authorized to discontinue the postal service on such route, or any part thereof, and any post-offices thereon, till the same can be safely restored, and shall report his action to Congress.

"Approved, February 28, 1861."

Danger being still apprehended for the



agent and the guard itself, and the United States marshal at Frankfort having, by a telegram of March 2d, suggested an increase of the guard, the Postmaster-General stopped the mail-service along that route altogether on the 3d, and reported his action to Congress on the 11th. The statement of facts, as made by him, was characterized as untrue in many particulars, in the United States Senate, by Mr. Stevenson, who, at the time of the occurrence, was the Governor of Kentucky, and now represented that State in the Upper House of Congress.

The following letter was addressed on March 17th by an Assistant Postmaster-General to a Kentucky Representative in Congress:

POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT, CONTRACT OFFICE, }  
WASHINGTON, March 17, 1871. }

SIR: The Postmaster-General, desiring to reestablish the mail-service on the Louisville & Lexington Railroad, between the cities of Louisville and Lexington, in Kentucky, as soon as can be with safety to the agents in charge of them, directs me to inquire whether, in your opinion, that service can be now restored without risk to such agents as the Department may see proper to employ. Respectfully soliciting your views, I am, very truly,

GILES A. SMITH,

Second Assistant Postmaster-General.

Hon. JAMES B. BECK, House of Representatives,  
Washington, D. C.

Mr. Beck directed his answer, dated the 19th, to the Postmaster-General, saying that he had been residing in Washington since the early part of December previous, and could have no personal knowledge as to the matters inquired of, but "had no doubt that the mail-service could be performed as safely between Lexington and Louisville as between New York and Washington, or on any other route in the country, without risk to such agents as the Department may see fit to employ, unless the Department takes very special pains to select as its agent some person against whom some private individuals may have real or imaginary grievances to complain of." He reviews and refutes at length the facts stated by the Postmaster-General in his communication to Congress, as the grounds of his action in suspending the mail-service, which suspension Mr. Beck characterizes as "most arbitrary, oppressive, and unwarranted."

As to the unknown party who assailed the mail-agent, and the moving cause of the assault, the Republicans ascribe it to white Democrats prompted by political animosity, or aversion to the negro race, or both, thus giving the deed the color and character of a Ku-klux outrage so called. The Democrats said, on the contrary, that among the white people of Kentucky—Republicans as well as Democrats—there prevailed a general and strong dislike to see a negro perform the duties of mail-agent; that the agent assaulted at North Benson Station was the first colored person ever seen occupying any such office in the State; that he had been appointed, too, in spite, as it were, of the people's dislike, which was well known to the General Post-Office Department before

the appointment was made; and that consequently, if other personal motives for the assault had not existed, it would be sufficiently accounted for, though not justified, by this dislike. But the Democrats, as appears from the leading papers in the State, attributed the assault to white Republicans exclusively, affirming that a large number of them, as was notorious, had made applications for that mail-agency in their own behalf, and been refused; and that some among them, regarding themselves as slighted, besides the disappointment, sought to give vent to their resentment on the negro, whom they saw preferred to themselves.

Pursuant to a call issued by the State Central Committee early in the year 1871, the Democratic party of Kentucky held its State Convention at Frankfort on May 3d, for the purpose of declaring the principles of its political action, and nominating its candidates for the several State offices. The nominations were: for Governor, Preston H. Leslie; for Lieutenant-Governor, John G. Carlisle; for Auditor, D. Howard Smith; for Treasurer, James W. Tate; for Attorney-General, John Rodman; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, H. M. Henderson. The political complexion of these candidates individually was thus represented: "The nominee for Governor is an old-fashioned Whig, and others on the ticket were formerly attached to that political faith, so that, in spite of her great Democratic majority, and the charges of Bourbonism, Kentucky has imitated the liberal example of Maryland, whose delegation to Congress is almost entirely of Whig antecedents."

The following platform was adopted by the convention:

The Democratic party of Kentucky, in convention assembled, reaffirming the principles announced by the conventions held since the war, do now resolve:

1. That wise statesmanship and true patriotism require universal and unqualified amnesty.

2. That the industries of the country demand the abolition of the present mode of raising the revenues by which portions of the republic are oppressed and robbed to enrich monopolies and certain sections, and the speedy adoption of a system by which the burdens of taxation will be equally and justly distributed, and the taxes actually paid may reach the Treasury.

3. That the preservation of liberty is possible only through the States; and we protest against every act by which the States are deprived of their just and constitutional powers, and State tribunals ousted of their proper and necessary jurisdiction; and we are ready to join in all lawful and just measures to reverse the tyrannical acts of the party in power, whereby it is sought to strip the States of all rights, and concentrate all the powers of government in a great centralized despotism.

4. We indorse the address recently issued by the Democratic members of Congress, and unite in condemning all acts by which unconstitutional and despotic powers are conferred upon the President, by which, with the use of the army and navy, the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*, the power to declare martial law, call out the militia, and invade the States without the request of their Executives or Legislatures, and other undefined means, he can destroy the freedom of elections, the independence of the judiciary, and the sovereignty of the States.



5. Kentucky is unalterably opposed to every form of lawlessness, whether committed under the cover of unconstitutional enactments or organized bands; and we pledge ourselves, as occasion may arise, to use every legal means to prevent the one, and to have enacted such laws as experience may demonstrate to be necessary to put down and punish the other, and secure to every person ample protection of life, liberty, and property, under laws enacted by our own Legislature, and administered by our own courts.

The Republican party met in State Convention at Frankfort, on May 17th, and nominated a full ticket; its candidates were as follows: For Governor, John M. Harlan; for Lieutenant-Governor, George M. Thomas; for Attorney-General, William Brown; for Auditor, William Krepperstaple; for Treasurer, Speed S. Fry; for Registrar of the Land-Office, J. K. McClary; for Superintendent of Public Instruction, W. E. Moberly. They also adopted a series of resolutions as follows:

The Republican party of Kentucky, in convention assembled, submit for the consideration of their fellow-citizens the following resolutions, as embodying their views of the political principles and some of the measures of legislation that are best calculated to promote the peace and prosperity of all the citizens of the State:

I. A State Convention should be called for the purpose of making such amendments to the constitution of Kentucky as experience and events have shown to be necessary.

II. We are in favor of, and most cordially invite immigration to our State. Kentucky needs immigration, that its vast agricultural, mineral, and manufacturing resources may be developed. To this end the people of Kentucky should give immigrants a hearty welcome, and by legislation and otherwise assure them that they will be secure in their lives, liberty, and property, free to express their political and religious opinions. We favor the largest individual liberty, secured by impartial laws efficiently enforced.

III. We arraign the so-called Democratic party of Kentucky because of its unjust and timid policy through the Legislature, composed almost exclusively of members of that party; it is culpable alike for its action and non-action:

1. It persistently refused to pass any efficient law for the suppression of that form of lawlessness known as Ku-kluxism, which notoriously prevailed in many parts of the State, intimidating and murdering peaceful citizens, defying the officers of the law, overawing the courts, and boldly invading the capital while the General Assembly was in session.

2. No man's life, liberty, or property, is or can be secure without the right to complain and be heard before the public tribunals of the country, and yet the Kentucky Legislature stubbornly refused to pass a law giving equal rights in this regard before and in the courts to our colored fellow-citizens. We denounce the denial of this equal right before the law as unchristian, and unworthy the age in which we live.

3. It has largely increased the public debt and wasted the public money.

4. It has so shaped the legislation of the State as to turn the tide of immigration and capital from this to other States, and so pandered to the passions incident to the late civil war as to keep alive a spirit of sectionalism, and place the people of Kentucky in an attitude of hostility to the inevitable results of the war.

"5. It has unjustly discriminated against the colored population by exempting from sale for debt the homesteads of white persons only.

6. It failed to perform the high and solemn duty

of a government in not making adequate provision for the education of all the children of the State.

7. The platform of the late Democratic Convention promises no change of policy by that party.

IV. We trust that every portion of the State will ere long be traversed by railroads, thereby securing to the people of each locality easy and cheap communication with every part of the country. Enterprise and capital should, by liberal and prudent legislation, be invited to the accomplishment of works of internal improvement; and all legislation tending to make strong and perpetual existing railroad monopolies, absorbing the capital of the State and controlling its politics, or a denial to any portion of the State of equal railroad facilities with any other, should not be tolerated, because it is detrimental to the best interests of the State, and unjust. And we condemn the Kentucky Legislature for its persistent refusal to adopt and act upon this principle.

V. Acquiescence in the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States, and their enforcement by equal, just, and impartial laws in all parts of the country, is essential to our peace and prosperity, and to the perpetuity of republican institutions. The attempt of the so-called Democracy of Kentucky to prevent the enforcement of the provisions of those amendments is revolutionary in character, hostile to the peace of the State and nation, and perilous to republican institutions.

VI. With charity for all; with malice toward none; with a firm determination to pursue the right, as God gives us to see the right, we are in favor of complete amnesty to all of our fellow-citizens, of every State, who are laboring under disabilities by reason of their participation in the late rebellion. We earnestly desire the restoration of friendly relations with the people of our sister States lately in arms against the national authority, and earnestly wish for them all the blessings and prosperity to be enjoyed under a republican form of government.

A statement of the Auditor on June 12th, in regard to the State debt, is as follows:

When the present administration took charge of the State government in 1867, the bonded indebtedness of the Commonwealth was as follows:

Total debt .....	\$4,611,199 46
The amount of debt paid since October 10, 1867, to May 20, 1871 .....	1,767,508 00

Balance .....	\$2,843,691 46
---------------	----------------

To this balance should be added \$19,789.27, unexpended school surplus, transferred to the sinking fund, and bonds issued therefor as required by amended school laws.

So that the debt has been diminished \$1,767,508.

#### RECAPITULATION.

Amount of debt owing by the State, October 10, 1867 .....	\$4,611,199 46
Amount of accumulated school surplus from October 10, 1867, to May 20, 1871 .....	19,789 27

	\$4,630,988 73
Deduct amount of bonds redeemed from October 10, 1867, to May 20, 1871 .....	1,767,508 00

Total State debt, May 20, 1871 .....	\$2,863,480 73
--------------------------------------	----------------

Of this amount of indebtedness, \$1,652,086.73 is due to the school fund as a permanent loan, and therefore not redeemable; and the balance, to wit, \$1,211,394, constitutes the State debt proper, and has to be paid at maturity of bonds.

To meet this liability, the commissioners of the sinking fund hold resources amounting in the aggregate to the sum of \$2,589,345.02, leaving a balance of resources over indebtedness of \$1,377,951.02, to say nothing of nearly \$1,200,000 of "war claims," due and owing the State by the Federal Government for advances made during the war, which is in process of collection. D. HOWARD SMITH, Auditor.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adair.....	11,065	9,229	1,836	11,058	7	\$1,768,973	\$10,893
Allen.....	10,396	9,192	1,104	10,287	9	1,818,615	12,139
Anderson.....	5,449	4,751	698	5,412	37	1,511,100	8,799
Ballard.....	12,576	11,069	1,477	12,494	92	2,190,588	17,069
Barren.....	17,780	14,157	3,623	17,718	62	3,353,784	30,319
Bath.....	10,145	8,443	1,702	10,055	90	2,694,168	47,102
Boone.....	10,696	9,684	1,012	10,231	465	5,006,925	26,031
Bourbon.....	14,863	8,186	6,677	14,334	529	11,982,749	87,953
Boyd.....	8,573	8,282	291	8,009	564	2,239,177	13,776
Boyle.....	9,515	5,886	3,679	9,369	146	4,123,535	34,659
Bracken.....	11,409	10,773	636	10,769	640	3,900,888	45,053
Breathitt.....	5,672	5,491	181	5,672	.....	489,848	3,046
Breckenridge.....	13,440	11,753	1,689	13,254	186	3,584,236	28,334
Bullitt.....	7,781	6,587	1,194	7,578	203	2,419,859	14,654
Butler.....	9,404	8,761	643	9,380	24	1,566,207	13,047
Caldwell.....	10,426	8,748	2,078	10,735	91	2,206,473	47,429
Callaway.....	9,410	8,598	812	9,403	7	1,976,765	14,095
Campbell.....	27,406	27,123	282	20,270	7,136	8,724,696	115,970
Carroll.....	6,189	5,649	540	5,899	290	2,207,236	17,932
Carter.....	7,509	7,409	100	7,423	86	1,535,093	13,199
Casey.....	8,884	8,340	544	8,868	16	1,432,361	8,382
Christian.....	23,227	13,415	9,812	22,866	361	5,394,945	72,397
Clark.....	10,882	7,167	3,715	10,745	137	6,266,610	94,171
Clay.....	8,987	8,902	85	8,902	11	886,806	5,005
Clinton.....	6,497	6,205	292	6,470	27	870,479	6,454
Crittenden.....	9,381	8,572	809	9,315	66	1,769,651	20,255
Cumberland.....	7,690	6,181	1,509	7,682	8	1,254,943	9,937
Daviess.....	20,714	17,111	3,603	20,108	606	7,825,750	59,015
Edmondson.....	4,459	4,233	226	4,449	10	874,224	5,438
Elliott.....	4,493	4,411	22	4,432	1	363,693	3,326
Estill.....	9,198	8,599	599	9,102	96	1,520,726	9,241
Fayette.....	26,650	14,142	12,513	25,241	1,415	14,790,457	294,165
Fleming.....	13,398	11,842	1,566	13,147	251	4,337,841	45,220
Floyd.....	7,877	7,706	171	7,871	6	685,255	5,583
Franklin.....	15,800	10,687	4,663	14,755	545	4,923,176	74,154
Fulton.....	6,161	5,224	937	5,971	190	1,434,848	9,202
Gallatin.....	5,074	4,474	600	4,944	130	1,892,751	13,832
Garrard.....	10,376	6,972	3,404	10,338	38	2,836,809	30,405
Grant.....	9,529	9,020	509	9,356	173	2,841,682	19,050
Graves.....	19,398	17,069	2,329	19,297	101	3,732,053	28,794
Grayson.....	11,580	11,173	407	11,232	348	1,606,960	23,816
Greene.....	9,379	7,442	1,937	9,369	10	1,219,875	9,309
Greenup.....	11,463	11,002	461	10,961	502	2,949,187	34,891
Hancock.....	6,591	5,861	729	6,373	218	1,752,300	16,541
Hardin.....	15,705	13,429	2,276	15,347	358	3,728,882	30,494
Harlan.....	4,415	4,304	99	4,415	.....	405,596	3,195
Harrison.....	12,933	10,615	2,378	12,570	423	6,720,070	52,855
Hart.....	13,687	11,445	2,192	13,606	81	2,535,940	17,655
Henderson.....	18,457	12,467	5,990	17,769	688	6,454,132	109,043
Henry.....	11,066	8,628	2,438	10,883	178	5,262,399	29,680
Hickman.....	8,453	6,815	1,635	8,349	104	1,788,937	23,843
Hopkins.....	13,827	11,958	1,869	13,765	62	2,477,296	31,547
Jefferson.....	4,547	4,496	51	4,546	1	355,885	3,436
Jefferson.....	118,953	99,806	19,146	91,143	27,810	76,414,971	1,857,492
Jessamine.....	8,638	5,199	3,439	8,561	77	4,049,576	58,223
Johnson.....	7,494	7,373	87	7,486	8	684,049	6,588
Josh Bell.....	3,731	3,620	111	3,730	1	264,944	2,472
Kenton.....	36,096	34,439	1,657	27,010	9,086	14,229,850	276,034
Knox.....	8,294	7,737	557	8,291	3	905,231	7,201
La Rue.....	8,235	7,270	965	8,182	53	1,542,417	11,019
Laurel.....	6,016	5,872	144	6,009	7	864,922	6,882
Lawrence.....	8,497	8,376	121	8,470	27	1,152,310	16,809
Lee.....	3,055	2,924	131	3,049	6	895,290	4,250
Letcher.....	6,038	2,479	129	4,679	1	365,548	2,888
Lewis.....	9,115	8,887	228	8,973	142	2,349,340	17,482
Lincoln.....	10,947	7,671	3,076	10,876	71	4,433,930	33,261
Livingston.....	8,200	7,147	1,052	8,064	136	1,509,182	18,547
Logan.....	20,429	14,706	5,723	20,233	196	4,269,135	35,211
Lyon.....	6,293	4,814	1,419	6,187	46	937,574	9,236
Madison.....	19,543	13,271	6,273	19,391	152	8,177,420	68,884
Magoffin.....	4,684	4,505	179	4,683	1	559,856	4,943
Marion.....	12,893	9,485	3,343	12,600	298	3,223,991	42,715
Marshall.....	9,455	9,070	385	9,409	46	1,437,155	13,567
Mason.....	13,126	14,544	3,582	16,933	1,191	8,171,205	122,138
McCracken.....	13,968	10,689	3,289	12,986	1,002	5,284,846	68,418
McLean.....	7,614	6,800	814	7,553	61	1,564,633	11,641
Meade.....	9,435	8,191	1,244	9,379	105	2,165,548	12,744
Menifee.....	1,986	1,970	16	1,980	6	120,773	2,156
Mercer.....	13,144	9,834	3,310	12,938	206	4,129,231	27,602
Metcalfe.....	7,994	7,073	861	7,927	7	1,301,095	12,054
Monroe.....	9,231	8,442	789	9,229	2	1,217,072	9,476
Montgomery.....	7,557	4,858	2,699	7,402	155	3,546,027	59,557
Morgan.....	5,975	5,931	44	5,971	4	718,267	6,932
Muhlenburg.....	12,638	11,005	1,633	12,430	218	2,462,757	19,700
Nelson.....	14,804	10,886	3,918	14,348	456	5,339,210	31,426
Nicholas.....	9,129	7,885	1,244	8,883	246	3,090,350	31,406



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Ohio.....	15,561	14,168	1,393	15,389	172	\$3,343,006	\$29,324
Oldham.....	9,027	6,217	2,810	8,613	414	3,194,252	16,268
Owen.....	14,309	13,133	1,176	14,198	111	2,688,130	16,346
Owsley.....	3,889	3,812	75	3,886	3	517,691	4,351
Pendleton.....	14,030	13,239	641	13,214	816	2,394,389	27,378
Perry.....	4,274	4,173	96	4,274	.....	330,033	2,685
Pike.....	9,562	9,460	102	9,537	5	910,007	7,041
Powell.....	2,539	2,350	239	2,539	6	343,819	3,235
Pulaski.....	17,670	16,395	1,075	17,384	86	2,253,090	17,471
Robertson.....	5,229	5,142	257	5,363	39	1,025,147	9,005
Rock Castle.....	7,145	6,776	369	7,130	15	1,033,551	8,250
Rowan.....	2,991	2,959	32	2,989	2	388,683	2,849
Russell.....	5,809	5,516	293	5,805	4	1,057,697	8,459
Scott.....	11,607	7,651	3,955	11,441	166	6,732,370	59,300
Shelby.....	15,733	10,350	5,383	15,341	392	8,569,998	84,476
Simpson.....	9,573	7,406	2,167	9,475	98	2,533,749	65,401
Spencer.....	5,956	4,477	1,479	5,854	102	2,693,561	16,121
Taylor.....	8,226	6,376	1,850	8,216	10	1,402,094	7,009
Todd.....	12,612	7,752	4,860	12,562	50	2,303,846	25,450
Trigg.....	13,636	9,880	3,806	13,653	33	2,493,423	19,621
Trimble.....	5,577	5,121	456	5,497	80	1,739,680	9,705
Union.....	13,640	11,068	2,574	13,276	364	3,336,133	23,746
Warren.....	21,742	15,875	4,367	21,198	544	7,072,222	65,833
Washington.....	12,464	10,354	2,110	12,311	153	3,564,004	23,450
Wayne.....	10,602	9,927	675	10,575	27	1,419,585	9,983
Webster.....	10,937	9,593	1,355	10,904	33	1,578,643	13,819
Whitley.....	8,278	8,140	138	8,274	4	988,852	7,436
Wolfe.....	3,603	3,575	28	3,603	.....	381,325	4,612
Woodford.....	8,240	4,415	3,825	8,110	130	5,981,120	37,607
Total for State.....	1,321,011	1,098,692	222,210	1,257,613	63,398	\$409,544,294	\$5,730,118

Included in the census are a Chinaman and 118 Indians. The true value of property was \$604,318,552. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$15,061,004. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$87,477,374; 2,234,430 pounds of wool were raised; 201,077 white, and 131,050 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 157,239 are males and 174,888 females; of those, 21 years old and over, who cannot write, 43,826 are white males.

The election on August 7, 1871, resulted in favor of the Democratic party, all its candidates having been elected by majorities varying from 36,976 for its Governor, up to 41,270 for its Superintendent of Public Instruction. The whole number of votes polled in the State at this election amounted to 215,142; of which 126,059 were Democratic, 89,083 Republican, each of these two figures representing the largest vote cast by either party, and given to its candidate for Governor respectively. The new General Assembly consisted of 36 Democrats and 3 Republicans in the Upper House, and of 82 Democrats and 18 Republicans in the Lower.

This Assembly met at the regular yearly session on December 4, 1871, and the Governor delivered his message. He most pressingly urged the Legislature to enact laws admitting negro testimony in the courts of the State, and providing effectual means for the suppression of lawlessness and crime committed by organized bands. On the latter point he says, among other things: "Though acts of violence perpetrated by such organized bands are decreasing in all the sections of the Common-

wealth, yet we cannot say that they have entirely ceased." Concerning the character and strength of the evil, and the remedy needed for its cure, Governor Leslie said: "The lawlessness has, in some instances, assumed an organized form, executing its violence and perpetrating its acts under cover of the night, by bodies of men too powerful to be resisted by the citizens, and so disguised that they cannot be recognized and brought to trial for their misdeeds; and thus are enabled to defy both the law and its officers. This state of things is deeply to be deplored, and should be corrected as speedily as possible. \* \* \* In every instance brought legally to the notice of the Executive, all the means authorized by law have been employed to secure the arrest and trial of the guilty parties."

The material condition of the State appears to have attained a high degree of prosperity.

The receipts from all sources within the fiscal year ending October 10, 1871, were \$993,076.93, and the expenditures \$1,298,488.49, leaving a deficit of \$305,411.86. To this deficit should be added the estimated sum of \$75,000 unpaid claims against the Treasury for current expenses, and \$181,063.33 unpaid appropriations.

Public instruction appears to be carefully attended to in Kentucky, and the working of the educational department in the State is represented as "very gratifying and hopeful."

Colored children are taught separately, and at their parents' expense. A law was enacted in 1867 "providing that the capitation and other taxes collected from negroes and mulattoes should be set apart and constitute a sepa-

rate fund for the support of their paupers and the education of their children.

Charitable institutions are cared for in Kentucky with commendable solicitude. The State maintains two Asylums for the Insane, which are accomplishing great results, but are much too small and inadequate for the reception of the unfortunate who should, but cannot, be admitted and treated in either of them for want of room. The number of the insane within the asylums at the beginning of December, 1871, was: in the Eastern 352, which is from 150 to 200 above the proper capacity of that institution; and in the Western 360, which is its full capacity.

The School for Feeble-minded Children and Idiots has been in successful operation since the year 1860, when it was first established.

The Deaf and Dumb Asylum, at Danville, now in the forty-eighth year of its existence, has at present 81 pupils under its tuition. Since its foundation this institution has educated and sent out 485 deaf-mutes, male and female, prepared to be useful members of society. During the period of forty-seven years nine deaths have occurred among its pupils.

The Kentucky Institution for the Education of the Blind, situated near Louisville, is not less creditable to the State, nor the results of its operation less gratifying. The number of its inmates during the last year was 64, of whom 32 were males and 32 females. To work with the sewing-machine is now among the instructions given to its pupils.

The number of convicts in the State Penitentiary on March 1, 1871, was 616, and 233 more were received there since that day up to the beginning of December, in all 849. Of these, 187 had been discharged within that time for expiration of sentence, 60 were pardoned by the Executive, 6 had escaped, and 17 died.

KOCK, CHARLES PAUL DE, a popular French novelist and dramatist, born in Passy, near Paris, in 1794; died in Paris, September 1, 1871. He was the son of a Dutch banker, who perished on the scaffold in the revolutionary period. After having received at home a very incomplete education, he was placed with a commercial firm at the age of fifteen. But the passion for writing tormented him, and after a time he threw up his situation, greatly to the dissatisfaction of his family, in order to give himself up to literary pursuits. In 1811, when not quite seventeen years of age, he completed his first novel, "*L'Enfant de ma Femme*," but could find no publisher for it, and was obliged to publish it, in 1812, at his own expense. This juvenile effort was received with indifference, and he promptly prepared five melodramas of an extravagant character. He next essayed vaudevilles and comic operas, and by his thirtieth year had produced over thirteen pieces, and acquired moderate success. About 1825 he abandoned for a time the drama, and applied himself to writing the romances which have

rendered his name a household word in France, and secured him an enduring place in the popular literature of that country. He observed that the fashionable novel represented society in an artificial and exaggerated form, and rigidly excluded the many romantic incidents existing in the "annals of the poor." M. de Kock, who was intimately acquainted with the different phases of French life, resolved to deviate from the style of his predecessors in this respect, convinced that in the common walks of life, in ordinary characters and manners, an inexhaustible mine of delineation might be worked, and that true and real pictures of society would be more attractive than overcharged and fabulous portraiture. The result verified the correctness of his opinion. All his works are of a homely character, but abounding in humor, and displaying a graphic power of description. They are unequal in merit, but are all marked by an animated, natural style of composition, and occupy in France pretty nearly the position of those of Dickens in Great Britain. It is, however, a sad commentary on the popular taste in France that nearly all of them, even those most in demand, are marred by a grossness and licentiousness which render them utterly unfit for the family, the staple of them being the intrigues and debauchery so prevalent among the lower classes in Paris. The romances are over fifty in number, and have appeared at intervals from 1820 to 1867. About 1834 M. de Kock recommenced contributing to the theatres, and during the succeeding thirty years he prepared, with some assistance, about one hundred vaudevilles, many of which are founded upon incidents in his romances. Five collected editions of his works have been published; none of these, however, are complete. He continued to write till a short time before his death.

KOHL, JOHAN GEORG, Ph. D., a geographer, traveller, and author, born in Bremen, April 28, 1808; died in that city, June 6, 1871. His father was a merchant in Bremen. The son, having studied science in his native town, and law in the Universities of Göttingen, Heidelberg, and Munich, obtained, on the death of his father, in 1832, the post of private tutor in the family of the Baron de Manteuffel, in Courland, and afterward in that of Count Medan, situations which occupied him for five years. After this he travelled over Livonia, visited a great part of Russia, and, returning to Germany in 1838, settled at Dresden, whence he made those journeys to various parts of Europe which have since rendered his name as a traveller so familiar. Among the numerous works written by him may be mentioned—"Sketches and Pictures in St. Petersburg," "Travels in the Interior of Russia and Poland," and "Travels in the South of Russia," all published in 1841; "A Hundred Days' Travel in the Austrian States," "Travels in Hungary," "Travels in Styria and Upper Bavaria," in 1842; "Travels



in England and in Scotland," and "The British Isles and their Inhabitants," in 1844; "Travels in Denmark and in the Duchies of Schleswig and Holstein," in 1846; "Remarks on the Danish and German Nationalities and Language as found in Schleswig," in 1847; "Travels in the Alps" (1849); "Travels in the Netherlands" (1850); "Travels in Istria, Dalmatia, and Montenegro," in 1851; "Travels in Southeastern Germany" (1852). In 1854 he started for the United States, where he remained four years, and wrote "Travels in Canada," published in 1855; "Travels in the Northwestern Parts of the United States," in 1857, and "Kitahi-Gamis, or Tales from Lake Superior." In 1857 he contributed to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington two treatises on the maps and charts of the New World at different periods, and wrote as a supplemental volume to Hakluyt's great work, a descriptive catalogue of all maps, charts, and surveys, relating to America. In 1861 he pub-

lished a "History of, and Commentary on, Two Maps of the New World, made in Spain at the Commencement of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V.," and the same year, "A History of the Discovery of America." Dr. Kohl had also made important contributions to other departments of science; among these were: "Influence of Climate upon Man" (1841); "The Rhine" (1851), and "The Danube" (1853); two very able geographical and historical essays: "Sketches of the Life of Nature and of Nations" (1851); "My Cabins" (1852). He had also delivered many addresses before learned societies. His residence, after his return from the United States, was in Bremen. He had formed a very strong friendship for the American people, and only a few weeks before his death communicated to the Maine Historical Society a paper giving important, and hitherto unknown facts in relation to the early coast-lines, and the patents of the first proprietors of the Maine settlements.

## L

LEROUX, PIERRE, a French philosopher and political economist, born in Paris, in 1798; died there, April 12, 1871. He was educated at the Charlemagne Lyceum, and at Rennes, but, owing to the financial misfortunes of his father, returned to Paris before his studies were quite completed, and, after some delay, obtained employment first as a compositor, and afterward as a proof-reader in a printing-office. In 1824 he joined an old fellow-student, M. Dubois, in founding the *Globe* newspaper. Here he had, for associate editors and correspondents, the Duke de Broglie and MM. Guizot, Cousin, Jouffroy, and others. In January, 1831, he avowed himself one of the disciples of St. Simon, and soon succeeded in making the *Globe* the organ of the new party. He was a regular attendant upon the meetings of the Community (which, it may be said, in passing, contained at that time in its membership a large proportion of the most intellectual men in France) until November, 1831. Soon after the death of St. Simon, the Père Enfantin, who claimed to be his successor, broached some new doctrines which were offensive to many of the members. These related to the emancipation of women from the marriage-tie, and to a double priesthood, of which Enfantin was to be the masculine, and a beautiful and accomplished woman, yet to be discovered, the feminine priest. On the announcement of these doctrines, and several others nearly as objectionable, Pierre Leroux, Bazard, and other members protested, and withdrew from the Community. Without having abandoned his faith in the original St. Simonianism, M. Leroux now devoted himself with great assiduity to literary labor. He was for some time director and editor of the *Revue Encyclopédique*, but,

this not proving very successful, he founded, with M. Jean Reynaud, the *Encyclopédie Nouvelle*, a work of real value, to which he contributed many admirable articles, but which, after the completion of several volumes, was unfortunately given up. He had been for some time a contributor to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, which had been regarded for three years as a fair exponent of democratic ideas; but, finding satisfactory evidence that it had been subsidized by the Government of Louis Philippe, M. Leroux abandoned it in 1841, and started the *Revue Indépendante*, having as associates M. Louis Viardot, the husband of Madame Garcia, and Madame George Sand. This was maintained with a fair degree of success for several years, and most of his articles in it, as well as some of those published previously in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, attracted so much attention as to be republished separately. Among these were: "*Réfutation de l'Éclectisme*" (1839); "*Mutilation d'un Écrit Posthume de Théodore Jouffroy*" (1843). In 1839 M. Leroux had published his well-known treatise, the ablest production from his pen, "*De l'Humanité, de son Principe, et de son Avenir*." It is his most characteristic production, and from it we can best understand the views entertained by the author on man and man's relations with the rest of the created world. The fundamental idea of the whole system is a kind of *trinity*, or rather *triplicity*, which exist both in God and in us. God is *power, intelligence, and love*; the three corresponding elements in our nature are *sensation, sentiment, and knowledge*. We must observe, further, that this triplicity is not peculiar to ourselves; it constitutes the general law from which the world derives. Man's life

is limited to this present state of things, and his immortality consists in the fact that his existence is bound up with that of humanity, which cannot die. The doctrine, it will be observed, is a modification of the pantheistic system of the German and English philosophers. After 1843 M. Leroux busied himself with the more practical applications of his semi-socialistic philosophy, and in the diffusion of his views through the press. He established, in 1845, a printing establishment at Boussac (department of Creuse), and published numerous essays and treatises, often setting up the type for them himself. He also founded and edited the *Social Review*, in which he expounded his humanitarian views, and replied to the attacks of Proudhon, who, in his *Voix du Peuple*, had proved himself the most implacable enemy of his doctrines. After the Revolution of 1848, he was elected to the Constituent, and in 1849 to the National Assembly, and took an active part in bringing forward many social and politico-economical reforms, some of them very important in the interest of morals, and much needed; but his speeches dealt too much with abstract principles, to be very effective with the politicians of that day. The *coup d'état* of December, 1851, removed him from public life, and he took refuge in the Isle of Jersey, with his family, and thenceforth devoted himself exclusively to literary pursuits. After the amnesty of 1859, he removed to Lausanne, Switzerland, and there held conferences on religion and philosophy. After Sedan, he returned to Paris, and died there amid the confusion and anarchy of the sway of the Commune, with which, however, he did not fully sympathize. The Commune sent two of its members to attend his funeral. M. Leroux was a somewhat voluminous writer, and his style was remarkable for its clearness, precision, and beauty. Most of his works were on subjects connected with social or politico-economical questions; but in two instances he had departed from his usual field. In 1864 he published a philosophic poem, entitled "*La Grève de Samarez*;" and in 1865, "*Job, a Drama in Five Acts, by the Prophet Isaiah*," translated from the Hebrew, in which he broached a singular theory in regard to the structure and authorship of the book of Job.

LITERATURE AND LITERARY PROGRESS IN 1871. The literary product of America during the year was not of large amount. The book-trade has been marked by languor, with exceptional successes, and in this respect may be said to represent not unfairly the rate of literary achievement. A few works have appeared worthy of a place with our best literature, and a few have made a marked sensation, to be noted as phenomena, the exact significance of which remains for future determination, while there has been less than the usual amount of mere book-making. We are far from thinking this an unfavorable state of things on the whole, or inauspicious for the

future, however slight may be the apparent grounds of congratulation.

POETRY.—The present is supposed to be by no means a poetic era, but some of the best and most durable work in our realm of letters the past year has been done in verse, as well as some most noteworthy for the sensation it made. The completion of Mr. Bayard Taylor's "*Faust*" has given him the first place among the expositors in English of that poem. His translation of the second part was a more crucial test of his qualifications for the undertaking than the first part, and has been successfully met. This verdict is rendered in Germany, and is confirmed by some of the best English criticism. Our Nestor in poetry—perhaps we may now fitly call him our Homer—has published a portion of his version of the "*Odyssey*," fulfilling the high expectation that had been awakened by his success in translating the "*Iliad*." It must be regarded as no slight distinction of American literature to have among its trophies translations of Homer, of Dante, and of Goethe, that are unsurpassed by any of their predecessors, and in important respects unequalled.

Mr. Longfellow's "*Divine Tragedy*" has met with a curiously equivocal reception from the public. On the one hand, it has been the object of high praise by critics whose praise is an honor, who pronounce it one of the author's most admirable productions. Critics, possibly as competent, on the other hand, see in it a failure, partially redeemed by some beauties in the details of the execution. It must be confessed that, so far as the external characteristics of the poem are concerned—in respect to style and the adaptation of style to subject—it is worthy of all praise. The difficulties of the work have been admirably overcome. Its defects are such as will be rather felt than seen. The statement that has been published, that this poem is one of a trilogy, is not, we believe, traced to any announcement of the author; it would scarcely occur to any mind without prompting.

Mr. Richard Henry Stoddard has come before the public with a volume entitled "*The Book of the East, and Other Poems*." The leading title is suggested by the fact that the volume contains some choice pieces translated from the Persian and other Oriental literatures. They are delicious in their kind. But we hazard little in expressing the belief that the "*other poems*" will do more for him in the estimation of his readers, now and hereafter—for to his poetry we trust there is an hereafter. These later poems have greater intellectual energy, a more thoughtful spirit, a profounder depth of feeling, and a quality of expression more completely representative of the thought and feeling and personality of the author, than are shown in his previous works. "*My Witness*," by William Winter, is the title of a volume by a younger poet, but not chargeable with marks of immaturity. The poems are on a striking variety



of themes, running through a wide range of sentiment and style, and showing throughout a mingled strength and tenderness, a vigor of imagination and of utterance, chastened by a controlling regard to the requirements of art. Their reception by the public has been warmly appreciative. Mr. J. J. Piatt has been steadily growing in the public regard, as a poet, and his "Landmarks, and Other Poems" confirms and enhances his reputation. A new candidate for recognition among our poets is Emma Lazarus, whose "Admetus, and Other Poems" gives substantial support to her claims. It has had no dazzling success. The impression has been any thing but sensational. But it may be safely assumed, if she is not too impatient to win her meed of praise, that a more significant appreciation awaits her.

Mr. John O. Sargent's translation of "The Last Knight" of "Anastasius Grün" (Count von Auersperg) deserves mention for the skill he has shown as "a metre ballad-monger." The ballads are vivid in expression and musical, though in parts the strain seems a little monotonous. After a silence of thirty years, Mr. William Ellery Channing appears with a volume entitled "The Wanderer, and Other Poems." With much to interest a thoughtful reader, one especially whose thoughts are in sympathy with his, Mr. Channing's verse falls short of imparting the full satisfaction looked for in the reading of poetry. A sad interest attaches to the Poems and Memoir of William H. Burleigh, a genuine poet of the secondary order, who expressed in song the impulses and aspirations of a generous spirit. "Poems," by Celia Thaxter, have elements of durable, not to say permanent, worth; and as much perhaps may be said of the poems of William Allen Butler, though their merits are so very different. "Beautiful Snow, and Other Poems," by J. W. Watson, recalls the memory of a literary controversy that absurdly exaggerated the importance of the subject. The poem, the authorship of which was claimed by three persons, is one that on its own merits alone would have been forgotten before this time. "The Boston Dip, and Other Poems," was one of the publications by which Frederick W. Loring gave promise of a brilliant career that was tragically cut short.

Of poetic sensations the first place is undoubtedly due to the "Songs of the Sierras," by Joachin Miller. His honor in his own country was imperilled by the exaggerated praise he received in England, particularly from that class of critics who are inclined to refuse the name of "American" to any literature that is not a "declaration of independence" of all the laws of literary art in English—assuming that the peculiarities of American landscape, our gigantic natural objects, and the romance of aboriginal legend, ought to give birth to some quite new and unprecedented literary development. Mr. Miller's poems, with their flavor of frontier life, its

"dialect," and rough freedom, were taken as indications that he was one of the original or aboriginal poets they were in search of, one possibly worthy to follow in the wake of Walt Whitman. An examination of them discloses underneath this drapery a genuine but undisciplined genius, with a little crudeness of style and some trick of imitation, but having power and good promise. Mr. John Hay's "Pike County Ballads" includes the "dialect poems" that have done so much for his popularity, and others less noted but quite as worthy of note. With all their quaint humor and pathos, they would be none the worse, on the score of artistic effectiveness, for a greater degree of reserve in picturing rough subjects. Of Bret Hart's "East and West Poems," there are some that will add to his reputation, and some that were apparently put in with them to make a book. A finely-illustrated edition of "The Heathen Chinese" attests the hold it has on the public. Mr. Charles Godfrey Leland has worked the Breitmann vein a little more, but is understood to have made his collection "complete." It was full time. Walt Whitman recited before the American Institute, and has published, a piece entitled "After All, Not to Create Only," regarded by the initiated as a good article of "Whitmanese." Not all nursery-rhymes are poetry, but the poetic element is revealed in "Little Folk Songs," by Alexina B. White; such of them as rank with nonsense-verses are *good* nonsense, which it requires genius to make. Of a higher class, i. e., for minds of not quite so tender age, and of equal merit, are the "Picture Poems" of Marian Douglas. Of several volumes it must suffice to record the titles:

Poems of Lucretia Maria Davidson. New edition. Illustrated.

Poems by Lucy Hamilton Hooper.

Poems by Alameda Evans Macdonald.

Poems by Llewelyn G. Thomas.

Poems by A. Winans.

Poems of Progress. By Lizzie Doten.

Poems by Mrs. Emma M. Bell.

Poems by Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr.

The Suitors. By Racine. Translated by Irving Browne.

Verses. By William Leonhard Gage.

The Moneyless Man and Other Poems. By Henry T. Stanton.

Meleagros. The New Calvary. Tragedies. By Laughton Osborne.

Nebraska Legends and Poems. By Orsamus Charles Drake.

Yo Semité. By Jean Bruce Washburn.

Free and Independent Translation of the First and Fourth Books of Virgil's *Æneid*. (Humorous.)

Legends of the White Hills, and Other Poems. By Mrs. V. G. Ramsey.

Southern Verses. By W. H. Holcombe, M. D.

Christmas is Coming, and Other Poems. By Mrs. L. M. Morehead.

French Love Songs. Selected and translated by Henry Curwen.

The Baby's Things: A Story in Verse for Christmas Eve. By Edward Abbott.

Short Poems for Short People. By Edgar Fawcett.

FICTION.—The demand for prose fiction is largely supplied by reprints of English novels,

of which each week furnishes its quota. Mrs. H. B. Stowe has produced two novels of society, "Pink and White Tyranny," a picture of an ill-assorted marriage, and "My Wife and I," the delineation of the hero's ideal wives and his actual wife, how he won her and how they set up house-keeping. In both is mingled representation of what the author has seen and known—and in these parts she is strong; and also characters and scenes which she has evolved from her own consciousness, which of course betray their unreality; while the style has marks of haste and carelessness in composition. But faults far more numerous would not shake her well-founded popularity. Miss E. Stuart Phelps, in her novel, "The Silent Partner," has aimed higher than in her previous attempts, and has shown a power she had not before developed, of skilful characterization and sustained interest of invention. "The Foe in the Household," by Miss Caroline Chesebro, adds, to the merit which belongs to it of a well-framed tale, that of revealing phases of life with which the general public had no familiarity. "Two College Friends," by F. W. Loring, was the latest and the best production of its lamented author, suggesting mournfully "what might have been," had time been given him to mature his powers. "Real Folks," by Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney, deserves its title, by the truthfulness of its portraiture of character, though less, we think, many readers must feel, in respect to one or two favorite personages than to some less prominent characters. The tale is marked by that quaint religiousness of tone, decided, yet never obtrusive, which pervades all the author's writings. "Their Wedding Journey," by W. D. Howells, strings upon the thread of an imaginary journey a series of observations on American life and character, so discerning, so archly humorous, so kindly satirical, that the somewhat languid and purposeless story seldom flags. "Foundations; or, Castles in the Air," by Rose Porter, is the meritorious work of a young writer giving promise of something still better. "The Cryptogram," by James De Mille, is an example of the higher grade of sensational fiction, stimulating the curiosity by an intricate plot, showing a good degree of narrative skill, yet setting before us no character that is very admirable, and coming to no result proportioned to the amount of action from which it comes to pass. "Morton House," by the author of "Valerie Aylmer," a tale of Southern life, has won favor of the public and of critics, for its characterization, its truth to nature and life, and its purity of tone. "The Hoosier Schoolmaster," by Edward Eggleston, without special merit as a story, is exceptionally good as a picture of a state of society that is passing away, with its manners and its dialect. Mr. Justin McCarthy is not an American, but his sojourn here, and his activity in our journals and magazines, have made him free in our commonwealth of letters. His "Lady Judith,

a Tale of Two Continents," shows considerable power of invention, with inequality of execution; and the same may be said of "Overland," by J. W. De Forest. "Three Successful Girls," by Julia Crouch, has some well-discriminated characters, set in a plot that is slightly of the improbable order. Besides these, may be mentioned:

The House in Town. A Sequel to "Opportunities." By the author of "The Wide Wide World."  
Maud and Miriam; or, The Fair Crusader. By Harriet B. McKeever.  
Bertha, the Beauty. By Sarah J. C. Whittlesey.  
Richard Vandermark. By the author of "Rutledge."  
The Prisoners of St.-Lazare. Translated by Mrs. E. M. McCarthy.  
Lucia; Her Problem. By Amanda M. Douglas.  
Myself: a Romance of New-England Life.  
The House Behind the Poplars. By Mrs. J. R. Beekwith.  
Sergeant Atkins. A Tale of Adventure, founded on Fact. By an Officer of the U. S. Army.  
Out of the Foam. By John Esten Cooke.  
Blue Jackets; or, the Adventures of J. Thompson, A. B., among "the Heathen Chineses." By Edward Gray.  
Reginald Arthur. By Anne M. Crane Seemuller.  
The Sisters of Orleans. A Tale of Race and Social Conflict.  
Love on the Wing. By Charles March.  
One Year; or, A Story of Three Homes. By Francis May Peard.  
The Mills of Tuxbury. By Virginia F. Townsend.  
The American Cardinal.  
Why Did He Not Die? From the German of Ad. von Volkhausen. By Mrs. A. L. Wistar.  
Milbank. By Mary J. Holmes.  
Blanche Gilroy. By Mrs. Margaret Hosmer.  
Married for Both Worlds. By Mrs. A. E. Porter.  
Strife. By Mrs. E. D. Wallace.  
The Island Neighbors. By Antoinette Brown Blackwell.  
The Truce of God. By George H. Miles.  
Delaplane; or, The Sacrifice of Irene. By Mansfield Tracy Walworth.  
Eirene; or, A Woman's Right. By Mary Clemmer Ames.  
Behind the Bars.  
Romance of the Charter Oak. A Picture of Colonial Times. By William Seton.  
Dion and the Sibyls. A Classic Christian Novel. By Miles Gerald Keon.

ESSAYS AND CRITICISM.—A collection of critical and literary essays, by Prof. James Russell Lowell, entitled "My Study Windows," was received with marked favor on both sides of the Atlantic. Mr. Lowell's American spirit and feeling cannot fail of recognition. His writings are a living witness that nationality in literature may demonstrate itself in better ways than by the invention of shibboleths in style. His papers on Lincoln and Quincy, and on the Condescension of Foreigners, are examples of this quality, which appears with nearly equal distinctness in the independence and freshness that characterize his criticism of Chaucer and Pope. Another essayist of exportable reputation is Mr. T. W. Higginson, whose "Atlantic Essays," so entitled from their first appearance in the *Atlantic Monthly*, will find a place on the same shelf with those of Mr. Lowell. They have the same



thoughtful quality, and are enriched with the fruits of much study, with a little more nerve, as might be looked for in one who has been more a man of action. If Gibbon gained something of qualification for his historical labors from being drilled with the militia, Mr. Higginson may well be the gainer in the use of the pen, from having drawn sword in a great war. Not that he affects martial airs or metaphors, but he writes as one who knows man from having known men. He is a persuasive example of the culture for which he pleads. "Success and its Conditions," by Edwin P. Whipple, ranks with popular rather than with critical essays, though Mr. Whipple is no mean critic. He writes forcibly—indeed, in his earlier productions, the force of style was rather in excess of the requirements of his thought, but his writing has grown at once stronger and more chastened. The thought is weightier, and the expression more nicely adjusted to it. A new edition of Ticknor's "History of Spanish Literature," with the author's last corrections and additions, fixes in its permanent form a work which has had the fortune to be recognized as a standard not only here and in England, but also in Spain.

Under this head may fitly be ranked critical editions of standard authors. A new variorum edition of Shakespeare has been undertaken by Mr. H. H. Furness, of which, he has published "Romeo and Juliet." The editor has shown the possession of rare qualifications for his work, and abundant resources. If completed in the same style with the specimen now offered to the public, the edition will have a very high place among the critical elucidations of the great dramatist, and it is to be hoped that the work will receive the encouragement it deserves. A new impression, with improvements, of the Rev. Henry N. Hudson's edition of Shakespeare indicates, we trust, a growing popular taste for the higher literature. It is one of the best editions in circulation, for the general reader. Mr. Hudson has also issued a selection from Shakespeare for schools and families. A work of more than ordinary merit, for its purpose, is Mr. W. J. Rolfe's edition of some of Shakespeare's plays for the use of schools. Each play is published separately, with such notes and explanations as are needed by young readers and students under instruction in English literature. The publishers have given it a convenient shape and clothed it in an elegant style of typography and illustration. "The Merchant of Venice" and "The Tempest" have appeared, and have been received by the public with deserved favor.

The space now filled in the regard of readers by reviews and magazines makes the essay almost the normal form for the expression of thought. The number of those who succeed by thoughtful labor in giving to the essay qualities that make it worthy of a place among the successes of literary art, though not large, is increasing; and the fact, together with the

existence and influence of enlightened and fearless criticism, is of good omen to our literature.

The following works in this department also deserve mention:

Americanisms. By Prof. Schele De Vere.

Among My Books. (An unfortunate coincidence with the title of one of Mr. James Russell Lowell's volumes. This volume has too much merit to be in this way made as good as nameless.)

Sober Thoughts on Staple Themes. By Richard Randolph.

Studies in Literature. By G. W. Griffin. New edition.

Odd Hours of a Physician. By John Darby.

Rip-Raps; or, Drift Thoughts Wide Apart. By Will C. Kerr.

Topics of the Time. By James Parton.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY. — Of histories proper, none were published during the year worthy of special notice except a second volume of Broadhead's "History of New York," a work that has received and deserves high commendation for the combination it exhibits of diligent research and of felicity in narrative. Mr. S. S. Randall has published a "History of the Common-School System of New York," a subject of which he has ample knowledge, and on which he has produced a standard work of reference. A monograph of great value in relation to the diplomatic history of the United States is the address by Mr. Charles Francis Adams before the New York Historical Society on "The Struggle for Neutrality in America." Mr. Charles Sumner publishes "The Duel between France and Germany, with its Lesson to Civilization." Mr. J. F. Meline's "Mary Queen of Scots, and her Latest English Historian," is a searching and in some points damaging criticism of Mr. Froude's History of England as it bears upon the Scottish queen. Whether he has done as much to vindicate her as to criminate the historian, may be doubted, without any impeachment of his ability. New evidence there is little or none, and the old evidence has been so thoroughly sifted as to leave little for new workers to hope for.

Among the biographies of the year there have appeared several of historical importance, as for example, the Life of John Adams, begun by John Quincy Adams, and completed by Charles Francis Adams; the Life of General Nathaniel Greene, by G. W. Greene, which has been completed in three volumes, executed in a style that does honor to both the author and his subject; Life and Writings of Alexander J. Dallas, by George Miffin Dallas; The Domestic Life of Thomas Jefferson, by his granddaughter, S. N. Randolph, an admirable picture of the *man*, as he appeared in that inner circle where political animosities and disquietudes could not follow him; Life and Speeches of John J. Crittenden, a man who deserved a more enduring memory than the world has leisure to bestow on even very distinguished lawyers and politicians, especially on those who flourished *ante bellum*; a biography of William Winston Seaton, so long

editor of the *National Intelligencer*, and the intimate friend of two generations of statesmen; Mr. Tyler's Life of Chief-Justice Roger B. Taney; and, in the history of science and its application to the useful arts, the Life of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, by the Rev. Dr. Ellis, fills a place that has been too long vacant in the portrait-gallery of American worthies—none the less to be so reckoned that his love of country was overborne by inferior sentiments. Nor should we fail to include among works of historical interest the Life of General Robert E. Lee, by John Esten Cooke; and that of the Rev. George Junkin, D. D., by D. X. Junkin; and two literary biographies, that of Miss Catharine M. Sedgwick, by M. E. Dewey; and that of John P. Kennedy, by H. T. Tuckerman. Mr. Kennedy's biographer in no long time after closed an honorable life given to the interests of art and letters.

Some special histories should be noted: "History and Analysis of the Constitution of the United States, with a Full Account of the Confederacies that preceded it, of the Debates and Acts of the Convention that framed it, and of the Judicial Decisions that have construed it," by Nathaniel C. Towle; "Comparative History of Religions," by James C. Moffatt; "History of the Church of God," by Enoch Pond, D. D.; "History of the Foreign Missionary Work of the Protestant Episcopal Church," Part I., by Rev. S. D. Dennison; "The Children's Crusade, an Episode of the Thirteenth Century," by the Rev. George Zabriskie Gray. Also a few local histories: "Ecclesiastical History of Rochester, N. Y.," by F. De W. Ward, D. D.; "History of Elizabeth, N. J.," by E. F. Hatfield D. D.; "History of Wallingford, Conn.," by C. H. S. Davis; and "Chronicles of a Border Town: History of Rye, Westchester County, N. Y.," by Charles W. Baird. Among popular histories should be mentioned: Mr. J. S. C. Abbott's "History of Frederick the Great," a work that will tell many readers of what only a few will extract from the tomes of Mr. Carlyle, and is written with the author's usual narrative skill and with more than his usual care. His series of smaller histories is extended by those of Louis XIV. and Louis Philippe, each of which, the former especially, does very good justice to its subject. Mr. B. J. Lossing, whose books on American history have made him many friends, has produced a popular "History of England," hardly equal to his best previous works, but having similar characteristics.

History of Florida. By George R. Fairbanks.

The Cretan Insurrection of 1866. By W. J. Stillman.

School History of the United States. By G. F. Holmes.

Condensed History of the United States. By W. Swinton.

School History of the United States. By Alexander H. Stephens.

The Year of Battles; or, The Franco-German War of 1870-'71. By L. P. Brockett.

The Paris Commune; or, The Red Rebellion. By L. P. Brockett.

Rise and Fall of the Paris Commune. By W. Pembroke Petridge.

Life and Campaigns of General R. E. Lee. By James D. McCabe, Jr.

The Life of Major John André. By Winthrop Sargent.

Memoir of Ulric Dahlgren. By Rear-Admiral Dahlgren.

Life of Alexander Campbell. By R. Richardson.

Memoir of the Rev. John Eaton Smith. By E. Edwards Beardsley.

The Model Pastor. Memoir of the Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Baron Stow, D. D. By J. C. Stockbridge, D. D.

Memoir of the Life and Character of the Rev. Lewis Warner Green, D. D., with Selections from his Sermons. By Leroy J. Halsey, D. D.

Journal of John Woolman. With an Introduction by J. G. Whittier.

Fifty Years as a Presiding Elder. By Peter Cartwright, D. D.

One Woman's Mission. A Narrative of the Life and Labors of Mrs. Harriet C. Dickson, for Many Years a Missionary to Greece. By Albert N. Arnold, D. D.

Life of Walter Scott. By R. Shelton Mackenzie.

Father Taylor, the Sailor Preacher. By Gilbert Haven and Thomas Russell.

Life of the Rev. John McVickar, S. T. D. By his Son, William A. McVickar, D. D.

Ninety-four Years. Memoir of Agnes Paschal. By G. W. Paschal.

Life of John Bunyan. By D. A. Harsha.

The Prince of Pulpit Orators. A Portraiture of the Rev. George Whitefield. By Rev. J. B. Wakely.

The Life and Times of the Right Rev. John Timon, D. D., the first Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Buffalo. By Charles G. Denther.

Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America. By Charles B. Stuart, C. E.

Married Women. Biographies of Good Wives. By L. Maria Child.

PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE.—No elaborate work in this department has appeared, except "Alwato," by Stephen Pearl Andrews—an exposition of "Universology," and a new language. It is the fruit of much labor, whether profitably employed or not, sufficient attention does not appear to have been given to it as yet to determine. But several discussions of philosophical questions, essays of marked ability and value, have been published. "Mechanism in Thought and Morals," by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, deals in the author's penetrating way with the obscure relations between physical and mental action; "Science, Philosophy, and Religion," by Prof. John Bascom, is an able vindication of the psychological method in mental philosophy, and of the reality and validity of intuition, including a defence of the intuitive system of ethics, and discussing the relations of philosophy to science and religion. Prof. Bascom's style combines in an unusual degree precision in the use of terms, and sturdy logical force, with a power of energetic expression easily kindling into eloquence. Dr. Noah Porter, the newly-elected President of Yale College, argues ably on the same side with Prof. Bascom in the issue between the physicists and the metaphysicians, in a brief essay—but one compacted



of much good matter—entitled “The Sciences of Nature *versus* the Science of Man, a Plea for the Science of Man.” Besides maintaining the claims of the science of man to validate and complement the sciences of Nature, Dr. Porter criticises temperately, but firmly and keenly, the positions of the school in philosophy whose pretensions are at war with his claims. He has also published a volume on “Intellectual Philosophy,” an abridgment, for the use of students, of his great work, “The Human Intellect.” Dr. McCosh, President of the College of New Jersey, has appeared on the scene with a course of lectures entitled “Christianity and Positivism.” The second term in the title stands not only for Comteism, but for the various forms of speculation which deny the validity of inquiries into efficient or final causes, or of intuitive principles of belief. The lectures having been delivered to a popular audience, and in their printed form intended for the general public, lack something of the careful logic of the works by which he won his reputation, but are well adapted to their intended purpose. President McCosh figures in the appendix to a third edition of “The Law of Love, and Love as a Law, or Christian Ethics,” by President Hopkins, of Williams College, as an earnest and forcible critic of the leading and distinctive doctrine maintained by Dr. Hopkins. The two presidents discussed the question in a correspondence carried on in the columns of the *New York Observer*, each writing two communications. It is a model of dignified and courteous controversy, and forms not only an appropriate but a valuable addition to the work reviewed; for, by the collision with so sagacious a critic, Dr. Hopkins was led to define his position more sharply, and to put forth his argumentative powers with more vigor than the mildly-didactic tone of his treatise readily admitted. A work by the Rev. Ebenezer Burgess, late missionary in India, on “The Antiquity and Unity of the Human Race,” is the fruit of extensive inquiries by a strong mind working in earnest. It is to be regretted that the author died before fully preparing it for publication, and that his editor was unable, in every case, to make the references needed to support his statements. It may not be out of place here to mention *The Journal of Speculative Philosophy*, vol. v., edited by William T. Harris, St. Louis, Mo. It speaks well for the American reading public that a journal devoted exclusively to speculative philosophy has been sustained for five years, and apparently liberally encouraged. The *Journal* is well printed, and edited with learning and ability. It seems to be chiefly devoted to making known to the American public, by translations and essays, the respective German schools of Kant, Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel, and also some of the works of Descartes, and apparently does not aim at originality. As far as we have ex-

amined the several numbers that have fallen under our notice, we should judge the Hegelian philosophy to be its system of predilection.

In the departments of Economy, Social Science, and Politics, a few titles should be recorded. “Questions of the Day,” by Dr. William Elder; “Speeches on Political Questions,” by George W. Julian; and the Hon. William D. Kelley’s “Speeches, Addresses, and Letters, on Industrial and Financial Questions,” advocate the protective system. “Chapters of Eric, and Other Essays,” by C. F. Adams, Jr., and Henry Adams, with some noticeable papers on the matters indicated in the leading title, includes suggestive essays on national finance, and bring into deserved prominence the political relations of the railroad interest. The question of the enfranchisement of women has called out an assertion of “The Constitutional Equality of Women,” by Tennie C. Clafin, and a very brilliant criticism of the movement by “Gail Hamilton,” in her “Woman’s Worth and Worthlessness.” The general question of suffrage is considered in an essay—“On Representative Government and Personal Representation,” by Simon Sterne, advocating a scheme founded on Hare’s proposed method of personal representation.

The Study of Government. By George H. Yeaman.  
Transcendentalism. By William B. Greene.

The Facts of Consciousness, and the Philosophy of Mr. Herbert Spencer. By William B. Greene.  
Mines and Mining of the Pacific Slope. By Rosister W. Raymond, Ph. D.

Proceedings of the Nineteenth Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Annual of Scientific Discovery. Edited by J. Trowbridge, W. R. Nichols, and C. R. Cross.

Psychology; or, The Science of Mind. By O. S. Munsell, D. D.

Introduction to Natural Philosophy. By Denison Olmsted, LL. D. Second revised edition, by E. S. Snell, D. D.

Manual of Geology. By M. F. Maury, LL. D.  
Great Facts of Modern Astronomy. By W. L. Hewson.

Chemical Notation and Nomenclature. By S. W. Johnson.

Stimulants and Narcotics. By George M. Beard, M. D.

Health and its Conditions. By James Hinton.

Emergencies, and How to Treat Them. By Joseph W. Howe, M. D.

The Amateur Microscopist; a Handbook of Microscopic Manipulation and Microscopic Objects. By John Brocklesby.

An Historical Atlas. By Robert H. Labberton.  
Forest Trees, for Ornament, Shelter, and Profit. By Arthur W. Bryant.

War and the Weather; or, The Artificial Production of Rain. By Edward Powers.

Mental Disorders; or, Diseases of the Brain and Nerves, developing the Origin and Philosophy of Mania, Insanity, and Crime, with Full Directions for their Treatment, etc.

The Eye in Health and Disease. By B. J. Jeffries, A. M., M. D.

Diseases of the Skin. Recent Advances in their Pathology and Treatment. By Dr. B. Joy Jeffries.

The Principles and Practice of Surgery. By John Ashurst, Jr., M. D.

Text-Book of Geology. For Schools and Colleges By H. Alleyne Nicholson.



Text-Book of Zoology. By the same.  
Hand-book of Mineral Analysis. By Friedrich Wöhler, Professor in the University of Göttingen. Edited by Henry B. Nason.

Practical Treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus, with some of its Applications to Mechanics and Astronomy. By William G. Peck, LL. D.

The Teacher's Manual. By Hiram Orcutt.

The Debatable Land between This World and the Next. By Robert Dale Owen.

Sexual Science, as taught by Phrenology. By O. S. Fowler.

Origin, Tendencies, and Principles of Government. By Victoria C. Woodhull.

TRAVEL AND ADVENTURE.—The attempt to lay out a telegraph-line to Asia and Europe by way of Behring's Strait, which the success of the Atlantic Telegraph superseded, has been productive of more good books than are often due to more successful enterprises. The last of these was "Reindeer, Dogs, and Snow-Shoes," by R. J. Bush, a volume which, with its life-like descriptions and pictorial illustrations, gives the reader a lively idea of that part of Siberia visited by the author, and a very pleasant impression of the author himself. "Life and Nature under the Tropics; or, Sketches of Travels among the Andes, and on the Orinoco, Rio Negro, and Amazons," by H. M. and P. V. N. Myers, is the work of two undergraduates of Williams College, members of an exploring expedition sent out from that institution. They apologize for their youth, but with little need. This modest volume, with illustrations drawn by themselves, has decided merit. Morelet's "Travels in Central America" is translated by Mrs. M. R. Squier, with introduction and notes by the Hon. E. G. Squier. "A Russian Journey," by Edna Dean Proctor, is not a continuous narrative, but a series of brilliant sketches, that reward the reader's attention. A unique work, a topography of fiction, is "The Lands of Scott," by James F. Hunnewell, describing the scenes immortalized by "The Wizard of the North" in his poems and novels. It was a pleasing contribution to the interest of the Scott Centenary. "Nature and Art in the Old World; or, Sketches of Travel in Europe and the Orient," by John S. Lee, professor in St. Lawrence University, Canton, N. Y., leads the reader over a beaten track of travel, but the volume has the interest of views by a fresh eye and a scholarly mind. "Castilian Days," by John Hay, combines the merits of a thoughtful writer of travels with those of a graceful essayist. To these titles may be added:

Nautilus; or Cruising under Canvas. By John N. Maffit.

Rambles in Mount Desert; with Sketches of Travel on the New England Coast. By B. F. Da Costa.

The Book of Travels of a Doctor of Physic.

Mr. Greeley's Letters from Texas and the Lower Mississippi.

Mountain Adventures in Different Parts of the World, selected from the Narratives of Celebrated Travellers, with an Introduction and Additions. By J. T. Headley.

A Woman's Pilgrimage to the Holy Land. By Mrs. Stephen Griswold.

Over the Ocean; or, Sights and Sounds in Foreign Lands. By Curtis Guild.

My Winter in Cuba. By W. M. L. Jay.

Eastern Sketches: Notes of Scenery, Schools, and Tent-Life, in Syria and Palestine. By Ellen Clarke Miller.

And the following guide-books to desirable places of resort:

Appletons' Hand-book of American Travel. Eastern Tour.—[The same] Western Tour.

American Sea-Side Resorts. Edited by Charles L. Norton.

Route for a Month's Tour through the Alps of Switzerland. By James D. Dana.

Morford's Short-Trip Guide to Europe.

The Virginia Tourist. By Edward A. Pollard.

The Great Lakes. By J. Disturnell.

Scenes of Wonder and Curiosity in California. By J. M. Hutchings.

THEOLOGY AND RELIGION.—Under this head several works of importance have appeared during the year. Of works on the Bible, mention should be made of Dr. T. J. Conant's revised version of the Book of Psalms, with Introduction and Notes, the fruit of ripe learning, employed in bringing within the popular apprehension more of the poetry and power of the Hebrew lyrics than is conveyed by the received version; the Rev. Frederic Gardiner's Harmony of the Gospels, Greek and English; Rev. C. F. Hudson's "Critical Greek and English Concordance to the New Testament," revised by the very competent hand of Dr. Ezra Abbot; Dr. Philip Schaff's Translation of Lange's Commentary on the Gospel of John; and "The Revelation of John, with Notes, Critical, Explanatory, and Practical," by Rev. Henry Cowles, D. D. Among theological treatises, the most important is "Systematic Theology," by Charles Hodge, D. D., expounding that form of Calvinism which is held at Princeton, of which the author is the most eminent expounder and defender. Two volumes have been issued, and they do honor to the author's learning, intellectual force, and skill in exposition. The work will be completed by the third volume. "The Conservative Reformation," by C. P. Krauth, D. D., is a very powerful defence of the Calvinism of the Heidelberg Confession, as maintained in the (German) Reformed Church, in distinction from the Zwinglian type of doctrine which prevails in the Dutch, Scottish, and American Presbyterian schools. "Sermons to the Natural Man," by Dr. William G. T. Shedd, is an attempt to embody in popular discourse the sterner doctrines of the Augustinian faith. The discourses are, as might be expected, thoughtful and weighty. It may be presumed that the author hardly expected to come directly into contact with the "natural" men whom his book addresses, but that he had in view his brethren in the ministry, and the influencing of them to cultivate this style of preaching. "The Mission of the Spirit," by the Rev. L. R. Dunn, treats in a popular rather than scientific manner a part of theology that has been comparatively neglected by recent Protestant di-



vines. "Seed Truths," by Dr. Pharellus Church, discusses the themes of religion from the point of view of a spiritual philosophy founded on a study of the Bible. "Ten Great Religions," by Dr. James Freeman Clarke, compares the principal religions of the world with each other and with Christianity, and argues from this comparison the fitness of Christianity to be a universal religion. His definition of what he means by Christianity would not be accepted by the great majority of its nominal adherents, but there can be no dispute as to the interest with which the author pursues his investigation and sets forth its results. An essay in the same general direction, but from a less-declared Christian stand-point, is the Rev. O. B. Frothingham's "Beliefs of the Unbelievers." "Christianity and Skepticism" is the theme of a series of "Boston lectures" that have been received with much favor. "Religious Philosophy," by the late Bishop Alonzo Potter, D. D., LL. D., argues that man, Nature, and the Bible, are three concurring witnesses to the truths of religion. It is the substance of lectures delivered before the Lowell Institute, and of some of the later lectures only an outline is given. It is marked, especially in the earlier portions, by the large knowledge, the thoughtfulness and calmness of style, and the mild spirit, of the lamented author. "The Life of Jesus the Christ," by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, of which one volume has been published, is marked by the author's independence of belief, his imaginative and dramatic power, his knowledge of human nature, and more than his usual reach of investigation and thoughtfulness of style. The work is evidently a favorite with the author, and he is doing his best to make it a favorite with the public. "The Religion of the Present and the Future" is the title of a volume of sermons preached in the chapel of Yale College, by President Woolsey. They will be a legacy held in much value by his pupils, and have been received by the public with high appreciation. A volume of college sermons, by Prof. Eleazer T. Fitch, recalls the memory of a man worthy of the reverence with which he was regarded. "The Model Prayer," by George C. Baldwin, D. D., is an exposition of the Lord's Prayer for popular use, well suited to that destination, though not adding perceptibly to the standard literature of the theme. Under the general title, "Mediation," an anonymous essay on "The Function of Thought" finds a place here by reason of its being a part of a larger work on the Mediator. In itself considered, it is a psychological study, indicating, on the author's part, considerable originality of speculation. "Park Street Pulpit," a volume of sermons by the Rev. W. H. Murray, would scarcely have attracted the attention they did, had the author not been otherwise known in the world of letters. It may be considered a proof of merit that the

favorable expectation of the public has not been disappointed. A unique work, containing almost a minimum of original matter, yet giving more evidence of learning than a majority of the books named under this head taken together, is Dr. Ezra Abbot's "Literature of the Doctrine of a Future State." The great number of the books whose titles are given, the knowledge of their contents that must have been required for their accurate classification, and the skilful analysis of the subject with which the classification is framed, make it a model bibliography.

Without attempting an exhaustive list, we mention also the following:

The New Testament; with Notes, Pictorial Illustrations, and References. By Rev. Israel P. Warren, D. D.

The Dance and the Martyr. Translated from the French of Adolph Monod, by Rev. J. E. Rankin, D. D.

Life at Threescore and Ten. By Rev. Albert Barnes.

"The Heavenly State" and "Future Punishment." Two Sermons. By Henry Ward Beecher.

The Conversion of St. Paul. Three Discourses. By George Jarvis Geer, D. D.

The License of Evil. By Joel Moody.

Barnes's Notes on the Gospel. New and revised edition. 2 vols.

Barnes's Notes on the Acts of the Apostles.

Barnes's Notes on the Epistle to the Romans.

Short Sermons for the People. By Rev. William S. Plumer, D. D.

The Sermons of Henry Ward Beecher, from March to September, 1870. From Verbatim Reports.

Ad Fidem; or, Parish Evidences of Christianity.

By Rev. E. F. Burr, D. D.

Object and Outline Teaching. A Guide-Book for Sunday-school Workers. By Rev. H. C. McCook.

The Union Bible Companion: containing the Evidences of the Divine Origin, Preservation, Credibility, and Inspiration, of the Holy Scriptures; an Account of various Manuscripts and English Translations, all the Chief Books and the Chief Doctrines of the Bible, and Plans of Christian Work. With a Copious Analytical Index. By S. Austin Allibone.

The Kingdom of Heaven: What it is; where it is; and the Duty of American Christians concerning it. By Jesse H. Jones.

Perseverance and Apostasy. Being an Argument in Proof of the Arminian Doctrine on that Subject. By Rev. Albert Nash.

The Times of Daniel. An Argument. By Henry W. Taylor, LL. D., late a Justice of the Supreme Court, and Judge of the Court of Appeals, of New York.

Familiar Discourses to the Young. Preceded by an Address to Parents. By a Catholic Priest.

The Happiness of Heaven. By a Father of the Society of Jesus.

Popery and its Aims. By Rev. Granville Moody, D. D.

New Testament Manual. With Tables, Maps, Descriptions, etc. By Stephen Hawes.

A Comprehensive History of the Bible. Mainly abridged from Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, but comprising Important Additions and Improvements, etc. Edited by Rev. Samuel W. Barnum.

God: Conferences delivered at Notre-Dame in Paris, by the Rev. Père Lacordaire. Translated from the French, with the author's permission, by a Tertiary of the same Order.

Science and the Bible; or, The Mosaic Creation and Modern Discoveries. By Rev. Herbert W. Morris, A. M.

Questions of Modern Thought; or, Lectures on the Bible and Infidelity, by Rev. Drs. McCosh, Thompson, Adams, Schaaf, Hague, and Haven.

War in Heaven. A Disquisition, Biblical and Rational, concerning Angels, Devils, and Men, and the Creation, Fall, and Redemption of the Human Soul. By James P. Simmons.

American Religion. By John Weiss.

God's Rescues; or, The Lost Sheep, the Lost Coin, and the Lost Son. Three Discourses on Luke xv. By William R. Williams.

Orthodox Congregationalism and the Sects. By Dorus Clark, D. D.

Manual of Theology. A Treatise on Christian Doctrine. By J. L. Dagg, D. D.

Notes, Practical and Explanatory, on the Gospels. For the Use of Bible-classes, Sunday-school Teachers, Catechists, and other Pious Laymen. By Rev. Charles H. Hall, D. D.

Episcopalianism. In Three Parts. By B. F. Barrett.

The Unseen World in the Light of the Cross. By T. Stork, D. D.

The Life that now is. Sermons, by Robert Coll-  
yer.

Works of Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, D. D., late one of the Bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Edited by Rev. F. G. Hibbard, D. D. Vol. ii.

The Christian Pastorale: its Character, Responsibilities, and Duties. By Daniel P. Kidder, D. D.

Visions of the Vale; or, Divine Government among Men. By Rev. B. F. Price.

A Book of Remembrance written before the Lord for them that fear Him and think upon His Name. By C. R. Bedford, M. D.

Biblical Tables. An Epitome of Various Important Statistics of the Scriptures. A Complete Handbook of Reference for Readers, Teachers, and Students of the Bible. By Henry S. Osborn, LL. D.

Commentary on the New Testament. Intended for Popular Use. By D. D. Whedon, LL. D. Vol. iii. Acts—Romans.

The Sword and Garment; or, Ministerial Culture. By Rev. L. T. Townsend, Professor in Boston Theological Seminary.

Light in Darkness. A Treatise on the Obscure Night of the Soul. By the Rev. A. F. Hewit.

Prophetic Imperialism; or, The Prophetic Entail of Imperial Power. By Joseph L. Lord.

The Divine Evolution of the Churches; or, The New Church as the Church of Humanity. By George S. Phillips.

The New Testament; or, The Restoration of the Hebrew Commonwealth. Showing the only Sure Rule of interpreting the Scriptures of the Prophets. By Rev. K. Johns Stewart.

Universalism against Itself. New edition, revised and edited by W. P. Strickland, D. D.

The Way made plain. By the Rev. James H. Brookes, D. D.

The Pictorial Bible and Church History Stories, abridged. By the Rev. Henry Formby.

The Heroes of Faith: being a Series of Discourses on the Saints mentioned in the Eleventh Chapter of Hebrews. By D. T. Phillips.

The Collected Writings of James Henley Thornwell, D. D., LL. D., late Professor of Theology in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, S. C. Edited by John B. Adger, D. D. Two volumes.

Immortality and the Worth of the Soul; Ten Scenes in the Life of a Lady of Fashion; and Miscellaneous Pieces. By James B. Walker.

The Union Prayer-Book: A Manual of Public Worship. Prepared for the Followers of the Lord Jesus Christ in the United States of America. Also, a Service for Sunday-schools, and Forms for Family Devotion.

Christ Liveth in Me. By the Rev. William P. Breed, D. D.

Heart-Life. By Theodore L. Cuyler.

Conversion. Its Nature and Importance. By Enoch Pond, D. D.

The Seals opened; or, The Apocalypse explained. By Enoch Pond, D. D.

The Theology of the New Testament. By J. J. Van Oosterzee. Translated by George E. Day, Professor in the New Haven Divinity School.

The Christian Use of Money; especially in Relation to Personal Expenditure. By J. F. Wyckoff.

Communion. A Treatise on Christian Fellowship with God and His Saints. By the Rev. Loyal Young, D. D.

Romanism as it is. An Exposition of the Roman Catholic System. By Rev. Samuel W. Barnum.

The Resurrection of the Redeemed, and Hades. By Rev. James Boggs.

Saving Faith. Its Rationale, etc. By Rev. Israel Chamberlayne, D. D.

The History of Romanism. New edition, with Supplements. By John Dowling, D. D.

Manual of Piety. For the Use of Seminaries. New edition.

Church Order. A Treatise. By J. L. Dagg, D. D. Sacred Geography and Antiquities. By E. P. Barrows, D. D.

The Bremen Lectures on Fundamental, Living, Religious Questions. Translated from the German, by Rev. D. Heagle. With an Introduction, by Al-  
vah Hovey, D. D.

An Inquiry into the Use of Baptizo and the Nature of Johanne Baptism. By James W. Dale, D. D.

The Character of Christ: Does it supply an Ade-  
quate Basis for a Religion? By S. W. Fowle.

The Congregation. From Studies in the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures. By L. W. Mansfield.

Lectures on Satan. By Rev. Thaddeus McRae.

Voices from the Valley testifying of Jesus. By the Rev. Frederick Whitfield.

What is Religion? A Protest against "The Spirit of the Age." A Plea for the Reality of the Spiritual. By Rev. R. W. Memminger.

Serving our Generation; and God's Guidance in Youth. Two Sermons, by President Woolsey.

Republics; or, Popular Government an Appoint-  
ment of God. By the Rev. John Crowell, D. D.

The Doctrine of the Church. An Historical Mono-  
graph. With a full Bibliography. By John J. McEl-  
hinney, D. D.

Indices, Historical and Rational, to a Revision of  
the Scriptures. By David Newport.

Half Truths and the Truth. Lectures on the  
Origin and Development of Prevailing Forms of  
Unbelief. By J. M. Manning, D. D.

ART AND THE ARTS.—On the Fine Arts, very little worthy of note appeared: A translation of "Art in Greece," by H. Taine, and a new impression of his "Italy, Rome, and Naples;" a very meritorious work of reference; "A Hand-book of Sacred and Legendary Art," by Clara Erskine Clement, with illustrations, and a very interesting example of an elementary introduction to drawing, entitled "How to draw: Six Letters to a Little Girl," by Charles A. Barry. Some republications will be noticed in their proper place. Of text-books may be mentioned a new edition of Prof. John Bascom's "Æsthetics," and also "Art: its Laws and the Reasons for them, collected, considered, and arranged for Educational Purposes," by Samuel P. Long. In different branches of the Useful and Ornamental Arts, may be mentioned the following:

The Coin-Book. Comprising a History of Coin-  
age, a Synopsis of the Mint Laws of the United



States, Statistics of the Coinage from 1792 to 1870, etc. With Engravings of the Different Coins.

Country and Suburban Houses. By David T. Atwood. Illustrated.

Original Designs for Front-entrance Doors. By G. B. Croff, Architect.

A Review of the Theory of Narrow Gauges as applied to Main-Trunk Lines of Railway. By Silas Seymour.

Supplement to Bicknell's Village Builder, containing Eighteen Designs for Country and Suburban Houses of Moderate Cost.

A Treatise on Ventilation. By Lewis W. Leeds.

Treatise on Nautical Surveying. By Captain W. N. Jeffers, U. S. N.

Is a Canal-practicable? Notes upon the Projected Routes for an Interceanic Ship-Canal between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. By S. T. Abert, C. E.

A Treatise on the Resistance of Materials, and an Appendix on the Preservation of Timber. By De Volson Wood.

School-houses. By James Johonnot. Architectural Designs by S. E. Hewes.

American Encyclopedia of Printing. Edited by J. Luther Ringwalt.

The New Elements of Hand-Railing. Revised edition. By Robert Riddell.

Sign-Writing and Glass-Embossing. A Complete Practical Illustrated Manual of the Art. By James Callingham.

Common Sense in the Household: A Manual of Practical Housewifery. By Marion Harland (Mrs. Terhune).

The Young Housekeeper's Friend. By Mrs. Cornelius. New edition.

Locomotive Engineering and the Mechanism of Railways. By Zerah Colburn.

Trout Culture. By Seth Green.

What I know of Farming: A Series of Brief and Plain Expositions of Practical Agriculture, as an Art based upon Science. By Horace Greeley.

The Apple Culturist. A Complete Treatise for the Pomologist, to aid in propagating the Apple and cultivating and managing Orchards. By Sereno Edwards Todd.

The Architect's and Builder's Companion and Price-Book. By Frank W. Vodge, Architect.

Gutenberg and the Art of Printing. By Emily C. Pierson.

The Strawberry Garden. How it was planted; what it cost; what came of it, financially and sentimentally. A very Practical Story. By Charles Barnard.

Dress and Care of the Feet; showing their Natural, Perfect Shape, etc.

The Theory of Strains. A Compendium for the Calculation and Construction of Bridges, Roofs, and Cranes, with the Application of Trigonometrical Notes. By John H. Diedrichs.

A General Treatise on the Manufacture of Vinegar, Theoretical and Practical, comprising the Chemical Principles involved in the Preparation of Acetic Acid and its Derivatives, etc. By H. Dussance.

A Treatise on the Manufacture and Distillation of Alcoholic Liquors. Translated and edited from the French of MM. Duplais, Aîné et Jeune, by M. McKennie, M. D.

Tables for calculating Excavation and Embankment of Regular and Irregular Cross-Sections. By E. C. Rice, C. E.

**LAW.**—Besides the volumes of reported cases, we note the following.

The Legal Remembrancer. Containing Concise Statements of the Law as it now is, on Subjects of General Importance, particularly adapted to the State of New York. Edited by Austin Abbott.

The Law of Wills. Parts II. and III. By Isaac F. Redfield, LL. D.

Lawyer and Client: their Relations, Rights, and Duties. By William Allen Butler.

A Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity. By J. Ray, M. D. Fifth edition, with Additions.

A Treatise upon the United States Courts and their Practice. By Benjamin Vaughan Abbott. Vol. II.

A Treatise on the Principles of Pleading in Civil Actions. By Henry John Stephen. From the second London edition. With a Preface, an Introduction, a Dissertation on Parties to Actions, and Notes. By Samuel Tyler, LL. D.

Is Davis a Traitor? or, was Secession a Constitutional Right? By Albert Taylor Bledsoe, LL. D.

Curiosities of the Law Reporters. By Franklin Fiske Heard.

Leading and Select American Cases in the Law of Bills of Exchange, Promissory Notes and Checks. By Isaac F. Redfield and Melville M. Bigelow.

Bench and Bar: A Complete Digest of the Wit, Humor, Asperities, and Amenities of the Law. By L. J. Bigelow. New and greatly enlarged edition.

Reports and Dissertations. In Two Parts. Part I.—Reports of Cases determined in the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont, in the Years 1789, 1790, and 1791. Part II.—Dissertation on the Statute adopting the Common Law of England, the Statute of Conveyances, the Statute of Offsets, and on the Negotiability of Notes. With an Appendix. By Nathaniel Chipman, late Chief Justice. Reprint of edition of 1792.

Commentaries on the Law of Married Women under the Statutes of the Several States, also at Common Law and in Equity. By Joel Prentiss Bishop. Vol. I.

Judge Black's Argument for Kentucky in the Case of The United States vs. Blyew and Kennard. The Civil Rights Bill and its Constitutionality.

An Inquiry into the Albany & Susquehanna Railroad Litigations of 1869, and Mr. David Dudley Field's Connection therewith. By George Ticknor Curtis.

The Lawyer and his Clients; with an Examination of the Hon. George T. Curtis's Opinion on the Susquehanna Litigation. By Albert Stickney.

The Science of Legal Judgment. A Treatise designed to show the Materials whereof, and the Process whereby, Courts construct their Judgments, etc. By James Rain. With Extensive Additions and Annotations, by John Townsend, of the New York Bar.

A Treatise on the Constitutional Limitations which rest upon the Legislative Power of the States of the American Union. By Thomas M. Cooley. Second edition, with Considerable Additions.

A General Treatise on Statutes, their Rules of Construction, and the Proper Boundaries of Legislation and of Judicial Interpretation. By Sir F. Dwaris, Knt. With American Notes and Additions, and with Notes and Maxims of Constitutional and of Statute Construction. Also, a Treatise on Constitutional Limitations upon the National and State Legislative Power; with a Chapter on Parliamentary Law and Parliamentary Privilege. By Platt Porter, LL. D.

The Law of Estoppel. By Henry M. Herman.

A Treatise on the Common and Civil Law, as embraced in the Jurisprudence of the United States. By William Archer Cooke.

Lectures on the Study and Practice of the Law. Delivered in the Law-School of Harvard University. By Emory Washburn, LL. D.

A Commentary on the Law and True Construction of the Federal Constitution. By John King.

The Law of Life Insurance. With Chapters upon Accident and Guarantee Insurance. By George Bliss, Jr.

Disabilities of American Women married abroad.



Foreign Treaties of the United States in Conflict with State Laws relative to the Transmission of Real Estate to Aliens, etc. By William Beach Lawrence.

The Railroad Laws of the State of New York. With Notes of Judicial Decisions. To which are added a Table of Railroad Charters and Local Enactments, and an Appendix of Forms. By E. Bach McMaster.

A Compendium of Commercial Law, analytically and topically arranged, with Copious Citations of Legal Authorities, for the Use of Business Colleges and Universities, Students of Law, and Members of the Bar. By Calvin Townsend.

**JUVENILES.**—In books for the young, the press continues to be prolific; and, while there is something to discourage one in the amount of indifferent fiction that is fabricated for them, a comparative view shows a gradual raising of the standard. This is due, no doubt, to the amount of wholesome though sometimes sweeping criticism that has been of late directed upon this class of books. Fiction is less exclusively relied on as a means of interesting the young people. To make books for them that shall be at once useful and readable, is an undertaking the difficulty of which gives brilliancy to success. Such a success is "How to Do it," by the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, a book of good advice, and therefore likely enough beforehand to find few readers disposed to give any attention to it. But it is almost as interesting as a good story; and, as it tells how to do a number of things youth are apt to think very difficult, the immediate gratification of their curiosity is the smallest part of the good they get from its sensible and pleasant counsels. Mr. Jacob Abbott has commenced a series of books for the young, popularizing science. He has issued volumes on "Heat," "Light," and "Water and Land." Volumes of the same kind are "Curiosities of Heat," by Rev. Lyman B. Tefft; "Wonders of Insect Life," by Prof. J. E. Willett; "Wonders of the Plant World; or, Curiosities of Vegetable Life, and Notices of Remarkable Plants, Trees, and Flowers." "Nature's Wonders," by the Rev. Richard Newton, D. D., is a series of sermons by a preacher to children, of more than ordinary adaptation to that difficult specialty. Those never-failing favorites with their juniors, J. T. Trowbridge, by his tale of "Jack Hazard and his Fortunes," and Mrs. A. M. Diaz, by her entertaining sketches of "William Henry and his Friends," have laid them under added obligations. Miss Louisa M. Alcott has given them "Little Men," a worthy companion to her very popular "Little Women," and also "Morning Glories and Other Stories." The author of "The Wide, Wide World" appears in "Opportunities," a sequel to "What she could," and "The House in Town," a sequel to "Opportunities;" and the author of "Ellen Montgomery's Book-Shelf" furnishes another shelf with a series entitled "Stories of Vinegar Hill." A very pleasant and healthful book is "The Judge's Pets," by E. Johnson (E. B. Bensell). "Four, and what they did," by

Mrs. H. C. Weeks, a series of very life-like and humorous sketches, is deservedly a great favorite with the boys and girls. "The New-Year's Bargain," by Susan Coolidge, is a quaint conceit very successfully embodied, suggesting in humorous masquerade things worth thinking of. "Alice Fenton; or, Alone in the World," and "Ruth Allerton, the Missionary's Daughter," are of the excellent class of moral tales that do not moralize. "Mother Goose's Melodies, for Children, with Notes, Music," etc., presents the old nursery favorites—older by ages than the Mother Goose from whom American editions name them—in luxurious fashion. From the mass that remain to be enumerated, we add the following titles:

The August Stories. By Jacob Abbott.  
Aunt Jane's Hero. By E. Prentiss.  
Little Jakey. By Mrs. S. H. De Croyft.  
The Greek Maid at the Court of the Emperor Nero. From the German, by L. C. Theiss.  
The Theban Legion: a Story of the Times of Diocletian. By the Rev. W. M. Blackburn, D. D.  
Gustavus Adolphus. By Mrs. C. A. Lacroix.  
The Heroine of the White Nile; or, what a Woman did and dared. A Sketch of the Remarkable Travels and Experiences of Miss Alexandrina Tinné. By Prof. William Wells.  
English History, condensed and simplified for Children. By Mrs. Anna M. Hyde.  
The Old World seen with Young Eyes.  
The Trapper's Niece. A Sketch of Western Life.  
Bread-Winners. By a Lady of Boston.  
Tattered Tom; or, The History of a Street Arab. By Horatio Alger, Jr.  
Up the Baltic; or, Young Americans in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark. By Oliver Optic (William T. Adams).  
Fire in the Woods (B. O. W. C. Stories). By James De Mille.  
The Young Dodge Club. By James De Mille.  
Cinderella; or, The Little Glass Slipper. Colored Pictures by Alfred Fredericks.  
The Child Captives. A True Tale of Life among the Indians of the West. By Mrs. Margaret Hosmer.  
One Year; or, A Story of Three Homes. By Francis May Peard.  
The Hermit of Holcombe. By Mary Dwinell Chellis.  
The Young Deliverers of Pleasant Love. By Elijah Kellogg.  
The Spark of Genius; or, the College-Life of James Trafton. By Elijah Kellogg.  
The Silver Rifle: A Tale of the Saranac Lakes. By Clara F. Guernsey.  
Oliver's Prisoner. By Clara F. Guernsey.  
A Journey round my Room. From the French of Xavier de Maistre.  
The Fables of Pilpay. Revised edition. Illustrated.  
The Sunny Path. By Caroline E. K. Davis.  
Lyle McDonald; or, A Winter in the Woods of Maine. By Mrs. S. F. Keene.  
The Red-Shanty Boys; or, Pictures of New England School-Life Thirty Years ago. By Park Ludlow, A. M.  
Six Little Princesses, and what they turned into. By the author of "Susy's Six Birthdays."  
The Dick and Daisy Series. By Miss A. F. Samuels. 4 vols.  
Aunt Jo's Scrap-Bag. By Louisa M. Alcott.  
The Wonderful Story of Gentle Hand, and Other Stories. By T. S. Arthur.  
Bivouac and Battle; or, The Struggles of a Soldier. By "Oliver Optic."  
The Country of the Dwarfs. By Paul du Chaillu.



**CLASSICAL AND OTHER TEXT-BOOKS.**—Some important text-books are noticed under **SCIENCE**. Worthy of particular mention are "The Antigone of Sophocles, with an Introduction, and Critical and Explanatory Notes," etc., by M. J. Smead, Ph. D., Professor in the University of Georgia, an excellent school and college classic; a new edition of that well-tested class-book, Prof. J. L. Lincoln's "Selections from Livy," with Notes, etc.; an Elementary Greek Grammar, by W. W. Goodwin, Ph. D., and a Greek Reader (prose), by W. W. Goodwin and Joseph H. Allen; Prof. George M. Comfort's German Reader, and Manual of German Conversation; Prof. William Henry Green's "Elementary Hebrew Grammar, with Reading and Writing Lessons and Vocabulary," a work for beginners, for which there was room, valuable as are the Hebrew Grammars in use for students further advanced in the study; Mr. H. Alleyne Nicholson's Text-Books on Geology and Physiology; and the following:

A Shorter Course in English Grammar. By Simon Kerl, A. M.

Analysis of the Latin Verb, illustrated by the Forms of the Sanskrit. By Charles H. Parkhurst. Greek Grammar. By Alpheus Crosby. Revised edition.

The Elements of Natural Philosophy. By Sidney A. Norton.

Practical Treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus, with some of its Applications to Mechanics and Astronomy. By William G. Peck, LL. D.

A Treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus. By Prof. Theodore Strong, LL. D.

A Primary Geography.—An Intermediate Geography. By A. von Steinwehr and D. G. Brinton.—A School Geography, embracing a Mathematical, Physical, and Political Description of the Earth. By A. von Steinwehr.

The Kindergarten. A Manual for the Introduction of Froebel's System of Primary Education into Public Schools, and for the Use of Mothers and Private Teachers. By Dr. Adolf Douai.

A Practical Grammar of the German Language. By Herman D. Wrage.

The First Book of Botany. Designed to cultivate the Observing Powers of Children. By Eliza A. Youmans. Enlarged edition.

Greek Lessons, adapted to Goodwin's Greek Grammar. By R. F. Leighton, A. M.

Natural System of English Grammar. Introductory Course. By D. B. Chamberlin.

Natural Philosophy. For Common and High Schools. By Le Roy C. Cooley, Ph. D.—Easy Experiments in Physical Science. For Oral Instruction in Common Schools. By Le Roy C. Cooley.

Easy and Practical French Grammar. By Dr. C. Ploetz. Arranged for American Schools and Private Use. By J. Noeroth.

Manual of Reading, in Four Parts: Orthophony, Class Methods—Gesture and Elocution. By H. L. D. Potter.

A Latin Exercise Book. By B. L. Gildersleeve, Ph. D., LL. D.

Key to the Iliad of Homer. For the Use of Schools, Academies, and Colleges. By William R. Smith, President of the University of Alabama.

Elements of Plain Geometry, with an Appendix on Mensuration. By Thomas Hunter, A. M.

The American Elocutionist, and Dramatic Reader. By Joseph A. Lyons.

Independent Sixth Reader. By J. Madison Watson.

Second Book on Analytic Anatomy, Physiology,

and Hygiene, Human and Comparative. By Calvin Cutter, A. M., M. D.

**MISCELLANEOUS.**—Some important medical works are mentioned under the head of "Science." Several works deserve mention, designed for popular instruction in hygiene and regimen, e. g., "Health and its Conditions," by James Hinton; "Human Life prolonged," by A. A. Platt, M. D.; "Wear and Tear; or, Hints for the Overworked," by S. Weir Mitchell, M. D.; "Our Eyes, and how to take care of them," by Henry W. Williams, M. D.; "Fun better than Physic; or, Everybody's Live-Preserver," by W. W. Hall, M. D.; "Our Girls," by Dio Lewis, A. M., M. D.; "Bound, and How; or, Alcohol as a Narcotic," by Charles Jewett, M. D. The last-named is one of a series of books in which the "National Temperance Society," without by any means renouncing the faith in repressive legislation, recognizes the necessity of recurring to those moral and persuasive means by which the reform was originally lifted into public importance.

Of illustrated books, some, in which the matter of the book is paramount to the mode of presentation, have been noticed in their appropriate places. Besides these, some claim mention that were published with special regard to elegance of form and sumptuousness of adornment. Such are—"The Story of the Fountain," by Bryant, admirably illustrated, printed, and bound; less expensive, and so fitted for wider circulation, but scarcely less perfect in its kind, is a complete (red-line) edition of Bryant's Poems; a fine illustrated edition of Longfellow's Poetical Works, a beautiful piece of book manufacture; "Child Life, a Collection of Poems," edited by Whittier, in which the choiceness of the selections and the beauty of the material setting are well matched; an illustrated edition of "Maud Muller;" "Falstaff and his Companions," twenty designs in *silhouette*, by Konewka; "One with Christ in Glory: Thoughts on John xvii.," with illuminations; besides several English works reproduced in the holiday season. In "Nast's Comic Almanac" a deft pencil is withdrawn momentarily from the field of political caricature to humorous delineation and suggestion.

In this connection may fitly be mentioned the excellence of certain compilations. Improved editions of that standard work, "The Household Book of Poetry," by C. A. Dana, and of that less general but very choice selection, "Our Poetic Favorites," by Prof. A. C. Kendrick, have appeared. We notice also, "Ever New and Ever Old, or Twice-told Stories by the best Authors;" "Public and Parlor Readings, Prose and Poetry, for the use of Reading Clubs and for Public and Social Entertainments," edited by Lewis B. Monroe; "The Historical Reader," by John J. Anderson; and "Treasury of Thought, forming an Encyclopædia of Quotations," by M. M. Bal-

lon. Without farther classification, we add these:

The Congressman's Christmas Dream, and the Lobby-Member's Happy New-Year. By A. Oakley Hall.

The Library; or, some Hints about what Books to read and how to buy them. By an Old Bookseller.

The Laws of Fermentation and the Wines of the Ancients. By William Patton, D. D.

The Churchman's Year-Book, with Calendar for 1871. Compiled by William Stevens Perry, D. D.

Papers relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A. D. 1850-1776. Edited by William Stevens Perry, D. D.

American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac for 1873. Published by authority of the Secretary of the Navy.

Wonderful Escapes. Revised from the French of F. Bernard, and Original Chapters added, by Richard Whiteing.

The New Constitution of the State of Illinois. With a complete Analytical Index.

How Women can make Money, married or single. By Miss Virginia Penny.

The Science of Money a Great Truth. By Nornistake.

Mark Twain's Autobiography and First Romance. Adventures of one Terence McGrant, a Brevet Irish Cousin of President Ulysses S. Grant, etc., etc. Topics of the Time. By James Parton.

Oral Training Lessons in Natural Science and General Knowledge. By H. Barnard.

Object and Outline Teaching. For Sunday-Schools. By Rev. H. C. McCook.

Local Taxation [Report to the Legislature of New York]. By David A. Wells.

The American Celebration of the Unity of Italy, at the Academy of Music, New York, January 12, 1871, with the Addresses, Letters, etc.

Narrative of my Captivity among the Sioux Indians. By Mrs. Fanny Kelley.

The Moral Duty of Total Abstinence. By Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler.

Fifty Years in the Magic Circle. By Signor Blitz.

Hand-Book for Immigrants to the United States. Prepared by the American Social Science Association.

Knots untied; or, Ways and By-Ways in the Hidden Life of an American Detective. By George S. McWatters.

Sketches of Men of Progress. By James Parton.

Amos Kendall and others.

Zell's Descriptive Atlas of the World. In Parts.

Satan in Society. By a Physician.

Versatilities. By Orpheus C. Kerr (R. H. Newell).

Oration on the Life and Character of General George H. Thomas. By General James A. Garfield.

Castles in the Air, and Other Phantasies. By Barry Gray (Robert Gray Coffin).

The Correct Order of Fundamental Harmonies: a Treatise on Fundamental Bases. From the German of S. Sechter. Compiled and adapted for Popular Use, by C. C. Miller.

Triumphs of Enterprise, Ingenuity, and Public Spirit. By James Parton.

Four Years at Yale. By a Graduate of '69.

Mount Washington in Winter; or, the Experiences of a Scientific Expedition, etc.

Self-denial for the Promotion of Temperance. By J. P. Newman.

New England Legends. By Harriet P. Spofford.

Eirene; or, a Woman's Right. By Mary Clemmer Ames.

School Houses. By James Johonnot. Architectural Designs by S. E. Hewes.

The People of Africa; a Series of Papers on their Character, Condition, and Future Prospects. By E. W. Blyden, D. D., Tayler Lewis, LL. D., Theodore Dwight, LL. D., and others.

The Teacher's Manual. By Hiram Orcutt.

Garnered Sheaves from the Writings of Albert D. Richardson.

Stories from Old English Poetry. By Abby Sage Richardson.

History of the Boston Peace Jubilee. By P. S. Gilmore.

American Wonderland. By Richard Meade Bache.

Restorative Medicine; an Harveian Oration. By Thomas King Chambers, M. D.

Orange Blossoms, fresh and faded. By T. S. Arthur.

The Memorial Volume of the Edwards Family Meeting at Stockbridge, Mass.

The Chronicles of Gotham. By the author of "The New Gospel of Peace."

Student Life at Amherst College. By George Rugg Cutting.

Shooting, Boating, and Fishing, for Young Sportsmen. By T. Warren Robinson.

Living Female Writers of the South.

The American Tour of Messrs. Brown, Jones, and Robinson.

On the Organization of Labor. From the French of M. F. Le Play. By G. Emerson, M. D.

The Church Chorister; being a Manual for training Singing Boys. By Walter B. Gilbert, Mus. B., Oxon.

Our Boys' and Girls' Favorite. By Oliver Optic.

"Awful," and other Jingles. By P. R. S.

The Walking Doll; or, The Asters and Disasters of Society. By Orpheus C. Kerr (R. H. Newell).

The Debatable Land between this World and the next. With Illustrative Narrations. By Robert Dale Owen.

The Words of Washington. Selected by James Parton.

What the World made them. By the author of "Travels of an American Owl."

The American Home-Book of In-door Games. By Mrs. Caroline L. Smith.

The West Point Scrap-Book: a Collection of Stories, Songs, and Legends of the United States Military Academy. With 69 Original Illustrations, etc. By Lieutenant O. E. Wood.

Life of Jefferson S. Baskins, Member from Cranberry Centre. Written by Himself; assisted by the author of the "Silver Spoon."

Languages and Popular Education. By Magnus Gross.

REPRODUCTIONS.—The preceding pages have been intentionally limited to works of American authorship or translation, and the account of them is by no means complete, especially in the departments of school-books and books for school-libraries, or generally for the young, of religious and of technical works. Of reproductions the number is large, especially if we include works that are not reprinted, but are merely issued with an American imprint.

London publishing-houses are represented here by their agents, and enter the American market as freely as the discriminations of the tariff laws will permit. It follows that an English author has no sooner made a reputation, or given promise of gaining it, than his writings appear on this side of the ocean. Some, indeed, have gained here a reputation that has prepared the way for popularity at home. Mr. Carlyle is one who has felt in his own case the value of a transatlantic appreciation, without, however, stimulating any excess of gratitude.

Mr. Dickens's works are circulated in several popular forms, of which the most current are the "Handy Volume" edition (Appletons') of New York and the "Library" and "House-



hold" editions (Osgood & Co.'s) of Boston. Mr. Forster's "Life of Dickens" is republished in Philadelphia. There are rival editions of Tennyson's and Mrs. Browning's poems, of the novels of B. J. Farjeon ("Joshua Marvel" and "Grif"), and George Macdonald bids fair to be as much contended for, though, as a contributor to *Scribner's Monthly*, his latest novel, "Wilfred Cumbermere," has the imprint of that house, which also issues regularly whatever comes from the pen of Mr. Froude and Prof. Max Müller. The novels of Miss Mulock (Harpers) and those of Miss Yonge and Mr. Disraeli (Appletons), complete, in uniform editions, give evidence of a firm hold on popular interest. Boston and Philadelphia compete in the sale of Thackeray's works. Charles Reade's latest work proved "A Terrible Temptation" to three publishing-houses, but one which a good many people wished had been resisted. The handsome library edition (Hurd & Houghton) of Hans Christian Andersen's Works has been completed, in part now first translated. Translations of George Sand's later works (Lee & Shepard) have been well received. The following works also in poetry and fiction, among others, have been republished:

- The Pilgrim and the Shrine.  
Songs before Sunrise. By Algernon C. Swinburne.
- Gabriel André: an Historical Novel. By S. Barling-Gould.
- Ginx's Baby: a Satire.
- Anteros. By the author of "Guy Livingstone."
- Vivia: a Modern Story. By Florence Wilford.
- Lucile and other Poems. By Owen Meredith (R. B. Lytton).
- Marquis and Merchant. By Mortimer Collins.
- The Quiet Miss Godolphin, by Ruth Garrett; and, A Chance Child, by Edward Garrett.
- James Gordon's Wife.
- The Portent. By George Macdonald.
- Sarchedon: a Legend of the Great Queen. By G. J. Whyte Melville.
- The Gladiators. By the same.
- David Lloyd's Last Will. By the author of "Max Kromer."
- Balaustine's Adventure; including a Transcript from Euripides. By Robert Browning.
- King Arthur: a Poem. By Lord Lytton.
- The Diamond on the Hearth. By Marian James.
- Nobody's Fortune. By Edward Yates.
- Around a Spring. By Gustave Droz.
- Poems and Ballads of Goethe. Translated by W. Edmonstone Aytoun and Theodore Martin.
- The Prey of the Gods. By Florence Marryat.
- Ministering Children. By Miss Charlesworth.
- Ought we to visit her. By Mrs. Annie Edwards.
- The Lost Child. By Henry Kingsley.
- Poems. By Charles Kingsley.
- Lord Bantam. A Satire.
- Mr. Pisistratus Brown in the Highlands.

In the department of science, the sympathy which is felt here with the strong movement of the European mind causes the speedy reproduction and wide circulation of every important work that appears, not to speak of the less valuable that swim in their wake. One house (Appletons) has republished Darwin's "Descent of Man," and "Voyage of a Naturalist," Mr. Mivart's "Genesis of Species,"

Sir John Lubbock's anthropological works, Herbert Spencer's "Psychology" and "Discussions," Tyndall's "Fragments of Science," and "Hours of Exercise Among the Alps," Proctor's "Light Science," Mandsley's "Body and Mind," Dr. Stroud's theologico-scientific (and very interesting) inquiry into "The Physical Cause of the Death of Christ," Galton's "Hereditary Genius," and the speculative treatise of Mr. Walker entitled "Cyclical Deluges." The "Wonder" Library (Scribner's) includes a large number of popular expositions of science, with descriptive and pictorial accessories. Lyell's "Student's Elements of Geology" (Harpers), and other treatises.

In Theology, and Philosophy, such works as "Jowett's Dialogues of Plato," the "Speaker's Commentary," Augustine's "City of God," Hanna's "Life of Christ," appear almost simultaneously in England and in this country. In History, Curtius's "History of Greece," Philip Smith's "Ancient History of the East," Rawlinson's "Manual of Ancient History," Dr. Wm. Smith's edition of Hallam's "Middle Ages," the "Life and Times of Lord Brougham," Freeman's "Historical Essays," and Prof. Seeley's "Roman Imperialism, and other Lectures and Essays." Translations, if brought under one head, would be seen to constitute an increasing part of the mental aliment of scholars and readers. To those already named should be added the works of M. Taine, on "Art," "Intelligence," and "English Literature," and Ueberweg's "History of Philosophy," of which one volume has appeared, under the editorial care of Drs. Philip Schaff and H. B. Smith, as the beginning of a theological and philosophical library. The fine series of "Ancient Classics for English Readers" is in progress of republication.

Without further classification, the following reprints are enumerated:

- The Scots Worthies. By John Howie.
- Lectures on the Fourfold Sovereignty of God. By Henry Edward Manning, Archbishop of Westminster.
- Liturgy and Worship of the Church. Sermons by the Rev. C. J. Vaughan, D. D. With an Introduction by the Rev. H. C. Potter, D. D.
- The Land of Lorne. By Robert Buchanan.
- The Reign of Law. By the Duke of Argyll.
- Science and Practice of Surgery. By Frederick J. Gant, F. R. C. S., etc., 471 Illustrations.
- The Unknown River; an Etcher's Voyage of Discovery. By Philip Gilbert Hamerton.
- Thoughts about Art. By P. G. Hamerton.
- English Lessons for English People. By E. A. Abbott, M. A., and J. R. Seeley, M. A.
- The Incarnation, and Principles of Evidence: A Theological Essay. By Richard Holt Hutton, M. A.
- With an Introduction, by Samuel Osgood, D. D.
- Papers for Home Reading. By Rev. John Hall, D. D.
- Till the Doctor Comes, and How to Help Him. By George H. Hope, M. D. Revised, with Additions, by a New York Physician.
- The Young Mechanic. By the author of "The Lathe and its Uses."
- A Copious and Critical English-Latin Dictionary. By William Smith, D. C. L., and Theophilus D. Hall, M. A.
- Modern Scepticism. A Course of Lectures delivered at the Request of the Christian Evidence So-



ciety. With an Explanatory Paper by C. J. Ellicott, D. D., Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol.

The Earth: A Descriptive History of the Phenomena of the Life of the Globe. By Elisée Reclus. Translated by B. B. Woodward, M. A., and edited by Henry Woodward. Illustrated.

Misread Passages of Scripture. By J. Baldwin Brown.

Life of Sir Walter Scott; with Remarks upon his Writings. By Francis Turner Palgrave. With an Essay on Scott, by David Masson, M. A., etc.

The Critical and Explanatory Pocket Bible. The Holy Bible according to the authorized version, with a Critical and Explanatory Commentary. By the Rev. Robert Jamieson, D. D., Rev. A. R. Fausset, A. M., Rev. B. M. Smith, and Rev. David Brown. Four volumes.

The Portable Commentary. By the same. [The commentary without the text.] Two volumes. [The

At Last: A Christmas in the West Indies. By Charles Kingsley.

The Management of Infancy, Physiological and Moral. By Andrew Combe. Revised and edited by Sir James Clark, Bart.

Reminiscences of Fifty Years. By Mark Boyd.

The Novels and Novelists of the Eighteenth Century, in Illustration of the Manners and Morals of the Age. By William Forsyth.

A Smaller Scripture History. By Wm. Smith, LL.D.

Ad Clerum: Advice to a Young Preacher. By Joseph Parker, D. D.

The Metaphors of St. Paul, and the Companions of St. Paul. By J. S. Howson, D. D. With an Introduction by H. B. Hackett, D. D.

THE COPYRIGHT QUESTION.—The apathy on the subject of international copyright has been broken, and the subject has been more actively under discussion, with more hope of action upon it than at any previous period. The appearance of the latest phase of the question was due to one of the periodical growling-fits of the London newspapers on American "piracy" of English books. Americans in England were not slow to repel the charge, and make those counter-charges to which British publishers are exposed by their freedom in appropriating American books. These defences were supported by English testimony. Mr. William H. Appleton, of New York, happening to arrive in London, from the Continent, while the controversy was in progress, addressed a letter to the *Times*, which, as it materially changed the form of the issue before the public, is properly a part of the record:

Sir: In passing through London, on my way home from the Continent, I find the English press warmly engaged in discussing the American copyright question, and, as the publishing-firm in New York, of which I am senior, has been made the object of special reprobation by your correspondents, I ask space for a few words of rejoinder, and for some suggestions upon the general subject, which I think called for at the present time.

In your editorial strictures upon this question of the 14th of October you remark: "We do not suppose any thing which could be said will alter the settled determination of the Americans," etc. There is no settled determination in the United States to withhold justice from English authors in respect of property in their works. As an American publisher of large experience, I am in favor of an international copyright law, and I believe that this conviction is shared by a large number, if not a majority, of my fellow-citizens.

That this feeling has found but partial expression

hitherto, and that no overtures have come from us, is due, more than you probably suspect, to the manner in which the English press has chosen to deal with the subject. The most effective weapon of the enemies of an international copyright law in the United States is a batch of English newspapers after one of your periodical explosions upon the subject. I am happy, however, to note that there are signs of amendment in this particular.

It is a standing charge, and lately reëchoed in all directions, that the present treatment of English authors by American publishers is disgraceful. Although popular novelists, it is said, may get something decent for their advanced sheets, yet the hard-working authors of valuable books get nothing, or such "paltry pittances" as are not worth naming. The number of those who make books and get very small pay for it, or no pay whatever, and whom no laws can ever help, is very large, of course, with us as with you, for only profitable books can pay. But, under existing arrangements, all books of value can be made to pay very fairly in the United States, and, if they do not, it is due in a great degree to the author's mismanagement.

To the above charge, as it is broadly made and generally believed here, I am able to give a flat contradiction. The house I represent has been laboring for years to establish direct relations with English authors, so that they may get the entire profits of authorship, on our side; and, in paying them, we have put them upon substantially the same footing as our own authors. We have not waited for an international copyright law, but have practically anticipated it and given your authors its benefits. There is a standard of payment with us to our own authors, which is generally accepted as fair and just, and (in consideration of such advantages as they can give us) all your authors with whom we could arrange we pay upon this scale; and, not on your novels merely, but on grave works of philosophy, science, and history. Of the numerous books, for example, of Herbert Spencer, Dr. Tyndall, Prof. Huxley, Sir John Lubbock, and Mr. Darwin, which we publish under this arrangement, and which are certainly not very "light reading," every copy sold pays its author what he would have were he born in New York. We have paid thousands of pounds upon such solid works, have urged this system upon your authors, and have paid them thrice as much on the first year's sales as they asked for advanced sheets, knowing that we lost an immediate bargain, but believing that the establishment of the principle would, in the end, be best for all. We commenced this policy a dozen years ago, have gone on extending it year by year, and within these last few months a scheme has originated with us to carry out the plan more systematically for the benefit of a larger number of your authors, and on terms more advantageous to them than any copyright can ever secure.

But, it will be asked, "Do you not reprint foreign books without the author's consent and without payment?" To which I answer, certainly and often. But observe the circumstances. By the laws of all countries, the author's right to his property in a book is contingent upon his asking to have it protected; is never recognized unless he complies with certain requirements, and then only for a limited time. By his neglect to "register," the book becomes common property, as it does, at any rate, after a given date. If a book comes to us unprotected by law, and nobody protests, we treat it just as your publishers treat a book the copyright of which has expired, and just as they treat American books, whether anybody protests or not. But, if the foreign author applies to us at first, and we then publish his book, we hold ourselves morally bound to pay him.

It is taken for granted all round in this discussion, that the Americans are opposed to an international copyright law. On what evidence? That England has proffered it and we have rejected it—perhaps



over and over again. But this only proves that we object to certain forms of it. I deny that the Americans have ever rejected an authors' international copyright law from you, or ever had a chance to. If England has offered to the United States a treaty shaped for the simple protection of her authors in that country, it is a diplomatic secret, and I can assure you the American people have never suspected it. No scheme you have ever proposed stops with its nominal purpose. Avowedly an authors' copyright, it is really an authors' and publishers' copyright that is demanded of us. You may not see the difference; Americans do. They see that, while the author has a just claim, the publisher has no claim whatever; while every arrangement that England has hitherto offered is but a kind of legal saddle for the English publisher to ride his author into the American book-market. It is well understood with us that your proffered forms of copyright are less in the interest of authors than in the interest of the English book-manufacturer, and it is these forms that the Americans have rejected. Any treaty which makes the English author and the English publisher joint parties to supply us with books, if negotiated by the two Governments, would be repudiated by our people in a year. They believe earnestly in their policy of cheap books, and will not expose it to the peril threatened by an English publishers' copyright. The superior advantages of our system are felt even in Canada. The Canadians will have our cheap reprints instead of your honest editions, and to this the English Government consents, suspends the laws of the empire in the case of a single province, concludes with "Yankee pirates," and robs its own authors that Canadians may have our cheap books. I say robs its authors, for, although a ten per cent. tax is levied by the Canadian Government on reprints from the United States for the benefit of the author, I am informed by London publishers that money from this source would be a curiosity.

The United States now contain nearly forty million inhabitants, and they are eminently a book-buying people. The American market for English books is already great, and is destined to become immense. I believe that our people would rejoice to open this vast opportunity to your intellectual laborers. They are not ungrateful; they know the extent of their obligations to your thinkers, and they will be glad to do them justice when the way is shown. But they hold themselves perfectly competent to manufacture the books that shall embody your authors' thoughts, in accordance with their own needs, habits, and tastes, and in this they will not be interfered with.

I am of opinion that an international copyright law, rigorously in the author's interest, requiring him to make contracts for American republication directly with American publishers, and taking effect only upon books entirely manufactured in the United States, would be acceptable to our people.

I have been unexpectedly called upon to make this communication in vindication of my house and the American people, and the occasion has compelled me to speak more from a personal point of view than would be otherwise agreeable; but I feel sure that my brother-publishers in America will substantially agree in what I have said, and would have taken a similar course in like circumstances. As to the English publishers, many of whom are my cordial friends, I trust they will not be offended that I have presented the case plainly and directly. Nothing at present is more desirable than to divest the question of the false aspects lent to it by passion, prejudice, ignorance, and class interest, and to deal with it candidly, broadly, and searchingly. Having recently adjusted one of the most embarrassing international differences that could arise between two nations, it is surely not impossible to settle this on the basis of equity and mutual satisfaction.

A few words, now, to my assailants. Mr. Collins

says we reprinted his novel, and paid him nothing, which is very likely, although I never heard of it. The book was probably one of those picked up at a slack time to keep men at work, and I trust the author does not flatter himself that international copyright can ever help the case of such books. But, knowing nothing of the fate of his novel, I take a random shot; if he will indemnify us against loss, we will give him all the profits.

"M. D." complains that we reprinted his "Body and Mind," and he heard nothing from us. Our complaint is, that we heard nothing from him. We first published his large work by arrangement to pay him on the sales as we pay our home authors. The sale has been slow, yet we paid him something, and expect to pay him more. We considered that we were fairly entitled, when he made a new and more popular book, that he should give us a chance with it. He chose to commit it to a New York branch of a London house, and the lesson of the case is, that he must not put his faith in "branches."

"M. D." is ironical in regard to the doings of "respectable" publishers. Let me remind him that it was widely whispered in the United States that his work was more deeply indebted for valuable but unacknowledged ideas to Spencer's "Psychology" (which happens to be widely read there) than is quite consistent with "respectable" authorship. He applies to us an extract from an American medical journal; I might retort an extract from a British medical publication confirming the impression current in America; but I have already trespassed too greatly upon your space. WM. H. APPLETON, of the firm of D. Appleton & Co.

#### 16 LITTLE BRITAIN.

It becomes at once evident that protection to authors must be reconciled with protection to book-publishers; as long, at least, as protection has any place in our national policy. A bill in accordance with the general views of this letter has been introduced into Congress; and another, having more exclusive reference to the rights of authors, has been offered in competition with it. It can hardly be said to secure any right of foreign authors except the right to be plundered. At present, any publisher may reprint and vend a foreign work without compensation. It is proposed to enact that any publisher may republish any foreign work that is not registered, and may republish any registered work on condition of paying the author five per cent. upon the sales. As a newspaper correspondent calmly and pleasantly expresses it, the bill prevents any publisher from securing a "monopoly" of an English book. It might be better entitled, An Act to prohibit copyright in books written by writers not citizens of the United States. The effort to separate entirely the interests of authors and publishers must be futile. A copyright can be of no value to an author unless he can find a publisher, and no publisher can pay profits to the author unless the author has it in his power to secure to him the exclusive right to publish and sell his work. With a presidential election impending, it is impossible to feel any sanguine hope that either measure will be enacted at present. But the increased interest manifested in the subject encourages the belief that the present unsatisfactory state of things cannot much longer continue.



## LITERATURE, CONTINENTAL, IN 1871.

There was but little movement in Continental literature during 1871, as will be seen by the following extracts from correspondence of the *Athenæum*:

**BELGIUM.**—None of the men of letters of any celebrity have produced a new work in French during the year 1871, except M. Charles Potvin, who has given to the world a study of Historical Criticism. Two young poets have, however, appeared this year in Belgium, whose coming seems an augury of good. Two volumes of poems have appeared, one called "Une Voix dans l'Ouragan," the author modestly concealing his name under the initials A. H.; the other is simply called "Poésies," by Herman Pergameni. Both works have been a pleasant surprise to the few who read Belgian poetry. We must not omit to mention a work now in course of publication, entitled "Œuvres Choies de nos Poètes populaires Flamands," translated into French verse by Auguste Claus. The work of M. Claus will form, if we may judge by the portions which have appeared, a tolerably comprehensive storehouse of Flemish literature since 1833. This forms about the sum of all that the year 1871 has produced in the way of what is purely literary.

On the other hand, there have been a great multitude of pamphlets and writings of every kind, all devoted to the narration and discussion of the tragic events of the present time. One called "L'Esprit Parisien, produit du Régime Impérial," comes from the skilful pen of Émile Leclercq, already well known by his novels, so full of spirit and originality. This work, which in a few months reached its sixth edition, owed its popularity in some degree to the style of the author, but much more to the numerous and curious extracts from that portion of the French press which has shown itself to be so much below its mission, foolishly overbearing before reverses, and mad with vanity under defeat. We must not omit to mention "Sedan," by Camille Lemonnier, who is an author of recognized and acknowledged merit.

M. Alfred Michiels, in contesting the rights of Germany over Alsace and Lorraine, has had the honor to elicit a reply from the celebrated Prof. von Sybel.

Among other writings inspired by the late war, we mark, as worthy of notice, an interesting pamphlet "Sur la Réorganisation de l'Armée, par un Officier Supérieur Belge." It evinces great talent, and is by Lieutenant-General Eenens.

In History of the highest class, we are compensated for the literary poverty in other respects. Let us first say one word of the competition of National History, which takes place every five years, and of which the laurels have this year been carried off by M. Jules van Praet, Minister of the King's Household. His "Essais sur l'Histoire Politique des Derniers Siècles," for which he won the prize,

forms a study of political philosophy which is altogether of a high class. Never before in Belgian literature had history been treated with so much breadth of character, and at the same time with such fine and delicate analysis. M. van Praet divides the modern history of Europe into five periods, with which the five essays which compose the work correspond. We must also mention the conscientious "Rapport," edited, in the name of the Jury, by M. Alphonse Le Roy, the learned professor of the University of Liège. It analyzes and criticises in a remarkable manner all the historical works which have appeared among us, whether written in French or Flemish, from 1866 to 1870.

Of the publications of the year 1871, we will mention, in the first place, the "Génie de la Paix," by Charles Potvin. M. Ferdinand Hénaux has published a new edition of a curious "Étude sur Charlemagne," in which he tries to establish, and not without success, that the great Emperor of the West was in reality born at Liège. Theodore Juste, the indefatigable biographer of the founders of Belgian nationality, has this year published an elaborate "Étude sur Sylvain van de Weyer," the statesman who played so important a part in the Revolution of 1830, and during the reign of Leopold I. This historical portion may conclude by the mention of M. E. Dupont's book upon "Les Temps Antéhistoriques en Belgique." M. Dupont is the Director of the *Musée d'Histoire Naturelle* at Brussels; he traces the picture of life among our ancestors during the Stone period, by the light of his recent discoveries in the caves of the Ardennes Valleys.

With regard to History properly so called, there are several publications which may be classed under this head, relating to the institution and study of its successive developments. "L'Histoire de l'Enseignement Populaire en Belgique" (third edition), by Léon Lebon, is a work of much erudition and full of interest; the subject is treated systematically. Not less in importance are the labors of M. Alphonse Le Roy upon public instruction in Spain, first published in the last numbers of *La Revue de l'Instruction Publique en Belgique*. This excellent study will shortly appear in the *Encyclopædia des Gesammten Erziehung und Unterrichtswesen* of Schmid. It is an immense collection, which may certainly be considered the greatest monument that has ever been raised to the art of schoolmasters and the history of teaching.

Juridical literature has this year produced two remarkable works. M. F. Laurent, so well known by his "Études sur l'Histoire de l'Humanité," continues actively to pursue the publication of his "Principes de Droit Civil." The fifth volume appeared in the course of 1871, and men competent to speak on the subject declare that the juridical works of M. Laurent are quite equal to his historical and



philosophical writings. A volume, "Sur les Institutions et les Associations Ouvrières en Belgique," by Léon d'Andrimont, deserves attention. The coöperative movement had not hitherto found a historiographer in Belgium—M. d'Andrimont has now completely filled up this blank.

M. Quetelet, the learned Director of the Brussels Observatory, has published a most curious volume, called "Anthropometry," in which he endeavors to prove, by a study of the proportions of the human body in different races, his favorite idea of the constancy of all the phenomena of the physical and social life of man. The book is a supplement to his work on "La Physique Sociale."

This retrospect of French literature in Belgium cannot be concluded without a word upon the Reviews which are published there. Among those periodical works which are devoted to politics and to literature, the *Revue de Belgique* is a distinguished Liberal organ. The two organs of the Catholic party are the *Revue Générale* and the *Revue Catholique*; these two monthly periodicals often contain articles which are remarkable on several accounts. *La Revue de l'Instruction Publique* is more scientific; it treats on questions of philology, literature, and history, as well as of science. *The Messenger des Sciences Historique*, and *Les Annales et Bulletins de l'Académie de Belgique*, keep aloof from all the polemical questions of the day, and they are appreciated even in other countries. Also the excellent *Revue de Droit International et de Législation comparée* is a publication of which Belgium may be proud.

The celebrated novelist, Henri Conscience, whose works are translated into all the languages of Europe, has this year published a great historical romance, called "De Kerels van Vlaenderen," founded upon the stirring history of the Saxon population in West Flanders, who throughout the feudal ages succeeded in preserving almost intact their ancient Germanic liberty against the encroachments of the Counts of Flanders. But the book at once the most fresh and original of the year is a tiny volume called "Two Tales from the Banks of the Rhine." The author, who shelters himself under the pseudonym of Tony, was formerly the gayest storyteller of the *Studenten-Almanak* of the University of Ghent. Another publication of interest is a complete edition of the collected works of one of the greatest of Flemish prose-writers, Eugene Zetternam. Zetternam was all his life a common working-man—he passed his nights in teaching himself, after the hard work of the day. He died young, in the deepest poverty, of sheer toil and exhaustion; nevertheless, during the few years he gave to literary pursuits, he was able to take rank beside Conscience, and for real genius as a novelist and as a thinker he may be placed still higher.

As for Flemish philology, a new edition has

this year appeared of two "Strophiques," by Jacob van Maerlant, the great poet of the thirteenth century, he who raised Flemish literature from being a meagre imitation of poems of chivalry, and transformed it into the bold and vigorous utterance of the people of the free Flemish Communes and the faithful interpreter of their life and thoughts.

DENMARK.—According to the official report for the year ending March 31, 1870, of the largest library in the kingdom, *Det store Kongelige Bibliothek*, in Copenhagen, to which, by law, two copies of every book, paper, and periodical, published throughout the dominions of the state, must be sent, there are in Denmark upward of 100 printers, 33 of whom are domiciled at Copenhagen. The yearly issue of newspapers amounts to 100, 24 of which are published at Copenhagen. Of periodicals, 127 appear yearly, of which 105 emanate from the Copenhagen press. The book issue amounts to 1,070, whereof 840 are due to Copenhagen. Of tracts and pamphlets, 600 appear in the course of the year, of which 360 are published in the capital. As to quantity, therefore, about one-third of the number of the printers falls to the lot of Copenhagen alone, which supplies about five-sixths of the periodicals, four-fifths of the books, and more than one-half of the tract, pamphlet, and street literature. But, in respect to newspapers, as far as the mere number is concerned, Copenhagen produces only one-fourth; but, regard being had to the size and the extent of their letter-press, she maintains again about the same preponderance as in the other branches of literature.

By a further classification of the whole mass of the published books, we find that about one-tenth is translated from foreign languages, chiefly from French, German, and English, nearly equally from each—the greatest number of the translations, however, being made from French, the least from English. From Italian only exceptional translations occur. A certain amount is also done from Swedish and from Icelandic Sagas, as also from writings in the Norwegian folk-dialect, which of late years has begun to develop into a fit organ for literary purposes.

In dividing the aggregate mass of the books between the various branches of literature, we find that the greatest number belongs to the *belles-lettres*, history, and geography, about one-fifth to each. Next in bulk to these departments stands the theological literature, forming about one-ninth of the whole. Here also translations play a noticeable part, constituting one-sixth of the year's issue. This estimate, although chiefly founded on results supplied by the statistics of the book-trade for 1869, can be safely relied upon as pretty accurately representing the relations of 1871.

First and foremost among the theological publications of the year we have to mention a revised edition of the Bible, in which one of the greatest Orientalists of Denmark, Hermann-



sen, Divinity Professor of the University of Copenhagen, has had a large share. Theological literature is represented by several newspapers and periodicals, without any one of them, however, commanding a markedly preponderating influence beyond the rest. We may mention "Tidsskrift for udenlandsk theologisk Literatur" ("Review of Foreign Theological Literature"), which for a long series of years has been conducted by Prof. H. A. Clausen, the leader of the movement in Denmark which aims at placing theology on a rationalistic-scientific footing. Of similar tendency are "Christelig Ethik" ("Christian Ethics"), by Bishop Martensen, and a collection of "Prædikener" ("Sermons"), by D. G. Monrad, formerly Bishop of Laaland, afterward Premier of Denmark, then a voluntary exile in New Zealand, and now again bishop in his former diocese. There are chiefly two other currents of the theological opinion which deserve attention. The one is the old Lutheran school, which acknowledges Grundtvig as its chief prophet, and endeavors by strenuous efforts to give the teaching of the Church a popular, essentially Danish, turn. This movement, the adherents of which style themselves *Grundtvigiana*, gains in power every year, and has, especially owing to the establishment of free schools, the so-called *Folkehøiskoler*, about the country, taken a firm hold of the minds of the lower classes of the rural population. Of theological works in this direction we may mention an exegetical interpretation of the four Gospels, by Pastor K. F. Viborg; Prof. Hammerich's Ecclesiastical History, still in progress; and "Haandbog til daglig Husandagt" ("Manual for Daily Home Devotion"), by Pastor W. Birkedal. The other current of the theological opinion is the so-called New Rationalism, better known in America as Unitarianism. A remarkable work belonging to this school has lately appeared from the pen of Magnús Eiríksson, under the title of "Paul and Christ."

In the department of philosophy two lesser publications are of interest, both treating on the philosophy of the ancient Greeks, one by Lund and one by Christensen.

Among the various periodicals devoted to history and geography, not one attempts the scientific treatment of general historical questions. Among original writings on the history of Denmark, or on certain detached periods thereof, we call attention to the following: a series of treatises by Jørgensen, "Bidrag til Nordens Historie i Middelalderen" ("Contributions to the History of the North in the Middle Ages"), wherein certain periods of the earlier history of Denmark are submitted to a critical treatment; to Ræder's historical work on the "Sons of Svend Estriden;" to "Studier til Danmarks Historie i trettende Aarhundrede" ("Studies in the History of Denmark in the Thirteenth Century"), by Paludan Müller, one of the greatest historians of Denmark now living. Works of a more special character

are a biography of Tycho Brahe, by Friis, and some biographies by Bruun. Birkedal-Barfod has written "The Life of Malte Conrad Barfod," a political exile from Denmark about 1800.

Among works on philological science which have appeared this year, besides "Strøbemærkninger" ("Stray Notices"), and "Adversaria Critica," by the celebrated Latin philologist, Madvig, the chief interest attaches to some writings on the orthography of the Danish language, which at present is the occasion of a great polemical warfare, not only in Denmark, but also in Sweden and Norway. The Progressist party, as it styles itself, has taken its stand by the principles of Rask and N. M. Petersen as the basis of its operations; and, at a meeting held last year at Stockholm, several fundamental rules were agreed upon for the purpose of laying down a common foundation for the orthography of the modern languages of Scandinavia. These rules having now been made public, men of such excellent philological attainments as J. E. Rydqvist, of Stockholm, have raised their voices against them. Others, again, restrict themselves to fixing some fundamental principles on which to base the spelling of the Danish language alone, irrespective of a comparative system of Scandinavian orthography.

With the commencement of the year the Government started an official *Lovs Gazette* and an official *Ministerial Gazette*, both containing the texts of all emanating laws and ministerial resolutions and dispatches, besides a number of statistical notices concerning various institutions of the realm.

A new Pharmacopœia has been drawn up for the regulation of the practice of the medical profession in the kingdom.

The natural sciences have been represented mostly by essays and treatises in various current periodicals. Two works, however, of a more ambitious scope, may be noted: Tuxen's "Fremstilling af Stjernehimlen" ("Explanation of the Starry Skies"), and Jensen Tuch's "Fortegnelse over nordiske Plantenavne" ("List of Northern Names of Plants"). Of Mr. Darwin's "Origin of Species," a translation is now begun, under the title, "Naturlivets Grundlove" ("The Fundamental Laws of Life in Nature").

FRANCE.—It would be most idle to seek for literary lessons or intellectual models in the publications of the latter months of 1870. They are the fatal issue of a fatal era.

"Histoires de la Commune" now form a whole library; two of them, "The Seventy-three Days of the Commune," by Catulle Mendès, and the "Second Siege of Paris," by Ludovic Hans, being works of great merit. The first has been almost literally translated, and incorporated, body and soul, with some acknowledgment, in an English book, "Paris under the Commune," with illustrations by John Leighton. The French author of the text, a poet and humorist, writes in the "Sen-



timental Journey" style. Fine touches, happy hits, faithful pictures, some mannerism, neat and rapid portraits of our uppermost men, give to the book a peculiar flavor, an odd character and—some value. A "subjective" book it is, as the Germans say; it does not deal with philosophy—proceeds by fits and starts, obedient to the whim of the hour—Communist at the beginning, Thiersist in April, almost Veuillotist in May, when half Paris is in flames, when the deadly missiles are whizzing about. Mendès writes cleverly and off-hand. He affects no system and waves no banner. He saunters through Paris, jumps over the barricades, talks with countesses and petroleuses, weeps over little urchins killed in their cradles by the bombs of the besieging army, makes pithy remarks and takes sundry notes about the many Bacchus and Venus worshippers sitting and carousing in the coffee and wine shops. Ludovic Hans's book carries more weight. Written in the same discursive style, it bears the matter-of-fact stamp of a more serious and earnestly satirical mind. The steel of his irony is more piercing and the arrow sharper. If you put together Hans's and Mendès's two curious diaries, you will get at the core of the late events; not systematically put together or marshalled in a regular order, but illustrated and explained by two sensible witnesses, of different temper and undeniable veracity.

In several other works, of no great merit, some of them carelessly and ill written, some others with malice and ill-will, you may find lights, uncertain and flickering indeed, curious however, and historically precious, concerning the principal chiefs, actors, and composers of the Communistic drama; such are "Les Hommes de la Commune," "Le Pilon des Communeux," "Raoul Rigault," "Les Chefs de la Commune."

A batch of other little books or pamphlets written either by citizens or priests, arrested *comme otages*, or by their jailers and captors, shows what were the feelings of the whole population, "bourgeois, savetiers, et gentils-hommes." The book of Abbot Delmas, "La Terreur dans l'Eglise sous la Commune," is the best among those documents. It has wit, and even humor and good-nature. The author narrates his *péripéties* without bitterness or anger, and echoes with perfect faithfulness and composure the speeches of the *gamins* who had made themselves magistrates and judges. He paints well and without comment the general indifference, universal giddiness, strange torpor of the best and most enlightened. Boys of sixteen were *kepys galonnés* and arrest priests. They act a part in a play which rather amuses them. They are polite, well-spoken; sometimes well-behaved. They are players; this one plays Robespierre, and this other Chaumette. As to the lower persons—ragamuffins, cobblers, navvies, errand-boys, they do what the leaders

bid them do; "*Moutons de Panurge*." "I don't hate *curates*," says a sturdy grocer; "my uncle is one, a very jolly good fellow"—and the grocer wields his chassépot, and fires it, and kills two curates. "I will tell you," says a little tailor, "I do not see any good reason for maltreating the clergy; but the *people* is master, the *people* is reasonable. Public opinion is against the priests"—and saying so, he strikes a prisoner down. The priest was not dead, but stunned; he rose meekly, and said: "Citizen! you did a bad action; had every one of my captors struck me so, I would be dead!"—and the tailor: "Why, you are right. What I did was not well. But, upon my word, I thought it was right!"

Another book, by Francis Wey, a man of wit and erudition, an imperialist, deserves to be especially mentioned. The title is "*Chronique du Siège* (1870-71)." No writer yet saw so deeply and sharply through the Parisian mind of our days. The book is almost untranslatable; Parisian to the core, essentially French, with a tint of mannerism and *préjugés*, of course. Whoever has not read the "*Chronicle*" of Francis Wey is ignorant of the profound diagnostics and the true causes of the late political disease—how the siege by the Prussians, their shells and bombs, the want of bread, the immense and unheard-of exertion, the lassitude and disconsolate sense of national shame, paved the way for the deeds of the Commune.

Veuillot's book "On the Two Sieges" is the book of a Catholic Juvenal, caustic, unsparing, admirably unjust, cruelly true, merciless, lawless, epigrammatic, hyperbolic, something between Prophet Esdras and Martial, between Juvenal, Junius, Churchill, and Rabelais. The style is terse, the fine old idiom of the *Satyre Menippée* marvellously wielded and violently hurled at the enemy's heads. Veuillot is much read and much feared.

For a compact, connected, and clear narrative of the military movements and strategy of Cluseret against Gallifet, and Dombrowsky against MacMahon, you must turn to the "*Guerre des Communeux*," by an officer of the staff. It gives an interesting insight into the moral and intellectual state of the army, the tipsy bravery of its assailants, and the whole plan happily combined by MacMahon and Thiers. A vast semicircle was formed, gradually narrowing, and from Bicêtre to Neuilly slowly crushing, in the deadly embrace of its closing curve, all the hamlets, villas, villages, and forts occupied by the Paris army. The central point to be reached was the Place de la Concorde, and thence to the Tuileries and Hôtel-de-Ville. Resistance was most violent and obstinate, at Asnières and Neuilly on one side of the half-curve, at Issy and Clamart on the other. Hatred and fury raged more intensely in the Parisian camp. Cold resolve and a settled contempt, not charitable indeed,



very uncompromising, bitter and harsh, prevailed in the Versailles ranks. Another writer, Sempronius, a pseudonym of one who is probably a political man, if not a leader, well informed and personally acquainted with all parties and all the actors of the tragedy, lets us into the *coulisses*, and elucidates much of the secret history of the Commune. In the whole, sixteen "Histoires de la Commune" are now in print.

There is pathos, pride, and much talent, in the passionate pages Jules Favre has written *pro Domo sua*. In the dithyrambic style Paul de Saint-Victor's "Barbares et Bandits" deserves a passing and laudatory notice. Here, "communists and conquerors" are sacrificed together, not without cause, to the deep hatred and revenge of their victims, and devoted to the infernal gods. Sarcey's pungent wit vies, in his "Siège de Paris," a clever, readable book, with Paul de Saint-Victor's eloquence and poetry. Renan's work, "Reforme Intellectuelle ou Morale," more dispassionate and philosophical, contains many excellent hints, insinuated and rather obliquely shown.

Léon Feer's "Études Boudhiques" and Desnoireterre's sprightly work, "Voltaire et le Dix-huitième Siècle," as well as the third volume of Madame Duplessis-Mornay's curious "Mémoires," have been drowned and obscured in the hubbub and darkness of the late political events. Some pretty elegiac pieces of poetry, in the Wordsworth-Bloomfield style, by Coppée and Manuel, and two or three dramas, by Alexandre Dumas *fils* and Belot, at once witty, metaphysical, physiological, and unblushingly cynical, some of them elegantly "pornographic," the works of *blasés*, completely hostile to the old society, its manners and ways—not daring to attack them in front, and content to analyze leisurely the poisonous stuff they admire—have broken a little the insipid monotony of political squabbings and journalistic frays. Novelists and romance-mongers have kept almost quiet, and remained silent. Only some ladies, who had *entrepris la fourniture* of the Parisian *feuilletons*, continue plying their old trade, *à cinq centimes la ligne*; nobody cares, and nobody reads. A "pearl," of the finest, purest water, has been thrown in that deep intellectual morass, "La Roche-aux-Mouettes," by Jules Sandeau. It is a book for children, but quite on a par with your best children's books, *naïve*, fresh, sometimes quaint, even funny, most amusing, and full of honest feelings, interspersed with good pictures of Breton scenery.

GERMANY.—All branches of the German nation, even the Austrians, who took no part in the actual struggle, are represented in the *Kriegs- und Siegesliteratur*, which represents the effects of the last year on the book-market. On the whole, one must allow that this literature is more remarkable for quantity than for quality; that the soldiers of the nation

have been more successful than its poets: and it would seem, in spite of Goethe's celebrated saying, that even in Prussia poetry does not so readily respond to the word of command as the Guard and the Landwehr. The lyrics of 1813, the poems of Arndt, Körner and Schenkendorf, were the expression of a patriotic indignation, that had been growing up during long and bitter years of distress and trial; but the war of 1871 suddenly broke out in the midst of what was apparently the profoundest peace, and found the poets less prepared and less enthusiastic than the Prussian recruits. This serves to explain the fact that an indifferent song like the "Wacht am Rhein" could become the *Sturmlied* of the army, although, of course, its popularity was in a great measure due to the music to which the words were set. But it is disgraceful that a political street-song, in the style of the Berlin comic journal *Kladderadatsch*, the so-called "Kutschkelied," should attain popularity, and should be translated, if only in ridicule, into every European tongue, and even into ancient Greek and Sanscrit, and that elaborate discussions should take place as to its history and author. To the two great collections of the political poetry of the year, the "Liedern zu Schutz und Trutz," and the "Für Strassburg's Kinder," nearly all the distinguished German poets, and several undistinguished ones, have contributed. Many of the former have also published separate manifestations of their patriotic enthusiasm—effusions generally more remarkable for the good intentions that prompted them than for intrinsic merit. If we put aside the stories which appeared in the *feuilletons* of the papers, we find that little of importance has appeared beyond "The Last Bombardier" ("Der Letzte Bombardier") of the indefatigable Hackländer, some middling novels by Gustav von See, a few pious tales by the Countess Franzisca von Schwerin, and the highly-colored fictions of Adolph Wilbrandt. If we pass from imaginative literature to philosophy, we must allow that the remarkable paucity of philosophical works is not due to the war alone. No philosopher has advocated the present war as Fichte did the War of Independence, and, in an eloquent address "to the German nation," extolled it as a "crusade of reason;" probably because at present there are few Fichtes. The Centenary of Hegel, the observance of which was postponed on account of the war, has been celebrated by the unveiling of his bust; but outside the Berlin Hegel Society, of which Prof. Michelet is the orthodox president, the jubilee has awakened no echo in Germany. On the other hand, Fichte's son, an aged, gray-haired man, yet still an indefatigable worker, has seized the occasion of the restoration of the empire to edit his father's speeches, which advocated the movement on the highest moral grounds, and has prefixed to them a preface that is well worth reading. The biography of Schelling has been com-



pleted by the publication of the third volume, and an interesting addition has been made to it by the appearance of the long-promised life of his first wife, Caroline, the divorced wife of A. W. Schlegel.

It is a significant indication of the present state of philosophy in Germany, that, in place of philosophical systems, biographies of philosophers and of their wives too appear. Of wives of thinkers of the first rank—with the exception of the old bachelors Kant and Schopenhauer they all married, and happily, too—the only one who survives is the widow of Herbart, an English lady, now in her eightieth year, who lives at Königsberg. Herbart, the founder of a realistic school that emanated from Kant, and who is at present numerously represented, is of all German thinkers the one that has hitherto been least known abroad, although he is the one who has most affinity to English thought, being in psychology allied to Locke, in ethics to Clarke and Adam Smith, and basing his metaphysics on experience. His works, which his pupils have published in twelve handsome volumes, have received a considerable addition, through the appearance, at Leipsic, of his "Remains," edited by Ziller. They contain his letters and autobiographical passages. Frauenstädt has compiled, in two volumes, a special lexicon to Schopenhauer, the other Kantian realist. Among independent contributions to philosophy, we may mention Hartmann's keen criticism of Kant's "Ding an Sich," and Michælis's "Kant before and after 1770." Both belong to the set of publications that have been called forth by the dispute which has arisen between Kuno Fisher and Trendelenburg as to the idealistic or realistic character of Kant's transcendental æsthetic. At the same time, the revival of Berkeley's idealism in England has provoked a similar movement in Germany. Robert Zimmermann has treated of "Kant's Love of Mathematics," and "Kant's Refutation of Berkeley's Idealism," while an Englishman, Edmund Montgomery, has written in German a criticism of "Kant's Theory of Cognition, from the Empirical Stand-point." Finally, "Hartmann's Philosophy of the Unknown" has provoked a reply in German, from a German-American in New York. The subtle Fortlage, of Jena, has collected his philosophical writings, and Trendelenburg, who is as celebrated for the elegance of his style as for the acuteness of his reasoning, has this year published a third edition of his "Logical Inquiries," in which he has added a refutation of the Darwinian Theory. "The Philosophic Questions of the Day," by Bona Meyer, of Bonn, shows that the tendency of contemporary philosophy is to recur to Kant. The book is intended to inform educated readers of the aims of philosophy.

It is, perhaps, best to include under the head of philosophy "The Religion of the Spirit." Although it consists of religious

poems, it is the last work of Melchior Meyer, who has died since its publication.

Two works on subjects nearly allied to philosophy have been continued in the present year, and one of them has been brought to a conclusion. The fourth volume of M. Carrier's well-known work, "Art as a Branch of the History of Culture," has appeared, and treats of the Renaissance and the age of the Reformation. Hettner, who, in the previous portions of his "History of the Literature of the Eighteenth Century," had given a somewhat cursory sketch of French and English literature, has now presented us with a much more careful account of German literature down to the time of Goethe and Schiller. After the laborious investigations of Klemm and the works of Buckle, Mr. Lecky, and Dr. Draper, Henne van Rhyn's "History of Modern Culture, from the Revival of Learning down to the Present Day," is not of much value, and is more remarkable for radicalism than independent research. Much more light is thrown on the development of Germany, and more especially of Prussia, by an unpretending little volume, Ferdinand Ranke's biography of a plain German school-master, August Meinecke, who was rector of the Joachimthal Gymnasium, at Berlin. People have said, with obvious exaggeration, that the Prussian school-masters won the battles of Metz and Sedan; but one understands what they mean when one reads the account of this man, who positively glowed with enthusiasm for his calling, and was incessantly occupied in training his pupils, lovingly yet strictly, in the study of the spirit, not of the mere words, of the classical authors. The training given in the Prussian schools prepares for the discipline of the camp; the inculcation of accurate habits of thought for ability in action.

Leopold Ranke, the Nestor and Coryphæus of diplomatic annals, has this year published the first volume of his work, "The German Powers and the League of Princes." The only connecting link between this work and recent events lies in the fact that, by the formation of the league against Joseph II., Frederick the Great began the movement for the exclusion of Austria from Germany, which his grand-nephew has finally completed. But Prussian historians have no claim to having contributed, even in the smallest degree, to bringing about the present condition of Germany. The "German Speeches" of one of the best of them, Ranke's celebrated pupil, Wilhelm Giesebrecht, of Munich, are taken up with very out-of-the-way subjects, such as the development of German historiography, the first German missionary in Prussia, etc. Still the reader instinctively feels that they are all pervaded by the idea of German unity, that idea which the thinkers, poets, and historians of the nation joined in proclaiming, and which was at last realized on the French battle-fields.

The most remarkable book of the year



which relates to the recent war is "The History of the War of 1870," from the practised pen of Wolfgang Menzel. As the work appeared *pari passu* with the events, it is naturally full of inaccuracies; still, upon the whole, it gives a vivid picture of the great drama. In it the old *Burschenschafter*, whom Börne nick-named the "Eater of Frenchmen," saw the dream of his whole life fulfilled when the empire was restored, and Alsace and Lorraine surrendered to his nation. The recovery of these provinces, which till the year 1689—the year when Strasbourg was lost—played a glorious part in German history, has occasioned a flood of writings about the civilization and history of Alsace, the best of which is the work of two Vienna professors, Sherer and Lorenz.

Death has been busy this year among German literary celebrities. Prince Pückler-Muskau, the eccentric but clever author of the "Letters of a Dead Man," once well known abroad, is now really dead. Another member of the high aristocracy of Germany, the celebrated author of "Griseldis," Frederick Halm (Freiherr von Münch-Bellinghausen), has passed away at Vienna. The third great loss of the year is Prof. Gervinus.

HOLLAND.—There has, upon the whole, been no marked increase in the number of publications in Holland in 1871, as compared with 1870. Theology has been by no means neglected. The celebrated Utrecht professor, J. J. van Oosterzee, has published a hand-book of "Christian Dogmatics," while Dr. A. C. Duker and Dr. W. O. von Manen are engaged upon a joint work, "The Writings of the Apostolic Fathers," of which the first volume has appeared. B. ter Haar, who is a poet of repute as well as a theologian, has finished the third period of his "Historiography of Church History," the period which extends from Flavius to Semler; and the meritorious Prof. W. Moll, of Amsterdam, has finished his "Church History of Holland since the Reformation," and has added the necessary indices. J. J. van Toorenenbergen has edited a handsome edition of the spiritual writings of the famous Ph. van Marnix de St. Aldegonde, and De Hoop-Scheffer has continued, in conjunction with Prof. Moll, to issue his "Studies," which form a valuable contribution to historical theology. It is also worthy of mention that C. Broere's "Essay upon the Return to Catholicism of Hugo Grotius" has been translated into German, and the same honor has been bestowed upon an article by C. P. Tiele, which appeared in the January number of the *Gids*, called "Max Müller and Fritz Schultze upon a Problem of Religious Knowledge."

Philosophy has attracted little attention, comparatively speaking.

In the department of History, on the contrary—after theology and philology, the study most affected by the Dutch—great activity has been manifested. Various episodes in the

annals of the seventeenth century have been admirably handled by G. A. Vorsterman, Dr. L. Beins, and J. G. R. Acqouy. The first mentioned has described the siege of Aardenburg, 1672; Dr. Beins has treated of the foreign policy of the great De Witt between 1653 and 1660; while M. Acqouy has written a biography of the Dutch naval hero, Herm. de Ruyter, Backer Dirks has celebrated the triumphs of the Dutch navy, from the Peace of Nymegen down to the fall of the republic in 1795, and Theod. Jorissen has compiled a monograph on the extinction of the kingdom of Holland in 1810. A second edition has appeared of Captain Pompe's "Annals of the Colonial Possessions of Holland;" and D. E. Sluys has issued a "Hand-book of Jewish History," in two handsome volumes. Among histories of Holland, the books of Prof. W. G. Brill, of Utrecht, and of J. H. van Linschoten, are worthy of attention. That respectable writer, W. Nuyens, promises a work on the same subject, from a Roman Catholic point of view: the first volume of it has just appeared. Partly of an historical and partly of a geographical nature, is the admirable monograph of Baudet, of Utrecht, upon the renowned cartographer of the seventeenth century, Willem Jansz Blaeu.

Holland, it is well known, possesses some eminent Orientalists. The most distinguished of them are Dozy, De Goeje, and H. Kern. They have not remained inactive. Dozy has published "Critical Remarks upon the Text of Al Makkari;" De Goeje has brought out the first volume of a "Bibliotheca Geographorum Arabicorum;" and Kern a work entitled "Kawi Studies." Besides, H. C. Klinkert has translated a selection of fables from the "Pandja-Tandara;" and C. J. Tornberg has continued his elaborate edition of "The Chronicle of Jbn-el-Athiri," and T. Roorda has issued a new edition of J. F. C. Gericke's Javanese-Dutch Dictionary.

Talking of dictionaries, we may mention the lexicon of Old and Middle Dutch, by A. C. Oudemans, a work which will be of great use to the student of the early national literature, and which, in three volumes, has reached as far as the letter G.

Although the national literature and its history are thus zealously studied, little has appeared that is worth speaking of in the way of poetry or *belles-lettres*. Poetry is particularly neglected. Among novels we may mention H. de Veer's "Frans Holster," which appeared in the *feuilleton* of the *Nieuw Rotterdam Journal*, and a romance by Van Linschoten. To J. J. Cremer we are indebted for a volume, "Overbetruwsche Novellen," and Joh. Gram has contributed to the *Salon* a charming novel, called "The Fellow-Traveller." It is, however, in German.

The Natural Sciences are zealously studied. Although Botany has sustained a severe loss by the death of the celebrated Leyden *savant* Miquel, just after he had published the first



volume of his "Illustrations de la Flore de l'Archipel des Indes," Dr. Suringar, P. Bleeker, and H. Witte, have done good work. In Zoology the works of Snellen van Vollenhoven, J. G. Keulemans, and P. Bleeker, which have been long in progress, have been continued.

Since the commencement of the year a new weekly journal of education has appeared at Rosendaal; it is called *Ons Recht*, and is the organ of the Ultramontanes. In the journal *Bato*, Andriessen, Kellen, and other writers, have provided suitable reading for the young; we may reckon as among the results of the recent war the elaborate and valuable study of J. H. Kromhout, on the "Position of Amsterdam." As for politics, the well-known editor of the *Conservateur*, Prof. Vreede, of Utrecht, displayed his hostility to Prussia in an unusually eloquent pamphlet, published at the beginning of the year; a work of the deputy, Jonckbloet, on the "Grand-duchy of Luxembourg," is devoted to internal (mainly financial) questions. Lastly, we must notice that the working-class movement, which has been felt throughout Europe, has not passed Holland by. Utrecht may be regarded as the headquarters of the agitation; a journal, entitled *Volksvriend*, has been started at the Hague, specially devoted to advocating the cause of labor, and A. van Brussel, of Amsterdam, edits the "Archives of the International Artisans' Union." The first mentioned, however, has ceased to appear.

HUNGARY.—As regards philological research, the past year cannot be reckoned fertile; there is, however, a good deal in preparation, viz., the Historical Dictionary of the Magyar Language, the Collection of Provincialisms, and the edition of the Vogul Grammar and Dictionary, collected by the late Mr. Reguly during his travels in the Ural, and prepared for the press by Mr. P. Hunfalvy, the Nestor of Hungarian philology. In connection with this branch of science, it may besides be stated that a young philological student has been sent to Russia in order to study the Mongol language on the spot, it being alike interesting and necessary to compare the Magyar language with the most easterly branch of the Turanian languages. In the mean while the Finn-ugric branch is assiduously studied; and a special chair for the study of those languages is to be founded at the University of Pesth: it will be probably the first one in Europe.

The historical researches of the Hungarians have hitherto been chiefly directed to the history of their own nation; there is room for many laborers, and the results of the investigation are not without interest to Europe in general. The clever and learned sketches of Mr. Francis Szilágyi throw much light upon the Austrian machinations of the past century to overthrow Protestantism, and to denationalize the Magyars. The book of Mr. William Frankel, "Pázmán és Kora" ("Pázmán and his Age"), is the

fruit of laborious investigations not only in the archives of Hungary, but also in the libraries of Spain, Germany, and Italy. The monograph on the town of Clausenburg, by Mr. Alexius Jakab, and another on the county of Abauj, by Mr. Korponai, are worthy of attention. Very valuable are the contributions to the history of the Turkish occupation, collected and edited by Mr. A. Sziládi, a learned Orientalist, and by the son of the above-named Mr. Szilágyi. These monuments of Turco-Hungarian administration are really unique in their way. Not less valuable are the labors of the Hungarian archaeologists, among whom we may mention Messrs. Hemszlmán, Ipolyi, and Rómer, as having distinguished themselves during the last year. They tend partly to the preservation of the architectural monuments of the middle ages, partly to the discovery of Roman antiquities, in respect of which Hungary, the ancient Pannonia, to use the words of the learned Prof. Desjardins, is the richest and the most interesting country in Europe. Speaking of the Hungarian mediæval monuments, we must mention the renovation of Vajda-Hunyad, in Transylvania, the ancient seat of the famous Hunyades, which is to be built up in its old fine Gothic style, for the use of the imperial and royal family; and the excavations at Visegrád, the residence of the first kings of Hungary, a picturesque-looking ruin on the right bank of the Danube, near Pesth; besides, Roman graves, of the second and third centuries B. C., have been accidentally opened, and valuable arms and trimmings found, and handed over to the National Museum, an institution which is flourishing more and more under the directorship of the learned and ingenious Mr. Pulszky, who is well known in England and the United States.

As far as regards exact sciences, Hungary, far from being able to emulate Western nations, is continually doing its best to propagate the newest discoveries in her own vernacular.

Turning to the productions in *belles-lettres*, we notice, as deserving a high place, the publication of several new cantos of "Rohányi," a poetical novel in the style of "Pushkin," "Eugen Anyegin," written by the classical hand of Mr. Paul Gyulai. Among the prose-writers, Mr. Jókai has come forward with a new novel, called "Eppure si Muove," in which he draws, in splendid colors, and with his accustomed ability, a most interesting picture of the literary and social movements of Hungary in her recent pass. Mr. Edward Kvassay, a young *littérateur*, has achieved a success in his novel, "A hol az ember kez dödik" ("Where the Man begins"), in which he satirizes the superficial culture of a certain class in Hungary known as the "noble idlers." As for translations, the Hungarian edition of Shakespeare has been completed by the Kisfaludy Társaság, a society under whose patronage several works of Racine and Molière, and other poets of note, have also been issued.



ITALY.—The most imaginative and the most eloquent of Italian living poets is Giovanni Prati. As a sonnet-writer he has nothing to fear from comparison with any other Italian poet, past or present (although among the living, the proud poet of Trieste, Giuseppe Revere, approaches him very nearly). Alceardi is much more sparing of his verses, but also much less ardent. His verse is full of flattering sentiments and as amiable as the gentle poet who polishes it. Francesco Dall' Ongaro has written in his youth several fine ballads, as well as in the last twenty years some very graceful popular songs, and two attempts at reconstructing the Greek theatre of Menanda. Andrea Maffei has dressed in a splendid but not always in a faithful Italian garb several German and English poets, and has also written and published whole volumes of original verses; but, except its melody, his poetry offers nothing which appears worthy of note. Arnaldo Fusinato has written romantic ballads and jocose poems in a popular style; he aimed at popularity, but not at elegance. Now he has retired from the arena of poetry, ceding his place to his intelligent companion, Signora Fud-Fusinato, who writes classical songs with a certain fire and with great nobility of soul. Giacomo Zanella is the purist of modern Italian poetry; there is not a word, not a syllable, that can be changed in his verses. The six poets just recorded are the most popular, the most read, among the mature poets of Italy (not speaking of Manzoni), and—a singular fact—they were all born in Venetia. In Lombardy, among the old poets, the first places are occupied by Giulio Carcano, the storyteller, who is full of affection, and Anselmo Guerrieri Golzaga, the translator of "Faust." Among the young ones, Carlo Baravalle has robust notes; Bernardino Zendrini humor like that of Heine, whose lyrical songs he also translated; and Felice Cavallotti sometimes has the impetus of Tyrtæus. In Piedmont, among the old men, Giuseppe Bertoldi writes few but excellent songs in a classical style; and the ex-improvisatore, Giuseppe Regaldi, odes and songs which are not devoid of elegance. Among the young men, Vincenzo Riccardi has a touch of Heine in his gloomy hours; Leopoldo Marengo composes graceful idyls; Ferdinando Bosio possesses elevated sentiment. In Liguria, Francesco Pizzorno writes with classical elegance; and Anton Giulio Barrili and Gaspare Buffa, inspired by the Muses, sing with a powerful flow of poetry, which sometimes reminds one of that of Prati. In Sardinia, Felice Uda has given proofs of fine poetical talent. In Tuscany, the old Emilio Frullani and the young Giuseppe Chiarini have written several songs which will be preserved as a happy proof of the possibility of touching the feelings by using classical forms; Giosuè Carducci, in his "Hymn to Satan," showed himself a great lyrical poet; Giuseppe Levantini-Pieroni endeavors, with

talent, to express, by means of poetry, the ideas of Mr. Darwin; Napoleon Giotti has written verses well tempered to the form of Niccolini; Renato Fucini shows himself an excellent poet in the Pisan dialect. In Rome, Domenico Gnoli (Dario Gaddi), Paolo Emilio Castagnola, Fabio Nannarelli and Ferdinando Santini constitute the so-called Roman poetical school, which endeavors to express new ideas in ancient forms.

Umbria furnishes a numerous contingent of old and young poets; Bonazzi, Cocchi, Pennacchi, Tiberi, Montesperelli, all at Perugia; and Luigi Morandi, at Spoleto. The poet of Ancona is Filippo Barattani. But we must not forget the popular poet of the Marches, Luigi Mercantini, the author of "Tito Speri," and of "Garibaldi's Hymn." In the Neapolitan provinces the most worthy representative of poetry is a woman, Gnanina Mili, the celebrated improvisatrice. Among Calabrians, Domenico Miletto de Siena gives proof of talent. In Sicily, Giuseppe de Spuches, Riccardo Mitchell, Francesco Perez, Leonardo Vigo, Emmanuele Giarracca, Carmelo Pardi, among the old poets; and among the young ones the skeptical yet noble-minded Mario Rapisardi, the affectionate Giuseppe Aurelio Costanzo, the imaginative Gaetano Ardizzoni are the best known, and then Tommaso Cannizzaro, Ugo Antonio Amico, Letterio Lizio Bruno, and the poetesses Concettina Fileti and Mariannina Coffa.

As to Italian romances, they so much resemble each other that they cannot be distinguished one from another, and there is nothing to give to any one of them a decided superiority. They are almost all lost in that ephemeral literature with which Milan inundates all Italy; they are read with avidity and forgotten with marvellous ease. To these romances, manufactured to assuage the tedium of the idle, a more healthy literature is now opposed. The example came from England, and the first and not unsuccessful attempts are being made in Italy. Cesare Cantù and Giuseppe Guerzoni are showing that it is possible to instruct and educate the people even by the pleasant form of narratives; Paolo Mantegazza, Paolo Liroy, and Gerolamo Bocardo, by making popular the science in works written in a brilliant form, and sometimes with an educational aim.

In the University of Turin, and especially in the philological school of Prof. Flecechia, Dr. Domenico Pezzi was educated, who has just published a remarkable "Historico-Comparative Grammar of the Latin Tongue." The field of philology is filled with laborers; Latin and Greek grammars, composed by Italians, according to modern methods, are beginning to be adopted in schools, and Oriental studies are progressing favorably. In this year alone, a pupil of the illustrious Arabic scholar, Michele Amari, Signor Celestino Schiapparelli, has published a voluminous medi-



iversal Arabic-Latin vocabulary; Prof. Ascoli has published the first volume of his learned *Courses of Glottology*; the celebrated Sanscrit scholar, Gaspare Gorresio, has given to the world the Italian version of the last volume of the *Rāmāyana* (Uttarakāṇḍa), and has thus completed his monumental work of the publication and translation of the most splendid of Hindoo poems; Signor Antonio Marezzi has translated from the original, for the first time, into Italian, the dramatic works of Kālidāsa; a disciple of the Chinese school of Prof. Antelmo Severina, Signor Carlo Puini, has published a learned work upon the Religions of the Ancient East; other Italian Orientalists are concluding other publications, and an Italian Oriental Society has now been founded in France, under the direction of Professors Amari, Teza, and Lasinio.

Among the Neapolitan authoresses a distinguished place must be given to Signora Aurelia Cimino Folliero de Luna, who now purposes publishing a newspaper to defend Woman's Rights in Italy, with the patronage of an illustrious foreign lady, who has taken up her abode at Florence, the eminent writer, Dora d'Istria (the Princess Elena Kalzoff Massalsky, of Roumania), author of the work "*Les Femmes par une Femme*." Among the elegant Neapolitan writers, the first place is occupied by the Abbate Vito Fornari, author of the "*Trattato dell' Armonia Universale*," and of a recent "*Life of Jesus*."

Good critics contribute not a little to preserve good taste in writing, and of such critics Italy has not a few: Giuseppe Settembrini, Francesco de Sanctis, and Paolo Emiliani Giudici, three natives of Southern Italy, have written the three best histories of Italian literature; Alto Vannucci has published excellent essays upon Latin literature, and Eugenio Camerini upon the various modern ones; while Niccolò Tommaseo, by means of several hundreds of pointed articles upon different subjects, has guided the taste of not a few authors. Among writers on questions relating to the Fine Arts, the first place is always occupied by the Marquis Pietro Selvatico, at Padua. The most eminent and laborious champions of historical criticism are still the Lombard, Cesare Cantù, author of the "*Storia Universale*," and of several important historical-philosophical monographs; Carlo Promis, the learned illustrator of the antiquities of Turin; Ercole Ricotti, author of the "*Storia delle Compagnie di Ventura*," of the "*Lezioni sulla Storia del Medio Evo e Moderna*;" Pasquale Villari, the author of the work upon "*Savonarola e il suo Tempo*," and from whom is now expected a work upon Macchiavelli; Isidoro La Lumia, author of not a few invaluable memorials on Sicilian history, are still alive and working. The works of Count Giovanni Gozzadini, of Bologna, and of Count Gian Carlo Conestabile, of Perugia, upon Etruscan antiquities, those of Giuseppe Fiorelli

and Giulio de Petra upon the antiquities of Pompeii, of De Rosa upon Roman antiquities, or the young Prof. Salinas on Sicilian numismatics, and several other works of learned archæologists in their separate branches, show that, although Italy is now alive and active, it will not forget even its dead.

PORTUGAL.—The number of works published in Portugal during the year, which deserve honorable mention, is extremely small. Jules Dinir, a young writer whose name will always hold a high place in literary history, and who was unanimously regarded as the first of Portuguese novelists, is dead. His novels, "*As Pupillas do Senhor Reitor*," "*Uma Família Inglesa*," "*A Morgadiuta dos Canaviaes*," "*Os Serões de Provincia*," are models, both in matter and form.

Poetry still exists; but, if we except M. Crespo, a man of genius, we have but erotic poets, who weary their readers with lachrymose verses in a style that went out of fashion thirty years ago. M. de Castillo, who is usually considered the greatest master of verse in Portugal, has travestied Goethe's "*Faust*," and is trying to naturalize the comedies of Molière! He has also given an imitation of the Odes of Anacreon, a paraphrase of the Georgics of Virgil, and the Fasti of Ovid, the latter a work not remarkable for scholarship. M. Théophile Braga, although still quite a young man, made himself a considerable reputation by his poem, "*The Vision of the Times*." Since then he has devoted himself entirely to the study of the history of literature. He began with the "*Popular Minstrelsy and Romance*" (3 vols.), preceded by an essay on the formation and development of popular poetry; he has followed this work up by the publication of "*The History of the Theatre*," "*The History of Portuguese Literature*" (introductory volume), "*Épôques of the Mosarabic Race*," and "*The Gallego-Portuguese Troubadours*;" and he has in the press "*The Poets of the Court*," a monograph on the poetry of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The Royal Academy of Science has just published some works which deserve special mention. To begin with, there has appeared the third fasciculus ("*Diplomata et Chartæ*") of the "*Portugalia Monumenta*," issued under the superintendence of M. Herculanô. Divided into three sections—the first being "*Leges et Consuetudines*," the second "*Scriptores*," and the third "*Chartæ et Diplomata*"—this grand collection embraces all the documents relating to the history of Portugal since the eighth century. The Chartæ of Coimbra under the domination of the Arabs are extremely important. Another publication of the Academy, the "*Corpus Diplomaticum*," referring to the relations between Portugal and Rome in the sixteenth century, ought to be much better known than it is. M. Silvestre Ribeiro has written a "*History of the Scientific, Literary, and Artistic Institutions of Portugal*," the first



volume of which has just been published by the Academy. M. D. Antonio da Costa, formerly Minister of Public Instruction, has published a "History of Public Instruction." The author comprises within his range of view the political existence of Portugal since Alfonso I. down to the present day, and is, as he has shown himself in action, a warm friend of education.

**RUSSIA.**—The progress of Russian literature can certainly not be judged by the number of books printed, for, if we are to trust to the statistics of a collector, the publications of the past year are very few. For the year ending with July, 1871, it is said that 1,859 works were published in the Russian language, in thirty-one different cities of the empire. Of these books, 85 were of a theological character, 83 were children's books, 133 concerned jurisprudence, the political sciences, and trade, and 109 technology and husbandry; 153 were on language, chiefly grammars and school-books; 72 on mathematics; 62 on geography and ethnology; 88 on natural history; 91 on medicine, and 29 on art; 118 were historical works (69 of them on Russian history), and 242 were novels, poems, and essays. Twenty-three per cent. of the whole number (313) were translations, of which 153 were from the German, consisting in great part of scientific works, 95 from the French, principally novels, and 38 from the English.

Even as it is, the number now published would be greatly swollen, were it not for the practice of printing so many works in the journals and miscellanies, which never appear in a separate form. The great novelists have been silent. A new volume of Tourguénief's has appeared—the eighth of his collected works—but it contains nothing new. Uspensky has published two or three small volumes of sketches of life and society in this transitional period, but they are hardly of permanent value; and the novels of Ardeief, Vitniakof, Omulefsky, Blizhnief, Boboruikin, and Leskof-Stebnitzky, are hardly worth reading. The one good novel of the year is "The Great She Bear," written by Madame Khvostchinsky, who conceals herself under the pseudonym of V. Krestovsky (the name also of a tenth-rate novel-writer), which, begun last year in the *Messenger of Europe*, and stopped on account of the illness of the author, has only lately been finished. Madame Krestovsky published two novels ten and fifteen years ago, but this last book is by far her best, and gives her a place but little below Tolstoi and Tourguénief. The analysis of character is very fine, and the story is full of touching and tender scenes.

In poetry, Count Alexis Tolstoi and Nekrasof have published a few short poems, quite unworthy of them; and Minaief has written some poor verses, which are thoroughly worthy of him, as well as a comedy, "The Liberal," which, though not without good points, proved a respectable failure on the stage. There is

also a large volume of "Poetry of the Slavonians," edited by Gerbel. It is a collection of popular songs and ballads, and the best lyric pieces by the chief poets of the various Slavonic peoples, in translations by Russian authors. It is curious and interesting to all who are acquainted with the Slavonic races, and its publication is one of the consequences of the Pan-Slavonic movement, which this last year has left its mark on literature.

The "History of Russian Literature" is a work by Polevoi, designed for popular use, and filled with extracts, on the plan of Chambers's "Cyclopædia of English Literature." Bibliographers and librarians will be more interested in a "Chronological Index of Slavonic and Russian Books printed by the Church Press between 1491 and 1864," and in the "Second Supplement to Bazunof's Systematic Catalogue of Russian Books," for the year 1870, by V. I. Mezhof. The list of translations, criticisms, and reviews of the books there mentioned, as well as of those included in the previous volumes, is brought down to September of this year. Among other things, Mr. Mezhof gives curious lists of the articles and books published in commemoration of Lomonosof, Karamzin, and Krylof, at their recent centennials. In honor of Krylof there were 63 articles and books, of Lomonosof 129, and of Karamzin 173. The centenaries of Speransky and of Peter the Great, which occur during the next year, will probably give occasion to a still greater number of such commemorative works.

It is pleasant to note the great progress made by Russia in political literature—works marked by solid thought and sound principles. Not only the large reviews, but the more serious daily newspapers, and especially the *Golos*, the *Russian World*, a new paper of great ability, and the *Moscow* and *St. Petersburg Gazettes*, have devoted an unusual share of their space to questions of finance, education, and internal reform. Prof. A. Gradofsky, of the University of St. Petersburg, has published, under the title of "Politics, History, and Administration," a collection of essays he has written at different times, many of them for the *Golos*, which are distinguished by many good qualities, and especially by excellent criticism. He treats of the Russian Commune, Popular Representation, the structure of the Russian State in the old times, the Freedom of the Press, and other subjects of the day. If any needed enlightenment as to the real state of the peasantry and landed proprietors, unless they belong to that class who seem to think the Government exists solely for itself, they will find abundant information in the work of Skaldin—"In the Waste, and in the Capital." The author who assumes this *nom de plume* is evidently a moderate Liberal, or would be if there were parties in Russia, and during four summers, from 1866-'69, spent in the country, has investigated with great pains and care the condition of the peasantry and the proprietors,



and states what he has seen. In the third and final volume of Prince Vasilchikof's work "On Self-Government," we have an inquiry into the systems of local taxes in England, France, and Prussia, and into the working of the present tax system in Russia, with suggestions for its reform. The remarkable series of studies on "Ten Years of Reforms," published in the *Messenger of Europe*, which will make a formidable volume, is ascribed to Grot, of the Academy. It is a careful analysis of the changes lately produced in Russia, regarded as a great measure from their financial side. The question of the revision of the tax laws has originated an instructive and valuable book, "Financial Management and the Finances of Prussia," by A. Zablotsky-Desiatofsky. The "History of the Political Literature of the Nineteenth Century," of which the first volume only has appeared, by Y. G. Zhukofsky, also the author of some essays on the "Question of Population," is a history of the views which have prevailed on the most vital questions of political science and economy which have a practical bearing. Standing between two ruling systems, order, or discipline, and progress, the author hopes to arrive at the only fully satisfactory system by a survey of the economy of human societies as parts of the general economy of Nature.

It will be remembered what a stir was made three years ago by the publication of "The Border Lands of Russia," by Yurii Samarin. The Germans flew to arms to attack the book. Mr. Samarin has just issued the third volume, which treats of the events in the Baltic provinces in 1841 and 1842, the time of the movement toward orthodoxy among the peasantry. The book is, of course, published at Berlin, as the Russian censorship would not allow it. "Russia and Europe," by N. Danilevsky, now republished from one of the Reviews, is a book written in the most extreme Slavophile spirit, which attempts to show that the civilization of the West is evidently rotten; that its regeneration must come from the Slavonians, with Russia at their head; but that still Russia cannot entirely separate itself from the rest of Europe.

The comparatively large number of books on law, both treatises and collections of decisions, published during the last year, proves that the judicial reform is taking firm root, and is making lawyers—something Russia never had until lately.

In historical literature the year has been very rich and productive in interesting books. By far the most important is "Russian History," by Prof. K. Bestuzhev-Rumin, of the University of St. Petersburg, the first volume of which is just out. Two volumes more, now in the press, will complete the work, which will be the only well-written critical history of Russia in any thing like a reasonable compass. The twenty-first volume of the "History of Russia," by Prof. Solovief, is devoted

to the first three years of the reign of the Empress Elizabeth, a most interesting period. It is in the author's well-known style, abounding in long quotations, not always quite readable. The indefatigable Kostomarof has given us three more of his entertaining and fascinating studies—"Dissent, as shown by the Writings of Dissenters;" "Personages of the Period of Confusion," devoted to Shuisky, Pozharsky, Minin, and Susanin; and "Ivan the Terrible." The last is an attempt to show that the popular idea of this cruel monarch, and that put forth by Karamzin and Count Tolstoi, is really the true one, and that he was not, as Solovief and others maintain, a mere creature and representative of his time. Interesting, but of less importance, are "The Relations of Leibnitz to Russia and to Peter the Great," by V. Gerrie, from the papers of Leibnitz in the Hanover Library; "The Relations of Russia with Rome from 1845-1850," by A. N. Popof; and Dubrovin's "History of the War and of the Russian Domination in the Caucasus." A. Klevanof has given us three of the old chronicles in modern language, under the form of a "Chronicle of Southwest Russia to the Middle of the Fourteenth Century." Those old stories are always reread with interest. Every day new stores of historical material are being brought to light; and, besides "The Russian Past," edited by Samefsky, which has greatly improved during the past year, and "The Russian Archives," by Bartenief, we have two new volumes of the "Archives of Prince Vorontzof," and the first volume of a new collection, "The Nineteenth Century," all prepared by the same industrious librarian. The "Memoirs of Dolrynin" show us into the cabinet of an Archbishop of Sevsk in the good old time of Catharine; and, besides curious and laughable pictures of monastic and clerical life, give us also many glimpses of the work and vexations of official life in the then just-annexed provinces of Mohilev and Vitebsk. They are most delightful reading. The Berlin edition of the "Memoirs of Admiral Shishkof," once Minister of Public Instruction, has many curious details about court life and the Emperors Paul and Alexander that could not be printed in Russia.

The literature of geography and travel is more numerous than usual. Kostenko has published a useful book on "Central Asia," and an account of the "Russian Mission to Bokhara in 1870," with a detailed map of the route; and Venikof gives us two volumes, one on "Japan," and the other "Sketches of the Extreme East."

The Franco-Prussian War could not pass by without leaving its impression on the literature of Russia as well as of other countries. General Annenkov was twice sent by the Emperor to the German headquarters, and his little book, "Impressions of a Russian Officer," is a thoughtful inquiry into the causes of the German success. The book has not been without influence on the reorganizations devised and



taking place in various branches of the Russian service. Several Russian surgeons offered their services to the wounded, in accordance with the principles of the Geneva Convention. Two of them, Dr. Pirogof and Dr. Pyltz, have published the results of their investigations into the hospitals and sanitary institutions existing in Germany, Alsace, and Lorraine. There are also some other books on the war, its causes, consequences, etc. The "Military Library" is a series of books started at the suggestion, and under the patronage, of the Grand-duke Héritier, for affording young officers the best military works of native and foreign authors at a cheap rate. Two volumes are devoted to a description of the "Defence of Sevastopol" by General Todtleben, accompanied with maps and plans.

Among the numerous republications are those of the works of Derzhavin, Grigorovitch, and Dobroliubof; and the translations include—besides works of most modern authors of repute, from Taine and Schlosser to Messrs. Lockyer, Tyndall, and Disraeli—a new translation of Dante, in *terza rima*, and the final volumes of the new and complete translations of Heine and of Goethe's poems.

SPAIN.—On looking through the publications of 1871, we shall find that works on scientific subjects are, comparatively speaking, fewer in number than those in any other branch of literature. Some, however, have been published this year which possess real merit. The most important of these are Señor Carlos Ibañez's "Descripción Geodésica de las Islas Baleares" ("Description and Surveys of the Balearic Islands"), a work remarkable for the novelty and simplicity of the methods of observation and calculation employed by the author. "Tratado de las Construcciones en el Mar" ("The Treatise on Sea Constructions"), by Señor de la Sala, is likewise interesting from the special observations the author makes of the sea-coast of Spain. Besides these two books, several others have been published, which give an idea of the state of Spanish scientific literature at the present day in Spain—"Curso Práctico de Construcción Naval," por Don Andrés Avelino Comerma—"Anuario de la Dirección de Hidrografía"—"El Aire y el Agua: Apuntes sobre la Historia de estos Cuerpos y sus Funciones en la vida Vegetal," por Don Lino Peñuelas—"Memoria sobre el Eclipse Total de Sol del 22 de Diciembre de 1870, por una Comisión de Hombres Científicos"—"Anuario del Observatorio Astronómico de Madrid"—"Estudios Forestales: los Montes en sus Relaciones con las necesidades de los Pueblos," por Don H. Ruiz Amado. There are a number of small productions referring to the different branches of medicine, pharmacy, botany, and civil, penal, and canonical law, which have appeared this year; but the principal object of these works is that they should be used as text-books at the different universities and public schools.

A few years ago there was a great scarcity

in Spain of scientific, literary, and artistic periodicals. This want is beginning to be supplied, and now several monthly periodicals appear. These are *Revista de España—La Ilustración Española y Americana—La Ilustración de Madrid—Crónica de los Cervantistas—Revista de Archivos, Bibliotecas y Museos*, and *El Averiguador*. The *Revista de España* is the best of these publications, in a literary point of view. The editor, Don José Luis Alvareda, writes in every number an able political *résumé*, in the style of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. Many interesting articles have appeared this year: those written by Don Alejandro Llorente, Don Francisco Cardenas, Don José Amador de los Rios, and Don Francisco Fernandez y Gonzales, deserve a special mention. The most important periodicals, and those which are most useful in Spain, are those of a practical kind, and which draw attention to industry, agriculture, and physical sciences in general.

The fine archæological work published at the expense of the Government ("Monumentos Arquitectónicos de España") continues, but not with the exactitude or rapidity which distinguished it a few years ago. Thirty-seven numbers have appeared up to the present time. The object of this publication is to illustrate Spanish art in all its branches, or monuments of an artistic order to be found in Spain. It is accompanied by a text, printed in two columns, in Spanish and French, and there are fine large plates and a quantity of etchings and chromos. The drawings and engravings have been intrusted to the best artists in Spain, and there is a special directing committee of competent persons, who choose the subjects that are to be published, and the texts that are to accompany them. Besides the large number of architectural drawings which have appeared in this publication, there are several fine chromos of enamels, ivories, and gems of great interest. This work is excellent, and equal in merit to those of the same kind which are published in Germany, France, and Russia.

The Spanish academies of La Historia, La Lengua, and San Fernando, have not published in 1871 as much as they have usually done of late years. The Academy of La Lengua began last year to print a monthly report, which it has continued this year ("Memorias de la Academia Española"). In these reports are reprinted the speeches made at the receptions of the new Academicians, and special treatises on the Spanish language written by the members. The Academia de la Historia is now printing the ninth volume of its "Memorias," which, among other interesting papers, will contain an important study on the Roman road from Uxama to Augustobriga, by Don Eduardo Saavedra, late Director of Public Works, and one of the most distinguished civil engineers in Spain. The Academia de San Fernando has not interrupted its monthly publication ("Galería de Cuadros de la Academia de San



Fernando"), which deserves a special mention for the engravings it contains of the fine pictures of the Academy, and the excellent text that accompanies them.

The Society of "Bibliófilos Españoles" has published two more volumes this year, both as interesting as the seven which have already appeared under its auspices. The first of these is the reprint of a book printed in Seville in 1498, and which has remained completely ignored by the admirers of Spanish literature, until Don Pascual de Gayangos found the only existing copy at the Imperial Library at Vienna ("Historia de Enrique, Fi de Oliva"). This "Enrique, Fi de Oliva," is a romance of chivalry, one of the legends of Charlemagne, and arranged, probably, from a French romance. This book, besides being important in itself, has helped to resolve the doubts of some of the commentators of "Don Quixote" as to the existence of Count Tomillas mentioned by Cervantes. This personage is one of the heroes of "Fi de Oliva." The volume has been edited by Señor Gayangos, and in the preface he gives an entertaining account of a conversation between the two learned commentators of "Don Quixote," Navarrete and Clemencin, in which they doubted the existence of the Count. Curiously enough, Señor Gayangos, even at that time, was sure Cervantes had seen the book he had quoted from. The second work published by this society is taken from a manuscript belonging to Señor de Gayangos, which has never been printed ("El Crotalon de Christophoro Gnophoso"). The "Crotalon" is exceedingly interesting, and is written in supposed dialogues between a shoemaker and his cook, in the manner of classic writers. The object is to criticise several of the abuses and manners of the sixteenth century in Spain.

As specimens of books of voyages and impressions of travels, three may be mentioned which have appeared this year, the three differing from each other, but all of them excellent in their different styles.

The first of these works, "Viage de Ceylan á Damasco" ("Voyage from Ceylon to Damascus"), is written by Don Adolfo Rivadeneyra, a young man of perseverance and talent, who speaks Turkish and modern Arabic with a correctness that is the astonishment of the natives themselves. Señor Rivadeneyra has spent the most of his youth in the East, and has been Spanish consul for some time at Ceylon and Damascus. He now publishes the impressions of the countries has seen. While at Bagdad he visited Babylonia, and one of the most interesting episodes of his book is the journey he took from Bagdad to Mosul, accompanied by a Tartar, or carrier of dispatches. The extraordinary manner in which he bore the fatigue and privations of every kind which this journey entailed, and the vivid manner in which he describes the native tribes, and his complete absence of exaggeration or conceit, render this book extremely entertain-

ing. In a completely different style to Rivadeneyra's "Viage de Ceylan" is Don José Castro y Serrano's "Novela del Egipto." This volume has been already noticed by English reviewers, and consists of a series of letters which the author pretended to write from Egypt at the opening of the canal.

The third specimen of books of travels is one written by a distinguished author, who writes under the name of Juan Garcia. In Señor Garcia's "Costas y Montañas," he describes the coast and mountain scenery of the province of Santander, and the institutions, monuments, customs, and manners of the past. There is a combination of poetry, fancy, erudition, and research, in this delightful book, which is most remarkable.

In treating of modern Spanish novelists, Don Manuel Fernandez y Gonzalez must be mentioned in the first line, although, perhaps, the defects contained in his writings exceed the beauties they contain. This author can be compared to Alexandre Dumas, whom he has always imitated. Gonzalez has genius, and, if he had worked under other circumstances, his novels would have been worthy of praise. His most remarkable works are "El Cocinero del Rey," "Martin Gil," and "Men Rodriguez de Sanabria."

Fernan Caballero is the only writer of fiction who describes simple and local scenes. In the modern Spanish drama, the traditions and example of the great masters, Calderon and Lope, are still followed; but in Spanish novels the influence of the two styles, the aristocratic and popular, which were so much in vogue in this country in the brilliant period of her literature, is gone.

Don Gustavo Becquer, a young and distinguished author, died last November; his works in prose and verse have been collected into two volumes ("Obras de Gustavo A. Becquer") and published by subscription. Don Gustavo had a brother, Don Valeriano Becquer, who died also just as his great talent had begun to be appreciated. The works of Don Gustavo Becquer may undoubtedly be considered as of a first-rate order. A profound thinker and a poet, Becquer was one of the first of young literary men of the day. His prose is like an English writer's, his poetry exquisite. "Volverán las Golondrinas," p. 292, vol. ii., and "Cerraron sus Ojos," p. 311, vol. ii., are worthy of a German poet; and in the elegance of his narrative and purity of his language he may be compared to a classic author. Becquer has written several charming tales, which would be well worth translating. Don Augusto Ferrant, a friend of Becquer's, has brought out a volume of poems, entitled "Pereza," a gem in its way. Don Ramon Campamor, a versatile writer, has published a little volume, which he calls "Los Pequeños Poemas." This author possesses an original and brilliant style.

Don Pedro Alarcon, well known in the



literary world by his "Diario de un Testigo de la Guerra de Africa," has lately published two volumes, one of poems, in which he has collected the best of his poetical compositions, and the other of literary articles collected from different periodicals.

Dramatic works of all forms and dimensions have always been most abundant in Spain. In the first ten months of the present year, one hundred and fifteen plays were printed, including original dramas, translations, and adaptations. The greater number only live the first night they are produced, and few have sufficient merit to be acted more than a very small number of nights.

Spain is exceedingly poor in modern works on philosophy. The eminent professor, Señor Sanz del Rio, who died a very short time ago, and who was a pupil and imitator of the Germans, spared no effort, both by original studies and translations, to popularize philosophy in Spain ("Ideal de la Humanidad para la Vida"). There is a little more movement in social and political science. The study of philology begins to give signs of life. Señor Ayuso's study on Sanscrit ("El Estudio de la Filología en su Relacion con el Sanscrit"), and Señor Moreno Nieto's Arabic Grammar ("Gramática Arábiga"), are works of interest and importance.

LOUISIANA. The conduct of public affairs in Louisiana during the past year has been seriously affected by a political conflict between two factions of the Republican party that controls the State, the one composed of the supporters and the other of the opposers of the Governor, Henry C. Warmouth. The opposition was at first led by Lieutenant-Governor Dunn, and the war began with the opening of the Legislature on the 2d of January, 1871. In the Senate the strength of the Warmouth party was shown by the adoption, by a vote of 20 to 14, of a resolution taking the power to appoint the committees from the Lieutenant-Governor, *ex-officio* President of the Senate, and placing it in the hands of the majority of the members. In the House, Mortimer Carr was reelected Speaker, supposed to sympathize with the Dunn faction, but resigned before the expiration of the first month, and Colonel G. W. Carter was elected as his successor. The Democratic members of the House whose seats were contested were then confirmed in their places. On January 10th the contest for a United States Senator resulted in the success of General J. R. West, known as the candidate of Governor Warmouth, on the first ballot, both in the Senate and the House.

The cost, to the State, of this Legislature was greater than that of any preceding one. The expense of the Senate was \$191,763.85, and of the House of Representatives \$767,192.65, an average cost of \$5,300 for each Senator, and \$7,300 for each member of the House, or an average of over \$6,800 for each member of the entire body, or of \$113.50 per day, for

each member during the session. The Governor commented on this in his message to the Legislature of 1872, as follows:

A careful calculation of the expenses of the General Assembly for mileage and *per diem*, even at the enormous rate of twenty cents per mile, each way, shows that the total expenses ought not to exceed \$100,000 for the sixty days of the annual session, and the legitimate contingent expenses of both Houses ought not to exceed \$25,000. Then what has become of the excess, \$833,956.50? It has been squandered by the officers of the Assembly in paying extra mileage and *per diem* of members for days' services never rendered; for an enormous corps of useless clerks, pages, etc., for publishing the journals of each house in fifteen obscure newspapers, some of which have never existed, while some of those that did exist never did the work they were employed to do, although every one has received the compensation for it; in paying committees authorized by the House to sit during vacation, and to travel throughout the State and into Texas, and in a hundred other different ways. The enrolment committee of the House had over eighty clerks, most of whom were under pay during the whole session at eight dollars per day, during which time only one hundred and twenty bills were passed, which did not require more than eight or ten clerks to perform the whole labor of enrolment.

Soon after the adjournment of the Legislature, the Governor applied to the Eighth District Court of New Orleans for an injunction restraining the State Auditor from the payment of warrants outstanding against appropriations made by the Legislature to meet mileage, *per diem*, and contingent expenses, on the ground that fraudulent vouchers had been issued. This was granted, and the court appointed the Auditor and experts as a commission to investigate the matter. Their report, rendered near the close of the year, in part sustained the charges of the Governor. The examination, it is asserted, revealed the fact that the amounts for which respectively the warrants were originally drawn were in many instances fraudulently increased. Warrants issued in excess of the appropriations of 1871 were found amounting to about \$240,000. It was further discovered that many warrants were issued for extra pay to officers and clerks on mere resolutions of one House, contrary to an express enactment of the last preceding Legislature; and that in several cases warrants, amounting to about \$40,000, were issued to committees and their clerks for mileage going to and returning from distant points on official duty, when, by the showing of the journals, they did not leave the city. Also, that a regular system of forgery had been carried on by parties dealing in State warrants, in the alteration of the figures written by the warrant clerk to larger sums—in some instances figures representing two thousand being altered to five thousand dollars; and that the signatures of the officers of the State engaged in issuing these warrants had been placed on a large number of them by unauthorized persons. The appropriations of the Legislature for its expenses were made to the amount of hundreds of thousands of dol-



lars when there was no money in the Treasury to meet them, and, accordingly, the warrants issued were cashed by bankers and brokers at a heavy discount. "The loose manner of conducting business in the office of the warrant clerk" was strongly condemned, but no specific charges of fraudulent transactions or corruption were brought against any one.

The receipts into the Treasury during the year amounted to \$6,616,845, and the disbursements to \$7,578,148, about \$961,000 more than the receipts. The Auditor estimated the probable expenditures for the year 1872 at \$3,355,943. The amount of taxes and licenses due at the close of the fiscal year was \$5,208,738. The total amount of taxable property in the State in 1871, according to the assessment rolls, was \$251,296,017, of which \$151,089,161 was in New Orleans. The amount of the debt of the State is disputed. The Governor asserts that the actual debt is \$22,295,790.58; while the Auditor says that it is \$41,194,473.91. The Auditor reaches his amount by adding to the \$22,295,790.58 what he terms a contingent debt of \$18,898,683.31. The Governor, in explaining this, says that it "is contingent in that its becoming actual debt is entirely dependent—first, upon the construction of certain railroads, for which the State has agreed to indorse second-mortgage bonds for \$12,500 per mile, the companies having the right to issue first-mortgage bonds for the same amount; and, second, upon the presumption that these roads, with all their franchises, rolling-stock, fixtures, trade, etc., will not be worth \$25,000 per mile, the aggregate of the first and second mortgage bonds." The Governor asserts that there is not the slightest possibility that any of these roads, except the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas Railroad, will be constructed; and moreover that, if every one of them should be built, the State would be amply secured from ever having to pay the indorsement, for the reason that the roads chartered, if constructed, would be worth four times the amount guaranteed. During the years from 1861 to 1871 inclusive, the State debt, according to the Governor's estimate, has increased from \$10,157,882.12, to \$22,045,790.58. The bonded debt, on which interest is now paid, is \$19,858,300, the annual interest on which amounts to \$1,463,820. Of this debt, \$1,857,000 in State bonds have been purchased, and are held by certain trust funds in the Treasury, which, if cancelled, would reduce the interest-paying debt to \$18,501,300, and the annual interest to \$1,322,400.

An important decision in a case in regard to the limitation of the State debt, and the powers of the Legislature, was rendered by the Supreme Court in April. The matter came up on an appeal from a decision in the Eighth District Court of New Orleans, where an application was made for the writ of mandamus to compel the State Auditor to issue a warrant

for a claim of \$50,331.46. The Auditor in his return urged two reasons for his refusal to issue the warrant: the first was, that the law authorizing it violated the third amendment to the constitution of the State, in this, that it increased the debt of the State, which was already in excess of the limit of \$25,000,000 imposed by the said amendment (*see AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* of 1870). The mandamus was refused. The Supreme Court, in its decision, contended that the debt of the State exceeded \$25,000,000 on or before March 1, 1871.

In July the State Central Committee, of which S. B. Packard, United States Marshal, and opponent of Governor Warmouth, was chairman, called a State Convention to meet in New Orleans on the 9th of August, to choose a State Committee for the ensuing year. Thereupon both divisions or factions employed every means to secure a majority of the delegates. The larger part of the committee were opposed to the Governor, alleging that he took the management of the State campaign of the preceding year out of their hands. A few hours before the opening of the convention, it became apparent that Warmouth and his friends had obtained a decided majority. On the 8th of August the committee announced that the convention would be held in the United States Circuit Court room, located in the Custom-House. The object of holding the convention there was generally understood to be to prevent Warmouth and his friends from controlling the convention. The committee also announced that the credentials of all delegates must be at once submitted to them, and that those who passed their investigation would be furnished with tickets, without which no one would be admitted to the convention. This course was violently denounced by Warmouth and his friends as without precedent or authority, and revolutionary. The number of delegates, according to the call of the convention, was 116. At midnight, before the meeting of the convention, the committee reported a list, it is said, of 175 names, entitled to admission, including not only regularly-elected delegates, but others who claimed to be contestants. The tickets were delivered to those thus designated from the window of the private office of the postmaster by that official and his assistants.

By ten o'clock the next day, a dense mass of excited whites and blacks had collected before the entrance to the Custom-House. About nine o'clock, three companies of United States infantry had arrived, with two Gatling guns. The troops marched into the rotunda and stationed themselves at the head of the stairway, and the guns were taken into the basement of the building. Soon afterward, all the other entrances were locked, barred, and closely guarded by special deputy-marshals who were sworn in during the night, and no one was permitted to enter the building ex-



cepting those who bore the prepared tickets signed by Marshal Packard as president of the State Central Committee. Commercial business was, for the time, entirely suspended. About eleven o'clock Governor Warmouth arrived, accompanied by P. B. S. Pinchback and Hugh J. Campbell, his chief supporters, and followed by a large crowd of delegates who were friendly to him. They proceeded in a body, unmolested, to the room of the United States Circuit Court, but there were confronted by a special deputy, who informed them that they could not enter, as the committee were not ready to open the doors to delegates. At this the Governor expressed his indignation, and, proceeding with his friends to the space occupied by the troops, addressed the mass, and closed by moving to adjourn to "Turner's Hall," and there organize a convention. This was approved.

The "Turner's Hall" meeting was opened, in the midst of considerable confusion, by A. P. Harris, Senator, and a member of the State Central Committee, who announced that it was an adjourned convention. After its temporary organization, and the appointment of the usual committees, speeches were made by Governor Warmoth and others. The committees then reported, and the convention adjourned until evening, when more speeches were made, some resolutions were presented and referred to a committee on resolutions, and provision was made for the formation of a Congressional and a State Central Committee, and a further adjournment made to noon the following day. According to the report of the committee on organization, Mr. Pinchback was made president of the convention. At the final session of Thursday, the two committees were organized; an address to the people regarding the action of the Custom-House officials was adopted, accusing them of illegal practices, an unlawful assembly, and overt acts of attempted assassination; a series of resolutions was adopted, and Governor Warmoth made a long closing address, in which he bitterly denounced the course of Speaker Carter of the House, in the Custom-House Convention, and charged him with "corruption, dishonesty, and licentiousness;" and also denounced the Federal office-holders.

Of the "Custom-House Convention," Lieutenant-Governor Dunn was appointed permanent president. Speeches were made by several prominent men among his friends, charging that Governor Warmouth and his friends had compelled the use of the Custom-House by leasing every other hall in the city, and necessitated the employment of the United States troops by repeated threats of violence. Speaker Carter went so far as to assert that "the Governor received bribes, stole the public money, and was the greatest living practical liar." An executive committee was organized, and resolutions adopted guaranteeing in the public schools a place to every child; advocating

public improvements throughout the State, and guaranteeing to them the aid of the State; approving the amendment to the constitution, limiting the State debt to a fixed sum, and instructing the Legislature not to exceed that sum; urging the State authorities to take such measures to preserve the peace of public assemblies as will never again render it necessary to call in the aid of the United States authorities under the enforcement act, etc.

About 60 delegates were present at this convention, and 108 at the Turner's Hall Convention. Immediately after their adjournment, messages were sent to President Grant, bearing the signatures of F. F. Casey, Collector of the Port, and S. B. Packard, U. S. Marshal, regarding the political situation, and in explanation of their course. A statement from the Warmouth side, signed by Thomas W. Conway, the State Superintendent of Public Education, denying the allegations of the Federal officials *in toto*, was forwarded to counteract these messages; and, in accordance with the resolution of the Turner's Hall Convention, a large delegation visited President Grant and made a verbal report.

On November 22d, Lieutenant-Governor Dunn died, and immediately after Governor Warmouth issued a proclamation convening the Senate in extra session to fill the vacancy caused by his death, by electing a president who, under the constitution, would be *ex-officio* Lieutenant-Governor, and for other purposes, as follows:

"To act on the appointments to office made, and the pardons granted by the Governor during the vacation.

"To devise and propose measures of reform.

"To investigate the books, vouchers, and accounts of the State officers."

This action was declared unconstitutional by the opponents of the Governor, on the ground that one branch of the Assembly cannot be called without the other, to act on miscellaneous questions, and various though unsuccessful attempts were made to prevent the session. It opened, however, on December 6th, and continued two days. After considerable discussion and balloting on various points, it was demonstrated that the Governor had the support of a bare majority. A ballot for "President, who should be Lieutenant-Governor," resulted in the choice of Senator P. B. S. Pinchback, he receiving 18 votes against 16 for Senator T. V. Coupland, the candidate of the opponents of Warmouth. He was sustained also by the Democratic Senators. Further action was prevented by the passage of a resolution to adjourn *sine die* immediately after the opening of the second day of the session.

With the assembling of the Legislature of 1872, on the 1st of January, the war of the factions was renewed with increased bitterness. The Warmouthites were understood to be determined to oust Speaker Carter from his po-



sition at the head of the House, and to drive his adherents with him from power; and the opposition faction, now known as the "Carterites," but including the men originally arrayed against the Governor, appeared to be equally determined to control the Legislature, and to ultimately cause the complete downfall of Governor Warmouth and his followers. The organization of the Senate was prevented by the absence of a quorum. The opening of the House was stormy. On the second day of the session the passage of a resolution was secured, by a vote of 49 yeas to 45 nays, declaring "the unabated confidence of the members of the House in the efficiency and integrity of Hon. George W. Carter, the Speaker," and "pledging to him their hearty support during the continuance of the session." But the subsequent tumultuous proceedings, and the investigation of Congress, form a part of the history of 1872, and will appear in the next volume of the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA*.

The law of 1870, relating to education, was amended by the Legislature of 1871, by a supplementary act, providing for the appointment, by a State Board of Education, of boards of school directors for the several parishes, towns, and cities, who shall have charge of all the funds and school records heretofore held by parish, ward, town, and city boards; the parish boards shall have charge of all matters pertaining to schools in towns and cities having a population of less than one thousand persons, and the town and city boards in towns and cities, excepting the city of New Orleans, of more than one thousand inhabitants. All are to be under the direction of the division superintendents. It further provided for the levy of a school-tax of not more than two mills nor less than one mill on a dollar, each year, on the taxable property of these parishes, towns, and cities. The board for the government of the schools of New Orleans, according to the act, must be composed of one member from each representative district of the city, and so organized that the term of office of a third shall expire each year. At the beginning of each year, they shall ascertain the amount of funds necessary to carry on the schools under their charge for the current year, and report the same to the Board of Administrators of the city, who shall levy the amount on the taxable property of the city, and direct the same to be collected within six months from the date of their notification of the amount required. It is further provided that in any parish, city, or town, where a board of school directors fail to establish schools within sixty days after their appointment, or to perform such other duties as are required of them by law, the division superintendent for the division may establish schools, and perform, as far as possible, other neglected duties. In accordance with this law, the city authorities of New Orleans proceeded to levy the tax, when they were prevented by litigation. It was found

that the seventh section of the Revenue Bill, approved on March 3d, before the approval of the School Act, prohibited the city from collecting taxes in excess of two per cent., and that the taxes already levied exceeded that amount. The tax was, therefore, not laid. Nevertheless, the officers charged with the duty kept all the schools in operation, having received assistance from the State Superintendent and city government. Attention to this matter was called by the Governor in his message at the opening of the session of the Legislature of 1872, and the immediate passage of a bill, authorizing the levy and collection of the tax, was recommended.

The whole number of schools established and in operation in the State at the close of the year was 640; whole number of teachers 1,420. The amount of the school fund which has been apportioned during the year is \$305,309.90. This sum gave to each child in the State, entitled to attend, \$1.16; but, being applied only to the schools in operation, the attendance of pupils at which was estimated at 90,000, it has given for each child in actual attendance the sum of \$3.39.

The condition of the railroads of the State has materially improved during the year. The interests of the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas and the Louisiana & Texas Railroads have been united; and the work of building these two lines, the former from New Orleans to Houston, and the latter to Shreveport, La., has been vigorously pushed, and it is expected to be completed before the close of the year 1872. The importance of railroad communication with Shreveport is obvious when it is stated that this is a railroad centre connecting with the gigantic Pacific Railroad system, and the point from which the great Southern Trunk Railroad has started for the Pacific; and Houston is in direct communication with the extreme Southern lines. When these roads are built, it is anticipated that the fleet of sea-going vessels which will bring the products of Texas to New Orleans will naturally seek to revive and build up the neglected trade of New Orleans with the entire Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea. The New Orleans & Northeastern Railroad Company, the New Orleans, Metairie & Lake Railroad Company, the Right Bank Railroad & Freight Transferring Company, the Louisiana & Arkansas Railroad Company, the New Orleans, Baton Rouge & Vicksburg Railroad Company, the Alexandria, Homer & Fulton Railroad Company, and the Arkansas & Delta Railroad Company, all of which have received State aid, failed to do any thing; and consequently the Governor, in his message to the Legislature of 1872, recommended the passage of an act providing that, unless work on these roads is begun within six months from January, 1872, and regularly prosecuted, their charters be repealed.

The condition of the levees on the Missis-



issippi River has occupied a large share of public attention during the year. In the spring a number of serious crevasses occurred, by which a large amount of property in the State was destroyed, and the city of New Orleans was threatened with inundation. The Governor, for the purpose of remedying the evil at once, assumed control of them, and ordered the State engineers to close the breaks. To

meet the expense, \$80,000 were advanced by two New Orleans banks. Afterward the Louisiana Levee Company was organized, and by the action of the Governor its interests and those of the State were made identical; and it is expected that under this new arrangement the alluvial lands will be protected, its railroad communications preserved, and the State resources developed.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

PARISHES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Ascension.....	11,577	4,265	7,310	11,312	265	\$1,957,364	\$46,637
Assumption.....	13,234	6,247	6,984	12,994	240	2,278,531	50,308
Avoyelles.....	12,926	6,751	6,175	12,613	313	2,250,157	46,363
Bienville.....	10,636	5,559	5,047	10,601	35	874,554	17,790
Boesler.....	12,675	3,505	9,170	12,616	59	2,376,047	31,062
Caddo.....	21,714	5,918	15,799	20,933	781	2,580,312	93,393
Calcasieu.....	6,733	5,171	1,457	6,608	125	920,355	18,556
Caldwell.....	4,890	2,596	2,294	4,804	16	651,087	17,318
Cameron.....	1,591	1,249	242	1,538	53	173,700	1,800
Carroll.....	10,110	2,380	7,718	9,917	193	3,194,035	78,209
Catahoula.....	8,475	4,381	4,093	8,366	109	1,233,562	28,500
Claborne.....	20,240	9,630	10,608	20,125	115	1,247,750	28,210
Concordia.....	9,977	720	9,257	9,878	99	2,940,731	110,285
De Soto.....	14,962	5,111	9,851	14,868	94	1,696,091	57,173
East Baton Rouge.....	17,816	6,471	11,343	17,043	773	2,673,428	106,887
East Feliciana.....	13,499	4,106	9,393	13,214	285	1,424,426	39,998
Franklin.....	5,073	2,253	2,844	5,013	65	588,558	13,463
Grant.....	4,517	2,078	2,414	4,488	29	688,743	10,022
Iberia.....	9,043	4,531	4,512	8,083	357	2,227,545	47,415
Iberville.....	12,247	2,669	8,675	12,000	247	3,949,968	75,979
Jackson.....	7,646	4,203	3,443	7,631	15	711,029	17,976
Jefferson.....	17,767	6,709	11,054	15,824	1,943	13,220,480	151,157
Lafayette.....	10,288	5,631	4,755	10,157	231	880,571	18,734
Lafourche.....	14,719	8,060	6,659	14,412	307	3,381,033	47,400
Livingston.....	4,026	3,085	933	3,987	89	491,165	12,773
Madison.....	8,600	936	7,663	8,443	157	981,907	68,852
Morehouse.....	9,387	3,012	6,375	9,302	85	1,986,798	61,101
Natchitoches.....	18,265	7,312	10,929	17,919	346	2,986,153	75,525
Orleans.....	191,418	140,923	50,456	142,943	48,475	146,718,888	4,191,417
Ouachita.....	11,582	3,759	7,823	11,299	283	3,511,160	38,227
Plaquemines.....	10,552	3,703	6,845	9,635	917	2,285,000	30,417
Point Coupee.....	12,981	3,752	9,229	12,651	330	1,362,025	26,851
Rapides.....	18,015	7,742	10,267	17,636	379	3,012,445	98,484
Richland.....	5,110	2,405	2,705	5,003	107	552,574	27,504
Sabine.....	6,456	4,592	1,847	6,418	38	877,490	10,187
St. Bernard.....	3,553	1,640	1,913	3,273	280	971,590	33,664
St. Charles.....	4,867	897	3,963	4,766	101	1,770,425	40,994
St. Helena.....	5,423	2,509	2,914	5,386	37	531,022	10,120
St. James.....	10,152	3,275	6,877	9,927	225	3,188,678	48,969
St. John the Baptist.....	6,762	2,715	4,044	6,606	156	3,162,927	85,480
St. Landry.....	25,553	13,776	11,694	25,035	518	3,272,980	112,500
St. Martin.....	9,370	4,286	5,094	9,134	236	3,560,534	45,380
St. Mary.....	13,860	4,203	9,607	13,349	511	3,086,071	41,782
St. Tammany.....	5,586	3,911	2,175	5,110	476	447,693	10,044
Tangipaha.....	7,928	4,924	2,994	7,592	336	1,650,400	26,235
Tensas.....	12,419	1,400	11,018	12,151	268	2,165,328	29,939
Terrebonne.....	12,451	6,080	6,172	12,227	214	3,167,338	41,282
Union.....	11,683	7,311	4,374	11,616	39	1,257,911	44,868
Vermilion.....	4,528	3,480	1,047	4,447	81	1,980,166	26,400
Washington.....	3,330	2,391	939	3,319	11	207,347	5,413
West Baton Rouge.....	5,114	1,710	3,404	5,023	86	2,937,419	34,882
West Feliciana.....	10,499	1,583	8,915	10,321	178	1,205,518	40,657
Winn.....	4,954	4,044	909	4,925	19	618,538	17,106
Total for State.....	726,915	392,065	394,210	665,088	61,827	\$253,371,890	\$7,060,732

Included in the census are 71 Chinese and 569 Indians. The true value of property was \$323,125,666. The amount of public debt, city, parish, town, etc., was \$28,065,698. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$51,707,524; 140,118 pounds of wool were raised; 50,749 whites, and 224,993 colored persons, 10 years old and over, cannot write, of whom 133,351 are males, and 142,391 are

females. Of those 21 years old and over who cannot write, 12,048 are white males.

LUTHERANS. The *General Synod* of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States met at Dayton, Ohio, on the 8th of June. The semi-centennial anniversary of the body was celebrated in the evening of the same day. The Rev. Dr. Schmucker, of Gettysburg, Pa., delivered an address on the circumstances which gave birth to the General Synod. At



the time of its organization there were four synods in existence, each independent of the others. The first steps to effect a close union of these bodies were taken in 1818. The efforts met with success in October, 1820, when the present body was organized at Hagerstown, Md. The Rev. Dr. Sprecher, of Wittenberg College, delivered an address on the influence which the General Synod had exercised upon the Church, which seemed to be manifested in a revival of the grand principles of the Protestant Reformation of the sixteenth century.

The most important subject that occupied the attention of the General Synod was that of the publication of a new edition of the "Book of Worship," with the forms of worship, the "Augsburg Confession," the Catechism, and the Family Prayers omitted. It had been regarded as a topic upon which division might occur. The discussion was, however, amicable, and was terminated by the passage of a resolution instructing the hymn-book committee "to publish, in addition to the Book of Worship, as ordered by the General Synod, in Washington City, an edition of smaller size, containing only the hymns, Formula of Government and Discipline, and the usual indexes." This book will also be called the Book of Worship. It was ordered that the publication of the old hymn-book in all its forms be discontinued. The action of the Synod was regarded as favorable to greater freedom in the services of the congregations. It was decided, also, that the explanation of the manner in which the General Synod receives and holds the Augsburg Confession, adopted at its session in York, in 1864, be appended to the Confession as given in the Book of Worship. But a motion to omit the last seven articles of the Confession was unanimously voted down.

The receipts of the Board of Foreign Missions since the last meeting of the General Synod were \$14,401.70; expenditures, \$11,762.64. The India mission was reported in a prosperous condition, with the work vigorously prosecuted. The African mission is weakened by the death of the Rev. Mr. Camell, of Muhlenberg Station, South Africa. After some discussion of the best method of supplying the African field, the Missionary Board were instructed to sustain pious young colored men of ability, whether of American or African birth, in such institutions as may be ready to educate them for this work. The Board were also authorized to send female missionaries into the foreign field, upon condition of proper persons presenting themselves. The support of widows and orphans of missionaries was left to the discretion of the Board. The Board of Home Missions received, during two years, \$23,063.79. Fifty missionaries were supported. Thirteen new missions were undertaken. The English language is spoken in thirty-six of the missions the Swedish in four, the German in

five, and the English and German conjointly in seven. Eleven of the missions became self-supporting, six were abandoned. The number of members added through the missions is 1,731. Several missions under the District Synods have not as yet been transferred to the Board.

The Board of Publication reported a net capital stock of \$24,895.

The subject of revision of the Liturgy was returned to the committee having it in charge, with instructions to complete the work, and lay the result before a second committee, who shall perfect and publish it.

The state of the Church was reported one of growth, large accessions of membership having been made, with revivals of religion to an unusual extent, and with increased attention to Sunday-schools and the cause of benevolence.

The *General Council* of the Evangelical Lutheran Church met at Rochester, N. Y., on the 2d of November. The Synods of Pennsylvania, New York, Pittsburg, the English Synod of Ohio, the English District Synod of Ohio, the Michigan Synod, the Augustana Synod, the Iowa Synod, and the Synod of Canada, were represented. The Danish-Norwegian Augustana Synod having adopted the fundamental principles of faith and church polity, its delegates were admitted provisionally, admission to full membership being reserved till the synod adopts the constitution of the Council. The Synod of Indiana has also adopted the fundamental principles of the Council, but was not represented. The withdrawal of the Synods of Minnesota and Illinois was discussed, but no action was taken on the subject. The publication of a new edition of Luther's small Catechism in English and German was provided for. The book is to contain: 1. The text of Luther's Catechism as contained in the Church Book; 2. Luther's questions and answers for those who propose to receive the Lord's Supper; 3. The text of the Catechism, in connection with an analysis of the same under the text which it analyzes, together with the proof-texts given in full.

The action of the last convention of the General Council, disapproving the action of the Church Book Committee, in adding to the rubric, concerning the confession of sins, in the morning service, the words ("so the people may join in saying the confession"), was rescinded to the extent that the rubric is allowed to remain. But the disapproval of the alteration of any part of the Church Book without the consent of the General Council was retained. The preparation of a series of family prayers continues in the hands of the Church Book Committee. Forms for the ministerial acts are to be printed and submitted to the next General Council.

The statistics of the Lutheran Church in the United States in 1871 were, according to the *Church Almanac* for 1872, as follows:

SYNODS.	Minist'ers.	Congrega-tions.	Communi-cants.
<i>Synods affiliating with the General Synod (North).</i>			
Maryland.....	65	93	14,500
West Pennsylvania.....	47	304	13,886
Hartwick (New York).....	29	33	4,413
East Ohio.....	43	68	4,740
Frankean (New York).....	13	23	3,336
Alleghany (Pennsylvania).....	37	104	8,691
East Pennsylvania.....	59	90	10,184
Miami (Ohio).....	22	35	3,205
Wittenberg (Ohio).....	32	58	4,932
Olive Branch (Indiana).....	16	22	1,227
North Illinois.....	33	53	2,786
South Illinois.....	23	29	1,520
Central Pennsylvania.....	29	85	6,635
Iowa (English).....	19	31	991
North Indiana.....	32	80	3,456
New Jersey.....	8	11	1,759
Central Illinois.....	24	28	1,436
New York.....	19	17	2,581
Susquehanna (Pennsylvania).....	27	30	5,373
Pittsburg.....	26	49	3,481
Kansas.....	20	23	1,794
Nebraska.....	8		500
	500	1,126	103,329
<i>Synods affiliating with the General Synod (South).</i>			
South Carolina.....	.....	.....	.....
Virginia.....	35	43	4,560
Southwest Virginia.....	25	57	3,600
Holstein (Tennessee).....	19	36	2,300
Georgia.....	11	25	2,550
	6	10	1,000
	96	171	14,010
<i>Synods affiliating with the General Council.</i>			
Ministerium of Pennsylvania and adjacent States.....	151	321	62,193
Ministerium of New York and adjacent States.....	53	59	15,453
Ohio (English).....	5	21	1,950
Pittsburg.....	53	98	10,943
Texas.....	21	23	2,520
Iowa (German).....	85	130	10,000
Michigan.....	21	29	3,400
Union of Indiana.....	10	21	1,500
Augustana (Swedish).....	55	137	19,355
English District, Synod of Ohio.....	29	70	6,750
	403	779	123,534
<i>Synods engaged in the Organization of the General Conference.</i>			
Joint, of Ohio.....	149	45	27,200
Wisconsin.....	55	123	20,000
Missouri, Ohio, and other States.....	440	540	70,213
Norwegian.....	70	256	45,000
Minnesota.....	27	70	5,200
Illinois, and other States.....	30	35	4,250
	771	1,069	171,863
<i>Synods not connected with any general body.</i>			
North Carolina.....	17	31	3,555
Tennessee.....	17	77	7,000
Buffalo (Grabau's).....	12	15	1,920
(Von Rohr's).....	8	10	1,800
Canada.....	22	59	6,589
Mississippi.....	10	12	2,206
New York (German).....	13	15	5,300
Concordia (Virginia).....	4	22	1,064
Scandinavian (Eilison's).....	16	50	3,000
Norwegian Danish Conference.....	23	50	4,300
Norwegian Danish Augustana Synod.....	11	25	2,109
Unascertained.....	23	.....	.....
Total, according to the Church Almanac, fifty-four synods.....	2,175	3,925	462,637

The home missions were reported as in a prosperous condition, but funds are needed to

extend their work. The principal foreign mission of the General Council is in the Godavery or Rajahmundry district of the Teluga country, India. It embraces twelve stations and sub-stations, and reports seven teachers, 241 adults, and 188 children in the schools. Two young men, one of them a native of Hindostan, were reported under instruction in Denmark, with the intention of engaging in the foreign-mission work. The district synods were invited to awaken a renewed interest in the cause, and enlarge their contributions in order that these young men may be engaged. A committee was appointed to address the Church authorities in Sweden concerning efforts made to proselytize emigrants from that country from the faith and church of their fathers. Much attention was given to the discussion of doctrinal topics, and to the positions of the Synods of Iowa and Michigan on the "four points." Notice was given of an amendment to the by-laws, by which the discussion of doctrinal questions should be made a regular order of business at each regular meeting of the Council. The General Council was attended by thirty-one clerical and twenty-eight lay delegates, and by two "advisory members."

A Church Extension Society in connection with the General Council was incorporated on the 18th of February, 1871, and was permanently organized on the 7th of March following. During the first eleven months of its existence, it undertook the erection of three churches.

The Missouri, Ohio, Wisconsin, Norwegian, Illinois, and Minnesota Synods of the Evangelical Lutheran Church have not been connected either with the General Synod or the General Council. Conventions of members representing these synods had already met twice—at Reading, Pa., and at Chicago—to consult in relation to the organization of a new body, to be called the *General Conference*. A third meeting was held at Fort Wayne, Ind., on the 14th of November, at which the discussions were continued. About sixty members were present, representing all the six synods. The object of the movement is stated to be the organization of a general Lutheran body, on the basis of the unqualified reception of all the symbolical books, as a bond of union between all Lutheran synods in America. The subject which mainly engaged the attention of the meeting was a paper which was drawn up by the Rev. Prof. F. A. Schmidt, setting forth the reasons why the various synods engaged in the movement could not connect themselves with any of the general bodies bearing the Lutheran name which are already in existence, but consider it necessary to form another. This paper was adopted. A draft of a constitution was prepared and revised, to be laid before the synods for their approval. Some of the synods have already acted favorably upon it. The meeting for final organiza-



tion is to be held in Milwaukee, Wis., on the second Wednesday of July, 1872. If all the six synods adopt the constitution and finally join the body, the synodical conference will embrace a membership exceeding that either of the General Synod or of the General Council.

LYMAN, Miss HANNAH W., an eminent and successful teacher, born in Northampton, Mass., in 1816; died at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., February 21, 1871. She was of Puritan ancestry, and one of her brothers, Henry Lyman, was one of the missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, who was murdered at his post. She was herself deeply imbued with the missionary spirit, and took a lively interest in missionary operations, and in cheering and aiding those who had gone to foreign lands. Her early education was very thorough, and, at the age when impressions are most abiding, she came under the influence of the celebrated Mary Lyon. Thenceforward the

idea of duty to God, and to those whom God had placed under her charge, dominated her whole life. So long as one duty remained to be done, or one requirement to be performed, she knew no rest until it was accomplished. She early commenced life as a teacher, and, through her earnestness and devotion to her work, soon attained a high reputation. Prior to 1865, she had been for many years known as a successful and thorough educator in Montreal, Canada. She left that position six years before her death, to become vice-principal of Vassar College, and to assist in its organization. It was the broadest experiment in female education which had ever been made, and Miss Lyman proved equal, and more than equal, to her reputation, in her organization of its various departments. Having accepted the work, she threw into it all her energies of body and mind, and remained at her post till health and life gave way, and death released her from a toil which was too much for her strength.

## M

MADAGASCAR, a kingdom in Eastern Africa. Queen Ranavalona II. ascended the throne on April 1, 1868. Area 232,315 square miles. Population, according to Pakenham, about 5,000,000. The capitol, Atanarivo, or Tananarivo, has, according to Pakenham, about 80,000 inhabitants. The movement of English vessels in the ports of Madagascar in the years 1866 and 1867 was as follows: From Mauritius to Madagascar, in 1866, there were sixty-nine vessels, of 20,412 tons, and in 1867, fifty-three vessels, of 17,406 tons. From Madagascar to Mauritius there were, in 1866, eighty vessels, of 24,223 tons, and in 1867, sixty-seven vessels, of 20,064 tons.

The Government of Madagascar now gives an effective support to the Christian religion, and exerts an active influence for the advancement of education. The present queen, Ranavalona, was crowned in 1868, with a Bible at her side, and underneath a canopy bearing in gilt letters the inscription, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will to men!" On the 21st of February, 1871, the Queen and the Prime-Minister were baptized by one of the native pastors, and made a public profession of faith in the Christian religion. This event was the signal for the influential men of the country to give their adherence to Christianity. The queen takes great interest in the building of churches. She attended the opening of one at Amparibe, near the close of 1870.

The Prime-Minister attended the meeting of the Congregational Union in December, 1870, having come, he said, not as Prime-Minister, but as a deputation from the church in the palace, to consult with the Union as to

the best means of promoting education and of spreading the religion of Jesus Christ.

Some progress has been made in providing for the general education of youth. The school at the palace has twenty-six pupils, most of whom are adults. Another school meets at the house of an important officer. A large central house for the training of native school-masters is in course of erection. Eight of the town churches have schools attached to them, and a good number of schools have been established in the country districts.

Three printing-presses are kept nearly constantly at work at the capital. During 1869, 56,243 books were issued from the printing-office store; in the first six months of 1870, 81,000 books, lessons, tracts, Bibles, and Testaments, were issued.

MAHAN, DENNIS HART, LL. D., an eminent military teacher and critic, for forty-seven years an instructor in the United States Military Academy, at West Point, born in New York City, April 2, 1802; committed suicide by drowning while temporarily insane, in the Hudson River, near Stony Point, September 16, 1871. His parents removed to Norfolk, Va., in his infancy, and there his early boyhood was spent. He was at first destined for the medical profession, but, while studying in the office of Dr. Packer, of Richmond, Va., he learned that drawing, for which he had a decided talent, was taught at the Military Academy, and he determined to become a cadet. He obtained an appointment through Hon. Thomas Newton, and entered in 1820. So marked was his preëminence as a scholar that there was no doubt, before the close of his first year, that he would receive the highest honors



of his class, and early in the second year of his course he received the unusual honor of being appointed Acting-Assistant Professor of Mathematics, which imposed upon him double study, but laid the foundation of his future eminence. He graduated, July 1, 1824, at the head of his class, and was immediately appointed second-lieutenant of the Corps of Engineers. He was assigned to duty in August following as Assistant-Professor of Mathematics, and in August, 1825, promoted to be Principal-Assistant Professor of Engineering, and a year later sent by the War Department to Europe to study military engineering in the best military and engineering schools of the Continent. He remained in Europe four years, and during fourteen or fifteen months of the time was a pupil of the celebrated Poncelet, at the Military School of Engineers and Artillerists at Metz, France, then regarded as the best engineering school in the world. On his return he resumed his position in the Military Academy as Acting-Professor of Engineering, and on the 1st of January, 1832, was appointed Professor of Military Engineering, a position which he held till his death. Few men have been more earnestly devoted to the advancement of their profession than was Prof. Mahan. An indefatigable student, he kept fully up to the times in all the improvements which were making in his department; he was an admirable teacher, and, though at times a singularly sensitive and nervous temperament made him momentarily irritable, there was no malice in his heart, and even those who had oftenest experienced his censures, left the Academy with a feeling of love and attachment for the sharp-tongued professor whose faults sprang from his intense love for, and pride in, the Academy which he had done so much to elevate in the public esteem. Wielding a vigorous pen, he was always the first man to come to the defence of the Academy when its good name was assailed either in Congress or elsewhere, and woe to the assailant when Mahan came to the rescue! He was well known as an author of several valuable works, but they all concerned directly or indirectly his department of the profession. As early as 1836 he published his "Treatise on Field Fortifications," which was for thirty years the text-book not only of the Academy, but of all military schools in the United States, and in 1865, being partly rewritten and greatly improved with additions on military mining and siege operations, was made Part I. of an "Elementary Course of Military Engineering." His "Elements of Permanent Fortifications," published in 1867, is now Part II. of the elementary course above named. His "Elementary Course of Civil Engineering," first published in 1837, had been repeatedly improved, and in 1868 was almost wholly rewritten. It has sold very largely, and is the standard text-book of all civil engineers in this country. His "Elementary Treatise on Advanced Guard,

Outpost, and Detachment Service of Troops," first published in 1847, was so much improved in 1862 that it might with propriety have been called an "Elementary Treatise on the Art of War." Both this and the treatise on Field Fortifications were reprinted at the South during the late war (not by Prof. Mahan's consent, nor for his pecuniary profit, as may well be imagined), so indispensable were they to the officers of the Southern armies. In 1853 he published "Industrial Drawing," an admirable little treatise, which is highly prized by all teachers of drawing. In 1856 he revised and edited, with a valuable appendix, Moseley's great work on the "Mechanical Principles of Engineering and Architecture." In 1865 he published a "Treatise on Fortification Drawing and Stereotomy," the last of his text-books, though he had subsequently very carefully revised some of the others. While in Europe, in 1828, he was elected a member of the Geographical Society of France; and he was a member of most of the scientific societies of the United States, as well as of several foreign ones. He was one of the corporate members of the National Academy of Sciences; had received the honorary degree of A. M. from Brown University and Princeton College in 1837, and that of LL. D. from William and Mary, from Brown, and from Dartmouth. The insanity which led to his unhappy death was the result of chagrin and mental distress on learning that the Board of Visitors had recommended that he should be placed on the retired list, with the full rank of brigadier-general.

MAINE. The fifteenth annual session of the Legislature of the State began on the 4th of January, and continued until the 27th of February. In that time two hundred and sixty-five acts and eighty-nine joint resolutions were passed, but nearly all of them were of local importance. Several railroad companies were incorporated, and some of the old ones authorized to extend their lines, but a general railroad law which had been prepared with considerable care was defeated by a tie-vote in the Senate. Among acts relating to railroads which were passed, was one requiring the roads to be fenced; one authorizing the companies to build branch-tracks to mills or manufacturing establishments in any of the towns through which they passed; one prohibiting railroad companies from restricting the buyer of a ticket to any given train, and declaring that he should have the right to travel on any train on the road, and to stop over at any station, the ticket being good for six years from the time of its purchase; and one providing means for compelling railroad companies to erect freight and passenger depots in towns along their lines where such accommodations were needed. An act was also passed, fixing the liability of stockholders in all corporations, and making them responsible for their just proportion of all debts of the



corporations. A good deal of time was spent on the question of authorizing the towns to aid in the establishment and operation of factories or other private concerns which contributed indirectly to the public benefit. The question was referred to the judges of the Supreme Court, who gave it as their opinion that the Legislature could authorize assistance to enterprises for the public benefit, but not to those of a purely private character. This did not determine whether or not manufacturing enterprises were, within the meaning of the constitution, intended for public benefit, and that question was under discussion for some time in the Legislature. A majority of the committee, to which the matter had been referred, reported against authorizing towns to lend the assistance intended in the proposed bill, but a minority report which favored such authorization was finally adopted. This particular bill had reference merely to the town of Pittsfield, but was regarded as embodying the general principle.

Lot M. Morrill was reelected to the United States Senate in the early part of the session, and a bill was passed reapportioning the State Senators and Representatives in accordance with the census of 1870. There was a disagreement with regard to the apportionment of Senators. The representative population allowed one Senator to 20,200 inhabitants, and the constitution required the districts to "conform as near as may be to county lines." The report of a majority of the committee, which was adopted, made the districts conform exactly to county lines with the following result, which was regarded as unfair by the minority:

COUNTIES.	Representative population.	No. of Senators.	Fractional excess.	Deficit.	No. to each Senator.
Androscoggin.	25,876	2	.....	4,524	17,983
Aroostook....	29,579	1	9,579	.....	29,579
Cumberland..	82,157	4	1,357	.....	20,539
Franklin.....	18,746	1	.....	1,454	18,746
Hancock.....	36,469	2	.....	3,931	18,234
Kennebec....	53,325	2	12,835	.....	26,612
Knox.....	30,820	1	10,620	.....	30,820
Lincoln.....	25,634	1	5,634	.....	25,634
Oxford.....	33,466	2	.....	6,924	16,733
Penobscot....	74,643	4	.....	6,157	18,660
Piscataquis..	14,397	1	.....	5,803	14,397
Sagadahoc....	18,807	1	.....	1,393	18,807
Somerset.....	34,049	2	.....	6,251	17,024
Waldo.....	34,640	2	.....	5,760	17,320
Washington..	43,204	2	2,904	.....	21,652
York.....	60,163	3	.....	417	20,061
Total.....	626,195	31			

An act was passed granting a pension of \$8 per month to soldiers and sailors who had been disabled in the War of 1861, and to the widows, orphan children under twelve years of age, and dependent mothers and sisters of those who had died from injuries received in the same war.

Two acts were passed for promoting immigration into the State. One of them made provision for compelling the European & North American Railway, under a penalty of

a fine of \$5,000 per annum, to fulfil the requirements of its charter, and appoint a suitable immigrant agent and publish information regarding the public lands and general advantages of the State. The other created a State Board of Immigration, consisting of the Governor, Secretary of State, and Land Agent, who are required to appoint an agent in Sweden, and an agent in New Sweden, Maine, and take measures for disseminating information concerning the resources and advantages of the State, and the progress and condition of the colony of New Sweden. The commissioners were also to exercise a general care and oversight in all interests relating to immigration.

The financial exhibit for the year is very favorable. On the 1st of January there was a balance of \$118,248.11 in the Treasury. The receipts during the year were \$2,190,109.61, and the expenditures \$2,115,911.21, which left in the Treasury on the 30th of December a surplus of \$192,446.51. Of the amount paid out, the principal sums were, \$834,000 on the public debt, and \$479,579.50 interest on the public debt. The debt at the beginning of the year was \$8,067,000; at the end of the year it had been reduced to \$7,227,900, while the amount of the sinking fund and cash on hand in excess of immediate liabilities would reduce it to \$6,274,310. The estimated receipts for 1872 amount to \$1,268,749.24, and the expenditures to \$1,064,675.76. The State tax for the same year is only 4½ mills on the dollar of the valuation of property.

Seven new savings-banks have been organized during the year, making forty-nine in all doing business in the State. The amount of deposits at the close of the year, including reserve and profits, amounted to \$22,789,802.45, as against \$16,597,888.78 for the preceding year. There are still five banks of discount operating under State laws, having a—

Capital stock of.....	\$445,000 00
Circulation.....	8,611 00
Deposits.....	328,516 80
Due on dividends.....	7,248 00
Due to banks.....	4,779 04
Profits.....	61,205 87

\$855,360 71

The assets consist of—

Loans.....	\$588,842 25
Bonds and stocks.....	81,475 00
Real estate.....	16,000 00
Due from banks.....	107,396 11
Cash.....	61,646 35

\$855,360 71

One mutual life-insurance company, three stock marine-insurance companies, three stock fire-marine companies, two mutual marine companies, and thirty-four mutual fire, of which twenty are town companies, are in operation under State charters. Forty-four life companies, one accident company, and sixty-eight fire and fire-marine companies, incorporated by other States, do business in Maine.

The common-school system is not so liberally supported as in most other Northern States.

The entire cost is about \$1,000,000 a year, or \$1.67 to each inhabitant, and \$8.89 for each pupil registered. The salaries of teachers are small, the length of terms quite limited, and the attendance hardly up to the average standard. The following statistics give a clear exhibit of the whole matter:

Whole number of scholars between four and twenty-one.....	225,508
Number registered in summer schools.....	120,235
Average attendance.....	93,066
Number registered in winter schools.....	134,065
Average attendance.....	107,717
Probable number of truants or absentees.....	18,969
Estimated value of all school property.....	\$2,488,523
Number of male teachers employed in winter.....	1,801
Number of female teachers employed in winter.....	2,180
Amount of school-money voted.....	\$748,336
Amount of school fund.....	312,975

There are two Normal Schools in the State, one at Farmington, and one at Castine. Two hundred and sixty-four of the graduates of these institutions have taught in the public schools during the year. Buildings and furniture have been supplied by the State, at Farmington, at an expense of \$14,000, but at Castine the proper buildings have never been erected, although \$15,000 have been appropriated for the purpose. The Governor recommended in his last message an increase of the funds, and a new and appropriate building is likely to be erected during the coming year.

The State-prison appears to be under excellent management, and its income for the year exceeded the expenses by \$6,591.64. There is a Reform School for Boys at Bangor, which had 134 inmates. The expenses of the institution amounted to \$20,810.79. The products of the farm yielded \$7,105.15. In pursuance of a resolution of the last Legislature, a commission has been appointed to devise a plan for an Industrial School for Girls on the family system, and report to the Legislature of 1872.

Considerable progress has been made in extending the railroads of the State during the year. The Androscoggin, which extends from Brunswick to Leeds, has branches to Lewiston and Farmington, the entire line being 71½ miles in length. Its earnings for the year ending June 30th were \$232,930.05, and its expenses \$130,549.44. The Portland, Saco & Portsmouth road extends from Portland to Portsmouth, N. H., 52 miles. Its earnings for the year ending May 31st were \$628,430.58; expenses, \$445,869.80. The European & North American, the opening of which was celebrated at Bangor with much enthusiasm on the 18th of October, has 114 miles within the State, viz., from Bangor to Vanceboro. Its entire length is 205½ miles, and, when completed to Halifax, it will have a continuous line of 467 miles from the Penobscot River to the chief port of Nova Scotia. This will shorten the time required to go from New York to Liverpool, *via* Halifax, by about two days. The distance between the principal points on the portion of the route on land are as follows:

	Miles.
Halifax to St. John.....	260
St. John to Bangor.....	202
Bangor to Portland.....	133
Portland to Boston.....	108
Boston to New York.....	236
Total from Halifax to New York.....	944

The bonded debt of the road amounts to \$3,000,000, of which \$2,000,000 is covered by its own bonds, secured by bonds given by the State, and \$1,000,000 by State bonds, issued to aid in its construction. The Portland & Rochester road has been completed to Rochester, N. H. Its earnings for the year ending August 31st were \$85,569.90; expenses, \$54,952.46. It has a debt of \$1,050,000. The Boston & Maine has now only 2½ miles in the State, from Salmon Falls to South Berwick; but a new extension, which will give it an independent through line to Portland, has been located. The Portland & Oxford Central extends from the Grand Trunk at Mechanics' Falls to Canton, 27½ miles. The Dexter & Newport is 14 miles long, and is leased by the Maine Central, for \$18,000 per year. A branch of the New Brunswick & Canada road extends three miles into the State to Houlton. The Maine Central, Portland & Kennebec, and Kennebec & Somerset, have been consolidated. The first of these sections now extends from Bangor to Cumberland, 127½ miles; the second from Portland to Augusta, 62½ miles, with a branch 9 miles long to Bath; the last is 37½ miles long, extending from Augusta to Skowhegan. The debt of the consolidated road is \$5,154,700. The Portsmouth, Great Falls & Conway has 4½ miles in the State, and is open to Conway, N. H., its entire length being 65 miles. The St. Croix & Penobscot extends from Calais to Princeton, 22 miles. It is proposed to continue it at once to Grand Lake, 13 miles farther. The Knox & Lincoln Railroad, from Bath to Rockland, 50 miles, was opened for regular trains on the 6th of November. The Belfast & Moosehead Lake road has been leased by the Maine Central for fifty years, at a rent of \$36,000 per annum. It extends from Belfast to Burnham, and is 83½ miles in length. The Bangor & Piscataquis has been extended during the year from Dover to Guilford, and is now 48 miles long, connecting with the European & North American at Oldtown. The Portland & Ogdensburg was opened in August to Conway, N. H., and is to be continued through the White Mountains and across Vermont so as to establish direct communication with the West. The Atlantic & St. Lawrence is practically merged in the Grand Trunk of Canada by a lease for 999 years. It has 82 miles of its length in this State, which portion has been undergoing extensive repairs during the year. The total length of railway in the State is 871 miles, of which 174½ were opened in 1871, and 73 miles are in course of construction. The Kennebec & Wiscasset is to be constructed on the narrow-gauge plan.



The material condition of Maine, as exhibited by the Federal census of 1870, is fully set forth in the following table:

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Androscoggin.....	35,866	35,826	40	32,236	3,630	\$13,275,063	\$392,025
Aroostook.....	29,609	29,553	56	22,002	7,607	3,553,439	100,035
Cumberland.....	82,021	81,503	517	72,182	9,839	47,008,189	1,151,658
Franklin.....	18,807	18,796	10	18,511	296	3,994,278	157,515
Hancock.....	36,495	36,444	49	35,547	948	9,071,720	217,387
Kennebec.....	53,208	53,019	184	50,914	2,289	20,604,918	471,155
Knox.....	30,823	30,707	116	29,745	1,078	10,106,670	253,489
Lincoln.....	35,597	35,531	58	34,973	624	5,436,063	172,138
Oxford.....	33,483	33,465	23	32,920	563	8,566,843	231,470
Penobscot.....	75,150	74,581	108	68,183	6,967	20,607,586	602,127
Piscataquis.....	14,403	14,328	54	13,942	461	3,572,040	148,699
Sagadahoc.....	18,803	18,693	109	17,968	835	10,904,040	250,879
Somerset.....	34,611	34,582	24	33,245	1,366	8,754,414	236,363
Waldo.....	31,522	31,493	29	33,887	635	8,378,246	236,597
Washington.....	43,343	43,188	155	36,118	7,225	16,029,540	247,639
York.....	60,174	60,100	74	55,661	4,513	20,310,614	499,469
Total.....	626,915	624,809	1,606	587,094	43,881	\$204,253,780	\$5,348,645

Included in the census are one Chinaman and 499 Indians. The true value of property was \$348,155,167. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$8,556,724. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$33,470,044; 1,774,168 pounds of wool were raised; 19,047 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 9,644 are males, and 9,403 females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 6,516 are white males.

The political campaign of the year was virtually opened by the Democratic State Convention, which assembled at Augusta, on the 27th of June. There had been a Temperance Convention in February, but its deliberations were rather of a moral and socialistic character than political, and no nominations were made for any offices. The Democrats nominated Charles P. Kimball, of Portland, for Governor, the other State officers being chosen by the Legislature. Their platform of principles was embodied in the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That, burying out of sight all dead issues and deprecating the discussion of all past questions that can have no application to the present affairs and condition of our State and country, we address ourselves to the vital issues and questions of the hour, bringing them to and determining them by the living principles of democracy as promulgated by the fathers of the republic; that we recognize our binding obligation to the Constitution of the United States as it now exists, without reference to the means by which the same became the supreme law of the land; that we will faithfully support the Constitution as it now exists, and that we demand for it a strict construction so as to protect equally the rights of States and individuals.

*Resolved*, That we cherish the American system of State and local governments, and that we will forever defend the same against centralized Federal power.

*Resolved*, That we reject the idea of the repudiation of the national debt, and believe it to be the duty of the Government to pay, according to law and in lawful money, all its liabilities.

*Resolved*, That the Democracy are opposed to a high protective tariff, believing it to be based upon a false philosophy, destructive to the industries of the

nation, delusive in its professions, a tax levied on the many for the benefit of the few, calculated to foster great monopolies, and inefficient permanently to increase the income of the national Treasury or hasten the liquidation of the public debt.

*Resolved*, That the imperfections of the civil service under the Republican Administration demand a further application of the rule of examination as to qualification, which the Democratic party long since inaugurated, and we are in favor of any judicious and constitutional measure of reform in this important particular.

*Resolved*, That we would extend universal amnesty to the South as the best corrective measure the Government can apply to soothe all irritation, remove local irregularities and disorders, and restore peaceful and harmonious relations between the different sections, which are the only permanent basis of union, and should be the chief aim of our national legislation.

*Resolved*, That the recent action of the Administration, in using the power of appointment to override the settled decision of the Supreme Court, we regard as a dangerous and ominous indication, and as demonstrating that, since the grand coordinate divisions of the Government are not safe from Executive usurpation, the party upholding such an arrogant assumption of power is unfit for the position of trustees of constitutional liberty.

*Resolved*, That in Hon. C. P. Kimball, the nominee of this convention, we recognize a gentleman of intelligence, an honorable record, a thorough Democrat, and a firm friend of the working-man, and that we pledge to him our cordial and united support in the coming election.

The first resolution gave rise to a warm debate, several delegates wishing to have the phrase "without reference to" changed to "denouncing." This proposition appears to have been supported by only a small minority, though it was claimed by some that "denouncing" was the expression used in the original draft of the resolutions, and their adoption without change gave indorsement to the sentiment expressed therein.

The Republican Convention was held at Augusta, on the 29th of June, and renominated Sidney Perham for Governor. The following resolutions were adopted, a slight discussion arising on that having reference to liquor prohibition:



*Resolved*, That we cherish a patriotic and honorable pride in the past history of the Republican party, identified as it is with the great triumphs of human freedom and progress, with the emancipation of an oppressed people from bondage, and with the preservation of our country from the anarchy and ruin threatened by the late rebellion; and that while we fully appreciate the great questions now presented to the country for solution, many of which are the outgrowth of the civil war just ended, we rejoice that, unlike those whose record in opposition to the war for the preservation of the Union is unchangeably written, we have no cause for consigning the past with its eventful memories to oblivion and no desire to forget the lessons of patriotism and loyalty contained in its teachings.

*Resolved*, That, while we recognize the excellence of our plan of State governments existing and acting in harmony with the Constitution of the United States, we believe that the Federal Government established under the same Constitution does profess and ought to exercise sufficient power to protect every American citizen in the untrammelled expression of his sentiments in the free exercise of the ballot, in the fullest enjoyment of his property, and in the absolute safety of his person, wherever the American flag floats over American soil, and that this protection of the Government should be extended to the person of every citizen of the United States, whether upon land or sea, at home or abroad.

*Resolved*, That in the present exigencies of our country a tariff on imports is the readiest and least oppressive mode of raising the larger portion of the revenue needed for the support of the Federal Government, and that, in laying the duties, care should be taken to so adjust them as not to prejudice but to promote the interests of every section and branch of industry in the land—special pains being taken to foster in every practicable way the honor and interests of the American laborer.

*Resolved*, That the revival of American commerce is a matter of national importance, and that, by the passage of the bills recommended by the Special Congressional Committee, or other proper means, measures should be taken to effect it.

*Resolved*, That we reaffirm our faith in the principles of prohibition and in its impartial enforcement.

*Resolved*, That, the Administration of President Grant, by its economical management of the national finances and its enormous reduction of the national debt; by its wise conduct of the foreign affairs of the country, especially in securing an honorable and advantageous adjustment of all our difficulties with Great Britain; by its judicious and determined efforts to reform the civil service of the country; by its humane and successful policy of dealing with the Indians; and by its persistent efforts to secure the rights of every American citizen without regard to creed, caste, or color, demands and receives at our hands the renewed expression of our confidence and the assurance of our unswerving support.

*Resolved*, That, in nominating Hon. Sidney Perham a second time for the suffrages of his fellow-citizens, we point with pride to his high personal character. We present him as a friend to economy, to good and sound principles of temperance and prohibition; loyal and true to the Union in every position he has occupied; and we appeal with undoubting faith to the people of Maine for their indorsement of our candidate and the principles he so truly represents.

The election took place on the 11th of September, and resulted in the reelection of Perham by a majority of 10,707, the whole vote being 105,897: for Perham, 58,285; for Kimball, 47,578. There was a dispute with regard to the vote of several towns, owing to differences in the returns, and they were thrown

out of the calculation altogether. There was no choice for Senators in two districts, one in Waldo and one in York County. Of the 29 Senators chosen, 26 were Republicans and 3 Democrats. Of the 151 members elected to the lower branch of the Legislature, 112 were Republicans and 39 Democrats. The Legislature met on the 3d of January, 1872, and on the next day elected George G. Stacy for Secretary of State; Thomas B. Reed, Attorney-General; B. B. Murray, Adjutant-General; and P. P. Burleigh, Land Agent. Among the recommendations of the Governor in his annual address, was one that the State election be held on the Tuesday following the first Monday of November, and the sessions of the Legislature be made biennial.

A flourishing Swedish colony has been founded in Aroostook county, which receives the fostering care of the State, and promises to contribute largely toward clearing and settling that hitherto almost uninhabited wilderness. The first instalment of colonists, consisting of 50 persons, was brought out through the agency of Mr. W. W. Thomas, United States consul at Gothenburg, in the summer of 1870, and planted the settlement of New Sweden. Before the end of that year the number was something more than doubled, and during the year 1871 it was increased to over 1,000. Under the provisions of the act of the last Legislature to encourage immigration from Sweden, of which mention has been made before, a lot of 100 acres is assigned to each man over twenty-one years of age; and, if, at the end of five years, he has cleared at least fifteen acres, and built a comfortable house, he is to receive a deed of the land, and, in the mean time, will be exempt from taxation. Provisions, tools, and other necessary supplies, may also be furnished by the commissioners at cost, for which payment may be made in labor on the roads and other public works of the State. At the end of the year, 200 lots, or 20,000 acres of land, had been taken up, 2,000 acres of trees had been felled, and 500 acres of land cleared for tillage; 80 substantial houses had been built; 1,200 bushels of wheat, 1,000 bushels of barley, 800 bushels of rye and oats, and 5,000 bushels of potatoes had been raised; 25 miles of road had been cut, several bridges built, and considerable live-stock purchased by the colonists. A school of about 70 children, and an evening school for adults, in which English was exclusively taught, were in operation, and a commodious public hall had been built. The supplies furnished by the State up to that time amounted to upward of \$10,000, of which nearly one-fourth had already been paid for in labor. The people are industrious and thrifty, and the colony of New Sweden is likely to furnish not only a comfortable home to thousands of poor from Old Sweden, but a desirable element in the sturdy population of Maine.



MANSEL, Rev. HENRY LONGUEVILLE, D. D., Dean of St. Paul's, an English clergyman, professor, and author; born at Cosgrove Rectory, Northamptonshire, October 6, 1820; died in London, July 30, 1871. He was educated at Merchant-Taylors' School, London, then under the care of the eminent Dr. Bellamy; was elected a junior Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1839, and Fellow in 1842; graduated B. A. in 1843 as double first-class, in classics and mathematics, and for the ten years 1844-'54 was tutor in logic at Oxford, where his lectures on that science became famous. He had been advanced deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845. In 1855 he was appointed to the Waynflete readership in Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy in Magdalen College, and in 1859 Waynflete Professor of the same sciences. In 1867 Dr. A. P. Stanley resigned the Regius Professorship of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford, and the canonry attached to it in the Christchurch chapter, and Prof. Mansel succeeded to both. On the death of Dean Milman, in 1868, Mr. Disraeli selected, with general approval, Dr. Mansel as his successor as Dean of St. Paul's, and he remained in that position till his death. Politically, Dr. Mansel was a very zealous and strict Tory, and fond of political discussion and conflict. In private life he was universally and deservedly esteemed, and was very popular, even with his political opponents, as a wit and epigrammatist. He had attained distinction both as a logician and a metaphysician; but he will be remembered rather for his logical power and learning than for his metaphysics. As a writer upon logic he evinced a great mastery of his subject, worthy of a schoolman in the days of public disputation. No man, in his time, could do more than wonder at the wide range of his logical reading, and his knowledge of the history of his favorite science. He was a perfect lecturer, and he wrote with singular condensation and clearness. It is high praise of his logical writings to say that of all similar works Mr. Post's "Posterior Analytics" alone holds the same rank. But as a metaphysician he was not an original thinker, and the victories which he won in that field were due more to his dialectic skill than to any profound comprehension of the difficult subjects which he treated. His published works were: "Demons of the Winds, and other Poems," published in 1838; "Aldrich's Logic, with Notes," in 1849; "Prolegomena Logica," in 1851; "Philosophy of Kant," in 1856; article "Metaphysics," in eighth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," in 1857; "Limits of Religious Thought," and "Bampton Lecture," in 1858; "Examination of Maurice's Strictures on his Bampton Lecture," in 1859; "Metaphysics, or the Philosophy of Consciousness," in 1860; "Two Lectures on Smith's Lectures on History," in 1861-'62; "Witness of the Church to Promise of Christ's Coming; Sermon," in 1864; and

"Philosophy of the Conditioned," in 1866. In conjunction with Prof. Veitch, he edited the late Sir W. Hamilton's works on Logic and Metaphysical Science.

MARX, KARL, Ph. D., a German revolutionist and the founder of the "International Society of Working-men," born in Treves, Rhenish Prussia, in 1818; lived in London, September 5, 1871. He was of Jewish family, but not a very strict adherent to the Jewish faith. He obtained his early collegiate or lycæum education at Treves, studied law, physical science, politics, and political economy, at the Universities of Bonn and Berlin. In 1841 he became a *privat docent* at Bonn, and the following year turned his attention to journalism, taking editorial charge of the *Rheinische Zeitung* of Cologne, the pioneer paper in the great liberal movement which culminated in the uprisings of 1848. The Prussian Government exercised a rigid censorship over Marx's journal, and finally forcibly suppressed it. Dr. Marx then went to Paris, where he found revolutionists as ardent and as earnest as himself. Associated with Dr. Arnold Ruge, the German translator of Buckle's "History of Civilization," he commenced a monthly periodical, but when he had published only two volumes its sale was interdicted in Germany. Regarding his course in Paris as dangerous to its interests, the Prussian Government requested Louis Philippe to expel the ardent republican. The French King, doubtless expecting that he would soon need a similar act of courtesy in return, ordered Dr. Marx to leave, who accordingly removed to Brussels and remained there until 1848, contributing to the *Deutsche Zeitung*, published in that city. The Revolution of February, 1848, once more opened the barriers of Paris to the refugee, but he soon migrated from that city to his old field of labor, Cologne. There he founded the *Neue Rheinische Zeitung*, and fearlessly proclaimed republican doctrines in its columns. He remained undisturbed until 1849, when, sharing in the disasters of the revolutionists, he saw his paper suppressed, and himself forced into exile. He went again to Paris, but had soon to exchange that place of residence for London, where he resumed the publication of his review, which appeared in monthly parts up to 1851, when he discontinued its publication. He then became London correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, and also contributed to its columns articles upon the most important questions of European politics. His intimate acquaintance with European affairs and the revolutionary leaders rendered his communications highly interesting, and did much to inform correctly the American people upon the aspirations of the European liberal leaders who were then proscribed and maligned. Unconquered by his reverses, Dr. Marx conferred with the political refugees, who were numerous in England, as to the best means of overturning the European monarch-



chies. He was profoundly impressed with the importance of a combined movement, and deemed it essential to remove the national dislikes which ages of ignorance and misrule had implanted in European peoples. Accordingly, he founded a secret association, and enlisted the most resolute and earnest of his associates in his counsel. Deeming that his best recruiting-ground would be among the discontented working-men of Europe, he organized a band of emissaries, who, spreading themselves through Europe, found active supporters in the large cities, principally in France, Belgium, and Spain. Thus arose the International Association. It was governed by Dr. Marx and a council, in which all nationalities were represented. Its plan of action was to combine workmen of all countries in a common league, who, when the opportune moment arrived, were to help each other in overturning the imperial or monarchical governments, and establishing republics in their place. Victor Hugo's proposed United States of Europe even found favor among the more radical members of the Society. (See INTERNATIONAL.) Dr. Marx was a rather stout and handsome man, with an ample gray beard and long gray hair. In stature he was of a medium height. He was married to a lady who shared all the dangers of his political career. Dr. Marx's works were "*Der Achtzehnte Brumaire von Louis Bonaparte*" ("The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte," alluding to the *coup d'état* of December, 1851, published first in 1852 in Great Britain, and reprinted in 1870 in Germany; "*Misère de la Philosophie*," a reply to M. Proudhon's economical work; and "*Das Capital*," the first and only volume of which was published in 1864.

MARYLAND. The financial condition of the State of Maryland is sound. The aggregate debts, for which interest has to be provided, amounted, on the 30th of September, the close of the last fiscal year, to \$12,436,718.68; against this amount the State holds as an offset assets, which are considered productive, amounting to \$7,718,425.94; and temporarily unproductive assets amounting to \$20,577,169.56. Of the latter, \$19,330,959.73 are in the bonds, stock, and interest of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, which within the last two years has shown comparatively large returns, though for nearly a quarter of a century previous it has been regarded as almost worthless; and \$1,012,274.40 are invested in the Annapolis & ElkrIDGE, and the different Eastern Shore railroads, which latter are now all completed, and will soon make returns. The debt was actually reduced during the last fiscal year \$1,050,073.24, by the exchange of \$497,206.37 of preferred stock of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company for an equal amount of State stock, and by the sale of \$500,000 of the common stock of the same company, on which a profit of \$177,601 was realized above its par value. These sales and

transfers aggregate \$1,114,807.33, and the difference between this amount and the \$1,050,037.24 of reduction of debt, amounting to over \$60,000, is in the hands of the State agent, applicable to a further reduction of the debt. The receipts into the Treasury during the fiscal year were \$2,672,998.78; and this sum, added to \$492,750.17, the balance in the Treasury at the beginning of the year, October 1, 1870, made the total direct assets \$3,165,748.95. The disbursements during the same period amounted to \$2,713,50.205—leaving in the Treasury, September 30, \$452,246.90. The receipts were \$290,799.13 less than those of the preceding fiscal year, on account of the smaller amount of loan, known as the defence loan, issued; and the disbursements were \$290,799.13 less, on account of the smaller amount of bounties paid. Of the disbursements of the last fiscal year, \$186,210 were investments in the Eastern Shore railroads, and \$87,500 in the Baltimore & Potomac Railroad.

The Democratic State Convention for the nomination of candidates for Governor, Attorney-General, and State Comptroller, was held on July 19th, and the Republican on September 12th. At the former, Hon. Pinkney Whyte, of Baltimore, was nominated for Governor; A. K. Syester, of Washington County, Attorney-General; and Levin Woolford, of Somerset, Comptroller. No platform was adopted. The Republicans nominated for Governor, Jacob Tome, of Cecil County; Attorney-General, Alexander Randall, of Anne Arundel; and Comptroller, Lawrence J. Brengle, of Frederick. Resolutions were adopted, the most important of which are as follows:

*Resolved*, That, looking back on the course of President Grant's Administration, we recall with gratification the fact that the State Convention of Maryland was the first Republican State Convention which proposed General Grant as a candidate for the presidency; and that we now declare it is the unanimous opinion of the Republicans of Maryland that he should be renominated by the next National Convention.

*Resolved*, That the national Administration and the national Congress have earned the gratitude of the American people; that the acts of legislation enforcing the amendments to the Constitution have been lawful exercise of power, and have in most instances earned the highest merit which laws can have—the merit of executing themselves and enforcing obedience to their every enactment.

*Resolved*, That, by the faithful execution of the laws, by the general honesty and efficiency of the public services, by the rapid decrease of the public debt, coupled with a large reduction of the public taxes, and by the success of its foreign policy, the national Administration has proved itself one of the most beneficent and successful since the foundation of the Government, and it deserves the support of the vast majority of the American people.

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party at present is without any definite views on the national situation. That the larger portion of it sullenly rejects the results of the war, and cherishes the hope of one day overturning all the good that has been done, while the smaller part gives a late but unwilling and untrustworthy adhesion to what it is forced to conclude it cannot help. Its leading papers are in violent debate as to the most vital principles, and



the recent conduct of their most influential partisans, the Tammany Democracy of New York, shows that the large part of their adherents are not even true to the time-honored American principle of entire religious freedom. And this condition of things, added to the astounding extravagance and corruption recently exposed on the part of the Democratic Government of New York, shows how unfit is this divided and to a great extent corrupt organization to govern a country saved by loyal blood, and preserved in peace by the great party of liberty and progress.

*Resolved*, That we are heartily in favor of such reform in the civil service as shall make appointments to public office dependent upon fitness and character, and allow removals for cause only.

A convention, composed of professedly Conservative Republicans, was held in Baltimore, on May 23d, the avowed object being "to effect a new and thorough reorganization of the Union Republican party on such a basis, both in reference to political principles and in the distribution of patronage in the event of success, as will secure the zealous support of all good citizens, whether Republicans, Conservatives, or Democrats, who are opposed to the reckless mismanagement and audacious extravagance of the party now in power in the city" (of Baltimore) "and State." A platform was adopted indorsing the Administration of President Grant, particularly with regard to national finances; alluding to the Treaty of Washington as the proudest memorial of the Administration, entitling the President to the gratitude of both nations representing the two divisions of the numerous Anglo-Saxon race; declaring for universal amnesty to strengthen the Republican party and facilitate the beneficent work of reconciliation between the North and the South; and protesting against the closing of public schools, as it was alleged has been done in some of the counties of the State. A committee was appointed to inaugurate a Republican State organization for a vigorous fall campaign, and then the convention adjourned to June 15th. On reassembling, the following ticket was recommended to the people, though not formally nominated: For Governor, Jacob Tome; Attorney-General, George A. Pearre; Comptroller, J. Henry Sellman.

The election took place on Tuesday, November 7th. The Democratic ticket was elected by a large majority. The total vote was 132,783, of which Whyte had 73,959, and Tome 58,824; Whyte's majority over Tome was 15,135. The Democratic majority for Congress the previous year was 18,778; and for Seymour, in the last presidential election, 31,919. The Legislature elected at the same time was largely Democratic.

In accordance with the provisions of the State constitution, which requires the Governor, immediately after the taking and publishing of a national census, or a State enumeration of population, to rearrange the representation in the House of Delegates, Governor Bowie issued his proclamation in June, declaring the new apportionment. By this, Allegha-

ny, Cecil, Frederick, Hartford, and Washington Counties, lose a member each, and Somerset gains a member. Thus, the entire number of members will be eighty-two, instead of eighty-six, as heretofore. The basis on which the apportionment is made is as follows: each of the counties having a population of 18,000 souls, or less, shall be entitled to two delegates, and every county having a population of over 18,000, and less than 28,000 souls, to three delegates; and every county having a population of 28,000, and less than 40,000 souls, to four delegates; and every county having a population of 40,000, and less than 55,000 souls, to five delegates; and every county having a population of 55,000, and upward, to six delegates, and no more; and each of the three legislative districts of the city of Baltimore, to the number of delegates to which the largest county shall or may be entitled.

The important question of the relation of the State with the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, which occupied a large share of the attention of the General Assembly of 1870, and has long been agitated by the people, was partially decided by the courts. Two of three suits instituted at the beginning of the year by the State's counsel were decided against the company. The first was for the recovery of \$500,000, one-fifth of the amount received from passenger-travel upon the Washington branch of the road from January 1, 1860, to January 1, 1870, claimed under the provisions of the charter granted by the State to the company, and various acts of the General Assembly, granting State aid at the time of its construction and since, relating to the road and its operation, all of which were from time to time accepted by the company. The defendants held that the several acts, so far as they provide for the payment of this tax, are unconstitutional, because in conflict with the Constitution of the United States, according to the decision of the Supreme Court, in *Crandall vs. State of Nevada*; and that the fact that they have charged this tax upon the passengers, and accounted with and paid the State Treasurer one-fifth of their gross receipts for the transportation of passengers up to a certain period (the 30th of June, 1868), does not estop them from denying the constitutionality of these acts, and claiming that the plaintiff was not entitled to recover. These prayers were granted by the Superior Court, but reversed by a full bench of the Court of Appeals, and, being sent back to the Superior Court, judgment was entered on the 1st of December for the State, in the sum of \$351,290.18. The opinion of the Court of Appeals was rendered by Chief-Justice Bartol on May 30th. The judgment of reversal was placed altogether upon the ground of the State's right to recover the money already collected by the company in an action for money had and received, without regard to the constitutionality of the acts of the Assembly. The point raised against the



constitutionality of these acts was, however, considered. Judge Bartol said:

But in our judgment there is no analogy between that case and the one before us—not the least similarity between the Nevada statute and the acts of Assembly of Maryland which are here assailed. These do not, like the Nevada law, in terms or in fact, “impose a tax, for the use of the State, upon the right of the citizens to travel, at the usual and agreed rate of fare, over existing and established routes, and in existing and established conveyances.” The Maryland laws were passed in order to create new and improved modes of conveyance; to give to the traveller better, cheaper, and more rapid means of transportation than before existed. It is a perversion of the intention of the Legislature, and contrary to the whole scope and meaning of the laws to construe them as imposing a tax upon travellers or an obstruction upon the right of locomotion. The whole argument of the appellee, by which it is sought to bring this case within the principle decided in *Crandall vs. Nevada*, is that the effect of the State’s reservation is to increase the fare of the passenger upon the railroad, and thus it operates indirectly as a tax upon him; if this be so, it is no infringement of his constitutional rights. Such would be the effect of any State law imposing taxes upon the property of the company for the support of government, as thereby the pecuniary burdens and expenses of the company would be augmented, and its rate of charge for transportation consequently increased.

A separate concurring opinion, by Judges Alvey and Grason, was rendered, assuming that the law in controversy being constitutional and fully operative, the reversal should be upon that ground. As this suit was only for moneys received up to January 1, 1870, additional suits were brought, after the decision of the Court of Appeals, for moneys received between that date and January 1, 1872.

The second of the two suits, referred to above, as having been decided in favor of the State, was instituted for the recovery of such sum as might be due the State for the difference between the sterling interest paid by the company in London and the perpetual dividend of six per centum stipulated to be paid to the State on its stock in the main stem of the road. The State, at the trial before the Superior Court, contended that under the law containing this stipulation, regarded as a contract, the company bound itself to pay the amount in currency, as other stockholders were paid, and that inasmuch as the sterling interest, payable in London, had been remitted by it at the large cost of exchange which existed during the war, the State had become its debtor for the difference between gold and paper. Its claim amounted to over \$297,000. Judge Dobbin decided that the law was a contract for the payment of the dividend in gold; and, having thus settled the principle, the case was referred to Hon. J. Morrison Harris, the auditor of the court, for the statement of the account. This, when finally completed, showed a debt of the company to the State of over \$300,000 in gold, instead of a debt of the State to the company, as claimed, of \$297,000. In the third suit, a bill in chancery has been filed, involving the proper apportionment of

the earnings of the Washington Branch and the main stem between Washington and the Relay House. This case grew out of an inquiry, made in the annual message of Governor Bowie to the Legislature of 1870, for the authority by which, since 1863, the receipts of the company had been adjusted in its office in the proportion of three-sevenths to the credit of thirty-two miles of branch, and four-sevenths to that of the eight miles of stem. The company having admitted the charge, the chancery proceeding is to ascertain whether such an arbitrary division of the receipts of the Washington Branch road could, under its charter, be lawfully and rightfully made. If this basis, upon which the company has settled with the State in what payments it has made on account of dividends from the Washington Branch since the change in the mode of keeping its account, is repudiated by the courts, it will owe the State a large addition to the already large sums it has been decided to be in her debt.

The railroad system of the State has been improved and extended during the year. Work has progressed on the construction of several important lines and branches, and new projects have been agitated. By railroad extensions in the West, Baltimore has been put into direct communication with leading Western cities, and, by similar extensions in the South, with New Orleans and the important Southern ports. Considerable interest has been shown during the year in the project of a railroad from Baltimore through Anne Arundel and Calvert Counties to Drum Point, at the mouth of the Patuxet River, which was first agitated in 1866. Drum Point has long been known to the shipping interests as one of the safest and most commodious harbors in the country, with deep water, never obstructed by ice, and within an easy run of the capes. During the past year, the amount of private subscriptions, required by the charter to enable the company to organize (\$250,000), has been entirely realized from New York and Baltimore capitalists, and the necessary legislation was asked for by Governor Bowie, to enable Baltimore, and the counties through which the road is to pass, to subscribe, the former \$300,000, the county of Anne Arundel \$200,000, and the county of Calvert \$100,000, to the stock. The Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad is nearly completed, and is partially in running order. To secure the completion of the Western Maryland Railroad, to run from Baltimore to Williamsport, through a valuable section, Baltimore has been asked to extend aid to the amount of half a million dollars, in addition to \$1,400,000 virtually appropriated by popular vote in 1869.

A gratifying report is made of the operations of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal during the year. The amount of indebtedness paid during the fifteen months, between July, 1870, and November, 1871, was \$441,333, and there are now (January, 1872) in the canal treasury, drawing interest, over \$83 000, to be expended



in repairing and altering the canal. In fifteen years, from 1854, to December, 1869, the total amount of payments to bondholders, made by all administrations of the canal, was \$115,861.29. The gross receipts of 1871, to December 1st, were \$486,281.16; current expenses, \$173,558.49; showing a net revenue of \$312,722.67. In a suit brought before the Court of Appeals to decide the priority of payments of the canal, the court decided that what are known as

repair-bonds should be first paid. These, amounting in principal and interest to \$426,500, have all been paid within two years. The first lien now existing upon the net tolls and revenues of the canal, under the same decree of the Court of Appeals, is the unpaid and overdue coupons on the preferred or construction bonds. To the payment of these, \$75,000, now in the treasury of the canal, have been appropriated.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Alleghany.....	38,536	37,370	1,166	20,567	7,969	\$9,521,884	\$113,545
Anne Arundel.....	24,457	12,725	11,732	23,662	885	9,822,454	103,875
Baltimore.....	\$30,741	282,813	47,921	264,983	65,758	237,806,530	3,692,646
Calvert.....	9,865	4,332	5,533	9,840	25	2,112,579	20,706
Caroline.....	12,101	8,343	3,758	12,026	75	4,101,959	42,249
Carroll.....	28,619	26,444	2,175	27,416	1,203	17,080,159	112,239
Cecil.....	25,874	21,660	4,114	24,814	1,060	13,252,080	130,676
Charles.....	15,738	6,418	9,318	15,661	77	3,062,738	37,135
Dorchester.....	19,458	11,902	7,556	19,426	32	6,056,563	68,964
Frederick.....	47,572	29,999	7,572	46,161	1,411	26,435,079	242,260
Harford.....	22,605	17,750	4,855	21,299	1,206	12,271,766	109,525
Howard.....	14,150	10,676	3,474	13,132	1,018	6,478,365	57,818
Kent.....	17,102	9,370	7,732	16,780	222	7,827,151	84,728
Montgomery.....	20,563	13,128	7,434	20,071	492	7,629,057	76,943
Prince George's.....	21,135	11,933	9,730	20,639	529	8,782,240	97,620
Queen Anne.....	16,171	9,679	6,592	16,054	117	8,307,896	81,295
Saint Mary's.....	14,944	7,213	7,736	14,860	84	2,936,884	34,434
Somerset.....	18,190	10,916	7,274	18,137	53	3,602,302	38,474
Talbot.....	16,137	9,471	6,666	15,968	169	7,645,956	73,532
Washington.....	34,712	31,874	2,838	33,861	851	20,185,928	155,936
Wicomico.....	15,802	11,396	4,406	15,765	37	4,422,290	54,728
Worcester.....	16,419	10,550	5,869	16,360	29	4,492,558	38,301
Total for State.....	780,894	605,497	175,391	697,482	83,412	\$423,834,918	\$6,632,842

Included in the census are two Chinese and four Indians. The true value of property was \$643,748,976. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$15,715,111. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$35,343,927; 435,213 pounds of wool were raised; 46,792 whites, and 88,703 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 61,981 are males, and 73,514 females. Of those, twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 13,344 are white males.

The free public-school system has made satisfactory progress during the past two years. The number of schools in operation in 1871, exclusive of those in the city of Baltimore, was 1,390, an increase of 30 during the year; total number of scholars, 80,829, an increase of 3,375 during the year. The number of scholars in Baltimore City was 34,864. The total number of teachers employed in the counties was 1,691, of whom 967 were men, and 724 women; their salaries amounted to \$510,155.10. The total expenditure, in 1871, for school purposes, exclusive of buildings, in the counties, was \$782,920.49; in Baltimore City, \$386,027.81. The amount received from the State as State school-tax, free-school fund, and academic fund, in 1871, was \$354,644.83; from county taxation, \$302,640.80. The amount paid to colored schools in the counties was only \$4,611.40; this is less than ten cents for each colored person within the pre-

scribed school age. The law requires that all the taxes paid for school purposes by the colored people in any county shall be set aside for maintaining schools for colored children; and further authorizes the several boards of county school commissioners to appropriate such additional sums as they may deem proper for this purpose. The former amounted to an insignificant sum, and the latter to a trifle over \$4,500. The boards declare that they have no surplus revenue, all their funds being required for the support of the white schools. The total number of students in the State Normal School during the year 1871 was 163, of whom 51 came from Baltimore. The number of graduates and undergraduates at present teaching in the State is not less than 200. The colleges which receive their principal support from State appropriations were never in a more promising condition than at the close of 1871. St. John's and the Agricultural College, owing to the large preponderance of students on State scholarships, and the openings for more, are regarded as practically free. The Manual Labor School, situated between the Washington and Frederick turnpikes, and having attached to it a farm of 140 acres, has given instruction the past year to 60 boys, most of them orphans. The annual cost, *per capita*, has been about \$105. When the pupils receive an ordinary rudimentary education, they are apprenticed either to farmers or mechanics within the boundaries of the State.

The aggregate funded and guaranteed debt of the city of Baltimore on the 31st of October was \$27,683,025.47. Of this, \$24,399,125.47 was funded, an increase of \$292,400 during the year; and \$2,990,500 was guaranteed, an increase of \$625,500 during the year. On \$15,785,959.22 of this aggregate funded and guaranteed debt the city has to pay the interest by annual levy. The receipts of the year amounted to \$5,509,600.52; disbursements, \$5,549,482.03; excess of payments over receipts, \$39,881.51. On the 31st of October the floating debt was \$749,585.29; estimated floating debt, January 1, 1872, \$759,627.64. The taxable basis of 1871 was \$210,310,975. The amount collected to October 31st, on this basis, was \$1,834,857.27. A large share of the city credit has been loaned to railroads in exchange for their securities which it holds, to the amount of nine millions. The commerce and trade of Baltimore are steadily increasing. Its imports during the year ending June 30th amounted to \$24,672,871; and its domestic and foreign exports, to \$15,124,228. Only two other cities in the country exhibit larger amounts of importations—viz., New York and Boston.

MASON, JAMES MURRAY, an American Senator and diplomatist; born on Anolastan Island, Fairfax County, Va., November 3, 1797; died at Clarens, near Alexandria, Va., April 28, 1871. His early education was obtained in the schools of his neighborhood and in Georgetown, D. C., and in 1814 he entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, whence he graduated with honor in 1818. He studied law at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., and in the office of B. W. Leigh, of Richmond, Va., and settled in practice at Winchester. He was a fair legal practitioner, but it was his ambition to distinguish himself in political life, and at twenty-eight years of age he was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and was subsequently twice reelected to the same body. He was also a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1829. In 1837 he was elected a Representative in Congress from his district, and at the expiration of his term was offered, but declined, a reelection, and returned to the practice of his profession. In 1847 he was elected by the Virginia Legislature United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of Senator Pennybacker, and in 1849 and in 1855 reelected. His last term would have expired in 1863, but he left his seat to take part in the southern movement early in 1861, and in the summer of that year was expelled from the Senate for participation in the secession. During his term of fourteen years in the Senate he made no great speeches, and was never regarded as a brilliant Senator, but he manifested sound sense, good abilities, and a capacity for steady work, which made him a very valuable member. For several sessions he was chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, and acquitted himself with credit in that

important position. He was disposed to stand upon his dignity in his intercourse with Senators from other sections and the representatives of foreign governments; but those who knew him best esteemed him most highly. Politically, though nominally a Democrat, he was a strict constructionist of the State Rights school, and nothing horrified his soul so much as any demonstration against slavery, or, as he phrased it, "our Southern institutions, guaranteed to us by the Constitution." For years he had fought the growing radicalism of Congress; had united with Slidell, Jefferson Davis, Benjamin, and others, in the vain effort to stem the tide; and when at last the South was goaded into the secession movement, he joined it with all the ardor and zeal of which his somewhat unimpressible nature was capable. His selection, by Jefferson Davis, as fellow-commissioner with Mr. Slidell to England and France, would very possibly have proved injudicious, but for Captain Wilkes's stupendous blunder, which, by making Slidell and Mason martyrs, greatly enhanced their importance and dignity abroad. Mr. Slidell was undoubtedly far the more astute diplomatist of the two; but, coming to England after their surrender by the United States Government, in the rôle of a martyr, Mr. Mason's dignity and reserve well became him, and he received credit from English statesmen for his knowledge, and perhaps somewhat in excess of due merit. He was at first treated with great attention, especially by those who were hostile to the Union, but eventually these attentions fell off, and before the close of the war Mr. Mason felt himself neglected. After the close of the war Mr. Mason came to Canada, and remained there nearly three years, under the impression that he would be arrested and imprisoned if he ventured into the United States, an impression which had no foundation save in his own mistaken ideas of the importance of his mission and the great injury he had done to the United States Government. In 1868, after President Johnson's second proclamation, being assured that he would not be molested, he ventured back into Virginia, and, as his home in Winchester had been laid in ruins by the vicissitudes of the war, he purchased a small place near, where he lived in quiet and obscurity till his decease.

MASSACHUSETTS. The year 1871 has been a period of general prosperity and improvement in Massachusetts, and the material interests of the State were never in a more flourishing condition. The total taxable property of the State, on the 1st of May, was \$1,497,351,686, which indicates an increase of \$80,000,000 in one year. Of this, \$992,008,033 is real estate, and \$505,343,653 personal property. Of the total valuation, \$971,558,710, or nearly two-thirds, belong to the cities of the State, distributed as follows:



CITIES.	Total.	Increase.	Decrease.
Boston.....	\$612,663,550	\$28,574,150	.....
Cambridge.....	46,859,800	3,762,600	.....
Worcester.....	38,141,250	4,122,800	.....
Charlestown.....	31,866,660	3,897,560	.....
Fall River.....	29,141,117	5,528,903	.....
Lowell.....	27,811,353	1,838,865	.....
Springfield.....	27,551,970	2,637,920	.....
Lynn.....	24,385,626	3,458,511	.....
New Bedford.....	22,960,251	.....	\$35,763
Salem.....	22,932,925	.....	368,875
Lawrence.....	18,551,843	639,336	.....
Taunton.....	16,104,869	1,102,770	.....
Somerville.....	15,775,000	3,184,100	.....
Chelsea.....	13,944,940	1,292,740	.....
Haverhill.....	9,375,860	665,150	.....
Newburyport.....	7,091,756	.....	609,490
Total.....	\$971,558,710	\$60,706,405	\$1,014,128

Of the increase, fully three-quarters is to be credited to the cities. The total State tax for the year was \$2,500,000; total town taxes, \$22,063,946.

The number of savings-banks in operation in the State is 160, which have had, during the year, 560,890 depositors, and deposits amounting, in the aggregate, to \$163,535,943. The in-

crease of depositors over the previous year was 82,093, and of deposits \$27,790,845.

There were 197 insurance companies doing business in the State, of which 98 were home companies, 94 were chartered in other States, and five belong to Great Britain. The outstanding risks held by all the companies at the close of 1870 amounted to \$6,760,823,925, nearly \$850,000,000 more than at the close of 1869. Of the aggregate amount the Massachusetts companies held upward of \$800,000,000, an increase of \$65,000,000 over 1869; the other companies represented holding \$726,000,000 in excess of the previous year. The total amount of risks written during the year 1870 was \$9,238,113,320, or nine per cent. in excess of 1869; the home companies writing nearly \$660,000,000, an increase of \$23,000,000. The aggregate premium receipts on the business were \$67,644,000, of which \$55,204,000 accrued on risks written in the United States, and \$3,783,000 on risks written in Massachusetts, the home companies receiving upward of \$8,000,000 of the whole amount.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Barnstable.....	32,774	32,310	460	30,925	1,849	\$14,871,480	\$270,087
Berkshire.....	64,827	63,427	1,322	49,692	15,135	37,138,919	460,073
Bristol.....	102,886	100,777	2,067	79,574	23,312	80,428,701	1,416,896
Dukes.....	3,787	3,541	246	3,682	105	2,330,787	44,154
Essex.....	200,843	199,800	1,088	157,065	43,778	135,230,821	2,287,845
Franklin.....	32,635	32,543	91	29,041	3,594	14,846,886	322,901
Hampden.....	78,409	77,580	813	57,616	20,793	51,333,673	899,452
Hampshire.....	44,383	44,036	351	35,564	8,824	26,298,838	490,233
Middlesex.....	274,353	272,594	1,749	203,361	70,992	225,862,314	3,365,697
Nantucket.....	4,125	4,083	80	3,920	203	1,977,013	43,038
Norfolk.....	89,443	89,063	353	70,089	19,410	50,475,080	1,326,946
Plymouth.....	65,365	64,834	506	58,680	6,685	31,811,883	593,605
Suffolk.....	270,802	267,048	3,735	178,514	92,288	597,680,891	8,669,808
Worcester.....	192,716	191,550	1,136	146,365	46,351	117,063,100	1,969,955
Total for State.....	1,457,351	1,443,156	13,947	1,104,032	353,319	\$1,591,983,112	\$24,922,900

Included in the census are 87 Chinese, 10 Japanese, and 151 Indians. The total assessed value of property includes personal property to the amount of \$174,855,736, not distributed among counties. The total taxation includes the sum of \$2,881,718, not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$2,132,148,741. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$40,940,657. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$32,192,378; 306,659 pounds of wool were raised; 97,724 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 37,075 are males, and 60,649 females. Of those, twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 30,920 are white males.

The financial condition of the State is perfectly sound and quite satisfactory. Its debts and liabilities, and the changes made therein during the year, are shown in the following schedule:

Of the funded liabilities outstanding January 1, 1870, amounting to.....	\$27,128,164 00
There have been liquidated.....	1,950,116 00
Balance remaining.....	\$25,178,048 00

Brought forward..... \$25,178,048 00

During the year, additions were made by new issues of scrip, viz.:

For Troy & Greenfield Railroad and Hoosac Tunnel...	\$3,452,372 00
For the Massachusetts War Fund Loan.....	999,944 00
	4,452,316 00

Making the total.....	\$29,630,364 00
Of the unfunded liabilities, balance remaining.....	60,000 00

Making the total present liabilities, exclusive of small unpaid balances.....	\$29,690,364 00
---	-----------------

Represented under their summary classification, the following exhibit appears:

PRESENT FUNDED DEBT.	
Railroad loans.....	\$12,124,476 00
War loans.....	16,434,880 00
Ordinary loans.....	1,071,000 00
	\$29,630,364 00

PRESENT UNFUNDED DEBT.	
Loan to W. & F. Shanly (conditional).....	60,000 00

Total funded and unfunded debt..... \$29,690,364 00

Of the funded debt, about \$12,000,000 consists of railroad loans, about \$16,000,000 of war loans, and the remainder of loans for or-

dinary purposes. The railroad loans are—the Troy & Greenfield Railroad, and Hoosac Tunnel loan, amounting to \$8,125,452; the Boston, Hartford & Erie, \$3,599,024; and the Norwich & Worcester, \$400,000. The redemption of the two last mentioned is fully provided for by appropriate sinking funds; the first is secured only by the franchise of the property and a sinking fund of about \$700,000. All the sinking funds of the State amount to about \$13,000,000. The war-debt, amounting to \$16,434,888, matures at various periods up to 1894, only \$3,400,000, falling due in the present decade. The revenue of the year amounted to \$6,614,634.92, and the expenses to \$6,663,839.06. The estimated expenditures for 1872 are \$4,384,213.54, and the revenue \$2,392,725, leaving \$1,991,488.54 to be provided for.

The aggregate expenditures on behalf of public schools in the State during the year were \$3,272,335, exclusive of \$1,712,073 expended for erecting new buildings. Of 278,249 children in the State between the ages of five and fifteen years, 273,661 were enrolled in the public schools. The expense to the public of each child in the schools was \$11.75. The Agricultural College, at Amherst, has been established on a firm basis, and the other institutions of higher education are all in a flourishing condition.

The charitable and reformatory institutions of the State are also in a very promising condition. In the State Lunatic Hospital, at Taunton, there have been 762 persons under treatment, the new patients admitted during the year numbering 388, and those discharged 380. The number remaining at the end of the year was 382, of whom 203 were males and 179 females. The annual cost of each patient was over \$201. The assets of the institution amount to \$275,049.39; the receipts of the year were \$79,414.74, and the payments \$79,833.78. The liabilities of the hospital are \$8,338.24, while there are debts due it amounting to \$17,476.72.

At the Almshouse, at Tewksbury, 2,215 have been supported during the year, the average weekly number being 749. In the insane department 961 have been admitted, and 666 discharged. The value of the property of the institution is \$263,121.76; the cost of supporting it during the year was \$70,509.77, or \$1.81 per week for each inmate. A new hospital has been in course of construction during the year.

In the Almshouse, at Bridgewater, there have been 373 paupers, of whom 229 were discharged, leaving 85 at the end of the year. The number of prisoners in the workhouse department was 587, of whom 275 were discharged before the end of the year. The average number of inmates in the institution each week was 393, and the cost of their support was \$1.86 each per week. The assets of the establishment are \$207,308.35; total current expenses for the year \$37,926.80.

The Almshouse and Primary School, at Monson, has received 567 children, the average attendance being 309. The expenses of the year were \$61,253.50.

There were 472 boys received at the Reform School, at Westboro, of whom 72 were taken away on trial, 83 on probation, 23 were apprenticed, and two transferred to the schoolship, leaving 272 at the end of the year. At the Industrial School for Girls, in Lancaster, 543 girls have been received since 1861, of whom 143 remain. Of the other 400, 20 have died, 50 are leading vicious lives, while 260 maintain themselves honestly and respectably.

The annual session of the Legislature began on the 4th of January, and closed on the 26th of May. During that period 399 acts and 95 joint resolutions passed and received the sanction of the Governor, and two bills of no general importance were vetoed. All attempts to obtain expressions of opinion on national affairs failed. Two new towns were created, Ayer being made up from portions of Groton and Shirley, and Maynard being formed in like manner from portions of Stow and Sudbury. The name of North Chelsea was changed to Revere, and Somerville and Gloucester were incorporated as cities. Several attempts were made to secure amendments to the constitution, but all of them failed. In the first place, the advocates of female suffrage appealed to have the word male stricken from the clause relating to the electoral franchise. A patient hearing was given to the advocates and opponents of the change by the proper committee, and two reports were made, that of the majority giving the petitioners leave to withdraw, and that of the minority favoring the amendment. In the House, there was an equal division on the question, and the amendment was defeated by the casting vote of the Speaker. It was also proposed to remove the restriction which requires an ability to read and write as a qualification for the exercise of the right of suffrage, but the proposition was defeated. Finally a bill was brought in, and discussed at some length, providing for a convention for a general revision of the constitution, but the House, after passing it through one stage, threw it out.

The question of restraining the sale of intoxicating liquors did not occupy so much attention as usual, and the only important change made in the law was one prohibiting the sale of malt liquors unless it were permitted in the different towns by a vote of the people. As the law stood before, the sale of these liquors was allowed, unless prohibited in the different towns by a popular vote. The State constabulary system was completely overhauled. In the first place, a thorough investigation into its workings was instituted, during which there was considerable difficulty with contumacious witnesses. In one instance, General Henry Emory, of Lowell, refused to give evidence, on the ground that it tended to criminate himself,



and was sentenced to twenty-five days' imprisonment for contempt. The matter was referred to the Supreme Court, which decided that General Emory was in the right. The investigation showed that there had been many abuses of power on the part of the State police, and a bill was brought in for reorganizing the system. This bill, which was passed after considerable discussion, provided for a board of three commissioners, who were made responsible for the doings of the chief of the constabulary force. This chief is appointed by the commissioners, as are also the 70 men constituting the body of the force. It was strongly argued by some of the opponents of the bill that the force was entirely inadequate for the enforcement of the liquor law, but the number was not increased.

An attempt was made to secure the passage of a bill limiting a working-day to ten hours, but it failed. Several propositions were also made to modify the divorce laws of the State, but none of them met with much countenance.

A good many bills were before the Legislature, which related to railroads, but none of much importance became laws. One act which passed permits railroad companies to run certain trains at reduced rates of fare for the benefit of laboring-people, and to issue tickets for those trains, which should be good for no others. There was also a bill passed authorizing the appointment of a railroad police. A carefully-prepared bill, permitting the construction of narrow-gauge railroads, was introduced and supported by strong arguments, but failed to pass. Several new railroads were chartered, but most of them were short connecting lines. A general law was passed regulating the whole subject of chartering, locating, and operating horse-railroads.

A law was passed subjecting insurance companies to a rigid examination at their own expense, and giving the commissioner absolute power to refuse or revoke licenses for doing business in the State.

Among the appropriations for educational purposes was one of \$50,000 to the Museum of Comparative Zoology in Cambridge, and one of \$60,000 for a new Normal School, at Worcester. A proposition to secure to Boston a better system of parks and enlarged territory for public purposes was defeated in the House, after having passed the Senate. A proposition to permit the opening of public libraries on Sunday was also defeated.

Two women, Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, of South Boston, and Mrs. Stevens, of Cambridge, were appointed justices of the peace by Governor Claflin in the early part of the year, but the Executive Council refused to sanction the appointment, and the question of its validity was referred to the Supreme Court. The judges of that tribunal decided as follows:

By the constitution of the Commonwealth the office of justice of the peace is a judicial office, and

must be exercised by the officer in person, and a woman, whether married or unmarried, cannot be appointed to such an office. The law of Massachusetts at the time of the adoption of the constitution, the whole frame and purport of the instrument itself, and the universal understanding and unbroken practical construction for the greater part of a century afterward, all support this conclusion, and are inconsistent with any other. It follows that, if a woman should be formally appointed and commissioned as a justice of the peace, she would have no constitutional or legal authority to exercise any of the functions appertaining to that office.

The political canvass of the year was unusually animated, owing to the vigorous efforts of General Benjamin F. Butler, of Lowell, to secure the nomination of the Republican party for the office of Governor. He announced himself as a competitor for that honor, early in the season, and skilfully organized the force of his supporters throughout the State for the purpose of securing delegates to the convention pledged to support his claim, visiting all the principal towns and cities himself to use his personal influence, and set forth the objects for which he sought the position of Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth. There were several other persons who aspired to that place, each of whom had a strong following in the party. Chief among these were Alexander H. Rice, of Boston, Harvey Jewell, of Boston, Dr. George B. Loring, of Salem, and W. B. Washburn, of Greenfield. Mr. Jewell withdrew his name before the convention was held, and Dr. Loring and Mr. Rice followed his example on the day of the convention, which took place at Springfield, on the 27th of September. The occasion was one of unwonted excitement, and the leading men of the Republican party of the State were among the delegates. There were several contesting delegations whose claims had to be determined, and a number of speeches of considerable length were made. Finally, at a late hour in the evening, the opponents of General Butler united on the name of William B. Washburn, of Greenfield, and nominated him by a vote of 643 out of a total of 1,116, Butler receiving 464. Notwithstanding the withdrawal of the other candidates, 8 votes were cast for Loring, and one for Rice. After the result of the ballot had been declared, a motion to make the nomination of Mr. Washburn unanimous was carried with few dissenting voices, and General Butler bowed to the will of the convention in a graceful speech. Joseph Tucker was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor; Charles R. Train, Attorney-General; Oliver Warner, Secretary of State; Charles Endicott, Auditor; and Charles Adams, Receiver-General. The platform, which was adopted by a strong majority, was as follows:

*Whereas*, The Republican party needs no "new departure," but only a strict adherence to those principles that have preserved the Union, secured freedom and equality before the law to all classes, and diminished the burdens of the people by an honest and economical administration of the Government: therefore—



*Resolved*, That the Republicans of Massachusetts renewedly give their adherence to the great principles that have guided the national Republican party, and pledge to it their undivided support in enforcing all the laws for the protection of life and liberty in every part of our land; in the honest payment of our national debt; in reducing taxation, and in such reform of the civil service as shall secure efficiency and honesty in every department of the Government.

*Resolved*, That the present national Administration, by the large reduction of the national debt and interest upon the public bonds, so that the national credit has been restored and the burdens of taxation diminished, by its successful adjustment of the controversy with Great Britain, and by its vigorous and successful action in learning the political rights of the people, is entitled to our hearty commendation.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party of Massachusetts has been and is the party of progress and reform, that its great mission has been to blot out all class distinction on American soil, that it knows no class to be favored, and will permit none to be oppressed, but, regarding all citizens of the State as equals before the law, it seeks to secure for them the blessings of free education and protection in every field of honest industry; and the position of Massachusetts in its credit at home and abroad, and in its rank among the most forward States of the world in all that makes a powerful and happy Commonwealth, is the best proof of the wisdom and success of the present and past Republican administration of the State government.

*Resolved*, That the long-continued depression of American shipping interests should receive the immediate and careful consideration of Congress, and that such changes in our revenue and navigation laws as will tend to restore the business of ship-building and ship-owning to a condition of healthful prosperity should be made without loss of time.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party of Massachusetts is mindful of its obligations to the loyal women of America for their patriotic devotion to the cause of freedom; that we rejoice in the late action of State Legislatures in recognizing the fitness of women for public trust, and that, in view of the great favor which the movement has received from many of the Republican party, the subject of suffrage for women is a question that deserves the most careful and respectful consideration.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party will do its best to elevate the condition of the wages-receiving portion of its citizens, by a full, searching inquiry into the facts bearing upon their condition, and by such legislation as that inquiry shall show to be for their advantage, having respect to the judgment of the laborers of the Commonwealth themselves as to what measures shall be best adapted to their wants.

The Democratic Convention had been held at Springfield on the 14th of September, and had nominated the following ticket: For Governor, John Quincy Adams, of Quincy; for Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel O. Lamb, of Greenfield; for Secretary of the Commonwealth, Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham; for Treasurer and Receiver-General, Levi Heywood, of Gardner; for Auditor of Accounts, Phineas Allen, of Pittsfield; for Attorney-General, William Wirt Warren, of Brighton. The following platform was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party of Massachusetts declares its unaltered devotion to the principles of government embodied in the Constitution of the United States, and demands an administration which shall faithfully observe and fairly construe its provisions, to the end that the power of peace and war,

the freedom of elections, and the personal liberty of the citizens, be no longer subject to the discretion of one man.

*Resolved*, That, as a scrupulous respect for the independence of the three coordinate departments of the Government of the United States is essential to republican liberty, we therefore denounce the intimidation of the Supreme Court by Congress, and the packing of the Supreme bench by the President, with the view to legalize repudiation, as equally calculated to defeat the end that the Government should be one of laws and not of men.

*Resolved*, That the welfare and happiness of the people is the end, and the elevation of the purest and ablest men to office the means, of good government; we, therefore, demand that the policy which has entailed misery, hatred, and corruption, dispensed by the most unworthy classes of the community, upon ten States, be abandoned, and that free amnesty and equal rights be assured to all, as the only means of retaining good government and tranquility in the States lately in rebellion.

*Resolved*, That, the recent amendments of the Federal Constitution having been acquiesced in by the country as a final and absolute settlement of the issues growing out of our civil war, the Democratic party accepts them in that spirit and dismisses them altogether from political controversy; pledging itself to maintain in good faith the Constitution in all its parts and in all its provisions.

*Resolved*, That, as the rights of the States secured by the tenth article of amendment of the Constitution of the United States, which says, "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people," constitute the only effectual safeguard against the late development toward a consolidated empire; we, therefore, protest against the persistent invasion of local self-government by Congress, and ask that the Constitution be strictly construed in the interest of the rights reserved to the States, as well as of those delegated to the General Government.

*Resolved*, That the tariff upon imports disturbs the natural distribution of the rewards of labor by taking a share of wages to swell the profits of capital; we, therefore, urge reform in taxation which shall restore the equitable relations of wages, release trade from its shackles, restore our wasted industries, and lay the burden of government upon each in proportion to his strength; and, as one important means to this end, we demand a tariff for revenue only, not for the protection of monopolies, but for the protection of the people.

*Resolved*, In the language adopted by the last Democratic State Convention, that "the labor of the country, weak, by its necessities, in its defenses against the cupidity of capitalists, and in its ability to compel a recognition of its just rights, especially needs the protection of just, equal, and adequate laws," and "that the present high cost of living and consequent inadequacy of wages to provide sufficient means of support for our poor people, are mainly due to the unjust currency system, the arbitrary and excessive taxation, and the great monopolies which have been inflicted upon us by the Republican party."

*Resolved*, That all taxation being just so much taken from each man's means of happiness, the closest economy is a paramount duty in those who administer the Government, and we charge the present administration of our State with an unnecessary outlay exceeding one quarter of a million of dollars yearly, which, added to the enormous imposts of the General Government, has made Massachusetts, in the words of Mr. Commissioner Wells, "take precedence over all the governments and communities in the civilized world in respect to the extent and weight of its taxation."

*Resolved*, That we condemn the prohibitory law as



an odious interference with personal liberty, the prolific parent of hypocrisy, corruption, and crime, and an affront to public decency in the surrender of all attempt to enforce the law upon wealth or political influence, and with its attendant satellite, the State constabulary, an invasion of municipal rights and a degradation of the ordinary and appropriate means for the enforcement of the laws.

*Resolved*, That the relations of the railroad corporations of the Commonwealth to the public ought to be revised, that a new, direct, and immediate influence may be exercised by the community over its means of internal communication; that franchises, in the nature of monopolies granted to subserve the general convenience and prosperity, shall not be held for private profit only.

*Resolved*, That in the candidates put in nomination by this convention we present for the suffrages of the people the names of eminent citizens in whose signal ability and integrity the public safely confide for an honest and capable administration of the government of the Commonwealth.

There was a convention of the advocates of "Labor Reform" at South Framingham on the 4th of October, at which nominations for State officers were made, a State Central Committee chosen, and a platform adopted. The nominations were: For Governor, E. M. Chamberlin, of Boston; for Lieutenant-Governor, Allen Dean, of Westfield; for Secretary of State, H. B. Maglathlan, of Duxbury; for Treasurer, Henry T. Delano, of Charlestown; for Attorney-General, George L. Ruffin, of Boston; for Auditor, Geo. P. Johnson, of Lynn. The platform was as follows:

We affirm as a fundamental principle that labor, the creator of wealth, is entitled to all it creates. Affirming this, we avow ourselves willing to accept the final results of the operation of a principle so radical, such as the overthrow of the whole profit-making system; the extinction of all monopolies; the abolition of privileged classes, in extended rather than a restricted franchise; universal education and fraternity; perfect freedom of exchange, and, the best and grandest of all, the final obliteration of that foul stigma upon our so-called Christian civilization—"the poverty of the masses."

Holding principles radical as these, and bearing before our mind an ideal condition so noble, we are still aware that our goal cannot be reached at a single leap. We take into account the ignorance, selfishness, prejudice, corruption, and demoralization of the leaders of the people themselves, but still we demand that some steps shall be taken in this direction: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we declare war with the wages system, which demoralizes alike the hirer and the hired, cheats both and enslaves the working-man: war with the present system of finance, which robs labor and gorges capital; makes the rich richer and the poor poorer, and turns a republic into an aristocracy of capital: war with these lavish grants of the public lands to speculating companies—and, whenever in power, we pledge ourselves to use every just and legal means to recover all such grants hereafter made: war with the system of enriching capitalists by the creation and increase of public interest-bearing debts.

*Resolved*, That we demand that every facility and all encouragement shall be given by law to coöperation in all branches of industry and trade, and that the same aid be given to the coöperative effort that has heretofore been given to railroad and other enterprises. We recommend a ten-hour day for factory-work as the first step, and that eight hours be the working-day of all persons employed at the public expense. We demand that, whenever women are

employed at the public expense, and do the same kind and the same amount of work as men perform, they shall receive the same wages. We demand that all public debts be paid at once, in accordance with the tenure of the contract, and that no more debts be created. Viewing the contract importation of coolies as only another form of the slave-trade, we demand that contracts made relative thereto be void in this country, and that no public ship and no steamship which receives public subsidy shall aid in such importation.

On the same day, October 4th, a convention assembled at Boston in the interest of a strict prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors. An attempt to complicate its proceedings with the question of female suffrage failed. A full ticket was nominated, with Judge Robert C. Pitman, of New Bedford, at its head for Governor. A platform and address to the people were adopted, the material portions of the former being as follows:

As intemperance wastes the resources of the individual and the community, diminishes production and productive capacity, pauperizes its victims, endangers the public health, is the chief occasion of crime, deteriorates physically, intellectually, and morally the human stock, and endangers with especial peril the success of our republican institutions, it is, above all other evils, the enemy of the Commonwealth, and its suppression is an imperative political necessity.

We rejoice in the steady growth and conviction in the public mind that the only possible remedy for extirpating the traffic in intoxicating beverages is by prohibitory laws rigidly and impartially enforced. The plea for license has ceased even to interest the people. The only struggle is between entire prohibition and free rum.

The leading political party of this State having refused to put prohibition into its platform, and having nominated upon its ticket men active in defending and propagating extreme anti-prohibitory views, it is unworthy of the further support of true temperance men; and we therefore call upon all such to join the only party that can advance to victory the cause they love.

The beer law is the offspring of a corrupt competition for the liquor-vote; it is a fraud, a deception, a cheat, a disgrace and a disaster, and should be blotted from the statutes of the Commonwealth.

As a large proportion of the expenses of our State government is for the relief of pauperism and for the prevention, detection, and punishment of crime, and as there can be no material reduction of these expenses while their most fertile source exists, and as the liquor-traffic preys upon all other business by destroying the purchasing power of consumers, thereby decreasing the demand for labor, therefore we commend the Prohibitory party to the laboring-men as their truest friend, and ask their assistance in this reform, as being particularly in their interest.

Since woman is the greatest sufferer by the prevalence of drinking, she should be the greatest helper in its extirpation. We therefore ask her to employ every right she now possesses and may possess to assist in this reform, being assured that only by her assistance can we entirely abolish this crime against society, humanity, and God.

The election took place on the 8th of November, and resulted in the triumph of the Republican ticket. The total vote for Governor was 136,793, of which Mr. Washburn received 75,129, Mr. Adams, 47,725; Mr. Chamberlin, 6,848; Mr. Pitman, 6,598, and General Butler 157, while 336 were for various other persons.



Mr. Washburn's majority over all competitors was 13,465, and over the Democratic nominee, 27,404.

MAY, Rev. SAMUEL JOSEPH, an American clergyman, reformer, and philanthropist, born in Boston, in 1798; died in Syracuse, N. Y., July 1, 1871. He received his early education in the Boston schools, entered Harvard College at fifteen years of age, and graduated in 1817; studied divinity in the Cambridge Divinity School, and in 1822 settled as a Unitarian minister at Brooklyn, Conn. He early became interested in the antislavery cause, and, leaving his pastorate in 1829 or 1830, entered upon active efforts for its promotion. In 1830, he was mobbed in Syracuse and burnt in effigy for advocating the doctrine of immediate emancipation, and for several years subsequently his life was often in danger from the persons who dogged his steps and stirred up "lewd fellows of the baser sort" to attack him whenever he addressed public audiences. Yet no kinder, gentler soul ever advocated any measure of public reform. His love and pity for those excited persons were very touching, and in time, though it took long years, he came to be loved and esteemed by the entire community as few men ever have been. He was one of the earliest members of the New-England Antislavery Society, formed in 1832, the first association ever organized in this country upon the principle of immediate, in distinction from gradual, emancipation. When Prudence Crandall, a Quaker, was persecuted and proscribed for admitting colored girls to her school for young ladies at Canterbury, Conn., in 1833, Mr. May was her devoted and chivalrous defender. The late Arthur Tappan, then a prosperous merchant of New York, supplied him with the money necessary for the prosecution of this war with the spirit of caste, which at that time dominated at the North scarcely less than at the South. He was a member of the Philadelphia Convention of 1833 which formed the American Antislavery Society, and his name is among those appended to the noted "Declaration of Sentiments," penned by Garrison, and then adopted. Soon afterward, he left the pulpit to become the General Agent of the Massachusetts Antislavery Society—a place for which, by the singular union of gentleness with courage that was ever the most distinguished trait of his character, he was preeminently fitted. A few years afterward he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Unitarian Church in South Scituate, Mass. In or about 1842, at the earnest solicitation of Horace Mann, he again left the pulpit, to take charge of the Girls' Normal School at Lexington. As a teacher he was very successful, winning the esteem and confidence of his pupils, and awakening in them the high aspirations which are the surest defence against youthful frivolity and temptation. In 1845 he again returned to the pulpit, accepting a call

to the pastorate of the Unitarian Society in Syracuse. There the remainder of his life was passed, and he was identified with every movement for the moral, intellectual, and social improvement of the people, and came to be regarded as the leading spirit in every measure of benevolence. In all matters of education he was very active, and to him, as much as to any man in Syracuse, it is due that its public schools are so successful and maintain so high a character. He welcomed the establishment of the Asylum for the Instruction of Idiotic Children there, in an address of great eloquence and pathos. In 1868, having reached his seventieth year, he resigned his pastorate, but busied himself with missionary labors till his death. He had published several occasional sermons, addresses, essays, etc., and in 1868 a volume entitled "Recollections of the Antislavery Conflict."

MOPHAIL, Rev. GEORGE WILSON, D. D., LL. D., an American clergyman and teacher, born in Virginia about 1815; died at Davidson College, N. C., June 28, 1871. He was educated at Yale College, from which he graduated in 1835, studied theology at Princeton, and in 1840 was ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church in Fredericksburg, Va. After several years in the pastorate he was called to the presidency of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa. The college was then struggling for existence, and, while Dr. McPhail did all that could be done to increase its efficiency and enlarge its endowments, he was compelled eventually to relinquish the effort, and connected himself for some years with Rev. Dr. Saunders's Presbyterian Institute in West Philadelphia. His sympathies drew him southward at the commencement of the war, and after various experiences he was called to the presidency of Davidson College, N. C., about 1866. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson College, Pa., in 1857, and that of LL. D. from the University of Mississippi in 1868. He was a man of decided ability and of high mental culture, unassuming in manners, a true gentleman and a true friend.

MELVILL, Rev. HENRY, B. D., Canon of St. Paul's, an eminent English clergyman and pulpit orator, born at Pendennis Castle, September 14, 1798; died in London, February 9, 1871. His father was a captain in the Royal Army, and Lieutenant-Governor for some years of Pendennis Castle. The son was educated at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. in 1821, as second wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and soon after became a Fellow and tutor. From 1829 to 1843 he was minister of Camden Chapel, Camberwell, London; was appointed Principal of East India College, Haileybury, in 1843, which office he held until 1858 or 1859, and by the late Duke of Wellington chaplain to the Tower of London in 1846, and incumbent of the church within its precincts; soon after (probably in 1848) he was elected to the Golden Lecture-



ship at St. Margaret's, Lothbury, which he resigned in 1856, on becoming a canon of St. Paul's. He was appointed Rector of Barnes and rural dean in 1863, and ten years earlier was made one of the Queen's chaplains. His principal published works were "Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in 1836-'37 and 1839" (1845); "Sermons Preached on Public Occasions" (1846); numerous other volumes of sermons, many of them published without his consent; "The Golden Lectures at Lothbury" (1850 to 1856), 7 vols.; "Thoughts for the Season," Lenten Discourses (1851); "Selections from Lectures at St. Margaret's" (1853); "Voices of the Year: Readings for the Sundays and Holidays through the Year" (1856), 2 vols.; "Golden Counsels: Persuasive to a Christian Life" (1857); and other works. His sermons have been several times republished in this country. The edition first published in 1847-'48, edited with an introduction by Rt. Rev. C. P. Mellvaine, in two large 8vo vols., contains sixty-eight sermons. No other clergyman of the English Church, during the present century, has had the reputation for eloquence and rhetorical finish in his discourses which Mr. Melvill retained to the last. His sermons were very carefully and elaborately written, and delivered with great earnestness and fervor. If there was fault anywhere, it was in the superabundance of his imagery, and the more than Oriental wealth of his style.

MENS DORF-POUILLY, Count ALEXANDER von, a field-marshal and ultra-conservative statesman of Austria, born in 1812; died at Prague, February 15, 1872. He was own cousin to the Queen of England, his mother being a sister of the Duchess of Kent. He entered the Austrian Army at sixteen years of age, and served first in the infantry, next in the Uhlans, and finally in the Hussar regiments. In 1848 he was only a major, but the next year at the battle of Comorn won his promotion to a colonelcy and the Cross of the Order of Maria Theresa. In 1850 he was made a general of brigade, and sent on a diplomatic mission, in regard to the Schleswig-Holstein difficulty, to London, and afterward made ambassador to St. Petersburg. He subsequently obtained the military command of the Banat; and when the Emperor Francis Joseph established, by the decree of October, 1851, the Servian Waywodeship, General Mensdorf-Pouilly was appointed to its command as Imperial Commissioner. In 1859 he was promoted to be lieutenant field-marshal, and took a distinguished part in the campaign of Italy. After this war he was made Governor and military commandant of Galicia, and in October, 1864, appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs. In June, 1865, he became president of the Cabinet, or, as one should say, premier. His course was intensely, strongly conservative, and his administration had greatly embarrassed the Austrian Empire. He was earnest

in advocating the disastrous war between Austria and Prussia in 1866, and, after the Austrian defeat, was compelled to resign his position in the Cabinet to his able but stern antagonist, the progressive Von Beust. Retaining his seat in the House of Lords, he opposed with all his vigor every liberal measure, and indeed every measure proposed by Von Beust. After four years of this continued struggle, he died suddenly, at Prague, retaining till his last hours his hostility to the liberal premier, and his intense conservatism.

MERCADANTE, SAVERIA, an Italian musical composer, born at Altamura, Italy, in 1798; died at Florence, January 3, 1871. His career was one of alternate failure and success. At twelve years of age he entered the Musical College of St. Sebastian, at Naples, and made rapid progress in his musical studies. He had become so skilful a player on the violin and the flute that he was made chief of the orchestra before he was eighteen years old. After two or three years the new musical director, Signor Zingarelli, removed him, and he at once devoted himself to musical composition as a means of support. His first opera, "The Apotheosis of Hercules," and an opera-bouffe, which he composed the same year, had a moderate success, and "Anacreon at Samos," which was played at the Theatre of San Carlo, Naples, the following year, was triumphantly successful, and opened the way to subsequent good fortune. But Mercadante composed too hastily and with too much reference to immediate pecuniary results to meet with uniform approbation. His fourth and fifth operas obtained a moderately good reception; his "Marie Stuart" failed entirely at Bologna; while at Milan his "Eliza and Claudius" (which is really his best work) was so extravagantly praised that he was regarded as another Rossini. After this he encountered a succession of reverses; at Venice, Mantua, Milan, Turin, and Vienna, his failures were signal; only Naples and Cadiz stood by him. In 1836, after he had partially recovered his reputation, he came to Paris, and there, though his first opera, "The Brigands" (spite of the efforts of Rubini, Lablache, Tamburini, and Madame Grisi, to sustain it), was a complete failure, his second, "The Two Illustrious Rivals," was a most brilliant success. His subsequent career at Paris was hardly in keeping with this great triumph. In 1833 he had been made master of the Chapel of Novara, and in 1839 he was appointed director of the Musical Conservatory at Naples. He wrote but few operas in the latter part of his life; "Statira," published in 1852; "La Violetta," in 1853; "Il Pelagio," in 1857, being those best known. His music is very sweet and replete with sentiment, but it lacks depth and originality. In 1856 Signor Mercadante was elected a corresponding member of the Institute of France (Academy of Fine Arts), and in 1868 he received from King Victor Emmanuel the



decoration of the "Order of Civil Merit," which is rarely bestowed, and confers a rank of nobility upon its possessor.

**METALS. Copper Manufacture.**—At the copper-works on the Tyne, all the improved processes of extracting metals from the poorest quality of ores are adopted with a success probably unequalled in the world. The source of the copper is the Cornish and Irish pyrites. These are first treated for sulphur, in the manufacture of sulphuric acid, when the residuary ores are sent to the copper-works. At that time the best of the ores contain only from 3 to 5 per cent. copper, with 4 per cent. sulphur, 4 per cent. silica, small percentages of silver and lead, the remainder being peroxide of iron. After being mixed with a certain weight of common salt, the whole is ground to a fine powder, and then placed in long reverberatory furnaces, which are kept at a moderate heat. During this operation the raw sulphur is converted into sulphuric acid, and the salt is at the same time decomposed; the hydrochloric acid acts upon the copper, and, provided the heat in the furnace is not kept too high, the whole of the copper is rendered soluble and can be washed out of the residue. A part of the copper chloride is, however, driven off by the heat and passes into the condensers along with the free hydrochloric acid, and is there condensed. The material in the furnace is then thrown into wooden tanks, and digested in water and the acid solution from the condensers, the acid assisting most materially in dissolving out the metals. The liquors run off from the tank consist of chlorides of copper, silver, and lead, and undecomposed common salt, also sulphates of soda and lead. To obtain the copper, the liquors are treated with scrap-iron or spongy metallic iron, which is also made from the residue ores by treating with coal in a muffle furnace. The copper is precipitated and then washed frequently in water, to free it from various salts, after which it is allowed to drain and partly to dry. Then it is smelted in an ordinary reverberatory furnace, the first smelting yielding what is termed "pimple copper." This is again slowly melted, with a free current of air passing over it to oxidize the impurities, and then run out, forming "blister copper," which is refined into "cake or ingot copper" for the market. Mr. R. C. Clapham, in a paper on this subject, gives the following account of the treatment of Spanish pyrites for the valuable metals which they contain in addition to the copper:

Most of the Spanish pyrites contain also notable quantities of both silver and lead, and in some cases gold; but until very recently no attempt has been made to separate these metals. M. F. Claudet has, however, patented a process to effect this object. The ore is treated as above described: the first two or three washings, M. Claudet states, contain the silver, the chloride of silver formed during the calcination being rendered soluble in the large excess of common salt which is used. The solutions to be

treated for silver are run into large vats, where a soluble iodide is added to precipitate the silver. The precipitate thus collected is a mixture of iodide of silver and sulphate of lead, with salts of copper. The latter are dissolved out by weak acid, and the remaining precipitate is decomposed by metallic zinc, which reduces the iodide of silver. The zinc iodide which is formed is used to precipitate chloride of silver from other solutions. The precipitate also contains gold. It will be seen, from the above statement, that all the metals in the ores can be extracted and made commercially useful, and that the only article produced in any quantity, and not hitherto utilized by the process, is sulphate of soda.

*Improved Process of extracting Gold and Silver.*—M. Tessié du Motay is the discoverer of an entirely new process of extracting gold and silver from arsenio-sulphurets of lead, copper, etc., which is now practised on the large scale at the metallurgic establishment of Commynes, France. Mr. C. Widemann, in a contribution to the *Journal of Applied Chemistry*, thus describes the various steps of which the treatment consists—

1. In roasting the simple or complex sulphurets, the antimonial sulphurets, and the arsenio-sulphurets containing silver or gold, in the presence of pure silicates, of auriferous quartz or earthy and metallic silicates, adding, in order to complete this roasting and to expel all the sulphur contained in the minerals, either lead, which is intended to form oxide of lead, or litharge, or any other metallic oxide capable of producing, in contact with air or oxidizing flames, peroxides or silicates of peroxides.

2. In thus transforming, into the state of very fusible basic silicates, the oxides of the desulphuretted metals.

3. In melting or running in the melted state the silicates of this kind produced upon a matt of lead also melted, and in stirring or agitating them, either by paddles held in the hand or by mechanical means, or by means of gases mechanically employed, up to the moment when the gold and silver are entirely dissolved in the melted lead.

4. In separating the poor scoria deprived of the precious metals of the lead, which has taken them up, and in stirring or agitating upon the same mass of lead a fresh quantity of rich scoria.

5. In repeating this liquation an indefinite number of times, until the moment when the capacity of saturation of the lead for the precious metals, which is lessened by each operation, no longer permits the continuance of this mode of treatment.

6. In testing the lead, saturated with silver or gold, by the methods of cupellation now in use, in order to extract therefrom the precious metals.

7. In removing the poor scoria, the oxides of lead, antimony, and copper, which, for the most part, are contained therein, by bringing back these oxides to the metallic state by the separate or united action of charcoal and iron.

8. In separating the copper and antimony from the lead with which they are united.

9. In reemploying, either wholly or partly, the purified lead in the treatment, by oxidation and silicification, of fresh quantities of minerals.

10. In reducing, either in reverberatory or cupola furnaces, or in all other melting furnaces, the basic silicates enumerated above, by the action of charcoal or iron, when the latter are the produce of minerals containing copper pyrites in considerable quantities.

The metallic matter thus obtained is an alloy of copper, lead, silver, and gold (free from sulphur), which may all be separated by the usual methods. The principal advantages of the process are claimed to be these: the preven-



tion of the formation of oxysulphurets of lead, antimony, and copper; also the complete dissolution in the lead of the silver and gold contained in the basic silicates, free from sulphur, without the antimony or copper being able to dissolve in the lead, and consequently to injure it; also the obtaining, as the result of a series of liquations, of a cupellable lead rich in precious metals; and, finally, a considerable saving in the net cost of the industrial extraction of gold and silver by means of the cupola.

**Zinc Sheathing.**—Experiments have been made by the British Admiralty to test the efficiency of covering iron plates (for ships) with zinc. These have proved satisfactory, especially where no insulating medium had been placed between the two metals, a result which might have been expected, as, owing to the electric relations between iron and zinc, the former is preserved, by contact with the latter, from sea-water corrosion. In a paper read before the Civil and Mechanical Engineers' Society, Mr. W. F. Black described Mr. Daft's proposed method of building ships with a special view of providing a simple means for the attachment of zinc sheathing. That gentleman proposes to rivet all the plates of the vessel directly to the frames or ribs, and that the joints shall be made on the lap principle throughout, but in such a way that a flush surface shall be obtained. This he effects by leaving a space along the sides and ends of the plates equal to their thickness. After the plates have been calked against the joint straps from outside, and then against the plates from inside of the vessel, he fills up the spaces with strips of compressed teak, to which he secures the sheathing with iron or zinc nails (by preference the former), of such a length that, on meeting the iron at the back of the teak strips, the points turn round and are clinched. He concluded by describing plans for applying zinc sheathing to ships built on the ordinary in-and-out strake system, by filling the spaces between the out-strakes by teak-planks equal to their thickness. By this means a flush side is formed, and the sheathing can readily be nailed on, and the nails clinched as shown above. He also suggested that the raised holes of M. Roux's system, and zinc rivets, might be employed for zinc sheathing, instead of the methods indicated.

**New Method of making Ferro-Manganese.**—The following new method of making ferromanganese on the large scale has been introduced by Mr. G. Thomson, of Glasgow. He mixes 80 parts by weight of good common coal with 30 parts of common salt and 100 parts of manganese-ore, using ten parts of lime as a flux. The pulverized ingredients are then heated to about a white heat in a reverberatory or other furnace. By this process considerably less carbonaceous matter is required than by any other method. The use of the common salt is to prevent the access of

air to the metallic manganese, and, if it appears likely, as the operation proceeds, to become all volatilized before the smelting is completed, more of the salt must be added in order to maintain the protective covering layer. Another method is to add the manganese in the spongy or metallic state, as obtained by the first process, to the iron or steel, the latter being in a fused state, but the combination may also be made by adding the iron or steel to the manganese in the furnace in which the latter has been reduced. A valuable ferromanganese is also formed by fusing the spongy or reduced manganese with any desired proportion of iron in the spongy state obtainable by various well-known processes of reduction, the metals being in all cases covered by a layer of fused salt.

**Sherman's Process.**—A writer in the *Engineer*, commenting on this process, gives his opinion that the iodine used in it has no effect whatever. He thinks that the whole virtue of the process lies in the potassium, because, at the temperature present in the converter and the puddling-furnace, it is quite possible that all the iodine simply escapes as vapor, and that an alloy of iron and potassium is formed which, reacting on the phosphide of iron, forms a phosphide of potassium that remains entangled in the metal, and does little harm. If this theory is correct, he reasons that as good results would be obtained by injecting a few ounces of carbonate of potash through a Bessemer converter as can be had from the use of the iodide of potassium employed in the Sherman process, but he has not tested that theory by experiment. He points to the following analyses of Bessemer steel after being treated by the Sherman process, to prove that the iodine does not remove all the phosphorus:

	Charge.	Steel after the spiegel has been added.
Combined carbon.....	0.426	0.38
Graphite.....	2.419	Trace.
Silicon.....	3.08	Trace.
Phosphorus.....	0.104	0.045
Sulphur.....	0.09	Trace.
Manganese.....	0.592	0.625

The phosphorus was here reduced nearly one-half, but the author remarks that it is highly probable that a similar reduction would have taken place whether the potassic iodide had been used or not, and, as it is, quite enough remains to impair the quality of the steel if the element retains its normal activity. Other authorities, however, regard the Sherman process with favor, and deem the iodine an essential element in the success of its operation. Much of the criticism to which it has been subjected comes from the champions of rival processes.

**Berard's Process.**—A new process appears in the field, as a rival of Bessemer and the others well known, proposing to manufacture,



cheaply, steel directly from pig-iron. It is known as Berard's, and has been adopted at one steel-works in France, and is now receiving the attention of English manufacturers. The principal points of the process, as set down in the *Mechanics' Magazine*, are as follows:

1. The employment of gas acting at once as a calorific and reacting agent in purifying the iron by a partial purification before throwing off prejudicial bodies, such as sulphur, phosphorus, arsenic, etc.

2. The being able to employ iron of a secondary quality, to obtain steels for certain special purposes, such as rails, tires, etc.

3. By the combined action of air and gas being able to act alternately by means of oxidation and reduction in keeping the waste at a minimum; and by decarbonization and recarbonization regulate at will and with certainty the nature of the product to be obtained.

4. Organizing a plant which shall permit of working under the most economical circumstances.

In carrying out these principles, the first point has been to secure a good gazogene. This has been effected by making an incandescent bed of coke at a high temperature traverse the gases. The decomposition of the tar and steam is rendered complete, and there is no trace of carbonic acid, while, to increase the production of pure gas, particularly hydrogen, a jet of superheated steam is introduced, which aids at the same time to carry off the gases. The iron is run in a liquid state into the movable bed of the converting furnace. Two descending tuyeres, one on each side of the furnace, and having a divergent direction, are introduced into the metallic liquid, so as to cause each portion of the metal to come under the action of the current, which provokes a violent ebullition and produces a natural mechanical puddling. A simple arrangement allows the proportion of air and gas to be varied during the operation. When air is in greater proportion, the reaction is of course oxidizing, and it is reducing if the gas is increased beyond a certain point. During oxidation the temperature is considerably raised by the combustion of the carbon contained in the iron, the silicon, manganese, and a small quantity of the iron. The sulphur and phosphorus are transformed into sulphuric and phosphoric acids, which may be partly volatilized or may enter into the scoria. During reduction, the oxide of iron alone is reduced. The silica combines with the oxide of manganese and the other bases in order to form silicates, which constitute the scoria of the bath.

The operation takes from an hour to an hour and a half, and the results of frequently-renewed tests toward its close determine the point of decarbonization of the metal, and the instant at which this should be arrested, in order to obtain the quality of steel desired.

**Chrome Steel.**—The *Iron Age* contains an account of a visit to the chrome steel-works in Brooklyn, L. I. The company claim that they have introduced the only great improvement in crucible steel made in many years, and that their process insures perfect uniformity and homogeneity—these remarks applying especially to their high-grade tool-steel. They use American iron for some kinds of steel, and foreign iron for others, after refining it, the details of the refining process being kept secret. The writer says:

We saw the Norway bars cut up and charged into the crucibles, into which the powdered preparation of chrome is also introduced, they say, to the extent of 5 per cent. This chrome-ore is mined near Bal-

timore, and contains protoxide of iron, magnesia, alumina, no silica, and, when pure, 60 per cent. of oxide of chromium. The crucibles are closed with covers and put into the melting-furnaces, of which there are two, an 8-pot ordinary furnace and a 24-pot Siemens gas-furnace, which latter is a very substantially-built and successfully-working structure. The Siemens furnace shows an economy of 60 per cent. in fuel over the old style of melting furnace in these works. The gas is led underground into the fire-brick regenerating chambers of the furnace proper, situated to the right and left of the combustion-chambers, in which the pots are set, and underneath which the furnace is open, to avoid trouble in case of removal of pots, and to give access for repairs. Having valves outside of the heated portion regulate the flow of gas and air. Sturtevant blowers, making 2,200 revolutions per minute, noiselessly, are used for furnishing blast to the reheating furnaces. The crucible-room is covered by sectional brick arches held by clamps, and in it, by the combustion of the gas and air, an intense white heat (blue) is created, which soon melts the metal and effects the "reduction," as it is termed here. Meanwhile, the iron ingot-moulds have been placed in upright position near the furnace, but below the working-floor, so that their top comes about on a level with it. The workmen stand ready with bars to lift off *seriatim* the sections of the arch. One seizes and lifts out a crucible with the tongs; another knocks off the cover and skims the top of the metal with a tool which looks more like a drum-major's stick than like a dipper, while a third proceeds to the operation of refining, or whatever the operation ought to be termed, for its nature is kept secret. All one can see is, that some powdered substance is carefully weighed and poured out of a cup, fastened to a handle, upon the top of the metal and stirred in, producing a trifling combustion and some spluttering of fiery shooting-stars, with increase of light from the metal in the crucible, whereupon the contents of the pot, liquid as water, are emptied into the mould, and the crucible rolled away to cool. But all these operations do not occupy more time than it takes to describe them. The crucibles used here are made in the Jersey City Crucible-Works, and last three heats. Being made of graphite, the probable absorption of carbon in the metal has been recognized and carefully considered by the chemist. The ingot very quickly sets. We eagerly examined its surface, and found that it was perfectly regular, compact, smooth, solid, without seams, or pipes, or flaw; no sinking in, nor roughness, nor imperfect metal to be seen on top.

The expenditure of fuel is about three tons of coal to one ton of steel. The present capacity of production is about 1,500 tons per annum; it is contemplated, however, to erect a Martin furnace beside the crucible furnaces, which, with the additional train of rolls, would give a much larger capacity. As a test of toughness, we were shown a five-eighth inch square bar, twisted cold until it looked like a cable, also a turning-lathe shaving, forty to fifty feet long. Dynamic tests of this steel have been made by David Kirkaldy, in London, also at West-Point Foundry, which latter showed as the highest strength of twelve specimens, 198,910 lbs.; lowest strength of twelve specimens, 163,760 lbs.; average of all the specimens, 179,980 lbs.; or say, 180,000 lbs. per square inch, which is one-third more than Percy gives as the highest tensile strength attained in steel.

**The Corrosion of Iron.**—Mr. William J. McAlpine discussed this subject in a paper read before the American Society of Civil Engineers, and gave the following as some of the teachings of his personal observations and experiences—especially with relation to water-pipes:

Cast-iron, to resist corrosion to its greatest extent



should be as hard as the case will admit, of an even, close grain, and with the carbon combined and not in the form of graphite. Impure, soft foundry-iron will corrode rapidly; close-grained gray iron, of an even texture, will resist corrosion in the most exposed places without sensible injury, and white iron of good quality may, for all practical purposes, be considered as imperishable in such situations.

Care should also be taken not to place iron in contact with other metals, so as to produce galvanic action.

It is well known that many cast-iron water-mains have corroded greatly, not only externally but internally. In the latter case, the oxidation sometimes takes the tubercular form, where the rust is collected and aggregated in hard knobs.

In the early manufacture of water-pipes, they were often made from the worst quality of metal; it could hardly be called iron, but was a composition of cinders, sand, scoria, and iron of the softest kind, loose-grained, and in large crystals; indeed, precisely such a mixture as would offer the least resistance to corrosion.

Water-pipes placed in the streets of a city in earth alternately wet and dry, and saturated with mephitic gases from sewers and gas-pipes, are exposed to corrosion more than under almost any other circumstances, and, if made of the material just stated, will be destroyed, where those of a proper quality of metal would endure a very long time. The internal corrosion, however, where the iron is exposed only to the action of pure water and a small amount of air in combination, will not occur to any appreciable degree, if the iron is of the proper quality.

The strength of cast-iron pipes, of the usual thickness, is so far beyond the pressure of the water and occasional percussions, that the manufacturers seem to think that the weakest metal will answer; and the engineers have not yet, in their specifications and inspections, required enough care in the selection of the metal best calculated to withstand corrosion.

**Phosphorus in Iron and Steel.**—A new method of analyzing iron and steel, to determine the amount of phosphorus present, is recommended by Mr. F. Kessler, in a paper read before the Chemical Society of Berlin. It is briefly as follows: 5.6 grains of the substance are digested with nitric acid evaporated to dryness, strongly ignited, dissolved in hydrochloric acid, reduced with sulphuretted hydrogen gas, treated with a solution of 72 grammes of ferrocyanide of potassium, the whole diluted to 518 cubic centimetres, allowing 18 c. c. for the volume of the precipitate; 250 c. c. of the filtrate from the above are measured off, and sulphate of magnesia and aqua ammonia are added to precipitate the phosphorus, which is afterward determined as pyrophosphate of magnesia in the usual way; one decigramme of the magnesium phosphate indicates one per cent. of phosphorus in the iron. The author prepared a series of test-mixtures of known constitution, varying from one per cent. to 0.020 per cent. phosphorus, in order to prove the accuracy of the method, and gives the following table of results:

Known composition.	New method.	Old method with molybdic acid.
1.000	0.990	1.005
0.100	0.105	0.110
0.020	0.025	0.021

Three samples of iron were analyzed according to the old and new process. A, soft cast-iron; B, white cast-iron with 12.5 per cent. manganese; C, steel. Phosphorus obtained:

	A	B	C
According to new method	1.052	0.185	0.035
With molybdic acid.....	1.020	0.185	0.030

**Action of Fluor-spar on Cast-Iron.**—Attempts to apply fluor-spar alone to ordinary cast-iron have been failures, but the same substance acts energetically on cast-iron containing titanium, turning the metal into wrought-iron, after proper treatment in a cupola. Mr. James Henderson writes to *Nature* to prove that, by the action of fluor-spar, nearly all the impurities in titaniferous cast-iron may be removed. He reports:

One ton of Cleveland pig-iron was melted in a cupola with 7 cwts. of Norwegian titanite iron-ore, containing, by analysis, about 40 per cent. of titanio acid. The resulting metal was titaniferous cast-iron, analyzing:

Titanium.....	1.2551
Silicon.....	1.5193
Phosphorus.....	0.4604
Sulphur.....	0.3620
Carbon.....	1.2982

Hence it appears that the iron, by being remelted with titaniferous iron-ore, took up 1.25 per cent. of titanium, and lost 0.90 per cent. of phosphorus, and 1.75 per cent. of carbon. It is obvious that the metal in this condition is not available for any purpose without subsequent treatment, as it contains about as great an amount of impurities as it did before treatment.

The advantages gained by remelting the pig-iron with titaniferous iron-ore are, a reduction of the amount of phosphorus and carbon, and the alloying of the metal with titanium, which facilitates the removal of the impurities in the subsequent treatment.

The above-described titaniferous cast-iron was remelted upon fluor-spar, and about thirty minutes after the iron melted, or in about an hour after they were both charged, the iron was found to be malleable iron; the button analyzing as follows:

Titanium.....	0.0215
Silicon.....	None.
Phosphorus.....	0.1399
Sulphur.....	0.0620
Carbon.....	Traces.

When worked on a larger scale, so as to produce blooms that can be worked into merchantable shapes, the finished results will show less phosphorus and sulphur than the above analysis.

**Russian Sheet-Iron.**—In a work published during the year, devoted exclusively to this topic, Mr. John Percy removes the mystery from the manufacture of Russian sheet-iron. The malleable iron is derived from pig-iron obtained by smelting the following ores in cold-blast furnaces—magnetite, carbonate of iron, and red and brown hematite. The conversion is effected either in the charcoal-furnace or in the puddling-furnace. The puddle-balls are rolled into bars 5 in. wide and  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. thick. Reheating is conducted in furnaces of peculiar construction. The rolls are driven by water-wheels, and should make not fewer than 50 revolutions a minute. The hammer-heads are of wrought-iron, and the anvils solid blocks of white cast-iron. The puddle-bars, after



being cut into appropriate sizes, are heated to redness and cross-rolled into sheets about 29 in. square. We quote from the *Builder*:

The sheets thus produced are arranged in packets of 3 in each, heated to redness, and rolled, each packet passing through the rolls about 10 times. But, just before rolling, the surface of each packet is cleaned with a wet broom, usually made of the green leaves of the silver fir, and powdered charcoal is strewn between the sheets.

The sheets obtained from this rolling are sheared in the dimensions of 28 in. by 56 in. Each sheared sheet is brushed all over with a mixture of birch-charcoal powder and water and then dried. The sheets, so coated with a thin layer of charcoal-powder, are arranged in packets containing from 70 to 100 sheets each; and each packet is bound up in waste sheets, of which 2 are placed at the top and 2 at the bottom. A single packet at a time is reheated, with logs of wood about 7 ft. long placed round it, the object of which is to avoid, as far as possible, the presence of free oxygen in the reheating chamber. The gases and vapors evolved from heated wood contain combustible matter, which would tend to protect the sheets from oxidation in the event of free oxygen finding its way into the reheating chamber. The packet is heated slowly during 5 or 6 hours, after which it is taken out by means of large tongs and hammered.

The actual cost of manufacturing these Russian sheets is about £12 15s. per ton, to which must be added general charges, which raise the amount to £16 or £17 per ton, exclusive of profit. The average price of sheet-iron at the fair of Nijni-Novgorod is about £23 or £25 per ton.

*Iron Paper.*—The iron manufacturers of Europe and America have competed to see who could make the thinnest iron paper. It had been rolled down to various degrees of tenuity, ranging from 1,000 to 3,797 sheets to the inch; but now comes a claim from the Upper Forest Tin-Works near Swansea, which seems to throw all others into the shade. The *Mining Journal* reports that the iron from which the sheet was rolled was made on the premises. It was worked in a finery with charcoal and the usual blast; afterward taken to the hammer, to be formed into a regular flat-bottom; thence conveyed to the balling-furnace, and when sufficiently heated taken to the rolls, lengthened, and cut by shears into proper lengths, piled up, and transferred to the balling-furnace again; when heated it was passed through the rolls, back again into the balling-furnace, and when duly brought to the proper pitch was taken to the rolls, and made into a thoroughly good bar. Such is the history in connection with the forge department. It was then taken to the tin-mills, and rolled till it was supposed to be thinner than 23 grains, afterward passed through the cold rolls to give it the necessary polish, and now it stands on record as the thinnest sheet of iron ever rolled. The sheet in question is 10 in. by 5½ in., or 55 in. in surface, and weighs but 20 grains, which, being brought to the standard of 8 in. by 5½ in., or 44 surface inches, is but 16 grains, or 30 per cent. less than any previous effort, and requires at least 4,800 to make 1 in. in thickness.

*Effects of Cold on Iron.*—Mr. P. Spence, as

reported in the *Mining Journal*, has made a new set of experiments to determine the effects of cold on iron, limiting himself to the inquiry whether the reduction of temperature had any effect on cast-iron with regard to its powers of resisting transverse strain either of weight or pressure. He experimented on the ordinary iron in the market, cast into 50 bars 3 feet long and ¼ in. square:

Mr. Spence cut each bar into three lengths of 1 ft., the 150 pieces being thrown together in a heap; the ends were then covered with paint, that the new fracture might be examined; and the heap was then taken into his laboratory, so that it had three chances of perfect mixing. A boy eleven years old now handed him the pieces singly from the heap, and he placed them alternately one by one in two lots, until he had got 75 pieces in each lot. One lot was placed in a freezing mixture, standing at zero, for nearly 48 hours, and the other lot was put into water at 70° Fahr., chiefly that the pieces might be broken wet, as those would necessarily be when taken out of the freezing mixture. The distance between the supports was exactly 9 in. in every case; and Mr. Spence's experiments prove that "cast-iron, having at 70° Fahr. a given power of resistance to transverse strain, will, on its temperature being reduced to zero, have that power increased by 3 per cent." At the temperature of 70° Fahr., the maximum breaking weight was 4 cwt. 3 qrs. 26 lbs., and the minimum 2 cwt. 2 qrs. 14 lbs., equal to an average of 3 cwt. 3 qrs. 6 lbs. At zero, the maximum breaking weight was 4 cwt. 3 qrs. 13 lbs., and the minimum 2 cwt. 3 qrs. 10 lbs., equal to an average of 3 cwt. 3 qrs. 11 lbs. The difference, therefore, is but 5 lbs., or less than 12 per cent. increase, by the reduction of temperature. Adding together, however, the breaking weights of the 70 samples tested at 70° Fahr., the total is 268 cwt. 3 qrs. 18 lbs., equal to an average of 3 cwt. 3 qrs. 10½ lbs. The total breaking weight of the 70 samples tested at zero was 276 cwt. 3 qrs., equal to an average of 3 cwt. 3 qrs. 22½ lbs. The difference thus shown is 12½ lbs., or about 3 per cent. increase, as Mr. Spence states.

*Action of Water on Iron.*—M. Sainte-Claire Deville has fully investigated this subject, taking perfectly pure iron for his experiments, and exposing it to the action of water-vapor of known tension and temperature, at the same time maintaining a constant temperature of the iron. His apparatus was a porcelain tube, which contained the iron and communicated at one end with a glass retort which furnished the water-vapor, and at the other end with a manometer. He found, says the *Mining Journal*: 1. That iron continues to oxidize in water-vapor, until at a fixed temperature the tension of the hydrogen set free becomes constant. 2. At the point of maximum tension for any given temperature, lessening the pressure, by withdrawal of some of the hydrogen, causes a renewal of the action of the iron on the vapor, which continues till the constant is restored; or if hydrogen is sent into the apparatus, so that the pressure is increased beyond the constant value, some oxide of iron is reduced, and the pressure restored by the condensation of the water thus formed. 3. When heat is applied to the apparatus, the tension is preserved by the condensation of some of the hydrogen on the oxide of iron. 4. When the temperature of the vapor is main-



tained the same, but that of the iron is made to vary, the tension of the hydrogen is less as the temperature of the iron increases. At 200° Cent. the tension of the moist hydrogen = 100 mm.; at 260° it is 68.8 mm.; at 360°, 45 mm.; at 440°, 30.4 mm.; at 860°, 17.7 mm.; at 1,040°, 13.5 mm.; and at the melting-point of iron, 9.7 mm. 5. The higher the tension of the water-vapor, the temperature of the iron remaining the same, the higher is the tension of the hydrogen, and, as the tension of the vapor increases, the increase of tension of the gas is more than proportionate, the difference of increase becoming less and less, however, as the temperature of the iron is raised. 6. All these laws hold good when a small quantity of hydrogen is allowed to act on a large quantity of oxide of iron. M. Sainte-Claire Deville also accounts for the singular erosion of the iron of steam-boilers by distilled water, by the fact that iron is slowly attacked by steam at 150° C. The oxide formed by steam acting on iron at the temperature of 440° C. has a composition corresponding to  $\text{Fe}^4\text{O}^3$ ; it is amorphous, black, magnetic, is scarcely affected by nitric or sulphuric acids, but is readily soluble in cold hydrochloric acid, forming a deep-brown solution, with which potash forms a black precipitate. The fact is thus clearly elicited, that iron is much more acted on at low temperatures than at high ones.

*Preservation of Sheet-Iron Vessels.*—Mr. C. Widemann, in the *Journal of Applied Chemistry*, speaks approvingly of the arrangement devised by MM. Demance and Bertin to prevent the destructive oxidation of sheet-iron vessels by sea-water. Their plan is to transform the whole vessel virtually into a kind of large volta-cup battery; zinc holders, in the shape of tanks or cylinders, are placed against the internal sides of the vessel; these holders are kept in perfect electrical communication with the frame and outside portion of the vessel by means of rivets, or any other suitable connections, and are daily filled with salt water; blades of zinc, crossing each other and passing over the outside of the vessel, are also connected with the holders; by the oxidation of the zinc these charge with negative electricity, transmitting it by conductivity to the iron of the vessel, which thus becomes similar to an immense electrode charged with the negative fluid. The authors claim that vessels thus protected, after long voyages, show no signs of oxidation. Says Mr. Widemann:

These experiments suggested to M. Schussler, of the Metropolitan Gas-Works, and the writer, the idea of applying this principle to gas-holders used in gas-works; these holders are usually made of sheet-iron, and, as the Metropolitan Gas Company used the salt Hudson-River water in their gas-holder tanks, the oxidation was very rapid, destroying the iron, and preventing the coat of paint from adhering to the sheets.

In our first experiments, we introduced small pieces of sheet-iron into different liquids and water at different degrees of strength as to the quantity of salts dissolved in them; the sheet-iron very soon became

oxidized, and having applied the principle of MM. Demance and Bertin, by connecting the piece of sheet-iron with a small blade of zinc, the oxidation was prevented, and this piece, although having been in brine for over seven months, has not yet shown the least sign of oxidation; I believe that the same principle could be applied to all iron-work exposed to sea-water, or even in moist soil; gas-posts in streets might also be thus prevented from oxidation.

**METEORIC STONES.** On the 25th of May, 1871, about 8 p. m., a meteoric stone fell in the southern part of the town of Searsmont, Me. Persons in the vicinity, in the open air, heard an explosion like the report of a heavy gun, followed by a rushing sound, resembling the escape of steam from a boiler. The stone descended in a field, penetrating the hard soil to the depth of about two feet. It was quite hot when taken out, and so much broken that it could be removed only in pieces. The outside plainly showed the effect of melting heat. The largest fragment weighed two pounds, and the total weight of the pieces obtained was 12 pounds. They emitted the odor given off by stones when violently rubbed together. The character of the soil was a hard, coarse gravel, and the shattering of the stone was produced by it finally meeting three large pebbles in its course into the ground. About two minutes seemed to elapse between the first report and the striking of the earth by the stone. The report was audible at Warren, 12 miles to the southwest, but not in Searsmont village, three miles to the northeast. Such are all the important facts that could be gathered about the descent of the Searsmont meteorite. The two-pound fragment was placed in the hands of Prof. C. U. Shepherd, for analysis. Fully one-half of it at that time was covered with its original crust. Its shape would seem to denote an oval, subconical figure, in the original mass, with a flattish base. Its composition proved to be as follows:

Nickeliferous iron.....	14.63
Magnetic pyrites.....	3.06
Olivine.....	43.04
Bronzite, a hornblende, with a little albite or orthoclase, and chrome iron.....	39.27

With the bronzite there may also be enstatite, which would be confounded with the former, if existing in the stone.

Prof. J. W. Mallet publishes in the *American Journal of Science* the results of his analysis of three lumps of meteoric iron, weighing respectively 56 lbs., 36 lbs., and 3½ lbs.—picked up at different times in Augusta County, Va., the two larger ones near Staunton:

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.
Iron.....	88.706	88.865	89.007
Nickel.....	10.163	10.242	9.964
Cobalt.....	.396	.428	.357
Copper.....	.003	.004	.003
Tin.....	.002	.002	.003
Manganese.....	Trace.	Trace.	Trace.
Phosphorus.....	.341	.363	.375
Sulphur.....	.019	.008	.026
Chlorine.....	.003	.003	.004
Carbon.....	.172	.185	.182
Silica.....	.007	.061	.056
Total.....	99.872	99.659	99.947



At the November meeting of the British Geological Society, a letter was read from the British embassy at Copenhagen, saying that a Swedish scientific expedition, just returned from the coast of Greenland, had brought home a number of masses of meteoric iron found there on the surface of the ground. The largest was said to weigh 25 tons. Mr. David Forbes, who had recently returned from Stockholm, being present at the session, said that he had had an opportunity of examining these remarkable masses of iron, discovered in 1870, by one Swedish expedition, which had brought home several blocks of considerable size, to which collection about twenty more fine specimens had been added by a second Swedish expedition in 1871:

The largest, weighing more than 49,000 Swedish pounds, or about 21 tons English, with a maximum sectional area of about 42 square feet, is now placed in the hall of the Royal Academy of Stockholm; while, as a compliment to Denmark, on whose territory they were found, the second largest, weighing 20,000 lbs., or about 9 tons, has been presented to the Museum of Copenhagen. Several of these specimens have been submitted to chemical analysis, which proved them to contain nearly 5 per cent. of nickel, with from 1 to 2 per cent. of carbon, and to be quite identical in chemical composition with many aërolites of known meteoric origin. When polished and etched by acids, the surface of these masses of metallic iron shows the peculiar figures or markings usually considered characteristic of native iron of meteoric origin. The masses themselves were discovered lying loose on the shore, but immediately resting upon basaltic rocks (probably of Miocene age), in which they appear to have originally been imbedded; and not only have fragments of similar iron been met with in the basalt, but the basalt itself, upon being examined, is found to contain minute particles of metallic iron, identical in chemical composition with that of the large masses themselves, while some of the masses of native iron are observed to enclose fragments of the basalt. As the chemical composition and mineralogical character of these masses of native iron are quite different from those of any iron of terrestrial origin, and altogether identical with those of undoubted meteoric iron, Prof. Nordenskjöld regards them as aërolites, and accounts for their occurrence in the basalt by supposing that they proceeded from a shower of meteorites which had fallen down and buried themselves in the molten basalt during an eruption in the Miocene period. Notwithstanding that these masses of metallic iron were found lying on the shore between the ebb and flow of tide, it has been found, upon their removal to Stockholm, that they perish with extraordinary rapidity, breaking up rapidly and falling to a fine powder. Attempts to preserve them, by covering them with a coating of varnish, have as yet proved unsuccessful; and it is actually proposed to preserve them from destruction by keeping them in a tank of alcohol.

Mr. Russell, Government Astronomer at Sydney, Australia, in April last, received the greater portion of a meteoric stone which fell at Barrata some years ago. It originally weighed about 300 lbs. In a communication to the *American Journal of Science*, Prof. J. L. Smith remarks upon the occurrence of five enormous meteorites in the Mexican desert, in the western part of the province of Coahuila. The largest of these masses weighed

from 1 to 2 tons each. The distance from any one meteorite to its nearest neighbor is from 85 to 165 miles. They are closely allied in composition, and in physical properties, such as softness of iron, and freedom from rusty crusts over the exterior, and Prof. Smith makes the plausible suggestion that at some epoch, probably far remote, they were the products of the fall of one meteoric mass, moving from the northeast to the southwest. A sixth meteorite, found in the same vicinity, has peculiar chemical and physical properties, separating it entirely from the others, and is therefore supposed to have fallen at a different time.

A writer in *Nature* reasons, from various considerations, that the maximum velocity of meteoric stones reaching the surface of the earth is only between 159 and 197 feet a second. This velocity does not exceed one-tenth of the initial velocity of a rifle-bullet. And, as the penetrating power of a given projectile is proportional to the square of its velocity, its power of penetrating the earth would only be one-hundredth part as great as that of a projectile of similar mass and dimensions moving at the rate of a rifle-bullet. It is well known that the maximum velocity of a falling body is attained when the required velocity is such that the resistance is at each instant equal to the weight of the moving body. In the case of small masses moving in the air, it may be shown that this velocity is quite moderate.

In his address before the British Association, the president, Sir William Thomson, indulges in the subjoined novel speculations regarding the part which he thinks meteorites may possibly have played, in endowing this earth with the germs of vegetable life:

When a lava-stream flows down the sides of Vesuvius or Etna, it quickly cools and becomes solid; and after a few weeks, or years, it teems with vegetable and animal life, which originated by the transport of seed and ova, and by the migration of individual living creatures. When a volcanic island springs up from the sea, and after a few years is found clothed with vegetation, we do not hesitate to assume that seed has been wafted to it through the air, or floated to it on rafts. Is it not possible, and, if possible, is it not probable, that the beginning of vegetable life on the earth is to be similarly explained? Every year thousands, probably millions, of fragments of solid matter fall upon the earth—whence came these fragments? What is the previous history of any one of them? Was it created in the beginning of time an amorphous mass? This idea is so unacceptable that, tacitly or explicitly, all men discard it. It is often assumed that all, and it is certain that some, meteoric stones are fragments which had been broken off from greater masses, and launched free into space. It is as sure that collisions must occur between great masses moving through space, as it is that ships, steered without intelligence directed to prevent collision, could not cross and recross the Atlantic for thousands of years with immunity from collisions. When two great masses come into collision in space, it is certain that a large part of each is melted; but it seems also quite certain that in many cases a large quantity of *débris* must be shot forth in all directions, much of which may have experienced no greater violence than individual pieces



of rock experience in a land-slip or in blasting by gunpowder. Should the time when this earth comes into collision with another body, comparable in dimensions to itself, be when it is still clothed as at present with vegetation, many great and small fragments, carrying seed and living plants and animals, would, undoubtedly, be scattered through space. Hence, and because we all confidently believe that there are at present, and have been from time immemorial, many worlds of life besides our own, we must regard it as probable in the highest degree that there are countless seed-bearing meteoric stones moving about through space. If at the present instant no life existed upon this earth, one such stone falling upon it might, by what we blindly call *natural* causes, lead to its becoming covered with vegetation. I am fully conscious of the many scientific objections which may be urged against this hypothesis, but I believe them to be all answerable. I have already taxed your patience too severely to allow me to think of discussing any of them on the present occasion. The hypothesis that life originated on this earth through moss-grown fragments from the ruins of another world may seem wild and visionary; all I maintain is, that it is not unscientific.

**METHODISTS. I. METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**—In the following table is given a summary of the statistics of this Church, as compiled from authentic sources, for the year 1871:

CONFERENCES.	Travelling preachers.	Members.	Probationers.	Total.
Alabama.....	65	14,251	1,981	16,232
Baltimore.....	190	26,935	5,477	32,412
Black River.....	105	9,218	1,554	10,722
California.....	127	6,018	970	6,988
Central German.....	110	9,436	1,127	10,563
Central Illinois.....	219	22,599	2,206	24,805
Central New York.....	251	22,509	4,875	26,884
Central Ohio.....	140	19,840	1,768	21,608
Central Pennsylvania.....	184	25,077	6,072	31,149
Cincinnati.....	177	31,318	2,289	33,598
Colorado.....	21	815	103	921
Delaware.....	49	10,011	1,066	11,077
Des Moines.....	150	18,121	2,556	20,677
Detroit.....	213	20,353	2,810	23,663
East Genesee.....	214	23,262	2,657	25,919
East German.....	37	2,599	479	3,078
East Maine.....	90	8,640	2,349	10,989
Erie.....	295	33,547	2,829	36,376
Genesee.....	123	9,634	1,043	10,677
Georgia.....	70	14,392	4,333	18,725
Germany and Switzerl'd	54	6,092	1,367	7,459
Holston.....	102	20,798	2,751	23,549
Illinois.....	239	34,233	3,196	37,419
India Mission.....	27	541	526	1,067
Indiana.....	124	27,821	3,196	31,007
Iowa.....	120	18,974	1,507	20,481
Kansas.....	137	11,304	3,661	14,965
Kentucky.....	96	14,720	3,297	18,017
Lexington.....	37	4,836	773	5,609
Liberia Mis'n (last year)	18	1,768	440	2,208
Louisiana.....	58	8,283	2,003	10,286
Maine.....	128	10,552	2,402	12,954
Michigan.....	226	22,376	3,046	25,422
Minnesota.....	140	10,477	2,035	12,512
Mississippi.....	85	20,110	5,510	25,620
Missouri.....	105	13,244	3,580	16,824
Nebraska.....	32	3,758	1,385	5,143
Nevada.....	13	377	11	388
Newark.....	186	26,817	3,772	30,589
New England.....	236	23,510	3,665	27,175
New Hampshire.....	134	11,970	1,709	13,679
New Jersey.....	164	27,577	3,812	31,389
New York.....	271	66,722	5,167	71,889
New York East.....	237	34,158	4,274	38,432
North Carolina.....	27	4,027	544	4,571
North Indiana.....	151	24,718	6,280	30,998
North Ohio.....	153	18,729	1,211	19,931
Northwest German.....	106	7,251	1,733	8,984
Northwest Indiana.....	134	20,195	1,915	22,110
Ohio.....	176	33,974	3,843	37,816

CONFERENCES.	Travelling preachers.	Members.	Probationers.	Total.
Oregon.....	80	3,930	1,332	5,262
Philadelphia.....	214	34,003	4,613	38,616
Pittsburgh.....	279	46,019	8,071	54,090
Providence.....	157	10,717	2,383	19,100
Rock River.....	212	21,442	1,951	23,393
South Carolina.....	87	22,702	3,576	26,278
Southeast Indiana.....	121	22,321	2,069	24,390
Southern Illinois.....	156	22,536	3,324	25,910
Southwest German.....	101	7,322	889	8,781
St. Louis.....	151	14,447	3,268	17,715
Tennessee.....	81	9,179	1,592	10,771
Texas.....	61	7,994	1,413	9,347
Troy.....	248	28,195	4,445	32,643
Upper Iowa.....	180	18,374	1,864	20,238
Vermont.....	116	10,095	1,568	11,663
Virginia.....	44	4,415	1,429	5,844
Washington.....	104	25,578	2,808	28,386
West Virginia.....	122	22,765	5,117	27,882
West Wisconsin.....	120	10,594	1,360	11,954
Wilmington.....	116	21,217	3,462	24,699
Wisconsin.....	132	13,124	1,912	15,036
Wyoming.....	193	22,011	4,468	26,479
Total.....	9,699	1,231,008	190,315	1,421,323
Last year.....	9,193	1,173,099	197,035	1,370,124
Increase.....	506	57,909	.....	51,189
Decrease.....	.....	.....	6,720	.....

The number of local preachers was 11,382; of Sunday-schools, 17,555; of officers and teachers, 193,979; of scholars, 1,267,742; of adult baptisms, 66,770; of baptisms of children, 54,517. The benevolent contributions were: for conference claimants, \$141,144.99; for the Missionary Society (by churches, \$454,975.25; by Sunday-schools, \$162,334.86), \$617,310.11; for church extension, \$74,643.36; for the Tract Society, \$21,445.21; for the American Bible Society, \$84,107.29; for the Sunday-school Union, \$23,159.47.

The receipts of the Freedmen's Aid Society were \$52,576.51. It sustained, during the year, 34 schools, to which 75 teachers were attached, in the different States of the South. The number of pupils in the day-schools is 6,500; in the Sunday-schools, 5,000.

The total assets of the two Book Concerns, at New York and Cincinnati, are \$2,597,854. Deducting notes and liabilities, the net capital is \$1,477,779. This is \$16,541 less than the previous year. This decrease was occasioned by the destruction of \$85,704 worth of property by the Chicago fire.

The trial of Dr. Lanahan, assistant agent of the Book Concern, in New York, which commenced in January, 1871, upon charges which were given in the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1870, resulted in his restoration to his office. A few months afterward, Dr. Lanahan sought, in the Supreme Court of the city of New York, a mandamus against Dr. Carlton, principal agent, to compel an examination of the books of the Concern for the purpose of obtaining evidence to be used in a civil suit growing out of the agitation of the charges which had been made against the management of the Concern, and in which Dr. Lanahan was defendant. Dr. Lanahan was again arraigned before the Book Committee for bring-

ing the Concern into the civil courts. His trial commenced June 15th. Two of the bishops presided. By the law governing the proceedings of the committee, two bishops had to concur with the committee to effect the removal of the officer on trial. The committee decided that Dr. Lanahan had been guilty of an offence for which he ought to be removed. One of the bishops concurred in their decision, the other dissented. The decision was therefore nullified, and Dr. Lanahan was again restored. An experienced accountant was appointed by the committee (without the concurrence of Dr. Lanahan) to examine the books, and report before the meeting of the General Conference. The case now stands over till that meeting, when it is expected a thorough and impartial examination of the publishing department will be had.

II. METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH.—The following abstract of the statistics of this Church is taken from the last volume of the General Minutes, published in May, 1871:

CONFERENCES.	Travelling preachers.	White members.	Colored members.	Total ministers and members.
Baltimore.....	163	21,616	133	22,021
Virginia.....	153	39,425	937	40,676
Western Virginia.....	45	10,880	22	11,015
Holston.....	116	29,473	190	30,089
North Carolina.....	134	46,051	1,305	47,617
South Carolina.....	124	32,240	1,536	34,040
North Georgia.....	138	42,121	351	43,517
South Georgia.....	109	23,147	653	24,149
Florida.....	49	7,062	54	7,244
Alabama.....	122	23,564	752	24,661
North Alabama.....	101	22,460	188	23,014
Louisiana.....	64	9,044	2,343	11,555
Mississippi.....	104	15,385	520	16,162
North Mississippi.....	110	21,757	58	22,125
Memphis.....	100	25,177	30	25,578
Tennessee.....	155	33,789	173	34,426
Kentucky.....	90	17,313	225	17,749
Louisville.....	103	25,398	262	25,957
St. Louis.....	103	20,364	243	20,920
Missouri.....	97	20,098	133	20,453
Western.....	24	1,538	133	1,744
Indian Mission.....	17	139	437	4,430
Arkansas.....	43	7,853	35	8,033
White River.....	43	8,249	163	8,545
Little Rock.....	70	13,075	...	13,287
Trinity.....	50	10,652	1,776	12,637
East Texas.....	35	7,496	...	7,632
Texas.....	55	4,957	39	5,134
Northwest Texas.....	48	8,474	...	8,633
West Texas.....	30	3,193	172	3,433
Los Angeles.....	11	475	...	496
Pacific.....	47	3,139	...	3,234
Columbia.....	18	1,073	...	1,107
Illinois.....	49	4,930	...	5,017
Total in 1870.....	2,725	561,577	13,263	586,413
Total in 1869.....	2,646	540,820	19,686	571,241
Increase.....	79	20,757	...	15,177
Decrease.....	...	...	6,423	...

Included in the totals of ministers and members are, divided among the several conferences, 187 superannuated preachers, 4,714 local preachers, and 3,952 Indian members. The apparent decrease in the number of colored members is occasioned by the setting off of the colored churches to the newly-organized "Colored Methodist Episcopal Church."

The number of infant baptisms was 21 002;

of adult baptisms, 34,408; of Sunday-schools, 6,173; of teachers, 42,505; of scholars, 282,467. The amount of the collections for conference claimants was \$54,875.96; of collections for missions, \$88,675.61.

On May 25, 1870, the General Conference, by the requisite two-thirds majority, adopted the following proviso to the restrictive rules:

*Provided*, That when any rule or regulation is adopted by the General Conference, which, in the opinion of the bishops, is unconstitutional, the bishops may present, to the Conference which passed said rule or regulation, their objections thereto, with their reasons, in writing; and, if then the General Conference shall, by a two-thirds vote, adhere to its action on said rule or regulation, it shall then take the course prescribed for altering a restrictive rule, and, if thus passed upon affirmatively, the bishops shall announce that such rule or regulation takes effect from that time.

This *proviso* was ordered to be sent round to the Annual Conferences, to become, if it received a three-fourths vote of all the members present and voting, a part of the constitutional law of the Church.

The votes were counted on the 8th of May, 1871, and found to be 2,024 in favor of the amendment, and 9 against it. The amendment was therefore declared adopted by the College of Bishops, on the 25th of May.

The number of members of the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, which was formed in 1870, by setting off the colored members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, into a separate organization, is estimated at 100,000.

III. THE METHODIST CHURCH.—The second quadrennial session of the General Conference of the Methodist Church met at Pittsburg, Pa., on the 17th of May. The basis of representation was one minister and one lay delegate for each thousand members of the Church. The full roll of the conference contained the names of forty-seven delegates of each class, representing twenty-two district conferences. Francis H. Pierpont, formerly Governor of West Virginia, was chosen president. Fraternal delegates appeared from the Methodist Protestant and the Methodist Episcopal Churches, who spoke at length on the subject of union, expressing the sentiments of the bodies which they respectively represented, as being favorable to the consideration of the question, as an ultimate though perhaps not an immediately attainable end. A paper was adopted by the conference to the effect that, first, "the Methodist Church, as a branch of the militant Church of our Lord Jesus Christ, stands now, as ever, with open hearts and extended hands in Christian love and sympathy toward all Evangelical Christian denominations," etc.

A second paragraph recited that the history of the forty years of the existence and experience of this branch of the Church fully vindicated the wisdom of its founders, and that its continued existence was imperatively demanded.



In the third paragraph, the maintenance of the episcopacy in the Methodist Episcopal Church, the incompleteness of the lay movement, and the absence of the spirit of concession in the utterances of that body, and of its representatives, are given as causes why "we fail to see at present any reason why we should disband our Church and unite with theirs." Nevertheless, they determine to consider plans of union with the whole Methodist family, whenever it can be done without a sacrifice of principles, and "we hereby declare," the report continues, "our hearty willingness to confer in an official capacity with persons properly appointed by the Methodist Episcopal Church at a suitable time and place, to consider plans for Christian coöperation," etc.

The question of the ordination of women came up, and was settled by the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That we deem it inadmissible to authorize or sanction so radical a change in our ecclesiastical organism as proposed by the advocates of the ordination of females—a change so essentially at war with the entire structure of our Book of Discipline as would render many other changes absolutely necessary, thereby requiring much additional legislation to harmonize various portions of our discipline with such a measure.

The General Conference directed the removal of the book-room, publishing establishment, and newspaper offices, from Springfield, Ohio, to Pittsburg, Pa. This removal was accomplished about the close of the year.

**IV. WESLEYAN METHODIST CONNECTION.**—The General Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist connection of America met in Syracuse, N. Y., October 18th. Fifteen conferences were represented by delegates. Another Conference, the Kansas, was recognized, of which the South Iowa Conference—considered as virtually disbanded—forms a part. The proceedings of a convention for the organization of a conference in Tennessee were presented, with a request that the conference be recognized. The declaration of the Connection against secret societies—connection with which is forbidden to members of this body—was reiterated. The subject of reunion with the Methodist Episcopal Church having been informally spoken of, a strong protest was made in the address to the churches, against giving consideration to any propositions looking to this end. Objections were urged against the polity of the Methodist Episcopal Church, against the fact that many of its ministers and members are connected with secret societies, and against its "chronic conservatism."

The assets of the Book Committee and Publishing Association are estimated to amount together to \$27,932.42 in value, from which discounts and deductions should be made reducing the actual cash value of the property to \$19,250. In the absence of statistical reports, the belief was expressed that the number of conversions and accessions to the

Church during the preceding four years was larger than during any similar period in the past. The condition of the Connection is prosperous, attended with zeal and success in church-building, and other improvements.

**V. METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN CANADA.**—The following are the statistics of this body: preachers, travelling and local, 411; members, 20,959; increase the past year, 712; scholars in the Sunday-schools, 17,508; increase, 4,627. Value of church property, \$588,550; increase during the year, \$93,960. The church property, with the exception of a few thousand dollars still due on the colleges, book-room, and printing establishment, is nearly free from debt.

**VI. WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.**—The following is the report of this body for 1871:

CONFERENCES.	Ministern.	Superintendents.	Members.
<b>I. British Conference:</b>			
Great Britain.....	1,251	207	347,090
Ireland and Irish Miss'ns	133	23	20,005
Foreign Missions.....	255*	9†	70,463
<b>II. French Conference</b> .....	31	1	2,049†
<b>III. Australasian Conference</b> ..	274	19	59,384
<b>IV. Canada Conference</b> .....	418	91	68,523
<b>V. Conference of Eastern British America</b> .....	117	22	15,021‡
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>2,452</b>	<b>372</b>	<b>582,540</b>

The one hundred and twenty-eighth session of the British Wesleyan Conference commenced at Manchester, July 26th. The meetings of the preparatory committees were held during the four business days preceding. The educational committees made favorable reports of the condition of the schools. Eight hundred and eighty-seven day-schools were reported, 141 more than the previous year, with 150,705 scholars. These schools had received Government grants to the amount of £40,209 17s. 4d. One hundred and forty-six new schools were commenced. The number of Sunday-schools was 5,541, 98 more than in the previous year. These had 106,509 teachers and officers, with 638,606 scholars.

The case of the Rev. Thomas Hughes, involving a question of adherence to usages, occupied much of the attention of the conference. Mr. Hughes had been suspended from active labor at the preceding conference, for publishing a book in which objection was made to class attendance as a condition of membership. When questioned, he was found still to adhere to his views, and declined to pledge himself not to advance them in the future. His suspension was continued until he should give the required assurances. A plan was adopted for the formation and employment of a metropolitan building-fund for the erection of chapels in London. In aid of this movement Sir Francis Lycett has given \$250,000

\* Exclusive of missionaries in Ireland.

† These numbers are those of 1870, no Conference having been held in 1871.

‡ These numbers are those of 1870, the minutes of the Eastern British-American Conference of 1871 not having been received.



for building one hundred such chapels. A motion was made looking to the giving the laity the same share in the management of temporal affairs at the conference that they already have in the district meetings, but it was withdrawn. It is noteworthy as the first formal proposition to admit the laity to the conference.

The annual meeting of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society was held on the 1st of May. The total receipts of the society for the year were £149,767 5s. 11d.; the expenditures were £147,351 12s. 1d. Twenty-five missionaries have been sent out by the society since the last anniversary. Four missionaries have died. The report gives the following summary of the missions: Principal stations, 779; ministers and assistant-missionaries, 1,029; other paid agents, 4,435; unpaid agents (Sunday-school teachers, etc.), 22,410; church-members, 166,392; on trial, 17,860; scholars in day and Sunday schools (none counted but once), 204,060; printing establishments, 7.

Among the most noteworthy facts mentioned in the report of the society were—the steps taken to carry on the work in Paris during the siege; the publication of a hymn-book in the Italian language; the submission to the committee, for approval, of a grammar of the Fantee language; the occupation of Rome by an Italian minister; the purchase of a church at Padua; the reception of donations for building churches at Rome and Naples; movements for the advancement of education at the Cape Coast; the sending out of a lady to act as governess in the family of the Rajah of Mysore; the completion of a Kaffre dictionary, which is to be published; and a continued increase in the number of missionaries who are natives of the countries in which they labor.

VII. PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCH.—The following are the statistics of this body in Great Britain and the colonies for 1870-'71: Number of members, 161,343; travelling preachers, 973; local preachers, 4,406; class-leaders, 9,833; connectional chapels, 3,585; rented and other places, 2,813; Sabbath-schools, 3,389; Sunday-school teachers, 47,941; Sunday-school scholars, 281,035; day-schools, 47; day-scholars, 3,142; day-school teachers, 64; members deceased, 2,474. In this computation, the Canadian statistics for 1870 are included, instead of those for 1871, which did not arrive in time for the making up of the official reports from 1865 to 1870.

From 1870 to 1871 there appears an increase in all particulars except in the number of members, which has decreased 814.

The operations of the Missionary Society were attended with undiminished success in every department. The home and colonial works show an increase of fields of labor. In the foreign work, besides the mission recently started in South Africa, and the flourishing African Mission, a new work has been started

among the aborigines of Queensland. The year's contributions to the society reported at the anniversary, May 2d, were £23,117 11s. 7d. (exclusive of quarterage and ordinary collections on missionary stations), being an increase of £2,719 0s. 7d. Nevertheless the expenditure was in excess of the revenue, and the society came out in debt £1,529 1s. 4d.

VIII. UNITED METHODIST FREE CHURCHES.—The United Methodist Free Churches have missions in East and West Africa, China, New Zealand, etc., on which, with home missions, they expend about \$40,000 a year, that amount being about equally divided between the home and foreign departments.

IX. METHODIST NEW CONNECTION.—The following are the statistics of this body in England: Chapels, 417; societies, 411; circuit preachers, 148; local preachers, 1,117; members, 22,870; probationers, 1,537; Sunday-schools, 407; teachers, 10,146; scholars, 69,713. Increase of Sunday-school scholars, 1,763; decrease of members, 649.

The connection has in England 410 chapels, and 146 schools separate from chapels. Thirteen new chapels and schools were opened during the year, and two were in course of erection. The total year's expenditure for new chapels and schools, payment of debts, etc., was £15,325.

X. WESLEYAN REFORM UNION.—The thirty-third delegate meeting of the Wesleyan Reform Union of England was held at Wibsey, August 13th. The statistical reports showed that the number of chapels and preaching-places was 255; preachers, 578; on trial, 82; ministers, 14; leaders, 513; members, 7,633; on probation, 344; Sunday-schools, 174; teachers, 3,230, of whom 1,404 were members of the church; scholars, 18,082, of whom 150 had joined the church during the year. It appeared there was a decrease of 11 chapels, 25 preachers, 16 on trial, 1 minister, 31 leaders, 588 members, 1 Sabbath-school, 46 teachers, and 128 scholars; and an increase of 50 members on probation.

The decrease was ascribed to a growing anxiety about appearances on the part of the people, and to the literary and scientific, rather than Scriptural, character of the intelligence of the preachers.

XI. BIBLE CHRISTIANS.—The following are the statistics of the Bible Christians in Canada: Itinerant preachers, 62; local preachers, 217; chapels, 151; members, 5,043; on trial, 390; total members, 5,383; teachers in Sunday-schools, 1,103; children, 7,229. The returns show a small decrease, which is accounted for by the abandonment of two stations on Lake Superior, and by the application of stricter tests of membership.

XII. METHODIST UNION IN CANADA.—A meeting of committees, previously appointed by the conferences of the Methodist churches of Canada to confer upon the subject of uniting them into one body, met, for the first time,



in Toronto, on the 2d of February. The Wesleyan, Primitive, Methodist Episcopal, and New Connection Churches were represented. No delegate was present from the Bible Christians, but it was understood that that body was favorably disposed. A free and friendly discussion of the subject, and a comparison of views, were had. Another meeting was held on the 28th and 29th of March, at which general recommendations were adopted and referred to the conferences.

Many of the conferences approved of the recommendations.

**MEXICO.** A federal republic in America. President, Benito Juarez, declared himself Constitutional President on February 11, 1858; elected President in June, 1861; reelected in December, 1867, for a term of four years; again reelected in October, 1871, for the term from 1871 to 1875. Area 761,663 square miles. Population in 1868, 9,173,052. The budget for 1869-'70 fixes the revenue at \$14,420,576, and the expenditures at \$13,046,742. The number of vessels entering the Mexican ports in the year 1869 to 1870 was 648; aggregate tonnage, 542,045. The following railroads were in operation: from Mexico to Puebla, from Vera Cruz to Paso del Macho, from Vera Cruz to Medellin, from Vera Cruz to Homa Alta, and several roads from Mexico to neighboring places. Total length of Mexican railroads in 1871, 215 miles; total length of telegraph-lines in 1870, 2,975 miles.

Early in January, 1871, Minister Lerdo de Tejada, who was a candidate for the office of President of the republic in the coming election, resigned, and again assumed the position of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

The United States steamer Nipsic, conveying the engineers of the railway company, arrived at Minatitlan, at the mouth of the Coatzacoalcos River, on the 6th of January, and the ceremony of breaking ground took place on the 9th, the United States naval officers, Mexican commissioners, and local authorities, taking part in the formalities of the occasion. The proceedings were afterward duly certified and approved by the Government of Mexico. Much excitement prevailed, however, in the district, in consequence of conspiracies against the lives and property of foreigners. Many fled with their families, in order to save their lives, leaving their property behind. Posters were affixed to the houses of foreigners, threatening the inmates with assassination. Among the principal persons threatened was Mr. Wolf, the United States consul.

The Mexican Congress met in extra session on March 8th, when 157 deputies were present. In consequence of the coalition of the supporters of Lerdo de Tejada and Porfirio Diaz, Zamacona, a Diaz partisan, was elected President, while 73 votes were given to Mancera. Lemus, a supporter of Lerdo, was chosen Vice-President by 84 votes to 71, which Valle, the candidate of the Juarist party, re-

ceived. President Juarez, in his message, which was sent in on March 10th, stated that the republic was tranquil, except a small district in the State of Guerrero. The relations with foreign Governments were amicable, although with some they continued interrupted. Señor Zamacona, in the House, replied to the message, and complained that the Government was interfering with freedom of election. The extra session closed on March 31st, after adopting a new electoral law.

Soon after the meeting of Congress, President Juarez reconstructed his Cabinet, which now was composed as follows (the first three being new members): Señor Ignacio Mariscal, Foreign Relations; Señor Savedra, State; Señor Castillo, Justice; Señor Velasco, Government; Señor Romero, Treasury; Señor Ignacio Mejia, War and Marine; Señor Balcarcel, Interior. Minister Savedra resigned on April 25th, and Minister Velasco on April 28th; the latter, however, consented to remain temporarily, when 74 deputies petitioned him to take back his resignation.

The regular session of the national Congress began on the 1st of April. Señor Hernandez, President of the Chamber, in his opening speech, alluded to the fears expressed by many of direct intervention by some officious agents of foreign powers in the coming election for President, and to muttered threats heard everywhere of refusal to accept the decision of the people at the polls. He deprecated such expressions, as foreboding evil to the country. Minister Romero submitted to Congress a scheme for the consolidation of the national debt at a rate of interest beginning with half of one per cent. per annum, and increasing half of one per cent. semi-annually until it reaches three per cent. He stated that the debt of Mexico was domestic, not foreign; its foreign creditors were merely private parties. Mexico had never contracted a public loan. He was impeached and tried before the Supreme Court, but acquitted. On his motion, a commission was named to fix the limits of the republic bordering on Guatemala; and also to survey the coasts and harbors of the State of Chiapas, in order to facilitate the development of that rich but almost unknown State. The session was closed on May 31st. Its last hours were employed in considering the appropriation bill, which, with some amendments, was passed.

On May 2d the garrison of Tampico, consisting of 400 men of the Federal army, revolted under the leadership of Lieutenant-Colonels Molina and Colleja. They repudiated President Juarez, and demanded that his place should be occupied by the Vice-President, Señor Lerdo, until the new election took place. They held as prisoners General Lopez, the military commander, Don Francisco Rojas, the administrator of the custom-house, and several other Federal officers. The Chief of the Artillery, Don Juan Garcia, escaped to



Pueblo Viejo, whence, on the 3d, he informed the national Government by telegraph of what had occurred; and he, in company with some other escaped officials, immediately commenced to organize National Guards to counteract the revolutionary movement. Also, General Corella, Second Chief of the Third Division, happened to be in Altamira, seven leagues from Tampico, with his escort, on leave of absence; he instantly collected some rural police, and interposed them between Tampico and the bar. In this manner the communications of the revolutionists were cut off by a few men. General Ceballos disembarked three hundred men from Vera Cruz on January 8th, with which the positions taken up by Corella were immediately reinforced, just in time to assist in repulsing a sally of two hundred of the revolutionists against General Corella in Puente Blanco. The sortie was a vigorous one, for General Corella, Commander Amally, and Lieutenant Carrillo, of the Government forces, were among the wounded; but it was repulsed, and the revolutionists, in their retreat, left a mountain-gun, their dead and wounded, and fourteen prisoners. On the following day, Ceballos disembarked the remainder of his force, and on the morning of the 9th the revolutionists endeavored to surprise an advanced force at Andonegri, but were repulsed, leaving several dead on the ground. General Rocha, with a brigade, rapidly advanced on Tampico from San Luis Potosi, and took command of the besieging army. A decree of President Juarez closed the port of Tampico while the revolutionists were in possession of the city, meanwhile opening the port of Puerto Viejo to both the foreign and domestic shipping. The siege of the city lasted until June 11th, when it was taken by assault. General Rocha, the commander of the Federal troops, telegraphed to his Government that all the officers of the insurgents were killed. Rocha himself, with two of his generals, Ceballos and Alcantara, was wounded.

The presidential election, which had kept the country for many months in extraordinary excitement, began on June 25th, when the primary elections were held. A large plurality of the electors chosen was in favor of the reelection of President Juarez, but, as he did not receive an absolute majority, the election devolved upon Congress, which on October 12th reelected Juarez President of the republic in accordance with the general expectation. The voting was as follows: 108 for Juarez, 3 for Diaz, 5 blanks; 53 members abstained from voting. In the name of the latter, Roberto Esteva protested against the validity of the election, on the ground that the Government had interfered with the freedom of the primary and secondary elections.

The sixth national Congress, which had been elected in July, met in September. At the preliminary meeting, which took place on September 1st, the number of members present

was 147, the whole number in Congress being 227. The meeting resulted favorably for Juarez; the President of the temporary organization and the committee on credentials were Juarezists, being chosen by a vote of 79 to 68. At the permanent organization of Congress, Gabriel Mancera was elected President and Francisco Lerdo Tejada Vice-President.

Even before the reelection of Juarez had been officially declared, new insurrectionary attempts were made by the adherents of Diaz and Lerdo de Tejada, in different parts of the country. On October 1st, the city of Mexico itself was the scene of a sanguinary insurrection. A corps of gendarmes, and part of the Thirteenth Regiment of cavalry, numbering in all four hundred men, surprised the citadel, and fortified themselves therein by the aid of eight hundred prisoners whom they had released from the jail. The leaders of the revolt were Generals Negrete, Toledo, Riveras, and Echavarría. The remainder of the city garrison proved loyal, and, under command of Generals Rocha, Alatorre, and Alejandro García, promptly attacked the insurgents, and at midnight the national troops, under General Rocha, carried the citadel by assault. The four leaders of the revolt had left before the attack, and escaped. All the officers and sergeants of the insurgent force were killed, and also the ringleaders of the released prisoners. Up to ten o'clock the next morning no less than two hundred and fifty insurgents had been shot. Governor Castro was killed by Rivera, whom he was pursuing. The insurrectionary movements assumed a much more formidable aspect when, at the close of September, General Trevino, the Governor of Nuevo Leon, in union with Pedro Martínez, the imperialist General Quiroga, General Naranjo, and others, declared against Juarez. He left Monterey in the last days of September for a suburb six miles distant. On the day following an official followed him, and announced the arrest of all the Federal officials in Monterey, and the smaller cities of the State. Trevino approved of the act, and issued a *pronunciamiento* in favor of General Diaz, declaring Juarez's election fraudulent, and his administration guilty of corruption and tyranny, and that reforms were necessary. He then returned to Monterey, and imposed a forced loan of \$50,000 on the place. The American consul, Ulrich, was required to pay \$1,500. He refused, and hoisted his flag, and protested in the name of the American citizens. Several Americans, including Mrs. Rankin, the missionary, publicly refused to join in the protest. General Trevino gave Consul Ulrich ten days to pay up, or else be imprisoned. The money was paid. General Trevino then recruited eight hundred men, and moved toward Saltillo, which was defended by Governor Cespada, a Juarezist. General Martínez, with two hundred cavalry, moved on Saltillo by a different route, and reached the other side of



the city. When near Buena Vista he encountered five hundred Government infantry moving to the assistance of Oespada. Martinez cut off the wagons from the main body and charged the Government troops twice. The latter formed in hollow square, and repulsed him, killing many of his men and wounding him. Escobedo, who is an enemy of Trevino, remained faithful to the Government, and prevented the insurrectionists from penetrating to the interior. Cortina's forces were supporting Juarez in front of Naranjo. Canales was remaining quiet at Victoria, waiting the issue of events. Although the inhabitants of many smaller cities of Nuevo Leon pronounced against General Trevino, the latter, on December 2d, took Saltillo, which the Government troops had defended with great bravery.

While the insurgents were gaining a firm footing in Northern Mexico, several of the Western States pronounced against the national Government under the leadership of General Porfirio Diaz. At the close of October, and in the beginning of November, *pronunciamientos* were made in the States of Oaxaca, Aguascalientes, Durango, Zacatecas, and Coahuila. The city of Mazatlan also declared in favor of Diaz for the presidency, and expelled the Federal officers, who had to take refuge on board of an American gunboat. The revolutionists claimed to be acting in the name of the party of progress, and installed Mateo Mazana as Governor of Sinaloa, who issued a proclamation reducing the export duty on Mexican dollars from eight to four per cent., on bullion to five per cent., and abolished light-house duties altogether. The garrison of Guaymas, in Sonora, revolted on November 20th, killing their commander, and declaring for Diaz. After levying heavy contributions on the merchants, they embarked on board two small vessels for Altata, expecting to capture that place without trouble. But Governor Pasquera, of Sonora, raised troops immediately, reoccupied Guaymas, and dispatched a force down the coast in pursuit of the revolutionists. General Porfirio Diaz, who even for some time after pronunciamientos in his favor had been made, observed a profound silence as to his own intentions, published in November a manifesto, in which he undertook to justify his pronunciamiento, and to explain his plan for reconstructing the Government.

On December 1st, President Juarez opened the new session of Congress, with a speech on the situation. He said the country appeared to be consuming itself in unfruitful struggles, and that the military element again opposed the standard of legality, bringing back the time when a revolution signified the change of individuals in power. He counted upon the aid of Congress to suppress the seditious movement. The Speaker of Congress replied that Congress hoped that peace would soon be

reestablished, and that the republic was satisfied with the reflection of Juarez, excepting the States of Nuevo Leon and Oaxaca, and the bandits who were robbing the *conductas*.

At the close of December, 1871, anarchy continued in many of the States, and business of all kinds was prostrated. The rebels had control of the whole or of part of the States of Durango, Coahuila, Nuevo Leon, Sonora, Oaxaca, and several others, but they were making no progress. San Luis Potosi had been declared in a state of siege. The Legislature protested against it, and the Governor abandoned the capital. General Porfirio Diaz had made the circuit of the State of La Puebla, Hidalgo, Tlaxcala, and Mexico, with fifteen hundred men. In a skirmish he had taken five hundred prisoners, and he was now pursued by General Rocha. The Government was still confident of an early triumph, but at the capital the idea of a protectorate of the United States, or of annexation to the United States, was freely discussed, and found many adherents.

MICHIGAN. The only State election for the year was for Justice of the Supreme Court, and Regents of the University. The result for Justice was as follows:

James V. Campbell, Republican.....	98,269
D. Darwin Hughes, Democrat.....	74,740
Albert Williams, Temperance.....	1,717
Republican plurality.....	18,529

Charles Rynd and Claudius B. Grant were chosen Regents of the University by nearly the same vote.

In new circuits, John Moore, Theophilus C. Grier, and Birney Hoyt, were also elected Circuit Judges.

The *résumé* of fiscal operations, as given below, is for the ten months ending September 30, 1871, that day being, by an act of the Legislature of 1871, fixed as the time of closing the fiscal year, in place of November 30th, as prior to that date:

The gross receipts of the State Treasury for the ten months ending September 30, 1871, were.....	\$1,510,178 83
In this amount is included the income of swamp-lands expended during the ten months in the construction of swamp-land State roads, amounting, in land-warrants, to.....	\$244,418 53
Also a transfer to the War Fund of .....	7,000 00
	251,418 53
Showing cash receipts of.....	\$1,258,760 30
Of the cash receipts, the amount paid into the State Treasury in trust, and which formed no part of the State revenue, was .....	213,099 18
Leaving, for general revenue cash receipts.....	\$1,045,661 12
Add the balance in Treasury, November 30, 1870.....	458,307 97
And there appears, as the amount available for general purposes during the ten months .....	\$1,503,969 09
The general revenue cash receipts for the ten months were, as stated above.....	\$1,045,661 12
And were from the sources and of the amounts as follows:	

Brought forward, cash receipts.....	\$1,045,661 12
From specific taxes.....	\$360,745 86
From trust funds (sales of lands).....	165,529 02
From direct taxes.....	482,418 53
	<hr/> 1,008,693 41
Leaving for general revenue receipts, from sources other than the three above named, but.....	\$36,967 71
Which amount is made up of the following items:	
State of Michigan Reports (law)	\$529 19
Sale of Laws.....	90 00
Interest on surplus funds.....	21,395 23
Interest on over-due specific taxes.....	1,879 29
Interest on tax-sales.....	1,107 34
Fees collected by State officers.	3,885 78
Sale of Salt-spring land, and interest.....	2,042 54
Podlers' licenses.....	319 84
From commissioners of deeds, for commissions.....	45 00
Notaries public, for commissions.....	1 00
Erroneous allowance refunded	4 50
Sale of Internal Improvement land.....	200 00
Suspense account—collections.....	5,475 00
	<hr/> \$36,967 71

The receipts "in trust" form no part of the general revenue of the State. The amount thereof, \$213,099.18, is made up of numerous items, the more important being taxes collected for the several counties, redemption money, interest upon unpaid principal of educational funds, and canal-tolls.

A classification, by funds, of these receipts, may be made as follows:

General Fund.....	\$101,416 65
Educational Funds.....	1,380 00
Educational Interest Funds.....	62,190 63
St. Mary's Falls Ship-Canal Fund.....	19,467 21
Internal Improvement Fund.....	11,079 11
Swamp-land Fund.....	3,936 49
Swamp-land Interest Fund.....	3,724 63
Asylum Fund.....	2,443 17
State Building Fund.....	917 71
Specific Tax Fund.....	4,967 40
Escheats.....	47 57
Trespass on railroad lands.....	186 00
Sundry deposits.....	1,442 63
Total, as above.....	<hr/> \$213,099 18
Warrants were drawn against the State Treasury, during the ten months, amounting to.....	\$1,274,364 14
This sum includes the amount of Swamp-land warrants, payable in State Swamp-land drawn during the period, amounting to.....	\$244,418 53
Also a transfer to the War Fund of.....	7,000 00
	<hr/> 251,418 53
Leaving for cash expenditures.....	\$1,022,945 61
The cash payments "in trust" were.....	254,876 57
	<hr/> \$768,069 04
Giving, for cash expenditures from the general revenue of the State.....	
The general revenue cash expenditures were, from funds, as follows:	
General Fund.....	\$440,982 75
Asylum Fund.....	55,687 41
State Building Fund.....	3,437 00
Two-Million Loan Sinking Fund.....	27,000 00
War Loan Sinking Fund.....	3,000 00
War Fund.....	24,220 00
Military Fund.....	7,814 96
Soldiers' Aid Fund.....	3,500 00
Interest on Educational Funds.....	182,301 21
University Aid Fund.....	15,000 00
Internal Improvement Fund.....	5,125 71
	<hr/> \$768,069 04

Classifying the cash expenditure from general revenue in a manner to indicate the purpose of the several disbursements, and they may be covered by the following items, viz.:	
Salaries—State officers, deputies, principal clerks.....	\$29,351 58
Salaries—extra clerks.....	13,218 54
Awards of Board of State Auditors.....	\$117,713 73
	<hr/> \$160,283 85
Expense of Judiciary—salaries, publishing reports, and incidentals.....	84,829 35
Expenses—Bureau of Insurance, \$228.77; suits, \$444.26; Trustees of Asylum for Insane and Institution for Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, \$574.32; Inspectors of State-prison, \$869.30; arresting fugitives from justice, \$155.44.....	\$2,272 10
Wolf bounty, \$52.00; coroners' fees, \$2,024.36; appraisal of Salt-spring land, \$35.90.....	2,112 26
	<hr/> 4,384 36
Military expenses.....	\$7,814 96
Relief of disabled soldiers.....	3,500 00
Bounties to soldiers.....	12,600 00
	<hr/> 23,914 96
Interest, and premium thereon, upon bonded debt.....	\$126,495 57
Interest upon trust funds.....	182,301 21
	<hr/> 308,796 78
Principal of bonded debt.....	27,735 71
Appropriation for General Fund.....	\$133,999 62
Appropriation for Asylum Fund.....	55,687 41
Appropriation for State Building Fund.....	3,437 00
Appropriation for University aid.....	15,000 00
	<hr/> 208,124 03

Aggregate expenditures from general revenue, as above..... \$768,069 04

The expenditures "in trust" cover disbursements of money received "in trust," and were from the funds and for amounts as follows:

General Fund.....	\$101,416 65
Internal Improvement Fund.....	8,464 03
Specific Tax Fund.....	500 00
Canal Fund.....	8,764 06
Swamp-land Fund.....	4,977 45
Swamp-land Interest Fund.....	247 25
Educational Interest Funds.....	63,242 87
Primary School Fund.....	1,280 00
Asylum Fund.....	49,363 24
State Building Fund.....	20,845 57
Escheats.....	47 57
Deposit Funds.....	1,727 87

Aggregate expenditures "in trust"..... \$254,876 57

As stated above, the general revenue cash receipts, for the ten months ending September 30, 1871, were..... \$1,045,661 12

The receipts "in trust" were..... 213,099 18

Giving for aggregate cash receipts... \$1,258,760 30

Add balance in State Treasury, November 30, 1870..... 453,307 97

And there appears, as the aggregate of cash in the State Treasury during the fiscal period..... \$1,717,068 27

The cash expenditures for general purposes during the same period, were..... \$768,069 04

And "in trust"..... 254,876 57

Giving for total cash expenditures... 1,022,945 61

Balance in the State Treasury on the 30th day of September, 1871..... \$694,122 66

The bonded debt of the State was, on the 30th day of November, 1870..... \$2,385,028 49

September 30, 1871, the amount thereof was 2,355,392 78

Showing a decrease, for the period, of \$29,735 71

The detail of this indebtedness is as follows



Two-million Loan Bonds, 6's, due January 1, 1873	\$458,000 00
Two-million Loan Bonds, 6's, due January 1, 1878	436,000 00
Two-million Loan Bonds, 6's, due January 1, 1883	723,000 00
Renewal Loan Bonds, 6's, due July 1, 1878	160,000 00
War Bounty Loan Bonds, 7's, due May 1, 1890	463,000 00
Canal Bonds, 6's, due July 1, 1879, guaranteed by State	81,000 00

Total interest-bearing bonded debt.. \$2,321,000 00

Non-interest-bearing bonded debt:

Matured adjusted bonds, interest	\$3,000 00	
War Loan Bonds	50 00	
Outstanding, part paid (unrecognized) bonds, \$34,000—adjustable at	31,242 73	34,292 73

Aggregate bonded State debt, September 30, 1871..... \$2,355,292 73

The general State tax levy for the year 1871 is as follows:

General purposes	\$328,750 00
Military tax	27,976 05
University aid	15,000 00
University buildings	37,500 00
New Capitol	100,000 00
Reform School	35,000 00
Asylum for Insane	100,300 00
Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind	47,500 00
Additions to State-prison	50,000 00
State Public (Charitable) School	15,000 00

Aggregate..... \$757,026 05

The school statistics for the year were as follows: Number of counties reporting, 67; towns, 883; children between five and twenty years of age, 393,275; between eight and fourteen, 175,920; attending public schools, 292,466; attending school under five and over twenty, 7,644; average months, school taught, 7; stone school-houses, 77; brick, 570; frame, 4,024; log, 629; value of school buildings and lots, \$7,155,995; qualified teachers employed, male, 2,971; female, 8,303; aggregate wages to males, \$602,187.89; females, \$926,923.69; average monthly wages of males, \$49.92; of females, \$27.21; volumes in district libraries, 101,760; in town libraries, 48,470; attending select schools, 8,772; moneys on hand at beginning of year, \$437,939.23; received from State two-mill tax, \$409,541.20; received from primary-school fund, \$182,922.25; for tuition of non-resident scholars, \$26,047.40; from district taxes, \$1,749,407.89; from tax on dogs, \$25,608.78; from all other sources, \$499,506.05; total resources of the districts for the year, \$3,367,868.81; paid for buildings and repairs, \$662,896.11; for all other purposes except teachers, \$648,342.02; amount on hand, \$527,128.52; total indebtedness of districts, \$1,146,569.14; expenditures for the year, \$2,840,740.29. The number of newspapers and other periodical publications in the State is 189, of which 15 are daily, 3 are German, and 3 are Dutch.

Messrs. Lewis and Headley's annual statement of the business of Saginaw Valley for the year shows, 755,015 barrels of salt, being an increase of 108,599 for the year. Amount on hand, 108,294 barrels. Capital invested, \$2,041,-

000; this does not include the business at Port Austin and Mount Clemens, which, however, is small. Lumber manufactured in the valley, 529,682,878 feet; this is probably not far from one-third the total manufacture of the State. Of the forest-fires in October, Messrs. Lewis and Headley say: "The month of October, 1871, will be ever memorable, not only in connection with the terrible fire which decimated one of the fairest cities in the West, but as well in connection with the destruction of vast forests of pine-timber throughout this and the neighboring State of Wisconsin. In the region tributary to the Saginaw Valley, the effect of the fires was most disastrous and widely spread. To realize the extent of territory embraced in what is known as the 'burnt district,' a glance at the map of Michigan becomes necessary. Commencing at a point on Lake Huron near Lexington, a line drawn across Sanilac, Lapeer and Genesee Counties, to the south line of Saginaw County, thence in a northwesterly direction across the State to the north line of Oceana County, will mark the southern limits of the destructive fire, while all the country north of this line and east of the Saginaw Bay was involved in the conflagration. On the west side of the bay, a line drawn from the north line of Bay County, west to, and including Manistee County, and embracing all the territory south to the first given line, will give the reader a very good idea of the amount of land burned over. According to the closest estimates which can be made, an amount of timber equal to five years' cut of the valley has been destroyed; or, in round numbers, *four thousand million feet*. Of this vast quantity, no doubt a large amount, variously estimated at from three hundred to five hundred million feet, has been watered during the present winter, and will be saved. The balance of the timber will probably be attacked by the insect whose destructive effects are always manifested in down timber, and, while available for coarse stuff for building purposes, will be worthless for the nicer work to which our lumber is applied; its distance from streams rendering it in its depreciated value nearly worthless. The loss in the coarser timber, particularly hemlock, the value of which is but now beginning to be appreciated, is beyond computation."

Regarding the great October fires, the following information is given by Governor Baldwin in a message to the Legislature:

"While the people of Michigan were engaged in the noble work of furnishing relief to the sufferers in Chicago, the same devouring element was making sad havoc in our own State. Thriving towns, farm and school houses, churches, stock, crops, and thousands of acres of valuable timber, were consumed. Nearly 3,000 families, or about 18,000 persons, were rendered houseless, and deprived of the necessities of life.

"Immediately after the fires, two State Relief



Committees were appointed, one at Detroit for the eastern, the other at Grand Rapids for the western, part of the State. Committees or agents were also designated in each of the counties and many of the towns of the burned districts, to procure information as well as to receive and distribute supplies to the sufferers.

"Responsive to the appeal of the executive and of the committees, prompt and liberal contributions of money, food, and clothing, came from our own citizens, from almost every State in the Union, from Canada, and from beyond the Atlantic. Cash contributions to the relief fund have been received as follows:

By the Governor.....	\$156,876 50
By the committee at Detroit.....	129,958 79
By the committee at Grand Rapids.....	43,333 57
By the committee at Holland.....	35,018 11
By the committee at Manistee.....	5,408 49
By the committee at East Saginaw.....	12,811 47
By the committee at Port Huron.....	13,532 00
By the committee at Fillmore, Overisel, and Laketown.....	492 00
By the Hon. Thomas W. Ferry, Grand Haven	23,323 73
By the Hon. W. W. Wheaton (then mayor), Detroit.....	11,345 64
By other committees and individuals, probably.....	30,000 00
Total.....	\$462,106 30

"Large quantities of clothing and other supplies have also been received, the value of which is estimated at fully \$250,000."

The number of miles of railroad completed in the State, within the year, was 478. This is unprecedented, and is more than was built in any other State except Illinois and Missouri. Of this the *Chicago Railroad Gazette* says:

The extraordinary activity in construction in this State is the more remarkable because it has not been encouraged in any way by the votes of aid from municipalities. When the decision of the Supreme Court in 1870 put an end to such subsidies, and the constitution was so amended as to forbid the future authorization of such subsidies, it was prophesied that there would not only be a great decrease, but almost a total cessation in railroad construction in the State thereafter. But there never was so much activity in construction as in 1871; many important lines have been completed, and many unimportant ones have found means for construction. There has been a large amount of local aid, it is true, but it has come in the shape of voluntary private subscriptions and not in taxes. The Grand Rapids & Indiana and the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw are progressing rapidly toward Mackinaw; the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore will doubtless reach Manistee this year; the Chicago & Canada Southern is well under way across the southern end of the State; the Mansfield, Coldwater & Michigan has been graded for a considerable distance; the Northern Central, a branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern from Jonesville northward, has been graded for a considerable distance, and threatens eventually to reach the line of the Flint & Péro Marquette, if not Mackinaw itself; the Detroit & Bay City is under contract, and progress has been made with other lines of more or less importance.

Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan—completed from Detroit northwest to Lansing, eighty-five miles, and from Greenville northwest to Howard, on the Grand Rapids & Indiana road, twenty miles.

Michigan Air-Line—the eastern division, which reached from the Grand Trunk at Ridgeway west to Romeo, sixteen miles, has been extended west to Washington, six miles.

Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw—extended from Kawkawlin (twenty miles north of Saginaw) northward to Wells, forty-five miles.

Michigan Lake Shore—extended from Allegan eastward to the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad at Monteth, eleven miles.

Houghton & Ontonagon—six miles of track laid.

Port Huron & Lake Michigan—extended from Lapeer west to Flint, nineteen miles.

Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana—extended from Hillsdale southwest to a junction with the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Road at Banker's, five miles. Its trains run over the latter road from Banker's to Auburn, forty-five miles, and thence over the Detroit, El River & Illinois road southwestward as far as completed.

Peninsular—extended from Climax southwest to South Bend, Ind., sixty-five miles, fifty-five of which are in Michigan.

Niles & South Bend—from Niles south to South Bend, Ind., thirteen miles, six miles in Michigan. A branch of the Michigan Central.

Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore—track extended early in the season from Grand Junction (the crossing of the Kalamazoo & South Haven) north to Nunica, forty-nine miles, completing the line from Battle Creek to Montague, and in December from Montague north to Greenwood, six miles, a total extension of fifty-five miles.

Grand Rapids & Holland—completed from Holland northeast to Grand Rapids, twenty-five and one-half miles. A branch of the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore.

Flint & Péro Marquette—extended during the year from Clare west forty miles to a junction with the Grand Rapids & Indiana Road at Reed City.

Grand Rapids & Indiana—extended from Paris north, thirty-six miles.

Holly, Wayne & Monroe—completed from Monroe to Holly, sixty-three and one-half miles. Much of the grading had been done before 1871.

Number of convicts in the State-prison, September 30th, 627; decrease during the year, 36; received on commitment, 206; recaptured, 1; discharged by expiration of sentence, 205; by reversal of sentence, 2; pardoned, 19; died, 13; escaped, 4; number of insane in prison, 9. Earnings, as follows: For convict-labor, \$68,846.84; for the support of United States convicts, \$5,066.99; for rent, \$43.15; for property sold, \$2,799.16; from visitors, \$1,520.50; total, \$78,754.64. Expenses of prison, exclusive of building, \$72,290.96. Of the prisoners received, four were sentenced for life for murder; the average sentences of the others were three years and three months; average age, twenty-eight years and a half. Born in Bavaria, 1; Canada, 24; Chili, 1; Denmark, 1; England, 14; France, 2; Germany, 8; Holland, 3; Ireland, 12; Luxemburg, 1; New Brunswick, 1; Prussia, 4; Scotland, 3; Wurtemberg, 1.

In the State Reform School, to which convicts under sixteen are sentenced, the number, at the beginning of the year, was 262. Admitted during the year, 73; discharged, 97; number remaining, 238. Of those discharged, 30 were released as reformed; seven to go out of State with parents; 57 on a year's leave of absence; 2 on reaching majority; and 1 was remanded. Average time of detention, two years eight months and twelve days.

The mining business in the Lake Superior



region was moderately prosperous for the year. The tonnage passing through the Sault St. Mary Canal was 752,100, an increase of 55,274 for the year. The increase in steam

tonnage was 132,277, but in tonnage of sail vessels there was a large decrease.

In the following table is given the population of the State according to the census of 1870:

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Alcona.....	696	696	....	382	314	\$1,073,551	\$18,295
Allegan.....	32,105	31,668	345	26,519	5,586	10,530,089	57,480
Alpena.....	2,756	2,754	2	1,266	1,490	1,458,730	22,303
Antrim.....	1,955	1,920	1	1,288	667	460,493	11,308
Barry.....	22,199	22,110	89	19,982	2,217	5,587,424	55,322
Bay.....	15,900	15,701	116	8,863	7,033	2,670,133	148,331
Benzie.....	2,184	2,155	29	1,842	342	307,413	8,979
Berrien.....	35,104	34,507	596	30,047	5,057	6,396,244	173,390
Branch.....	26,226	26,173	53	24,518	1,708	4,344,008	107,594
Calhoun.....	36,569	35,954	560	32,366	4,203	7,520,950	191,873
Cass.....	21,094	19,351	1,690	19,677	1,417	4,558,572	52,242
Charlevoix.....	1,724	1,502	9	1,188	536	208,030	8,906
Cheboygan.....	2,196	2,025	8	1,245	951	448,140	12,661
Chippewa.....	1,689	950	5	1,197	492	220,838	3,664
Clare.....	306	306	....	253	113	.....	.....
Clinton.....	23,845	23,784	60	20,996	2,749	3,421,665	82,743
Delta.....	2,542	2,533	4	1,363	1,179	315,000	7,154
Eaton.....	25,171	25,093	78	23,622	1,549	4,897,614	127,695
Emmet.....	1,311	1,311	....	1,160	51	144,115	1,445
Genesee.....	33,900	33,779	104	28,518	5,382	6,032,374	137,516
Gladwin.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grand Traverse.....	4,443	4,427	11	3,299	1,144	1,159,530	22,973
Grafton.....	11,810	11,773	32	10,613	1,197	2,686,474	24,926
Hillsdale.....	31,684	31,615	69	29,458	2,196	6,707,952	123,335
Houghton.....	13,879	13,778	28	6,010	7,869	1,917,595	80,957
Huron.....	9,049	8,989	3	4,263	4,786	1,190,662	22,296
Ingham.....	25,268	25,109	158	22,668	2,600	8,921,812	70,860
Ionia.....	27,681	27,627	54	24,027	3,654	4,247,790	47,515
Iosco.....	3,163	3,149	9	1,738	1,425	1,518,400	38,724
Isabella.....	4,113	4,095	18	3,540	573	1,424,705	24,263
Jackson.....	36,047	35,620	423	31,052	4,995	10,767,060	113,545
Kalamazoo.....	32,054	31,523	525	27,406	4,648	14,002,280	120,681
Kalamazoo.....	424	423	....	237	187	.....	.....
Kent.....	50,408	50,237	157	38,300	12,094	8,617,615	226,708
Keweenaw.....	4,205	4,200	2	2,059	2,146	1,122,916	28,574
Lake.....	548	548	....	401	147	.....	.....
Lapeer.....	21,345	21,261	84	15,784	5,561	2,872,202	48,767
Leelanaw.....	4,576	4,047	17	3,044	1,532	458,227	8,699
Lenawee.....	45,595	45,204	389	40,256	5,339	10,987,289	88,401
Livingston.....	19,396	19,279	57	16,895	2,441	3,496,541	30,755
Mackinac.....	1,716	1,406	25	1,383	333	410,934	4,885
Macomb.....	27,616	27,498	118	20,315	7,301	5,864,072	72,081
Manistee.....	6,074	6,060	14	3,408	2,666	1,102,865	35,927
Manitou.....	891	891	....	478	413	113,550	1,443
Marquette.....	15,083	14,980	61	5,739	9,240	2,307,732	10,588
Mason.....	3,263	3,023	10	2,323	933	926,200	10,796
Mecosta.....	5,642	5,506	127	4,200	1,442	2,391,637	24,875
Menominee.....	1,791	1,777	9	918	873	541,650	7,151
Midland.....	3,285	3,269	14	2,443	837	3,107,568	44,911
Missaukee.....	130	130	....	43	87	.....	.....
Monroe.....	27,483	27,405	78	22,700	4,783	4,488,245	39,841
Montcalm.....	13,629	13,561	68	11,708	1,921	1,579,750	55,181
Montmorency.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Muskegon.....	14,894	14,854	40	9,449	5,445	3,485,887	102,017
Newaygo.....	7,294	7,169	5	6,245	1,049	1,576,603	23,171
Oakland.....	40,867	40,402	465	34,770	6,097	9,600,819	175,902
Oceana.....	7,222	6,616	13	5,942	1,280	1,792,118	46,775
Ogemaw.....	12	12	....	2	10	.....	.....
Ontonagon.....	2,645	2,613	13	1,714	1,131	943,618	32,168
Oscoda.....	2,093	2,076	1	1,455	638	966,922	2,947
Oscoda.....	70	70	....	32	38	.....	.....
Ostego.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ottawa.....	26,651	26,541	95	17,447	9,204	2,224,662	137,674
Presque Isle.....	355	354	....	96	250	.....	.....
Roscommon.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Saginaw.....	29,097	28,683	288	24,324	14,763	9,011,423	427,530
Sanilac.....	14,562	14,527	28	6,852	7,710	3,547,074	37,299
Schoolcraft.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Shiawassee.....	20,858	20,823	35	17,986	2,872	2,252,000	106,011
St. Clair.....	36,661	36,593	66	21,694	14,967	4,630,058	69,661
St. Joseph.....	26,275	26,142	133	23,591	2,684	12,722,564	108,669
Tuscola.....	13,714	13,704	9	10,261	3,453	1,850,644	78,389
Van Buren.....	28,829	28,152	538	26,152	2,587	12,860,480	118,464
Washtenaw.....	41,434	40,397	1,125	32,703	8,736	11,166,846	108,466
Wayne.....	119,038	116,351	2,683	72,453	46,585	27,291,620	1,071,079
Wexford.....	650	647	3	588	62	931,279	13,110
Total for State.....	1,184,059	1,167,282	11,849	916,049	268,010	\$272,242,917	\$5,412,957

Included in the census are 2 Chinese and 4,926 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 3,175. The true value of property was \$719,208,118. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$4,340,203. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$81,508,623; 8,726,145 pounds of wool were raised; 51,304 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 26,598 are males, and 24,706 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 17,543 are white males.

The Legislature passed an act for the erection of a new Capitol building, and E. O. Grosvenor, James Shearer, and Alexander Chapaton, were appointed building commissioners; \$100,000 was appropriated, of which about \$20,000 was expended for temporary State offices and plans.

Upon the recommendation of Governor Baldwin, the Legislature provided by law for the creation of a board of commissioners for the general supervision of charitable, penal, pauper, and reformatory institutions in the State. A board, consisting of Charles I. Walker, William B. Williams, and Henry W. Lord, having been appointed, they organized by electing Charles I. Walker chairman, and Charles M. Crosswell secretary. Subsequently, a code of by-laws was adopted, and the board actively entered upon the work assigned to it. The commissioners have the general oversight of the State-prison, Reform School, House of Correction, State and County Asylums for the Insane, and the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, and of the county jails and county poor-houses. Their powers are solely of a visitatorial character, and are limited to inspection, investigation, and practical suggestions. They, or a majority of them, with their secretary, are required, at least once in each year, to visit the aforesaid State institutions, and, within the same time, one of them, or their secretary, shall visit and examine into the condition of each of the county jails and county poor-houses. They are to ascertain and report the actual condition of the buildings, grounds, and other property thereunto belonging, with the government and discipline therein pursued; the method of instruction, the manner of keeping records and accounts, the means of ventilating, warming, and lighting the buildings; the classification, cleanliness, diet, and general health of the persons confined therein, the financial condition, and all other facts pertaining to the usefulness and proper management of such institutions, which may come to the knowledge of the commissioners. For the purposes of this examination, they are entitled to have free access, at any and all times, to such institutions, and are authorized to examine, on oath, any person connected therewith. They are to report in writing to the Governor, on or before the first day of October, 1872, and in each second year thereafter,

the result of their investigations, together with such recommendations as they may deem proper. If there shall come to their knowledge any abusive treatment of the inmates of such institutions, requiring immediate redress, they shall forthwith report the same to the Governor, and, whenever the Governor shall direct, they shall make special investigation into any alleged abuses. In addition to the before-mentioned duties, they are required to collect and thoroughly examine all the penal and criminal laws of the State, and report the same, with such revision, amendments, and suggestions for the improvement thereof, as they may deem necessary and expedient, to the Governor, on or before the first day of November, 1872. It will thus be seen that the board has been created for the purpose of gathering facts and information in reference to the workings of the public institutions of the State, and of the amount of good they are accomplishing, with the view of securing, if possible, a more uniform, efficient, and improved system in the management thereof, and of promoting such reforms as shall most effectively conduce to diminish suffering and crime, and accomplish the greatest good results in the treatment of the dependent, diseased, and criminal classes.

**MILK, ARTIFICIAL.** M. Dubrunfant contends that milk is simply an emulsion of neutral fatty matter in a slightly alkaline liquid, such as can be artificially imitated; and that the process of churning consists in hastening the lactic fermentation, thereby acidifying the serum of the milk, and at the same time agglomerating the fatty matter which the acidity sets free from its emulsion. He further controverts the cellular theory, by showing that the fat-globules of milk do not display any double refraction, as do all organized membranous tissues.

Having thus examined the theoretical constitution of milk, he proceeds to the practical method of imitating it, and gives the following directions: Add to half a pint of water, an ounce and a half of saccharine material (cane-sugar, glucose, or sugar of milk), one ounce of dry albumen (made from white of eggs), and 20 or 30 grains of subcarbonate of soda. These are to be agitated with an ounce or more of olive-oil or other comestible fatty matter, until they form an emulsion. This may be done either with warm or cold water, but the temperature of from 50° to 60° C. is recommended. The result is a pasty liquid, which, by further admixture with its own bulk of water, assumes the consistency and general appearance of milk.

Luxuriously-minded people, who prefer rich cream to ordinary milk, can obtain it by doubling the quantity of fatty matter, and substituting 30 or 40 grains of gelatine for the dry albumen. The researches of Dumas and Frémy having reinstated gelatine among the nitrogenous alimentary materials, M. Dubrunfant



prefers gelatine to albumen; it is cheaper, more easily obtained, and the slight viscosity which it gives to the liquid materially assists the formation and maintenance of the emulsion. He especially recommends this in the manufacture of "siege milk," on account of the obviously numerous articles from which gelatine may be obtained.

MILLAUD, Moïse, a French journalist and banker, of Jewish parentage, born at Bordeaux, August 27, 1813; died in Paris, November 13, 1871. His first introduction to active life was as a bailiff's assistant; but at sixteen years of age he was the director of the "Athenæum," a society of a hundred members, in Bordeaux. At the age of twenty, he founded a journal named *Le Lutin*, in his native city. Three years later he came to Paris, where he was, for some time, desperately poor. He attempted to start several journals, but all failed, and he picked up a scanty living by commissions on subscriptions to Emile Girardin's journal *La Presse*. In 1839 he founded *L'Audience*, a Sunday journal, which was tolerably successful for six years. This was his fifth newspaper. At the time of the Revolution of February, 1848, he started *La Liberté*, a paper whose circulation soon ran up to 122,000 copies, but in June it was suppressed as a Bonapartist sheet. About this time he went into financial speculations with M. Mirès (see MIRÈS, in this volume), a fellow-townsmen, and like himself a Jew, with whom he had previously undertaken some of his newspaper enterprises. Purchasing the *Railroad Journal*, they began to operate in railroad shares, and soon after founded *The Counsellor of the People*, with Lamartine secured at an immense salary for editor. Fertile in resources and ingenious in devices, Millaud next established an office to call in a great number of subscribers of small capital for financial operations, and was so successful as to be able to pay in two years ninety per cent. of profits to his subscribers. This insured him any amount of capital. This project was the germ of the *Credit Mobilier*. He next opened an office for dealing in railway shares, and in four years the profits of Mirès and himself were over three million francs (\$600,000). A grand land speculation, the land to be divided into city lots, was his next operation. The subscribers did not come forward very promptly, and Millaud took the whole upon his own shoulders, and made a vast profit out of it. After starting two or three more journals, Millaud purchased a half interest in *La Presse*; but, in about three years, was compelled to sell it out at a sacrifice. For three or four years, fortune seemed to have deserted this hitherto lucky journalist and banker, but, in 1863, after having tried his hand at writing dramas and other speculations, he went back to his old calling, and founded the *Little Journal*, a penny daily, whose circulation in all the cities and villages around Paris he provided for, and

soon obtained for it a circulation of from 160,000 to 260,000 copies, going occasionally as high as 300,000 to 400,000. He added eight other journals to this, and, with them and his successful banking operations, had regained more than his old wealth at the beginning of the Franco-German War. He lost heavily in this, but left a considerable fortune nevertheless. He was fond of display in furniture, equipage, etc., and not always careful of good taste in these matters.

MINNESOTA. On May 2d a popular vote was taken in this State on a proposition for the settlement by arbitration of certain long-pending claims against her. Bonds were issued by the State in 1858, and loaned to railroad companies, of which payment has not been made; the majority against the proposition was so large, that it is assumed the people are determined upon repudiation. These bonds were issued on the authority of an amendment to the constitution, which was adopted in April, 1858, by a popular vote of 25,023 years against 6,733 nays. They were 2,275 in number, of the denomination of one thousand dollars each. The amendment referred to contained this clause:

The said bonds thus issued shall be denominated State Railroad Bonds, and the faith and credit of the State are hereby pledged for the payment of the interest and the redemption of the principal thereof.

But the companies which received these bonds soon after failed to carry out the conditions of the grant. The State from that time neglected or refused to pay the interest on them. In 1860 another amendment to the constitution was adopted, "expunging" from it the amendment of 1858, and providing that "no law levying a tax or making other provision for the payment of interest or principal of the bonds denominated Minnesota State Railroad Bonds shall take effect or be in force until such law shall have been submitted to a vote of the people of the State, and adopted by a majority of the electors of the State voting upon the same." Before this amendment was adopted, the mortgages held by the State had been purchased, and the railroads on which they were given bought by the government at nominal prices. In accordance with this amendment, the May election was ordered. The total vote in favor of the proposition was 9,293; against it, 21,499: showing a majority of 12,206 for repudiation. St. Paul and Minneapolis, the two largest cities in the State, voted "yes." The total vote on the measure was less than half the average vote of the State. From twenty-one counties no returns were received. The opposition held that the bonds were of questionable validity, and that it had been established, by the admission of many of the owners and other credible testimony, that a large proportion of them cost their present owners and holders but from 17½ to 50 per cent. of their face.

The Legislature was in session from January



4th to March 4th. Much of its attention was given to the above bond question and to railroad interests. One of the most important measures adopted was a bill "to regulate the carrying of freight and passengers on all railroads in the State." It fixes the rate of passenger toll at five cents per mile for each person. A bill was passed providing a new basis of apportionment for the Senate and House of Representatives. Under this the Senate will be composed of 41 members, and the House of 106. Bills were also passed for the prevention of cruelty to animals, and for the preservation of game.

A political canvass was held for the election of State officers and Justices of the Supreme Court. Tickets were nominated by the Republicans, Democrats, and Temperance-men. The Republican Convention was held on the 20th of September, at St. Paul. Governor Horace Austin was renominated, and the ticket was completed by the nomination of W. H. Yale for Lieutenant-Governor, S. P. Jennison for Secretary of State, William Seeger for State Treasurer, F. R. E. Cornell for Attorney-General, and S. J. R. McMillan and John M. Berry for Justices of the Supreme Court. A platform was adopted, of which the following are the more important features:

*Resolved*, That the essence of law is equality and universality, and that it is beyond the constitutional power of the General Government to discriminate between the different classes of the people, to enrich those engaged in some pursuits by taxes levied on those engaged in other pursuits, thus making the same law a means of wealth for some while it is an engine of destruction to others; that such a policy is as unlimited in its operations as human selfishness, and tends to absorb in the hands of the few the substance of the many, and thus create those great inequalities of wealth and poverty which threaten the very existence of our free institutions.

*Resolved*, That while we prefer indirect taxation by imposts on importations to direct taxation upon the basis of population, under a system of internal revenue, justice and policy dictate that the burdens of the Government should fall with most weight upon the vices and luxuries of society, and with least force on the wants of the multitude, and that the Government should regard the prosperity of the great mass rather than the aggrandizement of those already wealthy.

*Resolved*, That the internal improvement lands owned by the State should be opened for immediate occupation by actual settlers at a reasonable compensation, their sale to be regulated by some system of appraisement and credit similar to that provided by our school-lands, and that neither the lands themselves nor the funds derived from such sale should be disposed of by the Legislature for any purpose until the law providing for their disposal shall be submitted to a vote of the people, at an annual general election, and to that end we recommend the adoption of a constitutional amendment to that effect.

*Resolved*, That the railroads of the country, having been constructed to promote the interests of commerce, and deriving every power they possess directly from the people, are at all times, and under all circumstances, proper subjects for just legislation tending to the promotion of the public welfare, and thus we recognize and enunciate the principle that, in any conflict between the State and the corporators transacting business within its limits, it becomes

the duty of the State to protect its citizens by the exercise of every legitimate means at its command.

The Democratic Convention was held in the same place on September 13th. The following nominations were made: For Governor, Winthrop Young, of Hennepin County; for Lieutenant-Governor, D. L. Buell, of Houston County; for Secretary of State, Erick Nelson Falk, of Rice County; for State Treasurer, Banrey Vosburg, of Stearns County; for Attorney-General, John L. Macdonald, of Scott county; for Associate Justices of Supreme Court, Daniel Buck, of Blue Earth, and William Mitchell, of Winona County. The platform adopted was, in substance, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party now, as it has ever done, stands upon the platform and adheres to the principles promulgated by the great founder of our party, Thomas Jefferson, as the only basis upon which the union, peace, and harmony of the States can be maintained, and the liberties and rights of the people preserved.

*Resolved*, That we denounce the present Republican national Administration for its shameless corruptions, for squandering of the people's money, and for its settled disregard of constitutional obligations; and that it has shown itself wholly unfit to be intrusted with the control and destiny of a great and free people.

*Resolved*, That we recognize as binding the Constitution of the United States, as it now exists.

*Resolved*, That the prime necessities of life, such as iron, coal, salt, leather, and cotton and woollen goods, ought to be free from all tariffs and taxation; that, upon all other articles, only such taxes and tariffs ought to be imposed as shall be required to meet the wants of the Government economically administered; and that the adjustment of taxes and tariffs with a view of preventing fair competition in trade, from any source, is subversive of the rights and hurtful to the interests of the masses of the people.

*Resolved*, That, in our opinion, no rights can be vested in corporations, more than in individuals, above the control of the people, and such laws should be enacted and enforced as will limit, to just rates, tariffs, freights and charges of railroad and transportation companies, and protect the people against imposition, and that the Legislature should annex such conditions to all new grants, and the extension of said privileges, as will place the right of legislative control over such corporations beyond question.

*Resolved*, That as an instance of eminently appropriate legislation, in the name of wisdom, justice, and republican government, and to secure universal political rights and equality, we call upon Congress for general amnesty.

*Resolved*, That we are opposed to the granting of any more public land to aid in the construction of railroad or other public enterprises, except upon the condition that the lands granted shall be subject to be taken by actual settlers at a price not above two dollars and fifty cents per acre, and shall be subject to taxation the same as individual property, as soon as acquired by any railroad company.

*Resolved*, That we denounce the present Republican State administration, for its utter failure to enforce the laws of this State relating to corporations.

The Temperance Convention was held on October 13th. It was a mass convention. The following were the nominations: For Governor, Judge Abner Lewis, of Winona; for Lieutenant-Governor, W. A. Bentley, of St. Paul; for Treasurer, Dr. William L. Mentzel, of St. Paul; for Secretary of State, J. Guil-



ford, of St. Anthony; for Attorney-General, U. F. Sargent, of Plainview; for Justices of Supreme Court, Judge O. E. Hamlin, of St. Cloud, and A. P. Jewell, of Lake City. Afterward, Judge Lewis declining to serve, the State Central Committee substituted the name of Samuel Mayall at the head of the ticket. A vigorous platform was adopted, and also the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That we look upon the enfranchisement of woman as an important stepping-stone to the success of our prospects.

The election was held on Tuesday, November 3d. The Republican ticket was elected by a large majority. For Governor, Horace Austin, Republican, had 45,833 votes; Winthrop Young, Democratic, 30,092; and Samuel Mayall, Temperance, 846; Austin's majority, 14,895. The majority of William H. Yale, for Lieutenant-Governor, was 16,738; Samuel P. Jennison, Secretary of State, 12,372; William Seeger, State Treasurer, 16,193; F. R. E. Cornell, Attorney-General, 16,196; James M. Berry, Justice of Supreme Court, 15,653; and S. J. R. McMillan, Associate Justice, 14,947. To the Legislature the Republicans elected 29 Senators and 72 Representatives, a majority of 17 in the upper branch and 38 in the lower. At the same election the people of the State voted on two proposed amendments to the State constitution: one prohibiting the Legislature from relieving any railroad from the tax upon its gross earnings; and the other authorizing an increase of the State indebtedness, for the purpose of erecting buildings for the deaf, dumb, and blind, and for the State-prison, to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, in excess of the quarter of a million dollars already authorized. On the first the vote was: yeas, 41,814; nays, 9,215; majority in favor of the amendment, 32,598. On the second: yeas, 6,742; nays, 40,797; majority against the amendment, 34,073.

During 1871 there was 457½ miles of railroad completed and put in operation in the State, which, added to the number previously constructed, makes a total length of railroad, completed and in operation at the close of the year, of 1,550 miles.

The grading on what is known as the Brainard branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad, connecting St. Paul with the main line, has been completed, and that of the Sioux City & St. Paul Railroad to some considerable distance beyond the State line. The reports of the various railroad companies, made to the Railroad Commissioner, whose office was created by the Legislature of 1871, show the following statistics:

Number of passengers carried during year...	641,711
Average number of miles carried.....	36½
Average amount received of each.....	\$1 61
Average rate per mile.....	.04½ cents.
Total gross earnings for the year.....	\$3,430,414 33
Total operating expenses.....	2,564,435 10
Net earnings (reported).....	847,523 04
Total amount paid State Treasurer in lieu of taxes for last fiscal year.....	56,454 18

The following table shows the amounts and conditions of grants of public lands by the State to railroads:

COMPANY RECEIVING GRANT.	Total number of acres decided by the State to all railroad companies to close of year 1871.	Total number of acres sold, etc., by the railroad companies, to close of year 1871.	Percentage sold of entire number of acres decided to the close of 1871.
St. Paul & Pacific..	922,411.31	140,835.79	18.6
Winona & St. Peter	375,155.85	41,281.98	8.6
St. Paul & Pacific..	387,864.87	98,541.42	14.0
Southern Minnesota	123,838.00	23,362.54	13.0
Minnesota Central..	167,665.34	38,242.75	22.8
Lake Superior & Mississippi.....	484,984.97	8,178.49	1.6
Total.....	3,021,865.34	340,548.07	12.8

The work of building the Northern Pacific Railroad and its branches has been vigorously pushed during the year. The main line is to run from Duluth, at the head of Lake Superior, and 1,200 miles of lake navigation, to Puget Sound on the Pacific coast, and its branches are to connect with the chief lines of water communication, and with the great railroad systems of the Atlantic and Pacific States. By the purchase of the St. Paul & Pacific road, a line of about 300 miles of finished road in Minnesota, in successful operation, has been secured, and St. Paul, at the head of navigation on the Mississippi, and connecting with the railroads of the Central and Eastern States, concentrating at Chicago, is made a valuable terminal point. The lines from St. Paul and Duluth unite in Western Minnesota. From this point of the junction a branch will extend to Pembina on the British border, and the trunk-line will traverse Central Dakota, and follow the now famous Yellowstone Valley through Montana. Near the boundary of Idaho, the road will again branch—one arm following down the valley of the Columbia to tide-water at Portland, Oregon; the other striking directly across the Cascade Range to the main terminus of Puget Sound. A north and south branch will also connect the Puget Sound terminus with that at Portland; and, at the latter point, connection will be made with the coast-lines of road now building southward through Oregon and California. Both at Portland and Puget Sound the road will tap the important lines of the Pacific. The road is fortunate in its pathway across the two ranges of mountains which tested so severely the Pacific Railroads built on the central line. At the Deer Lodge Pass, in Montana, where it crosses the Rocky Mountains, its altitude above the sea is 3,500 feet less than the Union Pacific Railroad at Sherman, which is said to be the highest point at which a locomotive can be found in the world. And, on the Pacific side, it follows the Columbia, the only river which has torn its way through that mighty range which, in California, is known as the Sierras, but which in Oregon changes its name to the Cascades. The land-grants of the United States to the



road exceed fifty millions of acres in the winter-wheat regions of the country. In October, the track was completed across the State of Minnesota, 250 miles toward the Red River, and regular trains were running over the completed sections. In the latter part of September, contracts were let for the construction of the Dakota Division, extending 200 miles westward, from the crossing of the Red River to the crossing of the Missouri, in Central Dakota. This division is to be finished by the first of July, 1872. A section of 65 miles between the Columbia River and Puget Sound, in Washington Territory, was to be completed in the winter of 1871. In the fall, the main line of the branch, previously known as the St. Paul & Pacific, was completed to the Red River at Breckenridge, and the branch line from its present terminus at Watab, on the Mississippi River, 70 miles northward to Brainard, as already stated, where it joins the trunk line. In the fall, also, contracts were let for the construction of a branch road from St. Cloud, 75 miles north of St. Paul, to Pembina, on the British border, a distance of 375 miles, to be completed at the close of this year. It will drain the richest portions of the Red River Valley, open direct communication with the British settlements of Winnipeg, and the rich Saskatchewan Basin. It will also serve as the southeastern arm of the Northern Pacific road, reaching to St. Paul and Minneapolis, and thus connecting with Chicago and the trunk lines to the East. When this is completed, the Northern Pacific will have 900 miles of road within the limits of the State, and the trunk line will be carried nearly one-third of its distance across the continent. Anticipating the increase of business, the Hudson's Bay Company has already leased docks and warehouses at Duluth, preparatory to doing the whole of its immense business over this line. Settlers are also occupying the lands along the route with surprising and gratifying rapidity.

The capacity of all the State institutions has been increased during the year, by the erection of additional buildings. In the Hospital for the Insane, the whole number of patients under treatment during the year was 345. At the close of the year there remained 244, of whom 129 were males, and 115 females. Whole number discharged during the year, including deaths, 101; discharged, recovered or improved, 76, or 22½ per cent. of the whole number under treatment during the year; discharged without change, 4. The hospital has been crowded, as heretofore, to the utmost limit of its capacity. The Institute for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind was attended by 77 pupils; 60 in the mute, and 17 in the blind department. In nine years, which cover the history of the school, not one death has occurred. The superintendent urges the importance of teaching trades to the pupils, in order that each one on leaving the school may be able to do something to earn a livelihood.

There were 131 convicts in the penitentiary. Of these, 71 were in at the beginning of the year; 44 were committed during the year for offences against the State, and 16 for offences against the United States. The whole number in prison, December 1st, was 87. The earnings of the prison during the year have amounted to \$12,256.94. To the Reform School, 44 children have been committed during the year, and, at its close, 109 were in the institution, of whom 8 were girls.

The school statistics show marked progress during the year. The whole number of persons in the State, reported between the ages of five and twenty-one years, is 167,463, an increase of 11,696 over that of last year. Whole number attending school during the year was 113,983; whole number of teachers employed, 4,385, of whom 2,903 were females. The whole amount paid for teachers' salaries was \$540,888.12; average for each male, per month, \$37.68, and each female, \$25.51; increase over 1870, \$107,945.10. The total value of the school-houses in the State is \$1,758,133.03. The permanent school-fund is derived from the proceeds of the sale of the school-lands of the State, comprising one-eighth of the public domain, and from the sale of permits to cut pine-timber on these lands. The fund at the close of the year amounted to \$2,544,076.12, which is in amount the fifth permanent school-fund in the United States, and the largest derived exclusively from the Government land-grants for that purpose. With good management, the school-fund, when all the lands shall have been converted into money, the Governor states, cannot be less than \$15,000,000. In addition to the interest on this permanent fund, a two-mill tax is levied each year, pursuant to general law. The proceeds of this tax, added to the interest on the school-fund, amounted to \$346,317.83 for the last fiscal year, which has been apportioned and distributed among the school districts. To the amount so received, each district makes such further addition as its electors see fit to assess for school purposes. From all sources there was realized and expended for school purposes, in 1871, \$1,011,656.73, against \$792,852.91 for 1870—an increase, for the year, of \$218,803.82.

Favorable progress has been made at the State University, the chief educational institution of the State. There were in attendance in all the departments during the year 321 students, of whom 92 were women—a large increase over the preceding year. The total permanent fund of the university, now at interest, amounts to the sum of \$119,762.76. This fund has arisen from the sale of lands granted by Congress.

In the following table will be found more full details of the census of 1870, together with the assessed value of property, taxation, etc. The State covers a large space of territory, containing more than 81,000 square miles:



## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Aitkin.....	178	18	..	178	....	\$45,000	.....
Anoka.....	3,940	3,925	15	2,868	1,072	854,354	\$25,748
Becker.....	308	308	..	185	123	375,000	.....
Beltrami.....	80	80	..	73	7	55,000	.....
Benton.....	1,558	1,556	1	1,075	483	452,279	12,175
Big Stone.....	24	24	..	19	5	.....	.....
Blue Earth.....	17,302	17,282	20	12,148	5,154	3,548,509	90,192
Brown.....	6,396	6,396	..	3,311	3,085	715,024	24,704
Carlton.....	286	274	..	113	103	110,970	.....
Carver.....	11,586	11,585	1	5,668	5,918	1,265,394	36,522
Cass.....	380	172	12	363	17	105,000	.....
Chippewa.....	1,467	1,493	..	693	769	.....	.....
Chisago.....	4,358	4,309	1	2,164	2,194	958,118	18,666
Clay.....	92	92	..	49	43	2,023	.....
Cottonwood.....	534	534	..	318	216	.....	.....
Crow Wing.....	300	199	..	166	34	100,000	800
Dakota.....	16,312	16,264	46	10,767	5,545	3,795,615	137,200
Dodge.....	8,598	8,593	5	6,515	2,083	2,626,379	40,513
Douglas.....	4,239	4,230	..	2,316	1,923	678,916	14,097
Faribault.....	9,940	9,938	2	7,422	2,518	1,100,435	36,938
Fillmore.....	24,887	24,870	17	15,178	9,709	4,030,366	56,397
Freeborn.....	10,578	10,571	7	6,519	4,060	1,619,284	43,077
Goodhue.....	22,618	22,598	23	12,164	10,454	4,755,423	142,742
Grant.....	340	321	..	192	148	.....	.....
Hennepin.....	31,566	31,329	190	21,338	10,228	6,532,049	350,549
Houston.....	14,936	14,926	10	8,176	6,760	2,038,636	42,370
Isanti.....	2,035	2,035	..	865	1,170	120,382	3,682
Itasca.....	96	78	..	92	4	70,000	.....
Jackson.....	1,825	1,823	2	1,192	633	122,043	4,960
Kanabec.....	93	93	..	85	8	169,931	1,688
Kandiyohi.....	1,760	1,760	..	668	1,092	97,413	2,922
Lac qui Parle.....	145	145	..	108	37	.....	.....
Lake.....	135	134	..	114	21	35,147	550
Le Sueur.....	11,607	11,590	5	7,710	3,897	1,508,984	36,320
Lincoln.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mankato.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Manomni.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Martin.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
McLeod.....	3,367	3,367	..	3,360	597	143,000	7,035
McLeod.....	5,643	5,643	..	3,757	1,886	787,623	17,753
Meeker.....	6,090	6,088	2	3,737	2,353	571,000	14,397
Millie Lac.....	1,109	1,107	2	918	191	285,717	3,956
Monongalia.....	3,161	3,161	..	1,463	1,698	239,132	3,994
Morrison.....	1,631	1,631	..	1,113	568	578,509	11,419
Mower.....	10,447	10,447	..	7,238	3,209	2,326,285	81,000
Murray.....	209	209	..	185	24	.....	.....
Nicollet.....	8,362	8,327	4	4,281	4,081	1,544,724	39,453
Nobles.....	117	117	..	108	9	.....	.....
Olmsted.....	19,793	19,766	27	15,364	4,429	4,518,616	120,045
Other Tail.....	1,968	1,966	..	888	1,080	.....	.....
Pembina.....	64	64	..	47	17	.....	.....
Pine.....	643	645	2	324	324	335,432	8,387
Pipestone.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Polk.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pope.....	2,601	2,600	1	1,310	1,381	348,479	11,587
Ramsey.....	23,085	22,886	198	13,246	9,839	8,808,567	406,762
Redwood.....	1,829	1,826	1	1,147	682	467,304	8,439
Renville.....	3,219	3,219	..	1,808	1,411	225,143	6,064
Rice.....	16,083	16,025	19	11,349	4,734	3,365,075	63,663
Rock.....	188	198	..	120	18	.....	.....
Scott.....	11,042	11,024	8	6,625	4,417	1,361,875	41,409
Sherburne.....	2,050	2,050	..	1,524	526	468,968	14,712
Sibley.....	6,725	6,724	1	3,662	3,063	873,973	32,460
Stearns.....	14,306	14,301	5	8,989	5,217	2,178,965	77,459
Steele.....	8,271	8,258	13	6,088	2,153	2,042,397	49,004
Stevens.....	174	161	..	71	103	59,000	.....
St. Louis.....	4,531	4,529	22	1,708	2,839	220,693	7,955
Todd.....	2,036	2,033	1	1,499	537	244,080	5,885
Traverse.....	13	5	..	13	..	7,900	.....
Wabashaw.....	15,859	15,836	23	11,321	4,538	3,000,000	119,000
Wadena.....	6	5	1	6	..	7,500	.....
Wahuta.....	.....	.....	..	.....	.....	.....	.....
Waseca.....	7,854	7,852	2	5,330	2,474	1,241,862	36,651
Washington.....	11,809	11,775	21	6,440	5,369	3,063,421	87,577
Watsonwan.....	2,426	2,426	..	1,424	1,002	211,451	3,259
Wilkin.....	295	295	..	103	192	90,800	.....
Winona.....	22,319	22,369	50	15,168	7,151	4,673,612	169,894
Wright.....	9,457	9,457	..	6,468	2,989	1,100,460	18,101
Total for State.....	439,706	438,357	759	279,009	160,697	\$84,135,332	\$2,648,372

Included in the census are 690 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is officially estimated at 6,350. The true value of property was \$228,909,590. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$2,438,797. The aggregate value of farm products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$33,446,400; 407,185 pounds of wool were raised;

24,043 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 11,234 are males, and 12,809 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 8,034 are white males.

The receipts into the State Treasury, during the fiscal year ending November 13th, were \$913,136.54; disbursements, \$716,956.17; leaving a general balance of \$196,180.37. The recognized bonded debt of the State, at the beginning of the year, was \$350,000. The Indian war bonds of 1862 are to be redeemed before the 1st of November next, in accordance with the section of the State constitution providing that all bonds issued by the State shall be redeemed within ten years from their date. The sinking fund for their redemption, at the commencement of the year, amounted to \$64,493.86, making the debt virtually about \$285,503.14 at that time. At the close of the year the fund amounted to \$86,778.89, reducing the debt to \$263,221.11, and making a decrease of \$22,283.03 during the year. There has been expended from the Treasury, from 1866 to 1871 inclusive, \$681,055.06, for the erection of State buildings. Of this amount the State borrowed \$250,000; the balance, \$431,055.06, was derived from taxes and the general receipts of the Treasury. The State Auditor estimates the taxable valuation of all the property in the State, for the present fiscal year, at \$90,000,000, an increase of about \$3,000,000 over the last year. On this amount the taxes are levied as follows: For general revenue,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mills, \$315,000; for support of State institutions, one mill, \$90,000; for interest on State debt and sinking-fund, half mill, \$45,000; total, five mills, \$450,000.

The marvellous development of agriculture in the State is sufficiently illustrated by the simple statement that the cultivated area during the twenty years of her existence has grown from 1,900 acres in 1850 to 1,863,316 acres in 1870. The number of acres of tilled land, at various periods since the organization of the Territory in 1849, is shown as follows:

	Acres.
Tilled area in 1850.....	1,900
Tilled area in 1854.....	15,000
Tilled area in 1860.....	556,250
Tilled area in 1866.....	895,412
Tilled area in 1867.....	1,092,593
Tilled area in 1868.....	1,387,470
Tilled area in 1869.....	1,619,456
Tilled area in 1870.....	1,863,316

The following statement exhibits the increase of the total tilled area, and the proportionate occupancy of the same by the three leading staples of the State for 1870:

	1869.	1870.	Increase.	Per cent. occupied in 1870.
Tilled acreage....	1,619,456	1,863,316	243,860	
Acres in wheat...	1,006,007	1,003,597	2,410	53.86
Acres in oats....	278,487	356,408	77,921	19.13
Acres in corn....	147,587	204,129	56,542	10.95

The changes among the three staples for 1870 are as follows: Wheat area decreased .23

per cent.; oats area increased, 27.98 per cent.; corn area increased, 38.31 per cent.

The total number of farms in the State in 1870 was 46,256; average tilled acres per farm, 40.28. The aggregate cash value of these farms was \$97,565,906, and value of implements and machinery \$6,688,366. This is an increase, in ten years, of \$75,730,167, or nearly 265.5 per cent. The statistics of manufactures show that in 1870 there were 2,057 establishments, manufacturing more than \$500 annually, and the value of their products was \$23,301,147. Of these, 208 were flour-mills, which produced 1,296,488 barrels of flour during the year; 204 were lumber-mills, the annual products of which were valued at \$5,058,157; 294 were blacksmithing establishments; 168 boot and shoe manufactories; and 115 of carriages, wagons, etc.

According to the latest public surveys, the area of the State is 80,784 square miles, or 51,701,760 acres. This is inclusive of all lakes and parts of lakes within the State boundaries, except the portion of Lake Superior so included. The following shows the total absorption of the public lands by individuals, under the various provisions of law at the several United States Land-Offices within the State during the year 1870:

	Acres.
Under homestead law.....	320,540.45
Under preemption law.....	305,757.04
With warrants and college scrip.....	157,191.38
With cash.....	171,617.95
Total.....	955,106.72

In June and July some sections of the State were visited by severe hail-storms and fires, which completely destroyed the crops. Much destitution followed in consequence, and the more favored portions of the State were called upon by the Governor for aid, and promptly rendered it.

A careful estimate founded upon official data places the number of immigrants for 1871 at about 32,000.

MIRÈS, JULES (Jules Mathieu), a French adventurer, journalist, banker, and financier, born in Bordeaux, December, 1809; died in Paris, June 6, 1871. His career was more remarkable than that of any hero of romance. His parents were Portuguese Jews, and from his boyhood he had been daring, impudent, lawless, with a good deal of liberality mingled with his audacity and brutality. He was a broker in Bordeaux; quarrelled with everybody, fought a dozen duels; and finally about 1845 made his way to Paris to seek his fortune. He had obtained a position in 1848 as director or manager of the gas-company at Arles, and in 1848 or 1849, with Millaud (*see* MILLAUD, in this volume), purchased the *Railway Journal*, and set up an office for dealing in railway shares. With Millaud also he commenced the publication of *The Counsellor of the People*, and employed Lamartine as its editor. Some years later he founded, as successors to this



journal, *The Civilizer*, and *The Country (Le Pays)*. Separating (after a quarrel) from Milaud, Mirès embarked in the most gigantic speculations. He obtained the direction or control of the largest collieries in the empire, of the Society of the Gates, of Marseilles, and of some of the largest industrial enterprises of that city, and rebuilt nearly one-third of it. He now rolled in wealth; was summoned by the Pope to undertake a loan for the Papal Government, was appealed to for help by the Sultan, was decorated with the red ribbon of the Legion of Honor; floated buoyant on the torrent of French popularity and glory, married his daughter to the Prince de Polignac, wrote books, paid artists, was the patron of authors, poets, and detectives, bought splendid domains, scattered money with a lavish hand, and gathered around him a corps of literary friends and abettors. But this pomp and glory was not to last. He had, in some way, incurred the displeasure of Napoleon III., and, though he was in possession of some dangerous secrets in regard to the corruption and frauds of the Government, he was arrested in February, 1861, thrown into prison at Mazas, for several months, kept in secret confinement, and finally, on the 11th of July, 1861, tried by the Correctional Tribunal of Paris, and sentenced to five years' imprisonment, and 3,000 francs fine. The man may have been and probably was corrupt, though hardly more so than his accusers; but his fearlessness and energy in conducting his defence, and with the Emperor and all his Cabinet against him, compelling the appeal to higher courts, and securing a reversal of judgment, gained him sympathy. On the reversal of one judgment, the Government caused his arrest on another indictment, but he defied them, and at last, after nearly three years of trials and imprisonment, he was set free. He immediately entered upon other speculations, and commenced a warfare upon the Government and its speculating favorites, which he did not cease till both it and they were ruined. He also commenced actions for damages against the judges who had condemned him, and the witnesses who had testified against him; and, having seen all his enemies overthrown, at last died himself of sheer exhaustion from his ten years' contest with his persecutors.

**MISSISSIPPI.** The material condition of the State of Mississippi has improved but slowly during the past year. Financially, its status is unsatisfactory, owing rather to bad management than to any heavy burden of debt or taxation. The indebtedness is wholly of a floating character, and by no means great in amount. On the 1st of December there were outstanding warrants amounting to \$648,723.19, and certificates of indebtedness to the amount of \$397,000, making a total of \$1,045,723.19. In this statement are included the deposits made by insurance companies, amounting to \$557,736.42. This floating indebtedness had in-

creased \$487,986.77 since the beginning of the year. These warrants are of the nature of checks or sight drafts issued by the Auditor in the payment of claims upon the Treasury. They presuppose the existence of funds for their redemption on presentation, but, according to the statement of the Governor, the present Treasurer has never during his term of office had money enough at command to pay his own salary! Tax-collectors are authorized to receive the warrants in payment of State taxes, but are under no obligation to make change, and if the exact amount of the dues is not tendered the warrants may be refused. The result is, that these checks are continually at a discount, and their value during the past year has fluctuated from 65 to 85 cents on the dollar. The same unsubstantial system of issuing certificates of indebtedness, and paying and receiving them in lieu of money, is in vogue in the counties, and the supervisors have issued this unsatisfactory kind of currency until, in many cases, it has depreciated in value to twenty-five cents on the dollar, which practically quadruples the pressure upon the people for the payment of public dues. The Governor, in his message to the Legislature of 1872, strongly recommended the adoption of measures whereby all outstanding evidence of indebtedness should be funded in bonds running from one to eight years, and bearing six per cent. interest, payable semi-annually, and that henceforth only legal United States currency be used in the actual financial transactions of the State and counties.

The system of public schools of the State is hardly established on a firm basis as yet, but there are evidences of improvement. Much dissatisfaction has been felt with the present mode of organization and management, and the question of making a change was debated in the last Legislature, though no change was actually made. At present there are five directors appointed in each county by the county superintendent, to employ teachers and look after the general interests of the schools. The Governor recommends the election, in each district, of three directors from the immediate patrons of the schools, to provide buildings, and supplies, and employ teachers, and that one of them at least be required to visit the school in his district once in two weeks during the session. The number of schools at present in operation in the State is 3,000, employing 3,300 teachers, and having, during the past year, an aggregate attendance of 90,000 pupils. The university at Oxford is represented to be in a flourishing condition. During the session of 1871-'72, nearly 200 students were matriculated. The institution is endowed, but each year requires more or less assistance from the State. No tuition-fees are now exacted, and one free scholarship for each representative district has been established. It is proposed to add an agricultural department, with an experimental farm, to the present ap-



pliances of the university. Alcorn University has been organized, and in part endowed, but has as yet no local habitation. It is intended mainly for the instruction of colored youth, and Hiram Revels, late of the United States Senate, has been chosen as its president.

The State Penitentiary, on the 15th of December, contained 234 convicts. The buildings are in a dilapidated condition, and need is felt not only of new accommodations for prisoners, but a change in the method of management. The whole matter of penal and charitable institutions is in need of systematic and effective organization. There are schools for the education of the deaf and dumb, and of the blind, at Jackson, the latter being in successful operation, and the former just established. The hospital at Vicksburg was made a State institution by the last Legislature, and during the last nine months of the year, while it was under State management, 1,723 patients had been received for treatment, of whom 1,474 had been discharged as cured.

The condition of society throughout the State remains somewhat unsettled, and there have been numerous local disorders, but, on the whole, there are clear evidences of an improvement. The most serious disturbance of the year occurred at Meridian, on the 6th of March. Two days before, there had been a meeting of negroes, who had been harassed or threatened by some persons supposed to be connected with the so-called Ku-klux order, and during their demonstrations in the public streets a fire was discovered in one of the principal buildings of the town, which was believed to have been kindled by some of their number. Several upon whom suspicion fell were arrested, and, during the inquiry into the facts of the matter, an affray occurred in the court-house, during which the presiding judge, Mr. Bramlette, was shot through the head and instantly killed, and several negroes were either killed or seriously hurt. This event created intense excitement, and there were fears of a general riot between the whites and negroes. A public meeting of the white citizens was held, at which a determination to repress disorder and violence was expressed, and the mayor was accused of failure to perform his duty. That officer was subsequently forced to leave the city. The Legislature was in session at the time of the disturbance, and immediately ordered an investigation, and the following resolutions were offered, and referred to the military committee of the House:

*Whereas, The Constitution of the United States provides in Section 4, Article IV., that the United States shall guarantee to each State a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion and domestic violence; and—*

*Whereas, There exists in the eastern portion of this State an organized and concerted purpose, among certain lawless men of Mississippi and Alabama, to set the laws of this State at defiance, and to molest its citizens in the peaceable enjoyment of their property and their lives; and—*

*Whereas, These bands of evil-disposed men have repeatedly outraged and barbarously murdered both white and colored citizens, who have been well-behaved and law-abiding, and have committed no offence against society or the State; and—*

*Whereas, The officers of the law have been resisted in the discharge of their official duties, and in several instances forcibly taken from their homes and families and subjected to brutal murder; and—*

*Whereas, School-houses, churches, and private dwellings, are being burned by these desperadoes in that portion of the State; and—*

*Whereas, The civil authorities are unable to enforce the law and protect the people in the enjoyment of their lives, liberty, and property: therefore—*

*Be it resolved by the House of Representatives (the Senate concurring), That his Excellency James L. Alcorn, Governor of the State, be requested to call on the President of the United States for a sufficient number of Federal troops to enable him to have the laws faithfully executed, and all our citizens duly protected in their rights.*

Two reports were made from the committee, the majority declaring that "the Governor was amply able to meet the requirements necessary for the suppression of outrages and disorders in this State," and that "it would be a reflection upon the Governor for the Legislature to request his Excellency to call upon the President for aid." They also recommended that the resolution be not adopted; while the minority favored its adoption, on the ground that "the most stringent and prompt measures are necessary to suppress the outrages, riots, and murders, complained of from many points on the eastern boundary of our State." The minority report was adopted, and the resolution passed by a vote of 42 to 35. Notwithstanding this fact, Governor Alcorn telegraphed to the Mississippi delegation in Congress as follows:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
JACKSON, MISS., March 17, 1871. }

Hon. A. Ames, U. S. Senate, and George E. Harris,  
J. L. Morphis, and L. W. Pierce, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.

I am informed that dispatches have been forwarded to Washington derogating from the power of this government to enforce the law. I desire to correct that misrepresentation, and to state that it finds no justification in fact. A riot occurred recently at Meridian, but was promptly suppressed. The affair is now undergoing legal investigation. Some minor outrages have been committed on other points of the Alabama border, in the night, by parties in disguise. My only difficulty in these cases is to discover the wrong-doers, but, that overcome, as I confidently hope it will be, this government is abundantly powerful to make them fear the consequences of their crimes. Save in these cases, Mississippi presents an unbroken evidence of civil obedience and order.

J. A. ALCORN, Governor.

The opposition of the Governor to the use of Federal troops led to the defeat of the above-mentioned resolution in the Senate.

The Governor did, however, ask for additional powers from the Legislature to enable him to enforce the laws, and two important bills were passed for this purpose. One of these authorized the organization of a regiment of picked men, and the other gave the Governor power to change the place of trial,



of persons accused of violence and crime, to a different county from that in which the crime was committed, when it should appear that, "owing to prejudice or other cause, an impartial petit or grand jury cannot be impanelled in such county." In the latter act he was also authorized to offer a reward, not exceeding \$500, for the apprehension of any person charged with a felony. In one or two cases the change of venue authorized in this act was made, but there was found to be little occasion for the exercise of extraordinary powers on the part of the government. At a meeting of white and colored citizens at Holly Springs, in Marshall County, which was represented to be one of the most disorderly districts in the State, the following declaration was formally made:

We, the citizens of Marshall County, Miss., white and colored, in convention assembled this day, in the city of Holly Springs, do declare:

That, since the close of the war, as little crime has been committed by the population of this county as for any like period of our history; that lawless acts have had but little existence among us; that no organized bands of whites for any political or unlawful purpose exist among us, so far as we know and believe, and we think our opportunities to learn the facts, if they existed, are ample; that our population have manifested a love of order and a respect and veneration for law equal to any community of any nation; that for many consecutive weeks in 1868 no peace or other officer was found in our county, and that no process whatever, either civil or criminal, could have been issued, and yet during this period not a violation of law, of even the most petty character, was perpetrated in the county; and, finally, that we believe no greater amount of crime has been committed in this State than has marked other communities of equal numbers, in any State of the Union. Mississippians act openly and boldly, and offences perpetrated by them are known and read by all men. Secret crimes are unusual.

We deem this declaration justified in view of the many slanders heaped on our State, and, for our county, we denounce them as baseless and criminal.

Any introduction of military force in the county, to enforce the law, would not only be useless, but an arbitrary, tyrannical act.

Should any unlawful acts be committed hereafter in the county, our citizens are able and willing to enforce the laws through the civil authorities.

The regular session of the State Legislature, which began on the 3d of January, continued until about the middle of May. Governor Alcorn was elected to the United States Senate for the full term, beginning on the 4th of March, but did not resign the Executive chair until November following. An important part of the work of the session was the adoption of the revised code of laws which had been previously prepared by a commission appointed by the Governor. This contained a carefully-prepared registration act and an elaborate election law. Any male citizen may be registered as a legal voter on subscribing an oath that he is twenty-one years of age, has resided six months in the State and one month in the county where he wishes to vote, and that he will support the constitution and laws of the State and of the United States.

Each registered voter receives a certificate of registration which entitles him to registration in a different county after one month's residence therein, and after registration he can be challenged at the polls only on the question of his identity. Full provision is made for conducting elections, preserving order, and making returns to the Secretary of State. The entire code was taken up and considered, chapter by chapter, an attempt to have it referred to a joint committee to be reported on for action as a whole having been defeated.

Matters of taxation and finance occupied considerable attention. The revenue law of 1870 had been defective in its operation, but no material change was made. The collection of taxes levied for 1870 was, however, suspended until the 1st of May, and the penalties for non-payment remitted until after that date. An act was also passed authorizing the supervisors of the several counties to correct erroneous assessments. The validity of this act was brought in question, and a majority of the judges of the Supreme Court declared it to be null and void. As assessors and collectors were accused of many irregularities and abuses of authority, this decision caused a good deal of dissatisfaction.

A movement looking to the assumption of the old repudiated debt of the State was started in the Senate and caused considerable discussion, but did not meet with much favor. A resolution denying that "any moral or legal obligation rests upon the people of this State to discharge in any manner or form, in whole or in part, the bonds of the Union and Planters' Bank, commonly known as the 'Repudiated Bonds, or Repudiated Debt of the State of Mississippi,'" was tabled and a resolution declaring that it was "inexpedient to agitate the question of the payment of the Planters' and Union Bank bonds, because it is looked upon as a settled question, decided by a vote of the people at the ballot-box, by the Legislature, and by the courts of the State, and it is the opinion of the Senate that the question should here rest," was indefinitely postponed. Finally a motion was carried to expunge from the journal all record of the proceedings relating to the matter.

An attempt to secure the repeal of the section of the law authorizing the issue of certificates of indebtedness, and their use as currency, was defeated.

An act was passed to encourage internal improvements, which granted a subsidy of \$4,000 per mile to railroads hereafter to be built. There was a strong opposition to the measure, and several members of the House put on record their solemn protest against the adoption as they considered it, "in direct opposition to the wishes of all the tax-payers of the State except those personally interested."

An act apportioning the legislative representation among the various counties was passed, and received the Governor's approval



on the last day of the session, May 13th. There were many complaints on the part of the Democratic minority that the division into districts was unfair, some counties having, it was alleged, less than the proper quota of inhabitants receiving a representation, wherein a large portion of the population was colored, and others, where there was a predominance of whites, being joined with the neighboring counties. An attempt was made to secure to each county at least one representative, but this failed.

A bill to repeal the law which allows the Governor to fill temporarily vacant town, county, and district offices, was vetoed. The message of Governor Alcorn, giving his reasons for withholding his sanction from this bill, was taken up mainly with an argument to show that the original act was not unconstitutional, and was needed at the time of its passage.

An act was passed incorporating the "Planters', Manufacturers', and Mechanics' Association of the State of Mississippi," for the purpose of holding fairs, and securing concerted effort for the development of the material interests of the State. The first State fair of the Association was held in December, and was quite successful. County associations were authorized by the Land Act, and measures have been set on foot for their organization in different parts of the State.

The following amendment to the law regulating inns, hotels, and public-houses, was adopted, the vote in the House being 42 to 38:

SECTION 9. If any person or persons, keeper of any inn, tavern, hotel, or any public-house in this State, where a license is paid, shall refuse to keep and accommodate any person in his, her, or their house on account of race or color, he or they shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall forfeit his, her, or their license to carry on any such business, and shall be fined in the sum of not less than one hundred dollars, or not more than one hundred and fifty dollars, to be collected before any justice of the peace of the county where the crime is committed, one-half of the money to be paid to the prosecutor, and one-half to the School Fund.

The following resolution was also adopted by a vote of 62 to 23:

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this House, that the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States have been legally and constitutionally ratified, and are now valid and binding to all intents and purposes; and any effort or attempt, let it come from whatever source it may, to interfere with, or to question in any manner, the legality or constitutionality of the ratification of either of said amendments, deserves the condemnation of the American people.

*Resolved further*, That we regard the act passed by the national Congress to enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of this Union, and for other purposes, as being a wise and judicious measure, believing as we do that the peaceable enjoyment of the elective franchise and all other rights pertaining to citizenship is the only condition upon which the removal of disabilities can be secured.

There was no election for State officers this year, but quite an exciting canvass took place

for the election of members of the Legislature. The question was raised at the last session of that body as to whether it was "a new Legislature, or the second session of the first Legislature under the new constitution." It was finally decided to be the old Legislature in its second session, and an election was ordered, to take place in November. The Republicans held a general convention at Jackson, on the 30th of August, at which a central committee was chosen, and the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That, recognizing the principles as set forth in the Republican platform, and exemplified in the general policy adopted by the present National Administration as of binding force, we do hereby reaffirm those principles, and measures, and laws, which have been adopted to carry the same into effect.

*Resolved*, That we favor the lowest taxation that will maintain an economical administration of the State government.

*Resolved*, That we will maintain a liberal system of free public schools, and secure equal advantages to all, irrespective of race, color, or previous condition.

*Resolved*, That we indorse the Republican Administration of the State of Mississippi, and that in the approaching campaign for this fall, recognizing his Excellency Governor James L. Alcorn as our standard-bearer, we pledge our united and earnest support in defending the principles of the Republican party, and in bearing its standard on to an assured and glorious victory.

*Resolved*, That, having secured the blessings of universal suffrage, we will continue our efforts as a party in this State to secure the speedy adoption of universal amnesty.

The Democrats held no State Convention, but entered earnestly into the canvass in the various counties, and the leading men of both parties discussed the principles and claims of their respective organizations at numerous public meetings. The election occurred on the 8th of November. Of the 36 Senators, 18 were chosen at this election. That branch of the Legislature now stands, Republicans 22 and Democrats 14. A full House of Representatives was elected, and that body now consists of 54 Republicans, 32 of them colored, 50 Democrats, and 2 independent. There was no election in two counties. Of fifteen district attorneys chosen, eight were Democrats and seven Republicans.

After the election the question was raised whether it was special or general, and hence whether county officers were to enter at once upon unexpired terms, or to begin full term on the first Monday of January. The Attorney-General gave it as his opinion that all officers elected in November should qualify at once and enter upon the discharge of their duties. This opinion, he said, was based on the law regulating elections, which provides that officers of counties and of districts of counties, shall immediately proceed to qualify, without commissions, and that their term of office "shall date from such qualification." He says:

I had considered this law constitutional: first, because the constitution evidently intended an early termination to that abnormal condition of affairs



which had bestowed upon the Executive the temporary power of appointing those officers, who, under the regular and permanent operations of the constitution, are to be elected by the people; second, because I knew of no provision in the constitution to which this view of the subject is repugnant; and thirdly, because I considered that such a law was in exact harmony with Section 6 of Article XII. of the constitution, which is as follows:

"The term of office of all county, township, and precinct officers shall expire within thirty days after this constitution shall have been ratified, and the Governor shall, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, thereafter appoint such officers *whose*

*term of office shall continue until the Legislature shall provide by law for an election of such officers:* provided the present incumbents of all county, township, district, and beat officers, shall hold their respective offices until their successors are legally appointed or elected, and duly qualified."

The words italicized in this section are, in my opinion, the only words in the constitution having any application to the tenure of those elective officers, the preliminary appointment of whom is required to be made by the Executive, except that certain officers named in Article V., and no others, are required by Section 22 of that article to hold "till their successors shall be duly qualified."

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	19,084	4,797	14,287	18,408	676	\$5,912,426	\$120,514
Alcorn.....	10,431	7,663	2,768	10,371	60	2,239,014	36,061
Amite.....	10,973	4,196	6,777	10,926	47	2,654,338	61,516
Attala.....	14,776	8,823	5,948	14,710	66	2,418,678	40,383
Bollivar.....	9,732	1,900	7,816	9,542	190	4,669,040	80,563
Calhoun.....	10,551	8,551	2,000	10,533	28	1,377,830	23,553
Carroll.....	21,047	9,497	11,550	20,741	306	4,102,564	67,851
Chickasaw.....	19,899	9,890	10,009	19,651	248	4,039,780	69,353
Choctaw.....	16,688	12,636	4,462	16,943	45	2,247,362	57,450
Claiborne.....	13,386	3,390	9,996	13,175	211	3,734,092	75,475
Clarke.....	7,505	4,073	3,432	7,484	71	1,977,910	45,416
Coahoma.....	7,144	1,763	5,381	7,039	105	3,567,577	61,318
Copiah.....	20,608	10,217	10,390	20,425	183	4,367,800	92,427
Covington.....	4,753	3,106	1,647	4,730	23	497,034	13,667
De Soto.....	32,021	14,276	17,745	31,701	320	8,607,150	155,690
Franklin.....	7,498	3,698	3,800	7,467	31	933,034	15,951
Greene.....	2,038	1,666	372	2,032	6	158,392	3,899
Grenada.....	10,571	3,929	6,642	10,333	238	1,936,226	48,693
Hancock.....	4,239	3,053	1,186	4,025	214	755,044	12,508
Harrison.....	5,795	4,368	1,427	5,196	599	1,208,492	12,954
Hinds.....	30,488	9,829	20,659	29,733	695	7,397,322	140,304
Holmes.....	19,370	6,145	13,225	19,192	178	4,615,570	91,143
Issaquena.....	6,387	741	6,146	6,735	102	2,629,748	122,623
Itawamba.....	7,512	6,826	686	7,408	4	1,164,856	19,424
Jackson.....	4,362	3,167	1,194	4,184	178	976,410	13,581
Jasper.....	10,584	5,801	4,698	10,524	60	1,089,672	13,298
Jefferson.....	13,848	3,215	10,633	13,662	186	2,356,114	65,780
Jones.....	3,313	3,005	308	3,306	7	199,520	2,243
Kemper.....	12,920	5,706	7,214	12,887	33	1,343,530	22,326
Lafayette.....	18,802	10,819	7,983	18,538	264	3,339,716	48,859
Lauderdale.....	13,462	7,051	6,411	13,264	198	2,804,944	84,222
Lawrence.....	6,720	3,678	3,042	6,699	21	796,966	18,925
Leake.....	8,496	5,491	3,005	8,466	30	1,299,696	27,836
Lee.....	15,955	11,100	4,855	15,883	72	2,559,254	45,988
Lincoln.....	10,184	6,022	4,162	10,066	118	1,546,722	29,635
Lowndes.....	30,502	7,480	23,022	30,176	326	6,215,134	147,612
Madison.....	20,948	5,809	15,139	20,550	398	4,694,490	104,672
Marion.....	4,211	2,582	1,649	4,204	7	892,666	10,349
Marshall.....	29,416	12,917	16,499	29,046	370	6,609,988	125,174
Monroe.....	22,631	8,631	14,000	22,512	119	3,876,604	85,484
Neshoba.....	7,439	5,419	1,703	7,413	26	921,387	21,066
Newton.....	10,067	6,386	3,686	9,982	85	1,103,027	16,648
Noxubee.....	20,905	5,107	15,798	20,758	147	3,930,064	82,719
Oktibbeha.....	14,891	5,587	9,304	14,837	54	1,894,164	51,930
Panola.....	20,754	8,169	12,585	20,564	190	5,001,206	58,192
Perry.....	2,694	1,971	723	2,688	6	256,398	4,281
Pike.....	11,303	5,990	5,312	10,335	408	2,838,888	57,716
Pontotoc.....	12,525	9,513	3,012	12,509	16	3,461,255	55,493
Prentiss.....	9,348	7,594	1,754	9,330	18	1,690,394	28,574
Rankin.....	12,977	5,704	7,273	12,860	117	2,680,934	56,067
Scott.....	7,247	4,680	2,567	7,517	30	1,220,825	26,200
Simpson.....	5,713	3,569	2,149	5,709	9	434,274	9,757
Smith.....	7,126	5,415	1,711	7,110	16	750,830	9,266
Sunflower.....	5,015	1,772	3,243	4,848	167	1,782,518	24,182
Tallahatchie.....	7,552	3,215	4,337	7,791	61	1,361,530	24,092
Tippah.....	20,727	15,636	5,091	20,681	46	3,443,262	64,461
Tishomingo.....	7,350	6,609	741	7,323	27	1,178,088	19,518
Tunica.....	5,258	1,231	4,127	5,305	53	2,934,012	31,630
Warren.....	26,769	7,907	18,862	25,183	1,586	9,515,338	227,167
Washington.....	14,569	2,164	12,405	14,286	283	4,218,994	77,357
Wayne.....	4,206	2,570	1,636	4,192	14	855,938	5,005
Wilkinson.....	12,705	2,698	10,007	12,558	147	2,112,616	37,357
Winston.....	8,954	5,572	3,408	8,926	58	1,298,602	85,760
Yalobusha.....	19,254	6,202	7,052	12,887	367	2,502,524	17,029
Yazoo.....	17,279	4,884	12,395	17,052	227	6,645,716	140,497
Total for State.....	827,922	382,896	444,201	816,731	11,191	\$177,278,890	\$8,736,432

Included in the census are 16 Chinese and 809 Indians. The true value of property was \$209,197,345. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$798,185. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$73,187,953; 288,285 pounds of wool were raised; 48,028 whites, and 264,723 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 150,984 are males, and 161,767 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 9,357 are white males.

The Legislature of 1872 assembled at Jackson on the 2d of January. Governor Powers, who occupied the Executive chair after the resignation of Alcorn, to take his seat in the United States Senate, submitted a message, in which he made several important recommendations. One of these favored the amendment of the jury laws, so as "to prevent the challenging of a jurymen upon the ground of his having formed or expressed an opinion, unless he is willing to say that he is prejudiced in the case to such an extent as to doubt his ability to do the prisoner justice by deciding in accordance with the testimony produced before the court." He also urged the passage of a law prohibiting the carrying of concealed weapons, and recommended reforms in the revenue and educational systems, and in the management of State charitable and penal institutions.

**MISSOURI.** The twenty-sixth General Assembly of the State of Missouri met on the last Monday of December, 1870, and continued in session until the 20th of March, when it adjourned until December, much important legislation being still unfinished. There were one hundred and twenty-one acts passed, but nearly all of them were without interest to the general reader. General Frank P. Blair was elected to the United States Senate by a vote of 102 to 63.

The most important measure of the session, and one which occupied the largest share of attention, was a new registration act. The material changes in the constitutional provisions regarding the right of suffrage made the enactment of a new law for the registration of voters, or at least the repeal of the old one, a matter of necessity. The law, as finally passed, after considerable modification from the original draft, provides that—

Every male citizen of the United States and every person of foreign birth, who may have declared his intentions to become a citizen of the United States, according to law, not less than one year nor more than five years before he offers to vote, who is over the age of twenty-one years, who has resided in this State one year next preceding his registration as a voter, and during the last sixty days of that period shall have resided in the county, city, or town where he seeks registration as a voter, who is not convicted of bribery, perjury, or other infamous crime, nor directly nor indirectly interested in any bet or wager depending upon the result of the election for which said registration is made, nor serving at the time of such registration in the regular army or navy of the

United States, shall be entitled to vote at such election for all officers, State, county, or municipal, made elective by the people, or any other election held in pursuance of the laws of this State, but he shall not vote elsewhere than in the election district where his name is registered, except as provided in the twenty-first section of the second article of the constitution.

The county courts were authorized to appoint the registrars in 1871, but thereafter they are to be elected by the voters in each district every two years. All persons qualified to vote in accordance with the above-cited provision, after subscribing to an oath to support the constitutions of the United States and of the State of Missouri, are entitled to registration. Any person offering to vote may be challenged by any qualified voter, and it is the duty of the judges of election, thereupon, "to try and determine in a summary manner, before the close of the polls, the qualifications of such person, and, upon proofs that he is disqualified, they shall reject his vote, noting the fact opposite his name on the list, with the nature of the disqualification and the names of the witnesses thereto, of which there shall be at least two of reputable character. The ballots of persons whose votes have been rejected are to be preserved, and returned with the others in a separate envelope, marked "rejected ballots." The returns are to be made to the county clerks. The days of registration are to be appointed by the county courts, and shall be not more than five in number, and within sixty days preceding the tenth day before the biennial elections. The judges of election for each voting precinct are also to be appointed by the county courts. A new registration must be made in case of special election. Special and more stringent provisions are made regarding registration in the county of St. Louis. Any person registering under an assumed name, or in more than one district, or in any other illegal manner, is liable to a penalty of not less than fifty dollars' fine and three months' imprisonment. Any registrar registering the name of a person not qualified to vote is liable to a fine of not more than five hundred dollars, and imprisonment not exceeding twelve months. Provision is also made for punishing any change or mutilation in the books or returns.

The question of providing for a convention to frame a new constitution was agitated, and a resolution was introduced, which provided for submitting the question, whether such a convention should be held or not, to a vote of the people, at the regular election in 1872. This passed the House by a large majority, but in the Senate a substitute was offered, providing for a commission to be appointed by the Governor to revise the constitution. This failed by one vote, and the whole subject finally went over to the adjourned session.

Among the other important bills which went over, were the general revenue bill, which had passed the Senate, and an act providing for the appointment by the Gov-



error of three railroad commissioners, whose duty should be, among other things, to examine twice every year into the condition of railroads and their appurtenances, and order repairs when necessary, to prescribe the rates of speed, or wholly stop transportation on defective roads, and to exercise general supervision over the railroads of the State. This latter measure was urgently recommended by the Governor in his message, and, if passed, will establish a strict system of State surveillance over the railroads. Much time was also spent on a new law relating to other roads, but it failed to pass before the adjournment.

The financial condition of the State, in the language of the Governor, "is not without its embarrassments, yet a careful scrutiny will develop many features of encouragement." The bonded debt amounts to \$17,866,000. A tax of one-fourth of one per cent. on the assessed value of property, which is \$575,000,000, is set aside by law to meet the interest and maturing principal of the debt, and there were in the hands of the Treasurer 350 general bonds, and 167 Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad bonds, amounting in the aggregate to \$517,000. The tax for general revenue is also one-fourth of one per cent., and the receipts for eleven months, ending November 30th, were \$3,572,941.80, and the disbursements for the same period were \$2,725,759.24, leaving a surplus in the Treasury of \$847,182.59. County, township, and municipal indebtedness throughout the State is as follows: Railroad and other subscriptions for which bonds have been issued, \$28,933,833.81; railroad and other subscriptions for which no bonds were issued, \$8,982,800.15; floating debt represented by warrants, \$2,995,331.50; total, \$40,911,965.46. An act of the last Legislature limited local indebtedness of this kind to ten per cent. of taxable property. Up to the beginning of 1872 the State bonds had not been registered, and no specific provision had been made for paying interest or principal in gold.

Considerable progress has been made during the year toward perfecting the system of public education. There are in the State 627,203 children between the ages of five and twenty-one. Of these, 323,164 are enrolled in the common schools. The whole number of separate schools is 6,164, against 5,418 in 1870, an increase of 546. The amount of the county-school fund is \$3,597,084.84. Large amounts of land have been granted by Congress for the benefit of schools in the State, but up to this time little benefit has been derived from them. The disposal of the lands, and the care and disbursement of the funds derived therefrom, were originally intrusted to the county courts; but an investigation made by the Board of Education revealed the fact that this trust has been very imperfectly fulfilled, and that in many cases the proceeds of the sales have been used for general county purposes. The Board in its report makes a full exhibit of the matter,

and recommends not only new and efficient measures for securing the benefit of these lands to its legitimate purpose, but proceedings which shall force the counties to refund all the misappropriated moneys. The principal statistical results of the investigation are contained in the following statement:

## SWAMP-LAND.

The amount of fines, penalties, etc., placed in the capital of the county fund (88 counties reported).....	\$278,590 31
Total county fund (110 counties reported)...	2,040,646 18
Total township fund (110 counties reported).....	2,110,036 56
Grand total (110 counties reported).....	4,150,682 14
Total amount improperly secured, or lost...	180,208 72
Total available fund.....	\$3,976,480 02

There has been a large increase during the year in the attendance at the State University, two large normal schools have been established, the Agricultural College has been organized, and the School of Mines and Metallurgy has been opened.

The penal and charitable institutions of the State are not organized on a satisfactory basis. There are no separate establishments for female and juvenile delinquents, and the general penitentiary is in a bad condition. The cost of supporting 800 persons has been \$79,297.59, while the earnings of their labor were \$113,232.55.

Great progress has been made in the construction of railroads, and very extensive connections with the main lines in other States will be completed at an early date. The following synopsis presents the important facts connected with these great public works of internal improvement:

Number of miles completed and in operation, January 1, 1871.....	1,980
Number of miles in course of construction, January 1, 1871.....	797
Number of miles built from January 1, 1871, to November 1, 1871.....	560
Number of miles in course of construction, November 1, 1871.....	1,132
Number of miles (estimated) completed and in operation January 1, 1873.....	2,750
Capital invested in railroads, rolling-stock, and appurtenances.....	\$117,548,317

Of roads connecting more or less directly with the city of St. Louis, the number of miles constructed during the year 1871 alone is indicated in the following list:

ROADS WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI.	Miles.
Iron Mountain.....	45
Iowa Central.....	169
Atlantic & Pacific.....	73
Missouri Pacific.....	92
North Missouri.....	76
Moberly to Hannibal.....	70
Louisiana & Missouri Railroad.....	51
Missouri, Kansas & Texas.....	216
Atchison & Nebraska.....	49
Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston.....	37
Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs.....	17
Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé.....	81
Midland Pacific.....	57
	1,033

## EAST OF THE RIVER.

Chicago & Alton.....	37
Quincy, Alton & St. Louis.....	40
Southeastern.....	91
Total.....	1,201

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Natives.	Foreign.		
Adair.....	11,448	11,905	143	11,072	376	\$2,595,991	\$41,359
Andrew.....	15,137	14,796	401	14,261	876	5,433,340	107,171
Atchison.....	8,440	8,405	34	7,732	728	2,673,773	48,797
Audrain.....	12,307	11,337	1,070	11,730	537	5,102,337	88,462
Barry.....	10,373	10,320	53	10,245	23	1,305,492	19,572
Barton.....	5,087	5,068	19	4,931	156	1,466,280	34,854
Bates.....	15,960	15,840	120	15,422	538	5,506,256	126,637
Benton.....	11,322	11,002	320	10,198	1,124	3,225,796	51,729
Bollinger.....	8,162	8,116	46	7,823	339	1,554,295	11,784
Boone.....	20,765	16,727	4,038	20,439	326	6,363,103	212,555
Buchanan.....	35,109	33,155	1,953	28,796	6,313	12,175,579	1,218,747
Butler.....	4,938	4,275	21	4,265	33	787,143	7,873
Caldwell.....	11,390	11,106	284	10,715	675	3,237,374	58,472
Callaway.....	19,202	15,768	3,434	18,498	704	5,317,779	141,211
Camden.....	6,103	5,359	149	6,032	76	1,156,128	19,039
Cape Girardeau.....	17,558	15,912	1,646	14,721	2,837	4,200,135	76,403
Carroll.....	17,446	16,619	827	16,234	833	4,346,374	83,495
Carters.....	1,455	1,425	30	1,444	11	516,583	14,802
Cass.....	19,296	18,793	502	18,557	739	7,068,796	199,316
Cedar.....	9,474	9,363	111	9,370	104	1,455,747	24,529
Chariton.....	19,136	16,336	2,800	17,941	1,195	4,342,547	130,073
Christian.....	6,707	6,592	114	6,670	37	986,948	16,743
Clarke.....	13,667	13,372	295	12,851	816	4,370,635	67,129
Clay.....	15,564	13,718	1,846	14,957	607	6,291,235	145,556
Clinton.....	14,063	13,380	683	13,093	1,027	4,302,905	75,327
Cole.....	10,292	9,041	1,251	8,294	2,058	4,115,612	92,321
Cooper.....	20,692	17,840	3,352	18,597	2,095	5,856,362	176,614
Crawford.....	7,932	7,396	536	7,553	379	2,344,233	31,132
Dade.....	8,383	8,479	294	8,593	85	2,069,110	33,833
Daviess.....	8,383	8,224	89	8,233	62	1,364,130	23,841
De Kalb.....	14,410	14,086	324	14,167	243	3,673,393	74,795
Dent.....	9,858	9,736	122	9,355	603	2,203,193	55,915
Douglas.....	6,357	6,326	31	6,253	104	1,033,648	29,913
Dunklin.....	3,915	3,888	27	3,905	10	829,015	6,253
Franklin.....	5,982	5,816	166	5,953	24	673,677	12,894
Gasconade.....	30,098	27,925	2,173	23,383	6,715	4,883,449	89,837
Gentry.....	10,093	10,013	80	6,847	3,246	2,643,067	22,259
Greene.....	11,607	11,551	56	11,298	309	2,439,301	43,164
Grundy.....	21,549	19,293	2,156	20,731	818	6,281,339	91,337
Harrison.....	10,567	10,452	115	10,276	291	2,896,127	79,358
Henry.....	14,635	14,625	10	14,346	289	4,740,321	78,646
Hickory.....	17,401	16,759	642	16,632	769	6,153,322	86,591
Holt.....	6,452	6,362	90	6,293	250	1,221,911	17,446
Howard.....	11,652	11,463	184	12,003	649	4,086,724	83,751
Howell.....	17,233	12,040	5,193	16,679	554	4,292,003	117,677
Iron.....	4,218	4,193	24	4,177	41	496,048	6,960
Jackson.....	6,273	5,926	353	5,756	523	1,932,167	18,367
Jasper.....	55,041	49,810	5,233	45,916	9,125	16,103,332	617,179
Jefferson.....	14,928	14,790	138	14,510	418	4,177,446	90,889
Johnson.....	15,380	14,617	763	12,671	2,709	3,686,599	72,794
Knox.....	24,648	23,189	1,458	22,065	983	7,879,599	156,214
Laclede.....	10,974	10,774	200	10,363	606	3,058,515	54,760
Lafayette.....	9,830	9,215	162	9,096	344	1,397,172	24,898
Lawrence.....	23,632	15,532	4,039	20,692	1,391	8,357,976	278,556
Lewis.....	13,037	12,308	239	12,329	233	2,219,646	39,148
Linn.....	15,114	13,933	1,181	14,146	968	4,784,325	97,789
Lincoln.....	15,960	13,972	1,987	15,092	868	3,827,350	33,345
Linn.....	15,900	15,153	742	14,499	1,401	3,264,709	66,740
Livingston.....	16,730	15,774	956	15,379	1,354	4,602,631	156,785
Macon.....	23,230	21,734	1,496	21,193	2,032	4,973,880	157,439
Madison.....	5,349	5,688	159	5,471	373	1,836,411	26,683
Marion.....	5,916	5,894	22	5,598	318	1,047,584	11,547
Marion.....	23,780	20,187	3,592	21,164	2,616	8,287,875	201,439
McDonald.....	5,226	5,189	37	5,181	45	790,573	12,810
Mercer.....	11,537	11,404	93	11,417	140	2,269,391	72,636
Miller.....	6,016	6,440	176	6,489	127	1,498,940	18,265
Mississippi.....	4,382	4,063	919	4,797	185	1,079,636	13,598
Moniteau.....	11,579	10,499	879	10,203	1,172	3,502,520	74,012
Monroe.....	11,149	11,144	2,065	16,624	525	4,855,009	87,314
Montgomery.....	10,405	9,466	939	9,435	753	3,126,815	60,651
Morgan.....	8,494	8,127	207	7,735	659	2,348,510	54,309
New Madrid.....	6,357	4,931	1,425	6,374	373	845,352	18,220
Newton.....	12,821	12,471	850	12,545	276	2,155,565	30,611
Nodaway.....	14,751	14,663	87	13,901	850	5,501,332	107,427
Oregon.....	3,287	3,293	4	3,279	8	693,117	8,060
Osage.....	10,793	10,467	326	8,392	2,401	1,892,936	36,266
Ozark.....	3,263	3,251	12	3,357	6	188,550	5,102
Pemiscot.....	2,059	1,911	142	2,042	17	800,647	4,008
Perry.....	9,577	9,477	400	8,394	1,543	2,220,711	26,603
Pettis.....	16,706	16,580	2,126	17,156	1,550	6,277,908	224,754
Phelps.....	10,506	10,313	294	9,692	814	2,871,494	77,263
Pike.....	23,076	18,231	4,195	22,233	843	7,331,100	128,246
Platte.....	17,352	16,160	1,192	16,359	993	6,362,853	129,157
Polk.....	12,445	12,186	259	12,364	81	2,735,530	45,868
Pulaski.....	4,714	4,689	25	4,722	92	712,715	8,068
Putnam.....	11,217	11,203	9	11,046	171	2,568,378	65,119



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Halls.....	10,510	9,285	1,255	10,091	419	\$4,331,047	\$103,655
Randolph.....	15,908	13,774	2,134	15,317	591	3,466,552	83,020
Ray.....	18,700	16,867	1,833	18,135	565	6,699,964	95,299
Reynolds.....	3,756	3,745	11	3,733	23	904,341	15,161
Ripley.....	8,175	8,165	10	8,121	54	769,834	15,070
Saline.....	21,672	17,918	3,754	20,677	995	9,210,870	138,554
Schuyler.....	8,820	8,806	14	8,500	320	1,965,867	56,150
Scotland.....	10,670	10,541	129	10,381	289	2,038,826	53,944
Scott.....	7,317	6,991	326	6,622	695	1,964,341	19,642
Shannon.....	2,389	2,386	3	2,383	6	778,222	17,921
Shelby.....	10,119	9,540	571	9,580	539	2,655,218	29,213
St. Charles.....	21,304	19,381	1,922	15,783	5,521	6,716,860	108,584
St. Clair.....	6,742	6,590	152	6,591	151	2,653,422	63,834
Ste. Genevieve.....	8,384	7,953	431	7,208	1,176	1,647,598	35,113
St. Francois.....	9,742	9,224	518	8,463	1,289	1,970,685	29,654
St. Louis.....	351,189	324,760	26,387	226,511	124,378	187,345,420	4,532,561
Stoddard.....	5,535	5,465	70	5,471	64	1,245,069	24,225
Stone.....	3,253	3,238	20	3,243	10	274,379	5,456
Sullivan.....	11,907	11,865	42	11,655	252	2,325,895	45,005
Taney.....	4,407	4,397	10	4,385	22	288,721	6,203
Texas.....	9,618	9,523	95	9,477	141	906,820	19,009
Vernon.....	11,247	11,165	82	11,022	225	3,012,752	65,091
Warren.....	9,673	8,931	741	7,182	2,491	2,161,706	51,409
Washington.....	11,719	10,748	971	11,143	576	2,398,300	27,882
Wayne.....	6,068	6,001	67	6,022	46	1,296,243	19,507
Webster.....	10,434	10,185	248	10,136	298	1,569,201	25,427
Worth.....	5,004	5,004	....	4,906	98	1,210,787	20,593
Wright.....	5,684	5,658	26	5,613	71	833,589	9,780
Total for State.....	1,721,295	1,603,146	118,071	1,499,028	222,267	\$556,129,969	\$13,908,498

Included in the census are 3 Chinese and 75 Indians. The true value of property was \$1,284,922,897. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$29,023,865. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$103,035,759; 3,649,390 pounds of wool were raised; 161,763 whites, and 60,622 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 105,765 are males, and 116,620 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 34,780 are white males.

The mineral wealth of Missouri becomes more and more apparent each year, and works are gradually growing up for its complete development. An official geological survey of the State is going on, but the results have not as yet been fully reported.

The adjourned session of the Legislature began on the 5th of December. The Governor at once submitted a message, in which he repeated his recommendations concerning the establishment of a board of railway commissioners, and suggested a number of important reforms in regard to the administration of justice. He favored an increase of the number of judges of the Supreme Court, the abolition of the courts of Common Pleas, and an increase of Circuit Courts to supply their place. He also recommended measures to reduce the costs in criminal suits, and a general reorganization of county courts, and suggested that the grand-jury system needed reform.

A large number of bills were introduced, but none of importance had been passed when, on the 21st, an adjournment was taken for two weeks.

As there was not a general election this

year, no important political movement was made by either party until near its close, when active preparations were made for the national campaign of 1872. The division of the Republican party in 1870 had continued, and an attempt made in October to effect a consolidation failed. The principles of the liberal wing, which is now the dominant power in the State, are set forth in the following resolutions adopted by the Central Committee:

*Resolved*, 1. That these are vital principles of the Republican party: that no citizen shall be deprived of his just share in the government which he helps to support for the benefit of others, and that no man shall be deprived of the earnings of his labor, or any part thereof, for the benefit of any other man.

2. That it is a violation of vital republican principles to deprive any man, be he white or black, of a share in the government which he helps to support, and those who fought for enfranchisement in Missouri in 1870, faithful to the same principles, still demand the removal of all political disabilities from white as well as from colored men throughout the land. Pointing to the peace which enfranchisement has given to this State, they still maintain that general amnesty will do more to restore order at the South than severe measures which confer despotic power, and set aside constitutional guarantees of freedom.

3. That the Republican party, as it fought against slavery, which deprived a man of the whole of his earnings for the benefit of another, so it now opposes every form of taxation which deprives a man of any share of his earnings for the benefit of others; and it is, therefore, unequivocally hostile to any tariff which fosters one industry or interest at the expense of another. Nor are those true to republican principles who aid the election of Senators and Representatives known to favor this unequal and unjust system of taxation.

4. That the safety of republican institutions demands a thorough reform of the civil service of the Government, by which ability and moral worth shall be established as the essential qualifications for office,

and the corruption and demoralizing influence of what is euphoniouly called government patronage shall be removed from our political life. We, therefore, denounce, as hostile to vital republican principles, that shameful abuse of the Executive power which failed to control an election in this State, but, unmindful of popular rebuke, has since endeavored to control both elections and conventions in other States.

5. That, adhering firmly to these and other principles enunciated by the convention from which we derive our only authority, we avow our readiness to recognize as true Republicans and to coöperate with any who, holding these principles in good faith, stand ready to work with us for their practical realization.

The following resolution was also unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That this committee, believing that it has no power to disband itself, or to consolidate with any other body not equally authorized by the State Convention from which it derives its trust, cannot entertain any proposition for consolidation with any other committee, but hereby expresses its willingness to call a State Convention of Liberal Republicans, to take into consideration measures for the unity of the party, at the same time and place with any similar convention which may be called, not earlier than February 15, 1872, by another Republican committee.

Subsequently, an address was issued, dwelling more at length on the achievements and purposes of the "liberal movement," and calling a mass meeting to be held at Jefferson City on the 24th of January, 1872.

On the 9th of January, 1872, the Central Committee of the Democratic party issued an address, in which they recounted the results of what was known as the "fusion policy" of the Democrats in the State canvass of 1870, and recommended the adoption of a similar policy in the presidential canvass of 1872, viz., that of making no nomination, but supporting the candidate of the disaffected Republicans, as against the regular party nominee.

**MORAVIANS.** The statistics of the churches of the Northern District of the American Province were on the 31st day of December, 1871, as follows: Communicants, 6,688; non-communicants, over fifteen years of age, 1,277; children, 4,061; total, 12,026. The Indian missions at New Fairfield, Cal., and at New Westfield, Kas., reported separately, 54 communicants, 39 non-communicants, 70 children; total, 163. The number of Sunday-school scholars in the churches and the missions was 5,661; of officers and teachers, 607. The statistics of the Southern District were as follows: Communicants, 1,127; non-communicants, 146; children, 582; total, 1,855; Sunday-school scholars, 745; officers and teachers, 90.

The German Province returned, for 1870, 4,974 communicants, and a total Moravian population of 7,435; the Bohemian Mission, communicants, 21; total, 33; the British Province, communicants, 3,236; total, 5,423.

Total number of communicants in the American and European Provinces, 16,100.

Total Moravian population.....	26,935
To this number add the congregations of the missions.....	68,854
The missionaries and their children.....	400
The congregations of the "Diaspora".....	100,000

Total number of persons connected with the Moravian churches and missions.....	196,189
--	---------

The increase of the Unity's missions for 1870 was, from collections in congregations, \$16,226; from contributions of individuals and societies, \$44,780; from interests of endowment funds, \$11,575; from other interests, \$416. Total, \$72,997.

The principal missionary associations of the Moravian Church are the Brethren's Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel among the Heathen, founded 1741; the Society of the United Brethren for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, Bethlehem, Pa., founded 1787; the Mission Society at Zeist, Holland, founded 1793; the London Association in Aid of the missions of the United Brethren, founded 1817; the Wachovia Society of the United Brethren for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, Salem, N. C., founded 1823; the Missionary Union of North Schleswig, founded 1843. There are also several auxiliary societies in the United States.

A mission-house at Kleinmelke, Saxony, was formally dedicated and opened on the 4th of September.

The following is a summary of the reports of the missions:

1. *Mission Provinces*, 16, namely, Greenland (6 stations), Labrador (5), North-American Indians (3), St. Thomas (3) and St. Jan (2), St. Croix (3), Jamaica (14), Antigua (8), St. Kitts (4), Barbadoes (4), Tobago (2), Mosquito Coast (7), Surinam (13), South Africa, West (7), South Africa, East (5), Australia (2), West Himalaya (2).

2. *Stations and Out-Stations*, 98. (See above.)

3. *Laborers*.—The total of missionaries (male and female), 307 (of whom 12 are natives); lay agents, 9; native assistant missionaries, 9; native leaders (of meetings), 111; native helpers (male and female), 1,379; teachers in day-schools, 276 (173 male, and 103 female); monitors, 611; teachers in Sunday-schools, 1,035.

4. *Converts*.—Baptized adults, 35,668 (an increase of 569); candidates, 2,540; "new people," 3,721; under church discipline, 3,404; baptized children, 23,521.

5. *Schools*.—Training-schools (for assistants and teachers) 7, with 97 pupils; day schools, 210, with 762 teachers, 611 monitors, and 16,447 pupils; Sunday-schools, 92, with 12,787 pupils (of whom 5,446 are adults, and 1,035 teachers).

6. *Recapitulation*.—Provinces, 16; stations and out-stations, 98 (preaching places are not included in this number); laborers, of all classes, 3,737; schools, of all classes, 309; converts, 68,854.

The converts are distributed among the



missions as follows: Greenland, 1,731; Labrador, 1,124; North-American Indians, 355; St. Thomas, 1,948; St. Jan, 725; St. Croix, 2,737; Jamaica, 12,587; Antigua, 6,206; St. Kitts, 3,313; Barbadoes, 2,353; Tobago, 2,059; Surinam, 24,385; South Africa, West, 7,125; South Africa, East, 1,194; Australia, 74; West Himalaya, 14.

The expenses of the missions exclusive of those of the missions in Surinam and Labrador, which are supported by missionary societies, and of a part of those in the West Indies, South and West Africa, which are supported from local resources, were 105,658 thalers (about \$76,000, gold).

By the report of the "Diaspora" Mission on the Continent of Europe, it appears that there are 124 missionaries, male and female, two more than during the previous year. The total expense of the work, including the covering of a deficiency of 2,009 thalers on the previous year's account, was 8,747 thalers. The work in Livonia has a deficit of 133 thalers. Excepting Strasbourg, the activity of the missionaries in France is for the time at an end, owing to the bitterness of feeling against every thing German. The opposition of the Lutheran clergy in Livonia and Esthonia continues unabated, and embarrasses the work. The stations of the Diaspora Missions are distributed through the countries of Bohemia and Moravia, Denmark, Norway and Sweden, Germany, Russia, and Switzerland. An agent of the German Province is stationed at the Leper-house in Jerusalem.

MORSE, SIDNEY EDWARDS, an American journalist, inventor, and author, born in Charlestown, Mass., February 7, 1794; died in New York City, December 24, 1871. He was the son of Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D., and a younger brother of Samuel F. B. Morse, the inventor of the telegraph. He entered the Freshman Class in Yale College in 1805, when but little more than eleven years old, and graduated at fourteen years of age. When Mr. Morse was only sixteen years old, he wrote a series of articles in the Boston *Centinel* on the dangers from the undue multiplication of new States, thus early in life connecting himself with the newspaper press. He then studied theology at Andover, and law at the Litchfield (Conn.) Law School. His father and Mr. Evarts (father of William M. Evarts), and other clergymen and laymen in and near Boston, wishing to establish a religious newspaper, at their invitation, Mr. Morse undertook it, wrote the prospectus, employed a printer, and, as sole editor and proprietor, issued the Boston *Recorder*, the prototype of that numerous class of journals now known as "religious newspapers." In 1823, in connection with his younger brother, Richard C. Morse, he established in New York the *New York Observer*, now the oldest weekly newspaper in the city, and the oldest religious newspaper in the State, of which he continued to be the senior editor

and proprietor until the year 1858, when he sold his interest to its present senior editor, and retired to private life. Mr. Morse was the author of a school geography which has had a vast circulation, and his father before him was the pioneer in the same field. No name is more intimately associated with American school geography. His genius was also inventive. In 1817, he and his elder brother patented the flexible piston-pump. In 1839 he produced the new art of cerography, for printing maps on the common printing-press, illustrating his new geography with it, 100,000 copies being sold the first year. This art has not been patented, and the process has never been made public. Within the last few years he had been engaged with his son, Mr. G. Livingston Morse, in a great invention for rapid exploration of the depths of the sea. The "bathometer" was exhibited at the Paris Exposition of 1867, and, last winter, was illustrated before the New York Association for the Advancement of Science and Art. To perfecting this instrument he gave the last years of his life, and on Friday evening, December 15, 1871, he was engaged until a very late hour writing upon the subject, and on rising to go up to his bedchamber was stricken with paralysis, from which he gradually sank, and finally expired, eight days later.

MOWRY, SYLVESTER, an officer of the U. S. Army, explorer, and author, born in Rhode Island; died in London, Eng., October 16, 1871. He was educated for the army, and appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy, West Point, July 1, 1848, graduated July 1, 1852, and was commissioned brevet second-lieutenant of the Third Artillery. He served on frontier duty at San Francisco from 1852 to 1853, and the exploration of the Pacific Railroad route in 1853-'54. He marched through Utah to California in 1854-'55, and served at Benicia and Fort Yuma, in the Golden State, in the years 1855 and 1857. Mr. Mowry was elected delegate to the United States House of Representatives from the then proposed Territory of Arizona, and served in Congress in 1857 and 1859. He was appointed United States commissioner to run and mark the boundary-line between the State of California and the Territories of the United States. He was the author of the work, "The Geography and Resources of Arizona and Sonora," and of various articles relating to the Western country, published in magazines and periodicals.

MÜNCH-BELLINGHAUSEN, ELIGIUS FRANZ JOSEPH VON, Baron, a German poet and dramatic author, better known in literature under his pseudonym of FRIEDRICH HALM, born at Cracow, April 2, 1806; died in Vienna, in June, 1871. The son of a magistrate and Imperial Councillor in the service of the Austrian Government, he was educated for a political career, but his strong passion for literature drew him away from political life. He



had written, for some time, poems and prose articles over his fictitious signature of Friedrich Halm, and in 1834 procured, while still preserving his *incognito*, the representation of his first drama, "*Griselda*," at the Royal Theatre of Vienna. It was received with the most enthusiastic applause, and had a long run. This was followed by "*Camoens*" (1838); "*Imelda Lambertazzi*" (1839); "*The Son of the Desert*" (1842); "*Maria de Molino*" (1847); "*A Mild Decree*" ("*En Mildes Urtheil*") (1849); and the "*Gladiator of Ravenna*" (1856). The continued success of the last betrayed the real name of the author, who had, for more than twenty years, preserved his secret. Several of these dramas have been translated into most of the languages of Europe. Baron Münch-Bellinghausen had also translated and adopted very successfully several of Shakespeare's and Lope de Vega's plays. He composed two or three classic tragedies, his "*Sampiero*" and "*Iphigenia in Delphis*" being those best known. He has also produced a number of comedies which are very popular on the German stage. His poems have been collected in a single volume, published in 1850. Since 1840, he had been a Government Councillor, and since 1845 Grand Councillor of State and First Director of the Imperial Library, and in connection with the latter appointment published in 1852 a treatise on the old collections of Spanish plays. He was one of the most active and influential members of the Imperial Academy of Vienna. Baron Münch-Bellinghausen's great ability as a dramatic writer lay in his objectivity. Unlike most of the German dramatists, he never gave his own sentiments and emotions as those of his dramatic heroes. For the time he so thoroughly lived and acted the character he represented, that he uttered its thoughts rather than his own.

MURCHISON, Sir RODERICK IMPEY, Bart., K. O. B., an English geologist, geographer, and author, born at Tarradale, Rosshire, Scotland, February 19, 1792; died in London, October 22, 1871. He commenced his education at Durham Grammar-School, whence he proceeded to the Royal Military College at Marlow. In 1807 he obtained his commission in the army, and served throughout the Peninsular War. He was first in the Thirty-sixth foot, afterward on the staff of his uncle, General Sir Alexander Mackenzie, and lastly became captain in the Sixth Dragoons. In 1815 he married Charlotte, only daughter of General Hugonin; and it was from Lady Murchison, herself a most able conchologist, that he received his first impulse toward the pursuit of geological science. His first geological observations were made in the south of England; and, in 1825, he read before the Geological Society, of which he had just become a member, a paper "On the Geological Formation of the Northwest Extremity of Sussex, and the Adjoining Parts of Hampshire and Surrey." In 1826 he examined the coal strata of Sutherlandshire,

which he proved to be a branch of the Oolitic series; and, in 1827, accompanied by Prof. Adam Sedgwick, he again explored the Highlands of Scotland, and showed that the primary sandstone of McCulloch was but the Old Red Sandstone, now called Devonian. The next year, accompanied by Mr. Lyell, he examined the volcanic rocks of Auvergne, and the tertiary strata of Southern France, and illustrated, from their united observations thereon, the process of excavation of valleys. He then traversed, alone, the eastern chain of the Alps, and, conjointly with Prof. Sedgwick, published the results in 1829 and 1830. About the year 1830 Mr. Murchison undertook a systematic examination of the sedimentary deposits of remote periods, as seen in South Wales, Herefordshire, and Shropshire, and, introducing order where confusion had been before, he formed a unique system, to which he gave the name of the "Silurian System," as one of the great distinctive divisions of English geology. In 1831 he laid the result of his researches before the first meeting of the British Association, of which he was general secretary for several years, and in 1846 president. His important work, entitled "The Silurian System," was published in 1839. In 1840 he invited M. de Verneuil to assist him in exploring the then little-known geological structure of Russia; and, in 1841, these two geologists were requested by the Emperor Nicholas to superintend a geological survey of the empire. Accompanied by Count Keyserling and Lieutenant Hotsharoff, they explored the Ural Mountains, the southern provinces of Russia, and the coal districts between the Dnieper and the Don. In 1842 he traversed alone a great portion of Germany, Poland, and the Carpathians, and, in 1844, explored the palæozoic formation of Sweden and Norway. Having satisfied himself that the uppermost series of the palæozoic rocks, consisting of those formerly known in England as the lower New Red Sandstone, and the magnesian limestone and marl slate, constituted one natural group only, he proposed, in 1841, that it should receive the name of the Permian System, from its extensive development in the ancient kingdom of Permian, in Russia. In 1845 he published, in conjunction with M. de Verneuil, his "Geology of Russia and the Ural Mountains," 2 vols., 4to. One result of these Russian explorations was that remarkable deduction, worked out by force of comparative geology in his own study, which of itself would have sufficed to win him an undying reputation—viz., the theoretical discovery of the gold-fields of Australia, from the analogy of their physical formation to that of the Ural Mountains. In 1855 Sir Roderick was appointed Director General of the Geological Survey of England, as successor to Sir Henry De la Beche. In 1854 he summarized his experiences on the Silurian System, in his great work entitled "Siluria;" and, in 1856, he brought out



his magnificent Geological Atlas of Europe, in 4to. But that would be a very inadequate and incomplete account of Sir Roderick Murchison's career which should confine itself to his geological labors. He had accomplished more, far more, for geographical science than for geology. The history of his connection with the Royal Geographical Society is, in fact, the history of the Society itself. His name is conspicuous among the small band of geographers who, in 1830, formed themselves into a society for the purpose of promoting geographical science, and who were afterward incorporated by royal charter. He was first placed on the council in 1831, and was made vice-president in 1836. He was first elected president in 1843, for the biennial term 1843-'44, and repeatedly reëlected in 1851-'52 and 1857-'58; and, since 1862, he was, by general consent of the Society, always reëlected, as though the Society had agreed to make him president for life. During the fifteen years of his tenure of the office of president he prepared and delivered fifteen anniversary addresses, each of them affording a very complete history of the progress of geographical science and discovery during the past year. These treatises, however, represent but a portion of his original labors as a geographer. Of the memoirs and separate papers which he, from time to time, published in various forms, and which probably exceeded one hundred and fifty in number, a great proportion are either purely geographical, or have more or less connection with geography. At least forty, which may be so characterized, have been published separately, with his name as the sole or principal author. The scientific honors he received from all sources served to show how highly esteemed he was for his vast attainments in science. By his own sovereign he was knighted in 1846, made a K. O. B. in 1863, and a baronet in 1866. By the Emperor of Russia he was made a Knight of the Second Class of St. Anne, and subsequently a Grand

Cross of the same order, and of that of St. Stanislaus, and a member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences; and he received from other European sovereigns similar honors, the last of which was the dignity of Grand-Officer of the Order of the Crown of Italy. In his own country the great universities conferred on him the honors of D. O. L., LL. D., and M. A. The Royal Society, the parent of all the English scientific societies, many years since recognized his merits by making him F. R. S., and, subsequently, a vice-president, and by granting him the Copley Gold Medal. From Edinburgh he received the Brisbane Gold Medal, and the Honorary Membership of the Royal Society of Edinburgh: he was vice-president of the Geological Society, Fellow of the Linnean Society, a member of the Academies of St. Petersburg, Berlin, Copenhagen, Brussels, Stockholm, and Turin; a corresponding member of the French Institute; a trustee of the British Museum, the Hunterian Museum, and of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. He received the Prix Cuvier from the French Institute, the Wollaston Medal, and other honors of the same kind, from many other sources. But it was even more for what Sir Roderick was, than for what he had done, that he was so greatly admired and loved. A true gentleman in the best sense of that word; a model husband; a thoroughly loyal and zealous friend, whose interest in those whom he loved could not be lessened by distance, chilled by arctic ice, or dissipated by equatorial heats; a conscientious, courageous, prudent, manly man, in whom all the sterner traits of duty were mellowed and rendered more pleasing by a hearty and gracious geniality. His deep interest in the fate of Sir John Franklin and Dr. Livingstone, and his abiding faith in the safety of the latter, and his return to England, were instances, of which many more might be named, of his loyalty to his friends.

## N

**NAVY, UNITED STATES.** The Navy of the United States, on the 25th of November, consisted of 179 vessels. Of these, 29 were sailing-ships, and the remainder side-wheel steamers or sailing-vessels with auxiliary screws. Fifty-three, armed with 601 guns, were in actual service, attached to the various fleets and stations, and six more were nearly ready to join the active force. There were 52 monitors, only one of which was in commission, the others being laid up at the different stations. Of these latter, 17 were in repair at the different yards, and 13 were on the stocks, never having been completed and launched.

The North Atlantic Squadron, under the command of Rear-Admiral Samuel P. Lee,

consisted of the *Severn*, the *Swatara*, the *Nantasket*, the *Nipsic*, the *Kansas*, the *Pawnee*, the *Terror*, the *Worcester*, and the *Shawmut*—in all ten vessels, mounting 70 guns. The South Atlantic Squadron, commanded by Rear-Admiral Joseph Lanman, consisted of the *Lancaster*, the *Ticonderoga*, the *Wasp*, and the *Wyoming*, four vessels, with 40 guns. On the Pacific Station, under the command of Rear-Admiral John A. Winslow, were the *California*, the *Pensacola*, the *Narragansett*, the *Saranac*, the *Mohican*, the *Resaca*, the *Ossipee*, the *Onward*, and the *St. Mary's*, nine ships, mounting 99 guns, and divided into the North Pacific and the South Pacific Squadrons commanded respectively by Commodores Roger N. Stem-



bel and David McDougal. The European Station was commanded by Rear-Admiral Charles S. Boggs, whose fleet consisted of the Brooklyn, the Plymouth, the Guerriere, the Wachusett, the Shenandoah, the Juniata, the Wabash, and the Congress, eight ships, with 139 guns. On the Asiatic Station were the Colorado, the Benicia, the Ashuelot, the Alaska, the Monocacy, the Idaho, the Palos, the Saco, and the Iroquois, nine vessels, with 97 guns, under the command of Rear-Admiral John Rodgers.

There were, at the same date, 1,424 commissioned and 188 warrant officers on the active list, of whom 687 commissioned and 92 warrant were on duty at sea, 484 commissioned and 68 warrant on duty ashore, 202 commissioned and 26 warrant waiting orders, and unemployed, 25 commissioned and one warrant on leave of absence, and 26 commissioned and 8 warrant on sick-leave. There was one admiral, David D. Porter, who was on special duty at Washington; one vice-admiral, Stephen C. Rowan, also on special duty; 12 rear-admirals, those not mentioned above as commanding fleets being L. M. Goldsborough, commandant of the navy-yard at Washington; Charles H. Davis, commandant of the navy-yard at Norfolk; Thornton A. Jenks, Secretary of the Light-house Board; William Rodgers Taylor, President of the Board for witnessing the examination of officers under instruction in the manufacture and use of torpedoes; and James Alden, sent out in January, 1872, to take command of the European Squadron in place of Rear-Admiral Boggs, recalled to the United States. The number of commodores on the list was 25, captains 50, commanders 90, lieutenant-commanders 164, lieutenants 135, masters 150, ensigns 69, midshipmen 114.

The grades of admiral and vice-admiral will lapse with the death or retirement of the present incumbents, and it is in contemplation to abolish the rank of commodore also. According to an act of Congress passed in March last, the staff-officers are hereafter to rank with those of the line. The medical corps consists of 15 directors with the rank of captain, 15 inspectors ranking as commanders, and 50 surgeons with the rank of lieutenant-commanders. The pay corps consists of 13 directors with the rank of captains, 13 inspectors with the rank of commanders, and 50 paymasters ranking as lieutenant-commanders. Ten chief-engineers also rank as captains, 15 as commanders, and 45 as lieutenant-commanders, while first-assistant engineers have the relative rank of lieutenants or masters, and second-assistants that of masters or ensigns. Of the naval constructors, three have the rank of captain, two of commander, and the others of lieutenant-commander or lieutenant, while assistant-constructors have the rank of lieutenant. Of the chaplains, four have the rank of captain, seven of commander, and not more than seven of lieutenant-commander or lieu-

tenant. Three Professors of Mathematics are to rank as captains, four as commanders, and four as lieutenant-commanders.

The expense of the Navy Department for the last fiscal year was \$19,265,240.52; the appropriations for the current year amount to \$20,964,717.25, and the estimates for the year ending June 30, 1873, fix the general expenses at \$19,925,507.02, as follows:

Pay of officers and seamen of the Navy.....	\$8,500,000 00
Current repairs of buildings, docks, and incidental expenses in navy-yards, etc.....	1,046,000 00
Pay of civil establishment in navy-yards, hospitals, etc.....	338,786 00
Ordnance and Torpedo Corps.....	1,142,942 00
Coal, hemp, and equipments.....	1,500,000 00
Navigation, navigation supplies, etc.....	137,000 00
Hydrographic work.....	28,500 00
Naval Observatory, Nautical Almanac, etc.....	65,900 00
Repairs and preservation of vessels.....	3,300,000 00
Steam-machinery, tools, etc.....	1,650,000 00
Provisions.....	1,587,600 00
Repairs of hospitals and laboratories.....	25,000 00
Surgeons' necessaries.....	50,000 00
Contingent expenses of various Departments and Bureaus.....	1,307,000 00
Naval Academy.....	193,408 25
Support of Marine Corps.....	1,040,652 70
Deficiencies of Marine Corps.....	3,718 07

\$19,925,507 02

Besides this amount, \$507,200 will be required for permanent improvements at the navy-yards and stations.

The operations of the Navy during the year have been generally of the most peaceful character. Sixteen officers and 220 men have been employed in the Coast Survey, and several special expeditions have been on foot.

A survey of the Isthmus of Darien, for the purpose of ascertaining, if possible, a practicable route for a ship-canal between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, was begun under the direction of Commander Thos. O. Selfridge in 1870. Before the work of the party was interrupted by the rainy season of that year, three routes had been explored and found impracticable. These were: 1. The Darien route, which, starting from Caledonia Bay, proceeds to the headwaters of the Sucubiti River, following that river to its junction with the Chucunaqui, thence goes westwardly, across the "divide," to the confluence of the Lara and Savanna Rivers, and down the Savanna to the Pacific Ocean. 2. The Sassardi route, which, leading from Sassardi Harbor, at the northerly extremity of Caledonia Bay, up the Sassardi River to the dividing ridge, moves thence to the river Morti, a tributary of the Chucunaqui, and thence, by the Morti, Chucunaqui, and Savanna, to the Pacific. 3. The route of San Blas, which, starting from the gulf of that name, passes through the valleys of the Mandinga and Marmoni Rivers, to the junction of the latter with the river Bayamo, or Chepo, and thence twelve miles by that river to the Pacific. (For further details of the Isthmus route, see the report of Commander Selfridge, on page 123.)

A survey of the Isthmus of Tehuantepec has also been made for the purpose of ascertaining whether a ship-canal could be constructed there. The expedition was under the



command of Captain R. W. Shufeldt, and the *Mayflower* was placed at its disposal, with a competent corps of engineers. The Kansas accompanied the expedition, to aid in the surveys, and the *Cyane* cooperated on the Pacific side. The old line surveyed for a railroad by Señor Moro in 1848 was first examined, and it was found impossible to obtain the necessary supply of water at the summit. An examination was then made of the Rio Corte and Upper Coatzacoalcas, and it was found that, by means of a feeder, two thousand cubic feet of water per second could be supplied at the summit. The line was not traced throughout before the operations were interrupted for the season, but it is believed that a canal might start from the head-waters of ship-navigation on the Coatzacoalcas River, and run thence along its right bank and up the valley of a tributary to the dividing ridge at Tarifa, and thence descend across the plains to the Pacific. The total length of the route, including river navigation, would be 172 miles, and locks would be required to overcome a height of 732 feet. No estimates of the cost of the canal have been made, as the survey has not been sufficiently minute.

An act of Congress, approved July 12, 1870, authorized the President to send out one or more expeditions "toward the North Pole," the scientific operations to be directed according to the advice of the National Academy of Sciences. An expedition of this kind was organized this year, and placed under the command of Captain Charles F. Hall. The *Periwinkle*, a small steamer of 387 tons, was selected for this service. Its name was changed to *Polaris*, and it was specially prepared for the enterprise at the Washington Navy-yard, under Captain Hall's personal supervision. After completing its crew and outfit at New York, the *Polaris* set out on its adventurous voyage on the 29th of June. She arrived at Godhaven, Greenland, on the 4th of August, where she received additional supplies, sent forward by the Congress, and on the 17th of August set forth into the unknown seas of the North.

In February three vessels, the *Worcester*, the *Supply*, and the *Relief*, were detailed to take contributions from the people of this country to the sufferers by the war between Germany and France. They sailed respectively from Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, and, having accomplished their beneficent object, returned to the ports from which they sailed.

The *Tennessee* sailed from New York, on the 17th of January, taking commissioners, appointed by the President, to the Island of Santo Domingo, to examine into its condition and resources, in view of a proposition for its annexation to the domain of the United States. It returned in safety, after an absence of about three months.

The only action participated in by any part

of the naval force, which possessed any thing of a warlike character, was an attack upon some fortifications on the Peninsula of Corea, in June. (See COREA.)

**NEBRASKA.** The two important political events of the year in Nebraska were the impeachment and removal from office of the Governor, David P. Butler, and the framing of a new constitution, which was rejected by the people.

Previous to the election of 1870, while Governor Butler was running as a candidate for reelection, charges of corruption in office were made against him by some of the journals of the opposition. He was accused especially of appropriating to his own use about \$17,000 of the school-fund, without in any way securing its repayment to the State. This and other charges of the same kind, proceeding from the party press of his opponents, were treated by his Republican supporters as unfounded scandal, intended to defeat his election. When the Legislature met in January, 1871, however, they were brought up again, and new accusations were made and reiterated until the Assembly, though strongly Republican, determined on an investigation, and a committee was appointed for the purpose. On the 28th of February the committee reported to the two Houses, sitting in a joint convention, that, from sworn testimony taken before them, it appeared that the Governor, ex-Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Auditor, had been guilty of corrupt and criminal practices in office. The Governor protested against the manner in which the investigation had been conducted, and asked for a new committee, but the report was accepted, and a resolution adopted that the Governor be impeached and tried before the Senate sitting as a court of impeachment. A committee was appointed to manage the trial, and articles of impeachment were drawn up, eleven in number, each including several specifications. The main charge was, that he had collected \$16,881.26 of school-money and converted it to his own use, instead of paying it over to the State Treasury. This was contained in the first article. It was also charged that he had employed his office corruptly and unlawfully for the purpose of his personal gain and profit; that he had made a demand on the contractor who built the State University building for the payment to himself of \$10,000 as a condition precedent to settling his claims; that he agreed to secure the appointment of a certain person as treasurer of the Board of Regents of the University, for a consideration of \$750; that he had attempted to obtain \$5,000 for a lease of the salt-lands of the State; that he had been corruptly and improperly influenced in the location of the Insane Asylum; that he had drawn \$2,000 for the payment of an officer whose salary was only \$1,000; that he corruptly bargained with an irresponsible person for the erection of the Insane Asylum;



that he did similarly in case of the State University; that he made false representations to the Legislature respecting some of his financial transactions; that he corruptly loaned the school-funds; that he received \$640 belonging to the Board of Immigration, and did not account therefor; that he made a corrupt bargain to use his influence in obtaining grants for the Midland Pacific Railroad Company; that he had sold public lands and retained a portion of the purchase-money. The Insane Asylum, which had been built on a contract made by the Governor, and at an expense to the State of \$120,000, had been pronounced unsafe, and, while these charges were pending, it was set on fire and burned to the ground. The enemies of the Governor were not slow to accuse him of instigating the incendiarism. The university and other public buildings at Lincoln were also declared to be badly built, and already in an unsafe condition. At the beginning of the impeachment trial, Governor Butler was suspended from performing the functions of his office, and the same were turned over to Colonel James for the time being. The trial lasted until the 2d of June, when the vote was taken in the Senate, and the Governor was convicted on the first article, relating to the appropriation of nearly \$17,000 of the school-fund to his own use, by a vote of nine to two, and acquitted on all the others. A decree was made removing him from office, but not disqualifying him from holding office in the future. The impeachment of the other officials, implicated more or less with the Governor in the alleged irregularities, was abandoned.

A convention assembled at Lincoln on the 13th of June, for the purpose of revising and amending the constitution of the State, and completed its work on the 19th of August, having been in actual session forty-eight days. A constitution was framed, differing in many particulars from the old instrument. Among the new features were provisions for a Lieutenant-Governor, and a Supreme Court consisting of three judges. The Legislature was to be increased from thirteen Senators and thirty-seven Representatives to nineteen Senators and fifty-seven Representatives, and after the first election a further increase might be made by law to thirty-three Senators and one hundred Representatives. The members were to be required to swear, among other things: "I have not knowingly or intentionally paid or contributed any thing, or made any promise in the nature of a bribe, to, directly or indirectly, induce any vote at the election at which I was chosen to fill the said office, and have not accepted, nor will I accept or receive, directly or indirectly, any money or other valuable thing from any corporation, company, or person for any vote or influence I may give or withhold on any bill, resolution, appropriation, or any other official act."

Special laws granting divorces, giving the

right to lay down railroad-tracks, or in any case granting exclusive privileges, were prohibited. When the provisions relating to the right of suffrage were under consideration, an attempt was made to secure the extension of this privilege to women. A motion to strike out the word male from the clause granting the elective franchise was lost by a decisive vote. The following proposition was discussed at some length, and finally referred to the committee on a "Bill of Rights," after a motion to postpone it indefinitely had been lost by a vote of 20 to 27:

That the question of female suffrage in this State shall be decided by the females alone; and the right of females to vote in this State shall be submitted to them as a separate proposition by the county commissioners in each county in the State by appointing a registrar in each precinct and ward, whose duty it shall be to visit each family in his precinct or ward, and register the name and vote of each female member thereof on the proposition of female suffrage, and that each female shall have the privilege of registering and voting under the same instructions as the male voters, and said registrar shall take and make returns of said vote under oath, on or before the last day of November next, to the county clerks of their counties, and said county clerks shall make returns of said voters to the Secretary of State at the time and manner of making the returns of the votes on the constitution. If it shall appear that a majority of the female voters have voted for female suffrage, the proposition shall be a part of the constitution of this State.

The subject was finally disposed of by adopting the following, to be submitted to a separate vote of the people:

The Legislature may extend by law the right of suffrage to persons not herein enumerated, but no such law shall be in force until the same shall have been submitted to a vote of the people at a general election, and approved by a majority of all the votes cast on that question at such election.

The question of minority representation occupied considerable attention, and a committee reported in favor of the following plan for cumulative voting:

At any election when one of three or more persons is to be elected to an office by the same constituency, each qualified voter may cast as many votes for any candidate as there are persons to be elected to such office, or may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof, as he may see fit, among the candidates, not exceeding the number to be elected. The candidates highest in votes shall be declared elected; or, if any equal vote for two or more having the requisite number shall require it, the choice between them shall be made by lot.

The committee supported their proposition with strong arguments, and several delegates expressed themselves in its favor very emphatically, but it was finally lost by a vote of 15 to 25.

Another important subject on which considerable attention was bestowed was that of compulsory education. The result was a provision to be submitted separately to the people in the following terms:

The Legislature may require by law that every child of sufficient mental and physical ability, between the ages of eight and sixteen years, unless educated by other means, shall, in all cases when



practicable, attend a public school supported by the common-school fund, for some definite length of time each year, to be fixed by law, and may establish a school or schools for the safe keeping, education, employment, and reformation of all children under the age of sixteen years, who, for want of proper parental care or other cause, are growing up in mendacity, ignorance, idleness, or vice, which school shall constitute a part of the system of common schools.

The subject of corporations and railroads received special attention. Among the important provisions relating generally to corporations were the following:

Stockholders of all corporations and joint-stock associations shall be individually liable for all debts of such corporation or association to the full amount of the par value of their stock after the corporate property shall have been exhausted.

Every stockholder in a banking corporation or institution shall be individually responsible and liable to its creditors over and above the amount of stock by him held, to an amount equal to his respective stock or shares so held, for all its liabilities accruing while he remains such stockholder.

The following was drawn up, to be submitted to a separate vote:

Each stockholder in a banking corporation, company, or association, shall be individually responsible and liable to its creditors, over and above the amount of stock by him or her held, to an amount equal to twice the entire amount of his or her respective stock or shares so held, for all its liabilities accruing while he or she remains such stockholder.

Corporations were to be required to adopt the principle of cumulative voting, the following being the section relating to that point:

The Legislature shall provide by law that, in all elections for directors or managers of incorporated companies, every stockholder shall have the right to vote in person or by proxy, for the number of shares of stock owned by him, for as many persons as there are directors or managers to be elected, or to cumulate said shares and give one candidate as many votes as the number of directors multiplied by the number of his shares of stock shall equal, or to distribute them on the same principle among as many candidates as he shall think fit; and such directors or managers shall not be elected in any other manner.

All railroads doing business in the State were required to have an office there in which books should be kept containing the record of stock, transfers, assets, and liabilities. The directors were required to make an annual report under oath, to the Auditor of Public Accounts or some other officer to be designated by law, "of the amount received from passengers and freight, and of all their acts and doings, which report shall include such matters relating to railroads as may be prescribed by law." Consolidation of parallel or competing lines was prohibited, and no consolidation was to take place "except upon public notice given of at least sixty days to all stockholders in such manner as may be provided by law." The following section relates to aid to railroads from counties, cities, and towns:

No county, city, town, township, or other municipal corporation, shall ever make donation to or loan its credit in aid of any corporation which has re-

ceived or may hereafter receive a grant of land from the United States, or to any railroad corporation which has constructed or shall hereafter construct its road in whole or in part from the proceeds of land-grants.

The following was to be submitted to a separate vote:

No county, city, town, township, or other municipality, shall ever become subscriber to the capital stock of any railroad or private corporation, or make donation to, or loan its credit in aid of such corporation: *Provided, however,* That the adoption of this article shall not be construed as affecting the right of any such municipality to make such donation, where the same has been authorized under existing laws by a vote of the people of such municipality prior to such adoption.

In the article on revenue and taxation it was provided that "the property of the State, counties, and other municipal corporations, both real and personal, and such other property as may be used exclusively for agricultural and horticultural societies, for school, public cemetery, and charitable purposes, the building and grounds belonging to and used by any religious society for religious purposes, to the value of five thousand dollars, may be exempted from taxation; but such exemptions shall be only by general law."

Many delegates urged that the property of churches and religious societies should be wholly exempt from taxation, but the majority did not concur in this opinion. Among the miscellaneous provisions of the proposed constitution was one providing for taking the census of the State once in two years till 1878, and again in 1885, and once in ten years thereafter; one establishing annual sessions of the Legislature till 1875, and biennial sessions thereafter; one fixing the State capital at Lincoln until 1880, and one declaring that all debt of the State should be bonded and should not exceed \$250,000 without the direct approval of the people. A clause was to be submitted separately to vote, in addition to those already mentioned, in the following terms:

The Legislature shall provide by general law for submitting to the electors of counties, cities, or towns in the State the question of "inhibition" or "license" for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and shall prescribe the manner of carrying into effect the will of the people so expressed.

Provision was made for submitting this constitution to the people for their approval or rejection, on the third Tuesday in September. In case it was adopted, the first election under it was to be held on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November, and the Legislature was to assemble on the first Tuesday in January.

Soon after the convention had completed its labors, considerable dissatisfaction was expressed at the result, and a strong opposition to the adoption of the constitution was developed. Fault was found in various quarters with nearly all the characteristic provisions mentioned above, but more especially with the increase in the number of Senators and

Representatives, the establishment of the Supreme Court, and the amount of the salaries to be paid to public officials, though these last were by no means extravagant: \$3,000 per annum for the Governor; \$2,000 each for the Treasurer, Secretary of State, and other executive officers; \$3,500 for Judges of the Supreme Court, and \$4 a day and 10 cents for every mile of necessary travel for members of the Legislature. The clause, however, which probably occasioned the defeat of the entire instrument was that allowing a tax on the property of churches and other religious bodies, for this called forth the greatest number of protests, and those which displayed most earnestness.

The constitution was submitted to the suf-

frages of the people on the 19th of September, and was defeated, together with all the propositions on which a separate vote was taken. The vote was as follows: For the constitution, 7,986; against the constitution, 8,627: majority against, 641; for liabilities of stockholders, etc., clause, 7,425; against, 8,597: majority against, 1,172; for prohibiting county and municipal aid to corporations, 6,685; against same, 9,555: majority against, 2,870; for compulsory education, etc., 6,289; against same, 9,968: majority against, 3,679; for clause for inhibition or license, etc., 6,071; against same, 10,160: majority against, 4,089; for extension of suffrage, 3,492; against same, 11,751: majority against, 8,659.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	10	19	...	12	7	\$89,876	\$539
Blackbird.....	81	81	...	26	5	...	...
Buffalo.....	193	192	1	100	93	784,560	12,976
Burt.....	2,847	2,847	...	2,394	513	1,109,849	2,736
Butler.....	1,290	1,286	4	1,102	188	144,849	1,798
Cass.....	8,151	8,127	24	6,843	1,308	3,199,856	45,500
Cedar.....	1,032	1,030	1	572	460	328,000	4,670
Cheyenne.....	190	187	3	109	81	200,260	19,800
Clay.....	54	54	...	48	6	...	...
Colfax.....	1,424	1,417	7	792	632	1,123,409	17,952
Cuming.....	2,964	2,964	...	1,641	1,323	1,282,653	14,659
Dakota.....	2,040	2,040	...	1,627	413	610,730	12,824
Dawson.....	103	103	...	53	70	...	...
Dodge.....	1,345	1,345	4	999	346	492,497	14,560
Dodge.....	4,212	4,208	4	2,556	1,656	2,776,000	74,319
Douglas.....	19,922	19,523	459	12,445	7,537	13,541,707	294,229
Fillmore.....	293	293	...	204	84	...	...
Franklin.....	26	26	...	16	10	...	...
Gage.....	3,359	3,357	2	2,933	426	1,227,265	24,544
Grant.....	484	475	9	286	198	...	...
Hall.....	1,057	1,057	...	541	516	858,405	20,105
Hamilton.....	190	190	...	94	96	538,164	3,188
Harrison.....	631	625	6	384	247	...	...
Jackson.....	9	9	...	3	6	...	...
Jefferson.....	2,440	2,440	...	2,035	355	723,198	13,169
Johnson.....	3,429	3,429	...	3,063	366	966,994	17,642
Keamey.....	53	53	...	38	30	...	...
Lancaster.....	7,074	7,059	15	5,327	1,737	1,535,790	50,446
L'Eau qui Court.....	261	258	...	114	147	62,915	1,500
Lincoln.....	17	17	...	7	10	2,001,569	33,004
Lyon.....	78	78	...	40	38	...	...
Madison.....	1,133	1,133	...	772	361	143,226	696
Merrick.....	557	557	...	386	171	1,155,700	5,222
Monroe.....	235	235	...	190	105	...	...
Nemaha.....	7,593	7,588	8	6,747	846	2,778,208	56,952
Nuckolls.....	8	8	...	3	5	...	...
Otoe.....	12,345	12,123	219	9,609	2,736	4,834,839	23,000
Pawnee.....	4,171	4,171	...	3,556	615	1,161,258	10,200
Pierce.....	152	152	...	44	108	21,960	131
Platte.....	1,899	1,895	4	985	911	1,174,296	21,476
Polk.....	196	196	...	139	14	...	...
Richardson.....	9,780	9,692	10	8,253	1,527	4,125,000	73,900
Saline.....	3,106	3,106	...	2,399	707	437,845	10,244
Sarpy.....	2,913	2,911	2	2,243	670	1,217,628	32,659
Saunders.....	4,547	4,537	10	3,214	1,323	1,342,684	42,716
Seward.....	2,953	2,953	...	2,578	375	197,005	6,000
Stanton.....	636	636	...	399	237	252,073	5,990
Taylor.....	97	97	...	52	45	...	...
Washington.....	4,452	4,451	1	3,443	1,010	1,702,767	65,096
Wayne.....	132	132	...	124	58	219,984	1,319
Webster.....	16	16	...	13	3	...	...
York.....	604	604	...	554	50	143,984	2,176
Unorganized Northwest Territory.....	52	52	...	13	39	...	...
Unorganized Territory west of Madison County.....	183	183	...	159	24	...	...
Winnebago Indian Reservation.....	31	31	...	30	1	...	...
Pawnee Indian Reservation.....	44	44	...	141	3	...	...
Total for State.....	122,993	122,117	789	92,245	30,743	\$54,584,616	\$1,037,327



Included in the census are 87 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 6,329. The true value of property was \$69,277,483. The public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounted to \$1,841,964. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$8,604,742; 74,635 pounds of wool were raised; 4,835 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 2,564 are males, and 2,271 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 956 are white males.

There was no general election for the choice of State officers during the year. In the county election for Douglas County, including the city of Omaha, there was a Democratic majority of 815 in a total vote of 1,893.

The right of the State to impose a tax upon the Union Pacific Railroad Company came up for adjudication before the United States Circuit Court in May. The State had levied the tax, and suit was brought by the company to restrain the Treasurer of Lincoln County from collecting it, on the ground that only the General Government had a right to lay a tax on the property of a corporation chartered by Congress. The decision was in favor of the State. Judge Dillon argued that the road could be exempt from State taxation only on the principle that it was an instrumentality of the Federal Government. On that point he concluded: "1. That the Union Pacific Railroad Company is not an instrument of the Government in such a sense as exempts it by implication from the taxing power of the State through which its road may be located. 2. If it be in any sense a Federal instrumentality, the rights of the Government, under the incorporating act, are fully protected and reserved, and any rights derived from a sale for taxes, under State authority, are entirely subordinate to the original, paramount, and indefeasible rights of the General Government; cannot destroy the corporation nor incapacitate it from discharging any of its inalienable, fundamental, and organic duties to the Government. If so, then the case falls without the principle on which the corporation relies to sustain its application for an injunction."

"I think," he said, "I can discover in the more recent judgments of the Supreme Court evidences of a conviction on the part of the judges that the doctrine of implied exemption of Federal agencies from State taxation has been carried quite to its limit, and that it will not be pressed to embrace a case of the character of that now under consideration."

Nebraska has made steady progress during the year in the development of her industrial resources. The Board of Immigration has made constant efforts to disseminate information regarding the advantages of the State, and, during the seven months preceding the 1st of October, the number of immigrants had reached about 42,000. An agricultural fair was held at Brownville on the 26th, 27th, 28th,

and 29th of September, at which there was a fine display of cattle and products of the farm and orchard. Fruit-growing has been undertaken with great success, and bids fair to become an important interest.

NETHERLANDS, THE, a kingdom in Europe. King, William III., born February 19, 1817; succeeded his father, March 17, 1849; heir-apparent to the throne, his son William, Prince of Orange, born September 4, 1840. The area and population of the kingdom, according to an official statement, dated December 31, 1870, were as follows:

PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Population.
Drenthe.....	1,028	108,056
Friesland.....	1,264	304,702
Gelderland.....	1,964	439,715
Groningen.....	885	284,903
Limburg.....	851	228,785
Brabant.....	1,980	440,302
Holland, North.....	1,064	711,437
Holland, South.....	1,155	602,018
Overysel.....	1,232	260,680
Zealand.....	682	181,471
Utrecht.....	634	176,868
Total.....	12,679	3,688,397

The new ministry, appointed on January 9, 1871, was composed as follows: Minister of Finance, Dr. P. Blussé van Oud Alblas; Minister of the Interior, Dr. R. F. Thorbecke; Minister of the Colonies, Dr. P. P. van Bosse; Minister of Marine, L. G. Broeck; Minister of War, Major-General A. Engelvaart (January 26, 1871); Minister of Justice, Dr. J. A. Jolles; Minister of Foreign Affairs, Dr. J. L. H. A. Baron Gericke de Herwynen. The budget for 1871 fixes the expenditures at 96,206,717 guilders, and the revenue at 87,363,480 guilders, showing a deficit of 8,843,237 guilders. The public debt, in 1871, amounted to 996,610,776 guilders, and the interest payable on the same to 28,085,605 guilders. The budget for the colonies, in 1871, fixes receipts and expenditures as follows:

EAST INDIES.	
REVENUE.	Guilders.
Estimated revenue in India.....	69,553,700
Estimated revenue in Holland (principally from sales of colonial produce).....	48,753,348
Total.....	118,307,048
EXPENDITURES.	
For the colonial administration in India.....	19,513,953
For the home administration of the East Indies, including 9,600,000 guilders payable as interest on the colonial debt.....	88,491,394
Total.....	108,005,347
Estimated excess of revenue.....	10,301,701

WEST INDIES.			
	Revenue.	Expenditures	Deficit.
	Guilders.	Guilders.	Guilders.
Surinam.....	809,662	1,123,986	314,324
Islands in the W. Indies..	255,471	440,520	86,049
Coast of Guinea.....	34,600	176,600	142,000
Total.....	1,199,733	1,741,106	541,373

The army of the Netherlands, in 1871, numbered 62,128 men, of whom 2,017 were officers.



The infantry consisted of one regiment of grenadiers and chasseurs, and of eight regiments of the line; the cavalry comprised four regiments of hussars, consisting of 182 officers and 5,316 men; in the other details there has been no change since 1870.

The imports, in 1869, were valued at 461,160,000 guilders, and came from the following countries: Great Britain, 181,040,000; Prussia (Zollverein), 108,920,000; Belgium, 54,860,000; France, 12,660,000; North America, 7,640,000; other countries, 146,040,000. The exports, in 1869, summed up 391,210,000 guilders, viz.: to Great Britain, 107,510,000; to Prussia, 136,160,000; to Belgium, 62,470,000; to France, 7,400,000; to North America, 3,590,000; to other countries, 74,080,000. The movement of shipping, in 1869, was as follows:

FLAG.	ARRIVALS.		CLEARANCES.	
	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Vessels.	Tonnage.
Dutch.....	3,085	619,111	3,147	647,613
Foreign.....	5,187	1,557,712	5,183	1,602,298
Total .....	8,222	2,176,823	8,330	2,249,911

The merchant marine, on December 31, 1869, consisted of 2,059 vessels, together of 499,145 tons. The postal service during 1870 showed an excess of revenue over expenditures of 1,309,282 guilders. The aggregate length of telegraph-lines, on January 1, 1871, was 1,852 miles.

The principal articles of export from Java and Sumatra to Europe, in 1870, were: coffee, 28,288,650 pounds; sugar, 42,505,025 pounds; rice, 3,791,600 pounds; tobacco, 2,690,150 pounds; pepper, 4,026,050 pounds; tin, 2,497,850 pounds; indigo, 20,369,075; nutmegs, 325,075; hides, 224,904 pieces. The exports in America consisted of 2,660,450 pounds of coffee, and of 3,649,875 pounds of sugar.

The year 1871 began with a change of the ministry, the Cabinet Van Bosse-Jock being, on January 3d, succeeded by a new Cabinet under the presidency of the old liberal statesman Thorbecke. The Chambers and the Government were chiefly occupied with questions relating to the organization of the defence of the country and the colonies. A treaty with England providing for the cession of the Dutch possessions on the coast of Guinea, and another regulating the administration of Sumatra, and the exportation of coolies, were not sanctioned by the Chambers. The Governor-General of the East-India colonies, Mijer, resigned, and he was succeeded by the former commissary for South Holland, London.

The new session of the States-General was opened by the King in person on September 18th. The royal speech promised a reorganization of the army, and a reform in taxation, and felicitated the Chambers upon the condition of the foreign relations of the kingdom. At the beginning of the session there appeared to exist a serious and wide-spread dissatisfac-

tion on the part of the people against the members of the Cabinet, and on October 17th this feeling found expression in the shape of riotous proceedings, a mob assembling in front of the residence of the Minister of the Colonies, and stoning the house, breaking the windows, and doing other damage. The agitation, however, gradually subsided, and at the close of the year all the budgets had been voted by the Chambers, as well as the 10,000,000 guilders of public debt as proposed by the Government. The Minister of War, General Engelvaart, resigned at the beginning of December, on account of the opposition which his projects for the organization encountered in the Chambers. Among the most important resolutions passed by the Chambers was that abolishing the embassy of the Netherlands to the Holy See. The Catholics of the country were highly indignant at this measure, and a committee was formed to defray the expenses of a special representative of the Dutch Catholics in Rome, by voluntary contributions.

NEVADA. The principal industrial interest of the State is mining. Not only have rich deposits of gold and silver been opened, but agate, opal, amethyst, cornelian, and other fine stones, are found in abundance, and marble of great value is known to exist. There are also extensive salt marshes which can be profitably worked, solid masses of salt being found in many districts, of large extent and great purity. Extensive works have been established at Diamond Hill, at which about 10,000 pounds of salt are produced per day.

The State is made up very largely of mining-camps filled with reckless adventurers, and the condition of society is disorganized in many districts to a deplorable extent, and even in the larger towns vigilance committees have been found necessary to protect property and punish crime. Murder, robbery, and arson, are common offences, and in a small proportion of cases are criminals brought to punishment by the ordinary processes of law. In March a considerable portion of the town of Truckee was destroyed by an incendiary fire, and in September property in Virginia City was destroyed by similar means to the extent of more than \$500,000. Even when criminals are caught it has been found difficult to secure them, and, in September last, about thirty convicts escaped at one time, from the prison at Carson. They were hunted with military and volunteer forces for several weeks, and about half of them were killed, and most of the others finally captured. Nevertheless, industries, such as the resources of the State are calculated to call into life, are gradually becoming established, railroads are in course of construction, and society is likely to become more and more settled each year. The opening of a railroad from Virginia City to Reno was celebrated on the 7th of November, and work is rapidly progressing on the same line toward Truckee. The capitol building, at Carson, was finished



and accepted by the commissioners in August. Work on the Sutor Tunnel still goes on with considerable vigor, and it now penetrates the mountains to a depth of about 2,000 feet.

The following table gives the population of the State, according to the census of 1870, together with the assessed value of property, taxation, etc. :

CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.						Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Chinese.	Native.	Foreign.		
Churchill.....	196	180	..	16	140	56	\$893,627	\$10,922
Douglas.....	1,215	1,157	32	23	791	424	762,864	24,733
Elko.....	3,447	2,975	33	439	2,054	1,393	2,264,724	82,707
Esmeralda.....	1,553	1,489	8	56	1,065	488	880,682	29,723
Humboldt.....	1,916	1,684	9	220	1,065	851	1,751,348	40,038
Lander.....	2,815	2,566	31	218	1,580	1,235	4,766,947	132,288
Lincoln.....	2,985	2,937	11	23	2,148	837	258,474	7,251
Lyon.....	1,837	1,719	2	116	898	944	1,546,023	51,866
Nye.....	1,087	1,080	1	6	760	327	967,707	32,176
Ormsby.....	3,668	2,863	31	709	1,760	1,908	1,572,434	68,640
Roop.....	133	129	..	4	108	25	.....	.....
Storey.....	11,359	10,514	96	749	5,557	5,802	4,757,961	155,962
Washoe.....	3,091	2,831	35	221	1,997	1,094	2,397,300	65,926
White Pine.....	7,189	6,890	67	292	3,772	3,417	3,425,882	108,920
Total for State....	42,491	38,959	357	3,152	23,690	18,801	\$25,740,973	\$820,308

Included in the census are 23 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 16,220. The true value of property was \$31,134,012. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$1,343,199. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$1,659,713; 674 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 517 are males, and 157 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 474 are white males.

A general election took place on the 7th of November. The Democratic candidate for Governor was L. R. Bradley, and the nominee of the Republicans was F. A. Tittle. The total vote cast was 13,347, of which Bradley received 7,200, and Tittle 6,147; by which the former had a majority of 1,053. C. W. Kendall, of Hamiltion, a Democrat, was elected as member of Congress by a majority of 660 over Thomas Fitch, who was nominated for reelection by the Republicans. The Legislature consists of 13 Republicans and 10 Democrats in the Senate, and 23 Republicans and 23 Democrats in the House.

NEW HAMPSHIRE. The political campaign in New Hampshire begins early in the year. The Republican Convention met at Concord, on the 4th of January, and nominated James Pike, of Newmarket, for Governor, and D. W. Buckminster of Portsmouth, for Railroad Commissioner. The other State officers are chosen by the Legislature. The platform adopted by the convention contained, besides the customary laudations of the party and its representative men, the following declarations of principles:

*Resolved*, That all laws, imposing unnecessary or unequal burdens, by taxation or otherwise, upon the whole or any portion of the community, thereby diminishing or wholly depriving them of that compensation, leisure, and opportunity for development, improvement, and happiness, which their industry and devotion to duty fairly entitle them to enjoy,

are unjust, oppressive, and should be immediately repealed.

*Resolved*, That all laws which favor capital at the expense of labor, or offer a bounty to accumulated wealth at the expense of productive industry, are inconsistent with the principles of democratic republicanism, and we hereby repudiate and denounce them as in direct conflict with the purposes and aims of the Republican party.

*Resolved*, That, as the success of any system of government depends almost wholly upon the character and ability of those who administer its affairs, it is preeminently important, in a free republic, that the selection of public officers should be determined by merit and qualifications; we are therefore in favor of rigidly applying the Jeffersonian test of honesty and capacity to the choice and appointment of all officers in the civil service.

*Resolved*, That we protest against the so-called revenue reform movement, now being inaugurated by a few quasi Republicans, in concert with the great body of Democrats, because, while we desire, in common with the great majority of the people, that all taxation shall be reduced so far and so fast as are consistent with the necessities of the Government, we still believe that necessary taxes should be imposed chiefly upon the rich rather than the poor, upon the luxuries of life rather than its necessities, and that a duty upon such articles of foreign manufacture as come in direct competition with the products of our own industry is essential to the well-being and permanent prosperity of the nation.

*Resolved*, That, while practising the most rigid economy consistent with the public interest, it is the duty of our State government and its officers to do all in their power to secure prompt and efficient enforcement of those salutary laws designed to protect the poor, the improvident, and the helpless, against fraud, avarice, and oppression, among the most important of which are those against gambling, licentiousness, and the sale of intoxicating liquors; the encouragement of honest industry, the prevention of crime, pauperism, and misery, the education of the young, and the maintenance of good morals, being the highest duties of all legislators and other public officers.

*Resolved*, That the sympathies of the Republican party have ever been, and still are, with and for the laboring-men of this country; prompted by this sympathy, we struck the fetters from the slave, and threw open the public domain for the location of free homesteads for the working-man thereon. We have always favored all legislation calculated to advance



the true interests of labor, and will continue so to do.

*Resolved*, That the wealth of the nation should pay its debt, and hence we are opposed to abolishing the income-tax, or taxes upon those luxuries that wealth only can afford, while we favor the reduction of all taxes upon the necessities of life.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party of New Hampshire looks with alarm upon the efforts made to squander the public lands in the interest of schemes backed by railroad speculators, lobbyists, and stock-gamblers, and is opposed to each and every one of them; and, while it opposes them, looks with favor upon any act that may give a homestead to each disabled soldier who perilled his life to put down the slaveholders' rebellion, and save this nation to equality of labor, religious toleration, and liberty.

The Democratic Convention met at Concord, on the 11th of January, and nominated James A. Weston, of Manchester, for Governor, and David Gilchrist, of Franklin, for Railroad Commissioner. The platform adopted declared in favor of recognizing the paramount authority of the Federal Constitution; denounced interference by the military power with the exercise of the suffrage; expressed hostility to all privileged classes; denounced thieves and plunderers of the public Treasury; favored a revenue tariff for the support of the Government, but opposed all taxation for protection; opposed the importation of laborers from China, as degrading to the dignity of American labor; protested against the leading measures of the national Government under Republican administration as unjust; demanded a reduction in public expenses and the rate of taxation, and called for a protection of the public domain from speculators and the exorbitant demands of corporations.

On the 12th, a convention was held, composed of delegates in favor of a prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors. The majority, however, were satisfied with the action of the Republican Convention and the character of its nominees, and no independent ticket was agreed upon. A portion of the delegates, not satisfied with the proceedings, held a convention of their own, and nominated Rev. M. S. Cummings for Governor. There was also a Labor Reform Convention, which named Lemuel N. Cooper, of Croydon, as its candidate for Governor; but it was generally understood that the party of Labor Reform, which was not very strong, would act with the Democrats.

The election took place on the second Tuesday in March, and resulted in no choice of Governor by the people. The whole vote was 69,729, of which Weston received 34,700, and Pike 33,892. Two Democrats and two Republicans were elected to the Executive Council, and in the first district there was no choice. In the twelve senatorial districts, six Democrats and five Republicans were chosen, the canvass in the first district showing that no choice had been made. To the Lower House of the Legislature 168 Democrats were elected, and 162 Republicans, four Labor Reform Representatives being classed as Democrats. Dem-

ocratic Congressmen were chosen from all three districts, as follows: Ellery A. Hibbard from the first, Samuel N. Bell from the second, and Hosea W. Parker from the third.

The Legislature assembled at the capitol on the 7th of June. Besides the vacancy in the Senate resulting from lack of a choice in the first district, another had been occasioned by the death of Mr. Thrasher, of the tenth. According to the constitution, these vacancies were to be filled by a vote of the House of Representatives, and those members of the Senate who had been declared elected, upon the two names receiving the highest number of votes in each of the vacant districts. The nearly equal division of the Legislature between the two parties caused the elections to attract an unusual amount of attention, though the preponderance in a full session of the two branches appeared to be Democratic. There was, however, some uncertainty regarding the course of the Labor Reformers. Several days were occupied in the election. A Democrat was chosen to the vacancy in the Council, and also for Senator from the first district. Both constitutional candidates for the Senate in the tenth district were understood to be Republicans; but Judge Alvah Smith, it was said, was a Labor Reformer, and had promised to act with the Democrats, and he was accordingly chosen. The election of Governor was then proceeded with, and 326 votes were cast, of which James Pike received 159, and James A. Weston, 167. The inauguration of Governor Weston, with the usual ceremonies, took place on the 14th of June, and the Legislature then proceeded with its regular business, having for the first time in sixteen years a Democratic majority. In the early part of the proceedings, a Railroad Commissioner, Secretary of State, Treasurer, and Commissary-General, were elected, all Democrats.

Several sheriffs and other county officers were removed by the form of proceeding called an "Address" to the Governor, which was usually adopted by a strict party-vote, the object apparently being to give an opportunity for a new election where the majority of voters had become Democratic. Proceedings of this kind were, however, checked by the opposition of Judge Smith, who generally voted with the Republicans. A scheme was much talked of for ousting him from his seat, but was never put in operation.

The Republican Senators acknowledged his services to their party by adopting the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Republicans of the Senate and of the Republicans of New Hampshire are due to Senator Alvah Smith for the fearlessness and patriotism with which he has performed his official duties. Having been during a long and honorable life a consistent antislavery man and Republican, he refused to vote, on the pretext of Labor Reform, for unwise partisan and revolutionary legislation, designed solely to bring into political power in State and nation the Democratic party, which he had always opposed. For this action, in accordance with



his life-long convictions, he has been assailed with a bitterness and violence seldom equalled in the most intense party conflicts, and has been subjected to threats of ejection from the Senate, and even of personal violence. His whole action under such extraordinary and trying circumstances having been to our knowledge consistent, courageous, and honorable, as well as in the highest degree beneficial to the State, we believe him to be entitled to the respect, confidence, and gratitude, of the people.

The Legislature continued in session until the 15th of July, during which time it passed eighty-eight acts and forty-one joint resolutions. Little of the general legislation was of sufficient importance to deserve special notice. There were several acts in relation to railroads, among them one granting permission to the Portland & Ogdensburg road to cross the State. This line, as projected, will pass through the town of Conway and the White Mountain Notch, striking the Connecticut River at Dalton. The consolidation of the White Mountain Railroad with the Boston, Concord & Montreal was authorized, and a railroad from Littleton to Franconia, in the White Mountain region, was incorporated. Several other local lines were chartered, which will add materially to the facilities for internal communication.

The question of compulsory education came up early in the session, and an act was finally passed, providing that parents or other persons, having the custody of children between the ages of eight and fourteen, shall cause them to attend school for at least twelve weeks in each year, six weeks of which attendance shall be consecutive, "unless such child shall be excused from such attendance by the school-committee of the town, or the board of education, or the superintending school committee of such district, upon its being shown to their satisfaction that the physical or mental condition of such child was such as to prevent his attendance at school for the period required, or that such child was instructed in a private school or at home for at least twelve weeks during such year in the branches of education required to be taught in the public schools, or having acquired those branches in other more advanced studies." The provisions of the act are enforced by a penalty of ten dollars' fine for the first violation and twenty dollars for each and every subsequent violation.

A bill to protect the rights of married men was introduced, and the subject referred to a committee composed of bachelors. They reported in favor of the bill, and it was passed. It provides that marriage shall not hereafter render the husband liable for the debts contracted by his wife prior to their wedlock, and that the wife shall not be discharged from such liability, "but she, and all property which she may hold in her own right, shall be held liable for the payment of the debts contracted before marriage in the same manner as if she continued sole and unmarried."

A number of petitions for the concession of the right of suffrage to women were received

and referred to the committee on national affairs. The same committee was instructed "to inquire whether the provision of the Constitution of the United States, making all persons born or naturalized in the United States, subject to the jurisdiction thereof, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, and prohibiting any State from making or enforcing any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of the citizens of the United States, does or does not secure to adult females, born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, the right of suffrage, and the right of holding office," and to report by bill or otherwise. After the matter had been in their hands for some time, the committee reported that "the subject-matter of the woman's suffrage petition and memorial is very broad and deep, involving the fundamental principles of government, that the time of the committee is too limited to give it adequate consideration, and that they be excused from its further consideration," and their report was accepted.

A bill to repeal the liquor law of 1870 passed the House, but was indefinitely postponed in the Senate. A bill remodelling the judiciary met with similar treatment.

The results of the session were disappointing to both Democrats and Labor Reformers. The plans of the former were frustrated by the equal division in the Senate; and the latter, while holding the balance of power on general measures, were not able to get any consideration for those in which they were specially interested. The only thing done for them was the adoption of the following resolution, which was succeeded by no further action:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Retrenchment and Reform be instructed to inquire into the expediency of providing by law that eight hours' labor should constitute a day's work, and also the expediency of making further provision by law for the protection of children under fourteen years of age employed in our manufacturing establishments, and that said committee report by bill or otherwise.

A committee was appointed by the Governor after the close of the session, in pursuance of a joint resolution, to collect material and present a plan for the organization of a Bureau of Labor Statistics at the next session of the Legislature. S. Flint, J. H. Ela, and H. Colony, were appointed, and in October sent out circulars, addressing inquiries to the citizens regarding the condition of laborers.

The financial condition of the State appears to be very favorable. The debt on the 1st of June was \$2,360,087.52, which shows a reduction of \$419,204.44 during the preceding year. The expenses of the same year, including the payment on the debt, amounted to \$1,038,386, while the receipts of the Treasury were \$1,182,325. The State-prison at Concord is a paying institution, affording a profit to the State, above all expenses, of \$5,259.17 during



the year ending on the 1st of May. There are six mutual fire-insurance companies incorporated under laws of the State, while 54 others are licensed to do business within its limits. There is no life-insurance company in the State, but 30 belonging to other States are licensed to do business in New Hampshire, and their gross premium receipts for the year were \$722,325.47, and their losses \$101,639.64. There were 10,000 policies held in the State, mostly by heads of families, and the Com-

missioner calculates that these represent 40,000 people, or one-eighth of the population, as interested pecuniarily in life insurance. A law passed in 1869 requires foreign insurance companies to pay a tax of one per cent. on their receipts, and a law of 1870 authorizes the Commissioner to exclude from the State all companies which do not give satisfactory evidence of their responsibility. The amount received from the one per cent. tax during the last fiscal year was \$11,066.62.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					10 yrs. old and over, who can not read.	Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.			
Belknap.....	17,681	17,640	41	16,994	687	179	\$6,451,100	\$90,319
Carroll.....	17,333	17,316	13	17,156	176	143	5,748,394	135,262
Cheshire.....	27,265	27,250	15	25,463	1,802	365	13,837,491	306,985
Cook.....	14,932	14,900	10	13,783	2,150	373	4,722,934	125,037
Grafton.....	39,103	39,063	41	36,847	2,256	679	15,672,157	380,796
Hillsborough.....	64,238	64,109	124	52,766	11,472	3,012	35,430,425	618,570
Merrimac.....	42,151	42,055	96	38,202	3,949	922	19,964,590	388,562
Rockingham.....	47,397	47,143	153	44,478	2,819	658	23,815,002	381,993
Strafford.....	30,243	30,199	44	26,958	3,285	992	14,361,430	317,473
Sullivan.....	18,058	18,104	43	17,043	1,015	337	8,861,737	155,670
Total.....	318,300	317,697	580	283,639	29,611	7,618	\$149,065,290	\$3,255,793

Included in the census are 23 Indians. The true value of property was \$252,624,112. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$8,335,504. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$22,473,547; 1,129,442 pounds of wool were raised; 9,926 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 1,992 are native, and 7,934 are foreign; 4,581 are males, and 5,345 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 3,361 are white males.

The educational interests of the State are fairly attended to. An Agricultural College has been established at Hanover, and the building to be devoted to its use, known as Culver Hall, was formally dedicated in June. A Normal School has been opened at Plymouth, and \$10,000 were appropriated for its benefit by the last Legislature.

The State Insane Asylum, on the 30th of April, had 225 inmates. During the year preceding, there had been 388 persons treated, 192 men and 196 women. The largest number of patients at any time during the year has been 260; the smallest number 222. Thirty-two, 16 of each sex, have died; 131 have been discharged in different states of mental health. Sixty-five of those discharged recovered; 37 were essentially improved, and 29 not materially changed in their mental condition.

NEW JERSEY. The session of the Legislature of this State began on January 10th, and closed on April 6th: The Senate was composed of 12 Republicans and 9 Democrats, and the House of 34 Republicans and 26 Democrats, making a Republican majority, in joint convention, of 11. On January 19th it

electd, on the ninth ballot, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, of Newark, Republican, to the United States Senate. A number of important measures were adopted. Among them were a registry law, enforcing registering of votes in all cities of 20,000 inhabitants and over; a charter for Jersey City, placing the control of that city in the hands of a Republican commission; a new free-school law; and bills for the prevention of bribery; appropriating \$50,000 for the erection of new legislative chambers and other offices, at the State-House, and \$150,000 for the beginning of work on a lunatic asylum to be built in the northern part of the State; allowing to criminals the right to testify in their own behalf; legalizing the lease of the railroads of the United Companies to the Pennsylvania Railroad; and appointing a commission to revise and consolidate the public statutes of the State. The bill for the punishment and prevention of bribery, as passed, provides that any person receiving or offering any consideration whatever, by way of fee or reward for a vote, shall, in addition to any punishment already imposed by statute or the common law, be deprived of the right of suffrage; and any corporation allowing its managers, officers, or agents, to offer bribes for votes shall be deprived of its charter. It also provides that whichever of the parties to an act of bribery shall first complain, under oath to a magistrate, of the other, shall be exempt from the penalties inflicted, on the condition, however, that he sends a copy of said complaint to the prosecutor of the pleas of the county in which the offence has been committed, within one week.

A few days previous to the fall election, the Governor issued the following procla-



mation regarding the rigid enforcement of this law :

*Whereas*, The Legislature of the State of New Jersey did at its last session pass a law entitled "An Act relative to Bribery," a copy of which is made a part of this proclamation :

Now, therefore, I, Theodore F. Randolph, Governor of the State of New Jersey, do hereby enjoin upon all chief judicial officers of this State, upon all local magistrates, upon sheriffs and their deputies, upon police-officers and constables, and upon all officers of the State who have especially taken upon themselves the oath to bear true faith and allegiance to the government of this State, to see that, to the best of their ability, the provisions of this law be fully and faithfully executed.

And I do further enjoin upon the State attorneys for the several counties of this State the prompt and vigorous prosecution, without fear or favor, of all persons or corporations who may in any degree render themselves liable to the penalties of the law against bribery at elections.

And I do further enjoin upon all good citizens of this State the execution of this law as far as in their power lies, by rendering information to magistrates, and to grand-juries, that will serve to cause the arrest and conviction of any officer of any corporation, or other person or persons, who may, directly or indirectly, bribe or attempt to bribe, or give means to bribe, any voter of this State, or who may be guilty of receiving a bribe from any person or corporation by which a vote shall be influenced.

And I do hereby offer a reward of one hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of any and every person who may be found guilty of violating the provisions of the said law at the coming election in this State—said rewards to be paid until the total amount expended for this purpose shall reach the sum of five thousand dollars.

The affidavits of persons upon which the arrests and convictions shall be had, determining the claimants of reward, and the priority of convictions, to determine to whom, within the aggregate amount, the reward shall be paid.

The free-school law provides for a State tax of two mills on a dollar upon the ratables of the State for the support of public schools. Soon after its passage, copies were sent to the various counties of the State, and, at a subsequent meeting of the county freeholders, this amount was ordered to be assessed for the current year. This will realize over \$1,000,000, which is to be distributed to the various townships, *pro rata*, according to the number of children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

The financial condition of the State is excellent. Its income the past year was :

State Fund.....	\$868,832 81
War Fund.....	380,958 45
School Fund.....	187,234 27
Agricultural College Fund.....	6,900 00
Other sources.....	1,560 00
Balance, November 1, 1870.....	55,804 42
Total.....	\$1,501,319 95

The receipts of the State fund were from the following sources:

United Companies, taxes, dividends, and interest.....	\$357,842 60
Morris & Essex Railroad Company.....	116,500 00
Central Railroad Company.....	50,637 02
All other railroad companies.....	44,845 84
Riparian sources.....	29,000 00
United States Government (old claims).....	56,264 05
State taxes.....	189,976 79
Other sources.....	23,766 51
Total.....	\$868,832 81

The amount received from the General Government was on account of war claims heretofore rejected. During the past two years, \$147,800, in all, have been collected on account of these claims, which had before been considered lost to the State. The total amount of expenditures from the State fund was \$801,618.34. The receipts of the war fund were \$382,025.95, derived mainly from taxation. Disbursements from this fund were made: to the Home for Soldiers' Children, about \$41,000; to the Home for Disabled Soldiers, \$38,000; to the State militia, \$20,000; and to the sinking fund, \$277,000. The outstanding bonds of the State amount to \$5,896,200. The assets of the State are said to be quite sufficient to extinguish these bonds, if they could be purchased at their par value. The report of the commissioners of the sinking fund shows assets amounting to \$1,183,112.16. If to this were added the total assets of other State funds, the total indebtedness of the State could be paid at once. The receipts of the fund during the year were \$381,754.93.

On the 11th of July, the day preceding the "Orange" riot in New York City (*see* New York), Governor Randolph issued a proclamation assuring the right of parade, with full protection by the civil and military power, to the Orangemen of New Jersey. To secure the speedy transmission of this proclamation throughout the State and in New York City, where, it was alleged, rioters were arranging to invade New Jersey, the Governor went in person to the telegraph-offices, and took "constructive possession" of several of them. Requests were also immediately sent to the civil and military authorities of the State, to order sufficient forces to be in readiness at different points to preserve the public peace. These measures proved ample for the occasion. During the night and the day following, troops were on duty along the river-line to prevent the New York organizations from landing. But no attempt was made, and no serious disturbance occurred.

On Tuesday, November 3d, an election took place for Governor. The Republican Nominating Convention was held on September 7th, at Trenton, and the Democratic on September 13th, at the same place. At the former, 917 delegates were present. Cornelius Walsh, of Bergen, was nominated. A platform was adopted, of which the chief features are as follows:

*Resolved*, That the fifteenth amendment to the Constitution, embodying the principles of the equality of all men, before the law, is not only just in theory, but is ennobling in practice, and we will, by all lawful means, oppose any attempt to blot it from the grand record of our country's progress.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party is now, as heretofore, pledged to economy in the expenditure of the public money; to good faith in the payment of the public debt; to the careful fostering of all branches of trade and industry; to wholesome laws, a pure and learned judiciary, and an upright administration of the Government, both State and national.



*Resolved*, That by the unprecedented reduction of the national debt; by the large reduction of interest upon the public loans, and the restoration of the national credit in all markets of the world; by the wise and happy adjustment of the late threatening controversy with Great Britain; by its honest, straightforward policy, and its high, patriotic spirit, the national Administration is entitled to our warmest commendation and active support.

*Resolved*, That we are heartily in favor of such a reform of the civil service as shall make appointments to public office dependent upon fitness and character, and allow removals for cause only.

*Resolved*, That the great facilities for foreign commerce afforded by the capacious and safe harbor of the State upon the Hudson River—facilities which oceanic steamship lines, in the rapidly-growing commerce of the country, are beginning to appreciate—demand and should receive national recognition by the erection of Jersey City into a port of entry, and the establishment there of an independent custom-house.

*Resolved*, That the liberal provision made by the last State Legislature for the cause of education, looking as it does to the care and culture of every child in the State, thus giving evidence that the Republican party now is, and hereafter proposes to be, devoted to the elevation of the masses and the universal diffusion of light and knowledge, of education and morality, has our most cordial approbation; and we commend this policy to the favorable consideration of our fellow-citizens of all classes and conditions, as eminently fit to place the State in the very front rank of her sisters of the Union.

*Resolved*, That the present system of private and special legislation is the source not only of unnecessary expense to the State and the public, but also of legislative corruption, and this convention therefore declares itself in favor of the passage of a general law of incorporation, and of the abolition, as far as practicable, of all special and private legislation.

The Democratic Convention was attended by 835 delegates. Hon. Joel Parker, of Monmouth, was nominated. The following platform was adopted:

The representatives of the Democratic party of the State of New Jersey, in convention assembled, appealing to the citizens of the State for a continued support of its principles and its candidates, point to these facts: They have urged the adoption of a system of general laws, under which capital and labor may find full and equal protection, and healthful competition take the place of enterprises born of special legislation and maintained by corruption. They have maintained the unsullied reputation of the State as to judicial appointments, and in all their appointments, executive and legislative, have given honest and capable officers to the people. They have maintained the dignity of the State, and the constitutional rights and privileges of all its inhabitants, irrespective of nationality, religious faith, or political creed. They have largely increased the sinking fund of the State, and added to the general funds, so that the assets are now more than sufficient to pay all the obligations of the State of every description. They show an amount equal to over \$1,000,000 collected and bonded under the execution of the riparian laws. They have collected nearly \$800,000 from the United States Government since the last Governor proclaimed that the accounts between this State and the national Government were substantially settled. The amounts thus saved and collected have been nearly enough to pay all the ordinary expenses of the State government since it came into Democratic hands. They have maintained the credit of the State by judicious economy, and its obligations stand second to none—Federal or State—in commercial value. The Democrats of New Jersey are proud of this record of their administra-

tion, and challenge a comparison of it with that of any Republican State in the Union. Upon the great Federal questions, we declare that we favor a prompt and complete amnesty of all persons for political offences; that we favor the raising of a revenue for the economical support of the Government and the payment of the principal and interest of the national debt, and, so far as such revenue is raised from the tariff, it is to be upon the principle of taxation upon luxuries, and the abolishment of taxes upon the necessities of life; that the Democratic party recognize the laboring element of the country as the true source of national wealth and strength, between which and capital no antagonism can exist, so long as the right and dignity of labor are properly recognized, and there is no duty the party owes to the country or to itself, superior to the full protection of the laboring interests; that, denouncing all conspiracies against law and good order, North or South, we protest against the extraordinary grant of military power given by the late Congress to the President, and declare the same to be most dangerous in precedent, and unnecessary in fact; that the Democratic party in the present, as in the past, recognize the Constitution and the amendments thereto as the organic law of the country, and not as open political questions of the day. We believe that the Government of the United States is, as it ought to be, a government of limited powers; that these powers are prescribed and enumerated in the Constitution of the United States; which Government is founded upon its adoption by the people, and creating direct relations between it and all its subjects. It is not a supreme, unlimited, imperial, consolidated Government; but that it has its distinct and recognized sphere of action, already ample; the governments of the separate States have their distinct and recognized sphere of action; and that it is to the last degree important to the preservation of local independence, to the universal diffusion of political vitality, to the prevention of military despotism, to the security of individual rights, and the perpetuity of our institutions, that these separate spheres of action should be kept forever distinct and inviolable.

The canvass was animated, both candidates entering personally into the contest. The result was the election of the Democratic candidate. The total vote was 158,745; Joel Parker had 82,362 votes, and Cornelius Walsh 76,383; Parker's majority 5,979. The total vote for Congress in 1870 was 157,426; Republican majority 3,426. The total vote for Governor in 1868 was 163,288. Theodore F. Randolph, Democrat, over John J. Blair, Republican, 4,622. The Legislature was carried by the Republicans: in the Senate there are 12 Republicans against 9 Democrats; and in the House 36 Republicans against 24 Democrats.

Important changes were made in the management of the leading railroads of the State during the year, and various railroad projects were presented. In the summer, the Camden & Amboy, the Philadelphia & Trenton, the Delaware & Raritan Canal, and the New Jersey Railroad & Transportation Companies, were leased to the Pennsylvania Central Railroad Company, at a rental of ten per cent. per annum, in accordance with the following terms:

1. The lessee to pay the rent at all times during the said term, notwithstanding any future action of any of the corporations or their stockholders; and, in order to secure the individual interest of each stockholder



of the lessors, the right is given to him to prosecute such suits as may be necessary to recover his proportionate part of the rent, and to use, if necessary, the name of the corporation's lessors for that purpose; this provision, if desired, to be indorsed on the certificates of stock.

2. The lessee to pay all taxes, transit duties, and other charges, assessed or imposed on the lessors during the said term.

3. The lessee to defend all actions, and pay all amounts that may be recovered against the lessors, and indemnify them from all claims, etc., during the said term.

4. The lessee to maintain and operate the demised works at its own expense, and to keep the same in thorough repair, working order, and condition, fully supplied with rolling and floating stock and equipments, at least equal to that now used, so that the traffic and business shall be encouraged and developed, and full public accommodation given on reasonable terms.

5. The lessee to keep up the sinking funds of the lessors, and to pay all their debts and obligations as they shall become due.

6. As the several loans of the lessors shall become due, they are to deliver to the lessee a corresponding number of the bonds secured by the mortgage of April 20, 1871, whereby to discharge the same, any difference in value to be made up by the lessee. The difference between the total funded indebtedness and the amount authorized to be raised by the mortgage to be applied only to permanent improvements on the works.

7. The title of all after-acquired property to be taken in the name of the lessors respectively, and such property to be subject to the lease.

8. To aid in the development of the "Harsimus Cove" property, the lessors, whenever the lessee shall have spent \$400,000 in improving the same, to issue to the lessee 3,000 shares of their stock, and so from time to time until \$3,000,000 shall have been so spent in such improvements, and 22,500 shares of stock issued. No other or further stock to be thereafter issued by the lessors. The stock so issued to bear the same rate of rent as the present stock, and to be paid in like manner, clear of all taxes.

9. The lessee to assume all the contracts, liabilities, and other obligations, of the lessors. All rights under existing leases to remain in full force in the event of the future reentry by the lessors.

10. The lessee to pay \$10,000 a year, to enable the lessors to keep up their corporate organization, the first half-yearly payment to be made July 1, 1871; and to provide suitable offices in Philadelphia, Trenton and New York, for the accommodation of the directors and officers of the lessors.

11. Such of the property of the lessors as may not be necessary for the use of the works may, with their assent, be sold, and the proceeds applied either to the permanent reduction of the funded debt or to permanent additional improvements on the works.

12. The accounts of the lessee to be open to the inspection of the president and officials of the lessors—the lessee to furnish annually, on or before April 1st, a detailed statement of the business for the previous year ending December 31st, and the works and premises themselves to be likewise open to inspection and examination.

13. In case of default (continued for nineteen days) in paying the rent or performing these covenants and agreements, the lessors to have the right to reenter upon the premises, to hold as of their original estate; the rent to be apportioned to the time of reentry; no claim for damages for breach of covenant to be affected thereby.

14. At the end of the term the lessees to redeliver the works and premises to the lessors.

15. Covenant for further assurance.

16. These covenants to bind both parties, their successors and assigns.

The lines thus leased traverse seventeen of the twenty-one counties of the State. The capital of the United Companies is:

Stock.....	\$18,990,667
Funded debt of the several companies.....	12,420,059
Funded debt of the United Companies.....	3,834,893
Total.....	\$35,245,629

This capital is represented in property as follows:

Cost of the Camden & Amboy Railroad, including branches, steamboats, other equipments, real estate, etc.....	\$12,527,160 41
Cost of the Delaware & Raritan Canal and appurtenances.....	4,735,353 53
Cost of the New Jersey Railroad, equipments, property, etc.....	8,955,993 76
Real estate and capital payments of the United Companies of New Jersey.....	642,112 36
Investments in and advances to auxiliary works:	
Stocks.....	\$4,555,905 00
Bonds and mortgages.....	356,750 00
Advances.....	2,064,728 58
Sent to England for extinguishment of English debt.....	70,708 17
Sinking fund for extinguishment of sterling loan.....	57,752 04
Unappropriated materials on hand.....	447,880 30
Cash in hand of treasurers.....	831,285 26
Total.....	\$35,245,629 41

Thus it appears that the companies hold about eight and a half millions of stocks, bonds, cash, etc., beyond the cost of their railways and canal. The net receipts of last year were \$2,711,055.16.

Of other railway enterprises prosecuted during the year, one of the most important is the New Jersey West Line, of which a number of Pennsylvania capitalists have assumed control. The purpose is said to be to secure by this means a new outlet to tide-water and New York from the anthracite coal-fields. The building of important short branches to the Erie was begun, and also of the New Jersey Central; and surveys were made through Berkshire Valley and the region about Lake Hopatecong, for the proposed road to cross the suspension bridge over the Hudson. In the lower part of the State, the preliminary steps toward the building of several local roads were taken, and projects to bring several of the towns of this section into direct communication with the great thoroughfares were considered.

The total number of children in the State, of school-age, between five and eighteen, in 1871, was 265,958. The school statistics show that, of this number, sixty-five per cent. attended the public schools; thirteen per cent. attended private schools; and twenty-two per cent. attended no school at all. The percentage attending the public schools for ten months was nine; for eight months and over, fourteen; for six months and over, seventeen; and less than four months, forty. For the support of the public schools, the people of the State contributed, during the year, by local and State taxation, \$2,875,000, equal to about two and a half dollars for each person resident in the State. The taxation practically amounts to

about fifteen dollars for each child receiving any portion of the school moneys. The school property is valued at \$4,246,998. There were 2,931 teachers employed, of whom 952 were males, with average salaries of \$57.34 per month; and 1,979 were females, with average salaries of \$32.43 per month.

The trustees of the State Agricultural College and Scientific School report favorably upon these institutions.

The agricultural statistics of the State, as given in the census of 1870, are as follows:

FARMS.	
Area of improved lands in the State, acres...	1,796,474
Wood lands, in farms, acres.....	718,335
Other unimproved lands in farms, acres.....	294,702
Cash value of farms.....	\$357,523,376
Cash value of farm implements and machinery.....	7,887,991
LIVE-STOCK ON FARMS.	
Horses.....	79,708
Mules and asses.....	8,853
Milch-cows.....	133,231
Working-oxen.....	3,830
Other cattle.....	60,327
Sheep.....	120,067
Swine.....	142,563
Cash value of live-stock.....	\$21,443,462
PRODUCTS.	
Indian corn, bushels.....	8,745,384
Wheat, ".....	2,301,433
Rye, ".....	566,775

Oats, bushels.....	4,099,880
Barley, ".....	8,283
Buckwheat, ".....	353,983
Potatoes, Irish.....	4,705,439
Potatoes, sweet.....	1,550,784
Peas and beans, ".....	56,231
Clover-seed, ".....	26,236
Grass-seed, ".....	72,401
Flax-seed, ".....	6,095
Hay, tons.....	521,975
Hemp, tons.....	5
Hops, pounds.....	234,061
Tobacco, ".....	40,871
Wool, ".....	328,242
Butter, ".....	8,265,023
Cheese, ".....	38,229
Honey, ".....	60,636
Wax, ".....	2,021
Maple-sugar, pounds.....	419
Milk sold, gallons.....	5,373,322
Maple-molasses, gallons.....	6
Sorghum, ".....	17,424
Wine, ".....	24,970
Market-garden products.....	\$2,978,250
Orchard products.....	1,295,282
Forest products.....	352,704
Animals slaughtered.....	6,983,162
Home manufactures.....	144,016
Aggregate value of farm productions.....	\$42,715,198 00
Amount of wages paid during the year.....	8,314,548 00
Average product per acre of improved lands.....	21 61
Average product per acre of all lands included in farms.....	14 29
Average value per acre of land in farms in 1860.....	60 09
Average value per acre of land in farms in 1870.....	86 14

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Atlantic.....	14,093	13,909	184	12,401	1,692	\$4,732,470	\$36,767
Bergen.....	30,122	29,489	1,632	23,273	6,849	26,820,026	115,364
Burlington.....	53,639	51,098	2,540	49,597	4,042	32,615,833	249,962
Camden.....	46,193	41,751	4,440	40,532	5,601	10,914,699	232,439
Cape May.....	8,349	7,923	427	8,148	201	3,800,810	36,627
Cumberland.....	34,665	32,898	1,767	22,517	1,951	14,470,374	123,276
Essex.....	143,839	141,296	2,539	97,504	46,335	104,461,370	1,493,418
Gloucester.....	21,562	20,589	973	19,865	1,697	14,090,600	43,561
Hudson.....	129,067	128,016	1,050	75,903	53,164	85,133,272	2,395,375
Hunterdon.....	36,963	36,329	634	35,066	1,897	24,638,501	239,027
Mercer.....	46,386	44,018	2,368	38,363	8,023	36,698,639	304,780
Middlesex.....	45,029	43,474	1,545	35,908	9,121	33,638,839	295,493
Monmouth.....	46,195	43,225	2,910	41,496	4,699	37,024,819	203,904
Morris.....	43,137	42,403	733	34,530	8,607	27,326,757	105,896
Ocean.....	13,623	13,511	117	13,064	554	5,895,341	65,375
Passaic.....	46,416	45,741	675	31,063	15,348	26,395,584	405,000
Salem.....	23,940	21,203	2,737	22,884	1,056	22,354,567	144,874
Somerset.....	33,510	31,983	1,524	20,730	2,780	22,469,420	170,437
Sussex.....	23,163	22,973	196	22,069	1,099	16,959,655	92,995
Union.....	41,359	40,563	1,296	30,942	10,917	28,719,642	533,594
Warren.....	34,333	33,935	381	31,046	3,290	27,237,703	112,497
Total for State.....	906,096	875,407	30,658	717,153	188,943	\$624,868,971	\$7,416,724

Included in the census are 5 Chinese, 10 Japanese, and 16 Indians. The true value of property was \$940,976,064. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$19,858,104; 54,683 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 23,409 are males, and 31,274 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 14,515 are white males.

NEW YORK. The annual session of the Legislature of New York, for 1871, began at Albany on the 3d of January, and continued with brief intermissions until April 21st. During that time 1,352 bills were introduced, and 1,226 were reported from the various commit-

tees. Of these, 1,302 reached a third reading, but only 807 passed. Upward of 150, including a large number for the incorporation of savings-banks and trust companies, were vetoed by the Governor. A contested election case, which occupied considerable attention in the Assembly, was that from the fifteenth district of New York City, in which Horatio N. Twombly contested the right of John Carey to hold the seat, on the ground of frauds practised in securing the election. There were two reports on the subject from the Committee on Privileges and Elections. The majority reported, as the result of their investigation, that Mr. Twombly had received 1,984 votes, and



Mr. Carey 1,986; and that the latter should be confirmed in his right to the seat. Their report was adopted by a vote of 62 to 61.

The great mass of the legislation of the session was of a general character, and attracted no particular attention. Several propositions to amend the constitution of the State were introduced near the beginning of the session, but none of them were adopted. The question of repealing the act classifying the directors of the Erie Railway Company was brought up, and two reports were made on the subject. The majority of the committee opposed the repeal, and supported their position by elaborate arguments. Their report was finally adopted, the vote in the Assembly being 60 to 57.

On the 6th of April an incident occurred in the Lower House which caused considerable excitement, and had an effect on the passage of some of the most important acts of the session. In the heat of debate, Mr. James Irving, the member from the sixteenth district of New York City, made an assault upon Mr. Weed, a member from Clinton County. This act was severely censured by all parties, and Mr. Irving was forced to resign. The result was, an equal division between the Democrats and Republicans of the House, while the measures to which a political importance was attached were still pending. The Republican members agreed in caucus to combine for the purpose of preventing an election to fill the vacancy, and to defeat the favorite measures of the Democrats. One Republican, however, Mr. Orange S. Winans, of Dunkirk, was induced to recede from the party agreement, and aid in carrying through the pending legislation. The entire transaction caused much political excitement and discussion both within and without the halls of the Legislature.

The compact entered into by the Republicans was as follows:

*Resolved*, That we regard the following bills now pending before the Legislature as party measures, viz.:

The bill known as the registry law for New York City.

The bill to amend the election law.

The bill to amend the charter of the city of New York.

The bill commonly known as the two per cent. tax bill.

Buffalo police bill, and the bill amending the charter of Buffalo.

And that no Republican can, consistently with his party obligation, support either.

*Resolved*, That in case any member of the party shall desert it in acting upon the measures mentioned in the foregoing resolutions, we will regard it as our duty to denounce such deserter as a traitor to the party, in a writing to be signed by us and published in the Republican papers of the State.

We, the undersigned, do hereby agree to abide by the foregoing resolutions, and do hereby pledge ourselves solemnly as members of the Republican party to support the same.

The bills mentioned in the first resolution were regarded as Democratic measures, and were politically the most important of the

session. For several days after the resignation of Mr. Irving, the action of the House appeared to be completely blocked. A bill was introduced providing for a new election to fill the vacant seat, and on this the first stand was taken, and on the question of its passage came the defection of Mr. Winans, which broke up the combination, and threw the power of the majority again into the hands of the Democratic members.

The principal changes made in the registry law for the city of New York were as follows:

SECTION 9. In addition to the existing provisions of law governing the action of inspectors of elections in the city of New York when acting as registrars, the said inspectors shall hold meetings as registrars on the Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday preceding the day of election, and shall sit from nine o'clock in the forenoon until ten o'clock in the evening on each of said days, and shall enroll such applicants for registration as shall then or on the day of election be qualified voters. On the day of any election, in case any elector presents himself who is not registered, the inspectors shall require such elector to make oath as to the cause of his failure to register, and, if the excuse be deemed sufficient by a majority of the inspectors, such elector shall be permitted to vote the same as if his name was registered. The right of such elector to vote, however, shall be subject to the usual challenge, but the same as if he had been registered. The oath of any such non-registered elector, as to his excuse, may be taken before any officer competent to administer oaths in the city or county of New York, and by either of the inspectors or poll-clerks at the poll where said elector shall offer his vote, and any such officer applied to to administer said oath shall do so and subscribe the same without charge therefor, and all such oaths shall be filed with the poll-book filed with the County Clerk.

SEC. 12. The Mayor of the city of New York shall, at least ten days prior to any election, appoint for each election district two poll-clerks, one of whom shall be from the party in general political opposition on State issues to the party electing the two successful candidates for inspectors of election in the election district. Such appointees shall take the oath, subject to the same restrictions provided in section eight of this act, for inspectors of election.

SEC. 19. It shall be the duty of the Common Council of the city of New York, on or before the 1st day of September, in the year eighteen hundred and seventy, and in each year thereafter, to redistrict the city so that each election district shall contain not more than four hundred electors, taking the vote of the preceding election as a basis. If the Common Council shall in any year neglect to so redistrict the city, the mayor shall, on or before the 10th day of September, by proclamation, establish the boundaries of the election districts as above prescribed.

The only important change in the election law was one which provided for taking the ballot for members of Congress separately.

The most important amendment to the charter of the city of New York was contained in the following sections added to the existing provisions regarding the Department of Public Instruction:

SECTION 3. All provisions of the law providing for the election of trustees of the common schools are hereby repealed. Every said trustee who shall be now in office and under election shall, however, serve out the full term for which he shall have been elected. Within twenty days before the expiration of the term of office of any such trustees who shall have any office by election, or upon the occurrence of any va-



cancy in the office of said trustee, the mayor of the city shall appoint his successor. Upon any appointment, whether by expiration of term or to fill a vacancy by said mayor, it shall be for the term of five years from the year of the expiration of the term or time of filling the vacancy. The trustee so appointed shall possess and exercise all the powers and duties of trustees of common schools under existing laws.

Sec. 4. The inspectors of common schools shall be hereafter appointed by the mayor for the same term of office now provided to such inspectors. All vacancies in the office of Inspector of Common Schools shall be filled by the said mayor and for the full term of office.

The two per cent. tax bill determined the rate of taxation in the city of New York, and limited the expenses of the government to the funds raised by the levy of two per cent. on the assessed valuation of property for 1870. All these measures were passed in the Assembly on the 18th of April by a vote of about 65 to 59.

Among the bills vetoed by the Governor was one for the amendment of the code of procedure, against which there was a strong remonstrance signed by leading members of the bar in New York City. This provided, among other things, that judges of any court of record might punish persons, by fine or imprisonment, for contempt shown in unfriendly criticism upon their official action. Another section of the bill prohibited any stockholders, who had been wronged or defrauded by a corporation, from bringing suit anywhere except where such corporation had its principal place of business.

The total funded debt of the State on the 30th of September was \$38,121,606, classified as follows:

General Fund.....	\$1,040,026
Contingent.....	62,000
Canal.....	11,966,580
Bounty.....	22,047,000
Total.....	\$38,121,606

The following statement shows the amount of the State debt at the same date, after deducting the unapplied balances of the sinking funds:

FUNDS.	Debt on September 30, 1871..	Balances of Sinking Funds, September 30, 1871.	Balance of debt after applying Sinking Funds.
General.....	\$4,040,026	\$1,805,744	\$2,234,282
Contingent...	68,000	19,139	48,860
Canal.....	11,966,580	1,654,226	10,312,353
Bounty.....	22,047,000	15,159,793	16,887,206
Total.....	\$38,121,606	\$8,638,903	\$29,482,702

The State debt on the 30th of September, 1870, after deducting the unapplied balances of the sinking funds, amounted to \$32,409,144, showing a reduction of \$2,926,441.

The following statement gives the expenditures and revenues for the last fiscal year, showing an apparent deficiency of \$3,878,806:

Deficiency of the General Fund revenue on September 30, 1870.....	\$5,370,481
Amount of warrants drawn on the Treasury on account of the General Fund, during the year ending September 30, 1871.....	10,505,799

Brought forward.....	\$15,876,280
Amount transferred to the Bounty Debt Sinking Fund, being the proceeds of the 2½ mill tax levied in 1870.....	4,096,279
Amount transferred to the following funds for interest on money in the Treasury during the year belonging to said funds, viz.:	
School Fund.....	\$69,862
Literature Fund.....	105
United States Deposit Fund.....	1,803
Long Island Railroad Company Sinking Fund.....	259
Bounty Debt Sinking Fund.....	103,103
General Fund Debt Sinking Fund.....	43,552
	218,788

Total.....	\$20,190,747
Amount of warrants drawn on the Treasury remaining unpaid on September 30, 1870...	746

Total.....	\$20,191,493
Amount of receipts into the Treasury during the year ending Sept. 30, 1871..	\$11,296,825
Amount transferred from the School Fund, for bonds for lands.....	24,791

Total.....	\$11,311,619
Amount of warrants drawn on the Treasury remaining unpaid on September 30, 1871.....	1,068
	11,312,687

Deficiency of the revenue September 30, 1871.. \$3,878,806

This deficiency is rather largely nominal than real. Taxes levied for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1871, and unpaid on that day, together with advances on appropriations based upon taxes for the current year, amounting in the aggregate to \$6,550,881, should be deducted from the above deficiency, \$8,878,806, which would leave an actual deficiency of \$2,327,924.

The State tax for the year was  $5\frac{1}{10}$  mills on a dollar of the assessed valuation of property. Of this, two mills were for the annual payment on the bounty debt,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mill for the support of public schools,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mill to meet payments for work on the new capitol,  $\frac{1}{10}$  for the canals, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  for general purposes. The whole amount raised by this tax was \$11,613,943.61. The gross valuation of property for the year was \$2,052,537,898, an increase of \$85,536,715 over the valuation of 1870.

A commission, consisting of David A. Wells, George W. Cuyler, and Edwin Dodge, was appointed in 1870 "to revise the laws for the assessment and collection of taxes," and their report was made early in this year, but no definite action has been taken thereon by the Legislature thus far. The system of taxation recommended by the commissioners is substantially as follows:

1. To tax real estate as under existing laws; provisions for enforcing valuation, according to a common and well-defined but moderate standard, being at the same time prescribed. The commissioners favor the creation of an office whose incumbent shall be especially charged with the enforcement of the laws relative to taxation, and be invested with all necessary powers for accomplishing such object, and insuring, so far as possible, equity and uniformity.

2. To tax moneyed corporations of the State in conformity with existing laws.

3. All experience, and especially the experience of New York, shows that the attempt to tax, directly, property other than such as is embraced under the two before-enumerated classes, affords little revenue:



it falls in execution, and is certain to yield less of revenue in the future than in the past; and above all, it discriminates against the industry of New York in comparison with other States. The commissioners propose, as a substitute and equivalent for all such defective taxation, to tax the occupier, be he owner or tenant, of any and every building used as a dwelling, or for any other purpose, on a valuation of three times the rental or rental value of the premises occupied; but not including, under such assessment, any land except such as the building stands on, or is essential for access thereto.

All property not embraced under one of these provisions, as above stated, is to be exempt from taxation. The principles on which the commissioners have founded this part of their system are stated by them as follows:

That the market value of real estate is always proportional to, and dependent on, the amount of personal property, or, rather, productive capital, placed upon it, or in its immediate vicinity. Only, therefore, as personal property or productive capital is brought in connection with real estate, does its value become appreciable and augment. Applying, practically, to New York the proposed system for taxing personal property, through buildings or rentals, as its representative, the commissioners say that examination will show that the aggregate of taxation, according to the new system, on the occupiers of buildings, will be the lowest in the most sparsely-settled agricultural districts of the State. Property here is mainly in land, and the value of buildings is generally much less than the value of this land with which they are connected. As we leave the sparsely-settled agricultural districts and rise through the more densely-populated portions of the State, from the towns to the villages, from the latter to the cities, and from the cities to the great metropolis of the continent, we shall find that the value of land, of buildings, and the aggregate of taxable valuation, will increase as the amount and accumulation of personal property increase, until land and buildings attain their greatest market and tax valuation in Wall street, Broadway, and Fifth avenue, where the accumulation of personal property is the greatest. It is also to be observed that, starting at the bottom of the scale, with the value of land greatly in excess of the value of the buildings connected with the land, this difference, as we progress upward through the more densely-populated districts, gradually diminishes, until, as is the case very frequently in the cities, the value of the building greatly exceeds the value of the land on which it is situated. And yet, while, under the proposed system, the agricultural districts would, as now, pay the smallest proportion of the aggregate taxes, and the villages and cities, as now, also the largest, there would be no injustice, but, on the contrary, one uniform, equitable rule of valuation and assessment. The sum of three times the rent or rental value is taken as the substitute for personal property, other than what is invested in the stocks of moneyed corporations, on the assumption that no person can occupy any building who is not possessed of such property, at least to the extent of the valuation adopted; an assumption fully sustained by evidence and investigation.

The corner-stone of the new capitol at Albany was laid with imposing ceremonies on the 24th of June. The entire amount expended upon this work, prior to November 22d, was about \$2,000,000, independent of \$650,000 paid for the land on which it stands. The appropriation for the work at the last session of the Legislature was \$650,000, of which \$343,631.31 had been expended at the date above named.

On the 1st of October there were sixty-nine banks doing business under the State banking law. The amount of circulation outstanding, including that of incorporated banks, banking associations, and individuals, was \$2,141,435.50. There were on the 1st of July one hundred and forty-three savings-banks doing business in the State, with assets amounting to \$266,253,594. The number of persons having deposits in these institutions at the beginning of the year was 712,109.

The number of insurance companies subject to the supervision of the Insurance Department was, on the 1st day of December, 238, as follows:

New York joint-stock fire insurance companies.....	84
New York mutual insurance companies.....	10
New York marine insurance companies.....	9
New York life insurance companies.....	40
Fire insurance companies of other States.....	53
Marine insurance companies of other States.....	2
Life insurance companies of other States.....	30
Casualty insurance companies of other States.....	3
Foreign insurance companies.....	7
Total.....	238

The total amount of stocks and mortgages, held by the department for the protection of policy-holders of life and casualty insurance companies of this State and of foreign insurance companies doing business within it, was \$8,051,185, as follows:

For protection of policy-holders generally in life insurance companies of this State.....	\$4,104,035
For protection of registered policy-holders exclusively.....	2,342,650
For protection of casualty policy-holders exclusively.....	4,000
For protection of fire policy-holders in foreign insurance companies.....	1,300,500
For protection of life policy-holders in foreign insurance companies.....	300,000
Total deposit.....	\$8,051,185

The insurance companies of the State contributed over \$20,000,000 toward reimbursing the losses caused by the great fire in Chicago in October.

The total number of children attending the public-schools, during the year ending September 30th, was 1,027,089; persons attending the normal schools, 5,129; there were 11,721 school-houses in use, and 17,828 teachers employed. The finances of the Department of Public Instruction were as follows:

Total receipts, including balance on hand September 30, 1870.....	\$10,658,576 87
Total expenditures.....	9,588,316 37
Amount paid for teachers' wages.....	6,678,377 51
Amount paid for school-houses, repairs, and furniture.....	1,587,276 39
Estimated value of school-houses and sites	23,613,301 00

There was a bill before the Legislature at the last session making attendance upon the public schools compulsory, but it failed to pass. The State Superintendent touched upon the same subject in his annual report, taking ground against the compulsory system.

Near the beginning of the year (viz., in March) there were 4,484 insane persons in the public institutions of the State, including in-



corporated asylums receiving State aid. The following is a list of these institutions, and the number of insane in each:

The New York State Lunatic Asylum at Utica.....	643
The Willard Asylum for the Insane, at Ovid.....	282
The New York Lunatic Asylum, New York City....	1,365
Kings County Lunatic Asylum, Flatbush.....	602
Monroe County Lunatic Asylum, Rochester.....	88
Marshall Infirmary, Troy.....	109
Providence Lunatic Asylum, Buffalo.....	89
County poor-houses.....	1,326
City asylums, other than New York and Kings Counties.....	30
Total.....	4,484

The State asylums, completed or in course of construction, are the New York State Lunatic Asylum, at Utica, completed; the Willard Asylum for the Insane, at Ovid, in process of erection and partly occupied; the Hudson River State Hospital for the Insane, at Poughkeepsie, being built; the Buffalo State Asylum for the Insane, at Buffalo, and the State Homeopathic Asylum for the Insane, at Middletown, organized by the Legislature of 1870. Of the 4,484 insane persons in public institutions in March, 925 were in State asylums, 148 in incorporated institutions receiving State aid, 1,967 in the asylums of New York and Kings Counties, and 1,444 in other city and county institutions. The whole amount paid from the Treasury during the fiscal year, on account of hospitals, orphan asylums, and other charitable institutions, was \$1,773,370.89. The following statement shows the expenditures and earnings of each of the prisons for the year ending September 30, 1871:

PRISONS.	Advances from the Treasury.	Received from earnings.	Excess of expenditures.
Auburn.....	\$189,159	\$129,220	\$59,938
Clinton.....	319,169	175,384	143,785
Sing Sing.....	364,173	131,547	232,625
Miscellaneous expenditures not distributed, including \$22,459 for transportation of convicts.....	.....	.....	33,959
Total.....	\$872,501	\$436,151	\$470,307

Three commissioners were appointed by the Governor in 1870, in accordance with a request of the Legislature, to investigate the question of prison-labor in all its bearings, and report thereon. The commissioners were Michael S. Myers, E. C. Wines, and Thomas Fencer. They prosecuted their inquiries during the year, and took a vast amount of testimony, and, as a result of their investigation, submitted the following ten propositions:

1. The contract system of prison-labor is bad, and should be abolished.
2. The industries of a prison, as well as its discipline, ought, ordinarily, to be managed by its head.
3. The successful management of the industries of a prison requires experience and business tact; qualities that can be acquired only by long practical familiarity with such management.
4. It would not be wise to commit the industries of a prison to the management of its head, so long as

he is not only liable but sure to be displaced on every transfer of power from one political party to another.

5. Considering the extent of the industries carried on in our State-prisons, and the frequent changes of officers therein, the result of which is, that inexperienced persons are, for the most part, at their head, it would be unwise and unsafe to change the system of labor while the system of government remains what it is at present.

6. In order to a safe and successful change of the labor system from contracts to State management, it will be an essential condition precedent that political control be eliminated from the government of our State-prisons, and that their administration be placed and kept in the hands of honest and capable men.

7. The only process by which our State-prisons can be removed from the arena of politics—whereby alone a safe basis can be secured for a change in the labor system—is an amendment of the constitution; and to the attainment of that end the strenuous efforts of all good citizens should be directed.

8. While the products of prison-labor are not sufficient to sensibly affect the general markets of the country, there is no doubt that, in particular localities, these products do come into injurious competition with those of outside labor; and, whenever such competition occurs, it is the result of the undue pursuit of one or but a few branches of labor in prisons, to the exclusion of all others—a result which points to the multiplication and equalization of trades in institutions of this class.

9. The opposition of the working-men of the State is to the contract system alone, and not at all to industrial labor in prisons; and not only do they not oppose such labor, but they desire that criminals should be reformed, as the result of their imprisonment; and they believe that this can be effected only through industrial labor, in combination with other suitable agencies, and as the result of the acquisition, as far as that may be possible, of trades during their incarceration.

10. As regards the penitentiaries and reformatories not under State control, the commissioners recommend that no legislation be had for the present; and they base this recommendation on the two following considerations, viz.: First, that, being local institutions, created by and conducted under special acts, any legislation in reference to them, which will at all meet the views of those who desire it, must necessarily be of a radical character, completely changing their relations; and the commissioners think that such legislation had better be postponed, to await the result of the movement now in progress to secure a reform of the whole penal system of the State. Second, that such a change of relation in these establishments as would make of them State, in place of being, as now, local institutions, would involve large outlays of money by the State, running up into the millions: 1. In the purchase of the property, real and personal, belonging to them. 2. In capital, partly to be invested in machinery for manufacturing purposes, and partly to be employed in carrying on their manufacturing and business operations. 3. In salaries and other expenses connected with the creation and maintenance of a new body of State officials as a necessary part of the machinery for their management; to which the commissioners would add, that political control in the administration of such institutions has not in the past been so reassuring as to invite its extension.

The tolls collected on the canals during the season amounted to \$3,099,300.46, from which a surplus of \$981,588.63 was derived by the State Treasury. The shipment of grain from Buffalo and Oswego, as compared with the shipments of the preceding year, is shown in the following exhibit:



	1870.	1871.
<b>BUFFALO.</b>		
Wheat, bushels.....	16,738,613	19,038,316
Rye, ".....	378,322	986,511
Corn, ".....	5,911,688	20,695,305
Barley, ".....	831,024	825,420
Oats, ".....	5,572,204	6,649,439
Total.....	29,431,831	43,184,991
<b>OSWEGO.</b>		
Wheat, bushels.....	3,857,727	3,796,568
Rye, ".....	264,340	229,335
Corn, ".....	361,411	2,424,029
Barley, ".....	3,246,104	3,010,712
Oats, ".....	247,053	113,957
Total.....	7,976,641	9,568,501

In reply to an inquiry of the Legislature at the last session, respecting the necessity of enlarging the Erie Canal, the commissioners made a report declaring that there was "no occasion to suppose that the capacity of the canal will not be ample for the next ten years."

There are 4,276 miles of railroad in the State, of which 348 were built during this year.

The State militia, or National Guard, now numbers about 24,000 officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates.

The number of immigrants arriving at the port of New York during the year was 229,000, an increase of 17,000 over the number of the preceding year.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Albany.....	133,052	131,957	1,095	93,738	39,314	\$47,669,879	\$1,732,764
Allegany.....	40,814	40,465	349	37,268	3,546	8,538,033	102,885
Broome.....	44,103	43,632	481	40,058	4,045	8,047,186	194,664
Cattaraugus.....	43,909	43,745	164	38,244	5,665	7,537,102	78,675
Cayuga.....	59,550	58,890	657	50,312	9,238	21,068,698	297,973
Chataugua.....	59,327	59,127	195	50,045	9,282	15,606,525	228,543
Chemung.....	35,281	34,484	793	30,728	4,553	8,433,747	252,123
Chenango.....	40,564	40,339	225	37,755	2,779	11,946,922	316,712
Clinton.....	47,947	47,819	128	35,270	12,677	5,792,745	190,462
Columbia.....	47,044	45,730	1,312	41,183	5,859	21,853,412	359,881
Cortland.....	25,173	25,115	58	22,285	1,888	6,993,900	163,965
Delaware.....	42,972	42,740	232	39,505	3,469	8,575,096	165,568
Dutchess.....	74,041	71,926	3,113	61,938	12,103	29,690,511	468,780
Erie.....	178,699	177,841	858	117,792	60,907	52,894,543	2,171,167
Essex.....	29,042	28,962	80	24,409	4,533	5,131,258	82,745
Franklin.....	30,271	30,244	27	23,321	6,950	5,801,114	71,898
Fulton.....	27,064	26,835	221	24,549	2,515	3,483,316	133,598
Genesee.....	31,606	31,453	153	25,773	5,833	15,511,112	273,412
Greene.....	31,832	31,203	629	29,346	2,486	5,606,576	141,330
Hamilton.....	2,960	2,958	1	2,654	306	747,160	26,914
Herkimer.....	39,929	39,696	233	34,144	5,785	9,089,064	183,153
Jefferson.....	65,415	65,178	236	55,379	10,096	15,127,745	463,560
Kings.....	419,921	414,234	5,683	366,110	153,811	184,100,451	6,726,546
Lewis.....	23,699	23,642	54	23,467	5,332	3,962,902	106,287
Livingston.....	38,309	38,094	215	32,472	5,837	16,014,631	153,172
Madison.....	43,532	43,124	313	38,706	4,816	11,228,350	206,356
Monroe.....	117,868	117,263	605	84,104	33,764	35,806,316	992,704
Montgomery.....	34,457	34,102	351	30,177	4,280	6,664,002	879,162
New York.....	942,292	929,199	13,072	523,198	419,094	928,383,464	22,074,594
Niagara.....	50,487	49,989	448	27,210	13,227	15,081,987	282,043
Oneida.....	110,008	109,358	590	84,301	25,707	28,748,360	387,480
Onondaga.....	104,183	103,475	707	80,110	24,073	32,553,095	514,219
Ontario.....	45,108	44,578	530	37,758	7,350	18,424,694	280,695
Orange.....	80,902	78,370	2,534	66,643	14,259	30,414,407	592,375
Orleans.....	27,639	27,517	172	23,446	4,243	10,627,231	149,059
Oswego.....	77,941	77,693	246	64,686	13,255	14,965,135	417,708
Otsego.....	48,967	48,732	229	46,234	2,733	12,674,303	282,223
Putnam.....	15,420	15,300	120	12,969	2,451	5,632,163	63,089
Queens.....	73,803	70,007	3,791	54,728	19,075	24,561,645	210,137
Rensselaer.....	99,549	98,765	783	73,938	25,621	30,516,528	904,738
Richmond.....	33,029	32,242	787	22,916	10,113	7,716,630	200,623
Rockland.....	25,213	24,484	728	19,863	5,350	6,918,590	115,798
Saratoga.....	51,529	50,889	683	43,820	7,709	12,682,725	423,937
Schenectady.....	21,347	21,179	168	17,661	3,686	5,550,301	148,164
Schoharie.....	33,340	32,914	426	32,439	901	5,293,821	154,517
Schuyler.....	18,989	18,803	186	17,941	1,048	3,784,076	131,419
Seneca.....	27,823	27,584	239	23,973	3,845	9,685,738	162,579
Steuben.....	67,717	67,330	383	61,839	5,884	13,738,127	195,223
St. Lawrence.....	84,336	84,746	72	66,607	18,219	16,005,628	353,638
Suffolk.....	46,984	44,956	1,506	42,047	4,877	11,431,957	205,762
Sullivan.....	34,550	34,451	99	28,738	5,822	2,905,464	166,089
Tioga.....	30,572	30,206	359	28,670	1,902	5,534,259	197,438
Tompkins.....	33,173	32,777	401	31,051	2,127	7,680,703	104,482
Ulster.....	84,075	82,693	1,433	71,335	12,740	13,358,355	610,629
Warren.....	22,592	22,528	54	20,014	2,518	2,793,295	60,600
Washington.....	49,568	49,186	379	41,274	8,294	15,215,096	137,621
Wayne.....	47,710	47,355	344	40,299	7,411	14,799,455	184,293
Westchester.....	131,348	128,830	2,513	94,004	37,344	59,928,652	1,264,877
Wyoming.....	29,164	29,082	82	25,113	4,051	9,131,614	90,066
Yates.....	19,595	19,429	166	17,548	1,755	7,887,261	83,006
Total.....	4,932,759	4,830,210	52,081	3,244,406	1,138,353	\$1,967,001,185	\$48,550,308



Included in the census are 29 Chinese and 439 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is 4,705. The true value of property was \$6,500,841,264. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$127,399,090. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$253,526,153; 10,599,225 pounds of wool were raised; 241,152 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 96,977 are males, and 144,175 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 73,201 are white males.

A serious riot occurred in the city of New York on the 12th of July, arising out of the feud existing in Ireland between Irish Protestants, or Orangemen, and Roman Catholics of the same nationality. The former proposed to parade in the streets on the day mentioned, in celebration of the battle of the Boyne, and threats of an attack upon their procession were made by lawless persons. In the hope of preventing any disturbance, the police authorities issued an order forbidding the parade, but, at the request of the Governor of the State, the order was revoked, and the parade allowed to take place. A large body of police and several regiments of the National Guard were put under orders to protect the procession. At one point an assault was made by the crowd, which was repulsed by the military, and several persons were killed and injured.

The State Convention of the Republican party was held at Syracuse, on the 27th of September. There was considerable excitement, owing to the appearance of two delegations from New York City. One of these represented the organization formed under the direction of State Central committee, and popularly designated as the "Custom-house wing" of the party, and the other, headed by Hon. Horace Greeley, was sent by what was sometimes characterized as the "Fenton wing." Their conflicting claims were referred to a committee, a majority of whom submitted the following report:

*Resolved*, That the action of the State Committee in reforming the organization of the party in the city of New York is hereby approved and confirmed, and the organization established by the same committee is declared henceforth the regular and only Republican organization in the said city.

*Resolved*, That the State Committee is directed to perfect and consolidate said organization, so that all Republicans resident in the city of New York shall be fairly represented therein.

*Resolved*, That, for the purpose of promoting harmony in the Republican party, both delegations from New York presenting credentials are hereby admitted to seats in the convention, with the right to cast half of one vote each.

*Resolved*, That each of said delegations from New York shall present three Republicans as members of the State Committee; but no person shall be presented who holds office under the present State or municipal government, or receives profit or emolument therefrom.

A minority of the committee favored the admission of the delegates led by Mr. Greeley.

The majority report was adopted; but, after appeals had been made by several delegates in behalf of harmony, the Greeley delegation withdrew, and the other was allowed to cast the full vote. The following is the platform of the convention:

*Resolved*, That we recognize in the wisdom, patience, courage, and patriotic foresight of the Administration of Ulysses S. Grant a full redemption of the pledges upon which he was nominated, and we view with pride and admiration the results of his policy and action. In the South reconstruction has been steadily advanced, and, while the deep passions of war have been happily soothed, peace and protection have been assured to men of every race. By keeping faith with the Indian, and dealing with the Indian tribes in firmness and gentleness, peace has been restored to our frontiers, and the terrors of earlier days have been lifted from the path of immigration and progress by a firm and judicious diplomacy. We have concluded an honorable and advantageous treaty with Great Britain, and made a lasting contribution to the peace of the world by removing all danger of war between the two great English-speaking nations. By considerate investigation, worthy efforts have been made for the elevation and reform of the civil service. By rigid economy in government, by the discharge of armies and the disbandment of navies, by the steady diminution of the number of revenue officials, the Treasury has been enabled to pay over \$250,000,000 of our national debt and to fund \$200,000,000 at a given rate of interest, while Congress has removed taxes from more than ten thousand articles, to the great relief of the people. Accepting, therefore, these triumphs of diplomacy, legislation, and of administration, as the natural result of Republican principles, honestly carried out by Republican administration, we tender our hearty thanks to the President, General U. S. Grant, his Cabinet, and the members of both Houses of Congress, who have contributed to achieve them.

*Resolved*, That we have seen with horror and grief the astounding revelations of fraud, corruption, and municipal criminality in the city of New York. We have seen an infamous cabal take possession of its treasury, apply its resources to their own profit, issue bonds, without stint and without law, for the payment of dishonest and exorbitant claims. Under the pretext of reform, this desperate ring of conspirators and plunderers, controlling a Democratic Legislature, have secured the passage of laws and ordinances giving them irresponsible power. They have destroyed the sacred right of the franchise by repeated piracies upon the ballot-box. The judiciary has been polluted, the right of speech and petition, the freedom of the press and of public procession, have been assailed, and by weakness and vacillation piteous massacre has been encouraged and provoked. The name and credit of the first city in the Union have been dishonored at home and abroad. Rejoicing in every effort to prevent these crimes and punish their authors, we shall gladly welcome the aid of men of all parties in our labors to redeem the honor of New York City. We hold the Democratic party responsible at the bar of public opinion for these manifold and unparalleled crimes. That party gave these men power, influence, authority, and dignity, and has at all times supported and acted with them. They have sat in its councils and controlled its policy. Democratic presses and leaders have aided and applauded them in attempts to debauch Republican organizations. By the assistance and encouragement of the whole radical party, the men who have made the government of New York City a reproach to the republic and republican institutions, in every part of the world, have aimed and do now aim to seize the State and national Government and rule the State and the republic as they have ruled the city. In view of the crimes perpetrated by those



having control of the Democratic party in New York, we should regard the success of the party as a calamity almost as disastrous as would have been the triumph of the rebellion in its war against the Union; and, having by harmony and earnest effort crushed treason and secession, the Republican party enters this canvass resolved to achieve as great a triumph over misgovernment, organized corruption, and fraud.

*Resolved*, That we call upon Congress, as far as may be compatible with the national credit, to continue to reduce taxation, and as rapidly as possible remove the burdens from the national industry; that while our interest account, our pension-rolls, and other obligations entailed by the rebellion shall remain, we are in favor of such a tariff as will yield the needed revenue with the least injury to the people, at the same time affording protection to our own rather than to foreign manufactures.

*Resolved*, That a government owes to the citizen every guarantee of fairness and legality in the performance of his duty at the polls. We cordially approve of the measures taken by Congress for the protection of the franchise, and are in favor of such a law for the registration of voters as will give to our elections freedom and purity.

*Resolved*, That as honest and justly-paid labor is the foundation of a nation's greatness, and its protection the highest mission of government, we earnestly urge all wholesome legislation fostering relations and conditions in which all who labor may be properly rewarded for their toil and encouraged in every effort toward their prosperity, education, and advancement.

*Resolved*, That, so long as the people of the several localities have the right by law to license the sale of intoxicating liquors, they also, by a majority of votes, should have the right to prohibit it.

*Resolved*, That the Republican party is the party of enterprise and progress, and declares for cheap transportation and for bringing the breadstuffs and products of the West, with the least expense, to the homes and markets of the East, and, reprobating as we do the profligacy and extravagance which have characterized the Democratic management of our canals, we are in favor of low tolls and making the great avenues of trade as rapidly and as nearly free as can be done without increasing the burden of taxation.

*Resolved*, That we congratulate the Republicans of the State and country upon the auspicious result of the elections in all the States and Territories, so far as they have been held, during the present year. California, from her Golden Gate, Maine, from her pine-forests, with rehabilitated North Carolina and sturdy Connecticut, appeal to New York to resume her natural leadership in the Republican phalanx, and the Empire State cannot refuse the invitation nor prove false to obligations of honor and of duty.

*Resolved*, That this convention adjures the Republicans of the State to counsel for union and harmony; that the dictates of patriotism and wisdom require that we shall wage war only with the common enemy, while, with friends within the Republican party, "let us have peace." Above men, above factions, are principles, and the cause on which depends the future of the republic and of humanity.

*Resolved*, That in the ticket presented by this convention we recognize worthy and tried Republicans who are deserving of hearty support for the several positions for which they are presented, and we ask for them that generous and enthusiastic confidence and favor which shall insure them a triumphant election.

The nominations made were as follows: for Secretary of State, G. Hilton Scribner, of Westchester County; for Comptroller, Nelson K. Hopkins, of Erie; for Treasurer, Thomas E. Rains, of Monroe; for Attorney-General, Fran-

cis M. Barlow, of New York; for State Engineer and Surveyor, Wm. B. Taylor, of Oneida; for Canal Commissioner, Alexander Barkley, of Washington; and for State-prison Inspector, Thomas Kirkpatrick.

A joint committee, appointed by the State Temperance Society, the Grand Lodge of Good Templars, and the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance of Eastern New York, held a meeting at Syracuse on the same day, and adopted the following:

*Resolved*, That a sub-committee of three be appointed to ask the Republican State Convention, which is to assemble to-day, to reindorse local prohibition as advocated by the organizations represented by the joint committee, consisting of John O'Donnell, Rev. S. B. Dickinson, and Dr. J. C. Gallup.

*Resolved*, That it is the imperative duty of every temperance elector to support and vote only for such candidates for Senators and Assemblymen as are known to favor local prohibition.

*Resolved*, That all temperance organizations, of whatever name, are earnestly requested to cooperate in a united effort to secure the enactment of the proposed law.

The Democrats held their convention at Rochester on the 4th of October. Here, too, there were contesting delegations from New York, one of them representing the wing of the party controlled by the Tammany Society, and the other appointed by the opponents of that organization. On account of various charges of corruption which had been brought against officials in New York connected with the Tammany Society, a strong effort was made to exclude their delegates. Mr. Tweed, who led that body, offered to compromise the matter by withdrawing his followers if the rival delegation was also excluded. This was agreed to, after a warm discussion. The following was the platform adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Democracy of New York arraign before the people of the Union the Administration at Washington, as false to its pledges and faithless to constitutional obligation. It has prolonged the dissensions that follow civil war, kept alive sectional animosities, refused amnesty to submissive citizens, and has set up privileged classes and initiated a system of exemptions from taxation and protection to moneyed interests, the tendency of which is to make the rich richer and the poor poorer. It has squandered upon mammoth corporations the lands which were the pledged heritage of the settlers, and it now attempts to perpetuate its power by a recourse to the grossest corruption, by the direct interference of Federal office-holders in popular elections, and by a resort to military force to repress the civil tribunals of the country, and to control popular assemblages and elections—acts and usurpations which all history shows are strides toward despotism, and which, if not arrested, must prove fatal to our republican institutions.

*Resolved*, That we recognize the emancipation of the freedmen of the South and their enfranchisement and perfect equality before the law, as the inevitable sequence of the civil war and of the overthrow of the rebellion against the Union. And we hold it to be the duty of all to sustain them in the enjoyment of their established rights, and to aid them in promoting their own welfare and the general prosperity of the country.

*Resolved*, That we view with indignation the cor-



ruption and extravagance recently brought to light in the management of the municipal affairs of the city of New York, and denounce as unworthy our countenance or toleration all who are responsible therefor. We pledge our best efforts to prevent a repetition of such abuses, and will look with satisfaction upon the punishment of all upon whom guilt can be fixed. We appeal to the record and the facts to prove that the deplorable condition of affairs existing in New York was inaugurated and fastened upon the city by a system of irresponsible government instituted by the Republican party, and continued by them through many years, under which the growth of extravagance, speculation, and fraud, was inevitable; and we demand on the part of our next Legislature such further reforms in the city charter as shall eradicate the legislation through which such frauds were possible, and secure, among other things: 1. An early opportunity for the people of the city to choose new municipal officers; 2. On the part of the mayor, more complete control of and consequently more complete responsibility for the subordinate departments of the administration; 3. The liability of the Mayor of New York, with all mayors of cities, to be removed by the Governor, in the same manner as sheriffs of counties are now removable, upon proof before him of malfeasance in office or neglect of duty.

*Resolved*, That experience has shown the necessity of restraining and defining, by constitutional enactment, the power of towns, counties, and municipalities, to create debt and to tax the property of citizens.

*Resolved*, That while ready and determined to purge local administration of abuses, we must not lose sight of the duty of correcting the confessed and all-pervading corruption of the Federal Government. Congress and the Executive, in consummating their scheme of centralization, openly disregarded constitutional obligation, tampered with the judiciary, and so manipulated the system of expenditure, debt, and paper-money, as to demoralize public sentiment and to corrupt social and business life as well as nearly all the channels of political administration. And the profligacies in the custom-house, the internal revenue boards, in the Army and Navy, and in the highest walks of office, as well as in municipalities, are the ripe fruits of this system; and we call the attention of the people to the fact that this corrupt power triumphed in and controlled the recent Republican Convention at Syracuse.

*Resolved*, That as registry laws, so far from preventing frauds in election, have proved to be shields under cover of which they can more easily be consummated, we demand that some other safeguards be provided against a fraudulent repetition of votes, and a dishonest canvass of the ballots—crimes which are treason to representative government; and that we approve of the passage of the constitutional amendment now pending, making bribery a ground of challenge to the elector, and denying the suffrage alike to him that receives and him that offers a corrupt inducement.

*Resolved*, That the Democracy of the State, to sustain their confident claim on the suffrages of the people, point to the results of their administration, during the brief term that the power and responsibility of legislation have been in their hands. They have rescued the canals from the ruin to which a reckless and improvident system of repair contracts had exposed them. They have restored them to the highest efficiency and at the same time reduced the expenses and lowered the tolls, with such practical benefit to revenue and commerce as to extort from our political adversaries, who at first denounced this statesmanlike policy, a reluctant approval. They have cut off an immense mass of special legislation, and reduced materially the volume of taxation. They challenge a comparison between these results and the twenty years of accumulated misrule, waste, and corruption of their adversaries.

*Resolved*, That the freest exchange of commodities between this and every other country, as between various districts of our own land, is of the greatest benefit, both to the buyers and to the sellers. That the Government should lay no tax or tariff upon imports, except for revenue purposes; that revenue, to be justly levied, should be moderate in amount and fairly based upon the value of the property taxed; that raw materials and unfinished articles cannot be especially taxed without an unjust burden being laid upon our domestic manufactures, so as to prevent them from competing fairly with those of other countries. That our present tariff violates every principle of political economy. It is complicated in its provision, requiring an enormous body of officials for its collection, and thus debauching our politics by throwing into party contests a large element of persons subservient to the selfish aggrandizement of the appointing power. It has driven our manufactures, though the most skilful in the world, from all foreign markets, by enhancing the cost of the materials they use. Many of its duties are so high as to encourage smuggling, and so complicated as to entrap the honest importer. That, in the present circumstances of the country, ample revenue for the payment of interest and large instalments of the principal of the debt, and for the ordinary expenses of the Government, can be had without laying any tariff whatever upon necessary articles, such as iron, coal, clothing, medicines, and all materials used in the mechanic arts.

*Resolved*, That in John T. Hoffman the Democracy claim a worthy successor of the great Democratic leaders, Clinton, Tompkins, Wright, Marcy, and Seymour. Regarding himself as the servant of the whole constituency, he has placed himself above all subservieny to localities. He has by his vetoes protected the Treasury, and saved millions of money for the people. He has persistently resisted that species of local and personal legislation upon which the lobby thrives, and which perverts our system of equal laws. In his administration of the pardoning power, while sensible to the appeal of justice and mercy, he has been true to the requirement of his office—to see that the laws are faithfully executed. He has asserted and maintained the civic rights of all citizens, no matter of what race or creed. And he has borne himself in his high office with such integrity, courage, and devotion to duty, as to command the confidence and gratitude not only of his political supporters but of the mass of the intelligent and appreciative citizens of the State.

*Resolved*, That, now that apprehensions are expressed that the religious and civil equality of citizens is menaced, we renew the pledge of our fidelity to the great Democratic doctrine: equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever creed or nationality, and special favors to none.

The ticket put in nomination was as follows: For Secretary of State, Diedrich Willers, Jr.; for Comptroller, Asher P. Nichols; for Attorney-General, Marshall B. Champlain; for Treasurer, Wheeler H. Bristol; for State Engineer and Surveyor, Van Rensselaer Richmond; for Canal Commissioner, George W. Chapman; and for Inspector of State-prisons, David B. McNeil.

The election occurred on the 7th of November, and resulted in the victory of the Republican ticket. The total vote for Secretary of State was 757,151, of which Mr. Scribner received 387,119; Mr. Willers, 368,212; and Charles C. Leigh, the anti-dramshop candidate, 1,820; which makes the majority of Scribner over Willers 18,907. In the city of New York the total vote cast was 137,468, of which



Scribner received 54,137, and Willers 83,326. There were eight justices of the Supreme Court elected, as follows: First District, George C. Barrett, Independent Democrat, over T. A. Ledwith, Tammany Democrat, 80,127 to 45,916; Second District, Joseph F. Barnard, Democrat, reelected, no opposition; Third District, Charles R. Ingalls, Democrat, no opposition; Fourth District, Joseph Potter, Republican, 42,932 to 29,054 for Samuel W. Jackson, Democrat; Fifth District, George A. Hardin, Republican, no opposition; Sixth District, Ransom Balcom, Republican, reelected, 43,302 to 32,223 for J. McGuire; Seventh District, E. Darwin Smith, Republican, reelected, no opposition; Eighth District, George D. Lamont, Republican, 43,078 votes to 34,620 for Richard P. Marvin.

The Legislature of 1872 stands: 24 Republicans and 8 Democrats in the Senate, and 97 Republicans and 31 Democrats in the Assembly.

The election was a good deal affected by disclosures of irregularity and fraud in the administration of affairs in New York City. One of the newspapers of that city, during the summer, made charges of gross frauds against the leading officials, and presented a vast array of figures purporting to have been transcribed from the books of the Comptroller, showing that many exorbitant claims against the city for work done and material furnished had been presented, passed by the official Board of Audit, and paid from the Treasury. Considerable excitement was caused by these revelations, and, on the evening of the 4th of September, a mass meeting was held at the Cooper Institute, and a Committee of Seventy prominent citizens was appointed to make investigations, and if possible bring the guilty persons to punishment. The committee, dividing itself into sub-committees, set to work making investigations, and gathering evidence. The committee called upon the Governor for the coöperation of the Attorney-General of the State, and that official delegated his powers, so far as these proceedings were concerned, to Mr. Charles O'Connor, who associated with himself certain of the counsel, and established a "Bureau of Municipal Correction" as a sort of branch of the Attorney-General's office in the city of New York. An injunction was obtained, restraining the Comptroller from making further payments under the taxy levy, on the ground that the funds legally applicable to the ordinary purposes of the government were exhausted. This was subsequently relaxed to allow of special payments at various times. Mr. Richard B. Connolly, the Comptroller, was induced to appoint Andrew H. Green as his deputy, with full power, and afterward to resign and allow that gentleman to be regularly appointed by the mayor. Suits were then brought against Mr. Connolly, who was arrested, and, on failure to give bail in \$500,000, was lodged in the county jail, where he lay

for some weeks, until bail was obtained. Mr. Tweed, President of the Department of Public Works, was also arrested, and gave bail to the amount of \$1,000,000. He subsequently resigned his office. Mr. Peter B. Sweeny, head of the Department of Public Parks, also resigned after the election in November, and left the city. The grand-jury of the Court of General Sessions in November took the matter up, and after long and laborious investigations brought in a large number of indictments against the officials and other parties implicated in the frauds, the November term of the court having been prolonged from time to time until March, 1872, to allow them to complete the work. The only person thus far brought to trial on this indictment is A. Oakey Hall, the mayor of the city, whose trial was suddenly interrupted by the death of one of the jurymen in March, 1872.

The developments of fraud and abuse in the municipal government constituted the main issue in the election in the city in November, and the reform candidates were very generally elected by large majorities. Although the excitement had fairly subsided in the early part of 1872, the proceedings which had been begun had brought about but imperfect and incomplete results.

The Committee of Seventy also prepared a draft of a new charter for the city, which was introduced into the Legislature after the commencement of the session of 1872. The Governor in his annual message devoted considerable space to the discussion of the affairs of the metropolitan city, and presented his own views regarding the leading features of any new charter which should be adopted. He presented the following points as necessary to be "kept prominently in view:—"

1. Fixing the responsibility for good administration of all city affairs upon the mayor; and to this end giving him full power of appointment and removal of all heads of departments, except the police.
2. Giving the people an early opportunity for a new election of local officers.
3. Making the mayor subject to removal by the Governor, for malfeasance in office or neglect of duty.
4. Providing for a police department, with three commissioners, to be appointed as follows: one by the mayor, one by the chief judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and one by the chief judge of the Superior Court, to be removable, any of them, as in the case of sheriffs, by the Governor, for cause.
5. Requiring full monthly publication of all receipts and expenditures, and of all bonds issued, and frequent publication also of all contracts made by any department, with a statement of the general operations of each department and of their pay-rolls.
6. Concentrating the responsibility of those composing what may be termed the legislative branch of the city government, by constituting this of only one board, a board of aldermen not too numerous; this board, with the Mayor, acting as supervisors, levying all taxes. If any plan can be devised for giving in the legislative branch of the city government, by election, a just and proportionate representation to the minority, it would be a wholesome improvement.
7. Providing that there shall be no debt created except for some single work or object by authority



of law, and also under an ordinance to be submitted to or approved by the people of the city; every ordinance and law authorizing a debt to contain a provision for the extinguishment of the same within a fixed period; or else, giving to the mayor an absolute veto upon all ordinances creating or increasing the city debt. Upon all other ordinances, his vote should not be overruled except by the vote of three-fourths of all the members elected to the Board of Aldermen; and, in the case of ordinances containing several items of appropriation of money, he should have power to veto some of them while approving of others.

8. Giving compensation to all officers and appointees of the city government by fixed salaries and not by fees.

9. Providing some well-defined, summary and effectual remedy in the courts for tax-payers against abuses of trust by municipal officers, with the right also given to them, under proper restrictions, to examine, from time to time, the affairs of any of the departments.

10. Providing that the acceptance of any office in, under, or connected with the State government or Federal Government shall vacate any office held by the same person in or under the municipal government, and that no person shall hold more than one office, at the same time, in or under the municipal government.

The revelations which were made concerning official mismanagement in New York City not only produced a feeling of dissatisfaction among the citizens on account of the abuses and corruption, but showed them that their financial burdens had been unnecessarily increased. The city and county debt, on the 16th of December, amounted to \$87,371,808, while the assets of the sinking fund available for its redemption were \$20,137,093, making the net funded debt \$67,234,715. At the same time there was a floating debt, consisting of bonds issued in anticipation of receipts from assessments, arrears of interest, State taxes, etc., amounting to \$21,299,152, after deducting the amount of cash in the Treasury. Besides this, there were unsettled accounts amounting, according to the estimate of the Comptroller, to \$6,000,000, making the total ascertained indebtedness of the city and county \$94,523,867. The value of the public property of the city was stated by the mayor, on the 16th of August, at \$242,985,499, including the following items:

Markets.....	\$4,997,374
Sundry lots of land.....	2,719,307
Wharves and piers.....	13,322,433
Public parks and squares.....	106,416,460
Total.....	\$126,725,574

The valuation of real estate for the year, as returned by the tax commissioners, was \$769,306,410, but the actual value of the real estate of the city, public and private, is stated by a high authority as not less than \$2,000,000,000. Personal property was assessed for the year 1871-'72 at \$306,947,223, which is stated by the same authority to be less than 20 per cent. of the actual value. The population of the city in 1870 was 922,531, against 805,658 in 1860. The increase in the official valuation of property and in taxation is exhibited in the following table:

YEAR.	Real estate.	Personal estate.	State tax.	City and county tax.	RATE TAX PER \$1,000.	
					State.	County.
	\$	\$	\$	\$	cts.	cts.
1860..	398,533,619	178,697,037	1,332,258	8,436,249	2	38 14 59
1861..	406,955,665	174,624,306	2,108,635	9,518,997	3	62 16 36
1862..	399,556,404	172,416,031	2,212,930	7,693,341	3	87 13 45
1863..	402,187,382	191,967,161	2,540,587	9,551,348	4	27 16 08
1864..	410,774,435	223,920,505	2,737,080	10,968,012	4	31 17 29
1865..	427,360,884	181,423,471	3,024,000	15,178,837	4	96 24 94
1866..	478,994,994	257,994,974	2,992,850	14,047,917	3	94 19 06
1867..	555,447,032	276,369,451	8,390,544	18,286,335	4	67 22 08
1868..	623,226,535	285,199,972	5,564,437	18,583,692	6	13 20 47
1869..	684,138,918	381,142,696	5,672,820	19,240,094	6	72 19 98
1870..	742,103,075	305,235,374	2,834,501	20,731,789	2	70 19 80

The Legislature of 1872 assembled at Albany on the 2d of January for the labors of an important session. The Governor, in his message, gave a large share of space to discussing questions of reform in the administration of justice, in the courts, in the conduct of elections, so as to protect the purity of the ballot, and the efficient and economical government of cities; and urged a careful consideration of these important subjects with a view to securing such reforms as are needful. He also recommended the passage of a joint resolution, requesting the Senators and Representatives from this State, in the Congress of the United States, to use their efforts to have the following amendment to the Constitution of the United States proposed by the Congress, to wit:

After the adoption of this amendment, Senators from each State shall be chosen by the people of the several States, and not by the Legislatures thereof; whenever the term of a Senator is about to expire, his successor shall be chosen by the people of his State at the general election for members of the House of Representatives in such State, occurring next previous to the expiration of such term; and whenever a vacancy shall happen, otherwise than by expiration of term, such vacancy shall be filled at the first general election for members of the House of Representatives which shall take place in the State in whose representation in the Senate the vacancy shall have happened, not less than three months after the vacancy shall have occurred, and in the mean time the Governor of the State may make a temporary appointment of Senator until the expiration of one month after the election at which the vacancy shall be permanently filled.

NORTH CAROLINA. The trial of the Governor, William W. Holden, impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors, and malfeasance in office, his conviction and consequent removal from that office on the judgment rendered by the Senate as a high court, seem to have been regarded by the citizens as the most important political events of the year in North Carolina. A summary of the charges which the House of Representatives preferred against him before the Senate on December 20, 1870, was given in the ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for that year. A ninth article of impeachment, charging the Governor with two fraudulent issues of State bonds, to the aggregate amount of \$6,666,000, was presented to the House of Representatives by one of its members on February 9, 1871. A resolution, offered by another member, "referring the article to the



Committee on Articles of Impeachment, with power to send for persons and papers," was adopted almost unanimously—yeas 75, nays 11.

After the expiration of the thirty days, which the Senate had granted to the accused for filing his answer to the charges, the case was opened on February 2d, by the chairman of the Board of Managers, who addressed the Senate as a court of impeachment, Chief-Justice Pearson presiding. With frequent sittings, the court continued its proceedings until March 22d; a large number of witnesses, besides a vast amount of documentary evidence, having been in the mean time produced by both parties.

On the 22d of March, 1871, the vote was taken on the articles of impeachment separately. All of the Senators, except one, were present, and classified as 36 Conservatives and 13 Republicans. The result of the voting shows that some of the Republicans voted against the Governor on certain charges, while some among the Conservatives voted in his favor on others. Their votes stood as follows:

On article 1—guilty, 30; not guilty, 19.  
On article 2—guilty, 32; not guilty, 17.  
On article 3—guilty, 37; not guilty, 12.  
On article 4—guilty, 33; not guilty, 16.  
On article 5—guilty, 40; not guilty, 9.  
On article 6—guilty, 41; not guilty, 8.  
On article 7—guilty, 36; not guilty, 13.  
On article 8—guilty, 36; not guilty, 13.

The Chief Justice then announced "that William W. Holden had been convicted of the charges contained in six of the eight articles of impeachment, two-thirds of the Senators voting having concurred." On this announcement, "the managers, through their chairman, in the name of the House of Representatives, and of all the people of North Carolina, demanded that the Senate should proceed to judgment against the respondent on this his conviction," when a Senator offered the following order:

*Whereas*, The House of Representatives of the State of North Carolina did, on the 20th day of December, 1870, exhibit to the Senate articles of impeachment against William W. Holden, Governor of North Carolina, and the said Senate, after a full hearing and impartial trial, has, by the votes of two-thirds of the members present, this day determined that the said William W. Holden is guilty, as charged in the 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th of said articles:

Now, therefore, it is adjudged by the Senate of North Carolina, sitting as a court of impeachment, at their chamber, in the city of Raleigh, that the said William W. Holden be removed from the office of Governor, and be disqualified to hold any office of honor, trust, or profit, under the State of North Carolina.

It is further ordered, that a copy of this judgment be enrolled and certified by the Chief Justice, as presiding officer, and the principal clerk of the Senate, and that such certified copy be deposited in the office of the Secretary of State.

This order also was voted upon and adopted—yeas 36, nays 13. The judgment was then ratified and announced by the Chief Justice, and the Senate, as a court of impeachment, closed its session, adjourning *sine die*.

From the testimony taken at this trial, it

appears that, since the fall of 1868, there existed in North Carolina a secret association, organized under the name of the "Order of the White Brotherhood," or Ku-klux Klan, whose members went about at night, dressed in long white robes, with horns above their heads, and other devices calculated to frighten people, taking citizens from their homes, whipping, and sometimes hanging them. They had "camps" in distinct townships of the county, each camp having its special leader, and all being under the command of the chief of the county. The better to avoid detection, persons to be chastised by the order in one locality were "Ku-kluxed" by the camp of another locality. Several among the witnesses placed on the stand in behalf of the Governor, and belonging to the better class of citizens—lawyers, physicians, sheriffs, magistrates—professed to have been Ku-klux themselves, and taken a special oath on their being admitted into the order.

Though negroes and Republicans were not received into it, the White Brotherhood seems to have had little of politics, or aversion to the colored people, in its operations. Those witnesses who acknowledged that they had been members of the order, unanimously averred that its object was neither to subvert the existing government, State or Federal, nor to deprive the negroes of the enjoyment of their civil and social rights, but to put a stop to barn-burning and stealing, and to chastise other ordinary offences and violations of the law, especially if the courts failed to punish them. This was confirmed by the statement of several witnesses who had been personally whipped by the Ku-klux, and who testified that on being beaten, or simply warned to quit the place, they were told it was on account of certain specified offences laid to their charge.

The Union-League organization, composed of negroes and Republicans, as the testimony at this trial shows, existed in North Carolina before the Ku-klux association, and the latter grew up under the former to counteract its working. A member of the Lower House of Congress from this State, in his speech on the Civil Rights Bill, at the sitting of March 2, 1871, concluded it with the words: "One secret political organization always begets another, and my State is no exception to the rule. First came the Leaguers—then the Ku-klux." The ground and object of the League are political, excluding Conservatives, and its members swear to support Republicans, as the witnesses who represented themselves as belonging to it testified at this trial. A prominent one among them stated: "I joined the Union League in 1867. Governor Holden initiated me into the League before he was Governor. He told me it was a political organization."

A member of the judicial department was also impeached at this session. Information having been given, and complaint made to the

House of Representatives, that Edmund W. Jones, a Judge of the Superior Court of the Second Judicial District, had recently conducted himself, in public places, in a manner utterly unbecoming the dignity of his office, which, if not animadverted upon, was calculated to bring the judiciary into contempt, and prove injurious to the community in many respects, the House appointed a committee to investigate the matter. The result of the investigation was a report of the committee, presenting to the House a resolution to impeach Judge Jones, based on five articles of impeachment against him, and recommending their passage. The substance of these articles is as follows: Article 1st recites charges of drunkenness and disgraceful conduct in Raleigh; article 2d charges the same thing in Goldsboro'; article 3d charges the same in Tarboro'; article 4th charges the same misdemeanors in the town of Williamstown, Martin County; article 5th contains charges of a like nature to those of article 4th, of occurrences in Williamstown, but differing in certain particulars. The House adopted both the resolution and the articles, and appointed a board of managers. These appeared before the Senate on March 27, 1871, and formally impeached Edmund W. Jones of high misdemeanors and incompetency in office, on the above-mentioned charges. The Senate constituted itself a court of impeachment to try the case.

By a message dated March 31st, Governor Caldwell informed the House of Representatives that Judge Jones had tendered the resignation of his office, but said "this resignation could not be accepted until the articles of impeachment were disposed of." The following preamble and resolution were offered thereupon by one of the members, and, under a suspension of the rules, put to vote, and adopted:

*Whereas*, The Governor hath informed this House that Edmund W. Jones, Judge of the Second Judicial District, against whom this House has preferred articles of impeachment, has resigned his office of judge: therefore be it

*Resolved*, That the articles of impeachment adopted by the House against the said Edmund W. Jones, as presented to the Senate, be and they are hereby withdrawn, and that the managers of impeachment, appointed on behalf of the House, inform the Senate of this action of the House, and request the Senate to return said articles of impeachment.

The Board of Managers presented this resolution to the court on April 1st, making a request in accordance with it; when the following order was offered to the Senate by one of its members, and adopted:

*It is ordered by the Senate*, That the House of Representatives may discontinue the further prosecution of the impeachment. And it is further ordered, that the Senate, sitting as a court of impeachment, adjourn *sine die*.

The subject of a constitutional convention, which had been favorably reported upon, but left undecided, by the General Assembly of the previous year, was proposed again at the present session, when a member of the House of

Representatives introduced a bill, providing for a convention, to be held on April 13, 1871. The principal among the specified restrictions imposed on the convention are that it should have "no power to propose any alteration or repeal of the homestead and personal property exemptions, as provided for in the constitution of the State; nor, in any way, to interfere with, modify, or impair the rights, privileges, or immunities, of any person in the State, on account of race, color, or previous condition, which are now guaranteed to him by the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States; nor to modify or repeal that clause in the present constitution which provides for a mechanics' and laborers' lien law; nor to pass any ordinances, legislative in their character, except such as are necessary to submit the constitution, as amended, to the people of the State, for their ratification or rejection, and except ordinances in relation to the public debt."

The bill passed both Houses early in February, 1871—the Senate by more than two-thirds of its votes, the House by a large majority; the Republican members, twenty among them negroes, having solidly voted against it.

The more deeply to impress the citizens of the State with the necessity of holding a constitutional convention, an "Address to the People of North Carolina," signed by 105 members of the Legislature, was published, setting forth some of the more grievous evils which existed, as follows:

This constitution has overturned our ancient judicial system, and has introduced in its stead a novel one so full of deformities that it has become a byword of reproach and contempt. The old method of practice and proceeding in the courts has been abolished, and a code of procedure substituted, so ill-digested, crude, and contradictory in its provisions, that our highest tribunals confess themselves unable fully to understand it, or to administer it, except by judicial legislation. The enforcement of rights and the redress of wrongs have to be sought by such tortuous and expensive channels that it is often cheaper to submit to injustice than to seek a remedy through the courts. The code of procedure cannot be repealed, or essentially changed, by the Legislature; for either this, or something like it, is prescribed by the constitution. \* \* \*

The present county and township governments are intolerable evils. Their cumbrances and inefficiency, their expensiveness, and the numerous avenues to peculation and extortion which they open up, are grievances which have brought complaints and remonstrances from all sections of the State. \* \*

There are a multitude of useless offices, established by this constitution, which ought to be abolished. The holding of more than one office by the same individual is a serious evil not now prohibited. The cost of carrying on the government upon the present plan, from the chief departments down to the court clerks and justices of the peace, is vastly greater than it ought to be. The taxes for the last two years have been heavy, and yet the Treasury is bankrupt; and it is difficult to devise means to meet current expenditures. \* \* \*

There is one overwhelming consideration to which we invite particular attention, and which of itself renders the call of a convention, in our opinion, an imperative necessity. One of the most striking provisions of the present constitution has never been



enforced, and yet it commands a direct and positive mandate to the General Assembly, ~~with a~~ of common honesty, regardless of their oaths, and who feel bound by the opinion of our Supreme Court in relation to the limit of taxation, know not how to disobey. It is in these words: "The General Assembly shall, by appropriate legislation, and by adequate taxation, provide for the prompt and regular payment of the interest on the public debt." If this be construed as applying to the old debt only, it requires the levy of \$1,200,000 of tax to pay interest. Add to this the tax necessary to carry on the State government, and it will be perceived that the lowest tax which this Legislature can levy, if they carry out their obligations under this constitution, is largely over a million and a half dollars, or five times the tax of the past year. The Governor says, in his message, *two millions and a half*, or eight times the tax of the past year.

We know that any such tax would crush the people into the dust. Yet we have taken an oath which cannot be fulfilled unless we do make such a levy; and, as honorable men, we see no way of escape, unless the people will call a convention and relieve us from the dilemma, by changing the constitution in this particular. Let a convention be called, that the constitutional provisions respecting the public debt may be altered, and the debt itself put in the way of being compromised, or otherwise adjusted, as the people may deem proper.

The State constitution prescribing that "no convention of the people shall be called by the General Assembly unless by the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members of each House of the General Assembly," Lieutenant-Governor Caldwell, as presiding officer of the Senate, at the time when the said act was upon its passage, would not declare it passed, deeming it unconstitutional, "because the bill did not recite that it had the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members of each House;" but, the act having been sent to the Executive for his official ratification, Mr. Caldwell, in the capacity of acting Governor by reason of the impeachment trial of Mr. Holden, ratified it on February 8, 1871, because the Governor of North Carolina has no veto-power, nor any power equivalent to it. On February 9th Mr. Caldwell requested the justices of the Supreme Court to say whether the act was constitutional, to which the Chief Justice, three of his four associates agreeing with him, gave answer, on the 11th, that the act "is in violation of the law." By a message, under date of February 13th, Mr. Caldwell notified the General Assembly that he declined to issue the proclamation for the convention election, as required of him by the act, because of its unconstitutionality.

In condemnation of the action of the Governor and the Justices of the Supreme Court, and as a protest against it, a preamble and resolution were introduced into the Senate by one of its members, on March 6, 1871; they were put to the vote on March 22d, and adopted—yeas 26, nays 11. The House of Representatives passed them on April 1st.

A second bill, having the same object in view, under the title of "An act to submit the question of 'convention' or 'no convention' to the people, and to provide for the election

of delegates, two-thirds of the members of each House of the General Assembly concurring," was introduced in the Senate. This bill required no proclamation to be issued by the Governor for the convention election, but ordered the sheriffs to open the polls at the various precincts of their respective counties on the first Thursday in August, 1871, and directed the votes to be counted, and the result announced, by the Attorney-General, the President of the Senate, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the Secretary of State, or any two of them, and fixing their meeting for this purpose on the fourth Thursday in August, 1871; and ordered the delegates elected, if a majority of the votes was for a "convention," to assemble at the city of Raleigh, on the fourth Thursday of September ensuing. The power given by this bill to the convention for proposing amendments to the constitution was the same, and the restrictions imposed upon it are limited to those four above mentioned in the first act.

This second bill passed both the Senate and the House of Representatives. At its second reading in the Lower House, March 31st, the bill passed by a vote of yeas 71, nays 44, or a majority of nine less than two-thirds, the whole number of the members being 120, four absent members and the Speaker included. This vote was, on motion, reconsidered at the same sitting; whereupon an amendment, to strike out of the bill the words "two-thirds of the members of each House concurring," was made.

The amendment was finally adopted—yeas 57, nays 54; and the bill, so amended, passed—yeas 59, nays 36.

The question of concurrence in the House amendment was brought up in the Senate and carried—yeas 30, nays 11.

On election-day, the calling of a convention was defeated, the people having voted for "no convention," by a majority of 9,245 votes. The total vote was 86,007 for a convention, and 95,252 votes against a convention.

The legislative session of 1870-'71 was closed by final adjournment on April 6th. Besides the above-recited act "to suppress secret political organizations," and the two acts relative to the calling of a constitutional convention, the General Assembly passed also many other laws of public interest; in regard to finance, "An act to raise revenue," specifying the kinds of property, and the occupations taxable in the State, and the amount of tax to be collected on them, respectively; and the act regulating the fees of county officers, and of the clerk of the Supreme Court. In regard to internal improvements, it passed about thirty acts to charter or amend previously-granted charters to different railways having both of their termini within the State, or connecting with outside lines; some to clear canals, and to favor transportation by water.

Another session of the Legislature was com-



menced on the 20th of November, 1871, and a bill was introduced that day in the Senate, entitled, "An act to alter the constitution of North Carolina," proposing a long series of amendments to that instrument to be made by legislative enactments. The bill was referred to a committee on constitutional reform, and a message was sent to the House proposing to raise a joint select committee on constitutional reform. The House concurred, when the joint committee was appointed, consisting of fifteen members—six Senators and nine Representatives. In the Lower House also, a bill was introduced on November 21st, "proposing amendments to the constitution of North Carolina," which was referred, with many other bills of a like import.

The committee presented their report on December 8th, and with it a substitute for all these bills. The report says:

The Joint Select Committee on Constitutional Amendment beg leave to report that they have carefully considered all the bills on this subject which have been referred to them in either House. These bills are numerous; but, though they differ to some extent in substance as well as phraseology, they agree in several main features. The committee have therefore culled from them those provisions in which the various bills most generally coincide in substance, and which appear most important, and these they have incorporated into a bill which they herewith present as a substitute for all the bills referred to them, and recommend its passage.

The substance of the bill, concisely stated, embraces the following points: The striking out of the provisions relating to the State debt, the township system, the State census, the code commission, and the Superintendent of Public Works; the reduction of the number of judges, and requiring the Superior Court judges to hold courts in rotation; biennial sessions of the General Assembly, and biennial terms of executive officers; the prohibition of persons holding two offices at once; the provision that deaf and dumb and insane persons having adequate means shall defray the expenses of the State in taking care of them; empowering the Legislature, if they deem it best, to change the form of county government and the officers having the control of probate business; to distribute the jurisdiction of all Courts except the Supreme; to establish Superior courts, if needful; and to regulate and perfect the school system.

It is believed that the adoption of these amendments will give the people of the State a much better and cheaper system of internal administration, and more in harmony with their taste and character.

As one of the chief objects aimed at, in altering the constitution, was, to apply some remedy capable of freeing the State from the almost desperate condition of her finances, this subject shared in a great measure the attention of the General Assembly. Several bills were introduced, among which we mention one in the Senate on November 25th, entitled "An act to commute, compromise, compound, and adjust, the debt of the State," which was ordered to be printed. In the House of Representatives, the following preamble and resolution were introduced on November 22d:

*Whereas*, The State debt is now greater than the people of the State can pay without ruin, and the circumstances attending its creation and the manner

of its application clearly show that the persons composing a majority of the Legislature making the debt were not in sympathy with the people of the State, but were in fact strangely elected under the bayonet; and—

*Whereas*, These so-called representatives voted between twenty and thirty millions of money for the ostensible purpose of building certain railroads, but with the real purpose of enriching themselves and their friends; and—

*Whereas*, Of the enormous sum so voted barely half a million has been expended on said railroads, the remainder having been embezzled; and—

*Whereas*, It becomes our duty clearly to indicate our purpose regarding this debt; and—

*Whereas*, The Congress of the United States compelled the repudiation of what was commonly known as the "war debt" due almost entirely to our people, and contracted for the best and holiest purpose; therefore—

*Resolved*, That the judiciary committee be instructed to prepare and introduce, at as early a day as possible, a bill to provide for the repudiation of the entire debt of the State.

During the debates which took place concerning the amount of the debt and its interest, and in regard to the mode of paying it, very different sentiments were expressed, and various plans suggested, by the members. Many agreed to recognize the debt at about \$20,000,000 as honestly contracted, and not to recognize the debt of the so-called special-tax bonds, except in so far as the State had actually received an equivalent for her assumed obligation. This equivalent was reckoned at some \$500,000, whereas the issue of such bonds amounted to \$11,407,000, and the interest on this sum to \$1,500,000 more. Others would reduce the whole debt still further, even below \$10,000,000, and not assume the rest. Others would repudiate it entirely. As to the mode of payment, some said the State should pay it entirely; not a few proposed to treat with the creditors in the hope of effecting a compromise by reduction, commutation, or otherwise, in such a manner and to such amount as the State and the people could possibly bear without ruin; others proposed to free the State from the whole of her debt by delivering all she possessed into the hands of her creditors at once, by the process of bankruptcy.

In his annual message, dated November 20, 1871, the Governor dwells at length on the subject of the public debt as the most important matter pending before the Legislature. He says:

The report of the public Treasurer exhibits the condition of the debt. An analysis of it will show that the debt consists of the following classes:

First: "Old" or "ante-war debt," including \$383,045 held by the Board of Education, which is in the form of a certificate issued in lieu of old bonds.....		\$8,761,245
Accrued interest.....		1,583,515
		<hr/> \$10,349,760

Second: Bonds issued since the war, under acts passed before, in aid of internal improvements.....		\$3,015,000
Accrued interest.....		542,700
		<hr/> \$3,557,700



Third: Bonds issued since the war, to fund accrued interest and past-due bonds, viz.:  
Under act of 1866.....  
Under act of 1868.....  
Accrued interest.....

\$2,417,400  
1,721,400  
744,984  
\$4,883,784

Fourth: Bonds issued during the war, for internal-improvement purposes, but not marketable, because of the time of issue, etc., viz.:

Bonds issued under acts passed before the war..... \$913,000  
Bonds issued under acts passed during the war..... 215,000  
Accrued interest..... 883,550  
\$1,511,550

Fifth: Bonds issued under acts passed since the war, for internal improvement purposes, not special tax, viz.:

Under ordinance of convention of 1868 to Chatham Railroad Company..... \$1,900,000  
To Williamstown & Tarboro' Railroad Company..... 150,000  
Accrued interest..... 294,000  
\$1,584,000

Sixth: Special-Tax Bonds, issued under act passed in 1868-'69, and since repealed by act of 8th of March, 1870, viz.:

Bonds to Eastern Division of Western North Carolina Railroad Company..... \$273,000  
Western Division of Western North Carolina Railroad Company..... 6,367,000  
Western Railroad Company..... 1,320,000  
Wilmington, Charlotte & Rutherford Railroad Company..... 3,000,000  
Williamstown & Tarboro' Railroad Comp'y Atlantic, Tennessee & Ohio Railroad Company..... 300,000  
147,000  
Accrued interest..... 1,475,670  
\$12,882,670

Seventh: Bonds pronounced unconstitutional by Supreme Court, viz.:

Bonds issued to Chatham Railroad Company, now outstanding..... \$250,000  
Penitentiary on Deep River..... 100,000  
\$450,000

#### SUMMARY OF THE DEBT.

The principal of the entire debt is..... \$29,900,045 00  
The total amount of accrued interest thereon to October 1, 1871, is..... 4,987,419 45  
Total of principal and interest is..... \$34,887,464 45

The only securities held by the State, from which she derives any income, are the \$3,000,000 stock in the North Carolina Railroad Company, on which six per cent. dividends have lately been realized, which dividends, by a decree of the Circuit Court of the United States for the District of North Carolina, have

been subjected to the payment of interest due on the bonds of the State issued to pay for said stock.

The views of the Governor were thus expressed:

Let the State create a new debt, issue new bonds bearing three per cent. interest, payable in specie, with a tax imposed in the act sufficient to raise funds to pay such interest, then make it optional with the bondholders to exchange their old bonds for the new issue, or await the chances of such improvement in the condition of the State as will secure to them payment of their claims in full. I suggest, without making any recommendation either *pro* or *con*, that it might be provided that, in lieu of \$1,000 bonds bearing three per cent. interest, \$500 bonds bearing six per cent. interest might be given in exchange for each \$1,000 held by him. In my opinion, the people can bear the burden of such a settlement.

By pursuing this course, the General Assembly would merely acknowledge frankly a palpable truth: they would offer the best which, in the judgment of many, the people can do at present, and they would refrain from a repudiation of their contracts.

The corner-stone of the Tileston Normal School-house, for the purpose of educating teachers, was laid at Wilmington on the 30th of November, 1871. It is the first school of the kind in North Carolina.

The Asylum for the Insane, and the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, have been well managed, and their affairs economically and satisfactorily administered. The Asylum for the Insane is filled to its utmost capacity, and about two hundred and fifty applications for admission cannot be favorably considered for want of room. Many of these unfortunates are under constant restraint in different parts of the State, some of them manacled at home, while others are confined in loathsome dungeons of common jails.

An office of a State Commissioner of Immigration was established by act of the Legislature at the previous session, and assistant commissioners have been appointed in England, Scotland, Germany, and France. The efforts of the Commissioner, considering the small means at his command, have met with considerable success; with the aid which he has received from his assistant in England, he has succeeded in establishing a line of steamers from Liverpool to Norfolk, where an office has been established to receive and forward immigrants coming to the State.

#### CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Alamance.....	11,874	8,234	3,640	11,822	52	\$1,631,020	\$21,398
Alexander.....	6,868	6,094	884	6,868	..	652,908	11,143
Alleghany.....	3,681	3,401	280	3,687	4	524,777	5,488
Anson.....	12,428	6,550	6,078	12,406	22	1,415,303	24,849
Ashe.....	9,573	8,991	582	9,569	4	833,209	18,845
Beaufort.....	13,011	8,379	4,632	12,983	28	1,508,025	32,804
Bertie.....	12,950	5,513	7,437	12,947	3	1,098,179	16,235
Bladen.....	12,831	6,729	6,102	12,813	18	1,239,700	18,654
Brunswick.....	7,754	4,448	3,306	7,727	27	924,426	23,073
Buncombe.....	15,412	13,109	2,308	15,318	94	1,905,057	28,851
Burke.....	9,777	7,462	2,314	9,766	11	1,015,506	14,242
Cabarrus.....	11,954	8,025	3,929	11,919	35	2,320,916	49,305
Caldwell.....	8,476	7,096	1,880	8,472	4	953,982	12,056
Camden.....	5,961	3,229	2,121	5,933	8	394,109	7,770
Carteret.....	9,010	6,235	2,725	8,940	70	644,497	11,342

## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Caswell.....	16,081	6,587	9,494	16,072	9	\$1,528,279	\$84,077
Catawba.....	10,984	9,281	1,703	10,974	10	1,579,018	30,059
Chatham.....	19,723	12,898	6,830	19,648	75	2,457,791	30,967
Cherokee.....	8,080	7,296	801	8,070	10	683,666	16,164
Chowan.....	6,450	3,081	3,369	6,438	12	524,646	12,634
Clay.....	2,461	2,319	142	2,459	2	168,608	8,041
Cleveland.....	12,696	10,638	2,063	12,684	12	1,420,450	17,759
Columbus.....	8,474	5,526	2,948	8,470	4	797,754	14,128
Craven.....	20,516	8,400	12,116	20,388	128	2,091,019	59,923
Cumberland.....	17,035	9,520	7,515	16,915	120	2,163,705	22,501
Currituck.....	5,131	3,991	1,140	5,128	3	581,899	9,004
Dare.....	2,778	2,401	377	2,774	4	.....	.....
Davidson.....	17,414	13,868	3,546	17,372	42	2,113,842	28,248
Davie.....	9,680	6,527	3,093	9,615	5	1,036,951	13,629
Duplin.....	15,542	8,776	6,766	15,499	43	1,164,960	19,434
Edgecombe.....	22,970	7,858	15,112	22,906	64	4,525,041	61,771
Forsyth.....	13,050	10,716	2,334	13,034	16	2,160,658	28,550
Franklin.....	14,184	6,633	7,501	14,120	14	1,822,000	31,159
Gaston.....	12,602	8,430	4,172	12,568	34	1,149,802	20,052
Gates.....	7,724	4,517	3,207	7,724	...	610,966	16,911
Granville.....	24,821	11,476	13,355	24,824	7	3,419,077	56,565
Greene.....	8,687	4,166	4,521	8,686	1	1,209,873	22,748
Guilford.....	21,736	15,656	6,080	21,585	151	3,095,151	48,950
Hallfax.....	20,408	6,418	13,990	20,395	13	2,713,175	36,248
Harnett.....	8,835	5,857	3,038	8,864	81	745,815	10,309
Haywood.....	7,921	7,466	515	7,904	17	894,192	10,827
Henderson.....	7,706	6,498	1,208	7,685	21	1,083,707	13,755
Hertford.....	9,273	4,321	4,953	9,263	11	1,068,105	25,768
Hyde.....	6,445	4,067	2,378	6,441	4	576,776	9,096
Iredell.....	16,931	12,288	4,643	16,908	23	2,039,936	24,921
Jackson.....	6,683	5,698	274	6,676	7	564,857	12,736
Johnson.....	16,897	11,703	5,194	16,881	16	1,888,022	35,966
Jones.....	5,002	2,846	2,656	4,996	6	687,540	21,165
Lenoir.....	10,434	4,902	5,532	10,419	15	1,168,888	21,738
Lincoln.....	9,573	6,814	2,759	9,553	20	1,370,792	17,981
Macon.....	6,615	6,173	403	6,610	5	598,624	16,877
Madison.....	8,192	7,858	334	8,186	6	408,940	7,903
Martin.....	9,647	5,064	4,583	9,634	13	1,578,912	27,306
McDowell.....	7,592	5,880	1,712	7,566	46	722,500	9,704
Mecklenburg.....	24,299	13,578	10,721	24,047	252	4,305,923	120,604
Mitchell.....	4,705	4,492	213	4,703	2	820,246	6,178
Montgomery.....	7,487	5,359	2,128	7,486	1	719,080	9,885
Moore.....	12,040	9,021	3,019	12,002	38	950,560	12,845
Nash.....	11,077	6,356	4,721	11,072	5	1,317,850	18,410
New Hanover.....	27,978	11,779	16,199	27,363	615	4,996,465	236,750
Northampton.....	14,749	6,239	8,510	14,742	7	2,377,100	33,113
Onslow.....	7,569	5,173	2,396	7,559	10	854,175	12,711
Orange.....	17,507	11,087	6,420	17,497	10	2,040,903	27,685
Pasquotank.....	8,131	4,180	3,951	8,102	29	1,118,414	21,702
Perquimans.....	7,945	3,947	3,998	7,942	3	946,114	26,067
Person.....	11,170	6,066	5,104	11,166	4	1,294,521	29,185
Pitt.....	17,376	8,862	8,414	17,268	8	1,949,137	25,482
Polk.....	4,319	3,841	973	4,316	3	425,873	5,283
Randolph.....	17,551	14,945	2,606	17,540	11	2,322,305	31,245
Richmond.....	12,882	6,284	6,598	12,827	55	1,426,905	25,099
Robeson.....	16,262	8,892	7,370	16,221	41	1,471,181	25,611
Rockingham.....	15,708	9,493	6,215	15,689	19	2,330,465	41,598
Rowan.....	16,810	11,503	5,307	16,769	41	2,396,306	48,250
Rutherford.....	13,121	10,479	2,642	13,113	8	1,321,351	18,949
Sampson.....	16,436	9,953	6,483	16,419	17	1,285,111	22,352
Stanley.....	8,315	7,026	1,289	8,307	8	682,613	17,606
Stokes.....	11,208	8,600	2,608	11,206	2	1,045,122	14,218
Surry.....	11,262	9,692	1,560	11,240	12	1,302,930	16,687
Tennessee.....	3,586	3,327	309	3,535	1	375,978	6,688
Tyrrell.....	4,173	2,371	1,802	4,166	7	405,036	10,814
Union.....	12,217	9,523	2,694	12,200	6	1,686,923	45,883
Wake.....	35,617	19,426	16,184	35,387	230	6,129,676	50,867
Warren.....	17,768	5,276	12,492	17,750	38	1,898,361	29,324
Washington.....	6,516	3,789	2,727	6,508	8	621,297	10,645
Watauga.....	5,287	5,061	226	5,286	1	482,489	11,382
Wayne.....	18,144	10,004	8,140	18,059	85	2,737,752	39,168
Wilkes.....	15,539	13,877	1,662	15,535	4	1,067,965	16,684
Wilson.....	12,258	7,185	5,073	12,209	49	1,473,116	39,807
Yadkin.....	10,697	9,253	1,444	10,695	2	965,808	13,176
Yancey.....	5,909	5,601	308	5,909	...	430,506	5,386
Total for State.....	1,071,361	673,470	391,650	1,068,332	3,029	\$130,378,622	\$2,352,809

Included in the census are 1,241 Indians. The true value of property was \$260,757,244. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$57,845,940; 799,667 pounds of wool were

raised; 191,961 whites, and 205,032 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 195,692 are males, and 201,301 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 27,557 are white males.





OBITUARIES, AMERICAN. *Jan. 1.*—SWEETSER, CHARLES, a New York journalist; died in Florida, aged 29 years. He graduated at Amherst College in 1862, and from that time gave his attention to literary pursuits. He founded successively the *Round Table*, the *Evening Mail*, the *Star*, the *Evening Gazette*, and the *City*. After the failure of the latter enterprise, he removed to Minnesota, and subsequently to Chicago, where he obtained a position as literary editor of the *Times*, but, symptoms of consumption having developed themselves, he was compelled to seek a warmer climate in the vain hope of relief.

*Jan. 3.*—LOVELL, Brevet Brigadier-General CHARLES S., Colonel Fourteenth Infantry, U. S. A., a gallant soldier of the Mexican and late wars; died at Louisville, Ky., aged 58 years. He was born in Massachusetts in 1812, served through the Mexican War with distinction, and for his bravery in the late war received three brevets. He was in command of the post at Nashville at the close of hostilities, and subsequently was assigned to the command of Fort Yuma, Cal., where he contracted the disease which resulted in death.

*Jan. 5.*—MACK, Dr. A. W., physician and journalist; died in Chicago, Ill., aged 49 years. He was born in Moretown, Vt., in 1822, and early settled in Kalamazoo County, Mich., where he received his medical education and entered upon the practice of his profession. At the expiration of thirteen years, he removed with his family to Kankakee, Ill. Here he commenced his long career as a member of the Legislature, with which he was connected for fourteen years. After the outbreak of the war, Dr. Mack, while still a member of the Senate, organized the Seventy-sixth Illinois Regiment, of which he became colonel, and with which he accompanied General Banks's army to Red River. In 1865, upon returning from the war, he started the *Chicago Republican*, with C. A. Dana as editor-in-chief. Upon Mr. Dana's withdrawal, Dr. Mack assumed the editorial charge. Subsequently he retired from his editorial position, and entered upon a remunerative law practice.

*Jan. 6.*—SMEAD, WESLEY, M. D., a physician, philanthropist, and author; died in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., aged 70 years. He gave large sums to charitable institutions, including \$37,000 to the Widows' Home in Cincinnati. He was the author of several valuable medical and other works.

*Jan. 9.*—HALE, NATHAN, a journalist, magazine writer, and college professor; died in Boston, Mass. He was born in Boston, graduated at Harvard College in 1838, and thenceforth devoted himself to literary pursuits. He was for many years editor of the Boston *Daily Ad-*

*vertiser*, and in 1843 added to this the editorship of the Boston *Miscellany*. Finding his constitution severely taxed by this double duty, he was compelled to retire from active service, and only indulge in occasional writing. Upon the withdrawal of President Hickok from Union College, Schenectady, he took the chair of Rhetoric in that institution, and subsequently was associated with his brother, Rev. Edward Everett Hale, in conducting the *Old and New Magazine*.

*Jan. 10.*—KELLY, JAMES, a prominent citizen and politician of New York; died there, aged 58 years. He was born in that city, in 1812, and with a limited education acquired a competence early in life as a baker. He entered political life as an Old-Line Whig, but on the dissolution of the party became identified with the Republican organization. His first official position was that of alderman, to which he was elected in 1846, serving until 1852, and was President of the Board of Aldermen from 1849 to 1851. During the ten years following he occupied many positions of mercantile and political trust, such as Commissioner of Emigration, presidential elector, chairman of the Whig and Republican Central Committees, President of the Stuyvesant Insurance Company, and Trustee of the Fire Department. In 1858 he was appointed Receiver of Taxes, a position which he held four years. At the outbreak of the war he cooperated with Governor Morgan in arming and forwarding regiments to the front. In 1863 he was appointed Postmaster by President Lincoln, and was reappointed by President Johnson, thus serving two full terms. At the expiration of his term of office in 1869 he retired to private life, his arduous public services having impaired a constitution naturally robust.

*Jan. 11.*—McNAMEE, THEODORE, an eminent merchant of New York City, and one of the founders of the New York *Independent*; died there, aged 58 years. He was a native of Connecticut, but removed to New York, and early became identified with the mercantile as well as the moral and religious interests of that city. After a successful experience in trade he became a member of the firm of Bowen & McNamee, which firm subsequently built the first marble store on Broadway, and were the founders of the *Independent*. For several years he had been in charge of the credit department of the firm of H. B. Clafin & Co., of which he was about to become a partner. He was actively engaged in the mission-work of the city, and for some years was superintendent of the Sunday-school of the Fourth Avenue Presbyterian Church, of which he was a prominent member.

*Jan. 14.*—FULLER, PERRY, a politician; died

in Washington, D. C., aged 44 years. He was formerly engaged in Indian affairs in Kansas, and subsequently found favor with President Johnson, who appointed him Collector of New Orleans. He proved an active agent in supporting the President, and in securing his acquittal at the impeachment trial.

*Jan. 15.*—COLWELL, STEPHEN, an eminent merchant, political economist, and philanthropist, of Philadelphia; died in that city, aged 71 years. He was a native of Virginia, and, on leaving college, entered the legal profession, but subsequently engaged in the iron business. He wrote a number of pamphlets on political, financial, religious, and other subjects, and contributed frequently to the magazines and reviews. He accumulated a valuable library, which it is believed has been bequeathed to the University of Pennsylvania, with provision for the endowment of a Professorship of Social Science. Twenty years ago, he published, under an anonymous name, a valuable essay on "Protection." But his most famous literary work was the "New Themes for the Protestant Clergy," printed in 1851, and in answer to reviews of it he wrote "Hints to a Layman," and "Charity and the Clergy," in 1853. His philanthropy was broad and generous. During the late war he was an active participator in the labors of the Sanitary Commission, to which he contributed largely; and in 1862, in consequence of his thorough knowledge of all matters of taxation, revenue, and tariff, he was appointed one of the special commissioners on the organization of the Internal revenue system.

*Jan. 16.*—BIBBINS, WILLIAM B., M. D., an eminent and philanthropic physician of New York City; died there, aged 47 years. He was a native of New England, and graduated at Yale College, with honor. Having chosen the medical profession, he gave all his energies to his studies, and, in order to prepare himself more thoroughly for his profession, gave several years of faithful service to the Bellevue Hospital, the Nursery Hospital on Randall's Island, and the Demilt Dispensary. He was a man of unswerving integrity, great simplicity and unselfishness of character, and of manifold and exhausting labors, without pecuniary reward, in medical societies, as Secretary of the Third Avenue Savings-Bank, and as the helper and counsellor of the poor.

*Jan. 17.*—PAINE, BYRON, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin; died at Milwaukee, Wis. He was an eminent jurist, and famous for a decision conflicting with the United States Government.

*Jan. 18.*—RICHINGS, PETER (Peter Richings Puget), a humorous actor; died in Media, Penn., aged 74 years. He was born in London, May 19, 1797, was the son of a vice-admiral of the British Navy, was intended for a clergyman, and received a university education; he was then successively a clerk in the India service, an officer in the British Army, and a student for

the bar, at Lincoln's Inn; but, having theatrical tastes, he determined to gratify them, and came to this country, where he became connected with the Park Theatre company, and made himself a permanent place. Of late years he had been associated with his daughter, Mrs. Caroline Richings Bernard, in English opera.

*Jan. 19.*—BURDEN, HENRY, an eminent inventor and iron manufacturer; died in Woodside, Troy, N. Y., aged 80 years. He was born at Dunblane, in Scotland, in 1791. His father was a farmer, and it was when a youth engaged on the farm that the son gave evidence of inventive genius, by making with his own hands labor-saving machinery from the roughest materials, and with but few tools and no models. His first marked success was in constructing a threshing-machine. He afterward engaged in erecting grist-mills and making various farm-implements. During this period he attended the school of William Hawley, an accomplished arithmetician; and afterward, having resolved to try his fortunes in America as a machinist and inventor, he went to Edinburgh and entered upon a course of studies, embracing mathematics, engineering, and drawing. Arriving in this country in 1819, he devoted himself to the improvement of agricultural implements. His first effort was in making an improved plough, which took the first premium at three county fairs. In 1820 he invented the first cultivator in the country. In 1825 he received a patent for his machine for making the wrought spike, and in 1835 for a machine for making horseshoes. In 1840 he invented a machine for making the hook-headed spike, an article which is used on every railroad in the United States. In the same year he patented a self-acting machine for reducing iron into blooms after puddling. In 1843 he patented an improvement in his horseshoe machinery. In 1849 he patented a self-acting machine for rolling iron into bars. In June, 1857, he devised a new machine for making horseshoes. This may be considered his greatest triumph in mechanics: it is self-acting, and produces from the iron bars sixty shoes per minute. He had obtained patents for this machine from every prominent government in Europe. Mr. Burden's suspension water-wheel is another of his inventions. In 1833 he built a steamboat 300 feet long, with paddle-wheels 30 feet in diameter; from its shape it was called the "cigar-boat." It was lost through the mismanagement of the pilot. In 1836 Mr. Burden warmly advocated the construction of a line of ocean-steamers, of 18,000 tons burden. In 1845, when the steamer Great Britain was crippled by breaking one of her screw-blades, Mr. Burden went to England for the especial purpose of inducing her owners to adopt the side-wheel, but was unsuccessful. From that time to the period of his death, Mr. Burden was one of the most extensive manufacturers in the United States,



and amassed a large fortune, from which he gave liberally to philanthropic purposes.

*Jan. 19.*—WRIGHT, EDWIN R. V., a Democratic political leader, in New Jersey; died in Jersey City, N. J. He was born in Hoboken, N. J., January 2, 1812; received an academical education, became a printer, and in 1835 edited and published the *Jersey Blue* newspaper. He next studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1839; was elected to the State Senate in 1843, and was a leading advocate of the present free-school system of New Jersey; from 1851 to 1856 he was District Attorney for Hudson County, and for several years major-general of militia; was the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1859, but was defeated. In 1864 he was elected to Congress, and served from March, 1865, to March, 1867.

*Jan. 20.*—MYERS, Captain and Brevet Major MORDECAI, U. S. A.; died in Schenectady, N. Y., aged 96 years. He was born May 1, 1776; was educated in New York City, and resided for several years in Richmond, Va., where he served in a military company under Colonel (afterward Chief-Justice) Marshall. Subsequently he returned to New York, engaged in business there, served in an artillery company, was commissioned as a captain of infantry, and for two years studied military tactics under Monsieur De la Croix, who was a military authority at that period. When war was threatened, he was active in raising volunteer companies, and in March, 1812, he was commissioned a captain in the Thirteenth Infantry, and ordered to report to Colonel Peter B. Schuyler, at Greenbush Barracks, near Albany, and with his regiment joined General Wilkinson's army in the invasion of Canada. During the boisterous weather which assailed General Wilkinson's expedition from Sackett's Harbor in October, 1813, Captain Myers was very active in saving lives and property. At the battle of Chrysler's Field, a bullet passed through his arm near the shoulder, while at the head of his men, in assailing the British behind a stone wall. A portion of his epaulet being driven into the wound, rendered his recovery tedious and uncertain, and crippled his arm for life. During the war he performed laborious and gallant services under several commanders in the Northern Department, and in 1815 the disability produced by his wound caused him to be disbanded and placed on the pension-roll for the half-pay of a captain. Thus ended his military career. He was the oldest as well as the last surviving officer of the old Thirteenth Regiment, of which the late Major-General Wool was senior captain. Major Myers represented New York City in the Legislature of the State for six years, served two terms as Mayor of Schenectady, and was a candidate for Congress when eighty-four years of age. He was present at the inauguration of Washington as President, and retained a vivid recollection of that event. He held high rank among the Masonic fraternity, having been a

member for a period of seventy-five years and held the offices of Grand-Master and Grand High-Priest, respectively, of the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter of his State.

*Jan. 23.*—GARRETT, THOMAS, an eminent Quaker philanthropist and reformer; died at Wilmington, Del., aged 81 years. He was born in Upper Darby, Delaware County, Pa., August 21, 1789, and learned of his father the trade of scythe and edge-tool maker. In 1820 he removed with his family to Wilmington, Del., and entered upon a prosperous career as an iron-merchant. His success attracting the attention of a wealthy rival house, an effort was made to crush him by reducing the prices of iron to cost; but Mr. Garrett, nothing daunted, employed another person to attend his store, put on his leather apron, and returned to his former trade, by which he supported himself until his competitor gave up the effort. He was widely known for his abolition sentiments. When quite a young man his attention was directed to the subject of slavery, and he was strongly impressed with the idea that his work in life must be to help and defend those in bondage. He was repeatedly prosecuted for aiding fugitives in their efforts to escape to a region where their right to liberty was undisputed. After the passage of the Fugitive Slave Act of 1850, he was convicted of this offence, and sentenced to pay a fine which amounted to nearly or quite all he possessed. Being lectured by the judge, he informed that functionary that he had always helped a human being to liberty when he could, and would continue to do so. His firmness and courage won the admiration even of his enemies, and, regardless of persecution and annoyance, he ceased not in his self-denying labors until the war came, and the work was taken off his hands. He lived to see the realization of his hopes for universal freedom, and was beloved almost to adoration by the race he had served.

*Jan. 24.*—LYMAN, DAVID, a prominent citizen of Middlesex County, Conn., an earnest reformer, a skilful and accomplished agriculturist, a clear and vigorous writer, and an efficient promoter of railroad enterprises; died at his home in Middlefield, Conn., aged about 53 years. Holding his reform views on slavery and temperance too strenuously ever to accept office, he was yet a man of great weight of character and influence among all parties. His farm was said to have been for some years in the highest condition of cultivation in the State, and he wrote much and ably for the agricultural papers. At the time of his death he was president of the New Haven, Willimantic & Middletown Railroad, generally known as the Air-Line, which he had taken up and carried to completion after several others had failed disastrously in their efforts.

*Jan. 27.*—YOUNG, Colonel G. J., a journalist; died in Columbus, O. He was member of the Ohio House of Representatives from Co-

ambiana County, and editor of the *Buckeye State*. During the administration of the late Governor Tod, he held the office of military secretary.

Jan. 29.—ELLIOT, GEORGE T., M.D., an eminent physician and Professor of Obstetrics in Bellevue Hospital, New York; died at his residence in that city. He graduated at the Philadelphia Medical School, and subsequently studied in Paris, London, and Dublin, where he attained great clinical skill under the celebrated Dr. Shekelton. In 1857 he was chosen visiting physician of the Lying-in Hospital, in New York, and in 1861 was elected to fill the chair of Obstetrics and Clinical Midwifery in the Bellevue Hospital College. He was the author of a number of medical works, the chief of which, known as "Elliot's Obstetric Clinic," was received by foreign medical critics with great favor.

Feb. 1.—HILL, Rev. ALONZO, D.D., a Unitarian clergyman, scholar, and antiquarian; died in Worcester, Mass. He was born in Harvard, Mass., June 30, 1800, and graduated from Harvard College in 1822. Having studied divinity, he was ordained in 1827 as pastor of the Unitarian Society in Worcester, where he remained till his death, with a high reputation for scholarship, and the esteem of all who knew him. He was one of the overseers of Harvard College, Secretary of the American Antiquarian Society, and a zealous friend of education.

Feb. 1.—UNDERHILL, Dr. R. T., a Quaker physician and eminent agriculturist; died at Croton Point, on the Hudson, aged about 70 years. He received a good education, and at an early age began to practise medicine, which he abandoned some years later, to devote his entire attention to the culture of grapes and the manufacture of the wine which has since made his name celebrated in the United States. Being of an experimental turn of mind as well as a scientific and practical farmer, he soon succeeded in introducing features into his vineyards that amazed his less progressive neighbors, who, thirty-five years ago, ridiculed the idea of making wine on the banks of the Hudson. He was one of the original stockholders of the Elevated Railroad, and continued to take an active interest in it until his death.

Feb. 3.—TAYLOR, Rev. HORACE S., missionary of the American Board to Madura; died there, aged 56 years. He was born at West Hartland, Conn., October 31, 1814; received his collegiate and theological education at Western Reserve College, Ohio; was ordained at Milan, April 17, 1844; and the following May sailed with his wife for the Madura mission. He was first stationed at Tirupuranam, but in May, 1850, removed thirty miles south to Mandapasalai, at which station he remained until his death. After a period of twenty years of severe service, his failing health compelled him to visit the United States, but, as soon as practicable, he returned to his field of labor. Mr. Taylor was an earnest, zealous, and

faithful laborer, and accomplished a great work during the twenty-five years of his missionary life.

Feb. 5.—MANLEY, Rev. IRA, a Congregational clergyman and home missionary; died at Keene, Essex County, N. Y., aged 91 years. He was a graduate of Middlebury College; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and left a fine practice to enter the ministry. He was a home missionary for sixty years, and a pioneer in all good enterprises. The last twenty-two years of his life were mostly passed in Wisconsin.

Feb. 6.—HIESTER, ISAAC ELLMAKER, a prominent Democratic politician of Pennsylvania; died at Lancaster, Pa., aged about 50 years. He graduated with high honors from Yale College in 1842; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Lancaster in 1844; was deputy Attorney-General for Lancaster County in 1848, and was a member of Congress from 1853 to 1855. He was a candidate for election in the Thirty-fourth Congress, but was defeated, and resumed the practice of his profession.

Feb. 7.—STEINWAY, ENGLEHARD HEINRICH, the founder and head of the great piano manufacturing firm of "Steinway & Sons," in New York City, died there, aged 74 years. He was born in the duchy of Brunswick, Germany, on the 15th of February, 1797. A talent for music induced him, in early boyhood, to make his own musical instruments, the cythera and guitar, on which he played with taste. He learned cabinet-making, worked in an organ-factory, thoroughly studied the art of piano-making, and then founded an independent business. In 1849, he sent his second son, Charles, to New York, to investigate the prospects which the New World offered to the piano-trade. His report was so favorable that, early in 1850, Heinrich Steinway and his family, with one exception, set sail for America, and settled in New York. In the spring of 1853, the father and his four sons commenced business for themselves in Varick Street, where they rented a rear building, manufacturing about one piano a week. At the expiration of a year, the firm found the building too small for their increasing business, which was transferred to a larger building in Walker Street. The success which accompanied them in their manufacture of pianos may be dated from the year 1855, when they exhibited at the New York Industrial Exhibition of the American Institute, held in the Crystal Palace, a piano that was constructed after a new system, and was awarded a gold medal. The business of the firm continued to increase with such rapidity that, in 1858, they were compelled to purchase a large plot of ground, on which a factory was erected in 1859, and occupied in 1860. In 1863 it was found necessary to add a southern wing, by which the building was extended to its present proportions. Mr. Steinway retired some years since, leaving the business in the hands of his sons.



*Feb. 11.*—BAGIOLI, Signor ANTONIO, an eminent singer and teacher of music; died in New York City, aged 76 years. He was born at Bologna, Italy, in 1795, and began the study of music at a very early age. After a preparatory course in several schools, he entered the Conservatory of Music at Naples, where he remained seven years, under the instruction of the celebrated Zingarelli. He graduated in the same class with Bellini, Mercadante, Conti, and the two Rossi. In 1832 Bagiola accompanied, as musical director, the Montrésor Troupe, the first Italian opera troupe which ever appeared in this country. Its performances at the Old Richmond Hill Theatre, in Varick Street, and subsequently at the National Theatre at the corner of Leonard and Church Streets, were under his sole direction, and were exceedingly popular during an entire season. The following year the troupe went to Havana, but Bagiola preferred to remain in New York, where he at once began the profession of music-teaching, and attained a success probably unsurpassed by any professor in this country. Many well-known public singers have been his pupils. He was largely instrumental in making Italian music popular here, and was always regarded as a thorough master of the art himself. In private life he was held in high esteem by all who knew him.

*Feb. 12.*—CONDIT, ROBERT W., D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman; died at his residence in Oswego, N. Y., aged 75 years. He was a native of New Jersey, and graduated at Princeton College in 1814. In 1816 he was chosen tutor of that college, was licensed to preach in 1818, and, after a pastorate of nine years in Orange, was called, in 1831, to the church in Oswego, where he remained pastor until his death. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Hamilton College, in 1847.

*Feb. 12.*—TAYLOR, WILLIAM B.; died in New York City, aged 71 years. He had been connected with the Post-Office Department for nearly fifty years. He was born at Trenton, N. J., in 1800, where, as a boy, he was employed in the post-office. Removing to New York in 1822, he obtained, soon after, a place in the post-office, became chief clerk in 1825, and in 1861 was appointed Postmaster, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of General Dix, and remained in office till 1862, after which, except at intervals, he held the office of Assistant-Postmaster.

*Feb. 14.*—CHICKERING, Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General THOMAS E., Massachusetts Volunteers; died in Boston, aged 47 years. He succeeded his father, the late Jonas Chickering, as head of the piano-manufacturing firm, of which he became a member when but twenty-one years of age. For many years before the war he was personally interested in the State militia, and in 1862 he left Boston in command of the Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers. The regiment was sent to New Or-

leans in December of that year, and performed efficient service in the field. In April, 1863, Colonel Chickering was appointed Military Governor of Opelousas. In an official letter, dated New Orleans, July 29, 1863, General N. P. Banks described him as among the most faithful and efficient officers of the army, always prompt, fearless, strong, and ready for duty. For his services during the war he was brevetted a brigadier-general. General Chickering had held many offices of trust in various organizations, having been president of the Handel and Haydn Society, a member of the board of trustees of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, and connected with several Masonic bodies.

*Feb. 16.*—CLEMM, MRS. MARIA, aunt and mother-in-law of Edgar A. Poe; died in Baltimore, Md., in the 81st year of her age. She was born in Baltimore, and was the daughter of David Poe, Quartermaster-General of the old Maryland line during the Revolution, and the intimate friend of Washington, Lafayette, and other leading men of the time. Her daughter, Virginia Clemm, was married to her cousin Edgar A. Poe, but did not long survive. She was the "Lost Lenore" of his extraordinary poem. Mrs. Clemm was a devoted mother to her adopted son, and, in his sonnet "To My Mother," he testifies to her unselfish regard, calling her his "more than mother." She was a woman of rare loveliness of character, and, although dependent the latter portion of her life, was blessed with warm and faithful friends.

*Feb. 16.*—LOCKE, RICHARD ADAMS, author and journalist; died on Staten Island, aged 71 years. He was a native of New York, and followed the profession of journalism from an early date. In 1835 he created a great stir in the American scientific world by the publication of what purported to be the discoveries of Sir John Herschel (the younger), at the Cape of Good Hope. The article, as originally printed, appeared under the following title: "Great Astronomical Discoveries Lately Made by Sir John Herschel, LL. D., F. R. S., at the Cape of Good Hope;" and stated that this astronomer, by means of a vast telescope constructed on an entirely new principle, and placed upon an elevated point in South Africa, had made the most extraordinary discoveries in every planet in the solar system, but especially had penetrated all the mysteries of the moon. Every detail of the information was accounted for with mathematical accuracy and scientific ingenuity, and scholars who had devoted their lives to the study of astronomy could see no just ground for doubting the truth of the pretended discoveries. The "Moon Hoax" as it was termed, was his most successful literary effort; though a subsequent article, entitled "The Lost Manuscript of Mungo Park," was widely read and believed. Some years ago Mr. Locke's health declined somewhat, and, being incapacitated for journalistic



efforts, he accepted an easy position in the New York Custom-House.

*Feb. 17.*—**CAUSEY**, Hon. P. F., ex-Governor of Delaware; died at his residence in Milford, aged 70 years. He was in the mercantile trade; and was elected Governor by the "Native American" or "Know-nothing" party in 1854, and served four years.

*Feb. 19.*—**TURNER**, **PETER**, commodore U. S. N.; died at Philadelphia. He was born in Rhode Island, commissioned as midshipman U. S. Navy, March 24, 1823, lieutenant in 1832, commander in 1861, and commodore in 1862. He was commandant of the U. S. Naval Asylum, at Philadelphia, from 1863 to 1868, and had afterward been on the retired list.

*Feb. 21.*—**ELZEY**, **ARNOLD**, a brigadier-general in the Confederate army; died in Baltimore, Md. He was born in Maryland, in 1816; graduated from West Point in 1837; served with distinction in the Florida, Mexican, and Seminole Wars; was commissioned captain in the U. S. Army in 1849, and was mostly on frontier duty till 1861, when he resigned to join in the rebellion, and was commissioned brigadier-general.

*Feb. 21.*—**GIBBS**, **WILLIAM C.**, a Rhode Island statesman, Governor of the State from 1821 to 1824; died at Newport, R. I., aged 85 years. He was a brother-in-law of the eminent William Ellery Channing, D. D. Though a lifelong Democrat, he was staunchly loyal during the late civil war, and sent two or three of his sons into the army.

*Feb. 23.*—**CLAFLIN**, Hon. **LEE**, a prominent citizen and philanthropist, of Boston, father of the late Governor of Massachusetts; died there, in the 80th year of his age. He was one of the oldest shoe-manufacturers in the State, and was remarkable for his enterprise, benevolence, and integrity. His gifts were munificent and wisely distributed. He was especially a patron of education, and had aided in endowing Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., Wilbraham Academy, and the Boston Theological Seminary. His death was the result of accident; some broken glass penetrated his hand, causing inflammation of the nerves and bone, and the subsequent amputation of a finger, added to the prostration from previous suffering, reduced his strength beyond the rallying-point.

*Feb. 23.*—**MONROE**, **JOHN T.**, a prominent citizen, and former Mayor of New Orleans; died in Savannah, Ga. He was a native of Virginia, but spent the greater part of his early life in the West, where he engaged in several trading expeditions to Santa Fé and the city of Mexico. Having wearied of his adventurous life, he went to New Orleans and engaged as a common laborer on the levee, and soon by his industry formed a partnership with his employer in the business of stevedoring. In 1858 he was chosen President of the Board of Aldermen, and in 1860 was elected mayor. In May, 1862, soon after the Federal authorities

had taken possession of the city, he was imprisoned by General Butler, for disobeying a military order, and was not liberated until the expiration of nearly two years. In 1866 he was again elected to the mayoralty, which position he held until displaced by order of General Sheridan, in 1867. After his retirement from public life, Mr. Monroe at once became actively reengaged in stevedoring in New Orleans, but, business in his line falling off in 1868, he removed to Savannah, Ga., where, until his death, he was engaged in the pursuit of his favorite calling. Mr. Monroe was a self-made man, and, although not a scholar, was singularly gifted in many respects, and his kindly nature rendered him popular.

*Feb. 24.*—**MAGEUDER**, General **JOHN BANKHEAD**, an officer of the Confederate army; died in Galveston, Tex., aged 61 years. He was born in Virginia; and graduated from West Point in 1830; was assigned to the artillery service, and gained some honor in the Mexican War. Upon the outbreak of the late war, holding the rank of captain and brevet lieutenant-colonel, he went over to the Confederate army. He held command at Yorktown, where he was forced to retreat by Generals Hooker and Kearney, and subsequently appeared only at intervals during the war, serving mostly in the Trans-Mississippi Army. A short time previous to his death he settled in Galveston.

*Feb. 25.*—**MORTON**, **ALVIN C.**, an able and eminent civil engineer; died in New York, aged 61 years. He had located and surveyed the routes for the New York and Erie, the Grand Trunk, Great Western, Nova Scotia, Sacramento Valley, and other important railroads of the United States and Canada.

*Feb. 26.*—**HAWTHORNE**, Mrs. **SOPHIA**, widow of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the well-known novelist; died in Kensal Green, London, aged 60 years. She was a native of Salem, Mass., where her father was a physician of respectability and worth, who, in the latter part of his life, took up his residence, with his family, in Boston. She was a woman of rare accomplishments, remarkable for her skill as an artist, and her ability as a writer, as well as for the refinement and beauty of her character. After the death of Mr. Hawthorne, she devoted herself to the preparation of his "Note Books" for the press, and during the last year had resided chiefly in London, where she had a numerous circle of friends.

*March 18.*—**BUCHANAN**, **McKEAN**, paymaster, U. S. N.; died in Charlestown, Mass., aged 71 years. He was born in Wheatland, Pa., and entered the navy, August 21, 1826. In 1862 he was placed on the retired list, having served for a period of thirty-nine years. He was an uncle of McKean Buchanan, the actor.

*March 18.*—**NISBET**, **EUGENIUS**, a political leader in Georgia; died at Macon, Ga., aged 68 years. He was for some years Judge of the



Supreme Court of Georgia, and from 1839 to 1841 a member of Congress from that State. He took an active part in the war, and was a member of the first permanent Confederate Congress.

*March 19.*—LEWIS, ELLIS, a Pennsylvania jurist; died in Philadelphia. He was born in Lewisburg, Pa., May 16, 1798, commenced life as a printer, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1822, was District Attorney for Dauphin County in 1824, member of the Legislature in 1832, Attorney-General, 1833, President Judge Eighth Judicial District, 1833, President Judge Second Judicial District, 1843, Judge of the Supreme Court, 1851, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, 1854-'57, and commissioned to revise the Civil Code in 1858. Of late years he had resided in Philadelphia.

*March 24.*—ELLERY, Commodore FRANK, U. S. N.; died at Castleton, Vt. He was a native of Rhode Island, from which State he was appointed, and received his commission in 1812. He was made lieutenant in 1820; commanded the *Oyane* in the Brazil Squadron, 1827; on duty at the rendezvous at Boston and New York from 1829 to 1837; commanded the *Enterprise* in 1840; was retired September 12, 1855, and was commissioned commodore on the retired list in 1862.

*March 25.*—VANDERPOEL, Judge ISAAC V., a prominent Democratic politician of Buffalo; died there, aged 57 years. He was born in Kinderhook, Columbia County, in 1814, where he was educated and lived until he took up his residence in Erie County in 1835. He was elected State Treasurer in 1857, and discharged the responsible duties of that office during the years 1858 and 1859 with entire acceptability. At the time of his death he was Judge of the Police Court of Buffalo. Judge Vanderpoel was a man of more than ordinary mark. For several years he was one of the most prominent Democratic politicians of the State.

*March 26.*—SAWYER, Rev. BENJAMIN, D. D., a venerable Congregational clergyman; died in Salisbury, Mass., aged 89 years. He was pastor of the church in Amesbury from 1816 to 1835.

*March 27.*—REDFIELD, Captain GEORGE DAVIS, a lawyer and volunteer officer of Minnesota; died in St. Anthony, aged 83 years. He was a native of Syracuse, N. Y., where he resided during his youth and early manhood. Symptoms of consumption having made their appearance, he went West and settled in St. Anthony, where he practised law. During the frontier warfare with the Indians, young Redfield bore a conspicuous part. He was engaged in a number of severe contests with these enemies, and performed his part well and honorably. He received a severe wound in one of these encounters, from the effects of which he never fully recovered.

*March 28.*—GRIFFIN, Colonel WILLIAM H., a civil engineer; died in Houston, Texas, aged 55 years. He was born in Edgefield, S. C.,

March, 1816; graduated at West Point in 1835; resigned his commission in 1837; served as civil engineer in the South for a period of twenty-five years; was a colonel in the Confederate army during the war, and after the surrender was again a civil engineer.

*March* —. CONYNGHAM, Judge JOHN N., an eminent jurist; died, by accident, on a Mississippi railroad. He was born in Philadelphia, in 1798, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1816, and, after his admission to the bar, removed to Wilkesbarre, where he continued to reside, and was for more than thirty years judge in that district. He was known as a man of strict integrity, and for many years occupied a leading position in the Protestant Episcopal Church in that State.

*April 4.*—TAYLOR, Rev. EDWARD T., the seaman's preacher, known as "Father Taylor;" died at Boston, Mass., aged 77 years. He had been a Bethel missionary for a period of forty years, and was greatly beloved by the whole community, while his genial wit and eccentricities made him a special favorite with the sailors.

*April 6.*—PRATT, Colonel ZADOCK, formerly member of Congress from Greene County, N. Y.; died at Bergen, N. J., aged 80 years. He was born in Stephentown, Rensselaer County, N. Y., October 30, 1790. He commenced his business life without means, but by industry gained a large fortune, mostly in the tanning business. In 1823 he was chosen colonel of militia; in 1830, State Senator; in 1836, a presidential elector. In 1836 and 1842 he was elected to Congress, where he was known for his efforts in behalf of the reduction of postage, and his plans for the new Post-Office buildings. The Bureau of Statistics owes its origin to him. In 1852 he was again a presidential elector. He established a newspaper and a bank at Prattsville, was a delegate to the "Baltimore Convention" of 1852, and to various other Democratic conventions, and the president of many societies and institutions.

*April 8.*—INSLIE, Rev. E. B., a Presbyterian clergyman and missionary to China; died in New Orleans, La., aged 48 years. He had devoted nearly fourteen years to missionary labor among the Chinese, and his death was the result of the privations and exposures to which he was subjected during the last few years of his service in that field.

*April 8.*—MOORE, Rev. HUMPHREY, D. D., a Congregational clergyman; died in Milford, N. H., aged 92 years. He was a native of Princeton, Mass., and graduated at Harvard College in 1799. In 1802 he was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Milford, where he preached for a period of thirty years. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and his influence extended widely throughout the southern portion of New Hampshire.

*April 9.*—HOWARD, SANFORD, a noted agri-

culturist; died in Michigan. He had made the subject of farm-stock and stock-breeding a specialty, and twice had visited Scotland for the purpose of selecting and purchasing Ayrshire stock for parties in Massachusetts previous to his removal to Michigan. He had been the associate editor and conductor of the agricultural department of the *Boston Cultivator* from January 17, 1852, till May, 1864. At the time of his death he was acting secretary of the Michigan Board of Agriculture.

*April 12.*—CHAUNCEY, Commodore JOHN S., U. S. N., died in Brooklyn, L. I. He was born in New York, from which State he received his appointment, entering the service January 1, 1812; commissioned lieutenant in 1825; commander, in 1841; captain, September 14, 1857; and commodore, July 16, 1862, with which latter rank he was retired. He was attached to the frigate Delaware, Mediterranean Squadron, in 1829, and again in 1837, serving meanwhile on the frigate United States, to which he was ordered in 1834. He was on ordnance duty in 1840-'43, and again in 1847-'50; commanded the Vandalia, Home Squadron, 1845, and the steam sloop Susquehanna 1861, during the greater part of the war which followed immediately after he was on special duty. During his nearly sixty years of service, Commodore Chauncey was some eighteen years at sea, ten years on shore-duty, and over thirty-one years unemployed.

*April 12.*—RUSSELL, ARCHIBALD, a prominent citizen and philanthropist of New York City; died there, aged 60 years. He was the founder of the Five Points Mission, and Vice-President of the Historical Society, and of the Half-Orphan Asylum.

*April 16.*—DUMONT, EBENEZER, brigadier-general U. S. Volunteers; died in Indianapolis, Ind., aged 56 years. He was the son of John Dumont, a prominent and influential lawyer and politician of that State, and was born in Vevey, Switzerland County, Ind., November 23, 1814. Upon the outbreak of the war, he tendered his services to the Governor for its suppression, and was appointed colonel of the Seventh Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. At the head of this regiment he served with distinction during the three-months campaign of 1861 in West Virginia, being prominently engaged in the surprise of Philippi, the skirmishes at Laurel Hill, and the battle of Carrick's Ford. After the campaign he reorganized the regiment for three years, and, at the head of it, returned to West Virginia, and while there participated in the battle of Greenbrier, under General Reynolds. Soon after this engagement he was appointed a brigadier-general by the President, and ordered to Louisville. He passed the winter of 1861-'62 at Bardstown, Bacon Creek, and other points between Louisville and Nashville. He was subsequently placed in command of Nashville, Tenn., where his spirit and earnestness secured the flag more kindly treatment from its enemies than it

would otherwise have received. It was while here that he organized and led his celebrated pursuit of John Morgan, whom he wellnigh captured at Lebanon. His health, however, finally disqualifying him for the field, he accepted the nomination for Congress on the part of the Union or Republican party, in 1862, and was in due time elected a member. He was reelected in 1864. A short time previous to his death General Dumont was appointed Governor of Idaho.

*April 17.*—MARSHALL, THOMAS ALEXANDER, LL. D., Judge of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky; died at Louisville, aged 77 years. His father, Humphrey Marshall, was a United States Senator, and his mother was a daughter of Colonel Thomas Marshall of Virginia, and a sister of Chief-Justice Marshall. He was born in Woodford County, Ky., January 15, 1794. He graduated at Yale College in 1815; studied law at home, and in 1817 began the practice of his profession in Frankfort. Family considerations induced him to move to Paris, Ky., in 1819, where he closely pursued his practice until his election to Congress in 1831. He served for two congressional terms, and was then (March 18, 1835) commissioned a Judge of the Court of Appeals. He retired to private life in August, 1856. In 1836 he removed to Lexington, and was soon after appointed a professor in the law-school of Transylvania University, and held that position until 1849 or 1850. In 1857 he removed to Frankfort, and in 1859 to Louisville. In 1866 he was appointed to complete the unexpired term of Judge Sampson, and he served as Chief Justice for six months—thus making twenty-two years of service on the bench of the Court of Appeals—seven years as Chief Justice. In 1866 Yale College conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

*April 20.*—PLATT, Hon. ZEPHANIAH, United States Circuit Judge of the Second Circuit, S. C.; died at Aiken, S. C., aged 75 years. His grandfather was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and his father one of the Supreme Court Judges of the State, and the originator of the great Erie Canal. Judge Platt inherited the strong elements of character which distinguished his ancestors, and through life was fearless in the performance of his convictions of duty. As a lawyer, he was employed by the General Government in settling the complicated claims of the United States on the Pacific coast. He served with distinction as Attorney-General of the State of Michigan, and in all the relations of life appears to have won that credit which attaches to high integrity in the discharge of official duty. At the close of the late war he removed his residence to South Carolina, and in 1868 was elected by the General Assembly to the position which he held at the time of his death.

*April —.*—DABNEY, CHARLES W., United States consul at Fayal; died there, aged about



55 years. Mr. Dabney had been for many years consul at Fayal, and had won the affections of the poor islanders as it is the fortune of but few men to do, by his earnest and unselfish solicitude for their welfare. In the terrible famines which had visited the island he had been a sort of special providence to them, furnishing them with food, aiding them to replant their fields, advising and suggesting the culture of new and more varied crops, encouraging the despondent and restraining the over-sanguine. During the whole of his residence there he had acted the part of a wise and judicious father to the people, and, wherever he went, their blessings and gratitude were constantly manifested for his disinterested friendship toward them.

*April*.—HEETIG, WILLIAM, a centenarian, died near Salisbury, N. C., aged 101 years. He was a German by birth, and had taken part against Napoleon Bonaparte in the battles of Austerlitz, Jena, and Wagram.

*April*.—SPENCER, E. M., a Western journalist; died in Cincinnati. He had been employed twenty years upon the *Cincinnati Times*.

*May 6*.—BRAGG, Major HENRY M., U. S. Volunteers, died in Brooklyn, L. I., aged 27 years. He entered the service in 1861 as lieutenant in the Thirteenth Regiment of New York militia, then serving in Virginia. In September, 1862, he was commissioned a lieutenant in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment of New York Volunteers, was appointed a captain and aide-de-camp by President Lincoln in August, 1863; and in March, 1865, received the brevet of major, for "gallantry and meritorious conduct" during the war. From August, 1862, until the close of the war he served upon the staff of Major-General Gillmore as aide-de-camp, taking part in the campaign in Central Kentucky during the autumn, winter, and spring of 1862-'63; in the operations against Charleston in 1863, comprising the assault of Morris Island, the reduction of Fort Sumter, and the siege and capture of Fort Wagner; and in 1864 in the battle of Drury's Bluff; and all the numerous engagements of the Tenth Corps in the vicinity of Bermuda Hundred and Petersburg. In the winter and spring of 1865 he again served upon the coast of South Carolina, was present at the reoccupation of Charleston by the Union forces, and with his own hands replaced our flag upon the ramparts of Fort Sumter. Upon the reorganization of the regular army in 1866, he was appointed a lieutenant in the Second Regiment of Infantry, and in November of that year was, at his own request, transferred to the Third Regiment of Cavalry, serving with it in several campaigns against the Indians for a period of over three years, until forced to retire from the service by impaired health.

*May 10*.—ROGERS, Colonel HENRY C., U. S. Volunteers; died in Brownsdale, Minn., aged 37 years. He was a native of Vermont,

removed to Minnesota in 1858, and in 1860 was elected to the Legislature of that State, where he established a character for integrity and independence which soon gave him a controlling influence in connection with his party. In 1862 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Minnesota Volunteers, with which he served until the end of the war. In 1865 he was elected Secretary of State, and reelected in 1867. In 1868 he was appointed pension agent, which office he continued to hold until his death. A severe wound received at the battle of Murfreesboro had its influence in shortening his life.

*May 12*.—HAMILTON, WILLIAM, Actuary of Franklin Institute, Philadelphia; died in that city, aged 80 years. He was born in Philadelphia, in February, 1791. He became a member of the Institute in its infancy and was connected with it for a period of forty years, conducting its extensive correspondence, visiting other cities on scientific matters, getting up exhibitions, and in every way identifying himself with the interests of the institution not only, but the interests of science in general.

*May 13*.—FENTON, Colonel W. M., U. S. Volunteers; died at Flint, Mich. He had been Lieutenant-Governor of that State, and colonel of the Eighth Michigan Regiment during the late war.

*May 13*.—GLYNN, JAMES, commodore U. S. N.; died at New Haven, Conn. He was a native of Pennsylvania; appointed from Virginia, March 4, 1815, and was fifty-two years in the service.

*May 13*.—GREENER, JOHN, ex-Governor of New Mexico, a politician and journalist of Ohio; died at Toledo, aged 60 years. He was a native of Philadelphia, removed to Ohio in early manhood, and for eight years held the office of State Librarian, from which position he entered journalism as editor of the *Ohio State Journal*. He was an earnest, enthusiastic Whig, and in the Harrison campaign came into almost national celebrity through his campaign songs, known as "Old Zip Coon," "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," "The Wagoner Boy," etc. In those days political songs carried with them a vast amount of power, taking men's opinions by storm, and Mr. Greiner's compositions were the most perfect of their kind. In 1849 he received from President Taylor the appointment of Indian Agent, and subsequently became Governor of New Mexico. In 1865 he settled in Zanesville, Ohio, as editor of the *Zanesville City Times*, and has been widely known at editorial conventions, pioneer meetings, Odd-Fellows' gatherings, etc., of which he was the life and spirit.

*May 25*.—BURGER, Brigadier-General LOUIS, N. Y. S. N. G.; died in New York. He was born at Kaiserslautern, in the Palatinate, in 1823, and emigrated to New York in 1847, where he established himself as an architect. In 1854 he organized the Engineer Corps of the Fifth Regiment, and was elected captain.



He commanded the Fifth Regiment in a short campaign from April 7 to July 7, 1861, and on the invasion of Pennsylvania, in 1863, again accompanied his regiment to the field. He was appointed general of the Second Brigade, First Division, N. Y. S. N. G., December 19, 1865, and was twice elected President of the Liederkreis Society.

*May 27.*—CONYNGHAM, JOHN B., captain Twenty-fourth Infantry, U. S. A., late colonel U. S. Volunteers; died at Wilkesbarre, Pa., aged 44 years. He was born in 1827; graduated with high honor at Yale College, and subsequently practised law in Wilkesbarre and St. Louis, where he was considered legal authority. At the first call for troops in 1861, he volunteered in the three-months service, and on his return joined the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which he was appointed major on the 5th of November, 1861. Moving forward with the Army of the Potomac up the Peninsula, under McClellan, he participated in the campaign of 1862 of that army. In the winter of 1863 he was sent with his regiment to Port Royal, S. C., and was present at the naval attack on Fort Sumter in April, 1863, and participated in the subsequent assault and siege operations against Fort Wagner. Upon the reduction of that fort, Major Conyngham was placed in command of the defences of Morris Island. He was detailed by General Terry to make a night reconnaissance of Sumter, and was subsequently engaged in the night assault on Fort Johnson, across Charleston harbor. In this assault he was captured and detained as prisoner for several months at Macon, Charleston jail, and at other points. While a prisoner at Charleston, he was one of the number selected as hostages to be shot in case of a bombardment of the city by our forces. In November, 1863, he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and in March, 1865, to the colonelcy of his regiment. In March, 1867, Colonel Conyngham was appointed captain in the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. A., and transferred to the Twenty-fourth Infantry, November, 1869. In 1871 he was brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel for gallant service in the field. During his term of service in the regular army he was most of the time on the Indian frontier, partly in Kansas, and latterly at Fort Clark, Texas. It was during this service that his health became very much impaired, and efforts to restore his shattered constitution proved unavailing.

*May 31.*—MONTGOMERY, Brigadier-General WM. READING, U. S. Volunteers; died at Bristol, Pa., aged 70 years. He was born in Monmouth County, N. J., July 10, 1801, and was the son of James Montgomery, a Revolutionary patriot. At the age of twenty, young Montgomery became a cadet at the U. S. Military Academy, from which he was graduated July 1, 1825, and promoted in the army brevet second-lieutenant in the Third Infantry, in which regiment he served, chiefly on the Western

frontier, till July 7, 1838, when, becoming a captain in the newly-organized Eighth Infantry, he was transferred to the Canada border for the suppression there of the disturbances of 1838-'40. Subsequently he participated in the Florida hostilities of 1840-'42, and in 1845 accompanied General Taylor's "Army of Occupation" to the Rio Grande. In the war with Mexico, which soon followed, he took an active part, being engaged at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the city of Mexico. He was brevetted major for his "gallant conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma," in which latter battle he was wounded; and lieutenant-colonel for "gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey," where he was again wounded while assaulting the enemy's works with his regiment, to the command of which he succeeded both his seniors on that field, Waite and Wright having previously been struck down by the enemy's deadly fire. From 1848 he was on duty chiefly in Texas and on the Western plains, till December 8, 1855, when his connection with the army terminated. At the outbreak of the war, though Colonel Montgomery was sixty years old, he forgot his age, immediately organized the first regiment of New Jersey Volunteers, and took command with it at Vienna, Virginia, from which post he joined the reserve of the Union army under Colonel Miles, and aided in covering its retreat from the disastrous battle-field of Bull Run. Soon after he was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers, and appointed Military Governor of Alexandria, Virginia, where he remained till the close of the year. He then took command of Annapolis, Maryland, till May 17, 1862, and afterward of Philadelphia till March 2, 1863. Failing health caused his resignation from the military service, April 4, 1864, after which, except during a brief interval of mercantile occupation in Philadelphia, he spent the remainder of his days in his quiet abode at Bristol.

*June 1.*—MURPHY, JAMES McLEOD, Colonel of U. S. Volunteers; died in New York, aged 44 years. He served in the U. S. Army as midshipman, was a member of the New York Senate, and early in the late war was colonel of the New York Fifteenth Regiment. He subsequently reentered the navy, and commanded the iron-clad Carondelet in 1863-'64.

*June 3.*—LORD, ELEAZER, LL. D., a merchant, underwriter, and theological writer, long resident in New York City; died at Piermont, N. Y., aged 73 years. Though not a graduate, he had received an excellent education, which he improved by close study to such a degree that, in 1821, Dartmouth College, and in 1827 Williams, conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M., and during his active business life as a merchant, president of an insurance company, and for some years of the Erie Railroad Company, he still continued his habits of study and his



fondness for theological science. He published for some years a *Review*, of which he was the sole editor, and for the most part the only writer, in which he discussed, with great ability and logical clearness, the profoundest questions of theology. In 1866 the University of New York conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D. During the latter years of his life he was blind, but his treasured stores of learning were a great source of comfort to him.

*June 3.*—PAGE, HUGH NELSON, a captain in the U. S. Navy; died at Broad Creek, Va., aged 73 years. He participated in the battle of Lake Erie, under Commodore Perry, September 10, 1813.

*June 9.*—GREENE, JAMES MONTGOMERY, a surgeon in the U. S. Navy; died in Philadelphia, aged 76 years. He was a native of Ireland; appointed from Pennsylvania; entered the service April 29, 1825, and was appointed a surgeon January 3, 1828. Most of his service was on shore, his total sea-service amounting to thirteen years and ten months. He was placed on the retired list under the longevity act of December 21, 1861.

*June 13.*—KRAUSE, DAVID, an eminent jurist; died at Norristown, Pa., aged 71 years. He was President Judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania, 1845-51.

*June 15.*—McMAHON, HON. JOHN VAN LEAR, an eminent lawyer in Maryland; died at Cumberland, in that State, aged 71 years. He appeared in public life when very young, and soon gained a wide reputation as a political speaker, as well as a prominent position at the bar of Baltimore. He is said to have contributed more than any other man to the prosperity of the Jackson party in Maryland, which he afterward deserted on the United States Bank question. He took a conspicuous part in the campaign of 1840, and presided at a great ratification meeting, where Clay, Webster, and Preston, made speeches. He was a man of great learning and elegant culture. He left one published work, "An Historical View of Maryland," which is a standard authority upon the early history of the province. About the year 1855 his sight nearly failed him, and he relinquished his legal practice. A younger sister of Mr. McMahon was the wife of the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham. Much of his time during the latter years of his life was spent in Ohio.

*June 22.*—DIVAL, IRA, late State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Missouri; died at Baraboo, Wis. He was closely identified with the public schools of St. Louis for a period of over twenty years.

*June 23.*—WYERS, WILLIAM F., an eminent scientist and teacher in Westchester, Pa.; died there, aged 60 years. He was a native of Germany, a graduate of Heidelberg and Leipsic, and had distinguished himself there, when he was compelled to leave Germany in 1842 in consequence of his being a member of

one of the patriotic secret societies. Coming to this country, ignorant of our language, he at first accepted employment in the Chrome Mines of Chester County, Pa., but soon developed such abilities as to secure a position as teacher and eventually as the principal of the large Scientific and Military Academy in Westchester, Pa., where he continued till his death. He was an able writer, and a man of the highest personal character.

*June 24.*—CHASE, WILLIAM H., lieutenant of Engineers, U. S. A.; died in Philadelphia, aged 27 years. He was born in that city April 25, 1844, received his early education at Germantown, and entered the Military Academy at West Point, June 10, 1861. Upon his graduation in 1865 he was commissioned second-lieutenant in the First Artillery, and after six months' service was promoted to first-lieutenant, and June 2, 1866, was transferred to the corps of engineers. He served with the engineer battalion at Willet's Point, N. Y., until May, 1868, during which time he acted as battalion quartermaster, and on recruiting-service for his corps, and was then ordered to report to General G. K. Warren, at St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained until April of last year, when he was ordered to San Francisco on engineer duty. While serving at St. Paul he was directed by General Warren to proceed to Gettysburg, Pa., to make a topographical survey of the battle-field, a work which he executed with the utmost exactness, completing it in the summer of 1869. This is the only one of the battle-fields of the war that has been surveyed by order of the Government, and Lieutenant Chase's work is a monument of his ability as an engineer, as well as an invaluable contribution to the military history of the war. While in California his health failed so rapidly that, in March, 1871, he was relieved from duty, and ordered to report in Philadelphia, whither he returned to die.

*June 27.*—PERRY, HON. THOMAS, an eminent lawyer and former member of Congress from Maryland; died in Cumberland, aged 63 years. He was a native of that State, and a Representative in Congress from 1845-'47. He was also Circuit Judge from 1851-'61, and from 1864-'71.

*June 27.*—ROBBINS, AMOS, a leading Democratic politician of New Jersey; died in New Brunswick, aged 60 years. He was a man of high character, and greatly esteemed in the community. He had been for several terms a member of the Assembly, and for three terms a State Senator; and in 1864 and 1870 was elected President of the Senate, an office which he filled to the satisfaction of all parties. He had also been, some years since, collector of customs at Perth Amboy. He would have been, had he lived, a prominent candidate for the governorship.

*June 27.*—SANDERSON, Colonel J. P., a prominent lawyer and politician of Florida; died at Jacksonville, aged 57 years. He was

born in Vermont, in 1814, graduated at Amherst College, Mass., and, after teaching for a time in that vicinity, accepted the position of tutor in the family of a planter on Amelia Island near Fernandina, Fla. Subsequently he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Camden County, Ga., practised his profession in Nassau County and Lake City, and in 1849 removed to Jacksonville, where he resided until his death. In 1848 he was appointed solicitor of the Eastern Circuit, then presided over by Judge Thomas Douglas, which he held until 1852. He was elected to the Legislature from Nassau County, and in 1848 was elected Senator from Columbia County. In 1852 he was a presidential elector on the General Scott ticket. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861, Colonel Sanderson was elected a delegate from the Sixteenth District to the convention, and there became identified with the ultra-secession element. He was elected to draught the ordinance which declared the separation of Florida from the Union, and he not only performed this service, but offered it, and gave to this incipient measure his strenuous support. In 1862 he was elected to the Provisional Congress at Richmond. Colonel Sanderson was early identified with the railroad interests of his adopted State, serving for many years as president and vice-president.

*June 28.*—KETCHUM, Colonel and Brevet Major-General WILLIAM S., U. S. A., on the retired list, an army officer of some distinction; died in Baltimore, Md., not without suspicion of poison, aged 58 years. He graduated from the Military Academy in 1834, and was employed mainly in frontier service till 1861, taking part in the Florida, but not in the Mexican War. During the late civil war, he was employed mainly in inspecting, organizing, and mustering out the volunteer troops, and on special duties by the War and Treasury Departments. He held the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers from February 9, 1862, and was promoted to the rank of colonel of the Eleventh Infantry in 1864. He received three brevets of colonel in 1863, and of brigadier-general and major-general U. S. Army in 1865. He was put upon the retired list, with full pay of his actual rank, in 1869.

*June 29.*—LUERS, Rt. Rev. JOHN H., Roman Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Northern Indiana; died in Cleveland, Ohio. He had been for some years bishop of the diocese, and had been very active in building churches and establishing schools within its bounds. He was greatly beloved by his people.

*June 30.*—EUSTIS, FREDERICK A.; died at Beaufort, S. C. He graduated at Harvard, with distinction, in 1835; studied for the ministry, and was a popular Unitarian preacher. He subsequently retired from the profession, to follow agricultural pursuits. He married the only daughter of the late William Ellery Channing, D. D. During the last few years he

was engaged in cultivating the Sea-Island plantations which he inherited.

*June* —. —LAURIE, JOHN, a well-known philanthropist; died in Scotland. His property was large, and by his will he divided \$40,000 between twenty-seven benevolent institutions in New York City, where he formerly lived. Among these bequests the Presbyterian Hospital received \$5,000 for the endowment of a bed for the benefit of St. Andrew's Society (Scotch); St. Luke's Hospital, \$5,000; the Presbyterian Home for Aged Women, \$1,000; New York Dispensary, \$3,000; New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, \$2,500; Shepherd's Fold, \$2,500. The remaining bequests were each of \$1,000, the last including the Colored Home for the Aged and Indigent, the Colored Orphan Asylum, the Midnight Mission, Home for the Friendless, Home for Incurables, and other institutions of a similar character.

*June* —. —LIVINGSTON, Dr. J. W., formerly U. S. consul in Central America; died at Cherry Valley, Otsego County, N. Y. He was long a resident of Central America, and as United States consul was faithful and energetic in the discharge of his duties, and personally popular.

*June* —. —MITCHELL, Commander WILLIAM, U. S. N.; died at Washington, D. C. He was born in the District of Columbia, and was appointed thence to the service September 24, 1841. From that period until 1844 he was attached to the frigate Delaware, of the Brazil Squadron; from 1844 to 1847 he was with the Pacific Squadron, on board the frigate Congress; and from 1847 to 1849 he was with the same vessel on the East-India Squadron. He was promoted to passed midshipman, August 10, 1847; from 1849 to 1852 he served on the mail-steamer Ohio, and was off the coast of Brazil in the brig Bainbridge from 1853 to 1855. He was commissioned as lieutenant, September 14, 1855, and from that time to 1858 was on special duty at Washington. From 1858 to the beginning of the war he was on the Home Squadron with the steam-sloop Brooklyn. His commission as lieutenant-commander was received July 16, 1862, and he was then put upon ordnance duty at the Washington Navy-Yard until 1864. On March 3, 1865, he was commissioned commander, and was the same year assigned to the West-Gulf blockading squadron. He was afterward an inspector at the Navy-Yard, Washington, until January 11, 1867, when he left the active service, after which time he was placed upon the retired list.

*June* —. —PORTER, PETER B., died at Niagara Falls. In 1839 he was elected a member of the Assembly at Albany, and subsequently was chosen Speaker. He was a prominent member of the Whig party in 1838-'40, but the latter portion of his life was spent in comparative retirement, because of the enfeebled state of his health. He was a



son of the illustrious General Porter, who served his country with credit in 1812, and afterward as Secretary of War under the administration of John Quincy Adams.

*June 1.*—SKINNER, JOHN B., a Democratic leader, and jurist, of New York; died in Buffalo, aged 72 years. He was the son of Benjamin Skinner, one of the early settlers of Williamstown, Mass., and was born there, July 23, 1799; graduated at Williams College in the class of 1818, studied law, and in 1821 was admitted to the Supreme Court of New York. In 1826 he was nominated by Democratic constituents for the Assembly, and was elected by a large majority. In 1838 he was nominated by Governor Marcy, at the solicitation of the bar, as Circuit Judge and Vice-Chancellor of the Eighth District. His nomination was confirmed by the Senate. In 1846 he was appointed District Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which office he held until the change of the constitution abolished the office. In 1852 he was, with Horatio Seymour, appointed State delegate to the Baltimore Convention, which nominated Franklin Pierce for President; and the next year one of the presidential electors to cast for him the vote of the State. In 1853 he was appointed Attorney of the United States for the Northern District of New York, which he declined, and in 1860 removed to Buffalo, where he resided till his death. Judge Skinner held many offices of trust, among which were: President of the Board of Trustees of the New York State Asylum for the Blind, an institution recently established at Batavia; President of the State Normal School in Buffalo; Vice-President of the Reformatory at Warsaw; a member of the Board of Trustees of the Buffalo Female Academy, and also a member of the Board of Trustees of the Buffalo City Savings-Bank. He was prominently identified with the Erie County Bible Association; and in the positions of President of the Buffalo General Hospital, and one of the Board of Trustees of that institution, he exerted a great influence.

*July 1.*—HOWARD, REV. W. W., D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman and an eminent educator; died at Aurora, Cayuga County, N. Y., aged 54 years. He was born in London, September 19, 1817, and after a thorough academic preparation entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Upon the completion of his course there he chose the office of a teacher, and was for a time employed in London. In 1849 he came to this country and entered upon his vocation at the West, and, after passing some time in Indiana, became a professor in the Military Institute at Drennon Springs, Ky. On his return to the East, he was for some years a professor in the academy at Sing Sing, N. Y., in the high-school at Jersey Shore, Pa., and then became principal of Erasmus Hall at Flatbush, on Long Island. Having been licensed to preach the Gospel by the Second Presbytery

of New York, he was called in 1863 to be pastor in Aurora, and he continued in that pastorate till his death. Dr. Howard took a deep interest in the establishment of Wells Female College, named after its founder, Henry Wells, Esq., of Aurora, and became its first president. He was a man of large culture, of fine scholarship, and distinguished for his executive ability.

*July 2.*—CHESTER, REV. ALFRED, a Presbyterian clergyman and teacher; died in New York City, aged 73 years. He was born in Hartford, Conn., March 17, 1798, and educated in Hartford schools till 1812, when he was placed in the academy at Lenox, Mass., for two years. In June, 1814, he joined the Centre Church, in Hartford, Conn., then under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Nathan Strong, D. D. The same year he entered Yale College, where he graduated in 1818. He studied theology at Andover and Princeton, and in 1821 was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of New Brunswick. He then spent three winters in South Carolina as a missionary, officiating in the churches of Cambridge and Hamburg, and in that of Stony Creek, at Pocotaligo. He was ordained July 18, 1826, by the Presbytery of Elizabethtown, and at the same time installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Rahway, N. J. In 1829 he resigned his pastoral charge, and became principal of the academy at Morristown; where, subsequently, he established a private classical boarding-school for boys, over which he presided with fidelity and success for more than thirteen years. His health failing, he spent a winter in Mississippi and the Western States, and was compelled, ultimately, to relinquish his school altogether. In the early establishment of the Presbyterian Board of Publication, he acted as agent for the sale and distribution of its books, continuing to reside in Morristown until 1859, when the family removed to their home in Elizabeth. Here, for some years, he acted as chaplain for the city prison.

*July 3.*—KNOWLTON, GEORGE H., United States Assessor and editor of the Portland (Me.) Press; died in that city.

*July 3.*—MAYNADIER, Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General WILLIAM, U. S. A., died in Washington, D. C., aged 65 years. He entered the Military Academy from the District of Columbia in 1823, and graduated third in a class of thirty-eight. His first grade of second-lieutenant in the First Artillery was awarded July 1, 1827, and his first duty performed at Fortress Monroe, where for some years he was attached to the artillery school of practice. Acting as aid in the general staff in Scott's Black Hawk expedition of 1832, and subsequently with Major-General Macomb during the early part of the Florida War, he was in 1832 made first-lieutenant, and four years after captain. His new grade attached him to the ordnance, and his services



for years were identified with the Washington bureau. In 1861 he was made major and lieutenant-colonel, in 1863 promoted to a colonelcy, and on March 15, 1865, his efficient administration of ordnance matters during the late war was recognized by a brevet brigadier-generalship, he having been from April, 1861, to September, 1863, executive assistant at the bureau, and subsequently to August, 1864, inspector of arsenals and depots. In his frequent service upon small-arms and ordnance commissions, and his peculiar acquaintance with the war material of the United States, he left a reputation for practical performance which is seldom excelled. In 1862 General Maynadier, in the report of a congressional committee, was charged with disloyalty, as being a party to Secretary of War Floyd's alleged attempt in 1860 to transfer cannon, arms, and munitions to the South, in anticipation of the rebellion. This charge was conclusively answered, and has left no stain upon his memory. General Maynadier was an officer possessed of a rare sense of honor, and he performed all duties committed to him with a strict regard to justice.

*July 7.*—CHILDS, Colonel CEPHAS G., a journalist and art connoisseur, of Philadelphia; died there. He was associated with the late Walter Colton in the publication of the *Philadelphia North American* before its union with the *United States Gazette*, and was also the proprietor and editor of the *Philadelphia Commercial List* from 1835 to 1850. He formerly took an active interest in military matters, and was well known as a patron of the fine arts.

*July 7.*—CLAYBURNE, JOHN, a Southern journalist, formerly editor of the *New Orleans Picayune*; died in Nashville, Tenn.

*July 9.*—BANKS, Colonel GARDNER, commander of the Sixteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers; died at Waltham, Mass. He was a native of that town, where he was residing at the commencement of the war, and, having raised a company, received from Governor Andrew his first commission as captain. This company was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment of Volunteers, of which he became major, then lieutenant-colonel, and, in 1862, colonel. General Hooker said, in a letter to Governor Andrew: "There is no doubt but at Glendale the Sixteenth Massachusetts saved the army." He was with his regiment at Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Kettle Run, Chantilly, and Fredericksburg. Lieutenant Hiram B. Banks, his brother, was killed by his side in the second Bull Run battle. From constant exposure, Colonel Banks contracted an inflammatory rheumatism, which completely disabled him for active service. The battle of Fredericksburg was the last he shared with his comrades of the Sixteenth. In 1864, after an illness of several months at Waltham, he went to New Orleans, where he remained until his return home, July 5th, four days before

his death. The climate of the South was for some time beneficial, but he still occasionally suffered from the rheumatism, which the physicians at Waltham say was the primary cause of his death. A considerate care for his men, fidelity to the cause he served, an honorable capacity as an officer, and an unwavering courage marked his career as a soldier. Colonel Banks was a brother of General N. P. Banks.

*July 9.*—HALSTEAD, OLIVER SPENCER, Jr. ("Pet" Halstead), a prominent lawyer and politician of New Jersey; aged about 44 years. He was the son of Chancellor Halstead, and was a lawyer of considerable ability. He had been very active in political life during the war; was a very warm friend of the late General Philip Kearney, and a most bitter and unrelenting foe to General McClellan. His address, persistency, and assurance, made him during the war, and for a year or two after it, very potent in Washington in regard to appointments and removals, especially in New Jersey; but his power had sensibly waned within the past three or four years.

*July 9.*—LELAND, Rev. A. W., D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman; died in Columbia, S. C., at an advanced age. He was Moderator of the General Assembly which sat in Cincinnati in 1851.

*July 11.*—BOWEN, Major and Brevet-Colonel NICHOLAS, U. S. A., an officer of the Engineer Corps; died at Boston, aged 34 years. He graduated from the Military Academy at West Point in 1860, and was appointed brevet second-lieutenant Topographical Engineers. His first duty was as assistant topographical engineer at the headquarters Department of Texas, whence he was sent as bearer of dispatches to Washington, March 27, 1861, where he arrived just in season to take part in the defence of the capital at the outbreak of the late war. He was engaged in reconnoitring and fortifying during the Western Virginia campaign and in the Peninsular campaign, taking an active part in various engagements, and passing through the several grades of promotion to the rank of brevet captain, which was conferred on him for gallant and meritorious services during the reconnaissance of New Bridge, Virginia. He was subsequently a lieutenant-colonel on the volunteer staff, served as adjutant colonel of the Sixth and Ninth Corps, and chief of staff to General O. B. Wilcox. He was present at the surrender of Vicksburg, the defence of Knoxville, and various engagements in front of Petersburg. Promoted to be captain of the Corps of Engineers, March 3, 1863, he received the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel for "gallant and meritorious services at Knoxville, Tennessee, and Cold Harbor, Virginia," and that of colonel for "gallant and meritorious services during the rebellion." He also received the brevet of colonel of volunteers for "gallant and meritorious services," and was promoted major Corps of Engineers, March 7, 1867.



In January, 1869, while on the staff of General Parke, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Colonel Bowen was thrown from his horse, receiving a severe wound and contusion on his head, from the effects of which he very slowly, if indeed he ever entirely, recovered. As he became convalescent, he was ordered to recruiting and other duty at New Orleans and elsewhere. Last season he left Oswego, N. Y., for San Francisco, by way of the Isthmus. On the journey he was attacked with the Panama fever, and afterward with pneumonia, and had returned to his home near Boston in the vain hope that a change of climate might prove beneficial.

*July 11.*—GOODELL, MRS. ABIGAIL P., widow of the late William Goodell, D. D., missionary of the American Board at Constantinople; died in Philadelphia, in the 72d year of her age. She was a native of Holden, Mass., and was married to Mr. Goodell in November of 1822, and the following month sailed with him for Palestine. There they were called to pass through many trials and perils. The treachery of the Bedouin Arabs constantly endangered their lives. There also Mrs. Goodell acquired the Arabic language. At the end of five years, the Greek Revolution breaking out, they were obliged to leave Syria and return to Malta, where they remained nearly three years. In the summer of 1831, Mr. and Mrs. Goodell were sent by the Board to Constantinople to establish a mission, where they labored thirty-four years, with untiring zeal, during which time they suffered by fire, persecution and plague, Mrs. Goodell sharing heroically in the dangers and exposures as well as labors of her husband, proving a most faithful companion. She here acquired the Greek, Turkish, and Armenian languages, and it is a marvel, that, with so many family cares and duties, and other labors, she was able to accomplish so much in the way of study, especially of languages. During their work in the East, Dr. and Mrs. Goodell spent but one year in their native land, but in 1865, the infirmities of years affecting Dr. Goodell, they returned to this country to pass the remainder of their days.

*July 11.*—MYERS, Captain and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel EDWARD, U. S. A., a brilliant cavalry officer; died at Beaufort, S. C. He enlisted in the army in the First Regiment of Dragoons, and served with distinction in that capacity against the hostile Indians of Oregon. Soon after the breaking out of the late war he was appointed a second-lieutenant in the First Cavalry, and was a member of the staff of General Wesley Merritt from 1862 to 1866, during which time he was twice brevetted "for gallant and meritorious services"—brevet captain for the battle of Todd's Tavern, Va., and brevet major for the battle of Five Forks, Va. and, at the close of the war, received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel in the U. S. Army "for gallant and meritorious services during the war."

*July 15.*—POURNAIS, JACOB, the oldest man in the United States; died in Kansas City, aged 134 years. He was a French-Canadian by birth, and when Wolfe was killed on the Heights of Abraham, September 13, 1759, was working in the woods on a piece of land purchased by himself near Quebec, and that event was indelibly impressed upon his memory. About 1805, he accompanied the expedition of Lewis and Clarke, in their explorations for the discovery of the Columbia River. He went from Canada to Pittsburg, then a small town, and down the Ohio in keel-boats, and was in New Orleans in 1814. His experience during the former trip making him a valuable man to the Fur Company, he was employed as a hunter and trapper for more than half a century. During the occupation of New Orleans by General Jackson, 1814-1815, Pournais was refused enlistment "because he was too old." About thirty years previous to his death, being too old for active service, he removed to Kansas City, and passed the remainder of his life in comfort, his recollections of events and incidents continuing to the last.

*July 16.*—LINCOLN, THOMAS TODD ("Tad"), the second surviving son of the late President Lincoln; died at Chicago, aged 18 years. During the period of his father's administration he was the petted child of the White House, and of all who frequented it, full of life and vigor, but, with all his insubordination and reckless mischief, he was at heart a child of a remarkably truthful and generous nature. The shock of his father's sudden death greatly sobered and steadied him. His education, under the direction of his brother Robert, progressed rapidly, and he had recently returned from Europe, improved by his residence abroad, and, with every promise of usefulness, was stricken down in the first flush of early manhood.

*July 17.*—ROOSEVELT, CORNELIUS V. S., a prominent and wealthy citizen of New York; died at Oyster Bay, L. I., aged 77 years. He was born in Maiden Lane, New York, January 30, 1794. He entered Columbia College, but did not graduate, and in 1818 became a partner of his father, continuing this relation until the death of the latter, in 1840. Mr. Roosevelt carried on the business with his sons until about 1865, when his legal retirement from the firm took place. He had practically retired from business about fifteen years earlier, taking hardly any share in its management. About twenty years ago the character of the business transacted was changed to plate glass, etc. The family have occupied the same stand for a period of eighty years. He had, by his strict integrity and devotion to his business, amassed a fortune of many millions, and in the latter part of his life devoted the entire income of his property to benevolent objects.

*July 19.*—LEIGH, WILLIAM, a jurist of Pennsylvania; died in Philadelphia, aged 84 years. He was Judge of the Circuit Court from 1830 to 1857.

*July 23.*—**RAMSEY, REV. JAMES B., D. D.**, a Presbyterian clergyman; died at Lynchburg, Va. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and formerly a missionary of the Presbyterian Church among the Choctaws. In 1855 he became a pastor at Lynchburg, where he was universally loved and respected.

*July 23.*—**REYNOLDS, JOHN**, a prominent and venerable citizen of Meadville, Pa.; died there, aged 90 years. He was born in England, and in his youth came with his father to this country, and, by his integrity and purity of life, became a blessing to the community where he lived. He had acquired a liberal fortune, which he generously dispensed in works of charity. In his eighty-ninth year he lectured before the Literary Association of his village, and devoted many of his leisure hours in contributing to the press facts and reminiscences of other days.

*July 24.*—**WILLIAMSON, Captain JAMES C., U. S. N.**; died in Jersey City, aged about 54 years. He was born in New Jersey, but was appointed to the navy from New York in 1832. He served with the Mediterranean and the Brazil Squadrons for a number of years, being promoted to passed midshipman in 1839. In 1840 he was stationed at the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, and for the next three or four years was attached to the receiving-ship New York. Having been commissioned as lieutenant in 1844, he served alternately in the Home and the East-Indian Squadrons till 1858, and he sounded the channel of the Canton River in 1856, under fire from the fort, one man in his boat being killed. In 1861 he was made executive officer of the steamship Brooklyn, on special service, and superintended the landing of the reinforcements at Fort Pickens on the 15th of April. During the late war, he commanded, first the Penguin and then the Flag, doing duty in the blockading service, having been made a commander for his gallant action at Fort Pickens. He was commissioned captain in 1866, and ordered to New Orleans on special duty, and thence he went to the Navy-Yard at Boston, where he remained till 1869.

*July 26.*—**BIRD, Rev. MILTON, D. D.**, a Presbyterian clergyman; died at Evansville, Ind. He held for some time the pastorate of a church at Walnut Grove, Ky., and was for many years stated clerk of the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

*July 26.*—**HALLOWELL**—, colonel of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers (colored), and brevet brigadier-general U. S. Volunteers; died at West Medford, Mass., aged about 35 years. He was a gallant young soldier, and succeeded the lamented Colonel Shaw, as commander of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts regiment, after the assault on Fort Wagner.

*July 26.*—**HOSMER, CHARLES**, Secretary of the Connecticut branch of the American Tract Society; died in Hartford, at the age of 86 years. He had held that post with fidelity and honor since 1816. Probably no other

man, living or dead, labored so long and so efficiently in the Tract cause. He was also an able antiquarian, writer, and collector; one of the founders, and for many years Secretary, of the Connecticut Historical Society.

*July 27.*—**BOYLE, Brigadier-General J. T.**, a Kentucky lawyer, and at one time Military Governor of that State; died at Louisville, Ky., aged 53 years. His record during the late war was a brave and loyal one. At the time of his death he was President of the Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Railroad.

*July 27.*—**GILBERT, CURTIS FOWLER**, a journalist, army correspondent, and soldier in the late war; died at Jersey City, from disease brought on by exposures during the war. He was a man of rare culture and ability.

*July 27.*—**HOWS, J. W. S.**, a journalist and dramatic critic; died in New York City, aged 76 years.

*July 30.*—**USHER, Captain J. D.**, U. S. revenue marine service; died at Newbern, N. C. He had been in the service since 1844, and was at the time of his death in command of the revenue steamer Stevens.

*July*—**FOX, Rev. CHARLES M., D. D.**, an Episcopal clergyman; died at Chicago, aged 54 years. He was a native of Ireland, and descended from an ancient and highly-respectable family who owned vast estates in the counties of Fermanagh and Tyrone. He was educated at Portora Royal School, Enniskillen, graduated from Trinity College, Dublin, and entered the ministry of the Established Church at an early age. He came to this country about 1860, and, having recently completed a pastorate of two years over St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., accepted a call to a church in Chicago.

*July*—**HAMILTON, Mrs. ALEXANDER**, niece of President Monroe, and widow of the great statesman and financier of the post-Revolutionary period; a most accomplished lady, of great dignity and force of character, and who retained her matronly beauty and her intellectual powers in their highest perfection to extreme old age; died in New York City.

*July*—**MOORE, WILLIAM A.**, a theatrical manager; died in New York. He was born in Bath, England, in May, 1825, and made his *début* in the United States in 1849, at the Astor Place Opera-House, as a singing-witch in "Macbeth." Subsequently he held the position of prompter at Niblo's Garden. During the engagement of the Ravel family at the same theatre in 1856-'57, he was stage manager, and on the close of their engagement travelled with the family. In 1859 Mr. Moore went to Europe with James M. Nixon, and engaged Cooke's Royal Circus, with which he returned, when he became manager of Niblo's, and during the following year was proprietor of the bar and refreshment saloon. During the season of 1865-'66 he was stage-manager at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, and was afterward employed as travelling business-



agent for Mr. and Mrs. Barney Williams. When Mr. Williams opened the Broadway Theatre, Mr. Moore was appointed manager, a position he retained until the theatre was closed.

*July*.—SCHNEIDER, General EDWARD N., an officer of volunteers; died in Dresden, Saxony, whither he had gone for the restoration of his health. He entered the volunteer service in September, 1861, as major of the Eighth Kansas Infantry, being afterward promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and serving until June 11, 1864, when he resigned, and was shortly afterward appointed Adjutant-General of Kansas. He was engaged in the battles of Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, the siege of Chattanooga, and several minor engagements, and bore himself with great gallantry. Never a robust man, his health was seriously impaired by the exposures, hard work, and privations to which the regiment was subjected, and he left the service with a constitution so shattered that he gradually but surely sank to the grave.

*Aug. 4*.—SHANKLIN, Mrs. LYDIA, a centenarian; died in Hillsborough, N. C., aged 112 years. At the period of the Revolutionary War she was a grown woman. In 1770 she attended the organization of the Orange Presbytery at Hawfield, and was desirous to witness its centennial meeting in 1870, but the infirmities of her great age prevented.

*Aug. 9*.—CHAMPNEYS, BENJAMIN, an eminent Pennsylvania jurist; died at Lancaster, aged 71 years. He had served in the Legislature of that State, as Attorney-General, and President Judge of Lancaster County.

*Aug. 13*.—DAVIS, WOODBURY, an eminent jurist, reformer, and author; died in Portland, Me., aged 53 years. He was born in Standish, Me., July 25, 1818, and early removed with his father's family to Brooks, Waldo County, where he was educated; studied law at Belfast, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Portland, the same year receiving the appointment of Judge of the Supreme Court of Maine. A difference of opinion occurring between Governor Wells and himself upon the appointing power, Judge Davis was removed from office, but, upon a change in the political character of the State, was reappointed the following year, and again in 1864. In the spring of 1866 he was commissioned as postmaster of Portland, and relinquished the law for a time. In 1870 his commission was renewed for another term of office. Judge Davis always took an active part in the temperance reform, and was instrumental to a large degree in shaping the legislation of the State upon that question. He was also an original antislavery man, and one of the founders of the Republican party. He was a graceful and forcible writer. He wrote much for the newspapers of his native State and for the New York *Independent*, and contributed frequently to the pages of magazines and religious periodicals. A few years ago he published a volume, of a religious character, entitled "The Beautiful City."

*Aug. 14*.—BOGGS, Rev. GEORGE W., a Presbyterian clergyman and missionary; died in Pickens County, S. C. In 1831 he embarked for India as a missionary, and was stationed at Ahmednuggur, where he labored zealously until failing health compelled him to retire and devote his remaining strength to the distribution of religious books. He was a man of remarkably sincere faith and purity of life.

*Aug. 19*.—CROWELL, Rev. WILLIAM, D. D., a clergyman, journalist, and author; died at Flanders, N. J., aged 65 years. He was born at Middlefield, Mass., in 1806, received a very thorough academical education, and entered the ministry in the Baptist denomination. He was pastor for some years at Waterville, Me. In 1838 Brown University conferred on him the degree of A. M., and the same year he took the editorial charge of the *Christian Watchman*, the leading Baptist periodical in New England, to which he had previously been a large contributor. He conducted this paper with great ability till 1848, when it was consolidated with the *Christian Reflector*, and Mr. Crowell went West and edited for several years the *Western Watchman* at St. Louis. During the war and subsequently he was pastor of a church in Central Illinois, and had, we believe, some connection, either temporary or permanent, with Shurtleff College, Alton, Ill. In 1857 Rochester University conferred on him the degree of D. D. Dr. Crowell was a vigorous and elegant writer. His published writings, aside from editorials, were mostly denominational. He wrote a number of Sunday-school books, several of them of great merit; a valuable work on Church polity, entitled "The Church-member's Manual;" and a "History of Baptist Literature for Fifty Years," for the Missionary Jubilee volume.

*Aug. 21*.—BARNES, Hon. PHINEAS, a journalist and Professor of Languages; died in Portland, Me., aged 60 years. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1829; was Professor of Greek and Latin at the Waterville College from 1834 to 1839, editor of the *Portland Advertiser* for six years, and also solicitor of the Grand Trunk Railway, director of the Portland Savings-Bank, trustee of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Sinking Fund, the Maine General Hospital, and the State Agricultural College. Mr. Barnes was formerly a leader in the Whig party in Maine, and was candidate for Governor on the Bell-Everett ticket in 1860.

*Aug. 23*.—TAY, Brevet Brigadier-General CHARLES H., New Jersey Volunteers; died near Crystal Lake, Minn., aged 35 years. He was a native of New Jersey. In 1860, during a temporary residence in New York, he joined the Seventh Regiment of National Guards, and in 1861 went with that regiment when summoned for the protection of Washington. Obtaining leave, he returned to his native city, Newark, joined the Second Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers, was made captain, and went

to the front under the command of General Kearney, with whom his intelligence and boldness made him a marked favorite. At the close of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general by the Governor of New Jersey. He left his home early in July last for Minnesota, in the vain hope of obtaining relief from the disease of which he died, consumption.

Aug. 24.—RAND, REV. ASA, a Congregational clergyman and journalist; died in Ashburnham, Mass., aged 88 years. He was a native of Rindge, N. H., a graduate of Dartmouth in 1806, and ordained in January, 1809. After a pastorate of thirteen years in Gorham, Me., Mr. Rand became the first editor of the *Christian Mirror*, and subsequently was editor of the *Boston Recorder*. He was one of the early abolitionists of New England, and to his writings the late Governor Andrew ascribed his antislavery convictions.

Aug. 26.—MASON, REV. SUMNER R., D. D., an eminent Baptist clergyman; was killed by the railroad collision at Revere, Mass., in the 52d year of his age. He graduated at Madison University and the Hamilton Theological Seminary, was settled at Lockport, N. Y., for a time, and in 1855 became pastor of the church in Cambridgeport, where he took a prominent place as an able preacher, and was active in promoting the cause of education and every public interest. He was a member of the Executive Committee of the Missionary Union, and at the last anniversary delivered the annual sermon. At the time of his death, Dr. Mason was on his way to Beverly, on an exchange of pulpits.

Aug. 27.—BOARDMAN, WILLIAM WHITING, LL. D., a former political leader in Connecticut; died in New Haven, Conn., aged 77 years. He was born in New Milford, Conn., October 10, 1794; graduated from Yale College in 1812; studied law at Litchfield and Cambridge, and practised with success. He was for some years Judge of Probate for the New Haven District; was for several years a member of the State Legislature, and for one or two terms Speaker of the House, and represented the New Haven District in Congress in 1841-1843. Trinity College conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1863.

Aug. 27.—VAN METER, MRS. LOUISA HOOKER, an estimable and accomplished lady, for twenty-three years a missionary of the American Baptist Missionary Union, in Burmah; died at Bassein, Burmah, aged 46 years. She was born at Irondequoit, N. Y., April 19, 1825, educated at the Female Seminary, Hamilton, N. Y.; married to the Rev. Henry L. Van Meter, in 1848, and sailed in October of that year for Burmah. She had been indefatigable in her labors among the Karen women and children, had established schools and religious meetings, and prepared numerous books and primers in the Karen language for them. In 1868 she visited the United States, and after a few months went back to her work greatly

cheered and encouraged. Her husband died in 1870. (See VAN METER, AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA, 1870.) Her last illness was brief, but very painful.

Sept. 8.—O'DONNELL, DANIEL KANE, a journalist and author; died in Philadelphia, aged 29 years. He was born in that city in 1842, and educated at Girard College. After a little experience at the printing business, he became editor of a Philadelphia weekly literary journal, to which he contributed many poems and criticisms. He joined Forney's *Press* in 1862 as news editor, then became one of the leader writers, and ultimately night editor. He wrote a criticism on Fry's Opera of "Notre Dame" which attracted general attention, and gave him a wide-spread reputation. About 1864 Mr. O'Donnell followed Sherman's army as chief correspondent of the *Press*, and wrote many excellent letters. General Woodford made him Assistant Superintendent of Education in Charleston, and to that work he devoted himself with enthusiastic earnestness. He resigned his position on the *Press* in 1865, removed to New York City and was appointed index register on the *Tribune*. The year following he became one of the editorial writers, and musical critic, and in the spring of 1867 was sent to Mexico to recruit his health, and describe the reconstruction of that country for the columns of that journal. He remained there until 1868, and then went to Cuba, to report the progress of the revolutionary movement. Returning in 1869, he resumed his editorial duties in the *Tribune* office, devoting himself chiefly to the foreign department. In the course of the year he resigned, and subsequently resided in Philadelphia, spending what strength his failing health left him in preparing a volume on Mexico (which is still unpublished), and writing a little for the magazines. As early as 1863 he had published in Philadelphia a volume of poems entitled "The Song of Iron and the Song of Slaves, with other Poems." This book commanded more than usual consideration, and occasioned an animated debate upon the license of poetic diction. He subsequently wrote the poems of "The Fish-Market," "The Cobbler's Hour," "St. Cecilia," and "Birds in the Square," first published in the *Independent*.

Sept. 9.—FOOTE, CHARLES C., M. D., an eminent physician, died in New Haven, Conn. He was a native of Jamestown, Chautauqua County, N. Y., and stood high in his profession.

Sept. 10.—GAY, Brevet-Colonel and Major EBENEZER, U. S. A., a brave and skilful officer; died at Nashua, N. H. He entered West Point in 1850, but, owing to the breaking of his leg at cavalry drill, and subsequent illness, he did not graduate till 1855, when he entered the army as brevet second-lieutenant of dragoons; served on the frontier and in quelling the Kansas disturbances as a second-lieutenant of dra-



goons in 1857-'60; was engaged in the surprise of the Utah Indian encampment in 1859; and at the commencement of the war was made captain in the Sixteenth Infantry; fought in the battles of Shiloh and Perryville, for the latter receiving the rank of brevet major. He served also with distinguished bravery in command of the cavalry and outposts at Lexington, and covering the retreat of the Army of Kentucky to Louisville in 1862. He took part in the pursuit of General John Morgan, and, in command of the Sixteenth Infantry (Army of the Cumberland), in the Chattanooga campaign, and led that regiment at the battle of Lookout Mountain. He received his brevet lieutenant-colonel's commission for gallant and meritorious services during the Atlanta campaign. On the further increase of the army in 1866, he was appointed major of the Thirty-fourth Infantry, which position he held until the reduction of the military force. After that time he resided in Philadelphia, until, enfeebled by disease, he went to Nashua, to die among his kindred.

Sept. 10.—HALL, Rev. ALBERT G., D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman; died in Rochester, N. Y. He commenced life as a printer, and in 1880 was the publisher of the *Rochester Observer*, a religious weekly then maintained in that city, and subsequently absorbed by the *New York Evangelist*. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Rochester, July 1, 1835, and first settled as pastor of the Presbyterian Church in the little village of Penfield, about five miles northeast of Rochester. His talents and promise as a preacher were at once seen and acknowledged, and he was called to the Third Presbyterian Church in the city of Rochester, in 1840, which position he continued to hold for a period of thirty years. He was a faithful and diligent pastor, and honored throughout the denomination.

Sept. 11.—TOTTEN, Brigadier and Brevet Major-General JAMES, U. S. A., an able officer; died in Sedalia, Mo., aged 55 years. He was nominated from Pennsylvania to the West Point Military Academy in 1837, and four years later received the rank of brevet lieutenant in the Second Artillery. He served in the Florida and Mexican Wars; was made first-lieutenant in 1847, and in 1857 and 1858 aided in quelling the disturbances in Kansas and on the frontier. In February, 1861, he was compelled to evacuate the arsenal at Little Rock, Ark., where he was in command. He served with Generals Lyons and Fremont in Missouri, as chief of artillery. Under General Halleck he rose to the command of a division, and afterward to be Inspector-General of the Department of the Missouri, finishing his war record by commanding the artillery in the siege of Mobile in 1865. He was brevetted major-general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in the field, was made Inspector-General of the Division of the Atlantic in 1865, and of the Department of the East in

1866. General Totten's service in the army ended in 1870.

Sept. 15.—THACKER, HARVEY, a venerable pioneer, son-in-law of Daniel Boone; died in Shasta County, California, aged 128 years. He was born in Buncombe County, N. C., about 1743. He was thirty-eight years of age when the Revolutionary War broke out, and it is said that he served after he was seventy, under General Jackson, at the battle of New Orleans, under Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, and also in the Black Hawk War in Illinois.

Sept. 15.—VAN VECHTEN, Rev. JACOB, D. D., a clergyman of the Reformed (Dutch) Church; died in Auburn, N. Y. He was formerly pastor of a church in Albany, and was the author of some religious works.

Sept. 18.—LONGNECKER, HENRY C., a Pennsylvania jurist; died at Lehigh, aged 49 years. He was a soldier of the Mexican War, member of Congress from 1858 to 1861; colonel of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment during 1861-'63, and Judge of Lehigh County in 1867.

Sept. 18.—STUART, SIDNEY H., ex-Judge of the Police Court of New York; died there, aged 60 years. He was distinguished as a criminal lawyer.

Sept. 19.—HOLMES, Rev. JOHN MILTON, a brilliant and eloquent Congregational clergyman; died in Jersey City, aged 35 years. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1857, and on the completion of his theological studies accepted a call from the First Congregational Church in Jersey City, and began his ministry there in the fall of 1860. Immediately he took rank among the best preachers of the neighborhood, and his speech in Brooklyn, at the Congregational Reunion in 1862, made him known to many people in New York and Brooklyn. Mr. Holmes lost his health in the service of the Jersey City church, and ever since his dismissal from the pastorate, three years ago, a regular salary had been paid him, with the pledge that it should be continued as long as he might need it. His songs, written when in college, are still the chief dependence at alumni gatherings.

Sept. 20.—NICHOLS, EDWARD W., a well-known landscape-painter; died in Peekskill, N. Y., aged 51 years. He was born in Oxford, N. H., in 1820, and in his earlier years was a teacher of sacred music in different parts of New England, where his delicate tastes and many virtues won him many friends. He subsequently studied law at Burlington, Vt., and was admitted to the bar; but the gentleness of his nature unfitted him for the struggles of the legal profession, and he resolved to be an artist. He pursued his art-studies for a time in New York City as a pupil of Cropsey, but afterward went to Italy, where he spent two years with great profit and delight. His pictures were highly valued by good judges of art, and but for his extreme modesty he might have taken a high rank in his profession.

Sept. 21.—DAKIN, Lieutenant GEORGE A.,

U. S. A., captain of a volunteer battery in the late war; died at Key West, Fla., of yellow fever. He was a native of New Hampshire, from which State he was appointed in September, 1861. He entered the service as a private in the First New Hampshire Volunteer Battery, and rose through the grades of corporal, sergeant, and first-sergeant, to be first-lieutenant of the battery, to which he was commissioned in December, 1864; in January, 1865, he was commissioned captain of the same battery, which he commanded until it was mustered out in the summer of 1865. During the service with the battery he participated in the campaign of the Armies of the Potomac in 1864 and 1865, until the capitulation of the rebel forces at Appomattox Court-House, Va. He was commissioned second-lieutenant Third Artillery in February, and first-lieutenant in July, 1866; was brevetted captain, to date from March 2, 1867, for "gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Sutherland Station." Lieutenant Dakin served with his regiment at Raleigh, N. C., Hilton Head, S. C., Fort Adams, R. I., and Key West, Fla., acting as regimental and post quartermaster, from April to November, 1869. He passed through the epidemic of yellow fever at Key West, in the summer of 1869—to which one-fifth of the command fell victims—and was in command of his post until the above date, when he was suddenly stricken down by the same disease.

Sept. 22.—ARNOLD, Lieutenant-Colonel LEWIS G., U. S. A., a gallant artillery officer; died in Boston, Mass., aged 54 years. He was appointed a cadet in 1833 from the State of New Jersey, graduated in 1837, and was attached to the Second Artillery, with which he served in the Florida War of 1837-'38, in the Cherokee country in 1838-'39, and on the Canada frontier in 1840-'41, during the border disturbances occasioned by the Canadian rebellion of 1837-'40. In 1846 he accompanied his regiment to Mexico, and was engaged on the southern line of operations under General Scott, being present at the siege of Vera Cruz, in which he was slightly wounded; in the battles of Cerro Gordo and Amozoque; the capture of San Antonio, and the battle of Churubusco. In the last-named battle he led his company with conspicuous gallantry, and in storming of the *tête de pont* was severely wounded. His service in Mexico was marked by uniform good conduct and gallantry, and at the close of the war two brevets were conferred upon him for his services in battle, that of captain for the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, that of major for the battle of Chapultepec. He afterward served in Florida again, and was present in some minor actions with the Indians of that Territory. The commencement of the war in 1861 found Major Arnold at the Dry Tortugas, from which he was soon transferred with his command to Fort Pickens. On the 9th of October the Southern

forces crossed over from the main-land, and attacked the troops encamped on Santa Rosa Island. The attack was repulsed, and the enemy, being followed up by a force detached for the purpose the next morning, under the command of Major Arnold, recrossed to the main-land. In the successive bombardments of Fort Pickens, which followed in November, January, and May, Major Arnold, as executive officer of the work, distinguished himself by his energy, judgment, and gallantry. In recognition of the value of his services on these occasions, he was brevetted a lieutenant-colonel, to date from November 22, 1861; appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from January 24, 1862; and assigned to the command of the Department of Florida, with his headquarters first at Fort Pickens and afterward at Pensacola. On the 1st of October, 1862, he was placed in command of the forces at New Orleans and Algiers, Louisiana, which command he retained until November 10th, when, while on parade, he was disabled by a stroke of paralysis, from which he never recovered. In February, 1864, all hope of his restoration to active life having been abandoned, General Arnold was retired from active service "on account of disability resulting from long and faithful service, and of disease contracted in the line of duty."

Sept. 24.—KELLY, Captain JAMES, Sixteenth Infantry, U. S. A.; died at Jackson, Miss. He entered the service in April, 1861, as a captain in the Sixty-ninth New York Volunteers, of which he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in September following. He was conspicuously engaged in nearly all of the actions in which the celebrated Irish Brigade—to which his regiment was attached—participated during the war, in several of which he commanded the regiment, and was severely wounded at the first Bull Run and at Antietam. He was appointed a captain in the Sixteenth Infantry in October, 1861, but continued in service under his volunteer commission until March, 1864, when he joined his regiment at Chattanooga. For two years after the war he was not in service, but was reassigned to the Thirty-fourth Infantry in September, 1867, with his original rank.

Sept. 25.—SEAEVER, Colonel WILLIAM, a Democratic politician and journalist; died in Batavia, aged 82 years. He was one of the pioneers of Western New York, having emigrated thither when the country was little more than a wilderness. He held the office of Supervisor of Pembroke, Genesee County, which at that period embraced a considerable portion of what now constitutes the Seventh and Eighth Judicial Districts of the State. In 1822 he removed to Batavia, and in 1836 was appointed postmaster by General Jackson, holding that office during a part of his administration and during the administrations of Presidents Van Buren, Polk, Pierce, and Buchanan. In 1844 he was a delegate to the



Democratic National Convention which nominated President Polk. For many years Colonel Seaver was editor and proprietor of, and for some thirty years a contributor to, the *Batavia Spirit of the Times*, a paper now in the fifty-second year of its publication, and favorably known to the press of the country.

Sept. 25.—SHUTTLEWORTH, Colonel WILLIAM L., U. S. Marine Corps; died in Brooklyn. He was appointed from New York, and entered the service February 28, 1839, as first-lieutenant in the Marine Corps. In the Mexican War he distinguished himself by his bravery; and having been appointed first-lieutenant in March, 1847, was brevetted captain for gallant and meritorious conduct in the bombardment and capture of Vera Cruz. At the time of his death he held the rank of colonel in the U. S. Marine Corps. He was attacked with paralysis a few years since, and placed on the retired list December 4, 1867.

Sept. 25.—WESSON, DAVID, an old and influential citizen of Brooklyn, N. Y.; died there, aged about 75 years. He was for many years engaged in active business in New York, but retired in consequence of impaired health in 1850. He had, however, continued to be a prompt and faithful director and manager of some of the leading banking-houses and insurance institutions with which he had long been connected, and was greatly esteemed, by all who knew him, for his sterling integrity and the purity and dignity of his character.

Sept. 29.—BULLUS, Commodore OSCAR, U. S. N.; died in New York City. When about eighteen years of age he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and after passing a year at that institution resigned his cadetship, entered the Navy as a midshipman, and passed through a long term of varied and arduous sea service with great credit. With Captain Bidle, he served in the Pacific during the command of that gallant officer while representing our neutral position and protecting American commerce; subsequently acted as flag-officer to Commodore Elliot in the Mediterranean; was assigned to a separate command during the Mexican war, and afterward appointed to a command upon Lake Erie. While a midshipman and aloft on duty, a sling, or lift of the yard, supporting him, parted, and he was thrown into the "top," and but for the grasp of a shipmate would have been precipitated to the deck. An injury to the spine resulted, which, although not at once materially interfering with duty, gradually developed in so aggravated a form as nearly to paralyze the lower extremities, and eventually so far unfitted him for active sea-service as to place him upon the list of retired officers, to which position he was assigned before the opening of the late civil war, during which the important duty of recruiting for the Navy, extensively organized in New York, was placed under his intelligent and efficient supervision.

Sept. —.—BROWN, Rev. GEORGE, D. D., a

clergyman of the Protestant Methodist Church, and formerly editor of the *Methodist Recorder*, died in Springfield, Ohio, aged 80 years. He was for some time president of a college in Uniontown, Pa., and was in the ministry more than fifty-six years.

Sept. —.—CAMPBELL, Lieutenant-Governor BENJAMIN; died at Austin, Texas, aged 41 years. He was born in Alabama, in 1830; graduated at the East Tennessee University, at Knoxville, and went to Texas in 1858. He settled in Jefferson, and pursued the business of a druggist: was appointed postmaster in 1865, was elected to the Constitutional Convention in 1868, and chosen President of the Senate and Lieutenant-Governor on the election of Lieutenant-Governor J. Flanagan to the United States Senate in April, 1870.

Oct. 1.—WASHINGTON, Colonel LEWIS W., of a collateral branch of the family of the first President; died at Harper's Ferry, West Va. He was one of the hostages held by John Brown in his famous raid on Harper's Ferry in 1859. He possessed a valuable collection of relics of General Washington, among others the elegant sword sent by Frederick the Great with the inscription, "From the oldest general in the world to the greatest."

Oct. 7.—HOWE, FISHER, a philanthropic citizen and author of Brooklyn, N. Y.; died in that city, aged 73 years. He was successful as a business-man, and, having accumulated a handsome fortune, gave liberally of his time and means to benevolent purposes. About 1852 he made an extended tour in the East, and after his return home published a volume of "Oriental and Sacred Scenes," an important contribution to the literature of Bible lands. A short time previous to his death he published a valuable treatise on the "True Site of the Cross," the result of years of study, and displaying a wealth of biblical wisdom which brought complimentary letters from some of the best scholars in the country.

Oct. 7.—PURDY, ELIJAH, an influential Democratic politician of New York City; died there. He had been alderman, and president of the board; a member of the Legislature, and of the Tammany Society, and from his energy and political influence was often styled the "War-Horse" of the Democracy.

Oct. 10.—McFARLAND, Rev. FRANCIS, D. D., an aged clergyman of the Southern Presbyterian Church; died at Bethel, Va., in the 84th year of his age. He was born in the county of Tyrone, province of Ulster, in the north part of Ireland. Coming to this country very early in life, he was educated at Washington and Jefferson College, and Princeton Seminary. He was a well-read theologian, averse to speculations, but fond of friendly discussions. His preaching, when in his prime, was highly attractive, and often evinced great power of thought, especially in illustration. His eminent piety, the uncommon soundness of his judgment, his remarkable prudence and

conciliatory spirit—though none were more inflexibly firm and true to principle—gave his opinions great weight, from the Church Session up to the General Assembly. In the Assembly of 1856, having been chosen as the Moderator, he presided over its deliberations with a dignity and skill not only satisfactory to all, but which excited general admiration. Dr. McFarland was formerly Corresponding Secretary of the Old School Presbyterian Board of Education in Philadelphia.

Oct. 13.—BANKS, DAVID, a law-book publisher; died in New York, aged 85 years. He was born in Newark, N. J., and began the study of law in New York in 1806, in the office of Charles Brainard, whose partner he afterward became. In 1809 he began the law-publishing business with Stephen Gould, and the establishment of Banks & Gould was soon known as the most extensive of the kind in the country. For nearly ten years he held the offices of Alderman and Assistant Alderman, being President of the Board of Aldermen part of that time. During the later years of his life he was President of the East River Bank.

Oct. 15.—PRYOR, THEODORE B., a young scholar of remarkable attainments; drowned himself in the East River, Brooklyn, during a temporary attack of insanity, aged 20 years. He was a son of Roger A. Pryor, of Virginia, and was born July 3, 1851. He was an enthusiastic student, and led his class at Princeton in every study, although one of its youngest members. He delighted in the highest ranges of mathematical problems, and to exercise his mind with questions that the ripest of our scholars had not ventured to reach. All metaphysical subjects had a deep interest for him, especially the metaphysics of theology. He had strong religious tendencies, and the impression was, when at Princeton, that he would enter the ministry. When he came to graduate it was hard to find a parallel for his standing. For a hundred years no student had stood so high, and the one who came nearest to him—a student whose college-life is also historic—was Aaron Burr, who graduated just a hundred years ago. The highest average mark in the college is 100. Young Pryor's average was 99.9. He gained the Jay Cooke Prize of \$1,000 for excellence in mathematics, and a year ago went to England, and entered at Cambridge. The same success attended him there as at Princeton. He remained five months, and received a scholarship. When he returned to America he was affectionately urged, in a letter from the master of his college at Cambridge, to resume his studies, as all academical honors awaited him. His intention, when he left college, was to enter the ministry. Finally, he concluded to become a lawyer. At the time of his death he was pursuing his studies at the law school, where his preëminence was as marked as it had been at Princeton and Cambridge. Short-

ly before his death, signs of mental weariness were seen, but too late to avert the consequences.

Oct. 18.—WHITTLESEY, Captain and Brevet-Major CHARLES H., Thirteenth Infantry U. S. A., a brave young officer of volunteers in the late war, who was transferred to the regular army at its close; died at Fort Bridger, Wyoming Territory. He was a native of Connecticut, and entered the army from New York, having been appointed captain of the Thirtieth Infantry July 28, 1866, and assigned to the Thirteenth Infantry, September 1, 1869. During the war he served as major of volunteers, and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers.

Oct. 20.—ATWOOD, Lieutenant WILLIAM, U. S. A., aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Brigadier-General P. St. George Cook, U. S. A., commanding the Department of the Lakes; lost during a tempest on Lake Huron. Soon after the commencement of the late war he entered the Independent Pennsylvania Battery, which was organized in Pittsburg, engaged in active service throughout the war, and was in many of the prominent battles. Before the close of the war he was made a captain in the volunteer force, with the brevet rank of major. He entered the regular army in March, 1866, being attached to the Nineteenth Infantry. In the month of July, 1867, he was commissioned second-lieutenant, and promoted to the place of first-lieutenant during the year 1869. In December, 1870, he was assigned to the Twenty-first U. S. Infantry, stationed in Detroit, in which position he was serving at the time he was lost, having been up the lakes to attend a court-martial.

Oct. 20.—GROSVENOR, Colonel THOMAS W., prosecuting attorney of Chicago; was killed in that city, aged 37 years. He was a native of Utica, N. Y., was educated for the law, and admitted to the Illinois bar in 1857. At the commencement of the late war he joined the Twelfth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry as captain, and served during the entire war with honor, losing an arm in the service. He was brevetted brigadier-general. After the war, he became the city editor of the *Chicago Evening Post*, subsequently resigning his position, and accepting the appointment of district Government inspector of tobacco and cigars. He afterward resigned that position, and resumed the practice of law, and lastly was appointed City Prosecuting Attorney by the Common Council. During the confusion following the great fire in Chicago, when the city was placed under martial law, Colonel Grosvenor refused to stop at the challenge of the sentry, and was shot, in obedience to orders.

Oct. 20.—SMITH, RICHARD M., U. S. Indian Agent; was lost during a tempest on Lake Huron. He was formerly a resident of Penn Yan, N. Y., but removed to Detroit about the year 1850, and during a period of twenty



years was connected with the Indian office for the District of Michigan, first as a subordinate, and afterward as chief, but always as the most efficient person, whatever his position. All his pecuniary transactions between the Government and the Indians were conducted with the strictest honor and integrity, under the conscientious belief that his duty was to devote his entire time and strength to the public service, and that he was at liberty to make no gain beyond his salary. Carrying out in good faith all the means devised for the education, Christianization, and civilization of the Indians, and protecting them as far as lay in his power from the rapacity of greedy speculators, he accomplished a great work, and his sudden death is an almost irreparable loss, not only to that people, but to the region round about. It was his thorough devotion to the interests of others which led him to be a passenger upon the ill-fated *Coburn*. He had a large amount of money in his possession for the purpose of paying off the Indians. His duties required him to visit Lake Michigan ports, but he stated to a friend at the Sault that the season was getting so late, and the lake so rough, that he did not wish to take all the funds in his possession to Lake Michigan. He therefore determined to carry them to Detroit, and go thence with such small amounts as might be required at the points to be visited, and it was while engaged in this duty that he was lost.

*Oct. 21.*—**PHILAN, MICHAEL**, a skilful billiard-player, and manufacturer of billiard-tables; died in New York, aged 55 years. He was born in Kilkenny County, Ireland, in 1816, and at an early age came to this country, and apprenticed himself to a silversmith and jeweller. During his leisure hours he amused himself with the game of billiards, and soon became an accomplished player. He served engagements with several billiard firms in New York City, and went to Ireland in 1851 to give exhibitions for the benefit of his suffering countrymen. On his return he opened rooms on Broadway, where he remained a few years, and finally went to San Francisco. After a series of unfortunate speculations he returned to New York, and entered into the manufacture of billiard-tables. The spacious billiard-rooms over which he presided afforded an opportunity for a higher order of patronage, and the game was introduced into the home circle through improved appliances of his manufacture. He took a prominent part in billiard-contests, and was uniformly successful.

*Oct. 22.*—**SHERWOOD, WILLIAM**, a venerable teacher and author; died at Great Barrington, Mass., aged 86 years. He was born February 27, 1786, in Greenfield, Conn., where he received his early religious training under the pastoral care of the Rev. Timothy Dwight, D. D., afterward President of Yale College. Removing in his youth to Newark, N. J., he pursued his

classical studies under the instruction of the Rev. Dr. Griffin. Having decided to make teaching the business of his life, he opened a classical school in New York in 1815, which he continued with marked success. Many men of high position, both in mercantile and professional life, owe their celebrity to his faithfulness in their early training. During this period of labor he prepared a valuable school-book entitled "Self-Culture," having for its object a correct and natural elocution, and which received strong recommendations from high authorities. Nothing ever appeared in print from his pen after this, with the exception of a few pieces of fugitive poetry. During a few of his last years he spent his winters in Charleston and St. Louis. In his eighty-fourth year he took an overland trip with some members of his family to California, spending a winter there with his children.

*Oct. 28.*—**TUSTIN, REV. SEPTIMUS, D. D.**, a Presbyterian clergyman and author; died in Washington, D. C. In 1836 he was chaplain of the University of Virginia; was elected chaplain to the House of Representatives of the United States in 1840; was subsequently reelected to the same position, and afterward was chaplain to the United States Senate. He was formerly pastor of the F-Street Church in Washington, and of churches in Pennsylvania and Maryland, to all of which he ministered with fidelity and success. Upon several occasions Dr. Tustin served as moderator in the several courts of the Presbyterian Church, and was distinguished for the ability and courtesy with which he presided. He was president of the Board of Trustees of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and at the time of his death was acting pastor of the Fifteenth Street Presbyterian (colored) Church. The honorary degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the trustees of Jefferson College, Pa.

*Oct. —.*—**DAY, REV. SAMUEL STEARNS**, an American Baptist minister and missionary to India; died in Cortlandville, N. Y., aged 63 years. He was born in Leeds County, Canada West (now Ontario), in 1808, united with the Baptist Church in 1825, entered Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution (now Madison University) in 1831, and graduated in 1835. He was ordained and sailed for India in August of the same year, landing at Calcutta in February, 1836, and proceeding at once to Vizagapatam, and in 1837 to Madras for greater convenience in acquiring the language and entering upon his work. He was designated to the Teloo-gos, a large and intelligent race of Hindoos, numbering about 14,000,000, occupying the country between Orissa and Madras, on the southeast coast of Hindostan. Mr. Day removed to Nellore, in the centre of his field, in 1840, and labored zealously among the Teloo-gos for eighteen years, except a short visit to this country in 1845. In 1863, completely broken in health, for the climate of the Madras

coast is deadly to Americans and Englishmen, he was compelled to return to the United States, with his life-work but partially accomplished. He lingered in much suffering and feebleness, though with unflinching patience, for eight years. Where he had toiled alone and almost without apparent results, the power of caste is now broken, numerous flourishing churches are established, and a theological seminary for the training of native preachers is organized and prospering.

*Oct. —.*—McCLEARY, Captain and Brevet Brigadier-General JAMES, U. S. A., a gallant soldier of the late war; died in New York City. He entered the military service as captain of the Forty-first Ohio Regiment. He afterward entered the regular army, and was mustered out of service at Columbus, Ohio, with the rank of brevet brigadier-general of the U. S. Army and commissioned as captain of the Forty-fifth Regiment of U. S. Infantry. His commissions in the regular army bore date July 28, 1866, and March, 1867. He subsequently settled in St. Mary's Parish, Louisiana, where he purchased a plantation. He joined the Republican ranks in politics. General McCleary was elected a member of Congress by the Republicans from St. Mary's, La.; but the duties of his war campaign in the field had impaired his health to such an extent that he was unable to take his seat last session. He returned to Ohio in the month of August. His health failing continually, he finally came to New York, with the hope of bettering his physical condition by treatment.

*Oct. —.*—SMITH, REV. JAMES, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman, American consul at Dundee, Scotland; died there. He was a Scotchman by birth, and early in life a confirmed infidel, but soon after his emigration to this country was converted and turned his attention to the ministry. He became distinguished in the Old School Presbyterian Church in Kentucky and Illinois, his last pastoral charge being the First Presbyterian Church in Springfield, Ill., which Abraham Lincoln attended. Shortly after his inauguration as president, he appointed Dr. Smith United States consul at Dundee, which position he held until his death.

*Nov. 3.*—ADAMS, REV. EZRA EASTMAN, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman and author; died at Oxford, Pa., aged 58 years. He was born at Nashua, N. H., about 1814, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1836. About 1840 he became chaplain to the seamen at Havre in France, where for a period of ten years he labored with great earnestness and success. After travelling extensively in Europe he returned to America, and in 1854 accepted the pastorate of the Pearl Street Congregational Church at Nashua, N. H., where he spent six years. In 1860 he removed to Philadelphia, and entered into the service of the Foreign Evangelical Society, but was soon after invited to take charge of a new enterprise, which

grew under his efficient labors and eloquent preaching into the present Broad Street Church of that city. His arduous labors, however, undermined his health, and he was compelled to relinquish his pastoral charge. He was then, in 1867, called to a professorship of theology in Lincoln University, near Oxford, Pa., a position which he held at the time of his death. In 1870 he added to his labors some editorial work upon the *Presbyterian*. Dr. Adams was the author of several poems of great merit, and his fine poetic taste often imparted a charm to the productions of his pen, almost unconsciously to himself.

*Nov. 5.*—LORING, FREDERICK W., a journalist, magazinist, and author; was killed by the Indians near Wickenburg, A. T., aged 25 years. He was born in Newtonville, Mass.; studied at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Harvard College in 1870. While at Harvard, and, even before, at Andover, he evinced more than ordinary ability, and acquired some distinction as a writer of gay and lively verse, and as contributor to the *Harvard Advocate*, a paper published by the students. Mr. Loring, in the brief period after he left college, was connected with both the *Boston Advertiser* and *Every Saturday*, and contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Old and New*, and the *Independent*. He also published two volumes, one of which, "Two College Friends," an essay in sustained fiction, was favorably received, and led to his being invited to form one of the authors, selected from the ablest in New England, who were jointly to write a serial story for *Old and New*. In the spring of 1871 he was induced to join, as a newspaper correspondent, the expedition of Lieutenant Wheeler of the army, who had been appointed by the Government to explore Arizona, and he had already contributed several exceedingly valuable letters to *Appleton's Journal*.

*Nov. 5.*—STANTON, Colonel DAVID, Auditor-General-elect, of Pennsylvania, died at New Brighton, Pa., aged 42 years. He was a son of the late Dr. Benjamin Stanton, of Ohio, and a nephew of the late Secretary Stanton, and was born in 1829. After studying medicine, and graduating at the Cleveland Medical College, and the University of Pennsylvania, he removed, at the age of twenty-one, to New-Brighton, Beaver County, where he commenced the practice of medicine, and continued to reside to the time of his death. In August, 1861, he entered the army as surgeon of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was connected with the Army of the Potomac until promoted to the post of surgeon of U. S. Volunteers, in November, 1862, from which date, until he resigned, in December, 1865, he acted as Superintendent of Hospitals, and as assistant and acting Medical Director of the Northern Department, on the staff of Generals Heintzelman and Hooker. In 1864 he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, and in 1865 was made brevet colonel. At the Republican State Convention,



held in May, 1871, he was from the first the strongest candidate for the auditor-generalship, and his nomination gave universal satisfaction throughout the State. Dr. Stanton was of Quaker descent, and an abolitionist of the old school.

**Nov. 6.**—HOYT, Miss HANNAH, an eminent teacher; died in New Brunswick, N. J., aged 66 years. She was born in Darien, Conn., in 1805, and at the age of sixteen entered upon the profession of teaching. In 1838 she became principal of a female seminary in New Brunswick, and had held that position with honor for a period of thirty-three years. Her system of instruction was thorough, and the rapid progress of her pupils reflected great credit upon her qualifications as an instructor. She was a woman of remarkable executive ability, and a thorough enthusiast in her profession.

**Nov. 7.**—GREGORY, General EDGAR M., U. S. Marshal for Philadelphia; died in that city. In early life he was a resident of Deposit, Delaware County, N. Y. Subsequently he removed to Cincinnati, where he was engaged in business for several years, and occupied a position of influence. Upon the outbreak of the late war, he entered into the service of the Government, and passed through twenty-two engagements. At the close of the war he served, first in Texas, and afterward in Maryland, as assistant commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, after which he held the office of U. S. Marshal for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

**Nov. 13.**—COOKMAN, Rev. ALFRED, D. D., a Methodist clergyman; died at Newark, N. J., aged 44 years. He was a son of Rev. George Cookman, one of the most eloquent preachers of his time, and who was lost at sea in the steamer President. The son, while yet a boy, commenced preaching in Baltimore. He afterward joined the Philadelphia Conference, and successively filled a number of pastoral terms at various churches in Philadelphia, Harrisburg, Wilmington, New York, and other cities, with great acceptance.

**Nov. 18.**—HOWARD, Captain WILLIAM A., United States revenue marine service; died at Greenport, L. I., aged 64 years. He was born in the State of Maine, in the year 1807, distinguished himself as a lad by leading an expedition to cut out and rescue an American vessel seized by the English for infringing the fishery-laws. At the age of seventeen, he entered the U. S. Navy. In 1828 he resigned his commission in the Navy to receive a captaincy in the revenue marine, being appointed to the command at the age of twenty-one. He was successful in saving and assisting vessels in distress on the coast of New England. In appreciation of his services, the merchants of Boston presented him with a valuable service of silver. In 1848 the German Confederacy appointed him second in command of the fleet on the Weser, and he there constructed a navy-

yard and dock, and remained in charge until the breaking up of the fleet. At the commencement of the late American war, Captain Howard raised a regiment of marine artillery, which was attached to the Burnside expedition. Returning North, he commenced organizing, in New York, a new regiment of heavy artillery, and raised 2,500 men, who were detailed to active service with the Army of the James, he, as Colonel Howard, commanding the defences around Portsmouth and Norfolk, and at the close of the war resumed his commission as captain in the revenue marine, visiting every port where custom-house duties were collected throughout the Union, travelling 40,000 miles in fourteen months, and was then by Government detailed on special duty, and sent to Alaska to hoist the American flag over our new possessions there. The last service of Captain Howard to the Government was the superintending last year of the building in New York of several steam launches for the revenue marine.

**Nov. 20.**—DUNN, OSCAR J., Lieutenant-Governor of Louisiana; died in New Orleans, aged 51 years. He was born in Louisiana, of slave parents, and, as soon as he was old enough for manual labor, was bought by a firm in the plastering-trade, but soon after reaching his majority he ran away from his owners. When the war broke out he warmly sympathized with the Union cause, but had no chance to give it practical aid until General Butler entered New Orleans, when he enlisted in the first regiment of colored troops raised in Louisiana, and in time won his way to a captaincy, the highest line rank permitted to his race in the army as then constituted. He proved an efficient officer, but resigned when he found that an incompetent person had been promoted to the rank of major, to which he (Dunn) was justly entitled. When the national cause triumphed, Captain Dunn became prominent in promoting the reconstruction of the State government of Louisiana. He had acquired considerable wealth, and was held in high esteem by the citizens of his own color. He ultimately attained the office of Lieutenant-Governor, and discharged his duties with average ability and success. Upon his death, distinguished honors were paid to his remains, and his funeral procession was one of the largest ever seen in New Orleans.

**Nov. 26.**—LINDEMAN, HERMAN, a German revolutionist and editor; died at Jefferson City, Mo. In 1849 he was sentenced to death for participating in the revolution in Saxony, but escaped to this country, and at the time of his death was editor of the *St. Louis Zeitung*.

**Nov. 27.**—FLETCHER, Rev. HORACE, D. D., a Baptist clergyman; died in Townshend, Vt., aged 75 years. He was a brother of Judge Richard Fletcher, of Boston, Mass.; was born in Cavendish, Vt., graduated at Dartmouth College, studied law, and practised his profession for several years in his native town.

The legal profession proving distasteful, he accepted a position as instructor in the academy at North Bennington. Having subsequently been licensed to preach, he was invited to take the pastoral charge of the Baptist Church there, which he accepted in 1843, and held with great acceptance until his death.

*Nov. 27.*—**RUNYON**, Judge **PETER P.**, an able jurist of New Jersey; died in New Brunswick, aged 84 years. He was a graduate of Rutgers College, and entered the legal profession, in which he attained distinction, and was elevated to the bench, where he won a high reputation as a jurist. He had been an active and prominent leader in the affairs of the Baptist denomination in the State, with which he had been connected for nearly fifty years.

*Nov. 28.*—**CARROLL**, Mrs. **BRIDGET**, an Irish centenarian; died in New York City, aged 102 years. She was born in the parish hospital, County Limerick, Ireland, in October, 1769. Her parents died in Ireland at the ages of forty-one and sixty-seven respectively. Her father was a poor weaver, with a large family, for whom his best exertions were often insufficient to provide support. She married at the age of thirty-three, and gave birth to ten children, eight of whom are now alive in this country and in Ireland. Her husband died thirty years ago, at the age of seventy-six. She had thirty-seven grandchildren, of whom twenty-six are living, the eldest being in his thirty-fourth year, and four great grandchildren, of whom the oldest is in his fifth year. When she arrived in this country, eight years ago, she had not an unsound tooth. At the age of ninety-eight she fell on the sidewalk on New-Year's day and wrenched her hip, which disabled her from taking a long daily walk, to which she was accustomed. Within a few days of her death she would sew and mend stockings, being able, without spectacles, to thread the finest cambric needle.

*Nov. 30.*—**MILLWARD**, Hon. **WILLIAM**, member of Congress from the Western District of Pennsylvania; died at Kirkwood, Del. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and during the war served as United States Marshal of his district.

*Nov. —.*—**QUINN**, Rev. **THOMAS**, a Roman Catholic priest; died in Providence, R. I. During the war he was chaplain of the First Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers, and distinguished himself for his loyalty, courage, and fidelity in scenes of danger.

*Dec. 2.*—**DAVIS**, Rt. Rev. **THOMAS FREDERICK**, D. D., Episcopal Bishop of South Carolina; died at Camden, S. C. He had formerly been an active and efficient home missionary, continuing in the work even after he had become blind. For several years previous to his death he was partially incapacitated for the performance of his episcopal duties.

*Dec. 2.*—**MACDONOUGH**, Captain **CHARLES S.**, U. S. Navy; died at Montclair, N. J., aged

52 years. He was born in Connecticut, in 1819, and was the eldest son of the late Commodore Thomas Macdonough. He was appointed to the Navy from New York, on April 8, 1835, and saw service successively in the Mediterranean, on the coast of Africa, on the Pacific station, again on the coast of Africa, then on the Pacific station again, on the Brazilian station, on the coast of Africa for the third time, and in 1861 was placed on the retired list. Subsequent to that date, however, he was employed on the receiving-ships at New York and Portsmouth, N. H., his service terminating in 1865. In May, 1848, he had attained the rank of lieutenant, and in 1857 was commissioned as captain. For some time past he had been in failing health, and his death ultimately resulted from paralysis.

*Dec. 4.*—**SMITH**, Major **THOMAS L.**, First Auditor of the Treasury; died in Washington, D. C., aged 84 years. He was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., in 1787. His ancestors were connected with the history of the country from its foundation, his father having been sent to France on a diplomatic mission, where he died. He was then brought up by his uncle, Prof. Granville B. Smith, at that time President of William and Mary College. In 1812 he was commissioned a major in the regular army; resigning, he married an English lady, then in Philadelphia, celebrated for her beauty and accomplishments. He removed to New York, served in the Legislature of that State, and was elected President of the City Bank, which position he resigned upon the personal solicitation of General Jackson, to accept the position of Registrar of the U. S. Treasury, finally arriving at the post of First Auditor, which he retained until his death. He possessed literary tastes of a high order, and was for many years a constant contributor to the press, in prose as well as poetry.

*Dec. 6.*—**NELSON**, Rev. **JOHN**, D. D., a Congregational clergyman; died in Leicester, Mass., aged 85 years. He was born in Worcester, Mass., in 1785, and graduated at Williams College. In 1813 he was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Leicester, where his whole ministerial life, extending over a period of fifty-eight years, was passed. From 1844 he had a colleague, and for eighteen years previous to his death was an invalid.

*Dec. 10.*—**HIGBEE**, Rev. **EDWARD Y.**, D. D., an Episcopalian clergyman; died in New York City, aged 70 years. He was for a time chaplain of the U. S. Senate, and for many years previous to his death was Assistant Minister of Trinity Parish, New York.

*Dec. 11.*—**STRYKER**, Rev. **HERMAN B.**, a clergyman of the Reformed (Dutch) Church; died on Staten Island, aged 78 years. He came of an honored ancestry of remarkable ministerial talent. He served in the War of 1812.

*Dec. 12.*—**GARDINER**, Rev. —, D. D., a Roman Catholic priest; died in Brooklyn, L. I., aged 32 years. In early youth he went



to Rome and became a student in the American College, where he became thoroughly versed in the history and dogmas of his Church. On the completion of his fourth year of theology, he stood an examination, before the Cardinal Prefect of the Propaganda and the professors of theology, for the doctorship, which was conferred upon him because of his learning and knowledge of the several *theses* which were proposed for explanation. On his return to Brooklyn, he gained a high reputation as a preacher. In 1870 he accompanied Bishop Loughlin to the Œcumenical Council at Rome as his theologian, and upon the return-voyage contracted an affection of the lungs, which subsequently proved fatal.

**Dec. 15.**—HILL, GEORGE, formerly Librarian of the State Department at Washington, and an author; died in New York, aged 75 years. He was born in Guilford, Conn., in 1796; graduated with distinction at Yale College, and subsequently was employed in one of the public offices in Washington. In 1827 he entered the Navy as Professor of Mathematics, and during a cruise in the Mediterranean wrote several poems suggested by classical subjects, which he published in 1834, in a volume entitled "The Ruins of Athens, and Other Poems." In 1831 he retired from the Navy, to accept the position of Librarian in the State Department at Washington, which he held for eight years. In 1839 he was appointed consul for the southwestern portion of Asia Minor. On his return home he again accepted a position in the State Department, which he held for ten years, when he retired from active life to the place of his birth. His poems were reprinted, with some additions in 1839; and in 1870 he issued a third edition, revised and enlarged, in a volume entitled "Titania's Banquet, Pictures of Women, and Other Poems." His latest poem was written for the dedication of the monument over the grave of his friend and townsman, Fitz-Greene Halleck, at Guilford, and his last prose composition was a scholarly essay on Sappho.

**Dec. 16.**—KALOPOTHAKES, MRS. MARTHA HOOPER BLACKLER, a missionary and author; died in Athens, Greece, aged 42 years. She was the daughter of Captain Francis Blackler, of Marblehead, Mass., where she was born, June 1, 1830. Having been converted early in life, she felt a deep interest in the cause of missions, and in 1858 was married to Rev. M. D. Kalopothakes, M. D., of Athens, who had spent several years in this country studying in the Union Theological Seminary, New York, and, having graduated, returned, accompanied by his wife, as a missionary to his native land. She acquired the Greek language with great facility, and with such efficiency, that she was able to correct the proof-sheets of the *Star of the East*, a weekly paper published by her husband. During the last three years she translated books from the English and wrote articles for the *Child's Paper*, published also

in Greek, and aided him in his correspondence with friends in England and America. Though naturally somewhat timid, her gentleness of disposition, and unwearied devotion to the work upon which she had entered, drew the people to her irresistibly, and her influence was widely felt among the Greek women. But her excessive labors affected her health so seriously that it became necessary for her to return with her husband and children to her native land for a brief respite. In August, 1871, she sailed again for her missionary field, but a few months of labor completed her work.

**Dec. 16.**—MOTT, RICHARD, an eminent lawyer; died in New York City, aged 72 years. He was born at Grand Isle, Vt., January 7, 1800; studied law at Plattsburg, N. Y., and in 1821 entered upon the practice of his profession there, serving in the courts of the county until 1830 when he removed to New York. During the whole of his professional career in the latter city he was much engaged with cases involving the law of taxes, assessments, streets, and other questions of municipal law, his great familiarity with which rendered him an authority among eminent lawyers. In the celebrated case of *Lispenard*, he was the associate of Daniel Webster, and made the opening argument in the Court for the Correction of Errors. During the ten years preceding his death he had been mostly employed by the municipal authorities in different capacities.

**Dec. 17.**—PATTERSON, MRS. HELEN H., widow of the late Dr. R. M. Patterson, professor in the University of Pennsylvania; died at Avonmore, near Philadelphia, aged 79 years. She was the daughter of the distinguished Revolutionary patriot, Thomas Leiper, and was remarkable for her rare mental endowments and personal attractions.

**Dec. 21.**—MORSE, REV. DAVID SANFORD, a Presbyterian clergyman; died in Austerlitz, Columbia County, N. Y., aged 78 years. Early in life he chose the legal profession, and had entered upon its practice with the promise of a brilliant future, when at the age of twenty-five he was converted. Turning aside at once from the bright prospects before him, he entered upon a course of preparation for the pulpit, and devoted the remainder of his life to the work of the ministry.

**Dec. 21.**—WINSTON, JOHN ANTHONY, Governor of Alabama from 1853 to 1857; died in Mobile. Though regarded as a man of moderate temper during his administration as Governor, he entered into the secession movement in 1861 with great zeal, and was the commissioner sent by the Secession Convention to Arkansas, to induce that State to secede. Subsequently, either from infirm health or from dissatisfaction with some of the movements of the Confederate leaders, he took no prominent part in the civil war.

**Dec. 26.**—BARKER, JACOB, a merchant, finan-



cier, banker, and lawyer of New York and New Orleans; died in Philadelphia, aged 92 years. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. He was born in Swan Island, Kennebec County, Me., December 7, 1779. Being thrown upon his own resources at the age of sixteen, he came to New York and entered into the employ of a commission-house as a clerk. He was speculative and industrious, and, before he had attained the age of twenty-one, he was owner of four ships and a brig, and had a good business standing. He married, August 27, 1801, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hazard, of New York. He evinced at the wedding-dinner his self-reliance, by treating with indifference the news which he then received of heavy losses through the failure of a merchant to meet his engagements. This confidence in his own good fortune was not misplaced. He soon regained his credit, and when the war with Great Britain broke out he offered to raise a loan of \$5,000,000 for the National Government. He founded *The Union* newspaper to advocate the election of De Witt Clinton to the office of Governor of New York. In 1815 he founded the Exchange Bank, in Wall Street, and had very extensive dealings with Government. This concern, and the extensive business he transacted besides, gave him a commanding position in financial affairs. The bank broke in 1819, but Mr. Barker continued his business on a large scale, deriving advantages from his influence with banks in the interior. He was provoked to send a challenge to one David Rogers, and was found guilty of the offence, although he defended himself with great ingenuity and subtlety of argument. The sentence of disfranchisement which he received was cancelled by Governor Clinton. His legal knowledge was again called into use when, on the failure of the Life and Fire Insurance Company, he, with others, was indicted for conspiracy to defraud. After long litigation, the indictment was finally quashed. In 1834 he removed from New York to New Orleans, where he studied for and was admitted to the bar. He also attained prominence in finance, and was President of the Bank of Commerce when General Butler entered New Orleans. He was elected to the United States Senate in Louisiana at the close of the war, but, owing to the unreconstructed condition of his State, his credentials were not recognized by Congress. Since the war he had led a quiet and retired life. During the last two years he had resided with his son in Spruce Street, Philadelphia.

*Dec. —.*—MONTGOMERY, Colonel JAMES, a Kansas pioneer; died in that State, aged 58 years. From 1856 to 1861 he was the central figure of the Free-State cause in Kansas. During the war he commanded a regiment of colored troops. He was one of the most intimate friends and advisers of John Brown, and was one of the party who proposed to rescue the old man while he lay in prison at Charles-

town, had there been any reasonable probability of accomplishing that result.

*Dec. —.*—POOR, JOHN A., a journalist; died in Portland, Me., aged 63 years. He was one of the original projectors of the Atlantic & St. Lawrence Railroad, and of the European & North American Railroad; was President of the proposed Rutland Railroad, and had been editor and proprietor of *The State of Maine*, formerly a daily paper in Portland.

*Dec. —.*—WELLS, Rev. HORATIO T., an Episcopal clergyman and educator; died in Andalusia, Pa. He was the founder of a flourishing college in that place, and was for many years actively engaged in the promotion of education in his denomination.

OBITUARIES, FOREIGN. *Jan. 1.*—DURAND, Sir HENRY, K. C. S. I., Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, and former Secretary of the Foreign Department in the Government of India; died in the Punjab, by a fall from an elephant, aged 59 years. He was born in 1812, and educated at Addiscombe. Entering the Indian army at an early age, he fought in the campaign in Afghanistan, and afterward in several other engagements, including the Indian mutiny. He was subsequently appointed Secretary of the Foreign Department in the Government of India, and in 1870 was intrusted with the government of the Punjab. Resolving to render himself thoroughly acquainted with that extensive province, he commenced an extended tour, during which he met his death as above stated.

*Jan. 3.*—GIBSON, WILLIAM SIDNEY, F. S. A., Registrar in Bankruptcy, and an author; died in London. He was born at Fulham, about 1815, and educated privately; was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1845. Having been appointed a Registrar of the Court of Bankruptcy, he had acted in that capacity in the Newcastle-upon-Tyne district. He was the author of "The History of Tynemouth," of "An Historical Memoir on Northumberland," and other historical works, and of "Lectures and Essays on Various Subjects." Mr. Gibson was a Fellow of the Geological Society, honorary member of the Académie des Arts, Sciences, et Belles-Lettres de Dijon, and Fellow of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, and was a member of the Committee of the Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham. In 1857 the University of Durham conferred upon him the honorary degree of M. A., "as an acknowledgment of his good service in the cause of literature and liberal pursuits."

*Jan. 5.*—NOEL, Hon. and Rev. LELAND, Vicar of Exton, Rutlandshire; died at the vicarage, aged 73 years. He was the son of Sir Gerard Noel Noel, Bart., by his first marriage with Diana Baroness Barham, and was born August 21, 1797. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, had been Vicar of Exton, Rutlandshire, since 1832, and was made Honorary Canon of Peterborough Cat-



thedral in 1850. He was a brother of the Rev. Baptist W. Noel.

Jan. 18. — HAYTER, Sir GEORGE, Knight, K. S. L., principal Painter-in-Ordinary to her Majesty; died in London, aged 78 years. He was the son of the late Charles Hayter, Professor of Perspective to H. R. H. the Princess Charlotte Augusta, and was born in London, in 1792. In 1808 he was rated midshipman in the royal navy, and in 1809 commenced his artistic career by painting miniatures in Winchester and Southampton. In 1815 he was appointed Painter of Miniatures and Portraits to the Princess Charlotte and H. R. H. Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg (afterward King of the Belgians). Having studied in Rome from 1816 to 1819, when he became a member of the Academy of St. Luke, he took up his residence in London, painting history and portraits. In 1826 he returned to Italy, and became a member of the Imperial Academies of Parma (where he painted her Imperial Majesty the Archduchess Maria Louisa), of Florence, and of Venice, and of the Pontifical Academy of Bologna. On his way back, he remained at the court of Charles X. and of Louis Philippe, devoting himself to his profession, until July, 1831, when he returned to London to paint a portrait of her Majesty, then Princess Victoria, and of H. R. H. the late Duchess of Kent. In 1837 he was appointed Painter of Portraits to her Majesty, in 1841 Historical Painter-in-Ordinary to her Majesty, and in 1842 received the honor of knighthood. He was the author of the Appendix to the "Hortus Ericæus Woburnensis," on the classification of colors, with a diagram containing 132 tints, with nomenclature.

Jan. 19. — DENISON, Sir WILLIAM THOMAS, K. C. B., an officer of the Royal Engineers, and, for a time, Governor-General of India; died in London. He was the third son of the late John Denison, M. P., and brother of the Speaker of the House of Commons, and the late Bishop of Salisbury, and was born May 3, 1804. He was educated at Eton, and entered the army in 1826, in which he became lieutenant-colonel of the Engineers in 1855, and colonel in 1859. He held the governorship of Tasmania from 1846 to 1854, and the governor-generalship of New South Wales from 1854 to 1860, when he was appointed Governor of Madras. Sir William temporarily administered the governor-generalship of India for the few months which intervened between the death of the Earl of Elgin, in November, 1863, and the arrival of Sir John Lawrence in January, 1864.

Jan. 19. — ZELLWEGER, ULRICH, an eminent Swiss philanthropist; died in Trogen, Switzerland, aged 64 years. He was born in the Canton of Appenzell, and when a boy was sent to England to be educated for mercantile life. He then went to Havana and entered into business which required him to travel through all the commercial cities of the United

States. Having accumulated a fortune, he returned to his native canton and village, and there devoted his time and money to practical, sensible, and noble efforts to benefit his countrymen. Without aid from any others, he founded free schools, supporting teachers himself; training teachers, and sending them to all parts of the country to teach, at his expense; he built asylums for the blind, and orphans, and the destitute; published and distributed religious tracts and papers; and took the lead in the work of foreign missions. His whole time was devoted to these various schemes of Christian philanthropy. Every hour in the day, from early morn to bedtime, was set apart for some distinct branch of his labors, and, at the given hour, the agent, assistant, perhaps an overseer, or teacher, or writer, was to present himself at his door, and make report and receive instructions.

Jan. 31. — ROSS, Hon. JOHN, a member of the Dominion Senate; died near Toronto, Canada. He was President of the Grand Trunk Railway for ten years.

Jan. —. — GAENICHOWSKI, MICHAŁOWITCH, a celebrated Russian author; died in Moscow. He was an accomplished scholar, and was credited with the authorship of fifty volumes.

Jan. —. — LARTET, M., a French paleontologist and author; died in the department of the Gers, during the investment of Paris. He was known to the scientific world by his numerous academic and scientific memoirs, the most valuable of which was prepared in connection with Mr. Henry Christy, and entitled "*Reliquia Aquitanica*." He had recently been appointed Professor of Paleontology at the Museum of Natural History.

Feb. 1. — SEROFF, ALEXANDER NIKOLAIEWITCH, an eminent Russian musical composer; died at St. Petersburg, aged 50 years. He was a composer of the school of Wagner, and was well known by his operas "Judith" and "Rogueda." A later opera, "Maslanitz," was inferior to the other two. He leaves another opera, "Hostile Force," finished, all but the instrumentation of the last act. As a theorist and critic, Seroff was even better than as a composer, and wrote much for the journals. By the direction of the Grand-duchess Helen, he was buried in the Monastery of St. Alexander Nevsky, between Glinka and Dargomizhsky.

Feb. 2. — ROBERTSON, THOMAS WILLIAM, a popular English actor and dramatic author; died in London, aged 41 years. He was born at Newark-upon-Trent, in June, 1829, and was educated at Spalding, Lincolnshire, and in Holland. His father and his grandfather before him had been actors, and he himself took to the stage in early life, but abandoned it for dramatic composition and literature. He was engaged for a time as dramatic critic on the *Morning Chronicle*, and other newspapers, contributed articles to magazines, wrote one or two farces which were but partially successful,



and then, in 1864, suddenly came before the world as the author of the very successful drama, "David Garrick," which, although adapted from the French, showed original and striking ability. This was quickly followed by several well-known plays, among them "Society," "Ours," "Caste," etc., which placed him at the head of the dramatists of the day. Early difficulties and excessive work, when the public and theatrical managers became eager for new efforts, undermined his constitution and hastened his death.

*Feb.* —. —HEPP, ÉMILE, an eminent French chemist; died in Strasbourg, aged 52 years. He was a man of fine scientific attainments. While laboring to extinguish the fire caused by the Prussian artillery in the civil hospital, on the night of the 25th of August, he received an injury which caused his death after more than five months of severe suffering.

*Feb.* —. —KISSELEFF, FRANCESCA RUSPOLI, Countess von, an Italian lady, the widow of Count Nicolas von Kisseleff, for some years Russian ambassador at Rome; died at Brussels, in her 78th year. In her youth she was a very beautiful and dangerous coquette, the belle of Rome. In 1831 she married the Prince John Torlonia, whose death occurred in 1858. About 1860 she was married a second time, to Count Nicolas von Kisseleff. She had the reputation of not leading a very harmonious life with either of her husbands. About 1850 she began to visit Homburg and Baden-Baden, and every year subsequently she was to be seen there, deeply engaged in play, through the entire season. She was very wealthy, and it was said that during the twenty years from 1850 to 1870 she had lost at the gaming-table between four and five million florins.

*March. 5.* —LOW, SAMPSON, Jr., a London publisher, and author (firm of Low, Son & Marston); died in London, aged 48 years. He was strongly philanthropic in his nature, and among other objects in which he became deeply interested was the establishment of the metropolitan fire-escape system, which had previously been supported by public subscriptions. After years of labor and expense, he succeeded in bringing the institution to the high state of efficiency in which it was finally transferred to the Board of Works. Among his own publications was the "Charities of London," which passed through many editions, and was followed by a "Hand-Book" to the same.

*March 13.* —BONAPARTE-WYSE, Madame LETITIA; died at Rome, aged 70 years. She was the daughter of Lucien Bonaparte, and was born December 1, 1804. In 1821 she was married to Sir Thomas Wyse, the British ambassador to Greece. She was the mother of Madame Ratazzi.

*March 14.* —NIEMEYER, Dr. FELIX VON, director of the medical clinic of the University of Tübingen, and an author of medical works; died in Tübingen. He was the most celebrated teacher of clinics in South Germany, and

most of the medical professorships of that region were held by his pupils. His "*Lehrbuch der Praktischen Medizin*" ("Elements of Practical Medicine") has been translated into six languages, and was published last year by D. Appleton & Co. His death was probably accelerated by the ardor of his services during the late war, at Metz and at Nancy, where he was employed as consulting physician. As an acknowledgment of his faithful performance of duty, he received the Iron Cross a few days before his death.

*March 18.* —THOMAS, CLÉMENT, a French military officer, a lieutenant-general in the National Guard of Paris; murdered by the Communists at the beginning of the Communist insurrection in consequence of his attempt to restore order and allegiance. General Thomas was born at Libourne, December 31, 1809; was educated at Paris, and entered the military service as a volunteer in a cuirassier regiment. He was promoted to a captaincy, but, being a very ardent republican, participated in the attempted insurrection in 1835, and was arrested and imprisoned in St. Pélagie. He escaped with some others and took refuge in England. Being included in the amnesty declared under Count Molé's premiership, he returned to France, and was one of the editors of the *National* for some years. After the Revolution of February, 1848, he was sent as a commissary into the department of the Gironde, where he was elected a representative in the National Assembly, and on his return to Paris chosen colonel of the Second Legion of the National Guard, and after the insurrection of May, 1848, made general-in-chief of the National Guard. He did not long hold this command, however, as his denunciation of the Legion of Honor offended some of his republican colleagues, and General Changarnier was put in his place. As a representative in the National Assembly, he was a moderate but firm democrat. He was never in favor with Louis Napoleon, and held no office after he became Emperor, but after the battle of Sedan he was recalled to his old place in the National Guard, and fought bravely during the war, but fell a victim to his efforts to reconcile the Communists to the administration of M. Thiers.

*March 21.* —CHAMBERS, DAVID N., a British publisher (head of the London house of R. & W. Chambers); died in Lee, England, aged 52 years. He died suddenly of grief upon learning of the death of his brother, Sir Robert Chambers, whom he survived but four days.

*March* —. —CHILLANYI, LANDISLAUS, a Hungarian miser; died at Eperies, Upper Hungary, aged 86 years. His property was estimated at two million florins, yet he deprived himself of the comforts of life, even to sufficient food, rather than part with his money. His brother Anthony died a few years since, through his unwillingness to purchase medicine.

*March* —. —MONTECCHI, MATTIA, an Italian



politician; died in Florence. On the proclamation of the Roman Republic, he was elected as Deputy to the Roman Assembly, and was appointed Minister of War. He was afterward chosen one of the Triumvirs of Rome. From 1860 to 1869, with short intervals, he sat in the Italian Parliament, where he exercised considerable personal influence.

*April 3.*—WILSON, WILLIAM, English botanist and author; died in Warrington, aged 71 years. He was president of the Warrington Natural History Society, and was the author of "Bryologia Britannica" and of "Musculologia Britannica."

*April 23.*—WILHELM, CARL, musical composer, author of the music of "*Die Wacht am Rhein*;" died in Germany, aged 56 years.

*April 30.*—DESCHAMPS, EMILE, a French poet, dramatist, essayist, and novelist; died at Versailles, aged 80 years. He was born at Bourges, February 20, 1791, and educated at Paris, where in 1812 he published a patriotic ode, "*La Paix Conquise*," which attracted the attention of Napoleon I., who gave him a position in the Department of Crown Lands. At the Restoration he lost this, and was hunted by the police, as an adherent of the Emperor, but revenged himself, poet-like, by some popular songs. Very soon, however, he made his peace with the Bourbons, and, beginning with two comedies published in 1818, entered upon a literary life, first as editor of *La Muse Française*, a literary journal, in which he had Victor Hugo, De Vigny, Nodier, and others, for associates. In this he first published many of the poems and essays which he afterward collected, and which made him famous. In 1828 he was appointed to a Government office under Charles X. Between 1826 and 1850 he had published numerous novels of remarkable grace and spirit, several operas, operettas, and other poems and dramas set to music; three or four volumes of essays, and a number of comedies. His last publication was "*Poésies des Crèches*" (cradle-songs), published in 1852, on the occasion of the birth of the Prince Imperial. For fifteen or sixteen years before his death, M. Deschamps was entirely blind.

*April —.*—ANGEVILLE, Mademoiselle HENRIETTE D', a French lady tourist, a sister of the late Count d'Angeville; died at Lausanne, Switzerland, aged 77 years. She was in her day a famous mountain-climber, and had the reputation of being the first lady who ever ascended Mont Blanc.

*April —.*—CARRERA, MARTIN, a Mexican officer and soldier of fortune, President, for a month, of the Mexican Republic in 1855; died in Mexico, aged about 60 years. In April, 1853, Santa Anna was recalled, and for the fifth time was placed at the head of the Government; but, the year following, Alvarez, "the panther of the Pacific," assisted by several eminent Mexicans, caused a revolt, which resulted in the flight of Santa Anna from the country in August, 1855. General Carrera

was then elevated to the presidency, but was compelled to retire a month later, when, after a period of anarchy, Alvarez was made President by a junta.

*April —.*—LEJEAN, GUILLAUME, a French traveller and geographer, secretary of the French Geographical Society; died at Plouégat Guérande, near Morlaix. He had made several expeditions into Central Africa, especially into the Soudan of Abyssinia and the White Nile region, had visited many of the savage tribes of those regions, and was for a time a prisoner of King Theodorus of Abyssinia. He had published interesting accounts of his travels in the *Tour du Monde* and the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. More recently he had turned his attention to Eastern Europe and had explored very thoroughly the Danubian provinces, of which he had completed a fine map.

*April —.*—MEYER, Dr. MELOHIO, an accomplished German writer; died in Munich. He was the author of various novels, dramas, lyrics, and philosophical essays, which gave him a wide celebrity. His "Erzählungen aus dem Ries" have become exceedingly popular.

*April —.*—ROTSCHER, Dr. N. T., a German author; died at Berlin, aged 69 years. He was one of the best known of German writers on the theory of the dramatic art. His principal works are "Kunst der Dramatischen Darstellung," "Shakespeare in seinen höchsten Charaktergebilden," "Dramaturgische Abhandlungen." For many years he was the dramatic critic of the *Spener Zeitung*.

*May 8.*—DE LA TOUR D'AUVERGNE, HENRI GODFREY BERNARD ALPHONSE, Prince, formerly minister to London and Paris; died in Paris, aged 47 years. He had also been Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Senator of France.

*May 10.*—KONEVKA, PAUL, a celebrated silhouette artist, whose illustrations in that department of art displayed real genius. His illustrations of Shakespeare in silhouette were as truly creations as Flaxman's "Outlines," or Maurice Retsch's etchings of "Reynard the Fox." He had illustrated with great skill a number of humorous works, and had just made himself famous, when he was carried off by a short illness in the prime of life.

*May 16.*—HUGO, CHARLES VICTOR, a journalist and author, son of Victor Hugo; died in Bordeaux, aged 45 years. He was born in Paris, November 2, 1826. He took high rank in scholarship in the College of Charlemagne, and after the Revolution of 1848 was secretary of Lamartine, Minister of Foreign Affairs. He was offered by M. Bastide the position of secretary of legation for Rio Janeiro, but declined, preferring to remain in Paris as associate editor of the *Événement*, a journal founded by his father. In 1851 he was prosecuted and imprisoned four months for publishing an article in favor of abolishing the death-penalty, and the same year was exiled to the Isle of Guernsey. After the *coup d'état* of the



2d of December, Charles, with his brother François, followed their father into exile. When the decree was issued establishing the liberty of the press, the brothers returned to France, but were not rejoined by their father until after the capture of Sedan, and the downfall of the Emperor. They then founded the Paris *Rappel*, a radical organ, and were at the commencement assisted by Henri Rochefort, but the political differences between them and Rochefort led to a speedy separation.

May 24.—DELESCLUZE, LOUIS CHARLES, a Communist leader, was killed in Paris. He was born at Dreux, Department of Eure-et-Loire, October 2, 1809, was educated at the College Bourbon, in Paris, and the School of Law of the University. After the Revolution of 1830, he became a member of the political societies then so prevalent, and in 1834 was arrested for participation in a conspiracy, and in 1835 was implicated in a plot, for which he was compelled to fly from the country. He took refuge in Belgium, and there edited a political paper. In 1841 he returned to France, and became editor-in-chief of the *Impartial du Nord*, at Valenciennes, where he soon subjected himself to a month's imprisonment and 2,000 francs fine. After the revolution he was a commissary-general of the republic in the north of France, but after the affair of 15th of May, in which he was implicated, he resigned, and again commenced editing his paper. In November, 1848, he founded in Paris two papers, *The Revolution, Democratic and Social*, and *Republican Liberty*, of both of which he was manager. For some articles in these he was imprisoned fifteen months and fined 20,000 francs. In June, 1849, the first of these papers was suppressed, and M. Delescluze banished. After spending four years in England he returned to France, was again arrested, and sent to the galley prisons, and after four years was rearrested and sent to the penal colony at Cayenne until the amnesty of 1859, when he returned. In 1868 he was fined and imprisoned, was set at liberty by the Revolution of 1870, and the following year was a delegate to the National Assembly, but withdrew and became one of the members of the Council of the Commune.

May 24.—JECKER, M., an eminent French banker, was murdered by the Commune in Paris, aged 64 years. He was born in Switzerland, during the early part of the present century, but went to Paris when quite a young man and engaged in financial pursuits. He first became known during the administration of Almonte in Mexico. Almonte employed him to negotiate a loan, which he did at so low a rate that he was publicly charged with swindling the Mexican Government. On presenting his claim it was at once rejected, and, although M. Jecker persistently pressed it, none of the several governments would recognize its validity. On the establishment of

the empire, however, Maximilian agreed to pay the claim, and Jecker was employed to negotiate another loan. Whether he ever got the money he claimed is problematical, but, as he was a man of great wealth, the loss, if he did lose any thing, did not affect his fortunes.

May 26.—DOMBROWSKI, JAROSLAS, commander of the Communist Army, was killed in Paris. He was born at Cracow, Poland, in 1826. He was once a subordinate officer in the Russian Army, and there a notorious counterfeiter; then, to escape from transportation to the mines of the Ural, a spy; later, a spy of Prussia during the war, and, when his companionship with Cluseret enabled him to grasp power, he too opened negotiations with the Versailles Government to betray the city to them, but was removed from supreme command too soon to be able to complete the transaction, though in some way he regained his authority, and died from wounds received in a barricade-fight.

May —.—VIARDOT, Madame PAULINE, née GARCIA, a French cantatrice, sister of Malibran; died at Turin, aged 53 years. She was born in Paris, July 18, 1821, and was the daughter of Emmanuel Garcia, an eminent singer. She accompanied her parents on a musical tour in England, United States, and Mexico, when a mere child. Without the knowledge of her family, she had made great proficiency in music, and subsequently studied under Meysenburger and Liszt. On the death of her father, in 1832, she removed to Brussels, and sang in concerts with her sister Malibran. In 1839 she first appeared in opera in London, played in London and Paris until 1840, when she was married to M. Louis Viardot, a literary gentleman, and with him took a musical tour through Italy, Spain, Germany, and Russia, meeting with the greatest success everywhere, especially in Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Moscow, and London. She continued to sing in opera until 1860, after which she sang only occasionally. Her voice was a very fine mezzo-soprano, of great compass and remarkable flexibility.

June 14.—FIGANIÈRE, CÉSAR H. S., a Portuguese gentleman, son of the late Portuguese ambassador to the United States; died in New York, aged 47 years. He was born in 1824. For some years he held the office of Consul-General of Portugal for the port of New York.

June 21.—KINGSTON, ROBERT EDWARD KING, seventh Earl of, in the Irish peerage; died at Kingsborough, Ireland, aged 39 years. He had succeeded to the peerage less than a year previous to his death.

June 26.—HEMANS, HENRY WILLIAM, British consul at Para, and fourth son of Mrs. Hemans, the poetess; died at Para, Brazil. He was formerly British consul at Buffalo, and while there wrote some notable articles for the *North American Review*.

June —.—HOUDIN, ROBERT JOHN EUGENE, a celebrated French conjurer; died at Blois.



He was a native of that town, and was the inventor of many ingenious machines, for which he received prize medals. In 1845 he began his public career as a conjurer, and for seven years amused the Parisians, at his hall in the Palais-Royal. The Government sent him in 1856 to Algiers, in order that he might enlighten the Arabs on the pretended miracles of their marabouts. He wrote several interesting books.

*June* —.—**MAILLARD, LOUIS AIMÉ**, an eminent French musical composer; died at Moulins. He had taken refuge in that town during the civil war. He was the author of many operas, among which his setting of Lord Byron's "Lara" is best known. It had a long run at the Opéra Comique in Paris. Another of his popular works was his "Dragons de Villars."

*July 1*.—**ADELL, MRS. ELIZABETH, née BALCOMBE**, an English authoress, companion of Napoleon I. at St. Helena; died in London. She was the author of several works, among which was the "Memoirs of the First Napoleon," which was published nearly thirty years ago, and enjoyed a remarkable popularity.

*July 17*.—**MUNDY, HON. SARAH**, a daughter of Lord Rodney, and widow of the late General Mundy; died in London, in the 92d year of her age. Her father, the admiral, was born as far back as 1718, only four years after the death of Queen Anne. She married, November 27, 1801, General Godfrey Basil Mundy, of Shipley, and became a widow in 1848, having had issue one daughter and four sons.

*July 17*.—**TAUSIG, KARL**, a young German pianist and musical composer of extraordinary ability; died at Leipsic, aged 30 years. He was born in Warsaw, and his career, though short, was brilliant. As a performer he was entirely unsurpassed, except by Liszt, who is said to have remarked—"He will cause me to be forgotten." His compositions were very fine, but he had a strange aversion to publishing them. Negotiations were in progress between Tausig and Theodore Thomas for a tour in America during the summer, which the failing health of the young artist defeated.

*July 23*.—**FRASER, JOHN**, a Scottish lay missionary; died three days' journey from Bagdad, Persia, aged 39 years. He was the son of the late Provost Fraser, of Inverness, Scotland, and was educated for the Presbyterian ministry, but did not seek ordination. As a missionary he was not connected with any organization, but acted upon his own responsibility. His chosen work was to serve as a pioneer, pushing forward into arduous fields and among neglected populations. Among the Highlands and Lowlands in Scotland, his labors were abundant. At Cairo, Egypt, he became somewhat acquainted with the Arabic language. Thence he removed to Beirût, where he taught for some time in the Syriac Protestant College, making excursions into the region of the Lebanon, and not only

preaching in villages, but reading the Greek Testament in the Maronite and Greek Catholic convents. In Bagdad, his last station, he labored among Mohammedans and Jews, and cast wistful eyes toward Persia, but his sudden death prevented the consummation of his wishes. He was accompanying the quarantine doctor on a visit to a plague-stricken district, and sank under exhaustion produced by excessive heat.

*July 28*.—**HUXTABLE, Right Rev. CONSTANTINE, D. D.**, Bishop of Mauritius; died there, aged about 60 years. He was appointed in 1870, succeeding Rev. Dr. Ryan.

*July* —.—**CAVADA, FREDERICO**, a Cuban patriot; was executed at Santa Cruz, aged 39 years. He was born at Cienfuegos, island of Cuba, in the year 1832. His mother was a native of Philadelphia, and he was sent to that city to be educated, and was there graduated at an early age. He became a civil engineer, and followed that profession until the outbreak of the war, when he at once offered his services to the national Government, receiving a captain's commission on the staff of General McClellan. He afterward attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was placed on the staff of General Graham. Subsequently he became colonel, and was at the battle of Gettysburg, where he was captured and sent to Libby Prison. When released, Cavada published a book narrating the hardships endured by himself and his fellow-prisoners. He soon rejoined the army, and served until the close of the war. He then returned to Cuba, and, settling at Cienfuegos, was in a short time appointed United States consul at that port. But, as he had renounced his allegiance to Spain, and was an American citizen, the Spanish Government complained that his appointment was an act of discourtesy on the part of the United States, and refused to recognize him as an American official. Not long after receiving this appointment, the Cuban revolt commenced, and Cavada at once tendered his services to Cespedes, who warmly received him, and at once made him colonel in the Cuban army. His conduct in the field was admirable, so much so, that in a short time he was promoted to the rank of brigadier, and not long afterward to that of major-general. When General Jordan retired from active service in Cuba, Cavada was named general-in-chief of the Cuban armies, and held that position only a brief period, as the Cubans deemed it advisable to relieve him and leave each of the departments under separate commanders. When captured, the general held no command, but was on the eve of leaving the island for the United States, where he intended, it is said, to have made an effort to raise troops for the Cubans, and return to wage war against his country's oppressors. He was imprisoned at Santa Cruz, a place on the north coast of the isle.

*July* —.—**HINCKS, REV. WILLIAM**, Professor



of Natural History in the University of Toronto, Canada; died there, aged about 70 years. He was the second son of the Hon. Francis Hincks, a noted political leader of Canada, and early distinguished himself as a naturalist. He was the first Professor of Natural History in Queen's College, Cork, and had held that position in the University of Toronto since 1853.

*July* —.—KORSAKOFF, Lieutenant-General M. S., Governor-General of Eastern Siberia for the past ten years; died in St. Petersburg, aged 44 years. His family was one of the most noted in Russia, and enjoyed the favor of the Emperor Nicholas to such an extent that he was envied for the rapidity of his promotion, which was due to the kindly interest of the Czar in his behalf. He was sent to Siberia in 1845, with the rank of second-lieutenant, and attached to the staff of General Mouravieff, at that time Governor-General. So rapid was his promotion through all the grades, that he was made a general of brigade in 1853, and a major-general two or three years later. He commanded a division of the army that descended the Amoor in 1854-'55, and wrested the valley of that river from China. Afterward he devoted his attention to colonizing the new country, and much of the prosperity of Eastern Siberia is due to his enlightened policy. A map of that territory, issued under his auspices, includes several provinces of Northern China drawn with such minuteness, that it is fair to presume that he expected to bring them, ere long, under the Muscovite banner. In person, General Korsakoff was of medium height, fair complexion, blue eyes, and Saxon hair, and his face was one of unusual beauty. His manners were affable and winning in the extreme. He was a warm friend of America and the Americans, and never omitted an opportunity to show his appreciation of the Great Republic.

*July* —.—OSSORIO, JUAN BAUTISTA, a Cuban patriot, admiral of the Cuban fleet; died a martyr in the cause of Cuban liberty, aged 32 years. He was a native of Havana, and early in life held a position in the Spanish Navy. Strongly devoted to the cause of his oppressed country, he joined the revolutionary movement, and soon signalized himself by a daring act. The Spanish steamship Commandatorio, engaged in mercantile traffic, sailed about two years ago, from Havana, bound for Cardenas. Ossorio was purser, and he, with other Cubans on board, resolved to capture the vessel in the name of the new republic. All the conspirators were armed. Selecting a favorable night, they pinioned the Spaniards on board, and, taking charge of the vessel, endeavored to make the port of Nassau. But, while trying to evade the Spanish cruisers, the Commandatorio ran ashore, and was abandoned on the Cuban coast, where the conspirators ran imminent danger of capture. They managed, however, to evade the Spanish scouts,

and escaped from the island. Undeterred by this disaster, Ossorio continued faithful to the national cause, and accompanied several expeditions which sailed from this country for Cuba. He fell into the hands of the Spaniards, early in July, who inhumanly hanged him from the yard-arm of the Neptune, at Nuevitas. All accounts testify that he was a brave, active, and intelligent officer.

*July* —.—SOMMEILLIER, GERMANE, an eminent Italian engineer; died in Savoy. He was the leading promoter of the Mont-Cenis Tunnel project, which he commended in a pamphlet twenty years ago. The control of that stupendous undertaking was assumed by him, and he had the satisfaction of seeing it virtually completed before his death.

*Aug. 22.*—LABROUSSE, NICOLAS HIPPOLYTE, a French *savant*, admiral of the French Navy, committed suicide. He was born July 17, 1807, entered the naval school in 1822, and the naval service as ensign in 1829. He devoted himself very early to the improvement of the construction of naval vessels. In 1834, while yet only an ensign, he made some important inventions in spherical cartridges, and the exercise of marines in loading and firing in broadside. He was made lieutenant in 1835, and in 1840 drew some plans of ships-of-the-line, and coast-guard vessels with iron spurs, or rams, thus antedating the English and American rams by almost twenty years. He was also a pioneer in the construction of steamships-of-war, and iron war-vessels with beaks or rams. In 1858 he was the inventor of a plan for hollow-iron masts and iron-wire rigging for armored vessels, and designed some of the best armored ships of the French Navy. He became commander in 1843, captain in 1853, rear-admiral in 1860, vice-admiral in 1867, and admiral in 1870. He was a member of the Admiralty Board in 1863, and its president from 1867 to 1870. He was a Commander of the Legion of Honor.

*Aug. 22.*—ZAHN, JOHN CHARLES WILLIAM, a German architect and designer, superintendent of excavations in Herculaneum and Pompeii; died at Berlin. He was born at Rodenburg, Hesse, August 21, 1800, and was the son of a painter. He studied in the Academy of Cassel, and in 1822 went to Paris, and thence to Italy, Naples, and Sicily, for the purpose of studying the ruins of ancient monuments. After his return to Paris, he published "Paintings and Frescoes newly discovered at Pompeii," and commenced his grand collection for the "Ornaments and Paintings most remarkable in Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Stabies," published at Berlin, in three volumes, with one hundred plates, printed by the lithographic process, then little known. In 1830 he was made Professor of the Academy of Arts in Berlin, but subsequently obtained leave of absence, and returned to Italy. From this period until 1840 he spent his time in Naples, Pompeii, Calabria, and Sicily, occupied in discov-



ering and designing paintings, terra-cottas, bronzes, and antiquities, of all sorts. On the recommendation of M. Metternich, he was authorized to cast the finest bronzes, silver vases, etc., for the Museum Borbonico. He was very successful in gathering these at Cume, Teglana, and at Torre dell' Annunziata. At the same time he prepared for wealthy English and American travellers plans of houses and villas after the style of Pompeii. After his return to Berlin, in 1840, he published "Choice Ornaments," and "Ornaments of Classic Times."

*Aug. 23.*—**RENFORTH, THOMAS**, champion oarsman of England; died at St. John, New Brunswick, in an apoplectic fit, aged 28 years. He was the greatest single sculler ever known in England, and had repeatedly won the championship, carrying off the honors with apparent ease. His muscular powers had been developed to the utmost, partially to the neglect of intellectual culture.

*Aug. 26.*—**SOWERBY, JAMES DE CARLE**, an eminent English naturalist, late secretary to the Royal Botanic Society; died in London, aged 84 years. He was a son of the late James Sowerby, F. L. S., the well-known naturalist, and was born in Stoke Newington, June 5, 1787. Much of his education was received through assisting his father in his literary and scientific labors. He was a skilful practical artist, and engraved many plates of fossil shells and English plants, and drew the figures for London's "Encyclopædia of Plants." He also published several "Lists of Fossil Shells," etc., in the Transactions of the Geological Society, and assisted in writing "Mineral Conchology," published in 1841, and the "British Mineralogy," in 1850. Mr. Sowerby was a Fellow of the Linnean, the Zoological, and the Ray Societies, and aided in the establishment of the society of which he was so long secretary.

*Aug. 31.*—**RUSSELL, FRANCIS W., M. P.** for Limerick since 1852; died in London, aged 70 years. He was a native of Limerick, and the head of the firm of Russell & Sons, who are extensively engaged in the flour-trade, and also have a large lace-factory. In 1852 Mr. Russell was returned to the British Parliament for the city of Limerick, which he continued to represent until his death. He supported the Liberal party, but did not take an active part in public affairs. He was the head of the National Discount Company of London, a concern mainly engaged in discounting mercantile notes, which, despite the opposition of the Bank of England, has become one of the leading financial institutions of the British metropolis.

*Aug. —.*—**GAR, SIGNOR TOMMASO**, an Italian historian; died in Trento, in the Tyrol. He was the author of numerous interesting monographs, published separately or in the "*Archivio Storico*," and the "*Biblioteca Trentina*," an important collection of the municipal statutes of the principal cities of the Trentino, or Circle of Trento, with notes and illustrations.

*Aug. —.*—**LAMBRECHT, FÉLIX ÉDOUARD HYPOLYTE**, French Minister of the Interior; died at Versailles, aged 52 years. After acting as Mayor of Lallains, he was elected to the Corps Législatif in 1863, as an opposition candidate. In that body he acted in concert with M. Thiers. He was defeated in the electoral contest of 1869, and the year following was appointed prefect by Napoleon III., but declined to accept that office. He received the important position of Minister of the Interior from President Thiers, and discharged his duties satisfactorily.

*Sept. 1.*—**PENNETHORNE, SIR JAMES**, an English architect; died in London. He was a pupil of Nash, and among his earliest designs are several edifices which constitute the West Strand, and Carlton House Terrace. He was appointed Architect and Surveyor to the Board of Works and Public Buildings in 1840, and, a little later, to a similar post under the Office of Woods and Forests. These positions led to his being employed in the alteration of St. James's, and the formation of Battersea and Victoria Parks, and in devising plans for the improvement of the metropolis, some of which were carried out. His best work was the alteration of the Quadrant, Regent Street. He was also employed on the Geological Museum, the Ordnance Office, and the Stationery Office; he designed the new Record Office, Fetter Lane, and he carried out, not without ingenuity, but in a manner which is, architecturally, inferior to that of his model, the additions to Somerset House. The Duchy of Cornwall Office, the south front of Buckingham Palace, and the whole of the buildings for the University of London, in Burlington Gardens, are his. On retiring from his post, in 1870, he was knighted.

*Sept. 9.*—**BOUÉT-WILLAUMEZ, Count LOUIS ÉDOUARD**, an accomplished French admiral; died at Norwood, near London, aged 63 years. He was born in April, 1808, entered the Naval School in 1823, and was appointed ensign in 1829. Six years later he was made lieutenant, and assigned to the fleet stationed at the river Plate. Soon afterward he was present at the bombardment of Mogador, and three years later he explored the coast of West Africa, and wrote a book thereon. He attained the rank of captain in 1844, and some time afterward became Governor of the French colony at Senegal. He retained that office three years, and then returned to France, where, two years later, he received the cross of Commander of the Legion of Honor. He next served under Admiral Hamelin in the Black Sea, and was successively maritime prefect of Cherbourg and Toulon. In 1860 he was appointed vice-admiral, and five years later was created a Senator by Napoleon III. Soon after the beginning of the Franco-German War, Admiral Bouét-Willaumez was dispatched to the Baltic with a fleet of iron-clad frigates, and was promptly reinforced with six more iron-clad



frigates, the iron-clad *Taureau*, and several dispatch-boats. The admiral and his squadron were welcomed with enthusiasm in Copenhagen, but this reception proved of no political importance. The disasters which so rapidly befell the French arms completely changed the plan of the naval campaign, and the expedition returned without inflicting serious injury on Germany, or impeding her triumph. In addition to the above-mentioned volume, Bouët-Willamez was the author of valuable papers contributed to the pages of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, "Battles on Land and Sea" (1855), and "Supplementary Tactics for the Use of an Iron-clad Fleet."

Sept. 10.—BENTLEY, RICHARD, a London publisher; died at Norwood, London, aged 77 years. He was the founder of the well-known periodical, *Bentley's Miscellany*, and published it for many years. He also published several other periodicals of note. He was a friend of the authors for whom he published, and won their regard by his kindness and thoughtfulness. About 1862 he met with some business misfortunes, which materially reduced the fortune he had toiled for years to acquire, but did not deprive him of the esteem of all who knew him.

Sept. 16.—GRATWICK, REV. G. ARCHDALL, D. D., Master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge; died there, aged 84. He became Master in 1835.

Sept. 22.—ELLIOTT, CHARLOTTE, an accomplished English lady, author of many beautiful hymns; died at Torquay, England, aged 82 years. She was the daughter of Rev. Henry Venn Elliott, of St. Mary's, Brighton, and sister of the Rev. Edward B. Elliott, the author of "Horræ Apocalypticæ." She was a woman of fine culture and delicate tastes. She was the author of several volumes, and contributed over one hundred hymns to the "Invalid's Hymn-Book," the last edition of which she edited. Among her most popular hymns may be mentioned, "Just as I am," "My God and Father, while I stray," and "My God, is any hour so sweet?"

Sept. 24.—ROSCOE, THOMAS, an English literary gentleman, author, poet, and translator; died in Liverpool, aged 81 years. He was the fifth son of the late eminent writer, W. Roscoe, and was born in June, 1791. After completing his studies, he began his literary career by writing in local reviews and journals. He translated "Sismondi's Literature of the South of Europe," "Lanzi's History of Italian Painting," and specimens from the Italian, German, and Spanish novelists, with lives of their authors. Among his literary labors may be mentioned the "Memoirs of Scipio di Ricci," "The Imprisonment of Silvio Pellico," and his "Duties of Men," "The Landscape Annual," "The Juvenile Keepsake," "The Remembrancer," portions of the histories of Italy, Spain, and Portugal, and the "Life and Campaigns of Wellington." He also published a

volume of poems, and contributed to periodical literature.

Sept. —.—NORMAN, J. B., one of the Justices of the High Court of Judicature of Bengal; was assassinated at Calcutta, by a Wahabee, a Mohammedan fanatic. He had been for some years one of the leading judges of the High Court, and it was generally believed that his murder, which was followed a few months later by that of the Governor-General, Earl Mayo, by one of the same class of fanatics, was a part of a conspiracy of the Wahabees to destroy all the European government officials. The murderer, in this instance, was tried, sentenced, and speedily executed.

Oct. 7.—BURGOYNE, General Sir JOHN FOX, G. C. B., Bart., an eminent officer in the British Army; died in London, aged 90 years. He was a son of the late Rt. Hon. John Burgoyne, M. P., and was born in 1782. In 1798 he entered the corps of Royal Engineers as second-lieutenant, served in the Mediterranean and Levant from 1800 to 1807; took part in the blockade of Malta and the operations which led to the surrender of Valetta; served with the army in Sicily, and was present at the capture of Alexandria and the attack on Rosetta. He afterward proceeded with Sir John Moore's army to Sweden, and again to Portugal. In 1809 he joined Lord Wellington's army in the Peninsula; and from that time, until the conclusion of the campaign in 1814, was present at all the sieges, two of which, viz., Burgos and San Sebastian, he conducted, the latter after his superior officer had been killed in the trenches. Throughout the campaigns in Portugal and Spain, Burgoyne was attached to the Third Division, distinguished by the prominent part it took in the war, and was in most of the general actions, in which he was twice wounded. In 1814 he was appointed commanding engineer of the expedition to New Orleans, and was present at the attack on the town, and at the taking of Fort Bowyer. He received the gold cross and one clasp for Badajos, Salamanca, Vittoria, San Sebastian, and Nive; and the silver medal with three clasps for Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Nivelle. In 1826 Burgoyne accompanied the expedition to Portugal, as commanding officer of engineers. In 1830 he was appointed chairman of the Irish Board of Public Works, and in 1845 Inspector-General of Fortifications. Shortly after assuming the latter office, he drew up a memoir exposing the defenceless state of the country, and received in reply from the Duke of Wellington that remarkable letter which, published in the newspapers, produced a sensation, enabling the Executive to stay the progress of dangerous retrenchment in the naval and military services, and eventually to obtain power to raise a new militia. In 1847, the famine year, he was appointed to conduct the commission for the relief of Irish distress, and four years afterward was nominated one of the members of the



Metropolitan Sewers Commission, then about to undertake the construction of an important system of drainage-works. In 1854 he was sent to Turkey, to devise measures for defending Constantinople, and securing the free passage of the Dardanelles, the Sea of Marmora, and the Bosphorus, against an apprehended advance of the Russians. He returned to England, but shortly afterward again proceeded to the East, and directed the English works intended to reduce Sevastopol. He was present at the battle of the Alma, the affair of Balaclava, and the battle of Inkerman. In 1855, during the outcry raised against the generals in the Crimea, he was recalled to England to occupy his former post of Inspector-General of Fortifications. He, however, remained with the army three months longer, at the particular request of Lord Raglan, and upon leaving the camp was highly complimented by the commander-in-chief in a general order. On his return to England, Sir John Burgoyne was promoted to the rank of general, and created a baronet, for his services in the Crimea. About the same period he received the Order of the Medjidie, and that of Grand-Officer of the Legion of Honor. He became a G. C. B. in 1852, and upon the death of Lord Combermere, in 1865, was appointed Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Tower Hamlets. Sir John was the author of several professional articles in periodical publications.

Oct. 21.—ROBINSON, JOHN HENRY, R. A., a celebrated English line engraver; died at Petworth, England, aged 75 years. He was born at Bolton, Lancashire, in 1796, and was a pupil of Heath. Among his more celebrated engravings are "Napoleon and Pope Pius VII.," after Wilkie; "The Wolf and the Lamb," after Mulready, exhibited about 1825; "The Mantilla;" "The Marchioness of Abercorn;" and "Little Red Riding-Hood," after Landseer; "Sir Walter Scott," after Lawrence; "Theodosius refused Admission into the Church," and the portrait of Rubens, after Vandyck; "Spanish Flower Girl," after Murillo; and some choice book-plates. Two of the choicest specimens of his art, as an engraver, are the "Sisters," after F. P. Stephanhoff, and the "Mother and Child," from Leslie's picture of 1846. In 1862 he completed a portrait of the Countess of Bedford, from the celebrated picture by Vandyck. He obtained the first-class gold medal for engraving at the International Exhibition at Paris in 1855, was made an Associate Engraver of the Royal Academy November 3, 1856, and R. A. in June, 1866.

Oct. —.—CRONYN, Rt. Rev. BENJAMIN, D. D., Bishop of Huron; died in London, Ontario, aged 69 years. He was born in Kilkeny, Ireland, in 1802, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took high honors. After a few months' service in England as curate, he returned to Ireland, was ordained priest in 1826, and served as curate

to the Archbishop of Tuam for six years. In 1832 he emigrated to Canada, and was for twenty-five years the earnest and energetic rector of the London district or parish. In 1857 he was consecrated the first Bishop of Huron, his jurisdiction extending over an area of 12,200 square miles, and embracing a population of 277,505. He had fulfilled his duties as bishop with great zeal and efficiency, and was very highly esteemed throughout the diocese.

Oct. —.—SEEMANN, BERTHOLD, Ph. D., F. L. S., Vice-President of the Imperial German Academy Naturæ Curiosorum; died in Nicaragua. He was born in the city of Hanover in 1825, was educated at the Lyceum of his native city, obtained his degree of Doctor at the University of Göttingen, and was appointed, in 1846, naturalist on board H. M. S. Herald, in which he made a voyage round the world, and three cruises to the arctic region in search of Sir John Franklin. In 1860 he was appointed by the Colonial Office one of the Royal Commissioners to the Viti or Fiji Islands, for the purpose of ascertaining their fitness for a British colony; and he explored, in a private capacity, many parts of North and South America. Dr. Seemann was the author of a "Narrative of the Voyage of H. M. S. Herald," published in 1853; "Popular History of Palms," in 1855; "The Botany of the Voyage of H. M. S. Herald," in 1857; "Viti: an Account of a Government Mission to the Viti or Fiji Islands," in 1862; "Popular Nomenclature of the American Flora;" "Paradisus Vindobonensis;" "Twenty-four Views of the Coast and Islands of the Pacific;" and had been a contributor to the leading political, literary, and scientific journals of London, and editor of the *Bonplandia* and the *Journal of Botany, British and Foreign*.

Nov. 2.—GIBSON, Rev. JAMES, D. D., a distinguished Presbyterian clergyman and professor; died in Glasgow, Scotland, aged 72 years. He was one of the leaders of the movement against the proposed union of the Free and United Presbyterian Churches. Upon the establishment of the Free Church College in Glasgow, he was appointed to the chair of Church History and Systematic Theology.

Nov. 8.—SANDYS, Rev. THOMAS, a missionary of the Church Missionary Society, in Northern India, for forty-two years, and who had recently returned to England; died in —, England, from the effects of a fall from a carriage.

Nov. 19.—VIGNERON, —, a French athlete; was killed in the midst of one of his performances on the sands of Boulogne-sur-Mer, aged 45 years. He was a man of extraordinary strength, and widely known for his wonderful feats, one of which consisted in his lifting a cannon, weighing 600 pounds, upon his shoulders and firing a full charge of gunpowder. He was going through this performance with the usual success, but, while in the act of lifting the cannon to lower it, he slipped and fell, the



whole weight falling upon his face and splitting his skull completely in two.

*Nov. 23.*—**MELGAREJO**, General **MARIANO**, former Dictator and ex-President of Bolivia; was killed in Lima by his son-in-law General J. A. Sanchez. Family difficulties had alienated them, and the father-in-law had frequently uttered threats of violence. At length, during a fit of intoxication, he armed himself with a revolver, and proceeded to the residence of General Sanchez, who, in defence of his life, shot him in the forehead, inflicting a mortal wound. He was President of Bolivia from 1866 to 1870.

*Nov. 24.*—**COLLINS**, **ISAAC**, an eminent professor and teacher of the violin; died in London, in his 74th year. When in his prime, he excited great attention by his extraordinary performances on the violin. Being the first and only Englishman who played in the Italian school, he was styled the English Paganini.

*Nov. 28.*—**FERRÉ**, **THÉOPHILE CHARLES**, a Communist leader, one of the Committee of Public Safety; was executed at Versailles, aged 25 years. During the closing years of the Imperial Government, he was known as an ardent Republican, and was conspicuous in 1868 at the Baudin demonstration. He was elected in March, 1871, a member of the Commune of the 18th Arrondissement, and also a member of the Committee of Public Safety. It is alleged that he was present at the summary trial of General Lecomte, and loudly demanded the general's execution. In May he was appointed Procurator of the Commune, in which capacity he effected several arrests, and carried out arbitrary sentences. He was next appointed a delegate to the Prefecture of Police, and, as such, suppressed numerous journals, and signed the death-sentence of many persons. He was, according to the evidence, concerned in setting fire to the police headquarters, and went to La Roquette Prison to order the execution of the hostages. He also caused prisoners to be released, who, when supplied by him with arms and ammunition, massacred many persons imprisoned by the Commune, including sixty-six gendarmes. Ferré was placed upon trial under the following indictment: 1. For having participated as a member of the Commune in a plot to overturn the Government. 2. For destroying and ordering to be destroyed several public buildings. 3. For having provoked and ordered the assassination of the hostages. 4. For having usurped public functions. 5. For ordering arbitrary arrests. He was found guilty by the military commission, and was sentenced to death.

*Nov. 28.*—**ROSSEL**, **LOUIS NATHANIEL**, Secretary of War under the Commune; was executed at Versailles, aged 28 years. He was a pupil in the Polytechnic School, and came out second in his class. He was a captain of engineers, and afterward commandant in the Army of the Loire; served with General Cluseret as head of the staff, and was remarkable

for his brilliant talents, his great intelligence, and moral courage.

*Nov. 30.*—**GIRGENTI**, Prince **GAETANI MARIE-FRÉDÉRIC**, Count de; committed suicide in Lucerne, Switzerland, aged 25 years. He was the fifth son of Ferdinand II., King of Naples, and Marie, Archduchess of Austria, and was born January 12, 1846, and in 1868 was married at Madrid to the Princess Marie, eldest daughter of ex-Queen Isabella, of Spain. He held the honorary rank of major in the Sixth Regiment of Austrian Lancers, and was a Knight of the Spanish Order of the Golden Fleece. He took no part in Spanish politics, and was sharing the exile of Isabella II. at Lucerne.

*Nov. —.*—**KNORR**, **LUDWIG**, a German actor and stage-manager; died in Berlin, aged about 63 years. He commenced his career at the small theatres in Germany, in 1838. In 1858 he came to this country, and was for ten years connected with the Stadt Theater, chiefly personating character rôles. He was also for several years stage-manager. Returning to Germany, he appeared again at the theatres of Dantzie and Königsberg, and was last engaged as stage-manager of the Friedrich Wilhelm-städtische Theater of Berlin.

*Nov. —.*—**WOOD**, Lieutenant **JOHN**, of the Indian Navy, a British traveller and explorer; died in Sind, India, aged about 67 years. In 1836, he accompanied Alexander Burnes in his expedition to Cabul, and discovered the source of the river Oxus. After an adventurous life he fixed his residence in Sind, the scene of his early exploits as a surveyor, as agent to the Indian Flotilla Company. His death was attributed to overwork in that trying climate. In 1845 he published an interesting narrative of his explorations.

*Nov. —.*—**WRIGHT**, **ICHABOD CHARLES**, an eminent banker, of Nottingham; died there, aged 76 years. He was born at Maberly Hall, Notts, in 1795; was educated at Eton, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B. A. in 1817, and M. A. in 1820, and was for some time a Fellow of Magdalen College. He translated Dante into English verse, the Iliad of Homer into blank verse, published a letter to the Dean of Canterbury, and was the author of some able pamphlets on the currency question.

*Dec. 6.*—**SCARLETT**, Hon. Sir **JAMES YORKE**, K. O. B., a lieutenant-general in the British Army; died in Lancashire, England. He was a son of the first Lord Abinger, and was born February 1, 1799; was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge; joined the Eighteenth Hussars in 1818, and gradually rose until he became, in 1840, lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Dragoon Guards, and in 1862 lieutenant-general. When the British military expedition to the East was resolved upon, he was appointed a brigadier-general, and the heavy cavalry was placed under his command. He distinguished himself at Balaklava, in October,



1854, where the charge of the heavy brigade did great execution, and, on the return of Lord Lucan to England, General Scarlett took the command of the entire cavalry force in the Crimea, and was created a K. O. B. for his services toward the close of the war. After his return, he received the command of the cavalry brigade at Aldershot; on his resignation was appointed to the governorship of Portsmouth, and the command of the Southwestern District, and in 1860 was made adjutant-general. Sir James was returned a member, in the Conservative interest, for Guildford in 1837, and at the time of his death was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Lancashire.

*Dec. 12.*—OLDENBURG, NICOLAS FREDERIC PIERRE, Grand-duke of, Prince of Lubeck and Birkenfeld, general of cavalry in the Prussian service, and of infantry in the Hanoverian Army, a German prince; died at Oldenburg, aged 44 years. He was the chief of the second branch of the reigning house of Holstein-Gottorp, was born in Oldenburg, July 8, 1827, and succeeded his father as Grand-duke, February 27, 1853. His grand-duchy had a population of about 285,000, and had a constitution somewhat liberal. His family had intermarried with the imperial family of Russia, and he followed in foreign politics the promptings of the Czar, and of Prussia. After 1866 he made an exchange of territory with Prussia. He prepared, in 1865, some "memoirs," or arguments, on the Schleswig-Holstein question, which were read before the diplomatic conference, and afterward published.

*Dec. 14.*—SMITH, Rt. Rev. GEORGE, late Bishop of Victoria (Hong-Kong); died in England. He was born in Wellington, in 1815, and graduated B. A. at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1837. Having held a curacy and a small incumbency in Yorkshire, and spent some little time as a missionary at Hong-Kong, he was consecrated, in 1849, first Bishop of Victoria, in that colony, and resigned in 1866. He was the author of a "Narrative of a Visit to Loo-Choo," published in 1850; "Ten Weeks in Japan," 1861; "China, her Past and Future," and a pamphlet on the slave-trade.

*Dec. 24.*—GASSIER, EDOUARD, a distinguished French baritone; died of the yellow fever, at Havana, Cuba. He was born in France in 1823, and received his musical education at the Paris "Conservatory," where, in 1844, he won the first prize in opera. The year following he came out at the Salle Favart, and soon after went abroad, obtaining engagements at Palermo, Milan, Vienna, and Venice. He went to Spain in 1849, and remained there three years, appearing in opera at intervals at Madrid, Seville, and Barcelona. Toward the close of 1854 he was engaged at the Italian Theatre, Paris, and sang there during all the ensuing season, and in 1856 accepted an engagement at Drury Lane Theatre, London. While in Spain, in 1847, M. Gassier married Mlle. Cubas a lady of Spanish birth, who has ac-

quired celebrity as a soprano. M. Gassier amassed considerable wealth by the practice of his profession.

*Dec. 27.*—SORSO, LUIGI AMAT DI SAN FELIPPO E., a Roman Catholic cardinal-bishop, Bishop of Palestrina, Vice-Chancellor of the Holy Roman Church; died at Rome, aged 75 years. He was born at Cagliari, in Sardinia, June 21, 1796, was educated at Rome and Bologna, was for some years legate and Apostolic nuncio at Bologna, was promoted to the cardinalate May 19, 1837, consecrated Bishop of Palestrina March 15, 1852, and not long after made Vice-Chancellor of the Catholic Church. His death left but two cardinal-bishops living, both more than seventy years of age.

OHIO. The State Treasurer gives the following figures, showing the receipts (including balances from the previous year) into, and disbursements from, the State Treasury, for the year ending November 15, 1871, and balance on hand, of each fund, at that date:

FUNDS.	Receipts.	Disbursements.	Bal. on hand.
General Revenue....	\$2,417,987	\$2,161,838	\$256,149
Sinking Fund.....	2,016,549	1,641,377	375,172
Common School.....	1,567,908	1,458,198	109,705
Soldiers' Allotment.	3,014	375	2,639
Soldiers' Claim.....	44	.....	44
National Road.....	32,044	30,259	1,785
Bank Redemption.	2,682	.....	2,682
Total.....	\$6,040,223	\$5,292,047	\$748,176

The semi-annual report of the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund, made to the Governor in December, says that on the 15th day of May, 1871, the funded debt of the State was \$9,597,643.73. The reduction, during the period covered by this report, was: Loan of 1870, \$283,600; loan of 1871, \$291,322—total, \$574,922.

The amount outstanding November 16, 1871, was \$9,022,721.73. The total foreign debt, payable in New York, is \$9,018,956.73. The total of the domestic debt, payable at Columbus, is \$3,765.

The investments in bonds of the State not yet matured remain unchanged since the last semi-annual report. The amount of these investments is \$21,992.37. Deducting this sum, together with the \$44,518.31, on which interest has ceased, from the total amount of the funded debt, as stated above, there is left the sum of \$8,956,211.05, on which the State is paying interest at the rate of six per cent.

The statistical report of the Secretary of State, compiled from the returns from local assessors and other official sources, shows the following facts in regard to the horticultural and agricultural interests of the State. The vineyard statistics of 1870 were:

Acres planted.....	804
Acres in vineyard.....	10,890
Pounds of grapes gathered.....	15,853,719
Gallons of wine pressed.....	2,577,907

The grape-crop reported for 1870 was nearly equal in number of pounds to the entire crops gathered in the five previous years, and the wine pressed was more than two and a half

times greater than the total number of gallons reported since the year 1864. The number of acres in orchards, and the number of bushels of apples, peaches, and pears in the State, in 1870, were reported as follows:

Acres in orchards.....	377,267
Bushels of apples produced.....	11,015,534
Bushels of peaches produced.....	303,639
Bushels of pears produced.....	67,047

The grain-crops for 1870 were as follows:

WHEAT.	
Acres sown.....	1,658,661
Bushels produced.....	18,726,341
Average per acre.....	11.23
CORN.	
Acres planted.....	2,360,189
Bushels produced.....	88,565,293
Average per acre.....	37.52
OATS.	
Acres sown.....	927,160½
Bushels produced.....	24,819,908½
Average per acre.....	26.76
BARLEY.	
Acres sown.....	78,976
Bushels produced.....	1,502,007
Average per acre.....	19
RYE.	
Acres sown.....	35,101
Bushels produced.....	331,196
Average per acre.....	9.43
BUCKWHEAT.	
Acres sown.....	24,426
Bushels produced.....	287,643
Average per acre.....	11.77
POTATOES.	
Acres planted.....	87,787
Bushels produced.....	6,121,590
Average per acre.....	69.73

The total acreage sown to grain in 1870 exceeded the average acreage for the five previous years by the sum of 504,845, and is 109,638 in excess of the acres sown in 1869.

The aggregate of the breadstuffs in 1870 shows an increase of 13,401,602 bushels over the aggregate for 1869, and an increase of 24,978,475 bushels over the average aggregate for the last ten years.

The hay-crop of 1870 was as follows:

Acres in hay.....	1,890,522
Tons of hay produced.....	1,554,622
Average per acre.....	1.11

The culture of flax in 1870 resulted as follows:

Acres sown.....	61,204
Bushels of seed produced.....	449,378
Pounds of fibre produced.....	16,864,128

The statistics of clover and its seed for 1870 are:

Acres sown.....	340,440
Tons of hay produced.....	401,389
Bushels of seed produced.....	367,069
Acres ploughed under for manure.....	34,632

The tobacco-crop in 1870 was as follows:

Acres planted.....	20,484
Pounds produced.....	31,056,720
Average per acre.....	1,037

This crop shows an increase of 534 acres, an increase of 4,971,048 pounds, and an increase of 217 pounds on the average per acre over the average for the five previous years.

The products of the dairy in 1870 were as follows:

Pounds of butter.....	43,020,554
Pounds of cheese.....	31,331,088

There were 4,236,947 pounds more butter made, and 10,860,870 pounds more cheese manufactured in the State in 1870, than in 1869, and 8,957,623 pounds more butter, and 11,291,052 pounds more cheese in 1870, than the average for the ten previous years.

The products of the sorghum-crop in 1870 were reported as follows:

Acres planted.....	23,450
Pounds of sugar produced.....	21,988
Gallons of molasses produced.....	2,187,673
Average gallons per acre.....	93

Sorghum is not cultivated very extensively in the northern counties of the State, because it is liable to injury from early frosts.

The manufacture of maple sugar and syrup in 1870 was as follows:

Pounds of maple-sugar.....	2,204,335
Gallons of syrup.....	256,133

The sweet-potato crop in 1870 was as follows:

Acres planted.....	2,350
Bushels produced.....	264,199
Average bushels per acre.....	112

The fifth return, showing land used for pasturage, gives the following for the year 1870: Number of acres in pasture, 4,165,018, an increase of 176,101 acres over 1869.

The live-stock statistics, given by the Secretary of State from the assessors' returns, differ from those of the census returns and the statements of the National Commissioner of Agriculture. The Secretary of State insists on the greater approach to accuracy in the assessors' returns, from which his figures are compiled. He gives, as listed for taxation in 1871, the following:

Number of horses.....	711,349
Value.....	\$46,902,789 00
Average value.....	65 93
Number of mules.....	21,986
Value.....	\$1,593,383 00
Average value.....	72 51
Number of cattle.....	1,646,440
Value.....	\$25,642,484 00
Average value.....	21 64
Number of hogs.....	2,164,403
Value.....	\$9,290,414 00
Average value.....	4 29
Number of sheep.....	4,302,904
Value.....	\$8,063,699 00
Average value.....	1 87

The returns of the assessors show that the wool-clip of 1870 was 16,711,521 pounds, which is a decrease of 2,581,337 pounds, as compared with the clip of 1869.

The following summary shows the damage done to sheep by dogs during the year:

Number of sheep killed by dogs.....	46,018
Value of same.....	\$108,716 83
Number of sheep injured by dogs.....	28,985
Estimate of injury done.....	\$24,360 51
Aggregate amount of injury to sheep by dogs.....	143,009 89
Number of dogs in the State.....	183,424

The total valuation of property, as returned to the Auditor of State for 1871, is as follows:

Acres of land returned for taxation.....	25,445,242
Value of lands.....	\$698,489,198
Value of real estate in cities and villages.....	327,129,836
Value of personal property.....	476,510,687

Total valuation of taxable property.. \$1,502,129,971



A comparison of these figures with the footings of the duplicate for 1870 shows an increase of 50,182 acres in lands assessed for taxation, and an increase of \$195,137,901 in value. There is an increase of \$16,626,076 in chattel property. The increase in real estate, in cities, towns, and villages, is \$122,634,297, making a net increase of \$334,398,274 in the valuation of the taxable property of the State.

The number of marriages within the year is as follows:

By license.....	24,271
By banns.....	356
Total.....	24,627

The number of marriages this year is 832 less than that of last. The whole number of marriages for the last ten years, from 1862 to 1871, inclusive, is 243,873, making an average of 24,387 per year. There has been a steady decrease in the number of marriages since 1866, there being in that year 30,479.

The whole number of suits for divorce brought within the year is 2,255. The number decided is as follows:

Granted when brought by husband.....	323
Granted when brought by wife.....	754
Total.....	1,077

The following shows the number of divorces granted, with the cause therefor:

Adultery.....	277
Absence and neglect.....	445
Cruelty.....	172
Drunkenness.....	92
Fraud.....	27
Miscellaneous.....	64
Total.....	1,077

In 1866 the divorces granted stood in proportion to the number of marriages as one to twenty-six, in 1871 as one to twenty-four.

The number of births reported for the year ending April 1, 1871, was: Legitimate, 59,558; illegitimate, 342; age and sex not given, 57; total, 59,957. Adding estimate for one county not returned, the total is 60,617. The number of colored births in proportion to white births stands as one to fifty-six.

The number of deaths reported in the year ending April 1, 1871, is 25,149.

The number of persons naturalized in Ohio for the year ending July 1, 1871, is distributed as follows:

England, Scotland, and Wales.....	459
Canada.....	51
Ireland.....	683
Germany.....	925
Other countries.....	181
Total.....	2,299

The following is the number of deaths by violence, reported for the year ending July 1, 1871:

Homicide.....	49
Killed by accident.....	277
Suicide.....	79
Violent diseases.....	161
Total.....	566

The criminal statistics for 1871 were:

Persons prosecuted during the year.....	2,871
Executed.....	6
Imprisoned in penitentiary.....	395
Imprisoned in county jail only.....	145
Fined only.....	1,812
Fined and imprisoned in county jail.....	156
Sent to reform farm.....	22
Acquitted.....	251
Nolle prosequi.....	1,649
Died before termination of prosecution.....	167
Indictments still pending.....	1,881
Crimes committed under influence of liquor.....	438
Indictments pending at commencement of year.....	2,039
Indictments found during the year.....	4,812
Persons against whom indictments were laid away.....	438

The following is the number of paupers, as returned by the county auditors:

In county infirmaries.....	4,651
Otherwise supported by the county.....	866
Total.....	5,517
Persons supported by the State in Insane Asylums.....	819
Persons supported by the State Reform Schools.....	155
Total.....	974

The following statistics of pauperism and crime in Ohio were obtained through the returns of the Federal census of 1870:

Number of paupers for the year.....	8,613
Number in June 1, 1870.....	5,493
Number of convictions for crime for the year.....	2,560
Number in prison June 1, 1870.....	2,865
Annual cost of pauperism.....	\$378,987

The number and value of new structures are as follows:

STRUCTURES.	Number.	Value.	Average val.
Dwellings, hotels, etc.....	9,939	\$5,546,950	\$556 03
Barns and stables.....	2,583	680,089	263 29
Mills, factories, etc.....	268	445,859	1,663 65
Stores, warehouses, etc.....	461	681,384	1,478 05
Churches.....	53	439,950	8,300 94
Public halls.....	30	195,036	6,501 20
Miscellaneous.....	258	150,448	583 13
Total.....	13,592	\$8,139,716	\$598 92

The following is the return of the number and length of turnpikes and plank-roads in Ohio in 1871:

Number of turnpikes.....	566
Length in miles.....	4,325
Number of plank-roads.....	9
Length in miles.....	86

There are 123 more turnpikes reported than last year, and the length has been increased 793 miles, which includes the free turnpikes built within the year. There has been a decrease of 26 in the number of plank-roads reported, and the length has been decreased 110 miles.

The returns of banks and their capital in Ohio, for the year 1871, are as follows: Number of national banks, 131; capital, \$22,765,910; private and other banks, 148; capital, \$5,113,468; total capital, \$27,878,378. This shows a decrease of eight in the number of national banks, and their capital has been increased \$192,029. The number of private banks shows an increase of one during the year, and the capital of these banks has decreased \$1,238,420. The amount of legal-tender notes, or other moneys exempt from taxation, as returned for this year, is \$10,707,080.50, being a decrease on last year of \$601,960.50.

The following statistics were gathered from the report of the Board of State Charities for 1871: Aggregate value of property (real and personal) invested in the several organized private charities, reporting during the year 1871 to the Board of State Charities, is \$976,255.32. The cost of maintenance of these for the year was \$162,226. The whole number of beneficiaries reported was 26,538, the number for the current year being 2,204; yet the same report indicates that these are not all the organized private charities of the State.

The following school statistics were consolidated from returns received at the office of the State School Commissioner in 1871:

White.		Black.	
Boys.....	526,109	Boys.....	18,402
Girls.....	505,656	Girls.....	12,881
Total White...	1,031,765	Total Black....	26,283
Whole number of scholars between 5 and 21.....			1,058,048
Average number in daily attendance upon public schools.....			431,296
Whole number enrolled.....			726,354
Number of school-rooms in the State.....			13,373
Number of teachers employed.....			22,107
Males.....			9,563
Females.....			12,544
Whole number of colleges, universities, and academies in the State.....			90
Students in attendance.....			11,043
Males in attendance.....			6,477
Females in attendance.....			4,566
Students in the pagan classics.....			4,704
Males in the pagan classics.....			2,777
Females in the pagan classics.....			1,927
Classical graduates during 1870.....			530
Classical graduates during 1870, males.....			297
Classical graduates during 1870, females.....			233
Aggregate cash value of all colleges, universities, and academies.....			\$6,105,120
Aggregate income from all sources.....			404,697

The following are the taxation statistics for 1871:

Number of acres of land.....	25,445,242
VALUATIONS.	
Value of lands.....	\$698,489,198
Value of real estate in cities and towns...	327,129,836
Value of chattel property.....	476,516,987
Total taxable valuation.....	\$1,502,135,971
STATE TAXES.	
For sinking fund.....	\$1,199,804 87
For general revenue fund.....	1,649,603 94
For State common-school fund.....	1,501,319 47
Total State taxes.....	\$4,350,728 28
COUNTY TAXES.	
For county expenses.....	\$1,823,773 11
For poor purposes.....	607,308 72
For bridge purposes.....	1,434,332 57
For building purposes.....	865,600 80
For road purposes.....	1,041,337 98
For railroad purposes and debts.....	527,284 58
Total county taxes.....	\$6,305,587 76
TOWNSHIP, SCHOOL, SPECIAL, CITY, AND TOWN TAXES.	
For township expenses.....	\$856,367 24
For school and school-house purposes.....	5,103,581 33
For other special purposes.....	1,147,930 84
For city and village purposes.....	5,391,193 45
Total township, special, and city taxes.....	\$12,299,072 86
Total county and other local taxes.....	18,604,660 19
Total taxes for all purposes.....	22,955,388 40
Delinquencies and forfeitures.....	632,275 08
Total taxes, including delinquencies.....	23,587,664 24

The following figures present a *résumé* of the results obtained from reports of railroads doing business in Ohio, to the Commissioner of Railroads and Telegraphs, for the year end-

ing June 30, 1871: Length of finished roads, main line and branches, entire lines, exclusive of sidings and double tracks, 6,175 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles, of which 3,457 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles are in Ohio. Capital stock paid in, entire lines, \$210,387,148.87; proportion for Ohio, \$115,432,037.91. Amount of bonded and floating debts, \$177,552,701.90; proportion for Ohio, \$95,844,981.30. Total amount of capital stock and debts, \$391,788,964.52; proportion for Ohio, \$209,564,675.54. Total cost of roads and equipments, \$365,773,316.25; proportion for Ohio, \$158,152,405.56. Gross earnings, passengers, \$16,333,218.82; freight, \$39,296,617.11; mail, express, etc., \$3,521,582.89; total, \$59,151,418.82; proportion for Ohio, total, \$30,384,518.27. Operating expenses, total, \$40,296,667.38; proportion for Ohio, \$20,776,222.59. Total net earnings, \$18,854,742.44; proportion for Ohio, \$9,608,295.70. Interest paid on bonded debt, including taxes, \$7,505,432.31; paid during the year by reported lines for construction, \$4,029,503.10. Animals killed, 2,348; amount paid for them, \$55,490.03. Accidents on lines in Ohio, 441; lives lost, 161; persons injured, 280. Of the persons killed, four were passengers, all from causes within their own control. Of the injured, eighteen were passengers, of whom seven were injured from causes beyond their own control. The number of passengers carried in Ohio is estimated at twelve millions. The casualties to passengers were in the proportion of one person to 545,454 persons carried. The number of passengers killed, all from misconduct or carelessness of themselves, was one to three millions of those carried. Nineteen employes were killed, and forty-three injured, from causes beyond their control. From misconduct and carelessness, fifty-four employes were killed, and one hundred and sixty-two injured. Sixty-one persons were killed, and thirty-one injured, while walking or riding upon tracks. The reports made by telegraph companies are quite unsatisfactory, the companies maintaining their former habit of omitting to answer questions when they choose to do so, and additional legislation will be asked for by the Commissioner on this point. The number of miles of telegraph-lines in Ohio is reported 5,038 of poles, and 12,535 of wire. Number of offices, 464; number of employes, 595.

The work of the Geological Survey, during 1871, progressed in charge of four parties, numbering fifteen persons operating in different parts of the State. Twenty-two counties were surveyed during the season, bringing the work nearly to a close. Of the eighty-eight counties in the State, twelve only remain unsurveyed. The field-work is to be finished next season. The organic law provides that, after the field-work is done, the results shall be embodied in a final report and map. Of the final report, two volumes are done. They include descriptions of the general geology of the State and of half of the counties, with sixty



plates of fossils of new species discovered during the progress of the survey. The second volume of the final report is devoted to Economic Geology, and includes descriptions of the ores, coals, clays, limes, etc., with descriptions of methods and statistics of production in all branches of manufacture—iron, steel, pottery, etc.—based on mineral staples. The final report will consist of four volumes, with a map.

The second annual volume of the "Progress Report of the Survey" details the work of 1870. Prof. Newberry, the Chief Geologist, in the opening of his introductory report in the volume, gives a sketch of the structure of the lower coal-measures of Northwestern Ohio, that is, of the group of seven, in some places eight workable beds, which lie below the Pittsburg seam, and include most of the important coal-strata of the State. Instead of one symmetrical basin with a tolerably uniform dip toward the southeast, the coal-measures form several troughs, in a general way parallel with the axis of the great one of which they are parts. On the east side of each of these subordinate basins the strata rise, or are horizontal, and the easterly dip is neutralized; so that, on the east line of Columbiana County, and within forty miles of Pittsburg, the centre of the coal-basin, the section of the hills is nearly the same with that found on the banks of the Killbuck, one hundred miles west, the average dip in this interval being not more than three feet to the mile. From Nashville, Holmes County, to the valley of the Killbuck (Holmesville and Millersburg), the dip is eastward and somewhat rapid. From Millersburg to the east line of Holmes County the strata rise; then dip again eastwardly into the valley of the Tuscarawas. From Dover, to and beyond the tunnel, on the Tuscarawas Branch Railroad, and to Carrollton, on an east and west line, the dip is westwardly, while from the Hanover Summit it is eastward to the State line.

The importance of the knowledge thus gained will be apparent at a glance. For example, it shows that the Briar Hill coal, or its horizon, is within easy reach all along the valleys that cut this portion of the coal-basin, and that it is not, as has been represented, carried by a uniform easterly dip so far below the surface as to be practically inaccessible. Investigations during the past summer also show that the number of coal-seams constituting the lower group—that is, those below the Barren Measures—has been erroneously duplicated; that there is no break or confusion of the strata, as has been stated, at the Hanover Summit, the coal-seams being simply buried so deeply there as to be invisible; also, that the Salineville coals do not dip under those exposed in the lower portion of the Yellow Creek Valley, but are really the highest of the lower group, are immediately overlaid by the Barren Coal Measures, and are identical with the

highest three seams of the Hammondsville and Linton sections.

Some of the general conclusions to which the professor comes are, that there is no seam north of the National Road (except the Briar Hill) which will supply a first-class furnace-coal; that some process must be adopted for ridding these coals of sulphur before they will become available for important uses; that they may be used largely for the manufacture of illuminating gas; but that the best use to which they can at present be applied is for fuel for locomotives. Burning, as the cannels do, so much like wood, they can be used in ordinary locomotive-furnaces with little or no change; and, since their heating-power is twice that of wood, and they crop out along the sides of several of the railroads, they seem destined to supply the place of wood, now in many places becoming somewhat scarce.

The professor next takes up the subject of iron-ores in this section of the State, and traces the Kidney ores through Holmes, Columbiana, Tuscarawas, Mahoning, and Stark Counties. He thinks their value has been somewhat overrated, inasmuch as, by the washing away of the shales which originally contained them, they have been concentrated in the surface materials, where they have been readily accessible and most cheaply mined. When, after a longer or shorter time, these surface accumulations shall have been exhausted, he fears that it will only be in rare instances that these ores will be found of sufficient richness to pay for drifting.

It sometimes happens, as at Latonia, that the roof-shale of a coal-seam is charged with iron, and becomes a black-band ore. This can then be removed with little trouble or cost. Such associations of the fuel and the ore are known to occur in several localities, and it is probable that others will be found as a reward to future search.

Nearly every coal-seam in the series is underlaid by a bed of fire-clay of greater or less thickness. Usually these clay-beds are three or four feet thick; but that which underlies the "strip vein" on Yellow Creek is sometimes twelve feet. These clays differ much in character and value, but every county within the coal-area may be said to possess abundant supplies of this useful mineral.

Among the other useful minerals of the lower coal-series, the hydraulic limestones should receive some notice. These are limestones with which was mingled in their deposition a larger or smaller quantity of clay, and this imparts to them the property of forming a mortar which hardens under water. Limestones possessing the requisite properties are found in various parts of the State, and at several geological levels, especially in the Upper Silurian strata, which from this circumstance have received the name of the Water-Lime Group. Argillaceous limestones are, however, not confined to this group. The



limestones of the coal-measures are found in certain localities to take on the character which fits them for the manufacture of cement.

Prof. E. B. Andrews, in charge of the Second Geological District, comprising Southeastern Ohio, reports that iron-ore is found in greater or less abundance in all the counties of the district through which the lower coal-measures range. These are—Muskingum, Licking, Perry, Hocking, Athens, Vinton, Jackson, Scioto, Lawrence, and Gallia. In small quantities, it is found in several other counties. Furnaces are found in all the counties named, except Licking, Perry, and Athens, but they are most abundant in Vinton, Jackson, Scioto, and Lawrence. The ores of the district are generally of great excellence and purity, and the iron made from them has a very high reputation.

The supply of the best ores is very great, and, although not strictly inexhaustible, yet enough to last for many generations, at a rate of consumption far greater than the present. For the most part, the ores of the district are smelted with charcoal, but this form of fuel must, ere long, be exhausted, and the use of bituminous coal or coke be rendered necessary. Fortunately, the supply of bituminous coals is, proximately, at hand, of a quality which warrants the belief that the ores may be successfully smelted by them.

Coal is found in nearly all of the counties of the Second District. The productive coal-measures include, in whole or in part, the following counties: Scioto, Lawrence, Jackson, Vinton, Hocking, Perry, Licking, Muskingum, Morgan, Athens, Gallia, Meigs, Washington, Noble, Guernsey, Monroe, and Belmont. The area of coal in a few of the counties is limited, but in none is coal entirely wanting. In many counties coal is found in almost every township, generally lying in accessible seams in the hill-sides. Mining by shafts beneath the general surface is the rare exception in the district. Generally, there will be found an inexhaustible supply of coal in the hills, which can be mined under the most favorable circumstances. The coal is everywhere bituminous, sometimes, though rarely, appearing in the modified form of cannel. Cannel coal is nowhere extensively mined in the district, and, as a general rule, it is less valuable than the usual bituminous coals. Caking and non-caking coals are well represented in quantity and quality. The latter we found almost exclusively in the lower coal-measures. For the blast-furnace, where coal is to be used without coking, the non-caking must be employed. Such coal is found in Muskingum, Perry, Hocking, Athens, Vinton, Jackson, and Gallia, and perhaps in one or two other counties.

Prof. Wormley, the analytical chemist of the survey, reports that of the iron-ores eighty-two Ohio specimens were analyzed, thirty-five being hydrated sesquioxides, forty-three carbonates, and four black-band ores. The

amount of metallic iron found in the five named varies from 37.17 to 61.56 per cent.; in the second from 21.48 to 49.09 per cent., the main average being 33.65 per cent. The main average iron found in the black-band ores was 31.06 per cent. This section of the report also contains statistics of analyses made of coal, fire-clays, water-lime, limestone, and various agricultural soils.

On the 18th of May the Montgomery County Democratic Convention met at Dayton. The attention of politicians throughout the State had been attracted to that convention, as it had been given out that Mr. Vallandigham would there present a series of resolutions which would contain the principles to be embodied in the State and national platforms of the Democratic party, and mark a "new departure" in policy. Mr. Vallandigham was appointed chairman of the committee on resolutions, and reported the following, the adoption of which he advocated in a written speech:

*Whereas*, The Democratic party of 1871 is made up of men who, previous to and during the late war, as also for a time since, entertained totally different opinions, and supported totally opposite measures, as to the questions and issues of those times; and—

*Whereas*, It is reasonable to assume that these same men still entertain, to a large extent, their several opinions, and would, if in like circumstances, support again substantially the same measures; and—

*Whereas*, A rational toleration among men resolved to unite in a present common purpose does not require the surrender, in any particular one, of former opinions, or any acknowledgment of error as to measures supported: therefore—

*Resolved*, By the Democracy of Montgomery County:

1. That, agreeing to disagree in all respects as to the past, we cordially unite upon the living issues of the day, and hereby invite all men of the Republican party, who believe now upon present issues as we believe, to cooperate fully and actively with us upon the basis of perfect equality with every member of the Democratic party.

2. That, waiving all differences of opinion as to the extraordinary means by which they were brought about, we accept the natural and legitimate results of the war so far as waged for its ostensible purpose to maintain the Union and constitutional rights and powers of the Federal Government, including the three several amendments *de facto* to the Constitution recently declared adopted as a settlement in fact of all the issues of the war, and acquiesce in the same as no longer issues before the country.

3. That, thus burying out of sight all that is of the dead past, namely, the right of secession, slavery, inequality before the law, and political inequality, and, now that reconstruction is complete, and representation within the Union restored to all the States, waiving all questions as to the means by which it was accomplished, we demand that the vital and long-established rule of strict construction, as proclaimed by the Democratic fathers, and accepted by the statesmen of all parties previous to the war, and embodied in the tenth amendment to the Constitution, be vigorously applied now to the Constitution as it is, including the three recent amendments above referred to, and insist that these amendments shall not be held to have in any respect altered or modified the original theory and character of the Federal Government as designed and taught by its founders, and repeatedly, in earlier times, in later times, and at all times, affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States, but only to have enlarged the powers



delegated to it, and to that extent and no more to have abridged the reserved rights of the States; and that, as thus construed according to these ancient and well-established rules, the Democratic party pledges itself to the full, faithful, and absolute execution and enforcement of the Constitution as it now is, so as to secure equal rights to all persons under it, without distinction of race, color, or condition.

4. That the absolute equality of each and every State within the Union is a fundamental principle of the Federal Government, and that no department of that Government has power to expel a State from the Union, or to deprive it, under any pretext whatever, of its equal rights therein, including especially the right of the full and complete representation in Congress and in the electoral college.

5. That we will always cherish and uphold the American system of State and local self-government for State and local purposes, and a General Government for general purposes only, and are unalterably opposed to all attempts at centralization and consolidation of power in the hands of the General Government, and more especially when such attempts are in the form of usurpation by any department of the Government; and, further, that we adhere firmly to the principle of maintaining a perfect independence between the coordinate departments of that Government—the legislative, the executive, and judicial—condemning all encroachments by one upon the functions of the other.

6. That, outside of fundamental law, all legislation is in its nature and purposes temporary, and subject to change, modification, or repeal, at the will of a majority of the people, expressed through the law-making power, and that the pretence that any act of Congress, not executed and spent, or any legislative policy of a party, is an absolute finality, is totally inconsistent with the whole theory of republican government, and that it is the unquestionable right of the people, of themselves and through their representatives, at each successive election, and in each successive Congress, to judge of what legislation is necessary and proper or appropriate to carry into execution or enforce the constitutional powers, rights, and duties, of the Federal Government.

7. That, as an instance of eminently appropriate legislation under the fourteenth amendment, in the name of wisdom, justice, and republican government, and to secure universal political rights and equality among both the white and colored of the United States, to the end that we may have peace at last, we call now, as well on behalf of the North as of the South, upon Congress for a universal amnesty.

8. That we are in favor of the payment of the public debt at the earliest practicable moment consistent with moderate taxation. More effectually to secure and hasten payment, we demand the strictest honesty and economy in every part of the administration of the Government.

9. That we are in favor of such revenue reform as will greatly simplify the manner of and reduce the number of officers engaged in collecting and disbursing the revenue, and largely diminish the now enormous expense to the Government, and the annoyance and vexation to the people attending the same; and, further, will make the burdens of taxation equal, uniform, and just, and no greater than the necessities of the Government, economically administered, shall require.

10. That we are in favor of a searching and adequate reform in the civil service of the Government, so as to secure faithfulness, honesty, and efficiency, in all its branches, and in every officer and appointee connected with it.

11. That we are in favor of a strictly revenue tariff, conformed to the theory and practice of all other just and wise tax laws.

12. That all taxation ought to be based on wealth instead of population, and every person should be required to contribute to the support of the Government in proportion to the amount and not with reference to the character of his property.

13. That specie is the basis of all sound currency, and that true policy requires as speedy a return to that basis as is practicable, without distress to the debtor class of the people.

14. There is no necessary or irrepressible conflict between labor and capital; that without capital or consolidated wealth no country can flourish; that capital is entitled to the just and equal protection of the laws; and that all men, whether acting individually or in a corporate capacity, are entitled to the right by fair and honest means, and not for purposes of wrong or oppression, to so use their property as to increase and consolidate it to the utmost extent within their power. But conceding all this, we declare our cordial sympathy and cooperation with the producers and working-men of the country, who make and move all capital, and who only seek by just and necessary means to protect themselves against the oppressive vexations of capital, and to ameliorate their condition and dignify their calling.

15. That we are totally and resolutely opposed to the grant of any more of the public lands, the common property of the people of the States, to corporations for railroads or other purposes, holding that these lands ought to be devoted as homesteads to actual settlers or sold in small quantities to individuals at a price so low as to induce speedy occupation and settlement.

16. That, holding still to the good old Democratic doctrine of annexation or acquisition of territory, we are yet totally opposed to the scheme of President Grant to acquire San Domingo as a "job," and by such means and for such purposes evidently intended, and accept the issue he has tendered in his late message submitting the subject to the decision of the people.

17. That the act commonly called the "Bayonet Bill," recently passed by Congress, amendatory to the act of May 31, 1870, and supplementary to the act of July 14, 1870, each and all intended and so contrived as to interfere with and practically subvert free popular elections in all the States, subjecting them to the absolute control through military power, whensoever called forth, of the President and commander-in-chief for the time being of the land and naval forces of the United States, and the more recent act of Congress commonly called the "Klux Bill," extending by its terms to every State, intermeddling with the exclusively local concerns of every State, authorizing the President, upon the existence of a condition of things, to be ascertained and determined by himself and in the exercise of his sole judgment, to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* in time of peace, and to march a standing army into any State and declare martial law therein at his own mere will and pleasure, thus subverting the entire civil power, legislative, executive, and judicial, of such State, destroying freedom of speech and of the press, and the peaceable assembling of the people, and subjecting every person therein to military arrest, trial, and execution, were enacted for no other purpose than to complete the centralization of all power in the hands of the General Government, establish military despotism, and thus perpetuate the present Administration without regard to the will of the people, and are not only inconsistent with the whole theory and character of the Federal Government, and revolutionary and dangerous in nature, but in direct conflict with the spirit and letter of the Constitution, including the amendments which they pretend to enforce.

18. That the radical party of 1871, as now constituted, is not the Republican party of the period previous to the war, nor the so-called Union party during the war, and is in no respect entitled to the



public confidence as such; that it is now only an Administration or Grant party, dating back to March 4, 1869, and to be judged by its record since; and that upon that record, totally hostile to the doctrines and policy herein maintained, and wholly committed to the policies and doctrines herein denounced, it deserves the emphatic condemnation of the people.

The Democratic State Convention assembled in Columbus, June 1st, and nominated the following ticket: for Governor, George W. McCook; Lieutenant-Governor, Samuel F. Hunt; Supreme Judge, G. W. Geddes; Auditor of State, Joseph R. Cokerill; Treasurer of State, Gustav Bruhl; Attorney-General, Edward S. Wallace; State Commissioner of Common Schools, William W. Ross; Clerk of Supreme Court, Charles Patterson; member of Board of Public Works, Arthur Hughes.

The following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, by the Democracy of Ohio—

1. That, denouncing the extraordinary means by which they were brought about, we recognize as accomplished facts the three amendments to the Constitution recently declared adopted, and consider the same as no longer political issues before the country.

2. We demand that the rule of strict construction as proclaimed by the Democratic fathers, accepted by the statesmen of all parties previous to the war, and embodied in the tenth amendment to the Constitution, be rigorously applied now to the Constitution as it is, including the three recent amendments above referred to, and insist that these amendments shall not be held to have in any respect altered or modified the original theory and character of the Federal Government, but only to have enlarged the powers delegated to it, and to that extent and no more to have abridged the reserved rights of the States; and that, as thus construed, the Democratic party pledges itself to a full, faithful, and absolute execution and enforcement of the Constitution as it now is, so as to secure equal rights to all persons under it without distinction of race, color, or condition.

3. That the absolute equality of each and every State within the Union is a fundamental principle of the Federal Government.

4. That we will always cherish and uphold the American system of State and local government for State and local purposes, and a General Government for general purposes only, and are unalterably opposed to all attempts at centralization or consolidation of power in the hands of the General Government, and the more especially when such attempts are in the form of usurpation by any department of that Government; and further, that we adhere firmly to the principle of maintaining a perfect independence between coordinate departments of the Government, the legislative, the executive, and the judicial, condemning all encroachments by one upon the functions of the other.

5. While the fundamental law as expressed in the Constitution is necessarily paramount until abrogated as prescribed by that instrument, all legislation is in its nature and purpose temporary and subject to change, modification, or repeal, at the will of a majority of the people, expressed through the law-making power, and that the pretence that any act of Congress, not executed and spent, or any legislative policy of a party, is an absolute finality, is totally inconsistent with the whole theory of a republican government, and that it is the unquestionable right of the people, of themselves and through their representatives, at each successive election, and in each successive Congress, to judge of what legislation is necessary and proper or appropriate to carry into execution, and enforce the constitutional powers, rights, and duties, of the Federal Government.

[For the 6th, 7th, and 8th resolutions, see the 7th, 16th, and 17th in the preceding platform.]

9. That we are in favor of a strictly revenue tariff conformed to theory and principles of all other just and wise tax-laws, and opposed to the protection theory, so called.

10. That the profligate corruption and wanton extravagance which pervade every department of the Federal Government, the sacrifice of the interest of labor to aggrandize a handful of aristocrats, the wicked deprivation of the people of their rightful heritage in public lands which have been made gifts to railroad and other monopolists, the payment of more than twenty million dollars premium during the Administration of President Grant, in Government bonds payable at par, for the maintenance, at an annual cost to the people, of nearly thirty million dollars, of an unconstitutional, oppressive, and extortionate system of banking, whereby money is made scarce and interest high, are abuses which call for wise and thorough remedies.

11. That we are in favor of strict economy, and of a large reduction in the expenditures of the Federal and State Governments; of the civil service reform; the collection of internal revenue by the State authorities, thereby returning to honest labor the myriads of tax-gatherers who eat up the substance of the land; and of the speedy trial, conviction, and punishment, of the thieves who have stolen the taxes paid by the people.

12. That, while we reject repudiation, we equally reject the proposition to pay bondholders more than the contract demands; that if bondholders have rights, so have the tax-payers, and we insist upon justice being done to both; that the creditor is entitled to be paid in the same currency he loaned to the Government; that when he loaned greenbacks, he should be paid in greenbacks, unless the contract otherwise provides, and when he loaned gold he should be paid in gold; that, to guard against too great expansion, greenbacks should be made convertible into three per cent. bonds, at the option of the note-holders, said bonds to be redeemed in greenbacks on demand; that the true mode of returning to specie payments is to make customs duties payable in legal-tender currency, whether paper-money or gold; that such a policy would secure a uniform currency and stop gambling in gold, and thereby elevate the credit of the Government.

13. That, with the watchword of reform, we confidently go to the country; that we believe the interests of the great body of the people are the same; that, without regard to past political associations, they are friends of free government; that they are equally honest, brave, and patriotic, and we appeal to them as to our brothers and countrymen, to aid us to obtain relief from the grievous abuses which injure and oppress every one except the wrong-doers and oppressors themselves.

14. Upon State issues we resolve that we are in favor of calling a convention as provided for by Article III. of the State constitution.

The Republican State Convention met in Columbus, June 21st, and put in nomination the following ticket: For Governor, Edward F. Noyes; Lieutenant-Governor, Jacob Mueller; Judge of Supreme Court, William H. West; Auditor of State, James Williams; Treasurer of State, Isaac Welch; Attorney-General, Francis B. Pond; State Commissioner of Common Schools, Thomas W. Harvey; Clerk of Supreme Court, Rodney Foos; member of Board of Public Works, Stephen R. Hosmer. The following platform of principles was adopted:

*Resolved*, by the Republicans of Ohio in convention assembled, as follows:



1. The Republican party of the United States may well challenge the admiration and confidence of the country for its patriotism, courage, and wisdom in preserving the Union of the States; for its justice, firmness, and magnanimity in establishing, for all the people, liberty and equality before the law; for its gratitude and generous provision for the national defenders and pensioners; for its inviolate honor and good faith toward the national creditors; and, generally, for its successful administration of public affairs in peace as well as in war.

2. We not only recognize the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States as accomplished facts, but also as just, wise, and valid articles of organic law, to be jealously defended and enforced as parts of the Constitution, now, henceforth, and forever.

3. As it will be necessary and desirable to obtain from duties on imports a large portion of the revenues needed to defray the expenses of the Government, to pay the interest on the national debt, and the principal as it matures, such duties should be so adjusted as not to prejudice, but to promote the interests of every section and branch of industry, as far as may be possible.

4. The present Administration of the national Government has vindicated its right to the continued confidence of the people. Its success has been illustrated in the impartial execution of the laws; in its faithfulness, honesty, and economy in the collection of public revenues, and in the expenses of the Government; so that, while taxation has been reduced to the extent of one hundred millions of dollars per year, the national debt has been liquidated to the amount of over two hundred and thirty millions—a reduction unparalleled in history. The Administration has been equally successful in the management of our foreign relations, and has achieved imperishable honor in the settlement of our differences with Great Britain, upon terms creditable to both countries, as embodied in the Treaty of Washington. The head of an Administration thus distinguished by success and statesmanship is justly entitled to be regarded as a wise and careful civil magistrate, and his uniform deference to public sentiment shows him to be one whom the country may trust, having fully redeemed the pledge he made before entering upon the duties of Chief Magistrate, that he would have no policy of his own to enforce against the will of the people.

5. We repeat our condemnation of the policy of granting subsidies of public lands to corporations and monopolies; and, having originated the policy of granting homesteads to actual settlers, we declare that the public domain should be kept for our laboring population.

6. We are in favor of the adoption of a thorough system of civil-service reform, and we indorse heartily the action of President Grant in selecting the commissioners under the recent so-called civil-service act.

7. We unite with our fellow-citizens in every portion of the Union in the hope that the enmities and resentments of the war may be speedily ended, and that the day may soon come when in every State every citizen may be safe in life, person, property, and civil rights, and may have the equal protection of the laws, so that no man, who was loyal to the Union during the great struggle, may for that reason be the victim of persecution, outrage, and assassination, and so that some encouragement may be offered for the removal in all proper cases of political disabilities imposed for participation in the rebellion.

8. We recommend the calling of a convention to amend the constitution of the State.

The prohibitionists also put a full ticket in the field, their candidates being as follows: For Governor, Gideon T. Stewart; Lieutenant-Governor, P. M. Weddell; Auditor of State, W. B. Chadwick; Treasurer of State, Thomas

Evans, Jr.; Attorney-General, J. W. Stencomb; member of the Board of Public Works, L. B. Silver; Judge of the Supreme Court, Samuel E. Adams; Clerk of the Supreme Court, Arza Aldermann.

The election was held October 10th, and resulted in the complete success of the Republican candidates, the majority of the Republican candidate for Governor over his Democratic competitor being 20,168, and over all 16,084. The following is the total vote on each candidate:

*Governor*.—E. F. Noyes, 238,273; G. W. McCook, 218,105; G. T. Stewart, 4,084.

*Lieutenant-Governor*.—J. Mueller, 238,832; S. F. Hunt, 217,489; P. M. Weddell, 4,491.

*State Auditor*.—J. Williams, 237,810; J. R. Cockerill, 217,882; W. B. Chadwick, 4,114.

*State Treasurer*.—J. Welch, 237,428; G. Bruehl, 218,394; T. Evans, Jr., 4,137.

*Attorney-General*.—F. B. Pond, 237,940; E. S. Wallace, 218,076; J. W. Stencomb, 4,119.

*Member of Board of Public Works*.—S. R. Hosmer, 238,057; A. Hughes, 218,011; L. B. Silver, 4,194.

*Judge of Supreme Court*.—W. H. West, 237,472; G. W. Geddes, 217,874; S. E. Adams, 4,041.

*Clerk of Supreme Court*.—R. Foos, 238,117; C. Patterson, 218,045; A. Aldermann, 4,156.

*School Commissioner*.—T. W. Harvey, 238,094; W. W. Ross, 217,958; S. Howard, 4,144.

At the same election the question of a constitutional convention was submitted to the people, the terms of the law requiring that a majority of all the votes cast at the election should vote "yes," or the convention could not be held. The vote stood, "yes," 267,618, in an aggregate vote for Governor of 460,462; thus securing the holding of the convention.

The contest for members of the General Assembly resulted in the Republicans obtaining a very small majority on joint ballot, the returns showing 18 Republicans and 18 Democrats in the Senate, and 56 Republicans and 48 Democrats in the House, with a tie on the Representative from Noble County.

The fifty-ninth General Assembly began its second session January 2d, and adjourned May 2d. During the session one hundred and twenty-four general laws were passed, besides sixty-seven local and special acts, and fifty-seven joint resolutions. Among the general laws were the following:

To provide for the appointment of guardians of habitual drunkards, and prescribing the duties of such guardians. Any Court of Common Pleas, or any judge thereof, in vacation, upon satisfactory proof that any person, resident of the county, is incapable of taking care of and preserving his or her property, by reason of intemperance or habitual drunkenness, shall appoint a guardian of the property of such person, and of the minor child or children. Notice of the proceeding for guardianship shall be given the person interested at least five, but not more than ten days, before the hear-

ing. The guardianship to be terminated in open court on satisfactory proof that the occasion no longer exists. Where there is no Common Pleas Court, the proceedings can be had before a probate judge.

For the further protection of certain birds and game. It makes it unlawful to hurt, kill, etc., wild-duck, between March 1st and September 1st.

To protect the election in voluntary political associations, and to punish frauds therein. It is commonly known as the Baber law. It provides that when a call is issued for a political meeting, and it is stated in the call that it will be held under the conditions of this law, the provisions and penalties of the act will apply to the meeting. A supervisor of each meeting is to be designated in the call, who is to be sworn at the opening of the meeting. Two judges of election are to be chosen, under his supervision, at the meeting, the three forming the board. The remainder of the act is devoted to the method of voting, and the penalties for corruption, intimidation, illegal voting, etc.

To promote the safety of travellers upon railways in the State of Ohio. It requires that flexible or movable bridges or aprons be provided between passenger-cars, under penalty of one hundred dollars per day.

For the protection of fish in the rivers, streams, creeks, lakes, ponds, and reservoirs of the State.

To amend an act concerning the rights and liabilities of married women. It secures to the wife the property owned by her before

marriage, or legally acquired by her during coverture; such property not liable to seizure, under process of law, for the debts of the husband.

To prevent the adulteration of milk and cheese.

Submitting to the people the question of a constitutional convention.

Acts to prevent cruelty to animals, and to provide for the payment of the share of Ohio in the expense of Antietam National Cemetery, and making an appropriation therefor, and also limiting the rates of taxation in municipal corporations, were passed.

Among the joint resolutions adopted were the following:

Requesting the Ohio Senators and Representatives in Congress to oppose all further grants of the public lands to railroad or other corporations.

Requesting the State of Indiana to put the Wabash and Erie Canal in good navigable order, without delay, and to make provision for its preservation in the future, "as an act of simple duty in fulfillment of the obligations taken upon herself in the premises."

Instructing the Senators and requesting the Representatives in Congress from the State of Ohio to use their influence to amend the homestead laws so as to admit crippled soldiers to its benefits.

To authorize the appointment of a commission to inspect the coal-mines of the State, and to report their condition as affecting the health and safety of persons employed therein.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	20,750	20,377	373	20,309	541	\$6,054,949	\$88,427
Allen.....	23,623	23,410	213	21,557	2,066	6,733,802	151,444
Ashland.....	21,933	21,307	26	20,718	1,215	10,384,836	145,351
Ashabula.....	32,517	32,365	151	30,300	2,217	11,063,433	190,136
Athens.....	23,763	22,965	773	22,616	832	5,614,777	135,275
Auglaize.....	20,041	19,979	61	16,860	3,181	4,919,270	102,308
Belmont.....	39,714	38,406	1,307	37,100	2,614	15,599,664	246,331
Brown.....	30,302	28,735	2,067	28,631	2,171	10,553,494	182,559
Butler.....	39,912	38,921	988	33,002	6,910	24,813,393	385,680
Carroll.....	14,491	14,433	58	13,706	785	5,961,890	80,237
Champaign.....	24,188	23,078	1,110	22,724	1,464	15,950,717	224,711
Clark.....	32,070	30,014	2,056	28,514	3,556	19,462,494	316,898
Clermont.....	34,268	33,638	1,629	31,981	2,287	13,368,560	219,398
Clinton.....	21,914	20,769	1,145	21,232	682	12,594,719	158,945
Columbiana.....	38,229	37,814	485	34,514	3,785	16,291,000	298,698
Coshocton.....	23,600	23,567	33	21,768	1,832	10,495,020	156,242
Crawford.....	25,556	25,454	101	21,714	3,842	11,069,147	107,611
Cuyahoga.....	132,010	130,564	1,445	81,314	50,696	53,480,720	1,638,770
Darke.....	38,278	31,717	1,561	30,397	1,881	12,498,531	213,521
Defiance.....	15,719	15,608	111	13,522	2,197	3,182,063	89,476
Delaware.....	25,175	24,618	557	23,426	1,749	11,205,548	185,158
Erie.....	28,188	27,845	342	20,786	7,402	9,664,954	187,918
Fairfield.....	31,138	30,834	314	29,190	1,948	15,150,490	239,615
Fayette.....	17,170	16,095	1,074	16,622	548	11,313,358	144,697
Franklin.....	63,019	60,251	2,768	52,482	10,537	35,370,292	660,818
Fulton.....	17,789	17,766	23	15,946	1,843	2,754,838	93,715
Gallia.....	25,545	22,743	2,802	24,389	1,156	5,977,943	111,764
Geauga.....	14,190	14,169	21	13,479	711	6,521,874	104,816
Greene.....	28,098	24,199	3,815	26,450	1,688	19,008,945	325,691
Guernsey.....	33,888	33,493	395	23,016	832	5,936,406	152,250
Hamilton.....	260,310	252,334	7,932	171,371	83,999	165,702,518	4,636,315
Hancock.....	22,347	22,730	117	22,546	1,301	7,765,869	138,035
Hardin.....	18,714	18,440	274	17,115	1,599	5,395,521	168,643
Harrison.....	18,682	18,197	485	18,218	464	9,412,792	138,129
Henry.....	14,038	14,017	11	11,857	2,171	2,268,648	91,778



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Highland .....	29,193	27,449	1,684	27,993	1,140	\$14,317,018	\$211,429
Hocking .....	17,925	17,793	142	17,062	863	8,752,883	75,281
Holmes .....	18,177	18,173	4	16,566	1,611	7,174,280	106,698
Huron .....	28,532	28,332	200	24,552	3,980	18,946,984	215,787
Jackson .....	21,759	20,970	789	19,965	1,794	4,264,994	82,811
Jefferson .....	29,188	28,183	1,005	25,943	3,245	13,647,217	260,003
Knox .....	26,333	26,144	186	25,088	1,245	12,773,687	167,742
Lake .....	15,985	15,835	100	14,263	1,672	7,867,554	105,857
Lawrence .....	31,380	30,120	1,241	28,798	2,582	6,717,973	100,953
Licking .....	35,756	35,513	243	33,322	2,434	20,594,786	315,200
Logan .....	22,028	22,066	962	22,062	966	10,062,520	192,791
Lorain .....	30,303	29,196	1,106	24,751	5,557	12,932,350	172,894
Lucas .....	46,722	45,944	776	32,603	14,119	12,892,020	580,150
Madison .....	15,633	14,938	705	14,289	1,344	10,975,910	251,779
Mahoning .....	31,001	30,744	257	25,192	5,809	12,860,317	244,197
Marion .....	16,184	16,087	97	14,273	1,911	9,227,890	155,666
Medina .....	20,092	20,042	50	18,559	1,533	9,316,852	109,858
Meigs .....	31,465	29,841	1,624	23,180	3,285	7,654,023	155,250
Mercer .....	17,254	16,810	444	15,039	2,215	3,421,897	85,325
Miami .....	32,740	31,691	1,049	30,231	2,509	17,478,998	275,657
Monroe .....	25,779	25,676	103	23,325	2,454	5,395,439	102,687
Montgomery .....	64,066	63,197	869	53,027	10,979	36,802,170	771,483
Morgan .....	20,363	20,127	236	19,873	490	7,234,631	109,583
Morrow .....	18,533	18,440	143	17,720	664	6,794,519	128,005
Muskingum .....	44,836	43,719	1,166	41,720	2,501	21,068,138	397,824
Noble .....	19,940	19,684	85	19,285	664	4,992,001	73,621
Ottawa .....	13,364	13,272	92	9,889	3,475	3,190,484	93,111
Paulding .....	8,544	8,069	475	7,890	654	1,690,047	78,290
Perry .....	18,453	18,366	80	17,705	748	6,070,653	82,216
Pickaway .....	24,875	23,795	1,080	23,793	1,092	17,425,346	276,277
Pike .....	15,447	14,304	1,142	14,548	899	4,644,514	78,238
Portage .....	24,594	24,479	105	22,131	2,453	14,228,943	196,176
Preble .....	21,809	21,390	419	20,736	10,73	14,318,830	194,270
Putnam .....	17,081	17,008	73	15,033	2,048	3,717,326	115,939
Richland .....	32,516	32,372	144	29,492	3,024	16,975,048	329,402
Ross .....	37,097	33,862	3,230	33,939	3,158	20,243,401	403,385
Sandusky .....	25,593	25,390	143	21,544	3,959	8,153,581	169,982
Scioto .....	29,303	28,369	1,013	25,727	3,575	9,836,334	242,420
Seneca .....	30,827	30,668	159	26,949	3,878	13,064,235	200,309
Shelby .....	20,748	20,142	600	18,485	2,263	7,432,223	143,365
Stark .....	52,503	52,190	313	44,728	7,780	21,971,600	424,546
Summit .....	34,674	34,373	299	28,613	6,061	16,853,683	306,585
Trumbull .....	38,659	38,425	233	30,568	8,091	15,116,557	299,691
Tuscarawas .....	33,840	33,734	116	29,204	4,636	12,446,836	217,350
Union .....	18,780	18,387	343	17,929	801	7,065,113	151,307
Van Wert .....	15,823	15,619	204	14,507	1,316	3,751,259	98,330
Vinton .....	15,027	14,819	208	14,265	762	3,685,480	70,032
Warren .....	26,689	25,511	1,178	25,046	1,643	17,969,571	265,020
Washington .....	40,609	39,551	1,058	36,679	3,980	11,223,750	235,327
Wayne .....	35,116	35,061	55	31,988	3,128	17,269,399	249,680
Williams .....	20,901	20,949	42	19,434	1,507	4,175,253	99,768
Wood .....	24,596	24,553	43	21,445	3,151	4,737,217	154,135
Wyandot .....	18,553	18,462	82	16,842	1,711	6,924,274	126,200
Total for State .....	2,665,260	2,601,946	63,213	2,202,767	372,493	\$1,167,731,697	\$23,526,548

Included in the census are one Chinaman and 100 Indians. The true value of property was \$2,235,430,300. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$12,509,910. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$198,286,907; 20,539,643 pounds of wool were raised; 173,149 persons, 10 years old and over, cannot write, of whom 75,248 are males, and 97,901 females; of those 21 years old and over, who cannot write, 41,439 are white males.

OREGON. The Senators of Oregon in Congress are Henry W. Corbett, Republican, and James K. Kelley, Democrat. The term of the former expires in 1873, and that of the latter in 1877. This State is, for the most part, an agricultural one. Exact statistics regarding its productions and wealth are not attainable of a later date than 1869. In that year the quantity and value of the principal farm-products were as follows:

PRODUCTS.	Bushels.	Value.
Wheat .....	1,750,000	\$1,500,000
Rye .....	5,200	5,200
Oats .....	500,000	270,000
Corn .....	200,000	200,000
Barley .....	200,000	200,000
Potatoes .....	500,000	300,000
Hay (tons) .....	75,000	637,500

There were at the same time in the State 43,800 horses, 1,560 mules and asses, 79,312 milch-cows, 101,960 sheep, 112,700 swine, and 140,500 young cattle. Total value of domestic animals, \$7,946,255. Cheese was produced the same year to the amount of 105,279 pounds, and butter 1,000,159 pounds. There has been considerable increase in the last two years, especially in stock-raising. An agricultural fair, which was held at Salem in October last, presented a very creditable display, not only of agricultural products and stock, but of domestic manufactures as well.

A considerable source of wealth to the State lies in the public lands granted to it from time to time by Congress, including large tracts of swamp and overflowed lands which have never been accurately surveyed. A large share of this territory is set apart for the purpose of yielding funds for the maintenance of public education. The last Legislature, which held its session in the autumn of 1870, made grants from these lands to various companies, to aid in developing internal improvements, and also passed a law authorizing the sale of the swamplands under new regulations. Both these acts produced considerable dissatisfaction, and in many cases, it is alleged, actual settlers have been dispossessed of their land by claimants under the new law. The conflicting claims have not as yet been clearly presented.

Railroads constitute an important agency in developing the resources of a new State, and in Oregon the beginning of an efficient system of internal communication has been made. The Oregon & California road has been completed from Portland to Eugene City, a distance of about 130 miles, and will soon be carried through to Oakland. The Oregon Central has been completed to Hillsboro, 22 miles. The North Pacific Railroad Company has 25 miles of its road in running order, and the rest of the line between the Columbia River and Puget Sound is progressing rapidly. A narrow-gauge road from Walla Walla to Wallula is in course of construction. The whole length of railroad completed in the State at the end of the year was 214 miles, of which 55 miles were built since the close of 1870. Among the new enterprises which are on foot is the Portland, Dalles & Salt Lake Railroad, in which much interest appears to be taken.

The mining and manufacturing interests of the State are of much importance, but are as yet very imperfectly developed. Rich veins of argentiferous lead-ore have been discov-

ered in the western part of the State, and steps have been taken for working them vigorously.

The Federal Government has made appropriations to aid in developing the commerce of the State, which has already made a promising start. Acts were passed at the last session of Congress, providing for a survey of the public lands, and appropriations of money were made for the completion of the custom-house at Astoria, for building a custom-house at Portland, for the establishment of a light-house at Cape Foulweather, and for the improvement of the Umpqua River.

The schools of the State are well endowed, though the endowment consists mainly of lands as yet undisposed of. There are 75,000 acres, the proceeds of which are to be devoted to a State University, 90,000 acres for the benefit of an Agricultural College, 500,000 acres reserved by the constitution for the benefit of common schools, after deducting \$200,000, granted by the last Legislature to the Willamette Falls and Locks Company, besides the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections, which include 3,810,966 acres, or nearly one-sixteenth of the whole State.

There was no general election, or session of the Legislature, during the year, and hence no political movements worthy of note, and no official reports upon the different interests of the Commonwealth.

The present Governor is L. F. Grove, whose term of office expires in September, 1874. The State is represented in the United States Senate by Henry W. Corbett, Republican, and James K. Kelly, Democrat, and in the Lower House of Congress by James H. Slater, a Democrat. The Secretary of State is S. F. Chadwick; Treasurer, L. Fleischer. The State capital is Salem, and the leading commercial city Portland, the latter having a population, in 1870, of 8,293.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.						Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Chinese.	Native.	Foreign.		
Baker .....	2,804	2,121	1	680	1,757	1,047	\$1,093,695	\$14,105
Benton .....	4,584	4,569	10	...	4,341	243	1,134,000	19,883
Clackamas .....	5,993	5,914	23	50	5,436	557	1,533,000	37,638
Clatsop .....	1,255	1,221	8	13	932	303	449,502	6,571
Columbia .....	863	860	..	..	744	119	269,890	3,947
Coos .....	1,644	1,619	..	13	1,355	289	459,508	9,427
Curry .....	594	481	3	12	426	78	110,500	2,016
Douglas .....	6,066	5,926	4	76	5,684	382	1,812,425	33,135
Grant .....	2,251	1,304	5	940	1,001	1,250	433,830	13,964
Jackson .....	4,778	4,084	28	694	3,721	1,057	1,385,038	35,878
Josephine .....	1,204	955	..	223	817	387	220,000	13,473
Klamath .....	6,426	6,417	..	7	6,291	135	1,762,755	26,035
Lane .....	8,717	8,708	7	2	8,474	243	2,980,000	43,964
Marion .....	9,965	9,854	62	27	9,049	916	3,175,000	49,684
Multnomah .....	11,510	10,806	163	503	8,425	8,085	7,146,033	146,334
Polk .....	4,701	4,693	6	2	4,573	128	1,518,511	26,998
Tillamook .....	408	391	..	..	380	28	59,000	839
Umatilla .....	2,916	2,840	2	70	2,692	224	1,668,507	22,780
Union .....	2,552	2,505	1	45	2,353	214	768,169	16,858
Wasco .....	2,509	2,452	21	27	2,181	378	1,463,587	23,242
Washington .....	4,361	4,228	..	..	4,083	278	1,098,645	15,742
Yam Hill .....	5,012	5,007	2	1	4,798	214	1,256,920	18,373
Total for State .....	90,923	86,929	346	3,330	79,223	11,600	\$31,798,510	\$580,956



Included in the census are 318 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 10,960. The true value of property was \$51,558,932. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$111,903. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and

additions to stock, was \$7,122,790; 1,080,638 pounds of wool were raised; 3,501 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 1,873 are males, and 1,628 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 1,085 are white males.

## P

**PAPINEAU, LOUIS JOSEPH**, a Canadian statesman and political leader, born at Mont-real, October, 1789; died at Montebello, Quebec, September 23, 1871. He was the son of a notary public, who had been a member of the first Legislative Assembly of the country after the establishment of the constitution of 1791. Louis Joseph was educated at the Seminary of Quebec, under the superintendence of the Roman Catholic priests of that city. Leaving college at the age of seventeen, he entered upon the study of law, and was admitted to the bar about the year 1812. His early inclinations led him to take a deep interest in political affairs, and, while yet a student, he was in 1809 elected a member of the Legislative Assembly for the county of Kent, afterward called Chambly. He soon succeeded his father as one of the members from Mont-real, and acquired such distinction that in 1817 he was chosen Speaker of the House. His political opinions were of a radical character, and he became the acknowledged leader of a party which offered strong and formidable opposition to the Government in the time of Lord Dalhousie. Though strongly opposed to the war with this country, finding it inevitable, he joined the militia and served as captain until the restoration of peace. In 1820 Lord Dalhousie, then Governor-General, sought to conciliate Papineau by appointing him one of the Executive Council, but this concession was not accepted, and he continued to oppose the policy of the Government. In 1822, when the proposition for the union of Upper and Lower Canada came up before the Imperial Parliament, he was sent on a mission to London to remonstrate against the measure. In 1827 his reelection to the speakership of the House so alarmed Lord Dalhousie that he adjourned the Parliament; but Papineau took his seat in due time upon the accession of Sir James Kempt as Governor-General in 1828. He soon became more defiant than ever, and excited the people and deputies of Lower Canada to determined resistance to many Government measures. He prepared the celebrated 92 resolutions, stating the grievances of his countrymen. When, in 1837, the Imperial Parliament undertook to seize upon the money which the Lower Canada Assembly refused to vote, to defray the expenses of the Government, the rebellion followed, and Papineau at first excited, but afterward endeavored to restrain the popular indignation. The people took up

arms, against his advice, but the Government saw fit to issue a warrant for his arrest on a charge of high-treason. He went into exile in the United States, and in 1839 left for France, where he spent eight years, chiefly in Paris, in perfect quiet. After his return to Canada he was elected to the United Parliament, and led the opposition against Lafontaine, who proved too strong for him. He was totally opposed to the union, and never ceased to demand its repeal. In 1854 he retired to private life and the enjoyment of his literary tastes, having previously received the sum of £4,500=\$22,500, as arrears of his salary as Speaker. Mr. Papineau was a man of fine talents, highly cultivated mind, and courteous and gentlemanly demeanor.

**PARIS. Food and Hygiene during the Siege.**—The supply of animal food introduced into Paris, before the investment, consisted principally of droves of sheep and oxen, but only a small number of calves, since it would have been necessary to appropriate for their support the milk, which was insufficient for the wants of the besieged inhabitants. The supply of pigs was also scanty, the season having been unfavorable. The animals thought fit to endure the hardships of the situation were reserved for the supply of fresh meat. Those which the fatigue of travel or other causes had rendered unpromising were immediately slaughtered, and their flesh was submitted to various methods of preservation. This task was given to persons of long experience, who conducted the necessary operations on an immense scale.

The Appert process, which for a long time past has supplied the marine with salt provisions that will keep for several years, was extensively used. Better still were the ready-prepared viands of Messrs. Ozouf and Couder, the excellent quality of which was universally acknowledged. However, for so large a population, the authorities preferred preserving the meat raw. To preserve the raw meat three processes were employed. The first was simply salting such as is employed in seaport towns for the use of the marine. M. Cornillet organized special works near the slaughter-houses of Grenelle for the application of the salting process. Meat thus treated will last long unchanged, but before cooking it must be thoroughly soaked, and even then it cannot be considered as very nourishing. The process of Mr. Wilson, an Irish inventor, consisted in

salt the meat to a smaller degree, sufficiently, however, to preserve it for a considerable time, and it formed a satisfactory mean between the fresh and salt provisions. Other works were established in the neighborhood of the slaughter-house of La Villette, the staff of which was brought from Ireland. The animals were allowed to rest some time before being slaughtered, and after they had been killed the greatest care was taken to prevent any germ of decomposition being deposited upon them.

The meat was first dried by a moderate salting, and salt was also placed in incisions, which were made in the thickest parts; it was then placed in the curing-house, where the temperature was maintained below ten degrees centigrade by means of ice. These two modes of salting were applied to the best of the cattle and the horses, but they were not found suitable for mutton, which adds to the salt a large quantity of liquid, and completely destroys the meat. For preserving mutton the process of M. Gorges was employed, which consists in submitting the meat, after it has been cut in pieces, to a bath diluted with chloric acid, and then to a second bath containing sulphate of soda. The meat is packed in tin boxes, sprinkled with sulphate of soda; the boxes are then soldered down. It is the sulphuric acid, generated by the mixture of the acid and the sulphate of soda, that preserves the meat. To remove all disagreeable flavors generated by this process it was absolutely necessary, before cooking, to soak it for half an hour in lukewarm water, and afterward to expose it to the air for one or two days.

The slaughtered animals supplied many valuable products in addition to their flesh, which it was necessary to turn to account. In the first rank were the bones, of which the greater part are generally sold for utilization in different branches of industry. When bones are exposed to the action of chlorohydric acid they lose their calcareous element, and there remains only a soft elastic substance, the primitive form of bone, that is to say, gelatine. It was a long subject of discussion whether this substance afforded nourishment or not. Some, relying on the fact that it contained fifty per cent. of oxygen, maintained that it would supply the place of meat, while others contended that all alimentary value was lost, and brought forward as example instances of animals which had died of inanition, yet had been allowed unlimited quantities of gelatine.

The general opinion was, that this substance was available for food, but that it did not contain sufficient nourishment, when used alone, to support life; but it was necessary to utilize to the utmost the enormous quantity of bones and cartilage furnished by the animals slaughtered during the siege.

The ministry invited special attention to this question, and four manufactories were put in operation to form the bones into gelatine, and

to furnish the soup obtained from them for distribution to the poor at the municipal canteens. The bones were steeped in chlorohydric acid, to which four or five times the quantity of water had been added. The lighter bones lost their calcareous properties in two or three days; the larger and thicker ones required steeping eight or ten days. After being drained and washed, the bones were placed in a weak solution of soda, then washed freely with water, the sulphuric acid preserving them from decomposition. It was unnecessary to dry the softened results.

MM. Badois and Duchesne, struck with the difficulty of regularly rationing a sufficient quantity of the soup at first made with this material to meet the demands of the people, proposed to manufacture a jelly, which, dissolved in hot water, would produce immediately, with a saving of time and material, a broth containing the properties of animal and vegetable food. They called it *bouillon solide*. Instead of removing the calcareous portions of the bone by chlorohydric acid, they extracted the animal matter from the bone by means of a digester—a process already used by Papin, and brought to perfection by Darcet. The bony tissue was submitted to the action of steam at a little above atmospheric pressure, to remove in the first place the fat with which it is impregnated, and then the gelatinous portions which are afterward condensed. This operation could be carried on more rapidly, and the product was purer and less highly-colored, if, instead of steam, hot water was employed, under the necessary pressure. The temperature was raised from 106° to 125°, or even 130° centigrade, corresponding to 2½ and 2¾ atmospheric pressures.

The apparatus employed consisted in a cylindrical digester, twenty-three inches diameter and thirty-nine inches high, revolving horizontally upon trunnions; through one trunnion the steam was brought to the lower part of the apparatus; by the other trunnion water was introduced, which flowed into the upper part of the machine. The bones, properly washed, were placed in the cylinder; the steam first melts the fat which flows from the lower cock; water is then introduced, and in a very short time the dissolved gelatine is withdrawn from the same cock; it is concentrated in a steam-boiler, and mixed with an infusion of celery, or other highly-flavored vegetables. Exposed to the air it solidifies, and in that form is available for canteens or for general sale. Thirty grammes of this concentrated essence, dissolved in a pint of hot water, made a soup sold for five cents at the canteens. The importance of this manufacture of solid soup may be seen from the fact that during the siege of Paris 6,600 pounds were daily produced, which afforded 200,000 rations of half a pint each. After the Liebig extract was consumed, boxes of the solid soup were much in request, and became an important article of trade. If its flavor and



nourishing properties were not of the highest order, it was of immense service to the Parisians, deprived as they were, in a great measure, of animal food during the latter part of the investment.

After having utilized the bones, there remained the fat. The horse presents in the various parts of its tissue and bones several varieties of fat—some liquid, like olive-oil, others resembling butter in consistency, and all free from any disagreeable odor. These substances were used for culinary purposes when the oil and butter were exhausted. The extraction of the fatty matter was conducted as follows: The adipose tissues, separated from the laminae, were bruised between the fluted rollers of a crushing mill, which tore the cells in a temperature of about 100° centigrade, when the fluid fat exuded, the contraction of the tissues aiding the expulsion of the grease. The marrow was either extracted from the bones, or they were crushed and thrown into warm water, and the fat afterward collected; no further process being required to render it fit for use. The bones of sheep and oxen also yielded fat, but it retained a slight odor, suggestive of its origin.

A skilful and active manufacturer, M. Dordon, partly succeeded in removing this flavor, by steeping the fat in a warm infusion of alkali. This preparation was sold during the siege under the name of "Parisian butter," which was much improved by mixing it with horse-fat.

Another experiment to produce a substance for supplying the place of butter was tried, by mixing suet and colza-oil. The disagreeable taste and odor of these materials were partly removed by exposing them to the action of a fine water-spray. The vapor which arose carried off in a measure the volatile acid causing the nauseous odor. The Parisians use pig's blood in the manufacture of black puddings, but the blood of oxen was, previous to the siege, only employed in refining sugar; thanks, however, to the exertions of M. Riche, the blood of both oxen and horses was turned to account, and the result formed a welcome addition to the scanty fare of the besieged. Sheep's blood does not coagulate, and could not be applied to the same purpose, but, mixed with rice and fat, and spices, it was baked in earthen pans.

The offal, heads, feet, tendons, and entrails were eaten, but, as that is a question pertaining to the kitchen rather than to any industrial inquiry, we leave the cooking of them and its results to our readers' imagination. An enormous quantity of sugar, both raw and refined, had been stored up in the city; the sugar itself, sweetmeats, candied fruits, gingerbread, jellies, were all eagerly sought for. One manufactory alone, usually engaged in export trade, supplied 4,500,000 pounds of sweetmeats. Large quantities of dried albumen, used in printing calicoes, are fabricated

in Paris. This is obtained by drying the white of eggs at a temperature of 35° centigrade; it is a dry, transparent substance of a yellowish color, and can be long preserved. After the investment a large quantity of albumen was discovered, equal to 8,000,000 eggs, which could not be applied to the accustomed use. M. Barral proposed to dilute the albumen in six times its weight of water, thereby producing a substance analogous to the white of egg, and well suited for culinary purposes.

*The Sanitary Appliances.*—Taking into consideration the presence of 2,000,000 inhabitants, and the exceptional number of animals reserved for food, the difficulty of preserving cleanliness and health will at once be seen, which difficulty was further increased by the enemy's occupation of all the suburbs, at a short distance from the *enceinte*, which rendered the removal of the night-soil, drain-water, offal, and household rubbish, a matter of great difficulty. Generally speaking, night-soil is taken away in carts, conveyed to La Villette, and there passed into drain-pipes at the sewer of Bondy, part being converted into dry manure, while from another part sulphate of ammonia is extracted. The remainder, not utilized, is conveyed by a drain into a sewer, and discharged into the Seine at St. Denis. It was found necessary to cut the conduit leading to the sewer at La Villette, and establish a direct communication with the discharging drain-pipe. The quantity was also reduced by removing only a portion of the night-soil. In houses provided with the separating apparatus in the closets, the liquid manure flowed into the drains, the solid, collected in sewers, remained there several days before being conveyed to La Villette. Toward the end of the siege, the number of horses and cattle being greatly diminished, the manure was conveyed into the nearest drain. By these means the solid sewage, amounting daily to 1,500 cube metres, was reduced one-half. Foul water was discharged into the Seine by the ordinary drain-pipes. The quantity of drinking-water was diminished by nearly two-thirds, in consequence of the cutting of the canal of Oureq and the aqueduct of Dhuys by the enemy. The daily flushing of the gutters was immediately stopped, both on account of the insufficiency of the water and the departure of the workmen, who were nearly all Prussians. The passage of the night-soil through the sewers occasioned no serious inconvenience. Earthworks were erected at the mouths of the great sewers, and a strict watch maintained to guard against any surprise.

Householders were forbidden to deposit any rubbish in the public roads; tumbrils passed early in the morning, and either collected it direct from the houses, or from receptacles placed by the inhabitants in the street. Twenty depots were formed on waste lands where this rubbish could be thrown, and any inconvenience, that might arise from the decomposition

of the mass, was removed by preventing any stagnant water lodging at the bottom of the heap.

A portion of this rubbish was employed in enriching waste lands sheltered from the guns of the enemy. M. Joigneau, the well-known writer on agriculture, and M. Laisier, the skillful horticulturist, undertook the management of these tracts. Vegetables were forced under bell glasses and frames, and toward the conclusion of the siege, and during the armistice, the markets were supplied with green vegetables, an important addition to the stock of food, and which much contributed to public health.

**PATENTS ISSUED IN 1871.** The following statements show the number of Patents issued by the Department of Washington in 1871, the business of the office, etc.:

#### *Moneys received.*

Amount received on applications for patents, reissues, extensions, caveats, disclaimers, appeals, and trade-marks.....	\$612,835 00
Amount received for copies of specifications, drawings, and other papers.....	47,729 80
Amount received for recording assignments.....	18,151 66
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$678,716 46</b>

#### *Moneys expended.*

Amount paid for salaries.....	\$422,316 02
Amount paid for photographing.....	45,693 30
Amount paid for contingent and miscellaneous expenses, viz.:	
Advertising.....	\$3,062 00
Stationery.....	17,204 41
Tracings, etc.....	472 85
Painting, glazing, varnishing, and glass.....	3,001 20
File-boxes.....	1,215 00
Furniture, carpeting, etc.....	10,827 05
Repairing furniture, carpenters' work, and fitting up cases in model-rooms.....	16,832 04
Plumbing and gas-fitting.....	5,752 59
English patents.....	1,382 23
Paper-hanging.....	1,057 49
Work on report.....	1,683 00
Preparing index of assignments.....	380 75
Refunding money paid by mistake.....	900 00
Hardware.....	3,992 70
Pay of temporary employes.....	16,187 60
Miscellaneous items, viz., books for library, subscription to journals, freight, ice, washing towels, fees of judges in appeal cases, withdrawals, purchase of horse and carriage, and livery.....	10,181 41
	<b>\$4,082 39</b>
	<b>\$562,091 64</b>

#### *Balance in the Treasury of the United States on account of the Patent Fund.*

Amount to the credit of the patent fund January 1, 1871.....	\$648,355 21
Amount of receipts during the year 1871.....	678,716 46
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$1,327,071 67</b>
From which deduct expenditures for the year 1871.....	562,021 64

Balance on the 1st of January, 1872... \$759,980 03

#### *Business of the Office for the Year 1871.*

Number of applications for patents during the year 1871.....	19,472
Number of patents issued, including reissues and designs.....	13,033
Number of applications for extensions of patents.....	204
Number of patents extended.....	153
Number of caveats filed during the year.....	3,366

Number of patents expired during the year	2,654
Number of patents allowed, but not issued for want of final fee.....	1,007
Number of applications for registering of trade-marks.....	505
Number of trade-marks registered.....	486
Of the patents granted there were to—	
Citizens of the United States.....	12,511
Subjects of Great Britain.....	422
Subjects of France.....	30
Subjects of other foreign governments.....	60
	<b>13,033</b>

The number of patents distributed among the citizens of the several States and Territories, and the proportion of patents to population, were as follows:

STATES, ETC.	Number of patents.	One to each—
Alabama.....	29	34,400
Arkansas.....	13	37,300
California.....	243	2,300
Colorado Territory.....	15	2,660
Connecticut.....	667	806
Delaware.....	46	2,717
District of Columbia.....	136	970
Florida.....	10	18,775
Georgia.....	73	16,220
Idaho Territory.....	2	7,500
Illinois.....	871	2,916
Indiana.....	393	4,277
Iowa.....	225	5,387
Kansas.....	40	9,110
Kentucky.....	125	1,057
Louisiana.....	95	7,655
Maine.....	197	3,123
Maryland.....	240	3,254
Massachusetts.....	1,386	1,051
Michigan.....	583	3,091
Minnesota.....	58	8,302
Mississippi.....	48	17,323
Missouri.....	248	6,940
Montana Territory.....	2	10,300
Nebraska.....	13	10,250
Nevada.....	21	2,125
New Hampshire.....	102	3,121
New Jersey.....	496	1,827
New Mexico.....	1	91,874
New York.....	2,964	1,460
North Carolina.....	61	21,000
Ohio.....	905	2,945
Oregon.....	23	4,000
Pennsylvania.....	1,542	2,254
Rhode Island.....	184	1,151
South Carolina.....	26	27,139
Tennessee.....	104	12,100
Texas.....	52	15,742
Vermont.....	111	3,000
Virginia.....	108	11,342
Washington Territory.....	1	23,955
West Virginia.....	42	10,524
Wisconsin.....	227	4,646
Wyoming Territory.....	3	3,096
Persons in the Army and Navy.....	6	

**PAYEN, M.** France has recently lost one of her most eminent chemists, M. Payen, who died on the 18th of May, of apoplexy. M. Payen was Professor of Industrial Chemistry at the Central School since 1830, and at the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers since 1839, a member of the Institute since 1842, and was one of the men who have rendered the greatest services to industrial and agricultural chemistry by his researches into animal manure, on disinfection, on the elementary composition of starch and gums, on acetates, on beetroot and cane sugars, on India-rubber and gutta-percha, on fatty matters, and on paper.

**PENNSYLVANIA.** The total public debt of the State of Pennsylvania on November 30th, when the financial statement for the year was



prepared, was \$28,980,071.73. Of this, \$28,866,145.16 was funded debt, and the remainder, \$113,926.57, unfunded. The total amount of assets remaining in the hands of the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund, November 30th, was \$9,400,000. Add to this, the cash balance in the Treasury at the close of the fiscal year, \$1,476,808.59, and the balance of public debt unprovided for is shown to be \$18,103,263.14. The debt has been reduced, during the year, \$2,131,590.17; and the average reduction during the last five years has been \$1,744,867.75. The receipts into the Treasury during the year amounted to \$3,500,888.44, of which sum \$708,710.67 were from the United States Government on account of Pennsylvania war-claims; and the disbursements amounted to \$7,024,079.85. The balance in the Treasury at the beginning of the fiscal year was \$1,302,942.82. The State issued certificates of loan, amounting to \$299,748.91 for relief of citizens of Chambersburg and vicinity, etc., which bear six per cent. interest, payable at the Treasury semiannually. The amount of loans now overdue is \$2,502,695.16, which can be paid as rapidly as presented to the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund. There are \$3,879,400 of the debt payable in 1872, and demandable in 1877, which can be paid within the five years previous to their maturity, at an annual average of \$775,880. The present condition of the war-claims against the national Government is as follows:

Amount of claims filed .....	\$3,172,213 19
Allowed and collected .....	2,910,469 11
Balance at present in suspense .....	\$261,749 08
Further claims to be made .....	100,000 00

Total suspended and outstanding claims yet to be collected .....

One-sixth part of the revenue of the State was from taxes on corporation stocks. The receipts from this source, during the last four years, have annually exceeded a million dollars. The receipts from the tax on personal property amounted, in 1871, to \$499,862.24, while the revenue yielded by foreign insurance companies alone was \$332,933.60. The valuation of taxable personal property in the State was \$171,686,918; amount of assessment, \$620,620.08.

The Legislature was in session nearly two months beyond the usual limit of one hundred days. It adjourned finally on the 29th of May. The bills passed were generally only of local interest, affecting local affairs. Much time was consumed in discussing a proposed election law for Philadelphia, providing that return judges, two in each ward, one chosen by the majority, and one by the minority of the Board of Aldermen, shall receive duplicate returns of elections, count them in the presence of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and sign the certificates. This was finally rejected. Many days were also occupied with a contest over the appropriation bills. A joint resolution was passed opposing land-grants to railroads

by the General Government. The Governor vetoed a large number of bills, the most important of which provided for the relief of the Mechanics' National Bank and Girard National Bank, both of Philadelphia, from taxation. The effect of the passage of this bill would be to take from the State Treasury \$55,000.

The fall election was for Auditor-General and Surveyor-General of the State, members of the Legislature, and county officers. The Republican Convention for the nomination of State officers was held on May 17th, at Harrisburg. Colonel David Stanton, of Beaver, was nominated for Auditor-General, and Colonel Robert B. Beath, of Schuylkill, Surveyor-General. The following are the principal features of the platform which was adopted:

The Republicans of Pennsylvania, assembled in convention, declared that—

1. They demand of the Legislature the immediate passage of an act calling a State convention to revise and amend the constitution, for the purpose, among other things, of abolishing and prohibiting special legislation; securing the election of all State officers by the people; establishing a judicial system that will make justice prompt and sure, and providing for the passage of general laws that shall so encourage industrial enterprise that Pennsylvania shall be enabled to take her just place in the front rank of all the States.

2. They demand of Congress that the credit of the nation shall be faithfully maintained; home industry encouraged and protected; an adequate civil-service system established for regulating appointments to office; taxes reduced to the lowest possible limit consistent with the steady but not too rapid extinction of the national debt; the honor of the republic sustained at home and abroad; the rights of every man protected in all the States; and every man, entitled thereto, secured in the polling of one vote, and no more, at each election.

3. They declare their unalterable attachment to the principle of protection to home industry in the levying of tariff duties, in accordance with the wise policy which has existed from the foundation of the Government to this time.

4. They commend the policy of retrenchment and wholesome enforcement of the laws, which has prevailed since the election of General Grant to the presidency, and which has resulted, in the first two years of his administration, in reducing the national debt over \$200,000,000, and in curtailing the taxes to the extent of \$80,000,000 annually. They commend, also, the similar policy which has prevailed under Republican rule in Pennsylvania, resulting in paying off the war-debt of \$3,500,000; reducing the State debt from \$40,000,000 to \$30,000,000; and in abolishing the State tax on real estate. It is to the fact, that both the State and nation have been in Republican hands, we owe the accomplishment of such gratifying results; and it is to the continuance of that party in power the people must alone look for the continuance of this policy. The return of the Democrats to power in either State or nation, must inevitably be attended with a return to extravagance in expenditures, to the impairment of State and national credit, and to the abandonment of that protection to free labor under which our industry has thriven and our people been made prosperous.

5. That, in the judgment of this convention, the time has come when the State tax on personal estate may be safely abolished, and the other taxes, imposed by State laws, may also prudently be reduced without injury to the credit of the Commonwealth.

9. That the administration of President Grant



meets the full approval of the Republican party of Pennsylvania. His financial policy, by which the national debt is being steadily reduced; the reduction in the expenditures of the Government; the honest collection of the revenue; his fidelity to the principles of human rights, through which the liberty of all is to be secured in every part of the land; his loyalty to the people in having no policy to enforce against their will; and the spotless integrity of his administration—all point to him as the honorable leader of our party now, and the proper standard-bearer of the Republican party in 1872.

The Democratic Convention was held one week later, in the same place. General William L. McCandless, of Philadelphia, was nominated Auditor-General, and Captain J. H. Cooper, of Lawrence County, Surveyor-General. A platform was adopted, of which the following are the principal resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the persistent refusal of the Republican party in the Legislature to consent to a proper modification of those provisions of the registry act relating to the city of Philadelphia, by which at least one-half of the electors of that city are utterly deprived of representation in the election boards, and fraudulent election-returns, forgery, and murder, encouraged, must be condemned by every just man, and ought to be rebuked by the ballot of every upright citizen.

*Resolved*, That the force and bayonet bills recently enacted by Congress are gross attacks upon the reserved rights of the States, destructive of the elemental principles of civil liberty, intolerable to a free people, centralizing in tendency, and should be forthwith repealed.

*Resolved*, That the language of Senator Carl Schurz, in his St. Louis speech—wherein he says, "I consider it one of the most pressing needs of our day that we should return to the sound practice of constitutional government. The safeguards of our common rights and liberties contained in the Constitution are too sacred and valuable a boon to be permanently jeopardized in providing for a passing emergency. It is time that the American people open their eyes to the dangerous character of this tendency, and that neither a great name nor an object appealing to our sympathies should be permitted to disguise it. As for me, I have seen the working of irresponsible power and personal government in other countries, and I may assure my constituents that, while I am a citizen of this republic, I shall struggle to the last gasp against its introduction here"—was but the utterance of well-known and frequently-announced Democratic doctrine.

*Resolved*, That the public debt is binding upon the nation, and must be paid; and that we are unalterably opposed to any and all movements looking toward repudiation, direct or indirect, but, in justice to the laboring and producing classes, the rate of interest thereon should be reduced at the earliest practicable date.

*Resolved*, That the Democratic party is opposed to the existing system of Federal taxation and finance, ruinous as it is in its effects upon the laboring, producing, mining, and manufacturing interests of the people, and the fruitful source of "hard times," personal indebtedness, and individual bankruptcy.

*Resolved*, That labor and capital have no just cause of antagonism, that we deprecate strife between these two great forces, and earnestly seek to place the laborer and the capitalist on such a platform as will enable both to amicably adjust their differences; and we are unalterably opposed to the importation of a servile race for the purpose of degrading the standard and lowering the position of the laboring-men of the nation.

*Resolved*, That we recognize the binding obligation of all the provisions of the Constitution of the

United States as they now exist, and we deprecate the discussion of issues which have been settled in the manner and by the authority constitutionally appointed.

*Resolved*, That we are for a government rigorously frugal and simple, applying all the possible saving of the public revenue to the discharge of the national debt, and opposed to a multiplication of officers and salaries, merely to make place for partisans, and for increasing by every device the public debt.

*Resolved*, That the continuance by a Republican Congress of the income-tax, when the same is at least of doubtful constitutionality, and the necessity thereof has long since ceased to exist, is an exercise of a power oppressive to the people, and a gross violation of their rights and interests.

*Resolved*, That the present tariff is, in many of its features, oppressive, and should be revised, and that we herewith request our Representatives in Congress, when the tariff shall be the subject of readjustment, to see that the immense products of the State and its industries are properly cared for.

The seventh resolution, indorsing the so-called "new-departure" movement, occasioned considerable discussion, and its final passage was by a vote of 76 to 53.

The election was held on the second Tuesday in October. The total number of votes cast for Auditor-General was 556,434: of this number David Stanton, Republican, received 284,097; William McCandless, Democratic, 269,151; and Barr Spangler, Temperance, 3,186. The whole number of votes cast for Surveyor-General was 556,704: of which Robert B. Beath, Republican, had 287,045; J. H. Cooper, Democratic, 266,735; and E. A. Wheeler, Temperance, 2,924. The total vote for Governor in 1869 was 576,508: John W. Geary, Republican, over Asa Packer, Democratic, 4,596. The Lower House of the Legislature was carried by the Republicans. The Senate stood 16 Republicans to 16 Democrats, with one vacancy; and the House 61 Republicans to 38 Democrats. At the same election a popular vote was taken on a proposition for a convention to revise the State constitution, with the following result: for a convention, 328,354; against, 70,205. On November 7th, David Stanton, the Auditor-General elect, died. By an act of 1850, the Governor has power to fill the vacancy by appointment.

The troubles in the anthracite coal-region between the operators and the miners, covering a period of two years or more, culminated in a long and bitter strike, beginning at the close of 1870, and continuing until the summer of 1871. The strike was ordered by the Working-men's Benevolent Association, a united and compact organization, chartered by the Legislature, and embracing nearly the entire laboring population of the coal-country, and formed with the contemplated object of securing employment for all its members, and preventing the reduction of wages. It began in the Upper Wyoming region, where the operators announced a reduction of wages, to take effect December 1, 1870, from \$1.31, to 86 cents per "diamond car," which contains a ton and a half of coal; and in January it



spread, by order of the association, throughout the Schuylkill, Lehigh, and Lower Wyoming districts, though there was at this time no particular difference between the operators and miners in these sections. The operators in the Upper Wyoming region had repeatedly refused to accept the so-called "basis system" of wages proposed by the miners' association, and it was perhaps this, more than the proposed reduction, which rendered the strike bitter and violent. The basis system was proposed in the early part of 1869, and was reluctantly accepted, after a series of strikes, suspensions, and compromises, by the operators in the Schuylkill, Lehigh, and Lower Wyoming districts. It provided that the price of wages be fixed at the lowest price for coal; that the minimum be established at a certain expressed figure, and that, if coal advanced beyond that price, wages should advance in proportion. At the time of the strike, the men in the Schuylkill, Lehigh, and Lower Wyoming districts were working on the basis of \$2.50 a ton. On the 15th of February the General Council of the Working-men's Benevolent Association ordered a resumption of work on condition that the Upper Wyoming operators should return to the rates before the strike, namely, \$1.31 per diamond car, and the operators in the other sections to the basis of \$3. This was not agreed to. Some of the operators were willing to accept it, but they were powerless to do so, on account of the action of the railroad companies, themselves large operators, and opposed to the proposition, in raising the price, for carrying the coal to market, to nearly three times the former figure. The legality of this action of the railroad companies was questioned by the Governor, who demanded the official opinion of the Attorney-General of the State. This was decidedly adverse to the railroads. The Governor, with a message strongly indorsing it, transmitted the opinion to the Legislature, and a protracted investigation followed. The report supported the railroads, and announced that there was no legal limit to the rates which the companies might charge for the transportation of freights over their lines, for the reason that the word "toll," which can be variously interpreted, is used in the original charters in the place of "fare" or "freight," in the sections limiting the rates of charges. Not content with this, the opinion of the Supreme Court was asked by the Governor. The question was not definitely settled.

In the early part of April there were serious riots in the section about Scranton, caused by the determination of the men of the association to prevent non-union men from working. A mine, known as the Tripp slope, was entered by a body of men, the track was torn up, the cars demolished, and the works so damaged that their operation was completely stopped; and relentless war was waged on the half-dozen miners who had worked there. The

mayor of the city read the riot act, but, accomplishing nothing thereby and apprehending more serious outbreaks, the aid of the Governor was evoked. Governor Geary, in response, ordered portions of the State militia to the section by the following proclamation:

*Whereas*, The recent suspension of work by the miners in the anthracite coal-regions of the State, and the subsequent imposition by the transportation companies of prohibitory rates, have entailed great and manifold evils upon miners, operators, consumers, manufacturers, and others; and, whereas, all efforts of the Executive and their friends of law and social order have failed to harmonize the conflicting interests and bring about an amicable adjustment of the existing difficulties; and, whereas, the recent investigation before a committee of the Senate has failed to provide any remedy for existing evils, or to accomplish any thing toward the desired adjustment, or to give promise of relief to a suffering people; and, whereas, as usual in such cases, the unnatural, aggravated, and unlawful conflict between labor and capital has resulted, as I am advised, in breaches of the peace and the destruction of life and property at the city of Scranton and other places in the mining regions of that vicinity, and is assuming the shape of mob violence on the part of the miners and others, further threatens the lives and property of the law-abiding citizens, and the temporary subversion of the laws, and calls for prompt and efficient remedies:

Now, therefore, I, John W. Geary, Governor of the said Commonwealth, by virtue of the power and authority vested in me by the constitution and laws, do hereby proclaim and declare:

1. That it is unlawful for any person or association of persons, by violence, threats, or other coercive means, to prevent any laborers or miners from working when they please, for whom they please, and at such wages as they please; and alike unlawful, by such violence or threats, to deter or prevent the owner or operators of mines from employing whomsoever they may choose to employ, and at such wages as may be agreed upon between the employer and the persons employed.

2. That it is unlawful for any railroad or other transportation company, in subversion of the objects of its creation, to impose rates of freight or transportation intended to be, and which are, substantially prohibitory, or to combine with others to effect the same ends, and thus create, prolong, or aggravate existing evils.

3. That it is unlawful, at all times, and under all circumstances, for persons to assemble in a riotous or tumultuous manner, and, under grievances, either actual or intended, to commit breaches of the peace, destroy property, or endanger, or take the lives of others, and thus subvert and nullify the laws, and subject the good name of the State to humiliation and reproach.

4. That reliable information having been received that these riotous assemblages are too large and powerful to be dispersed, or suppressed by the local authorities of Scranton, which have called on me for aid, I have invoked the military power of the State to suppress the riots and mobs at Scranton, and wherever else in the Commonwealth such unlawful assemblages may be found, and, under the conviction that the time has come for a complete settlement for the present and future of the unlawful complications and difficulties under which the people now suffer, I have also invoked the civil power of the State against the railroad and other transportation companies for the misuse and abuse of their corporate rights and privileges, and will enforce all the remedies authorized by the laws of the land; and I call upon all military organizations to hold themselves in readiness to support the civil authori-



ties wherever thereunto required, and upon all civil magistrates, officers, and citizens in their several spheres of action or influence to sustain or enforce the laws against all offenders in anywise responsible for the evils and wrongs under which we now suffer.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State, at Harrisburg, this seventh day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and of the Commonwealth the ninety-fifth.

JOHN W. GEARY.

Early in April the Anthracite Board of Trade offered a compromise to the miners of the Schuylkill district in the following proposition:

The Working-men's Benevolent Association to abandon all future attempts to control the collieries in any manner, or to interfere directly or indirectly in the matter of the employment or discharge of any one, so that the operator shall have exclusive control and management of his works. Secondly, operators to agree that no one is to be discharged simply on account of his belonging to the Working-men's Benevolent Association, or of any part of the Workingmen's Benevolent Association, but that all men are to be left free to join the said Association or not as they may think proper.

But this was promptly rejected. The next proposition came from the miners, and was to refer the questions at issue to a board of arbitration consisting of representatives from the two opposing parties, with an umpire. This was accepted, and Judge Elwell, presiding judge of the district comprised by the counties of Columbia, Sullivan, and Northumberland, was unanimously chosen umpire. The meetings were held at Mauch Chunk. Both sides presented their cases, and after long argument a decision was reached on the question of the control of the mines, but not on the question of wages, the miners insisting on a basis of \$5.50. The principal points of Judge Elwell's opinion on the former question—the control of the mines—which was accepted, were as follows:

1. The right of an owner or lessee and operator of a colliery to the entire and exclusive control and management of his works is guaranteed to him by the law of the land, and is of such an unquestionable character, that it ought not to be interfered with either directly or indirectly.

2. The umpire concurs with, and adopts as a correct statement of the law, that part of the late proclamation of the Executive of this Commonwealth, wherein he says that "It is unlawful for any person or association of persons, by violence, threats, or other coercive means, to prevent any laborers or miners from working when they please, for whom they please, and at such wages as they please, and alike unlawful, by such violence or threats, to deter or prevent the owner or operators of mines from employing whomsoever they may choose to employ, and at such wages as may be agreed upon between the employer and the person employed."

3. It is the undoubted right of men to refuse to work except upon such terms as shall be agreeable to them; but a general understanding that no person of a particular association of laborers shall work for any operator who has in his employ a member of such association who has not paid his dues to the association, or who does not belong to such association, is contrary to the policy of law, and subversive of the best interests of the miners and their employers. An association may inflict fines upon its members for breach of its by-laws, and expel for non-

payment, but it has no right by combined action to place the defaulter in the light of an outlaw in the transaction of business with others.

4. The umpire decides that it is contrary to the spirit of the law, as stated secondly above, for a body of men to agree not to work, because their employer refuses to employ a particular person, or because he has discharged such person.

If such a case arises where the act of the operator is deemed to be oppressive, and he refuses to redress the wrong, it is a proper one for local arbitration, by which, in most cases, the difficulty could be properly settled without the disastrous consequences arising both to the employers and employed by a strike, even at one colliery.

5. As persons of sound mind and competent age are permitted by law to bargain for themselves, their contracts in regard to labor at mines should be held as sacred as other contracts, and should not be annulled or set aside in any manner different from that provided for other cases. Interference by persons not parties to the contract is not to be tolerated.

6. Operators ought not in any manner to combine against persons who belong to the Miners and Laborers' Benevolent Association. Any operator who refuses to employ a person because he is so connected, or who shall discharge him for that reason, would thereby give good grounds for censure and for other members to refuse to work for him.

7. No member of the Miners and Laborers' Benevolent Association ought to be deprived of work because of his being selected by his branch to perform the duties mentioned in section three, article sixteen of the by-laws of that association, if his duties are performed in the manner therein mentioned.

8. In regard to the right claimed by the miners to cease work when they see cause, whether in a body or otherwise, it is impossible to lay down any rule. And I am not aware that it is expected of me to do so. But I may be allowed to recommend that, after resumption again takes place, and business is again moving in its accustomed channel, immediate steps be taken to provide for the adjustment of difficulties, if any shall arise in future, before they reach the disastrous proportions of those which now afflict not only the laborers and operators, but the whole country.

A mine disaster occurred at West Pittston on the afternoon of May 27. The shaft known as the Knight shaft, owned by the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and operated under lease by C. A. Blake and Company of New York, took fire, it is supposed from friction in the hoisting apparatus at the top of the break, and burned fiercely and rapidly, while 30 or 40 men were working in the mine. There was but one outlet, and that by means of the shaft over which the breaker was erected, 300 feet below. Only about half of the imprisoned miners were rescued alive. The horrors of the Avondale disaster were repeated.

A large increase was made in the number of public schools during the year. The number in the State at the close of the year was 13,320; average number of children attending, 567,188; number of teachers, 19,021. The sum of \$8,580,918.33 was expended for the maintenance of these schools. A general appropriation of \$750,000, a hundred thousand dollars more than was appropriated last year, is asked for this. Only three districts in the State have refused to accept the common-school system: these are Harmony, in Beaver County, and Overfield and Washington townships, in Wyo-



ming County. The question of compulsory education was raised in the Legislature of 1871, and discussed, by those interested in the schools, with considerable warmth. A bill was proposed requiring the attendance at school, during six months of the year, of all children between the ages of six and fourteen years. It was not passed. The Superintendent of Schools, in his annual report, urges that the power to appoint the superintendent be taken from the Governor, and conferred upon a board

consisting of the Governor, one person selected by the State Teachers' Association, one by a convention of superintendents, one by a meeting of the principals of the State normal schools, and one by a meeting of the presidents of the colleges, the object being to remove the office from the influence of politics. Under an act of the last Legislature, the State Superintendent of Schools took control of the soldiers' orphans' schools of the Commonwealth.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	30,315	29,750	565	29,622	699	\$5,762,021	\$140,663
Alleghany.....	262,204	257,743	4,459	186,307	75,897	46,196,430	1,434,653
Armstrong.....	43,382	43,202	179	39,828	3,554	4,983,743	92,582
Beaver.....	36,148	35,818	330	32,134	4,014	6,006,213	125,597
Bedford.....	29,635	29,150	485	28,562	1,073	4,377,508	73,696
Berks.....	106,701	106,269	424	101,815	5,386	105,076,716	121,745
Blair.....	33,051	37,665	386	34,711	3,340	6,887,550	152,201
Bradford.....	53,204	52,715	489	48,973	4,226	5,922,585	164,081
Bucks.....	64,336	62,532	1,803	60,290	4,046	19,354,252	367,742
Butler.....	36,510	36,465	42	32,571	8,889	5,449,571	95,775
Cambria.....	36,569	36,471	98	29,470	7,099	2,265,944	123,649
Cameron.....	4,273	4,261	12	3,507	766	1,311,116	60,550
Carbon.....	28,144	28,079	65	21,180	6,964	3,448,439	80,130
Centre.....	34,418	34,152	266	32,888	1,530	5,977,418	145,767
Chester.....	77,805	71,569	6,233	71,649	6,156	27,075,534	440,490
Clarion.....	26,537	26,511	26	24,917	1,620	2,817,819	55,926
Clearfield.....	25,741	25,606	135	23,651	2,090	2,140,287	141,651
Clinton.....	23,211	23,016	195	20,897	2,314	4,600,000	79,949
Columbia.....	28,766	28,622	144	26,613	2,153	4,499,384	121,505
Crawford.....	63,832	63,350	481	56,647	7,185	8,677,056	238,101
Cumberland.....	43,912	41,896	2,015	42,966	946	16,287,212	230,395
Dauphin.....	60,740	57,768	2,972	56,003	4,737	17,661,385	427,307
Delaware.....	39,408	36,659	2,744	32,373	7,030	25,216,870	244,483
Elk.....	8,438	8,424	64	6,054	2,394	1,357,139	28,675
Erie.....	65,973	65,384	589	52,099	13,274	5,628,067	370,990
Fayette.....	43,234	41,780	1,503	41,668	1,616	12,758,516	147,750
Forest.....	4,010	4,003	7	3,560	450	628,057	32,413
Franklin.....	45,335	42,903	2,432	44,143	1,222	12,023,250	168,075
Fulton.....	9,360	9,209	151	9,115	245	1,208,012	17,814
Greene.....	25,887	25,374	513	25,735	152	3,729,080	64,967
Huntingdon.....	31,251	30,952	299	29,658	1,593	6,421,212	100,711
Indiana.....	36,183	35,952	186	34,735	1,403	3,811,401	88,047
Jefferson.....	21,656	21,588	68	20,566	1,090	2,315,498	142,649
Juniata.....	17,390	17,164	226	17,175	215	3,180,444	29,588
Lancaster.....	121,340	118,470	2,861	113,796	7,454	118,085,470	330,809
Lawrence.....	27,296	27,181	117	24,946	2,352	5,261,427	180,460
Lebanon.....	34,036	34,023	74	33,341	735	10,921,089	136,033
Lehigh.....	55,736	55,736	40	50,610	6,180	12,575,667	188,806
Luzerne.....	160,753	159,989	766	106,115	54,640	18,703,116	232,868
Lycoming.....	47,626	46,775	851	43,068	4,558	6,129,560	226,703
McKean.....	8,825	8,801	24	7,676	1,149	1,414,493	25,244
Mercer.....	49,977	49,700	277	41,942	8,035	7,758,407	171,856
Mifflin.....	17,508	17,285	223	16,930	578	4,525,860	64,745
Monroe.....	18,362	18,157	205	17,356	1,006	1,744,294	39,067
Montgomery.....	81,612	80,875	1,237	72,322	9,290	31,167,152	876,094
Montour.....	15,344	15,265	79	12,824	2,520	2,631,104	52,339
Northampton.....	61,432	61,245	186	55,058	6,374	13,868,562	226,539
Northumberland.....	41,444	41,311	133	37,119	4,325	6,244,885	130,589
Perry.....	25,447	25,307	140	25,026	421	3,292,500	54,062
Philadelphia.....	674,022	651,554	22,147	490,395	183,034	515,515,938	8,442,899
Pike.....	8,436	8,424	193	6,940	1,496	1,065,900	19,844
Potter.....	11,265	11,242	22	10,363	897	1,294,200	41,080
Schuylkill.....	116,423	116,044	384	85,572	30,856	20,083,543	339,007
Snyder.....	15,606	15,573	33	15,527	79	3,280,048	44,600
Somerset.....	28,226	28,181	45	26,427	1,799	5,118,293	74,513
Sullivan.....	6,191	6,186	5	5,291	900	632,421	18,473
Susquehanna.....	37,523	37,274	249	33,519	4,004	3,336,060	128,957
Tioga.....	35,097	35,003	94	31,293	3,799	7,070,056	148,170
Union.....	15,565	15,403	162	15,300	265	4,774,760	49,477
Venango.....	47,925	47,492	433	42,139	5,786	5,017,405	154,396
Warren.....	23,897	23,787	104	19,991	3,906	2,186,386	119,917
Washington.....	48,483	46,452	2,931	45,660	2,793	13,857,878	160,592
Wayne.....	83,188	83,147	41	26,469	6,719	2,861,989	53,940
Westmoreland.....	58,719	58,160	559	54,731	3,988	10,059,779	209,245
Wyoming.....	14,585	14,573	10	13,960	625	1,960,651	46,710
York.....	76,134	74,900	1,233	72,594	3,540	15,641,666	238,059
Total for State.....	3,531,791	3,456,449	65,294	2,976,530	545,261	\$1,313,226,042	\$24,531,597

Included in the census are fourteen Chinese and thirty-four Indians. There are ninety-nine tribal Indians. In the assessed value of property is included personal property to the amount of \$69,868,190, which is not distributed among counties. The total taxation contains the sum of \$5,179,572, not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$3,808,340,112. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$57,915,469. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$183,946,027; 6,567,722 pounds of wool were raised; 222,351 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 82,457 are males, and 139,894 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 61,350 are white males.

The effective force of the National Guard of the State was, at the close of the year, 19 regiments and 3 battalions, comprising, with unattached organizations, 382 companies, viz.: 8 artillery, 20 cavalry, and 354 infantry. The aggregate of enlisted men was 16,734, and the commissioned officers numbered 1,142. The Fifth Brigade of the First Division, organized in accordance with an act of the last Legislature, is composed of three regiments of colored troops. The entire force is properly equipped, and generally well drilled and disciplined. On November 7th a State military convention, composed of delegates from the various divisions of the National Guard, was held in Harrisburg, for the purpose of adopting measures to secure the passage of a "practical and efficient general military act," by the Legislature. Resolutions were adopted providing for the appointment of a committee to prepare a bill and advocate it before the next Legislature; and declaring that the tax levied for the organization of the National Guard should be a State instead of a military tax; that the number of officers and men composing the Guard should be limited by law; that the State authorities should furnish the necessary uniforms and equipments; that the present form of enlistment be changed from signing the so-called enrolment-book to subscribing to an oath of service, and that fines levied by court-martial be considered and collected as other taxes; and that division encampments be held as schools for field instruction at least one week in each year. The Governor was present at the convention, and participated in its proceedings.

The debt of the city of Philadelphia is, in round numbers, \$46,000,000, and the convertible assets applicable to its liquidation are \$12,000,000. These are bonds and mortgages. The taxes collected during 1871 amounted to about \$9,600,000. The rate was \$1.80 on a hundred. The collections were made upon real estate, the total value of which was \$492,000,000. The total value of real estate exempted from taxation was about \$6,000,000. The value of the manufactures produced dur-

ing the year ending June 30, 1871, was nearly \$340,000,000, against \$327,000,000 during the year ending June 30, 1870. There were 8,600 mills, foundries, and factories in operation; and 96,969 men and 38,729 women were constantly employed at remunerative wages. Nearly 20,000 looms, and more than 250,000 spindles were in operation in the cotton and woollen factories; and 2,000 factories were run by steam-power. The value of the year's work in iron and steel was about \$70,000,000.

PERSIA, a country in Asia. Area, about 648,000 square miles; population, variously estimated at from five to eight millions. In 1870 and 1871 Persia was the scene of one of the most terrible famines known in history. It was caused by the drought of 1870, and by great ravages in the central and southern provinces, most of all in Khorassan. A correspondent writing to a Turkish journal from Tabreez, under date of April 30th, gives the following details:

That the people are dying of hunger, even in the streets of the capital, is a minor phase of this terrible calamity. In Khorassan parents are selling their children as slaves to the Toorkomans in order to keep them alive; and in Ispahan, as is said, men have been seized in the act of digging up the corpses to serve as food for their starving families. In Shiraz, Kerman, and Yezd, the wretched sufferers endeavor to support life on the grass and roots which they may find in the neighborhood, and, as might be expected, pestilence follows hard on the footsteps of famine; between them the half of the kingdom of Persia is becoming rapidly depopulated.

A later account of the famine is given in the *Times* of India, of May 13th, which says:

The famine in some parts of Persia is severe beyond comprehension. Rain was for long hopefully expected, but it came in very measured quantity, and too late to turn away the foe that was already at the door. Thousands are said to have died by the wayside, of sheer starvation, or of starvation coupled with the diseases it invariably brings in its train. Most of the dead lie unburied—a fact which may be regarded as the sure precursor of pestilence. At first, when self-preservation by any means whatever became a question to be decided, yea or nay, the former alternative prevailed with the Mussulmans, and more than one human being is said to have been killed and eaten by them. It is stated that the sights to be seen, and not to be avoided in the neighborhood of Shiraz, are such that European residents will not leave their own houses. Also, between Shiraz and Bushire, thousands of dead bodies lie unburied.

The apathy of the Persian officials during this calamity was the subject of complaint. A correspondent from Shiraz, to the London *Daily News*, states that in 1870, when the famine began, the Government at several places increased the taxes on gardens and arable lands. The prices of garden and field produce immediately rose twenty-five per cent., or more, and the laborers' wages decreased proportionately. Only the Governors of the provinces of Meshed and Yezd are recommended for not showing the same indifference as most of the other officers; each distributed large sums of money among the poor of his



district. In the middle of July, according to special dispatches from Constantinople, the deaths in the province of Khorassan averaged 300 daily, and so great was the distress that the dead bodies of the victims were devoured by the survivors; and men, women, and children, were in some cases killed to render the supply of food more abundant. The plague also appeared among the Persians, and the Turkish Government was compelled, by the exigency of the situation, to draw a sanitary cordon along the border of its dominions. Among the classes which most severely suffered from the famine were the Parsees. A letter from Mr. Maneckjee Limgee Attaria, agent of the managing committee of the East Indian Society, after ameliorating the condition of poor Zoroastrians in Persia, gives a dreadful account of their sufferings. Among the statements he makes are the following:

In Ispahan public shops are opened for selling camel's, ass's, dog's, and cat's flesh, and yet from 70 to 80 persons die daily. People go about selling their children. The Armenian population only live free from privation, they being supported by their wealthy brethren in Calcutta and Batavia. In Kassar and Kome, cities where corn formerly abounded, people have been caught "cutting down children for food." In Khorassan 18,000 men had been swept off through hunger and disease, and those who survived did not hesitate "to use raked-up corpses for food." In Yezd twelve Zoroastrians were dying daily for want of food, yet only one benevolent Parsee gentleman, Mr. Nusserwanjee Maneckjee Petit, had, up to the date of the letter, sent 800 rupees in 1866, and 1,700 rupees on the 10th of January, 1870, through the managing committee, and again 200 rupees by telegraph on the 14th of March, 1871. No other contribution, the Parsee agent adds, had been received, and corn distributed among the Zoroastrians at Yezd had been taken from them by the Mohammedans.

The Persian minister in London explicitly denied the truth of the report concerning the ravages committed by famine and pestilence. According to his statement, there was undoubtedly a lamentable scarcity of food among the poorer classes, and they were fed at the expense of the Government, in the cemeteries, because there was in them alone sufficient room to accommodate the great crowds of people who appeal to the authorities for subsistence. Order was preserved in the cemeteries by the police, and from this fact arose the story that force had to be employed for the prevention of the disinterment of the dead for use as food. The minister expressed the opinion that the horrible statements emanating from his country were the work of commercial agents.

To put an end to doubt on the subject, Sir R. Macdonald Stephenson sent a telegram to Mr. Allison, the British *chargé d'affaires* at Teheran, to ask if the accounts published were true, and, if the population were still suffering, what would be the quickest means of affording relief. Mr. Allison's reply, partly confirming the statement of the Persian minister, was as follows: "Teheran, July 31st.—

The famine is over, but provisions are very dear."

Later accounts from Persia corroborated, however, the accounts formerly received, not only of the great suffering of the population, but of the continuance of the famine. According to a letter from Teheran, August 7th, to the *Gazette of Cologne*, the situation in Persia was becoming more horrible from day to day.

Of the 120,000 inhabitants of Meshed, the capital of Khorassan, two-thirds perished from hunger and disease in the course of July, while the remaining third fled, and were mostly captured by roving troops of Toorkomans and Afghans, and led into slavery. At Shiraz and Tabreez insurrections have broken out. The cholera declared itself at the latter place—which suffered also terribly from an inundation—and on the Turkish frontier at Solimanich cases of pestilence have occurred. The inhabitants of the capital, knowing that a petition to the Shah would remain without answer, addressed themselves to the foreign representatives, who declined to intervene. When, at the beginning of August, the Shah returned to his capital, he was received before the gates by thousands of howling women, who were afterward dispersed by the police. The Shah took up his residence in a neighboring castle, and issued a decree ordering the sale of bread at a nominal price. No bread came forth, and the Shah then ordered, as remedial measures, to put into chains the vizier of the town, to slit open the belly of the chief baker, and to put several others bakers into their ovens. The *émende* was thereby put down, but not the prevailing misery, and a terrible catastrophe is expected.

The *Levant Herald* of Constantinople, at the close of August, declared that the famine and pestilence were worse than ever; that there were 27,000 victims at Ispahan alone; that the crops had been destroyed, and that one-third of the population had been annihilated. On September 9th an Englishman, Savil Dickinson, writes from Teheran, on the condition of affairs: "The country is disturbed by frequent insurrections; the pestilence still rages and its horrors are increased by destructive inundations; and, notwithstanding the fearful situation of the country and people, the Persian Government refuses to avail itself of the aid proffered by the Governments of Great Britain and Russia."

The Shah, in consequence of the issue of the Franco-German War, engaged a Prussian colonel to reorganize the Persian army.

PERU, a republic in South America. President for the term from 1868 to 1872, Colonel J. F. Balta; first Vice-President, Colonel M. H. Cévallas; second Vice-President, G. F. Canseco. The Senate consists of 18, and the Chamber of Deputies of about 100 members. Area, 510,107 square miles. The population of Peru, according to official statistics published in Lima, in 1871, was as follows:

Departments.	Population.	Departments.	Population.
Piura.....	172,000	Huanuco.....	90,000
Cajamarca.....	273,000	Ica.....	68,000
Amazonas.....	44,000	Ayacucho.....	210,000
Loreto.....	53,000	Cuzco.....	464,000
Libertad.....	56,000	Puno.....	335,000
Ancho.....	317,000	Arequipa.....	200,000
Lima.....	330,000	Moquegua.....	85,000
Callao.....	40,000	Jarpaga.....	25,000
Junin.....	282,000		
Huancavelina ....	160,000	Total.....	3,199,000



Population of the capital, Lima, at the close of 1871, 160,056.

The budget for the two years 1871 and 1872 fixes the revenue at 58,982,851 soles (1 sol.=\$1.17).

The expenditures consisted of \$6,460,004 for the ministry of the Interior; \$409,043 for the ministry of Foreign Affairs; \$4,632,333 for the ministry of Justice and Public Instruction; \$4,812,564 for the ministry of Finance and Commerce; \$30,729,058 for amortization of the debt of 1865; \$10,870,762 for the ministry of War and Marine; altogether \$57,913,764. The public debt, in 1870, amounted to 62,225,550 soles, or \$77,781,938. The army, in 1870, consisted of about 8,000 men, under command of one grand-marshal, four generals of division, and twenty-six brigadier-generals. The value of the foreign commerce was estimated as follows:

	Imports.	Exports.
At Callao, 1869.....	\$24,000,000	\$48,000,000
At Pisco.....		4,000,000
At Iquique.....	4,800,000	7,200,000
At Arica.....	6,500,000	3,156,524
Total.....	\$35,300,000	\$62,356,524

The movement of shipping, in 1869 and 1870, was as follows:

PORTS.	ENTERED.		CLEARED.	
	Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.
Callao (1869).....	2,073	1,359,002	2,140	1,389,646
Arica (1869).....	212	206,517	218	208,275
Payta (1869).....	228	161,190	211	.....
Iquique (1870).....	248	172,370	244	168,457

The following railroads were in operation in 1871: Eten & Chiclayo, 6 leguas (1 legua=2.63 English miles); Lima & Chancay, 20 leg.; Lima & Callao, 14 leg.; Lima & Ocho-rillos, 2 leg.; Pisco & Ica, 13 leg.; Mollenda & Arequipa, 23 leg.; Tacna & Arica, 14 leg.; Iquique & Noria, 14 leg.: total, about 94 leg. In the course of construction were the following roads: Arequipa & Puno, 50 leg.; Callao *via* Cocachara into the interior, 40 leg.; Ilo & Moquegua, 14 leg.; Pacasmay & Cajamarca. Excellent coal-mines were discovered on the Bolivian frontier in May.

A new attempt at revolution took place in May. The ringleaders laid a plot to seize the Peruvian iron-clads. They failed, however, and took refuge on a United States man-of-war. On August 16th the opponents of President Balta again made an attempt to overthrow his government. Their intention was to surprise the palace, and make the President a prisoner, and they expected that some of the troops would join the revolution. The Government, however, received timely notice; the conspirators failed and were arrested. Among them were two military officers and three prominent citizens.

A great excitement was produced in Sep-

tember by the declared intention of the Italians resident in Lima and Callao to celebrate, on September 20th, the anniversary of Italian unity, and the occupation of Rome by the forces of King Victor Emmanuel. The Catholic party, through their principal organ, the *Sociedad*, in Lima, severely censured the project of the Italians, characterizing it as insulting to Catholic honor, and as certain of provoking a serious tumult. Nevertheless, the Italians persisted in their arrangements, and nearly every thing was perfected for the proper celebration of the day, when suddenly a Government decree appeared, prohibiting any manifestation on their part in honor of the occasion, calling upon the prefects of the two cities to use every means in their power to fulfil the order. This action of the Government was induced by the quiet intervention of the chief dignitaries of the Church, aided by the diplomatic agent of the Pope. The newspapers of Lima and Callao, with the exception of the *Sociedad*, denounced it as contrary to the constitution, to common-sense, and common courtesy; and the standing committee of Congress officially protested against it. The Italians were naturally excited to an intense degree by this attack upon what they deemed to be their legal privilege, but wise counsels prevailed among them, the Italian minister addressing a manifesto to his countrymen, advising them to maintain the greatest moderation and tranquillity, and to resign themselves quietly to a state of things which they were powerless to change. As, however, two days afterward, a procession paraded through the streets of Lima, carrying the likeness of the Pope in honor of the anniversary of his accession, placards were posted all over the town, calling upon Peruvians who sympathized with the Italian cause, and who disapproved of the stand taken by the Government, to meet on the 20th, in the Plaza Bolivar, to give expression to their views and sentiments. In pursuance of this call, a large crowd, chiefly consisting of Peruvians, and numbering, according to one estimate, about 15,000 persons, assembled on the appointed day; but when the opening speech had scarcely been commenced, small bodies of troops entered the square, surrounded the assemblage, and proceeded to arrest all whom they could lay their hands upon.

In no way has the spirit of advancement made itself more manifest in Peru than in the rapid extension of railway lines, opening up, as they will, the richest sections of a country naturally one of the most wealthy on the globe. In this respect Peru is at present ahead of every South American state. None of the new roads are looked upon with greater interest than the railway about to be constructed from Payta to the city of Piura, the capital of a rich province of the same name, in the northern portion of the republic. Payta is the great port in the north, and is the ren-



dezvous for all the American whalers in the South Pacific. It is the seaport of Piura, from which it is distant about forty miles. It exports large quantities of raw India-rubber, Peruvian bark, cocoa, drugs and dyes, and quite a respectable amount of cotton of a very fine quality. The road will be completed in six months. The next in importance is the road to Trujillo. The railway is to run from the seaport of Trujillo to Huanchaco, and will aid very materially in the development of the resources of several very wealthy provinces. It will traverse the fertile valleys of Chicama, Santa Catalina, and Viza. The valley of Chicama alone contains 125,000 acres of cultivated land.

A very severe earthquake was felt at Lima on the night of the 21st of August, at 8.32 o'clock. The undulations were from northwest to southeast, and were of twenty seconds' duration. Great alarm was created, and almost the entire population rushed into the streets. The shock was very severe at Cerro Azul and Pisco, on the coast. The sea, which previously had become unusually placid, suddenly became very rough and tumultuous, and continued so throughout the next day. No tidal wave was experienced, though the surf rolled in upon the coast with great violence.

**PHOTOGRAPHIC PROCESS, A NEW.** An entirely novel method of photographic printing has just been discovered by M. Merget, Professor of Physics at the Faculté des Sciences of Lyons. The principal points discovered by M. Merget may be thus summarized:

1. The vaporization of mercury is a continuous phenomenon, that is to say, the metal emits vapor at all times, even at a very low temperature, and when in a solidified form.

2. Mercury-vapor may be condensed upon certain substances, such as carbon, platinum, etc., without these latter being chemically affected.

3. Mercury-vapor will pass with exceeding facility through porous bodies, such as wood, porcelain, etc.

4. The salts of all precious metals when in solution are very sensitive to the action of mercury-vapor, which has the effect of rapidly reducing them.

The most sensitive to mercury of the precious-metal salts are nitrate of silver and the soluble chlorides of gold, palladium, and iridium, and paper prepared with any of these forms at once a most delicate test for the volatile metal; but the solutions must contain some hygrometric body to prevent complete desiccation, so that the surface coated with them will always remain in a moist condition. To demonstrate how exceedingly sensitive this test-paper is to mercury, we may state that a section of wood, exposed to mercury-vapors and afterward pressed in contact with a sheet of sensitive paper, prints off upon the surface all the rings and markings it possesses, the

mercury being deposited in the pores of the wood in a more or less condensed form.

In the event of nitrate of silver being used for preparing the paper, it is necessary, obviously, to exclude the light, as otherwise a reducing action will be already set up by solar means alone; but with the salts of palladium or platinum no such action need be feared. According to the kind of metallic salt employed, so the tint of the impression varies; but in most cases an intense black may be obtained where the action has proceeded far enough.

Having described M. Merget's discoveries thus far, it is easy to guess how that gentleman employs them in the carrying out of a photographic process. An ordinary glass negative, possessing an image which has been formed by the deposition of silver particles, is prepared in a suitable manner to protect it from injury by contact with the mercury (such, for instance, as coating it in some way with platinum or carbon particles), and the picture is then exposed to the action of mercury-vapor. The vapor condenses, in a more or less concentrated form, upon the image—in the same way, quite well, as it becomes deposited upon, and develops the latent image in the daguerreotype process—and subsequently the plate thus treated is brought into contact with the sensitive paper. The consequence is, that the minute particles of mercury deposited all over the image exercise a reducing action upon the salts on the surface of the paper, and a print of the original photograph results, possessing the same gradation of tint as the original. Indeed, when nitrate of silver is employed for sensitizing the paper, the photograph secured is in every respect similar to that produced by light in the ordinary silver printing process, and the picture is forthwith toned and fixed in the same way, in fact, as one of these; in the one case, however, the reduction of the silver salts has been brought about by mercury-vapor, while in the other light alone has been the reducing agent. Impressions obtained by means of platinum and palladium salts need simply to be washed in water in order that they may be permanently fixed. These latter, in truth, are so indestructible and inalterable that they cannot be destroyed except by a chemical agent which would at the same time radically injure the paper or other basis upon which they rest.

This process of photography is not yet in such an advanced state as to be of any practical importance; but, nevertheless, it is certainly one of the most ingenious and interesting discoveries made of late in this branch of science. The great advantage it possesses is that of printing without the aid of light, and yet producing prints with detail and half tone dependent upon delicate chemical reaction—such rare gradation being secured as our present light-printed pictures (silver and carbon prints) alone possess.

**PICRIC POWDER.** The production of dynamite by Nobel appears to have been the signal for numerous subsequent attempts to utilize the highly-dangerous compound nitro-glycerine, some of which have proved successful. The object appears to have been to replace as far as possible the inexplusive silica in M. Nobel's mixture, by explosive materials, thus insuring a greater percentage of power in the resulting compound. It was with this view that Mr. Horsley mixed his original powder with nitro-glycerine, and it was the same object that led Captain Schultze to incorporate the latter ingredient with his gun-sawdust, or wood-powder. This powder is sawdust purified from all resinous substances and digested in a mixture of sulphuric and nitric acids. The result is a feebly explosive material only, which is afterward strengthened by impregnation with nitrates. This wood-powder Captain Schultze mixed with 17 per cent. of nitro-glycerine, which gave a powerful compound, but one not equal in its results to dynamite. Another method of taming nitro-glycerine has been brought forward by Prof. Abel. It consists in granulating gun-cotton and mixing it with saltpetre and as much nitro-glycerine as it will absorb; here the gun-cotton replaces the silica in Nobel's dynamite. With this compound, to which Prof. Abel has given the name of glyoxiline, some effective blasting and engineering operations have been carried out, but it has not yet found its way into commerce.

Another method of applying nitro-glycerine as a destructive agent has been devised by Prof. Engels, and was brought prominently before public notice about four months since. This substance produced is termed lithofracteur, and it is composed of nitro-glycerine, with gun-cotton, the constituents of gunpowder, and infusorial earth as the absorbing media. This material has been made and extensively used in Germany for more than two years past, a large factory being in full operation in Cologne. The power of the compound was proved in the workings of a limestone-quarry, where some very successful shots were fired in horizontal holes in the face of the rock where powder would not have touched it. In the green-stone quarries some vertical shots proved the applicability of the compound to shaft-sinking in hard ground, its disruptive power under these conditions being very remarkable. It was, moreover, shown by experiments with loaded rafts, sunk in the river, that, for subaqueous operations or torpedoes, lithofracteur was most suitable. Its safety from explosion by concussion was illustrated by throwing a box of cartridges from a height of 150 feet on to the rocky plateau below, the result being that the box was broken up and the cartridges were scattered but none exploded. In some further experiments made to show its safety in the event of a railway or other collision, cartridges were tied to the buffers of a mineral wagon and it

was allowed to run down an incline of 1 in 8 and 500 yards long, being received at the bottom by a stationary wagon. In all cases—for the experiments were repeated—the cartridges were smashed between the buffers and the wagons were smashed between themselves, but no explosion occurred. Like dynamite and safety gun-cotton, lithofracteur only explodes when under conditions of confinement, or when fired in the open air with a percussion fuse.

Two other substances have been brought forward within the past twelvemonth. The first of these is Pertuiset powder, a French invention, with which some experiments were tried on horses about a year since. The Pertuiset powder was enclosed in bullets, and the shattering effects were fully developed upon the skulls, ribs, and legs, of the unfortunate targets.

The second is the picric powder of Prof. Abel. The use of nitro-glycerine compounds in shells had been tried with promising results, but inasmuch as confidence in these preparations has not yet been fully established in the army and navy, and as, moreover, the power developed appeared to be in excess of that required, it was necessary to look for another material for shell-charges. Prof. Abel's investigation of the question resulted in his applying one of the salts of tri-nitro-phenic acid or picric acid to this purpose. This acid is largely produced from phenol or carbolic acid, and forms a cheap and bright-yellow dye. The acid itself burns quickly with a brilliant flame, but its salts are all explosive in a greater or less degree and detonate when struck. Prof. Abel mixes the ammonium-picrate with saltpetre in certain proportions which forms a bright-yellow powder, to which he has given the name of "picric powder." This powder, when lighted in the ordinary manner, deflagrates very slowly. When, however, the mixture is strongly confined, as in shells, it explodes violently and exerts a destructive action less formidable than that of gun-cotton or dynamite, but greater than that of gunpowder. Some experiments were carried out at Shoeburyness in July last, with this powder used in shells, fired from a 9-inch gun. The results, although not conclusive, were nevertheless sufficiently satisfactory to justify further experiments with this powder, which appears likely to prove a useful explosive agent for shell-charges.

**PORTUGAL**,\* a kingdom in Europe. King Luiz I., born October 31, 1838; succeeded his brother, King Pedro V., November 11, 1861. Heir-apparent, his son, Carlos, born September 28, 1863.

The ministry, appointed on September 13, 1871, was composed as follows: President of

\* For latest information concerning imports and exports, and movements of shipping, see *AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1869; for detailed accounts of the Portuguese colonies and the army, see *AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1870.



the Council and Minister of Finances, A. M. de Fontes Pereira de Melho; Minister of the Interior, A. Rodrigues de Sampaia; Minister of Justice and Public Worship, A. F. Barjona de Freitas; Minister of War, A. M. de Fontes Pereira de Melho (*ad interim*); Minister of Marine and Colonies, F. O. de Freitas Maniz; Minister of Foreign Affairs, F. d'Andrade de Corvo; Minister of Public Works, of Commerce and Industry, A. Cardajo Avelino. The area and population, according to the latest official dates, were as follows:

PROVINCES.	Square Miles.	Inhabitants, 1868.
Minho.....	2,807	938,985
Tras-os-Montes.....	4,288	870,144
Beira.....	9,245	1,288,994
Estremadura.....	6,872	837,451
Alentejo.....	9,416	852,237
Algarve.....	1,873	177,342
Total.....	34,503	3,995,153
Azores Islands.....	996	252,480
Madeira Islands.....	315	113,341
Total in Europe.....	35,813	4,360,974

The Portuguese colonies, in 1871, contained an area of 740,288 square miles, and a population of 3,872,959.

The revenue in the budget for 1871-'72 was estimated at 18,464,394 milreis (one milreis = \$1.12), and the expenditures, ordinary and extraordinary, at 21,870,629 milreis. Public debt, in June, 1870, 228,201,676 milreis. The colonial budget for 1870-'71 estimated the revenue and expenditures as follows:

	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Difference.
	Milreis.	Milreis.	Milreis.
Cape Verd Islands.....	137,926	163,533	- 25,607
St. Thomas and Principe.....	80,875	62,575	+ 18,300
Angola.....	280,741	299,444	- 18,703
Mozambique.....	177,179	137,013	+ 9,894
India.....	446,308	883,540	+ 62,768
Macao and Timor.....	341,262	286,800	+ 54,462
Total.....	1,464,291	1,382,905	+ 81,386

The length of railroads in operation, in September, 1871, amounted to 487 miles. The budget of the postal administration, from 1868 to 1869, reports the revenue at 407,609 milreis. Number of post-offices, in 1870, on the continent, 561; the isles, 35; total, 596. In September, 1871, the length of the telegraph-lines in operation was 1,763; that of the wire, 3,506 miles.

The standing army, in 1870, consisted of 26,730 men; the colonial troops of the first line numbered 9,453, and the troops of the second line, 21,411 men. The navy, in 1870, was composed of 32 armed and 12 non-armed vessels; the marine troops of 3,308 men.

In September, the Cabinet of the Marquis d'Avila resigned, as the President of the Cabinet was satisfied that he did not enjoy the confidence of the majority of the Chambers, and was tired of the incessant attacks of the opposition. He prevailed upon the party of the "Regenerators" (Conservatives) to undertake

the formation of a new Cabinet, and promised them the support of his party. In accordance with this arrangement, a new Cabinet was formed by Fontes Pereira de Melho, who has the reputation of being an able and resolute statesman. The new Minister of Foreign Affairs was formerly professor of chemistry, is the author of a valuable work on agriculture, and of several novels; he was formerly Portuguese ambassador in Madrid. The Minister of Commerce is regarded as an adherent of free-trade doctrines. As the Marquis d'Avila assured the new Cabinet not only of the support of his own party, but also secured for it the support of that part of the so-called "historical party" which follows the Marquis da Loule as leader, the new Cabinet expected to have in the Second Chamber a majority of five or six votes. The Cabinet consists exclusively of "regenerators," but to the allies of the historical party several places of foreign ambassadors were promised. The opposition to the new Cabinet will consist of the remainder of the historical party, and of the Reformistas ("Liberals"), whose leader is the Bishop of Viseu. The Chambers were reopened on September 14th. The new Prime Minister introduced the members of his Cabinet, and announced that he would chiefly devote his attention to the questions of administration and of finance, in both of which departments he promised to introduce extensive reforms. The programme of the new Cabinet was, on the whole, favorably received by the deputies of the opposition, while the journals of the Liberal party severely criticised it. On September 24th the King prorogued the session of the Cortes until the 2d of January, 1872.

POTTER, CIPRIANI, an eminent British musician, musical composer, and critic, Principal of the London Royal Academy of Music, born in London in 1792; died there, September 28, 1871. His ancestors were remarkable for musical taste. One grandparent was the inventor of the patent German flute, and the other was a celebrated bassoon-player, while his father was skilled in piano-forte playing. At the early age of five years young Potter commenced his career as a pianist under the instruction of his father, and subsequently pursued his studies under Attwood, Calcott, Crotch, and Wolff, all eminent performers and composers, and so rapid was his progress that at fourteen he was the author of several chamber compositions and symphonies. Visiting Vienna, he formed a strong attachment for Beethoven, from whom he received many attentions, though he was never his pupil, as has been erroneously stated. During his sojourn in Vienna Mr. Potter studied under Emanuel Forster, the Austrian Kapellmeister. Although not one of the original masters or associates of the Philharmonic Society, he made his *début* at its concerts and afterward was appointed one of the conductors at the time when the direction of the schemes was changed



at every concert. Among his productions at the Philharmonic Concerts were an Overture (1816), Adagio and Rondo (1830), a Symphony (1835), a Symphony in D (1836), another in the same key (1850), an Overture, "Cymbeline" (1837), another Overture (1851), and his "Antony and Cleopatra" Overture (1856). In 1832, upon the resignation of Dr. Crotch as Principal of the Royal Academy of Music, Mr. Potter was chosen his successor, and held the office until 1859, during which period he exercised a powerful influence as a teacher, beloved and greatly respected by his pupils. Though so long in the profession, he was no bigot, but was ever generous and considerate toward rising talent, readily recognizing ability in every form in which it presented itself. Attached as he was to the old masters, he was the first to admit the claims for consideration of the writers of the modern school; he was not even dismayed at "the music of the future;" his motto was, to try all new-comers fairly and dispassionately. Mr. Potter's last appearance in public was on the 5th of June, 1871, at the sixth Philharmonic Concert, when his "Cymbeline" Overture was performed, and the venerable composer was called for to receive a round of cheering from an auditory in which were comprised many of his old pupils.

**PRESBYTERIANS. I. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES (NORTH).**—The following are the statistics of this Church for 1871:

SYNODS.	Presby- terians.	Ministers.	Churches.	Members.
Albany.....	5	139	122	15,908
Atlantic.....	6	83	82	7,291
Baltimore.....	4	116	117	12,435
China.....	7	40	13	766
Cincinnati.....	4	162	155	19,146
Cleveland.....	4	137	165	17,564
Colorado.....	3	19	17	357
Columbus.....	5	129	169	14,624
Erie.....	6	146	209	25,102
Geneva.....	5	116	101	12,514
Harrisburg.....	4	133	139	17,288
Illinois, Central.....	4	151	171	14,673
Illinois, North.....	4	160	137	12,315
Illinois, South.....	3	108	159	8,961
India.....	4	30	13	433
Indiana, North.....	4	88	143	10,137
Indiana, South.....	4	118	154	13,963
Iowa, North.....	4	93	129	5,509
Iowa, South.....	4	123	186	9,487
Kansas.....	4	86	104	2,632
Kentucky.....	3	50	119	5,721
Long Island.....	3	94	64	13,048
Michigan.....	6	150	155	12,653
Minnesota.....	4	87	113	4,764
Missouri.....	6	122	192	8,193
New Jersey.....	9	310	237	37,912
New York.....	5	332	165	30,531
Pacific.....	5	34	75	4,539
Philadelphia.....	8	200	261	40,210
Pittsburg.....	5	133	164	21,852
Tennessee.....	6	43	61	8,825
Toledo.....	4	74	106	7,498
Utica.....	5	171	169	13,820
Western New York.....	5	163	132	13,172
Wisconsin.....	5	100	106	6,331
Total.....	167	4,346	4,616	455,378

The number of synods is 35, against 51 in 1870. The appearance of a reduction in the number is the result of the rearrangement of

the synods which was made by the previous General Assembly. The number of licentiates is 321; of candidates, 711; of additions on examination, 27,770; of additions on certificate, 22,178; of adult baptisms, 8,585; of infant baptisms, 17,420; of persons in Sunday-schools, 479,817; contributions for home missions, \$349,558; foreign missions, \$316,682; for education, \$292,403; for publication fund, \$42,194; for church erection, \$336,597; relief fund, \$58,701; for freedmen's fund, \$48,253; for General Assembly, \$29,084.95; for congregational purposes, \$6,607,132; miscellaneous, \$1,017,102.

The eighty-third General Assembly met at Chicago on Thursday, May 18th. The Rev. Dr. Z. L. Humphrey, of Philadelphia, was chosen moderator. Among the new presbyteries represented was that of Corisco, in South Africa. A committee that had been appointed to confer with a similar committee of the United Presbyterian Church, in reference to a union of the two bodies, reported as follows:

The joint committee met in Pittsburg, March 7, 1871, and continued in session until the 9th. In one of the early conferences the United Presbyterian branch of the committee submitted the following as the basis of union:

The Westminster Standards as a general basis, with these additional propositions:

1. The Psalms of the Bible in the best possible version are to be the authorized psalmody of the Church.

2. In all ordinary cases the sacraments are to be restricted in their administration to those over whom the Church has authority.

3. All associations, whether formed for political or benevolent purposes, which impose upon their members an oath of secrecy, or obligation to obey a code of unknown laws, are inconsistent with the spirit and genius of Christianity, and church-members ought not to have fellowship with such associations. After some consideration given to the subject-matter of this basis, it was referred to the Presbyterian branch of the committee, who subsequently reported, recommending the following as the general compromise of union:

The Westminster Standards as the general basis, with these additional propositions:

1. That we regard the psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs of the Bible as peculiarly entitled to our consideration and use in public and private worship, because of their divine inspiration, and we reaffirm our testimony in their favor as authorized by the Word of God.

2. That, in all ordinary cases, the sacraments are to be restricted in their administration to those over whom the Church has authority.

3. That the genius and spirit of Christianity furnish the best incentive, and the highest motive, and the truest basis for all work of benevolence and reform, and that the Church, in her organized capacity, is the most efficient agency for the prosecution of this work, and should be preferred by all who love our Lord Jesus Christ.

It was finally unanimously decided, in general committee, in view of the impossibility of fully reconciling the divergent views, that the two cases be submitted to the respective Assemblies. In thus submitting our report, your committee would say that, while unable to come to a perfect agreement on the proposition before us, we were greatly gratified and encouraged by the nearness to an agreement at which we arrived, and we do most earnestly recommend the union of our Churches to the continued



consideration of our Assemblies. With this view, we recommend the appointment of committees for further conference and negotiation on the subject, with such instructions accompanying the appointment as by the Assembly may be deemed desirable.

The committee of twenty-one, to whom had been allotted the duty of revising the benevolent work of the denomination and of consolidating the boards of the "Old School" and "New School," reported their plan on May 20th. This report failed in many points to give satisfaction, and the following plan was adopted as a substitute:

*Resolved*, That, in order to the systematizing and developing of the liberality of our people, and fostering the aggressive interests of our Church in accomplishing the work assigned us in the providence of God, there shall be a Committee of Benevolence and Finance, which shall consist of fifteen members, composed largely of business-men of acknowledged skill in the management of financial affairs, and one member *additional* from each of the boards. It shall be located in the city of New York, and it shall be its duty to use all proper means to promote throughout the Church the regular and systematic consecration of property to the Lord, and to superintend the collection of funds for the whole benevolent work of the Church. The contributions to be sent directly to the treasurers of the several boards and committees of the Church.

2. It shall receive regular monthly statements of their receipts from all the boards of the Church, that the financial condition of these boards, as well as the actual benevolence of each congregation, may be at all times before the committee. This committee shall also receive and report to the General Assembly, to be disbursed by the Assembly, any moneys from churches and individuals that may be given without any specific designation.

3. The expenses of said committee shall be borne *pro rata* by the several boards.

4. The Assembly enjoin upon all the churches the practice of periodical giving to all causes recommended by the General Assembly, according to the principles commended in the Word of God.

5. In order to carry out this plan, the General Assembly enjoins upon every presbytery to appoint a standing committee on the benevolent work of the Church, of which the stated clerk shall be secretary. It shall be the duty of this committee to use all means in its power to have brought before all the congregations in the presbytery the plans that may be recommended for securing contributions, and to give each pastor and session information of the wants of the various objects and what is expected of each congregation. Every presbytery is required to question each pastor, stated supply, and elder present, at every stated meeting in the spring and fall, whether the directions and recommendations on this subject have been complied with, recording the answers on the minutes.

6. At least as often as once every six months these standing committees shall report to the Committee of Benevolence and Finance, so far as they can, in relation to the different objects for which contributions have been made by the churches within the limits of their respective presbyteries, with the amount contributed for each, together with such other information as to the general benevolent work of their churches and presbyteries as shall seem necessary, or shall be called for by the committee.

The report of the committee appointed to organize and distribute a memorial fund of \$5,000,000 was presented May 23d. The committee were organized June 17, 1870. At that time only \$19,000 had been contributed

to the central treasury, to be applied to the account of this fund. The total amount reported by the committee, as received, was \$7,607,499.91. Arrangements were made for the preparation of a new book of church psalmody in which the psalms should be printed in a separate part of the volume from the ordinary hymns, in order, as the resolution of the Assembly reads, to preserve a distinction "between the hymnology taken from the Scriptures and that which is the product of the pious but uninspired muse."

The missions of the reunited Church are now laboring among eight tribes of Indians, among the Chinese in California, in the United States of Colombia, in Brazil, Japan, China, Siam, among the Laos in India, Persia, Syria, Western Africa, and among the Jews in New York. These missions employed 111 ordained evangelists, five missionary physicians, two superintendents of schools, 118 women, of whom 27 were missionaries, making a total of 236 foreign laborers. There are also a large number of native ministers, with more than 360 native helpers. The number of churches could not be reported; there had been added, however, more than 400 converts, making the memberships at the time about 3,500. More than 10,000 youth of both sexes are receiving a Christian education in the schools. Theological classes have been formed in several missions, and an enlarged native ministry is growing up. The Board of Missions reported a debt of \$43,300.

The Board of Home Missions reported the employment of nearly 1,000 missionaries, 56,668 members in the mission churches, and 90,276 in the Sunday-schools. The Committee of Missions for Freedmen was organized in June, 1870. It reported 117 missionaries, licentiates, catechists, and teachers, of whom 66 are colored, 7,688 communicants in the churches, and 6,220 scholars in the Sunday-schools, 45 schools with 58 teachers, and 4,530 scholars. Six hundred and seventy students were receiving aid from the Board of Education. Two hundred and twenty churches, in three principal States, received aid from the Board of Church Erection; eighteen bound volumes were issued by the Board of Publication.

II. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES (SOUTH).—The following are the statistics of this Church:

SYNODS.	Minist'rs.	Churches.	Communi- cants.
Alabama.....	42	107	5,897
Arkansas.....	35	79	3,088
Georgia.....	83	152	7,388
Kentucky.....	83	136	6,784
Memphis.....	73	109	5,576
Mississippi.....	77	161	7,046
Nashville.....	66	94	6,663
North Carolina.....	95	192	14,264
South Carolina.....	83	148	10,289
Texas.....	48	88	2,634
Virginia.....	185	252	17,919
Total.....	860	1,518	87,529

The number of presbyteries is 55; of licentiates, 52; of candidates, 184; of admissions on examination, 5,302; on certificate, 3,173; of adult baptisms, 1,628; of infant baptisms, 3,971; churches not reporting members, 98; contributions to sustentation and presbyterial missions, \$51,101; foreign missions, \$22,386; education, \$39,404; publication, \$9,626; fund for disabled ministers, \$6,200; congregational purposes, \$474,143; salaries, \$357,778; miscellaneous, \$73,852; total, \$1,039,299; churches not reporting the number of their members, 98.

The General Assembly met at Huntsville, Ala., May 18th. The Rev. W. S. Plumer, D. D., was elected moderator. The delegate (Rev. D. H. Cummins) appointed by the previous General Assembly to visit the Associate Reformed Synod of the South reported the result of his visit to that body. He thought the desire for organic union with this Church appeared to be on the increase among its members. At a subsequent stage in the session of the General Assembly, the Rev. Mr. Sloan, fraternal delegate from the Associate Reformed Church, expressed the opinion that the distinctive peculiarities of that Church are of sufficient importance to justify continuance as a separate organization, "especially when one of them amounts to nothing more nor less than one of the crown rights of our Redeemer."

The Rev. B. M. Faris, D. D., appeared as a fraternal delegate from the Old-School Synod of Missouri. This body was impelled, in 1866, by circumstances which occurred during the late civil war, to assume an independent position. Dr. Faris reported that this Synod had 90 ministers at work, of whom eight were licentiates; 120 churches, with 8,000 communicants; Westminster College, with about 80 students, and an endowment of \$100,000; and a theological class of six students under the care of Dr. N. L. Rice. The Synod had almost unanimously voted at its last meeting to remain separate.

An educational meeting, at which the whole Southern Presbyterian Church was represented, met at Huntsville, just before the meeting of the General Assembly. It resolved that it would not be expedient to attempt the establishment of a university at present, but that strong efforts should be made to sustain those Presbyterian colleges already in operation, and thus prepare the way and lay the surest foundations for a higher university. The General Assembly adopted the report of the convention, and recommended that provision be made for inviting gifts to a prospective university.

The Board of Foreign Missions reported receipts amounting to \$27,295.72—a small advance over those of the previous year—and a debt of more than \$5,000. The missions are in China, Brazil, the United States of Colombia, Italy, and among the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, and Cherokees, of the United States. The missionary force consists of twelve

ordained missionaries, three being natives of the countries in which they live, seven female assistants, and eight native helpers—twenty-eight in all. A proposition was entertained to organize a presbytery in Brazil.

The Board of Publication reported a total of receipts of \$42,438.54, and an increase during the year of \$3,624.33 in its business. It had published 301,520 volumes, and 213,000 tracts. The Columbia Theological Seminary reported 35 students, and the Union Theological Seminary 46 students.

III. UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The following are the statistics of this Church:

SYNODS.	Ministers.	Congregations.	Church-members.
Synod of New York.....	91	94	14,154
First Synod of the West.....	85	131	14,668
Synod of Pittsburgh.....	83	116	13,833
Synod of Ohio.....	76	94	8,043
Second Synod of the West...	81	88	6,614
Synod of Illinois.....	51	76	4,715
Synod of Iowa.....	30	35	1,543
Synod of Kansas.....	19	15	877
Presbyteries not in synods...	43	62	7,357
Total.....	566	781	71,804

The number of presbyteries is 8; one presbytery was dissolved during the year. The number of licentiates is 58; members received on profession, 3,895; on certificate, 4,093; number of Sunday-school scholars, 46,765; contributions to home missions, \$24,239; to foreign missions, \$35,892.

The thirteenth General Assembly met at Xenia, Ohio, May 24th. The Rev. R. A. McAyale was chosen moderator. The members of the Joint Committee on Union with the Presbyterian Church, appointed by the previous General Assembly, reported the result of their conferences (*see* PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES, NORTH). Their action was approved, and gratification was expressed at the advance toward union which had been made—although "the result of the negotiations is such as to show that the Churches are not prepared for organic union." "Since the basis presented by the Presbyterian committee," a resolution of the Assembly declared, "is of such a character as to encourage the belief that organic union is ultimately possible," a committee, consisting of the Rev. D. R. Kerr, D. D., Rev. W. J. Reid, Rev. J. G. Brown, D. D., and Messrs. W. M. Gormley and George Reid, was appointed to continue the negotiations.

The question whether "papal baptism" should be regarded as valid came before the Assembly; by reason of more than four-fifths of the presbyteries having voted in the negative upon it. Objections were offered to pronouncing a decisive and binding opinion on the question. The Assembly decided to leave the subject to the discretion of the several sessions. The question, "Does a divorce, secured on the ground of wilful desertion, leave the deserted party at liberty to marry again?" was decided in the affirmative. The



practice of chanting was commended. It was stated that one-fourth of the additions to the Church were from the Sunday-schools. The Board of Home Missions reported receipts of \$26,379.03, and disbursements of \$27,374.32, and asked for \$35,000 for the coming year. One hundred and fifty-four stations had been aided. Ninety-four missionaries received appointments. The Board of Foreign Missions reported \$48,344.65 received, and \$43,787.34 expended. The number of missions is four—in Syria, India, Egypt, and China. With them are connected 22 stations, 37 missionaries in active service, 71 native helpers, 19 churches, with 351 communicants, and 21 schools, with 2,113 scholars. Missions to the freedmen are in successful operation at Vicksburg, Nashville, and Leavenworth, Kansas. The receipts of the Board of Education were \$6,967.95.

**IV. REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—GENERAL SYNOD.**—The statistics of this body give—eight presbyteries, 91 churches, 89 ministers, 402 elders, 217 deacons, 3,144 families, 8,868 members; for pastors' salaries, \$64,129.68; foreign missions, \$7,826.14; home missions, \$3,303.83. The General Synod met at Philadelphia, May 17th. The Rev. A. Thompson was chosen moderator. The synod was attended by more than fifty delegates. Several congregations appeared to be in a troubled condition. The Pittsburg Presbytery had granted dismissals to two of its congregations, to allow them to join the United Presbyterian Church. For this it was censured. Civil suits were pending in Philadelphia in regard to the properties of three congregations. Provision was made for assisting weak congregations in maintaining their right to church property which might be involved in litigation through the secession of members. The Theological Seminary was reported in a flourishing condition. Its receipts for the previous year were \$2,236.66, and its endowment fund stood at \$30,083.20. Eight students were in attendance. Special action was taken for celebrating in 1872 the tercentenary of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, the organization of the first presbytery in England, and the completion of the life and work of John Knox in Scotland.

A resolution was adopted, declaring as follows:

The condition of France at this time, in general, as desolated by the storm of war, and of the city of Paris in particular, as drenched by the blood of her own citizens, is a righteous retribution for the martyrdoms of St. Bartholomew's Day, and the tangible fulfilment of the Divine promise to the Church, "that no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper."

A mission under the auspices of this Church was established several years ago at Latakiah, Syria. Its success is indicated by the fact that twenty-four native converts partook of the communion on the first day of January, 1871. The work embraces Aleppo and some other points as out-stations.

The Presbytery of Seharunpoor, Northern

India, representing the missions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in that country, voted, before the session of the Synod of 1869, to suspend all relations with the mother body until it should restore George H. Stuart to his membership and office as ruling elder. He had been suspended for joining in religious exercises in which other hymns than those taken from the Bible were sung. This document was duly forwarded to the synod, but no attention was paid to it. The missionaries then drew up another paper, in which they desired that their names be definitely removed from all connection with the branch of the Church represented by this General Synod.

**V. REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (O. S.)**—The synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church (Old Side) met at Pittsburg, Pa., June 24th. One of the distinctive peculiarities of this body is the maintenance of a public dissent from the Constitution of the United States on account of its supposed non-religious character. The synod was composed of more than one hundred and fifty members. A feature of the meeting was the observance of the ordinance of religious covenanting. A form of covenant had been carefully prepared, and approved in the previous year by all the presbyteries. It was determined, if possible, to secure, during the year, enough funds (\$20,000) to erect a suitable theological seminary building, as a memorial of this transaction. Five hundred members had been added to the communion during the year. The new Presbytery of Kansas was organized.

**VI. CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—The statistics of this Church are very imperfect. Only 41 out of 102 presbyteries made reports, and these are partial. Their membership is 40,218. As far as can be ascertained, the number of ministers is 1,116; licentiates, 193; candidates, 214; congregations, 1,863; total in communion, 96,335; number of Sunday-schools, 518; average number of scholars, 26,466. These results are obtained upon estimates made for the presbyteries which have failed to report. Other estimates make the whole number of members 120,694 and 135,000.

The General Assembly met at Nashville, Tenn., May 18th. The Rev. J. B. Logan, of Alton, Ill., was chosen moderator. Heretofore this body has not been actively engaged in the foreign missionary work. The subject was brought prominently before the General Assembly early in the session by an overture from the Pennsylvania Synod, inviting attention to it, and a statement that one licentiate in that synod was preparing himself for foreign work, and had offered himself to the Board of Missions. The subject was referred to the appropriate committee, who reported subsequently, recommending that the people of the Church be encouraged to give especial attention to the cause of foreign missions, and that the board be directed to operate in the foreign field as soon as they should have suffi-



cient special funds to justify them in so doing, through the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Objection was made to the plan of cooperating with the American Board on the ground that that board had become denominational, and connection with it might lead to inconvenient complications. A resolution prevailed to instruct the Board of Missions "to ascertain, if possible, the best method of entering upon the work of foreign missions, proceed to raise funds for the purpose, and report to the next General Assembly." Two presbyteries of colored Presbyterians were organized into a separate synod, which will be known as the First Synod of the Colored Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The Board of Missions have heretofore confined their operations to the home-mission work. The total of their receipts was reported as \$16,400.10½. They have stations at several points in the States, among the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, and in Colorado Territory.

VII. ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD OF THE SOUTH.—This synod met at Long Cane Church, Abbeville County, S. C., September 14th. The following report was adopted as the expression of the synod on the question of union with the Southern Presbyterian Church:

1. We cordially reciprocate the fraternal regards and the Christian courtesy manifested by the General Assembly toward us, and heartily join with them in their prayers for the day when all hurtful divisions in the body of the Church shall be healed.

2. This subject of union is no new thing with us. It has in former years been frequently agitated and extensively discussed, with few good results. It has been our experience and observation that past efforts at union between these two bodies have resulted in marring the peace and harmony, and retarding the growth and prosperity of our Church, and we have no good reason to hope that the present overture will result more favorably to the smaller body in these negotiations, especially if it be entertained and discussed at any length. Therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That we decline any further negotiations upon this subject.

The Committee on Psalmody were instructed to examine the new Book of Psalms issued by the United Presbyterian Church, and to recommend it, if they judge it suitable for their use.

VIII. SYNOD OF MISSOURI.—The Synod of Missouri, called the "Declaration and Testimony Synod," which still maintains an independent position, at its last session, held at Cape Girardeau, Mo., October 10th, sent down to the presbyteries the following overture: "Shall an organic union be formed between this body and the Presbyterian Church in the United States, whose General Assembly held its sessions in Huntsville, Ala., in May, 1871?"

The presbyteries were directed to take action upon the overture at their next regular meetings, and to report at the next regular meeting of the Synod. This action leaves the question of union in the control of the Synod.

IX. CANADA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The number of presbyteries is 18; stations sup-

plied, 646; ministers, 296; families, 28,540; communicants, 47,886; additions by certificate, 2,335; by examination, 2,586; Sunday-school teachers, 3,614; sittings in churches, 119,239; missionary associations, 128. Contributions: for congregational purposes, \$398,891.39½; for the schemes of the Church, \$45,572.18½. Of the latter class of contributions, \$12,470.96 were for the college fund, \$5,124 were for foreign missions, \$8,944.26 were for Roman Catholic missions in Canada, and \$12,025.61 were for home missions.

The second General Assembly met at Quebec on the 7th of June. The union question elicited a long and earnest discussion, and the matter was remanded to the committee, with instructions to confer with the other committees, and report at a future special session of the General Assembly.

X. CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.—The Committee on Statistics of the Established Church of Scotland reported at the last General Assembly 436,147 communicants, and more than a million adherents to the Church; 147,402 Sunday-school children under thirteen; 158 teachers, with 20,000 scholars, in the adult classes. The Endowment Committee reported that 180 churches have been built since the disruption.

XI. FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.—The income of the Mission Board of the Free Church of Scotland for 1870 was £18,122 16s. 10d.; the expenditures were, £17,255 8s. 6d. The society has missions in India and South Africa. The number of stations is 77; of ordained European missionaries, 77; ordained native missionaries, 9; total number of Christian agents (male and female European teachers, native teachers, evangelists, catechists, etc.), 223; communicants in native churches, 1,906; admitted on profession since the commencement of the missions, 3,494; institutions and schools, 143; scholars, 9,752.

XII. UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN SCOTLAND.—Number of members in full communion, 170,652; increase from previous year, 1,229; attendants on public worship, 205,009. Missionaries, Bible-women, and catechists, paid by the congregations, 195; congregational contributions, £215,866; missionary contributions, £284,611; other donations, £18,531. This Church has seven foreign mission-fields—in Jamaica, Trinidad, Old Calabar, Kaffraria, India, China, and Spain.

XIII. REFORMED PRESBYTERIANS (SCOTLAND).—The membership of this Church is reported at 6,736, being an increase of 127 from 1870. The amount raised for all purposes was \$47,226. The mission in the New Hebrides was reported in a prosperous state.

XIV. IRISH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The General Assembly of the Irish Presbyterian Church represents 680 ordained ministers and licentiates, 554 home congregations, and upward of half a million of adherents, or nearly half the Protestants of Ireland. The synod



congregational receipts for the year were, £113,218 5s. 0½d., being £19,616 13s. 8d. more than for the preceding year. The sum of £25,262 17s. 7d. had been contributed for the new sustentation fund in lieu of the *Regium Donum*. The sum of £434,790, transferred from the Temporalities Commissioners to the General Assembly's trustees, has been invested in landed securities, and stocks and bonds.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The *Church Almanac*, for 1872, gives the following statistical summary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States for the year 1871:

Dioceses.....	41
Missionary jurisdictions.....	9
Bishops.....	53
Priests and deacons.....	2,847
Whole number of clergy.....	2,900
Parishes, about.....	2,700
Ordinations—Deacons in thirty dioceses.....	108
Priests in twenty-six dioceses and one missionary jurisdiction.....	109
Total in thirty-two dioceses and one missionary jurisdiction.....	217
Candidates for orders in thirty-one dioceses.....	416

Churches consecrated in twenty-four dioceses...	83
Baptisms—Infants in thirty-seven dioceses and three missionary jurisdictions.....	30,649
Adults in thirty-seven dioceses and three missionary jurisdictions.....	7,021
Not specified in two dioceses and one mission.....	1,371
Total in thirty-nine dioceses and six missionary jurisdictions.....	39,197
Confirmations in thirty-nine dioceses and four missionary jurisdictions.....	23,253
Communicants—Number reported in thirty-nine dioceses and six missionary jurisdictions.....	232,354
Marriages in thirty-nine dioceses and six missionary jurisdictions.....	10,202
Burials in thirty-nine dioceses and six missionary jurisdictions.....	18,171
Sunday-school teachers in thirty-four dioceses and five missionary jurisdictions.....	24,268
Scholars in thirty-seven dioceses and five missionary jurisdictions.....	221,200
Contributions in thirty-five dioceses and four missionary jurisdictions.....	\$5,015,493 06

The following table exhibits the number of clergymen, parishes, baptisms, communicants, teachers, and scholars of Sunday-schools, and the amount of missionary and charitable contributions for each diocese:

No.	DIOCESES AND MISSIONS.	Clergy.	Parishes.	Baptisms.	Communi- cants.	SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.		Contributions for missionary and church purposes.
						Teachers.	Scholars.	
1	Alabama.....	31	42	438	3,306	295	1,940	\$84,551 73
2	Albany.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
3	Arkansas.....	13	14	113	720	...	...	...
4	California.....	46	36	896	2,636	394	3,509	60,393 26
5	Central New York.....	84	102	1,198	9,155	1,037	7,288	252,494 81
6	Central Pennsylvania.....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
7	Connecticut.....	172	144	1,701	15,640	1,617	11,132	212,337 30
8	Delaware.....	22	31	338	1,038	304	2,510	41,328 72
9	Easton.....	26	33	319	1,827	176	1,229	9,246 43
10	Florida.....	19	18	155	973	94	817	16,453 60
11	Georgia.....	35	31	550	3,230	307	2,261	56,240 19
12	Illinois.....	90	117	1,210	6,436	849	6,919	...
13	Indiana.....	38	41	474	2,804	456	3,458	54,671 82
14	Iowa.....	42	56	438	2,274	369	2,632	64,735 84
15	Kansas.....	22	26	120	802	94	737	...
16	Kentucky.....	43	38	828	3,763	401	5,873	129,829 96
17	Long Island.....	91	80	2,053	10,935	1,665	13,053	233,538 41
18	Louisiana.....	34	49	674	3,445	426	3,067	57,490 77
19	Maine.....	24	29	351	1,853	238	1,784	45,319 80
20	Maryland.....	142	107	2,211	13,708	1,322	11,735	197,690 39
21	Massachusetts.....	121	93	1,573	11,654	...	11,284	308,123 53
22	Michigan.....	74	84	1,396	7,133	...	6,617	100,560 06
23	Minnesota.....	45	37	673	2,933	234	2,758	73,014 07
24	Mississippi.....	29	46	517	2,014	215	1,346	42,777 12
25	Missouri.....	46	43	763	3,510	387	2,690	154,390 31
26	Nebraska.....	24	21	311	1,013	90	602	16,129 50
27	New Hampshire.....	24	23	152	1,326	118	945	4,401 97
28	New Jersey.....	132	120	1,765	11,500	1,211	10,551	431,823 35
29	New York.....	299	188	4,034	23,487	2,067	23,310	684,966 07
30	North Carolina.....	51	53	902	3,470	...	3,055	87,887 70
31	Ohio.....	98	112	1,114	9,240	1,179	9,765	186,838 21
32	Pennsylvania.....	217	198	3,716	23,024	3,192	31,336	625,457 14
33	Pittsburg.....	51	54	805	3,593	549	4,338	211,655 00
34	Rhode Island.....	37	39	617	5,000	708	6,005	185,640 70
35	South Carolina.....	54	62	639	4,143	...	...	56,775 79
36	Tennessee.....	40	33	517	2,430	...	1,995	62,119 13
37	Texas.....	35	36	339	2,000	107	1,350	32,579 50
38	Vermont.....	27	44	292	2,625	200	1,690	10,321 47
39	Virginia.....	137	148	2,089	10,692	1,182	7,590	106,042 00
40	Western New York.....	88	100	1,425	10,000	893	6,652	...
41	Wisconsin.....	74	79	923	4,923	563	4,125	115,385 99
42	Oregon and Washington.....	13	16	126	398	75	600	12,003 08
43	Dakota.....	7	...	...	...	...	...	...
44	Colorado, New Mexico, and Wyoming.....	13	...	...	...	...	...	...
45	Montana, Idaho, and Utah.....	6	7	129	193	55	613	10,537 18
46	Niobrara.....	9	...	...	...	...	...	...
47	Nevada and Arizona.....	6	5	100	169	58	655	...
48	Western Africa.....	13	10	115	453	102	1,104	2,228 26
49	China and Japan.....	10	...	65	204	...	...	5,069 30
50	Europe.....	5	4	...	...	...	...	...
51	Hayti.....	4	4	59	106	4	45	...

The first Wednesday in October (October 4, 1871) being the day designated by the constitution of the Protestant Episcopal Church,

in the United States of America, for holding its *Triennial General Convention*, pursuant to the appointment of the last General Conven-

tion, which sat in the city of New York, October, 1868, the bishops, and clerical and lay deputies-elect from the several dioceses into which the Church is divided, assembled at Emmanuel Church in the city of Baltimore. On the conclusion of the religious services, which consisted of morning prayer, the litany, and the full communion office, embracing a sermon from the Rt. Rev. John Johns, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of the Diocese of Virginia, from the text—"For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. For the love of Christ constraineth us," 2 Corinthians v. 13, 14—and the administration of the Holy Eucharist, the convention convened informally, when the Senior and Presiding Bishop of the Church, the Rt. Rev. Benjamin Bosworth Smith, D. D., of the Diocese of Kentucky, made the following presentation: "Right reverend brethren and members of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies: It has been a great gratification to us, in time past, occasionally to have a colonial bishop of our mother Church in our midst at our General Convention, as we have on the present occasion; but this is the first instance that an active bishop and some of the beneficed clergy of the mother Church have had it in their power to break away from their multifarious engagements, and find themselves among us on this solemn and interesting occasion. I am happy, therefore, to introduce to you his lordship, the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Lichfield, the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Nassau, and the Very Rev. the Dean of Chester." The reverend gentlemen were welcomed, according to custom, by the members silently rising. After the presentation, the bishops retired from the chancel and organized themselves in their separate house at Grace Church, the senior bishop presiding, and the Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., being elected secretary. The whole number of bishops entitled to seats is fifty-two, of which nearly all were present. One was consecrated and took his seat during the session, the Rev. Dr. Howe, assistant-Bishop elect of the Diocese of South Carolina. As the House of Bishops sits with closed doors, it is impossible to give any account of its proceedings, except such as were communicated to the Lower House, or were allowed to transpire. Each House can originate business, and each has a negative upon the proceedings of the other, so that all acts, not pertaining to each House exclusively, must be concurred in by both in order to be made legal and operative. The usages of the Houses differ in some respects. Two customs of the Upper House may be noticed: First, it is not permissible to indulge in any memorial relating to a bishop who may have died during the three years' recess; second, it is not permissible for a bishop on his advent to the House to debate a question in the course of the first session. He can serve upon committees as a

junior, but, except in peculiar cases, custom forbids his speaking in the House.

The House of Bishops, as soon as it had organized, sent the usual message to the Lower House, stating the same, and announcing that it was ready to proceed to business. Subsequently, as a matter belonging to themselves, the bishops published the following declaration:

"We, the subscribers, bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the United States, being asked, in order to the quieting of the consciences of sundry members of said Church, to declare our conviction as to the meaning of the word "regenerate" in the office for the Ministration of the Baptism of Infants, do declare that, in our opinion, the word "regenerate" is not there so used as to determine that a moral change in the subject of baptism is wrought in that sacrament." In explanation, it is needful to say that the word "regenerate" has two meanings—the one theological and technical, the other popular, in which it is used as the equivalent of the word "conversion." The bishops set forth their "declaration" to show that in the office of Infant Baptism, contained in the Book of Common Prayer, the word is not employed in the latter or popular sense, leaving the implication that it is there employed in the former sense. All the bishops present, save one, and he deemed the proceeding unnecessary, signed the declaration. It was regarded as a measure tending to reconcile discordant views, and promote harmony among brethren.

Further, the House of Bishops, "instead of the new missionary jurisdiction" established by it at the last session, October 27, 1868, established, from and after January 1, 1872, a jurisdiction with the following boundaries: On the east by the Missouri River, on the south by the State of Nebraska, on the west by the 104th meridian, by the Territories of Wyoming and Nebraska, on the north by the 46th degree of north latitude, and the several Indian reservations north and west of the said river; the style of the bishop of the Indian jurisdiction thus erected to be the Missionary Bishop of Niobrara. But the House of Bishops declined to nominate any one for the office above created, and placed Niobrara under the Episcopal supervision of the Bishop of the Diocese of Nebraska. The House of Bishops also accepted the resignation, on the part of Bishop Payne, of his jurisdiction in Africa. The mission remains vacant. At the close of the convention, the bishops, by the mouth of the presiding bishop, delivered (both Houses being assembled), a Pastoral Letter which had been prepared for the occasion, by a committee of bishops—the letter being addressed to the brethren. This letter, after recognizing the divine wisdom and goodness of God in Christ toward His Church for the past three years, acknowledging the benefits received, touches in a brief yet special manner upon the great



subject of missions; speaks of the death of Bishops Kemper and Chase; refers generally to the convention and its work; recalls the declaration upon the service for the Baptism of Infants, saying that it was made to remove false impressions concerning the teachings of the Church as respects spiritual religion and personal piety, adding some words upon the true signification of the Sacrament, the responsibility under the covenant thereof, and the requisite holy life; refers to the popular outcries against ritual forms, pronouncing ritualism merely an æsthetic question as long as pure doctrine is held, and urging the avoidance of error, and the manifestation of due reverence in the Eucharist; reprobates all tendency to antiricular confession, worship of the saints, departures from the liturgy, and irreverence and lawlessness; and concludes with godly counsel and advice, the blessing of grace, mercy, and peace. The measures of the House of Bishops, requiring to their perfecting the assent of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, will be found below in the list of completed acts of the convention.

After the adjournment of the convention, the next day, the bishops held an informal meeting, determined to carry out the views of the Lower House as expressed in the resolution upon "ritual uniformity" adopted by the convention. They further took counsel among themselves in regard to other matters touching their future action as bishops. Their proceedings were not reported; what was done can only be informally gathered either from the utterance in the pulpit of some one of the bishops, or as it accidentally transpired. The meeting was informal; its proceedings do not demand that they should be recorded.

Upon the withdrawal of the bishops, as above stated, the clerical and lay deputies proceeded to organize their separate House as required by the constitution of the Church. The Rev. James Craik, D. D., of the Diocese of Kentucky, was unanimously elected president, and the Rev. William Stevens Perry, D. D., of the Diocese of Western New York, was chosen secretary. A message was then sent to the House of Bishops, advising that body of the fact that the Lower House had so organized and was ready to proceed to business. Thirty-nine dioceses, the whole number of dioceses in the Church, were represented. Early in the session the Missionary District of Arkansas, in charge of Bishop Pierce, was admitted to union with the convention as a diocese, thus swelling the number of dioceses to forty. As each diocese is allowed four clerical and four lay deputies, the members entitled to seats reached three hundred and twenty. A very large majority of gentlemen of both orders were present.

The following standing committees were appointed by the president, viz.: On the State of the Church; on the General Theological Seminary; on the Domestic and Foreign Mis-

sionary Society; on the Admission of New Dioceses; on the Consecration of Bishops; on Canons; on Unfinished Business; on Elections; on the Prayer Book; on Christian Education; on Expenses. The president at the time determined introduced to the House the foreign clergy, visitors to the convention, to wit: The Rt. Rev. George Augustus Selwyn, D. D., D. C. L., Lord Bishop of Lichfield, England; the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Nassau, D. D.; the Very Rev. the Dean of Chester, Dr. Howson; the Rev. W. Edwards, M. A., Vicar of Trent-ham; the Rev. W. Bangham, M. A., Vicar of Christ Church, Lichfield; the Rev. Messrs. Iles, of Wolverhampton, Ilwlyn, of Lichfield, and Willetts, of West Berwick. The reverend gentlemen respectively addressed the House in the order of their presentation. Addresses to the leading foreign visitors were subsequently voted by the House. Memorial resolutions regarding the bishops and deputies who had died since the meeting of the last convention were unanimously passed, and tributes to the reputation of the deceased brethren were paid by many of the members. The testimonials of the Rev. W. B. Howe, Assistant-Bishop elect of the Diocese of South Carolina, were approved, signed, and assent given to his consecration. Resolutions were adopted, requesting English clergy to give letters of commendation to British emigrants; ordering the constitutions of the General Theological Seminary and of the Board of Missions to be published with the journal; directing the early journals to be reprinted; denoting interest in the semi-centennial anniversary of the Board of Missions, and urging the Church to go forward in her mission-work, already so much prospered, but yet demanding larger gifts, services, and sacrifices; also recommending "the establishment in every diocese, where practicable, of an institution for the training of Christian women for the various works of mercy for which their services are needed, that when qualified they may be employed in missionary and other Church work, under the direction of the bishop, and parochial or missionary clergy; such women to be under rules and regulations approved and sanctioned by the bishop, with full liberty to each to leave the institution whenever she shall think fit, but to those who persevere in the service undertaken to have the assurance of support in sickness or advanced age." Special prayers were offered to God in behalf of the sufferers by the fire in Chicago, and the secretary transmitted immediately about \$2,000 to be distributed without reference to race or faith. Some other resolutions of a formal nature, touching matters incident to the House in its separate capacity, which it is not necessary to note, were also passed.

List of measures approved by both Houses and rendered operative:

1. Amendment to "Article V. of the constitution, On the Admission of New Dioceses," reducing the number of parishes and of canon-

cally resident presbyters, requisite to the formation of a new diocese, to *six*; and providing that no new diocese shall be erected out of an existent diocese so as to reduce the latter below *twelve* parishes and twelve presbyters; and exacting that no new diocese shall be established until satisfactory assurance of a suitable provision for the support of the episcopate in the same has been given to the General Convention.

2. Proposed amendment to Article IV. of the constitution, granting authority to any bishop of a diocese to perform episcopal acts in another diocese when requested by the ecclesiastical authority thereof. This was sent down to the diocesan conventions, and must come up again at the next General Convention.

3. Arkansas Missionary District admitted as a diocese to union with convention.

4. New diocese erected within the limits of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, and comprehending the territory which lies outside of the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Delaware, and Montgomery. (This diocese has since been called, by its first convention, the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania, and the Rev. M. A. D. N. How, D.D., has been elected bishop thereof.)

5. Canon upon assistant bishops amended so that "extent of diocese" shall be a reason for such appointments. General Convention or standing committees of dioceses must consent in order to make such elections valid.

6. Consent given to the Dioceses of Texas and California, respectively, to elect assistant bishops.

7. New Hymnal adopted, to become authoritative on the Feast of the Epiphany, 1872; thenceforth no other hymns to be used in public worship except those ordinarily bound up with the Book of Common Prayer.

8. Canon upon "Theological Education," increasing the qualifications requisite for admission to orders; authorizing bishops to appoint examining chaplains; and defining all matters relative to the character and examinations of postulants—a stringent canon, which aims to elevate the education of the clergy.

9. Canon upon "Restoration to the Ministry" amended so that the bishop who degrades or deposes, under certain rules, shall have power to restore the person degraded or deposed by him.

10. Canon aiming to restrict the alienation of church property, but with due regard to the civil law.

11. Canon regulating parishes in foreign countries.

12. Canon requiring ample record of the consecration of bishops to be kept separate by the registrar.

13. Canon declaring that all new canons shall take effect henceforth upon the 1st of January following sessions of General Convention, except whenever otherwise provided.

14. Trustees of the General Theological Seminary for ensuing three years elected.

15. Trustees of fund for the support of aged and infirm clergymen elected.

16. Board of Missions elected.

17. Constitution of the Board of Missions amended so that the numerical proportion of elective members may be such as shall from time to time be determined. Board may adopt a constitution and alter same in subordination to approval by General Convention. Board must report triennially to General Convention. Domestic Committee of the Board authorized to appoint an Indian Commission.

18. Special Commission upon Indian Affairs on the part of both Houses appointed.

19. Joint committees upon the following subjects appointed, viz.: Christian Education; reviving in the Church the Order of Deaconesses; Preparation of a Translation of the Book of Common Prayer into German, Swedish, French, and Spanish, separate committee for each; Standard English Bible; Standard Prayer Book; Religious Reform in Italy; Relations with Russo-Greek Church; Relations with Swedish Church. Joint committees to sit during recess and report to the next General Convention.

20. Address to the Church of Ireland.

21. Address to the Russo-Greek Church.

22. Powers proposed to be exercised by the Federate Council of the dioceses within the State of New York approved, except sec. 3, Art. I., providing for an Appellate Court in said Council.

23. Ritual Uniformity. On this subject it was

*Resolved*, That this convention hereby expresses its decided condemnation of all ceremonies, observances, and practices, which are fitted to express a doctrine foreign to that set forth in the authorized standards of this Church.

*Resolved*, That, in the judgment of this House, the paternal counsel and advice of the bishops of the Church are deemed sufficient at this time to secure the suppression of all that is irregular and unseemly, and to promote greater uniformity in conducting the public worship of the Church, and in the administration of the Holy Sacraments.

24. The city of New York declared to be the place where the General Convention shall hold its next triennial session.

25. Canon upon "Differences between Clergymen and their Congregations"—a canon aiming to give relief to both parties, in case of dissension which the Bishop cannot harmonize.

Measures discussed which failed to be adopted:

1. The proposed division of the Diocese of Illinois was negatived in the Upper House, and the papers relative to it were withdrawn from the Lower House.

2. The introduction of suffragan bishops



into the Church—an office heretofore unknown in this country and foreign to the constitution of the Protestant Episcopal Church—was declared by the House of Bishops to be “inexpedient.”

3. An amendment, enlarging the freedom of bishops so that missionary bishops might exercise their office permanently over any part of a diocese which might be set off for that purpose, was negatived by the House of Bishops, it being contrary to principle to allow one bishop to exercise authority within the jurisdiction of another.

4. The establishment of the order of Evangelists.

5. The canon providing for the contracting the limits of large dioceses and the placing the excised territory under the charge of the Board of Missions.

6. The creation of general or special appellate courts.

7. Any reduction in the number of deputies allowed to each diocese in the General Convention.

8. Permission to missionary jurisdictions to be represented by delegates in the General Convention.

9. The suggested reduction of the number of the trustees of the General Theological Seminary.

10. A change of the name of the Convention to Council or Synod.

11. Any change in the Book of Common Prayer, or any relaxation in its use, except in cases of emergency.

12. Canons or any legislation upon “Parochial Relations,” “Officiating Clergymen,” “Foreign Clergymen,” “Disciplining of the Laity,” “Authority of Presidents of Colleges as Pastors over Students,” “Marriage of Divorced Persons,” “Authoritative Text of the Nicene Creed,” “New Rules of Order”—*failed*.

13. Canon upon “Ritual Uniformity”—reported by joint committee—which passed the House of Bishops after a long debate, was rejected, together with the amendments and substitutes relating to it. The question of “Ritual Uniformity” began to agitate the Church at the session of 1868, when the matter was referred to the bishops by the House of Deputies by the following resolutions, viz.: “That the House of Bishops be requested to set forth for consideration and adoption by the next General Convention such additional Rubrics on the Book of Common Prayer as in their judgment may be deemed necessary; that, meanwhile, in all matters doubtful, reference should be made to the ordinary, and no changes should be made against the godly counsel of the bishop.” The House of Bishops declined “to enter upon any alteration of the Rubrics of the Book of Common Prayer,” but appointed a committee to consider the whole matter and report at the next convention. This committee reported to the House

of Bishops at the present convention. The bishops sent down the report to the House of Deputies, asking for a joint committee upon the whole subject. The committee was granted, and one was appointed on the part of both Houses. It reported an elaborate canon, declaring “the provisions for ritual in this Church to be the Book of Common Prayer, with the Offices and Ordinal appended thereto; the Canons of the Church of England, agreed upon in 1683, and in use in the American Provinces and States before the year 1789, and not subsequently altered or repealed by this Church; and that the administration of the law of ritual appertains to the ordinary, whose determination, however, shall be subject to revision by the House of Bishops.” (The above is an abridgment.) After a full debate, this canon, though passed by the House of Bishops, was rejected. An amendment to this canon, or a substitute, was introduced, which omitted the clause relating to the English canons, and adding a part of the report of the committee of the House of Bishops to that House on the subject, embodying details of ritual, was also rejected. A proposition to refer the matter again to a joint committee of fifteen was refused. The House of Bishops adopted another canon in reference to the mode and manner of administering the holy communion, restricting the celebrant beyond the provisions of the rubrics, and sent it to the House of Deputies. The latter refused to enact it. Then the resolution upon ritual uniformity, which has been set forth already, was adopted by both Houses. An attempt was afterward made to renew the motion for a joint committee upon ritualism, to sit during the recess, but it was ruled to be out of order, and the question, which had created so much agitation, was brought to a close.

Among important matters which awakened interest during the session of the General Convention, was the presence of an influential body of clergymen from the Church of England, who evinced great desire to understand the workings of the Episcopal Church in the United States, probably, as was said in a letter from the Bishop of Sarum to a member, because the Church of England, seeing the disestablishment of the Church of Ireland, looked for the success of a similar measure ere long in England.

The prosperity attending Italian reform increased the enthusiasm to continue the work of the committee to extend religious liberty in that direction. Sympathies with the Irish, the Swedish, and the Russo-Greek Church, were also warmly manifested.

From documents, it appears that the Episcopal Church in the United States is growing steadily in a majority of the dioceses, especially in those newly organized. The contributions for the last three years exceed \$15,000,000, more than \$4,000,000 in advance of the previous triennial period. Further, there

has been a multiplication of homes, hospitals, and other refuges for suffering humanity; and of parish schools and educational institutions of a higher order, in connection with the Church. But there is still destitution at the South, and help is needed. Foreign missions have rather languished, while domestic missions continue to display great prosperity. The annual increase of contributions is marked. The evidences of union, harmony, and progress in the Church, were never more clear or decided in any period of her history.

The Board of Missions held its triennial session in the evenings after the daily adjournments of the convention. Much routine work was done, and measures initiated to advance the cause of missions and bring out the full aggressive character of the Church in fulfilling her work.

The ritualistic controversy in the United States resulted, before the meeting of the General Convention, in the withdrawal of a number of ministers to organize a new, independent branch of the Church. On the morning of September 3d, the pastor of Emanuel Church, in New York City, announced that he had, through a letter to his bishop, resigned his position as a presbyter of the Church, preparatory to taking a course which the canons, by which he had till then been bound, would not authorize. Thereafter, a revised book of prayer, called the "Union Prayer-Book," would be used in the services. This book had been prepared by a number of clergymen, and was designed for the use of any parish which might desire a liturgical service, and objected to some features of the Book of Common Prayer. Its prominent alteration is to be found in the passages which have been objected to on account of their "Romanizing" tendencies, and which are among those upon which the most stress is laid by the ritualists. The psalter is taken from the common version of the Bible; the passages from the Apocrypha in the lessons are omitted, and the books of Job and Revelation are inserted; the number of the "articles" of religion is reduced from thirty-nine to thirty-one, and their language is altered; the formula of absolution after general confession is omitted, and passages of Scripture containing promises are inserted. The words, "He descended into hell," are omitted from the Apostles' Creed, and the words, "One baptism for the remission of sins," are omitted from the Nicene Creed. Eight commands of Christ in the New Testament are added to the ten commandments in the communion service, and the invitation to partake of the elements is extended to members of all denominations. The baptism of infants is termed "the consecration of children to the Lord," the minister saying, instead of "I baptize thee in the name of the Father," etc., "We consecrate thee to the Lord;" though baptism may be applied if the parents or sponsors especially desire it. The order of confirmation is performed by the min-

ister laying his hands upon the heads of all the candidates separately, instead of the bishop. The bishops of the new denomination will be "installed" instead of "consecrated." Presbyters of any denomination, who are duly certified, will, upon expressing a desire to join this branch of the Church, be admitted after examination.

The Rev. W. H. Cooper, D. D., of Mount Pleasant, Iowa, early in the summer resigned his ministry in the Protestant Episcopal Church on account of dissatisfaction with the canons and ritual, and went to Chicago and organized a church, which followed Emanuel Church, of New York, in placing itself under the new ritual.

The Rev. Charles E. Cheney, Rector of Christ Church, Chicago, was brought to trial before an ecclesiastical court of the Diocese of Illinois, for deviation from the rubrics concerning the public baptism of infants, in omitting the words *regenerate* and *regeneration* whenever they occur in the baptismal service. He obtained from the civil court an injunction in restraint of the proceedings of the ecclesiastical court, on the ground that his ministerial profession was a property, his right to which could be protected by the civil authorities. The Supreme Court decided against this petition so far as it was in derogation of the right of the ecclesiastical court to enforce the rules of the Church in which the minister is ordained. The Ecclesiastical Court decided against Mr. Cheney. In accordance with its decision, the bishop of the diocese (Bishop Whitehouse), on the 18th of February, formally pronounced upon Mr. Cheney sentence of suspension from the offices and functions of the priesthood of the Church until he should give assurance of contrition for the past and of conformity in the future. Mr. Cheney presented a protest against the constitution, the mode of procedure, and the rulings of the court in which he had been tried, and the wardens and vestry of his church invited him to continue his services as rector notwithstanding his sentence of suspension. Accordingly, he disregarded the sentence of suspension. An ecclesiastical court was called, to meet May 3d, to try him for contumacy. He refused to appear, but entered a plea, through his attorneys, against the legality of the proceedings. He was found guilty, and the court decided that "the canonical sentence of degradation from the Church of God" should be pronounced against him. The sentence was pronounced by Bishop Whitehouse on the 2d of June. The wardens and vestry of Christ Church continued to sustain Mr. Cheney in his course. An address of sympathy was sent him, to which were attached the signatures of more than sixty clergymen and laymen of the Church, and he continued to serve as minister of Christ Church in spite of the judgment of the court and the sentence pronounced by the bishop.

The receipts of the American Church Missionary Society for the year ending in October,



1871, were \$64,635.27; of which \$45,013.19 were for the general work, \$12,834.93 for objects kindred to the work, but not under the control of the committee, and \$6,965 for foreign missions. Three thousand and ninety dollars of the latter sum were specially contributed for work in Mexico. Fifty-two missionaries were commissioned during the year. They labored in the States of Delaware, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Mississippi, New York, Nevada, Ohio, Tennessee, South Carolina, and Virginia, and in Costa Rica. Griswold College, Iowa, is represented as growing in efficiency as a training-school for the ministry. The society have in trust \$10,000 for the professorship of Systematic Theology, and \$20,000 for the professorship of Ecclesiastical History in this institution.

PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Population.
<b>I. PRUSSIA.</b>		
Dist. 1. Gumbinnen .....	6,909	744,773
2. Königsberg .....	8,816	1,063,340
3. Dantzig .....	3,178	515,232
4. Marienwerder .....	6,769	767,620
Total .....	25,072	3,090,960
<b>II. BRANDENBURG.</b>		
5. Frankfurt .....	7,419	1,020,157
6. Potsdam .....	7,962	993,423
7. Berlin .....	22	702,437
Total .....	15,403	2,716,022
<b>III. POMERANIA.</b>		
8. Stralsund .....	1,791	215,575
9. Stettin .....	5,010	675,596
10. Cöslin .....	5,431	554,464
Total .....	12,232	1,445,635
<b>IV. POSEN.</b>		
11. Bromberg .....	4,430	550,895
12. Posen .....	6,758	956,443
Total .....	11,178	1,537,338
<b>V. SILESIA.</b>		
13. Oppeln .....	5,101	1,241,820
14. Breslau .....	5,206	1,364,632
15. Liegnitz .....	5,231	979,800
Total .....	15,558	3,585,732
<b>VI. SAXONY.</b>		
16. Magdeburg .....	4,438	832,141
17. Merseburg .....	3,941	884,853
18. Erfurt .....	1,379	370,072
Total .....	9,758	2,067,066

The receipts of the Evangelical Educational Society, for the year ending in October, were \$36,141.58, considerably exceeding those of the preceding year. The Evangelical Knowledge Society reports receipts, for the year, of \$139,933.27; expenditures, in the same period, \$138,533.34; present assets, \$88,927. Forty-two new publications have been issued since the last triennial report.

PRUSSIA, a kingdom of Europe, forming part of the German Empire. King, William I., German Emperor, and King of Prussia (*see* GERMANY). No changes were made in the Cabinet. After the annexation of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, Frankfurt, Schleswig-Holstein, and Lauenburg, the kingdom consists of the following provinces and districts:

PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Population.
<b>Dist. VII. 19. SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN.</b>	6,820	981,718
<b>VIII. HANOVER.</b>		
20. Stade .....	2,559	301,407
21. Lüneburg .....	4,487	331,713
22. Hildesheim .....	1,990	410,210
23. Hanover .....	2,241	385,957
24. Osnabrück .....	2,417	264,475
25. Aurich .....	1,158	193,876
Total .....	14,852	1,937,637
<b>IX. WESTPHALIA.</b>		
26. Münster .....	2,798	439,213
27. Minden .....	2,028	477,152
28. Arnberg .....	2,972	791,361
Total .....	7,798	1,707,726
<b>X. HESSEN-NASSAU.</b>		
29. Cassel .....	8,915	770,569
30. Wiesbaden .....	2,105	609,176
Total .....	6,020	1,379,745
<b>XI. RHINE COUNTRY.</b>		
31. Coblenz .....	2,391	553,882
32. Cologne .....	1,534	596,493
33. Düsseldorf .....	2,110	1,244,027
34. Aix-la-Chapelle .....	1,603	430,192
35. Treves .....	2,771	578,889
Total .....	10,409	3,455,483
Hohenzollern .....	441	64,632
Fahde Territory (Oldenburg) .....	5	1,748
Kingdom of Prussia .....	135,535	23,971,462
Lauenburg .....	452	49,978
Grand total .....	135,987	24,021,440

On December 3d a new census was held in Prussia, as well as in all the other states belonging to Germany. The most remarkable result shown by this census, especially in Prussia, is the rapid increase of the population of the large cities. At the close of the War of Liberation, in 1815, she had only one city with a population of upward of 100,000 inhabitants, namely, the capital, Berlin, which, at that time, had 197,000 inhabitants. In 1831 the population had increased to about 230,000. During the following twenty years it rose to 400,000; and in 1864 the census showed a population of 632,000. In 1867 the popula-

tion amounted to 700,000, and, according to the census of December, 1871, it contained 828,000 inhabitants. Besides Berlin, there are eight other Prussian cities with a population exceeding 100,000, namely, Breslau, Elberfeld, Cologne, Königsberg, Magdeburg, Hanover, Frankfurt-on-the-Main, and Dantzig. The number of Prussian cities which have (exclusive of the military) a population exceeding 3,000, and which, therefore, according to the new "*Kreisordnung*" (the law regulating the division of the provinces into *kreise* or circles), are entitled to constitute by themselves a *kreis*, is sixteen in addition to those already men-

tioned, namely, Stettin, Altona, Aix-la-Chapelle, Dusseldorf, Crefeld, Essen, Duisburg, Wiesbaden, Cassel, Halle, Erfurt, Posen, Elbing, Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, Gölitz, and Dortmund. The aggregate population of the towns which are *kreise* by themselves is about one-eighth of the total population of the kingdom.

Interesting official statistics of the higher educational institutions of Prussia are published by the "*Centralblatt für die gesammte unterrichts-Verwaltung in Preussen*" (December, 1871). According to these statistics, the higher schools, including the gymnasia, *progymnasias*, "*Real-schulen*," and the citizen's high-schools (*Höhere Bürgerschulen*), were, in the summer of 1871, attended by 115,630 pupils, of whom 83,838 (or 72.5 per cent.) were Protestants, 21,711 (or 18.8 per cent.) Catholics, and 10,081 (or 8.7 per cent.) Jews.

The Government, which for many years has been on friendly terms with the Catholic Church, was, during the year 1871, drawn into several conflicts, arising out of the resolutions of the Vatican Council. On March 15th, the Bishop of Ermeland demanded that the Minister of Public Instruction should remove Dr. Wollmann, the instructor of religion in the Gymnasium of Braunsberg, and Dr. Treibel, the director of the seminary, from their places, because they refused to accept the doctrine of the infallibility of the Pope. When the minister, on March 27th, declined to comply with this request, the bishop forbade all Catholic parents to allow their sons to take part in the religious instruction given by these two clergymen. The minister, on the other hand, and the Provincial School Board, insisted on the exclusion from the institutions named of every Catholic pupil who should fail to attend the instruction of the two professors. The petition of a number of parents for the release of their children from attending the course of religious instruction was not granted, and a number of them were consequently withdrawn from the institution. The disagreement continued until the close of the year, when the Prussian Government showed a disposition to excuse the sons of all parents who wished it, from attending the instruction given by the excommunicated professors. Another important movement of the Prussian Government, called forth by the Vatican Council, was the abolition, by royal decree of July 8th, of the Catholic section of the Prussian Ministry of Public Worship, and the institution of one department of "*Ecclesiastical Affairs*." On September 13th, the Catholic bishops of the Prussian monarchy addressed a letter of grievance to the King, in which they maintained that the rights of the Church had been violated by the official school boards at Braunsberg in the case of Dr. Wollmann above referred to, and by the boards of Bonn and Breslau. The King replied to these letters on October 18th. He denied the charges made by the bishops, and represented it to be the duty of the Prus-

sian Government, in view of the recent events within the Catholic Church, "to solve, by way of legislation, any conflicts between civil and ecclesiastical authorities that cannot be avoided."

According to the budget for the year 1871, the revenue was as follows:

	Thalers.
1. Ministry of Finance .....	96,008,657
2. " of Commerce and Industry .....	58,495,235
3. " of State .....	58,117
4. " of Justice .....	13,236,200
5. " of Interior .....	910,025
6. " of Agriculture .....	983,252
7. " of Worship, Instruction, and Medical Affairs .....	120,471
From the Hohenzollern districts .....	162,514
Grand total of revenue .....	169,964,471

The expenditures summed up as follows:

	Ordinary.	Extraordinary.
	Thalers.	Thalers.
Charges on tax-levy and other branches of revenue .....	58,307,077	.....
Dotations, interest on public debt, and expenses of both Houses of Deputies .....	28,432,510	.....
Ministry of State .....	384,214	14,000
" of Foreign Affairs .....	47,500	30,000
" of Finance .....	31,196,634	1,078,050
" of Commerce .....	9,332,636	3,189,463
" of Justice .....	17,188,335	512,633
" of the Interior .....	8,456,319	259,872
" of Agriculture .....	2,887,322	120,336
" of Worship, Instruction, and Medical Affairs .....	6,253,894	633,070
Administration of Hohenzollern .....	216,415	10,099
Total .....	162,252,850	5,848,522
Total expenditure .....		162,252,850
Total revenue .....		169,964,471

The interest-bearing public debt amounted to 431,563,292 thalers; the non-interest-bearing debt to 20,953,932 thalers; making a total of 452,517,224 thalers. The amount required for interest and commission was estimated at 17,422,821 thalers; for amortization, 8,666,141 thalers; for rents, 495,721 thalers; for expenditure on the non-interest-bearing debt, 6,000 thalers; for administration, 117,916 thalers; for interest and amortization of the Hohenzollern debt, 11,439 thalers; total amount required, 26,660,039 thalers.

The Prussian Diet was opened by the King on November 22d. The royal speech drew a broad line of demarcation between the jurisdiction of the German Reichstag and that of the Prussian Diet. The Minister of Finance, Camphausen, in the name of the Government, proposed to use the reserve funds of the public Treasury for paying off the public debt, for increasing the salaries of the public teachers, for making liberal grants for the encouragement of art and science, and for making a considerable reduction in the public debt. In the Herrenhaus (House of Lords), Count Stollberg-Werndgerode, by 84 against 4 votes, was elected president, Prince von Putbus first vice-president, and Count — second vice-president. The House of Deputies reelected Herr von Forckenbeck president by 252 against 67 votes.



**PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.** *Message of President GRANT, at the commencement of the second session of the Forty-second Congress, December 4, 1871.*

*To the Senate and House of Representatives :*

In addressing my third annual message to the law-making branch of the Government, it is gratifying to be able to state that during the past year success has generally attended the effort to execute all laws found upon the statute-books. The policy has been not to inquire into the wisdom of laws already enacted, but to learn their spirit and intent, and to enforce them accordingly.

The past year has, under a wise Providence, been one of general prosperity to the nation. It has, however, been attended with more than usual chastisements in the loss of life and property by storm and fire. These disasters have served to call forth the best elements of human nature in our country and to develop a friendship for us on the part of foreign nations which goes far toward alleviating the distresses occasioned by these calamities. The benevolent who have so generously shared their means with the victims of these misfortunes will reap their reward in the consciousness of having performed a noble act, and in receiving the grateful thanks of men, women, and children, whose sufferings they have relieved.

The relations of the United States with foreign powers continue to be friendly. The year has been an eventful one in witnessing two great nations, speaking one language, and having one lineage, settling by peaceful arbitration disputes of long standing, and liable at any time to bring those nations into bloody and costly conflict. An example has thus been set which, if successful in its final issue, may be followed by other civilized nations, and finally be the means of returning to productive industry millions of men now maintained to settle the disputes of nations by the bayonet and the broadsword.

I transmit herewith a copy of the treaty alluded to, which has been concluded, since the adjournment of Congress, with her Britannic Majesty, and a copy of the protocols of the conferences of the commissioners by whom it was negotiated. This treaty provides methods for adjusting the questions pending between the two nations.

Various questions are to be adjusted by arbitration. I recommend Congress at an early day to make the necessary provision for the tribunal at Geneva, and for the several commissions on the part of the United States called for by the treaty.

His Majesty the King of Italy, the President of the Swiss Confederation, and his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil, have each consented, on the joint request of the two powers, to name an arbitrator for the tribunal at Geneva. I have caused my thanks to be suitably expressed for the readiness with which the joint request has been complied with by the appointment of gentlemen of eminence and learning to these important positions.

His Majesty the Emperor of Germany has been pleased to comply with the joint request of the two Governments, and has consented to act as the arbitrator of the disputed water-boundary between the United States and Great Britain.

The contracting parties in the treaty have undertaken to regard, as between themselves, certain principles of public law, for which the United States have contended from the commencement of their history. They have also agreed to bring those principles to the knowledge of the other maritime powers, and to invite them to accede to them. Negotiations are going on as to the form of the note by which the invitation is to be extended to the other powers.

I recommend the legislation necessary on the part of the United States to bring into operation the articles of the treaty relating to the fisheries, and to

the other matters touching the relations of the United States toward the British North American possessions, to become operative so soon as the proper legislation shall be had on the part of Great Britain and its possessions. It is much to be desired that this legislation may become operative before the fishermen of the United States begin to make their arrangements for the coming season.

I have addressed a communication, of which a copy is transmitted herewith, to the Governors of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin, urging upon the governments of those States, respectively, the necessary action on their part to carry into effect the object of the article of the treaty which contemplates the use of the canals on either side, connected with the navigation of the lakes and rivers forming the boundary, on terms of equality by the inhabitants of both countries. It is hoped that the importance of the object and the benefits to flow therefrom will secure the speedy approval and legislative sanction of the States concerned.

I renew the recommendation for an appropriation for determining the true position of the forty-ninth parallel of latitude where it forms the boundary between the United States and the British North American possessions between the Lake of the Woods and the summit of the Rocky Mountains. The early action of Congress on this recommendation would put it in the power of the War Department to place a force in the field during the next summer.

The resumption of diplomatic relations between France and Germany has enabled me to give directions for the withdrawal of the protection extended to Germans in France by the diplomatic and consular representatives of the United States in that country. It is just to add that the delicate duty of this protection has been performed by the minister and consul-general at Paris, and the various consuls in France under the supervision of the latter, with great kindness as well as with prudence and tact. Their course has received the commendation of the German Government, and has wounded no susceptibility of the French.

The Government of the Emperor of Germany continues to manifest a friendly feeling toward the United States, and a desire to harmonize with the moderate and just policy which this Government maintains in its relations with Asiatic powers, as well as with the South American republics. I have given assurances that the friendly feelings of that Government are fully shared by the United States.

The ratifications of the consular and naturalization conventions with the Austro-Hungarian Empire have been exchanged.

I have been officially informed of the annexation of the States of the Church to the Kingdom of Italy, and the removal of the capital of that kingdom to Rome. In conformity with the established policy of the United States, I have recognized this change.

The ratifications of the new treaty of commerce between the United States and Italy have been exchanged. The two powers have agreed in this treaty that private property at sea shall be exempt from capture in case of war between the two powers. The United States have spared no opportunity of incorporating this rule into the obligation of nations.

The Forty-first Congress, at its third session, made an appropriation for the organization of a mixed commission for adjudicating upon the claims of citizens of the United States against Spain, growing out of the insurrection in Cuba. That commission has since been organized. I transmit herewith the correspondence relating to its formation and its jurisdiction. It is to be hoped that this commission will afford the claimants a complete remedy for their injuries.

It has been made the agreeable duty of the United States to preside over a conference at Washington between the plenipotentiaries of Spain and the allied



South American republics, which has resulted in an armistice, with the reasonable assurance of a permanent peace.

The intimate friendly relations which have so long existed between the United States and Russia continue undisturbed. The visit of the third son of the Emperor is a proof that there is no desire on the part of his Government to diminish the cordiality of those relations.

The hospitable reception which has been given to the Grand-duke is a proof that on our side we share the wishes of that Government. The inexcusable course of the Russian minister at Washington rendered it necessary to ask his recall, and to decline longer to receive that functionary as a diplomatic representative. It was impossible, with self-respect, or with a just regard to the dignity of the country, to permit M. Catacazy to continue to hold intercourse with this Government after his personal abuse of Government officials, and during his persistent interference, through various means, with the relations between the United States and other powers. In accordance with my wishes, this Government has been relieved of further intercourse with M. Catacazy, and the management of the affairs of the Imperial Legation has passed into the hands of a gentleman entirely unobjectionable.

With Japan we continue to maintain intimate relations. The Cabinet of the Mikado has, since the close of the last session of Congress, selected citizens of the United States to serve in offices of importance in several departments of government. I have reason to think that this selection is due to an appreciation of the disinterestedness of the policy which the United States have pursued toward Japan. It is our desire to continue to maintain this disinterested and just policy with China as well as Japan. The correspondence transmitted herewith shows that there is no disposition on the part of this Government to swerve from its established course.

Prompted by a desire to put an end to the barbarous treatment of our shipwrecked sailors on the Korean Coast, I instructed our minister at Peking to endeavor to conclude a convention with Corea for securing the safety and humane treatment of such mariners. Admiral Rodgers was instructed to accompany him, with a sufficient force to protect him in case of need.

A small surveying-party sent out, on reaching the coast, was treacherously attacked at a disadvantage. Ample opportunity was given for explanation and apology for the insult. Neither came. A force was then landed. After an arduous march over a rugged and difficult country, the forts from which the outrage had been committed were reduced by a gallant assault, and were destroyed. Having thus punished the criminals, and having vindicated the honor of the flag, the expedition returned, finding it impracticable, under the circumstances, to conclude a desired convention. I respectfully refer to the correspondence relating thereto herewith submitted, and leave the subject for such action as Congress may see fit to take.

The Republic of Mexico has not yet repealed the very objectionable laws establishing what is known as the "Free Zone," on the frontier of the United States. It is hoped that this may yet be done, and also that more stringent measures may be taken by that republic for restraining lawless persons on its frontiers. I hope that Mexico, by its own action, will soon relieve this Government of the difficulties experienced from these causes.

Our relations with the various republics of Central and South America continue, with one exception, to be cordial and friendly.

I recommend some action by Congress regarding the overdue instalments under the award of the Venezuelan claims commission of 1866. The internal dissensions of this Government present no justifica-

tion for the absence of effort to meet their solemn treaty obligations.

The ratification of an extradition treaty with Nicaragua has been exchanged.

It is a subject for congratulation that the great Empire of Brazil has taken the initiatory step toward the abolition of slavery. Our relations with that empire, always cordial, will naturally be made more so by this act. It is not too much to hope that the Government of Brazil may hereafter find it for its interest, as well as intrinsically right, to advance toward entire emancipation more rapidly than the present act contemplates.

The true prosperity and greatness of a nation are to be found in the elevation and education of its laborers. It is a subject for regret that the reforms in this direction, which were voluntarily promised by the statesmen of Spain, have not been carried out in its West-India colonies. The laws and regulations for the apparent abolition of slavery in Cuba and Porto Rico leave most of the laborers in bondage, with no hope of release until their lives become a burden to their employers.

I desire to direct your attention to the fact that citizens of the United States, or persons claiming to be citizens of the United States, are large holders, in foreign lands, of this species of property, forbidden by the fundamental law of their alleged country. I recommend to Congress to provide, by stringent legislation, a suitable remedy against the holding, owning, or dealing in slaves, or being interested in slave property in foreign lands, either as owners, hirers, or mortgagors, by citizens of the United States.

It is to be regretted that the disturbed condition of the Island of Cuba continues to be a source of annoyance and of anxiety. The existence of a protracted struggle in such close proximity to our own territory, without apparent prospect of an early termination, cannot be other than an object of concern to a people who, while abstaining from interference in the affairs of other powers, naturally desire to see every country in the undisturbed enjoyment of peace, liberty, and the blessings of free institutions. Our naval commanders in Cuban waters have been instructed, in case it should become necessary, to spare no effort to protect the lives and property of *bona-fide* American citizens, and to maintain the dignity of the flag. It is hoped that all pending questions with Spain, growing out of the affairs in Cuba, may be adjusted in the spirit of peace and conciliation which has hitherto guided the two powers in their treatment of such questions.

To give importance and to add to the efficiency of our diplomatic relations with Japan and China, and to further aid in retaining the good opinion of those peoples, and to secure to the United States its share of the commerce destined to flow between those nations and the balance of the commercial world, I earnestly recommend that an appropriation be made to support at least four American youths in each of these countries, to serve as a part of the official family of our ministers there. Our representatives would not even then be placed upon an equality with the representatives of Great Britain and of some other powers. As now situated, our representatives in Japan and China have to depend for interpreters and translators upon natives of those countries who know our language imperfectly, or procure, for the occasion, the services of employes in foreign business-houses or the interpreters to other foreign ministers. I would also recommend liberal measures for the purpose of supporting the American lines of steamers now plying between San Francisco and Japan and China, and the Australian lines—almost our only remaining lines of ocean-steamers—and of increasing their services.

The national debt has been reduced to the extent of \$86,087,126.80 during the year, and, by the negotiation of national bonds, at a lower rate of interest,



the interest on the public debt has been so far diminished that now the sum to be raised for the interest account is nearly seventeen millions of dollars less than on the 1st of March, 1869. It was highly desirable that this rapid diminution should take place, both to strengthen the credit of the country, and to convince its citizens of their entire ability to meet every dollar of liability without bankrupting them. But, in view of the accomplishment of these desirable ends, of the rapid development of the resources of the country, its increasing ability to meet large demands, and the amount already paid, it is not desirable that the present resources of the country should continue to be taxed in order to continue this rapid payment. I therefore recommend a modification of both the tariff and internal tax laws. I recommend that all taxes from internal sources be abolished, except those collected from spirituous, vinous, and malt liquors, tobacco, in its various forms, and from stamps.

In readjusting the tariff I suggest that a careful estimate be made of the amount of surplus revenue collected under the present laws, after providing for the current expenses of the Government, the interest account, and a sinking-fund, and that this surplus be reduced in such a manner as to afford the greatest relief to the greatest number. There are many articles not produced at home, but which enter largely into general consumption, through articles which are manufactured at home, such as medicines compounded, etc., etc., from which very little revenue is derived, but which enter into general use. All such articles I recommend to be placed on the free list. Should a further reduction prove advisable, I would then recommend that it be made upon those articles which can best bear it without disturbing home-production or reducing the wages of American labor. I have not entered into figures, because to do so would be to repeat what will be laid before you in the report of the Secretary of the Treasury.

The present laws for collecting revenue pay collectors of customs small salaries, but provide for moieties (shares in all seizures), which, at principal ports of entry, particularly, raise the compensation of those officials to a large sum. It has always seemed to me as if this system must at times work perniciously. It holds out an inducement to dishonest men, should such get possession of those offices, to be lax in their scrutiny of goods entered, to enable them finally to make large seizures. Your attention is respectfully invited to this subject.

Continued fluctuation in the value of gold, as compared with the national currency, has a most damaging effect upon the increase and development of the country in keeping up prices of all articles necessary in every-day life. It fosters a spirit of gambling prejudicial alike to national morals and the national finances. If the question can be met as to how to give a fixed value to our currency, that value constantly and uniformly approaching par with specie, a very desirable object will be gained.

For the operations of the army in the past year, the expense of maintaining it, the estimates for the ensuing year, and for continuing sea-coast and other improvements conducted under the supervision of the War Department, I refer you to the accompanying report of the Secretary of War.

I call your attention to the provisions of the act of Congress, approved March 3, 1869, which discontinues promotions in the staff corps of the army until provided for by law. I recommend that the number of officers in each grade in the staff corps be fixed, and that, whenever the number in any one grade falls below the number so fixed, the vacancy may be filled by promotion from the grade below. I also recommend that, when the office of chief of a corps becomes vacant, the place may be filled by selection from the corps in which the vacancy exists.

The report of the Secretary of the Navy shows an

improvement in the number and efficiency of the naval force without material increase in the expense of supporting it. This is due to the policy which has been adopted, and is being extended as fast as our material will admit, of using smaller vessels as cruisers on the several stations. By this means we have been enabled to occupy at once a larger extent of cruising-ground, to visit more frequently the ports where the presence of our flag is desirable, and generally to discharge more efficiently the appropriate duties of the navy in time of peace, without exceeding the number of men or the expenditure authorized by law. During the past year the navy has, in addition to the regular service, supplied the men and officers for the vessels of the coast-survey, and has completed the surveys, authorized by Congress, of the Isthmuses of Darien and Tehuantepec, and, under like authority, has sent out an expedition, completely furnished and equipped, to explore the unknown ocean of the north. The suggestions of the report, as to the necessity for increasing and improving the material of the navy, and the plan recommended for reducing the *personnel* of the service to a peace standard, by the gradual abolition of certain grades of officers, the reduction of others, and the employment of some in the service of the commercial marine, are well considered, and deserve the thoughtful attention of Congress. I also recommend that all promotions in the navy, above the rank of captain, be by selection, instead of by seniority. This course will secure in the higher grades greater efficiency, and hold out an incentive to young officers to improve themselves in the knowledge of their profession. The present cost of maintaining the navy, its cost compared with that of the preceding year, and the estimates for the ensuing year, are contained in the accompanying report of the Secretary of the Navy.

The enlarged receipts of the Post-Office Department, as shown by the accompanying report of the Postmaster-General, exhibit a gratifying increase in that branch of the public service. It is the index of the growth of education and of the prosperity of the people, two elements highly conducive to the vigor and stability of republics. With a vast territory like ours, much of it sparsely populated, but all requiring the services of the mail, it is not at present to be expected that this Department can be made self-sustaining. But a gradual approach to this end, from year to year, is confidently relied on, and the day is not far distant when the Post-Office Department of the Government will prove a much greater blessing to the whole people than it is now. The suggestions of the Postmaster-General for improvements in the Department presided over by him are earnestly recommended to your special attention. Especially do I recommend favorable consideration of the plan for uniting the telegraphic system of the United States with the postal system. It is believed that, by such a course, the cost of telegraphing could be much reduced, and the service as well, if not better, rendered. It would secure the further advantage of extending the telegraph through portions of the country where private enterprise will not construct it. Commerce, trade, and, above all, the efforts to bring a people widely separated into a community of interest, are always benefited by a rapid intercommunication.

Education, the groundwork of republican institutions, is encouraged by increasing the facilities to gather speedy news from all parts of the country. The desire to reap the benefit of such improvements will stimulate education. I refer you to the report of the Postmaster-General for full details of the operations of last year, and for comparative statements of results with former years.

There has been imposed upon the Executive branch of the Government the execution of the act of Congress approved April 20, 1871, and commonly known as the Ku-klux law, in a portion of the State of South Carolina. The necessity of the course pursued will



be demonstrated by the report of the committee to investigate Southern outrages.

Under the provisions of the above act I issued a proclamation calling the attention of the people of the United States to the same, and declaring my reluctance to exercise any of the extraordinary powers thereby conferred upon me except in case of imperative necessity, but making known my purpose to exercise such powers whenever it should become necessary to do so for the purpose of securing to all citizens of the United States the peaceful enjoyment of the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution and the laws.

After the passage of this law, information was received from time to time that combinations of the character referred to in this law existed, and were powerful in many parts of the Southern States, particularly in certain counties in the State of South Carolina. Careful investigation was made, and it was ascertained that, in nine counties of that State, such combinations were active and powerful, embracing a sufficient portion of the citizens to control the local authority, and having, among other things, the object of depriving the emancipated class of the substantial benefits of freedom, and of preventing the free political action of those citizens who did not sympathize with their own views.

Among their operations were frequent scourgings and occasional assassinations, generally perpetrated at night by disguised persons, the victims, in almost all cases, being citizens of different political sentiments from their own, or freed persons who had shown a disposition to claim equal rights with other citizens. Thousands of inoffensive and well-disposed citizens were the sufferers by this lawless violence. Thereupon, on the 12th day of October, 1871, a proclamation was issued, in terms of the law, calling upon the members of those combinations to disperse within five days, and to deliver to the marshal or military officers of the United States all arms, ammunition, uniforms, disguises, and other means and implements used by them for carrying out their unlawful purposes. This warning not having been heeded, on the 17th of October another proclamation was issued suspending the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus* in nine counties in that State.

Direction was given that, within the counties so designated, persons supposed, upon credible information, to be members of such unlawful combinations should be arrested by the military forces of the United States, and delivered to the marshal, to be dealt with according to law. In two of said counties, York and Spartanburg, many arrests have been made. At the last accounts, the number of persons thus arrested was one hundred and sixty-eight. Several hundred, whose criminality was ascertained to be of an inferior degree, were released for the present. These have generally made confessions of their guilt. Great caution has been exercised in making these arrests, and, notwithstanding the large number, it is believed that no innocent person is now in custody. The prisoners will be held for regular trial in the judicial tribunals of the United States. As soon as it appeared that the authorities of the United States were about to take vigorous measures to enforce the law, many persons absconded, and there is good ground for supposing that all of such persons have violated the law. A full report of what has been done under this law will be submitted to Congress by the Attorney-General.

In Utah there still remains a remnant of barbarism repugnant to civilization, to decency, and to the laws of the United States. Territorial officers, however, have been found who are willing to perform their duty in a spirit of equity, and with a due sense of the necessity of sustaining the majesty of the law. Neither polygamy nor any other violation of existing statutes will be permitted within the territory of the United States. It is not with the religion of the self-styled saints that we are now dealing, but with their

practices. They will be protected in the worship of God according to the dictates of their consciences, but they will not be permitted to violate the laws under the cloak of religion. It may be advisable for Congress to consider what, in the execution of the laws against polygamy, is to be the status of plural wives and their offspring. The propriety of Congress passing an enabling act, authorizing the Territorial Legislature of Utah to legitimize all children born prior to a time fixed in the act, might be justified by its humanity to these innocent children. This is a suggestion only, and not a recommendation.

The policy pursued toward the Indians has resulted favorably, so far as can be judged from the limited time during which it has been in operation. Through the exertions of the various societies of Christians, to whom has been intrusted the execution of the policy, and the Board of Commissioners authorized by the law of April 10, 1869, many tribes of Indians have been induced to settle upon reservations, to cultivate the soil, to perform productive labor of various kinds, and to partially accept civilization. They are being cared for in such a way, it is hoped, as to induce those still pursuing their old habits of life to embrace the only opportunity which is left them to avoid extermination. I recommend liberal appropriations to carry out the Indian peace policy, not only because it is humane, Christianlike, and economical, but because it is right.

I recommend to your favorable consideration, also, the policy of granting a territorial government to the Indians in the Indian Territory, west of Arkansas and Missouri, and south of Kansas. In doing so, every right guaranteed to the Indian by treaty should be secured. Such a course might, in time, be the means of collecting most of the Indians now between the Missouri and the Pacific, and south of the British possessions, into one Territory or one State. The Secretary of the Interior has treated upon this subject at length, and I commend to you his suggestions.

I renew my recommendation that the public lands be regarded as a heritage to our children, to be disposed of only as required for occupation, and to actual settlers. Those already granted have been, in great part, disposed of in such a way as to secure access to the balance by the hardy settler who may wish to avail himself of them. But caution should be exercised even in attaining so desirable an object.

Educational interests may well be served by the grant of the proceeds of the sale of public lands to settlers. I do not wish to be understood as recommending in the least degree a curtailment of what is being done by the General Government for the encouragement of education.

The report of the Secretary of the Interior, submitted with this, will give you all the information collected and prepared for publication in regard to the census taken during the year 1870; the operations of the Bureau of Education for the year; the Patent-Office; the Pension-Office; the Land-Office, and the Indian Bureau.

The report of the Commissioner of Agriculture gives the operations of his Department for the year. As agriculture is the groundwork of our prosperity, too much importance cannot be attached to the labors of this Department. It is in the hands of an able head, with able assistants, all zealously devoted to introducing into the agricultural productions of the nation all useful products adapted to any of the various climates and soils of our vast territory, and to giving all useful information as to the method of cultivation, the plants, cereals, and other products adapted to particular localities.

Quietly, but surely, the Agricultural Bureau is working a great national good, and, if liberally supported, the more widely its influence will be extended, and the less dependent we shall be upon the products of foreign countries.

The subject of compensation to the heads of bureaus and officials holding positions of responsibility,



and requiring ability and character to fill properly, is one to which your attention is invited. But few of the officials receive a compensation equal to the respectable support of a family, while their duties are such as to involve millions of interest. In private life, services demand compensation equal to the services rendered. A wise economy would dictate the same rule in the Government service.

I have not given the estimates for the support of Government for the ensuing year, nor the comparative statement between the expenditures for the year just passed and the one just preceding, because all these figures are contained in the accompanying reports, or in those presented directly to Congress. These estimates have my approval.

More than six years having elapsed since the last hostile gun was fired between the armies then arrayed against each other, one for the perpetuation, the other for the destruction of the Union, it may well be considered whether it is not now time that the disabilities imposed by the fourteenth amendment should be removed. That amendment does not exclude the ballot, but only imposes the disability to hold offices upon certain classes. When the purity of the ballot is secure, majorities are sure to elect officers reflecting the views of the majority. I do not see the advantage or propriety of excluding men from office merely because they were before the rebellion of standing and character sufficient to be elected to positions requiring them to take oaths to support the Constitution, and admitting to eligibility those entertaining precisely the same views, but of less standing in their communities. It may be said that the former violated an oath, while the latter did not. The latter did not have it in their power to do so. If they had taken this oath, it cannot be doubted they would have broken it as did the former class.

If there are any great criminals, distinguished above all others for the part they took in opposition to the Government, they might, in the judgment of Congress, be excluded from such an amnesty. This subject is submitted for your careful consideration.

The condition of the Southern States is, unhappily, not such as all true patriotic citizens would like to see. Social ostracism for opinion's sake, personal violence or threats toward persons entertaining political views opposed to those entertained by the majority of the old citizens, prevent immigration and the flow of much-needed capital into the States lately in rebellion. It will be a happy condition of the country when the old citizens of these States shall take an interest in public affairs, promulgate ideas honestly entertained, vote for men representing their views, and tolerate the same freedom of expression and ballot in those entertaining different political conviction.

Under the provisions of the act of Congress approved February 21, 1871, a Territorial government was organized in the District of Columbia. Its results have thus far fully realized the expectations of its advocates. Under the direction of the Territorial officers, a system of improvement has been inaugurated, by means of which Washington is rapidly becoming a city worthy of the nation's capital. The citizens of the District having voluntarily taxed themselves to a large amount for the purpose of contributing to the adornment of the seat of Government, I recommend liberal appropriations on the part of Congress, in order that the Government may bear its just share of the expense of carrying out a judicious system of improvements.

By the great fire in Chicago, the most important of the Government buildings in that city were consumed. Those burned had already become inadequate to the wants of the Government in that growing city, and, looking to the near future, were totally inadequate. I recommend, therefore, that an appropriation be made immediately to purchase the remainder of the square on which the burned building stood, provided it can be furnished at a fair value-

tion, or provided that the Legislature of Illinois will pass a law authorizing its condemnation for Government purposes; and also an appropriation of as much money as can properly be expended toward the erection of new buildings during this fiscal year.

The number of immigrants ignorant of our laws, habits, etc., coming into our country annually has become so great, and the impositions practised upon them so numerous and flagrant, that I suggest Congressional action for their protection. It seems to me a fair subject of legislation by Congress. I cannot now state, as fully as I desire, the nature of the complaints made by immigrants, of the treatment they receive, but will endeavor to do so during the session of Congress, particularly if the subject should receive your attention.

It has been the aim of the Administration to enforce honesty and efficiency in all public offices. Every public servant who has violated the trust placed in him has been proceeded against with all the rigor of the law. If bad men have secured places, it has been the fault of the system established by law and custom for making appointments, or the fault of those who recommend for Government positions persons not sufficiently well known to them personally, or who give letters indorsing the characters of office-seekers without a proper sense of the grave responsibility which such a course devolves upon them.

A civil-service reform which can correct this abuse is much desired. In mercantile pursuits, the business-man who gives a letter of recommendation to a friend, to enable him to obtain credit from a stranger, is regarded as morally responsible for the integrity of his friend and his ability to meet his obligations. A reformatory law which would enforce this principle against all indorsers of persons for public place would insure great caution in making recommendations. A salutary lesson has been taught the careless and the dishonest public servant in the great number of prosecutions and convictions of the last two years.

It is gratifying to notice the favorable change which is taking place throughout the country in bringing to punishment those who have proven recreant to the trusts confided to them, and in elevating to public office none but those who possess the confidence of the honest and the virtuous, who, it will always be found, comprise the majority of the community in which they live.

In my message to Congress one year ago I urgently recommended a reform in the civil service of the country. In conformity with that recommendation, Congress, in the ninth section of "An act making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government, and for other purposes," approved March 3, 1871, gave the necessary authority to the Executive to inaugurate a civil-service reform, and placed upon him the responsibility of doing so. Under the authority of said act, I convened a board, of gentlemen eminently qualified for the work, to devise rules and regulations to effect the needed reform. Their labors are not yet complete, but it is believed that they will succeed in devising a plan which can be adopted, to the great relief of the Executive, the heads of Departments, and members of Congress, and which will redound to the true interest of the public service. At all events, the experiment shall have a fair trial.

I have thus hastily summed up the operations of the Government during the last year, and made such suggestions as occur to me to be proper for your consideration. I submit them with a confidence that your combined action will be wise, statesmanlike, and in the best interests of the whole country.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, December 4, 1871.

### *The Treaty of Washington.*

The following is the text of the Treaty of Washington:



ARTICLE 1. *Whereas* differences have arisen between the Government of the United States and the Government of her Britannic Majesty, and still exist, growing out of the acts committed by the several vessels which have given rise to the claims generally known as the Alabama Claims; and whereas her Britannic Majesty has authorized her High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries to express in a friendly spirit the regret felt by her Majesty's Government for the escape, under whatever circumstances, of the Alabama and other vessels from British ports, and for the depredations committed by those vessels; now, in order to remove and adjust all complaints and claims on the part of the United States, and to provide for the speedy settlement of such claims which are not admitted by her Britannic Majesty's Government, the high contracting parties agree that all the said claims growing out of acts committed by the aforesaid vessels, and generally known as the Alabama Claims, shall be referred to a Tribunal of Arbitration, to be composed of five arbitrators, to be appointed in the following manner, that is to say: One shall be named by the President of the United States, one shall be named by her Britannic Majesty, his Majesty the King of Italy shall be requested to name one, the President of the Swiss Confederation shall be requested to name one, and his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil shall be requested to name one. In case of death, absence, or incapacity to serve, of either of the said arbitrators, or in the event of either of the said arbitrators omitting, or declining, or ceasing to act as such, the President of the United States, or her Britannic Majesty, or his Majesty the King of Italy, or the President of the Swiss Confederation, or his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil, as the case may be, may forthwith name another person to act as arbitrator in the place and stead of the arbitrator originally named by such head of State; and in the event of refusal or omission, for two months after the receipt of the request, from either of the high contracting parties, of his Majesty the King of Italy, or the President of the Swiss Confederation, or his Majesty the Emperor of Brazil, to name an arbitrator, either to fill the original appointment or in place of one who may have died, be absent, or incapacitated, or who may omit, decline, or from any cause cease to act as such arbitrator, his Majesty the King of Sweden and Norway shall be requested to name one or more persons, as the case may be, to act as such arbitrator or arbitrators.

ART. 2. The arbitrators shall meet at Geneva, in Switzerland, at the earliest day convenient after they shall have been named, and shall proceed impartially and carefully to examine and decide all questions that shall be laid before them on the part of the Governments of the United States and her Britannic Majesty respectively. All questions considered by the tribunal, including the final award, shall be decided by a majority of all the arbitrators. Each of all of the high contracting parties shall also name one person to attend the tribunal as its agent to represent it generally in all matters connected with the arbitration.

ART. 3. The written or printed case of each of the two parties, accompanied by the documents, the official correspondence, and other evidence on which each relies, shall be delivered in duplicate to each of the arbitrators, and to the agent of the other party, as soon as may be after the organization of the tribunal, but within a period not exceeding six months from the date of the exchange of the ratification of this treaty.

ART. 4. Within four months after the delivery on both sides of the written or printed case, either party may, in like manner, deliver in duplicate to each of the said arbitrators, and to the agent of the other party, a counter-case, and additional documents, correspondence, and evidence, in reply to the other party. The arbitrators may, however, extend the time for delivering such counter-case, documents,

correspondence, and evidence, when, in their judgment, it becomes necessary, in consequence of the distance of the place from which the evidence to be presented is to be procured. If, in the case submitted, any report or document in the exclusive possession of any party be omitted, such party shall be bound, if the other party thinks proper to apply for it, to furnish that party with a copy thereof, and either party may call upon the other, through the arbitrators, to produce the originals or certified copies of any papers adduced as evidence, giving in each instance such reasonable notice as the arbitrators may require.

ART. 5. It shall be the duty of the agent of each party, within two months after the expiration of the time limited for the delivery of the counter-case on both sides, to deliver in duplicate to each of the said arbitrators, and to the agent of the other party, a written or printed argument, showing the points and referring to the evidence upon which his Government relies; and the arbitrators may, if they desire further elucidation with regard to any point, require a written or printed statement or argument, or oral argument by counsel upon it. But in such case the other party shall be entitled to reply, either orally or in writing, as the case may be.

ART. 6. In deciding the matters submitted to the arbitrators, they shall be governed by the following three rules to be taken as applicable to the case, and by such principles of international law, not inconsistent therewith, as the arbitrators shall determine to have been applicable to the case.

RULES.—A neutral Government is bound, *first*, to use due diligence to prevent the fitting out, arming, or equipping, within its jurisdiction, of any vessel which it has reasonable ground to believe is intended to cruise or to carry on war against a power with which it is at peace, and also to use like diligence to prevent the departure from its jurisdiction of any vessel intended to cruise or carry on war as above, such vessel having been specially adapted, in whole or in part, within such jurisdiction, to warlike use; *secondly*, not to permit or suffer either belligerent to make use of its ports or waters as the base of naval operations against the other, or for the purpose of the renewal or augmentation of military supplies or arms, or the recruitment of men; *thirdly*, to exercise due diligence in its own ports and waters, and, as to all persons within its jurisdiction, to prevent any violation of the foregoing obligations and duties.

Her Britannic Majesty has commanded her High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries to declare that her Majesty's Government cannot assent to the foregoing rules, as a statement of principles of international law which were in force at the time when the claims mentioned in Article 1 arose, but that her Britannic Majesty's Government, in order to evince its desire of strengthening the friendly relations between the two countries and of making satisfactory provision for the future, agrees that, in deciding the questions between the two countries arising out of those claims, the arbitrators should assume that her Majesty's Government had undertaken to act upon the principles set forth in these rules, and the high contracting parties agree to observe these rules between themselves in future, and to bring them to the knowledge of other maritime powers, and to invite them to accede to them.

ART. 7. The decision of the tribunal shall, if possible, be made within three months from the close of the argument on both sides. It shall be made in writing, and dated, and shall be signed by the arbitrators who may assent to it. The said tribunal shall first determine as to each vessel separately, whether Great Britain, has by any act or omission, failed to fulfil any of the duties set forth in the foregoing three rules, or recognized by the principles of international law, not inconsistent with such rules, and shall certify such fact as to each of the said vessels. In case the tribunal find that Great Britain has failed to fulfil any duty or duties as aforesaid, it may, if it



think proper, proceed to award a sum in gross to be paid by Great Britain to the United States for all the claims referred to it; and in such case the gross sum so awarded shall be paid in coin by the Government of Great Britain to the Government of the United States at Washington, within twelve months after the date of the award. The award shall be in duplicate, one copy whereof shall be delivered to the agent of the United States for his Government, and the other copy shall be delivered to the agent of Great Britain for his Government.

ART. 8. Each Government shall pay its own agent, and provide for the proper remuneration of the counsel employed by it, and of the arbitrator appointed by it, and for the expense of preparing and submitting its case to the tribunal. All other expenses connected with the arbitration shall be defrayed by the two Governments in equal moieties.

ART. 9. The arbitrators shall keep an accurate record of their proceedings, and may appoint and employ the necessary officers to assist them.

ART. 10. In case the tribunal finds that Great Britain has failed to fulfil any duty or duties, as aforesaid, and does not award a sum in gross, the high contracting parties agree that a Board of Assessors shall be appointed to ascertain and determine what claims are valid, and what amount or amounts shall be paid by Great Britain to the United States on account of the liability arising from such failure as to each vessel, according to the extent of such liability, as decided by the arbitrators. The Board of Assessors shall be constituted as follows: One member thereof shall be named by the President of the United States, one member thereof shall be named by her Britannic Majesty, one member thereof shall be named by the representative at Washington of his Majesty the King of Italy; and, in case of a vacancy happening from any cause, it shall be filled in the same manner in which the original appointment was made. As soon as possible, after such nominations, the Board of Assessors shall be organized in Washington, with power to hold their sittings there, or in New York or in Boston. The members thereof shall severally subscribe a solemn declaration that they will impartially and carefully examine and decide, to the best of their judgment, and according to justice and equity, all matters submitted to them, and shall forthwith proceed, under such rules and regulations as they may prescribe, to the investigation of the claims which shall be presented to them by the Government of the United States, and shall examine and decide upon them in such order and manner as they may think proper, but upon such evidence or information only as shall be furnished by or on behalf of the Governments of Great Britain and of the United States respectively. They shall be bound to hear on each separate claim, if required, one person on behalf of each Government as counsel or agent. A majority of the assessors in each case shall be sufficient for a decision. The decision of the assessors shall be given upon each claim in writing, and shall be signed by them respectively and dated. Every claim shall be presented to the assessors within six months from the day of their first meeting; but they may, for good cause shown, extend the time for the presentation of any claim to a further period not exceeding three months. The assessors shall report to each Government, at or before the expiration of one year from the date of their first meeting, the amount of claims decided by them up to the date of such report. If further claims then remain undecided, they shall make a further report at or before the expiration of two years from the date of such first meeting; and, in case any claims remain undetermined at that time, they shall make a final report within a further period of six months. The report shall be made in duplicate, and one copy thereof shall be delivered to the Secretary of State of the United States, and one copy thereof to the representative of her Britannic Majesty

at Washington. All sums of money which may be awarded under this article shall be payable at Washington, in coin, within twelve months after the delivery of each report. The Board of Assessors may employ such clerks as they shall think necessary. The expenses of the Board of Assessors shall be assumed equally by the two Governments, and paid from time to time, as may be found expedient, on the production of accounts certified by the board. The remuneration of the assessors shall also be paid by the two Governments in equal moieties, in a similar manner.

ART. 11. The high contracting parties engage to consider the result of the proceedings of the Tribunal of Arbitration and of the Board of Assessors, should such board be appointed, as a full, perfect, and final settlement of all the claims hereinbefore referred to, and further engage that every such claim, whether the same may or may not have been presented to the notice of, made, preferred, or laid before the tribunal or board, shall, from and after the conclusion of the proceedings of the tribunal or board, be considered and treated as finally settled, barred, and thenceforth inadmissible.

#### CLAIMS OF BRITISH SUBJECTS.

ART. 12. The high contracting parties agree that all claims on the part of corporations, companies, or private individuals—citizens of the United States—upon the Government of her Britannic Majesty arising out of acts committed against the persons or property of citizens of the United States during the period between the 13th of April, 1861, and the 9th of April, 1865, inclusive (not being claims growing out of the acts of the vessels referred to in Article 1 of this treaty), and all claims, with the like exception on the part of corporations, companies, or private individuals, subjects of her Britannic Majesty, upon the Government of the United States arising out of acts committed against the persons or property of subjects of her Britannic Majesty during the same period, which may have been presented to either Government for its interposition with the other, and which yet remain unsettled, as well as any other such claims which may be presented within the time specified in Article 14 of this treaty, shall be referred to three commissioners, to be appointed in the following manner—that is to say, one commissioner shall be named by the President of the United States, one by her Britannic Majesty, and a third by the President of the United States and her Britannic Majesty conjointly; and in case the third commissioner shall not have been so named within a period of three months from the date of the exchange of the ratification of this treaty, then the third commissioner shall be named by the representative at Washington of his Majesty the King of Spain. In case of the death, absence, or incapacity of any commissioner, or in the event of any commissioner omitting or ceasing to act, the vacancy shall be filled in the manner hereinbefore provided for making the original appointment, the period of three months, in case of such substitution, being calculated from the date of the happening of the vacancy. The commissioners so named shall meet at Washington at the earliest convenient period after they have been respectively named, and shall, before proceeding to any business, make and subscribe a solemn declaration that they will impartially and carefully examine and decide, to the best of their judgment and according to justice and equity, all such claims as shall be laid before them on the part of the Governments of the United States and her Britannic Majesty, respectively, and such declarations shall be entered on the record of their proceedings.

ART. 13. The commissioners shall then forthwith proceed to the investigation of the claims which shall be presented to them. They shall investigate and decide such claims in such order and such manner as they may think proper, but upon such evi-



dence or information only as shall be furnished by or on behalf of the respective Governments. They shall be bound to receive and consider all written documents or statements which may be presented to them by or on behalf of the respective Governments, in support of or in answer to any claim, and to hear if required one person on each side on behalf of each Government, as counsel or agent for such Government, on each and every separate claim. A majority of the commissioners shall be sufficient for an award in each case. The award shall be given upon each claim in writing, and shall be signed by the commissioners assenting to it. It shall be competent for each Government to name one person to attend the commissioners as its agent, to present and support claims on its behalf, and to answer claims made upon it, and to represent it generally in all matters connected with the investigation and decision thereof. The high contracting parties hereby engage to consider the decision of the commissioners as absolutely final and conclusive upon each claim decided upon by them, and to give full effect to such decisions, without any objection, evasion, or delay whatsoever.

ART. 14. Every claim shall be presented to the commissioners within six months from the day of their first meeting, unless in any case where reasons for delay shall be established to the satisfaction of the commissioners, and in any such case the period for presenting the claim may be extended by them to any time not exceeding three months longer. The commissioners shall be bound to examine and decide upon every claim within two years from their first meeting. It shall be competent for the commissioners to decide, in each case, whether any claim has or has not been made, preferred, and laid before them, either wholly or to any and what extent, according to the true intent and meaning of this treaty.

ART. 15. All sums of money which may be awarded by the commissioners on account of any claims shall be paid by the one Government to the other, as the case may be, within twelve months after the date of the final award, without interest, and without any deduction, save as specified in Article 16 of this treaty.

ART. 16. The commissioners shall keep an accurate record and correct minutes, or notes, of all their proceedings, with the dates thereof, and may appoint and employ a secretary, and any other necessary officer or officers, to assist them in the transaction of the business which may come before them. Each Government shall pay its own commissioner and agent or counsel. All other expenses shall be defrayed by the two Governments in equal moieties. The whole expenses of the Commission, including contingent expenses, shall be paid by a ratable deduction on the amount of the sums awarded by the commissioners: *Provided always*, That such deduction shall not exceed the rate of five per cent. on the sums so awarded.

ART. 17. The high contracting parties engage to consider the result of the proceedings of this Commission as a full, perfect, and final settlement of all such claims as are mentioned in Article 12 of this treaty upon either Government, and further engage that every such claim, whether or not the same may have been presented to the notice of, made "Preferred," or laid before the said Commission, shall, from and after the conclusion of the proceedings of said Commission, be considered and treated as finally settled, barred, and thenceforth inadmissible.

#### THE FISHERIES.

ART. 18. It is agreed by the high contracting parties that, in addition to the liberty secured to the United States fishermen by the Convention between the United States and Great Britain, signed at London on the 20th day of October, 1818, of taking, curing, and drying fish on certain coasts of the British North American Colonies, therein defined, the in-

habitants of the United States shall have, in common with the subjects of her Britannic Majesty, the liberty, for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty, to take fish of every kind, except shell-fish, on the sea-coasts and shores, and in the bays, harbors, and creeks of the Provinces of Quebec, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, and the colony of Prince Edward's Island, and of the several islands thereunto adjacent, without being restricted to any distance from the shore, with permission to land upon the said coasts, and shores, and islands, and also upon the Magdalen Islands, for the purpose of drying their nets and curing their fish: *Provided*, That in so doing they do not interfere with the rights of private property, or with the British fishermen in the peaceable use of any part of the said coasts in their occupancy for the same purpose. It is understood that the above-mentioned liberty applies solely to the sea fishery, and that the salmon and shad fisheries, and all other fisheries in rivers and the mouth of rivers, are hereby reserved exclusively for British fishermen.

ART. 19. It is agreed by the high contracting parties that British subjects shall have, in common with the citizens of the United States, the liberty, for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty, to take fish of every kind, except shell-fish, on the eastern sea-coast and shores of the United States north of the 39th parallel of north latitude, and on the shores of the several islands thereunto adjacent, and in the bays, harbors, and creeks of the said sea-coasts and shores of the United States, and of the said islands, without being restricted to any distance from the shore, with permission to land upon the said coasts of the United States and of the islands aforesaid, for the purpose of drying their nets and curing their fish: *Provided*, That in so doing they do not interfere with the rights of private property, or with the fishermen of the United States in the peaceable use of any part of said coasts in their occupancy for the same purpose. It is understood that the above-mentioned liberty applies solely to the sea fishery, and that the salmon and shad fisheries, and all other fisheries in rivers and mouths of rivers, are hereby reserved exclusively for fishermen of the United States.

ART. 20. It is agreed that the places designated by the commissioners appointed under the first article of the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, concluded at Washington on the 5th of June, 1854, upon the coasts of her Britannic Majesty's dominions and of the United States, as places reserved from the common right of fishing under that treaty, shall be regarded as in like manner reserved from the common right of fishing under the preceding articles. In case any question should arise between the Governments of the United States and of her Britannic Majesty as to the common right of fishing in places not thus designated as reserved, it is agreed that a commission shall be appointed, to designate such places, and shall be constituted in the same manner, and have the same powers, duties, and authorities as the Commission appointed under the said first article of the treaty of the 5th of June, 1854.

ART. 21. It is agreed that, for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty, fish-oil and fish of all kinds, "except fish of the inland lakes and of the rivers falling into them, and except fish preserved in oil," being the produce of the fisheries of the United States, or of the Dominion of Canada, or of Prince Edward's Island, shall be admitted into each country, respectively, free of duty.

ART. 22. Inasmuch as it is asserted by the Government of her Britannic Majesty that the privileges accorded to the citizens of the United States, under Article 18 of this treaty, are of greater value than those accorded by Articles 19 and 21 of this treaty to the subjects of her Britannic Majesty, and this assertion is not admitted by the Government of the



United States, it is further agreed that commissioners shall be appointed to determine, having regard to the privileges accorded by the United States to the subjects of her Britannic Majesty, as stated in Articles 19 and 21 of this treaty, the amount of any compensation which, in their opinion, ought to be paid by the Government of the United States to the Government of her Britannic Majesty, in return for the privileges accorded to the citizens of the United States under Article 18 of this treaty; that any sum of money which the said commissioners may so award shall be paid by the United States Government in a gross sum within twelve months after such award shall have been given.

ART. 23. The commissioners referred to in the preceding article shall be appointed in the following manner, that is to say: One commissioner shall be named by the President of the United States, one by her Britannic Majesty, and a third by the President and her Britannic Majesty conjointly; and, in case the third commissioner shall not have been so named within a period of three months from the date when this act shall take effect, then the third commissioner shall be named by the representative at London of his Majesty the Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary. In case of the death, absence, or incapacity of any commissioner, or in the event of any commissioner omitting or ceasing to act, the vacancy shall be filled in the manner hereinbefore provided for making the original appointment, the period of three months in case of such substitution being calculated from the date of the happening of the vacancy. The commissioners named shall meet in the city of Halifax, in the province of Nova Scotia, at the earliest convenient period after they have been respectively named, and shall, before proceeding to any business, make and subscribe a solemn declaration that they will impartially and carefully examine and decide the matters referred to them, to the best of their judgment, and according to justice and equity, and such declaration shall be entered on the record of their proceedings. Each of the high contracting powers shall also name one person to attend the commission as his agent, to represent it generally in all matters connected with the commission.

ART. 24. The proceedings shall be conducted in such order as the commissioners appointed under Articles 22 and 23 of this treaty shall determine. They shall be bound to receive such oral or written testimony as either Government may present. If either party shall offer oral testimony, the other party shall have the right of cross-examination, under such rules as the commissioners shall prescribe. If in the case submitted to the commissioners either party shall have specified or alluded to any report or document in its own exclusive possession without annexing a copy, such party shall be bound, if the other party thinks proper to apply for it, to furnish that party with a copy thereof, and either party may call upon the other through the commissioners to produce the originals or certified copies of any papers adduced as evidence, giving in each instance such reasonable notice as the commissioners may require. The case on either side shall be closed within a period of six months from the date of the organization of the commission; and the commissioners shall be requested to give their award as soon as possible thereafter. The aforesaid period of six months may be extended for three months in case of a vacancy occurring among the commissioners under the circumstances contemplated in Article 23 of this treaty.

ART. 25. The commissioners shall keep an accurate record and correct minutes, or notes, of all their proceedings, with the dates thereof, and may appoint and employ a secretary, and any other necessary officer or officers to assist them in the transaction of the business which may come before them. Each of the high contracting parties shall pay its own commissioner and agent or counsel; all other ex-

penses shall be defrayed by the two Governments in equal moieties.

ART. 26. The navigation of the river St. Lawrence, ascending and descending from the 45th parallel of north latitude, where it ceases to form the boundary between the two countries, from, to, and into the sea, shall forever remain free, and open for the purposes of commerce to the citizens of the United States, subject to any laws and regulations of Great Britain or of the Dominion of Canada, not inconsistent with such privilege of free navigation. The navigation of the rivers Yucan, Porcupine, and Stikine, ascending and descending from, to, and into the sea, shall forever remain free and open for the purposes of commerce to the citizens of both powers, subject to any laws and regulations of either country within its own territory, not inconsistent with such privilege of free navigation.

ART. 27. The Government of her Britannic Majesty engages to urge upon the Government of the Dominion of Canada to secure to the citizens of the United States the use of the Welland, St. Lawrence, and other canals in the Dominion, on terms of equality with the inhabitants of the Dominion, and the Government of the United States engages that the subjects of her Britannic Majesty shall enjoy the use of the St. Clair Flats Canal on terms of equality with the citizens of the United States, and further engages to urge upon the State governments to secure to the subjects of her Britannic Majesty the use of the several State canals connected with the navigation of the lakes or rivers traversed by or contiguous to the boundary-line between the possessions of the high contracting parties on terms of equality with the inhabitants of the United States.

ART. 28. The navigation of Lake Michigan shall, also, for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty, be free and open, for the purposes of commerce, to the subjects of her Britannic Majesty, subject to any laws and regulations of the United States, or of the States bordering thereon, not inconsistent with such privilege of free navigation.

ART. 29. It is agreed that, for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty, goods, wares, or merchandise, arriving at the ports of New York, Boston, and Portland, and any other ports of the United States, which have been or may from time to time be specially designated by the President of the United States and destined for her Britannic Majesty's possessions in North America, may be entered at the proper custom-house and conveyed in transit, without the payment of duties, through the territory of the United States, under such rules, regulations, and conditions for the protection of the revenues as the Government of the United States may from time to time prescribe, and under like rules, regulations, and conditions, goods, wares, or merchandise may be conveyed in transit, without the payment of duties, from such possessions through the territory of the United States for export from the said ports of the United States. It is further agreed that, for the like period, goods, wares, or merchandise, arriving at any of the ports of her Britannic Majesty's possessions in North America, and destined for the United States, may be entered at the proper custom-house and conveyed in transit, without the payment of duties, through the said possessions, under such rules and regulations and conditions for the protection of the revenue as the Government of the said possessions may from time to time prescribe, and under like rules, regulations, and conditions, goods, wares, or merchandise, may be conveyed in transit without payment of duties, from the United States, through said possessions to other places in the United States, or for export from ports in the said possessions.

ART. 30. It is agreed that for the term of years mentioned in Article 33 of this treaty subjects of her Britannic Majesty may carry in British vessels, without payment of duties, goods, wares, or merchandise, from one port or place within the territory of the



United States, upon the St. Lawrence, the Great Lakes, and the rivers connecting the same, to another port, or place, within the territory of the United States as aforesaid: *Provided*, That a portion of such transportation is made through the Dominion of Canada by land-carriage and in bond, under such rules and regulations as may be agreed upon between the Government of her Britannic Majesty and the Government of the United States. Citizens of the United States may for the like period carry in United States vessels, without payment of duty, goods, wares, or merchandise, from one port or place within the possessions of her Britannic Majesty in North America to another port or place within the said possessions: *Provided*, That a portion of such transportation is made through the territory of the United States by land-carriage, and in bond, under such rules and regulations as may be agreed upon between the Government of the United States and the Government of her Britannic Majesty. The Government of the United States further engages not to impose any export duties on goods, wares, or merchandise carried under this article through the territory of the United States, and her Britannic Majesty's Government engages to urge the Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, and the Legislatures of the other colonies, not to impose any export duties on goods, wares, or merchandise carried under this article. And the Government of the United States may, in case such export duties are imposed by the Dominion of Canada, suspend, during the period that such duties are imposed, the right of carrying granted under this article in favor of the subjects of her Britannic Majesty. The Government of the United States may also suspend the right of carrying granted in favor of the subjects of her Britannic Majesty, under this article, in case the Dominion of Canada should at any time deprive the citizens of the United States of the use of the canals in said Dominion on terms of equality with the inhabitants of the Dominion, as provided in Article 27.

ART. 81. The Government of her Britannic Majesty further engages to urge upon the Parliament of the Dominion of Canada and the Legislature of New Brunswick that no export or other duty shall be levied on lumber or timber of any kind cut on that portion of the American territory in the State of Maine watered by the river St. John and its tributaries, and floated down that river to the sea, when the same is shipped to the United States from the Province of New Brunswick; and in case any such export or other duty continues to be levied after the expiration of one year from the date of the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, it is agreed that the Government of the United States may suspend the right of carrying hereinbefore granted under article No. 30 of this treaty for such period as such export or other duty may be levied.

ART. 82. It is further agreed that the provisions and stipulations of Articles 18 to 25 of this treaty, inclusive, shall extend to the Colony of Newfoundland, so far as they are applicable. But, if the Imperial Parliament, the Legislature of Newfoundland, or the Congress of the United States shall not embrace the Colony of Newfoundland in their laws enacted for carrying the foregoing articles into effect, then this article shall be of no effect; but the omission to make provision, by law, to give it effect, by either of the legislative bodies aforesaid, shall not in any way impair any other articles of this treaty.

ART. 83. The foregoing articles, 18 to 25, inclusive, and Article 30 of this treaty, shall take effect as soon as the laws required to carry them into operation shall have been passed by the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain, by the Parliament of Canada, and by the Legislature of Prince Edward's Island, on the one hand, and by the Congress of the United States on the other. Such assent having been given, the said articles shall remain in force for the period of ten years from the date at which they may come into

operation; and further, until the expiration of two years after either of the high contracting parties shall have given notice to the other of its wish to terminate the same; each of the high contracting parties being at liberty to give such notice to the other at the end of the said period of ten years, or at any time afterward.

#### THE NORTHERN BOUNDARY.

ART. 24. *Whereas* it was stipulated by Article 1 of the treaty concluded at Washington on the 15th of June, 1846, between the United States of America and her Britannic Majesty, that the line of boundary between the territory of the United States and those of her Britannic Majesty, from the point on the 49th parallel of north latitude up to which it had already been ascertained, should be continued westward along the said parallel of north latitude to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly along the middle of the said channel, and of Foca Strait to the Pacific Ocean; and whereas the commissioners appointed by the two high contracting parties to determine that portion of the boundary which runs southerly through the middle of the channel aforesaid were unable to agree upon the same; and whereas the Government of her Britannic Majesty claims that such boundary-line should, under the terms of the treaty above recited, be run through the Rosario Straits, and the Government of the United States claims that it should be run through the Canal De Haro, it is agreed that the respective claims of the Government of her Britannic Majesty and of the Government of the United States shall be submitted to the arbitration and award of his Majesty the Emperor of Germany, who, having regard to the above-mentioned article of the said treaty, shall decide thereupon, finally and without appeal, which of those claims is most in accordance with the true interpretation of the treaty of June 15, 1846.

ART. 25. The award of his Majesty the Emperor of Germany shall be considered as absolutely final and conclusive, and full effect shall be given to such award, without any objection, evasion, or delay whatsoever. Such decision shall be given in writing, and dated. It shall be in whatever form his Majesty may choose to adopt. It shall be delivered to the representatives or other public agents of the United States and of Great Britain, respectively, who may be actually at Berlin, and shall be considered as operative from the day of the date of the delivery thereof.

ART. 26. The written or printed case of each of the two parties, accompanied by the evidence offered in support of the same, shall be laid before his Majesty the Emperor of Germany within six months from the date of the exchange of the ratification of this treaty, and a copy of such case and evidence shall be communicated by each party to the other through their respective representatives at Berlin. The high contracting powers may include in the evidence to be considered by the arbitrator such documents, official correspondence, and other official or public statements bearing on the subject of the reference as they may consider necessary to the support of their respective cases. After the written or printed case shall have been communicated by each party to the other, each party shall have the power of drawing up and laying before the arbitrators a second and definitive statement, if it think fit to do so, in reply to the case of the other party so communicated, which definitive statement shall be so laid before the arbitrator, and also be mutually communicated, in the same manner as aforesaid, by each party to the other within six months from the date of laying the first statement of the case before the arbitrator.

ART. 27. If in the case submitted to the arbitrator either party shall specify or allude to any report or document in its own exclusive possession, without



annexing a copy, such party shall be bound, if the other party thinks proper to apply for it, to furnish that party with a copy thereof, and either party may call upon the other through the arbitrator to produce the originals or certified copies of any papers adduced as evidence, giving in each instance such reasonable notice as the arbitrator may require; and if the arbitrator should desire further elucidation or evidence with regard to any point contained in the statements laid before him, he shall be at liberty to require it from either party, and shall be at liberty to hear one counsel or agent for each party in relation to any matter, and at such time and in such manner as he may think fit.

ART. 38. The representatives or other public agents of the United States and Great Britain at Berlin, respectively, shall be considered as the agents of their respective Governments to conduct their cases before the arbitrator, who shall be requested to address all his communications and give all his notices to such representatives, or other public agents who shall represent their respective Governments generally, in all matters connected with arbitration.

ART. 39. It shall be competent to the arbitrator to proceed in the said arbitration, and all matters relating thereto, as and when he shall see fit, either in person or by a person or persons named by him for that purpose, either in the presence or absence of either or both agents, and either orally or by written discussion, or otherwise.

ART. 40. The arbitrator may, if he think fit, appoint a secretary or clerk for the purposes of the proposed arbitration, at such rate of remuneration as he shall think proper. This, and all other expenses of and connected with said arbitration, shall be provided for as hereinafter stipulated.

ART. 41. The arbitrator shall be requested to deliver, together with his award, an account of all the costs and expenses which he may have been put to in relation to this matter, which shall forthwith be paid by the two Governments in equal moieties.

ART. 42. The arbitrator shall be requested to deliver his award in writing as early as convenient after the whole case on each side shall be laid before him, and to deliver one copy thereof to each of the said agents.

ART. 43. The present treaty shall be duly ratified by the President of the United States of America, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof, and by her Britannic Majesty; and the ratifications shall be exchanged, either at Washington or at London, within six months from the date hereof, or earlier if possible. In faith whereof, we, the respective plenipotentiaries, have signed this treaty, and have hereunto affixed our seals.

Done in duplicate at Washington the 8th day of May, in the year of our Lord 1871.

#### ST. DOMINGO.

#### *Special Message from the President, and Report of the American Commissioners.*

The following is the President's message to Congress transmitting the report of the St. Domingo Commissioners:

*To the Senate and House of Representatives:*

I have the honor to submit herewith to the two houses of Congress the report of the commissioners appointed in pursuance of the joint resolution approved January 12, 1871. It will be observed that this report more than sustains all that I have heretofore said in regard to the productiveness and healthfulness of the Republic of St. Domingo, of the unanimity of the people for annexation to the United States, and of their peaceable character.

It is due to the public, as it certainly is to myself, that I should here give all the circumstances which first led to the negotiation of a treaty for the annexation of the Republic of St. Domingo to the United

States. When I accepted the arduous and responsible position which I now hold, I did not dream of instituting any steps for the acquisition of insular possessions. I believed, however, that our institutions were broad enough to extend over the entire continent as rapidly as other peoples might desire to bring themselves under our protection. I believed, further, that we should not permit any independent government, within the limits of North America, to pass from a condition of independence to one of ownership, or protection, under a European power. Soon after my inauguration as President, I was waited upon by an agent of President Baez, with a proposition to annex the Republic of St. Domingo to the United States. This gentleman represented the capacity of the island, the desire of the people, and their character and habits, about as they have been described by the commissioners, whose report accompanies this message. He stated, further, that, being weak in numbers and poor in purse, they were not capable of developing their great resources; that the people had no incentive to industry, on account of lack of protection for their accumulations; and that, if not accepted by the United States, with institutions which they loved above those of any other nation, they would be compelled to seek protection elsewhere. To these statements I made no reply, and gave no indication of what I thought of the proposition. In the course of time, I was waited upon by a second gentleman from St. Domingo, who made the same representations, and who was received in like manner. In view of the facts which had been laid before me, and with an earnest desire to maintain the Monroe doctrine, I believed that I would be derelict in my duty if I did not take measures to ascertain the exact wish of the government and the inhabitants of the Republic of St. Domingo, in regard to annexation, and communicate the information to the people of the United States. Under the attending circumstances, I felt that, if I turned a deaf ear to this appeal, I might, in the future, be justly charged with a flagrant neglect of the public interests, and utter disregard of the welfare of a down-trodden race, praying for the blessings of a free and strong government, and for protection in the enjoyment of the fruits of their own industry. Those opponents of annexation who have heretofore professed to be preëminently friends of the rights of man I believed would be my most violent assailants, if I neglected so clear a duty. Accordingly, after having appointed a commissioner to visit the island, who declined on account of sickness, I selected a second gentleman, in whose capacity, judgment, and integrity I had, and have yet, the most unbounded confidence. He visited St. Domingo, not to secure or hasten annexation, but, unprejudiced and unbiassed, to learn all the facts about the government, the people, and the resources of that republic. He went, certainly, as well prepared to make an unfavorable report as a favorable one, if the facts warranted it. His report fully corroborated the views of previous commissioners, and, upon its receipt, I felt that a sense of duty, and a due regard for our great national interests, required me to negotiate a treaty for the acquisition of the Republic of St. Domingo. As soon as it became publicly known that such a treaty had been negotiated, the attention of the country was occupied with allegations calculated to prejudice the merits of the case, and with those whose duty had connected them with it. Amid the public excitement thus created, the treaty failed to receive the requisite two-thirds vote of the Senate, and was rejected. But whether the action of that body was based wholly upon the merits of the treaty, or might not have been, in some degree, influenced by such unfounded allegations as could not be known by the people, because the debates of the Senate in secret session are not published, I will not venture an assertion. Under these circumstances, I deemed it due to the office which I hold, and due to the charac-



ter of the agents who had been charged with the investigation, that such proceedings should be had as would enable the people to know the truth. A commission was, therefore, constituted, under authority of Congress, consisting of gentlemen selected with special reference to their high character and capacity for the laborious work intrusted to them, who were instructed to visit the spot and report upon the facts. Other eminent citizens were requested to accompany the Commission in order that the people might have the benefit of their views. Students of science and correspondents of the press, without regard to political opinions, were invited to join the expedition, and their numbers were limited only by the capacity of the vessel.

The mere rejection by the Senate of a treaty negotiated by the President only indicates a difference of opinion of the government, without touching the character or wounding the pride of either. But when such rejection takes place simultaneously with charges, openly made, of corruption on the part of the President, or of those employed by him, the case is different. Indeed, in such case, the honor of the nation demands investigation. This has been accomplished by the report of the commissioners herewith transmitted, and which fully vindicates the purity of motives and action of those who represented the United States in the negotiation. And now my task is finished, and with it ends all personal solicitude upon the subject. My duty being done, yours begins, and I gladly hand over the whole matter to the judgment of the American people and of their representatives in Congress assembled.

The facts will now be spread before the country, and a decision rendered by that tribunal whose convictions so seldom err, and against whose will I have no policy to enforce. My opinion remains unchanged; indeed, it is confirmed by the report that the interests of our country and of St. Domingo alike invite the annexation of the republic. In view of the difference of opinion upon this subject, I suggest that no action be taken at the present session, beyond the printing and general dissemination of the report. Before the next session of Congress, the people will have considered the subject and formed an intelligent opinion concerning it, to which opinion, deliberately made up, it will be the duty of every department of the Government to give heed, and no one will more cheerfully conform to it than myself. It is not only the theory of our Constitution that the will of the people constitutionally expressed is the supreme law, but I have ever believed that all men are wiser than any one man, and, if the people, upon a full presentation of the facts, shall decide that the annexation of the republic is not desirable, every department of the Government ought to acquiesce in that decision.

In again submitting to Congress a subject upon which public sentiment has been divided, and which has been made the occasion of acrimonious debates in Congress, as well as unjust aspersions elsewhere, I may, I trust, be indulged in a single remark: No man can hope to perform duties so delicate and responsible as pertain to the presidential office without sometimes incurring the hostility of those who deem their opinions and wishes treated with insufficient consideration, and he who undertakes to conduct the affairs of a great government as a faithful public servant, if sustained by the approval of his own conscience, may rely with confidence upon the candor and intelligence of a free people, whose best interests he has striven to subserve, and can bear with patience the censure of disappointed men.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, April 5, 1871.

#### REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

The following is the report of the Commission of Inquiry relative to St. Domingo:

SIR: The commissioners appointed pursuant to resolution of Congress, approved January 12, 1871, to inquire into the condition of the Dominican Republic, have the honor to submit the following report, answering, in a summary way, the successive inquiries propounded in the resolution, referring to the accompanying testimony and documents and to the series of scientific reports for fuller information on special subjects of inquiry:

The resolution is as follows:

*Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That the President of the United States be authorized to appoint three commissioners and also a secretary—the latter to be versed in the English and Spanish languages—to proceed to the Island of St. Domingo, and such other places, if any, as such commissioners may deem necessary, and there to inquire into, ascertain, and report the political state and condition of the Republic of Dominica; the probable number of inhabitants, and the desire and disposition of the people of the said republic to become annexed to and to form part of the people of the United States; the physical, mental, and moral condition of the said people, and the general condition as to material wealth and industrial capacity; the resources of the country, its mineral and agricultural products, the products of its waters and forests; the general character of the soil, and the extent and proportion thereof capable of cultivation; the climate and health of the country; its bays, harbors, and rivers; its general meteorological character, and the existence and frequency of remarkable meteorological phenomena; the debt of the government and its obligations, whether funded and ascertained and admitted, or unadjusted and under discussion; treaties or engagements with other powers; the extent of boundaries and territory, and what proportion is covered by foreign claimants, or by grants and concessions, and, generally, what concessions or franchises have been granted, with the names of the respective grantees; the terms and conditions on which the Dominican government may desire to be annexed to and to become a part of the United States, as one of the Territories thereof, and such other information with respect to the said government or its territories as to the said commissioners shall seem desirable or important, with reference to the future incorporation of the said Dominican Republic into the United States as one of its Territories.*

*Sec. 2. And be it further resolved, That the said commissioners shall serve without compensation, except the payment of expenses and the compensation of a secretary, which shall be determined by the Secretary of State, with the approval of the President: Provided, That nothing in these resolutions contained shall be held, understood, or construed as committing Congress to the policy of annexing the territory of the said Republic of Dominica.*

In accordance with said resolution, the commissioners proceeded to the Island of St. Domingo, leaving New York on the 17th, and arriving at Samana Bay on the 24th of January, 1871, and forthwith began their inquiries. They were aided in their researches by a corps of scientific observers. They traversed the Dominican Republic from end to end in several directions, either by their agents or in person, one of the commissioners crossing it from south to north, and another from east to west. They spent several weeks at the capital, in daily conference with the President and chief officers of the government, in examining the official records, and, as at all other places, in constant intercourse with the people, and taking testi-



mony of witnesses. They visited the vicinity of the western border country, where it was reported that there were disturbances, and remained a week at the capital of the neighboring Republic of Hayti, where some supplementary investigations were made. They were detained a few days by the necessity of coaling the ship at Kingston, Jamaica, where some opportunity was afforded to examine questions of white-labor management, of agriculture, and general administration in the West Indies, and the progress free colored men there are making. Returning to the United States by way of Key West, they landed at Charleston, March 26th, having been absent seventy days.

The present government of the Dominican Republic is in theory a constitutional republic. According to its constitution, the government is divided into three branches—the executive, legislative, and judicial. The first consists of a President and Vice-President, elected by an electoral college for a term of six years, with a difference of three years in the time of their election. Both the President and the Vice-President are ineligible to the presidency during the following term. The President appoints a Council of State, consisting of a Minister of Public Instruction, of Interior, Police and Agriculture, of Public Works, of Commerce, of War, and of Marine. On one of these four ministers the duties of Minister of Foreign Relations devolve at the will of the President. The legislative branch of the government consists of a Senate—*Senado Consultor*—elected by the primary assemblies, and has two members for the city of St. Domingo, two for Santiago, and one for each of the other provinces and districts; nine members in all. These hold office six years, and may be reelected. Each province and district has a government, and each parish and military post has a commandant nominated by the Executive and responsible to him. The towns are governed by *Ayuntamientos* or Councils elected by the primary assemblies for three years. The judiciary consists of a Supreme Court, whose seat is at the capital, with a President, four Ministers, and one Attorney-General, who are chosen by the Senate from nominations made by the Electoral College, and who hold office five years. In every province and district there is a Court of First Instance, sitting in the respective capitals, consisting of a Judge, Prosecutor, and Attorney-General, all nominated by the Executive, and holding office five years. It was found that this court had, in many parts of the republic, fallen into disuse. Finally, each town and parish or commune has an *alcalde*, appointed by the Executive, and holding office at his pleasure, and corresponding to our justice of the peace. In this latter case the practice is certainly far better than the theory. In all parts of the republic it was found that the *alcalde* held office virtually during good behavior, and not one was found whose character did not inspire respect.

This country has for a long period been subjected to a series of revolts, led by ambitious leaders, who frequently spring up and stir the population of one or more districts into petty civil wars, which sometimes ripen into revolution. In consequence of this condition of things, there has grown up, under various administrations, a penal code much more severe, especially in regard to political offences, than prevails in our country. Infested as that country has been by jealous, aspiring, and seditious leaders, whose importance depends on commotion, there is no doubt that a rigorous execution of this code has been necessary from time to time to preserve the tranquillity of the republic. The commissioners found the government organized and in complete operation in all its departments, exercising every function of le-

gitimate government, with General Buenaventura Baez as the chief magistrate, in the full and peaceable possession of all parts of the republic, except on the Haytian border, which is disturbed by insurrectionary leaders, aided by Haytians and political intriguers, and emissaries who have congregated at various points on the neighboring islands. These are incited to be extraordinarily active at this time by the fear of annexation to the United States. From all that the commissioners could ascertain, President Baez has the respect of a great majority of the Dominican people for his administrative abilities, and the strong attachment of many of the leading men, who regard him as the only statesman among them who can hold the nation against domestic factions and foreign foes. In the year 1848, after five years of anarchy consequent upon the expulsion of the Haytian power, General Baez was regularly elected President of the republic. It appears that he was chosen as a man who, by his education, fortune, and public services, would be most likely to secure general confidence and heal the wounds inflicted by civil and foreign wars. Five years before this he had been elected to the national Congress, and he had been made President of that body at a most critical period of the national history—the period of the creation of new institutions after the casting off of the Haytian yoke. His first administration appears to have been successful. It stands unique in one respect, for it is the only one in the annals of the Dominican Republic which has lasted during the entire constitutional period. In 1853 he was regularly and peaceably succeeded by General Pedro Santana. A period of anarchy soon ensued, which lasted until the year 1861, when the island was brought again under the power of Spain by General Santana. After the expulsion of the Spaniards, anarchy again followed. During the periods before and after the Spanish domination, General Baez was several times called in from abroad to save the country from this anarchy by provisional authority, the only authority existing at such times in the republic. In one of the delegations of leading citizens who tendered to him the chief magistracy was General Cabral. President Baez has now entered upon the third year of his present administration. There is ample testimony to the fact that, under him, despite the difficulties that have beset him, the republic has enjoyed as much liberty as any of his predecessors dared allow, and more tranquillity than they knew how to give; nor do the commissioners find that there is any opponent of the present administration of that republic who has now, or who ever has had, any claim to the chief magistracy by a title superior to that of the present incumbent. Whatever technical defects there might have been in his original title to the office, it was confirmed by the national convention and ratified by the assent and support of the people. The frequency of civil commotions during a long period, and the consequent insecurity of property, have paralyzed industry, discouraged accumulation, and so impoverished the country, that for the last two years the financial resources of the government, as its officers informed us, have been inadequate to pay its expenses. Meanwhile, it has constantly been harassed with incursions and attempts at revolution. Only the ability of the administration and a large share of the confidence reposed in it by a strong majority of the people could have maintained its existence through so many difficulties.

The insurrections which still exist are headed by Cabral and Luperon. The former of these is universally conceded to be the more important, but neither has a distinct flag or a regularly-organized army. Neither is the exponent of a clearly-defined policy. Both seem animated by interest, attachments, and resentments, purely personal. Their opposition has assumed the character of an amazing guerrilla warfare, involving a heavy expenditure on the part of the government at the capital, but possessing no power which gives it any hold on public



opinion beyond the territory it may temporarily occupy.

The commission obtained in all parts of the country substantially the same information, viz.: That General Cabral once had the elements of personal popularity, and that in times past he earned the respect of many by public services, but that in an administrative capacity he has proved incompetent, and has lost the confidence of the country. Many even, who still entertain more kindly personal feelings toward him than toward Baez, confess that he falls far short of the latter in administrative abilities; that General Cabral does not claim to be the legal head of the republic. That he does not claim to represent the principle of constitutional or legal authority and order is shown by the fact that, in his proclamation and in a communication to the commission, he styles himself "Chief of the Revolution," and the journal pretending to emanate from him at San Juan, but well understood to be printed at the Haytian capital, is styled the *Bulletin of the Revolution*. As to Luperon, the testimony, both in the Cibao and on the coast, is that he is simply a bandit, stained with crime. He has not, so far as could be learned, distinguished himself in any regular manner, his main exploits being in sundry robberies and piratical operations on the coast—the latter by means of a steamer furnished him by insurrection brokers on a neighboring island. The disturbance of which Cabral is head has its seat in the western part of the republic, on the Haytian frontier. It is claimed that the districts of San Juan and Neyba, in which his operations are conducted, embrace a large population devoted to him; but the testimony of several refugees and heads of families from that district, as well as considerable corroborative evidence, shows that the region named, between the incursionists of the Haytians and the prevalence of insurrection, is nearly depopulated, and that the force immediately at Cabral's command does not exceed a few hundred men, who, in case of emergency, force into their service all the male population upon whom they can lay their hands. It has also been claimed that he has controlled the Dominican port of Barahona and received supplies through it, but this certainly is no longer the case. On the other hand, it is charged by the present Dominican government that he has received supplies through Hayti, and that Haytian soldiers and arms have been at his disposal. The commissioners obtained evidence of this fact from many sources. They also examined Haytian prisoners, speaking only the language of the Haytians, and having in their hands muskets bearing the Haytian stamp.

To the northeast of the country overrun by Cabral, in the neighborhood of the bay of Manzanilla, is the band under the control of Luperon; but the opinion of trustworthy persons, as taken in that section by the Commission, is that his force is small and of a guerrilla character. He seems to have the strength of a desperado, and nothing more. The commissioners believe that, had these leaders wielded only their own forces and resources, they would long ago have been put down. Their whole importance is derived from the help of foreign intriguers, and from the fact that behind them stands the Haytian nation, which has nearly three times the population and revenue of the Dominican Republic, which has never relented in its aggressive policy, and at whose head is a President elevated by a bloody insurrection, involving the murder of his predecessor.

Besides the revolts which have been named owing to the Haytian aggressions, some minor causes have, in the weakened condition of the republic, tended to aggravate its difficulties. First of these may be mentioned the provincial jealousy existing between the people of the great district north of the central chain of mountains and those inhabiting the southern side. The former district embraces the two most thriving cities of the republic, Puerto Plata and Santiago, be-

sides some villages of importance. On the other hand, to the south side belongs the city of St. Domingo, with its prestige as the capital city, decayed, but still powerful from its vital connection with the history of the island from Columbus to Baez. In a weakened state of the republic the jealousy between these districts has caused revolutionary leaders to arise; but with a government strong and free, giving better internal communications and developing industry, this provincial jealousy would probably be changed into a healthy political reality. Next, a more serious cause of disturbance to the steady exercise of political rights lies in the existence of a considerable number of petty military chiefs, about whom has grown up a peculiar system of clanship or semi-military attachment. This prevails especially in the central and mountain districts, and is the natural result of long-continued struggles between ambitious men for supremacy in the republic. In the anarchy thus caused, each neighborhood has shown a tendency to group itself about its most daring or capable men. These have received military titles from the heads of various governments or revolutions, the rank of each depending mainly on the number of retainers he could bring to the leader whose cause he had espoused. The attachment thus begun in war continues in peace, and as political institutions are weak often becomes stronger than law or political habits; hence arises a class whose importance depends on commotion. Unoccupied and, therefore, uneasy, they are prompt to increase any troubles that may arise. The people of the country clearly understand that these disturbers of their peace are public enemies. Among the reasons constantly assigned for desiring annexation to the United States was the necessity of extinguishing the lawlessness and shiftlessness arising from this system. Firm and judicious measures in administration, immigration, increased activity in agriculture and trade, would, doubtless, rapidly destroy the greater part of this evil. Union with a strong government would of itself discourage and put an end to most of these disturbances, and as political habits increase it is probable that these semi-military combinations of chiefs and retainers may be transmuted into political combinations, under constitutional and legal restrictions. To these causes of disturbance may be added a third, very effective at present, but which would be at once annihilated should the Dominican Republic be effectually protected by connection with a strong nation.

Within short distances of St. Domingo are various other islands where insurrectionists and destructives freely hatch their plots. To such an extent has this been carried that certain capitalists there invest in prominent revolutionists as a matter of business. Revolution becomes thus a branch of trade, in which capitalists embark with certainty of great risks, but with possibility of great gains. To further these operations, proclamations and documents are forged. These emanate nominally from the leaders of the insurrectionary force of the day, but they generally present the clearest internal evidence that their pretended authors never saw them. From these parties and their agents come rumors and even circumstantial accounts of insurrections where none exist. The commissioners encountered several instances of this. This insurrection brokerage would doubtless cease as soon as it is the policy of any strong nation to prevent it.

In all the struggles of various administrations against revolutionists and destructives, the local and municipal liberties of the provinces, districts, and towns have suffered greatly. The exigencies of the central civil and military authority seem to have prevented the growth on any large scale of that system of local self-government which forms the groundwork of freedom in the United States. Still, the forms of local liberty are by no means wholly destroyed. "Ayuntamientos," or town councils, are



still retained. These are bodies elected by the people, holding regular sessions, keeping records of their proceedings, and exercising considerable care in the registration of vital statistics. To these bodies belongs the local administration. They are small, and the length of the term of office prevents, in some degree, the immediate influence of the popular will being felt upon them; still they serve at least to keep up the traditions of local freedom and some habit of local management of affairs. The men chosen seem worthy of their trust. The commissioners were impressed with the general character and ability of the members of their municipal bodies. There are among them many who would do honor to similar councils in any country. The difficulties and dangers with which these men have been environed seem to have deepened and strengthened their characters, while interest in political affairs has been by the same circumstances nearly crushed out of the more timid majority. It was among this class that the Commission and their agents found their most intelligent welcome, and unrestrained conversation with them showed that their welcome was not a mere formality to which they had been compelled. It appears to the commissioners that, under a government guaranteeing liberty and order, these municipal bodies scattered through the country might become centres of a better system than the Dominican Republic has yet known.

The constant succession of insurrectionary leaders and the long series of disturbances to which it has been the fate of the Dominican people to be subjected, many years since led thoughtful men among them to look abroad in the hope of relief. It was this sentiment which led the population generally to acquiesce quietly at first in the occupation of the republic by the forces of Spain in 1861. That occupation had been brought about by the management of Santana and others, then in power, aided by the Spanish ships-of-war, without the general knowledge of the people, and it was suddenly consummated to the surprise of the great majority of the citizens. The commissioners took especial pains in all parts of the country to examine into the cause of the failure that followed this annexation, as well as of the unpopularity and overthrow of the Spanish rule in the island. These have been generally stated to them as follows:

1. That, contrary to the understanding between the Dominican and Spanish Governments, the public offices of all sorts were mainly filled with Spaniards, to the exclusion of Dominicans.

2. That the Spanish subordinate functionaries were not generally native Spaniards, but Spanish subjects, drawn from Cuba and Porto Rico, colonies where blacks and men of color are held as slaves, and the atmosphere in which these men had been brought up had filled them with a prejudice which unfitted them utterly for the administration of government in a country where the great majority of the population are colored, and a considerable number are black.

3. That some of the superior officers and very many of the soldiery were brutal beyond endurance, and that very little effective redress could be obtained. It was stated to the Commission by a venerable clergyman, in charge of one of the most important parishes on the island, a man of acknowledged devotion to Christian duty, and entirely trustworthy, that the Spanish governor of that province had, to his certain knowledge, been concerned in the assassination of a mother to obtain control of the person of her daughter; that he had entered the clergyman's house, sick in hand, and threatened him with ignominious chastisement, and that in various ways the Spaniards oppressed the people, treating them as conquered, and insulting their local authorities.

4. That the Spanish rulers showed a mania for regulating the details of ordinary life, in some cases resulting in positive indignities to the people.

5. That the ecclesiastical administration was at variance with their ideas. Practically, religious tolera-

tion had grown up in the republic. This fact the new archbishop, under the Spaniards, did not seem to have recognized. Protestant churches were shut, and orders were issued to the clergy of the Established Church to enforce a multitude of vexatious regulations upon their flocks, involving spying upon families. To use the language of a venerable priest, "the archbishop was a worthy man, but he seemed to consider that he was living in the time of the Inquisition." The clergy were dissatisfied at that policy. Remonstrances were made, and a letter from one Catholic clergyman to the archbishop stated that "such measures befit neither this age nor this country." To these may be added the fact that the Masonic fraternity, which possess a very large and widespread membership among the best men of the island, was understood to be menaced.

6. That there were manifested on various occasions certain deep-seated political ideas. Of these may be mentioned opposition to monarchy and to colonial subjection, and attachment to the name of the republic.

7. That there was aroused a popular apprehension, founded upon a knowledge of Spanish administration on the neighboring island, that slavery would be reestablished, either by reducing the colored Dominican people to the condition of slaves or by new importations.

Although these causes were not equally operative in all parts of the country, and the better class of Spanish officials mitigated them considerably in some districts, they were sufficient, when joined to uneasiness under the colonial yoke, to cause an insurrection, which soon became a revolution. The people revolted in all parts of the interior, and, aided by greater knowledge of the country, and greater familiarity with guerrilla warfare, resisted all attempts to put them down. They finally drove the Spaniards into the strongholds on the coast, where the soldiers died by wholesale of the malignant fevers engendered in close and filthy barracks devoid of all sanitary appliances. Of the Spanish losses no exact data could be obtained; the best opinion seemed to be, that the Spaniards sent in all about 35,000 troops, of whom between 6,000 and 8,000 were lost by desertion and the causes above alluded to.

Although bitterly disappointed in the results of the Spanish annexation, the people, who were soon involved in new revolutions, cease not to look abroad in the hope of relief. To the surprise of the Commission, in almost all parts of the country, even the remotest, the people were found to be familiar with the question of annexation to the United States, and to have discussed it among themselves with intelligence. All classes, in all parts of the republic, were consulted—magistrates and ecclesiastics of every grade; officials, civil and military; citizens of all professions and occupations in town and country—and everywhere there was a general agreement in the declaration that their only hope of permanent peace and prosperity is in annexation to and becoming part of the people of the United States. They generally declared their belief, that the strong arm of this republic, taking them under protection as part of the nation, would at once end the efforts and hopes of every seditious, revolutionary leader, and establish law, order, and prosperity.

The incorporation into public sentiment of a feeling strongly favorable to annexation to the United States, in preference to any other power, is partially due to the presence, in various parts of the country, of small colonies of colored people, formerly from the United States. These persons, or their immediate ancestors, generally came into the country in the time of President Boyer. Their love of the country of their birth seems to have deepened with time, and they all look upon American institutions as the only means of rescuing the country from its present insecurity. Very touching expressions of this met the commissioners at various points. These people live



on the best of terms with their neighbors, speaking the language of the country, and conforming in general to its customs, and they have formed, in a greater or less degree, centres from which respect for the United States has gone forth.

When asked if they would not prefer to remain an independent nation, the people generally answered, that they would be glad to preserve their independence if it were possible; but, since experience had shown that the nation could not sustain itself, they were compelled to look abroad for support, and if they must sink their nationality they preferred the American Union, with free institutions, and a friendly people and common interests. They seem to us to be more nearly unanimous in this than we have ever known a people to be upon any political question which they were called upon to consider. It was only by diligent search that the exceedingly small proportion who opposed annexation could be found at all. The principal part of the opposition which does exist appears to be among certain traders in the ports, some of whom, in case of annexation, would lose control of branches of business, of which, in its present narrow channels, they have a monopoly. Others are but agents of houses abroad, and, in the event of these branch establishments being withdrawn, would be supplanted. To these should be added certain agents of houses in neighboring islands, who have made pecuniary advances to rebel leaders, though these would, without doubt, favor annexation if it were consummated under the direction of those whom they support. Besides these, a small number scattered in various parts of the country oppose annexation for reasons peculiar to themselves—some from misunderstanding of the matter; some few from a liking for the turmoil which the present condition of things permits; some from opposition to the present administration. The reports and rumors, that there are parties in various sections of the country ready to resort to desperate measures against annexation, seem to be disproved by the following simple facts in the history of the Commission:

1. On arriving at St. Domingo the commissioners took up their residence in a house in a public street, remote from any official residence or military post. They had at no time any thing in the nature of a guard or watch, and at an early period during their stay the night-watchman of that quarter was removed at their request. They had no weapons of any sort. Persons of every condition passed in and out of the house freely until a late hour of the night. Access was made easy to every one. The commissioners and those accompanying them slept with doors slightly secured, and sometimes not secured at all, and with windows wide open. It would have been entirely within the power of a single man of energy or determination to have cut off the entire party. But no shadow of an attempt upon them was ever detected, no suspected person was ever found.

2. The commissioners and their agents traversed the country in every direction without guards or weapons. They slept at night in open cabins, no watch of any sort being kept. The character of the country and the condition of the roads obliged them to move slowly and separately through mountain-passes, ravines, forests, and thickets, in which a handful of resolute opponents could easily have destroyed them. Especially was this true in the Cibao—the district generally referred to in unfavorable reports—every important route of which they explored. When, as in two or three cases, members of the Commission had for short distances an escort of honor, it was made up of citizens in citizens' garb, unarmed, so far as could be seen, and with no military guard whatever. Neither commissioners nor attachés, so far as known, ever carried sword, dagger, or pistol. Their movements were easily foreknown, but they never encountered any shadow of a hostile demonstration. Nothing but kindness met them in all quarters and among all classes, and this was not less

marked in the Cibao than elsewhere. The desire for annexation seemed to be even stronger among the rural population than in the cities. The evidence taken, as well as the observations of the commissioners, and all who accompanied or aided them, establishes this fact beyond question. It was deemed unnecessary to accumulate the written testimony of witnesses, which was everywhere uniform. The Commission did not have to search after evidence of the disposition of the people. Individual citizens; bodies of men, delegations from Masonic, industrial, and mutual-aid societies; representatives of ecclesiastical associations, people of all kinds came to them in such numbers and with such frequency, that their visits became almost a burden, all declaring their desire for annexation. Soon after the treaty of annexation was negotiated, a popular vote was taken in the manner usual in that republic, as required by the treaty, which resulted in an almost unanimous expression in favor of annexation to the United States. Whatever may be individual preferences or opinions as to the best form for taking the vote of an entire nation on a subject of that magnitude, the great mass of the evidence before the Commission goes to show that this was a truthful expression of the will of the people, and in all the expeditions, either of their own body or their agents, ample corroboration of this opinion met them at every point.

The physical, mental, and moral condition of the inhabitants of St. Domingo was found to be much more advanced than had been anticipated. The population is generally of a mixed blood. The great majority, especially along the coast, are neither pure black nor pure white; they are mixed in every conceivable degree. In some parts of the interior considerable numbers of the pure white race are to be found, and generally in the mixed race the white blood predominates. The Dominican people differ widely in this particular from the Haytian, among whom the black race is in the complete ascendancy. The cultivated and educated, such as the President, members of his Cabinet, Senators, judges, and local magistrates, compare well with the same class in other countries, and the uneducated appear equal to the same class in any country with which we are acquainted. They seem to be practically destitute of prejudice of class, race, or color. In their intercourse with each other and with strangers they are courteous in manner, respectful, and polite. In all their relations with them the commissioners found them kind and hospitable. The testimony shows them to be an honest and inoffensive people, among whom, in the rural districts, a person may travel alone and unarmed all over the country with treasure without danger. All of the numerous parties attached to the Commission, which traversed various parts of the country, bear the same testimony concerning the people. The judicial officers stated that high crimes, such as murder, arson, burglary, and the like, are nearly unknown among them. No pauper class exists, and begging is almost unknown. They are a temperate people, and drunken men are rarely seen. Among the popular vices is that of petty gambling, which is indulged in openly and extensively, especially by the Spanish portion of the population. They are all Roman Catholic except the American emigrants, who were sent out in 1824 and succeeding years, who, with their descendants, now form a number of settlements, and amount to several thousand persons. These are mostly Methodists and Baptists. They live among the Catholics in peace and harmony. No intolerance or religious persecution can be discovered among them. The people are generally poor, living in cheap and humble dwellings, which, though well adapted to their country, might appear rude and uncomfortable to those accustomed to houses for a more rigorous climate. In the country almost every family possesses all the land they desire to cultivate, which is usually one small field; for, an acre or two well tilled is sufficient, in this fertile land,



to furnish a family with their food. The reason they universally assign for not cultivating more is, that, amid constantly-recurring revolutions, it is very uncertain who may reap the crops; besides, there is no market now for surplus produce. The commissioners had an opportunity to see the progress which the people of color have made in Jamaica. In that island there is abundant evidence that, in spite of misgovernment and the social oppression which has lasted long after the abolition of slavery, this people are improving and becoming sharers in a higher civilization. The evidence shows that the Dominican people are not averse to work when certain of a reasonable reward, but are good and faithful laborers. An abundance of labor can now be had at about ten dollars, or less, per month. Appearances make it probable that the elements necessary to physical persistency exist among the people, especially in that large proportion in whom Spanish blood predominates. The decline of these people, in numbers and in enterprise, is sufficiently accounted for by social and political causes, without the gratuitous assumption that the race is dying out or effete.

There are few schools in the republic, and consequently the great majority of the people are uneducated; but, of all the great number who were examined by the commissioners and their agents on this point, not one failed to express the desire that some system of general education should be created, and the belief that it would be eagerly embraced.

The few schools that exist are maintained by the people with little or no support from the government. School-books prepared in the United States were found in some remote cabins. The basis of original talent is not lacking. The shrewdness of the Dominicans is proverbial among those who are brought into close relations with them. In the schools, few and feeble as they are, may be found abundant evidence to corroborate the assertions of the teachers that the average of native ability is good. But one printing-office exists within the republic, from which newspapers or books are issued. This is at the capital, and is very small and poorly equipped.

Serious as are these obstacles to general civilization and to the intelligent exercise of political liberties, the condition of the people is by no means hopeless. For several generations there has been neither slavery nor any caste spirit to deprive them of manliness. The people at large are not degraded. They are willing to work when the result of their labor is made secure. From among them at various times many noble and capable men have arisen—men combining statesmanship and generalship with patriotism. Many of the people possess very clear ideas of liberty, and show a willingness to make sacrifices for it. The courage and devotion that have been wasted in insurrections and revolutions may yet, under better guidance, open into capacity for self-government and regular political action.

The data furnished by the authorities as to population are very meagre. An estimate was recently made by the Ecclesiastical Court, counting by parishes, which gave a total of 207,000. There are evident signs of error in this estimate. For instance, the capital was set down at 10,000, while it is obvious to the careful observer, who counts streets and houses, that there cannot be over 6,000, if so many. Again, Azua is estimated at 10,000, while an actual count, made a few years ago, showed that it contained only 7,750. The present number is apparently still less. Los Llanos are set down at 3,000, but the military governor now estimates that the number of families does not exceed 150, which would indicate a population of not over 1,000, although by a tax-list of 1827, in the possession of the Commission, it had 879 rate-payers. The communes of San Juan, Las Matas, Ranga, Neyba, etc., are set down at 22,000; but they have been depopulated by revolution and invasion, and their actual number is fixed by local

residents and other competent witnesses at from 5,000 to 8,000. Comparing these figures of the Ecclesiastical Court with certain known facts, and with all the evidence we can gather from intelligent witnesses and personal observation, the commissioners estimate that the actual population of the republic does not exceed 150,000. This does not include the many who have voluntarily expatriated themselves on account of the continual disturbances, nor the few who have been banished. It seems probable that more than nine-tenths, perhaps nineteen-twentieths, are native Dominicans; the others are, first, colored emigrants from the United States; secondly, European traders, who do not settle anywhere, but sojourn at commercial points. Negro blood preponderates very largely in Hayti, but the pure negro of African type is not common even there. White blood preponderates largely in Dominica, but pure whites, in the popular sense of the word, are not numerous. The majority are of a mixed race, much nearer white than black.

The resources of the country are vast and various, and its products may be increased with scarcely any other limit than the labor expended upon them. There is evidence of mineral wealth in several parts of the island. The geologists of the expedition report the existence of the ores of iron, copper, and gold, with deposits of lignite, rock-salt, and petroleum. Iron-ore is abundant, easy of access, and will doubtless be made available for the cheap production of pig-iron. The copper-ores are of a fair degree of richness, and the beds have been opened to a slight extent. The reported coal of the Samana peninsula and in the neighborhood of Puerto Plata was examined and found to be lignite, of little value as a fuel, compared with the Pennsylvania or English coal. The gold-region is extensive, and, though worked anciently, is at present but little known. It invites patient exploration by practical miners. The salt-deposits in the mountains near Neyba are believed to be extensive and valuable. The salt can be quarried out in large transparent blocks, and a chemical analysis made for the Commission shows it to be of sufficient purity for commercial purposes.

Summarily and practically viewed, for agricultural purposes, there are five classes of lands in St. Domingo, viz.:

1. The mountain slopes and valleys. These are uniformly rich and productive, except in limited regions where rain is deficient, as on the southern slope of the coast-range northeast of Monte Christi.

2. The extensive prairie region of the Llanos, lying east and north of St. Domingo City, south of the Cibao range, is all admirable pasture-land; a large portion of it is capable of profitable cultivation. It is intersected by wooded valleys and groves, containing much excellent timber.

3. The rolling plain of the Vega, which is generally wooded, and is the finest body of agricultural ground on the island.

4. The Doyslads, like a portion of the plain of Azua and the valley of the Yaqui, where rain is partly or wholly wanting from topographical causes. These lands can be made fertile by artificial irrigation.

5. The red-clay lands, mostly along the coast, underlaid by coralline limestone. These are usually covered with timber. They are not generally very rich or deep, but are susceptible of profitable cultivation. The vicinity of St. Domingo City is a fair average specimen of this class of soils.

Although St. Domingo contains almost every variety of soil, there is very little swampy or sandy land. In this respect it differs widely from Florida and the other Gulf States. The country is varied in surface, unusually well watered, and excels in natural drainage. There is hardly any portion of the island where the land is not capable of cultivation. The mountains support a vegetation widely differing from that of the lowlands; but they nowhere rise so high as to be covered with snow. Everywhere they are fer-



tile, except the few small districts already mentioned, as the Plain of Yagu and a part of the Azua region, whose character could be changed by irrigation. Taken as a whole, this republic is one of the most fertile regions on the face of the earth. The evidence of men well acquainted with the other West-India islands declares this to be naturally the richest of them all.

While the geographical position of St. Domingo within the tropics implies successful culture of all the tropical fruits and vegetables, including the commercial staples, the differences of exposure, elevation above the sea, and character of soil, present a variation of circumstances adapting particular districts to many different classes of growths and branches of agricultural industry. On the rich lowlands and valleys sugar-cane yields the most profitable return. The extent and average richness of the tracts suited to this purpose are unsurpassed in the West Indies. The evidence shows that the average quality of soil in St. Domingo, especially the plains of Vega and portions of the country on the north shore, are better adapted to raising sugar-cane than are the sugar-growing districts of the adjacent islands. This is corroborated by the observation of the commissioners. They and their agents inspected several of the principal sugar-plantations in Jamaica. The production of these is very great where irrigation is practised. In some cases it is said to exceed two tons per acre. But, in many of the circumstances conducive to the most profitable manufacture, Jamaica is less favored than St. Domingo. A much larger portion of the latter is naturally watered to a degree suitable for this and other agricultural purposes. In many parts of St. Domingo the canes do not need replenishing for many years. Fifteen successive annual cuttings from the original root are common, and upon the richest lands excellent canes are found of much greater age. This is due partly to the greater frequency and abundance of rain, resulting from the easterly or windward position of St. Domingo, which gives it freer access to the trade-winds than the islands farther within the Gulf, and partly also to the rich vegetable mould which covers the surface of the extensive plains and valleys, the result of centuries of forest growth and decay. The greater abundance of fuel would appear to give St. Domingo an additional advantage over adjoining islands in this branch of industry. The mountain-regions are especially suited to the culture of coffee and cocoa. The soil of the hills is usually rich. Even where too steep and stony to be ploughed, it can be cultivated with the hoe. The salubrity of the climate and the beauty of the scenery make the hills exceedingly attractive. To persons unacclimated and unaccustomed to the northern temperature, these mountain-regions offer peculiar inducements. At present these highlands, which form more than one-half the area of the island, are generally uninhabited and almost unvisited by man. In Jamaica are many fine plantations of coffee in similar situations, at an altitude of 3,500 to 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. The culture of coffee and cocoa requires much less labor and capital than that of sugar, and is peculiarly adapted to families of moderate means. The coffee-tree begins to bear at the age of four years, and continues to yield an annual crop for more than fifty years. The cocoa is equally productive and easy of culture. Native chocolate, prepared from the cocoa-bean, is of excellent quality and in general use. Both these trees have become thoroughly naturalized, are found growing wild in the woods, and seem free from disease and enemies. There are a number of plants, varieties of the genus *Agave*, which produce valuable fibres, already employed to some extent in St. Domingo for domestic purposes. The "cabuya" is the most common. It grows wild in the driest and most arid districts. It is susceptible of easy cultivation. The Dominicans make it into ropes, halters, hammock-fastenings, etc. By the rough process of

extracting the fibre by hand, now used, it could not be profitably manufactured; but with suitable machinery it would form an important article of export. The product of wax and honey is surprisingly large. In many places the rocks and hollow trees abound in bees. The honey is so cheap and plentiful that comparatively little of it is saved. Thousands of hives are destroyed for the sake of the wax alone. Wax-candles are in general use among the poorest classes. Wild ginger and indigo grow everywhere in profusion. The tree-cotton grows even on the dry lands, and bears abundantly. The American cotton-shrub is also raised successfully near Azua. Almost every tropical production would seem possible in a soil so rich and a climate so genial. At a still higher point upon these mountains the culture of cinchona, or Peruvian bark, can be made a profitable branch of industry. This invaluable plant requires an equable climate, free from excessive heat and frost. It has recently been introduced into the neighboring island of Jamaica, and flourishes at an elevation of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet. The stems of the trees only four years old are already six inches in circumference, and they are about eleven feet in height at the age of two years, and they will have attained sufficient size to be cut down and will spring up again from the roots without planting. The British Government seems to have considered this production a matter of national importance, and have carefully fostered it. Upon these mountains many of the vegetables and fruits of the temperate zone can be successfully cultivated. Potatoes, cabbages, cauliflowers, celery, lettuce, and radishes were found in perfection. In Port-au-Prince peaches were found raised on the neighboring mountains; pineapples grow luxuriantly in many parts of the island. In the valley of Cabanza, southwest of Santiago, at an elevation of 4,000 feet, wheat has been raised. As an evidence of the present undeveloped condition of Dominican agriculture may be cited the fact that the Commission, during their expeditions through the interior of the island, often met with beet-sugar raised and refined in France, butter and cheese imported from Denmark, and milk condensed in the United States, but seldom with similar articles manufactured on the island. Even native indigo, a common weed by the roadside, is supplanted by an adulterated foreign article. So far as known, no agricultural implements of any value are used; not even a plough was anywhere to be seen. The country is everywhere well adapted to the cultivation of tobacco. Almost every garden contains enough for the use of the family, and it furnishes the principal article of export. There seems no reason why it should not equal the quality raised in Cuba, if equal skill and industry were applied. At present both are wanting. It is raised carelessly, cured imperfectly, packed roughly in ceroon of palm-leaf, and transported over the mountains on the backs of donkeys to the seaboard, where it is sold at about six cents per pound to foreign merchants, and exported principally to Germany. Maize or Indian corn is raised easily, but is of inferior quality, and does not flourish as in the United States. Three crops a year can be raised. The summer crop is said to be the best in quality. Only the winter crop was seen. The most valuable natural grain is a species of rice which grows upon the uplands. It is darker and smaller than the rice of commerce, but of excellent quality, and it enters largely into the food of the inhabitants. Tropical fruits are numerous and excellent. More than forty distinct species have been found growing wild. Oranges, bananas, lemons, citrons, pineapples, mangoes, tamarinds, guavas, melons, bread-fruit, etc., abound. With cheap and rapid communication the markets of the United States could be supplied with these more perishable fruits, in great quantities and at regular prices. At present they are unsalable. Vegetables of many varieties are found at all seasons in the markets of the principal cities of St. Domingo.



They are tomatoes, sweet-potatoes, corn, peas, beans, lettuces, radishes, kidney-beans, squashes, egg-plants, peppers, etc.; also yams, cassava, plantains, and many other products unknown in the North. St. Domingo has always been noted for the comparative variety and abundance of its grasses, which add greatly to its agricultural capabilities. The grama, as it is commonly called, a broad-leaved grass which takes root at every joint, grows abundantly, and becomes thicker in proportion as it is cropped. A still more valuable grass, called grama del pais, or grass of the country, furnishes forage. The guinea-grass, which has proved so precious in South America, does well. The prairie-grass of the savannas is said not to bear close, but gives place to others. To the abundance of these grasses is owing the preëminence of St. Domingo over the adjacent islands in the raising of cattle. For centuries the neighboring agricultural colonies have depended upon the Spanish portion of this island for their supplies of horses, cattle, and hogs. The vast savannas, called Llanos, on the eastern end of the island, are intersected in all directions by belts of timber, with a luxurious undergrowth. Travelling over these savannas at mid-day, the Commission found what seemed to be a solitary prairie, with no signs of human habitation or animal life; but, as the sun declined, there came out from the groves, on all sides, thousands of cattle, spreading themselves over the plain. These cattle are in size a little less than a good grade in our country. They are mostly of a tawny or Alderney color, well made up and long-horned. As their food is perennial, and as they require no shelter in winter, the chief business of the herdsman is to brand and count them. They can be bought for about a cent a pound on the hoof. Vast as are the herds on the eastern Llanos, they do not exceed in number or quality those in other parts of the island; but, were they multiplied tenfold, they could not exhaust the abundant pasturage. In the more arid districts goats abound, and in the forests swine thrive in great numbers. Sheep are now very few; poultry is plentiful; flocks of wild Guinea-fowls may be seen in many parts of the island. For travelling and transportation, horses are generally used; they are raised in great numbers; they are smaller than those common in our own country, but are strong and docile, of great endurance, and thrive upon a scanty subsistence. The great drawback to stock-raising has arisen from marauding expeditions during various insurrections and revolutions; only the frequency of these has prevented an immense development of this branch of national wealth.

One of the most remarkable agricultural features of St. Domingo is the diversity of natural growths in different localities. This arises from differences of soil, humidity, and temperature; the landscapes of Maine and Louisiana scarcely differ more widely to the eye than the lower portions of the adjoining valleys of the Yuna and the Yagui, flowing respectively into the bays of Samana and Manzanilla, between the same ranges of mountains. The palms and plantains of the one bear little resemblance to the cactus and acacias of the other; the high mountain-slopes and plateaus of the interior differ equally from both of these, and have a flora of their own. It is safe to predict that, when culture and civilization have developed the various capabilities of each, these contrasts of climate and productions will be still more pronounced. This diversity will give rise to an active internal commerce, and will prove beneficial to the health, comfort, and material interests of the inhabitants. The commissioners expected to find an abundance of the insects and reptile pests which constitute such a serious drawback to comfort in most tropical countries, but they were agreeably disappointed. Snakes seemed to be about as common as in the interior of our old States, but no venomous ones were heard of. Scorpions and tarantulas are found, but they are not common, and the effects of

their bite are seldom serious. The testimony of the head of a thrifty New-England family, who had resided in the neighborhood of Samana Bay nearly two years, was to the effect that there was as little difficulty in keeping a house clear from troublesome insects as in our Northern States.

The most striking characteristic of St. Domingo, at first sight, is the wonderful luxuriance of its forests. In many parts, and especially in the neighborhood of the Bay of Samana, although there are abrupt ridges, perpendicular cliffs, and bold headlands, no bare rocks can be seen, being hidden by a mass of strong vegetation. But, on close observation, another and not less striking characteristic is revealed—an astonishing variety in forest-products. The cause of this variety is to be found, doubtless, in the great difference in elevation of the surface exposure and character of the soil. Near the coast various species of palm are abundant, and very valuable in constructing such houses as have been generally found best suited to the climate. On the mountain-slopes, at different heights, grow in abundance, both the choicest cabinet woods, as mahogany, satinwood, etc., and a great variety of timber especially valuable in house-building. The robe, or Dominican oak, and a hard pitch-pine were found in abundance in various parts of the country. In the more dry districts flourish several valuable woods, the best known of which, perhaps, is the lignum-vite, of which the quantity is very great. There is also an apparently inexhaustible supply of the most valuable woods which enter into manufactures, or which have medical value, as logwood, fustic, aloes, etc. Great as are the quantities of the woods that have been already cut, there remains an abundance. The mahogany-trees have been cut off to some extent along the coast and the navigable streams, where they were accessible, but, in the interior, even the simple methods of transportation in use were insufficient; wide forests, still untouched, await the construction of roads to render them available. In various places, the commissioners saw houses constructed chiefly of mahogany. The want of roads has prevented any approach to the exhaustion of the products of the forests. A striking proof of this was noted by those who crossed the island. Within thirty miles of the principal northern seaport were frequently seen large logs of mahogany, of the best qualities, evidently left to decay by the road-side for lack of means of transportation. The main transportation of these woods noted in these expeditions was by means of panniers, slung upon the backs of horses and mules. Hence, only small pieces could be brought out. Notwithstanding the abundance of valuable timber, no saw-mill was found in the country. The details of forest-products and botanical distribution will be found in the special accompanying reports.

The fisheries, once flourishing, have during these latter years fallen into neglect. At an earlier period in the history of the island, more attention was paid to the marine resources, and the tunny-fishery was carried on all around the shores of the island, supplying the home wants for salt fish, and allowing an export to the other colonies. This fishery is now discontinued, although great schools of fish are still abundant on the southern shore. The efforts of the fishermen are confined to meagrely supplying the markets of the seaports, and their produce is brought in on two days in the week, although both the surrounding seas and the rivers of the island are well stocked with fishes of many kinds. The blackfish, or the grampus, a small member of the whale family, is somewhat abundant on the northern shore, where several score are caught every year, and their blubber tried down for oil. The turtle, both the green edible species and the hawksbill, whose chief commercial value is in its shell, are abundant in the deep sea; a few miles from open land, quite around the island, both are caught in moderate quantities. Several varieties of shell-fish are brought into the mar-



ket in limited amount. A small oyster is very abundant in certain localities, growing attached to the mangrove-bushes. They are eaten by the natives, but are not so palatable as the oyster of more northern localities. While an enumeration of the sea and river animals of the island, known to naturalists, would show a large number of kinds of great importance for food, little can be told of their distribution or abundance. The prostrate condition of industry is as marked in the neglect of the fisheries as in the decay of agriculture.

The testimony of witnesses, the observation of the commissioners, the reports of special investigations, show that it is generally a healthy country. Immigrants easily become accustomed to the climate; but, on the coast, where hot weather prevails, care must be taken. Individuals from the Northern States, now residing on the coast, and engaged in cultivating plantations there, say they can labor there with their own hands, and that white men may work there, under certain regulations, as safely as in the United States. The interior of the island consists chiefly of elevated land. The mountain slopes and valleys, overlooked or surrounded by lofty ridges, are comparatively cool, and are favorable to northern constitutions. Within a few hours' ride, inland farms were visited, where the temperature, cooled by the neighboring peaks, was bracing, and, in the same fields, could be seen growing cabbages and bananas, potatoes and plantains, Indian-corn and sugar-cane, etc. In effect, labor can be prosecuted by white men in such regions, and general good health maintained. The process of acclimation to strangers coming in was so slight as to be scarcely an inconvenience. It may be said, generally, that this process presents no greater obstacle to immigration than does the similar process in several of our new States. The physical configuration of the island is such that a decided difference exists between its eastern and western ends in regard to health. In the eastern or windward portion of the island, occupied by the Dominican Republic, the principal mountain-chains run in lines approaching an east and west direction. The valleys between them are, therefore, swept during a great portion of the year by the trade-winds, which, in that latitude, come from directions east and north-east. These valleys are thus constantly supplied with pure air from the sea, and malarious influences are rapidly disappearing. On the other hand, the west end of the island, occupied by Hayti, is walled in on its western or leeward side by chains of high mountains, running in irregular curves from north to south. It would appear that these act to some extent as barriers to the trade-winds, and to this fact, coupled with the influence of neighboring marshes and mangrove-swamps, it is due, in great measure, that Port-au-Prince and the country about it have so bad a reputation in regard to health. As to the large towns, there can be no doubt that the want at present of any practical application of sanitary knowledge causes them to rank far lower in regard to health than they otherwise would. Among the leading historical events connected with the island of Hayti and St. Domingo, which have stamped themselves upon the public mind, are the dreadful epidemics, principally yellow fever, which ravaged the English and French and the Spanish armies successively landed upon the coast. The victims were Europeans, and their sad fate interested millions, so that, in the public mind, St. Domingo and yellow fever became almost synonymous. It is a matter of history that the most fatal of these, that of the French, at the beginning of this century, conducted its operations mainly on the Haytian part of the island. The English expedition to St. Domingo, which is sometimes referred to, so far as can be ascertained, was not attended by any greater loss of life from disease than might have been expected, with the imperfect sanitary regulations of military forces which have existed down to a very recent period. The losses

of the Spanish army from illness were largely due to the utter lack of sanitary care, and the commissioners are satisfied that those losses have been enormously exaggerated.

The commissioners have given special attention to the matter of health; and, besides getting information from other quarters, they have charged two medical gentlemen to report specially upon it, and their reports are appended. Their conclusion is this: The popular idea, that the Dominican territory is particularly unhealthy, and that persons visiting it are peculiarly liable to yellow fever, is entirely erroneous. The average general health and longevity are quite equal to, and probably greater than, those of the United States, as a whole. Immigrants are not liable to any more disturbance of general health in the process of acclimation than are persons who pass from the old to the new States of the United States, and, saving upon the sea-coast, the process is so simple as to escape notice. Taking the year through, as much agricultural work can be done, without affecting health, as can be done in our Middle and Western States, and with greater results. Persons in all circumstances can here, by selecting their locality, enjoy a delicious climate and abundance of fruit, with far less liability to diseases of the lungs, to scarlet fever, and other fearful epidemics, and without any liability to yellow fever. The commission, its attachés, and the gentlemen of the press, numbered 32; the officers and crew of the frigate numbered 496. This company of 528 sojourned in the harbors, supposed to be the most unhealthy parts of the country, or in the interior of the island, about two months. Few, if any, had been acclimated. Nevertheless, there was but one case of mortal disease, and that from causes unconnected with climate. There was no case of malignant fever and none of severe sickness among them. The steamer *Nantucket*, with its full complement of officers and seamen, has been in the harbor of the island for about fifteen months, and has not had a single case of yellow fever.

In 1842 there was a severe earthquake, which did considerable damage in some portions of the island. Several similar shocks had previously occurred in the course of three and a half centuries. Since that time none has been experienced which, according to the accounts of the people, did any serious damage to life and property. Almost every year very slight shocks occur, so inconsiderable that scarce one in a dozen of the inhabitants is aware of them. About the time of the autumnal equinox, hurricanes are not unfrequent, and are sometimes attended with damages, especially to shipping along the coast, and even to trees and crops on land.

There are several rivers, as the Yuna, Yaqui, and Ozama, which, during the greater part of the year, can be navigated by vessels of light draught to a considerable distance into the interior. At present, they simplify and afford facilities for floating down the timber which grows within easy distance of their banks.

The territory of the Dominican Republic is indented with numerous harbors, generally accessible only by vessels of light draught. The three great bays of Samana, Ocoa, and Manzanilla, admit vessels of the largest draught and are important as outlets of the commerce of the country surrounding them, especially the Bay of Manzanilla, which lies at the entrance of the great valley of the Yaqui, but neither of the two last named has any great importance in a military point of view.

The Bay of Samana, however, deserves more careful attention, as on many accounts it is the most important in the West Indies. It is on the northeastern extremity of the island, is thirty miles long by about ten miles broad, and is sufficiently commodious for the largest fleets. It is well protected from the winds, especially those of the northeast, by the mountains of the peninsula. Its entrance presents no ob-



stables to ships of the largest draught, is narrower than that of the harbor of St. Thomas, but is more easily fortified on that account. As shown by General McClellan in his report on this bay, very simple fortifications, at the entrance of the harbor and at Port Jackson, on the north shore, would guard it thoroughly. Its situation gives it easy command of the Mona passage, the most important eastern avenue to the Gulf of Mexico, whose importance will be immensely enhanced should any new passage be opened to the world's commerce through the Isthmus of Darien. To any power having occasion to maintain a fleet in the West Indies, and especially to the United States, as having vast interests to protect in the Gulf of Mexico, the value of the position as a coaling-station can hardly be overrated. Under a secure and liberal government a city would grow up at some point on this bay, which would be one of the great commercial centres of the West Indies. Its value to the coasting-trade is enhanced by the fact that what is commonly called the peninsula is in reality an island, as there is a passage which could easily be made available for ships of moderate size from the west end of the bay to the north sea-coast. The testimony shows that a few citizens of the United States have acquired the right to a considerable part of the water-front of the village of Santa Barbara, which is one of the numerous harbors in this extensive bay, and has heretofore attracted the most attention. The portion so acquired forms but a small part of the space which would be needed, and occupied by a great commercial city, even if that city should finally grow up at this particular point. The country adjacent to the Bay of Samana is exceedingly fertile. Former reports of coal in its immediate neighborhood are not confirmed by the geologists attached to the expedition, but the richness of the surrounding country in all other respects has never, so far as known, been over-estimated. All accounts agree also as to its salubrity. This bay derives an additional importance as the natural outlet of the eastern slope of the great plain called La Vega Real, which is the richest part of the island and possesses every element of agricultural wealth and valuable mineral resources. The chief city, Santiago, is, as regards inland trade, the most important in the republic, and in its neighborhood are several towns of little less importance. The inland communications from the Bay of Samana would be easy. The Una River could be navigated for a considerable distance by steamers of light draught. And a railroad along that valley would have in its favor the absence of heavy grades and large rivers, and the presence of an unlimited supply, along a great part of it, of the best timber for ties.

The commissioners were notified, while investigating matters at the capital of the Dominican Republic, that, although the Government of the United States had not relinquished possession of the Bay of Samana, but had constantly enjoyed the use and occupation thereof as a naval station, the rent due was in default for more than one year.

The commissioners made a careful and prolonged investigation into the important subject of the indebtedness of the Dominican Republic, collecting all information that could be communicated by the officials, the special duty of whom it was to know every detail of the finances and the liabilities of the government, all that could be obtained from the records in the public offices, from the statements of claimants of every kind who could be heard of and found, and from the explanations of the President and his chief officers in regard to the whole and each item thereof. They also received from the Senate a list of claims and their respective amounts pending before that body, which is appended. The following summary statement exhibits briefly the result of these inquiries as to "the debt of the government and its obligations, whether funded and ascertained and admitted, or unadjusted and under discussion." A

schedule of items in detail, with remarks, will be found among the accompanying documents.

The receipts of the last three years have been mostly used for previous war debts and for the cancelling of outstanding paper-money. The latter, which originally amounted to the sum of \$2,628,800, left in circulation by Cabral, has been nearly all redeemed by customs receipts, as was also the amount of \$245,070 in Spanish war-bonds.

1. The salaries due amount to \$600,000.

2. Bonds, treasury notes, etc., Spanish war-bonds, amount issued \$324,160; amount cancelled \$243,070; amount outstanding, \$81,090; treaty notes, nominal, balance in circulation, \$147,575. At prices fixed by senatorial decree, four hundred for one dollar silver, gives really \$368; notes of credit, new paper money, nominal; balance out of Comptroller's office, \$88,832, at thirty for one silver dollar, \$2,961.

Obligations of present administration, issued by Comptroller, \$9,761.

Obligations of present administration, issued by Comptroller, at six per cent., \$1,153. Total of bonds, treasury notes, etc., \$95,334.

3. Sundry debts and loans due towns and individuals, \$49,443; deferred debt.

4. *Valles* and obligations of Cabral's administration, unpaid because of doubtful origin, the gross amount, \$221,845.

[NOTE.—This debt is in process of consolidation, and may be reduced to less than one-third of its nominal sum.]

5. Notes of National Bank countersigned by General Treasurer, \$4,130,000.

6. Sundry loans bearing interest (back interest not included), \$293,511.23.

7. Loan without interest, subject to rebate for advances, \$20,223.20.

8. Debt of 1859—amount not known; because it is not known whether any was redeemed during Spanish administration. It cannot exceed \$50,000 or \$60,000; reckoned at \$50,000. Total debt, \$1,334,487.59½.

9. Pending claims of Jesurun & Son, claim before Senate for loan of \$100,000 in 1857, contested since and now under consideration by the Chamber of Accounts, \$100,000; of Jesurun & Son, for hire of schooner *Amelia*, in 1857, less than \$10,000; of Roiman & Lowenthal and others, \$14,000; of General Baez for spoiliations, \$70,000; of W. L. Cazeneau for spoiliations, in 1863, \$10,000. Total, \$204,000.

10. Of J. C. Castellanos, francs 131,719; of A. Postal, francs 5,007. Total of debt and claims, \$1,538,487, and in francs, 136,719, or total in dollars about 1,565,831.

#### RECAPITULATION.

Item first—Unpaid salaries.....	\$600,000
Item second—Bonds and Treasury notes.....	95,334
Item third—Debts and loans.....	49,443
Item fourth—Obligations of Cabral.....	221,845
Item fifth—National bank-notes countersigned.....	4,130
Item sixth—Interest-bearing loans.....	293,511
Item seventh—Loans without interest.....	20,223
Item eighth—Debt of 1859.....	50,000
Item ninth—Pending claims.....	204,000
Item tenth—Pending claims in francs 136,719, or.....	27,344
Sum total of debt and claims.....	\$1,565,830

The following statement of the receipts for 1870 is here presented in order to give, as far as possible, a complete view of the financial condition of the Dominican Republic:

#### Résumé of the income of the government for 1870.

I.—CUSTOMS RECEIPTS.	
Tonnage.....	\$27,206
Entrance fees.....	1,469
Light-houses.....	679
Anchorage.....	1,460
Pilotage.....	1,325
Lighterage.....	216
Interpreter.....	614

Carried forward..... \$33 081



Brought forward.....	\$33,061
Signal-men.....	594
Quarantine.....	430
Wharfage.....	6,793
Recargo, municipal.....	1,105
Recargo for steamer.....	5,886
Water.....	241
Import dues.....	691,391
Export dues.....	71,419
Coast fees.....	7,511
Deposits.....	13,243
Additional entrance fees.....	1,400

Total.....\$833,094

#### II.—DIRECT AND INDIRECT TAXES.

Registry and mortgages.....	274,706
Licenses.....	12,721
Stamped paper.....	18,574
Postage-stamps.....	108,369
Postal income.....	929

Total.....\$415,299

#### III.—PUBLIC PROPERTY.

Sales and rents.....	15,000
----------------------	--------

#### IV.—SUNDRIES.

Sundries.....	8,462
---------------	-------

Total.....\$1,271,855

The commissioners believe that the statement of the public debt given above includes all the indebtedness or obligations for which the Dominican Republic is in any degree liable, as well as that which it considers valid and binding as that which it regards as unfounded or overstated by the claimants. Throughout the inquiry, it was urged upon the Dominican authorities, that every claim known to exist, of whatever character, should be exhibited to the Commission, whose object was not to determine the precise amount that was justly due and binding, but to get at the bottom, and find the utmost limit of their obligations, setting forth every thing for which the government could, under any circumstances, be made liable. The above account contains much that the American Government believes to be partly or wholly groundless, and some which, upon inspection, will appear questionable. There was brought to the notice of the Commission a claim of Messrs Jesurun & Son, of Curaçoa, for upward of \$500,000 for money advanced to the Dominican Government, with interest. This was the same loan as the \$100,000 in 1857, mentioned in the preceding list of pending claims by the same parties. On being asked if he had any statement or explanation to make regarding it, Mr. Jesurun, who submitted the loan, declined to make any. This claim has been already for a considerable time before the Dominican Government, which refuses to consider more of it than the amount named in the foregoing list, and of that it is believed that but a small part will be allowed. The debt was incurred for arms and provisions in time of war, when the property furnished was estimated at \$100,000, on which compound interest at eighteen per cent. was to be allowed. It is claimed by the Dominican Government that, soon after the original contract was made, that government turned over to these claimants a ship and cargo valued at \$70,000, and that subsequently other payments were made, which, taken together, reduce the amount to a sum much below that named in the foregoing list. The claim is now pending before the Dominican Senate, and underlined among the pending claims is one of President Baez for the destruction of property. It is alleged by the claimant that the Spanish Government recognized this claim as valid, and ordered an examination to fix the amount, but the Commission cannot understand how this claim could be voted against the Dominican Government. Another claim for damages, amounting to \$10,000, made by W. S. Cazneau, seems to be of a similar nature.

A question has been raised in our country, whether the government and people of the Dominican Republic, having once been under the rule of the Haytiens,

might not be liable for a portion of the indemnity exacted for France from Hayti for the estates of French families who had been driven out of the island, and whose property had been confiscated by the Haytiens during the revolution of 1791. The Commission made inquiries on this subject of the Dominican Government and also in Hayti, and they could not learn that the Haytian Government had ever made this claim upon the Dominican Republic; and they think that, if made, it would be wholly without foundation. By the so-called treaty of 1825, which was not a treaty at all, but in form and in fact a royal ordinance issued by the King of France, and forced upon the Haytiens by arms, the payment of 150,000,000 francs was imposed to indemnify such former planters as may claim indemnity, which imposition, in the express language of the ordinance, was upon the inhabitants of the French portion of St. Domingo, and upon these conditions independence was granted to the inhabitants of the French portion of the island of St. Domingo. It was a burden imposed upon the people of the French or Haytian part of the island for depredations committed by them upon French subjects in that part of the island, depredations with which the Dominican people had no more to do than had the people of the United States. The fact that the people of the Dominican or Spanish part of the island were subsequently, for a few years, ruled by the same government as that which ruled the Haytian, did not render them inhabitants of the French portion of the island of St. Domingo, nor liable for burdens imposed on those inhabitants for their own acts by treaties with other powers. The commissioners were informed by the Dominican authorities that the present administration of the government has not had diplomatic representatives, or made treaties or engagements with any other Government except the United States. An enumeration of the treaties made during the previous history of the republic with France, Great Britain, and other powers, will be found in Ex. Doc. 17, Forty-first Congress, second session. They are mostly treaties of navigation and commerce, and contain no unusual provision requiring notice here.

The only dividing line between the Dominican Republic and an adjoining nation is the boundary between it and the Republic of Hayti, a line carefully surveyed and marked by monuments nearly a hundred years ago, described and established by the treaty of 1777, and repeatedly reaffirmed in subsequent treaties, all of which refer to it as the undisputed boundary. It is deeply embedded in the history of the island. It marks the separation of different languages, different national traditions and characteristics, different modes of holding and surveying the soil, different peoples. In 1821, the people of what is now the Dominican Republic threw off the Spanish yoke, and proclaimed a republic. At this time the boundary was undisputed, and the republic included all the Spanish part of the island—or, in other words, all east of the line of 1777. In 1822 the Haytian President, Boyer, acquired possession of the whole island, and it remained under one government until the revolution of 1844 resulted in the expulsion of the Haytian rulers and the reestablishment of the independence of the Dominican or Spanish-speaking portion of the island, except a few interior valleys on the Dominican side of the line, in some of which there has been an almost constant struggle since that time, the Haytian and Dominican forces alternately occupying the disputed territory. Of this disputed territory the Haytiens have had practically constant control, the towns of San Rafael, San Miguel, and Las Caobas. The Benica Valley, east of these, with Benica as its principal town, and the Neyba district to the south, have been alternately overrun by both governments. The attention of the Commission had been drawn to a map issued by private parties in our own country, claiming to be based on a Haytian report made on this subject in President Geffrard's



time. The boundary given in this extends from a point just east of Monte Christi, on the north shore of the island, in a nearly north and south line, to a point on the south shore nearly opposite the island of Alta Vela. Whether the Commission be right or wrong in judging that any infringement on the Dominican country has been based on usurpation, and is therefore null, the claim to any such line as that above indicated must seem preposterous to any one at all conversant with Dominican or Haytian affairs. The town of Monte Christi, which, by-the-way, should be under Haytian control, was, at a recent visit of a member of the Commission, found to be inhabited by a Spanish-speaking people with Dominican authorities, and no one seemed to be at all aware that it had been claimed since 1844 by any other government than the Dominican. As to the Benica valley and the Neyba district, the people claimed to be Dominicans, and, by all that could be learned, have never considered themselves otherwise. The commissioners made inquiries regarding the foundations for Haytian claims outside the line of 1777, both of intelligent persons living in Hayti, and of the Haytian ex-President Geffrard, now in exile, residing in Jamaica, and from neither source could they obtain any direct or presumptive evidence for the Haytian title, nor could they learn of any thing which could be construed into an acknowledgment of it by any Dominican government. The commissioners were informed by the Dominican authorities that the Haytian Government had more than once offered to purchase the territory in dispute, but this the inhabitants of Hayti above mentioned deny. The only claim to this district which the Haytian Government could urge would be based on an occupation by Haytians of a portion of the Dominican Republic, whose government had not been able to oust them by force. The extent of Dominican territory within the old boundary of 1777 is found, by a new and careful computation, made under the direction of the commissioners, to be 22,212 square miles. The portion of this already referred to as having been mainly in Haytian occupancy has an extent of about 1,000 square miles.

The Commission, as directed by the resolution of Congress, made diligent inquiry to ascertain "what proportion of the territory is covered by foreign claims, or by grants and concessions, and generally what concessions and franchises have been granted, with the names of the respective grantees." The following list, condensed from an official statement furnished by the Dominican Secretary of State, which will be found in the accompanying documents, and confirmed by the testimony, gives an answer to the inquiry:

A grant to J. W. Fabens, or a company organized for the purpose, dated July 3, 1868, of a portion of the public lands, on condition of making a geological survey. This is a contract authorizing Fabens, by himself or any company organized for the purpose, to make a geological examination and survey of all the provinces and districts at the expense of the said company, reports to be made every three months, as the survey progresses, to the Dominican Government, to enable it to offer for sale the mineral and agricultural lands of the localities examined; also an annual report; said company to receive one-fifth of the public lands so surveyed, excepting coal-lands, to be set apart as the quarterly reports are rendered. This survey is now in progress. The parties owning the franchise and paying the expense are chiefly New York capitalists. The testimony of the geologist in charge of the survey, Prof. Gabb, giving details on the subject, and his annual reports, are herewith submitted, together with a copy of the original contract.

A grant to R. M. Funkhouser, of New York, October 7, 1868, for a line of mail-steamers between New York and New Orleans and the Dominican Republic, with a provision that five per cent. of the import and export dues on all merchandise carried by said line

be allowed to the owners of the steamers. This line is now run by Spofford Brothers, of New York.

A grant to Ed. H. Hartmont to take guano from the island of Alta Vela, in consideration of a loan of May, 1868.

A grant to Fr. H. Fisher, of New York, September 2, 1869, for building a railroad from Santiago to Yura or Samana Peninsula.

To Felix Montecatini, August 3, 1867, renewed and extended April 5, 1870.

To Shumacher and Angenard for a railroad from Oseama River to San Cristobal.

To Julian Grangerard, June 3, 1870, for building a railroad from Azua to Las Caobas.

To Levi Guilame, November 5, 1870, for constructing telegraph-lines necessary in the republic.

To Charles Baez, May 18, 1870, for rent of salt-works at Bani.

To Telefore Volta, for salt-works at Beata Island.

To W. L. Cazeneau, May 28, 1866, to introduce immigrants and establish colonies. (Void.)

To Davis Hatch, September 27, 1866, for working rock-salt mines of Neyba and building railroad there-to from shore at Barahona. (Void.)

To P. A. Delgado, to take guano from Alta Vela. (Void.)

To E. H. Hartmont, February 1, 1869, for building railroad from Monte Christi to Santiago and the Yura, river donation lands bordering the road to be made by special grant. (Void.)

To Edward Prime and Edward P. Hollister, July 4, 1869, extended September 2, 1869, to establish a national bank. (Void.)

To E. H. Hartmont, to work the Samana coal-mines in case a loan of \$420,000 should be effected. (Void.)

To the Industrial and Progressive Company, November 5, 1866, to work the copper-mine at El Cobre, St. Cristobal; to W. L. Cazeneau, January, 18, 1867, copper-mine at Monte Mateo, St. Cristobal, and to the same, July 12, 1869, copper-mine at Mano Matney and at Loma de la Basa de Diamante, St. Cristobal. The last three were consolidated under the law of August 10, 1870, to Cambiaco & Co. October 24, 1867, copper-mine at Boca de Cuajo, Upper Haina, St. Cristobal, to St. Domingo Company—Geological Survey Company, February 25, 1870—the mining circuit Buenaventura, Upper Haina, San Cristobal, by virtue of geological survey; to be modified to conform to geological contract.

To Felix Montecatini, March 17, 1867, mining district in Cuajo, San Cristobal (void), renewed to Shumacher and Argenard, July 28, 1870.

To San Domingo Company, September 16, 1870, mining district of Carneé.

The Dominican Government has made no grant or concession of land to any foreign government or nation except the United States.

To the grants to foreigners by the government above enumerated must be added some by municipalities. Of these, the only ones which seem to the Commission to require notice here are those to certain parties, citizens of the United States, of lands and lots in the village of Santa Barbara, on the Bay of Samana, granted by the authorities of that town from its property, as follows:

To J. P. O'Sullivan, December 1, 1868, of 980 feet fronting on the harbor, and extending back several hundred feet, varying in depth in different parts, at sixty-two dollars per annum rent for twenty-one years; also eighty-four feet and ninety feet to the same at four dollars rent for each. December 11, 1869, these leases are made perpetual, provided there be no law to prevent the same.

To J. W. Fabens, December 11, 1869, of 1,683 feet, fronting on the harbor, in perpetuity, at one hundred and twelve dollars per annum. These grants cover a large part of the unoccupied available front of the harbor.

There was also a lease by the municipal government of the city of St. Domingo of a wharf front, of



limited extent and importance, to W. L. Cazeneau. The commissioners were not unmindful of various rumors which had been circulated on divers occasions that concessions or grants of land were made to officials of the Government of the United States when the treaty of annexation was negotiated in 1869. No pains were spared to ascertain the exact truth on this subject. In addition to an examination of all grants from the government of the republic, the Commission further carried their researches to all municipal grants by the town of Samana, where rumor had located the supposed grants. The officers of the municipality and the records were carefully examined. Inquiry was also made of the authorities of the city of St. Domingo. After this investigation the Commission can declare, without hesitation, that there was no particle of evidence or color of evidence for these charges. In order to be assured that the treaty furnished to us was a true and full copy of the original in the archives of the Dominican Government, they thought it important to examine the original carefully, to determine whether either the treaty of annexation or the Samana lease contained any concession, or grant, or secret clause favoring any United States official. This they did in the presence of the President and his Cabinet in the formal manner which will be found set out at length in their journal of date, February 18, 1871. It was ascertained that no such clause was contained in the treaty or lease. They read also the solemn assurance of the President and his Cabinet, as will be found in their journal of the same date, that no such grant or concession was made in any way in connection with the negotiation or preparation of the treaty. The terms of annexation desired, the terms and conditions on which the Dominican Government and people desire to be annexed, are expressed in the treaty negotiated in 1869, which provided for the annexation of that republic to the United States as a territory. In discussing this subject the President and his Cabinet manifested a liberal and accommodating spirit. He said: "We are willing to stand by that treaty, but we do not insist upon any particular provision in it. It was drawn up by your own Government. By it we give you every thing we have except the public lands. If we were asked what change in the treaty we desired, we would answer this: When that treaty was negotiated we expected that this government would be speedily turned over to the United States, and so we provided that the annual rent of Samana Bay—which, we supposed, would only have to be paid for a short time—should be deducted from the million and a half to be paid to the Dominican Republic. But a long and harassing delay has compelled us to carry on this government without pay, and through many difficulties, for nearly two years longer, and now would it not be right and fair to allow that rent to be paid for this period of delay without deducting it? We do not insist upon this as a condition precedent, but refer it to the sense of justice and the magnanimity of the American people."

At the suggestion of the Commission the Dominican Government was willing to modify the treaty so as to devote one-fifth of the public lands to the establishment and maintenance of common schools in the territory, provided the United States appropriate 300,000 acres of land to establish a college or colleges for instruction in agriculture, mining, engineering, and kindred subjects. The commissioners earnestly believe that, if annexation is decided upon, nothing could contribute more than the establishment of the institutions contemplated in this article in the treaty, to insure the success of the great experiment by a rapid development of the resources of the country, and by making the coming generations in that country fully capable of discharging the duties of American citizens.

Their attention having been called to certain declarations regarding the independence of the Dominican Republic and the attachment of the people thereto,

those points were especially dwelt upon by the commissioners. As already stated, the question was promptly asked, "In case the independence of the Dominican Republic were possible, would you prefer it to annexation? The general answer was, "We would prefer independence; but independence is impossible." That this latter declaration is the result of a true insight into the condition of the country by those who know it best, that it is the only conclusion to which a thoughtful lover of that country can come, is made manifest by the following recapitulation of facts: Historically, the Dominican Republic has never maintained any real independence, with the exception of the very brief period after its first separation from Spain. It has never seen a day when its most bitter foe, the Haytian Republic, has not been in defiant possession of a valuable portion of its territory. Worse than this, it has rarely seen the time when a number of semi-political, semi-military leaders were not ready, on the slightest provocation, to league with this bitter enemy, and to bring murder and pillage upon their country. Nor is that portion of the Dominican Republic not under Haytian control more than technically independent. It has been dependent upon the forbearance of Spain, whose strong islands lie near its northern and eastern coasts. It has been dependent on the good-will of England, whose main possession in the West Indies lies but a short distance to the westward. It has been dependent not upon the lack of will, but the lack of means, of every nest of plotters in any of the neighboring islands for immunity against constant piracies and invasions. It is dependent on the jealousies, the caprices, and the petty hates of chieftains who have never hesitated to go through its territory with fire and sword at the promptings of any whim or grudge. Nor, without intervention from some source, can matters ever be better. All that the commissioners could learn, showed that the succession of struggles has utterly disheartened the people—has made more and more hopeless any attempt to rescue any portion of its rightful territory from Hayti, and has rendered impossible any organization of the people, itself strong enough to protect society from armed leaders of factions.

There is but one chance for that republic ever to recover its independence—to become, after a proper period of probation, one of a union of States—the freedom and substantial independence of each being guaranteed by the strength of all. It is beyond the province of the commissioners, under the resolution of Congress, to recommend that such a course be adopted or abstained from. They simply state, as their belief, founded upon all the observations they could make and of the facts they could learn, that this is the only way in which Dominican independence can be secured, and that, if it be judged best not to adopt that course, even the present shadow of independence will be taken away. The Dominican territory is one of the fairest and richest on earth. Unless some such means as above mentioned are resorted to, it is to lie exhausted and helpless until some strong nation shall seize it and hold it in colonial subjection. The commercial relations of the Dominican part of the island present one indication not to be passed without mention. The most important commerce of the island by far, the tobacco-trade, is carried on mainly by Germans, and is with the principal seaport of the new German Empire; to such an extent has this tendency developed itself, that this trade is rapidly becoming a German monopoly. The commissioners found the number of German subjects in important business operations and agencies on the north side of the island to exceed those of any other foreign power, and their influence is extending steadily up into the great central districts.

The influence which St. Domingo, under a stable government, would exercise upon the institution of slavery has not escaped attention. Geographically,



it lies between the last two strongholds of slavery in North America: Cuba on the west, and Porto Rico on the east. In the present impotency of its government it exercises little influence, but the inhabitants are earnestly opposed to slavery, and under more favorable circumstances their moral influence would be felt in the neighboring islands. It would be all on the side of freedom; nor would that influence be merely moral. Commercial influences would work in the same direction. St. Domingo is capable of supporting millions of people. Land is cheap. In fertility it certainly equals, and probably surpasses, the neighboring isles, and it is even better suited to the production of sugar and coffee. It could supply the whole market of the United States with these great West India staples. During the year above mentioned, seventeen per cent. of all the imports of the United States were the production of slave labor. This trade is the main support which the slave system now has. With liberty, order, free labor, and the immigration which would be attracted by these, with a vast advantage in the West India trade, arising from the fact that any duties laid by the United States on West India productions for revenue would be a discrimination against slave products, and would inure to the protection of Dominican free labor, it is not too much to expect that St. Domingo might be developed into a powerful State, which, by the inevitable laws of trade, would make slave-labor in the neighboring islands unprofitable, and, by the spread of its ideas, render the whole slave and caste systems odious.

The commissioners, of course, felt a deep interest in the experiment of self-government which the blacks are trying in Hayti. They certainly wished it all success. They could not understand how any new and close relations between St. Domingo and the United States could affect that experiment otherwise than favorably. They felt that it would be unjust to our Government to suppose that it contemplated any action injurious to it. They had too much faith in the virtue of our institutions to doubt that the form established of similar institutions in a neighboring land must act favorably upon republicanism and progress in Hayti. The only force to be exerted would be a moral one—the force of example. They knew of no valid claim which Hayti had against St. Domingo, nor of any rights or interests which could be endangered by the extension of our institutions over the eastern end of the island. Nevertheless, they desired to give to the government and to intelligent citizens an opportunity of stating their views. Moreover, they desired, in the most friendly spirit, to make the same observations and study of Hayti and its inhabitants as they had made of the Dominican Republic. They intimated to the President and his council their disposition and desires. They stated even that they would be glad to be put in the way of ascertaining what were the claims of Hayti upon St. Domingo, and what were the views and wishes of the Haytian people with respect to any changes that might be brought about in the neighboring republic, but they received no encouragement to pursue their inquiries. They asked verbally, and through our minister in writing, for permission to explore the interior of the island, but this was met in a spirit equivalent to a refusal. They contented themselves, therefore, with taking such testimony and gathering such information upon matters bearing upon the question of annexation as they could, without giving offence. In reviewing the whole field of their investigations, looking to the interests of both divisions of the island, they are firmly persuaded that the annexation of St. Domingo to the United States would be hardly less beneficial to the Haytian than to the Dominican people. This benefit would arise—first, from the example which would doubtless be afforded of a well-regulated, orderly, and prosperous State, the great need of that part of the world, and which it has as yet never seen. A second and more direct

benefit would arise from the equitable establishment of a boundary-line between the French-speaking and the Spanish-speaking nations upon that island, and its guarantee by a strong power. This would end the exhausting border warfare, which has been one of the greatest curses of Hayti as well as of St. Domingo, and would enable both to devote their energies thenceforward to the education of their people, and to the development of their resources.

Respectfully submitted:

B. F. WADE,  
ANDREW D. WHITE,  
S. G. HOWE.

THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

### *Treaty between France and Germany.*

The text of the preliminary peace, concluded on February 26th, is as follows: The plenipotentiaries invested with full power to draw up the peace preliminaries were: Count Otto von Bismarck-Schoenhausen, Chancellor of the German Empire; Count Otto von Bray-Steinburg, Minister from Bavaria; Baron August von Waechter, from Wurtemberg; and M. Julius Jolly, from Baden; M. Thiers, Chief of the Executive Power of the French Republic; and M. Jules Favre, Minister of Foreign Affairs.

ARTICLE I. France renounces, in favor of the German Empire, all right and title to those districts lying east of the following specified boundaries [the description of the boundary-line has been given in the article entitled ALSACE.—*Ed.*]:

The German Empire will hold these districts forever, with full right of sovereignty and possession. An International Commission, which shall be mutually formed of the same number of representatives of the high contracting powers, shall, immediately after the interchange of the ratification of the present treaty, be commissioned to determine, at the designated points, the new boundary-line, in conformity with the foregoing stipulations.

This Commission shall direct the distribution of land, as well as of capital, which until now have mutually belonged to districts or communities separated by the new boundary; in case of a diversity of opinion concerning the boundary and the rules in regard to the execution of the treaty, the members of the Commission shall obtain the decision of their respective Governments.

The boundary, as it is laid down above, is marked with green paint on two similar copies of the map of the "parts of the district which form the General Government of Alsace," which, in September, 1870, was made public in Berlin by the geographical and statistical division of the General Staff. A copy of the same will be annexed to each of the two issues of the present treaty.

The specified boundary-line has, meanwhile, with the agreement of both contracting powers, undergone the following alterations: In the former Moselle department, the villages Marie-aux-Chênes, near St. Pirat-la-Montagne, and Vionville, westward from Rezonville, shall be ceded to Germany. In exchange, the city and fortifications of Belfort, with a *rayon* later to be established, will remain in possession of France.

ART. II. France shall pay to His Majesty the German Emperor the sum of five thousand million francs. At least one thousand million francs shall be paid in the course of the year 1871, and the entire residue in the course of three years from the ratification of the present treaty.

ART. III. The evacuation of the French districts occupied by German troops shall commence after the ratification of the present treaty on the part of the National Assembly in session in Bordeaux. Imme-



diately after the ratification, the German troops will leave the interior of the city of Paris, as well as the forts situated on the left bank of the Seine. In the shortest possible time, which shall be determined by an agreement between the military authorities of both countries, they will entirely evacuate the Departments Calvados, Orne, Sarthe, Eure-et-Loire, Loir-et-Cher, Indre-et-Loire, and Yonne, and further, the Departments Seine-Inférieure, Seine-et-Oise, Seine-et-Marne, Aube, and Cote d'Or, or as far as the left bank of the Seine. The French troops will simultaneously retire behind the Loire, which they will not be permitted to cross before the ratification of the definitive treaty of peace. The garrison of Paris, whose force shall not exceed the number of 40,000 men, and the garrisons indispensably requisite for the security of the strongholds, are excepted from this stipulation.

The evacuation of the departments situated between the right bank of the Seine and the eastern boundary shall, on the part of the German troops, follow gradually after the ratification of the definitive treaty of peace and the payment of the first half of the thousand millions of the contribution stipulated in Article II.

The evacuation will commence with the departments situated nearest Paris, and will be continued, according as the payments of the contribution are effected. After the first payment of one-half of the thousand millions, the evacuation of the following departments will take place: Somme, Oise, and those parts of the Departments Seine-Inférieure, Seine-et-Oise, Seine-et-Marne, which are situated on the right bank of the Seine, as well as the part of the Department Seine and the forts on the right bank of the Seine.

After the payment of two thousand millions, the German troops will occupy only the Departments Marne, Ardennes, Haute-Marne, Meuse, Vosges, and Meurthe, as well as the fortress of Belfort with its district, which shall serve as a pledge for the remaining three thousand millions. The number of the German troops there located shall not exceed 50,000 men.

It is left to His Majesty the Emperor to accept a financial guarantee in place of the territorial guarantee, which consists in the partial occupation of the French district, if the former be offered by the French Government on terms acknowledged by His Majesty the Emperor and King as sufficient for the interests of Germany. On the three thousand millions, whose payment will be deferred, five per cent. interest will be paid from the day of the ratification of the present agreement.

ART. IV. The German troops will refrain from requisitions, whether of money or of natural products, in the departments occupied by them. On the other hand, the German troops which remain in France shall be maintained at the cost of the French Government, and according to an agreement made with the military intendency.

ART. V. The interests of the inhabitants of the districts ceded by France shall, in every thing concerning their business and private rights, be regulated as favorably as possible, as soon as the terms of the definitive treaty of peace are determined. For this purpose, a space of time shall be agreed upon, within which these inhabitants shall enjoy special facilities relative to the circulation of their productions. The German Government will place nothing in the way of the unimpeded emigration of the inhabitants of the ceded districts, and will not be permitted to take any measures against the inhabitants which would touch either person or property.

ART. VI. The prisoners of war, who have not already been set at liberty by means of exchange, shall be returned immediately after the ratification of the foregoing preliminaries. In order to hasten the transport of French prisoners, the French Government will place at the disposition of the German

authorities a portion of the rolling-stock of their railroads in the interior of the country, and to an extent to be determined by special agreement, as well as at those prices which are paid by the French Government for military transport in France.

ART. VII. The opening of the negotiations concerning the definitive treaty of peace, which is to be concluded upon the foundation of the present preliminaries, will take place in Brussels, immediately after the ratification of the latter by the National Assembly and His Majesty the German Emperor.

ART. VIII. After the conclusion and ratification of the definitive treaty of peace, the administrations of the departments, which still remain occupied by German troops, shall be again delivered to the French authorities. The latter shall, nevertheless, be obliged to obey the orders which the commanders of the German troops shall believe it necessary to issue in the interest of the security, maintenance, and distribution of their troops.

The collection of taxes will be effected in the departments occupied by the German troops, after the ratification of the present treaty, for the account of the French Government and by means of its officers.

ART. IX. It is understood that the foregoing stipulations of the treaty can give the German military authorities no right whatever upon those parts of any district not at present occupied by Germans.

ART. X. These preliminaries will be submitted for the ratification of His Majesty the German Emperor, as well as the French National Assembly, which is convened in Bordeaux.

(Signatures.)

Issued at VERSAILLES, February 26, 1871.

The definitive treaty of peace concluded on May 10th, with the three side treaties, runs thus:

Prince Otto von Bismarck-Schoenhausen, Chancellor of the German Empire, and Count Harry von Arnim, Extraordinary Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the German Emperor at the Apostolic See, empowered to conclude the treaty in the name of His Majesty the German Emperor, on one part, and, on the other side, M. Jules Favre, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the French Republic, M. Augustin Thomas Joseph Pouyer-Quertier, Minister of Finance of the French Republic, and M. Marc Thomas Eugen de Goulard, Member of the National Assembly, empowered to conclude the treaty in the name of the French Republic, have agreed with one another to change the preliminary treaty of peace of February 26, 1871, into a definitive peace, modifying it by the following stipulations.

ARTICLE I. The distance from the city of Belfort to the boundary-line, as originally proposed in the negotiations at Versailles, and marked upon the map annexed to the ratified deed of the preliminaries of February 26th, is considered as determining the limits of the *rayon*, which, according to the clause relative to the latter, in the first article of the preliminaries, shall remain in possession of France with the city and fortifications of Belfort. [The details of the change of the boundary-line, agreed upon in this article, are given in the article *ALSACE*.—*Ed.*] The International Commission, mentioned in Article I. of the preliminaries, will, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, repair to the designated points, in order to accomplish the necessary work, and draw the line of the new boundary, in conformity with the foregoing arrangement.

ART. II. The French subjects, belonging to the ceded districts, at present resident in those districts, who intend to retain their French nationality, shall, until October 1, 1872, and by means of a declaration to be given in advance, enjoy full power to transfer their domicile to France and to settle there, this right not being affected by the laws in regard to military service; in which case their character as French



citizens will be maintained. They will be permitted to retain their real estate, situated in the districts which have been united with Germany. No inhabitant of the ceded districts can be prosecuted, disturbed, or indicted, in regard to his person or possessions, on the ground of his political or military actions during the war.

ART. III. The French Government will deliver to the German Government the archives, documents, and records, which refer to the civil, military, or judicial administration of the ceded districts. If parts of these legal documents should be removed, the French Government will procure them again at the demand of the German Government.

ART. IV. The French Government will, within the space of six months, reckoned from the exchange of the ratification of this treaty, deliver to the Government of the German Empire:

1. The amount of the sums deposited by the departments, communities, and public institutions of the ceded districts.

2. The amount of the enlisting and substitution bounties, belonging to the native soldiers and sailors of the ceded districts, who have decided for the German nationality.

3. The amount of the securities of the officers of finance of the state.

4. The amount of the sums of money paid in, in the ceded districts, for judicial consignment in consequence of measures taken by the administrative or judicial authorities.

ART. V. Both nations shall be on an equal footing as to navigation on the Moselle, on the Rhine-Marne, Rhine-Rhône, and Saar Canals, and the navigable waters forming a connection with these water passages. The right to float will be retained.

ART. VI. Since the high contracting powers are of opinion that the diocesan boundaries of the districts ceded to the German Empire must coincide with the new boundary determined by the above Article I., they will, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty, come to an understanding in regard to the measures to be taken in common for this purpose.

Those settled congregations, belonging to the Reformed Church or the Augsburg Confession in the territories ceded from France, will cease to be dependent on the French ecclesiastical authority.

Those settled congregations on French territory, belonging to the Church of the Augsburg Confession, will cease to be dependent on the High Consistory or the Director in Strasburg.

The Jewish congregations in the territories east of the new boundary will cease to be dependent on the Jewish Central Consistory at Paris.

ART. VII. The payment of five hundred millions shall ensue within the thirty days following the restoration of the authority of the French Government in the city of Paris. One thousand millions shall be paid during the current year, and five hundred millions on May 1, 1872. The last three thousand millions remain payable on May 2, 1874, as was stipulated by the preliminary treaty of peace. From March 2d of the current year, interest will be paid on these three thousand million francs every year on the third day of March, at five per cent. a year.

Every sum of the three thousand millions paid in advance will cease to bear interest from the day of the payment rendered.

All payments can be made only in the principal commercial cities of Germany, and will be rendered in metal, gold or silver; in notes on the Bank of England, in notes on the Bank of Prussia, in notes on the Royal Bank of the Netherlands, in notes on the National Bank of Belgium, in bills of exchange upon order or discountable bills of exchange of the first rank. Since the German Government has fixed the value of the Prussian thaler in France at three francs seventy-five centimes, the French

Government will accept the exchanging of the coin (Muenzen) of both countries at the above-designated rate. The French Government will apprise the German Government, three months beforehand, of every payment which it intends rendering to the Treasury of the German Empire.

After payment of the first five hundred millions, and the ratification of the definitive treaty of peace, the Departments Somme, Seine-Inférieure, and Eure, will be evacuated, so far as they are still occupied by German troops. The evacuation of the Departments Oise, Seine-et-Oise, Seine-et-Marne, and Seine, as well as the forts of Paris, will take place as soon as the German Government shall judge the restoration of order, as well in France as in Paris, sufficient to secure the execution of the obligations assumed by France. This evacuation will take place, under all circumstances, upon the payment of the third five hundred millions.

The German troops retain, for the sake of their security, the disposition of the neutral territory between the German line of demarcation and the circumvallation of Paris, on the right bank of the Seine.

The stipulations of the treaty of February 26th, relative to the occupation of French territory after payment of two thousand millions, remain in force. From the payment of the first five hundred millions, no deductions can be made to which the French Government could be entitled.

ART. VIII. The German troops will continue to refrain from requisitions, *in natura* and money, in the districts occupied by them; but this obligation on their side, stands in mutual reference to the obligations assumed by the French Republic to maintain them; in case that, in spite of repeated demands from the German Government, the French Government should be backward in the execution of the obligations mentioned, the German troops shall have the right to obtain the necessaries for their existence, by the collection of taxes and requisitions in the departments occupied by them; and even abroad, if the latter should not be able to furnish them.

In reference to the maintenance of the German troops, the regulations now in force will be retained until the evacuation of the forts of Paris.

By virtue of the Treaty of Ferrières of March 11, 1871, the reductions specified by this treaty shall be made after evacuation of the forts.

As soon as the effective force of the German army shall have sunk below the number of 50,000 men, the reductions made in the number will be brought into account, in order to establish a proportionate diminution of the costs of maintenance paid by the French Government for the troops.

ART. IX. The special treatment granted at present to the industrial productions in the ceded districts for importation into France will be maintained for a period of six months, reckoned from the first day of March, under the conditions agreed upon with the delegates from Alsace.

ART. X. The German Government will continue allowing the prisoners of war to return, in conformity with an agreement to be made with the French Government. The French Government will send to their respective homes those prisoners who can be discharged. Those who have not yet accomplished their time of service must withdraw behind the Loire. It is agreed that the army of Paris and of Versailles, after the restoration of the authority of the French Government in Paris, and until the evacuation of the forts on the part of the German troops, shall not exceed 80,000 men. Until this evacuation, the French Government can undertake no concentration of its troops on the right bank of the Loire; still it will station the regular garrisons in the cities situated in this territory, according to the needs for the maintenance of order, and of the public quiet.

In proportion to the progress of the evacuation,



the commanders of the troops will agree upon a neutral territory between the armies of both nations.

Twenty thousand prisoners shall, without delay, be forwarded to Lyons, on condition that they be sent, immediately after their organization, to Algiers, to be employed in this colony.

ART. XI. Since the commercial treaties with the various states of Germany have been abolished by the war, the French and the German Governments will take as the foundation of their commercial relations the principle of mutual treatment on the footing of the most favored nation.

In this principle are contained the rights of importation and exportation, the universal transit, the formalities on the paying of duties, the admission and treatment of the subjects of both nations, and of the representatives of the same.

The favors, nevertheless, which one of the powers concluding the treaty has granted, or will grant, by commercial treaties to other lands, as the following, England, Belgium, the Netherlands, Switzerland, Austria, and Russia, are excepted under the above principle.

The treaties of navigation and the agreement concerning the international railroad service, in relation to the formalities on the paying of duties, as well as the agreement for the mutual protection of property, in intellectual and artistic works, shall be again enforced.

Meanwhile, the French Government reserves to itself the right of collecting tonnage and flag-duties from the German ships and their cargo, on the condition that these duties do not exceed those collected from the ships and cargoes of the above-mentioned nations.

ART. XII. All exiled Germans remain in full enjoyment of all property which they have acquired in France.

Those Germans who have not received from the French laws the demanded authorization to establish themselves in France, shall be reinstated in all their rights, and can, in consequence of the same, take up their abode again on French territory.

The space of time stipulated by the French laws for the attainment of naturalization will not be considered as interrupted by the state of war for those persons who make use of the aforesaid permission to return to France, within six months after the exchange of the ratification of this treaty, and the time past between their exile and their return to French soil shall be regarded as if they had never ceased to reside in France.

The above stipulations are, *vice versa*, applicable to French subjects who dwell, or wish to dwell, in Germany.

ART. XIII. The German vessels, which were condemned before the 2d of March, 1871, by prize-courts, shall be considered as finally condemned.

Those which were not condemned on the day mentioned shall be restored, with the cargo, so far as it still exists.

If the restitution of the vessels and cargoes is no longer possible, compensation will be made to the owners for their value, estimated at the selling-price.

ART. XIV. Both of the treaty powers will carry on in their territory the works commenced for the navigation of the Moselle. The common debts of the separated parts of the two Departments Meurthe and Moselle shall be liquidated.

ART. XV. The high contracting powers mutually engage to extend to the subjects on both sides the measures which they would consider necessary in favor of those belonging to their state, who, in consequence of the occurrences of war, were removed from the possibility of appearing at the right time for the prosecution and maintenance of their rights.

ART. XVI. Both the German and French Governments mutually engage to respect the graves of soldiers buried in their districts, and to allow them to be kept in order.

ART. XVII. The regulation of the incidental points on which an understanding must be obtained, in consequence of this treaty and the preliminary treaty, will be the subject of further negotiations, to take place in Frankfort.

ART. XVIII. The ratifications of this treaty by His Majesty the German Emperor, on one part, and, on the other part, by the National Assembly and the Chief of the Executive Power of the French Republic, will be exchanged in Frankfort within ten days, or earlier if possible.

For the attestation of this treaty, the plenipotentiaries on both sides have annexed their signatures and seals.

Done at FRANKFORT, May 10, 1871.

[L. S.]	VON BISMARCK,
[L. S.]	ARNIM,
[L. S.]	JULES FAVRE,
[L. S.]	POUYER-QUERTIER,
[L. S.]	E. DE GOULARD.

### Additional Articles.

ARTICLE I. § 1. From this time forward until the period appointed for the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, the French Government will make use of its right of redemption of the concession given to the Eastern Railway Company. The German Government will enter upon all rights, which the French Government shall have acquired through the redemption of the concession, so far as it depends upon the railroads situated in the ceded districts, either finished or in process of building.

§ 2. In this concession are contained:

1. All the real estate belonging to the company mentioned, whatever its destiny may be; for instance, station-buildings, sheds, workshops and storehouses, houses of the railway-guards, etc.

2. All immovable property belonging to them, as barriers, fences, switches, signals, turn-tables, pumps, hydraulic cranes, stable-engines, etc.

3. All fuel and stores of every kind, furniture in the railway-stations, implements in the workshops and railway-stations, etc.

4. The sums which are due the Eastern Railway Company, such as subventions granted from the corporations, or private personages settled in the ceded districts.

§ 3. The rolling-stock is excluded from this assignment. The German Government will restore to the French Government that part of the rolling-stock, together with the appurtenances, that may happen to be found in their possession.

§ 4. The French Government engages to free the ceded railways, and whatever may belong to them, so far as the German Empire is concerned, of all legitimate claims, which could afterward be raised by a third party, principally the claims of the obligees. It also engages, if necessary, to answer for the German Government in reference to reclamations, which might be raised against the German Government, by creditors of the roads in question.

§ 5. The French Government takes upon itself the reclamations which the Eastern Railway Company could raise against the German Government or its proxies, in respect to the profits of the railroads mentioned, and the use of the objects intimated in § 2, as well as the rolling-stock.

The German Government will furnish the French Government, on its demand, all documents and intelligence, which could serve to determine the facts upon which the above-mentioned reclamations would rest.

§ 6. The German Government will pay the French Government for the cession of the rights of possession, intimated in §§ 1 and 2, and as compensation for the obligation taken upon itself by the French Government in § 4, the sum of three hundred and twenty-five millions (325,000,000) francs.

This sum will be deducted from the war indemnification stated in Art. VII.



In consideration that the circumstance which has served as a foundation for the treaty concluded between the Eastern Railway Company and the Royal Grand-ducal Company of the William-Luxembourg Railways, under the dates of June 6, 1857, and January 21, 1868; and further, that concluded between the government of the grand-duchy of Luxembourg and the companies of the William-Luxembourg Railways and the French Eastern Railway, under the date of December 5, 1868, is substantially altered, so that the treaties are no longer applicable to the state of affairs brought about by the stipulations contained in § 1; the German Government declares itself ready, on its side, to appear for the rights and liabilities arising out of these treaties for the Eastern Railway Company.

In case that the French Government should succeed, whether by the redemption of the concession of the Eastern Railway Company, or by a special agreement concerning the rights acquired by this company, by virtue of the above-mentioned treaties, it engages to surrender these rights to the German Government gratuitously, within six weeks.

In case that the surrogation mentioned should not be realized, the French Government will grant concessions to the lines belonging to the Eastern Railway Company, and situated on French soil, only on the express condition that the grantee shall not get control of the lines situated in the grand-duchy of Luxembourg.

ART. II. The German Government offers two million francs for the rights and the property which the Eastern Railway Company possesses on that part of their lines lying in Swiss territory, on the frontier of Basle, if the French Government procures its consent within a month.

ART. III. The cession of territory near Belfort, which the German Government offers in Art. I. of this treaty, in exchange for the desired correction in the boundary on the west of Thionville, will be increased by the following villages: Rougemont, Leval, Petite-Fontaine, Romagny, Félon, La Chapelle-sous-Rougemont, Angeot, Vauthier-Mont, La Rivière, La Grange, Keppe, Fontaine, Fraix, Fousse-magne, Cunelières, Montreux-Châteaux, Bretagne, Charaunes-les-Grands, Charaunatte, and Suarce.

The road from Giromagny to Remiremont, which extends through Walschbelen (Ballon d'Alsace), will, in its entire extent, remain in possession of France, and, as far as it lies outside of the Canton Giromagny, will serve as boundary.

Done at FRANKFORT, May 10, 1871.

VON BISMARCK, JULES FAVRE,  
ARNIM. POUYER-QUERTIER,  
E. DE GOULARD.

The three side-treaties ran thus:

The undersigned, after listening to the reading of

the definitive treaty of peace, find the same in accordance with that which was agreed upon by them.

In consequence of which, they have furnished the same with their signatures.

The three Additional Articles were specially signed. It is agreed that these form an integral part of the treaty of peace.

The undersigned Chancellor of the German Empire has announced that he will take it upon himself to communicate the treaty to the Governments of Bavaria, Württemberg, and Baden, and to procure their accession.

Done at FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN, May 10, 1871.

VON BISMARCK, JULES FAVRE,  
ARNIM. POUYER-QUERTIER,  
E. DE GOULARD.

II.

The second side-treaty contains simply the exchange of the ratifications.

III.

The undersigned have come to an agreement, and have determined the following:

According to Art. VII. of the definitive treaty of peace between the German Empire and French Republic, on the 10th. of May instant, the first payment of five hundred millions shall take place within the thirty days following the restoration of the authority of the French Government in the city of Paris.

The mode of the payment is stated in the same Article.

The undersigned have meanwhile agreed that, for this one time, the conditions established for the payment shall be so modified, that one hundred and twenty-five million francs in notes on the Bank of France shall be taken in payment under the following conditions:

1. Forty millions shall be paid up to the 1st of June; the second forty millions up to the 8th of June, and the last forty-five millions up to the 15th of June.

2. The largest possible part of every payment shall take place in bank-notes of a hundred, fifty, or twenty francs; the payments shall be rendered in Strasbourg, Metz, or Mühlhausen.

A sum of one hundred and twenty-five millions on account of the second payment of one thousand millions, as is stipulated in Art. VII. of the definitive treaty of peace of May 10th. of this year, shall be paid within the sixty days following the time stipulated for the payment of the first five hundred millions. This payment of one hundred and twenty-five millions will follow in the values prescribed in the above-named Article VII., in case no other agreement shall have been made.

Issued in duplicate at FRANKFORT, May 21, 1871.

VON BISMARCK,  
JULES FAVRE,  
POUYER-QUERTIER.

## R

RAILROADS. The progress of the construction of railroads in the United States was comparatively slow until assistance was granted by Congress. This was given under the form of donations of the public lands, for the first time, in 1850. It conveyed six alternate sections of public lands of 640 acres each (and equalling 3,840 acres to the mile), to be taken by the odd numbers within six miles of the line of the road proposed. In case such a number of sections of odd numbers of public lands could not be found within six miles of such line (in consequence of previous sale), then the

grant was to be enlarged so as to apply to the odd sections within fifteen miles of the line, on either side, so as to make up the full amount intended to be granted. Many of the grants were subsequently further enlarged, so as to apply to sections of odd numbers within twenty miles of the line. The following tables, compiled chiefly at the office of the *Railroad Journal*, show the distribution of mileage and cost of railroads and equipments to the several geographical sections, States, and Territories of the Union, and also the gross results within the territorial limits of the United States:

SECTIONS, STATES, ETC.	LENGTH IN MILES.		Cost of road and equipment.
	Total.	Complete.	
Maine.....	923.86	872.86	\$31,561,691
New Hampshire....	1,021.75	797.32	26,750,817
Vermont.....	881.31	711.31	38,493,213
Massachusetts.....	1,810.96	1,641.96	90,892,022
Rhode Island.....	139.46	139.46	6,526,693
Connecticut.....	986.48	821.74	39,477,800
Total.....	5,763.82	4,984.65	\$233,632,296
New York.....	6,196.28	4,252.93	\$262,435,899
New Jersey.....	1,354.61	1,049.31	101,322,908
Pennsylvania.....	6,682.80	5,530.92	336,656,887
Delaware.....	227.69	207.69	6,280,771
Maryland (D. C.)..	1,203.53	813.13	43,543,806
West Virginia.....	725.34	477.91	32,816,298
Total.....	16,390.25	12,321.94	\$789,061,509
Virginia.....	2,167.49	1,478.29	\$52,552,914
North Carolina....	1,740.88	1,260.50	33,509,373
South Carolina....	1,594.69	1,209.69	31,801,736
Georgia.....	3,087.89	2,157.39	53,475,352
Florida.....	764.20	461.20	15,245,000
Total.....	9,355.15	6,557.07	\$189,584,480
Alabama.....	3,452.60	1,697.60	\$60,856,392
Mississippi.....	1,900.90	984.90	31,933,737
Louisiana.....	896.50	522.50	21,789,560
Texas.....	3,797.50	797.00	25,090,000
Arkansas.....	1,810.00	490.50	16,122,000
Tennessee.....	2,057.84	1,520.84	50,841,731
Kentucky.....	2,021.42	1,018.18	20,043,964
Total.....	15,846.76	7,081.52	\$245,737,424
Ohio.....	5,491.85	3,859.52	\$196,649,990
Michigan.....	4,177.88	2,638.38	190,668,803
Indiana.....	5,542.00	3,709.10	164,407,549
Illinois.....	9,017.74	6,304.34	275,661,273
Wisconsin.....	3,513.70	1,652.70	67,263,207
Total.....	27,743.77	18,164.14	\$813,650,768
Minnesota.....	3,443.50	1,558.00	\$62,614,255
Dakota Territory..	930.00	61.00	2,800,000
Montana and Ida- ho Territories..	700.00		
Iowa.....	4,201.77	3,162.27	128,315,291
Nebraska.....	1,801.50	906.00	49,580,000
Wyoming Ter'y..	498.00	498.00	47,000,000
Missouri.....	5,103.50	2,964.50	136,100,018
Kansas.....	3,271.40	1,703.40	66,310,000
Colorado.....	616.00	442.00	17,350,000
Indian Territory..	1,400.00	143.00	5,500,000
Total.....	21,985.67	11,338.17	\$515,470,059
California.....	2,685.30	1,111.30	\$76,902,000
Nevada.....	1,467.00	567.00	51,500,000
Utah.....	336.00	312.00	30,400,000
Oregon.....	2,779.50	199.00	7,900,000
Washington.....	655.00	50.00	2,620,000
Total.....	7,922.80	2,239.30	\$169,322,000

## GENERAL RECAPITULATION.

SECTIONS, STATES, ETC.	LENGTH IN MILES.		Cost of road and equipment.
	Total.	Complete.	
N. Eastern States	5,763.82	4,984.65	\$233,632,296
Middle States....	16,390.25	12,321.94	789,061,509
S. Eastern States	9,355.15	6,557.07	189,584,480
Gulf and South- western States	15,846.76	7,081.52	245,737,424
Interior, East....	27,743.77	18,164.14	813,650,768
Interior, West....	21,985.67	11,338.17	515,470,059
Pacific slope.....	7,902.80	2,239.30	169,322,000
Grand total....	104,988.22	62,646.79	\$2,950,458,436

In the following exhibit is given a statement of the increase of mileage and cost in the year 1871:

VOL. XI.—43 A

SECTIONS.	LENGTH IN MILES.		Cost of road and equipment.
	Total.	Complete.	
N. Eastern States.	293.42	478.56	\$53,974,146
Middle States....	1,311.52	1,021.32	102,471,633
S. Eastern States.	1,168.60	411.37	14,964,848
Gulf and South- western States.	3,147.47	890.27	28,388,748
Interior, East....	3,129.69	2,616.79	111,950,739
Interior, West....	2,103.00	2,726.79	101,684,895
Pacific slope.....	1,663.70	226.30	13,598,000
Total increase..	11,017.40	8,188.30	\$376,932,327

No previous annual period has been so active in construction, or so successful in bringing into use long lines of track, as the year 1871.

At the commencement of 1871 there were, in the whole Union, 54,435.49 miles of track, and, at the close, 62,646.79 miles, showing an increase, in the year, of 8,211.30 miles. This length is exclusive of city passenger railroads, and also of a second track, sidings, etc. As great a mileage was built in 1871 as existed in all the Union in 1851.

The progress of railroad construction in the United States since 1827, in which year the Granite Railroad at Quincy, Mass., was inaugurated, to the present time, is shown in the following table:

YEAR.	Miles open.	Yearly increase.	YEAR.	Miles open.	Yearly increase.
1827.....	3	...	1850.....	7,475	1,125
1828.....	3	...	1851.....	8,589	1,114
1829.....	28	25	1852.....	11,027	2,438
1830.....	41	13	1853.....	13,497	2,470
1831.....	54	13	1854.....	15,672	2,175
1832.....	131	77	1855.....	17,398	1,726
1833.....	576	445	1856.....	19,251	1,853
1834.....	762	186	1857.....	22,625	3,374
1835.....	918	156	1858.....	25,090	2,465
1836.....	1,102	184	1859.....	26,755	1,665
1837.....	1,431	329	1860.....	28,771	2,016
1838.....	1,843	412	1861.....	30,593	1,822
1839.....	2,220	477	1862.....	31,769	1,176
1840.....	2,797	577	1863.....	32,471	702
1841.....	3,319	522	1864.....	33,860	1,389
1842.....	3,877	558	1865.....	34,442	582
1843.....	4,174	297	1866.....	35,351	909
1844.....	4,311	137	1867.....	36,896	1,545
1845.....	4,522	211	1868.....	38,822	1,926
1846.....	4,870	348	1869.....	42,272	3,450
1847.....	5,326	460	1870.....	48,860	6,588
1848.....	5,682	356	1871.....	54,535	5,575
1849.....	6,350	668	1872.....	62,647	8,212

In 1850 the United States Congress made the first grant of land to aid in the construction of railroads. These grants were made to the States, and by them conveyed to the respective railroads. The application for the first grant which was obtained was made in behalf of the Illinois Central Railroad. It was presented in Congress, and encountered great opposition, especially in the Senate, and was finally successful through the untiring exertions of the late Senator Stephen A. Douglass, of Illinois.

The following is a statement showing the date at which the several grants were made, the companies to which they have been conveyed, the number of acres called for by each grant, and the number of acres certified to each company up to June 30, 1870:



DATE OF LAWS.	NAME OF ROAD.	Mile limits.	Mile limits.	Acres certified.	Quantities granted.
ILLINOIS.					
Sept. 20, 1850.	Illinois Central.....	6 and 15	.....	2,595,053.00	2,595,053.00
"	Mobile & Chicago.....				
MISSISSIPPI.*					
Sept. 20, 1850.	Mobile & Ohio River.....	6 and 15	.....	737,130.29	1,004,640.00
Aug. 11, 1856.	Southern Railroad.....	6 and 15	.....	171,550.00	404,800.00
"	Gulf & Ship Island Railroad.....	6 and 15	.....	.....	652,300.00
ALABAMA.*					
Sept. 20, 1850.	Mobile & Ohio River.....	6 and 15	.....	419,528.44	230,400.00
May 17, 1856.	Alabama & Florida.....	.....	.....	394,522.99	419,520.00
"	Alabama & Tennessee.....	6 and 15	.....	440,700.16	481,920.00
June 3, 1856.	Northeastern & Southwestern, Alabama & Chattanooga.....	6 and 15	.....	289,535.58	691,840.00
"	Wills Valley, Alabama & Chattanooga.....	6 and 15	.....	171,920.51	206,080.00
"	Coosa & Tennessee.....	6 and 15	.....	67,784.96	132,480.00
"	Mobile & Girard.....	6 and 15	.....	504,145.86	840,880.00
"	Coosa & Chattanooga.....	6 and 15	.....	.....	150,000.00
"	Tennessee & Alabama Central.....	6 and 15	.....	.....	576,000.00
FLORIDA.*					
May 17, 1856.	Florida Railroad.....	6 and 15	.....	281,984.17	442,542.14
"	Alabama & Florida.....	.....	.....	165,588.00	165,688.00
"	Pensacola & Georgia.....	.....	.....	1,275,012.93	1,568,729.87
"	Florida, Atlantic & Gulf Central.....	.....	.....	37,583.29	183,183.99
LOUISIANA.*					
June 3, 1856.	Vicksburg & Shreveport.....	.....	.....	353,211.70	610,880.00
"	New Orleans, Opelousas, & Great Western.....	.....	.....	719,193.75	967,840.00
ARKANSAS.					
Feb. 9, 1853.	Cairo & Fulton.....	6 and 15	.....	1,115,408.41	1,100,667.40
July 23, 1856.	Cairo & Fulton.....	Additional	5	.....	966,722.00
Feb. 9, 1853.	Memphis & Little Rock.....	Additional	.....	127,288.51	438,646.80
July 23, 1856.	Memphis & Little Rock.....	Additional	5	.....	335,539.00
Feb. 9, 1853.	Little Rock & Fort Smith.....	6 and 15	.....	550,520.18	550,525.34
July 23, 1856.	Little Rock & Fort Smith.....	Additional	5	.....	458,771.00
July 4, 1856.	Iron Mountain Railroad.....	10 and 20	.....	.....	864,000.00
MISSOURI.					
June 10, 1852.	Hannibal & St. Joseph.....	6 and 15	.....	493,812.35	781,944.83
"	Pacific & Southwestern branch.....	6 and 15	.....	1,153,073.54	1,161,235.67
Feb. 9, 1853.	Cairo & Fulton.....	6 and 15	.....	63,540.11	219,262.31
July 23, 1856.	Cairo & Fulton.....	Additional	5	.....	182,718.00
July 4, 1856.	Iron Mountain (Pilot Knob to Helena, Arkansas).....	.....	10 and 20	.....	1,400,000.00
IOWA.					
May 15, 1856.	Burlington & Missouri River.....	6 and 15	.....	291,725.00	943,643.66
June 2, 1864.	Burlington & Missouri River.....	.....	20	95,656.46	101,110.67
May 15, 1856.	Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific.....	6 and 15	.....	481,774.36	1,144,904.90
June 2, 1864.	Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific.....	.....	20	144,229.71	116,376.70
May 15, 1856.	Cedar Rapids & Missouri River.....	6 and 15	.....	778,869.17	1,293,739.00
June 2, 1864.	Cedar Rapids & Missouri River.....	.....	20	342,406.68	123,370.00
May 15, 1856.	Dubuque & Sioux City.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June 2, 1864.	Change of route (Fort Dodge to Sioux City).....	6 and 15	.....	1,226,163.89	1,226,163.05
May 12, 1864.	McGregor & Western.....	.....	10 and 20	.....	1,536,000.00
"	For railroad from Sioux City to south line of Minnesota.....	.....	10 and 20	.....	256,000.00
July 2, 1864.	Sioux City & Pacific.....	.....	10	.....	580,000.00
MICHIGAN.					
June 3, 1856.	Port Huron & Milwaukee.....	6 and 15	.....	6,463.63	312,384.22
"	Detroit & Milwaukee.....	6 and 15	.....	80,998.75	355,420.19
"	Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July 3, 1866.	Time extended seven years.....	6 and 15	.....	721,469.25	1,052,469.19
June 3, 1856.	Flint & Pere Marquette.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July 3, 1866.	Act to change the western terminus of road.....	6 and 15	.....	511,425.90	586,828.73
June 3, 1856.	Grand Rapids & Indiana.....	6 and 15	.....	629,182.32	629,182.62
June 7, 1864.	Grand Rapids from Fort Wayne to Grand Rapids, etc.....	.....	20	191,607.11	531,200.00
June 3, 1856.	Bay de Noquet & Marquette.....	6 and 15	.....	218,881.10	218,880.87
March 3, 1865.	Bay de Noquet & Marquette.....	.....	200 S's	.....	128,000.00
June 3, 1856.	Marquette & Ontonagon.....	6 and 15	.....	216,919.19	309,315.24
March 3, 1865.	Marquette & Ontonagon.....	.....	20	49,086.45	243,200.00
June 3, 1856.	Chicago, St. Paul & Fond-du-Lac.....	6 and 15	.....	174,020.41	208,062.59
"	Chicago, St. Paul & Fond-du-Lac (branch) to Marquette.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July 5, 1862.	Chicago & Northwestern.....	6 and 15	.....	162,044.46	188,507.24
March 3, 1865.	Chicago & Northwestern.....	.....	20	.....	375,080.00
"	Chicago & Northwestern.....	.....	.....	.....	188,900.00
WISCONSIN.					
June 3, 1856.	Toma & Lake Superior.....	6 and 15	.....	324,943.38	894,907.81
May 5, 1864.	Toma & Lake Superior.....	.....	10 and 20	163,263.69	675,000.00
June 3, 1856.	St. Croix & Lake Superior.....	6 and 15	.....	524,718.15	524,714.95

\* Grants to Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, and Louisiana, under acts of May 17, June 3, and August 11, 1856, having expired, application will be made to Congress to extend the time for the completion of the railroads in said States.

DATE OF LAWS.	NAME OF ROAD.	Mile limits.	Mile limits.	Acres certified.	Quantities granted.
WISCONSIN.					
May 5, 1864.	St. Croix & Lake Superior.....		10 and 20		350,000.00
June 3, 1866.	Branch to Bayfield.....	6 and 15		318,740.80	318,737.74
May 5, 1864.	Branch to Bayfield.....		10 and 20		215,000.00
June 3, 1866.	Chicago & Northwestern.....	6 and 15		311,307.72	600,000.00
April 25, 1862.	(Resolution.) Changes line of route.....				
May 5, 1864.	From Portage City to Bayfield, thence to Superior.		10 and 20		1,800,000.00
MINNESOTA.					
March 3, 1857.	St. Paul & Pacific.....	6 and 15		466,566.14	660,000.00
March 3, 1865.	St. Paul & Pacific.....		10 and 20		500,000.00
March 3, 1857.	Branch St. Paul & Pacific.....	6 and 15		438,075.38	750,000.00
March 3, 1865.	Branch St. Paul & Pacific.....		10 and 20		725,000.00
March 3, 1857.	Authorized change of route.....				
March 3, 1857.	Minnesota Central.....	6 and 15		174,578.91	353,403.00
March 3, 1865.	Minnesota Central.....		10 and 20		290,000.00
March 3, 1857.	Winona & St. Peter.....	6 and 15		342,376.51	720,000.00
March 3, 1865.	Winona & St. Peter.....		10 and 20		690,000.00
March 3, 1857.	Minnesota Valley.....	6 and 15		711,442.57	860,000.00
May 12, 1864.	Minnesota Valley.....		10 and 20	1,040.00	150,000.00
July 13, 1866.	Extends the time for said road seven years.....				
May 5, 1864.	Lake Superior & Mississippi.....		10 and 20	367,424.19	800,000.00
July 13, 1866.	Authorized to make up deficiency within thirty miles of the west line of said road.....				
July 4, 1866.	Minnesota Southern.....		5 and 20	125,480.94	735,000.00
July 4, 1866.	Hastings & Dakota River.....		5 and 20		550,000.00
KANSAS.					
March 3, 1863.	Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston.....				
July 1, 1864.	Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe.....		10 and 20		2,550,000.00
July 1, 1864.	Union Pacific Southern Branch (M., K. & T.)....				
July 23, 1866.	St. Joseph & Denver City.....		10 and 20		1,700,000.00
July 25, 1866.	Kansas & Neosho Valley.....		10 and 20		2,350,000.00
July 26, 1866.	Southern Branch Union Pacific from Fort Riley to Fort Smith, Arkansas.....		10 and 20		1,203,000.00
CALIFORNIA.					
July 25, 1866.	California & Oregon.....		10 and 20		1,540,000.00
July 13, 1866.	Placerville & Sacramento Valley.....		10 and 20		200,000.00
March 2, 1867.	Stockton & Copperopolis.....		10 and 20		320,000.00
OREGON.					
July 25, 1866.	Oregon & California.....		10 and 20		1,660,000.00
May 4, 1870.	From Portland to Astoria and McMinnville.....		20 and 5		1,900,000.00

In addition to the above, extensive grants of land have been made by the General Government in aid of what are termed Pacific Railroad Companies, which have been made directly to the companies having the several enterprises in hand, viz.: To the Union and Central Pacific Railroad Companies, with the branches provided for in the original act 35,000,000 acres, being twenty sections, or 12,800 acres to the mile. Of this grant only 544,759.15 acres have yet been certified. The grant to the Northern Pacific Railway calls for 58,000,000, or 25,800 acres to the mile. No portion of this grant has been certified to the company. The grant to the Atlantic and Pacific calls for 42,000,000, or 25,600 acres to the mile. No portion of this grant has been certified. The grants to the three Pacific railroads call for 135,000,000 acres, or about 200,000 square miles.

The Government has also at former periods granted lands to the extent of 4,405,986 acres to aid in the construction of *canals*, and more recently 3,857,213.27 acres to aid in the construction of *wagon* roads, making the total number of acres granted to aid works of internal improvements 198,165,794.67, or about 300,000 square miles.

The following statement has been made by the Commissioner of the General Land-Office, of the number of acres certified to railroad companies from June 30, 1870 (the date to which the above table was compiled), to June 1, 1871:

NAME OF ROAD.	DATE OF LAW.	Acres certified.
ARKANSAS.		
Little Rock & Fort Smith...	July 28, '66	112,836.27
IOWA.		
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific.....	June 2, '64	16,143.39
McGregor & Sioux City.....	May 12, '64	133,274.53
Cedar Rapids & Missouri River*.....	June 2, '64	1,121,275.85
MICHIGAN.		
Grand Rapids & Indiana....	June 7, '64	12,433.04
Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw.....	Mch. 3, '71	21,336.99
Chicago & Northwestern....	Mch. 3, '65	110,700.72
Houghton & Ontonagon....	April 20, '71	77,984.05
MINNESOTA.		
Minnesota Central.....	Mch. 3, '65	1,547.79
Lake Superior & Mississippi.....	July 13, '66	64,088.90
Southern Minnesota.....	July 4, '66	15,656.07
St. Paul & Sioux City.....	May 12, '64	369,930.04
Winona & St. Peter.....	Mch. 3, '65	214,007.83
CORPORATIONS.		
Oregon & California.....	July 25, '66	32,517.21
Union Pacific.....	{ July 1, '62 July 2, '64 }	639,024.09
Central Pacific.....		9,480.52
Atlantic & Pacific.....		493,178.46

In addition to the above, lands have been given, by act of March 3, 1871, to the Texas

\* The lands here mentioned were certified to the company previous to June 30, 1870; but were omitted from the column of certified lands above.



Pacific Railroad from a point near Marshall, Texas, to San Diego, California; estimated quantity inuring, 13,440,000 acres. Also to the New Orleans, Baton Rouge & Vicksburg Railroad, authorized by the same act, estimated at 1,500,000 acres.

The earnings for the year 1871 of the principal roads, in the United States, show several important points—the traffic and earnings of the Pacific roads have been continued for another year, and, therefore, stand upon a more settled basis, and show much better what may be expected of them in the future; the Central Pacific has made a large increase in earnings, and the Union Pacific, although not

quite up to the year 1870 in the amount of gross traffic, has made a conspicuous saving in expenses, so that the net earnings are much larger than in the previous year.

The earnings of the three principal grain-carrying roads of the West, the Chicago & Northwestern, the Milwaukee & St. Paul, and the Illinois Central, show a decrease of more or less importance compared with 1870, which may be accounted for in part by the lower freights, and, as to the Chicago roads, by the great fire. An important increase in the earnings of several other roads will be seen on reference to the table below, especially in the Toledo & Wabash and the Lake Shore & Michigan.

EARNINGS FROM JANUARY 1<sup>st</sup> TO DECEMBER 31<sup>st</sup>.

ROADS.	1871.	1870.	Increase.	Decrease.
Central Pacific.....	\$9,566,490	\$7,968,513	\$1,592,917	.....
Chicago & Alton.....	5,278,082	4,849,404	428,688	.....
Chicago & Northwestern.....	10,997,864	12,203,404	.....	\$1,205,540
Cleveland, Colorado, Cincinnati & Indiana.....	3,838,448	3,804,074	334,374	.....
Marietta & Cincinnati.....	1,690,714	1,418,865	271,849	.....
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern.....	14,751,207	13,457,540	1,293,667	.....
Michigan Central*.....	5,939,602	4,791,895	1,147,707	.....
Milwaukee & St. Paul.....	6,668,056	7,421,061	.....	752,005
Pacific of Missouri.....	3,600,786	3,518,453	82,333	.....
St. Louis & Iron Mountain.....	1,645,769	1,347,538	298,231	.....
St. Louis, Alton & Terre Haute.....	1,865,632	1,868,677	.....	3,045
Toledo, Wabash & Western.....	5,720,122	4,426,429	1,293,693	.....
Union Pacific*.....	7,581,750	7,635,277	.....	43,527
Total.....	\$79,144,472	\$74,216,140	\$6,928,449	\$2,005,117
Net increase, 1871.....			4,928,332	

The following table gives the length of railroads which in 1871 were in operation in the several European states:

STATES.	Year.	Miles in operation.
Great Britain and Ireland.....	1871	15,144
Germany.....	1871	12,304
France.....	1871	10,271
Russia.....	1871	6,422
Austro-Hungary.....	1871	6,324
Spain.....	1870	3,386
Italy.....	1871	3,649
Belgium.....	1871	1,936
Netherlands (inclusive of Luxemburg).....	1871	1,365
Sweden and Norway.....	1870	1,014
Switzerland.....	1870	845
Portugal.....	1871	489
Turkey.....	1871	184

The first narrow-gauge railway for passenger travel and freight, constructed in the United States, has been opened and declared successful. The road is known as the "Denver & Rio Grande," and is now built between Denver and Colorado City, a distance of seventy-six miles. It has a three-foot track, the rails weighing only thirty pounds to the yard; and the maximum curvature is six degrees to the hundred feet, the maximum grade being seventy-five feet to the mile. The passenger-engines weigh twelve tons, and cost only \$7,500, and the freight-engines fifteen tons, costing \$8,500. Expense per mile of building, as equipped, is \$13,500, which, on account of high transportation charges of material from the East, is greater than the cost of a similar

road would be in the eastern part of the country where the estimated cash cost of such a line is from \$8,000 to \$10,000 per mile.

The following railways are in progress with a gauge of three feet six inches: Queensland (Australia) Government Railway, 222 miles; railway from Congeveran to Arconum, India, 19 miles; Toronto, Grey & Bruce Railway, Canada, 90 miles; Toronto & Nipissing Railway, Canada, 108 miles; Government Railway, of Norway, 101 miles. Locomotives used: Goods, engines, and tender, 20 tons weight, 8 wheels, 6 of which are coupled; passenger-engines and tenders, 16 tons weight, in running order, 6 wheels, 4 of which are coupled, and tank-engines, about 13 tons weight, 6 wheels, 4 of which are coupled. Rolling-stock: Outside width of cars varies from 6 feet 6 inches to 8 feet. The speed varies from 12 to 25 miles per hour, including stoppages. Such railways in India and Norway cost from \$12,000 to \$14,000 per mile, including engines, cars, and all equipments necessary. Cost of working about the same per ton as on ordinary railways.

RAUDON, Count JACQUES LOUIS CÉSAR ALEXANDRE, Marshal of France and Senator, a French soldier and statesman, born in Grenoble (Department of Isère), March 25, 1795; died in Paris, January 20, 1871. He was a nephew of General Marchand, and, after graduating from the *École Polytechnique*, entered the army when a mere stripling, and made the campaigns of Russia, Saxony, and France. He was promoted to a captaincy in 1813.

\* Last week of December, 1871, estimated.

wounded twice at the battle of Lutzen; gave in his adhesion to the Bourbons when Napoleon was exiled to Elba, and ordered his soldiers to fire upon him, when they marched to prevent his return. Captain Raudon but just escaped with his life on this occasion, the soldiers going over in a body to Napoleon. Raudon himself made his peace with the Emperor, and fought under him during the Hundred Days. He lost all chance of promotion from Louis XVIII. or Charles X., in consequence, but Louis Philippe discovered his abilities, made him major in 1830, and colonel in 1838, and sent him to Bona in Algeria, and, for his ability in conquering the Arabs, promoted him to be general of division in 1841, and lieutenant-general in 1847. After the revolution of February, 1848, General Raudon became Director-General of Algerian affairs in 1848, Minister of War January 24, 1851; retired October 26th, was appointed Governor of Algeria in 1852, and retired in 1858. He took part in the Italian campaign, and became again Minister of War May 5, 1859, retiring in 1867. He was promoted Grand-Officer of the Legion of Honor August 26, 1859; made a Senator December 31, 1852; became Grand-Cross of the Legion of Honor December 24, 1853, and was made a marshal March 10, 1856. After 1867 he was not active, in consequence of ill-health. He was a brave soldier, well skilled in managing a half-civilized race like the Arabs of Algeria, but perhaps less familiar with modern military science.

**REFORMED CHURCH.—I. REFORMED CHURCH IN AMERICA (FORMERLY REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH).** The following are the statistics for 1871:

SYNODS.	Churches.	Ministers.	Communi- cants.
Albany.....	17	18	2,862
Arctot.....	19	12	660
Bergen.....	13	16	1,455
Bergen, South.....	13	21	2,908
Cayuga.....	12	10	949
Grand River.....	8	5	1,145
Geneva.....	19	14	1,811
Greene.....	10	11	773
Holland.....	14	14	1,737
Hudson.....	10	14	1,589
Illinois.....	15	19	1,364
Kingston.....	13	10	2,046
Long Island, North.....	16	19	2,860
Long Island, South.....	14	18	3,447
Michigan.....	9	9	582
Monmouth.....	8	10	1,015
Montgomery.....	23	19	1,466
New Brunswick.....	10	21	2,023
New York.....	17	33	4,953
New York, South.....	6	9	1,165
Orange.....	22	26	3,245
Paramus.....	13	21	2,612
Passaic.....	13	16	1,649
Philadelphia.....	13	11	2,550
Poughkeepsie.....	11	17	2,040
Raritan.....	16	18	2,888
Rensselaer.....	13	15	1,804
Saratoga.....	16	15	1,566
Schenectady.....	12	14	2,035
Schoharie.....	12	10	934
Ulster.....	13	15	2,012
Westchester.....	15	15	1,665
Wisconsin.....	20	13	1,661
Total.....	467	510	63,483

Number of candidates for the ministry, 9; the number of families in the Church, 40,267; number received on confession, 3,863; by certificate, 2,223; infant baptisms, 3,877; adult baptisms, 909; number of Sunday-school scholars, 51,169; contributions for religious and benevolent purposes, \$326,039.95; for congregational purposes, \$901,617.43.

The sixty-fifth General Synod met at Albany, N. Y., on the 7th of June. The hundredth anniversary of the convention of ministers and elders held in the city of New York in 1771, from which the organization of the General Synod is dated, occurring this year, the synod determined to mark the event by a general celebration. A plan was adopted which contemplated memorial services in all the churches, and contributions to form a centennial fund of one million dollars, besides the ordinary contributions of the churches. The corresponding delegate from the Synod of Ohio, Reformed Church of the United States, having presented the importance and value of organic union between the Reformed Church of America and that synod, the General Synod resolved that it is ever ready to receive to it all those churches which embrace the blessed faith of the Reformation according to "our standard." The Rev. Philip Peltz was appointed a special representative to visit the Synod of Ohio at its next session, "to state the aspects of the subject of union which strike this synod, and receive any communication which our brethren may choose to present to us." A committee was also appointed to present the subject of union to the Classis of North Carolina, either by correspondence or by a visit.

The reports show that three churches were added to the denomination, while one withdrew from it to unite with the Presbyterians; that there was an increase of more than two thousand in the number of communicants, and of more than \$19,000 in the collections for benevolent purposes; thirteen ministers had been received from other ecclesiastical bodies, and nine had been dismissed. The ordinary receipts of the Board of Domestic Missions were \$37,865.38, with \$6,229.68 for the church-building fund. They employed 76 missionaries, occupying 83 missions, in which were 5,887 members of the Church. The number of members received into the communion of the Church at the missions was 602, besides 258 admitted from other Churches. The Western missions have doubled in fourteen years. The board is in debt \$18,000. The receipts of the Board of Education were \$18,818.33, with \$5,805.16 interest on invested funds. They had seventy-five young men under their care. The receipts of the Board of Publication were: from contributions, \$10,809.41; from sales, \$18,780.52. The funded debt has been reduced to \$5,668.79. The assets of the board are valued at \$47,706.59. Twelve new books were issued during the year. The total receipts of the Missionary Society were \$71,100.



Two Indian agencies in Arizona have been placed under the care of the board. The total amount of the eleven invested funds of the General Synod is \$427,330.

A special meeting of the General Synod was held at Brooklyn, N. Y., September 27th, to elect a Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., in place of the Rev. Joseph F. Berg, D. D., deceased. The Rev. W. G. T. Shedd, D. D., was elected to the vacant chair, but subsequently declined it.

II. REFORMED CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES (FORMERLY GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH). The Eastern Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States met at Pottstown, Pa., on the 18th of November. Two of the ministers of the Church, J. S. Ermentrout and G. D. Wolf, had connected themselves with the Roman Catholic Church without formally withdrawing from the synod, or asking that their relations with it might be dissolved. Regarding these proceedings as acts of insult and contempt upon the dignity and authority of the Church, and as bringing great reproach and scandal upon it, the synod directed the classes with which these ministers were connected "to proceed in the way of discipline against them according to the requirements of the constitution."

The action of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, in appointing a committee on the subject of union with the Classis of North Carolina, and in appointing a delegate to visit the Synod of Ohio of this Church, was discussed, and in the report of the Committee on Correspondence with Sister Churches was spoken of as "a manifestation of discourtesy toward this synod and a course which, if generally pursued, must eventuate in endless confusion and absolute disintegration of ecclesiastical organization." The Rev. Dr. W. H. Ten Eyck was present as the representative of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America. He assured the synod that the action in regard to the Classis of North Carolina was taken without proper understanding of the relations between that body and the synod; that in regard to the Synod of Ohio was in response to an overture from that body, concerning the general subject only of union, and was without definite purpose; and that his synod had no predatory intentions. In view of these explanations, no special action was taken on the subject.

The operations of the Board of Home Missions were reported as "encouraging under the peculiar circumstances." The General Board of Missions, it was stated, had been sustained chiefly, if not entirely, by the members of the eastern portion of the Church. A Board of Missions was organized, to be auxiliary to the Board of the General Synod. The General Board of Missions is stated to be \$1,200 in debt. Its annual appropriations sum up about \$8,000.

The following are the statistics for 1871: Synods, 4; classes, 32; ministers, 567; congregations, 1,271; members, 127,643; unconfirmed members, 71,376; baptisms, 13,166; confirmations, 8,407; received on certificate, 3,112; communed, 106,098; Sunday-schools, 975; Sunday-school scholars, 54,268; benevolent contributions, \$66,714.64. As compared with the report of the previous year, this shows an increase of 20 ministers, 57 congregations, 6,329 members, 1,720 unconfirmed members, 214 baptisms, 1,056 confirmations, 4 received on certificate, 5,839 communed, 12 Sunday-schools, 5,139 Sunday-school scholars, and a decrease of \$27,305.26 benevolent contributions.

REPRESENTATION, MINORITY OR PROPORTIONAL. It is the theory of representative government that the laws are made by representatives chosen by the people. The representative body is supposed to be the people in miniature, and, by way of keeping this idea before the public attention, the enacting clause in several of the States, as for instance in New York, is ordained to read thus: "The people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:" "The people" being that portion of the inhabitants of a Commonwealth who are in possession of political power, it follows that in theory their will is the basis of legislation. In practice, however, it is only the majority of those who exercise their power that is "the people." Thus, by the United States census of 1870, the number of inhabitants of the State of New York who were in possession of political power, male citizens, to wit, of twenty-one years of age and upward, is given as 984,255. At the election for Governor in the same year, 765,968 of these citizens voted, 399,532 for one candidate, and 366,436 for another. The candidate favored by the 399,532 was elected, and those who voted for him constituted "the people," no account being taken of the 366,436 who voted for his antagonist, or the 218,287 who did not vote at all. It thus appears, first, that "the people" in practice may be but two-fifths of "the people" in theory; and, second, that the minority of those exercising the elective franchise are not regarded as any part of "the people" at all. As regards those who abstain from voting, it is difficult to imagine any remedy, unless it be to make such abstinence penal, and this part of the question may be dismissed with the remark that those who will not say how they wish to be governed have no right to complain at any misgovernment to which they may be subjected. Coming to those, however, who express a preference, but have that preference overslaughed, a different state of affairs presents itself. In the case of the election just quoted, it seems hard that the will of so many citizens should be utterly disregarded, and yet, where but one person is to be chosen, the only possible way is to let the

majority decide. To the case of single elections, therefore, hard as it seems for the minority to be disregarded, minority or proportional representation has no remedy to apply. Coming, however, to elections where two or more persons are to be chosen, it is evident that some representation of the minority is possible. Thus, in the election for Representatives to the Forty-second Congress in Minnesota, the Republican vote was 36,739, and the Democratic 29,395. The Republicans elected both Representatives, and yet it is evident not only that the Democratic minority should have had a member, but could by a very simple change in the manner of voting have been secured one. If every voter in Minnesota had been allowed by law to cast as many votes as there were candidates to be elected, with the right to divide his votes among several candidates, or cast them all for one, the minority would have been assured one member. Having 29,395 voters, with 58,790 votes, it could have been understood that every Democratic voter was to "cumulate," or cast both his votes, for one person. That candidate would then have received 58,790 votes, and would have been elected; for, had the 36,739 Republican voters sought with their 73,478 votes to elect two members, the highest vote they could have cast would have been 36,739 votes for each of the two candidates, and but one could have been elected. Of course, it seems to contravene the rightful and proper supremacy of the majority for 29,395 voters of one party to have as much representation as 36,739 of another; but such a division of representation is more just than to give the 36,739 all the representation, and allow the 29,395 none. Where more than two persons are elected, the nullification of the minority, so to speak, and the justice of apportioning representation according to the strength of parties are yet more evident. In the election in California for the Forty-second Congress, the Republican vote was 62,539, and the Democratic 57,065, and yet the Republicans elected all three Representatives. In New Hampshire, at the same election, the Democratic vote was 34,344, and the Republican 33,013, and still the Democrats elected all three members. The vote of Massachusetts was, Republican 87,005, Democratic 48,482, and the Republicans elected all ten Representatives; the vote of Kentucky was, Democratic 88,944, Republican 57,351, and the Democrats elected all nine members; and so on through almost every State, the majority party always securing too much, and frequently all, of the representation, and the minority party constantly having too little, and often none. The unfairness of the division of representation, not only at the elections for the Forty-second Congress, but at previous congressional elections, may be seen from the subjoined table:

	Republican vote.	Democratic vote.	REPRESENTATIVES.			
			Actual.		Proportionate.	
			Rep.	Dem.	Rep.	Dem.
Fortieth Cong....	2,179,645	1,825,928	142	49	107	84
Forty-first Cong..	3,177,245	2,399,168	159	83	127	115
Forty-second Cong.	2,786,547	2,726,500	136	106	123	119

The 2,179,648 Republican votes for the Fortieth Congress secured 142 Representatives, when proportionately entitled to but 107; the 1,825,928 Democratic votes secured but forty-nine Representatives when proportionately entitled to eighty-four, and so on. In State elections the same inequality of representation will be found to prevail, as may be seen from the subjoined comparison of the popular vote, and political division of the Legislature in some of the States in 1870-'71:

STATES.	VOTE.		MEMBERS.			
			Actual.		Proportionate.	
	Republican.	Democrat.	Rep.	Dem.	Rep.	Dem.
Arkansas.....	28,190	25,488	78	30	57	51
Delaware.....	9,982	12,458	0	30	13	17
Iowa.....	108,801	67,547	120	30	92	58
Kansas.....	40,666	20,496	100	18	79	39
Kentucky.....	89,083	126,089	15	123	57	81
Maryland.....	58,824	73,959	13	94	47	60
Vermont.....	33,367	12,088	236	29	195	70

In Arkansas, with parties all but even on the popular vote, we find one party over twice as strong as its opponent in the Legislature; in Delaware, the party which has two-fifths of the popular vote has not a single Representative in the Legislature, and so on. In municipalities the same general inequalities will be found, as the subjoined exhibit of elections in 1870-'71 will manifest:

CITIES.	VOTE.		COUNCILMEN.			
			Actual.		Proportionate.	
	Republican.	Democrat.	Rep.	Dem.	Rep.	Dem.
Mobile.....	3,113	4,759	0	32	12	20
New Haven.....	2,732	3,173	28	14	16	26
Chicago.....	12,955	10,493	29	11	22	18
Baltimore.....	10,973	18,311	1	29	11	19
Boston.....	6,281	9,898	42	34	29	47
St. Louis.....	8,910	10,944	12	12	10	14
Philadelphia.....	60,629	51,549	73	26	53	46
Richmond, Va.....	4,979	5,168	4	26	14	16

In Mobile, the Republicans, with a vote equal to some three-eighths of the entire poll, do not have a single representative in the city Council; in New Haven, the Democrats, who outnumber the Republicans by a sixth, have but a third of the aldermen; in Boston, the Democrats, though outnumbering the Republicans a full third on the popular vote, are in a decided minority in the Council; in Baltimore, the Republicans, though standing to the Democrats as eleven to eighteen, have but one-thirtieth of the aldermen; and so on, through the list.



Thus, whether in congressional, State, or municipal elections, the present electoral system is found to work an unfair and disproportionate representation, and to redress these inequalities is the aim of what is generally known as minority representation, though the more accurate phrase is proportional representation. The idea of this is to secure to every party a representation commensurate with its strength. If there are five persons to be elected by a constituency of 15,000 electors, and the vote stands 9,000 for the five Democratic candidates, and 6,000 for the five Republican, all five Democratic candidates are, under the present electoral system, elected, and the Republicans have no representation. Proportional representation insists that, as the vote stands, so should stand the representation. There being three Democratic voters to every two Republican, the representatives chosen should stand three Democrats to two Republicans. The processes by which it is proposed to accomplish this equitable division are numerous, but the more prominent plans are the *cumulative* vote, the *preferential* vote, the *limited* vote, the *list* vote, the *substitute* vote, and the *proxy* vote. The *cumulative* or free vote consists in giving every elector as many votes as there are persons to be chosen, with liberty to divide his votes among several candidates, or *cumulate* them all upon one, in his discretion, the candidates highest in votes to be elected. Thus, if there are five persons to be elected, every elector has five votes, and if we suppose a constituency of 20,000 voters, 12,000 Republicans and 8,000 Democrats, the working of the *cumulative* vote is this: the Democrats having 40,000 votes, divide those votes equally between two candidates; and the Republicans divide their 60,000 votes among three candidates. The poll will then stand:

For A, Republican.....	20,000 votes	} elected 3.
For B, ".....	20,000 "	
For C, ".....	20,000 "	
For D, Democrat.....	20,000 "	} elected 2.
For E, ".....	20,000 "	

Thus both parties obtain their fair proportion of representatives, instead of the Republicans, by virtue of being a majority, securing all the representatives. The *cumulative* vote was originated by Mr. James Garth Marshall, of England, in a work published by him in London in 1853. The plan has been applied by act of Parliament to all elections of school directors in Great Britain under the new Education Act of 1870; is in use for all town elections in Pennsylvania by acts of March 4, 1870, and June 2, 1871; and is the system under which the members of the Illinois House of Representatives are to be elected in 1872 and thereafter, and by which all private corporation elections in the same State are to be conducted. June 1, 1870, the same plan of voting was adopted in the New Jersey Episcopal Convention; March 2, 1869, a committee of the United States Senate reported on the

same plan: "1. It is just. 2. It will check corruption. 3. It will be a guarantee of peace. 4. It will improve the character and ability of the House." June 24 and December 12-14, 1870, the *cumulative* vote was also warmly favored in the House in debate, and in New York, Wisconsin, West Virginia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Kansas, Tennessee, and Ohio, has received attention and favor in legislative bodies and the press. The *preferential* vote, sometimes called the Hare scheme, is of Danish origin. The whole number of votes cast is divided by the number of persons to be elected, and the quotient, rejecting fractions, is the *quota*, or number of votes necessary to elect a representative. Each elector votes for any number of candidates, from one to the whole number to be elected, designating on his ticket that such a candidate is his first choice, such a one his second, and so on. The names mentioned as first choice on the ballots are read first, and, if the name of any candidate appears the *quota* number of times, he is *ipso facto* elected, and any vote for him thereafter appearing in the count is credited to the next-named person on that ballot. Then the second choices on the ballots are read under the same conditions as above, and so on, regularly through the choices until *quotas* are obtained for all the representatives to be elected. Under this system, any person who is the first choice of a *quota* of voters secures an election beyond peradventure, no matter what party majority may be against him. We may suppose a constituency of 15,000 voters called on to elect three representatives. The *quota* would be 5,000 votes. There are, say, 10,000 Republican and 5,000 Democratic voters. The former vote for A, B, and C, giving that ticket 10,000 votes, A being first choice, B second, and C third. The Democrats vote for D, E, and F, with preference as named. On reading the ballots, D and A are found to have *quotas*, and are elected; as the count proceeds other first-choice votes for A appear and are credited to B, who then is found to have a *quota* and is elected, making the representatives stand A and B, Republican, and D, Democrat, which answers fairly to the division of the popular vote. The peculiar adaptability, however, of the *preferential* vote is to cases where a man, not in favor with political parties, yet has a *quota* of friends who desire his election. No party could then defeat him. The *preferential* vote was applied to elections of representatives to the Rigsgaad, or Danish legislative body, in 1853, and in 1868 was further applied to all municipal and all synodical and other ecclesiastical elections in that kingdom. In 1859 Mr. Thomas Hare advocated the same system in England, in a work entitled "The Machinery of Representation," published by him in London in that year, but, otherwise than in Denmark, the *preferential* vote has not been reduced to practice. The *limited* vote gives the elector a less number of



votes than there are persons to be elected, as, if there are four members to be chosen, each elector can only vote for three; if three, but for two; and so on. This system was applied by act of Parliament of 1867 to those constituencies returning three members, and to London, which returns four. In a "three-cornered constituency," therefore, of 10,000 Liberals and 5,000 Conservatives, the Liberals give 5,000 votes to each of two candidates, and the Conservatives give their 5,000 to one candidate. The members elected stand, therefore, two Liberals to one Conservative, which is the proportion of the popular vote. In 1870 an effort was made to abrogate this method of election, but by a decided vote Parliament insisted on its retention. In 1867 the thirty-two delegates at large to the New York State Convention were elected by the *limited* vote, no elector being allowed to vote for more than sixteen candidates, and in 1870 the Judges of the New York Court of Appeals were elected on the same general principle. The *limited* vote is also in use by law in the choice of jury commissioners in Pennsylvania and judges of election in New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. The origination of the *limited* vote is variously attributed to Prof. Fawcett and to Lord John Russell, but the germ of the principle is to be found in the Norwegian Constitution of 1812. The *list* vote, or *libre liste*, is claimed for a Mr. Thomas Gilpin, of Philadelphia, who is said to have worked the system out in 1844, but it is ordinarily supposed of Swiss origin. The elector votes not for A, B, C, and so on, but for list A, list B, etc., or the Reform list, or Conservative list, or whatever it may be, in which the names of the candidates are ranged in a certain order of preference. The entire number of votes cast is then divided by the number of representatives to be chosen, the quotient being the *quota*. The number of votes for any list is divided by this *quota*, and the quotient is the number of candidates on that list elected. Thus there are four tickets; for list A, 5,000 votes; list B, 4,000; list C, 3,000; list D, 2,000; total, 14,000 votes. There being fourteen representatives to be elected, the *quota* is 1,000, and this divided into the list A vote, gives five, into the list B vote four, and so on as the number of candidates on these tickets respectively who are elected. This plan has nowhere been reduced to practice, though strongly urged in some of the Swiss cantons. The *substitute* vote divides the entire vote cast by the number of persons to be elected to obtain the *quota*, and allows any candidate having less or more than a *quota* to cast that number of votes for a candidate of his own. Thus, there being 15,000 votes and five representatives to be elected, the *quota* is 3,000 votes. The poll stands: A, 7,000 votes; B, 4,000; C, 2,000; D, 1,000; and E, 1,000. A is elected, with 4,000 votes to spare; B, with 1,000 votes to spare; and C, D, and E, fail of a *quota*. Three more mem-

bers are required. A and B cast their surplus, and C, D, and E, their entire vote, for three members, and the three highest are elected to take their seats with A and B. This plan was originated by Mr. J. Francis Fisher, of Philadelphia, but has not been reduced to practice. The *proxy* vote, also Mr. Fisher's suggestion, is, that the elector authorizes any person by a proxy, or power of attorney, to be his representative, and he who can secure a *quota* of proxies becomes *ipso facto* elect. Proxies in excess of a *quota* Mr. Fisher proposes the member-elect shall be empowered to pass over to some other candidate of his own party. The *New York scheme*, which is the *proxy* vote up to this point, proposes that the member secure all the *quotas* he can, and cast one vote in the legislative body for each *quota*. Thus, if he has votes to the number of five *quotas*, he shall cast five votes, and so on. This plan was proposed to the New York Convention of 1867, in a memorial from the New York Personal Representation Society, written by Mr. Simon Sterne, of New York. None of these latter propositions, or some others which have been put forth, have been reduced to practice. The *preferential* vote has been found to work well in Denmark, the *limited* vote in England, and the *cumulative* or *free* vote in the United States. Some of the leading works on minority or proportional representation are: "The Representation of Minorities of Electors to act with the Majority in elected Assemblies," by Thomas Gilpin, Philadelphia, 1844; "Majorities and Minorities, their Relative Rights," by James Garth Marshall, London, 1853; "The Machinery of Representation," by Thomas Hare, London, 1859; "Reforme du Systeme Electoral," par M. Ernest Naville, Genève, 1865; "The Degradation of our Representative System and its Reform," by J. Francis Fisher, Philadelphia, 1863; "Representative Government," by Herbert Spencer. D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1865; "On Representative Government," by John Stuart Mill, London, 1865; "Reform of Municipal Elections," by J. Francis Fisher, Philadelphia, 1866; "Les Minorités et le Suffrage Universel," par Baron de Layze, Paris, 1868; "A Treatise on the Election of Representatives," by Thomas Hare, London, 1869; "A Scheme for Proportional Representation," by Walter Bailey, London, 1869; "On Representative Government and Personal Representation," by Simon Sterne, Philadelphia, 1871; and "General Representation, or a Complete Readjustment and Modification of Mr. Hare's Plan," by Archibald E. Dobbs, London, 1872. These works are mostly special treatises on particular forms of voting to secure proportional representation; and, for a manual of all the information upon the general subject, the reader is referred to a work prepared for publication by Salem Dutcher of New York.

REVEL, REV. GIOVANNI PIETRI, D. D., a Waldensian clergyman and professor, born in



San Giovanni Pellice, in 1810; died in Florence, Italy, June 13, 1871. Of Waldensian family, he very early devoted himself to the ministry, studied two years at Geneva, four at Lausanne, and five at Berlin, where the late King of Prussia had provided two bursaries for Waldenses. He was ordained in Berlin in 1838, and was for four years pastor of the Waldensian Church at Prali, the highest and most remote of the mountain parishes. Thence he was called to Bobbio, and two years later was nominated vice-moderator of the Waldensian Table or Board that managed church affairs. The Waldensian churches were in a dead state, and he, with Pastor Lauteret, a member of the Table, undertook to rouse them to spiritual activity. After four years' struggle came the Revolution of 1848, which brought liberty to these Protestant mountaineers, and Mr. Revel began in earnest the work of propagating the Protestant faith in Northern Italy. In 1853 he came to the United States to plead the cause of the Waldenses, and as a result two chairs of theology were endowed, and when, after his return, the theological seminary was organized, he and Mr. Geymount were elected professors. Dr. Revel (he had received the degree of D. D. from Princeton and St. Andrew's in 1853) was not only the leading spirit in this work of theological instruction, but in all enterprises for the growth and advancement of the Waldensian Church; he had secured agencies for establishing churches in all parts of Italy which were open to Protestants, had established missions, drawn in young men to be educated for the ministry in the seminary, organized schools, solicited and obtained foreign aid, and amid it all maintained in the highest efficiency its spiritual activities while fostering its temporal growth. In 1866 the seminary was removed to Florence, then the Italian capital, and Dr. Revel had ninety agents or missionaries at work all over Italy. When, in September, 1870, Rome was opened to Protestants, it was one of his agents who preached there, on the 20th of September, the first Protestant sermon. But these manifold labors were too great for his overtasked frame, and he sank under that disease so fatal to the intellectual men of this period, albuminuria.

**RHODE ISLAND.** The Legislature of Rhode Island has two sessions annually, one at Providence, beginning in January, and one at Newport in May. The January session of this year continued until the 24th of March, and forty-six public and thirty-two private acts were passed, and fifty-seven joint resolutions adopted. The most important question considered was that of amending the constitution. The present organic law of the State was adopted in 1842, the old royal charter having been in force up to that time. The charter was very restrictive, placing the political power in the hands of only those citizens who were possessed of considerable property; and the constitution of 1842, which

was obtained only after prolonged and violent popular agitation, was a compromise between the old restrictive system of government and the free form with universal suffrage demanded by the mass of the people. It grants the right of suffrage only to native citizens who pay a tax upon property, or a special registry-tax of one dollar, and persons of foreign birth who own real estate of the value of \$184. There are certain other peculiarities in the constitution, including one requiring the Governor to preside in the Senate, and giving the acts of the Legislature the force of laws without his formal approval. An attempt has been made several times before to secure a change of these and other features. At the present session resolutions were offered in the Senate for submitting to a vote of the people the question of holding a convention for the general revision of the constitution. This was debated at considerable length, and finally defeated by a vote of twenty nays to eleven yeas, four Senators being absent when the vote was taken. Subsequently, a resolution was offered proposing certain amendments to be submitted directly to a vote of the people. The resolution was as follows:

*Resolved*, a majority of all the members elected to each House of the General Assembly concurring therein, That the following articles be proposed as amendments to the constitution of the State, and that the Secretary of State cause the same to be published, and printed copies thereof to be distributed, and the several town clerks cause them to be inserted in the warrant, or in an additional warrant, to be forthwith issued for the call of an annual town meeting, to be holden on the first Wednesday of April next, in the manner provided in Article XIII. of the constitution.

**ARTICLE —.** Instead of sections 1 and 2 of Article II. of the constitution, the following is adopted, viz.:

Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years, who has had his residence and home in this State two years, and, in the town or city in which he may offer to vote, six months next preceding the time of voting, and whose name shall be registered in the town where he resides, on or before the last day of December in the year next preceding, and for at least seven days before he shall offer to vote (excepting persons enumerated in section 4 of said Article II. of said constitution), shall have the right to vote on all questions in all legally-organized town or ward meetings; provided, that no person shall at any time be allowed to vote upon any proposition to impose a tax, or for the expenditure of money in any town or city, or upon the election of aldermen for the city of Providence, unless he shall have paid a tax within a year preceding upon his property, within the town or city where he shall offer to vote, valued at least at one hundred and thirty-four dollars.

**ARTICLE —.** Instead of section 3 of Article II. of the constitution, the following is adopted, viz.:

No registry-tax shall hereafter be assessed, nor shall the payment of such tax be required as a qualification of an elector.

**ARTICLE —.** No sectarian or denominational school or institution shall receive any aid or support from the revenues of the State, nor shall any tax be imposed upon the people or property of the State in aid of any such school or institution.

This was discussed at length, and finally went over till the May session, when it was



adopted, with an amendment designating Monday, the 9th of October, as the day for taking the vote. On that day the vote was taken, with the following result: For the first proposed amendment, 3,236; against the same, 6,960; for the second amendment, 3,787; against the same, 6,100; for the third amendment, 5,177; against it, 4,574. Thus it will be seen that only the change prohibiting aid to sectarian institutions received the approval of the voters of the State.

Among other important acts passed by the Legislature was one providing for the establishment of a State Normal School; one enabling criminals to testify on their own behalf, excepting in cases of murder; one giving married women the power to control and dispose of their own separate property not acquired from their husbands; and one making stringent regulations concerning the sale of medicines and poisons. A portion of the town of Smithfield was set off and annexed to Woonsocket, and the remainder was divided into the three towns of Smithfield, Lincoln, and Slater.

The political campaign of the year possessed no special interest. The Republican Convention was held at Providence on the 9th of March, but no platform was adopted. The ticket put in nomination was as follows: For Governor, Seth Padelford, of Providence; for Lieutenant-Governor, Pardon W. Stevens, of Newport; for Secretary of State, John R. Bartlett, of Providence; for Attorney-General, Willard Sayles, of Providence; for General Treasurer, Samuel A. Parker, of Newport.

The Democratic Convention took place at Providence on the 16th of March, and the following nominations were made: For Governor, Thomas Steere, of Smithfield; Lieutenant-Governor, Charles R. Cutler, of Warren; Secretary of State, William T. Miller, of Bristol; Attorney-General, George Bliss, of East Providence; General Treasurer, P. Congdon, of Newport. A platform was unanimously adopted, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the principles of the Democratic party, as announced by Jefferson, and the National Conventions of the Democracy, are as essential to the welfare of the nation now as at any time in history, and as applicable to the present condition of the American people as they have ever been; that we reaffirm our belief in them, and our confidence that they will again be indorsed by the people, and become once more, as they have been in times past, their guard and the support of their national and political progress.

*Resolved*, That Congress, by its contemptuous disregard for the interests of the people; by its unjust and unequal taxation; its special legislation; its uniform encouragement of huge swindling monopolies; its robbing the people of the public land and giving it to grasping speculators; its unjust burdening of trade by enormous and prohibitory duties; its unconcern for the poor man, and its heaping of individual undeserved advantages upon the rich, has forfeited the respect of the country, and failed in its duty to the citizens.

*Resolved*, That the usurpations of Congress in placing the ballot-box at the mercy of the bayonet is in keeping with its indifference to the rights of

the people, and evidence of the unworthiness of its spirit and disloyalty to republican institutions.

*Resolved*, That every citizen, naturalized or native born, is entitled to equal political rights with every other citizen, and that the constitution of the State ought so to be amended as that the unjust discrimination now made between naturalized and native-born citizens should be abolished.

*Resolved*, That, planting ourselves, heretofore, on the Constitution of the United States as the bulwark of our liberties, we will never cease our labors until it is once more made in fact, as in law, the supreme law of the land.

The election occurred on the 5th of April, and resulted in the success of the Republican candidates. The total vote cast for Governor was 14,205, of which Padelford received 8,838, and Steere 5,367, which gives the former a majority of 3,471. The Legislature of 1872 stands 26 Republicans and 10 Democrats in the Senate, and 50 Republicans and 16 Democrats in the House.

An annual State Temperance Convention was held at Providence in October, at which the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That we believe it to be more imperative than ever that the principle and practice of total abstinence from all intoxicating beverages should become universal, if we would preserve the liberties transmitted to us by the founders of this nation.

*Resolved*, That there is no safety for the children of America, except in the practice of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks, and we renewedly call upon the teachers, trustees, and superintendents of our Sabbath and common schools to take special pains to inculcate these principles and secure the pledging of all our children and youth to this principle.

*Resolved*, That the principle of compensation (already recognized in our law) is correct in holding the rum-seller responsible for injuries resulting from the liquor-traffic, and we will use our best endeavors to secure its extension, so as to reach the owners of buildings in which such traffic is carried on; and to make all necessary provision for its enforcement.

*Resolved*, That rum-selling is a crime, and the rum-seller is a criminal, and that the proper officers of the law should be held accountable for the enforcement of the law against selling intoxicating liquors, as much as for the enforcement of any other criminal law upon the statute-book.

*Resolved*, That the license system of this State is a wicked recognition of a ruinous and destructive business.

The fourth annual convention of the Woman Suffrage Association was held in November. There was much spirited debate, and the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That we demand suffrage for women on the ground of the essential principles of our national system, that there can be no just government without the consent of the governed, and that taxation without representation is tyranny.

*Resolved*, That we demand it for the sake of women, that they may have more self-respect and more power of self-protection.

*Resolved*, That we demand it for the sake of men, that they may have in politics what they need in all the affairs of life, the purifying influence of woman.

*Resolved*, That suffrage means equality in the home, and therefore means greater purity, greater constancy, and greater permanence in marriage.

*Resolved*, That we demand of our State Legislature to remove from our statute-books all laws that discriminate against woman; of the courts to construe in favor of woman's equal rights all existing laws



that permit such a construction; and of the national Congress to prepare and submit a sixteenth amendment to enfranchise women.

On the 30th of November, thanksgiving day, the introduction of water into the city of Providence, by aqueduct, was celebrated with much enthusiasm. A marble statue of Roger Williams, executed for the State by Franklin Simmons in Italy, was received in March, and presented to the Federal Government to be placed in the capitol.

The financial condition of Rhode Island is quite satisfactory. The State debt, which in 1865 was \$4,000,000, has been reduced to \$2,702,500. About one-third of the bonds are due in 1882, and the remainder in 1893-'94. The present State tax produces about \$75,000 over and above the ordinary demands of the government, and it is proposed to devote this to the purchase of the bonds, but no provision has as yet been made for this purpose. On the 30th of April there was in the Treasury an unexpended surplus of \$130,828.65. The receipts from ordinary sources for the fiscal year ending April 30, 1872, in part estimated, amounted to \$725,000, which gives a total fund of \$855,828.65. Out of this the payments for the same period amounted to \$717,000, leaving a surplus of \$138,828.65.

On the 2d of October there were 62 national banks in the State, of which the total resources amounted to \$46,271,282.23. The capital stock of State banks on the 6th of December was \$3,144,400, and their total resources, \$4,926,774.05. There were, at the same date, 33 savings institutions in the State having 79,676 depositors, or more than one-third of the population. The deposits amounted in the aggregate to \$36,289,703.11, an increase of \$5,581,201.73 during the year.

The cause of public education in the State is steadily advancing. The school year consisted of over thirty-four weeks, and the attendance was quite large. A free Polytechnic Institute has been established at Providence, and free evening schools have been opened in nearly all the large towns. The Normal School, which was provided for by the last Legislature, has been successfully established by the Board of Education, and was opened at Providence in September. Teachers' conventions have been held at several important points during the year, and there was an annual convention of teachers, at Providence, in January. Brown University is represented as being in a flourishing condition. Rev. Dr. Ezekiel Gilmer Robinson was chosen as its president, to succeed Rev. Dr. Caswell in January, 1872. A free public library, art gallery, and museum for the city of Providence was chartered by the last Legislature, to be established under the combined auspices of the Providence Franklin Society, the Rhode Island Horticultural Society, the Franklin Lyceum, the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, and the Rhode Island Society for the Encourage-

ment of Domestic Industry. These several bodies have appointed committees to coöperate in the establishment of the new institution, and important preliminary steps toward that object have already been taken.

The most important eleemosynary establishment of Rhode Island is the State Farm, where there are reformatories for criminals, and asylums for the insane. In past years, the insane have been sent to the institutions of other States, but the accommodations at the State Farm are gradually increased, and it is intended, in time, to establish facilities for taking care of all classes dependent on the State for support. The Rhode Island Hospital is supported mainly by voluntary contributions of individuals and private bodies. The cost of conducting it for the year ending September 30th was \$24,489.56. In the course of the year there were 251 patients cared for in the hospital itself, while 1,827 living elsewhere received treatment there for a greater or less length of time. The Butler Hospital for the Insane, at Providence, received 99 patients during the year, of whom 80 were discharged as cured. The total number under treatment during the year was 194, there being 95 inmates at the end of 1870. The expenses of the year were \$45,183.18, and the receipts from all sources, \$55,311.69. This institution is maintained chiefly by a private endowment, personal contributions, and payments from patients.

The State-prison at Providence is said to be in a good condition. It contained 65 convicts on the 31st of December, of whom 26 were committed during the year. The income from the labor of the prisoners, which is farmed out on contract at 70 cents each per day, was \$12,627.82, while the expenses of the institution amounted to \$7,833.45. The jail, which is under the same management, had, at the end of the year, 82 prisoners, 1,613 having been committed, and 1,616 having been discharged during the twelvemonth. The income from the jail amounted to \$9,514.27, while the expenses were \$11,289.18. There are evening schools maintained in the prison. New buildings are proposed to be located on the State Farm, with separate accommodations for female convicts.

There are 136 miles of railroad in the State, none of which was built during the past year. An important new road is, however, projected, to be known as the Woonasquatucket Railroad, extending from Providence to East Thompson, which is in Connecticut, just beyond the north-west corner of this State, a distance of about 33 miles. The Federal Government has made appropriations, amounting to over \$100,000, for the construction of a breakwater at Block Island, for the protection of commerce.

The latest statistics of crops for this State are those of 1870, the principal items of which are as follows: Indian corn, 10,769 acres, yielding 290,000 bushels, an average of 26 bushels per acre, valued at \$1.06 per bushel,



or a total valuation of \$296,800; wheat, 39 acres, 700 bushels, 17.6 bushels per acre, \$1.75 per bushel, \$1,225; rye, 1,144 acres, 20,600 bushels, 18 bushels per acre, \$1.27 per bushel, \$26,162; oats, 4,648 acres, 152,000 bushels, 32.7 bushels per acre, \$0.61 per bushel, \$92,720; barley, 1,250 acres, 30,000 bushels, 24 bushels per acre, \$0.96 per bushel, \$28,800; buckwheat, 100 acres, 1,400 bushels, 14 bushels per acre, \$1.02 per bushel, \$1,428; potatoes, 6,177 acres, 488,000 bushels, 79 bushels per acre, \$0.98 per bushel, \$478,240; hay, 81,651 acres, 89,000 tons, 1.09 tons per acre, \$24 per ton, \$2,136,000. Total number of acres 105,-

778, and total valuation, \$3,061,375. The average cash value per acre is: Corn, \$27.56; wheat, \$30.80; rye, \$22.86; oats, \$19.94; barley, \$23.04; buckwheat, \$14.28; potatoes, \$77.42; hay, \$26.16. It is estimated that there were in the State in February, 1871, 15,800 horses, worth \$1,502,307, or an average value of \$98.19; 18,800 oxen, and other cattle, worth \$975,908, or an average value of \$51.91; 21,900 milch-cows, worth \$969,075, or an average value of \$44.25; 30,000 sheep, worth \$111,300, or an average value of \$3.71; 20,400 hogs, worth \$298,248, or an average value of \$14.62.

CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Bristol.....	9,421	9,238	187	7,355	2,066	\$9,490,270	\$68,167
Kent.....	18,595	18,357	337	14,040	4,555	12,779,332	99,999
Newport.....	20,050	19,115	931	16,786	3,264	28,121,006	160,227
Providence.....	149,190	146,246	2,911	105,579	43,611	149,088,320	1,696,728
Washington.....	20,097	19,368	614	18,197	1,900	14,091,435	81,049
Total for State.....	217,353	212,219	4,980	161,957	55,396	\$244,278,854	\$2,170,152

Included in the census are 154 Indians. Included in the assessed value of property is personal property to the amount of \$30,708,501, which is not distributed among counties. The total taxation includes the sum of \$63,982 not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$296,965,646. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$3,025,142. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$4,761,063; 77,328 pounds of wool were raised; 21,901 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 8,681 are males, and 13,220 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 5,922 are white males.

RODMAN, Lieutenant-Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General THOMAS J., U. S. A., born in Indiana, about 1820; died at Rock Island, Ill., June 7, 1871. He entered the Military Academy at West Point, in 1837, and upon graduating, in 1841, ranking seventh in his class, was promoted to brevet second-lieutenant in the Ordnance Department. From 1841 to 1848 he served as assistant-ordnance officer at Alleghany Arsenal, Pa., during which time he was detached to Richmond, Va., Boston, Mass., and Pittsburg, Pa., for the purpose of testing gun-metal, supervising the manufacture of cannon, and experimenting with Bomford's twelve-inch columbiad. Having been appointed first-lieutenant in 1847, he served in the Mexican War at Camargo and Point Isabel Depots, and subsequently was in command of Alleghany Arsenal, Pa., and Baton Rouge, La. In July, 1855, he was made captain of ordnance, "for fourteen years' continuous service," and from that period until 1861 was occupied in experimenting upon cannon, gunpowder, and carbines, inspecting and fixing the quality of iron, etc.,

etc., the results of which investigations were published in a valuable work, entitled "Reports of Experiments on Metals for Cannon, and Cannon Powder" (1861). The Rodman gun, invented by him, has proved of great value both in the military and naval service. The peculiarity of these guns consists in being cast hollow, while a constant stream of cold water passes through the bore, while they are being cast, producing great hardness and tenacity. For the improvements which have been made in the mode of manufacture of gunpowder for large cannon, within the last ten years, the world is also indebted to him. The "mammoth powder" and the "perforated cake," which were used more than ten years ago in testing the first fifteen-inch gun, were made by him; and the trial of that gun in 1860 led to the adoption of the "mammoth powder," in 1861, for guns of large calibre. Specimens of the "perforated-cake powder" were taken from Fort Monroe to Russia by a distinguished artillery-officer of the Russian Army in 1860. After having been successfully manufactured in Russia, it was tested with results so satisfactory that both that country and Prussia have adopted this kind of powder for their heavy rifle-guns, to the exclusion of all other kinds. England has also, very recently adopted for heavy rifle-guns, under the name of "pebble-powder," the "mammoth powder" of General Rodman, which we have been using since 1861. During the rebellion he was in command of the Watertown Arsenal, serving from time to time on detached duties, and the important services he rendered to his country did much to avert the threatened foreign complications which might at the time have turned the balance against us. Feeling his way gradually, he increased the calibre of his heavy



guns from eight to ten, thirteen, fifteen, and, finally, in February, 1864, to a twenty-inch bore, the last weighing, in the first specimen, 116,000 pounds, and subsequent guns still more. The thirteen and fifteen-inch guns were in constant demand both for the monitors and the forts on the coast, and along the entrance to our best harbors; while the twenty-inch monsters were mounted on the forts of the lower bay, in New York Harbor, New York City being at that time supposed to be in some danger of a naval attack. The laborious study and patient investigation which led to this final grand result are Rodman's best title to distinction. In 1865 he was made "brevet lieutenant-colonel for faithful, meritorious, and distinguished services in the Ordnance Department," also the same date brevet colonel and brevet brigadier-general. At the time of his death, General Rodman was devoting his energies to the completion of the arsenal and armory at Rock Island, which are the offspring of his suggestion. His projects included the removal of the present railroad bridge across the Mississippi at that point, with a view to improving the navigation of the river, and making the water-power in the Government works effective.

**ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.** During the year 1871, Pope Pius IX. exercised no authority as a temporal prince; all his acts relate to the affairs of the Church.

Although frequent rumors prevailed that he would leave Rome, he remained at the Vatican, which was guarded without by troops of Victor Emmanuel so strictly that Mgr. Merode, his chaplain, stepping out on a balcony, was aimed at by a soldier with his musket.

The revenues of the Pope, including those accruing from private sources, were all taken possession of by the new government; and the support of the Church government at Rome devolved on the Universal Church. To meet this, a systematic collection was established in various countries.

No new promotion of cardinals was made in the year 1871.

The Pope retained his ministry and his representatives at foreign courts, and received their ambassadors.

The various foreign colleges and convents remained in Rome under the protection of their own governments; but many of the others were seized by the new government, with their archives and libraries. The foreign colleges in February protested against the seizure of the Roman College, of which they formed a part. The religious in the convents yielded only to force, and were expelled by troops.

A feeling of hostility was cultivated by a number of papers caricaturing and ridiculing the Pope and clergy; one of the results of which was a violent invasion of the Church of the Gesù in March.

Pius IX., by a brief dated March 2d, ad-

dressed to Cardinal Patrizi, defended the Jesuits, and in advance rejected all the proposed guarantees, saying: "It is of the nature of a concession that there is a certain power in him that concedes over him to whom the concession is made. Therefore, the one to whom the concession is made, at least as to the matter of the concession, is truly subordinate to the authority and will of the power conceding." The following is an extract from this brief:

The spoilers seem to wish the suppression of all religious houses, by commencing with the fathers of the Society of Jesus. To prepare the way for such a crime, they strive to stir up hatred among the people against them. They accuse them of hostile proceedings against the present domination; and, especially, they pretend the power and favor with us, of the society, as making us more inimical to that rule; and that we are so in the hands of those fathers that, except at their advice, we can do nothing.

Such a foolish calumny would turn into the lowest contempt our person, as too weak and unskilful to initiate any counsel, of our own motion, though all might know that the Roman Pontiff, having implored the Divine light and aid, does and commands that which he shall have judged right and useful for the Church; but that, in graver matters, it has always been his custom to use the help of those, of whatever rank or condition, or of whatever regular order, whom he thinks, as more skilled in the matter in hand, may offer the wiser and more prudent opinion. Thus, indeed, we often employ the fathers of the Society of Jesus, we intrust them with sundry charges—especially in the sacred ministry; and they acquit themselves with attention and zeal that are always more agreeable to us, and which have merited for them the frequent and abundant praises of our predecessors.

But this our most just love and esteem of a society that has merited excellently of the Church of Christ, of this Holy See, and of the Christian people, are far from that servile submission to it that its defamers feign, whose calumny we indignantly repel from us, and from the modest devotion of these most excellent fathers. These things we have thought proper to state to you, our venerable brother, that the snares framed against the society may be exposed, to set right our sentiments so basely and foolishly travestied, and to give a new testimony of our most ready affection toward the same illustrious society.

Willingly would we take this occasion of speaking of other causes of our grief, every day growing in number. But the limits of a letter would not contain them. We will make but one comment on the concessions that they call *guarantie* (guarantees), in which it is hard to say whether the absurdity, or the guile, or the ridiculousness, holds the first place, and which, nevertheless, the subalpine moderators are laboriously and uselessly studying out. For, compelled by the common expostulation of Catholics, and by political necessity, to keep a little show of our sovereign power reserved, lest we should seem subject to any one in the exercise of the supreme government of the Church, they have imagined they can make a show of this, by their concessions. But it is of the nature of a *concession* that there is a certain power in him that concedes over him to whom the concession is made. Therefore, the one to whom the concession is made, at least as to the matter of the concession, is truly *subordinate* to the authority and the will of the power conceding. So it is clear that they labor in vain when they study *how* to guarantee our sovereign power, by help of props that can only overturn and ruin it. But such is the character of these concessions that each one bears in itself a special servitude, which grows harder by the successive amendments. And, at length, the hostile and treacherous meaning, however veiled, that breaks



out in all these is so illustrated by the continuous series of facts, that no one of a sound mind can be deceived; and the openest species of trifling is stamped on those conditions.

But, if the Church ought to bear the image of her Divine Author, should not we, who, though unworthy, are the viceregent of Christ on earth, give thanks to Him that He permits us, also, to be surrounded with the mockery of a royal state? Thus, He conquered the world; and thus, also, through His spouse, His Church, He will again triumph over the world.

On the 11th of the same month the Pope solemnly declared St. Alphonsus Liguori a doctor of the Church. The decrees of the Vatican Council had been accepted by the bishops, and promulgated by the Episcopate, without the consent of the civil governments. In Bavaria it was done in the face of an express prohibition. On the 29th of March Dr. von Döllinger, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Munich, addressed a declaration to the Archbishop of Munich, refusing submission to the decree. So much of this declaration as relates to the views entertained by Dr. von Döllinger will be found in the following extract:

Your Excellency has asked me in two letters to explain my position with respect to the Romish resolutions of July 18, 1870, which have been published by you.

It has transpired in the circle of your cathedral chapter that it is your intention to proceed against me with such penal measures as are used only against such priests as have been guilty of gross moral crimes, and even but seldom against these. This is to occur if I do not, within a certain period, submit myself to the two new articles of faith, as to the universal (*Allgewalt*) power and infallibility of the Pope.

I learn, at the same time, that a council-meeting of German bishops is to take place shortly at Fulda.

In the year 1848, when a meeting of all the German bishops was held at Würzburg, the honor of an invitation was extended to myself, and I took part in the proceedings. Your Excellency might perhaps arrange that I might be allowed in the meeting which is about to take place, not this time to take part in the proceedings, but to have an audience for a few hours.

For I am prepared to prove before this meeting the following theses, which are of decisive importance to the present situation of the German Church, as well as for my personal position:

1. The new articles of faith are based upon the texts in the Holy Scriptures, St. Matt. xvi. 18, and St. John xxi. 17, and, as far as infallibility is concerned, upon the text, St. Luke xxii. 32, with which the same, biblically considered, must stand or fall. But we are bound by a solemn oath, which I myself have twice sworn, to "accept and explain the Holy Scriptures, not otherwise than according to the unanimous consent of the Fathers." The Fathers of the Church have all, without exception, explained the texts in question as bearing a totally different meaning to the new decrees, and especially in the text St. Luke xxii. 32 have found any thing but an infallibility given to the Pope. Therefore, were I to accept, with the decrees, this explanation, without which every biblical basis to the same is wanting, I should commit a perjury. And, as I have said, I am prepared to prove this to the bishops in council.

2. In several Episcopal pastoral and notices which have lately appeared, the assertion has been made, or the historical proof sought, that the new doctrine now proceeding from Rome as to the universal power

of the Pope over every single Christian, and as to the papal infallibility in decisions in the Church on matters of faith from the beginning, through all time and forever, has been generally, or at least nearly generally, believed and taught. I am ready to prove that this assertion is based upon an entire misconception of the traditions of the Church for the first thousand years, and upon an entire distortion of her history. It is in direct contradiction to the plainest facts and testimonies.

3. I am ready to prove that the bishops of the Latin countries, Spain, Italy, South America, France, who formed the immense majority at Rome, were, with their clergy, already led astray by the class-books from which they took their ideas during their seminary education; since the proofs given in these books are for the most part false, invented, or distorted. I shall prove this, firstly, as to the two principal and favorite works of modern theological schools and seminaries, "The Moral Theology of St. Alphonsus Liguori" (and especially as regards the treatise contained therein concerning the Pope), and with "The Theology of the Jesuit Perrone;" further, as regards the writings of the Archbishop Cardoni, and of Bishop Ghilardi, which were distributed in Rome during the Council; and, finally, with "The Theology of the Viennese Theologian Schwetz."

4. I appeal to the fact, which I am ready to prove in public, that two General Councils and several Popes have already decided in the fifteenth century by solemn decrees, issued by the Councils, repeatedly confirmed by the Popes, the question as to the extent of the Pope's power, and as to his infallibility; and that the decrees of the 18th of July, 1870, are in the most glaring contradiction to these resolutions, and therefore cannot possibly be considered as binding.

5. I believe that I shall be able to prove that the new decrees are simply incompatible with the Constitutions of the states of Europe, and especially with that of Bavaria; and that I find it impossible for me, who am bound by oath to this Constitution, which I have lately sworn on my admission to the Chamber of the Councillors of State, to accept the new decrees, and, as a necessary consequence, the bulls "Unam Sanctam" and "Cum ex Apostolatus officio," the Syllabus of Pius IX., with so many other papal declarations and laws, which are now to be accepted as infallible decisions, and are in irreconcilable antagonism to the laws of the country. I appeal on this subject to the opinion given by the legal faculty in Munich, and am ready to abide by the arbitration of any German legal faculty which your Excellency may be pleased to name.

I ask only two conditions for the conference which I have proposed, or rather prayed for: the first, that my assertions, together with any counter-assertions, shall be recorded, with a view to their subsequent publication; the second, that a man of scientific culture, to be chosen by me, shall be allowed to be present at the conference.

Should this be unattainable before the German bishops in Fulda, I venture most respectfully to proffer another request, that it may please your Excellency to form, out of the members of your cathedral chapter, a committee, before which I may plead my cause in the way above mentioned. Several of these venerable gentlemen are doctors, and were formerly professors of theology, and at the same time my former scholars. I may hope that it would be more agreeable to them to treat me with quiet argument, to confute me, if possible, with reasons and facts, than to draw up, upon the seat of judgment, criminal sentences against me, and to submit the same to your Excellency, to be fulminated, as the saying is. If your Excellency will consent to preside at this conference, and to condescend to correct any errors into which I may have fallen in the citation and explanation of testimonies and facts, I shall count it as a great honor, and the cause of truth can



only profit thereby. And when you place before me the prospect of the exercise of your pastoral power, I may still hope that you will prefer to employ, in the first place, toward me, the finest, most noble, most benevolent, and most Christ-like attribute of this power—namely, the teacher's office. Should I be convinced by testimonies and facts, I engage myself to revoke publicly all that I have written in this matter, and to confute myself. In any case the results must be advantageous to the Church, and the peace of spirits. For it is not myself alone who am concerned; thousands of the clergy, hundreds of thousands of the laity, think as I do, and find it impossible to accept the new articles of faith.

Up to this day not a single one, even of those who have signed a declaration of submission, has said to me that he is really convinced of the truth of these theses. All my friends and acquaintances confirm me in this experience. "Not a single person believes in it," is what I hear day by day from all lips. A conference such as I have proposed, and the publication of the proceedings, will, in any case, afford that deeper insight which so many long for.

This led to a pastoral letter from the archbishop on Easter Sunday, as follows:

Gregorius, by the grace of God and the Holy Apostolic See, Archbishop of Munich, Prelate of the Household and Councillor to his Holiness, etc., to the venerable clergy of the archdiocese, salvation and blessing in the Lord:

Dr. von Döllinger, Dean of the Chapter and Professor of Theology, addressed to us, on March 29th, a declaration stating his position to the Œcumenical Council and its resolutions, which he, at the same time, handed to the Augsburg *Allgemeine Zeitung* for publication. It was accordingly published in the extra supplement of said paper of March 31st. This open declaration compels us, the venerable clergy and the faithful of our archdiocese, to publicly and emphatically draw attention to the principal errors contained in this deplorable document, and to place its author without the pale of the Roman Catholic Church, in case he should persist in those heresies. The author demands—

1. That he should be permitted to prove in an assembly of bishops and theologians that the decrees of faith of the fourth sitting of the Œcumenical Council were neither contained in the Holy Scriptures, as understood by the Fathers of the Church, nor in the writings handed down according to their true history; that the latter have, in fact, been falsified by forged or mutilated documents, and that these same documents are in flagrant contradiction with the more ancient ecclesiastical decisions. But the author has overlooked that there is no question before us which is yet to be decided, and therefore carefully to be examined. The question has already been decided. A General Council, legally convened, voluntarily assembled and directed by the head of the Church, has, after careful examination, explained, formulated, and defined this article of faith. Every Catholic Christian knows at present what the Church prescribes to believe. The Church which Jesus Christ promised to the end of the world cannot bid us believe any thing else than the revelation of God Himself. Whoever, therefore, opposes the declaration of the Church, opposes God. "He who will not hear the Church, let him be unto thee as a heathen and a publican" (Matthew xviii. 17).

2. The author asserts that a purely historical question was here only in the case, which could solely be resolved by the same means and rules as apply to the research of any other historical fact. By this means the Church is placed under historical examination. The decisions of the Church are submitted to the judgment of the last historical writer, her divinely-ordained office to instruct is set aside, and all the Catholic truths placed under controversy. Let science take up the Catholic teachings of faith

and examine them by all human means, and they will stand proof against all contradiction. Let the science of infidelity revolt against God and His revelation, against the Church and her decrees of faith, it will never be able to shake the rock upon which the Lord has built His Church.

3. The author declares that the decrees of July 18, 1870, are in contradiction with the constitutions of European states, but particularly with that of Bavaria; that this article of belief has wrought the ruin of the old German Empire, and would, if prevailing with the Roman Catholic portion of the German nation, plant the germs of a lingering and incurable malady into the constitution of the new German Empire. Against this entirely erroneous theory and hateful accusation we protest with a loud voice, and declare it an unfounded charge against the Catholic Church, her head, her bishops, and all her members, who will never cease "to render unto Cæsar that which is Cæsar's, and unto God that which is God's."

Dearest members of the diocese, the views and judgments alleged in this document, of which we have only pointed out to you the most notable ones, have, since the convention of the Œcumenical Council, been circulated in many books and newspapers. It must be confessed with sorrow that this document has given the highest probability to the long-entertained, sad supposition that the author of this declaration is the spiritual head of the whole movement against the Œcumenical Council, which has caused so much confusion in the minds and consciences of Christians. The equally numerous writings disproving this heresy found, alas! no ear with those circles hostile to the Church. Now, however, the open opposition of a man who has hitherto deservedly filled high positions in the Church and state has given the matter the aspect of a formal revolt against the Catholic Church.

Dear brethren, we are well conscious of our duties as chief pastor of the diocese, and have therefore not delayed in addressing to you these grave and warning pastoral words, and in taking the now necessary measures. The further steps which we shall be obliged to take will be in no less degree governed by a single view to the dangers threatening the Church in Germany and love to the erring brother. "We shall not break the bruised reed nor quench the smoking flax" (Matthew xii. 20). We shall, however, know how to protect our dear flock from error and temptation. To the venerable priests of our archdiocese we exclaim, with Paul, "O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings and oppositions of science, falsely so called" (Timothy xviii. 20, 21). Pray, however, my dearest brethren, for the salvation of the author, jeopardized by that unfortunate declaration; pray for the holy Church, particularly in our dear German and Bavarian fatherland; pray for your sorrowful pastor, who blesses you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

The present pastoral letter is to be communicated from the pulpit according to the wants of the faithful.

GREGORIUS, Archbishop of Munich.

MUNICH, Easter Sunday of the year 1871.

It was followed by this formal excommunication:

We have been charged by his Excellency the Most Rev. Lord Archbishop Gregory of Munich-Freising to declare this day to your Reverence, that you have incurred the major excommunication with all the canonical consequences annexed thereto.

The decrees adopted on the 18th of July of last year, by the General Vatican Council, and confirmed and solemnly proclaimed by Pius IX., have become sufficiently well known to your Reverence.

The attitude publicly assumed by your Reverence toward the said Council compelled the archbishop to require a precise declaration from you in this mat-



zer, and to admonish you to make dutiful submission. This was done on the 20th of October of last year, and on the 4th of January of the present year, in terms of the most paternal affection.

Your Reverence delayed very long to return a precise answer. Your dilatory letters of the 29th of January and the 14th of March were treated by the archbishop with the most forbearing patience.

At length ensued your declaration of the 29th of March, which you, at the same time, made public; wherein you refused, not only to acknowledge the decrees of the Vatican Council, but you propounded and defended entirely heretical principles of faith, and likewise launched the most hateful accusations against the Church.

In the resolution hereupon communicated to your Reverence on the 8d of this month, your attention was distinctly and emphatically drawn to the inevitable results of your conduct.

Nevertheless, no intimation of any sort up to this day has been made that your Reverence does not intend to persist in your contradiction to the decrees of the Church.

After your Reverence has thus opposed, and still continues to oppose, a conscious and obstinate denial to clear and certain decrees on faith of the Catholic Church; after you have further turned a deaf ear to the manifold repeated fatherly exhortations and warnings of your chief pastor; nay, after you have publicly maintained your opposition to the Church, and gained adherents; after the great danger thereby caused to the faithful has at length outweighed the long-cherished consideration for your high position in the Church and state, as also for your undoubted merits in the professor's chair, in science, and in public life—it became necessary, for the salvation of your soul, and as a warning to others, that the *excommunicatio major* awarded by the laws of the Church to the *crimen hæreseos externa et formalis*, and recently affirmed by the General Vatican Council relative to its decrees of the 18th of July, which you have by the ecclesiastical transgression above named *ipso facto* incurred, should be declared by a special sentence, and proper publicity given, as we hereby warn you of, to this ecclesiastical judgment. Dr. JOSEPH V. TRANT,

Cathedral Provost and Vicar-General.

Munich, April 17, 1871.

Some priests in various parts of Germany adopted the views of Dr. von Dollinger, and were joined by the ex-French Carmelite Hyacinthe. These assumed the title of Old Catholics, and convened a congress at Munich in September. It met under the leadership of Dr. Dollinger, and comprised some priests, and a larger number of laymen, but no bishop from any country joined the movement. As a priesthood could not be kept up without an episcopate, proposals for union were made to the Jansenist Church in Holland. The resolutions adopted by the congress were, however, more revolutionary than was at first proposed, and embraced the abolition of the mass, of celibacy of the clergy, and of the invocation of saints. Herr von Lutz, Minister of Public Instruction and Worship, was, however, favorable to them. He sustained those excommunicated by the bishops, and adopted a course of hostility toward the latter which drew from the Archbishop of Munich, on the 26th of September, an elaborate discussion of the whole relative position of Church and state in Bavaria.

The ministry of the newly-formed German Empire also adopted a course which caused

complaints in the Reichstag, and directly from Catholic bishops and subjects. The Bishops of Bonn, Breslau, and Ermeland, for enforcing the decrees of the Vatican Council, were menaced by the Minister of Worship. This led to an address to the Emperor from all the Catholic archbishops and bishops of Prussia, at Fulda (September 7th), to which, however, only an evasive answer was returned.

On the 13th of May the papal guarantees were promulgated by the Italian Government, having been adopted by the Senate by a vote of 105 to 20.

The Pope, in a brief on the 15th, condemned some professors at Rome who had avowed their adhesion to Dr. von Dollinger. Their address attracted some attention at the time, but it appeared that, with hardly an exception, they had been appointed to their positions by the Italian Government, since September, 1870, and that they had styled themselves professors of botany, of mineralogy, of chemistry, of surgery, and one as professor of veterinary pathology. On the same day, the Pope issued an Encyclical Letter, rejecting formally the guarantees, of which the following is an extract:

But the subalpine government, while on one hand it hurries to make the city of Rome the scorn of the world—"Urbem præparat Orbi facere fabulam"—*St. Bern., Ep.*—on the other, labors to beguile Catholics, by puffing up and arranging certain idle immunities and safeguards that, in its language, it calls *guarantees*, to the end that these be substituted to us for the civil sovereignty of which, by a long series of intrigues, and by partricial arms, it has robbed us. Already, venerable brethren, we have pronounced our sentence on these immunities and safeguards. We have branded their folly, their guile, and their mockery, in our letter, dated the 2d of March last, to our venerable brother Constantine Patrizi, cardinal of the Holy Roman Church, dean of the Sacred College, and acting as our vicar in Rome, which was, in due time, printed and published.

But, according to the manner of the subalpine government, joining a base and unceasing pretence of consideration, to a shameless contempt of our pontifical authority and dignity, and treating our protestations, our expostulations, and our censures, as of no account—it has proceeded, in its Parliament, to act on these aforesaid *safeguards* as if they were serious, and has had discussions on them; and gone forward in urging and advancing them, notwithstanding the sentence expressed by us on their emptiness. In this discussion full proof was given both of the truth of our judgment on the nature and meaning of those "*safeguards*," and of the vain attempt of the enemy to conceal the fraud and malice that were in them. Truly, venerable brethren, it is hard to believe, *incredibile est*, that so many errors openly against the Catholic faith, and against the very foundations of natural law, as were uttered on occasion of that debate, could have been put forth in the centre of this Italy, which has ever especially gloried, and now glories, in devotion to the Catholic religion, and to the Apostolic See of the Roman Pontiff. And, in very deed, by the singular protection God grants His Church, the convictions of far the larger part of the Italians are very different. They groan, with us, and deplore this new phase of unaccepted sacrilege, and they assure us, day by day, by increasing proofs and avowals, that they are associated, in spirit and in understanding, with the faithful in other parts of the world.

Wherefore, we anew address our voice to you,



venerable brethren; and, although the faithful committed to you, by letters or by grave documents in form of protests, have shown us how outraged they are at the condition that oppresses us, and how far they are from being deceived by the cheats called "safeguards," we yet consider it a part of our apostolic duty that we should declare solemnly, through you, to the whole world, that not only what are called *safeguards*, and which are devised by the subalpine government, but that all titles, honors, immunities, and privileges, whatever shape they take, under the general name of *safeguards*, or *guarantees*, can be of no avail whatever toward securing the prompt and free use of the power divinely transmitted to us, nor toward guarding the liberty necessary for the Church.

Such being the condition of affairs, as we have repeatedly declared and professed that, without the crime of breaking our solemn oath (at enthronization), we can consent to no conciliation which, in any manner, would destroy or diminish the rights of God and of the Apostolic See, so now, as of our bounden duty, we declare that we will never agree to, or accept, nor can we so agree to or accept, those cunningly wrought-out *safeguards*, or *guarantees*, proposed by the subalpine government, whatever their device; or any others of whatsoever kind, or however ratified, which, under the form of securing our sacred power and liberty, shall have been offered to us in lieu of, and in exchange for, that civil principality with which Divine Providence willed that the Holy Apostolic See should be furnished and strengthened, and which is ratified to us by legitimate and irrefragable titles, as well as by possession for more than eleven centuries. For it is most clear to every one that, were the Roman Pontiff to be subjected to the rule of another prince, and not to be possessed himself of a real sovereignty, he could be exempt neither in his own person nor in the acts of his apostolic ministry from the control of that ruler to whom he would be subject, and who might become a heretic or a persecutor of the Church; or, again, might be at war with other rulers, or, otherwise, in a state of war.

And, indeed, is not this very concession of *safeguards*, of which we speak, a most clear proof that no other right than what the will of lay rulers prescribes and decrees is attributed to us, who have the divinely-given authority of making laws regarding the moral and religious order—to us, who are constituted the interpreter, throughout the world, of natural and of divine right.

And as to what regards the relations of the Church and civil society, you know perfectly well, venerable brethren, that all the prerogatives, and all the rights of authority necessary to governing the Universal Church, have been received by us, in the person of the most blessed Peter, directly from God Himself. Nay, those prerogatives and rights, and the very liberty of the Church, were born and acquired by the blood of Jesus Christ, and are to be valued by the infinite price of His divine blood. Ill, then, would we deserve of the divine blood of our Redeemer, were we—which God forbid!—to borrow these our rights, especially lessened and debased as they wish to lend them, from rulers of the earth, who are sons, not masters, of the Church. Thus said to princes, fittingly, that great light of sanctity and doctrine, Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury:

Think not that the Church of God is given you as to a master, to make use of her, but that she is commended to you as her advocate and champion. Nothing more pleases God than the liberty of His Church.

And the same saint wrote in another place, adding incentives to duty:

Never count that your dignity is lessened, if you defend and cherish the liberty of the Church. Deem not that it humbles you, when you exalt her. Think not that you are weakened when you strengthen her. Lift up your eyes, and look all about you; examples are at your hand. Meditate on the princes who fight against the Church,

and trample on her. See whether it is profiting them! What is becoming of them is too plain to need speaking of. Assuredly, they who promote her glory, with her, and in her, will find their own glory.—*St. Anselm, Epp. 12 et 42.*

And now, venerable brethren, after what at other times, and here, we have explained to you, it surely can be dark to no one that the wrongs done in these woful times to the Holy See have redounded on the whole Christian commonwealth. The wrongs of the Apostles, as St. Bernard says, since these are the glorious rulers of the earth, affect every Christian; and since, as St. Anselm says, again, the Roman Church works for all the churches, whosoever takes away any thing belonging to her is recognized as guilty of sacrilege, not only against her but against all the churches. Nor is there a shadow of a doubt that the keeping of the rights of this Apostolic See is most closely joined and tied to the highest purposes and interests of the whole Church, and to the liberty of your episcopal ministry.

Thinking and meditating on all these matters, we are bound anew to enforce and to profess, what we have oftentimes declared, with your unanimous consent, that the civil sovereignty of the Holy See has been given to the Roman Pontiff by a singular counsel of Divine Providence; and that it is of necessity, in order that the Roman Pontiff may exercise the supreme power and authority, divinely given to him by the Lord Christ Himself, of feeding and ruling the entire flock of the Lord with fullest liberty, and may consult for the greater good of the Church, and its interests and needs, that he shall never be subject to any prince or civil power.

You, venerable brethren, and with you the faithful committed to your care, knowing these things well, are justly moved, all of you, for religion's sake, and for the sake of justice and of peace, the foundation of all other good things, and you have given to the memory of future generations the worthy sight of faith and love, constancy and firmness on behalf of the Church of God, and in her defence, in which you have set a new and noble example. But, since the God of all mercies is also the Author of these good dispositions, we lift our eyes, our hearts, our hopes, to Him; unceasingly beseeching him that He will increase, strengthen, and confirm the excellent dispositions and the piety that is common to you and to the faithful; and we, also, earnestly exhort you, and the people committed to your watchfulness, that, as the contest waxes in its heat, you will call to the Lord with us, more fervently, and with more effusion of heart, that He may Himself hasten the days when He will again smile on us.

God grant, also, that the rulers of this earth—whom it much imports that such a pernicious example of usurpation as we endure may not take root and flourish to the destruction of all power and order—may join with one consent of minds and wills, and that, hushing quarrels, the disturbances of rebellions being appeased, and the deadly counsels of the sects abandoned, they may unite in one movement for restoring to this Holy See its rights, and, with these, his full liberty to the visible head of the Church, and the desired calm to civil society! Nor less, venerable brethren, plead with the Divine mercy in your prayers and in those of the faithful, that the hearts of the wicked, escaping from the blindness of their minds, may be converted, before the great and fearful day of the Lord shall come; or else that He, in crushing their infamous counsels, will show how foolish they are who strive to overthrow the rock that Christ has set, and to violate His Divine privileges. On these prayers our firmest hopes in God are founded. "Think ye, that God can turn away His ear from His most dear spouse, when she shall have cried out to Him, while resisting those who have been torturing her! How will He not recognize the bone of His bones, and the flesh of His flesh—ay, rather, in some sense, the spirit of His Spirit! Now, indeed, is the hour of malice and the



power of darkness. But the hour is the last, the power is quickly passing. Christ is with us, the power of God, and the wisdom of God, and the cause is His. Have confidence; He has conquered the world."—*St. Bernard, Ep.*

Meantime, with great courage and sure faith, let us follow the voice of eternal truth, which says: Strive for justice, for thy soul; and even to death fight for justice, and God will overthrow thine enemies for thee.

Finally, venerable brethren, praying to God from our heart for the richest blessings of heavenly gifts on you, and on the faithful, clergy and laity, committed to your care, as a pledge of our especial and intimate love to you and to them, we impart to you, and to the same our beloved children, most lovingly, the apostolic benediction.

Given at Rome, at St. Peter's, on the 15th of May, A. D. 1871, the twenty-fifth of our pontificate.

In point of fact, the guarantees remained a dead letter, and, though they provided for the Pope's civil list, on the basis of that existing under his sovereignty, no tender of the money, or any part, was made during the year 1871.

Pius IX. was now rapidly approaching the end of the twenty-fifth year of his pontificate, which was unexampled since the days of St. Peter, to whom a pontificate of that length is attributed. In his Encyclical Letter of June 4th, he summarily described the more important acts of his reign, and called for the prayers of his flock, granting a plenary indulgence on June 16th, the anniversary of his election, and June 21st, that of his coronation. The acts of his reign are thus described:

It is most clear to you, venerable brethren, from the whole tenor of what has happened, that the Church militant is holding its course, tossed always between combats and victories. Most surely, God tempers all that takes place, and rules on this globe, that is His footstool. Most surely, that He may fulfil all the counsels of His wisdom, He makes use, often, of instruments weak and scorned.

It is Jesus Christ our Lord, the Author and Highest Ruler of the Church, which He bought with His own blood, who, moved also by the prayers of St. Peter, the most blessed prince of the Apostles, and who ever lives and governs in this See of Rome—for the greater glory of His name, and for the good of His people—has, by his free grace and strength, vouchsafed to govern and uphold our weakness and littleness, even to this lengthened time of our apostolic calling.

Hence it is that, leaning on His aid; and ever using the counsels of our venerable brethren, the cardinals of the Holy Roman Church; and, more than once, calling you hither, venerable brethren, who have flocked to us at Rome, adorning this see of apostolic truth by the beauty of your virtue and of your united devotion; we have availed, in the course of this, our pontificate, by our decree, and that of the Church throughout the world, to declare, by a dogmatic definition, the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mother of God.

We have, in the like manner, decreed the honor of *cultus* as saints, to a large number of heroes of the Catholic faith, by whose intercession—as especially by that of the Mother of God—we have full hope that, speedily, help will be brought, in these distressing times, to the Catholic Church.

It has been, equally, to the advantage and to the renown of the Catholic Church, that in far removed and unfriendly regions of country, we have spread the light of the true faith by Catholic missionaries, and have established the order of an ecclesiastical hierarchy in sundry places.

We have also stamped, with condemnations the most solemn, prevalent errors, springing forth markedly in our days, against human reason; against right morals; against the civil as well as the Christian commonweal. Also, God helping, we have tried to put in harmony, both in Europe and in parts of America, ecclesiastical and civil rights.

In many parts of the Eastern Church, also, which, from the beginning of our apostolic ministry we have held in special regard, we have taken counsel for the Catholic welfare.

Of late, also, it has been granted to us to begin, and to carry forward, the Ecumenical Council of the Vatican, some of whose fruits have been received to the very great profit of the Church, while others have, for causes well known, been postponed by our order.

Nor, venerable brethren, have we ever failed in what the duty and obligation of our *civil state* required of us. The greetings and praises that, as you well remember, made an exception of the beginnings of our pontificate, were, in a short time, so changed to reproaches and hostile actions that they compelled us to go as an exile from this our beloved city. But, so soon as, by the united care and prowess of Catholic peoples and princes, we were restored to this our See, forthwith we used all our power to the increasing and harmonizing, for our faithful subjects, of that solid and true prosperity, that we have ever recognized as the most weighty of the duties of our civil sovereignty.

Then it was, however, that the greed of a neighboring power sighed after the possession of our temporal states; preferred obstinately the whisperings of the sects of hell to our paternal and repeated admonishments and words; and, at last, as you know, surpassing far the shamelessness of that prodigal son that we read of in the Gospel, has attacked with force and arms this our very city, that he coveted for himself, and now, against all right, holds in his grasp, as if it were his property. It is impossible, venerable brethren, that we should not be vehemently moved at this wicked usurpation by cause of which we are suffering. We groan within ourselves, exceedingly, recognizing in this iniquity the plottings that look not only to the subversion of our civil principality, but also, and together with it—if that were possible—that of our spiritual power, and the kingdom of Christ on earth, might be blotted out. We groan in anguish, in view of so great evils, of those, especially, by which the everlasting salvation of our people is brought in danger.

On the 7th of July he issued a bull, fixing the office of St. Joseph, whom he had, on the 8th of December, declared patron of the Catholic Church.

On both days he received many delegations congratulating him, and the foreign ambassadors, almost all the powers felicitating him either by letter or through their representatives. Victor Emmanuel even sent an officer for the purpose.

The number of newspapers attacking religion and morality called forth a letter of the Pope to the Cardinal Vicar, on the 30th of June, warning the faithful against them.

By his Encyclical of August 5th, the Pope returned thanks for the affection manifested to him by the addresses and gifts presented to him. On the 27th of October, in an allocution, he made known his important step in appointing bishops to the vacant Italian sees. This was done without any consultation with the government of Victor Emmanuel. Six of the new bishops were consecrated on the 5th



of November, in the Church of Trinità dei Monti, which, being under French protection, rendered the ceremonial safe from interruption and insult. The others were consecrated subsequently in other churches. No direct communication took place between the new bishops and the Government, the cathedral chapters simply giving notice of the consecration of the bishop.

Shortly before this, October 4th, the heads of the religious orders at Rome addressed a memorandum to the representatives of the foreign powers at Rome, protesting against the seizure and confiscation of their houses, libraries, and archives, as a violation of the liberty of the Holy See in the government of the Church.

Addresses to the French Government from the episcopate and clergy asked intervention in behalf of the Pope, but the question was adjourned from time to time, and no action taken during the year 1871.

The reverses which France sustained crippled seriously the resources of the great missionary society, "The Association for the Propagation of the Faith," and hampered greatly the labors of the missionaries, although the exertion made in other countries did something to make up the loss.

The St. Joseph's Foreign Missionary Society of the Sacred Heart, established in England, this year sent out the Rev. Herbert Vaughan, with four missionaries, to labor among the neglected colored people in the United States.

Societies for cultivating a closer union among Catholics were formed in various parts of Europe and America, and have increased rapidly in numbers and importance. The Society of Catholic Interests, and the Catholic Union, are of this class.

The great question of Catholic education has been agitated in many countries. The archbishops and bishops of Ireland, on the 21st of October, 1871, issued a long and very carefully-prepared pastoral letter, distinctly discussing the whole question, and laying down fixed rules.

The Bible in use among English-speaking Catholics, though commonly called the Douay, was entirely different from the original Douay, and had been so altered by different editors, that it was far removed from that of Bishop Challoner, on which all the modern Catholic Bibles are based; all editions were also disfigured by typographical errors and omissions. A step toward reformation was made by the issuing of an edition in New York, early in 1871, reprinting exactly Challoner's Bible, of 1750, after a careful comparison with the Vulgate, and correction of the typographical errors in his original edition.

The case of Louise Lateau, a peasant girl of Bois d'Haine, in Belgium, bearing the stigmata or marks of Christ's passion, was carefully examined by a physician, Dr. Lefebvre. His published account attracted great attention,

and led to discussions, not only in religious periodicals, but in the *Lancet*, *British Medical Journal*, *Hammond's Quarterly Journal of Psychological Medicine*, and other professional works.

ROSSITER, THOMAS P., an American historical painter, born in New Haven, Conn., September 29, 1818; died at Cold Spring, on the Hudson, N. Y., May 17, 1871. He early developed a talent for painting, and was for some time a pupil of Mr. G. Jocelyn. He afterward visited Italy, and remained there from 1840 to 1846, chiefly in Rome. On his return he opened a studio in New York, and became an Academician in 1849. He received many commissions from art connoisseurs in New Haven and New York, and devoted himself almost exclusively to historical subjects. His "Home of Washington" and "Ruth and Naomi" were engraved in England, and are well known from the engraving. Among his other paintings of great merit are, "The Jews in Captivity;" "Miriam;" "Noah;" "Joan of Arc in Prison;" "Representative Merchants," etc. He possessed admirable taste as a colorist, and though he sometimes exhibited too much haste in his works, he was entitled to a high position as a painter. In the kindred arts of architecture, music, and poetry, too, he manifested talent of a high order. After 1860 he resided at Cold Spring, where he had erected for himself a beautiful home.

RUSSIA,\* an empire in Europe and Asia. Emperor, Alexander II., born April 17 (new style, April 29), 1818; succeeded his father, Nicholas, February 18 (March 2), 1855. Heir-apparent, Grand-duke Alexander, born February 26 (March 10), 1845; his oldest son, Grand-duke Nicholas, born May 6 (18), 1868.

According to an official publication, of January 21, 1871, the revenue of the empire, for the year 1871, was estimated as follows:

	Rubles.
Direct taxes.....	105,226,397
Indirect taxes.....	213,599,937
Revenue from the mines, mint, postal service, and the telegraph-lines.....	5,331,679
State domains.....	29,057,223
Divers receipts.....	45,253,885
Revenue from Transcaucasia.....	5,272,757
Total ordinary revenue.....	403,741,878
Balances of credit, according to the budget of 1869.....	4,392,966
Special budget.....	20,088,221
Extraordinary revenue to be applied to railroad and harbor constructions.....	10,347,581
Total extraordinary revenue.....	34,828,798
Total ordinary and extraordinary.....	438,570,676
Less above sum for railroads and harbors.....	10,347,581
Net.....	428,223,095

The expenditures for 1871 were fixed at 489,012,702 rubles, as follows: Ordinary expenditures, 456,576,900 rubles; discount on budget of revenue, 2,000,000 rubles; special

\* For statistics of the Asiatic provinces, of the religious denominations, of the several nationalities, and the large cities, see AMERICAN ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1871.

budget, 20,088,221 rubles; extraordinary expenditures for railroad and harbor constructions, 10,347,581 rubles. Deficit for 1871, 4,892,996 rubles. The public debt, on January 1, 1870, summed up as follows:

	Rubles.	
Russian state debt proper.....	1,960,775,179	
Debt of the kingdom of Poland, assumed by Russia.....	89,716,535	
Total.....	2,000,491,714	
From which must be deducted, for advances made to railroad companies.....	109,338,530	
For advances made to various corporations, cities, etc.....	29,450,155	138,778,685
Actual debt.....		1,861,713,039

From October 27, 1861, till January 1, 1870, the total advances made to the Government, by moneyed institutions, amounted to 555,931,289 rubles, of which 251,937,534 rubles

were retained by these institutions for commissions and for payment of mortgage on the land. For the remaining 303,993,755 rubles, the state emitted the following securities:

	Rubles.
Certificates of release.....	117,601,370
Five and a half per cent. rents, for a capital of 122,194,565	
Notes of the bank, bearing 5 per cent. interest.....	62,719,550
Paid in cash.....	1,478,269
Total.....	303,993,754

The length of railroads in operation, on January, 1871 (exclusive of Finland), amounted to 6,765 miles. On January 1, 1870, the telegraph-lines in operation had an aggregate length of 25,304 miles, while the length of wire was 48,185 miles.

According to the *Almanac of St. Petersburg*, for 1872, the area and population of the European provinces (governments) were as follows:

GOVERNMENTS.	Square miles.	Population.
<b>I. GREAT RUSSIA.</b>		
Prov. 1. Archangel.....	286,732	275,779
2. Yaroslavl.....	13,765	999,333
3. Kaluga.....	11,813	984,255
4. Kostroma.....	30,813	1,101,099
5. Koorsk.....	18,897	1,866,859
6. Moscow.....	12,851	1,678,784
7. Nizhnee-Novgorod.....	19,631	1,262,913
8. Novgorod.....	46,633	1,016,414
9. Olonets.....	50,518	302,490
10. Orel.....	18,031	1,578,013
11. Pskov.....	16,859	717,816
12. Riazan.....	16,203	1,438,292
13. Smolensk.....	21,551	1,163,594
14. Tambov.....	25,511	2,055,778
15. Tula.....	11,945	1,154,262
16. Tver.....	35,793	1,521,677
17. Vladimir.....	18,804	1,239,051
18. Vologda.....	153,031	974,585
19. Voronezh.....	25,438	2,068,998
Total.....	836,823	23,399,972
<b>II. LITTLE RUSSIA.</b>		
20. Kharkov.....	21,011	1,681,486
21. Kiev.....	19,677	2,144,276
22. Poltava.....	19,233	2,002,118
23. Tchernigov.....	20,245	1,560,378
Total.....	80,166	7,388,268
<b>III. BALTIC RUSSIA.</b>		
24. Courland.....	10,555	597,288
25. Livonia.....	17,501	990,784
26. Esthonia.....	7,610	322,668
27. St. Petersburg.....	17,064	1,160,980
Total.....	53,030	3,071,670
<b>IV. SOUTH RUSSIA.</b>		
28. Taurica (Crimea).....	23,607	658,549
29. Yekaterinoslav.....	26,140	1,281,482
30. Don Cossacks.....	61,934	1,010,135
31. Cherson.....	27,479	1,497,995
32. Bessarabia.....	14,030	1,052,013
Total.....	153,190	5,500,174
<b>V. WEST RUSSIA.</b>		
33. Podolsk.....	16,239	1,946,761

The aggregate area of the Russian possessions in Europe and Asia is estimated at 8,012,955 square miles, and the total population, according to the latest dates, amounted to 82,159,630.

The entire strength of the Russian Army in the year 1871 will be seen by the following table:

GOVERNMENTS.	Square miles.	Population.
<b>V. WEST RUSSIA—Continued.</b>		
34. Volhynia.....	27,720	1,643,261
35. Minsk.....	35,291	1,135,588
36. Mobelev.....	18,544	808,558
37. Vitebsk.....	17,490	838,046
38. Vilna.....	16,405	973,574
39. Kovno.....	15,771	1,131,245
40. Grodno.....	14,959	958,852
Total.....	163,359	9,536,188
<b>VI. EAST RUSSIA.</b>		
41. Astrakhan (Kirgheez).....	85,010	573,954
42. Kazan.....	23,727	1,670,387
43. Orenboorg (Orenboorg Cossacks).....	73,943	840,704
44. Ufa.....	47,016	1,297,577
45. Penza.....	15,033	1,197,393
46. Perm.....	128,211	2,173,561
47. Samara.....	64,384	1,748,422
48. Saratov.....	32,611	1,725,478
49. Simbeersk.....	19,102	1,192,570
50. Viatka.....	59,183	2,347,796
Total.....	548,820	14,762,672
<b>VII. POLAND.</b>		
51. Warsaw.....	5,500	925,639
52. Lublin.....	6,263	659,482
53. Radom.....	4,758	498,852
54. Plock.....	3,997	442,632
55. Kalisz.....	4,199	601,029
56. Kjeletz.....	3,622	470,800
57. Lomza.....	440	456,429
58. Petrikau.....	4,515	635,473
59. Siedlee.....	5,298	504,606
60. Isuvalki.....	4,662	511,170
Total.....	43,244	5,705,607
<b>VIII. FINLAND.</b>		
61. Abo.....	9,735	319,754
62. Kuopio.....	16,502	226,670
63. Nyland.....	4,471	174,388
64. St. Michael.....	8,925	161,936
65. Tavastehus.....	6,965	132,264
66. Uleaborg.....	59,496	184,758
67. Vasa.....	15,594	313,109
68. Viborg.....	13,451	279,944
Total.....	135,169	1,880,853

	PEACE-FOOTING.		WAR-FOOTING.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Army of European Russia.....	18,979	502,386	22,747	873,467
Caucasian Army.....	3,425	122,218	4,082	163,759
Army of Orenboorg, Turkistan, and Siberia.....	1,289	51,850	1,319	54,453
Total.....	23,693	676,454	28,148	1,091,679



According to an official report, the Russian fleet consisted, in 1871, of 229 steamers, having 34,277 horse-power, with 1,585 guns, besides 32 sailing-vessels. The greater and more formidable part of this navy was stationed in the Baltic. The Black-Sea fleet numbered 32; the Caspian, 31; the Siberian or Pacific, 39; and the Lake Aral or Toorkistan squadron, 6 vessels. The rest of the ships were either stationed at Kronstadt or engaged in cruising in European waters. All these ships are of iron. At the beginning of 1868 the Imperial Navy was manned by 60,230 sailors and marines, under the command of 3,791 officers, among whom were 119 admirals and generals.

The movement of commerce in 1869 was as follows (value expressed in rubles):

PORTS.	Imports.	Exports.
Baltic Sea.....	178,390,000	93,440,000
Land frontier.....	95,050,000	56,100,000
Southern harbors.....	45,000,000	86,150,000
White Sea.....	930,000	11,410,000
Finland.....	4,730,000	9,410,000

The merchant navy, in 1869, was composed as follows: Sailing-vessels, 2,584; steamers, 114; total, 2,648.

The danger of a war between Russia and Turkey was fortunately averted by the Conference held for the settlement of the Eastern question in London (*see* EASTERN QUESTION). On March 18th, the representative of Russia as well as that of Turkey announced to the Conference that they had received authority from their courts to conclude a convention abrogating the stipulations of the act signed in Paris, 1856, relating to the number and force of vessels-of-war which each of the parties concerned should maintain in the Black Sea. On March 18th the convention was concluded, and during the remainder of the year the two Governments remained on friendly terms. The Sultan sent to the Czar the Imperial Order of Osmanli; and the Czar, when the order was presented to him, replied to the Turkish envoy that the London Conference had removed all points of irritation between the two countries, and that nothing now could disturb the present *entente cordiale*. A visit which the young Prince Milan of Servia paid to the Czar, in the Crimea, increased again for a time the fear that Russia might stir up a new Pan-Slavic agitation in the East, but the Russian Government officially denied all intention to disturb the peace of Europe.

The official relations between the Governments of Germany and Russia remained throughout the year of the most friendly character. The efforts of the Russian Government to divest its Baltic provinces more and more of their German character gave, however, great offence.

Exasperated by the severe treatment they were receiving at a time when the fame of their race was resounding through the world, the German Lutherans of the Baltic provinces at the

beginning of the year sent a petition of rights direct to the Emperor. The Czar called a council to consider this petition; and that body declared the movement a "factious demonstration," and the Governor-General of the provinces was instructed to read a severe reproof to the legislative bodies that had ventured in this way to approach the throne. Thus all hope from within was lost, and the Lutherans began to turn for sympathy to other lands. In this way the matter came into the hands of the Evangelical Alliance in England and America; and, in view of the friendly relations between America and Russia, it was hoped that representatives from the United States might exert a large influence in favor of the persecuted Christians of these populous provinces. A deputation from the American branch of the Evangelical Alliance consequently proceeded to Europe to present an address to the Emperor, who at the time of the arrival of the deputation was at Stuttgart, on a visit to his sister, Queen Olga. After their arrival at Stuttgart, the delegates had a conference with Prince Gortschakoff, who published in the official *Government Messenger*, of August 11th, the following report addressed by him to the Emperor on the conference:

Many members of the deputation, he said, made long speeches, and, although he considered it his duty, as a matter of politeness, to listen to them patiently, "he will not venture to expose his Majesty to a similar fatigue." The speakers declared that their visit had no political character, and begged the prince to obtain for them an interview with the Emperor, in order to present him with three addresses: one from the American Protestants; one, drawn up in London, from the Protestants of Europe; and the third "from some Quakers." The prince observed, in his reply, that the Emperor, like his predecessors, had always adhered to the principles of religious toleration and liberty of conscience; the confidence in his Majesty, unanimously expressed by the members of the deputation, was therefore a sufficient guarantee of his sentiments, and it was impossible for him to offer them any other guarantee. He added, in regard to the suggestions made by some of the speakers for an alteration in certain of the imperial laws, that Russia could not permit any foreign interference in such matters. "However important the declaration that no political object is aimed at may be—and I am ready to believe in the entire sincerity of this declaration—the mere fact of a deputation composed of the representatives of various nations having come to his Majesty with such loudly-professed objects would have the appearance of an intervention in our internal affairs; and we cannot permit even the shadow of such an intervention from any quarter whatever." This declaration, proceeds the prince, "was received with profound regret, which, however, was expressed in respectful terms." He then declared his readiness to present the American address to the Emperor, upon which the delegate from Geneva asked that the London address might be presented also. This, however, the prince "most positively" declined to do, on the ground that the assertions contained in the London address about the Church in Esthonia and Livonia rested on "either false or incomplete information," which appeared to him "derived from partial sources, whose trustworthiness must inspire doubt." He then suggested that it would be better not to present the Emperor with any address at all, and this suggestion

was accepted by the deputation, who, however, asked for a statement in writing of the intentions of the Government on the subject. But Prince Gortschakoff was averse, he said, to "all unnecessary written declarations," and he considered it sufficient to have stated the convictions and principles of his Majesty. The meeting then separated; and the prince observes, in conclusion, that he did not perceive in the delegates "any signs of irritation, though the consciousness of failure was evident." Notwithstanding this, two English and two American members of the deputation, whom he met on the following day, "fervently expressed their recognition of the way in which they had been received, and said that they had just telegraphed to the *Times* an account of their impressions, and of the confidence with which they had been inspired in the lofty qualities of his Imperial Majesty."

It was announced at the close of the year, that, beginning on January 1, 1872, all the administrative functionaries serving in the Baltic provinces must address the central authorities in St. Petersburg in the Russian language; that the Imperial Government would declare the Russian language the only one to be used in

the drafting of public decrees, and in the law courts and churches of the provinces subsequent to New Year; and even that the German university established at Dorpat would be removed to Wilna, and Russianized completely as an educational institution, in its curriculum of teaching, professorships, and library. An imperial ukase, published in December, makes compulsory the use of the Russian language in the schools of Poland.

The official journal of the Russian Government in December announced the removal of Minister Catacazy from Washington, owing, it is said, to personal differences which might prejudice the good relations existing between Russia and the United States.

In April the city of Odessa was the scene of a violent outbreak against the Jews. They were despoiled, and great devastation was committed. The rioting lasted three days, and was only put down at the point of the bayonet.

## S

SCRIBNER, CHARLES, an American publisher and importer of books, born in New York City, in 1820; died in Lucerne, Switzerland, August 26, 1871. He was educated at Princeton College, graduating thence in 1840, studied law for three years, was admitted to the bar, but never practised his profession. In 1846, having determined to enter into the publishing business, he formed a partnership with Mr. Isaac D. Baker, and commenced business in the old Brick Church building on the present site of the *New York Times* office. Mr. Baker died in 1850, and Mr. Scribner carried on the establishment alone until 1857, when he purchased the English importing business of Messrs. Bangs, Merwin & Co., and took Mr. Charles Wilford as a partner in that branch of the trade. His business enterprises proved remarkably successful, and from 1857 to his death they had been continually enlarging. He had undertaken, in 1862, the great work of issuing an American edition, translated, edited, and enlarged in this country, of the voluminous Biblical Commentary of J. P. Lange, which will probably extend to thirty octavo volumes or more; and, soon after, commenced the publication of a full series of school-books. His judgment in regard to the success of the works he accepted was almost infallible, and his taste was correct and pure. In all the relations of life, as a publisher and man of business, a partner, a husband, father, and friend, as well as in his religious character, he was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. His health had been impaired for some time, and his death was the result of an attack of typhoid fever, contracted while travelling in Switzerland.

SHAMYL, or SCHAMYL, "the warrior-prophet of the Caucasus," a Circassian chief and religious leader, born in June, 1797, at the Aoul of Hemri, in the north of the Caucasian district of Daghestan; died in March, 1871, probably at Moscow, though some reports said that his death occurred at Medina, Arabia, whither he had, it was alleged, gone on a pilgrimage. From early youth he was noted for his ambition, his fine mental powers, his partiality for athletic sports, his skill in the use of arms, and his eminence in all qualities and accomplishments becoming to young Circassians of noble rank. His teacher was the learned mollah, Jellal-eddeen, whose daughter he afterward married. From him he learned the principles of that sublimated Mohammedanism which, under the name of Murdism, appeals to the higher consciousness and the spiritual meaning of the Koran, and seeks to educe from its precepts a purer worship and loftier hopes than its sensuous paradise and its dark-eyed hours can inspire. When Schamyl, in 1824, first took part in his country's defence, the leader of the warlike Lesghians was Kasi Mollah. From that time till his capture, in 1859, Schamyl became the most troublesome enemy whom the Russians had to encounter in their constant irruptions into Circassia, and the exploits attributed to him would fill a volume. In 1831, in a battle with the Russians, the Murids (as the Circassian troops were called), under Kasi Mollah, were slain almost to a man, and Schamyl, pierced by a ball, lay at his dead leader's feet; but he escaped in time to present himself at the first meeting of the discomfited tribes held after the battle. To Schamyl properly belonged the leadership, as the favorite and acknowl-



edged successor of Kasi Mollah; but, in his absence, another Circassian chief, Hamsad Bey, had gained the position, and Schamyl, like a true patriot, put himself under his orders without a murmur. In 1836, when Hamsad Bey fell the victim of a conspiracy, Schamyl was chosen chief by acclamation. Three years of varied successes and failures followed, at the end of which he had defeated and routed the Russian General Ivelitch, and repulsed General Hafi. This success brought upon him a large Russian force, and he was driven with the remnant of his army into the fortress of Arkulgo, which was stormed, captured, sacked, and razed, but the warrior-prophet had made his escape and presently reappeared at the head of a formidable force. In 1843 he conquered Ayares, and subsequently defeated the Russians in numerous engagements. In 1844 he established his capital at Dargo, and was the undisputed sovereign of more than a million people. But the following year the fortunes of Circassia began to wane; the Russians increased their forces, and, though not always successful, gained possession of some important points, which commanded the avenues of supply, and thus gradually reduced the Circassians to great distress. The Crimean War would have given Schamyl an opportunity to recover himself, had not his people been too much exhausted to make it possible. After its close, the Russians were generally successful in their attacks upon the Circassians. In 1857 the Russian General Endomikoff captured a citadel commanding the fortified pass of Gaitinir. The next year the pass of Argun was surprised and a hundred villages destroyed. The Circassians fought a battle with the Russians under Mishchenko, August 11, 1858, and were defeated. In April of the next year Weden, the centre and citadel of the power of Schamyl and his followers, was captured, and the old chief was driven back into the mountains. Deserted by the bulk of his forces he shut himself up, with four hundred faithful followers, in the mountain fortress of Ghunib. This stronghold was on the crest of a mountain, and was defended on three sides by its craggy and precipitous natural walls. On the fourth side was a heavy and high wall, defended by six guns. But the Russians scaled the crags on a very dark night; the chieftain was captured, September 7, 1859, and carried to Moscow, where he was treated with kindness and distinguished courtesy by Czar Alexander II., being allowed to retain his women and treasure. Here he had a fine residence, and an establishment befitting his former station and character. In 1866 he and his sons took the oath of fidelity to the Czar and the Grand-duke at Kalooga.

In person Schamyl, at the time of his capture, was tall, broad-shouldered, with deep eyes, long, dark-red beard, slow in motion, dignified and impressive, an eminent example of the people over whom he ruled, who have always

been renowned for physical beauty and development. His conversation was singularly eloquent and imposing, but, besides his personal beauty and his eloquence, he had a charm of manner almost magical in its effects. Combining in one the character of prophet, law-giver, chief-magistrate, and general, his career has no parallel in modern times.

SKINNER, Rev. THOMAS HARVEY, D. D., LL. D., an American clergyman, professor, and author, born at Harvey's Neck, North Carolina, March 7, 1791; died in New York City, February 1, 1871. He prepared for college in Edenton, N. C., and entered Princeton College, N. J., at the age of fourteen, graduating thence in 1809. Returning to Edenton, he commenced the study of the law in the office of an elder brother, then a distinguished lawyer, but, when nearly ready for admission to the bar, was converted, and decided at once, despite the strenuous opposition of his brother, who knew his great abilities, to enter the Christian ministry. He was licensed to preach in December, 1812. In June, 1813, he was ordained as co-pastor with Dr. Janeway, in the Second Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. Three years later he became pastor of the Fifth Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, and remained in that charge until 1832. Removing thence to Boston, he was appointed in the following year Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. In 1835 he received a call from the Mercer-Street Presbyterian Church in New York, to which he responded, and for upward of twelve years he officiated as its pastor. In 1848 he was elected Professor of Pastoral Theology in Union Theological Seminary, the people of his late pastoral charge endowing the professorship at the time. He was not only laborious and successful in the duties of his department, but his eminently spiritual character gave great force to his instructions. Every year added to the ripeness of his Christian experience and to the lustre of his Christian life. As a preacher in his prime, he had a high reputation for pulpit eloquence, and in his teaching he seemed to infuse a remarkable power and vigor into the hearts and minds of his students. Dr. Skinner was first known as an author in 1839, when he put forth two small volumes entitled "Religion of the Bible," and "Aids to Preaching and Hearing." Since that time numerous theological works have proceeded from his pen, including essays, discourses, and discussions. "Religious Liberty" and "Hints to Christians" appeared in 1841; "Thoughts on Evangelizing the World" and the "Religious Life of Francis Markoe," at a later date. In 1854 he published a translation of "Vinet's Pastoral Theology," and in the following year gave the work of the same author, on "Homiletics," in attractive English dress, and accompanied it with valuable editorial notes. His last work was "Discussions in Theology," published in 1868. He



received the honorary degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1826, and that of LL. D. from Marietta College, Ohio, in 1855.

SLIDELL, JOHN, a political leader, diplomatist, and former U. S. Senator, born in New York City, probably in 1793; died in London, Eng., July 29, 1871. He received a good education in the schools of his native city, graduated from Columbia College in 1810, and subsequently studied law and was admitted to the bar. He did not, however, immediately enter upon the practice of his profession, but engaged in mercantile business from 1817 to 1820. Being unsuccessful in this, and having become involved in some difficulties of a personal nature from his associations, Mr. Slidell left New York, and, after travelling for some time in Europe, settled in New Orleans, became somewhat distinguished as a lawyer, and took an active part in State and national politics. He was appointed U. S. District Attorney, in 1829, by President Jackson, and retained the office till 1833. He was several times a member of the Louisiana Legislature, and in 1843 was elected to Congress. In 1844 he was very zealous in his labors for the election of President Polk, and his connection with the Plaquemine frauds, which carried Louisiana for his favorite candidate, was made as a personal charge against him. In 1845 he was appointed by Mr. Polk minister to Mexico, but his mission proved fruitless. In 1853 he was elected to the United States Senate to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. Pierre Soulé, and at its expiration was reelected. During his service in the Senate, he was known as an earnest advocate of the "manifest destiny" theory, as the most zealous and at the same time the most skilful of the ultra pro-slavery and disunion leaders; and by his great influence with Mr. Buchanan, and his constant intercourse with the restless spirits of the South, he did more to bring about secession than any other Southern man in Congress or out of it. He withdrew from the Senate February 4, 1861, and immediately undertook the work of organizing the Confederacy. In the autumn of 1861 he and Mr. Mason (*see* Mason, J. M., in this volume) were sent as commissioners to Europe, to obtain a recognition of the so-called Confederacy. They were captured by Captain Wilkes, on the British mail-steamers Trent, and brought into Boston, but were subsequently released, and Mr. Slidell proceeded to Paris on his mission; but, though he used all his skill, he could not bring Napoleon III. up to the mark of taking any active measures in favor of the Confederates. In other matters he was more successful. His daughter married the French banker Erlanger, and through him he succeeded in securing some financial aid for the Confederates, and the construction of one or two armed rams, which, however, were not of much service. After the war he sank into obscurity, but remained in Europe till his death.

SOUTH CAROLINA. The Legislature was

in session at the beginning of the year, and finally adjourned early in March. One of its most important acts was the passage of a bill creating a debt to be known as the sterling funded debt, to be exclusively used in exchange for, or in payment of, the existing public debt of the State. It authorizes the Governor to borrow, on the credit of the State, a sum not exceeding 1,200,000 pounds sterling, such debt to be represented by coupon bonds, issued in sums of not less than one hundred pounds sterling, to bear six pounds per cent. per annum interest, in gold, payable semi-annually, the principal and interest thereof payable in London (England), and the former redeemable and payable within twenty years, in gold-coin. It creates a financial agency through which these bonds shall be negotiated; provides for the levying of an annual tax, in addition to all other taxes, upon all the taxable property within the State, sufficient to pay the interest on this debt, which shall be forwarded to the London agent, and a further similar tax sufficient to provide for a sinking-fund of two per cent. in gold, per annum, on the full amount of the debt, which shall also be remitted to the said financial agent in London, to be applied to the redemption and payment of two per cent. of the principal at par. The bonds thus to be paid shall be annually drawn, by lot, at such time and place, and under such regulations, as the Governor and the financial agent may determine, and on all such drawings the American minister in England, or the secretary of the American legation in London, or the American consul at London, shall be invited to be present, and to certify to such drawings. Other important provisions are as follows:

The faith, credit, and funds of the State of South Carolina are solemnly and irrevocably pledged for the punctual payment of the principal and interest of the debt, and for the annual redemption of that portion thereof for which a sinking-fund is authorized; and the issue by the Governor of any of the bonds authorized shall be conclusive evidence, in favor of any *bona-fide* holder thereof, that the provisions of the act have been fully complied with by the State officers, and that such bonds are legally and properly created.

The honor and credit of the State are also pledged to the holder of the debt authorized by this act, that the State will not hereafter, by itself, officers, or agents, until said debt is fully paid and discharged, create any new debt or obligation, or by the loan of its credit, by guarantee, indorsement, or otherwise, excepting for the purpose of meeting its obligations, or in and for the ordinary and current business of the State, without first submitting the question as to the creation of any such new debt, guarantee, indorsement, or loan of its credit to the people of the State, at a general State election; and, unless two-thirds of the qualified voters of the State voting on this question shall be in favor of a further debt, guarantee, indorsement, or loan of its credit, none such shall be created or made.

A resolution was passed, directing the State Auditor to levy a tax not to exceed seven mills on a dollar, on all the taxable property in the State, to meet appropriations for the year,



and the county commissioners of the several counties to levy a tax, not to exceed three mills on a dollar, on all the taxable property in their respective counties, for the fiscal year. Other important measures which were framed provide for the consolidation of the Greenville & Columbia and Blue Ridge Railroads, and incorporate the Columbia, Walterborough & Yemassee Railroad Company. The latter road is to connect Columbia with the Savannah & Charleston Railroad. The Governor, in his message to the Legislature of 1871-'72, which convened on the 22d of November, charged this Legislature with gross extravagance. He stated that the sum of \$202,556.34 was expended in printing alone; that \$29,814.05 additional were drawn on the orders of the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House for "contingent expenses;" and that the appropriations, including those vetoed by the Executive, aggregate a total of \$480,000.

The financial condition of the State is represented as deplorable. The bonded debt has increased several millions since 1868, exactly how many is a question of dispute, and the revenues of the State are inadequate for its support. In May, a convention of delegates from at least two-thirds of the counties of the State, representing almost the whole of the tax-paying portion of the population, and composed largely of those belonging to the disfranchised class, was held in Columbia, at the State capitol, in accordance with resolutions of the Charleston Chamber of Commerce, "to take into consideration the deranged condition of the finances of the State," and "to devise means for the State's redemption from her financial embarrassments, to place her in the position she has heretofore occupied—unbounded in resources, exalted in credit, and unsullied in reputation." It was called "the Taxpayers' Convention," and was in session three days. Committees appointed to investigate the financial condition of the State examined the books, records, and papers, of the Executive Department, and heard statements from the different State officers. On the former they reported that nothing appeared to impeach their correctness, "though the door is wide open for errors and disputes." The grand total of the debt they found fixed at \$8,869,108; and the sum total of unsold bonds \$1,800,000. They discovered an over-issue of \$1,000,000 in bonds, but subsequently found that \$900,000 had been returned. The State expenses were reported to be far in excess of what they should be. It was shown that in 1866, when the new régime was established, the expenses of the State government were nearly \$20,000 less than now; and that the legislative expenses were then \$45,850, while in 1871 they amounted to \$400,000. The State taxes had also rapidly increased. Before the war they were about \$400,000, but now, in 1871, they reached \$2,000,000, while the value of taxable property is diminished by one-half.

On the report concerning the over-issue of bonds, the following resolution was adopted:

*Whereas*, By the act of the 26th of August, entitled "An act to authorize a State loan, to pay interest on the public debt," the Governor was authorized to borrow on the credit of the State, on coupon bonds, a sum not exceeding one million dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary to pay the interest on the public debt; and—

*Whereas*, It appears that, instead of one million, two million dollars of coupon bonds were created, the one with the words "For Interest" engraved thereon, and the other without those words; and—

*Whereas*, Although it is now stated that \$900,000 of the two millions thus issued have been recalled: therefore—

*Resolved*, That this convention cannot but deem this transaction as uncalled for, and without legal authority, and as exhibiting an irregularity and capacity for fraud, which merits stern condemnation.

The following was adopted as the platform of the taxpayers of the State:

The delegates to the Taxpayers' Convention now met, and sitting in Columbia, South Carolina, desiring to be fully understood by their fellow-citizens of the State and of the United States, declare:

1. That they meditate no resistance whatever to the Government of the United States, and intend, in respect thereof, to conduct themselves as peaceful and law-abiding citizens.
2. That we regard the reconstruction measures as finalities, and recognize them as a portion of the established laws of the land.
3. That we look to time and peaceful agencies only for the solution of any difficulties that now or may hereafter exist in the administration of the public affairs of this State; and we entertain the hope that all the changes and modifications that may be desired in that connection will be effected by the quiet influence of an enlightened public opinion.
4. That the exigencies of the times demand from the people other efforts than those intended to promote the success of any "party," their true interests consisting in uniting with good citizens of any and all parties in advancing the welfare of every section of the State and all classes of the people.
5. That certain measures of reform are essential to the peace and prosperity of the State; that prominent among these are: 1. The adoption by the Legislature of some method of voting, which will secure a representation therein of a minority of the voters. 2. Retrenchment in the expenses of the State government by abolishing every office that can be dispensed with, reducing the salaries of public officers, and requiring strict economy in the administration of the several departments of the government. 3. That the public debt shall not be increased; and that his Excellency the Governor be requested to prevent, if possible, the issue and negotiation of the bonds authorized by an act of the Legislature, "to create a debt of the State of South Carolina, to be known as the sterling funded debt."
4. To be relieved from paying two annual taxes in one year, as is now most oppressively provided by law. 5. To have the various offices in the State filled by competent and trustworthy incumbents, so as to secure the prompt and efficient execution of the laws, instead of the mode now adopted of selecting them from the dominant party, without regard to their qualifications. 6. Such an amendment of the law in regard to elections by the people as will protect them from fraud either in the control or counting of the ballots. 7. That the pay and mileage of members of the Legislature be reduced to the limits prevailing previous to the adoption of the present constitution; and the duration of the sessions of that body be made to conform to the absolute necessities for legislation.

Believing that the principles above professed real-



ly actuate the great majority of the people, it is the purpose of this convention to attain the ends above indicated, and such other kindred measures as may appear necessary hereafter, by such peaceful and legitimate means as comport with the duty of good citizenship, and not otherwise.

The convention gave considerable attention to the question of minority representation, alluded to in the platform above. The subject was referred to a special committee, who examined the cumulative system of voting, and reported in its favor, with a formal request to the dominant party of the State to adopt it in justice to the minority. The Governor, in his message to the Legislature of 1871-'72, referring to this report, said that he recognized the principle of minority representation as both wise and just, but he added:

Here the majority are organized on a basis which practically calls in question the very principles and the fundamental laws upon which the State and national Governments repose. The end sought by the proposed system could long since have been practically accomplished, but for the bitter spirit of intolerance engendered and fostered by party leaders of the opposition among their followers. I submit, however, for your deliberate consideration, whether the men who are now demanding the establishment by law of the system of minority representation, are entitled to this act of magnanimity at your hands. It is for you to determine whether the line of policy pursued by them tends to commend the speedy adoption by you of an elective system which must largely increase the number of those in the General Assembly who are hostile to our system of free government.

By vote of the convention, the Governor was requested to extend the time for the payment of taxes in the cases of those to whom it was not expedient to pay, or who could not make payment within the prescribed period. In accordance with this, the time was extended from November to March.

In September the first definite statement of the State finances was made by the Governor in response to a request of the sub-committee of the joint select committee of Congress, appointed to inquire into the condition of "the late insurgent States." The following is the substance of the document:

Amount of bonded debt existing prior to the war.....	\$4,046,540 16
Amount of bonds issued by provisional government.....	1,023,473 94
Amount of bonds issued by present administration.....	4,458,550 00
Total issue of bonds and stock.....	\$9,528,564 10
During the present fiscal year the bonded debt has been reduced by payment of bonds due July 1, 1871, amounting to.....	\$250,000 00
Amount of bonds held by the State Sinking Fund.....	\$100,000 00
<i>Statement of Bonds and Stock issued by the State during the Rebellion, outstanding October 1, 1866.</i>	
Six per cent. bonds for military defence issued under act of December, 1860, balance unpaid.....	\$339,200 00
Seven per cent. bonds for military defence issued under act of January, 1861.....	191,150 00
Seven per cent. stock for military defence issued under act of December, 1861, to amend act of January, 1861.....	296,780 00
Seven per cent. stock for military defence issued under act of December, 1861.....	1,514,710 00
	\$2,341,840 00

*Contingent Liabilities of the State of South Carolina, arising from the Indorsement of Railroad Bonds.*

South Carolina Railroad bonds payable in 1868, secured by first mortgage.....	\$33,312 40
Northeastern Railroad bonds, payable March 1, 1869, secured by first mortgage..	92,000 00
Charleston & Savannah Railroad bonds, payable in 1887, secured by first mortgage	505,000 00
Charleston & Savannah Railroad bonds, payable in 1889, secured by first mortgage	245,750 00
Spartanburg & Union Railroad bonds, payable in 1878-'79, secured by first mortgage	350,000 00
Greenville & Columbia Railroad bonds and certificates of indebtedness, payable in 1881-'82-'83 and '88, secured by first mortgage.....	1,426,545 80
Blue Ridge Railroad bonds under Act of 1868	4,000,000 00
Total.....	\$6,712,608 20

The original amount of indorsement for the South Carolina Railroad was \$2,093,312.40; \$2,000,000 of which has since been redeemed by the Railroad company. The indorsement of the Laurens Railroad amounted to \$75,000. This road has gone into bankruptcy, and the State is fully secured. In the event of any of the above roads failing to meet the interest on the guaranteed bonds, the State is perfectly secure, from the fact that the iron alone on the road would sell for more than sufficient to indemnify the State against any loss, were it put up at public auction. The Blue Ridge Railroad is as yet unfinished, but in a rapid course of completion, and none of the bonds have yet been put on the market.

Early in the fall the Governor, Treasurer, and other State officers, were openly charged with making, through the financial agency of the State in New York, an over-issue of State bonds to the extent of at least six millions of dollars, and startling reports of other frauds and of the determination of the majority of the tax-payers of the State to repudiate a large portion of the newly-created debt, were extensively circulated throughout the country, causing considerable excitement in financial circles. The Governor, in reply to the charges, issued the following circular from New York, on November 5th:

*To the Public:* Many false representations and statements have been made and published against the credit of the State of South Carolina. It is true that \$20,040,000 of bonds have been printed, of which amount \$9,000,000 have never been signed or issued, nor were they printed with the intention to increase the State debt, but are in the possession of the State authorities; also, \$3,500,000 sterling bonds have been printed but not issued, and \$2,500,000 of registered stock are now in the hands of the Treasurer of the State, being a balance of \$5,040,000 issued.

The Legislature from time to time passed several acts for the issue of bonds "to pay the indebtedness of the State." Subsequently it passed an act for the conversion of its securities. To provide for this, the above amount in bonds was printed, which has given rise to many groundless misrepresentations and gross fabrications.

R. K. SCOTT, Governor of South Carolina.  
NILES G. PARKER, Treasurer.  
JOHN B. DENNIS, Chairman of the  
Committee of State Accounts.

A further explanation was made semi-officially, as follows:

The government has been authorized to issue a new form of bond for consolidating and extending the date of the outstanding obligations of the State, amounting to about \$11,000,000. In the process of consolidation and conversion, \$5,040,000 of these new



bonds have been already issued, and \$2,500,000 of registered stock, and \$8,500,000 of sterling bonds, are in the hands of the State authorities, to be issued in connection with the conversion of the remaining \$6,000,000 of old bonds. Of course, all these issues are accompanied with the cancellation of an equal amount of old obligations, and involve no increase of the State debt. It may be asked, however, what of the remaining \$9,000,000 printed? In the first place, these are not bonds, not having been signed. They are simply so many blank forms, which the State Treasurer holds for the same purpose as the United States Government holds a reserve of blank registered bond forms, or a railroad holds a supply of blank stock certificates.

Later in November, in his annual message to the new Legislature, the Governor gave what he termed a full and correct statement of the actual debt of the State, from the Treasurer's books. This gave, as the total amount of bonds and stocks printed by the American Bank Note Company, \$22,540,000, accounted for as follows: on hand in the State Treasury, \$3,072,800; deposited for safe keeping with American Bank Note Company, \$6,000,000; cancelled and destroyed, \$3,953,200; outstanding, \$9,514,000:

Old debt.....	\$6,665,908 98
Less old bonds, paid July 1, 1871.....	212,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$6,453,908 98
New bonds.....	9,514,000 00
Less in hands of financial agent, to the credit of sinking fund commission.....	200,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$9,314,000 00
New bonds, in hands of financial agent, now in use as collateral security for loans.....	3,773,000 00
Amount of new bonds sold.....	\$5,541,000 00
Old debt, as above.....	6,453,908 98
	<hr/>
	\$11,994,908 98

The Governor stated that the increase in the bonded debt of the State represents mostly liabilities contracted under previous administrations, the form or obligation in some cases alone being changed, while a large fraction consists of bonds issued to meet the matured principal and accruing interest of the ante-war debt, in order to maintain the faith and credit of the State. Regarding the alleged over-issue of bonds, he said that, by the combined effort of the opponents of his administration, including the Chamber of Commerce and Board of Trade of Charleston, to depreciate the bonds heretofore issued, their purchasing value was seriously diminished, and it was necessary to increase the amount of bonds to raise the given amount of money called for by the several laws of the State.

Concerning his statement in September, to the congressional committee, the Governor said it was correct to the best of his knowledge at that date. His information as to the sale of bonds was then necessarily limited to the amount reported by the financial agent and the Treasurer.

Soon after the reception of the Governor's message, a committee was appointed to investigate the alleged over-issue of bonds. They

reported that, in their opinion, the State had been defrauded by an over-issue of State bonds amounting to \$6,314,000. These were issued, the committee stated, by the financial agent in New York, under the direction of the financial board, which is composed of the Governor, Attorney-General, and State Treasurer, subsequent to August 26, 1870, the date at which a twenty-four months' limitation fixed by law for the issue of bonds expired, pursuant to an act of March 26, 1869, entitled "An act to authorize the financial agent of the State of South Carolina, in the city of New York, to pledge State bonds as collateral security, and for other purposes," and were, therefore, clearly illegally issued. The committee further reported that the State Treasurer and the financial agent had neglected to make their annual reports as required by law. On the strength of these statements of the investigating committee, resolutions of impeachment against the Governor and Treasurer of the State were introduced into the House of Representatives. After several days of excited discussion, the resolution to impeach the Governor was defeated by a vote of 32 to 63; and that for the impeachment of the Treasurer by a vote of 27 to 63.

Subsequently, the Governor sent in to the Legislature a long message in reply to the charges made against him. In this he declared that the investigating committee had improperly construed the meaning of the law, and emphatically denied that there had been any over-issue of bonds, or that any one bond, of any class, had been issued except in pursuance of law. Whenever the acts authorizing the issue of State securities were susceptible of the slightest doubt of their real meaning and intent as regarded the issue of any class or amount of bonds, and their sale or hypothecation, the opinion of the Attorney-General, he said, was required and obtained by the financial board; and no bond had been issued contrary to his opinion.

Great excitement was created during the entire year throughout the State, by the reports of lawless acts, outrages, and murders in the "upper country," including the counties of Spartanburg, York, Union, Chester, Laurens, Newberry, Fairfield, Lancaster, and Chesterfield, by organized so-called "Ku-klux" bands, composed of enemies of the negroes and the dominant party, and the proceedings of the State and national Government against them. Early in January the Legislature appealed to the Governor to place a sufficient military force in the "riotous and refractory" counties for the protection of life, liberty, and property, and to bring the outlaws in them to punishment; but he replied by special message that the information at the time in the possession of the Executive department would not warrant such proceeding, and further, that if there was any portion of the State in which violence and disorder were so general as to disarm the power of the civil courts, he had no such mili-



tia force as would be competent to suppress them, nor means to place and maintain such a force in the field. A month later the Governor called upon the President for United States troops to suppress outrages in the counties of Union and York, where he reported men were murdered, or driven from their homes nightly, because of their political opinion; and at the same time forwarded to Washington a similar request from the majority in the General Assembly. The request was temporarily granted, and the condition of affairs in South Carolina was made the subject of congressional investigation.

In July, the "Ku-klux committee" of Congress, consisting of Senator Scott, of Pennsylvania, and Representatives Stevenson and Van Trump, of Ohio, the first two Republicans, and the latter a Democrat, visited portions of the alleged insurrectionary districts, and examined several witnesses. It was represented to Congress that the "Ku-klux" bands in the State were but part of a stupendous whole, having a broader scope than the redress of mere local grievances; and Senator Scott wrote to the President that there was no hope but from the strong arm of the Government under the new law of Congress, approved April 12, 1871, entitled "An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment." On the 17th day of October the President issued his proclamation, suspending the writ of *habeas corpus* in certain counties, as follows:

*By the President of the United States of America:*

*Whereas, Unlawful combinations and conspiracies have long existed, and do still exist, in the State of South Carolina, for the purpose of depriving certain portions and classes of the people of that State of the rights, privileges, immunities, and protection named in the Constitution of the United States, and secured by the act of Congress approved April the twentieth, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, entitled "An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States;"*

*And whereas, In certain parts of said State—to wit, in the counties of Spartanburg, York, Marion, Chester, Laurens, Newberry, Fairfield, Lancaster, and Chesterfield—such combinations and conspiracies do so obstruct and hinder the execution of the laws of said State and of the United States as to deprive the people aforesaid of the rights, privileges, and immunities, and protection aforesaid, and do oppose and obstruct the laws of the United States and their due execution, and impede and obstruct the due course of justice under the same;*

*And whereas, The constituted authorities of said State are unable to protect the people aforesaid in such rights within the said counties;*

*And whereas, The combinations and conspiracies aforesaid, within the counties aforesaid, are organized and armed, and are so numerous and powerful as to be able to defy the constituted authorities of said State and of the United States within the said State, and, by reason of said causes, the conviction of such offenders and the preservation of the public peace and safety have become impracticable in said counties:*

Now, therefore, I, Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, do hereby command all persons composing the unlawful combinations and conspiracies aforesaid to disperse and to retire

peaceably to their homes within five days of the date hereof, and to deliver, either to the Marshal of the United States for the District of South Carolina, or to any of his deputies, or to any military officer of the United States within said counties, all arms, ammunition, uniforms, disguises, and other means and implements used, kept, possessed, or controlled by them, for carrying out the unlawful purposes for which the combinations and conspiracies are organized.

In witness thereof I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington this twelfth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and the independence of the United States of America the ninety-sixth.

By the President: U. S. GRANT.  
HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State.

Subsequently a supplementary proclamation was issued excepting the county of Marion from the list of counties, and substituting for it the county of Union. A large force of the United States troops was stationed in the State, and all persons suspected of connection with the "Ku-klux" were arrested. At the close of the year about six hundred arrests had been made. The trials took place in the United States Court in Columbia. Many were found guilty, and sentenced to pay fines from twenty to a thousand dollars, and to be imprisoned for terms varying from one month to five years. The opponents in the State of the national Administration insisted that the acts were unwarrantable, and that the reports of the troubles were in every instance exaggerated. They acknowledged that some serious trouble had occurred, but they declared that it was caused by the corruption of the State administration, its action in organizing the negroes as a State militia and arming them, in creating new offices and placing ignorant negroes in them, and allowing bad men to rob the Treasury and squander the public money, and in imposing onerous burdens of taxation.

The people of the State are slowing acquiring an interest in the cause of public-school education. The whole number of free schools in operation during the year was 1,639; these were attended by 67,098 children, only about one-third of the whole number between the ages of six and sixteen in the State; but more than double the number attending during 1870. The number of teachers employed was 1,855, of which 1,150 were males and 705 females. The average salary paid to teachers was \$35 per month. The following is an exhibit of the school-funds of the State for the fiscal year ending October 31, 1871:

Regular legislative appropriation.....	\$150,000
Amount of poll-tax collected, estimated at.....	50,000
Deficiency appropriation.....	40,000
Total.....	\$240,000

The school-districts of the State number 462. A majority of these have voted a school-tax. A large majority of the children attending the free schools were colored. The act of 1870 to establish and maintain a system of free com-



mon schools in the State was repealed by the Legislature of 1870-71, and a substitute passed. This provides, for the government of the schools: a State-board of education; a State Superintendent and county-school commissioners, to be elected by the people; county boards of school examiners, and three school trustees in each district. It creates a commission consisting of the Governor of the State, the chairman of the Committee on Education of the Legislature, and two other members, elected by the Senate and the House, representing each, to procure and establish a uniform system of text-books for all the schools of the State; places the distribution of the school-moneys and incomes in the hands of the Board of Education, which is to consist of the several county-school commissioners and the State Superintendent; provides for the proper location and building of school-houses, and examination of teachers; and makes nine months the school year. The school commissioners of the city of Charleston, as a city-school board, are empowered to levy and cause to be collected, as other city taxes are, a sum not

to exceed one and one-half of one mill on the dollar on all taxable property in the city.

The condition of the various State institutions during the year has been satisfactory. The number of patients admitted into the Lunatic Asylum has been larger than in any previous year, and the number under treatment greater than ever before. Of the number admitted, 71 were males and 54 females. Of the number remaining in the institution at the end of October, 185 were males and 187 females; whites, 295; colored, 75. The receipts for the year from patients were \$9,824.78; from the State Treasury, \$34,000: total, \$43,824.78. The expenditures were greater than the receipts by \$21,271.48. The State Penitentiary contained during the year 557 prisoners; of this number 309 remained at the close of October. Of those who were discharged, 153 were pardoned. During the year 13 escaped. The value of work done, and manufactured articles produced by the convicts, was \$98,626.02; expenditures, \$104,134.02; showing an actual cost to the State, of the penitentiary, of \$5,558.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Abbeville.....	31,129	10,916	20,213	31,035	94	\$7,165,354	\$80,419
Anderson.....	24,049	14,456	9,593	23,965	84	5,770,180	60,660
Bamwell.....	35,724	13,573	22,146	35,543	176	9,682,451	73,833
Beaufort.....	24,359	5,309	20,050	24,300	159	4,414,476	49,000
Charleston.....	88,862	28,204	60,658	83,826	5,037	47,316,445	1,904,006
Chester.....	18,805	6,290	12,513	18,687	118	5,442,272	67,575
Chesterfield.....	10,584	6,275	4,309	10,503	81	2,414,785	31,140
Clarendon.....	14,038	4,660	9,366	14,012	26	2,508,068	31,832
Colleton.....	25,410	8,909	16,492	25,362	48	4,592,454	56,406
Darlington.....	26,243	10,097	16,146	26,172	71	4,719,282	47,192
Ridgefield.....	42,436	17,040	25,417	42,328	158	8,422,281	70,647
Fairfield.....	19,888	5,787	14,101	19,769	119	5,007,542	37,500
Georgetown.....	16,161	2,773	13,388	16,102	59	2,935,398	38,482
Greenville.....	22,262	15,121	7,141	22,144	118	5,043,130	61,169
Horry.....	10,721	7,486	3,235	10,699	22	1,496,501	12,000
Kershaw.....	11,754	3,800	7,954	11,695	59	3,146,161	43,717
Lancaster.....	12,087	6,159	5,924	12,053	29	1,939,910	17,133
Laurens.....	22,536	9,094	12,632	22,453	73	4,429,017	38,626
Lexington.....	12,983	8,452	4,536	12,949	39	3,464,197	39,329
Marion.....	22,160	11,423	10,732	22,112	48	4,582,914	57,406
Marlborough.....	11,814	5,146	6,668	11,797	17	2,346,978	31,197
Newberry.....	20,775	7,457	13,318	20,617	158	4,839,344	41,703
Oconee.....	10,636	8,114	2,422	10,404	132	2,316,649	19,886
Orangeburg.....	16,865	5,709	11,156	16,802	63	8,909,915	99,571
Pickens.....	10,269	7,730	2,538	10,250	10	1,386,002	29,601
Richland.....	23,025	7,842	15,177	22,356	669	7,807,020	84,897
Spartanburg.....	25,784	17,375	8,408	25,704	80	4,088,823	48,913
Sumter.....	25,268	7,469	17,805	25,157	111	5,301,101	68,478
Union.....	19,248	8,718	10,530	19,183	65	4,223,279	55,716
Williamsburg.....	15,430	5,846	10,143	15,452	37	3,159,693	35,519
York.....	24,236	12,114	12,167	24,177	109	4,905,815	42,533
Total for State.....	705,636	289,667	415,814	697,582	8,074	\$189,913,337	\$2,767,675

Included in the census are one Chinaman and 124 Indians. The true value of property was \$208,146,989. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$5,409,320. The aggregate value of farm-products, including bet-terments and additions to stock, was \$41,909,402; 156,314 pounds of wool were raised; 55,167 whites, and 235,164 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 137,246 are males, and 158,085 are females.

Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 12,490 are white males.

SPAIN, a kingdom of Europe. King, Amadeo I., born May 30, 1845, son of King Victor Emmanuel of Italy, assumed the crown of Spain, offered to him by the Spanish Cortes, on December 4, 1870; married, on May 30, 1867, to Maria, daughter of the Prince della Cisterna; his oldest son, Emmanuel, Duke of Apulia, born January 13, 1869. According to

the "Anuario estadístico de España," Madrid, into which the kingdom is divided, were, in 1870, the area and population of the provinces 1867, as follows:

PROVINCES.		Square miles.	Inhabitants.	PROVINCES.		Square miles.	Inhabitants.
Dist.	NEW CASTLE.			Dist.	ANDALUSIA.		
1. Madrid.....		2,993	491,984	26. Cadiz.....		5,201	500,567
2. Toledo.....		5,551	343,951	27. Huelva.....		2,806	417,346
3. Guadalajara.....		4,864	211,249	28. Cordova.....		4,118	191,303
4. Cuenca.....		6,720	242,231	29. Jaen.....		5,185	379,464
Total.....		20,158	1,289,415	30. Granada.....		5,179	390,145
5. MANCHA—Ciudad Real.....		7,832	264,908	31. Almeria.....		4,934	478,347
OLD CASTILE.				32. Malaga.....		3,299	352,946
6. Burgos.....		5,644	357,846	33. Total.....		2,821	490,826
7. Logroño.....		1,943	184,073			33,633	3,200,944
8. Santander.....		2,111	236,105	VALENCIA.			
9. Soria.....		3,833	157,173	34. Valencia.....		4,348	648,459
10. Segovia.....		2,710	154,202	35. Alicante.....		2,096	426,656
11. Avila.....		2,980	176,769	36. Castellon de la Plana.....		2,445	288,921
12. Palencia.....		3,123	194,527	Total.....		8,689	1,364,036
13. Valladolid.....		3,040	265,438	ARAGON.			
Total.....		25,234	1,716,193	37. Saragossa.....		6,601	403,362
LEON.				38. Huesca.....		5,872	272,157
14. Leon.....		6,161	354,737	39. Teruel.....		5,489	250,254
15. Zamora.....		4,131	262,524	Total.....		17,963	925,773
16. Salamanca.....		4,936	281,511	CATALONIA.			
Total.....		15,238	898,772	40. Barcelona.....		2,983	749,143
17. ASTURIAS—Oviedo.....		418,268	588,031	41. Tarragona.....		2,449	341,601
GALICIA.				42. Lerida.....		4,771	330,677
18. Corunna.....		3,076	609,337	43. Gerona.....		2,270	322,631
19. Lugo.....		3,784	464,353	Total.....		12,473	1,744,052
20. Orense.....		2,736	394,653	BASQUE.			
21. Pontevedra.....		1,737	469,439	44. Navarre.....		4,041	316,340
Total.....		11,333	1,937,793	45. Biscay.....		848	183,098
ESTREMADURA.				46. Guipuzcoa.....		727	176,297
22. Badajoz.....		8,680	430,049	47. Alava.....		1,203	102,494
23. Caceres.....		8,006	303,700	Total.....		6,819	778,229
Total.....		16,686	733,749	ISLANDS.			
MURCIA.				48. Balearic.....		1,800	284,398
24. Murcia.....		4,473	427,208	49. Canary.....		2,860	267,036
25. Albacete.....		5,965	221,444	Total.....		4,720	551,434
Total.....		10,438	648,652	Grand total.....		195,660	16,641,980

At the end of 1868 the population was estimated at 16,732,052; in 1869, at 16,733,779; in 1870, at 16,835,395. The population of the Spanish colonies in America, according to the latest dates, was 2,030,082; of those in Asia, 4,348,459; of those in Africa, 5,590; aggregate population of Spanish colonies, 6,384,131.

The estimates of the revenue for 1871-'72 were as follows (1 peseta = 18½ cents):

Direct taxes.....	206,827,944
Taxes on rents, pensions, etc.....	41,300,000
Indirect taxes.....	58,630,000
State monopolies (tobacco, lottery, and stamp tax).....	156,467,477
Revenue from state domains.....	34,961,050
Revenue from the Philippine Islands.....	5,000,000
War indemnity from Morocco and Cochinchina, together with divers receipts.....	35,500,000

Total.....	588,686,671
The expenditures were estimated at.....	637,397,023

Showing a deficit of..... 38,710,352

The length of railroads in operation, in January, 1870, amounted to 3,373 miles.

The report of the postal administration, for 1869, states the total revenue at 10,074,935

pesetas; expenditure, 5,713,457 pesetas: showing a surplus of revenue of 4,361,478 pesetas. Number of post-offices in 1868, 2,257. On January 1, 1870, the telegraph-lines in operation had an aggregate length of 6,955 miles; length of wire, 15,815 miles.

Amadeo, who, on November 16, 1870, had been elected King of Spain, and who on December 4th had formally accepted the crown from the hands of a deputation, landed at Cartagena on December 30th, and on January 2d entered Madrid, where he was received with great enthusiasm. On January 20th the King addressed to the sovereigns of Europe a letter, in which he announced that he had accepted the crown offered to him by the Spanish Cortes. The following is the full text of the letter addressed to Queen Victoria, those to the other sovereigns, except the King of Italy, being worded alike:

Don Amadeo I., by the grace of God and the national will, King of Spain, to the Queen of Great Britain, etc.

The Sovereign Cortes of the Spanish nation having



offered to us the crown of this noble country, we have judged, after acquiring the certainty that such election would involve no obstacles to the peace of Europe, that we ought to accept with gratitude an offer so honorable for us, although it is so weighty and imposes duties so difficult to fulfil. Thus it is that we have only decided to accept it in the firm and unalterable resolution to employ all our efforts and to consecrate all our existence to the good and prosperity of this great people. One of the surest means of obtaining it will be the maintenance of cordial harmony with the foreign sovereigns and states, especially those with whom Spain has for some time been bound up in friendly relations. Consequently, on bringing to your Majesty's knowledge our advent to the throne, which, after we took the oath to keep and cause to be kept the constitution of the monarchy, occurred on the 2d instant, we ask your Majesty to be pleased to honor us with your friendship, and at the same time to accept ours, which we hasten to offer you, in the full security that it will be unalterable and continuous. In this confidence we ask God to take your Majesty and the British nation into His holy keeping.

AMADEO.

MADRID, January 20, 1871.

The letter addressed to his father, Victor Emmanuel, is couched in somewhat different language, as might be expected from their relationship. To the Pope, who was well known to be as much opposed to the dethronement of Queen Isabella and to Victor Emmanuel, the King addressed the following letter:

**MOST HOLY FATHER:** The Sovereign Cortes of the Spanish nation having offered to us the crown of this noble country, we have judged, after acquiring the certainty that such election would involve no obstacles to the peace of Europe, that we ought to accept with gratitude an offer so honorable for us, although it is so weighty and imposes duties so difficult to fulfil. Thus it is that we have only decided to accept it in the firm and unalterable resolution to employ all our efforts and to consecrate all our existence to the good and prosperity of this great people. Born and educated in the pale of a Church which recognizes your Holiness as its visible head, and being now chief of a Catholic nation whose citizens, though free to choose and practise the worship they think best, in a great majority preserve the faith of their forefathers vigorous and unblemished, it will be our principal care, by our respect and adhesion to your Holiness, that the constant relations between your Holiness and this generous nation may be those which the spiritual father of the faithful ought to maintain with his true sons. Consent, therefore, your Holiness, that after notifying you of our advent to the throne, which, after our swearing to keep and to cause to be kept the constitution of the monarchy, occurred on the 2d instant, one of the first acts of our reign may be to protest our filial love and profound veneration. In asking your Holiness to be pleased to concede to us your holy apostolic benediction as a proof of your desire that we may be able worthily to comply with our new and elevated duties, we pray with all our heart to the Almighty to preserve your precious life for many and prosperous years.

Given in our palace at Madrid this 20th day of January, 1871, Most Holy Father, from your Holiness's humble and devoted son, AMADEO.

In February a serious misunderstanding arose between the Governments of Spain and Egypt, in consequence of an insult offered to the clerk of the Spanish consulate in Cairo. The Spanish Government demanded satisfaction, and, when this was not immediately granted, it sent its ultimatum; but at length

the mediation offered by other powers was accepted by both Governments.

At the new elections for the Cortes, held from March 13th to 15th, the ministry obtained a two-thirds majority. The new sessions were opened by the King on April 8d. In his speech from the throne the King expressed an ardent hope for the pacification of Cuba, and a strong desire for the resumption of relations with the Pope. He also recommended many reforms, especially as regards the finances of the country. On April 4th Olozaga was elected President of the Cortes. Nearly six weeks were spent in the verification of the election returns. The most important event in the political history of Spain about this time was the split in the Republican party. At a national assembly of delegates of the party, about one-third, under the leadership of Benitas and Salvochea, the latter of whom had been one of the leaders of the republican insurrection in Cadiz, declared their sympathy with the Paris Commune; while the others, and, in particular, Salmeron and Morayta, denounced the Commune and disclaimed any sympathy with its tendencies. The sessions of the Cortes were in general very stormy. A great tumult was produced when, on May 22d, the radicals presented a resolution for the establishment of a republic, and the Carlists submitted a motion declaring the election of King Amadeo to be void, and that Don Carlos of Spain was the rightful king. The discussion was long and excited, but was finally adjourned without a vote upon either proposition. On May 29th the Government, in reply to an interpellation of Castelar, the head of the Republican party, who had thus far studiously avoided expressing any opinion on the Paris Commune, declared that Spain would not close its ports against any fugitives, but the Government would comply with every just demand of France, and conscientiously execute all existing treaties. On the next day, a violent debate took place on the principles of the Commune, and, finally, a resolution censuring these principles was adopted by 233 against 25 votes. In June the law on the reorganization of the army was adopted by 182 against 27 votes, after republicans and Carlists, by leaving the hall, had twice delayed its adoption. The draft of an address to the King, prepared by the committee, was likewise adopted by a considerable majority, 164 against 98. Notwithstanding these two victories, the ministry was determined to resign, as it appeared to lose ground in the confidence of the country, owing chiefly to great embezzlements discovered in the administration of the finances. After several endeavors of the King to form a new Cabinet, composed of representatives of different parties, had failed, on July 24th Ruiz Zorrilla, one of the leaders of the Progresistas, accepted the position of Prime Minister and Minister of the Interior. The other members of the new Cabinet were, Cordova, Minister of



War; Sagasta, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Ruy Gomez, Minister of Finance; Rios, Minister of Justice; Becanger, Minister of the Navy; Madraz, Minister of Public Works; and Malcampo, Minister of the Colonies. Subsequently De Blas was appointed Minister of War. The Prime Minister declared that all the members of his Cabinet were members of the Progressist party, and would follow the policy inaugurated in the September revolution. Zorrilla had once before been President of the Council and twice Minister of Justice, occupying the latter position under Serrano's regency and in the Cabinet just dissolved. General Cordova, the Minister of War and provisionally of Foreign Affairs, was born in 1792, and entered the military service in 1810. He served in the army for many years. In 1850 he was appointed Captain-General of New Castile, and in the following year he was named to the same office in Cuba, but held the position for only a short time, being succeeded by Concha. He was made director-general of the cavalry in 1853. The next year after the revolution of Madrid he declined to form a new ministry at the command of the Queen, and was compelled to quit the capital and retire to France. He was afterward permitted to return, but took no very active part in the affairs of his country for a number of years, though he was lately a lieutenant-general of infantry. Of the other ministers, Señor Becanger was a member of the preceding ministry during Serrano's regency. Montero Rios, the new Minister of Justice, was secretary to the Ministry of Justice in the former Cabinet; and Ruy Gomez, the Minister of Finance, was a Deputy in the Cortes, who made himself prominent by his opposition to Señor Moret's financial measures. The first measures of the new ministry made a favorable impression. When subscriptions were opened to a new loan of 600,000,000 reals, seven times the total amount of the loan was offered, an occurrence without parallel in the financial history of Spain.

A tour which the King made through a number of provinces called forth many enthusiastic demonstrations, and appeared to increase his own popularity and the stability of the ministry. Espartero, whom the King visited in October at Logroño, assured him that he was ready to defend the will of the people and the dynasty of Savoy. As the Cortes, however, at the beginning of the new session in October, elected Sagasta, the opponent of Zorrilla, President, the Cabinet tendered its resignation. The King telegraphed an offer of the premiership to Espartero, who, however, declined on the ground of his age and infirmities. Sagasta, to whom the premiership was then offered, urged the calling on Zorrilla to continue with the same Cabinet, in the assurance that to carry out his policy he could count on all, or the greater portion of that part of the Progressistas which had voted in his (Sagasta's) favor. Zorrilla, however, declined, as did also Gen-

eral Cordova, the Minister of War. At length, Vice-Admiral Malcampo, who was recommended by Sagasta, accepted the task. The other members of the new Cabinet, whose appointment dates from October 6th, were: J. Bassols, Minister of War; Candau, Minister of the Interior; A. Colmenares, Minister of Justice; Balaguer y Angulo, Minister of Finance; and Montejo y Robledo, Minister of Agriculture. The appointment of the new Cabinet did not allay the political agitation, which, on the contrary, continued with increased animosity on the part of the different leaders. On October 16th a great republican meeting was held, at which Señor Orense presided. Resolutions were adopted declaring that the party would offer undying opposition to every form of government for Spain which was not purely republican. Nevertheless, in waging such war upon non-republican principles, they would not violate the laws of the land. Several speakers addressed the meeting, and some of them were very pronounced in their expressions against the present Government. The most violent proclaimed their perfect sympathy with republicans everywhere, and with the International Society, and declared that the faith of the republicans of Spain was identified with the doctrines of liberty and equal rights now rapidly spreading through all the countries of Europe. The political party headed by Señor Sagasta at the same time issued a manifesto. The document acknowledges the sovereignty of the national Government as now constituted, and insists on the maintenance of the integrity of the national dominions, with special and expressed reference to the suppression of the insurrection in Cuba. The manifesto attacks the International Society as a dangerous and unpatriotic organization. This manifesto called forth a counter-declaration by the adherents of Señor Zorrilla, in which they advocate the maintenance of order and strict enforcement of the laws, the consolidation of the power of the nation, and the support of the Savoy dynasty. This manifesto was signed by 141 Progressists. The Duke de Montpensier, who, at the supplementary elections held on October 1st, had been elected a member of the Spanish Cortes, in a letter to the president of that body informed him that he would take his seat as soon as the condition of his daughter's health would permit. On October 27th the Government announced that, in future, the colonial budget would be submitted to the Cortes. It was also stated that the cost of the war in Cuba during the past year had been \$62,000,000, and that the colonial deficit for the year would amount to \$11,000,000. On November 10th the Cortes passed a vote of confidence in the existing Government. The vote stood 191 yeas to 38 nays. The radical members abstained from voting. A few days later, however (November 17th), the Government was beaten in a test vote. During the discussion



upon the proposition to censure the Government, brought forward by the adherents of Señor Zorrilla, a counter-motion was submitted by Señor Ochoa, providing for the granting of entire liberty to religious societies throughout Spain, and the suppression of the decrees of the Provisional Government, of which Señor Zorrilla was a member, relative thereto. Pending this, a motion was made to declare the sitting of the Cortes permanent, and a spirited discussion followed. The Government eventually demanded its rejection as a Cabinet question, but their opponents had the majority, for, upon a division of the House, the motion was found to be adopted by a vote of 173 to 118. Admiral Malcampo, President of the Council of State and head of the ministry, at once mounted the tribune and read a royal decree proroguing the sitting of the Cortes without delay. The King then summoned to his presence the presidents of the two Houses for consultation as to the grave aspect of political affairs, and it became known that the ministry had resigned in a body.

At the municipal elections held on December 11th, the republicans carried one-half of the capitals of the provinces, and a large number of smaller towns. The ministerial crisis ended, toward the close of December, in the formation of a new Cabinet, which was composed as follows: Sagasta, President of the Council and Minister of the Interior; Malcampo, Minister of the Marine; De Blas, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Candau, Minister of Public Works; Topete, Minister of the Colonies; Angulo, Minister of Finances; Gamindes, Minister of War; and Groizard, Minister of Justice.

On April 12th the representatives of Spain, and the allied South American republics with which Spain had been at war, agreed in the peace conference, held at Washington, under the presidency of Mr. Fish, upon the following convention:

Agreement of armistice or general truce between the plenipotentiaries of Spain and those of Bolivia, Chili, Ecuador, and Peru.

ARTICLE I. By this convention the suspension of hostilities existing *de facto* between Spain on the one hand and the allied republics of Bolivia, Chili, Peru, and Ecuador, on the other, is changed into an armistice or general truce.

ART. 2. This armistice shall last indefinitely, and it cannot be broken by any of the belligerents until three years after express and explicit notification shall have been given by one to the other of the intention to renew hostilities. In this case such notification must be made through the Government of the United States.

ART. 3. Each of the belligerents, during the continuance of this armistice, shall have the privilege of free commercial intercourse with the neutral nations in all those articles considered to be of lawful trade in time of peace, all restrictions on neutral commerce therefore ceasing.

ART. 4. The present convention shall be ratified by the respective Governments, and the ratifications will be exchanged in the State Department at Washington within four months from the date of this convention, April 12, 1871.

ART. 5. The Governments which may not have sent their ratification of this convention within the term fixed in the preceding article may exchange their ratifications within the following two months.

ART. 6. If any of the Governments, owing to circumstances out of their control, shall not be able to exchange ratifications of this convention within the terms fixed in the preceding articles, they shall be granted the delay they may request from the other party without a new convention.

ART. 7. The proceedings of ratification and exchange shall not interfere with the continuance of the conferences designed for peace negotiations.

HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State.

MANRICO LOPEZ ROBERTS, Plenipotentiary of Spain.

MANUEL FREYRE, Plenipotentiary of Peru.

JOAQUIM GODOY, Plenipotentiary of Chili.

ANTONIO FLORES, Plenipotentiary of Ecuador.

MANUEL FREYRE, in representation of Bolivia.

The resistance of the native Cubans to Spanish rule continued throughout the year. The reports from Spanish and Cuban sources about the occurrences widely differ, and the establishment of the truth in many particular cases would be a difficult task. On January 19th the Cuban General Cornelio Porro, and other insurgents, came into Puerto Principe and surrendered themselves. On January 30th Count Valmaseda, who on December 13, 1870, had succeeded General de Roda as Captain-General of Cuba, received a letter from Edward Machado, Secretary of the Cuban House of Representatives, beseeching clemency. Machado wrote that the House to which he belonged had dissolved, and that the members thereof were looking after their personal safety. According to the same letter, Miguel G. Gutierrez, Vice-President of the Cuban Republic, was with his son wandering about in the woods. Proclamations issued by President Cespedes in January, and by Ignacio Agramonte, who signed himself general-in-chief of the Cuban forces, expressed an abiding faith in the final success of the national cause. In March the Spanish troops in Cuba took the oath of allegiance to King Amadeo and the Constitution. The volunteers only took the oath of fealty to the King, but not to the Constitution. On April 18th the Bishop of Havana arrived at Havana, on his return from the Vatican Council, but was refused permission to go ashore, as the volunteers suspected him of a secret sympathy with the cause of Cuban independence, and the commanders of the volunteers, on whose vote the Government of Madrid had made the permission to land dependent, voted (seven out of ten) against allowing him to enter Cuba. Skirmishes and engagements between the Spanish troops and the Cubans continued to be of frequent occurrence, but were in general of no military importance. An engagement near Mayari, on February 16th, was claimed by the Cubans as a great victory; while in July an official report of the Captain-General announced a crushing defeat of Rafael Quesada, who had just landed with two hundred men on the coast near Guantanamo. In August the Cuban Generals



Quesada and Figueredo were executed at Santiago. On December 14th the official organ of the Spanish authorities announced that three thousand two hundred insurgents had signed at Puerto Principe a document declaring their submission to the Spanish Government. The document states that the insurgents still in the field were, almost exclusively, negroes under the leadership of Ignacio Agramonte, who had rebelled against Cespedes. On December 27, 1871, Captain-General Valmaseda issued a proclamation in which he says the offer of pardon to the insurgents cannot last forever. He now gives notice that every insurgent captured after the 15th of January, 1872, will be shot, and those surrendering after that date will be sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. The negro men are to be treated the same as the whites. All negro women captured will be delivered to their owners, and will be compelled to wear a chain for four years, and all white women captured in the woods after the 15th of January will be banished from the country. The chiefs of insurgent bands will be allowed to surrender, until the 15th of January, under the conditions hitherto granted. The Cuban reports on the progress of the war frequently charged the Spanish authorities, and in particular the volunteers, with committing the greatest cruelties. In November the Spanish authorities ordered a punishment for a political offence, which has been regarded as rash and severe in the extreme, although their reasons have not been stated. Eight medical students, who were found guilty of having demolished the grave of Gonzalo Castañon, were by the court-martial sentenced to be shot, and the sentence was immediately executed.

**STEAM-BOILER INSPECTION AND EXPERIMENTS.** The Steam-Boiler Inspection and Insurance Company at Hartford, Conn., states the results of the inspections made under its direction in the months of November and December, 1871, which are summarily as follows:

During these two months, 1,490 visits of inspection were made, and 2,965 boilers examined—2,656 externally and 1,096 internally—while 240 were tested by hydraulic pressure. The number of defects in all discovered were 1,566, of which 332 were regarded as dangerous. These defects were as follows: Furnaces out of shape, 71—17 dangerous; fractures, 99—62 dangerous; burned plates, 95—43 dangerous; blistered plates, 204—23 dangerous; sediment and deposit, 232—22 dangerous; incrustation and scale, 235—23 dangerous; external corrosion, 90—24 dangerous; internal corrosion, 45—7 dangerous; internal grooving, 33—5 dangerous; water-gauges defective, 93—10 dangerous; blow-out defective, 26—9 dangerous; safety-valves overloaded and out of order, 49—14 dangerous; pressure-gauges defective, 230—14 dangerous; boilers without gauges, 8; cases of deficiency of water, 15—2 dangerous; cases of broken braces and stays, 52—29 dangerous; boilers condemned as unsafe to use, 34. Among the defects enumerated, fractures are quite numerous, and they call attention to it from the fact that several cases have been found where the difficulty originated in poor workmanship in the construction of the boiler;

for instance, a case was found where a seam was cracked in line of the rivets for three feet, and on close examination it was ascertained that the defect had its origin with the "drifting-tool." Several similar cases have been met with, and, although presenting fractures of less extent, are perhaps none the less dangerous from the fact that a weak point in the boiler is provided, which, upon severe strain being brought, is liable to be increased suddenly with serious results. Plates often become burned and weakened in places impossible to discover, except the boiler is cold and subjected to both internal and external examination. A case of this kind is the following: The brick-work setting of the boiler had become broken down on the side against the brick wall of the building. The fire had gone up beyond the water-line, and badly burned and weakened the sheets exposed. The boiler was set with the front in the chimney, and the defect was so far forward that the fire escaped through the break into the chimney. No idea or apprehension of danger was suspected, until a cold examination revealed the defect and prevented disaster. More or less ignorance prevails relative to the importance of a good safety-valve. And in the fitting up of a boiler, or nest of boilers, the ignorance of the boiler maker and fitter is often glaringly apparent. There seems to be no calculation made relative to the fitness of appliances for the work required of them. Of course this is not true of those who, by long experience and careful observation, have ascertained just what the wants of a boiler are, but more particularly of irresponsible concerns that have no conception of the immense strain brought to bear on boilers at work, nor of the importance of having all the appliances adapted to the size of boiler, pressure of steam carried, and amount of work required.

In a large mill using six boilers there was but one safety-valve, and the escape-pipe from this valve was only two inches in diameter. The boilers condemned were not all beyond repair, though many were entirely worn out. Those capable of being renovated have been put in good condition, and will doubtless last for some time yet. There were twenty-four boiler-explosions during the months of November and December, doing serious damage, and killing 19 and wounding 38.

Experiments have been made at Sandy Hook, N. Y., by Mr. Francis B. Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J., on steam-boiler explosions, which present the following results:

The first experiment, November 22d, was made on a boiler built by Fletcher, Harrison & Co., in 1858, and taken out of the steamboat Joseph Belknap, in July last, after having been thirteen years in use.

It had been subjected to a hydrostatic pressure of 112 pounds per square inch, which broke a few of the braces without altering the form of the semicircular top of the rectangular front. After being repaired, it was again subjected to a hydrostatic test of 82 pounds per square inch, without the rupture of any part; and again to a steam-pressure of 60 pounds per square inch, without fracture.

In this experiment the fuel used was wood, and it was intended to burst the boiler by steam-pressure under the condition of 12 inches of water above the top of the flues; but it was found that the pressure could not be raised above 93 pounds per square inch, owing to the excessive leakage of steam from the seam joining the steam-chimney to the boiler-shell. At the above pressure no fracture occurred, but the form of the semicircular top of the rectangular front underwent a change. The experiment was only of value in showing the strength of a boiler of this type and construction after thirteen years' service in a vessel.

The next experiment was made on a rectangular box, built to represent the flat water-space or water-leg of the Westfield's boiler, recently exploded at



New York on board that vessel, with great destruction of property and life. This box was 6 feet long, 4 feet high, and 4 inches wide, all over. The two side-plates were of the best flange fire-box iron,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch thick, manufactured by the "Abbott Iron Company." The plates were held together by a single row of rivets at their edges, passing through a frame made of wrought-iron bars, mitred at their ends, and having the same outside dimensions as the box. These bars were  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, 2 inches deep, and perforated at the centre line by the holes for the rivets. The side-plates were braced together every 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches one way and 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches the other way of their surface, by bolts of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch diameter, with threads cut upon each end and screwed into corresponding threads cut in the plates over which both ends of the bolts were slightly (and but very slightly) riveted. The box was placed on one edge upon an 8-inch-thick brick wall, and was enclosed with side-walls of brick masonry, with the exception of a strip 15 inches deep at the top and 12 inches wide at one side, which protruded into the air, and to which the gauges were attached. The enclosed portion of the box was heated by two small furnaces without intercommunication, the fire-grates of each being 27 inches long and 14 inches wide. The fuel was wood, and the products of combustion were discharged through two sheet-iron pipes. The surface of the box exposed to the fire was 19 $\frac{1}{2}$  square feet, and was all water-heating surface, as the box was filled with water to within 9 inches of its top. Of the total interior height of the boiler, therefore, 37 inches were occupied by water and 7 inches by steam. The fires being brought to steady action, and steam raised to the atmospheric pressure, the opening for the escape of the latter was closed, and the pressure rose gradually, in 33 minutes, to 165 pounds.

When the pressure reached 165 pounds to the square inch, the box exploded with a loud report, completely demolishing the brick-work by which it was enclosed. The two sides were hurled in exactly opposite directions, and to about equal distances, at right angles to their surfaces. The fracture had occurred in one plate only, and was along the whole riveted seam joining it to the frame. For a large part of the length of the seam, this plate was torn out between the rivets, and for the remaining part the rivets were sheared. The other plate was not fractured, nor were the bars of the frame broken; the plate and the frame remained riveted together, but not uninjured—all the bars of the latter being bent considerably inward, forming an irregular curve of from 4 to 6 inches versed-sine. Both plates were bulged out irregularly, so as to be about 9 inches' dishing, and the bulging took place near the bars. Not one of the bolts was broken, and neither the threads upon their ends, nor the threads in the plate, were stripped or injured, but the slight riveting over of the ends of the bolts was broken off in all of them.

The fact that the plates did not rupture at the centre, under their great amount of bulging (and only one of them tearing off at the line of rivets along its edge), shows the excellence of the metal which endured this great, almost instantaneous, and permanent stretching without fracture; and to this same extensive stretching must be attributed the escape of the screw-threads on the ends of the bolts, and in the plates, from injury. The plate, by stretching, simply enlarged the diameter of the hole in which the threads were cut, until the bolt, thus left free, slipped through without injury to its threads. Only breaking off the slight riveting over of its ends. Had these bolts been secured by nuts on the outside of the plates, the box would have borne an enormously greater pressure than that which exploded it. Between the bolts there was a small permanent stretching of the plates, giving each space between the bolts a slightly dishing or bulged form, in addi-

tion to the general bulging of the plates, thus forming a system of secondary bulges, as it were; and around every bolt both plates were strongly marked by a congeries of circular crispations.

The conclusions from this experiment are: That a gradually-accumulating steam-pressure in a boiler can produce a true explosion, violently hurling its fragments, with a loud report, to a considerable distance, even though 84 per cent. of its capacity be filled with water; and that screw-bolts should not be used in boiler-construction without nuts, or having, as an equivalent, a large portion of their ends formed into massive rivet-heads; because the stretch of the plates is sufficiently great, under a much less pressure than will fracture the bolts or strip their threads, to allow the latter to slip through uninjured.

Previous to this experiment, the box had been subjected to a hydrostatic pressure of 138 pounds per square inch, and to a steam pressure of 102 pounds per square inch, without fracture.

The third experiment was made on November 23d. The boiler exploded during this experiment was built by T. F. Secor in 1845, and taken out of the steamboat Bordentown in August last, after having been twenty-five years in use. When taken out, the inspector's certificate allowed it to be worked with a pressure of 30 pounds per square inch. It was a horizontal fire-tube boiler, with the tubes returned immediately above the furnace and combustion-chamber.

It had but one furnace, and that was 11 feet 5 inches in width, with grate-bars 7 feet in length. The top of the furnace and the top of the combustion-chamber were flat, and braced to the flat top of the shell above them by rectangular braces 2 inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in cross-section, placed 17 inches apart cross-wise the boiler, and 12 inches apart lengthwise the boiler, each brace holding a flat surface of 204 square inches, to which it was attached by crow-feet so arranged that the flat surface between the sustaining rivets was 12 inches square. The flat water-spaces were braced at intervals of 8 inches in one direction, and 12 inches in the other, by 1 inch diameter screw-bolts, each of which held a flat surface of 96 square inches. The iron plates of the boiler were a large  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick. The tubes were of iron, and 384 in number, arranged in 8 rows vertically and 48 rows horizontally. Each tube was 2 inches in outside diameter and 12 feet in extreme length. The total height occupied by the tubes, from the lower side of the lower tube to the upper side of the upper tube, was 22 inches. The tubes were divided into sixteen groups, and the groups were separated by water-spaces  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide in the clear vertically, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide in the clear horizontally. From the lower side of the lower row of tubes to the top of the furnace and combustion-chamber, was a space 6 inches in width for water-circulation. The bridge-wall and the bottom of the combustion-chamber were of brick. The furnace had no water-bottom, but its side-legs of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches' width rested in a pan which covered the entire area beneath its furnace.

The shell of the boiler was rectangular, with the exception that the vertical sides were joined to the flat top by quadrantal arcs of 37 inches' radius. All the seams were single riveted. Upon the centre of the boiler was a cylindrical steam-drum of 6 feet diameter and 8 feet 8 inches height. The flat water-space at the front of the furnace was  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, and that at the back end of the boiler was 5 inches wide, including thicknesses of metal. The width of the boiler was 12 feet 2 inches, its length was 15 feet 5 inches, and its height, exclusive of the steam-drum, was 8 feet 6 inches. The shell was braced very unequally. Each upper horizontal brace,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch large in diameter, sustained the pressure upon a surface 23 by 12 inches, or 336 square inches; and each rectangular vertical brace adjacent the sides, 2 inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in cross-section, sustained the pressure upon a



surface 19 by 12 inches, or 228 square inches; these were the weakest places. The following were the grate and water heating surfaces of the boiler:

	Square feet.
Grate-surface .....	79½
Heating-surface in furnace .....	180
Heating-surface in combustion-chamber and back connection .....	103
Heating-surface in tubes .....	2,171
Heating-surface in uptake .....	64
Total heating-surface .....	2,518

This boiler had been subjected to an hydrostatic pressure of 60 pounds per square inch, when twelve crow-feet gave way. After being repaired, it was again subjected to an hydrostatic pressure of 50 pounds per square inch, which it bore without fracture; and again to a steam-pressure of 45 pounds per square inch, which it also sustained without fracture. The fuel used in the experiment was wood, and the water-level in the boiler was 15 inches above the highest point of the tubes. When the fire had been brought to steady action, the pressure of the steam gradually increased, commencing with the pressure of 2½ pounds per square inch, to 5½ pounds in 18 minutes.

At the pressure of 50 pounds per square inch, some of the braces in the boiler gave way with a loud report, and when the pressure of 5½ pounds was reached, the boiler exploded with terrific violence. The steam-drum and a portion of the shell attached to it, forming a mass of about three tons' weight, were hurled to a great height in the air and fell to the earth at about 450 feet from the original position of the boiler, crushing several trees in their fall. Two other large fragments fell at less distances, while smaller ones were thrown much farther. Almost the whole of the boiler was literally torn into shreds, which were scattered far and wide, the only portion remaining where the boiler had been, being the tubes. These, though considerably distorted, were otherwise uninjured. Both tube-plates had been blown from the tubes in opposite directions, and at the same moment, for nearly all the tubes were found lying in a heap on the ground immediately beneath the place they had occupied in the boiler, the riveting of their ends over the plates having been simultaneously stripped. The top of the furnace and the top of the combustion-chamber, which, in the boiler, were immediately beneath the tubes, had entirely disappeared into *débris*, as had also the sides and ends of the shell. The boiler seems to have first yielded by the fracture of the upper row of horizontal braces. The loud report heard, when the pressure attained 50 pounds per square inch, was probably caused by their breaking. The larger masses were all thrown in one direction—at right angles to the side of the boiler; but the smaller fragments were projected radially in all directions, as from a centre. Two heavy bomb-proofs, constructed of large timbers and sand for the protection of the other boilers, were dislodged, and a part of the fence of the enclosure was destroyed by the impact of the flying fragments. The crow-feet, in most cases, remained firmly attached to the shell, and the braces had parted—probably the welds—leaving the ends still secured to the crow-feet. The screw-bolts which braced the flat water-spaces had slipped from their fastenings in the plate without injury to the screw-threads either upon them or in the plate. The latter was permanently bulged or dished between the bolts, and this stretching of the metal had, by its enlargement of the holes, allowed the screw-ends of the bolts to draw out without injury to the threads, either on the bolts or in the plates.

The ground beneath, and for a considerable distance around where the boiler stood, was saturated with the water of the boiler, in fact made into mud, and the adjacent grass and small shrubbery were so drenched that an ordinary boot was wet through by walking among them. At seven minutes before the explosion took place, the water-gauge on the boiler

was examined, and found to indicate the water-level 15 inches above the top of the tubes.

The conclusions drawn from this experiment were the following:

1. An old boiler, containing a large mass of water above the highest point of its heating-surface, can be exploded with such complete destruction as to reduce it into mere *débris*, and hurl the fragments in all directions with a force that no ordinary construction of building or vessel could withstand.

2. That the pressure required for so devastating an explosion is the very moderate one of 5½ pounds per square inch.

3. That with only a wood-fire, generating a far less quantity of heat in equal time than a coal-fire, there were required only thirteen minutes to raise the pressure from the inspector's working allowance of 30 pounds per square inch, to the exploding pressure of 5½ pounds per square inch, showing that a few minutes' absence or neglect of the engineer, coupled with an overloaded or inoperative safety-valve, are all that is needed to produce the most destructive steam-boiler explosion, even with an old and unequally-braced boiler, in which it might be supposed a rupture of the weakest part would precede other fracture, and allow the escape of the pressure without doing further injury.

4. That in accounting for either the fact of an explosion, or for its destructive effects, there is no necessity for hypotheses of low water, enormous pressures, instantaneous generations of immense quantities of steam, superheated steam, the formation of hypothetical gases, development of electricity, etc., etc. The most frightful catastrophe can be produced by simply gradually accumulating the pressure of saturated steam to a strain at which the strength of the boiler yields, nor need that pressure be much above what is ordinarily employed with boilers of this type.

5. That there is no flashing of the boiler-water into steam at the moment of an explosion. On the contrary, with the exception of the small portion of this water vaporized (after the reduction of the pressure, owing to the rupture of the boiler) by the contained heat in it between that due to the temperature of the steams of the exploding pressure and of the atmospheric pressure, it remains unchanged, and is thrown around, drenching the objects near it, and scalding whoever it falls upon.

6. The weakest portion of the boiler-braces was in their welds.

7. The equal stretching in all directions of the boiler-plates between the screw-bolts, due to their bulging under the pressure, was sufficient to permit the slipping out of the bolts without injury to the screw-threads either upon them or in the plates.

8. That this experiment has conclusively disposed of several theories of steam-boiler explosion, replacing vague conjecture and crude hypothesis with exact experimental facts, and, by thus narrowing the field for the search of truth, has made its discovery more probable.

These experiments were witnessed by a number of scientific and practical gentlemen conversant with, and interested in, the construction and application of steam-boilers, and a report was drawn up by B. F. Isherwood, E. S. De Luce, and Sidney Albert, chief engineers, U. S. Navy, of which the above are extracts.

STEWART, ROBERT M., a political leader in Missouri, and former Governor of the State, born in Truxton, Cortland County, N. Y., March 12, 1815; died in St. Joseph, Mo., September 24, 1871. When a boy he migrated to Kentucky, and some years later to Missouri,



making his home in Buchanan County, in that State, in 1838. He had, in his changes of residence, managed to pick up a good education, but did not, we believe, enter either of the learned professions. His abilities secured his election to the State Senate in due season, and he remained a member of that body, by repeated reëlections, for ten years. In 1845 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In 1857 he was elected Governor of the State, after an unusually spirited canvass, by a large majority, and served his four years with great credit to himself and benefit to the State. He inaugurated the system of internal improvements by railroads which is now rapidly building up Missouri. In 1861 he warmly espoused the Union cause and entered the army, but his failing health prevented him from remaining in the field, and he was compelled to retire from the service.

**SULPHUR, ABSORPTION OF, BY GOLD.** Mr. William Skey, analyst to the Geological Survey of New Zealand, while investigating the causes of the reported loss of gold during the process of extraction at the Thames gold-fields, observed that much of this loss could scarcely be referred to any of those causes generally supposed operative for it. He therefore tested the actual condition of the natural surfaces of numerous specimens of Thames gold, in respect to their behavior with mercury, and examined, further than has hitherto been done, into its comportment with several of those substances likely to be associated with it in a natural way. The results of these examinations are minutely recorded in his paper, and the following short abstract of them is made by the London *Chemical News*. The author finds—

1. That numerous samples of bright, clean-looking gold, of all degrees of fineness, refuse to amalgamate on any part of their natural surfaces, though taken directly from the reef and untouched by hand.

2. That on such surfaces sulphur is always present.

3. That native gold, or gold in a pure state, readily absorbs sulphur from moist sulphuretted hydrogen or sulphide of ammonium, and absorbs it directly when administered in boiling water.

4. That surfaces so treated refuse to amalgamate, though no apparent change can be observed in their aspect.

5. That gold so affected is rendered amalgamable by roasting in an open fire, unless copper is present to the extent of seven per cent. (or perhaps less), while the same effect is produced by the contact of cyanide of potassium, chromic and nitric acid, and chloride of lime acidified.

6. That this absorption is altogether of a chemical nature.

7. That sulphates of iron, in presence of air and water, decomposed various metallic sulphides common to auriferous reefs, in such a manner as to liberate sulphuretted hydrogen.

The action of sulphuretted hydrogen upon gold, in rendering it non-amalgamable when placed in contact with mercury, was demonstrated with striking effect by the author.

From these results he has been led to suppose that a large area of the natural surfaces

of native gold is covered with a thin film of an auriferous sulphide, and that the greater part of the gold which escapes amalgamation at the battery is represented by that portion of this sulphurized gold which has remained unabraded during the processes of milling or extraction from the reef; the state of the gold, rather than that of the mercury, therefore, being the greatest impediment to thorough amalgamation.

In addition to these results, the author communicated others relative to the effect of solutions of sulphuretted hydrogen and sulphide of ammonium upon platinum. In rendering it non-amalgamable, he believed a sulphide of the metal had formed in each case, since chromic acid rendered it again amalgamable. He also stated that this metal is also affected by ammonia or the fixed alkalis that it will not amalgamate, except in presence of a mineral acid, from which he suspects platina is capable of superficial oxidization when in contact with alkaline substances, even at common temperatures. The author found that his samples of gold were not affected by the alkalis in this manner, except in the case of one from Victoria, a singularity from which was argued the presence of palladium in this particular sample.

**SUN, ECLIPSE OF.** A total eclipse of the sun occurred December 12, 1871. The phenomenon was visible chiefly in Southern India, the central line of totality passing near Poodocottah, Ootacamund, Trichinopoly, and other villages convenient for purposes of observation. The term of total obscuration was about two minutes and a half. The eclipse was observed successfully, by strongly-organized parties stationed at different points, and representing the British Association, and the German, French, and Indian Governments. Only partial accounts, and those from the chiefs of parties, or single observers of celebrity, have come to hand; but they leave no doubt of the remarkably valuable results obtained. *Nature* prints a brief report from Prof. J. Norman Lockyer, whose quarters were at Ootacamund, and who had a cloudless sky and a perfect view. His principal work was limited to spectroscopic observations, and especially of streamers. At the moment of totality, he tried the spectrum of a streamer above the point at which the sun had disappeared, and found it to consist undoubtedly of glowing gas. He says:

I then returned to the finder of my telescope, a 3½ inch, and studied the structure of the corona and prominences. One of the five prominences was admirably placed in the middle of the field, and I inspected it well. I was not only charmed with what I saw, but delighted to find that the open-slit method is quite competent to show us prominences well without any eclipse. I felt as if I knew the thing before me well, had hundreds of times seen its exact equivalent as well in London, and went on to the structure of the corona. Scarcely had I done so, however, when the signal was given at which it had been arranged that I was to do this in the 6-inch Greenwich refractor. In this instrument, to which I rushed,



the structure of the corona was simply exquisite and strongly developed. I at once exclaimed, "Like Orion!" Thousands of interlacing filaments, varying in intensity, were visible, in fact I saw an extension of the prominence-structure in cooler material. This died out somewhat suddenly some 5' or 6' from the sun, I could not determine the height precisely, and then there was nothing; the rays so definite to the eye had, I supposed, been drawn into nothingness by the power of the telescope; but the great fact was this, that close to the sun, and even for 5' or 6' away from the sun, there was nothing like a ray, or any trace of any radial structure whatever to be seen. While these observations were going on, the eclipse terminated for the others, but not for me. For nearly three minutes did the coronal structure impress itself on my retina, until at last it faded away in the rapidly-increasing sunlight.

Captain Maclear, who was of the Lockyer party, looked at the corona with the naked eye at the moment of totality, and saw a bright glory round the moon, stellar-form, six-pointed, something like the nimbus painted about a saint's head, extending to a diameter and a half. Looking through the finder, he noticed the same form, but very much reduced in size and brilliancy; then examined it with a 6-inch object-glass, and saw nothing but a bright glow around the moon, not higher than one of the large prominences then visible. The color of the corona appeared to him a light pinkish white, very brilliant, the rest of the sky and every thing else around having a bluish tinge.

Mr. Pringle, stationed at the same point, made the following memoranda of his studies of the corona:

I next observed with the naked eye: corona appeared radial, of a purplish-white color, brightest near the body of the moon; no very long rays perceptible. On holding the head sideways, rays of corona remained permanent, showing none to be due to defect of vision. Next observed corona through 24" finder of refractor. Structure well defined, wavy, nebulous, permanent. Remarkable a curiously-curved portion of corona, divided by a partial rift from an oblique ray. I should imagine the corona to extend about 7' beyond the sun, but did not accurately estimate the distance while observing. When thirty seconds of totality remained, I went to finder of equatorial reflector; structure of corona not so apparent with higher power. Several prominences visible; one of large size, structure similar to that of corona. At about twelve seconds before end of totality, a perceptible brightening along the edge of the moon on the side of appearance; a few seconds before end of totality, I went to one prism corona spectroscope attached to 74" reflector. At the end of totality, a considerable number of bright lines flashed in (what proportion of the whole I cannot say, perhaps a third). The line near D noticeably bright; continuous spectrum faintly visible a moment before the sun's limb showed. After totality observed at finder, the summit of a large prominence opposite the point of sun's reappearance visible for several seconds after totality.

Perhaps the most important observations made were those of Prof. L. Respighi, who was fortunate in having a prism of uncommon excellence. On the day before the eclipse he had, by means of the direct-vision spectroscope, ascertained the state of the chromosphere, and the protuberances, and found the latter small, in a condition which seemed to him to be

favorable for examining the corona during the eclipse. At the instant of totality, the field of the telescope exhibited, he says, a most astonishing spectacle. The chromosphere at the edge, which was the last to be eclipsed—surmounted for a space of about 50° by two groups of prominences, one on the right and the other on the left of the point of contact—was reproduced in the four spectral lines, C, D<sup>2</sup>, F, and G, with extraordinary intensity of light, and the most surprising contrast of the brightest colors.

The green zone surrounding the disk of the moon was the brightest, the most uniform, and the best defined. The red zone was also very distinct and well defined, while the blue zone was faint and indistinct. The green zone was well defined at the summit, though less bright than at the base; its form was sensibly circular, and its height about 6' or 7'. The red zone exhibited the same form and approximately the same height as the green, but its light was weaker and less uniform. The height of the green zone was estimated by comparison with the moon's diameter, and from the observed distance of the spectral lines of the prominences.

These colored zones shone out upon a faintly illuminated ground, without any marked trace of color. If the corona contained rays of any other kind, their intensity must have been so feeble that they were merged in the general illumination of the field.

Soon after the middle of the total eclipse, there appeared on the eastern limb, at about 110° from the north point, a fine group of prominences formed of jets rather low but very bright, some rectilinear, others curved round the sun's limb, and exhibiting the intricate deviations and all the characters of prominences in the neighborhood of solar spots. The brightness and color of these jets were so vivid as to give them the appearance of fire-works.

The spaces between some of these jets were perfectly dark, so that the red zone of the corona appeared to be entirely wanting there. Perhaps, however, this was only an effect of contrast due to the extraordinary brightness of the neighboring jets. I have thought it right to refer to this peculiarity, because the appearance of interstices, or dark spaces, between prominences of considerable brightness, is often observed by means of the spectroscope, independently of total eclipses.

The green and red zones were as well developed at the western as at the eastern limb, while the blue remained faint and ill defined. Soon after the appearance of the chromosphere at the western edge, there was suddenly projected on the spectrum of the sun's limb, which then appeared beyond that of the moon, a stratum of bright lines, separated by dark spaces; but I could not determine whether they were due to a general or partial reversal of the spectral solar lines, or to a simple discontinuity in the spectrum, since they were too soon immersed in a flood of light, which put an end to the totality of the eclipse.

Prof. Respighi's observations are interpreted as confirming the discovery by the American observer, Prof. C. A. Young, that a region somewhat more extensive than the ring-formed corona shines with a light forming the green line, and that this extended region is a true atmospheric envelope of the sun. The great facts thought now to be demonstrated (as a writer in the *Athenæum* says) are these: that surrounding the sun to a depth of nearly 200,000 miles—reaching, therefore, above the summits of the loftiest prominences—there is an



atmosphere consisting of glowing hydrogen, and of some other vapor, distinct in condition and composition from the chromosphere, whose average height is only about 4,000 miles. This enormous external shell must be of extreme rarity, or the pressure on the chromosphere would greatly exceed the actual observed pressure. It is outside the atmosphere that the radiated corona projects into the surrounding space to distances often exceeding 1,000,000 miles.

Prof. Janssen's observations corroborate those of Prof. Respighi, and in a note to the French Academy he says: "The question whether the corona is due to the earth's atmosphere is now disposed of, and we may look forward to a series of researches into the matter surrounding the sun, which cannot fail to be extremely interesting and fruitful." Prof. Lockyer, in a second brief notice of his observations, strengthens the same opinion with the remark, "The composition and structure of a part of the corona have been forever set at rest."

Many excellent photographs of the corona and prominences were taken.

The expedition to Melbourne proved a failure, on account of the weather.

SWEDEN AND NORWAY, two kingdoms in Northern Europe, united under one King; present King, Charles XV., born May 8, 1826; succeeded his father July 8, 1859. The United States Government was, in 1870, represented at Stockholm by Major-General C. O. Andrews. The area and population of Sweden, according to the census of December 31, 1869, were as follows:

PROVINCES.	Square miles.	Population.
1. Gottland .....	33,238	2,425,392
2. Svealand .....	29,044	1,217,967
3. Norrland and Lapland .....	94,147	515,398
Total .....	156,429	4,158,757

Adding to the area 14,087 square miles of water, the total area of the kingdom amounts to 170,516 square miles. The area and population of Norway, according to the census of 1867, were as follows:

SIFTS.	Square miles.	Population.
1. Christiania .....	10,053	448,374
2. Hamar .....	19,708	
3. Christiansand .....	15,407	328,742
4. Bergen .....	14,869	267,354
5. Trondhjem .....	19,557	256,529
6. Tromsøe .....	42,686	155,335
Total (1865) .....	122,275	1,701,756

In 1868, according to an official calculation, based on the movement of population, the number of inhabitants was 1,720,691.

The Swedish budget for 1872 fixes the revenue at 46,225,000 rix-dollars (one rix-dollar = twenty-eight cts.); the expenditure at 51,469,840 rix-dollars; deficit, 5,244,840 rix-dollars; public debt, on December 31, 1870, 118,000,000 rix-dollars.

The marine numbered, in the year 1871, 31

steamers, carrying 143 guns, 15 sailing-vessels, carrying 190 guns, and 62 sloops, carrying 87 guns. The imports, in the year 1869, were valued at 136,600,000 rix-dollars; exports at 125,900,000 rix-dollars. The movement of shipping, in the year 1869, consisted of 6,058 vessels entered, of 206,957 lasts; and 12,201 vessels cleared, of 557,834 lasts (one Swedish last = four and seven-tenths English tons). The merchant navy was composed in 1869 of 3,357 vessels, of 105,412 lasts; and 358 steamers, of 10,372 horse-power. Length of railroads in operation at the end of 1869, 1,129 miles; length of telegraph-lines, 4,179 miles; length of wire, 8,997 miles. In the Norwegian budget for 1869, the revenue and expenditures were fixed at 5,188,500 specie-dollars (one specie-dollar = one dollar and seven cts.). Public debt, in 1869, 7,867,100 rix-dollars. The value of the imports, in 1869, was estimated at 23,900,000 specie-dollars; the exports at 19,600,000 rix-dollars. The number of vessels entering Norwegian ports, in 1869, was 6,864, of 495,124 lasts, and the number of clearances 7,295, of 544,296 lasts. The merchant navy, at the end of 1869, numbered 6,833 vessels, of 465,831 lasts (one commercial last = two English tons). Length of railroads in operation, December 31, 1869, 227 miles. Length of telegraph-lines, 2,980 miles; length of wire, 4,370 miles.

The Swedish Diet was opened by the King on January 18th. It ratified on March 9th the propositions made by a committee for the fortification of Carlsborg and Waxholm; and on March 11th, in a joint session of both Chambers, granted, by 182 against 109 votes, 3,750,000 rix-dollars for the fortification of Carls-crona. The proposition of the Government to pay to the city of Stettin, in settlement of an old claim, the sum of 116,838 rix-dollars, was also acceded to. The Diet was closed on May 20th by the King. In September it was again specially convoked to make provision for the reorganization of the army. The Upper House approved of the clause of the bill which makes military service compulsory on all male subjects of Sweden, but the Second Chamber refused to accept it. The session was closed on October 7th, the King again expressing "great regret at the failure of the Lower Chamber to act on the army reorganization bill, thereby compelling the postponement of the action authorized by this important measure." He deemed "the question of national defence too grave to be thus suspended."

The most important act of the Storthing of Norway, which was opened on February 6th, was the rejection (on April 17th), after a discussion lasting three days, of the new union treaty with Sweden. The Storthing was closed on May 7th.

SWEDEN AND NORWAY, WILHELMINA-FREDERICA-ALEXANDRINA ANNE LOUISE, Queen of, daughter of William Frederick Charles,

Prince of the Netherlands, and uncle of the King of Holland, born August 5, 1828; died at Stockholm, March 29, 1871. She was married to the present King of Sweden, then Prince Charles Louis Eugene, on the 19th of June, 1850, and ascended the throne in 1859, on the demise of King Oscar. The royal pair had one daughter, Louise Josephine Eugene, now, by her marriage in 1869, Crown-princess of Denmark. Queen Louise's life was uneventful, but she had by her gentleness and amiability won the love of her subjects.

SWITZERLAND, a federal republic of Europe. President of the Federal Council for the year 1871, Dr. C. Schenk, of the Canton of Bern. The Swiss Republic consists of twenty-two cantons, three of which, Basel, Appenzell, and Unterwalden, are divided into two half-cantons, each of which has its own government. According to the new census of December 1, 1870, the area and population of the cantons and half-cantons were as follows:

CANTONS.	Square miles.	Population.
Zurich.....	635	284,786
Bern.....	2,660	506,455
Lucerne.....	579	138,398
Uri.....	415	46,107
Schwytz.....	350	47,705
Unterwalden (Upper).....	183	14,415
Unterwalden (Lower).....	112	11,701
Glarus.....	267	35,751
Zug.....	92	20,993
Freyburg.....	644	110,832
Soleure.....	303	74,713
Basel (city).....	14	47,760
Basel (country).....	162	54,127
Schaffhausen.....	115	37,721
Appenzell (Outer) Rhodes.....	100	48,726
Appenzell (Inner) Rhodes.....	61	11,909
Saint-Gall.....	779	121,015
Grisons.....	2,774	91,782
Aargau.....	542	198,873
Thurgau.....	163	93,300
Tessin.....	1,095	119,620
Vaud.....	1,244	231,700
Valais.....	2,026	96,887
Neuchâtel.....	313	97,284
Geneva.....	134	93,195
Total.....	15,992	2,669,095

The number of Evangelicals in 1870 was 1,566,001; of Catholics, 1,084,665; of members of other Christian sects, 11,420; of Jews, 7,009. The division of the population, with regard to the languages spoken in the various parts of the country, was, in 1870, as follows: German was spoken by 384,447 families, or 69 per cent. of the entire population; French by 133,467, or 24 per cent.; Italian by 30,149, or 5½ per cent.; the Romanic languages by 8,773 families, or 1½ per cent. of the entire population.

The budget for 1871 estimates the revenue at 22,269,300 francs; expenditure, 22,391,500 francs; showing a deficit of 124,700 francs.

On January 1, 1870, the length of railroads in operation was 848 miles; number of post-offices, 663; number of letters during 1869, 46,272,856; length of the telegraph-lines, 3,197 miles; length of wire, 6,850 miles; number of dispatches received and forwarded,

1,664,119. Receipts, 1,326,818 francs; expenditure, 1,023,052.

The army of the Swiss Confederation is composed as follows:

	Regular Army.	Reserves.	Landwehr.	Total.
Infantry.....	66,125	39,343	55,131	160,599
Sharpshooters.....	5,880	3,247	4,850	14,077
Cavalry.....	1,917	1,089	1,613	4,619
Artillery.....	8,103	5,423	4,649	18,175
Engineers.....	1,233	1,099	683	3,014
Sanitary Corps.....	273	98	84	455
Total.....	83,531	50,418	67,009	201,762

The staff of the army is composed of 76 colonels, 93 lieutenant-colonels, 180 majors, 226 captains, 222 lieutenants, and 77 secretaries: total, 824 officers.

As the French departments bordering on Switzerland became in January, 1870, one of the principal seats of the German-French War, the Swiss authorities deemed it best to concentrate a considerable force for the purpose of guarding the frontier. On February 1st, the French army under the command of General Clinchant, retiring from Besançon, entered Swiss territory, General Clinchant having previously concluded a convention with General Herzog. The French army numbered about 84,000 men and 10,000 horses. The troops were disarmed, distributed among the cantons, and by the Swiss Government supplied with provisions. The Swiss, on the whole, sympathized more with the French than the Germans; and when, on March 9th, the French soldiers disturbed at Zurich the peace festival celebrated by the Germans, the lower classes of the populace took sides with the French. The disturbances were of so serious a character that the Federal Government deemed it necessary to send troops to Zurich to quell them. With regard to the insurgents of Paris who subsequently sought a refuge in Switzerland, the Federal Council resolved to adopt no general measures, but to examine every individual case, and to deny the right of asylum to common criminals; also to surrender them to the French Government whenever it should be demanded.

The Federal Assembly, which was opened on November 6th, had the important task of revising the Constitution. The majority of the two Councils showed itself to be in favor of a greater centralization, but all the measures proposed by them were hotly contested by the Particularists, Catholics, and Conservatives. The President of the National Council, in his opening speech, recommended as a counterpoise to the greater centralization which, it was regarded as certain, would be favored by the majority, the universal introduction of the "Referendum," that is to say, the submission of every law adopted by the Federal Assembly to the final vote of the whole people for ratification. At the close of the year the Federal Assembly had not completed the work of revision.



## T

TAPPAN, JOHN, an eminent merchant and philanthropist, born in Northampton, Mass., in December, 1781; died in Boston, March 25, 1871. He was an elder brother of Arthur and Lewis Tappan, and in 1799, at the age of eighteen, went to Boston to enter upon a business career. He was admitted as a partner in the house of his employers in 1803, and from 1807 to 1825 was the sole manager of the very large mercantile house which was known by his name. He was universally honored and esteemed as a model merchant, and when, in 1825, he withdrew from business, it was to the regret of all his associates. But it was in the wider sphere of religious, social, and moral activity that he was best known and most honored. He became an earnest and consistent advocate of total abstinence from all stimulants long before this reform had attracted general attention. He was President and Treasurer of the American Tract Society for some forty years; an earnest friend of foreign and domestic missions; a member of the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and in connection with most or all of the benevolent associations of Boston.

TATNALL, JOSIAH, a naval officer, once distinguished as a captain in the U. S. Navy, but during the late civil war a commodore in the so-called "Confederate" navy, born at Bonaventura near Savannah, Ga., in November, 1796; died in Savannah, Ga., June 15, 1871. He entered the naval service in 1812, and was at once ordered into active service. Although a mere boy, he displayed conspicuous gallantry in the well-contested but disastrous battle of Bladensburg, as well as in the affair at Craney Island, Hampton Roads, where he captured the admiral's barge, in June, 1813. He subsequently distinguished himself, under Commodore Decatur, in the Algerine War. In 1818 he was commissioned a lieutenant, and while commanding a gunboat in West Indian waters was so energetic in repressing Spanish piracy that he received the formal thanks of the Government, and was presented with a service of plate by the merchants of Baltimore. In 1822 he was on duty at the Brooklyn Navy-yard, and in 1839 at that of Charlestown, Mass. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, Tatnall, then holding the rank of commander, was placed in command of the "mosquito fleet" of steamers, and participated in the attacks on Tampico, Panuco, and Vera Cruz. During the bombardment of the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, he greatly distinguished himself for the heroism with which he ran his vessel under a fearful fire from the Mexican guns. Before the close of the action he was badly wounded in the arm. Commodore Perry, in his official dispatches,

spoke highly of his conduct, and in recognition of his services his native State of Georgia presented him with a sword, and the citizens of Savannah with a silver vase. In 1850 he was promoted to the rank of captain "for gallant and meritorious services," and in 1856 he was ordered to the East Indies as flag-officer of the East Indian Squadron. The war between China and Great Britain was raging in 1859, and in June of that year he was at the mouth of the Peiho River observing the operations of the belligerents. A portion of the British fleet was surprised by the Chinese, who in great force opened a severe fire upon the vessels and very soon placed them in imminent peril. In this emergency Captain Tatnall, who had been watching the action, came to the rescue, declaring that "blood was thicker than water." He accordingly towed the British reserves into action, and thus enabled the British to gain a victory. Subsequently, he passed through the hottest fire in a barge, and paid a visit to Admiral Hope, the commander of the British fleet, who had been wounded. Although in giving aid to the enemies of the Chinese he had violated the neutrality of the United States, the circumstances of the case were such that his conduct received the verbal approbation of President Buchanan himself, and, as might be supposed, he was officially tendered the thanks of her Majesty's Government, delivered through Lord Lyons, the British minister at Washington. Previous to this, Captain Tatnall's support of Minister Townsend Harris, while that diplomat was engaged in negotiating a treaty with Japan, elicited the acknowledgment of the Japanese Government for the able manner in which he had aided in smoothing over difficulties and forwarding the negotiations. In 1860 he brought the Japanese ambassadors to the United States. In 1861, while at Sackett's Harbor, his native State seceded, and, resigning his commission in the service with which he had so long been honorably connected, he offered his sword to the cause of the Confederacy. In the first year of the war he was in command of a few puny gunboats and steam-tugs at Port Royal when Dupont attacked it. He also commanded the first Confederate iron-clad Merrimac when it was burned to prevent capture. In the "Confederate" navy he had the rank of commodore. After the war, he lived in Nova Scotia until about two years ago, when he returned to Savannah. His fortune was dissipated, and the people of that city elected him harbor inspector. The salary of this office enabled him to pass the remainder of his days in comfort. Commodore Tatnall had the reputation of a sailor more distinguished for personal intrepidity in action than for judgment and skill in venturing upon or directing a battle.



TAYLOR, Rev. JAMES B., D. D., an eminent Baptist clergyman and author, born in Barten-on-the-Humber, Lincolnshire, England, March 19, 1804; died in Richmond, Va., December 22, 1871. When he was about a year old his parents emigrated to the United States, and he resided for twelve or thirteen years in New York City. Here he obtained his early education and made a profession of religion, uniting with the First Baptist Church in New York, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Parkinson. About 1818 he removed with his father's family to Mecklenburg County, Va., where he obtained a good academical education, and, on attaining adult age, entered the ministry in this denomination. He preached for a time as a home missionary, but in 1826 was called to the pastorate of the Second Baptist Church in Richmond, where he soon acquired a high reputation as an able and eloquent preacher and a most efficient pastor. After thirteen years' labor in this church he accepted the appointment of chaplain to the University of Virginia, which he filled with great success; but, preferring Richmond as a residence, he returned thither, and in 1841 became pastor of the Grace Street Baptist Church, with which he remained till his election in 1845 as Corresponding Secretary of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, in which office he continued till a few weeks before his death. His duties in this position were arduous, but his great executive ability made him equal to them, and no benevolent organization in the country has been managed with more skill, or, when the circumstances are considered, with greater success. Dr. Taylor was all his life a close and diligent student. Without the advantages of a collegiate or theological training, he had by private study made himself the peer of the eloquent and learned clergymen who have graced the pulpits of Richmond for the last forty years, and he was greatly beloved by them all. He was one of the originators of the Virginia Baptist Education Society, and one of the founders of Richmond College, in which he always took a deep interest. He was a man of great liberality and generosity, denying himself often that he might have wherewith to give. His published works were: "Memoir of Luther Rice, one of the First Missionaries to the East;" "Lives of Virginia Baptist Ministers," 2 vols.; "Memoir of Lott Cary;" and several minor works. He had long been engaged in preparing a "History of Virginia Baptists," which was nearly ready for the press at the time of his death.

TAYLOR, SAMUEL HARVEY, LL. D., an eminent teacher and scholar, born in Londonderry, N. H., October 3, 1807; died at Andover, January 20, 1871. He received his early education in the schools of his native town, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1832; was engaged in teaching for a year or two, entered Andover Theological Seminary in 1834, and graduated in 1837, though, during

his last year, 1836-'37, he was engaged as tutor at Dartmouth. He was never ordained, but from September, 1837, to his death, was principal of Phillips Academy, Andover, which under his care became the best classical and preparatory school in the United States. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Brown University in 1851. Dr. Taylor was an earnest opponent of the proposed new system of education, which exalts physical science at the expense of classical training. After 1852 he was one of the editors of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*. He had translated and edited very carefully, "Krebs's Guide for writing Latin;" "Kuhner's Elementary Grammar of the Greek Language;" and, with Rev. Bela B. Edwards, "Kuhner's Grammar of the Greek Language;" and had written "Method of Classical Study" (1861), and "Classical Study" (1870). He had also edited some Latin text-books. Dr. Taylor was a man of very superior scholarship, and was particularly distinguished for his fine classical taste and attainments.

TEGHETOFF, Admiral WILHELM von, Baron TEGHETOFF, an Austrian naval officer, born in Marburg, Styria, in 1827; died at Vienna, April 6, 1871. He was a pupil in the Venice Naval School, and entered the navy in 1845. In 1849 he took part in the blockade of Venice, and attained the rank of captain in 1857, when he was sent to Egypt to improve the trade between Austria and that country. The year following he received command of the corvette Archduke Frederick, and took part in the naval operations of the war against France. Soon after, he was placed in charge of one of the departments of the Admiralty. He accompanied the Archduke Maximilian to Brazil, and in 1860 was placed in command of a ship-of-war. Teghetoff, in 1862, received command of the Austrian Adriatic Squadron. Two years later he was transferred to the control of the North Sea Squadron, and gained a victory over the Danes at Heligoland. In the Austro-Italian War of 1866 he commanded the Austrian fleet, and gained the important victory of Lissa over the Italian fleet, commanded by Admiral Persano. On that occasion the Austrian fleet of twenty-five vessels, including seven iron-clads, dispersed the Italian fleet of thirty-four vessels, and sunk the *Re d'Italia*. Toward the close of the year, Teghetoff travelled abroad, and was in this country in 1867, when he was instructed to apply in Mexico for the body of the ill-fated Maximilian, and convey it to Austria. He accomplished this duty after many vexatious delays, and arrived at Trieste June 20, 1868. The month after his return home he was placed in charge of the naval section which had just been attached to the War Department.

TELEGRAPHS. The submarine cables laid between the years 1851 and the end of 1871 are about forty thousand miles in length, besides duplicate (and, in some instances, tripli-



cate) wires of ten thousand miles in length. The first in operation was that from Dover to Calais, which has been in use twenty years. Assuming the cost of these at one thousand dollars per mile, the aggregate capital invested in submarine cables is about fifty million dollars in gold. The following is a list of cables constructed and in operation to the opening of the year 1870:

*Submarine Telegraph Cables—1870.*

Date when laid.	FROM	TO	Length of cable in statute miles.	Miles of insulated wire.	Depth of water in fathoms.
1851.	Dover.....	Calais.....	27	108	.....
1853.	Denmark [across the belt].....		18	54	.....
1853.	Dover.....	Ostend.....	51	436	.....
1853.	Frith of Forth.....		6	24	.....
1853.	Portpatrick.....	Donaghadee.....	25	150	.....
1854.	".....	Whitehead.....	27	163	.....
1854.	Sweden.....	Denmark.....	12	36	.....
1854.	Italy.....	Corsica.....	110	660	835
1854.	".....	Sardinia.....	19	60	20
1855.	Egypt.....		10	40	.....
1855.	Italy.....	Sicily.....	5	15	27
1856.	Newfoundland.....	Cape Breton.....	85	85	360
1856.	Prince Edw'd's I. New Brunsw'k		12	12	14
1857.	Norway [across Fjords].....		49	49	300
1857.	[Across mouths of the Danube]		8	3	.....
1857.	Ceylon.....	Main-land of India.....	30	30	.....
1858.	Italy.....	Sicily.....	8	8	60
1858.	England.....	Holland.....	140	560	30
1858.	".....	Hanover.....	230	560	30
1858.	Norway [across Fjords].....		16	16	45
1858.	South Australia.....	King's Island.....	140	140	45
1858.	Ceylon.....	India.....	30	30	45
1859.	England.....	Denmark.....	368	1,044	30
1859.	Sweden.....	Gotland.....	64	64	80
1859.	Folkestone.....	Boulogne.....	29	174	32
1859.	Malta.....	Sicily.....	60	60	79
1859.	England.....	Isle of Man.....	36	36	30
1859.	Suez.....	Jubal Island.....	220	220	.....
1859.	Jersey.....	Piron, France.....	21	21	15
1859.	Tasmania.....	Bass Straits.....	240	240	.....
1860.	Denmark.....	(Great Belt).....	28	126	18
1860.	Dacca.....	Pegu.....	116	116	.....
1860.	Barcelona.....	Mahon.....	180	180	1,400
1860.	Minorca.....	Majorca.....	35	70	250
1860.	Ivica.....		74	148	500
1860.	Saint Antonio.....		76	152	450
1861.	Norway [across Fjords].....		16	16	300
1861.	Toulon.....	Corsica.....	195	195	1,550
1861.	Holyhead.....	Howth, Ireland.....	64	64	.....
1861.	Malta.....	Alexandria.....	1,535	1,535	420
1861.	Newhaven.....	Dieppe.....	80	320	.....
1862.	Pembroke.....	Wexford.....	63	252	58
1862.	Frith of Forth.....		6	24	.....
1862.	England.....	Holland.....	190	520	30
1862.	Sardinia.....	Sicily.....	243	243	1,200
1864.	Persian Gulf.....		1,450	1,450	120
1864.	Otranto.....	Avlona.....	60	60	569
1865.	La Calle.....	Biserte.....	97	97	.....
1865.	Sweden.....	Prussia.....	55	166	.....
1865.	Biserte.....	Marsala.....	165	165	.....
1866.	Valencia.....	Heart's Content.....	2,160	2,160	2,385
1866.	".....		2,214	2,214	2,424
1866.	Newfoundland.....	Cape Breton.....	91	91	.....
1866.	Lowestoft.....	Nordeney.....	256	1,204	.....
1867.	Piacentia.....	Sydney, C. B.....	873	873	.....
1867.	Dover.....	Lapanne.....	57	228	.....
1867.	Cuba.....	Florida.....	333	333	.....
1868.	Malta.....	Alexandria direct.....	1,040	1,049	.....
1868.	Cuba.....	Key West.....	140	140	.....
1869.	Brest.....	St. Pierre.....	3,014	3,014	2,510
1869.	St. Pierre.....	Duxbury.....	873	873	231
1870.	Falmouth.....	Brest.....	326	326	.....
1870.	Bombay.....	Aden.....	2,881	2,881	.....
1870.	Aden.....	Suez.....	1,410	1,419	.....
Total.....			32,007	27,402	.....

A return has been presented to the British

House of Commons, respecting the financial results of the transfer of the telegraphs to the Government. It shows that the transfer of the telegraphs to the Government has been productive of most satisfactory results. Assuming the capital expenditure up to the present time to be £7,500,000, the Government is earning a gross annual revenue upon it of 10 per cent., i. e., £750,000, and it is equally certain that the working expenses are not more than 58 per cent. of the revenue. This result has been arrived at after an enormous increase in the facilities afforded to the public, and after a reduction of tariff, which on the present number of messages is equivalent to a reduction in the total sum paid by the senders and receivers of messages of £300,000 per annum. The statement of telegraph revenue collected, from the commencement up to March 31, 1871, shows the amount received to have been £1,068,585. This leaves a revenue of £798,580. The sums already paid to companies and for improvements, etc., amount to £6,719,025 0s. 11d.; the sums which have yet to be paid amount to £234,882 17s. 8d.

The progress in telegraphy generally has been, as usual, more in submarine work than otherwise; but there has been a great falling off between the past and the previous year. During 1870 there were 14,568 knots of cable manufactured, and 11,300.5 knots submerged; against 4,072 and 8,869 knots respectively in 1871, showing a general falling off of 10,496 knots manufactured, and 2,431.5 knots submerged.

In 1869 and the early part of 1870 telegraphic extension was at its highest, and the demand for submarine cables at its full extent. The demand was more than 1870 could fulfil, and the balance was left for the past year to carry out, as will be seen from the amount of cable submerged.

Among the cables brought to a completion in 1871 are the China cables. These were first from Singapore to Saigon and Hong-Kong, and again from Hong-Kong to Shanghai, from Shanghai to Nagasaki, and from there to Wladivostock, where the company's lines join the Russian system. By these extensions there are two routes to China—the one by the Great Northern line through Russia, and the other by the various cables and lines to India, thence to Singapore and China.

The completion of the submarine cable from Java to Port Darwin, in Australia, has been too recent to admit of obtaining details.

Among the other completions are the Holyhead and the several West India cables. The majority of the islands have been connected, and are now in telegraphic working order, but the largest extension, that from Jamaica to Panama, is still incomplete. In the attempt to lay this section the cable broke, and, after some time spent in grappling, the cable was temporarily abandoned, while the further extensions were proceeded with.

## SUBMARINE TELEGRAPH-CABLES SUBMERGED IN THE YEARS 1870 AND 1871.

COMPANY, ETC.	CABLES.	Total length. Knots.
British India.....	Suez to Aden.....	1,550
	Aden to Bombay.....	2,050
Falmouth, Gibraltar, and Malta.....	Falmouth to Lisbon.....	872
	Lisbon to Gibraltar.....	380
	Gibraltar to Malta.....	1,204
	Lisbon to Gibraltar—repairs and duplicate cases.....	265
† British Australian.....	Singapore to Batavia.....	563
	Batavia to Port Darwin.....	1,163
British Indian Extension.....	Singapore to Penang.....	1,834
Marseilles, Algiers, and Malta.....	Penang to Madras.....	
	Marseilles to Bona.....	862
	Bona to Malta.....	
Anglo-Mediterranean.....	Malta to Alexandria, duplicate.....	972
Grecian Isles.....	Grecian Archipelago.....	120
† China Submarine.....	Singapore to Saigon; Saigon to Hong-Kong.....	1,632
	Hong-Kong to Shanghai.....	
* Great Northern Telegraph.....	Shanghai to Nagasaki.....	2,296
	Nagasaki to Wladivostock.....	
Submarine.....	Beachey Head to Hayre, six wires.....	70
Post-Office.....	Guernsey to Alderney.....	20
	Guernsey to Jersey.....	20
	Dartmouth to Guernsey.....	94
	Guernsey to Jersey.....	21
	Portpatrick and Donaghadee, four wires.....	64
	Holyhead and Dublin, seven wires.....	64
	Wexford shore-end, four wires.....	16
Cuba Submarine.....	Batabano to Santiago de Cuba.....	540
West India and Panama.....	Cuba to Jamaica, Jamaica to Panama, and to remainder of the isles.....	2,613
Panama and South Pacific.....	Panama to Peru.....	1,100
Franco-Egyptian.....	Marseilles and Algeria.....	500
French Government.....	Dunkirk to Cherbourg.....	462
	Cherbourg to Brest and coast of Algiers.....	
	Marseilles and Algiers.....	516
International Ocean Telegraph.....	Key West and Punta Rossa—duplicate.....	122
West India and Panama.....	Extensions.....	337
† German.....	Lowestoft to Borkum (Emden)—four wires.....	234
Anglo-American Telegraph Company.....	Repairs to 1865-1866 cable off Newfoundland.....	101
Grecian Archipelago.....	Extension to Grecian isles.....	103
Turkish Archipelago.....	Extension to Turkish isles, etc.....	461
Dutch Government.....	Straits of Sunda.....	70
* Great Northern Telegraph.....	Repairs, etc.....	95
Spanish Government.....	Spain to Ivica.....	90
	Majorca to Minorca.....	72
Sundry repairs.....	Sundry repairs and various orders.....	90
Post-Office.....	Islay, Mull & Co.....	47
Manufactured in 1870.....		23,521
Less manufactured in 1869.....		19,273
		4,710
Total manufactured in 1870.....		14,568
Total manufactured in 1871.....		4,072
Total submerged in 1870.....		11,300.5
Total submerged in 1871.....		8,809

Among the most important of these extensions are the laying of a seven-wire cable from Dublin to Holyhead; the erection of wires to Lowestoft to meet the new German cable. The laying down of an underground wire system between Manchester and Liverpool, under very much improved arrangements, is a subject which must interest all telegraph-engineers very greatly, as the use of wires underground has been generally considered a failure, and all the extensions that many years ago were carried out on this system have been abandoned.

The principal of the new cables manufactured and laid during the past year are the German cable from Borkum (Emden) to Lowestoft, a four-wire cable (Willoughby Smith's improved gutta-percha), of very heavy construction; the cable in the Grecian and Turk-

ish Archipelago, 564 knots; and the several cables for the French Government.

The Mediterranean cable was successfully laid between Marseilles and Algiers, over the route of the old cable, which had been speechless for some years. A fault, however, occurred after the laying, and, after some trouble, the cable was successfully repaired by Mr. F. C. Webb. On this occasion grappling was done in 1,000 fathoms, and the cable recovered, a great feat, considering the rough bottom of the Mediterranean.

A small amount of cable was laid in the Hebrides by the English Post-Office.

A large amount of cable was manufactured for the Anglo-American and Falmouth and Malta Telegraph Companies for repairs and alteration of routes. The Atlantic cables (both) were broken down during the early part of the year, and were not repaired until June. The 1866 cable being found to be on very bad

\* Hooper's core.

† Willoughby Smith's improved gutta-percha.



ground, as was imagined, was removed farther south, and an extra amount of cable expended; they have since remained in good working order. The only other Atlantic interruption occurred on the Duxbury section of the French Atlantic cable, which was soon repaired.

The repairs to the Lisbon and Gibraltar section occupied some time, and they not only included the removal of a portion of the cable from bad ground to a better place nearer the shore, but also laying a duplicate cable from Gibraltar, some little distance above the coast toward Lisbon.

Of the other lines, no interruptions have occurred except to the Great Northern (China) and Japan extensions, the Hong-Kong cable having to be repaired, and to the Japan section, which is now again in working order.

The Spanish Government have had their connection with the Balearic Isles renewed, and the Dutch Government have had a cable laid in the Straits of Sunda. The traffic from the West Indies to America has been found sufficient to allow of the duplication of the International Ocean Company's line from Key West to Punta Rossa (Florida).

**TENNESSEE.** The last legislative session held in this State under the old constitution was closed on the 10th of February, 1871, and the first one under the new opened on the 2d of October following.

In the Senate a resolution was introduced and adopted, "instructing the Judiciary Committee to inquire and report whether it is incumbent on the members of this body to take the oath depriving duellists, their aiders and abettors, from holding any office of honor or profit in the State." The committee reported on the 5th of October, that "it is not incumbent on the members of the Senate to take the anti-duelling oath."

As the new constitution provided that "no member of the General Assembly shall be entitled to draw his pay *per diem*, except for such days as he is present," a motion was offered in the House of Representatives, on the 3d of October, that "hereafter all members who are not present at roll-call shall be considered absent for the day;" which motion was carried.

On the 3d, the two Houses met in convention for the purpose of counting the votes for Governor, and announcing the result. They found "that at the late election John C. Brown received 78,979 votes, and that Mr. H. Wisner received 41,500 votes."

The amount of the State liabilities, composed of railroad and turnpike-road indebtedness, with interest to January 1, 1871, is.....		\$31,300,417 14
State debt proper.....	4,059,991 25	
Interest funded on the same.....	735,553 00	
Bonds indorsed by the State.....	2,172,000 00	
Interest funded on the same, June 1, 1871..	25,000 00	
	\$38,316,961 40	
Interest to January, 1, 1872.....	1,878,028 02	
	\$40,194,989 42	

Brought forward.....\$40,194,989 42

**FLOATING DEBT.**

Tennessee money (old issue) unredeemed.....	\$710,000 00	
Treasury warrants outstanding.....	752,417 27	
Loan account.....	206,000 00	1,668,417 27

Total.....\$41,863,406 69

The reliable assets and securities of the State, other than taxes levied and uncollected, to the amount of about \$1,200,000, are reckoned in the aggregate at \$20,701,825.76, which, deducted from the gross indebtedness, as above set down, leaves a balance of actual debt of \$21,161,590.93.

This amount is composed of \$15,000,000 balance of the bonded debt without interest; \$4,493,173.66, accumulated interest on the same up to January 1, 1872; and \$1,668,417.27 floating debt, as before mentioned.

The whole of the floating debt, together with \$250,000 unpaid expenses of 1871, \$600,000, current expenses for 1872, and \$100,000, unexpended appropriation for the capitol grounds, making a total of \$2,618,417.27, Governor Brown suggests to pay off within the year 1872. He would apply to this end the \$1,750,000 estimated revenues for 1872, and \$868,417.27 out of the \$1,200,000 estimated amount of past taxes uncollected. The balance of \$331,582.73 then remaining in the Treasury, he says, would cover such appropriations as may be made by the present Legislature; the unascertained expenses incurred for selling the delinquent railroads, and certain claims of the Federal Government against the State, which are now in course of adjustment.

As to the bonded debt, the Governor proposes to fund its whole interest accrued and to accrue up to the 1st of July, 1873; and resume the regular half-yearly payments of the interest from that date. The entire bonded debt would thereby amount to \$21,320,590, and its annual interest to \$1,879,204.44. The periodical recurrence of this payment would be almost fully met with the \$1,300,000 net State tax, and the \$450,000 net tax on merchandise and privileges. To cover the remaining deficit of \$129,204.44, and leave the State Treasurer with a considerable sum on hand besides, he suggests the repeal of the act of March 1, 1869, exempting county and corporation bonds, in the hands of the citizens in the State, from taxation, such exemption being contrary to express provisions of the constitution. He suggests further, not only to continue the tax on all suits, appeals, writs of error, presentments, and indictments in courts of error, which "it has been the policy of the State for a great many years to tax," but to impose a suitable one on litigations before justices of the peace, of whom there are three thousand under commission in the State. He points also to some other things that should be moderately taxed, as a considerable amount of revenue would flow from this source into the State Treasury, without yet giving the people any reasonable cause for complaint.

This plan the Governor urges the Legislature to carry into execution, saying:

I therefore recommend that you provide for the funding of all coupons matured or maturing to 1st of July, 1873, as well as all bonds due or maturing, by authorizing the issuance of bonds, with coupons attached, at a rate of interest not greater than six per cent., to mature thirty years after date, and that they commence to bear interest from and after the first day of July, 1873, and provide that funding commence at once. You will thus declare that the State of Tennessee will resume the payment of interest, commencing with the coupons maturing the 1st of January, 1874, for which your successors will provide.

An unreasonable delay in providing for the debt is practical repudiation, and will reflect its baneful consequences, not only upon the credit of the State as a whole, but upon its individual members.

It seems worthy of notice that the representatives of the Republican and Democratic parties make very different statements in regard to the amount of the State debt at the close of the late civil war, and more different still in regard to the amount of its increase since that time and the responsibility therefor; each of those two parties ascribing this increase to the other. Governor Brown said, in his inaugural address, on the 10th of October, 1871, that, under the late Republican administration of the State, "the public debt, in the short space of four years, swelled from sixteen to forty-two millions of dollars;" on the other side, ex-Governor Brownlow, who saw his own administration reflected upon by the charge implied in that assertion, published a letter in which he characterized Governor Brown's statement as a "perversion of truth," and recites the following facts as of official record, and calls on the Governor to controvert them:

Not having before me the official reports of the Comptroller and other State officers, I cannot give the exact figures in dollars and cents, but will give them in round numbers, which are substantially the official reports. The entire State debt at the beginning of the war was about \$18,000,000, instead of \$16,000,000 as the Governor asserts. The interest which accumulated during the war was about \$4,500,000, and the debt that matured during the war was about \$500,000, making the State debt at the close of the war about \$23,000,000.

Since then, over \$1,000,000 of that debt has matured and been funded by the issuance of new bonds. It will be seen that Governor Brown attributes to the Republican party an increase of the debt by \$5,000,000 that matured during the war and \$1,000,000 since, before there was a Republican party in Tennessee. And even upon that assumption his statements are greatly exaggerated. The actual amount of the increase of the debt since the war, for all purposes, does not exceed \$14,000,000. The Governor has it \$26,000,000—an error of \$12,000,000.

As to the responsibility for this increase of the debt, ex-Governor Brownlow not only justifies it by reason that it was a matter of necessity, so far as the Republican administration of the State may be concerned, but affirms it to have been caused by Democrats alone, and urgently demanded by them at the hands of that administration, who only complied with their demand, and did so chiefly to save the prop-

erty of the State. He avers that, when the Republican party took the administration of the government into their hands, "they found nearly all the railroads in the State in a condition of bankruptcy and ruin," and that from all parts of the State the Confederate officers, stockholders, and directors of these railroads, "flocked to the capital and implored the Republican party to lend them the credit of the State by the issuance of bonds for the rebuilding of bridges, depots, and trestle-work. The question, therefore, was: 'Shall we let the State's property in these roads be totally lost, or shall we put them in a good condition to be serviceable to the State and its citizens?' I used whatever of influence I had to loan them the credit of the State."

The entire amount of taxable property in Tennessee is set down at \$300,000,000, on which the Governor suggests a levy of a State tax for 1872 at the rate of fifty cents for every hundred dollars. Though this is ten cents lower than the rate assessed for the previous year, which is generally complained of as oppressive, Governor Brown says he formerly hoped that a tax under fifty cents might have been sufficient, but, "after a careful consideration of the whole question," regards this rate as necessary to enable the State to meet her obligations. He anticipates a gradual reduction of taxes for the ensuing years, in proportion as the State revenue system will be perfected, and new sources of income opened, several of which he points out.

A bill to raise revenue was proposed at this session, the most important section of it being that relating to the State tax. This point was warmly discussed, and a variety of conflicting sentiments expressed, some proposing a higher rate than sixty cents, in order to clear the State of her financial embarrassments; others, a much lower one, even as low as twenty cents, with a view to relieve the people. The opinion finally prevailed among the members of the House of Representatives to fix it at forty cents on the hundred dollars.

In the railroads and turnpike-roads the State is heavily interested. They differ very widely from each other in regard to the condition of their respective finances. A few among the railroads in Tennessee pay interest on their indebtedness to the State, and are called "solvent;" the largest number are termed "delinquent." The State seems to have just reason for complaint even against the solvent railroads, of which there are four, the whole amount of their indebtedness to her being \$5,166,167.49, and its annual interest about \$300,000. An existing law permits the companies concerned to pay the interest on the bonds issued by the State for their benefit in past-due coupons, which are at no inconsiderable discount, while the State must pay the interest on the same bonds to the holders in United States currency, and tax the people for the difference. With a view to diminish the



outstanding liabilities of the State, an act was passed by the Legislature at the preceding session, approved January 20, 1870, allowing these railroad companies to retire their indebtedness to the State on very liberal conditions. As they have neglected to do so during the eighteen months since elapsed, the Governor now recommends the repeal of the law which permits them to pay interest in past-due coupons, "or so to amend its provisions that the roads be required to pay all accrued interest, as well as the sinking-fund not heretofore paid in."

All of the delinquent railroads, except three, have recently been sold, under the provisions of an act of the General Assembly. Governor Brown regards it as an object to be desired "that the State should be entirely divorced from the railroad system;" acknowledging at the same time that the internal improvement system of Tennessee has been highly beneficial to the State in materially adding to the wealth of the community, and in arousing the people of all classes to energy and enterprise. He avers that "commerce, trade, and manufactures, have been promoted and multiplied; population has largely increased, and the value of real estate enhanced over one hundred millions of dollars."

The numerous turnpike-roads also, by shortening the distance between producers and consumers, have contributed in no small measure to the development of the resources of the State. To aid in their construction the State has expended over \$1,300,000. Six of these roads still remain in a good condition, and pay a dividend to the State, while the largest number of them are out of order, and pay no dividend. By a provision of the constitution, the State is prohibited from issuing bonds for rebuilding or repairing these roads. There are twenty of the latter class, which cost the State \$864,662.60. If immediately sold, it is believed that they will be purchased and repaired by private enterprise, and thus become serviceable to the State again.

There are a large number of children in the State deprived of instruction in the ordinary principles of an English education. An act was passed by the General Assembly at the previous session, authorizing the several counties "to establish and support common schools, which has proved eminently successful in those counties where it has been put in execution."

With a view to afford shelter and proper treatment to the insane, a petition of the Medical Association of East Tennessee was presented to the House of Representatives on the 8th of November, praying "for the establishment of two lunatic asylums, to be located one in East Tennessee, and one in West Tennessee."

A bill was introduced in the House on the same day, "to prevent lunacy by forbidding first and second cousins to intermarry."

The number of the insane, idiotic, blind, and

deaf-mute persons in Tennessee, in 1870, was as follows:

	Whole number.	Males.	Females.
Insane.....	925	450	475
Idiotic.....	1,091	624	467
Blind.....	876	444	432
Deaf and dumb.....	570	304	266
Total.....	3,462	1,822	1,640

The State Penitentiary contains 739 convicts; of whom 243 are white people (242 male, 1 female), and 496 colored (males 472, females 24). Ten of the whole number have been sentenced to imprisonment for life; 247 for terms varying from ten to twenty-one years; and 482 for terms of from one to nine years.

As to their ordinary occupation in the community previous to their arrest and conviction, the statistics of the prison show that 78 of them were severally engaged in some special, work or trade, while 660 are set down as of "no trade." But these also are apparently fitted for some useful work while in confinement.

Care has been taken to render the penitentiary self-sustaining, and it has now become a successful manufacturing and industrial establishment of no small dimensions, embracing various trades. This is a subject of discussion as well as a source of loud complaint among the people of Tennessee generally, but chiefly on the part of private mechanics and manufacturers engaged in the same lines of industry with those pursued in the penitentiary workshops; as if the government had converted the public prison into a general competitive establishment to cripple and destroy the private industry and enterprise of the unoffending citizens of the State.

The Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Association of Tennessee held a meeting at the capital on the 11th of October, 1871, when these matters were spoken of and explained at length by several speakers. The following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed by the Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Association, to confer with the Governor of the State, for the purpose of taking into consideration the relations existing between the State and her mechanics and manufacturers, with a view to change, or cause to be changed, the present suicidal system of competition with convict-labor.

A motion was also carried "that a mass meeting of all the mechanics and manufacturers opposed to the present unjust and ruinous system of bringing the labor of convicts in competition with that of honest mechanics be called;" and a committee of three was appointed "to make the necessary preparations and announce the time and place of meeting." The conference with the Governor took place on the 13th of October, when the chairman of the committee explained their object, saying, among other things, that—

The system of convict-labor, as it had been operated, had proven very detrimental to the interests and to the prosperity of the mechanics and manufacturers of the State, with whom it had been brought into direct competition, destroying and monopolizing their trade, and driving many of them to the extremity of withdrawing from the State, even after they had partially established themselves in business. Those who had remained here had been very materially crippled and depressed in consequence of the competition of forced labor employed in manufacturing, at a lower rate, the same articles which the individual manufacturer could not make without paying his employes much higher wages, rendering it exceedingly difficult to sustain himself.

In the course of the conference they suggested that the convicts should be employed on public works and in coal-mines. The Governor assured the committee that their views were his own. In his annual message, sent to the Legislature shortly afterward, he said: "I cannot too earnestly recommend that your committees charged with the duty of considering the legislation necessary for the State-prison be directed to familiarize themselves with the result of experiments designed to make the prison self-sustaining, and at the same time to divert convict-labor from mechanical pursuits."

Some changes in the work of convicts had been effected in accordance with directions given by the General Assembly at the previous session, and others seemed to be in contemplation. The policy indicated by that body for the management of the prison and its convicts has been pursued by the present officers. More than one-half the labor has been withdrawn from mechanical pursuits, and much of it that is retained in this department is employed in branches not so much in conflict with well-established mechanical pursuits as under previous management.

The prosecution of criminals cost the State \$150,000 or \$200,000 per annum, and more than one-third of the inmates of the State-prison are there serving their time of punishment for crimes of petit larceny. The establishment of a system of workhouses in each county was suggested, and it was proposed that the criminal laws be so amended as to provide for the punishment of that offence and others of the same grade, as well as all cases of misdemeanor, by confinement and labor in the several counties where the law may have been violated; the cost of conviction in the first instance to be paid out of the county revenue. By this system the State would be "relieved of the greater part" of the said yearly expense for the prosecution of criminals, while each county might make those offenders reimburse it for the expense of their confinement and the cost of conviction, by employing them to work upon the public roads, bridges, and buildings.

The preliminary organization of a "Reunion and Reform Association," composed of moderate men of all parties, was effected in Tennessee. A numerously-attended meeting of

persons belonging to this Association was held at Nashville, on October 13, 1871, when an address, "previously signed by a large number of citizens of all parties and sections," was adopted, introducing and supporting a declaration of the principles and objects of the Association, which are intended "as a basis of organization for a thorough social and political reform," and constitute "a compact of alliance." The tenor of the compact was as follows:

Sincerely believing that the time has come when the liberal, public-spirited, and progressive men of the South, as well as of the whole country, irrespective of former party divisions, should unite for the promotion of great common interests; and, believing further, that the extreme partisan spirit fostered by the political parties at present existing is calculated to impede the return of that fraternal feeling which is necessary to our national peace and prosperity, we hereby resolve that we form ourselves into a Reunion and Reform Association, and mutually pledge ourselves to coöperate together in furtherance of the following objects:

1. The protection of the rights of every citizen, in accordance with the Constitution as it is.
2. The discountenance of useless agitation of past issues.
3. The restoration of fraternal feelings and relations with the people of the North.
4. The dissemination of constitutional principles, and the inculcation of an earnest, abiding faith in the genius of free institutions, and their eventual success in all quarters of the globe.
5. The maintenance of law and order.
6. The promotion and encouragement of immigration.
7. The establishment of an efficient system of general education.
8. The exposition of, and strict adherence to, the principles of local self-government, and the promotion among the people of those feelings and convictions which will cause them, through the operation of local self-government, to establish a state of things which will no longer furnish a reason or a pretext for the interference of the central Government in local affairs.
9. General amnesty.
10. Opposition to repudiation in every form.
11. The modification of the present tariff system to revenue basis.
12. Reduction of taxation by the General Government.
13. Civil-service reform; and, finally—

We pledge ourselves, from this time forward, to give our support to men of uprightness, merit, and liberality, regardless of political antecedents, believing that the time has come for all men of progress to turn their back upon the past, and to grasp manfully the duties and possibilities of the future.

The members of the Democratic State Committee held a meeting on October 31, 1871, for the purpose of devising means looking to the more perfect and permanent organization of the party in the State. A series of resolutions was adopted importing that the State Committee recognizes all county committees already organized; that, in each county where no committee exists, the State Committee shall appoint one, composed of five members, and take other steps for a complete organization.

In the following table are given full details of the census of 1870, together with the assessed value of property, and taxation:



## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Anderson.....	8,704	7,773	928	8,625	79	\$1,133,313	\$13,494
Bedford.....	24,333	17,849	6,484	24,217	116	6,019,234	21,910
Benton.....	8,334	7,732	452	8,206	28	875,955	7,026
Bledsoe.....	4,870	4,161	709	4,853	17	706,537	3,668
Blount.....	14,237	12,751	1,486	14,180	57	2,550,337	13,801
Bradley.....	11,553	9,953	1,700	11,607	45	2,379,041	12,878
Campbell.....	7,445	7,017	428	7,416	29	750,074	8,948
Cannon.....	10,503	9,575	927	10,493	9	1,407,433	8,368
Carroll.....	19,447	14,645	4,799	19,366	81	3,241,910	14,443
Carter.....	7,909	7,336	573	7,837	22	769,456	8,346
Cheatham.....	6,678	5,203	1,470	6,652	26	1,027,676	4,110
Claiborne.....	9,321	8,563	758	9,307	14	843,336	7,336
Cocke.....	12,458	11,134	1,274	12,436	22	958,052	5,238
Coffee.....	10,237	8,736	1,501	10,202	35	1,603,440	11,064
Cumberland.....	3,461	3,363	98	3,425	36	384,837	2,568
Davidson.....	62,897	37,468	25,412	58,477	4,420	25,854,650	479,914
Decatur.....	7,772	6,716	1,056	7,723	44	820,336	4,030
De Kalb.....	11,425	10,321	1,104	11,419	6	1,322,354	6,919
Dickson.....	9,340	7,663	1,677	9,280	60	1,187,708	5,437
Dyer.....	10,613	10,613	2,833	13,666	40	3,501,316	17,003
Fayette.....	26,145	9,158	16,987	25,994	161	4,632,446	72,977
Fentress.....	4,717	4,547	170	4,711	6	362,029	4,217
Franklin.....	14,970	11,993	2,972	14,776	194	2,131,359	28,372
Gibson.....	25,666	18,801	6,865	25,495	171	5,495,949	28,824
Giles.....	32,413	19,675	12,738	32,289	124	6,082,175	31,864
Grainger.....	12,421	11,391	1,030	12,407	14	1,848,358	9,566
Greene.....	21,668	19,604	2,064	21,607	61	3,086,989	15,090
Grundy.....	3,250	3,113	137	3,041	209	497,988	2,273
Hamilton.....	17,241	13,053	4,188	16,659	582	3,112,103	77,424
Hancock.....	7,148	6,563	585	7,146	2	586,194	3,113
Hardeman.....	15,074	11,313	3,761	15,021	53	3,741,068	18,432
Hardin.....	11,763	10,321	1,442	11,735	28	1,755,142	6,300
Hawkins.....	15,537	13,947	1,590	15,508	29	2,467,339	9,303
Haywood.....	25,044	11,261	13,783	24,900	144	6,043,937	33,863
Henderson.....	14,217	11,309	2,908	14,201	16	1,317,956	11,914
Henry.....	20,380	15,176	5,204	20,304	76	2,643,450	20,223
Hickman.....	9,856	8,385	1,471	9,849	7	1,415,411	9,330
Humphreys.....	9,326	8,031	1,295	9,149	177	926,890	6,791
Jackson.....	12,533	11,316	767	12,533	...	1,211,471	4,343
Jefferson.....	19,476	16,566	2,910	19,424	52	3,153,975	24,761
Johnson.....	5,352	5,434	418	5,849	3	804,702	6,764
Knox.....	28,990	24,150	4,840	28,165	825	7,243,585	33,125
Lake.....	2,423	2,035	393	2,359	39	1,396,179	4,542
Lauderdale.....	10,333	7,354	3,434	10,739	49	1,861,419	20,663
Lawrence.....	7,601	7,036	565	7,543	58	922,566	4,730
Lewis.....	1,986	1,738	158	1,935	1	245,334	2,235
Lincoln.....	22,050	15,542	5,508	21,977	73	4,322,496	26,754
Macon.....	6,663	5,542	791	6,631	2	786,534	1,573
Madison.....	23,430	13,323	10,152	23,271	209	4,720,162	37,940
Marion.....	6,341	5,526	915	6,771	70	1,000,978	7,367
Marshall.....	16,307	11,322	4,985	16,130	27	2,545,544	6,591
Maury.....	36,289	20,022	16,265	36,063	206	8,605,997	47,289
McMinn.....	13,969	12,139	1,830	13,953	16	2,303,280	12,138
McNairy.....	12,726	11,226	1,500	12,696	30	2,737,449	21,377
Meigs.....	4,511	4,075	436	4,505	6	1,021,133	4,421
Monroe.....	12,539	11,339	1,235	12,574	15	2,276,559	14,925
Montgomery.....	24,747	13,077	11,670	24,340	407	4,893,730	63,737
Morgan.....	2,969	2,863	101	2,849	120	258,346	2,818
Obion.....	15,584	13,402	2,182	15,515	69	2,069,109	20,303
Overton.....	10,747	10,747	550	11,293	4	1,097,735	8,939
Perry.....	6,925	6,433	472	6,875	50	1,490,081	10,547
Polk.....	7,269	7,049	313	7,153	216	1,173,336	8,912
Putnam.....	8,693	8,163	530	8,695	3	723,341	1,456
Rhea.....	5,533	5,007	531	5,523	10	766,424	3,532
Roane.....	15,622	13,494	2,128	15,451	171	3,096,263	15,046
Robertson.....	16,166	11,353	4,813	16,083	77	2,939,337	16,753
Rutherford.....	33,289	16,807	16,473	33,132	157	7,075,872	42,451
Scott.....	4,054	4,015	39	4,043	6	252,671	1,508
Sequatchie.....	2,335	2,160	175	2,327	8	251,235	2,751
Sevier.....	11,028	10,493	533	11,021	7	1,151,636	7,983
Shelby.....	76,373	39,737	36,640	68,415	7,963	25,064,924	102,323
Smith.....	15,994	12,453	3,536	15,979	15	2,796,752	6,824
Stewart.....	12,019	9,310	2,700	11,824	195	1,330,930	10,461
Sullivan.....	12,370	12,370	13,119	12,319	17	2,114,613	16,263
Sumner.....	23,711	15,994	7,717	23,555	156	5,546,073	24,736
Tipton.....	14,834	7,333	6,501	14,691	193	2,738,063	27,510
Union.....	7,605	7,291	214	7,599	6	777,336	4,102
Van Buren.....	2,725	2,569	156	2,721	4	211,007	25,732
Warren.....	12,714	10,753	1,955	12,620	94	2,022,397	11,733
Washington.....	16,317	14,703	1,614	16,287	30	2,779,155	13,731
Wayne.....	10,309	9,316	893	10,195	14	1,279,393	7,116
Weakley.....	20,755	16,856	3,899	20,719	36	2,978,096	70,628
White.....	9,375	8,295	1,080	9,359	16	861,976	4,923
Williamson.....	25,323	13,917	11,411	25,185	143	6,924,612	33,879
Wilson.....	25,381	13,544	7,331	25,314	67	5,064,486	52,237
Total for State.....	1,253,520	936,119	322,331	1,239,204	19,316	\$253,782,161	\$3,381,597



Included in the census are 70 Indians. The total taxation includes the sum of \$541,897 not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$498,237,724. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$10,287,389. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$86,472,947; 1,889,762 pounds of wool were raised; 178,727 whites, and 185,941 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 163,195 are males, and 201,473 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 37,713 are white males.

A bill was introduced into the House of Representatives creating the office of a Chief Commissioner of Immigration for the State, to be appointed by the Governor for the term of five years. The commissioner is empowered and enjoined to collate, compile, publish, and circulate, in such manner, and by such agencies, and at such places, as he may deem proper and advisable, in the United States and in foreign countries, pamphlets and other publications descriptive of the resources and advantages of the State, and other facts and information having a tendency to attract and promote immigration; and to stipulate with such agents as it may be necessary to employ in foreign countries, or in the seaports of the United States, for the direction and protection of immigrants from false information and speculation, and otherwise to use his discretion in furtherance of immigration. He is also enjoined to appoint one assistant-commissioner for each of the three grand divisions of the State, and located respectively at Nashville, Knoxville, and Memphis, and whose duties shall be to aid him in all the details of the work, under his control and direction. To keep, in his own and assistant-commissioners' offices, a record of lands for sale, lease, or colonization, agricultural, mechanical, or other requirements of labor, and, to facilitate the accommodation of all such demands, this bureau and all property so contributed are to be exempt from taxation.

**TERRITORIES OF THE UNITED STATES.** There has been little change in the condition of the Territories during the past year, beyond a gradual progress in the settlement of the older ones and in the development of their resources. Alaska and the Indian Territory remain unorganized, and the District of Columbia has received a regular Territorial government. Colorado and Utah have been urging their claims for admission as States, but as yet with no avail. Arizona has been harassed by hostile Indians, and Utah has been the scene of some excitement in the ranks of the Mormons of Salt Lake City.

**ALASKA.**—Very little that is new has come to light during the year concerning the condition and resources of the vast unorganized Territory known as Alaska. The authority of the United States is maintained there mainly by a military station at Sitka. The cost of

occupation is \$9,888 per month as follows: for the army, \$3,900; navy, \$3,588; revenue-cutter, \$2,200; custom-house, \$700. There are 3,940 Americans and Europeans at Sitka, and these are believed to be more than half that class of inhabitants in the entire Territory. The Indian population numbers about 8,800, according to the latest estimates. The principal productions, thus far, are furs, fish, and lumber. Little has been done to utilize the forests, but there are said to be almost unlimited supplies of spruce and cedar timber. The fisheries, too, are practically inexhaustible, and furnish salmon, halibut, cod, and other valuable fish. The most important are the salmon, of which 1,100 barrels were taken last year about Sitka, and 700 around Prince of Wales Island. It is worth about \$8 per barrel at Sitka. The fur-trade has decreased since the United States took possession, and last year it amounted to less than \$20,000, independent of the seal-fisheries. These latter are leased for twenty years to the Alaska Commercial Company at \$65,000 per annum. The number of seals to be taken per year is limited to 100,000, and on each of these \$2.62½ is paid to the Government, and 55 cents per gallon on the oil. Thus considerable revenue is derived from these possessions. The agricultural products are very meagre where any attempt has been made at cultivating the soil, and the mines have scarcely been probed, although it is reported that rich deposits of coal and iron might be opened. Population, as returned in the census of 1870, 461 whites, and 70,000 Indians.

**ARIZONA.**—This Territory has continued to suffer greatly throughout the year from the depredations and outrages of the Apache and other hostile tribes of Indians. (With regard to the action of the Federal Government and officers of the army in this matter, *see* ARMY, U. S.). The Territorial Legislature, at its last session, drew up a memorial to Congress, praying for protection. Affidavits of 97 persons were given, declaring that, within the knowledge of these persons, in two years preceding 166 persons had been killed, and 801 horses and mules, and 2,437 cattle, killed or stolen. Notwithstanding the operations of the military and of volunteer companies of citizens, and the conciliatory measures of the Peace Commissioners, little was done toward securing a cessation of these irregular hostilities. In November, Governor A. P. K. Safford wrote:

With natural resources unsurpassed, with gold and silver mines that ought to be yielding annually \$20,000,000, the people are in poverty, and have undergone for years scenes of death and torture unparalleled in the settlement of any of our new countries; and, instead of receiving sympathy and encouragement from our countrymen on the outside, we are denounced as border ruffians, though in fact the laws are not more faithfully obeyed or executed anywhere than in Arizona. The people have in but one instance taken the law into their own hands since the organization of the Territory, and that the facts will show was done under the most aggravating circum-



stances, the people having found, in the possession of the Indians killed, property belonging to men and women who were murdered while the Indians were fed at Grant, and for this act the perpetrators have been indicted by the grand-jury, showing that in Arizona our courts and judges do not screen any one. The Territory is out of debt, and by January 1st we shall have a free school in every district in the Territory. But, with all this, men who are making money at the cost of the lives and property of their countrymen will denounce us as every thing that is bad, and declare the Apache Indians, who for four hundred years have lived by murder and robbery, are every thing that is good. The people of Arizona want peace, they care not how it is obtained; but they know by years of experience that to feed Indians and let them roam over large reservations only places them in a secure position to raid upon the settlers, and return to the reservation for safety and rest. \* \* With one of the richest Territories, every one feels discouraged. At least 500 men have been killed, and a large number of them were horribly tortured; and those who are left, after fighting for years to hold the country, find themselves in poverty and are looked upon as barbarians. General Crook struck the keynote when he enlisted Indians against Indians. It threw consternation among them such as was never seen before, and had he been allowed to pursue this policy it would have taken but a few months to conquer a lasting peace. But Mr. Colyer countermanded this order, and millions will have to be expended and hundreds of lives lost before the end will be reached.

A petition, signed by the Territorial officers and a large number of citizens, was presented to the President in November, which set forth the sufferings and hardships of the people, and prayed for measures of protection. Assurance was at that time given that more vigorous measures would be adopted, and orders were sent to General Schofield accordingly. The population of the Territory in 1870 was 9,658. The seat of government is at Tucson, and the present Governor is A. P. K. Safford. The salaries of the Governor, Chief Justice, two Associate Justices, and Secretary, amount to \$13,500, and the contingent expenses of the government amount to \$1,000, besides \$500 paid to an interpreter and translator in the executive office.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.		
	Aggregate.	Native.	Foreign.
Mohave.....	179	122	57
Pima.....	5,716	1,900	3,816
Yavapai.....	2,142	1,208	934
Yuma.....	1,621	619	1,002
Total for Territory....	9,658	3,849	5,809

There were included in the aggregate, according to the census, 26 colored persons, 20 Chinese, and 31 Indians.

According to the census of 1870, the assessed value of real and personal property was \$1,410,295; the true value, \$3,440,791; and the total taxation, not national, \$31,323. 149 children were attending school, 2,690 persons, over ten, cannot read, and 1,167 males and 767 females, over twenty-one, cannot write. The number of acres of improved land is 14,585;

value of live-stock, \$143,996; estimated value of all farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, \$277,998. The productions were 27,052 bushels of wheat, 32,041 of corn, and 55,077 of barley. The number of tribal Indians is officially estimated at 32,052.

COLORADO.—Colorado is by far the most flourishing of the Territories. It contains about 106,000 square miles, or 66,000,000 acres, peopled in 1870 by 39,681 inhabitants. The following statistics are for the same year, but considerable progress has been made since in developing the agricultural and mineral resources of the Territory:

COUNTIES.	Acres cultivated.	Value of crops.
Arapahoe.....	18,000	\$950,000
Weld.....	2,500	125,000
Jefferson.....	12,000	600,000
Boulder.....	21,000	850,000
Larimer.....	6,500	350,000
El Paso.....	2,500	126,000
Pueblo.....	20,000	1,120,000
Huerfano.....	8,000	420,000
Total.....	90,500	\$4,551,000

*Product of the Mines, etc.*

	1868.	1870.
Gold and silver.....	\$3,500,000	\$4,500,000
Other minerals.....	100,000	500,000
Farm-products.....	2,500,000	4,551,000
Stock.....	250,000	750,000
Lumber.....	275,000	000,000
Total.....	\$6,125,000	\$11,201,000

There are twenty-one counties in the Territory, but the Auditor received returns in 1871 from only fifteen, and from these they were apparently very imperfect. The total value of assessed property, according to these returns, was \$24,112,078.37, an increase of \$7,334,073.37 over the assessment of the preceding year. Of the agricultural counties, Jefferson returned the largest number of acres, 130,669, at a valuation of \$632,617.51; Saguache ranks second, with 100,000 acres, valued at \$34,480; El Paso third, with 95,324 acres, valued at \$395,095; Arapahoe fourth, with 80,818 acres, at \$1,624,288; and Douglas fifth, with 69,820 acres, at \$256,433. The other agricultural counties take rank after Douglas as follows: Boulder, Weld, Pueblo, Larimer, and Fremont. The six counties which failed to make return of the number of acres were Conejos, Costilla, Greenwood, Huerfano, Lake, and Las Animas. Had the record of these counties been complete, it is estimated the abstracts would have shown at least 1,000,000 acres of improved land.

The whole number of cattle assessed was 142,148; horses, 15,580; mules and asses, 2,724; sheep 184,577. It has been stated that these returns do not indicate more than one-eighth of the actual number of domestic animals in the Territory. The bullion-product of the years 1870 and 1871 was \$8,338,000, an increase of 50 per cent. over that of the two preceding years. At the beginning of 1869 there was a public debt of over \$10,000, but

on the 3d of January, 1872, this was entirely paid off, and there was a surplus in the Treasury of \$55,104.32. Of the land of the Territory about 19,077,120 acres are included in an Indian reservation occupied by four to six thousand Utes, and another large district is practically closed against settlers on account of unadjusted land-grants.

The railroad system of the Territory has been rapidly developed in the last two years, and there are now 444 miles in successful operation, of which 76 were built during this year, and 228 in 1870. Among the lines completed in the last few months is a narrow-gauge road from Denver to Colorado Springs, a distance of 76 miles. It is only three feet from rail to rail, and is the first put in successful operation on this plan in the country. Among the new railroad enterprises is that of the Denver & Salt Lake road. The proposed route is from Denver along the course of the South Platte to the Middle Park, and thence by the most feasible and direct line to Salt Lake City. It will be a narrow-gauge road, and will probably be completed in about two years. It will aid in developing the rich region of the South Park, which it will traverse for 58 miles. A survey has been made for a narrow-gauge road from Pine Bluff to Golden City, a distance of 182 miles.

Near the foot of Pike's Peak are the Colorado Springs, whose waters have been lately analyzed and found to possess valuable medicinal properties.

The school law of 1870 has been found to be quite satisfactory in its working, and a tolerable system of popular education has been established. A School of Mines has been founded, but the buildings are not yet completed.

Denver, the capital of the Territory, is a flourishing town of about 8,000 inhabitants. The present Governor of the Territory is Edwin M. McCook. The expenses of the government are as follows: For salaries of Governor

and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Chief Justice, two Associate Judges, and Secretary, \$18,300; for compensation and mileage of the members of the Legislative Assembly, officers, clerks, and contingent expenses thereof, \$20,000; for contingent expenses of the Territory, \$1,000.

There was an election for members of the Legislature on the 12th of September. The Council, or Upper House, consists of 13 members, of whom 9 are Republicans and 4 Democrats; and the House of Representatives is composed of 16 Republicans and 10 Democrats. The total vote was 15,635 against 11,508 in 1870, and 8,167 in 1868. The aggregate of the Republican vote was 7,063, and that of the Democratic 6,572, giving the former a majority of 491.

The ninth session of the Territorial Legislature opened on January 15, 1872. The Governor, in his biennial message, recommended several reforms, among them the abolition of the grand-jury system, and a provision allowing defendants to testify in their own behalf. As a substitute for the grand-jury system, he recommends "the passage of a law authorizing and empowering the district attorney, in all cases of misdemeanor or minor offences against the Territorial laws, to file in court an information predicated on the affidavit of the prosecuting witness. This," he says, "would attain every result now realized by an indictment. District attorneys would thus be called upon to take a responsible part in the great judicial drama, and see justice administered in its purest and most enlightened form. Their action would be exposed to the searching scrutiny of their neighbors and the court, and a degree of care heretofore unknown will be induced in the institution of criminal proceedings; the number of very petty prosecutions will be decreased, and trial will be had in those cases only where conviction is almost sure to follow the presentment of an information."

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.			Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	Native.	Foreign.		
Arapahoe.....	6,329	5,129	1,700	\$4,731,800	\$115,859
Bent.....	592	489	110	351,248	225
Boulder.....	1,939	1,721	218	1,123,055	14,599
Clear Creek.....	1,596	1,220	376	1,100,112	16,600
Conchos.....	2,504	2,439	15	200,000	2,050
Costilla.....	1,779	1,721	58	260,000	1,850
Douglas.....	1,388	1,088	300	575,281	9,032
El Paso.....	987	894	93	665,117	10,528
Fremont.....	1,064	817	247	466,809	8,432
Gilpin.....	5,490	3,739	1,751	2,735,216	64,880
Greenwood.....	510	333	177	447,024	10,281
Huerfano.....	2,250	2,208	42	480,000	4,408
Jefferson.....	2,390	1,985	405	1,094,738	30,967
Lake.....	522	413	109	185,190	5,540
Larimer.....	838	722	116	174,037	17,900
Las Animas.....	4,276	4,151	125	457,932	12,064
Park.....	447	333	115	175,569	8,605
Pueblo.....	2,265	2,056	209	1,041,251	17,945
Saguache.....	304	281	23	155,415	1,005
Summit.....	258	168	90	123,926	1,610
Weld.....	1,636	1,216	320	854,381	12,817
Total for Territory.....	39,864	33,265	6,599	\$17,388,101	\$962,197



According to the census, there were included in the aggregate 456 colored persons, 7 Chinese, and 180 Indians.

COLUMBIA.—An act of Congress, approved on the 21st of February, provided a Territorial government for the District of Columbia, with a Governor and Council of eleven members, appointed by the President for a term of four years, and a House of Delegates, elected by the people, consisting of 22 members. The same act repealed the charters of the cities of Washington and Georgetown on and after June 1st. H. D. Cooke was appointed Governor, and the Delegates were chosen in the latter part of April, to serve until the first regular election, which took place on the 22d of November. The number of voters registered was 28,520, of whom 17,746 were white, and 10,774 colored. At the November election 20 Republicans and 2 Democrats were elected to the House of Delegates, and Norton P. Chipman, Republican, was chosen for Delegate in Congress, at the first election. The first session of the Legislature began on the 15th of May.

The financial condition of the new Territory has not been definitely shown by official reports. The funded debt of the city of Georgetown in May was stated at \$250,000, and the City Registrar of Washington declared that the funded debt of that city was \$2,099,124.22, while the Auditor stated it at \$2,058,699.83. The latter city has also a floating debt of about \$1,000,000. The receipts and expenditures of the city of Washington amounted to about \$1,500,000 per year. There were in the District, in May last, 21,177 white, and 10,494 colored children between the ages of six and seventeen, while the public schools afforded accommodation for only 7,912 whites and 3,924 colored. It is stated, however, that 5,604 whites and 605 colored were in attendance on private and charity schools. A Board of Health, Board of Public Works, and Board of Charities and Correction, form parts of the Territorial government, but no definite results of their practical working are as yet ascertained. The first regular session of the Legislature occurs in 1872, and will probably receive official reports from the various departments.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Georgetown City.....	11,384	8,113	3,271	....	....	\$6,242,695	\$84,276
Washington City.....	109,199	78,781	85,455	....	....	62,476,098	1,447,318
Remainder of District.....	11,117	6,494	4,678	....	....	5,552,900	40,975
Total for District....	131,700	88,278	43,404	115,446	16,254	\$74,271,693	\$1,561,569

DAKOTA.—The Territory of Dakota was organized in 1861. It has an area of 152,000 square miles, and a population, in 1870, of 14,181, including 94 negroes and 1,200 Indians. The capital is Yankton. The present Governor is J. A. Burbank, appointed by the President. The annual expenses of the government are: For salaries of Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Chief Justice and two Associate Judges, and Secretary, \$13,300; for contingent expenses of the Territory, \$1,000. No special progress has been made in the last year, though the number of settlers is gradually increasing, and the resources of the Territory are being slowly developed. The contemplated Northern Pacific Railroad, which will cross the Territory, is likely to give a strong impulse to its growth.

According to the census of 1870, 1,144 children attended school during the year; 1,249 persons, ten years old and over, cannot read, and 403 males and 306 females, twenty-one years old and over, cannot write. The number of tribal Indians is officially estimated at 26,320. The assessed value of real estate was \$1,695,723; of personal property, \$1,228,766; true valuation of real and personal estate, \$5,599,752; taxation, not national, \$13,867.

The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounts to \$2,596,545. True value of property, \$126,873,618.

In the following table is given the census of the territory of Dakota for the year 1870:

COUNTIES.	Aggregate.	Native.	Foreign.
Bonhomme.....	608	392	216
Brookings.....	163	151	12
Buffalo.....	246	183	63
Charles Mix.....	153	135	17
Clay.....	2,621	1,755	866
Deuel.....	87	25	12
Hutchinson.....	87	22	15
Jayne.....	5	5	....
Lincoln.....	712	476	236
Minnehaha.....	355	300	155
Pembina.....	1,313	801	412
Todd.....	387	229	108
Union.....	3,507	2,503	1,004
Yankton.....	2,097	1,356	741
Unorganized portion of Territory.....	2,091	1,133	958
Total for Territory..	14,181	9,366	4,815

IDAHO.—Idaho was organized as a Territory in 1863. It contains an area of about 100,000 square miles. The boundary-line between it and Utah has been but lately ascertained by actual survey, and is found to be some distance farther south than had been supposed. The population is 14,999, of whom 4,274 are Chinese. The capital is Boise City; the Governor, Thomas W. Bennett. The expenses of the government are: For salaries of Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Chief Justice and two Associate Judges, and Secretary, \$13,500; for contingent expenses of the Territory,

\$1,000. Mining and agriculture are the principal branches of industry, but, as there is no railroad connection with other parts of the country, progress has been thus far very slow.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	Chinese.	White.	Native.	Foreign.		
Ada.....	2,675	78	2,569	2,178	497	\$918,141	\$39,490
Alturas.....	689	314	369	286	403	148,078	4,660
Boise.....	3,834	1,754	2,057	1,183	2,651	1,405,017	44,960
Idaho.....	849	425	415	205	644	198,928	8,653
Lemhi.....	988	120	864	509	479	178,716	7,348
Nez Percés.....	1,607	747	837	609	998	449,011	28,385
Oneida.....	1,922	...	1,921	1,189	733	176,000	6,118
Owyhee.....	1,713	368	1,334	862	851	1,747,884	39,952
Shoshone.....	722	463	252	93	629	70,930	10,145
Total for Territory....	14,999	4,274	10,618	7,114	7,885	\$5,292,205	\$174,711

According to the census, there are included in the population 60 colored persons, and 47 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is officially estimated at 5,584. The true value of property is \$6,552,681. Public debt, county, town, city, etc., amounts to \$222,621. Value of farm productions, including betterments and additions to stock, \$637,797.

**INDIAN TERRITORY.**—The Indian Territory, which is secured to the several tribes occupying it by the treaties of 1866, still remains unorganized. It is inhabited by about 70,000 Indians, mostly of the Choctaw, Cherokee, Chickasaw, Creek, Osage, and Seminole tribes, who have attained a considerable degree of civilization. The Choctaws number about 17,000, and have 48 schools, with 1,460 pupils. They support twenty students in different white schools in the States, who are training for teachers. The annual school fund is about \$90,000. The Cherokees comprise about 17,000 persons, and have 48 schools, with 1,920 pupils, besides a Moravian mission-school, several private schools, and a House of Refuge. Their school fund amounts to \$50,000 annually, and they have also an orphan fund for the support of the inmates of the House of Refuge. The Creeks number about 13,000, and support 30 schools, of which six are devoted to the education of freed negroes. These schools are attended by over 700 children, and there is also a boarding-school with 80 pupils. Their annual school fund is \$25,000. The Chickasaws, with a population of 5,400, have a school fund of \$50,000, from which they support 11 public schools, attended by 440 pupils, and they have fifty students supported in the schools of the neighboring States, at an annual cost of \$650 each. The Osages, numbering between 3,000 and 4,000, have a fund of \$3,000 a year, and support fifty pupils at the Catholic mission schools. The Seminoles, numbering only 2,500, have an annual school fund of \$25,000, and support 4 schools with 225 pupils. A mission-school, accommodating 50 pupils, has also been opened. The Peorias, 170 in number, have one school, with 25 pupils, and a fund of \$3,000. The Ottawas have one school, with 52 pupils. The constitution for a confederated govern-

ment of the tribes, which was framed at Ockmulgee in December, 1870, failed to meet the approbation of Congress, owing apparently to schemes looking to the ultimate organization and settlement of the Territory. In fact, propositions were made to organize from it a Territory, to be called Oklahoma. Some of the smaller tribes, too, refused to ratify the constitution because it did not give to them an equal representation in the Senate of the Confederation. Thus far the political condition of the tribes remains as before, each being independent and secured in its rights by treaties with the United States. They seem to be unanimous in their opposition to a Territorial government imposed upon them by the United States. There are in the Territory 2,407 white, 6,378 colored, and 59,367 Indians; total, 68,152.

**MONTANA.**—The Territory of Montana is still to a great extent an unknown region. Recent exploring expeditions have found in it many wonders of Nature in the form of wild and picturesque scenery, lofty mountains, deep cañons, fertile valleys and plains, beautiful lakes and streams, remarkable caves, mineral and hot springs. The climate is said to be one of the finest on the continent, the soil in many parts is exceedingly rich, and the mineral resources are believed to be very great. Comparatively little has been done, however, to develop its natural riches. The population, as returned in 1870, was 20,595, but there are several Indian tribes of considerable extent not included in the enumeration. The capital of the Territory is Virginia City, and the present Governor is Benjamin F. Potts. The government is supported by the United States, the salaries of the Governor, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Chief Justice with two associates, and the Secretary, amounting to \$13,500. An act of the last Territorial Legislature, giving these officers additional compensation, has been pronounced null and void by act of Congress. The line of the Northern Pacific Railroad will cross this Territory. No local railroads have been constructed as yet, but telegraph-lines have been established from Helena, the principal city, eastward to



Bozema, 110 miles, westward to Deer Lodge, 55 miles, north to Benton, 140 miles, and south to Corinne, 480 miles. All that is needed to give a vigorous impulse to the settlement and development of the Territory is a readier communication with the older parts of the country.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Chinese.	Natives.	Foreign.		
Beaver Head.....	722	714	6	404	228	\$406,212	\$8,987
Big Horn.....	88	88	.....	26	12	.....	.....
Choteau.....	517	476	3	379	138	345,000	4,324
Dawson.....	177	161	.....	140	37	100,800	.....
Deer Lodge.....	4,967	3,551	776	2,138	2,229	1,431,678	23,017
Gallatin.....	1,578	1,554	4	1,250	328	715,893	13,869
Jefferson.....	1,631	1,406	133	1,067	474	500,000	6,515
Lewis and Clarke.....	5,040	4,379	665	2,968	2,074	3,436,484	79,665
Madison.....	2,824	2,361	299	1,733	501	1,034,631	43,800
Meagher.....	1,387	1,346	29	941	446	696,610	7,000
Missoula.....	2,554	2,430	44	1,442	1,112	706,543	10,800
Total for Territory...	20,595	18,806	1,949	12,616	7,979	\$9,943,411	\$198,527

Included in the census are 183 colored persons and 157 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 19,800. The true value of property was \$15,184,522. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$278,719. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$1,676,660.

NEW MEXICO. — The Territory of New Mexico has an area of 115,000 square miles, and a population of 114,000, of whom 86,000 are whites, and the rest Indians. The mining products of 1870, mostly gold and silver, were valued at \$989,000; the agricultural products amounted to \$1,575,000; lumber \$630,000; manufactures, \$535,000; cattle, \$425,000; and the revenue receipts were \$28,000. Santa Fé, the capital and chief city, has about 6,000 inhabitants. The mining district now in course of development comprises only about twenty square miles, and it is believed that rich deposits of gold, silver, and other valuable minerals, exist in other parts of the Territory. The present Governor is Marsh Giddings. The

Legislature consisted of a Council of eight members, and a House of Representatives of fifteen members, and it holds biennial sessions, the last of which commenced on the 4th of December this year. The Republicans controlled both branches. The election, which occurred on the 2d of September, was attended with considerable disorder in some sections, and at La Mesilla there was a serious riot. The Moreno & Rio Hondo Railroad Company has been organized, and a road surveyed which is intended to connect Santa Fé with the Denver & Rio Grande road at a point near the Santo Christo Pass. The expenses of the Territorial government, which are defrayed by the United States, are as follows: For salaries of Governor, Chief Justice and two Associate Judges and Secretary, and ex-officio Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds, \$13,500; for compensation and mileage of members of the Legislative Assembly, officers, clerks, and contingent expenses thereof, \$21,000; for contingent expenses, \$1,000; for interpreter and translator in the executive office, \$500.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Indians.	Native.	Foreign.		
Bernaville.....	7,591	7,473	111	7,509	82	\$1,941,645	\$6,788
Colfax.....	1,992	1,960	22	1,725	267	2,593,535	6,105
Dona Ana.....	5,564	5,562	1	2,856	3,008	786,493	1,064
Grant.....	1,143	1,134	.....	592	551	167,195	428
Lincoln.....	1,503	1,499	.....	1,686	117	235,201	2,595
Mora.....	8,056	7,986	52	7,775	281	1,095,149	4,565
Rio Arriba.....	9,294	8,976	316	9,241	53	418,398	1,688
San Miguel.....	16,058	15,924	117	15,804	254	2,205,850	10,405
Santa Ana.....	2,599	2,534	41	2,587	12	309,114	281
Santa Fé.....	9,699	9,585	76	9,383	316	2,608,865	15,145
Socorro.....	6,603	6,537	47	6,384	219	3,150,964	4,212
Taos.....	12,079	11,792	284	11,980	99	807,863	3,088
Valencia.....	9,093	8,841	242	8,732	361	1,530,672	4,700
Total for Territory....	91,874	90,393	1,809	86,254	5,620	\$17,784,014	\$61,014

Included in the census are 172 colored persons. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 19,429. The true value of property was \$31,849,798. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$7,560. The

aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$1,905,060; 684,930 pounds of wool were raised.

UTAH. — The population of Utah, according to the returns of the last census, is 86,605, of

which 85,844 are whites, 118 colored, 178 Indians, 445 Chinese; 56,083 natives, and 30,522 foreign. The population of Salt Lake City is 17,246. In the city there are 606 more females than males; but in the entire Territory the males are in excess by 1,277. The present Federal Governor of the Territory is George L. Woods, but Brigham Young still claims to be the temporal as well as spiritual ruler of the Mormon people.

An attack was made in the latter part of the year by the Federal officials upon the institution of polygamy, the results of which are still uncertain. In September, on the occasion of the challenging of the fitness of several prominent Mormons to serve as grand-jurors, Chief-Justice McKeon gave utterance to the following opinion regarding polygamy:

The sophism by which polygamy is sought to be justified as being in harmony with American civilization is that polygamy is a religious practice; that religious toleration is one of the fundamental principles of American institutions, and of the Federal Constitution, and that therefore polygamy is protected by the Constitution, and all laws enacted against it are unconstitutional. If the mass of the American people were barbarians, or if the patriarchal or the tribal system of government prevailed among them, it is needless to say that our Constitution and institutions could not exist. It is not a little humiliating that it should seem to be necessary to add that our Constitution and institutions do not require—nay, do not permit—the toleration of any practice which wages war against the existence of civilization. There have been religions which have required the offering up of human sacrifices to the sun, and the casting of infant children to the crocodiles of the Ganges; but, if such deeds were done in this country, is there in all the land one man so dishonest that he would attempt to justify them by the plea of religious toleration? But why waste time in discussing such a proposition as that involved in this case? When the burglar is a fit juror to inquire into the crime of burglary; when the robber is a fit juror to inquire into the crime of larceny; when the assassin is a fit juror to inquire into the crime of murder—then the bigamist, who swears in substance that crimes are his religion, may be a fit juror to inquire into the crimes of bigamy and adultery. But, thanks to centuries of Christian civilization, that time is not now; and, judging from the steady progress of the human race, that time will never come. The challenger is sustained, and the three jurors named are rejected.

During the same term of the court Thomas Hawkins was convicted of adultery, in a suit instituted by his first wife, and was sentenced to three years hard labor in prison, and a fine of \$500. In passing this sentence, on the 28th of October, Judge McKeon said:

I cannot imprison you for less than three years, nor fine you less than \$300. It is right that you should be fined; among other reasons, to help defray the expenses of enforcing the laws. But my experience in Utah has been such that, were I to fine you only, I am satisfied the fine would be paid out of other funds than yours, and thus you would go free—absolutely free—from all punishment; and then those men who mislead the people would make thousands of others believe that God had sent the money to pay the fine; that God had prevented the court from sending you to prison; that by a miracle you had been rescued from the authorities of the United States. I must look to it that my judgment

give no aid and comfort to such men; I must look to it that my judgment be not so severe as to seem vindictive, and not so light as to seem to trifle with justice. This community ought to begin to learn that God does not interpose to rescue criminals from the consequences of their crimes, but that, on the contrary, He so orders the affairs of His universe that sooner or later crime stands face to face with justice, and justice is the master. I will say here now, that, whenever your good behavior and the public good shall justify me in doing so, I will gladly recommend that you be pardoned.

Several other prominent Mormons were indicted under a statute of the Territory which declares that "if any man or woman, not being married to each other, lewdly and lasciviously associate and cohabit together; or if any man or woman, married or unmarried, is guilty of open and gross lewdness, every person so offending shall be punished by imprisonment not exceeding ten years and not less than six months, and fined not less than one hundred dollars, or both, at the discretion of the court."

Among these were Brigham Young himself, and Daniel H. Wells, Mayor of Salt Lake City. Mr. Young was arraigned before the court on the 3d of October, and bail was refused, although he was allowed to remain in his own house in the condition of a prisoner of the United States. A motion to quash the indictment was overruled. Subsequently indictments were found against Young and several other persons for the alleged murder of one Buck, at Iron Springs, in 1857. Brigham Young was placed under arrest, on the murder charge, on the 2d of January, 1872, but to this writing none of these trials except that of Hawkins, already mentioned, had reached any definite result. The trials were embarrassed for want of funds, and, in December, Attorney-General Bates and Judge McKeon appealed to Congress to make provision for the extra expenses of the court.

The material interests of the Territory are undergoing gradual development. It has already 364 miles of railroad, consisting mainly of a portion of the Union Pacific. Rich mines of gold and silver have been discovered, and there have been reports of the discovery of deposits of tin and lead, of large extent and value. Among the great lines of railroad in contemplation is one from Salt Lake City to Portland, Oregon.

The Legislature which assembled in January, 1872, set about taking measures for the organization of a State government, preliminary to asking for admission into the Union. Deseret is the name proposed for the new State.

Included in the census are 445 Chinese and 179 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 12,795. The true value of property was \$16,159,995. The value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$1,973,142; 109,018 pounds of wool were raised.

In the following table are given more full details of the census of the territory for 1870:



## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Beaver.....	2,007	2,005	....	1,405	602	\$95,000	\$1,500
Box Elder.....	4,835	4,429	19	2,795	2,060	500,000	5,000
Cache.....	8,239	8,219	5	5,121	3,108	728,195	7,281
Cedar.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Davis.....	4,459	4,454	.....	8,010	1,449	648,655	13,971
Iron.....	2,237	2,262	.....	1,610	667	275,000	3,257
Juab.....	2,034	2,038	4	1,344	690	272,641	2,960
Kane.....	1,513	1,506	1	1,292	221	248,000	2,420
Millard.....	2,753	2,665	1	1,974	779	250,000	3,850
Morgan.....	1,972	1,970	2	1,215	757	320,000	5,750
Pinte.....	82	80	.....	54	28	.....	.....
Richie.....	1,955	1,933	.....	1,291	664	307,950	1,286
Rio Virgin.....	450	449	.....	365	83	40,575	252
Salt Lake.....	18,337	18,277	51	10,894	7,443	4,210,990	38,637
San Pete.....	6,786	6,771	.....	8,890	2,896	326,385	7,517
Sevier.....	19	19	.....	.....	19	.....	.....
Summit.....	2,512	2,467	4	1,443	1,064	263,592	3,100
Tooele.....	2,177	2,177	.....	1,350	827	371,786	4,216
Utah.....	12,303	12,185	6	8,439	3,764	1,252,096	14,247
Wasatch.....	1,244	1,244	.....	887	357	145,027	1,600
Washington.....	3,064	3,052	4	2,455	609	500,000	39,308
Weber.....	7,858	7,833	21	5,242	2,616	1,750,000	12,033
Total for Territory.....	86,786	86,044	118	56,084	30,702	\$12,565,842	\$167,355

WASHINGTON.—The population of Washington Territory, which in 1860 was 11,574, and in 1870 23,450, is now estimated at about 30,000. The taxable property is assessed at \$11,500,000, an increase of \$2,000,000 in one year. The public surveys have been extended over 6,000,000 acres of land, or about one-seventh the entire area. During the last two years 563,000 acres have been taken up, including 270,000 under the preemption and homestead laws. The exports of the year were valued at \$40,000, and the sawmills turned out about 180,000,000 feet of lumber. Vessels arriving at the ports of the Territory during the year measured 100,000 tons. Ninety-eight

vessels are owned in the towns on Puget Sound, and nine vessels were built there during the year.

About thirty miles of the North Pacific Railroad have been completed, running westward from Kalama, and thirty-five miles more are undergoing the process of grading, extending toward Puget Sound. The road will be connected by navigable water with the Oregon and California route south of Kalama. A railroad is also projected in the Walla Walla Valley. These enterprises promise to extend rapidly, and will, no doubt, contribute greatly to the development of the resources of the Territory.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Indians.	Native.	Foreign.		
Chehalis.....	401	397	4	381	20	\$152,820	\$1,894
Clallam.....	406	374	32	274	134	98,722	1,064
Clarke.....	3,081	3,013	68	2,606	475	677,272	15,330
Cowlitz.....	730	709	13	645	85	265,925	5,695
Island.....	725	594	23	400	226	366,268	4,165
Jefferson.....	1,268	1,126	111	690	578	467,847	8,254
King.....	2,120	1,809	244	1,605	515	1,002,359	7,029
Kitsap.....	866	839	.....	484	432	1,050,000	12,700
Klickitat.....	329	336	8	289	40	204,046	2,548
Lewis.....	888	868	11	779	109	347,424	6,865
Mason.....	289	275	8	225	64	196,000	3,600
Pacific.....	738	607	124	591	147	517,630	4,472
Pierce.....	1,409	1,149	178	1,144	265	455,047	9,112
Skamania.....	133	129	4	108	25	158,439	2,217
Snohomish.....	599	529	65	413	186	198,570	2,610
Stevens.....	734	567	125	483	246	124,320	2,540
Thurston.....	2,246	2,193	7	1,021	815	1,135,371	25,357
Wahkiakum.....	270	105	80	190	80	305,210	280
Walla Walla.....	5,300	5,174	73	4,692	608	2,550,244	40,432
Whitcom.....	534	451	61	341	193	177,158	3,646
Yakima.....	432	423	4	410	23	192,062	3,072
The disputed islands.....	554	473	72	295	250	.....	.....
Total for Territory.....	22,955	22,195	1,319	13,931	5,024	\$10,642,863	\$163,992

Included in the census are 207 colored persons and 234 Chinese. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 13,477. The true value of property was \$13,562,164. The public debt,

county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$88,827. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$2,111,902. 162,713 pounds of wool were raised

The Governor of Washington is E. S. Salomon. The Legislature held a session in November, the Republicans having the control of both branches. Among the acts passed was one fixing the legal rate of interest at ten per cent., and providing for the punishment of usury. A law was also passed providing that all property owned by the husband or wife at the time of the marriage, and all property acquired by either of them during the marriage by gift, devise, descent, bequest, or inheritance, and all property purchased or created with the separate funds of either during the marriage, shall be the separate property of each respectively; and that all property acquired during the marriage by the joint labors of the husband and wife, or by their individual labor, together with all rents, profits, interest, or proceeds of the separate property of both, accruing during the marriage, shall be common property. The separate property of each is

made exempt from seizure or execution for the debts of the other, unless a responsibility is incurred by a joint obligation in writing, and, being duly appointed, may act as agent for the other. The wife, by this act, is deprived of dower in any property belonging to the husband, and the husband, of his tenancy by courtesy, in property belonging to the wife; each one having an absolute control and disposition of his or her separate property, and also of his or her half of the common property.

WYOMING.—Little has occurred in Wyoming during the year that is worthy of record. The Legislature, which met at Cheyenne on the 10th of November, and finally adjourned on the 16th of December, repealed the act conferring the right of suffrage upon women; but the repeal act was vetoed by Governor Campbell, who said in his message that women had made good jurors and honest and competent officeholders.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Chinese.	Native.	Foreign.
Albany.....	2,021	1,971	40	2	1,296	725
Carbon.....	1,868	1,860	7	1	745	623
Laramie.....	2,957	2,832	109	13	1,893	1,059
Sweetwater.....	1,916	1,777	24	95	1,177	739
Uintah.....	856	796	3	32	489	367
Total for Territory.....	9,118	8,726	183	143	5,605	3,513

Included in the census are 66 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 2,400. The assessed value of real estate was \$863,665; of personal estate, \$4,653,083; the true value of real and personal estate, \$7,015,748; total taxation, not national, \$34,471. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$402,760; 30,000 pounds of wool were raised.

TEXAS. The Legislature elected under the reconstruction act was in session from the beginning of the year to May 31st, and from September 12th to the close of December. A short time before the final adjournment, it passed a law ordering the next election for members to take place in November, 1872. One of the most important bills passed confirmed the action of the Auditorial Board, created by an act of 1866, in issuing bonds and certificates of indebtedness upon the ascertained and audited debt of the State, and appropriated \$40,000 to pay the interest on this audited debt to January 1, 1872, and \$15,000 to pay the interest and principal of such remaining indebtedness as has been pronounced valid and constitutional. A bill was also passed providing for the issue of State bonds to the value of \$2,000,000, to run twenty years, at seven per cent. interest in gold, to meet the deficiencies in the revenue of the State. State aid to the extent of \$6,000,000 was granted to the Southern Pacific & Transcontinental Railroad. The Governor vetoed the bill granting

this subsidy, but it was passed over the veto. In connection with it a bill was passed submitting an amendment to the constitution to the people, by which land donations to railroads can be substituted for State bonds. Other important acts passed provide for the organization of twenty-four companies of mounted minute-men for the protection of the frontier from raids of the Indians and other marauding parties; and authorize the creation of private corporations, excepting railroad and telegraphic, under a general law.

Speaker Evans (Republican) was removed from office on May 10th, by a vote of 46 to 29, and William H. Sinclair (also Republican) elected in his place. This action was in accordance with a resolution adopted in a Republican caucus on the evening previous, Mr. Evans opposing the proposition to defer the State election until November, 1872, and refusing to be governed by the dictation of the caucus. In October Lieutenant-Governor Don Campbell died, and on November 13th Senator Pettit, of Anderson, was elected by the Senate Lieutenant-Governor and President of the Senate *pro tem*.

The debts created since 1870 amount to \$860,000; one of \$460,000 for frontier protection, to meet which seven per cent. bonds were issued and placed on the market in New York; and another of \$400,000 in ten per cent. bonds, running for five years, predicated upon, and to be paid, principal and interest, from the



tax income of the State, issued to meet the deficiency caused by short collection of taxes owing to the change of government and the defective system of assessing and collecting taxes. The taxable property of the State is estimated at \$250,000,000. The following is a summary of the tax income based on an estimate that \$200,000,000 is the amount of property that will pay taxes:

Direct State tax of 50 cents on \$100, of which $\frac{1}{4}$ is apportioned among the public schools.....	\$1,000,000
Poll-tax.....	150,000
Frontier defence tax.....	50,000
District school-tax, if entire levy is collected.....	2,000,000
County taxes.....	400,000
Occupation taxes.....	150,000
<b>Making a total of.....</b>	<b>\$3,750,000</b>

The rate of taxation was \$2.25 per \$100, according to a statement of the State Comptroller, against 15 cents per \$100 in 1867, and 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents per \$100 in 1860.

Lawlessness and "outrages against the peace and dignity of the State," by combinations of men too strong to be controlled by the local authorities, being reported from Walker County at the beginning of the year, and later from Limestone and Freestone Counties, the Governor issued proclamations, one in January and another in October, declaring martial law in those districts, and ordered sections of the militia of the State to them. The Legislature denounced his course in the case of the last two counties, and on November 6th adopted the following resolutions by a vote of 44 to 33:

*Whereas*, His Excellency E. J. Davis, Governor of the State of Texas, did, on the 9th day of October, 1871, declare martial law in the counties of Limestone and Freestone, and did suspend the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* in and to said counties; and—

*Whereas*, An armed force has been quartered upon the people of said counties for several weeks past at a heavy expense to said counties, and the limitation of the personal liberty of the people therein; and—

*Whereas*, The Governor did, in his said proclamation of martial law, direct a penalty of \$50,000 to be levied and collected from the citizens of Limestone County; and—

*Whereas*, In pursuance thereof an assessment of three per cent. upon all taxable property of said county has been levied and is being collected, to the great detriment and ruin of said county; and—

*Whereas*, The Legislature of the State was in session at the date of said proclamation, and was in no wise consulted with reference to the said declaration of martial law, as we believe it should have been done, to make said proclamation legal; therefore—

*Be it resolved by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring*, That the action of his Excellency, E. J. Davis, in declaring martial law in the manner aforesaid, in the counties of Freestone and Limestone, be and the same is hereby disapproved, as being unnecessary to the ends of public justice, and uncalled for, as the courts of the counties were in the unobstructed exercise of their proper jurisdiction, and illegal, as the Legislature was then in session.

*Resolved further*, That the Governor be, and he is hereby, requested and instructed to restore civil authority in said counties, and to withdraw all armed forces therefrom, and to disband the same.

Previous to this action the Governor sent a message to the Legislature in response to a request for the evidence in his possession by which he proclaimed martial law in these

counties, transmitting a number of affidavits of citizens of those sections, and making the following statement:

In addition to these communications, I have received considerable verbal information from persons who have come from the disturbed district; some of them having come here especially to inform me of the condition of affairs, and others being persons who have recently had occasion to travel through those counties. This information relates to the number of the insurrectionists as claimed by some of themselves, the stopping of the United States mail-coaches, and the inquisitorial proceedings against passengers thereon, the cutting of the telegraph-wires, the coercion exercised over the officers of the county, and the flight from that district of large numbers of the citizens.

On the 16th of November the Governor revoked this proclamation, declaring that the purposes for which it was issued had been mainly attained, and the writ of *habeas corpus* was restored in these counties.

A "Tax-payers' Convention" was held in Austin, in September. Ninety-five counties were represented. A committee of twenty-one was appointed to investigate the affairs of the State. Their report charged Governor Davis with "violation of the constitution in enforcing the police, militia, enabling, and other oppressive laws, passed while a large majority of the Senate were under arrest;" with "a subversion of the law in declaring martial law in two counties of the State, and holding the threat of such law over another;" "that, in order to intimidate the grand-jury, he is now endeavoring to force through the Legislature a reapportionment bill which endeavors to hold the State of Texas in the hands of a minority;" and "that his power is daily becoming more absolute, and he is a very despot, while we have a republican government only in name." Resolutions were adopted, appealing to the Legislature to redress the grievances under which the people labor; declaring the school-tax of one per cent. illegal, the general tax law imposing but one-eighth of one per cent.; directing that, in the event that no relief is obtained from the Legislature, and an early day fixed for a State election, Congress be memorialized to protect the people of Texas in the rights guaranteed by the constitution of the State and nation; deprecating all violations of the law; recognizing the rights of all citizens, of whatever race or previous condition, to equal civil and political rights under the law; favoring the payment of all lawful and reasonable taxes for the maintenance of the government and free schools, but counselling non-payment of the one per cent. school-tax now demanded which they have declared illegal; and solemnly appealing to the civilized world, especially to that portion believing in a republican form of government, for support and aid in this protest.

The convention included ex-Governors Hamilton, Pease, and Throckmorton. Governor Davis refused to recognize the body as a convention of the people.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Anderson.....	9,229	4,793	4,436	9,190	39	\$1,583,735	\$9,077
Angelina.....	3,935	3,943	742	3,976	9	301,762	2,550
Archer.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	205,072	.....
Atascosa.....	2,915	2,739	160	2,601	.....	818,373	8,535
Austin.....	15,037	8,513	6,574	12,077	3,010	2,332,372	14,725
Bandera.....	649	631	18	545	104	136,249	1,154
Bastrop.....	12,290	7,056	5,233	11,032	1,253	1,993,760	13,493
Baylor.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	34,428	.....
Bee.....	1,082	1,013	69	1,021	61	.....	.....
Bell.....	9,771	8,667	1,104	9,687	81	1,134,415	7,353
Bexar.....	16,043	13,739	2,303	10,766	5,277	3,963,951	32,333
Bexar District.....	1,077	1,014	63	653	434	223,566	1,079
Blanco.....	1,137	1,143	44	1,079	103	767,370	3,316
Bosque.....	4,981	4,453	523	4,704	277	544,361	4,810
Bowle.....	4,684	2,434	2,249	4,634	30	1,026,379	9,569
Brazoria.....	7,527	1,791	5,736	7,165	362	1,331,050	15,577
Brazos.....	9,205	5,446	3,759	8,911	294	.....	.....
Brown.....	544	507	37	543	1	945,945	5,170
Burleson.....	8,072	5,051	3,021	7,897	175	450,896	2,639
Burnet.....	3,688	3,390	338	3,632	56	1,158,241	8,404
Caldwell.....	6,572	4,041	2,531	6,373	199	1,478,231	11,755
Calhoun.....	3,443	2,536	907	2,774	669	1,633,012	18,825
Cameron.....	10,969	10,842	157	4,037	6,972	306,561	1,063
Chambers.....	1,503	1,051	452	1,433	65	584,452	6,136
Cherokee.....	11,079	7,794	3,285	11,047	32	.....	.....
Coleman.....	847	840	7	839	8	2,643,357	12,634
Collin.....	14,013	13,343	1,653	13,941	73	1,377,734	14,331
Colorado.....	8,236	4,625	3,701	7,219	1,107	1,215,889	6,423
Comal.....	5,233	4,906	377	3,232	2,001	.....	.....
Comanche.....	1,001	977	24	1,000	1	635,419	4,017
Cook.....	5,315	4,827	471	5,274	41	650,364	4,005
Coryell.....	4,124	3,845	279	4,113	11	2,853,235	12,325
Dallas.....	13,314	11,197	2,109	13,066	243	632,210	5,983
Davis.....	8,875	5,496	3,379	8,833	17	.....	.....
Demmit.....	109	103	6	84	25	1,390,435	5,487
Denton.....	7,251	6,751	500	7,212	39	1,441,929	9,970
De Witt.....	6,443	4,686	1,757	5,456	987	.....	.....
Duval.....	1,033	1,030	3	1,033	690	.....	.....
Eastland.....	88	87	1	87	1	1,391,054	2,350
Ellis.....	7,514	6,003	1,506	7,466	43	432,449	4,731
El Paso.....	3,671	3,229	306	2,601	1,070	19,457	.....
Enslin.....	427	427	.....	200	227	579,936	2,434
Erath.....	1,801	1,712	89	1,739	3	1,349,972	7,253
Falls.....	9,851	5,145	4,681	9,702	149	1,911,693	9,988
Fannin.....	13,207	10,721	2,484	13,156	51	3,456,352	26,509
Fayette.....	16,863	10,953	5,901	13,593	3,270	1,182,889	16,548
Fort Bend.....	7,114	1,604	5,510	6,990	164	1,041,131	13,395
Freestone.....	8,139	4,771	3,368	8,115	24	.....	.....
Frio.....	999	294	15	293	16	15,301,641	159,027
Galveston.....	15,290	12,053	3,236	11,393	3,927	659,709	7,240
Gillespie.....	3,566	3,439	127	3,273	1,238	735,102	5,147
Goliad.....	6,623	2,751	876	3,350	278	1,548,365	11,444
Gonzales.....	8,951	5,269	3,670	8,804	147	1,865,895	11,020
Grayson.....	14,337	12,337	2,143	14,310	77	1,973,083	11,043
Grimes.....	13,213	5,294	7,921	13,005	213	1,646,030	8,714
Guadalupe.....	7,232	4,743	2,534	6,343	939	.....	.....
Hamilton.....	733	715	17	733	.....	88,337	533
Hardin.....	1,460	1,218	242	1,445	15	9,970,102	116,181
Harris.....	17,375	10,865	6,509	14,550	2,825	2,764,205	20,841
Harrison.....	13,241	4,310	8,931	13,110	131	183,419	.....
Haskell.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	693,373	2,850
Hays.....	4,038	2,971	1,217	3,631	207	617,703	5,151
Henderson.....	6,736	5,132	1,634	6,735	51	264,330	3,194
Hidalgo.....	2,337	2,345	41	768	1,619	1,213,938	6,556
Hill.....	7,433	6,647	806	7,429	24	375,922	1,977
Hood.....	2,533	2,477	97	2,564	21	1,167,737	7,711
Hopkins.....	12,651	11,050	1,630	12,608	43	1,600,656	13,026
Houston.....	8,147	4,605	3,542	8,113	34	1,169,677	7,443
Hunt.....	10,291	9,213	1,078	10,243	48	254,222	3,526
Jack.....	694	620	72	670	24	847,457	3,405
Jackson.....	2,273	1,114	1,164	2,245	33	.....	855
Jasper.....	4,213	2,459	1,759	4,211	7	613,523	2,233
Jefferson.....	1,906	1,403	493	1,826	80	1,011,777	4,224
Johnson.....	4,923	4,639	279	4,900	23	613,483	3,035
Karnes.....	1,705	1,426	279	1,454	231	360,910	7,221
Kaufman.....	6,895	6,035	833	6,852	43	333,303	2,490
Kendall.....	1,536	1,435	101	1,061	473	133,067	1,302
Kerr.....	1,042	952	90	911	131	.....	.....
Kimble.....	73	73	.....	72	.....	.....	.....
Kinney.....	1,204	733	413	74	464	91,464	.....
Knox.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,104,666	13,407
Lamar.....	15,790	11,365	4,410	15,707	83	263,984	1,033
Lampasas.....	1,344	1,253	86	1,332	12	.....	.....
La Salle.....	69	68	1	35	34	1,433,697	9,705
Lavaca.....	9,163	6,461	2,707	8,761	407	.....	.....
Leon.....	6,533	3,515	2,703	6,501	23	510,236	2,544



## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Liberty.....	4,414	2,415	1,975	4,325	89	\$1,252,026	\$10,983
Limestone.....	8,591	6,062	1,919	8,412	179	.....	800
Live Oak.....	852	824	28	729	123	294,993	1,319
Llano.....	1,379	1,361	18	1,288	91	534,018	4,474
Madison.....	4,061	2,591	1,470	4,088	23	2,063,728	21,206
Marion.....	8,562	4,300	4,362	8,160	402	164,980	1,779
Mason.....	678	650	28	511	167	704,323	6,021
Matagorda.....	8,377	1,254	2,120	3,131	246	.....	.....
Maverick.....	1,951	1,670	281	766	1,185	.....	.....
McCulloch.....	173	171	2	172	1	2,527,428	18,473
McLennan.....	13,500	8,861	4,637	13,206	294	.....	.....
McMullen.....	290	218	12	217	13	513,224	4,229
Medina.....	2,078	1,966	92	1,380	698	.....	.....
Menard.....	667	295	372	618	49	941,200	5,303
Milam.....	8,984	6,005	2,977	8,917	67	190,302	887
Montague.....	890	861	24	888	2	745,130	4,523
Montgomery.....	6,433	3,131	3,351	6,413	70	1,802,648	10,070
Nacogdoches.....	9,614	6,307	3,275	9,535	59	1,960,141	9,907
Navarro.....	8,879	6,684	2,245	8,897	42	.....	.....
Newton.....	4,187	1,856	821	2,183	4	1,218,888	7,363
Nueces.....	3,975	3,643	822	2,313	1,662	261,975	1,372
Orange.....	1,255	1,005	250	1,227	28	.....	.....
Panola.....	10,119	6,892	3,227	10,109	10	750,617	4,875
Parker.....	4,186	3,893	293	4,161	25	873,532	5,307
Polk.....	8,707	4,408	4,298	8,678	29	724,050	8,016
Presidio.....	1,636	1,147	489	707	839	.....	.....
Red River.....	10,653	6,505	4,148	10,588	65	1,186,020	8,687
Refugio.....	2,324	2,078	246	2,080	244	249,965	2,284
Robertson.....	9,990	5,457	4,539	9,577	413	959,011	11,402
Rusk.....	16,916	9,201	7,715	16,849	67	1,300,489	9,795
Sabine.....	8,256	2,149	1,107	8,240	16	276,009	1,945
San Augustine.....	4,196	2,351	1,964	4,176	20	1,175,897	5,874
San Patricio.....	692	632	64	497	105	.....	.....
San Saba.....	1,423	1,281	144	1,414	11	449,554	1,783
Shackelford.....	455	400	55	808	147	.....	.....
Shelby.....	5,733	3,977	1,755	5,715	17	594,339	3,963
Smith.....	16,532	9,401	7,131	16,473	59	1,740,994	10,023
Starr.....	4,154	4,186	18	1,090	3,064	687,572	3,619
Stephens.....	320	806	24	323	7	.....	.....
Tarrant.....	5,788	5,083	705	5,746	42	1,079,627	6,008
Throckmorton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	246,842	.....
Titus.....	11,339	8,519	2,818	11,305	34	1,183,080	9,480
Travis.....	13,153	8,505	4,647	11,821	1,332	5,000,127	35,362
Trinity.....	4,141	3,066	1,084	4,133	8	244,773	3,593
Tyler.....	5,010	2,538	1,472	5,002	8	808,794	2,246
Upshur.....	12,039	7,172	4,867	12,026	13	1,281,308	10,545
Uvalde.....	851	778	73	687	164	438,538	3,251
Van Zandt.....	6,494	5,812	682	6,456	38	507,685	3,282
Victoria.....	4,860	3,092	1,768	4,000	860	1,167,747	12,364
Walker.....	9,776	3,951	5,823	9,524	252	1,351,084	8,965
Washington.....	23,104	10,863	12,241	20,926	2,178	4,424,669	29,922
Webb.....	2,615	2,613	2	1,538	1,077	334,634	2,744
Wharton.....	3,426	514	2,910	3,397	29	411,460	4,216
Williamson.....	6,368	5,563	801	6,257	111	1,549,490	12,027
Wilson.....	2,556	2,093	463	2,215	341	408,585	2,919
Wise.....	1,450	1,399	51	1,439	11	266,069	1,203
Wood.....	6,894	5,647	1,247	6,880	14	669,787	5,265
Young.....	135	131	4	135	.....	330,840	.....
Zapata.....	1,458	1,488	.....	321	1,167	242,294	1,130
Zavala.....	133	129	4	99	34	.....	.....
Total for State.....	818,579	564,700	253,475	756,168	62,411	\$149,732,929	\$1,129,577

Included in the census are 25 Chinese and 379 Indians. The tribal Indians are officially estimated at 320. The true value of property was \$159,052,542. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$1,105,266. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$49,187,170; 1,251,328 pounds of wool were raised; 70,895 whites, and 150,617 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 110,448 are males, and 111,064 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 17,505 are white males.

A Democratic State Convention was held at Austin in January, to arrange for the thorough

reorganization of the party. It was in session four days. The following was adopted as the platform:

*Whereas*, It becomes necessary from time to time for the friends of constitutional government to reassert their devotion to it, and to proclaim their principles upon which it should be administered, and, when its enemies obtain power, to expose their usurpation, to the end that the whole people may be aroused to action, to protect their rights at the ballot-box: therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the Democracy of Texas have an abiding confidence in the devotion of the national Democratic party to the correct principles of government, and we pledge ourselves to cooperate with it, as an integral part thereof, in its future efforts to restore the Government in its administration to the principles on which it was founded.

*Resolved*, That we rely upon the honesty and capacity of the people for self-government.

*Resolved*, That the powers of the General Government are restricted to the express grants of the Constitution, and all powers not granted are reserved to the States and the people thereof.

*Resolved*, That the regulation of suffrage and elections belongs to the respective States, and any interference by the General Government, with intent to control either, is a gross usurpation of power, and the use of the military at elections to overawe the people and prevent a full and fair expression of their political sentiments is utterly subversive of free government and should be restricted by all proper means until the evil is abolished, and an honest and untrammelled ballot restored.

*Resolved*, That the abolition of slavery as a result of the war is accepted as a fixed fact, and it becomes our duty, by State legislation, to provide for the security and well-being of all classes of men, native or foreign, white or black.

*Resolved*, That immigration of the white races from all quarters of the world should be encouraged, and there should be no unreasonable impediments or delay to naturalization and citizenship, the Democratic party having been uniformly in favor of a liberal policy toward persons of foreign birth who in good faith seek a home among us.

*Resolved*, That we will yield obedience to the Constitution and laws.

*Resolved*, That we, the Democratic party of Texas, are in favor of a judicious, liberal, and uniform system of internal improvements.

*Resolved*, That the radical State government of Texas has forfeited all claims to the respect of mankind, by its unconstitutional and oppressive enactments; and to the end that the citizens of this State and of the United States may fully comprehend the grievances we are suffering from, the wrongs and usurpations of said radical government, we charge them as follows:

1. In violation of the Federal and State Constitution, the Legislature of this State has conferred on the Governor, in obedience to his own dictation, the power to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*, to declare the civil laws suspended, close the courts, refuse to our citizens the right of trial by jury, and subject them to trial by a court-martial, composed of men who know nothing of the rules of law and evidence, and this in times of profound peace.

2. They have in violation of the constitution, likewise at the Governor's dictation, given him the power, by aid of a police force appointed by himself and officered by men of his own appointment, to subject our citizens to seizure of their persons and property, and to subject their houses to unreasonable search, without warrant and with no probable cause, supported either by oath or affirmation.

3. The said police have, without warrant, or oath, or affirmation charging an offence, and even when no offence had been committed, arrested and imprisoned our citizens, and have extorted from those, as the terms of release, a large sum of money, refusing them the benefit of counsel or trial, without being confronted by their accusers or the witnesses against them, and under a threat of trial by court-martial if they refused the required sum.

4. The Legislature has, by enactment, in violation of a plain constitutional provision, authorized the Governor to remove officers elected by the people, and appoint men of his own choice in their place, which power he has repeatedly exercised.

5. The Legislature has authorized the Governor to appoint thirty-five district attorneys, when the constitution of the State provides that they shall be elected, and he has exercised this power and causes these officers so illegally appointed to be paid in the aggregate forty-two thousand dollars annually out of the State Treasury, thereby violating the constitution and plundering the people.

6. The Legislature has virtually abolished every check that secures the purity of the ballot-box, and throws difficulties in the way of a full vote by compelling the people to vote at but one precinct in each county, on tickets that are numbered for future identification, thereby rendering the detection of official frauds impossible, by failing to adopt a different mode of voting, as authorized by the constitution.

7. The radical party of the State has obtained power by fraud and intimidation. The Legislature seeks to perpetuate this power by making the elective franchise dependent on the caprices of registrars, subject to appointment or removal at the caprice of the Governor.

8. That the Senate and House of Representatives, in utter disregard of the laws regulating contested elections, and without complaint in the manner and time prescribed by law, on *ex parte* statements or affidavits, deprived members of their seats, and their constituency of representation in the Legislature, with the intention of securing for the radical party a majority in that body.

9. That, having been elected for a term of two years, they have continued their existence as a Legislature for three years by an enactment of their own body.

10. In order to subsidize and corrupt the press, they have established new papers in each judicial district to advocate the interests of the radical party; and, although many of them had, at the time of their establishment, no circulation, in order to give them money and support, they have compelled public or private sales ordered by any court, and sales under execution, in any county of the respective districts, to be published in the paper of the district, at a great expense to the widows and orphans of deceased persons, and of creditors of their estates, although not a single copy of the said paper might be taken in the county where the sale is to be made.

11. It has just attempted to remove the radical Senator who has denounced their corruption, by electing in his stead a military officer, who is not a citizen of the State of Texas.

12. In view of these high crimes and political misdemeanors of the radical party, committed against the great interests of the people of Texas—

*Resolved*, That we invite all good men, whatever may have been their past political preferences, to unite with the Democratic party in removing from place and power those who now control the State government, in order to release the people from oppressive revenue and unequal taxation, to insure an honest administration of the laws, and an honest and economical expenditure of the public moneys, and to throw the agis of justice and protection over the person and property of every individual whatsoever in the State of Texas.

The political canvass was for the election of members of Congress. Nominations were made in the different districts as follows:

Dist.	Republican.	Democratic.	Independent.
1.	G. W. Whitmore....	W. S. Herndon	—
2.	Col. A. M. Bryant....	J. C. Connor....	A. B. Norton
3.	Gen. Wm. T. Clark....	D. C. Giddings....	L. Stevenson
4.	Edward Degener....	John Hancock	—

The campaign was long and exciting. A circular was issued by the Governor in August, declaring that no gatherings about the polls would be permitted during the election or registration; forbidding all persons "to shout, jeer at, or in any way insult or annoy voters, or candidates for office," or to intimidate voters; forbidding the sale or giving away of intoxicating liquors within two miles of the



voting-places; and forbidding the carrying of fire-arms or deadly weapons of any description. All officers of election, peace officers, State Guard, and militia on duty, were ordered to vigorously enforce these regulations, and to disperse all gatherings, combinations, or assemblies, presuming that they are for the purpose of intimidating voters, provided it does not clearly appear that they are of persons peaceably and quietly waiting for their turn to register, or to vote. Previous to the election, the Governor assumed command of all peace-officers, including sheriffs and their deputies, city and town police, and marshals and their deputies, and the adjutant-general in command of the military organizations was directed to cooperate with him.

The election took place in October, beginning on the 3d. The polls were open four days, from 8 A. M. to 5 P. M., with an hour's recess at noon each day. A full Democratic delegation was elected, according to the first returns. These showed that, in the first district, Whitmore, Republican, had 11,572 votes, and Herndon, Democrat, 16,173: Herndon over Whitmore, 4,600. In the second district, Bryant, Republican, had 5,948, and Connor, Democrat, 18,285; Connor over Bryant, 12,337. In the third district, Clark, Republican, 20,406; Giddings, Democrat, 23,374, and Stevenson, Independent Republican, 409; Giddings over Clark, 2,968; and in the fourth district, Degener, Republican, 12,636, and Hancock, Democrat, 17,010: Hancock over Degener, 4,374. But in each district votes of one or more counties were rejected by the State canvassers, and by the official declaration the result changed. In the first district, the vote of Rusk County was rejected on account of alleged fraud and intimidation, and the officially declared result was, for Whitmore, Republican, 10,209 votes, and for Herndon, Democrat, 14,521. In the second district, the returns from Bowie, Marion, and Red River Counties were rejected, and the State canvassers declared the result to be, for Bryant, Republican, 4,002, and Connor, Democrat, 15,900. In the third, the votes of the counties of Basque, Brazos, Freestone, and Limestone, and 2,322 of the votes cast for Giddings, Democrat, in Washington County, on account of alleged irregularity and fraud, were rejected, and the result was officially declared to be: for Clark, Republican, 18,407, and Giddings, 17,082, thus electing Clark by 1,325. Mr. Giddings contested the seat. In the fourth district, the canvassers rejected the returns from Bee, Brown, Concho, Fayette, and Starr Counties, making the result for Degener, Republican, 11,153; and for Hancock, Democrat, 15,022. The total vote of the State for Congress, including the rejected returns, and the vote for Stevenson in the third district, was 125,812, showing a Democratic majority of 24,279. Total vote for Congress in 1869, 70, 293; Republican majority, 7,117. Total vote for Governor in 1869, including 445 for Ham-

ilton Stewart, Democrat, 79,338; Davis, Republican, over Hamilton, 783; over all, 338. Notwithstanding the appeals of the leaders of both parties, the election was not peaceably conducted in all sections. In a circular, signed by the Secretary of State, Adjutant-General, and Superintendent of Public Schools, it was declared that in not more than twenty-five counties was there a free and fair expression of the people; and that, in some counties, Limestone and Freestone particularly, armed men, in organized bands of hundreds, took possession of the polls, and drove away opposition voters, and committed open acts of violence and insurrection; and that not only were voters intimidated, but candidates and canvassers were mobbed, and with difficulty escaped violence.

More than a dozen railroads were in process of construction during the year. The most important of these is the Texas Pacific Railroad, incorporated by an act of Congress, March 3, 1871. It is to run from Marshall, in Harrison County, through Smith, Van Zandt, Kaufman, Ellis, Johnson, Hood, Erath, Eastland, Callahan, and Taylor Counties, to El Paso, through New Mexico and Arizona, to a point on the Rio Colorado, at or near the southeastern boundary of California, and thence by the most direct route to ships' channel in the bay of San Diego, California, passing as near as possible to the thirty-second parallel of north latitude. The road will be about sixteen hundred miles in length, connecting San Diego with the Atlantic coast by a route seven hundred miles shorter than any existing line. It has a subsidy of land of forty sections to the mile through the Territories, and of twenty sections to the mile through the States, besides the grant from the State of Texas. The list of incorporators includes the names of John C. Fremont, James L. Alcorn, O. C. French, Marshal O. Roberts, W. Vermilye, Enoch L. Fancher, Charles F. Livermore, Daniel Drew, W. Orton, Samuel Sloan, S. W. Morton, P. S. Forbes, L. R. Marsh, and one hundred and sixteen others almost equally well known. Next in importance to the State is the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, to run from Houston to Preston, on Red River, and to the northern boundary of the State, where it will connect with the great railroads from Missouri and Kansas, bringing a fruitful portion of Texas into direct communication with the Northwest, and with California by the Union Pacific Railroad. The route is through a good prairie country to Hempstead, fifty miles from Houston; along the rich Brazos Bottom, a distance of one hundred miles; and northward, penetrating the heart of the wheat-region of the State. At Hearne, in Robertson County, it will intersect the great international railroad, which is now nearly completed in an easterly and westerly direction from that point. The length of the road will be four hundred miles. It is expected to be completed in July, 1872.



Eight of the new roads building will converge at Houston, at the head of tide-water on Buffalo Bayou, sixty miles from the Gulf of Mexico—from Galveston, Columbia, Columbus, San Felipe, Austin City, Central Texas, Northern Texas, and New Orleans; and, in anticipation of the increase in traffic, the channel is being deepened, so that vessels of the largest size can come up to the city.

Owing to the opposition of large portions of the white population to the public-school system adopted by the Legislature in 1870, the work of establishing free schools has progressed through many distracting difficulties. Of the 235,000 children in the State, of school age, according to the school census, only about 25,000 were at the close of the year receiving education in either public or private schools; the majority of these were colored. Previous to September, public schools were generally unknown. About one hundred and sixty free schools were in operation in the fall and winter. The sum of \$504,500 was appropriated by the Legislature for school purposes, to be added to the amount raised by taxation, estimated, as stated in the table elsewhere of estimated State income from taxation, at \$2,250,000. The Superintendent of Public Schools, in determining the distribution of the appropriation for school purposes, fixed on a *pro rata* of \$1.70 to each child. By an act passed by the Legislature in the fall, supplementary to the school law of 1870, the State is divided into twelve educational districts.

THALBERG, SIGISMUND, the most eminent pianist of the century, born at Geneva, Switzerland, January 7, 1812; died at Naples, April 27, 1871. He was the natural son of Count Dietrichstein, Grand-Chamberlain of the Emperor of Austria. His mother was a distinguished and intellectual lady of Geneva, who superintended his education with great care. Having early developed musical tastes, he was sent to Vienna while yet a child, to become a pupil of Sechter, and afterward of Hummel. When not more than twelve years of age, he astonished his preceptors by his wonderful skill and tact in playing. At fifteen he was a successful pianist in saloons and concerts; at sixteen he published his own compositions; at the age of eighteen he commenced a series of public concerts, which within the next five years made his reputation known throughout Germany. In 1834 he was attached to the Austrian imperial court as pianist, and accompanied the Emperor Ferdinand to the Congress at Töplitz. In 1835 he made his first appearance in Paris, where he won a permanent renown, and whence he visited London, to reap there a great harvest for his brilliant performances. He oscillated for some years between London, Paris, and Vienna—equally at home in each city. In 1845 he married a widowed daughter of the singer Lablache. For several years after his marriage he continued to give concerts, visit-

ing the United States, Mexico, and South America, and the distant island-continent of Australia. At length, with a very large fortune, he returned to Europe and took up his residence at Naples, where his father-in-law had long resided. He erected there a beautiful and costly villa, but secluded himself from society, cultivating his vines, and making and selling wine, of which he really made the best in Southern Italy. He was avaricious and cold in his disposition, but correct and irreprouchable in his deportment. In religion he was a freethinker, and the only expenditure which he made without regret was the purchase of such geological works as he thought would enable him to controvert the biblical record. His published music, though some of it of great value, particularly the themes and fantasias, yet loses much from the lack of his wonderful skill, elegance, and brilliancy in performing it, and he perhaps judged wisely when in his will he prohibited his widow from publishing any of his numerous manuscripts. His attempts at opera were not successful, and his song-music has but little value. Of his playing it would be impossible to say too much in the way of commendation; the charm of his touch was indescribable; it has never been approached, much less surpassed. In *tour de force*, Litz and Rubenstein were more startling and sensational, but in tone and delicacy they did not rival Thalberg. He introduced novel effects in piano-forte playing; he did not follow the classic style of Beethoven or Mozart; he did not imitate Clementi, Dussek, or Hummel. He essayed to do with one hand what his predecessors effected with two hands. His system was to make prominent a clear and defined *motif*, and then to envelop it with brilliant *arpeggios*, rich harmonies, taking up the entire key-board with the ten fingers instead of working each hand on the treble and bass, with a gap between the two hands in the centre of the piano-forte. By the ingenious use of a single finger and of the thumb, he contrived combinations as sonorous as if two instruments were being played upon. With Thalberg the central keys of the piano-forte formed a solo-singer, while the extreme keys in treble and bass constituted his orchestra.

THIERS, LOUIS ADOLPH, was born at Marseilles, on April 16, 1796. He came of a family of cloth-merchants who had been ruined by the revolution. He entered upon the study of law in the academy at Aix when eighteen years old, and afterward engaged in practice at that place. His taste inclined him rather to history, politics, and national economy, than to the regular duties of his profession. He and his school-friend Mignet went to Paris in 1820, with the view of engaging in journalism. Thiers had some difficulty and delay in securing a position. Eventually he made the acquaintance of Manuel, the popular Deputy, through whose influence he obtained from Lafitte, in



1822, a place in the editorial force of *Le Constitutionnel*, which was then the principal organ of the Liberal party. In this journal he advocated liberal principles with skill and energy, and soon came to be regarded as a spokesman of the party. His paper, *De la Monarchie Française*, published about this time, added to his reputation. He wrote many papers on literature and art, and published a collection under the title of "*Salon de 1822*." He made an excursion to the south of France and among the Pyrenees, and published a book of travels, "*Les Pyrénées, ou le Midi de la France, pendant les Mois de Novembre et de Décembre 1822*." In 1823 he was associated with Jouffroy, Dubois, De Remusat, and Mignet, in the preparation of a political and literary miscellany called the "*Tablettes Historiques*." His "History of the French Revolution" was received in all quarters with enthusiasm. The first two volumes were written by M. Thiers in conjunction with Felix Bodin. In clearness of style and dramatic interest they lacked nothing, but they betrayed technical inexperience. Perceiving this, he betook himself to especial studies in the arts of finance and war. Thiers now projected a general history, for the making of which he intended to prepare himself by travel. For this purpose he engaged passage in the expedition of Laplace. The appointment of the Polignac ministry caused a change in his plans. In conjunction with the bookseller Santlet and Armand Carrel he founded the *National* as an opposition journal. Thiers, Mignet, and Carrel, were to be editors, each to be chief for one year in his turn. It was Thiers's turn to be chief first, and the first number appeared under his supervision on January 1, 1830. It attacked the Government sharply and vigorously, and soon commanded attention and engaged sympathy. It was in this journal that Thiers propounded the famous constitutional maxim which became a motto of the Liberal party: "*Le Roi règne et ne gouverne pas*." The *National* advocated the candidacy of the Duke of Orleans. It was prosecuted, and paid its fine out of the proceeds of the accession of subscriptions which resulted after the action against it. It now became more defiant. Upon the promulgation of the ordinances of July 26, 1830, the editors of the Liberal journals met at the office of the *National* and adopted a protest which Thiers drew up. The next day the *National* was prohibited from appearing. Thiers refused to yield except to force. His arrest was ordered, and he retired to Montmorency. The July revolution opened his way to public life. On the 31st of July he reappeared from his retirement, and joined Sebastiani, Girard, and Lafitte, in persuading the Duke of Orleans to accept the office of lieutenant-general of the kingdom. Under the new régime he was made, in August, Counsellor of State and General Secretary in the Finance Department, and in November, 1830, Assistant Secretary of

State under Lafitte. He was also returned as a member of the Chamber of Deputies from Aix. His first efforts as a parliamentary speaker were unsuccessful. He perceived his faults, and took measures to overcome them, and soon gained reputation as an orator of great precision and power, versatility and vivacity. He advocated the most energetic measures, and talked of crossing the Rhine and the Alps, to save Belgium and deliver Italy.

During the ministry of Casimir Périer, M. Thiers was opposed to his former friends. In the Chambers he counselled peace and resignation to the treaties of 1815, opposed the union of Belgium with France, for fear of a general war; sustained several domestic measures which were unpopular and regarded as illiberal; advocated making the peerage hereditary; and counselled vigor against the republicans and the legitimists. On the death of Casimir Périer, he was made Minister of the Interior in the new Cabinet of October 11, 1832. A disagreement with his associates led him, in December of the same year, to exchange the Department of the Interior for that of Public Works. In this office M. Thiers furthered the erection of many fine buildings and public constructions. Some of them were in honor of the Napoleonic dynasty, as the statue of Napoleon on the top of the Vendôme column, and the *Arc de Triomphe d'Étoile*. He also advanced the works for the fortification of Paris, which had been suspended. While he thus made himself useful and even necessary to the court, he also maintained friendly relations with the Liberal party. He resumed the ministry of the interior in the unwieldy Cabinet of April 4, 1834. The uprisings at Paris and Lyons took place, and he exhibited a firmness and energy with reference to them that estranged his old republican friends from him. The Cabinet fell to pieces in 1836. Thiers entered the new Cabinet as Minister of Foreign Affairs. In domestic policy he was governed by the views of King Louis Philippe; in foreign affairs, particularly with reference to Spain, he sought to follow a pronounced liberal policy. He was baffled by the royal opposition, and retired from official life, improving the leisure thus gained to make a tour in Italy. From 1838 he opposed the ministry of Count Molé, and contributed to its fall in March, 1839. The King, however, would not give him office, except upon conditions to which he would not agree. But, upon the fall of the Soult ministry in 1840, the King called him in as Minister President on the first of March. The Eastern question was up at this time, in the shape of a complication between the Sublime Porte and Egypt. It had not been skillfully managed by M. Thiers's predecessors. England had sided with Russia, and a treaty was concluded between the great powers on the 15th of July, 1840, without the adhesion of France. This was a moral defeat, the brunt

of which Thiers had to bear. He assumed a threatening attitude, pushed the fortifications of Paris, and renewed the agitation of the question of the Rhine frontier. The King refused to sanction his measures, and he retired from office October 21, 1840. During the later years of his office in the ministry he had supported repressive measures against the republicans; had maintained the laws of September, and the regulations of the press, and of trial by jury; and had opposed or delayed measures of electoral and parliamentary reform. He now seemed disposed to renounce public life, and entered with zeal upon his long-cherished design of writing a history of Napoleon, "*L'Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire*." To prepare himself more fully for this work, he travelled in Germany and Italy, and made himself acquainted with the scenes of the campaigns and battles of the wars of Napoleon. His history was acknowledged as a standard. At the instance of the French Academy, it was awarded the biennial prize of 20,000 francs. Louis Napoleon, in one of his messages to the *Corps Législatif*, called the author the national historian. Mr. Thiers accepted the honor which the Academy designed to confer upon him, but returned the 20,000 francs awarded him, to found a new prize bearing his name. M. Thiers continued a member of the Chambers most of the time till the fall of the kingdom of Louis Philippe. He maintained a general opposition to the personal policy of the King and to the ministry of M. Guizot, between whom and himself a strong rivalry had existed since 1834. He spoke (1842) in favor of sustaining the regency laws by which the Duchess of Orleans was excluded from the government; in sharp criticism of the Guizot ministry (1844); against increasing the power of the Jesuits (1845); on the rights of the university against the ordinance by which they were violated (February 21, 1846); on the incompatibility of public functions with the legislative mandate (March 16, 1846). In the beginning of 1848 he made a strong liberal, almost revolutionary speech.

When in February, 1848, the ministry prohibited the banquet of the twelfth arrondissement, Thiers advised the Liberals to give up their design. Shortly afterward the King called upon him to form a new ministry with Odillon Barrot. But the revolution of the 22d of February overtook them, and drove Louis Philippe from the throne. Thiers gave his adhesion to the Provisional Government. He was elected to the Constituent Assembly by four departments, and accepted a seat from the Department of Seine Inférieure. He took his seat upon the right, as one of the leaders of the party of the *bourgeoisie*, actively opposed the policy and designs of the socialist Left, as well as of the Bonapartists, and did not conceal that his sympathies were in favor of the restoration of the Orleanists. About this time he wrote a work "*Du Droit de Propriété*," attacking socialism. He voted for General Cavaignac for

dictator, and afterward voted for Louis Napoleon for the presidency, although he had opposed his candidacy. He voted for the expedition to Rome, for the law of public instruction of the 15th of March, 1850, for the suppression of the clubs, and for the electoral law of May 31st.

After the *coup d'état* of December, 1851, he was arrested, imprisoned, and banished. After sojourning a short time in England, Switzerland, and Italy, he was allowed to return to France, where he devoted himself to literary pursuits, without entering into relations with the restored empire. In 1863 he was chosen to the *Corps Législatif* from the second circonscription of Paris, over Persigny. He displayed his old powers in their full activity, generally in support of the opposition minority, but differed from them on the Roman question. His earnest support of the temporal power of the Pope, and his pronounced desire to prevent the unification of Italy and of Germany, separated him in some degree from the rest of his party. In 1866 he severely criticised the Emperor's blunders in foreign policy, and particularly opposed the course that was pursued in reference to Prussia. In 1869 he condemned the extravagance of Baron Haussman's administration of the city of Paris. The same year he spoke against the system of official candidatures. He was reelected to the *Corps Législatif* in 1869, over an active imperial opposition. Being one of the leaders of the protectionist party, he vigorously opposed the commercial treaties which the Government had made. He was appointed on the commission of commercial inquiry, but refused to serve, because the commission was appointed with reference to the promotion of free-trade views. When, in 1870, the new ministry of M. Ollivier was appointed, M. Thiers gave it his support, out of personal regard to its chief, who was his old friend. But, when the ministry gave its consent to a declaration of war against Prussia, Thiers made a powerful speech against war. The National Assembly which met in Bordeaux, in February, 1871, appointed Thiers President of the Executive power, which title was subsequently changed into that of President of the Republic. (The part which he took as Regent of France, in the great events of the year 1871, is fully described in the article FRANCE.)

Besides the works already mentioned, M. Thiers published, in 1826, "*L'art et son Système de Finances*," in 1831, "*La Monarchie de 1830*," in 1853 (second edition), "*Congrès de Vienne*." He also contributed papers to the *Globe*, the *Encyclopédie progressive*, the *Revue Française*, the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, etc. M. Thiers was elected a member of the Academy in place of M. Andrieux on the 13th of December, 1834. He was constituted a Grand-Officer of the Legion of Honor, April 27, 1840.

TICKNOR, GEORGE, LL. D., an eminent scholar, professor, and author, born in Boston,



August 1, 1791; died there, January 26, 1871. His early education was obtained in the schools of his native city, and from these he entered Dartmouth College, whence he graduated in 1807. He was admitted to the bar six years later, having devoted half that time to the study of the classical languages. He never attempted the practice of law, but in 1815 sailed for Europe, where he remained for five years, and on his return accepted the professorship of the French and Spanish Languages, Literature, and Belle-lettres, in Harvard College. He occupied this chair about fifteen years, devoting himself to its duties with an energy which, supported as it was by his profound learning, gave the then new department an importance and interest which similar departments have attained in few American colleges. He resigned this professorship in 1835, going abroad a second time and remaining three years. He had long intended to write the "History of Spanish Literature," and on his return from his second tour in Europe he devoted himself to the completion of the work, continuing his labors eleven years, until 1849, when it was published in this city. This admirable work has been regarded as of the highest authority upon the important subject of which it treats, from the moment of its first publication. It has been translated into the Spanish and German languages, and is acknowledged by the scholars of every country, particularly by those of Spain itself, to be a masterpiece among works combining historical knowledge and critical judgment. The other literary labors of Mr. Ticknor, the results of which have been given to the public, were of minor importance, though the biography of his personal friend, Prescott, the historian, has gained more readers, perhaps, than the great work of his life. He also edited "The Remains of Nathaniel Appleton Haven," and in 1825 he contributed a biography of Lafayette to the *North American Review*; this was afterward extended and published in pamphlet form. Few men in America—none, perhaps, except Edward Everett—have had a memory so stored as was that of Mr. Ticknor, with personal associations with the brilliant literary men and women of this country and Europe, who have lived during the first half of the present century. While he was pursuing his first studies in Europe, from 1815 to 1820, he became acquainted with many whose names are now historical; he was a friend of Goethe, Lord Byron, Sir Walter Scott, Madame de Staël, Jeffrey, Roscoe, Mackintosh, Rogers, Wordsworth, Lord Holland, Southey, and other distinguished persons. But charming as were the graces of mind and manner, and extensive and profound as was the learning of Mr. Ticknor, he had a still stronger claim than any of these afforded, on the love and gratitude of the citizens of Boston. To him more than to any one else, with the possible exception of Prof. Jewett, are due the admirable organization and planning of their great Public Li-

brary, and his great and abundant labors in its behalf were performed after he had passed his sixtieth year. The preliminary report on the subject of a public library, which, falling into the hands of Mr. Bates, led that benefactor on to his munificent work, was the production of Mr. Ticknor; and from the time of the announcement of Mr. Bates's first donation to the opening of the magnificent library, and indeed for years after, he and Prof. Jewett labored incessantly, both in Boston and in Europe, to perfect its organization. It is impossible to estimate the value of such services. The two men were the prime workers, each in his sphere. They laid the foundations of a system, so perfect in a sort of bibliothecal universalism, that no other library in this country, and, in its exact range, none in Europe, can compare with it for perfectness of administrative detail.

**TIMBER, SCARCITY OF.** The *Revue des Deux Mondes* publishes an article, by M. Broilliard, on the growing scarcity of work-timber, which has its cause in the frequent sales of forests affected by the *domaine*, and the carelessness and need of private owners. Consumption of timber has wonderfully increased in Europe and America for the last three-quarters of a century. France now buys more foreign building (working) timber than is produced on her soil. England also, almost bare of tall trees, except those fine oaks carefully preserved in her parks, now imports twice as much timber as France, of which supply the British colonies only yield a minor fraction. Deprived nearly of any forests, Belgium and Holland require large imports from abroad, and even Northern Germany, felling her forests too young (under 100 years old), is obliged to supply to foreign countries, and even to France. The magnificent tall woods of Austria disappear under the hatchet of companies who are in a hurry to realize their bargains, sometimes £8 an acre purchase price. The statistics of oak-timber for France are given: Twenty years ago the marine required 80,000 cubic metres of round timber. Private shipping consumes from 100,000 to 120,000 cubic metres. Railways, stock and plant, 50,000 cubic metres; 30,000 cubic metres, more or less, are needed for the artillery and engineer corps. But of all the uses, the casks for wine and spirits demand the greatest quantity—400,000 cubic metres. So that, with other industrial and agricultural employments, we reach a total of one million cubic metres (34,000,000 cubic feet). As matters stand, France wants 1,000,000 cubic metres of oak yearly, which would suffice to make a plankway 20 yards wide, from Marseilles to Dunkirk, and which quantity, in their present state, the forests cannot afford to supply.

**TOURGUÉNIEF, NIKOLAI IVANOVITCH**, a Russian patriot, statesman, and author, a member of a noble family of Russia, distinguished alike in literature and patriotic devotion, born in St. Petersburg, in 1790; died in Paris, No-

ember 10, 1871. He received his primary education in the best schools of the Russian capital, and thence proceeded to the German universities, and pursued a long course of study at Göttingen, but returned to his native country just as he entered upon manhood, entered the Russian civil service, and after being attached, as commissary of Russia in France, to the staff of Baron von Stein, he became a member of the Council of State, and was appointed to a post which enabled him to devote his energies to a subject in which he was profoundly interested, the then intended and since accomplished emancipation of the serfs. So assiduously did he work at his darling project, that after a time his health gave way, and he was sent to Carlsbad to recruit it. Accordingly, in April, 1824, he left Russia, little knowing that he was taking his final leave of the country. The following year the Emperor Alexander died, and the accession of Nicholas to the throne was attended by the outbreak of the abortive insurrection of December, 1825. M. Tourguénief was in Paris when the news reached him, and soon afterward he paid a visit to London and to Edinburgh. While in the latter city he received word that he was charged with having participated in the insurrectionary movement which had led to the December outbreak. A little later he discovered that he had been condemned to death. It was in vain that he attempted to exculpate himself: the fact of his having belonged to the celebrated "Union for Public Welfare" was considered a sufficient reason for condemning him unheard. It is said that the Russian Government demanded his extradition from Mr. Canning, who acknowledged the receipt of the letter containing the demand without alluding to the nature of its contents. From that time forward M. Tourguénief continued to live abroad, never abating the enthusiastic interest he took in the welfare of his native land, continuing to urge the necessity of the reforms he had so much at heart, and having the satisfaction, thanks to the generous courage of the present Emperor, of ultimately seeing the greater part of them carried out. The most important of the writings which he dedicated to this subject, the book in which he embodied most of his ideas, is his work in three volumes, published at Paris in 1847, under the title of "*La Russie et les Russes*." It is one which every one ought to study who wishes to understand the past and the present state of Russia—the successive phases through which that country has passed in the course of the present century. The first volume, styled "*Mémoires d'un Proscrit*," is in part autobiographical; the second, under the title of "*Tableau Politique et Social de la Russie*," gives an account of the different classes of the Russian people, and the interior organization of the empire; the third, entitled "*De l'Avenir de la Russie*," gives a sketch of the reforms most necessary

for the cure of the diseases under which the body politic was laboring. M. Tourguénief's ideas were considered very reprehensible at the time; they have since been, for the most part, realized. On M. Tourguénief's smaller works, such as "*La Russie en Présence de la Crise Européenne*" (1848), "*Un dernier Mot sur l'Émancipation des Serfs en Russie*" (1860), and others written in Russian, we have not space enough to dwell. Suffice it to say, that all that he wrote was, like the man himself who wrote it, honest, high-minded, and courageous. Of late years he might, if he had pleased, have gone back to live in Russia, but he preferred to stop in the pleasant homes he had made for himself in Paris and near Bougival. When the Prussian army advanced on the city, he and his family passed over to England, and from their temporary home in London—from which they were all but burnt out one night—they watched with profound anxiety the progress of affairs. At the conclusion of the siege they returned, to find their country-house a wreck, and before long to be involved in all the horrors which attended the fall of the Commune in Paris. M. Tourguénief's house in the Rue de Lille faced the Palace of the Legion of Honor, which was burnt down, and the fire extended to the neighboring houses, stopping only when it was two doors off. M. Tourguénief lived to see order resume its sway in the city which had so long been his home, but the shock of this civil war was too much for his aged frame, and he passed quietly away.

TUCKERMAN, HENRY THEODORE, an American essayist, critic, and poet, born in Boston, Mass., April 20, 1813; died in New York City, December 17, 1871. He was the son of a prominent merchant at Boston, and was prepared to enter Harvard College, when ill health compelled him to suspend his studies. At the age of twenty he went to Europe for a year, which he spent chiefly in Southern Italy. Three years later he went again abroad and spent two years in Sicily and Florence, where he acquired a knowledge of Italian literature and Italian affairs, which distinguished him to the end of his life. In 1845 he removed to New York City, which continued to be his residence till his death. In 1850 Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M. Mr. Tuckerman's whole life was that of an assiduous student, though not a recluse. He was fond of society, and was on terms of affectionate intimacy with most of the eminent scholars and literary men of our time. He was a voluminous writer, and his writings are distinguished for their wide, catholic sympathies, the purity and elevation of their tone, the decorum and refinement of their manner, and their curious knowledge of the details of literary history. His first published work was "The Italian Sketch Book" (1835), published after his first visit to Europe. This was followed, after his second Eu-



ropean residence, by "Isabel, or Sicily, a Pilgrimage" (1839); "Rambles and Reviews" (1841); "Thoughts on the Poets," a collection of magazine papers (1846); "Characteristics of Literature," two vols. (1849-51); "Artist Life; or, Sketches of American Painters" (1849); "Life of Commodore Silas Talbot" (1850); "The Optimist," a collection of essays (1850); "Poems" (1851); "A Memorial of Horatio Greenough" (1853); "Leaves from the Diary of a Dreamer" (1853); "A Month in England" (1853); "Biographical Essays" (1857); "Essay on Washington, with a Paper on the Portraits of Washington" (1859); "America and her Commentators, with a Critical Sketch of Travel in the United States" (1864); "A Sheaf of Verse," contributed to the New York Sanitary Fair (1864); "Memoir of Dr. J. W. Francis," prefixed to "Old New York" (1865); "The Criterion" (1866); "Maga Papers about Paris (1867); "The Book of American Artists" (1867); "Life of John Pendleton Kennedy" (1871). He had also been a frequent contributor to the *North American Review*, *Christian Examiner*, *Democratic Review*, *Putnam's Monthly*, *Atlantic Monthly*, *Harper's Monthly and Weekly*, *Appletons' Journal*, etc., etc.

**TURKEY,\*** an empire in Europe, Asia, and Africa. Grand-Sultan, Abd-ul-Aziz Khan, born February 9, 1830. The area and population of the European possessions of the Turkish Government were in 1871 given as follows:

	Square miles.	Population.
IMMEDIATE POSSESSIONS.		
Constantinople }	9,567	1,800,000
Vilayet Edirne }		
Danube .....	39,098	3,000,000
Bosnia .....	22,536	1,000,000
Muessariflik, Tresein }	18,943	1,200,000
Eyalet Roumella, }		
Tirkhala, }	16,370	2,700,000
Janina.....		
Sclanik.....	12,225	2,700,000
Dchesafri Bahri Scid. }		
<i>(Isles of the Mediterranean.)</i>		
Kalmmakamlık Sissan }	11,927	500,000
(Samos) }		
Eyalet Ghirit (Candia).....	3,327	2,600,000
Total.....	133,993	12,400,000
DEPENDENCIES.		
Roumania.....	46,709	4,424,961
Servia.....	16,817	1,906,694
Montenegro.....	1,700	100,000
Total.....	65,226	5,631,655
Grand total.....	199,219	18,031,655

The total area of the possessions in Europe, Asia, and Africa, was estimated at 1,920,944 square miles; the population at 43,600,000.

At the close of the year 1870 the consolidated debt amounted to 3,103,404,194 francs. Two new loans were made in the course of the

year 1871: a loan of £1,860,000, contracted in London in January, 1871, at eight per cent., for paying the coupons due in January; and a loan of £5,700,000, contracted in August, 1871. The fleet, in 1871, consisted of 19 iron-clads, of 123 guns; 27 screw-steamers, of 645 guns; 9 corvettes and 13 avisos, of 820 guns; 12 gunboats, of 28 guns; and 35 transports, of 52 guns: total, 115 steamers, of 1,668 guns. Besides, there were 53 sailing-vessels, of different construction and armament. The length of railroads in operation in Turkey in Europe, in 1871, was limited to 185 miles, comprising the two lines from Varna to Rustchuk, and from Kustendjé to Tschernavoda. Concessions were made, however, for the construction of several lines, of an aggregate length of 1,487 miles, all of which are now being pushed forward energetically. In Asia Minor there have been, since 1867, 144 miles of railroad in operation, running from Smyrna to various points in the vicinity. The length of telegraph-lines, in 1870, was 15,800 miles; the length of wire 26,335 miles.

Turkey lost in 1871 two of its great statesmen, Aali Pacha and Omer Pacha; but the reforms which have for some time been auspiciously inaugurated had a warm friend in the new Grand-Vizier, Mahmud Pacha. Nothing appears at present to work more efficiently for the advance of civilization than the steady progress of the railroads. The Government was greatly troubled by the many fierce conflicts which agitated several Christian Churches of the empire. The Bulgarians made considerable progress toward the reestablishment of a national church. The Papal nuncio, Fanchi, in vain invoked the aid of the Turkish Government to settle the disputes among the Armenians; he had to leave Constantinople without having accomplished the object of his mission. From Syria, reports were received of an important movement among the Mohammedans in favor of joining the Roman Catholic Church.

Roumania continued to be agitated by the controversy concerning railroad grants and by riots. On the birthday of the German Emperor, the lowest classes of people at Bucharest, who, like the majority of Roumanians, professed an enthusiastic sympathy with France in her struggle against Germany, committed various outrages against the Germans, and in September the prefect of police was found guilty of having instigated these outrages. The pressure brought upon the Roumanian Government by the diplomacy of foreign powers, in the question of railroad grants, induced at last the Roumanian Chambers to recognize their obligation to indemnify the creditors of the state. The position of Prince Charles, amid the violent excitement of the political parties, is one of great difficulty, and it was doubted on many sides whether he would much longer be able to maintain his position.

In August a bloody insurrection broke out in Albania, and about the same time Ferkam

\* For latest account of the religious denominations, of the Turkish army, of the movement of shipping, and other statistics, see ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA for 1871.

Pacha raised the standard of revolt in Mesopotamia, having collected a considerable army in the tribe of the Shamras. Both insurrections were promptly suppressed by Turkish troops.

On September 19th the Skuptchina (National Assembly) of Servia was opened by the regency, which referred to the consolidation of constitutional rule, and to the material progress which the country had made during the past year. To give a proof of its confidence in the Skuptchina, the Government appointed only eighteen members, while it possesses by the constitution the right of appointing thirty-two. All the ministers made reports on the state of their departments during the past year. The Skuptchina, which elected Krabiberovits its president, thanked the Regency for its ad-

ministration, with which an entire satisfaction was expressed.

In November a firman was published in all the European provinces of Turkey, which filled the *rayahs* with new hope. The judges are strictly forbidden to accept bribes, or to postpone trials without cause. All subjects of the Sultan shall enjoy equal rights before all courts and authorities. Every *rayah* has the right of appealing from the decision of the officials to the Sultan.

The Bey of Tunis received for his family the right of direct succession; but, in exchange for this right, recognized on his part the full sovereignty of the Sultan, and promised to regulate the financial administration of his possessions, and to introduce all Turkish institutions into Tunis.

## U

UNITARIANS. The *Year-Book* of the Unitarian denomination for 1872 gives a list of 349 Unitarian churches and 393 ministers. The American Unitarian Association was founded in 1825, and was incorporated in 1847. Its objects are, to collect and diffuse information respecting Unitarian Christianity; to produce union, coöperation, and sympathy, among its adherents; to publish and distribute books and tracts, to supply missionaries, to aid clergymen with insufficient salaries, to help in building churches, etc. Its office is at Boston.

The National Conference of Unitarian and other Christian Churches was organized in 1864. It has held four meetings, the last of which was in 1870 (*see ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for 1870). The Unitarians have twenty-one local conferences, six Sunday-school societies, twelve ministerial associations, seventeen religious and charitable societies, and two theological schools. Unitarian churches are associated with the New York Central Conference of Liberal Christians, the Union for Christian Work, Brooklyn, N. Y., the Union for Christian Work, Providence, R. I., and the May Ministerial Conference of Central and Western New York, organizations which are characterized as not denominational.

The number of Unitarian places of worship in Great Britain and Ireland is 362; the number of ministers is 336, of whom 275 are settled. Their Associations are: the British and Foreign Unitarian Association; the Scotch Unitarian Association; the North of Ireland Unitarian Society; the Irish Unitarian Society; the South Wales Unitarian Society; and the Sunday-school Association, London.

In Australia there are Unitarian societies at Adelaide, Melbourne, and Sydney.

In Hungary and Transylvania, where Unitarianism has been known since 1568, the societies number 106 congregations, with 50,000 worshippers. They have a college and

theological seminary at Klausenburg, the seat of the consistory. The congregations are under the care of a bishop, J. Kriga, who resides at Klausenburg.

The annual meeting of the American Unitarian Association was held at Boston, on the 30th of May. The meeting was attended by the Rev. Henry Ierson, who came as a representative of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association of England. A proposition was made by prominent Unitarians of Chicago looking to the establishment of a theological school there. A property had been purchased on the shore of the lake, which, it was thought, could be readily fitted up for the purpose with a very small sum of money. The consideration of this proposal formed the principal subject of discussion at the meeting. It was disposed of by the adoption of a resolution, that it is, in the judgment of the Association, inexpedient to establish the school otherwise than by the removal of one of the two Unitarian schools in existence.

The Association had aided during the year fifty-six societies, in sums varying from \$100 to \$1,000 each. Ten missionaries were employed in the home work at various points in the Northern States. A mission was established at Wilmington, N. C. Steps had also been taken to organize a mission among the colored people of the South. In the meantime the relations of the Association with the African Methodist Episcopal Church had continued "gratifying in the highest degree." Religious convictions were not compromised on either side. Under these relations, young men and women were helped at Wilberforce University, near Xenia, Ohio, and instruction was provided at that institution from the professors at Antioch College. In addition, funds were contributed for the maintenance of a school for teachers and preachers in Charleston, S. C. The Association, on invitation of



the Department of Indian Affairs, has undertaken the charge of the reservation in Colorado occupied by various tribes of the Utes, numbering in all about 8,000 persons. Two agencies are embraced in the reservation. Eleven hundred dollars were appropriated in aid of the beneficiary funds in the schools at Cambridge and Meadville. The number of new publications during the year was not large.

The aggregate attendance in all the schools connected with the India mission was 445 pupils. During ten years, Mr. Dall, the missionary, has taught 3,000 boys and men.

The income and expenditures of the Association amount each to \$102,683.38. The balance in the treasury was \$7,160.73.

In 1858 the assets of the Association were reported about equal to its liabilities; in 1861 its income by contributions was between \$9,000 and \$10,000; in 1871 it owned its property in Boston free of debt, and had between \$60,000 and \$70,000 invested in trust-funds.

UNITED STATES. On December 13th the Attorney-General, A. T. Akerman, of Georgia, resigned his office. He was succeeded by ex-Senator George H. Williams, of Oregon. He emigrated from Iowa to Oregon, and in 1864 was elected to the United States Senate. After his term in the Senate had expired, he was appointed one of the representatives of the Government in the joint commission to settle questions pending between the United States and Great Britain. General A. Pleasanton declining to tender his resignation upon the request of President Grant, as Commissioner of Internal Revenue, was, on August 8th, suspended from the office.

A treaty agreed upon by commissioners of the United States and Great Britain was concluded at Washington and signed on May 8th. It provided for the settlement of all disputed claims between the two nations, and the San Juan boundary-line, and for the free navigation of the St. Lawrence River by vessels of the United States, and for the use of the Canadian canals upon the payment of regular tolls. There are also provisions regulating the privilege to fish in Canadian waters by citizens of the United States (*see* DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE AND GREAT BRITAIN).

An important decision was given by the United States Supreme Court, in April, relative to rights of the Federal Government and of a State. In the case of *Day vs. Buffington*, the question was presented, whether or not it is competent for Congress, under the Constitution of the United States, to impose a tax upon the salary of a judicial officer of a State? Mr. Justice Nelson said:

That the intention of the framers of the Constitution in this respect might not be misunderstood, this rule of interpretation is expressly declared in the tenth article of the amendments, namely: "The powers not delegated to the United States are reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people." The Government of the United States, therefore, can claim no powers which are not granted to it by the

Constitution, and the powers actually granted must be such as are expressly given, or given by necessary implication. The General Government and the States, although both exist within the same territorial limits, are separate and distinct sovereignties, acting separately and independently of each other, within their respective spheres. The former, in its appropriate sphere, is supreme; but the States, within the limits of their powers not granted, or, in the language of the tenth amendment, "reserved," are as independent of the General Government as that Government within its sphere is independent of the States. The two Governments are upon an equality, and the question is, whether the power "to lay and collect taxes" enables the General Government to tax a means or instrumentality employed to carry into execution one of the most important functions of a State, the administration of the laws, and which concerns the exercise of a right reserved to the States.

The right of the Federal Government to tax the salary was denied. Mr. Justice Bradley dissented.

In 1870, as reported in the *ANNUAL CYCLOPEDIA* for that year, the Supreme Court decided that the act known as the Legal-Tender Act, by which the notes of the Government were made a legal tender for debts, was unconstitutional as to contracts made before its passage; but, as only seven judges sat on the bench when the case was heard, and the decision was given by a majority of only one, the Attorney-General, Mr. Hoar, moved for a rehearing immediately after the vacancies had been filled. These were two, and they were filled by the appointment of William Strong, of Pennsylvania, and Joseph P. Bradley, of New Jersey. At the time of the decision, Chief-Justice Chase, and Associate-Justices Nelson, Clifford, Field, and Grier, had approved it, although the last-named justice resigned before the opinion was pronounced, while, against these five justices, only Justices Miller, Swayne, and Davis, had dissented. On January 16th, after some remarks upon the importance of the decision to be made, Mr. Justice Strong read the opinion of the court substantially as follows:

The debts which have been contracted since February 25, 1862, are by far the greatest portion of the indebtedness of the country. They were contracted in view of the acts of Congress declaring Treasury notes a legal tender, and, in reliance upon that declaration, legal-tender notes have become the universal measure of values. If now the decision of the court establishes that these obligations can be discharged only by gold coin, and that, contrary to the expectations of all parties to contracts, legal-tender notes are rendered unavailable, the Government has become an instrument of the grossest injustice; all debtors are loaded with an obligation it was never contemplated they should assume; a large percentage is added to every debt, and such must become the demand for gold to satisfy contracts, that ruinous sacrifice, general distrust, and bankruptcy, may be expected. These consequences are too obvious to admit of question, and there is no well-founded distinction to be made between the constitutional validity of an act of Congress declaring Treasury notes a legal tender for the payment of debts contracted after its passage, and that of an act making them a legal tender for the discharge of all debts, as well those incurred before as those made after its enactment.



There may be a difference in the effects produced by the acts and in the hardship of their operation, but in both cases the fundamental question, that which tests the validity of the legislation, is, Can Congress constitutionally give to Treasury notes the character and qualification of money? Can such notes be constituted a legitimate circulating medium, having a defined legal value? If they can, then such notes must be available to fulfil all contracts, not expressly excepted, solvable in money, without reference to the time when the contracts were made. It is not, therefore, strange that those who hold the Legal-Tender Act unconstitutional when applied to contracts made before February, 1862, find themselves compelled also to hold that the act is invalid as to debts created after that time, and to hold that both classes of debts alike can be discharged only by gold and silver coin.

A lengthy examination of the rules of constitutional construction is made, and the conclusion is that Congress has authority in all cases to enact laws necessary and proper for the execution of all powers created by the Constitution, and that the necessity spoken of is not absolute, but within the judgment and discretion of Congress. It is determined that one of the duties of Government is to preserve itself, and held that this Government is possessed of all necessary powers to that end; and, after a statement of the condition of the country at the date of the issue of the legal tenders, the circumstances of the war, and the means required to maintain the army and navy, it is said that if it were certain that nothing else would have supplied the absolute necessities of the Treasury, that nothing else would have enabled the Government to maintain its armies and navy, that nothing else would have saved the Government and the Constitution from destruction, while the Legal-Tender Act would, it cannot be said that Congress transgressed its powers in the enactment of this law, or if this enactment did work the result, it cannot be maintained now that it was not for a legitimate end, and appropriate and adapted to that end. In the language of Marshall, in *McCullagh vs. Maryland*, that it did work such results cannot be doubted, and if it be conceded that some other means might have been chosen for the accomplishment of the same necessary object, the argument is not weakened by the concession. Congress had the choice of means, and it chose a sufficient and proper one, and that it had a right to do, and that was all it could have done. If the court were to hold that the means selected were beyond the constitutional power of Congress because, in their opinion, some other means would have been equally appropriate and efficient, that would be to assume legislative power and to disregard the accepted rules for construing the Constitution. But the view is taken that none of the other means suggested could have been successful. The credit of the country had been tried to its utmost endurance. Every new issue of notes, which had nothing more to rest upon than Government credit, must have paralyzed it more and more, and rendered it increasingly difficult to keep the army in the field or the navy afloat. It is an historical fact that many persons and institutions refused to receive land for those notes that were at first issued, and the head of the Treasury Department represented to Congress the necessity of making the new issues legal tenders, or, rather, declared it impossible to avoid the necessity. The grant to Congress of the power to coin money cannot be regarded as containing an implied prohibition against the issue of legal-tender notes, and if it raises any implications they are of complete power over the currency rather than restraining.

The objection that the Legal-Tender Act impairs the obligations of contracts cannot be accepted, for it is not an obligation of the debtor to pay gold or silver as to contracts, but to pay money generally—not contracts to pay specifically-defined money, or

the kind of money recognized by law at the time when the contract was made, nor is it his duty to pay money of equal intrinsic value in the market. The expectation of the creditor and the anticipation of the debtor may have been that the contract would be discharged by the payment of coined metals. But neither the expectation of the one party to the contract concerning its fruits, nor the anticipations of the other, constitutes its obligation. The obligation of a contract to pay money is to pay that which the law shall recognize as money when the payment is to be made. If there is anything settled by decision it is this, and cannot be understood to be controverted. Nor can it be said that Congress may not by its action indirectly impair the obligations of contracts, if by the expression be meant rendering them fruitless or partially so. Directly it may, confessedly, by passing a bankrupt act embracing past as well as future transactions. This is obliterating contracts entirely. So it may relieve parties from their apparent obligations indirectly in a multitude of ways. All such measures may and must operate seriously upon existing contracts, and may not merely hinder, but relieve, the parties entirely from performance.

As to the objection that the Legal-Tender Act was prohibited by the constitutional provision prohibiting the taking of private property for public use without just compensation, it is said that provision has always been understood to refer only to a direct appropriation, and not to consequential injuries resulting from the exercise of lawful power. The objection that the unit of money value must possess intrinsic value is regarded as foreign to the subject. The Legal-Tender Act does not attempt to make a standard of value. Its validity is not vested upon the assertion that its emission is coinage or any regulation of the value of money. Nor is it asserted that Congress has the power to enact that Government promises to pay money shall be, for the time being, equivalent in value to the representative of value determined by the coinage acts or to multiples thereof. It is hardly correct to speak of a standard of value. The Constitution does not speak of it, and contemplates merely a standard for that which has gravity or extension. Value is an ideal thing. The Coinage Act fixes its unit as a dollar, but the gold or silver thing called a dollar is in no sense the standard of a dollar, but a representative of it. This decision overrules as much what was decided in *Hepburn vs. Griswold*—8 Wall, 603—as ruled the Legal-Tender Act unwarranted by the Constitution so far as it applies to contracts made before that enactment.

It is said that it is no unprecedented thing in courts of legal resort, both in this country and in England, to overrule decisions previously made, and that, even in cases involving private interests, if this court is convinced it has made a mistake, it will hear another argument and correct the error. It is agreed this should not be done inconsiderately; but in a case of such far-reaching consequences as the present, thoroughly convinced as the court is that Congress has not transgressed its powers, it is regarded as a duty so to decide and to affirm the judgments below in both cases. It is also remarked that the court is not accustomed to hear such cases in the absence of a full court, if it can be avoided.

Mr. Justice Bradley read an opinion concurring in the conclusions of Mr. Justice Strong. The Chief Justice and Justices Clifford and Field—all the dissenting justices, except Mr. Justice Nelson who was not present—read dissenting opinions, setting forth at great length the minority's views, as having been the opinion of the court in the former decision of the legal-tender question. In conclusion the Chief Justice says:



If, then, the plain sense of words, if the contemporaneous exposition of parties, if common consent in understanding, if the opinions of courts avail any thing in determining the meaning of the Constitution—it seems impossible to doubt that the power to coin money is a power to establish a uniform standard of value, and that no other power to establish such a standard is conferred upon Congress by the Constitution. My brothers Clifford and Field concur in these views, but in consideration of the importance of the principles involved they will deliver their separate opinions. My brother Nelson also dissents.

The former decision of the court was rendered by five justices, with three dissenting. This reversal of that decision was rendered by five justices, with four dissenting. No change of opinion had occurred in any one of those who took part in each decision—Mr. Justice Grier died subsequent to the first decision, and the number of the judges had also been increased by Congress from eight to nine.

Some other decisions of less importance were rendered. One involved the constitutionality of the amendment moved by Senator Drake, of Missouri, to the miscellaneous appropriation bill of July, 1870. The court declares that this proviso, which set aside all privileges claimed under the President's amnesty proclamation, is unconstitutional. It was designed that the amendment should prevent the allowance by the Court of Claims of any claim based upon the alleged restoration of rights under the amnesty proclamation; it also provided for the dismissal of any suit on appeal to the Supreme Court, when it was found that a judgment must be affirmed on account of pardon granted. The Supreme Court decided that Congress had inadvertently passed the limits which separate the judicial from the legislative functions. Having provided that the Supreme Court shall have review of the decisions of the Court of Claims, Congress had no right to say that a certain class of cases should be exempted from the operations of that act. Another decision fixed the date of the beginning of the late civil war upon the issue of the proclamation of blockade, April 19, 1861, and the conclusion of the same at April 2, 1866, when the President's proclamation, declaring the war at an end, was issued.

It was also contemplated among commercial men to form an association to contest the constitutionality of the law imposing the income-tax, on the ground that it was a direct tax and not apportioned according to population, as required by the Constitution. At the first session of the Supreme Court after the adoption of the Constitution it was decided, in the case of *Hylton vs. United States*, that a direct tax, in the meaning and contemplation of the Constitution, was such a tax, for instance, as *could* be apportioned according to the census—that a carriage-tax could not be so apportioned, and therefore, was not a direct tax in the meaning of the Constitution.

The annexation of the eastern portion of the island of San Domingo, known as Do-

minica, and formerly a colony of Spain, was very actively discussed by the public and in Congress (*see* CONGRESS, UNITED STATES). The annexation as a Territory of the United States was urged by the President, and commissioners were sent out under the authority of Congress, to investigate the condition of affairs in the island, etc. Their report will be found under PUBLIC DOCUMENTS, in this volume. Some facts relative to previous negotiations may not be out of place here. Two treaties between the Governments of the United States and Dominica were signed. The first was known as the Samana treaty. By this, Dominica cedes the eminent domain of the district described therein, which includes the Peninsula and Bay of Samana, for a term of fifty years, reserving the free navigation, for an annual rent of \$150,000, gold. Four months are stipulated for ratification, during which the United States protects Dominica from foreign intervention. One year's rent was paid down, and possession duly taken. The second, known as the annexation treaty, provides for a renunciation of sovereignty in favor of the United States, and the Dominican Republic to be incorporated on the footing of a Territory, eligible to admission into the Union in the discretion of Congress. Dominica cedes her property as specified in an annexed schedule, but reserves all other property not scheduled; delivery not to be made nor consideration paid until Congress shall have appropriated the money. This is \$1,500,000, gold, and is in consideration of the property only. Its disposition is provided for. Dominica is to apply it to her debts. But the application is to be made by a commission, which the United States is to respect and protect, to be appointed by those who at the signing of the treaty constituted the "present actual Dominican Government." For all debt, liquidated and unliquidated, in excess of such sum, public bonds of Dominica shall stand as security; likewise, all the public lands and other property reserved from cession. After the execution of the treaty no grants or concessions of lands, or of rights in lands, were to be made, nor any debt contracted. Franchises other than these are not prohibited. It is also agreed that the United States is in no event liable for Dominican debts or obligations. The following is the fourth article:

The people of the Dominican Republic shall, in the shortest possible time, express, in a manner conformable to their laws, their will concerning the cession herein provided for; and the United States shall, until such expression shall be had, protect the Dominican Republic against foreign interposition, in order that the national expression may be free.

Both treaties were signed at the city of San Domingo, on the 29th of November, 1869, on behalf, respectively, of President Baez and President Grant. In execution of anticipatory instructions, an adequate naval force, under the direction of a representative of the army,

immediately carried into effect the protection clauses. This protection has never been permitted. Hayti, either as a foreign nation, or as the government *de jure* of the whole island, as they claim, ostensibly remonstrated.

In March, 1870, the result was received of an election held in Dominica, during a fortnight, beginning under a decree of President Baez and his Senate, dated 16th February, 1870. The returns indicated a general approval of the treaty. About eighty days, however, had intervened before an election was found "possible." In appropriate localities an official register was opened, in which citizens were invited to inscribe their suffrages. On the first day of opening the polls, a citizen recorded himself in the negative. He was seized on the spot and sent out of the city by the military guard, present in strong force. Several, afterward expelled from the country by President Baez, found refuge from violence in the house of the Italian consul. President Baez, in presence of the commercial agent of the United States, threatened influential citizens with banishment if they opposed the treaty, and frequently expressed the like intolerance. The unanimity thus procured was so suspicious as to require some negative votes by invitation. The Dominican President habitually declared the dependence of his authority upon that of the United States in force, and that death or expulsion of himself and his Cabinet could be averted only by this annexation.

The public property of Dominica, in the main, was to be left to her, with the corresponding burden of her own debts and liabilities, necessarily, without prejudice to third parties. Incumbrances, then, become matter of essential consequence. Beyond the magnitude of them, only the most obscure and meagre data were before the United States Government touching them, previous to the report of the commissioners. A person named Fabens, resident in Dominica, made, as agent of the United States, a report, placing the aggregate debt at \$600,000. With some additions since, it had been reckoned at some millions. It was reported that mortgages of enormous scope; grants of public lands, of which a single one, to Fabens, absorbed one-fifth of the whole; perpetual navigation and commercial franchises and other monopolies, mining rights, banking privileges, rights to valuable woods, guano, etc.; land grants and charters for railways, for immigration societies, etc., existed, and thus there was excited the belief that, by way of grant or lien, all the appropriable resources of the country have fallen under private control.

Subsequently to the signing of the treaty, grants and concessions of every description were solicited of the Dominican Government, against zealous remonstrances of the regular United States diplomatic agent, made without encouragement from Washington. The Presi-

dent on sending the report of the commissioners to Congress accompanied it with a message, in which he said:

And now my task is finished, and with it ends all personal solicitude upon the subject. My duty being done, yours begins, and I gladly hand over the whole matter to the judgment of the American people and of their representatives in Congress assembled. The facts will now be spread before the country, and a decision rendered by that tribunal whose convictions so seldom err, and against whose will I have no policy to enforce. My opinion remains unchanged—indeed, it is confirmed by the report—that the interests of our country and of San Domingo alike invite the annexation of that republic.

In view of the difference of opinion upon this subject, I suggest that no action be taken at the present session beyond the printing and general dissemination of the report.

Among the numerous measures which were acted upon by Congress, one, subsequently designated as the "Ku-klux Bill," was not the least important. Some of those who were opposed to the measure, which was entitled "An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment of the Constitution of the United States, and for other purposes" (*see CONGRESS, UNITED STATES*), charged that, "in the political history of the country, there never had been so direct a blow aimed, under color of legal authority, at the supremacy of the Constitution, or a precedent been established so dangerous to free institutions;" "that for the first time, Congress had to take cognizance of and provide for the punishment of acts of violence to the persons and property of private citizens." Others said: "Has Congress authority to make such a change? Can it, by a single sweeping act like this, destroy our established federative system, usurp to itself the powers and rights of the people, throw down the restraints and balances that are for the protection of liberty, and set up centralization, whether in the name of equal rights or any thing else?" "The passage of this measure," said Senator Schurz, "marks the enlargement of the national jurisdiction at the expense of local governments, and sets up a constructive rebellion in order to invest the President with discretionary power to suspend the *habeas-corpus* laws."

Senator Trumbull called it a usurpation "of the right to substitute the Federal for the State courts," and added: "When the Federal Government takes to itself the entire protection of the individual citizen of the State, in his person and property, there will be an end to State government, resulting in an unwise change in our government system."

On the 4th of May ensuing, the President issued the following proclamation:

The act of Congress entitled "An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States and for other purposes," approved April 20th, A. D. 1871, being a law of extraordinary public importance, I consider it to be my duty to issue this my proclamation, calling the attention of the people of the United States thereto; enjoining upon all good citizens, and espe-



cially upon public officers, to be zealous in the enforcement thereof; and warning all persons to abstain from committing any of the acts thereby prohibited. The law of Congress applies to all parts of the United States, and will be enforced everywhere to the extent of the powers vested in the Executive.

But, inasmuch as the necessity thereof is well known to have been caused chiefly by persistent violations of the rights of citizens of the United States by combinations of lawless and disaffected persons in certain localities lately the theatre of insurrection and military conflict, I do particularly exhort the people of those parts of the country to suppress all such combinations by their own voluntary efforts through the agency of local laws, and to maintain the rights of all citizens of the United States, and to secure to all such citizens the equal protection of the laws. Fully sensible of the responsibility imposed upon the Executive by the act of Congress to which public opinion is now called, and reluctant to call into exercise any of the extraordinary powers thereby conferred upon me except in cases of imperative necessity, I do nevertheless deem it my duty to make known that I will not hesitate to exhaust the power thus vested in the Executive whenever and wherever it shall become necessary to do so for the purpose of securing to all citizens of the United States the peaceful enjoyment of the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution and laws. It is my earnest wish that peace and cheerful obedience to the law may prevail throughout the land, and that all traces of our late unhappy civil strife may be speedily removed. These ends can be easily reached by acquiescence in the results of the conflict now written in our Constitution, and by the due and proper enforcement of equal, just, and impartial laws in every part of our country. The failure of local communities to furnish such means for the attainment of results so earnestly desired, imposes upon the national Government the duty of putting forth all its energies for the protection of its citizens of every race and color, and for the restoration of peace and order throughout the entire country.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this third day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand [L. s.] eight hundred and seventy-one; and of the independence of the United States the ninety-fifth. U. S. GRANT.

By the President:  
HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State.

Again, on October 17th, the President issued his proclamation under the authority of the above-mentioned act, and concluded as follows:

I, Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States, and the act of Congress aforesaid, do hereby declare that, in my judgment, the public safety especially requires that the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus* be suspended, to the end that such rebellion may be overthrown, and do hereby suspend the privileges of the writ of *habeas corpus* within the counties of Spartanburg, York, Marion, Chester, Laurens, Newberry, Fairfield, Lancaster, and Chesterfield, in said State of South Carolina, in respect to all persons arrested by the marshal of the United States for the said District of South Carolina, or by any of his deputies, or by any military officer of the United States, or by any soldier or citizen acting under the orders of said marshal, deputy, or such military officer within any one of said counties charged with violation of the act of Congress aforesaid, during the continuance of such rebellion.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 17th day of October, in the year of our Lord 1871, and of the independence of the United States of America the ninety-sixth.

(Signed)

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:

J. C. BANCROFT DAVIS, Acting Secretary of State.

On November 11th another proclamation to the same effect was issued relative to Union County, South Carolina.

Another act of Congress, March 3d, making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1872, etc., contained this provision:

That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby, authorized to prescribe such rules and regulations for the admission of persons into the civil service of the United States as will best promote the efficiency thereof; and to ascertain the fitness of each candidate in respect to age, health, character, knowledge, and ability for the branch of service into which he seeks to enter; and for this purpose the President is authorized to employ suitable persons to conduct said inquiries, to prescribe their duties, and to establish regulations for the conduct of persons who may receive appointments in the civil service.

Under this provision the President appointed as Civil Service Commissioners George William Curtis, Alexander G. Cattell, Joseph Medill, Davidson A. Walker, E. B. Ellicott, Joseph H. Blackfan, and David C. Cox. On December 19th the President sent a message to Congress, and transmitted therewith the report of the commissioners. That document closes with this passage:

We propose also that in this country the places in the public service shall be restored to those who are found to be fitted for them, and, if any one is disposed to think that an abuse of forty years is a law of the republican system, a little reflection will show him his error. If he believes a reform to be impossible, he merely shows that he is the victim of the abuse, and forgets that in America every reform is possible. The enforcement of the rules that we submit for approval depends, of course, upon the pleasure of the President; yet, should they receive the sanction of Congress in the form of law, their enforcement would become, until repealed, not only the pleasure but the duty of the President. That sanction, whether to the rules now submitted, or to any scheme, will more surely promote that purity and efficiency of the civil service which the country most earnestly desires. If that sanction should be delayed, the rules adopted for his action by the President could not bind his successor; but, unless we are wholly mistaken, the reform would so vindicate itself to the good sense of the country that the people themselves would reject any party and any candidate that proposed to relapse into the present practice. The improvement of the civil service is emphatically the people's cause, the people's reform, and the Administration which vigorously begins it will acquire a glory only less than that of the salvation of a free Union.

The following are the rules submitted by the commissioners:

1. No person shall be admitted to any position in the civil service within the appointment of the President or the heads of departments who is not a citizen of the United States, who shall not have furnished satisfactory evidence in regard to character, health, and age, and who shall not have passed a satisfactory examination in speaking, reading, and writing the English language.



2. An advisory board of suitable persons to be employed by the President under the ninth section of the act of March 3, 1871, entitled "An act making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1872, and for other purposes," shall, so far as practicable, group the positions in each branch of the civil service, according to the character of the duties to be performed, and shall grade each group from the lowest to the highest for the purpose of promotion within the group. Admission to the civil service shall always be to the lowest grade of any group, and, to such positions as cannot be grouped or graded, admission shall be determined as provided for the lowest grade.

\*3. A vacancy occurring in the lowest grade of any group of offices shall be filled, after due public notice, from all applicants who shall present themselves, and who shall have furnished the evidences and satisfied the preliminary examination already mentioned, and who shall have passed a public competitive examination to test their knowledge, ability, and special qualifications for the performance of the duties of the office. The Board conducting such competitive examination shall prepare, under the supervision of the Advisory Board, a list of the names of the applicants in the order of their excellence, as proved by such examination, beginning with the highest, and shall then certify to the nominating or appointing power (as the case may be) the names standing at the head of such list, not exceeding three, and from the names thus certified the appointment shall be made.

4. A vacancy occurring in any grade of a group of officers above the lowest shall be filled by a competitive examination of applicants from the other grades of that group, and the list of names from which the appointment is to be made shall be prepared and certified as provided in the preceding rule; but, if no such applicants are found competent, the appointment shall be upon an examination of all applicants, conducted in accordance with the provisions for admission in the lowest grade.

5. Applicants, certified or otherwise, qualified for appointment as cashiers of collectors of customs, cashiers of assistant-treasurers, cashiers of postmasters superintendent of money-order division in post-offices, and such other custodians of large sums of money as may hereafter be designated by the Advisory Board, and for whose pecuniary fidelity another officer is responsible, shall nevertheless not be appointed, except with the approval of such other officer.

6. Postmasters whose annual salary is less than \$200 may be appointed upon the written request of applicants, with such evidence of character and fitness as shall be satisfactory to the head of the Department.

7. The appointment of all persons entering the civil service in accordance with these regulations, excepting persons appointed by the President by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, postmasters and persons appointed to any position in a foreign country, shall be made for a probationary term of six months, during which the conduct and capacity of such persons shall be tested, and, if, at the end of such probationary term, satisfactory proofs of their fitness shall have been furnished by the Board of Examiners to the head of the Department in which they shall have been employed during said term, they shall be reappointed.

8. The President will designate three persons in each department of public service to serve as a Board of Examiners, which, under the supervision of the Advisory Board, and under regulations to be prescribed by it, and at such times and places as it may determine, shall conduct personally, or by persons approved by the Advisory Board, all investigations and examinations for admission into said departments, or for promotion therein.

9. Any person, who, after long and faithful service in a department, shall be incapacitated by mental or bodily infirmities for the efficient discharge of the duties of his position, may be appointed by the head of the Department, at his discretion, to a position of less responsibility in the same Department.

10. Nothing in these rules shall prevent the appointment of aliens to positions in the consular service, which by reason of small compensation or of other sufficient cause are, in the judgment of the appointing power, necessarily so filled, nor the appointment of such persons within the United States as are indispensable to a proper discharge of the duties of certain positions, but who may not be familiar with the English language, or legally capable of naturalization.

11. No head of a Department or any subordinate officer of the Government shall, as such officer, authorize or assist in levying any assessment of money for political purposes, under the form of voluntary contributions or otherwise, upon any person employed under his control, nor shall any such person pay any money so assessed.

12. The Advisory Board shall at any time recommend to the President such changes in these rules as it may consider necessary to secure the greater efficiency of the civil service.

13. From these rules are excepted the heads of departments, assistant-secretaries of departments, Assistant Attorney-General and First Assistant-Postmaster-General, Solicitor-General, Solicitor of the Treasury, Naval Solicitor, Solicitor of Internal Revenue, Examiner of Claims in the State Department, Treasurer of the United States, Registrar of the Treasury, First and Second Comptrollers of the Treasury, Judges of the United States Courts, District Attorneys, Private Secretary of the President, Ambassadors and other public Ministers, Superintendent of the Coast Survey, Director of the Mint, Governors of Territories, Special Commissioners, special annual Visiting and Examining Boards, persons appointed to positions without compensation for services, dispatch agents, and bearers of dispatches.

Early in the month of April the Democratic members of Congress issued an address to the people of the United States. After expressing their views on the condition of the country, the manner in which the Administration has discharged its duties, the dangers before the country, the extravagance and violence of their opponents, they conclude thus:

No indignation can be too stern and no scorn too severe for the assertions by unscrupulous radical leaders that the great Democratic and conservative party of the Union has or can have sympathy with disorders or violence in any part of the country, or in the deprivation of any man of his rights under the Constitution.

It is to protect and perpetuate the rights which every freeman cherishes, to revive in all hearts the feeling of friendship, affection, and harmony, which are the best guarantees of law and order, and to throw around the humblest citizen, wherever he may be, the protecting ægis of these safeguards of personal liberty which the fundamental laws of the land assure, that we invoke the aid of all good men in the work of peace and reconciliation; we invite their generous coöperation, irrespective of all former differences of opinion, so that the harsh voice of discord may be relieved; that a new and dangerous sectional agitation may be checked; that the burdens of taxation, direct or indirect, may be reduced to the lowest point consistent with good faith to every just national obligation and with a strictly economical administration of the Government, and that the States may be restored in their integrity and true relations to our Federal Union.



On the 22d of April a public reception was given to President Grant at Indianapolis. Senator Morton, of Indiana, who was present on the occasion, proceeded at some length to give his views of the political situation. The Republican party, he said, could not afford to run off upon any one issue, to the abandonment of others; it was national, and its policy must embrace the good of the whole country; it could not afford to make a distinct issue on the tariff, civil-service reform, or any other individual measure; it must take its stand on these assertions: the Democrats, if they return to power, will either take away the pensions of loyal soldiers, or else will pension Confederate soldiers also; will, when they have a majority in Congress, quietly allow the Southern States to secede in peace; will tax national bonds, and unsettle every thing generally. The next Republican candidate must, then, declare that Mr. Boutwell's policy, as Secretary of the Treasury, has been for the best interests of the country, inasmuch as it has already paid one-twelfth of the national debt; that the Ku-klux act, so called, is constitutional and necessary; and that the United States Government must enforce the observance of the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments, which everywhere in the South the Democrats disregard.

The proceedings on this occasion were publicly regarded as an expression on the part of the President of his consent to be a candidate for a second term. At the same time some manifestations of dissatisfaction with General Grant had made their appearance among persons who had warmly supported him. A meeting held in St. Louis early in the year gave the first public expressions of hostility on the part of Republicans to General Grant. This was followed by a private meeting in Cincinnati, about March 10th, of a dozen or more Republicans who had been high in the confidence of the party, as ex-Governor Cox, of Ohio, Stanley Matthews, etc. A committee was appointed to draft a declaration of principles as a basis for the formation of a Central Republican Association of Hamilton County, for the promotion, by their united efforts and influence, of certain views and principles which, in their estimation, should guide the future of the Republican party.

That committee consisted of Stanley Matthews, George Headly, G. R. Laye, H. L. Burnett, and Frederick Hassaureck.

They submitted a report, which was adopted and signed by about 100 Republicans. This was called a Republican Reform movement, and was said to reflect a change in sentiment, in regard to some points of Republican legislation, which had become manifest among the people of the West and Northwest. They professed an intention to act within the lines of the Republican party, and advanced four distinct principles: General amnesty, civil-service reform, specie payments, and a revenue tariff. This movement grew into an affair of political

importance during the year; sympathizers appeared in the Senate at Washington on its next session, and a call issued from Missouri for a National Convention at Cincinnati on May 1, 1872, in opposition to the nomination of General Grant.

Meantime Democrats were not idle in their party. On the 18th of May, at the convention in Montgomery County, Ohio, Mr. Clement L. Vallandigham introduced a series of resolutions intended to form the basis of a future national platform of the Democrats. These were adopted by the local convention, and assumed such importance with the public as to be known and designated as a "new departure." (The resolutions may be found under the title *OHIO* in this volume.) The Democratic candidate for Governor of Massachusetts, Mr. John Quincy Adams, in a letter that was made public, expressed some views which also attracted attention. The following is an extract:

I deplore the halting, hesitating step with which the Democracy is sneaking up to its inevitable position. For this cause I share your regret at the studious ambiguity which seems to search for a sallyport through which to dodge its destiny. And while I better like the spirit, I equally condemn the policy of those who only proclaimed their purpose of revolution. Such indications of sentiment annoy me, simply because they prolong a situation fraught with great danger to the dearest interests of us all. The dominant party can retain a power which has grown too great for the public welfare only by an indefinite extension of the moral conditions of the civil war. The Republican organization can rally to no cry but a slogan, and conquer under no standard but a spear. That party needs strife to insure its success, but good feeling is necessary for good government.

Now, the hostility to the fifteenth amendment is the stock-in-trade of the fomenters of strife; is it worth gratifying at the risk of permanent subjection? The South is galled to-day not by the presence of that amendment to the Constitution, but by the utter absence of the Constitution itself. They feel a Congress which assaults them, but they find no Constitution to protect them. Is it not silly, then, to squabble about an amendment which would cease to be obnoxious if it was not detached from its context?

The views of Messrs. Vallandigham and Adams proposed a hearty acquiescence in the results of the late war by the entire Democratic party. The following letter is an evidence of the manner in which the position of the former was regarded:

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 20, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I have just read the resolutions of the Montgomery County (Ohio) Democratic Convention, reported by yourself, together with your remarks and those of Mr. Konk. You have rendered a great service to your country and the party—at least such is my judgment. May God bless you for it! Nothing can be truer than your declaration that the movement contemplated by the resolutions is the restoration of the Democratic party to its ancient platform of progress and reform. I know you too well to doubt your courage or your fidelity to your convictions. Very truly yours, S. P. CHASE.

HON. C. L. VALLANDIGHAM.

In June, Mr. Jefferson Davis, late President of the Confederate States, had a public reception at Atlanta, Ga., on which occasion, in a



brief speech, he expressed some views of an opposite kind, which obtained much public notice. He said:

You went to war upon the same question for which your ancestors and theirs contended in the first Revolution against the Government of Great Britain—the right of commercial independence or State sovereignty. You secured it in that first war, and State sovereignty must again be restored, or else the Republic of America is a failure. Despotism cannot be exercised under a republican form of government, and, my friends, if you can but wait, all will be well. If any of us die before the day of peace and liberty dawns, let us die in the faith that it will come at last. The people of the North will never surrender their rights; and, when they see the danger at home, then they will need your aid and will come to you, and then you will be crowned with victory and triumphant success. I am not of those who "accept the situation."

These cant phrases that we hear so much of about "accepting the situation," and about our rights having been submitted to the "arbitrament of the sword," are but the excuses of cowards. I admit that power prevails over truth; I admit that power is so great that it would be folly to resist it, and therefore I am in favor, myself, of being acquiescent, and I advise you to the same course, but I do not admit that our rights have ever been submitted to the arbitrament of the sword. Who has the power to submit your liberties to the arbitrament of battles? You never delegated that power to your representatives. I, as your executive, never claimed it, and never, dying or living, will I admit it. And then, my friends, about this much-talked-of subject of "accepting the situation." You are not called upon to acknowledge that you have done wrong unless you feel it. I don't believe I did any wrong, and therefore I don't acknowledge it. All that a government has a right to claim from any of its subjects is that they will quietly submit to the law. Liberty of law is their inheritance, and submission to the law, as long as it is such, is their duty and their obligation, and it should be their pride.

A series of resolutions of a conservative nature was drawn up by friends of Chief-Justice Chase, in Parkersburg, West Virginia, and submitted to him for his approval, which, after a few verbal alterations, was fully given.

A National Labor Congress was held in St. Louis on August 10th, which adopted the following platform of principles upon which it proposed to appear before the country in 1872, as a distinct political party:

Referring to the call for a national convention to nominate a President and Vice-President, they say: In making this call, and presuming to enter into competition with existing parties, it is meet that we should give to the world our reasons as well as our remedies which we propose for the wrongs of which we complain. Starting, then, with the maxim that our government is founded on the sovereignty and consent of the governed, and that its purpose is to protect property and enforce natural rights, and thus give to all an equitable chance in the race of life; that land, water, air, and all the material elements are common gifts, governments being only trustees to guard against their misapplication, and that as trustees they have no right to alienate them unless the consent of the owners is freely given, that all class legislation whereby these original and common elements or proceeds of the same enhanced by intelligent labor are perverted from their original design, and made to inure to the benefit of non-producers and injury of producers, is wrong and subversive of the purposes of good government; that all able-bodied, intelligent persons should contribute to the

common stock, by fruitful industry, a sum or quantity equal to their own support, and legislation should tend as far as possible to an equitable distribution of surplus products.

If these propositions are true, our government is wholly perverted from its true design, and the sacred names of democracy and republicanism, synonyms of despotism, and the parties represented thereby, as now organized, engines of oppression crushing out the lives of the people. We need only point to facts. In this beneficent country of unlimited resources, with the land annually groaning beneath the products of human effort, the mass of the people have no supply beyond their daily wants, and are compelled, from these unjust conditions, in sickness and misfortune, to become paupers and vagrants. Pauperism and crime are the prevailing questions of all modern statesmanship, and it is with these we have to deal. How far these evils are connected with the abuses inflicted on labor, a superficial statesmanship seems not to perceive. Chattel slavery has been abolished, but the rights and relations of labor stand just where they did before emancipation, in respect to a division of its products. The difference lies only in the methods of abstracting the results and concentrating them in a few capitalists, who are now masters and dictators of the terms, and thus all labor is practically placed in the same condition of the slave before his emancipation. In thus placing it, the interests of all labor become common, and they must fight their battles in unity if they would succeed. What, then, are the instrumentalities by which these wrongs are inflicted?

1. Banking and moneyed monopolies, by which through ruinous rates of interest the productions of human labor are concentrated in the hands of non-producers. This is the great central source of these wrongs, and through which all other monopolies exist and operate.

2. Consolidated railroad and other transit monopolies, whereby all industries are taxed to the last mill they will bear for the benefit of stockholders and stock-jobbers.

3. Manufacturing monopolies, whereby small operators are crushed and the prices of labor and its products are determined with mathematical certainty in the interest of capitalists.

4. Land monopolies, by which the public domain is absorbed by a few speculators.

5. Commercial and grain monopolies, speculating to enrich their bloated corporations on human necessities.

We propose to restore the Government to its original purpose and as far as possible to remedy these evils and remove their results:

I. By establishing a monetary system based on facts and resources of the nation in harmony with the genius of the Government and adapted to the exigencies of legitimate commerce. To this end the circulating notes of national and State banks, as well as all currency that is not full legal tender, should be withdrawn from circulation, and a proper currency issued by the Government which shall be a legal tender in payment of all debts, public and private, dues on imports included, and declared the lawful money of the United States. This currency or money is to be interchangeable at the pleasure of the holders of Government bonds bearing three per cent. interest, the Government creditors to have the privilege of taking the money or bonds at their election, reserving to Congress the right to regulate the interest on bonds, and the value of the currency, so as to effect an equitable distribution of the products of labor between money, or non-producing capital; and productive industry.

II. By paying the national debt in strict accordance with the laws under which it was originally contracted—gold where specifically promised, but all other forms of indebtedness, including the principal of the five-twenty bonds, shall be discharged at the



earliest option of the Government in legal-tender currency or lawful money of the United States, without funding it in long bonds or any way increasing the gold-paying and untaxed obligations of Government.

III. By preserving inviolate the public domain to actual settlers and tillers of the soil.

IV. By a tariff revenue alone, believing as we do that the reduction of interest to a just rate will do more to increase the rewards of labor and encourage the development of agriculture, mineral, manufacturing, and mechanical resources, than any system of tariff laws that can be devised.

V. By restraining, or, if need be, abolishing corporate monopolies under it, interdicting class legislation and confining national legislation to such objects, subjecting military to civil authority, and reducing the army to a peace standard, and confining its operations to national purposes alone.

VI. By requiring in all future wars means necessary for their prosecution, which shall as required be collected from the wealth of the country and not entailed on the future earnings of labor.

VII. By adopting an Indian policy founded on national justice, by which many valuable lives and many millions of money may be annually saved.

VIII. By holding legislators to a more rigid accountability, by requiring submission of the annexation of territory, and other fundamental laws affecting the general interest of society, to the vote of the whole people.

IX. By prohibiting the importation of coolies or other servile labor, and protecting labor from all unnecessary burdens.

X. By encouraging coöperative efforts and the building up of manufacturing industries throughout the country.

XI. By granting a general amnesty and restoring the Union at once on the basis of an equality of rights and privileges to all classes and interests, an impartial administration of justice being the only true bond of union to bind the States together and engage the affections of the people to the Government.

XII. By the creation of a board of management of the currency and revenue, to consist of such a number of intelligent business men as may be necessary to transact the fiscal affairs of the Government, which board shall be charged with the execution of all laws relating to the collection of and disbursement of the revenue and the regulation of the currency, and empowered to have the oversight of the clerical force and other officers and agents required in the discharge of all duties pertaining to this Department. The same rule is to be applied to the Post-Office and Interior Departments as far as may be practicable, the Secretaries of the Departments to be presidents of such boards.

A convention of delegates representing the negro population of the country was held in St. Louis on September 27th. A series of resolutions was adopted, congratulating the country upon the successful career of the Republican party, approving various public acts of that party, the advocacy of a fairly-adjusted tariff that does not discriminate against one section to the advantage of another, favoring the annexation of San Domingo, a modification of the internal revenue system looking to reduction of taxation, indorsing heartily Grant's Administration, and asking his renomination.

A resolution was passed, asking all the State Legislatures to pass a compulsory law compelling all children between seven and fifteen years to attend school. That relating to woman's suffrage was indefinitely postponed. Another convention, representing all the negro population in the late slaveholding States, was held at

Columbia, S. C., on October 24th. An address to the people of the United States was adopted, in which the delegates say:

While we have, as a body, contributed our labor in the past to enhance the wealth and promote the welfare of the community, we have as a class been deprived of one of the chief benefits to be derived from industry, namely, the acquisition of education and experience, the return that civilization makes for the labor of the individual. Our want in this respect not only extends to general education, and experience, such as fit the man to adorn the society of his fellows, but to that special education and experience required to enable us to enter successfully the departments of a diversified industry.

We ask that your Representatives in Congress may be instructed to afford such aid, in extending education to the uneducated classes in the States we represent, as may be consistent with the financial interests of the nation. Although we urge our unrequited labors in the past as the ground of this appeal, yet we do not seek these benefits for ourselves alone, but for the white portion of the laboring-class in our States, whose need is as great as ours.

In order to secure the promotion of our industrial interests, you can render us assistance. It is true we have no demands to make of the national Government in this respect; but it is in the power of the people of the United States to aid us materially. In order to advance our knowledge and skill in the industrial arts, it is necessary that we should have the advantage of the means employed in the country at large for those purposes. That in preparing for industrial pursuits and in putting our skill in operation, we should come in contact with educated and experienced workmen, and be put in possession of the result of their skill and knowledge. If the trades and workshops are shut against us, we cannot reach that point of excellence to which we desire to attain. We ask your aid and sympathy in placing us on the same footing in reference to the pursuit of industry as that enjoyed by other citizens. If, after having access to the means of becoming skillful workmen, we fail to attain that standing, we are content to take rank among the industrial classes of the country according to the degree of our proficiency. Should we be excluded from these benefits, a state of things will arise, most prejudicial to the interest of skilled labor, namely, the existence of a great body of workmen ready to supply the market with poor work, at cheap rates. While slavery existed the Northern States were not affected by the low state of the industrial arts in the Southern States; but labor being now free to find the best market, it is, beyond question, the interest of the artificers of the North to raise the standard of proficiency at the South. It is clearly the interest of the great industries of the North to strengthen themselves by alliance with those at the South. This result would be practicable to the fullest extent, if those of our color throughout the North could be placed in a position to bring among us the best knowledge and skill in the departments of trade to which they belong.

During the session of this convention the following letter was read:

Boston, October 12, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I am glad that our colored fellow-citizens are to have a convention of their own. So long as they are excluded from rights or suffer in any way, on account of color, they will naturally meet together in order to find a proper remedy, and, since you kindly invite me to communicate with the convention, I make bold to offer a few brief suggestions.

In the first place, you must at all times insist upon your rights, and here I mean not only those already accorded, but others still denied, all of which are contained in equality before the law. Wherever the law supplies a rule, there you must insist upon equal



rights. How much remains to be obtained you know too well in the experience of life. Can a respectable colored citizen travel on steamboats or railways, or public conveyances generally, without insult on account of color? Let Lieutenant-Governor Dunn, of Louisiana, describe his journey from New Orleans to Washington. Shut out from proper accommodations in the cars, the doors of the Senate Chamber opened to him, and there he found the equality which a railroad conductor had denied. Let our excellent friend, Frederick Douglass, relate his melancholy experience, when, within sight of the Executive mansion, he was thrust back from the dinner-table where his brother commissioners were already seated. You know the outrage. I might ask the same question with regard to hotels, and even common schools. An hotel is a legal institution, and so is a common school. As such each must be for the equal benefit of all. Now, can there be any exclusion from either on account of color? It is not enough to provide separate accommodations for colored citizens, even if in all respects as good as those of other persons. Equality is not found in an equivalent, but only in equality. In other words, there must be no discrimination on account of color. The discrimination is an insult and a hindrance, and a bar, which not only destroys comfort and prevents equality, but weakens all other rights.

The right to vote will have new security when your equal right in public conveyances, hotels, and common schools, is at last established; but here you must insist for yourselves by speech, by petition, and by vote. Help yourselves, and others will help you also. The Civil Rights law needs a supplement to cover such cases. This defect has been apparent from the beginning, and, for a long time, I have striven to remove it. I have a bill for this purpose now pending in the Senate. Will not my colored fellow-citizens see that those in power shall no longer postpone this essential safeguard? Surely, here is an object worthy of effort.

Nor has the Republican party done its work until this is established. Is it not better to establish all our own people in the enjoyment of equal rights before we seek to bring others within the sphere of our institutions to be treated as Frederick Douglass was on his way to the President from St. Domingo? It is easy to see that a small part of the means, the energy, and the determined will spent in the expedition to St. Domingo, and in the prolonged war-dance about that island, with menace to the black Republic of Hayti, would have secured all our colored fellow-citizens in the enjoyment of equal rights. Of this there can be no doubt.

Among the cardinal objects in education which must be insisted on must be equality, side by side with the alphabet. It is in vain to teach equality if you do not practise it. It is in vain to recite the great words of the Declaration of Independence if you do not make them a living reality. What is lesson without example? As all are equal at the ballot-box, so must all be equal at the common school. Equality in the common school is the preparation for equality at the ballot-box; therefore do I put this among the essentials of education.

In asserting your own rights you will not fail to insist upon justice to all, under which is necessarily included purity in the government. Thieves and money-changers, whether Democrats or Republicans, must be driven out of our temple. Tammany Hall and the Republican self-seekers must be overthrown. There should be no place for either. Thank God, good men are now coming to the rescue! Let them, while uniting against corruption, insist upon equal rights for all, and also the suppression of lawless violence, wherever it shows itself, whether in the Ku-klux Klan outraging the South, or illicit undertakings outraging the black Republic of Hayti.

To these inestimable objects add specie payments, and you will have a platform which ought to be accepted by the American people. Will not our col-

ored fellow-citizens begin this good work? Let them at the same time save themselves and save the country. These are only hints which I submit to the convention, hoping that its proceedings will tend especially to the good of the colored race. Accept my thanks and best wishes, and believe me faithfully yours,  
CHARLES SUMNER.

A number of conventions, for the purpose of securing female suffrage, were held during the year. They presented a uniform character, with very little change in the persons who were the prominent actors in each. The following resolutions brought before a Female Convention in Baltimore, on December 7th, express the objects for which all of the conventions were held:

*Whereas*, Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, of whom women constitute a part; and—

*Whereas*, All political power inheres in the people, of whom women constitute a part; and—

*Whereas*, Taxation without representation is tyrannical, and women are taxed as well as men: therefore—

*Resolved*, That women are rightfully entitled to vote.

*Resolved*, That a disfranchised class is always an oppressed class, and suffrage is the only guarantee of equal rights for woman, and it means "a fair day's wages for a fair day's work," equal education, equal opportunities, equal laws for husband and wife, for father and mother, for widower and widow.

*Resolved*, That woman suffrage, which means equality in the home, means therefore greater purity, constancy, and permanence in marriage; that the harmonious cooperation of men and women is alike essential to a happy home, a refined society, a Christian Church, and a Republican State.

A Convention of the Heads of Police Departments and Chiefs of Police of the Cities of the United States was held in St. Louis, on October 24th. Of the business of the convention, the following reports, which were adopted, are entitled to notice:

The report on Industrial Schools for Abandoned and Destitute Youth, the principal feature of which was that Congress should establish National Industrial Schools, giving public lands therefor; each school to be located on lands given; the land to be inalienable; each State, by its Legislature, to be the actuary of the grant, etc.

The report of the Detective Committee recommended the Legislatures of the various States to adopt a uniform code of criminal law, giving full power to the officers of one county to pursue and arrest criminals in any county in the State, and advised detectives throughout the country to cooperate for the purpose of detecting crime. When felony is committed in one city, immediate notification should be made to the chiefs of police in other cities, and the whereabouts of all criminals and professional thieves be communicated to all detectives.

The report on the social evil question elicited a long discussion, and was finally adopted, declaring that the social evil problem, to be solved practically, must be removed from the exclusive domain of the moralist; that, if it cannot be eradicated as a fact, its evils can be mitigated by police surveillance, and the vic-



tim herself can be redeemed from the remorse that leads her to suicide, by a reconciliation with society, or repentance, in many instances. It thus ignores the policy which takes no other notice of their humanity than by the infliction of a penalty that knows no forgiveness, and asserts that the legal treatment of the evil in St. Louis has worked beneficially, and it is recommended to the serious consideration of the authorities and people of the United States as a mode which has in its practical operations proved salutary in its effects upon society, and has served to ameliorate the condition of the unfortunate class, without prejudice to the morals of the community.

A large Commercial Convention was held in Baltimore on September 26th, 27th, and 28th. The principal subjects of discussion were railroads, interior lines of water communication, public lands and immigration, domestic commerce, foreign commerce, finance and taxa-

tion, American navigation and ship-building, State inspections, and mineral and mining interests.

(For the financial condition of the United States, *see* the article FINANCES. The foreign relations of the country are presented under the title DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE, and in the President's Message for December, 1870, for which *see* PUBLIC DOCUMENTS. For the military and naval affairs of the country, *see* ARMY and NAVY, respectively; and for the general condition of internal affairs, *see* CONGRESS and the States, respectively.)

#### UNITED STATES CENSUS OF 1870.

The following table gives the number of persons born in the year 1870 in the United States; in each State and Territory, and also, by States and Territories, the number of the natives of the eight foreign countries of Europe most largely represented by emigration in the population of the United States.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Number born in each State and Territory.	Natives of Ireland in each State, etc.	of Germany.	of England.	of British America.	of Scotland.	of France.	of Norway.	of Sweden.
Alabama .....	973,700	3,893	2,479	1,039	181	458	587	21	105
Arkansas .....	287,332	1,438	1,562	526	331	156	236	19	134
California .....	181,835	54,421	29,699	17,685	10,602	4,949	8,063	1,000	1,944
Connecticut .....	487,128	70,630	12,443	12,992	10,840	3,238	820	72	323
Delaware .....	133,419	5,907	1,141	1,419	108	229	127	.....	9
Florida .....	124,148	737	595	397	173	144	126	16	30
Georgia .....	1,808,104	5,093	2,760	1,085	242	420	308	14	35
Illinois .....	1,479,410	130,162	203,750	53,866	32,388	15,733	10,908	11,880	29,979
Indiana .....	1,369,411	28,698	78,056	9,943	4,733	2,507	6,362	123	2,180
Iowa .....	516,088	40,124	66,100	16,660	17,594	5,248	8,180	17,554	10,796
Kansas .....	74,090	10,940	12,774	6,159	5,205	1,590	1,274	583	4,954
Kentucky .....	1,484,207	21,642	30,318	4,171	1,064	1,019	2,052	16	112
Louisiana .....	564,997	17,068	18,912	2,792	673	614	12,288	76	353
Maine .....	699,534	15,745	508	8,645	26,661	998	186	58	91
Maryland .....	805,542	23,630	47,045	4,850	621	2,432	640	17	100
Massachusetts .....	1,147,177	216,130	13,070	34,081	69,491	9,000	1,627	302	1,384
Michigan .....	572,988	42,013	64,143	35,047	88,275	8,552	3,120	1,516	2,406
Minnesota .....	139,031	21,746	41,364	5,670	16,681	2,194	1,743	35,940	20,987
Mississippi .....	702,684	3,359	2,954	1,086	363	432	621	78	970
Missouri .....	1,045,268	54,983	113,618	14,313	8,406	3,283	6,291	297	2,302
Nebraska .....	23,234	4,999	10,954	3,602	2,632	792	340	506	2,352
Nevada .....	4,888	5,035	2,181	2,547	2,356	630	414	80	217
New Hampshire .....	397,346	12,190	436	2,679	12,937	592	59	55	42
New Jersey .....	724,075	56,784	53,999	26,606	2,437	5,704	3,128	90	554
New York .....	4,061,248	528,506	316,882	110,434	78,510	27,277	22,273	975	5,522
North Carolina .....	1,836,040	677	904	400	160	430	53	5	68
Ohio .....	2,649,296	82,674	182,889	26,551	12,725	7,517	12,778	64	252
Oregon .....	43,380	1,967	1,875	1,344	1,163	394	308	76	205
Pennsylvania .....	3,401,144	235,750	160,146	69,665	9,831	16,846	8,682	115	2,266
Rhode Island .....	170,640	31,534	1,200	9,285	10,218	1,947	167	22	106
South Carolina .....	924,774	8,262	2,742	610	75	309	143	.....	60
Tennessee .....	1,431,349	3,048	4,525	2,075	570	552	562	37	349
Texas .....	414,100	4,081	23,976	2,029	585	620	2,226	403	364
Vermont .....	420,973	14,080	370	1,945	28,517	1,240	93	34	83
Virginia .....	*2,129,213	5,191	4,050	1,906	315	705	363	17	80
West Virginia .....	.....	6,832	6,231	1,510	203	746	223	1	5
Wisconsin .....	547,223	48,479	162,314	28,192	25,638	6,590	2,704	40,046	2,739
Arizona .....	1,640	495	379	134	54	60	7	.....	7
Colorado .....	7,579	1,685	1,456	1,353	752	183	209	40	180
Dakota .....	2,458	838	563	243	703	77	271	1,179	380
District of Columbia .....	67,547	8,318	4,018	1,418	255	351	231	5	22
Idaho .....	1,499	966	599	539	332	114	144	61	91
Montana .....	2,197	1,635	1,233	691	1,161	208	193	88	141
New Mexico .....	92,286	543	582	130	122	36	124	5	6
Utah .....	45,100	502	358	16,070	686	2,391	63	613	1,790
Washington .....	7,974	1,047	645	790	960	309	113	104	158
Wyoming .....	535	1,102	652	555	328	260	57	28	109
Total for United States	32,980,437	1,855,779	1,690,410	550,638	489,342	140,809	116,240	114,243	97,327

Of the native born, 51 were born in Alaska and 2,263 in Indian Territory; 12,262, particular locality not stated; 169 at sea, under United States flag. Of the total population, 10,892,015 have one or both parents foreign;

\* Including West Virginia.

10,521,233 foreign fathers; 10,105,627 foreign mothers; 9,734,845 both parents foreign; 27,663,963 both parents native. The columns of the foreign countries in the table include only whites; 9,645 colored persons and 1,136 Indians were foreign born; 518 Chinese were

born in this country. Of the total foreign born, 75,153 are natives of Switzerland; 74,533 of Wales; 63,042 of China; 46,802 of Holland; 42,435 of Mexico; 39,654 of Bohemia; 30,508 of Austria (proper); 30,107 of Denmark; 17,157 of Italy; 14,436 of Poland; 12,553 of Belgium; 6,251 of the West Indies; 5,082 of Luxemburg; 5,319 of Cuba; 4,644 of Russia; 4,542 of Portugal; 4,331 of Atlantic islands; 3,764 of Spain; 3,737 of Hungary; 3,565 of South America; 3,118 of Australasia; the rest miscellaneous. The whole number of natives of Great Britain and Ireland is 2,626,193. Not included in the regular census returns are Alaska, with a population of 461 whites and 70,000 Indians (estimate of Superintendent of the Census); and Indian Territory, with 2,407 whites, 6,378 colored persons, and 59,367 Indians, of whom 24,967 are on reservations or at agencies, and 34,400 are nomadic; total population of Territory, 68,152.

*Male citizens twenty-one years of age and upward, by States and Territories.*

STATES.	STATES.
Alabama.....	202,132
Arkansas.....	102,359
California.....	145,802
Connecticut.....	127,459
Delaware.....	23,307
Florida.....	38,871
Georgia.....	234,971
Illinois.....	542,833
Indiana.....	377,938
Iowa.....	255,471
Kansas.....	99,929
Kentucky.....	284,096
Louisiana.....	159,007
Maine.....	153,160
Maryland.....	169,845
Massachusetts.....	312,770
Michigan.....	274,459
Minnesota.....	75,274
Mississippi.....	169,551
Missouri.....	281,129
Nebraska.....	35,009
Nevada.....	18,652
New Hampshire.....	83,361
New Jersey.....	194,109
New York.....	984,255
North Carolina.....	214,142
Ohio.....	593,950
Oregon.....	24,608
Pennsylvania.....	776,627
Rhode Island.....	43,996
South Carolina.....	146,979
Tennessee.....	258,093
Texas.....	166,943
Vermont.....	74,867
Virginia.....	266,437
West Virginia.....	93,847
Wisconsin.....	204,177
Total for States.. 3,314,805	
TERRITORIES.	
Arizona.....	3,397
Colorado.....	15,515
Dakota.....	5,224
District of Columbia.....	31,622
Idaho.....	6,557
Montana.....	11,533
New Mexico.....	22,442
Utah.....	10,147
Washington.....	7,936
Wyoming.....	5,297
Total Territories..	118,670
Total U. States....	3,433,475

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	TAXATION, NOT NATIONAL.			PUBLIC DEBT, NOT NATIONAL.		
	True value.			STATE.		
	Real and personal estate.	Total.*	State.	Total.*	For which bonds have been issued.	All other.
Alabama.....	\$201,855,841	\$2,982,932	\$1,456,024	\$13,277,154	\$5,382,800	\$3,095,213
Arkansas.....	156,394,691	2,866,890	950,894	4,151,152	3,050,000	409,557
California.....	638,767,017	7,817,115	2,540,383	18,089,082	3,311,500	117,527
Connecticut.....	774,631,524	6,064,843	1,875,024	17,088,906	7,275,900	.....
Delaware.....	97,180,333	418,092	83,666	586,125	.....	.....
Florida.....	44,163,655	496,166	248,768	2,185,838	1,012,372	276,325
Georgia.....	268,169,207	2,627,029	945,894	21,753,712	6,544,500	.....
Illinois.....	2,121,680,579	21,825,008	3,630,681	42,191,869	4,890,937	.....
Indiana.....	1,268,180,543	10,791,121	2,943,078	7,818,710	4,167,507	.....
Iowa.....	717,644,750	9,035,614	632,918	8,043,133	634,498	.....
Kansas.....	188,892,014	2,673,992	609,608	6,442,282	1,341,975	251,331
Kentucky.....	634,318,552	5,730,118	2,254,413	18,953,484	3,076,480	616,000
Louisiana.....	323,125,666	7,000,732	2,671,693	59,087,441	22,560,232	2,461,501
Maine.....	348,155,671	5,343,645	1,350,305	16,624,624	8,067,900	.....
Maryland.....	643,748,976	6,692,842	1,781,252	29,032,577	13,317,475	.....
Massachusetts.....	2,132,143,741	24,932,900	7,408,962	69,211,538	27,128,164	1,142,717
Michigan.....	719,208,418	5,412,957	396,352	6,725,231	2,385,028	.....
Minnesota.....	228,909,590	2,648,372	511,126	2,788,797	350,000	.....
Mississippi.....	209,197,345	3,736,492	1,309,655	2,594,415	100,000	1,696,230
Missouri.....	1,284,922,897	13,908,498	2,778,697	46,909,865	17,866,000	.....
Nebraska.....	69,277,433	1,027,327	262,505	2,089,264	35,300	211,000
Nevada.....	81,134,012	830,308	295,411	1,986,093	500,000	142,894
New Hampshire.....	332,624,112	3,255,793	955,126	11,153,373	2,732,200	65,669
New Jersey.....	940,976,064	7,416,724	2,734,046	22,354,904	2,995,300	.....
New York.....	6,500,841,264	45,550,303	8,720,156	153,808,234	32,409,144	.....
North Carolina.....	260,757,244	2,352,809	1,200,854	32,474,086	29,900,045	.....
Ohio.....	2,235,480,300	23,526,543	4,727,313	22,241,938	9,732,078	.....
Oregon.....	51,558,933	580,956	177,653	213,486	106,583	.....
Pennsylvania.....	3,308,340,112	24,531,397	5,800,172	59,027,131	31,111,662	.....
Rhode Island.....	296,965,646	2,170,152	489,233	5,938,042	2,913,500	.....
South Carolina.....	208,146,989	2,767,675	1,321,837	13,075,229	7,665,909	.....
Tennessee.....	498,237,724	3,381,579	1,056,261	48,287,191	31,892,144	6,647,658
Texas.....	159,052,542	1,129,577	589,363	1,613,907	.....	508,641
Vermont.....	142,612,356	2,135,919	1,177,583	3,594,700	1,002,500	.....
Virginia.....	409,588,133	4,613,798	2,847,635	55,921,255	39,293,225	8,099,614
West Virginia.....	190,651,491	1,722,158	734,722	561,767	.....	.....
Wisconsin.....	702,307,329	5,387,070	874,677	5,903,532	68,290	2,183,897
States.....	\$29,729,707,943	\$278,931,286	\$68,375,465	\$864,785,067	\$324,747,959	\$28,118,739
Arizona.....	\$ 3,440,791	31,323	7,782	10,500	.....	.....
Colorado.....	20,343,303	362,197	63,425	651,158	.....	.....
Dakota.....	5,596,732	13,867	1,300	5,761	.....	.....
District of Columbia.....	126,873,618	1,581,569	.....	2,506,545	.....	.....
Idaho.....	6,552,681	174,711	40,594	222,621	.....	.....
Montana.....	15,184,522	198,527	38,131	278,719	.....	.....
New Mexico.....	31,349,793	61,014	34,115	7,560	.....	.....
Utah.....	16,159,995	167,355	39,402	.....	.....	.....
Washington.....	13,562,164	163,992	33,743	88,827	.....	.....
Wyoming.....	7,016,743	84,471	6,163	.....	.....	.....
Territories.....	\$245,963,367	\$ 2,789,026	\$264,624	3,891,691	.....	.....
United States.....	\$29,975,751,310	\$281,180,312	\$68,640,089	\$868,676,758	\$324,747,959	\$28,118,739

\* Including county, city, town, etc.

† Included in Virginia.



MORTALITY OF THE UNITED STATES.

CAUSE OF DEATH.

II. Local Diseases.

I. General Diseases.

OCCUPATIONS.

Age.

Sex.

Color.

Religion.

Education.

Marital status.

Place of birth.

Place of residence.

Place of death.

Place of burial.

Place of cremation.

Place of interment.

Place of entombment.

Place of inhumation.

Place of exhumation.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of reinterment.

Place of re

CAUSE OF DEATH.		Males.	Females.
I.—GENERAL DISEASES.			
General Diseases, A.			
Small-pox.....	2,668	1,839	4,607
Measles.....	10,299	10,021	1,004
Scarlet fever.....	361	290	11,420
Typhus fever.....	144	83	3,943
Cerebro-spinal fever.....	2,188	2,083	132
Enteric fever.....	161	95	3,078
Yellow fever.....	3,943	3,299	1,420
Intermittent fever.....	132	128	161
Remittent fever.....	132	128	3,078
Typho-malarial fever.....	161	95	3,943
Cholera.....	3,078	3,225	3,987
Diphtheria.....	95	109	1,650
Whooping-cough.....	125	1,828	185
Influenza.....	1,650	1,510	185
Erysipelas.....	125	1,828	185
Puerperal fever.....	125	1,828	185
Pyæmia.....	125	1,828	185
Other diseases of this group.....	1,684	1,597	47,466
Total.....	47,466	47,916	
General Diseases, B.			
Rheumatism.....	1,670	1,242	33
Gout.....	33	10	235
Syphilis.....	235	255	510
Cancer of uterus.....	510	588	2,393
Cancer of breast.....	2,393	2,815	820
Cancers, other.....	820	571	1,777
Non-malignant tumors.....	1,777	1,641	33,971
Scrofula.....	33,971	35,925	616
Consumption.....	616	221	45
Diabetes.....	45	24	103
Scurvy.....	103	162	3,663
Anæmia.....	3,663	4,193	527
Dropsy.....	527	324	45,861
Other diseases of this group.....	45,861	48,491	
Total.....	45,861	48,491	
II.—LOCAL DISEASES.			
Diseases of the Nervous System.			
Encephalitis.....	7,579	6,122	1,843
Meningitis.....	1,843	1,491	2,982
Apoplexy.....	2,982	2,244	346
Sunstroke.....	346	51	2,302
Hydrocephalus.....	2,302	1,780	3,842
Paralysis.....	3,842	3,659	1,052
Tetanus.....	1,052	574	42
Hydrophobia.....	42	21	778
Epilepsy.....	778	696	6,989
Convulsions.....	6,989	5,762	25
Chorea.....	25	51	346
Disorders of the intellect.....	346	385	5,424
Other diseases of this group.....	5,424	4,170	33,550
Total.....	33,550	26,905	
Diseases of the Circulatory System.			
Pericarditis.....	150	116	509
Valvular disease of heart.....	509	372	425
Hypertrophy of heart.....	425	332	171
Cyanosis.....	171	143	637
Aneurism.....	637	395	7,173
Other diseases of this group.....	7,173	6,621	9,055
Total.....	9,055	7,979	
Diseases of the Respiratory System.			
Croup.....	5,802	4,890	178
Laryngitis.....	178	117	2,209
Bronchitis.....	2,209	1,840	649
Asthma.....	649	615	22,358
Pneumonia.....	22,358	17,654	615
Pleurisy.....	615	469	1,316
Hydrothorax.....	1,316	1,273	2,117
Other diseases of this group.....	2,117	1,769	35,244
Total.....	35,244	28,727	
Diseases of the Digestive System.			
Aphthæ.....	271	265	71
Cancerum oris.....	71	94	1,635
Teething.....	1,635	1,612	126
Tonsillitis.....	126	118	939
Gastritis.....	939	961	

CAUSE OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.
<i>LOCAL DISEASES—Continued.</i> <i>Diseases of the Digestive System.</i>		
Dyspepsia.....	500	341
Other diseases of the stomach.....	497	463
Enteritis.....	4,932	4,114
Dysentery.....	4,370	3,642
Obstructions of the intestines.....	166	97
Hernia.....	465	173
Diarrhoea.....	7,790	6,396
Total.....	39,794	34,205
Unknown causes.....	9,108	8,158
Grand total.....	250,673	231,590

The enumeration of inhabitants at the ninth census of the United States, which, by law, was commenced on June 1, 1870, was substantially completed by January 9, 1871. At that date returns had been received covering 38,333,417 persons, leaving 222,566, as was subsequently determined, to be returned, more than one-half of whom, it is fair to assume, had then been enumerated. Yet, for this inconsiderable fraction of the population, the country was obliged to wait seven and a half months. On the 23d of February returns had been received covering all but 92,266 of the population. The last returns from any of the former free States were received April 3, 1871, comprising 721 names to complete the township of Lodi, Athens County, Ohio. On the 9th of June the number of persons still to be returned was 18,606. On the 23d of June, returns were received from the last county of Mississippi. On the 29th of July returns were received from the last county of Texas. On the 23d of August returns were received from the townships of Bowen and Wharton's Creek, Madison County, Arkansas (304 names), completing the enumeration. "These delays," says Superintendent Walker, in his report to Secretary Delano, "most vexatious and most discreditable in a national work of such importance as the census of the United States, were, as you are aware, absolutely unavoidable with existing census machinery. All the authority and all the resources which the law intrusts to this office and to the Department were employed in abundant season to have secured the completion of the entire work within the time prescribed, but for the ineradicable defects of the act of 1850, under which, with few and slight modifications, the census of the United States continues to be taken." One of the chief evils of the law of 1850 referred to by the Superintendent is the provision for a protracted enumeration. The period contemplated by law for the completion of the late census was in round numbers 100 days. An accurate enumeration of a people extending over such a period is impossible, and the results attained form only an approximation to the real number of inhabitants. The liability to error from this cause is comparatively small in rural districts; but in cities and manufacturing towns, where the inhabitants change their residences more frequently,

the percentage of loss becomes very considerable. Another defect of the law is the provision charging the United States marshals in the several judicial districts with the duty of taking the census. By the operation of this provision, the judicial district of Southern Florida is constituted a census district with 5,775 inhabitants, enumerated by a single assistant-marshal, under the supervision of a United States marshal; while Northern New York, with nearly two and a half millions, also constitutes a census district, with its six or seven hundred assistant-marshals, instructed and overlooked by one United States marshal. So also Delaware forms a district as well as Massachusetts, and Idaho as well as Indiana. A very serious defect of the census law of 1850 is the provision which leaves to the marshals of the several judicial districts the final determination of the census subdivisions, subject only to the limitation that such subdivisions shall not contain exceeding 20,000 inhabitants. "This apparent limitation," says Superintendent Walker, "is in fact no limitation whatever, since, even at a protracted enumeration under the present system, subdivisions should never be allowed to exceed 10,000 inhabitants, and only among urban populations should they reach this limit." Another defect is the provision vesting the appointment of assistant-marshals in the several marshals without submission to the Department charged with the conduct and control of the census; while the inadequacy of compensation "interfered with the appointment of proper assistants, and still more embarrassed the work of enumeration by rendering assistants desirous of resigning upon the least excuse or none." "If the formation of divisions and the confirmation of assistants," says Superintendent Walker, "were vested in the Department, with proper discretion as to the use of special agents, it would be possible to take the census of every city and manufacturing town in the United States in a single day, and to complete the enumeration of all properly agricultural sections in a period not exceeding three days, allowing, if need be, for the completion of the purely mining States and the Territories, and perhaps for some portions of Texas, California, Kansas, and Nebraska, a longer period of time, not to exceed thirty days. Such an enumeration could be accomplished in the present condition of the United States. It would cost little, if any more, than a census taken according to the present methods, and would be inexpressibly more satisfactory. The fact that the better method of enumeration cannot be applied to the scattered portions of the population affords no reason for omitting to take advantage of it in sections of the country to which it is perfectly adapted. With careful preparation, the great city of New York might be canvassed in a single day, and so thoroughly as to omit hardly a single vagrant or criminal." The use of "prior schedules" received



the approval of the Superintendent, but, owing to the opposition against this feature of the census bill, which was defeated in Congress, this system was not adopted. In a few cases, assistant-marshals of their own accord and at their own expense adopted this scheme in an informal way with good results. One of the marshals for the city of Covington, Ky., reports that he left in advance 3,000 family schedules at the houses of his subdivision, and upon collecting them found 2,300 satisfactorily filled. The advantages of this system are a great saving of time, and a high degree of accuracy in the enumerations. It is worthy of remark that few, if any, serious complaints have been made in regard to the results of the census in cities of the second or third class. The complaints have generally arisen in the smaller cities, as also in cities of the first class. In New York City and Philadelphia reenumerations were made. In the former the gain upon reenumeration was but 18,348 on an original return of 923,944, being as nearly as possible two per cent., while in the latter the gain was but 16,745 on a former return of 657,277, or two and a half per cent.

The aggregate constitutional population of the United States (excluding, i. e., Indians not taxed, and the inhabitants of the Territories), upon the 1st of June, 1870, as finally determined by the complete census, was 38,113,253, showing a positive increase during the decade of 6,929,509, a gain of 22.22 per cent. The greatest percentage of gain has been in the Western States, and the least in the New England. The gain in Illinois was 48.36 per cent., rank four, as in 1860; Iowa, 76.58 per cent., rank 11 instead of 20; Kansas, 239.90 per cent., rank 29 instead of 33; Michigan, 58.06 per cent., rank 13 instead of 16; Minnesota, 155.61 per cent., rank 28 instead of 30; Missouri, 45.62 per cent., rank 5 instead of 8; Oregon, 73.30 per cent., rank 36 instead of 34. There has been a loss in the total population in two States. Maine has decreased from 628,279 to 626,915, a loss of 0.22 per cent., rank 23 instead of 22; New Hampshire, from 326,073 to 318,300, a loss of 2.38 per cent., rank 31 instead of 27. During the decade there was an increase in the white population of 6,509,960, or 24.39 per cent. In two States there was a decrease in the white population. In Alabama, the loss amounted to 0.93 per cent., and in South Carolina to 0.56 per cent. In the total colored population of the United States there has been a gain since 1860 of 9.21 per cent. The greatest percentage of gain is shown in the following States: Illinois, 277.06 per cent.; Indiana, 114.91 per cent.; Iowa, 439.01 per cent.; Kansas, 2,628.55 per cent. (in 1860, the number of colored was 627; in 1870, 17,108); Minnesota, 193.05 per cent.; Oregon, 170.31 per cent. In three States there has been a loss in the colored population, amounting in Kentucky to 5.91 per cent.; in Missouri, 0.36 per

cent., and in Virginia including West Virginia, 3.29 per cent. In South Carolina the colored population exceeds the white by 126,147; in Mississippi, by 61,305; and in Louisiana, by 2,145. In Florida the white and colored are nearly equally distributed; the former exceeding the latter by only 4,368. Twenty-three of the States were found to contain Chinese. In California there were 49,310; Oregon, 3,330; Nevada, 3,152, while in the other States the number was insignificant. Indians, forming a part of the constitutional population, were returned from every State except Delaware. The largest numbers were in California, 7,241; North Carolina, 1,241; Wisconsin, 1,206. The effect of emancipation, by adding the two-fifths of the slave population formerly excluded from the basis of representation, has been to add 13.92 per cent. to the otherwise representative population of the Southern States, and 4.60 per cent. to the otherwise representative population of the United States. The joint result of the changes in the constitutional population of the several States, and of the emancipation of the slave population in the fifteen Southern States, is to increase the representative population of the Union to 38,113,253, as against 29,550,028, being a gain of 28.98 per cent. over that of 1860.

There is no provision in the Constitution or the census law of 1850 for an enumeration of tribal Indians, but inquiries were conducted extensively through the agents of the Indian Office during the year 1870, and a closer approximation to the true numbers of this class of the population obtained than has ever before been effected. The total number in the United States and Territories is 383,712, of whom 111,185 are in the States, and 272,527 in the Territories. Of the whole number, 25,731 are out of tribal relations, and 357,981 sustain tribal relations, of whom 123,241 are on reservations and at agencies, and 234,740 are nomadic. The aggregate true population of the United States and Territories is 38,923,210, of whom 720,000 are in the Territories. "Undoubtedly much disappointment," says Superintendent Walker, "exists at finding the population of the country below forty-one millions exclusive of Indians." The difference, about 3,000,000, between the population of the country, as projected from previous experience, and the population reached by the census, is attributed by the Superintendent almost wholly to the effects of the war: 1. There has been a retardation of increase in the colored population. The proportional gain of this element in ten years, according to previous experience, should have been about one million. The actual increase was 438,179. 2. The direct losses by wounds and diseases are estimated at not less than 850,000; 500,000 among the Union armies, and 350,000 in the Confederate. 3. The indirect loss by the war in the check given to the increase of the native population

by withdrawing from domestic life for nearly four years an average body of a million and a half of men from eighteen to forty-five years of age. 4. The indirect loss by the war in the check given to immigration. For the four years preceding the war the accession by immigration aggregated 649,354; in the four years following the war, 1,163,128; during the four years of the war, only 553,605. Assuming for the middle period a mean between the first and last periods, there is a loss from this source alone of 353,000.

In order to facilitate comparisons, the general forms and moulds of preceding census publications have been retained in the ninth census. Large additions, however, have been made to the number of tables for the purpose of more completely presenting the information obtained in the enumeration; while the tables which correspond in general to those of former publications have been enlarged. Two inquiries were added to schedule No. 1. The first was intended to obtain the number of male citizens of the United States in each State, of twenty-one years and upward; the second, to obtain the number of such citizens whose right to vote is denied or abridged on other grounds than rebellion or crime. The total number of the former class in the States and Territories was 8,433,475, and of the latter, 43,829; the latter figures are regarded as only approximately accurate. After the inquiry, "Place of birth," two columns were added to show whether the father or mother of each person was of foreign birth. The inquiry which appears in the census law of 1850, "Married within the year," was altered to read, "If married within the year, state the month;" and a column was introduced with the heading, "If born within the year, state the month." These two changes were introduced for the purpose of making the statistics of this country comparable with those of many European countries, which give the month for the three capital events of life—birth, marriage, and death. The month of death appears in the mortality schedule. The returns concerning marriage were very imperfect, while the statistics of births are of a high degree of value, and exhibit with great accuracy the varying influence of the seasons upon human reproduction in each section of the Union. In the schedules of 1850 and 1860, the "Illiteracy" column shows the number of "persons over twenty-one years of age who cannot read or write." In 1870 there are two columns giving separately those who "cannot read," and those who "cannot write;" while the limitation of age has been so modified as to bring within the scope of this inquiry all persons above ten years of age. In the tabulation of results, illiteracy will be shown for three periods, viz.: 10 to 15, 15 to 20, and 20 and over.

The inquiry upon the agricultural schedule previously in use, "acres of unimproved land," was divided on the schedules of 1870 into "acres

of woodland," and "acres of other unimproved land." A column was added for the inquiry, "Total amount of wages paid during the year, including value of board." The inquiry, "Bushels of wheat raised" in 1850, was divided in 1870, as "bushels of spring wheat," "bushels of winter wheat." Under the head of dairy products, was added the inquiry, "Amount of milk sold." A column for the "value of forest products, including wood, lumber, staves, poles, etc.," was added to the schedule of 1870. By far the most important addition to this schedule was the inquiry, "Total value of farm productions during the year." Upon the manufacturing schedule, the inquiry, "Kind of motive power, machinery, structure, or resource," was developed into inquiries occupying four columns of the schedule of 1870, viz.: 1. "Kind of motive power" (steam, water, wind, horse, or hand); 2. "If steam or water, number of horse-power;" 3. and 4. "Name" and "number" of machines used. The result of the division of these inquiries at the ninth census has been to secure full and reliable material for the first time, for a report of the steam and water power of the country employed in manufactures. No statistics of this kind have ever been prepared in the United States, except a careful report for the State of Rhode Island, and a report more or less accurate for the city of Philadelphia. The information in regard to the machinery used in the cotton, wool, iron, and other important industries, and in regard to the capacity of the grist and flouring establishments, has also been obtained with fulness and accuracy. Concerning the causes of death, urgent instructions, at length, were given to assistant-marshals in advance, to report the cause of death as minutely and specifically as possible; and also, wherever it should be found practicable, to submit their schedules of mortality to the physician of the neighborhood or village, with a view to having deficiencies supplied and errors corrected. The improvement made is partially shown by the fact that the unknown causes of death at the present census aggregate but 17,266, being 3.67 per cent. of the total deaths, not violent, reported; while the unknown causes of death returned in 1860 were 36,707, being 9.81 per cent. of the total deaths not violent.

UNIVERSALISTS. The General Convention of Universalists of the United States met in Philadelphia, on the 9th of September, with the Rev. W. H. Ryder, D. D., as President. The Treasurer's report showed the amount to the credit of the Murray centenary fund to be \$113,494.94. This fund was provided for at the meeting of the convention held at Gloucester, Mass., in 1870, when it was decided that \$200,000 should be raised in honor of the centenary of Universalism. The general receipts, outside of the Murray fund, were \$26,518.48. The convention appeared to be laboring under an indebtedness of \$31,000,



by reason of which, the missionary and benevolent operations of the body were suffering embarrassment. Much discussion took place in the effort to discover a manner in which provision could be made for diminishing the debt without causing further injury to these operations, or reducing the Murray fund. It was determined to present the subject urgently before the State conventions, and make an effort to raise \$20,000 in addition to all income probable from the Murray fund and missionary-boxes. The trustees, in apportioning this sum among the several State conventions, were directed to apportion \$40,000, of which one-half might be retained by the State convention for local work.

In the matter of theological education, thirty-one scholarships have been issued under the direction of the trustees, which demanded an appropriation for the year of \$5,580. There have been expended in this department, since the establishment of the theological scholarships, \$17,520.

The statistical reports from the State conventions were pronounced by the trustees "conspicuous for their incompleteness." The report of the trustees, however, showed for the year that there were 22,929 families connected with the parishes from which returns

have been received, containing 43,608 adult persons; a gain was shown in these parishes, during the year, of 1,735 adult persons. The report continues: "The Sunday-schools show a decided gain. The number of pupils reported is 33,824, showing a net gain of 2,504. The financial exhibit is also favorable. The value of church property is \$5,808,213, while the indebtedness has been reduced \$297,892, leaving an indebtedness of \$500,054. Church edifices have been erected during the year to the amount of \$288,382, while \$48,546 have been raised for schools and colleges, and \$80,085 for missions and charities, together with \$19,550 for miscellaneous purposes; making an aggregate of \$734,255, which, added to the \$948,537 reported last year, makes the result of our centenary work foot up \$1,682,792. We resolved that, as a centenary offering, we would add to our financial capital at least a million dollars. We have raised in excess of what we undertook, \$682,792, that is to say, we have this amount reported."

The Woman's Centenary Association, having completed the object for which it was originally organized, was organized anew, but without deciding upon any permanent policy to which it should aim. At present it will endeavor to form a publication fund.

## V

VALLANDIGHAM, CLEMENT L., a Democratic political leader, born in New Lisbon, Ohio, in 1822; died at Lebanon, Ohio, June 17, 1871, by the accidental discharge of a pistol. His family was of Huguenot extraction, and occupied a respectable position in society. He received a good academical education, was for a year a student in Jefferson College, Ohio, and from 1838 to 1840 principal of an academy at Snow Hill, Maryland. In 1840 he returned to Ohio, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1842; in 1845 and 1846 he was a member of the Ohio Legislature; from 1847 to 1849 he edited the *Dayton Empire*; and for the next six or seven years devoted himself assiduously to his profession and to politics. He belonged to the extreme State Rights wing of the Democracy; avowed himself a disciple of Calhoun; and for some time this ultraism, as well as his reputed connection with the political corruption of some of the State officers, prevented his attaining the object of his ambition, a seat in Congress. He was a member of the National Democratic Convention which met in Cincinnati in 1856. In 1857 he ran for Congress against Lewis D. Campbell, and, though declared defeated, contested the seat and won it. He was elected to the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congresses, and served on the Committee on Territories. During the Thirty-seventh Congress, he became conspicuous for his bold utterances

against the acts of the Administration in the conduct of the war, and on the 5th of December, 1862, offered a series of resolutions as an amendment to those proposed by Thaddeus Stevens, in which he declared, among other things, "that, as the war was originally waged for the purpose of defending and maintaining the supremacy of the Constitution and the preservation of the Union, with all the dignity, equality, and rights of the several States unimpaired, whosoever should attempt to pervert the same to a war of subjugation, and for overthrowing or interfering with the rights of the States, and to abolish slavery, would be guilty of a crime against the Constitution and the Union." These resolutions were laid on the table by a vote of 79 to 50.

On the 14th of January following, Mr. Vallandigham spoke to the resolutions of Mr. Wright, of Pennsylvania, and defined his position on the war question. In this speech he thanked God that not the smell of so much as one drop of blood was upon his garments, and characterized as a monstrous delusion the attempt to whip back the Southern brethren into love and fellowship at the point of the bayonet, and denounced in exceedingly bitter terms the usurpations and infractions of public liberty and private right by the Administration.

His third term in Congress closed on the 4th of March, 1863, and, as he was not again elected, he returned to Ohio, and made numer-

ous speeches at public gatherings, in which he attacked the Administration in terms of great violence and bitterness. General Burnside, then commander of the Department of the Ohio, regarded these demonstrations of Mr. Vallandigham and his friends as intended to afford aid and comfort to the enemy; and, as the city of Cincinnati, as well as Southern Ohio and the adjacent States generally, was in some peril from the raids of the Confederate rough-riders, he deemed it his duty to suppress these demonstrations, and accordingly issued an order declaring that persons within the lines found committing certain specified acts for the benefit of the enemy should be tried as spies and traitors, and also stated that the habit of expressing sympathy for the enemy would no longer be tolerated in the department. Mr. Vallandigham replied to this order, on the 1st of May, in a most defiant speech, and General Burnside ordered his arrest. He was taken to Cincinnati, and, though he issued an appeal to his adherents, was tried by court-martial, convicted, and sentenced to close confinement during the war. President Lincoln changed the sentence to a banishment across the lines. He was coldly received by the Southern leaders, and soon made his escape through the blockade to the Bermudas and Canada. While thus in exile he was nominated for Governor by the Democratic party in Ohio, but at the election was defeated, his rival, Hon. John Brough, having a majority of over a hundred thousand. The Government made no objection to Mr. Vallandigham's return to Ohio, and he was a member of the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, in 1864, and brought about the nomination of Messrs. McClellan and Pendleton. He subsequently held no office, but was active in political matters, and, just before his death, had advocated the policy known among the Democrats as the "New Departure."

VERMONT. Owing to the change in the constitution of Vermont, which makes the general elections and sessions of the Legislature biennial, there is little to record in its history for the year 1871. Its interests are almost entirely agricultural, and various associations have been formed to aid in their complete development. There is a Board of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Mining, which devotes itself to collecting and disseminating information, and in every way forwarding the industrial interests of the State. A Horse Stock Company has also been formed for the purpose of establishing and operating a stock-farm to raise improved breeds of horses; and there is a Dairymen's Association devoted to improvement in another direction. The following are the latest agricultural statistics of the State:

Improved land, acres.....	3,073,257
Wood-land, acres.....	1,886,994
Other unimproved, acres.....	68,613
Cash value of farms.....	\$139,367,075
Cash value of farming implements and machinery.....	\$5,250,279

Amount of wages paid during the year, including board.....	\$4,155,385
Horses, number of.....	65,015
Mules and asses, number of.....	252
Milch-cows, number of.....	180,285
Working-oxen, number of.....	27,809
Other cattle, number of.....	112,741
Sheep, number of.....	289,347
Swine, number of.....	46,345
Value of all live-stock.....	\$23,898,895
Wheat, spring, bushels.....	438,155
Wheat, winter, bushels.....	16,548
Rye, bushels.....	73,346
Indian corn, bushels.....	1,609,882
Oats, bushels.....	3,602,430
Barley, bushels.....	117,333
Beckwheat, bushels.....	415,096
Tobacco, pounds.....	72,671
Wool, pounds.....	3,101,137
Peas and beans, bushels.....	95,242
Potatoes, Irish, bushels.....	5,157,428
Potatoes, sweet, bushels.....	96
Orchard-products.....	\$982,241
Wine, gallons.....	1,093
Produce of market-gardens.....	\$42,225
Butter, pounds.....	17,844,396
Cheese, pounds.....	4,830,700
Milk sold, gallons.....	3,835,840
Hay, tons.....	4,020,669
Clover-seed, bushels.....	765
Grass-seed, bushels.....	4,613
Hops, pounds.....	537,927
Flax, pounds.....	12,829
Flax-seed, bushels.....	444
Sugar, maple, pounds.....	8,594,302
Molasses, maple, gallons.....	12,023
Wax, pounds.....	5,235
Honey, pounds.....	142,982
Forest-products.....	\$1,228,929
Value of home manufactures.....	181,258
Value of animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter.....	4,320,619
Estimated value of all farm productions, including betterments and additions to stock.....	\$4,647,027

The appraised value of property and the taxation thereon for 1871 are as follows:

Real estate, 5,125,663 acres, appraised at.....	\$81,554,925 00
Personal estate, appraised at.....	20,468,189 00
One per cent. tax.....	\$1,020,230 64
Add polls, 69,026, at \$2 each.....	\$138,052
Less deductions.....	2,638
	135,414 00
Dogs, 16,771, taxed at \$1 each.....	16,771 00
Making list for State taxes.....	\$1,172,415 64
The grand list for 1870, was:	
Real estate, 5,125,663 acres.....	\$81,000,398 00
Personal property above debts.....	21,555,482 82
One per cent. of the same.....	\$1,025,558 27
Less deductions.....	2,483 53
List for State taxes.....	\$1,176,314 74

This shows a falling off in the State taxes of nearly \$4,000.

The public-school system of Vermont is exceptionally complete and efficient. In accordance with an act of the last Legislature, the plan of management has been changed from that of districts to one of towns. The law provides that towns may vote to abolish the district system, and then, if the town so determines, the voters are to elect from three to six directors, as a central board, who take the place of the old prudential committees of the districts, and have full powers in the employment of teachers and care of the school-property, and pay the expenses by drawing warrants on the town treasury. They also decide how many schools shall be maintained, and where, and all except the chairman of the board serve without pay. If the town system is adopted, the nine-cent school-tax previously



required by law will not be assessed, but in lieu thereof a tax for schools not less than twenty-five cents, and not more than fifty cents, on the hundred dollars, will be assessed by the selectmen. The advantage of this system over the old one is, that the control of the schools in each town will be concentrated in a small board formed of the men best qualified for the duty, and the schools can be located and graded in accordance with the needs of the people, while there will be at the same time greater economy and efficiency in the management of public education.

The State Normal School, at Randolph, is in a flourishing condition, and was attended by 107 pupils during the year. The Reform School, at Waterbury, had an average of 105 members, 53 being committed during the year. The causes of commitment were: Larceny, 36; intoxication, 1; vagrancy, 9; arson, 1; burglary, 1; assault, 3; disobedience, 1; breaking windows of school-house, 1; total, 53. Ages of the boys committed during the year: Fifteen years of age, 10; fourteen, 13; thirteen, 6; twelve, 12; eleven, 5; ten, 4; nine, 3; total, 53.

The finances of the institution for the year are exhibited in the following summary statement:

133 acres of land.....	\$10,200 00
Amount paid out the past year for new buildings.....	21,290 50
Amount paid for improvement and repairing the past year.....	2,943 93
Amount paid for current expenses of the school, including salaries of officers, the past year.....	\$14,793 94
From this deduct—	
Farm-products sold and boys' wages....	\$159 85
Earnings in shop and mill.....	5,622 96
From boys' parents.....	145 00
Leaving a balance for current expenses for past year.....	\$8,866 13

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Addison.....	23,484	23,378	106	20,445	3,039	\$3,133,537	\$39,193
Bemington.....	21,325	21,176	149	18,574	2,751	5,732,586	144,245
Caledonia.....	22,247	22,232	15	19,555	2,692	7,397,995	156,193
Chittenden.....	36,480	36,350	130	25,902	10,578	11,766,766	188,418
Essex.....	6,811	6,805	3	5,412	1,399	1,744,049	31,570
Franklin.....	30,291	30,193	98	23,536	6,755	8,680,912	161,640
Grand Isle.....	4,082	4,071	5	3,171	911	1,082,389	15,544
Lamoille.....	12,448	12,438	5	11,544	904	3,104,872	69,734
Orange.....	23,090	22,077	13	21,243	1,147	6,621,463	160,315
Orleans.....	21,035	21,006	29	17,973	3,762	5,421,080	109,263
Rutland.....	40,651	40,469	182	33,144	7,507	13,853,476	297,495
Washington.....	26,508	26,479	29	24,153	2,355	7,941,202	177,753
Windham.....	26,036	25,986	50	24,781	1,255	8,625,683	204,821
Windsor.....	36,063	35,953	110	33,963	2,100	12,442,518	279,731
Total for State.....	390,551	329,613	924	283,396	47,155	\$102,548,538	\$2,135,919

VIRGINIA. The session of the Legislature of Virginia for 1870-'71 continued until the 31st of March. The most important subject of legislation was that of adjusting, funding, and providing for the payment of the State debt. This debt, which, on the 1st of July, 1871, amounted to \$47,090,866.43, was created by upward of one hundred different statutes, and for the most part prior to the separation

The Rutland Railroad was leased in the early part of the year to the Vermont Central Company for a term of twenty years. By the terms of the lease the Central agrees to pay the interest (seven per cent.) on the preferred stock of the Rutland Railroad Company, and the interest on the seven per cent. and eight per cent. bonds, assumes the leases and pays the rent of the lines, steamboat company, etc., heretofore leased to the Rutland road, and pays upon the common stock of the Rutland company an increasing rate of interest, beginning at nothing and increasing by one per cent. a year to a point which will give to the holders of the common stock an average of six per cent. per annum on their stock for the whole term of twenty years. The consolidation gives to the Vermont Central control of nearly 600 miles of line. A new line of railroad is in course of construction from Montpelier to Wells' River, and is making rapid progress toward completion. The Portland & Ogdensburg Railroad, which has been constructed to North Conway, N. H., and will form part of an important through-line to the West, will cross this State, entering its borders at Lunenburg.

Included in the census are 14 Indians. The true value of property was \$142,612,356. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$2,592,200. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$34,647,027; 8,102,137 pounds of wool were raised; 17,700 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 9,283 are males, and 8,417 are females. Of the number of persons who are twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 6,867 are white males.

of West Virginia from the remainder of the old Commonwealth. According to the terms of that separation, West Virginia agreed to assume one-third of the debt then existing, but measures have never been adopted for carrying out that agreement. It was proposed in the early part of the session to secure, if possible, an adjustment of this matter, and resolutions were adopted, after much discussion,

authorizing the Governor "to tender to the State of West Virginia an arbitration of all matters touching a full and fair apportionment between said States of the said public debt," and providing that, "in the event of the acceptance of such offer of arbitration by West Virginia, the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Court of Appeals, Auditor of Public Accounts, and the Secretary of the Commonwealth, should appoint two arbitrators on the part of this State, who shall not be citizens of this State, to meet any two arbitrators selected by West Virginia, not citizens of said State. The arbitrators so appointed shall, if they deem it advisable, appoint an umpire. Said arbitrators and umpire shall, as soon as practicable, proceed to adjust, award, and decide, upon fair, just, and equitable principles, what proportion of said public debt should be paid by West Virginia and what part thereof should be paid by this State. Said apportionment, when ascertained and made, to be reported by said arbitrators to the Legislatures of said States, for their ratification, and to enable them to carry out such award or apportionment, so ratified, by appropriate legislation."

The opposition to this arrangement was directed mainly against that part which requires a ratification by the Legislature of the terms agreed upon, many members contending that the result of the arbitration should be final. The vote on this resolution in the Senate was 31 to 4, and in the House of Delegates 90 to 0, a part of the preamble, alluding to previous efforts to secure an apportionment, having been struck out in the latter body, as well as the provision for a ratification of the decision of the arbitrators. There was much opposition to a concurrence in these amendments in the Senate; but the point was finally conceded, and the resolution received the approval of the Governor.

During the discussion on this resolution there was no hint of a disposition to repudiate any obligation of the State; but, as soon as it was disposed of, a proposition was made that an offer of a compromise be tendered to the creditors, on the basis of the payment of fifty cents on the dollar. This, however, met with little favor, and a bill was introduced providing for the funding of two-thirds of the public indebtedness, standing in the name of Virginia, which would cover approximately the portion which this State is bound to pay, leaving the rest to be provided for when a settlement should be made with West Virginia. This bill, which was prepared by the Finance Committees of both branches of the Legislature working together, provoked a long and animated discussion, but was finally passed, after considerable amendment, by a strong majority, in both Houses. The bill, as passed, provides that the owners of—

the bonds, stocks, or interest certificates, heretofore issued by this State, which are recognized by its

constitution and laws as legal, except the five per cent. dollar bonds, and what are known as sterling bonds, but including the stock of the old James River Company, and the bonds of the James River & Kanawha Company, guaranteed by the State, may fund two-thirds of the amount of the same, together with two-thirds of the interest due or to become due thereon, to the first day of July, 1871, in six per cent. coupon or registered bonds of this State, of the denominations of one hundred, and multiples thereof, dated that day, and to become due and payable in thirty-four years after date, but redeemable at the pleasure of the State after ten years, the interest to be payable semi-annually, on the first days of January and July in each year.

It is further provided that—

Upon the surrender of the old and the acceptance of the new bond for two-thirds of the amount due, as provided in the last preceding section, there shall be issued to the owner or owners, for the other one-third of the amount due upon the old bond, stock, or certificate of indebtedness so surrendered, a certificate bearing the same date as the new bond, setting forth the amount of the bond which is not funded, as provided in the last preceding section, and that payment of said amount, with interest thereon at the rate prescribed in the bond surrendered, will be provided for in accordance with such settlement as shall hereafter be had between the States of Virginia and West Virginia, in regard to the public debt of the State of Virginia existing at the time of its dismemberment, and that the State of Virginia holds said bonds, so far as unfunded, in trust for the holder or his assignees; and provided, further, that until such final settlement with West Virginia, there shall be paid, upon what are known as sterling bonds, in the manner now prescribed by law, two-thirds of the interest accruing on the principal of said bonds, after July 1st, 1871; and for the interest accrued to said date, certificates, dated on that day, shall be issued, drawing the same rate of interest as the bonds, two-thirds of which shall be paid as provided to be paid on the bonds. The remaining one-third of unpaid interest, both on the bonds and certificates, shall be payable in money, and the principal of said certificates in new sterling bonds of the same character as the old, in accordance with such final settlement as shall be made with West Virginia.

The other portions of the act direct the carrying out in detail of these provisions, and create a sinking-fund, to be applied to the payment of the debt. All sums realized from—the claims of this State against Selden, Withers & Co. and the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal Company, and from the sale or disposition of the stocks and bonds, and debts owned by the State in and against all railway and other improvement companies, and all sums which may be realized from the claims of this State against the United States, and from any sales of any real estate now belonging to the Commonwealth, are to be paid into the Treasury of the State to the credit of the sinking-fund. In the year 1880, and annually thereafter, until all the bonds issued under and by authority of this act shall have been paid, there shall be levied and collected, the same as other taxes, a tax of two cents on the one hundred dollars of the assessed valuation of all the property, personal, real, and mixed, in the State, which shall be paid into the Treasury of the State to the credit of the sinking-fund. The Treasurer, the Auditor of Public Accounts, and Second Auditor, are appointed commissioners of the sinking-fund, and shall have (a majority acting) the control and management thereof, and shall annually, or oftener, apply whatever sum or sums may be to the credit of the sinking-fund to the purchase and redemption of bonds issued by authority of this act.



The process of funding the debt was begun on the 5th of July, and went on with considerable rapidity until the session of the Legislature of 1871-'72 commenced in December. In response to a resolution of the House of Delegates, the State Treasurer then made the following statement of the debt so far as funded: In coupon bonds, \$12,361,500; in registered bonds, \$6,351,471.68; certificates for one-third, \$9,356,485.84—total funded, \$28,069,457.52.

Meantime, there had been an election of members of the Legislature, and the principal question which had entered into the canvass was that of meeting the demands which the public debt would make upon the resources of the State. It was contended by some, that the people were unable to bear the burdens which the Funding Act imposed upon them, and that the action of the Legislature had been premature. The grounds of the popular aversion to the funding bill have been stated thus:

1. Because they think the bill was passed by corrupt and improper influences, employed by both foreign and domestic bankers, brokers, and speculators, as a scheme to raise the market value of Virginia bonds, and thus make it a matter of a "ring" speculation.

2. They maintain that the debt of the State, having been originally created by the whole State before any division of her territory or destruction of her property in slaves, it therefore should fall equitably upon both of the States, as provided for in their respective constitutions, and that such division of the debt should be made between the two States before old Virginia should obligate herself to pay the whole.

3. The people contend that the bill is odious, because it makes the taxes of the rich payable in its coupons at far less than par value, while the poor or non-bondholders, who compose the great body of the people, will be compelled to pay their State dues in money, dollar for dollar.

The new session of the Legislature began on the 6th of December, and scarcely was the work of organization over when a new agitation was begun on the subject of the finances. The Attorney-General gave it as his opinion that the Funding Act did not make provision for the payment of interest on the 1st of January, 1872, and that a special act for the purpose would be necessary. A bill was accordingly introduced, but met with strong opposition, and, about the same time, a joint resolution was brought forward suspending the funding process. There was an animated discussion on this, but it passed by a vote of 27 to 12 in the Senate, and 104 to 18 in the House. The resolution was vetoed by the Governor on the 28th of December. He pronounced it "unwise, unjust, and fraught with the gravest consequences to the public weal—unwise, because it would indefinitely postpone the further operation of a law already in great part executed, and that too without the substitution of any equivalent, or any expressed purpose of improvement; unjust, because it would withhold the benefits of an established law from a minority of our creditors, equally, if not more deserving than the majority who

have already availed themselves of its provisions; and the gravity of the consequences it would entail upon us has already begun to be felt in the heavy depreciation of our State securities, and the loss of confidence in our integrity as a people." He gave his views at length upon the subject, condemning the resolution, and sustaining the wisdom and expediency of the Funding Act, but the resolution was passed over his veto by the requisite two-thirds majority. Any intention of repudiating the debt was denied, but it was claimed that the interest, falling due on January and July, could not be paid, and the exact amount of the debt falling upon Virginia should be ascertained before an attempt was made to fund it, and provide for its payment.

We now go back to the work of the Legislature in the spring. The subject which, next to the finances, occupied most attention, was that of the railroads. A continuous line of rail had never been established between Richmond and Washington; and the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad Company, which had originally been secured against any competing line between these points for a term of thirty years, desired to have its monopoly continued. Its road had never been completed farther north than Aquia Creek, but another line had been built from Alexandria to Fredericksburg, and it was now proposed to give the Alexandria & Fredericksburg road a franchise to continue its line to Richmond, and assume the name of the Washington & Richmond Railroad. The opposing interests fought this proposition long and hard, and there were charges even of the use of bribery and corruption in the attempt to carry their object. The bill was, however, passed, and a continuous line of railroad authorized "from the end of Long Bridge, opposite Washington City, through Richmond and Danville and Bristol." Another proposition, which met with strong opposition, provided for the sale of the interest of the State in various railroads. The principal ground of opposition was the fact that, in some cases, the parties desiring to buy were connected with railroads outside of the State. The point was finally carried, and bills were passed providing for the sale of the bonds and stock held by the State in the Richmond & Danville Railroad Company, the Richmond & Petersburg, the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac, the Washington & Ohio, and the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio, and other companies. Among other railroad changes authorized was the consolidation of the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad with the Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio, and the consolidation of the Lynchburg & Danville with the Orange & Alexandria. The most important effect of this legislation relating to the railroads was the introduction of capital from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and other States, and the consequent assurance that lines will be completed and developed which will put im-

portant points within this State in direct and easy communication with other parts of the country.

The miscellaneous legislation of the session was mostly of an unimportant character. There was an act reappointing the State into Senate districts, one reorganizing the militia, and one making various changes in the jury law; among these a provision making all male citizens over twenty-one years of age and under sixty, who are entitled to vote and hold office, liable to serve as jurors except in certain specified cases of exemption. A new tax bill was also passed, and an appropriation act disposing of \$1,374,216.11 of the public revenue for the various expenses of the government.

The subject of inducing immigrants to settle in the State has received considerable attention, but no efficient means for the purpose has been devised. At the beginning of the legislative session of 1871-'72 the Governor submitted a plan of which the following are the main features:

1. The organization at the capital of a Bureau of Immigration under the control of a board of nine directors, to be chosen, one from each congressional district and one from the State at large, who shall be President of the Board and Commissioner of Immigration.

2. The establishment in Europe, by the commissioner, of one or more agencies for the purpose of organizing and furthering immigration by the dissemination of correct information of the advantages and inducements offered to the immigrant.

3. The establishment at Norfolk of a depot to receive the immigrants when they land, and to attend to their transshipment to their various destinations in the State; and to employ in each county and city a local agent for their reception, care, and assistance, until they are settled or can care for themselves.

4. The preparation and publication of a pamphlet for distribution at the North and in Europe, giving all the facts, statistics, and information of commercial, agricultural, manufacturing and climatic advantages and mineral resources.

5. Authority vested in the commissioner to act as the attorney or agent of owners of lands in the State, under properly-executed powers of attorney, irrevocable except by consent of the commissioner, for the sale and transfer of such lands to immigrants.

The assessed value of real estate in Virginia is \$276,023,366.62; that of personal property \$85,387,600. The receipts into the State Treasury for the year ending September 30th, including a surplus of \$139,585.19, amounted to \$3,455,240.11; the disbursements for the same period were \$2,370,754.04, which leaves a balance of \$1,084,486.07. The interest falling due on the portion of the debt already funded on January 1, 1872, was about \$600,000, but no provision was made for its payment. The system of taxation in the State is imperfect

and unsatisfactory, and the Governor, in December, urged important changes.

The school system of Virginia is not yet established on a satisfactory basis, but has been greatly improved. There are now about 2,000 public schools in the State. The land-scrip granted by Congress for the purpose of establishing an Agricultural College has not yet been disposed of, though the subject was debated at the last session of the Legislature. There was a disagreement as to the proper mode of disposing of the proceeds, some contending that they should be given to existing institutions, and others that an independent College of Agriculture should be founded.

The State has three Insane Asylums; the western at Staunton, the eastern at Williamsburg, and the central at Richmond. The first of these contains 188 male and 154 female patients; the second 98 males and 115 females, the last 79 males and 96 females. The Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind contains 100 deaf-mutes, and 58 blind persons. The penitentiary contained, on the 1st of October, 152 white men, 4 white women, 609 colored men and 63 colored women—828 in all.

The election of the year, which occurred on the 7th of November, was for members of the Legislature and local officers only. General conventions of both parties were held, however; that of the Democrats, or Conservatives, taking place at Richmond, on the 30th of August. Its main purpose was to effect a complete organization of the party. No platform was adopted, but there was much discussion of the affairs of the State, and an address to the people was issued, in which the conduct of the Republican party in national and State affairs, and especially in the administration of the "reconstructed" governments of the Southern States, was arraigned in the bitterest terms. After alluding to the condition of several of the States, the address closes thus:

And what is it that has made Virginia thus far a shining exception to the rapacity, cant, ignorance, and corruption, public and private, which, under the shelter of these reconstructed governments, are pressing the very life-blood out of our unhappy Southern brethren? The answer is plain. Her government is in the hands of her own conservative people. Keep it there, fellow-citizens, we adjure you, by all that is valuable in your social and political condition. Continue to demonstrate, by contrast, your own capacity, and the utter incapacity of radicalism, to create and to preserve a good and stable government. Radicalism, which, with a fair field to do as it pleased with a prostrate and helpless people, to devise for them what system, good or bad, it would, has oppressed where it might have protected; has provoked to violence, and then punished what itself provoked; and, in place of the legitimate processes of government, has organized authority into schemes of robbery, plunder, and spoliation. Ponder these things, and speak about them among yourselves, each to his neighbor. Above all, discipline yourselves strictly according to the plan which has been furnished you. So, in the hour of conflict, will you realize the advantage of the movements of a regulated army over the desultory and scattered efforts of a mob.



A plan for county and local organizations was framed by the convention, and very generally followed during the canvass.

The Republicans held their convention at Richmond on the 27th of September; discussed the issues involved in the election, and chose a State Central Committee. The following platform of principles was also adopted:

The Republican party of Virginia, in convention assembled, reaffirm their devotion to the principles of the national Republican party of the United States as enunciated in the Chicago platform at the last National Convention. We are in favor of, and support as national principles, a tariff which, while seeming necessary for revenue, shall give incidental protection to American industry; a national banking system that shall give us a safe and uniform currency, and absolute security to bill-holders; the policy of extending government aid to the States in improving the rivers and harbors; the absolute payment of all obligations of the government, and a sufficient yearly reduction of the national debt to convince the world of our determination to ultimately extinguish it, while at the same time we carefully refrain from burdening the people with onerous and unnecessary taxation; that we heartily indorse the Administration of President Grant, and are unanimously in favor of his renomination in 1872.

No honest man can deny that the tendency of the legislation of the past year in Virginia has been to depress all the material interests of the people. Taxation has been increased almost beyond the limits of human endurance, and the Democratic legislation, with its two-thirds majority, has passed oppressive and unnecessary laws, among which the funding bill stands prominent. Under its provision, taxation on the property of the State will be double what it is now, or not less than one dollar on every hundred. Worse still, because unnecessary, they have compelled the people of Virginia to raise money either by sacrificing their property or produce, or by paying an enormous rate of interest to pay the onerous taxes by the 1st day of September, 1871, or forfeit five per cent., while we are officially informed by the Treasurer of the State that the money so collected is not needed until January and July, 1872, and is lying in the vaults of the city of Richmond, drawing only four per cent. interest, presenting the astonishing spectacle of a State forcing its citizens to loan wealthy corporations more than a million dollars at the low rate of four per cent. per annum, while at the same time, under the extraordinary combination of circumstances, our citizens are compelled to borrow their own money at the rate of twelve per cent. per annum. The passage of such acts in Virginia by a Democratic Legislature is only in keeping with Dem-

ocratic legislation wherever that party obtains power, as exemplified by that great leading Democratic organization of the United States, the Tammany ring, of New York.

This Legislature has passed laws neutralizing and rendering void, and of no effect, the homestead provisions of the constitution, placed the execution of the laws establishing common schools in partisan and unfriendly hands, and has violated almost every pledge made by its authorized representatives when pleading for the admission of the State to Federal representation. It has created a partisan judiciary, and given the county judges, created by caucus nominations, unprecedented and unheard-of power. It has reestablished that rule of the barbarous past—the whipping-post—and by giving the judges power to select the jury in all cases, has enabled them to do as they have done in a vast majority of cases, exclude the colored man from the jury-box, and deprive him of the right, so dear to all, of defence before a jury of his peers. The Republican party invite the coöperation of all good citizens in correcting these abuses; and do hereby

*Resolve*, That we are opposed to leaving upon our citizens any further taxes than are necessary to a strictly economical administration, and the Legislature shall do all in its power to alleviate, to the greatest extent possible, the burdens of the people, and to decrease the expenses of the State.

*Resolved*, That we demand the honest and scrupulous enforcement of the constitution of the State in all its parts, and such legislation as will secure the equal rights of all, guaranteed in that instrument—equitable taxation, the benefits of the Homestead Acts, a thorough system of common school education, and an impartial and non-partisan judiciary.

The result of the election showed a gain for the Conservatives. In the new Legislature there are 43 Senators, of whom 33 are Conservatives, and 10 Republicans, 3 of the latter being negroes. The House of Delegates consists of 132 members—97 Conservatives, and 35 Republicans, 14 of the latter being negroes. The Conservative majority is 6 greater in the Senate and 15 greater in the House than in the preceding Legislature. About half of the Senate held over for an unexpired term, and, of those chosen, nearly all were new men, only two or three being reelected. The full House of Delegates was chosen at this election, and only 26 of the old members were reelected. The number of negroes in the Senate was reduced from 6 to 3, and in the House from 23 to 14.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Accomac.....	20,400	12,567	7,842	20,392	17	\$4,083,435	\$36,993
Albemarle.....	27,544	12,550	14,994	27,335	209	10,866,680	80,984
Alexandria.....	16,755	9,444	7,310	15,772	983	6,082,337	58,203
Alleghany.....	3,674	3,095	579	3,566	108	1,391,005	9,018
Amelia.....	9,878	3,035	6,823	9,673	205	2,431,576	33,088
Amherst.....	14,900	8,184	6,704	14,788	114	2,670,461	32,061
Appomattox.....	8,930	4,414	4,536	8,940	10	1,478,767	17,503
Augusta.....	28,768	22,026	6,737	28,376	387	16,292,184	125,963
Bath.....	3,795	2,906	889	3,750	45	1,321,560	9,580
Bedford.....	25,927	14,557	10,770	25,277	50	5,473,965	54,983
Bland.....	4,000	3,783	217	3,986	14	797,432	7,995
Botetourt.....	11,339	8,166	3,163	11,296	33	3,744,317	33,325
Brunswick.....	13,427	4,535	8,902	13,422	5	1,694,550	23,981
Buchanan.....	3,777	3,730	47	3,777	..	455,457	5,523
Buckingham.....	13,371	5,660	7,711	13,257	114	2,358,394	27,442
Campbell.....	28,334	14,041	14,343	27,795	589	9,004,674	142,669

## CENSUS OF 1870—(Continued).

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Caroline.....	15,128	7,077	8,088	15,076	52	\$5,896,160	\$31,685
Carroll.....	9,147	8,819	328	9,185	12	819,917	10,676
Charles City.....	4,975	1,822	3,153	4,945	30	904,594	11,967
Charlotte.....	14,513	4,900	9,613	14,488	25	3,112,863	35,897
Chesterfield.....	18,470	9,790	8,783	18,185	285	5,275,667	46,141
Clarke.....	6,670	4,511	2,159	6,619	51	3,674,914	29,583
Craig.....	2,942	2,712	230	2,938	4	831,619	8,814
Culpepper.....	12,227	6,058	6,169	12,136	91	4,403,046	28,783
Cumberland.....	8,142	2,709	5,433	8,129	13	2,047,042	21,440
Dinwiddie.....	30,702	13,017	17,664	30,215	487	11,265,579	127,997
Elizabeth City.....	8,303	2,832	5,471	7,927	376	1,194,358	22,282
Essex.....	9,927	3,277	6,650	9,915	12	1,518,317	21,466
Fairfax.....	12,952	8,667	4,284	12,525	427	5,568,284	40,090
Fauquier.....	19,690	11,894	7,856	19,469	221	11,724,455	83,279
Floyd.....	9,824	8,827	997	9,815	9	1,381,806	14,127
Fluvanna.....	9,875	4,778	5,097	9,862	13	2,301,221	21,912
Franklin.....	18,264	12,268	5,996	18,259	5	5,478,896	25,091
Frederick.....	16,596	13,663	2,933	16,340	256	8,025,595	70,385
Giles.....	5,875	5,272	598	5,848	27	1,478,812	18,983
Glooucester.....	10,211	4,732	5,479	10,183	28	2,040,736	18,574
Goochland.....	10,313	3,711	6,601	10,281	32	2,538,725	22,846
Grayson.....	9,587	8,833	754	9,562	25	1,061,891	12,363
Greene.....	4,694	3,182	1,452	4,609	25	1,067,147	10,516
Greenville.....	6,362	2,155	4,207	6,359	3	990,232	14,298
Halifax.....	27,828	11,562	16,266	27,810	18	5,481,795	65,744
Hanover.....	16,455	7,893	8,562	16,393	62	3,035,207	32,598
Henrico.....	66,179	35,148	31,031	61,820	4,359	41,310,061	809,604
Henry.....	12,303	6,722	5,581	12,291	12	1,388,640	27,971
Highland.....	4,151	3,803	348	4,138	13	1,579,573	13,115
Isle of Wight.....	8,320	4,874	3,446	8,305	15	1,630,461	17,751
James City.....	4,425	1,985	2,440	4,390	35	1,071,477	13,581
King and Queen.....	9,709	4,221	5,488	9,697	12	1,466,660	16,429
King George.....	5,742	2,927	2,815	5,736	16	1,511,829	16,632
King William.....	10,313	2,943	4,455	10,281	32	1,693,742	19,051
Lancaster.....	5,355	2,198	3,157	5,340	15	929,661	10,413
Lee.....	12,263	12,263	1,005	12,261	7	1,808,495	22,852
London.....	20,329	15,298	5,691	20,724	205	16,584,414	113,742
Louisa.....	16,332	6,269	10,063	16,259	73	3,653,300	49,592
Lunenburg.....	10,403	4,344	6,059	10,383	20	1,428,800	19,993
Madison.....	8,670	4,959	3,711	8,654	16	2,424,903	20,542
Mathews.....	6,200	4,104	2,096	6,196	4	968,326	12,244
Mecklenburg.....	21,318	7,162	14,156	21,298	20	2,855,779	41,717
Middlesex.....	4,981	2,459	2,522	4,971	10	905,396	10,117
Montgomery.....	12,556	9,674	2,882	12,495	61	3,314,153	28,396
Nansemond.....	11,576	6,059	5,517	11,543	33	2,195,619	23,358
Nelson.....	13,898	7,586	6,312	13,850	48	3,024,646	33,529
New Kent.....	4,381	2,005	2,376	4,344	37	1,091,774	12,546
Norfolk.....	46,702	24,380	22,320	45,300	1,393	18,045,487	356,413
Northampton.....	8,046	3,198	4,848	8,039	7	1,727,347	18,406
Northumberland.....	6,863	3,803	3,054	6,852	11	1,229,443	11,701
Nottaway.....	9,291	2,241	7,050	9,272	19	1,582,525	25,769
Orange.....	10,396	4,988	5,408	10,336	60	3,595,977	28,675
Pago.....	8,432	7,476	936	8,424	88	2,912,764	25,254
Patrick.....	10,161	7,836	2,325	10,158	3	1,291,131	18,727
Pittsylvania.....	81,343	15,259	16,084	81,287	56	6,182,572	95,822
Powhatan.....	7,667	2,552	5,115	7,640	27	2,133,814	22,509
Prince Edward.....	12,004	4,106	7,898	11,981	73	2,440,035	26,558
Prince George.....	7,820	2,774	5,046	7,740	80	1,786,394	18,653
Princess Anne.....	8,273	4,369	3,902	8,246	27	2,055,203	20,717
Prince William.....	7,594	5,691	1,903	7,563	142	3,262,696	30,156
Pulaski.....	6,598	4,729	1,869	6,503	95	2,087,318	18,365
Rappahannock.....	8,261	5,195	3,066	8,238	23	2,795,840	24,493
Richmond.....	6,503	2,475	3,028	6,476	27	1,263,458	12,680
Roanoke.....	9,350	6,218	4,132	9,323	27	3,725,047	27,325
Rockbridge.....	16,058	12,162	3,890	15,943	115	7,258,604	68,244
Rockingham.....	23,668	21,152	2,516	23,516	152	10,136,558	94,380
Russell.....	11,103	9,936	1,167	11,093	10	1,896,159	17,411
Scott.....	13,036	12,512	524	13,027	9	1,700,294	16,811
Shenandoah.....	14,936	14,260	676	14,732	154	5,401,157	46,982
Smyth.....	8,898	7,654	1,244	8,870	28	2,796,763	28,869
Southampton.....	12,285	5,465	6,795	12,268	17	2,117,570	24,938
Spotsylvania.....	11,728	7,069	4,659	11,449	279	3,473,197	60,226
Stafford.....	6,430	2,933	3,497	6,363	51	1,749,545	15,027
Surry.....	5,585	2,893	2,692	5,574	11	1,153,934	14,136
Sussex.....	2,962	2,962	0	2,962	0	1,273,979	17,875
Tazewell.....	10,791	9,193	1,598	10,772	19	2,361,597	18,234
Warren.....	5,716	4,611	1,105	5,675	41	2,442,201	22,501
Warwick.....	1,672	620	1,052	1,666	6	494,289	8,298
Washington.....	16,816	14,156	2,653	16,737	79	5,172,190	49,615
Westmoreland.....	7,682	3,581	4,151	7,654	28	1,589,991	17,963
Wise.....	4,785	4,717	68	4,731	4	502,871	6,065
Wythe.....	11,611	9,269	2,342	11,491	120	3,989,602	41,491
York.....	7,198	2,507	4,691	7,149	49	896,725	12,777
Total for State.....	1,225,163	712,039	512,841	1,211,409	13,754	\$965,439,917	\$4,613,798



Included in the census are four Chinese and 229 Indians. The total taxation includes \$371,893 not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$409,588,133. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$7,530,416. The aggregate value of farm-products, including betterments and additions

to stock, was \$51,074,801; 877,110 pounds of wool were raised; 123,538 whites, and 322,236 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 211,278 are males, and 234,496 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 27,646 are white males.

## W

WEBSTER, HORACE, M. D., LL. D., an eminent scholar and teacher, long President of the College of the City of New York, born in Vermont, in 1795; died at Geneva, N. Y., July 12, 1871. He was, at the time of his death, one of the oldest graduates of the United States Military Academy, having been graduated in 1818, and promoted to be second-lieutenant of infantry. He served as Assistant Professor of Mathematics at the Academy from 1818 to 1825, after which he resigned and took the position of Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Geneva College, which he held until 1848. He became principal of the New York Free Academy at the time of its formation in July, 1848, and was retained in his place, with the title of President, when its name was changed to the Free College. For a long time he acted as Professor of Moral, Intellectual, and Political Philosophy at the academy, or college, as it is now termed. He retired from the presidency of the college in 1869. Among the degrees which he had conferred on him was that of A. M. by Nassau Hall at Princeton; LL. D. by Columbia College, in 1849, and by Kenyon College of Ohio in 1842; and M. D. by the University of Pennsylvania, in 1850.

WEISBACH, JULIUS LUDWIG, an eminent German mathematician, engineer, and scientific writer, born at Mittelschmiedeberg, near Annaberg in Saxony, August 10, 1810; died at Freiberg, February 24, 1871. His father was a conductor of mines, and educated his son to follow his own profession. He entered the Mining Academy at Freiberg in 1822, and, upon the completion of his course there, studied at the Universities of Göttingen and Vienna. Upon the death of Prof. Hect, of the Freiberg Academy, in the spring of 1833, Weisbach completed the courses upon "applied mathematics" and "the construction of mining machinery;" and in the same year he became personally attached to that institution, lecturing regularly on those subjects. In 1835 he undertook, in addition, the course on "mining-surveying" (Markscheidekunst), and by his genius made it what it now is, one of the most important studies of the academy, and almost an exact science. In 1842, Prof. Naumann having been called to the University of Leipzig, he undertook the course on crystallography. In 1851 he began to lecture on descriptive geometry, a subject which had not

previously been treated separately at the academy. About 1858 he undertook a course upon the construction of machines, dividing it into two parts, one theoretical and the other practical. At the same time he changed the course on crystallography into a course on mathematical crystallography, and introduced another course, viz., "theoretical optics," relinquishing descriptive geometry to Prof. Junge. Upon the death of the latter, in 1868, he assumed the entire charge, with the aid of his son-in-law, of the whole subject of mining-surveying, the theoretical part of which had always remained in his hands. But, though the most successful of teachers, Weisbach was much more than a mere teacher of engineering or its related sciences. In hydraulic engineering, as an experimenter and original investigator, and as the highest authority on all questions connected with hydraulic science, he had no rival, and it will be long before the loss to the scientific world occasioned by his death can be made good. The experiments which he made to determine the coefficients for the efflux of water under different circumstances, for the efflux of air, for the flow of water through pipes, etc., and also with a view of studying the force of water due to pressure, impact, etc., are numbered by thousands. It was he who first introduced into calculations in hydraulics what is known as the "coefficient of resistance," by means of which such computations are often very much simplified. He was also a standard authority on all questions of practical geology. To him was confided the task of making the triangulation of Saxony for the purpose of measuring, in connection with the other German States, the length of a degree in Central Europe. He also made the surveys and triangulation for the Rothschönberger Stollen, which is to be the longest tunnel or adit in the world. He had made many valuable contributions to science. There is, we believe, no complete list of his scientific works and papers, but the following are the most important: "Researches upon Mechanics and Hydraulics," in four vols. (1842-'43); "Manual for the Mechanical Mining Engineer," two vols. (1835-'36); "Elements of Mathematics" (1835); "Tables of Multiples of Sines and Cosines" (1842); "Treatise on Practical Mechanics," 3 vols. (1845-'54), translated and republished here; "The Engineer: a Collection of Tables and

Arithmetical, Geometrical, and Mechanical Formulae" (1848); "Manual for the Geometrical Mining Engineer" (1850); "Experiments upon the Force exercised by the Pressure, Shock, and Reaction of Water," etc. (1851); "Treatise on Experimental Hydraulics" (1855). He had also prepared, but had not published, a text-book on mining-surveying. His amiable and genial manners, and his great kindness of heart, made him beloved by the thousands of pupils whom he had taught during his thirty-eight years' professorship.

**WEST VIRGINIA.** The extent of surface and the boundary-line of this State in reference to Virginia, from whose territory it was severed in 1861, were definitely settled in 1871. A suit had been long pending between the two States, occasioned by Virginia's claiming jurisdiction over the counties of Berkeley and Jefferson as still continuing under her government after the separation; which West Virginia denied, and maintained that, according to the act of separation, those two counties belonged to herself. The Supreme Court of the United States, in the early part of March, decided the question, adjudging Berkeley and Jefferson Counties to West Virginia.

The area and population of West Virginia at the time of its separation, as compared with the area and population which remained to Virginia after the separation, are very differently stated by the representatives of the two States. The First Auditor of Virginia, in his report, dated September 30, 1866, sets down those items as follows:

The whole number of acres of land in the State prior to its dismemberment was .....	50,536,039
In the fifty counties claimed by West Virginia, nearly one-half the territory of the State ....	23,190,815
Total white population of the State in 1860 ....	1,047,547
In West Virginia, rather more than one-third. ....	855,649

In opposition to this statement, the three commissioners appointed last summer by the Governor of West Virginia "to treat with the authorities of Virginia on the subject of the proposed adjustment of the public debt of that State prior to January 1, 1861," in their report in January, 1872, state that "the present State of Virginia contains 41,352 square miles, and West Virginia 20,000," or less than one-third of the whole; and, that "the counties composing what I now Virginia contained, by the census of 1860, a population of 1,219,304; and those composing West Virginia a population of 374,987," or 23,585 $\frac{1}{2}$  less than one-fourth of the whole.

The Legislature of West Virginia closed its session of 1871 on the 2d of March. Among the matters of public interest acted upon at this session were several of a political character.

Concerning citizenship and the elective franchise to be exercised by the people in the State, the first section of the third article of the constitution provided as follows:

1. The white male citizens of the State shall be entitled to vote at all elections held within the election

districts in which they respectively reside, but no person who is a minor, or of unsound mind, or a pauper, or who is under conviction of treason, felony, or bribery in an election, or who has not been a resident of the State for one year, and of the county in which he offers to vote for thirty days, shall be permitted to vote while such disability continues. No person who since the first day of June, 1861, has given, or shall give, voluntary aid or assistance to the rebellion against the United States, shall be a citizen of this State, or be allowed to vote at any election therein, unless he has volunteered in the military or naval service of the United States, and has been, or shall be, honorably discharged therefrom.

With a view to rehabilitate the persons thus deprived of their rights, an amendment to the constitution, commonly styled the "Flick Amendment," was subsequently introduced into the Legislature, purporting to strike the word "white," and the whole disfranchising clause, out of that section. After long debates, the amendment was adopted, but not submitted to the people for their ratification or rejection, chiefly because its timely publication in the papers, as required by the constitution in such cases, had been omitted. The same subject was brought again before the Legislature at the present session, in a bill entitled "An act to provide for submitting to the people of West Virginia the proposed amendment to the constitution of the State," fixing the 27th of April, 1871, as the day of a general election. After a renewed and thorough discussion, the bill passed both Houses. At the election, the people, by a very large majority, ratified the amendment. This is now a part of the organic law of the State; and it is averred that about fifteen thousand persons in West Virginia have thereby recovered the right to vote. Governor Jacob announced the ratification of the amendment, as a part of the organic law of the State, by the following proclamation:

*Whereas*, The Governor, the Secretary of State, Auditor, and Treasurer, in pursuance of section 6th of the act passed February 14, 1871, entitled "An act to provide for submitting to the people of West Virginia the proposed amendment to the constitution of the State," did on the 1st day of June, 1871, open the envelopes or covers containing the returns from the several counties of the election held on the 27th day of April, 1871, and count the votes therein certified;

And whereas, it appears from a certificate signed by the officers aforesaid, filed in the office of the Secretary of the State and duly recorded, that at the said election 23,546 votes were cast for ratification, and 6,323 votes were cast for rejection;

And as it thus appears, from said returns, that a majority of the votes cast at said election were for the ratification of the proposed amendment: therefore—  
I, John J. Jacob, Governor of the State of West Virginia, by virtue of the authority vested in me by law, do issue this my proclamation, and hereby declare the said amendment, to wit:

"The male citizens of the State shall be entitled to vote at all elections held within the election districts in which they respectively reside; but no person who is a minor, or of unsound mind, or a pauper, or who is under conviction of treason, felony, or bribery in an election, or who has not been a resident of the State for one year, and of the county in which he offers to vote for 30 days next preceding



such offer, shall be permitted to vote, while such disability continues."

To be a part of the constitution of this State, as a substitute for section 1 of Article III. thereof, and in force as such from the 27th day of April, 1871.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the State to be affixed, at the capitol, in Charleston, this 1st day of June, 1871, and the eighth year of the State.

JOHN J. JACOB.

By the Governor:

JOHN M. PHELPS, Secretary of State.

A general election law was also passed at this session, abolishing the test-oaths, and otherwise materially altering the election and registration law heretofore in force, the provision of which, and the manner of their enforcement at the hands of the respective officers, had long been the subject of loud complaints among the people. The main features of the new law are briefly indicated as follows: "No change is made in relation to the officers by whom the elections are to be conducted, with the exception that they are not to be required to take the test-oath as heretofore, but only an oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the constitution of this State, and to faithfully perform the duties required of them by law. The inspectors of elections are to be chosen by the people as under the former law, and the Governor has no power to appoint any of these officers."

All of the old law that related to the registration of voters is completely stricken out, and every vestige of the system is repealed. The supervisors and inspectors of elections in the several townships are to receive the votes of all who are constitutionally qualified: "Provided, That if the right of any person offering to vote shall be challenged by any such officer or any other person, and it shall appear that such person is not a minor, or it shall not appear that he is a pauper or of unsound mind, and it shall appear that he has been a resident of the State for one year, and of the county in which he offers to vote for thirty days next preceding such offer, and is a resident of the township or ward in which he offers to vote, the right of such person to vote shall not be further questioned, unless and until a written charge of some specific act of constitutional disqualification, verified by the written affidavit of a qualified voter, shall be preferred against the person offering to vote. And the right of such person to vote shall not be denied unless the charge so preferred shall be proved by evidence of record, or clearly established by the oaths of at least two competent and credible witnesses; and he shall not be required in any form to criminate himself."

A most important act of this session was the passage of the "Convention Bill," proposing "to take the sense of the people of the State on the question of calling a convention to alter the constitution of the State." This instrument had ever been regarded by the

largest number as contrary to the vital interests of the people as a body and as individuals. Its machinery, in respect to State, county, and township officers, was regarded as exceedingly complicated, expensive, and dangerous withal, by reason that the immoderate power vested in the Legislature, the judges, and the other officers of the State, held out to them frequent temptations for arbitrary measures. They insisted on the necessity of a simpler and cheaper form of government, with more limited and well-defined powers. The judicial system, with all that relates to courts and the practical administration of justice, was especially pointed to as defective. The act ordered an election to be held on the fourth Thursday of August, 1871, when the people should vote "for" or "against" a convention, and a subsequent one for choosing delegates to the convention if voted for by a majority; it regulated the duties of the several officers of election, as well as the manner in which it shall be conducted, and its result announced. The most noteworthy provision of the act is that relating to the admission of voters, enjoining that no person who offers to vote shall be excluded from the polls on presumptive disqualification, but only on legal proof made by the accuser, of a written charge that he is guilty of some disqualifying act.

On the 24th of August, the convention was carried by a small majority, 30,220 votes having been cast "for," and 27,628 "against" it. By a proclamation, dated September 16th, Governor Jacob announced this result, and "declared that a majority of the votes cast were in favor of a convention."

By the same proclamation, he required the supervisors and inspectors of election in the State to cause polls to be opened on the fourth Thursday of October, 1871, for the choice of delegates to the convention. The number of delegates to the convention was 78; and the Governor announced their names by proclamation dated the 6th of December, and stated that the convention would assemble at the seat of government on the third Tuesday of January, 1872.

At the same election the people made choice of members of the State Legislature for 1872. The convention was composed of sixty-six Democrats and twelve Republicans. In the new Legislature the Senate consists of eighteen Democrats and four Republicans; the House of Delegates of forty-five Democrats and eleven Republicans.

Besides the above-mentioned enactments, the Legislature of 1871 passed a large number of laws and joint resolutions of general or local interest, some of which were as follows:

To legalize marriages heretofore celebrated between first cousins, and to exempt the parties thereto from the penalties incurred by reason of such marriages. To amend an act entitled "An act for the establishment of the West Virginia Institution for the Deaf, Dumb,

and Blind, passed March 3, 1870. Providing for the investment of the additional endowment for the West Virginia University. Relating to the education of colored children, providing for separate schools where twenty-five or more can be brought together. To amend and reenact the 3d and 4th sections of chapter 58 of the code of West Virginia, concerning the West Virginia Hospital for the Insane. Assessing five per cent. on all taxable property in the State for the construction of a Lunatic Asylum. To provide for a preliminary survey for certain railroads through the State of West Virginia. To encourage immigration, etc.

Seven new railroads, with about as many turnpike companies, were incorporated. The financial condition of the State is as follows:

Balance remaining in the Treasury, October 1, 1870.....	\$213,490 07
Amount received during the year.....	573,588 19
Total.....	\$787,008 26
Disbursed for general State purposes.....	\$377,101 98
Disbursed for general school fund.....	247,531 04
Disbursed for school fund.....	33,697 48
Total.....	658,330 50
Leaving a balance in the Treasury, October 1, 1871.....	\$128,677 76
Amount due the two school funds, October 1, 1871.....	\$185,168 40
Deduct balance in the Treasury.....	128,677 76
Balance due in the school funds.....	\$56,490 64

This deficit is increased by some other items to \$77,753.58, and its origin is traced back to the year 1867, for moneys borrowed from the school fund, and left more or less unpaid in the succeeding years to the present time.

The condition of the debt of West Virginia cannot be accurately known until her share in the public debt of Virginia, in 1861, is determined. At the time of her organization the following provision was inserted in the constitution: "An equitable proportion of the public debt of Virginia prior to January 1, 1861, shall be assumed by this State, and the Legislature shall ascertain the same as soon as may be practicable, and provide for the liquidation thereof by a sinking fund sufficient to pay the accruing interest, and redeem the principal within thirty-four years." No action tending to the apportionment of the debt was taken by either State till the 18th of February, 1870, when the State of Virginia appointed commissioners to treat with the authorities of West Virginia. The Legislature of this State, on their part, adopted a joint resolution on March 3d of the same year, authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners "to treat with the authorities of the State of Virginia on the subject of the public debt of that State due, or incurred, prior to January 1, 1861, and a fair division of the property belonging to the State on that day." The commissioners were appointed, but did not act, for reasons communicated by Governor Stevenson to the Legislature of 1871. Thereupon this body again

authorized the appointment of commissioners, who were charged this time "to treat with the authorities of the State of Virginia, and also to procure the statistical information necessary to ascertain what is the equitable proportion to be assumed by West Virginia on the debt of Virginia prior to 1861." The Legislature of Virginia, on the other hand, adopted a joint resolution on the 11th of February, 1871, tendering to West Virginia the proposition of apportioning the debt between the two States by arbitration, the arbitrators not to be citizens of either State, nor subject to the ratification of the Legislatures of the said States. The West Virginia Legislature declined to accept the tender of arbitration, on the ground, among others, that any adjustment of the debt ought to be subject to its ratification; inviting, at the same time, the Commonwealth of Virginia to appoint three commissioners, on her part, for the purpose of treating with like commissioners heretofore authorized on the part of West Virginia.

These last commissioners were charged by the Legislature with the duty of ascertaining the amount of the debt of Virginia due, or incurred, prior to January 1, 1861, and were also empowered "to adjust, award, and determine upon fair, just, and equitable principles what proportion of the said public debt of Virginia should, in their opinion, be paid by West Virginia, and what part thereof should be paid by Virginia—subject, however, to ratification of the legislative departments of the two States."

Governor Jacob appointed the three commissioners, and, after their acceptance, communicated the fact to the Governor of Virginia, who answered, informing Mr. Jacob that he did not feel authorized to appoint commissioners on the part of Virginia to meet and confer with those of West Virginia, by reason that the resolution of the Virginia Legislature proposing an arbitration for the adjustment of the debt was intended to supersede the previous proposition of adjusting it by a conference of commissioners appointed by the two States respectively.

Nevertheless, the West Virginia commissioners proceeded, in the early part of November, 1871, to Richmond, where they searched the records relating to the subject of their mission. After protracted meetings held among themselves, they prepared a detailed report, which they presented to the Governor. They state that "the funded debt of Virginia on January 1, 1861, was \$31,779,067.32, after all deductions."

With regard to the proportional division of the debt between the two States and the principle on which their proportional quotas are to be determined, the commissioners take notice that, in a paper written by a member of the Virginia bench on this subject and published shortly before, the writer concludes that, "if a State be divided into two States, the debts



contracted by the whole before the division, are ratably binding upon the different parts in proportion to territory and population;" and they deny the justice of this principle in the present case, averring that "the benefits conferred, and not the territory and population, should be the principal, if not the only basis, of an adjustment of the debt." To show the justice of this principle in the case in hand, they point to the fact that "all of the above-mentioned sum of \$31,779,067.92 was expended within the present State of Virginia, with the exception of \$2,788,329.29;" and that "the amount expended for all purposes

in West Virginia was \$3,843,929.29." From these data the commissioners conclude by charging West Virginia with the amount expended within her territory, and crediting her with \$2,390,569.06, the aggregate sum of her proportionable share in the estimated value of public buildings and other assets, United States surplus fund, the literary fund, and the amount collected from her after January 1, 1861; so that the balance of the proportion of the public debt of Virginia which West Virginia ought to assume in favor of the former State is determined by the commissioners to be \$953,860.23.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Barbour.....	10,312	9,926	386	10,231	81	\$1,993,733	\$15,133
Berkeley.....	14,900	13,228	1,672	14,261	639	6,386,218	55,704
Boone.....	4,553	4,400	153	4,502	51	710,419	15,796
Braxton.....	6,480	6,333	87	6,430	50	1,174,288	17,694
Brooke.....	5,464	5,367	97	5,066	398	2,716,622	20,434
Cabell.....	6,429	6,306	123	6,220	169	1,917,805	22,150
Calhoun.....	2,939	2,931	8	2,926	13	417,068	10,867
Clay.....	2,196	2,192	4	2,196	...	327,689	4,395
Doddridge.....	7,076	7,041	35	6,981	245	1,694,638	19,884
Fayette.....	6,647	6,529	118	6,615	32	1,208,458	9,076
Gilmer.....	4,338	4,311	27	4,313	25	815,729	14,985
Grant.....	4,467	4,186	281	4,382	85	1,890,995	23,421
Greenbrier.....	11,417	10,814	1,103	11,178	239	4,806,053	41,836
Hampshire.....	7,643	7,003	640	7,568	75	2,221,689	28,394
Hancock.....	4,968	4,896	27	4,132	231	2,374,828	13,621
Hardy.....	5,518	4,902	616	5,477	41	2,804,548	17,821
Harrison.....	16,714	16,058	655	16,232	422	7,174,751	70,124
Jackson.....	10,300	10,242	58	10,177	123	2,514,026	30,609
Jefferson.....	13,219	9,731	3,488	12,958	261	7,911,775	88,848
Kanawha.....	22,349	20,111	2,238	21,662	687	5,962,157	99,101
Lewis.....	10,175	9,979	196	9,653	523	2,662,241	23,063
Lincoln.....	5,053	5,017	36	5,039	14	1,118,890	24,041
Logan.....	5,124	5,022	102	5,117	7	867,653	10,942
Marion.....	12,107	12,029	78	11,917	190	4,712,036	29,497
Marshall.....	14,941	14,821	120	14,082	809	4,641,931	67,970
Mason.....	15,978	15,444	534	15,025	953	6,282,173	72,806
McDowell.....	1,932	1,932	...	1,949	3	196,754	3,263
Mercer.....	7,064	6,670	394	7,047	17	1,870,861	19,557
Mineral.....	6,332	6,954	378	5,906	426	3,048,810	26,918
Monongalia.....	13,547	13,316	231	13,455	92	4,449,727	77,338
Monroe.....	11,124	10,121	1,003	10,408	102	3,274,571	27,533
Morgan.....	4,315	4,199	116	4,208	107	1,922,693	14,561
Nicholas.....	4,458	4,427	31	4,415	43	901,897	7,207
Ohio.....	23,331	23,387	444	22,811	6,020	14,835,845	193,769
Pendleton.....	6,455	6,361	94	6,449	6	1,574,950	18,527
Pleasant.....	3,012	2,996	16	2,968	44	736,109	3,329
Pocahontas.....	4,069	3,810	259	4,085	34	1,423,251	8,715
Preston.....	14,555	14,437	118	13,838	717	3,525,577	30,814
Putnam.....	7,794	7,594	200	7,655	139	1,667,917	27,598
Raleigh.....	3,673	3,657	16	3,655	18	654,956	11,251
Randolph.....	5,563	5,460	103	5,426	137	1,275,210	18,466
Ritchie.....	9,055	8,992	63	8,747	308	2,337,676	15,748
Roane.....	7,232	7,209	23	7,230	12	1,120,196	13,013
Taylor.....	9,367	9,024	343	8,823	484	3,173,930	31,711
Tucker.....	1,907	1,830	27	1,887	20	383,964	7,190
Tyler.....	7,332	7,322	10	7,724	108	1,743,082	17,153
Upshur.....	8,023	7,851	172	7,938	85	2,225,334	13,024
Wayne.....	7,852	7,699	153	7,824	28	1,874,313	11,667
Webster.....	1,730	1,730	...	1,726	4	524,145	8,501
Wetzel.....	8,595	8,584	11	8,281	314	1,782,386	23,948
Wirt.....	4,804	4,775	29	4,732	71	1,064,379	22,094
Wood.....	19,000	18,287	713	17,713	1,287	6,880,664	81,848
Wyoming.....	3,171	3,130	41	3,168	3	873,025	3,646
Total for State.....	442,014	424,033	17,980	424,923	17,091	\$140,598,273	\$1,722,153

Included in the census is one Indian. The total taxation includes \$132,213, not distributed among counties. The true value of property was \$190,651,491. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$651,767. The

value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$23,979,692; 1,598,541 pounds of wool were raised; 71,498 whites and 9,997 colored persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 36,684 are

males, and 44,906 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over who cannot write, 15,181 are white males.

The free-school system is in successful operation, but the want of a sufficient number of competent teachers is one of the obstacles in establishing suitable schools.

A Normal School for training and educating proper teachers in common schools has been established at Marshall College, with a branch school at Fairmont, and another at West Liberty, all of which are now in a prosperous condition, and said to give general satisfaction.

The distributable school fund for the year commencing September 1, 1871, amounted to \$174,896.62. The whole number of youth was 166,746. Amount per capita, \$1.074.

The West Virginia University continues to meet with increased success. There is a larger number of students on the rolls than ever before; the higher classes are enlarged, and increased facilities are provided. The president suggests in his report that professional schools in law and medicine be established without delay, material for education in such schools being already at hand. The receipts from all sources on account of the university were \$23,688.44, and the disbursements \$23,497.86.

The Asylum for the Insane, at Weston, contained 241 patients—male 118, female 123. Their number at the date of the previous report was 207; admitted during the year, 66; discharged or died, 32. Whole number under treatment in the year, 273. There were expected as many patients to arrive at the hospital within a few weeks after the present report as would increase their number to 300. This would crowd the hospital to a greater extent than is comfortable or safe. It has cost half a million dollars already, and the Governor says "is not much more than half finished." The lands belonging to the asylum embrace 273 acres, and the hospital proper, whose foundations were all laid from the first, is of such dimensions that an eye-witness, after a minute inspection, says: "The plan pursued calls for a building over 1,200 feet, or nearly a quarter of a mile in front. The quadrangle formed by the front and side walls of the Asylum would embrace nearly nine acres."

The Institution of the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, at Romney, is in the second year of its existence, and contained 57 pupils. Of these 10 are blind, and 47 deaf-mutes; 33 of them were received during the year. The total receipts during the year were \$22,581.57; the expenditures were \$18,203.13, leaving a balance of \$4,378.44.

The number of convicts in the State Penitentiary, on May 31, 1871, was 107, from which time to September 30th there were received in it 17, discharged 12, pardoned 6, escaped 5, of whom 3 were recaptured, one died; leaving in confinement, on the 1st of October, 103. The State has already expended for the construction of the Penitentiary the sum of \$248,-

534.96. The building and grounds were projected on a scale much beyond the necessities of the State, and her resources have in consequence been injudiciously taxed. The south cell-building, which is nearly complete, contains 224 cells, while the number of convicts, October 1st, was 103. The wall and buildings will make an enclosure of 74 acres.

A Commissioner of Immigration has been appointed by the Board of Public Works, in compliance with an act of February 28, 1871. West Virginia has no homestead laws, nor lands to which such laws are applicable; but there are in the State "a number of large landholders willing to sell their lands on favorable terms. Governor Jacob suggests the establishment of an office of a common agent, a commissioner, or clerk, to whom those landholders can transmit a description of their lands, titles, prices, and terms, in a certain prescribed form." Such commissioner will then have the means of furnishing accurate information to persons seeking new homes, and thus be enabled to invite immigration, saving the immigrants the time and expense of looking personally for lands that may suit them.

WILLARD, Rev. ERASTUS, a Baptist clergyman, missionary, and scholar, born in Lancaster, Mass., July 4, 1800; died at Newport, R. I., December 30, 1871. He received his early education in his native town, whence he entered Waterville College (now Colby University), Me., and graduated about 1824. After spending some time in teaching, he studied theology at the Newton Theological Institution. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry, and settled as pastor at Grafton, Vt., in October, 1833. In August, 1835, he was appointed a missionary to France, and, with the exception of a visit of sixteen months to this country in 1845-'46, remained in his field as a missionary and theological teacher for twenty-one years. On his return to the United States in 1856 he was appointed, at his own request, as a missionary to the Ottawa Indians, but in 1859 resigned, and for six years, though in feeble health, was the faithful and beloved pastor of the Baptist Church in Salem, N. Y. His health finally failed so completely that he was unable to preach, but he resided in Salem till the summer of 1871. Mr. Willard was a profound scholar, an excellent Hebraist, and familiar with the languages and literature of Continental Europe. His pupils in France are now among the ablest scholars and preachers of the dissenting churches.

WISCONSIN. A most calamitous event has rendered the year 1871 forever memorable in this State. In the last days of September and the first days of October, extensive fires overran the northeastern part, destroying much property and causing great distress. These were but the forerunner of an incomparably more disastrous conflagration on the 8th and 9th of October, wonderful alike for the vastness of its dimensions ten or more



miles in width and of indefinite length; for the extraordinary, almost preternatural, manner of its progress; and for the incalculable amount of its destruction in property and in human life. This deluge of fire swept over four counties, and portions of two more, immersing them, as it were, in a tempestuous sea of flame, accompanied by a most violent hurricane, which multiplied the force of the destructive element. Forests, farm improvements, and entire villages, were consumed, and a very large number of men, women, and children, perished. Even those who fled before the fire and sought refuge in cleared fields, swamps, lakes, and rivers, found no safety there, multitudes of them having been either burned, or died by suffocation or drowning.

One of the towns swept out of existence was Peshtigo, and its destruction is thus described by the Milwaukee Relief Committee:

The fire which destroyed Peshtigo occurred on the evening of the 8th of October, and history has never furnished a parallel to its terrible destructiveness. Shortly after the church-going people had returned from the evening service, an ominous sound was heard, like the distant roar of the sea, or of a coming storm. This increased in intensity, and soon the inhabitants became apprehensive of coming danger. Balls of fire were observed to fall like meteors in different parts of the town, igniting whatever they came in contact with. By this time the whole population were thoroughly aroused and alarmed, and caught up their children and what valuables they could hastily seize, and began to flee for a place of safety. Now a bright light appeared in the southwest horizon, gradually increasing till the heavens were aglow with light. But a few moments elapsed after this before the horrible tornado of fire came upon the people, and enveloped them in flame, smoke, burning sand, and cinders. Those who had now reached the river or some other place of safety were suffocated and burnt to a cinder before they could advance a half-dozen steps farther. No pen can describe, no brush can depict, the realities of that night. Exaggeration would be utterly impossible. It defies human ingenuity.

The character of this fire was unlike any we have ever seen described before. It was a flame fanned by a hurricane, and accompanied with various electrical phenomena. Those that survived the terrible ordeal testify that they received electrical shocks, while they saw electrical flames flash in the air and dance over the surface of the earth around them, but the flash was past in half an hour, though the fire continued to burn during the whole night. The tornado came from the southwest, and swept over a tract of country eight or ten miles in width, and of indefinite length. The timber in its course was felled by the wind and burned by the fire, and every vestige of fence and building was swept away, with two or three exceptions. Sometimes the wind struck the earth with such force that the small undergrowth was torn up and heaped in rows, while at other times it would skip away from the earth. The whole population of Peshtigo village and of the farm-lands in its vicinity was 2,000, and fully one-third of those perished on that fearful night. On the east shore of the bay, reports place the loss of life fully as high as at Peshtigo, making the entire loss of life reach the fearfully large number of 1,200. Some of the bodies were so thoroughly burned and consumed that they could be scooped up and held in the double hands. But the details and incidents are too harrowing to relate. We saw many children, some only one month old, which had been kept in the water the whole night,

and yet survived. Some who were too ill to walk were taken from their beds and thrown into the water. About fifteen per cent. of those injured are so badly burned that it is impossible for them to recover. The others will be able to return to business in a month's time or less. The burns occurred most frequently upon the feet, hands, and face, and nearly all suffer from the inhalation of hot sand and cinders, and from the usual pulmonary complications of burns. The people have been literally stripped of every thing. Not a vestige of house or fences, or any thing of a combustible nature, remains. A more desolate spectacle cannot be imagined or described.

At the tidings of so great a calamity, Governor Fairchild hastened to the place of suffering to provide for the relief of as much of it as it was in his power to do. He also appealed to the humanity of the citizens of the State by the following proclamation:

GREEN BAY, October 13, 1871.

*To the People of Wisconsin:*

The accounts of the appalling calamity which has fallen upon the east and west shores of Green Bay have not been exaggerated. The burned district comprises the counties of Oconto, Brown, Door, and Kewaunee, and parts of Manitowoc and Outagamie. The great loss of life and property has resulted from the whirlwind of fire which swept over the country, making the roads and avenues of escape impassable with fallen timber and burned bridges. The long drought had prepared every thing for the flames.

The loss of life has been very great. The first estimates were entirely inadequate, and even now it is feared that it is much greater than present accounts place it. It is known that at least 1,000 persons have been either burned, drowned, or smothered. Of these deaths 600 or more were at Peshtigo and adjacent places, and the others in Door, Kewaunee, and Brown Counties. Men are penetrating that almost inaccessible region for the purpose of affording relief, and I fear that their report will increase this estimate.

From the most reliable sources of information I learn that not less than 3,000 men, women, and children, have been rendered entirely destitute. Mothers are left with fatherless children; fathers with motherless children. Children are left homeless orphans. Distress and intense suffering are on every hand, where but a few days ago were comfort and happiness. Scores of men, women, and little children, now lie helplessly burned and maimed, in temporary hospitals, cared for by their more fortunate neighbors.

These suffering people must be supplied with food, bedding, clothing, feed for their cattle, and the means of providing shelter during the winter. The response by the good people of Wisconsin has already been prompt and generous in meeting the immediate need, and is being faithfully and energetically distributed through the relief organizations at Green Bay, but provision must be made for many months in the future.

There are wanted flour, salt and cured meats, not cooked, blankets, bedding, stoves, baled hay, building materials, lights, salt, farming implements and tools, boots, shoes and clothing for men, women, and children, log-chains, axes with handles, nails, glass, and house-trimmings, and indeed every thing needed by a farming community which has lost every thing.

To expedite the transfers at Green Bay, all boxes should have cards attached to them, stating their contents. All supplies should be sent to Relief Committee of Green Bay. Money contributed should not be converted into supplies, but should be forwarded to the committee.

Depots have been established at Green Bay, under the management of a committee of public-spirited



men, who have the confidence of all for the receiving and dispatching of supplies. They have organized a system of sub-depots contiguous to the burned regions, and steamboats and wagons are being sent out with supplies. Let us uphold their hands in the good work, and see that their depots be kept filled to overflowing. It is fortunate that we live in a wealthy and prosperous State, blessed with prosperity in business and overflowing harvests, and that thus we are by a wise Providence endowed with means to help our less fortunate neighbors.

I am urged by public-spirited citizens of the State to call an immediate extra session of the Legislature, to provide for this calamity. I have given serious attention to this suggestion, and have concluded not to do so, for the reason that the expense of such a session would be likely to equal the amount which the State would be asked to contribute. Believing, therefore, that the people and the Legislature will indorse my action in this emergency, I have, in conjunction with the State Treasurer, decided to advance such a moderate sum of money as seems to be appropriate, in addition to that contributed.

LUCIUS FAIRCHILD,  
Governor of State of Wisconsin.

His appeal to the citizens was promptly responded to from all parts of the State, and liberal contributions in money, clothing, and provisions for the sufferers, were sent. The people also of some of the other States, and of British America and Europe, contributed large amounts of money, clothes, and supplies for the sufferers through the Governor, and through the Milwaukee and Green Bay Relief Committees. The money received for that purpose at the Executive office alone, until the end of the year 1871, amounted to \$166,789.96; of which sum \$111,397.23 still remained unexpended at that date.

As to the loss of property, especially in timber, saw-mills, and farm-products, consumed by this conflagration, it was reported as follows:

A medium estimate of damage to pine-lands in the Green Bay region is \$400,000. The damage on the Wolf is figured at \$300,000. There is abundance of hard wood left in places; the damage to individuals may amount to \$300,000. The loss of the fifteen saw-mills burned is put at \$225,000. The loss of cord-wood, ties, hemlock-bark, etc., is set at \$200,000. The losses of fences, buildings, wagons, cattle, crops, among the six hundred farmers, cannot be less than \$600,000—making a total aggregate of more than \$3,000,000, aside from those at Peshtigo.

The country through from Brown County north to Big Sturgeon Bay, for 400 square miles, is utterly devastated. At least 400 farms in this tornado section alone are left desolate, stripped of every improvement. Fences, barns, dwellings, implements, furniture, wagons, harness, and crops, all went up in a "whirlwind of fire." It will take thirty years in that cold, hard soil for their timber to grow again. In the aggregate, their losses must foot up to \$1,000 a family. Farmers here have saved half of their teams that were let loose in the woods, and a third of their stock. But they have no hay, straw, grain, or feed of any sort—not even the poor chance to browse in the woods. Nearly all, with large families, have lost their last cow and pig.

The Legislature of Wisconsin adjourned *sine die* on the 25th of March, 1871, which closed the session of the year. During its continuance, a very large amount of work was done, and much of it is of considerable importance. Of

1,067 bills introduced and acted upon, 169 general laws and 501 private and special laws were passed, besides fourteen memorials to Congress agreed upon, and two joint resolutions concurred in out of nearly 200 in both kinds presented.

The Democratic party of Wisconsin met in State Convention at the capital on the 23d of August, and adopted the following platform:

The representatives of the Democratic party of Wisconsin, in State Convention assembled, hereby affirm:

1. That we point with pride to the economical administration and limited amount of taxation that prevailed in the State under Democratic rule as contrasted with the enormous body of taxation and profligate expenditures of the succeeding Republican State administration; and that the Democratic party, if restored to power, will observe economy, retrenchment, and reform, in every department of the State government.

2. That the wise restriction enacted in the tenth amendment to the national Constitution, reserving to the States respectively, and to the people, all powers not delegated to the United States, is one of the strongest safeguards of popular freedom; that the acts of Congress and of the Federal Administration, usurping powers not delegated in the Constitution, and breaking down the distinctions between the powers of the State governments and those of the General Government, are destructive to constitutional liberty and threaten the overthrow of our existing form of local and Federal Government, and tend to the establishment of a permanent centralized despotism in Congress and the national Executive; and that we denounce, as a vicious offshoot of the centralizing tendencies of the General Government, the frequent attempts of the agents of the Federal Administration to interfere in local political affairs.

3. That we are in favor of a tariff for revenue only; that under the pretext of raising a revenue, within the past ten years, the national Congress has established and continues that enormous robbery of the masses for the enrichment of the few, known as the protective tariff system, which has swept our commerce from the seas, and fettered and oppressed every agricultural pursuit; a system of which the conventions of the Republican party equivocally and haltingly speak in their platforms, but which that party perpetuates in Congress, and from which the people may hope for no relief but by the restoration of Democratic rule.

4. That, by corruption and profligacy, the present Administration have squandered large portions of the national domain and enormous sums from the national Treasury; that it is no answer to this complaint that they have paid some portion of the national debt; for, by a wise and economical use of the immense revenue which an unprecedented taxation has raised, a much greater reduction in the debt should have been accomplished; but that the Democratic party opposes oppressive taxation for the mere sake of a speedy payment of the debt, believing that by wisdom and justice in the adjustment of taxes, and economy in the expenditure, the national debt may be paid with sufficient rapidity with but a light burden upon the industry and resources of the people; and that we are opposed to all forms of national repudiation either of the debt or the pensions and bounties due the soldiers.

5. That, as the late amendments to the Constitution have been declared by the properly constituted authorities to be a part of the fundamental law of the land, they are binding upon the people; that the Democratic party now as in the past know no higher law than the Constitution; that the time-honored principle of strict construction applied by its framers, and accepted by the wisest statesmen and jurists of



the country, should be observed in all legislation by Congress relating to the Constitution and its amendments; that the Democratic party is opposed to the withdrawal of civil and political rights from any class of the people, and that we demand the removal of all political disqualifications.

6. That the defalcations, embezzlements, and corruptions of the national Administration, and the prostitution of legislation to the demands of unscrupulous lobbies and greedy monopolies, are a national scandal and disgrace, and most dangerous blow to the public credit, and an intolerable outrage upon the tax-payers of the country.

7. That, as the representatives of a Constitution-loving and law-abiding party, we deprecate and denounce every outbreak of lawlessness and violence, whether committed at the North or at the South, and that the acts of Congress which authorize the employment of the standing army to garrison the places where elections are to be held, and to constitute a local police in the States, and which empower the officers of the Federal Administration to interpose military force for the purpose of overawing political conventions of its people, are subversive of free government and a perpetual menace to public liberty.

8. That, while the people of this country hope that in the time to come they may extend the blessings of our form of government over the entire continent, the course pursued by the national Administration in its efforts to annex San Domingo was an unjustifiable usurpation, and a wicked attempt to lay hold of the faith of this people in their high destiny, for unworthy purposes of personal gain.

9. That, while it is a State duty to foster all proper public improvements of the rivers within our borders the character of the improvement begun and projected on the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, and the benefits to be derived therefrom, are such that it is a matter of national concern, which should be persistently pressed upon the attention of the Federal Government.

*Whereas*, Believing that no past habits of association and partisan affiliation should prevent the citizens of a free country from cooperating together for the success of principles that are necessary for the public safety, and vital to the cause of good government: therefore—

*Resolved*, That we commend the principles herein announced to the calm and candid judgment of the people of all parties in the State, and we solicit in their behalf, and for the candidates nominated upon the platform, the support and suffrage of all our honest and patriotic fellow-citizens.

At the same time, a full State ticket was nominated, as follows: For Governor, James R. Doolittle, of Racine; for Lieutenant-Governor, John A. Rice, of Richland; for Secretary of State, Milton Montgomery, of Sparta; for State Treasurer, Anton Klaus, of Brown; for Attorney-General, Edward S. Bragg, of Fond du Lac; for State-prison Commissioner, Lars E. Johnson, of Lafayette; for State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Warren D. Parker, of Rock; for Commissioner of Immigration, Jacob Roden, of Dodge.

The Republican party held their State Convention at Madison, on the 30th of August, 1871. The nominations for the several State offices were as follows: For Governor, Cadwallader C. Washburn, of La Crosse; for Lieutenant-Governor, Milton H. Pettit, of Kenosha; for Secretary of State, Llewellyn Breeze, of Columbia; for State Treasurer, Henry Bætz, of Manitowoc; for Attorney-General, S. S. Barlow, of Sauk; for State-prison Com-

missioner, G. F. Wheeler, of Fond du Lac; for State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Samuel Fallows, of Milwaukee; for Commissioner of Immigration, Ole C. Johnson, of Rock. The following series of resolutions was adopted:

This convention, representing the Republicans of Wisconsin, resolves:

1. That we refer with pride to the history of the Republican party of the United States. By its early resistance to the encroachments of slavery; by its patriotic devotion to the cause of the Union during the late civil war; by its emancipation, at the proper time, of an oppressed people from bondage; by its signal overthrow of disloyalty and treason; by its justice, firmness, and magnanimity in guarding and securing the results of the war, and giving and assuring to all citizens liberty and equality before the law; by its grateful care and just provision for the nation's defenders; by its honor and good faith toward the nation's creditors; by its wise and liberal policy in granting homesteads to settlers, and in aiding the development of the Western States and Territories; by its successful advocacy of humane principles of international law, not hitherto recognized by the civilized world; by its peaceful settlement of our controversies with Great Britain, on terms honorable, advantageous, and tending to secure permanent peace and concord between the two nations; by its judicious direction of our financial system, whereby the nation was enabled to meet the emergencies of a great war, to furnish a sound and uniform currency, and to prevent the commercial depression, revolution, and disaster usually attendant upon civil strife; and generally, by its successful administration of national affairs during ten eventful years, it has proved, on all occasions, its fidelity to the highest interests of the country. A party, whose career has thus been signalized at every step by great triumphs of human freedom and progress, needs not to depart from the path of honor and duty in which its victories have been won, and we believe that, upon its continued ascendancy and a steadfast adherence to its cardinal principles, the peace, prosperity, and honor of the country depend.

2. That we regard the recent amendments to the Constitution of the United States as just and wise articles of organic law, essential at the present time to secure constitutional liberty, and ever to be zealously upheld and enforced; that, under the Constitution thus amended, the Federal Government possesses, and ought to exercise, whenever and wherever necessary, sufficient power to protect every citizen under our flag in the free expression of his sentiments, the free exercise of the ballot, the full enjoyment of his property, and the absolute safety of his person.

3. That we rejoice in the recuperation of the Southern States under the benign influence of free labor; that we urge upon those lately in rebellion not to retard the prosperity of the South by permitting lawlessness and violence therein. We entreat them to take a bold stand for law and order, to accept the results of the war, and to cooperate with us in efforts to advance the prosperity of the whole country; and we hope that the time may speedily come when persecution and outrage of loyal men shall wholly cease, and when political disabilities imposed for participation in rebellion may be removed without danger to the rights of those who have remained faithful to the Union.

4. That we believe that the prosperity of the country and the stability of its monetary system, as well as its credit and influence in the family of nations, depend upon the maintenance of the public faith. To that end we favor the continued reduction of the national debt, so steadily as to prevent depreciation of our bonds and currency, so gradually as not to



burden too heavily the present industries of the country.

5. That, in our judgment, the most efficient and satisfactory means of raising the larger portion of revenue to meet the obligations of the Government is from duties on imports; that such duties should be so laid, as: 1. To make sure of the amount required; 2. To fairly distribute the burdens of the nation upon all sections of the country, all classes of people; and 3. So as never to burden one interest that another may thrive.

6. That we commend the policy of the Government in abolishing the most burdensome taxes of the internal revenue system; that we favor a further reduction as the exigencies of the country will permit.

7. That, still regarding the improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers as a work of vast importance to the State and nation, we again urge upon Congress to provide for its early completion.

8. That we also call upon Congress to renew the grant of lands to aid in the construction of a railroad from Lake St. Croix to Lake Superior, as an act of justice to the settlers of Northwest Wisconsin.

9. That, in view of the present rapid settlement of the country, the residue of the public domain should be kept mainly for actual settlers. The homestead law should be so modified that, when honorably-discharged Union soldiers and sailors claim the benefits of the same, the period of their service shall be deemed a part of the time of occupancy necessary to acquire title. Grants of land to aid in the building of railroads should be made only where necessary to open the country up to settlement, and under such restrictions as will facilitate the occupation of the public lands.

10. That we favor every practicable reform in the public service—State or national—in the direction of greater purity, simplicity, efficiency, and economy of administration.

11. That the administration of our State affairs by our State officers, one and all, has been in every respect characterized by such ability, honesty, and integrity in the discharge of their official duties, that it has demonstrated the wisdom of the choice of the people who have thus honored them with high and responsible positions, and entitles them to the thanks, esteem, and confidence of every citizen of this State.

12. That the Administration of President Grant has been wise and prudent. It has impartially executed the laws, faithfully collected and honestly applied the revenue, greatly reduced the public debt, and enabled Congress to lighten the burden of taxation. It has inaugurated a humane policy in dealing with the Indians, favorable alike to economy, to civilization, and peace upon our border. It has preserved and strengthened our friendly relations with foreign powers, and has advanced the honor and dignity of the United States among the governments of the world. It has at all times been deferential to the will of the people, and studious to promote the public welfare. It deserves and receives our hearty approval.

13. That we know no duty more urgent than to mature and enforce new safeguards of the purity of elections, and to effect a thorough reform of the civil service.

The election resulted in favor of the Republicans, whose nominees for State officers were all elected by considerable majorities, as appears from the following statement of the votes:

Governor: Washburn, 78,301; Doolittle, 68,910; majority, 9,391. Lieutenant-Governor: Pettit, 77,751; Rice, 68,807; majority, 8,944. Secretary of State: Breese, 77,933; Montgomery, 69,449; majority, 8,484; Treasurer: Bætz, 78,920; Klaus, 68,171; majority, 10,749; Attorney-General: Barlow, 78,326;

Bragg, 68,807; majority, 9,519. State Superintendent: Fallows, 78,502; Parker, 68,614; majority, 9,888. State-prison Commissioner: Wheeler, 78,915; Johnson, 68,376; majority, 10,539. Commissioner of Immigration: Johnson, 78,770; Boden, 68,390; majority, 10,880.

The whole number of votes polled for Governor in 1869, had been—Fairchild, 69,502, and Robinson, 61,230, or nearly 9,000 and 8,000 less than in 1871, for the candidates respectively.

The Legislature-elect stands as follows: Senate: Republicans, 23; Democrats, 9; Independent, 1. House of Assembly: Republicans, 58; Democrats, 38; Independents, 4.

The constitutional amendment, excluding certain matters from legislative action, was submitted to the people at the same time for their ratification or rejection, and the vote stood 54,087 against, 3,675 for, special legislation.

The matters on which the Legislature is forbidden by this amendment to pass, are enumerated in the act as follows:

SECTION 31. The Legislature is prohibited from enacting any special or private laws in the following cases: 1. For changing the name of persons, or constituting one person the heir-at-law of another. 2. For laying out, opening, or altering highways, except in cases of State roads extending into more than one county, or military roads, to aid in the construction of which lands may be granted by Congress. 3. For authorizing persons to keep ferries across streams, at points wholly within this State. 4. For authorizing the sale or mortgage of real or personal property of minors or others under disability. 5. For locating or changing any county-seat. 6. For assessment or collection of taxes, or for extending the time for the collection thereof. 7. For granting corporate powers or privileges, except to cities. 8. For authorizing the apportionment of any part of the school-fund. 9. For incorporating any town or village, or to amend the charter thereof.

SEC. 32. The Legislature shall provide general laws for the transaction of any business that may be prohibited by section 31 of this article, and all such laws shall be uniform in their operation throughout the State.

The debt of the State on the 30th of September, 1871, was \$2,252,057.

The receipts from the State tax and all other sources during the year were \$1,029,576.81; the disbursements, \$965,377.42. Of this sum \$669,295.97 were applied to State institutions, and other extraordinary expenditures, leaving the amount paid for ordinary expenses at \$296,081.45, which is over \$20,000 less than in the previous year.

The State tax for 1871, including \$156,000 levied for the building of the Northern Hospital for the Insane, amounted to \$629,143.10. The valuation of property assessed for 1871 amounted in the aggregate to \$455,900,800, on which \$629,143.10 of State tax was levied, at the rate of  $1\frac{3}{100}$  mill per cent. The whole property assessed for 1867 had been \$196,851,101, and the tax levied on it \$649,258.86, at the rate of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mills per cent.

The whole amount of the taxable property



in Wisconsin, as returned by the assessors for 1871, was \$329,508,603, Ashland County not included. This sum is over \$2,000,000 less than the assessment of 1870. Governor Washburn ascribes the deficiency to assessors, who "undervalue nearly every class of property," with a view "to lessen to their towns the burden of State and county taxes." He says that the State and county boards of equalization remedy the assessors' under-valuation in a great measure; at the same time he characterizes the present system of assessment as pernicious, and, in order to entirely cure the evil, urges that "more stringent laws should be framed, regulating the duties of assessors, and a more thorough enumeration and classification of property in assessment should be required, so that boards of equalization can more fully correct the erroneous assessments of the town-officers."

The productive trust-funds of the State belong to various institutions of learning, and are as follows:

FUND.	Amount of fund Sept. 30, 1870.	Increase during the year.	Whole amount.
School.....	\$2,290,627 61	\$98,800 77	\$2,389,428 38
University....	203,866 14	8,273 24	207,139 38
Ag'l College....	159,346 30	23,624 00	182,970 20
N'l School.....	671,802 49	62,208 75	734,111 24
Total.....	\$3,325,642 34	\$188,066 76	\$3,513,709 10

The State has now for sale school and university lands, as follows:

School lands.....	336,812.48 acres.
University lands.....	9,378.53 "
Normal-school lands.....	811,482.33 "
Agricultural lands.....	86,673.45 "

The material interests of Wisconsin, so far as their development depends on increased means of communication between distant points, have been advanced in 1871 to a greater extent than ever before. The number of miles of railroad in operation within the limits of the State, at the beginning of 1871, was 1,208, and at the end of the year had increased to 1,588.

The education of youth and literary instruction in its various branches are well attended to and amply provided for. The schools are reported to be in a very satisfactory condition, and the university is at present "more flourishing, prosperous, and promising, than at any former period of its history."

A commodious building lately erected at the expense of the State for a Female College, and connected with the State University at Madison, was opened on the 20th of December, 1871. The instruction and management of this college is intrusted to a preceptress, aided by an assistant preceptress, an instructress, a female teacher of music, and one of painting.

Three normal schools for the training of teachers for public schools have been established in the State, at Platteville, Whitewater, and Oshkosh. All of them are in successful operation, the number of students in attendance being about four hundred. The aggregate

expenditures, necessary to maintain these three schools for one year, are estimated at \$40,000.

The charitable institutions in the State are generally under excellent management in all respects. In the Asylum for the Insane, at Madison, the number of patients under treatment in 1871 has been 524, of whom 164 were admitted during the year. Within that time 54 were discharged recovered, 52 improved, 24 unimproved, and 29 died; there remaining in the hospital on the 1st of September, 1871, 355 patients. The expense of maintaining the institution during the year was \$87,534.34, of which sum \$76,890.61 was for ordinary current expenses. The estimated expenditure for the year ending September 30, 1872, including improvements and repairs, is \$97,100.

This hospital being overcrowded with patients, and unable to admit even a portion of those who should be received in it, the trustees and superintendent ask for an appropriation of \$90,000 for completing the building by the addition of two wings.

At the session of 1871, the Legislature, besides appropriating \$126,000 for the new asylum near Oshkosh, appropriated also \$92,000 for the old one at Madison.

The superintendent of the last-named institution estimates that, "after the completion of the wing of the new hospital now under contract at Oshkosh, and filling it to its utmost capacity, there will still be 300 insane persons in the State unprovided for."

In the Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, at Delaware, there were, on the 1st of October, 1871, 137 inmates, and the building was utterly filled. The Legislature of 1871 appropriated for this institution the sum of \$88,300; but the expense of maintaining it during the year was nearly \$3,000 less than the appropriation. The trustees, in their last report, ask for \$20,000 for the purpose of enlarging the present building.

In the Institution for the Blind, at Janesville, there were 68 pupils. Its building is ample enough to accommodate all those unfortunates in the State who seek its benefits. For 1871 the Legislature appropriated \$25,373 for it.

The number of convicts received at the State-prison during the year was 95, and the discharged 99. Their average number has been 203. Two of them are women, who are kept separate, under the supervision of a matron. The receipts of the prison, from all sources, including \$99,989.96 from the State on appropriation, and \$15,000 balance from account of 1870, were \$147,406.60, and the disbursements, with \$150.90 on hand, were of the same amount. The purchases of victuals and supplies of all sorts made for the prison during the year ending September 30, 1871, amounted to \$24,183.86; and the total earnings of the convicts, employed in various works, to \$41,913.68.

The number of children at the Soldiers' Or-

phans' Home, at Madison, at the date of the last report, was 265. Since then, 45 have been admitted, making 310 in all; of these, 96 have been discharged, leaving the number present, September 30, 1871, 214. At the session of 1871 the sum of \$40,000 was appropriated for this institution, to meet the expenses of the year. The expenditures of the Orphans' Home, for 1871, were \$38,196.68. For current expenses of 1872 the trustees ask an appropriation of \$30,000.

The Reform School for Boys, which was first opened in 1860, contained, on October 1, 1871,

239 inmates, 74 of whom were committed during the year. The current expenses of the institution during the fiscal year amounted to \$32,387.95. Its expenses for the year 1872 are estimated at \$35,056. An appropriation of \$29,000 is demanded, the balance of \$6,056 being received by the institution from special tax from counties.

The Legislature of 1871 appropriated for the Reform School \$53,000—\$16,000 payable in 1872—for the erection of another family building. The managers had that building nearly completed before the end of 1871.

## CENSUS OF 1870.

COUNTIES.	POPULATION.					Assessed value of property.	Taxation, not national.
	Aggregate.	White.	Colored.	Native.	Foreign.		
Adams.....	6,601	6,597	3	5,951	1,250	\$933,035	\$23,943
Ashland.....	221	221	...	174	47	83,640	1,437
Barron.....	539	539	4	346	292	325,761	417
Bayfield.....	344	344	1	283	56	351,109	5,501
Brown.....	25,163	25,096	67	14,723	10,440	4,066,254	53,515
Buffalo.....	11,123	11,130	...	6,834	4,289	1,171,815	27,068
Burnett.....	706	695	...	144	562	166,695	5,172
Calumet.....	12,335	11,688	50	7,661	4,674	1,382,941	56,450
Chippewa.....	8,311	8,269	13	4,725	3,586	3,102,626	23,519
Clark.....	3,450	3,444	2	2,751	699	1,737,245	30,157
Columbia.....	28,802	28,769	30	19,652	9,150	9,934,812	135,649
Crawford.....	13,075	13,054	15	9,612	3,463	2,095,927	55,023
Dane.....	53,096	52,990	106	33,455	19,640	20,568,011	287,072
Dodge.....	47,035	46,941	77	28,708	18,327	16,750,322	156,531
Door.....	4,919	4,919	...	2,805	2,113	717,887	26,826
Douglas.....	7,132	7,111	7	410	658,280	28,971	29,971
Dunn.....	9,488	9,485	2	6,263	3,220	2,421,530	40,573
Eau Claire.....	10,769	10,743	26	7,394	3,375	2,367,953	77,592
Fond du Lac.....	46,273	46,047	209	31,477	14,796	13,327,835	222,993
Grant.....	37,979	37,881	98	23,565	9,414	11,306,146	105,802
Green.....	23,611	23,587	24	18,532	5,079	8,999,490	79,216
Green Lake.....	13,195	13,176	16	9,098	4,097	7,362,929	65,695
Iowa.....	24,544	24,499	45	15,336	9,178	6,458,695	109,251
Jackson.....	7,687	7,686	1	5,764	1,923	1,441,706	35,345
Jefferson.....	31,040	30,970	66	21,747	12,293	10,647,202	163,295
Juneau.....	12,372	12,356	7	9,361	3,011	2,212,580	39,336
Kenosha.....	13,147	13,117	30	9,065	4,081	5,835,331	53,967
Keweenaw.....	10,133	10,127	...	4,642	5,486	659,890	32,173
La Crosse.....	20,197	20,192	105	11,635	8,602	4,970,348	70,170
La Fayette.....	22,650	22,646	13	15,935	6,724	6,613,075	144,180
Manitowoc.....	33,364	33,349	8	16,868	16,496	3,257,180	70,593
Marathon.....	5,885	5,870	...	3,139	2,746	1,407,245	28,611
Marquette.....	8,056	8,053	2	5,123	2,923	1,032,866	16,163
Milwaukee.....	89,930	89,739	185	47,697	42,233	51,275,012	1,100,072
Monroe.....	16,550	16,515	33	12,502	4,038	3,635,143	55,999
Oconto.....	8,321	8,254	7	4,591	3,730	1,619,999	55,540
Outagamie.....	18,430	18,371	30	11,741	6,689	2,212,945	81,677
Ozaukee.....	15,564	15,563	1	8,728	6,836	3,279,109	39,060
Pepin.....	4,659	4,659	...	3,351	1,308	819,580	11,478
Pierce.....	9,355	9,309	49	7,460	2,498	2,066,925	69,114
Polk.....	3,432	3,363	...	2,349	1,173	981,335	32,150
Portage.....	10,634	10,617	1	7,213	3,421	1,734,383	25,451
Racine.....	26,740	26,543	194	15,949	10,791	9,543,281	83,571
Richland.....	15,731	15,712	18	13,954	1,777	2,114,117	61,244
Rock.....	39,030	38,829	194	30,712	8,318	21,393,939	267,936
Sauk.....	23,860	23,808	51	17,308	6,552	5,551,706	77,000
Shawana.....	3,166	3,080	3	1,688	1,478	948,329	7,042
Sheboygan.....	31,749	31,745	4	19,192	12,557	7,908,365	125,255
St. Croix.....	11,035	11,016	16	7,451	3,584	3,550,815	75,851
Trempealeau.....	10,732	10,728	4	6,339	4,393	1,866,335	26,456
Vernon.....	18,645	18,574	71	13,605	5,040	3,161,553	36,123
Walworth.....	25,972	25,935	37	20,822	5,150	14,873,235	140,471
Washington.....	23,919	23,911	8	13,968	10,051	6,210,194	54,332
Waukesha.....	28,274	28,213	59	18,363	9,906	14,732,302	82,707
Waupeca.....	15,559	15,507	3	11,011	4,523	2,409,570	45,183
Wausara.....	11,379	11,360	1	8,702	2,577	1,621,870	26,370
Winnebago.....	37,379	37,141	113	25,209	12,070	14,437,399	123,716
Wood.....	3,912	3,930	5	2,538	1,374	902,767	33,990
Total for State.....	1,054,670	1,051,351	2,113	690,171	364,499	\$393,209,838	\$5,387,970

Included in the census are 1,206 Indians. The number of tribal Indians is 10,315. The total taxation includes \$339,297 not distributed among counties. The true value of property

was \$702,307,329. The public debt, county, city, town, etc., amounted to \$3,651,475. The value of farm-products, including betterments and additions to stock, was \$78,027,032:



4,929,647 pounds of wool were raised; 55,205 persons, ten years old and over, cannot write, of whom 25,666 are males, and 29,539 are females. Of those twenty-one years old and over, who cannot write, 17,637 are white males.

The Legislature of 1871 authorized the appointment of a State Board of Charities and Reform, vested with power "to visit and examine into the penal, reformatory, and charitable institutions of the State." Governor Fairchild appointed four gentlemen and a lady as members of the board. Having organized itself by choosing its president, vice-president, and secretary, the board visited all the above-mentioned institutions, and after eight months presented to the Governor a full and accurate report, which speaks well for the conduct of the said institutions, and contains valuable suggestions concerning them respectively. Governor Washburn, in his message to the Legislature of 1872, commends the report, and says: "The thanks of the whole State are due to the members of the board for the manner in which they have discharged the duties imposed upon them."

The new building of the State-House, at Madison, has recently been finished, the entire cost of it amounting to \$550,000.

WISNER, Rev. WILLIAM, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman and author, born in Warwick, N. Y., 1782; died in Cedar Rapids, Io., January 7, 1871. He received a superior academical education, studied law, and practised in Orange County for some years. Having met with a religious change, he studied theology and entered the ministry in the Presbyterian Church, his first settlement being at Ithaca. In 1831 he was called to the pastorate of the Brick (Presbyterian) Church at Rochester, where he continued for more than thirty years. He had removed to Cedar Rapids, Io., in 1870, and died at the home of his son in that city. Dr Wisner received the honorary degree of A. M. from Williams College in 1820, and that of D. D. from Delaware College in 1842. He was the author of "Incidents in the Life of a Pastor" (1851), a valuable and popular work; "Elements of Civil Liberty, or the Way to maintain Free Institutions" (1853); and numerous addresses, pamphlets, and occasional sermons.

WOLLE, Right Rev. PETER, senior bishop of the Moravian Church, born in the island of St. John, West Indies, January 5, 1792; died in Bethlehem, Pa., November 14, 1871. His father was a Moravian missionary in the West Indies, but in the year 1800 came to the United States and placed his son at the Moravian school at Nazareth, Pa., where he remained for several years. He pursued the full course of academical and theological studies required in the Moravian Church schools, and entered the ministry, in which he soon attained eminence as an eloquent preacher and an able scholar. He had been a bishop for more than forty years, and at his death was the senior

bishop of the entire Moravian Church in Europe and America. He possessed a very thorough knowledge of music, and by the direction of the Synod had revised and rearranged the hymn-tunes now in use in the Moravian Church, and which are celebrated for their simplicity, sweetness, and beauty.

WOODMAN, JOHN SMITH, Vice-President and practical head of the Chandler Scientific School of Dartmouth College, born in Durham, N. H., in 1819; died there, May 5, 1871. He pursued his preparatory studies at South Berwick, Me., and entered Dartmouth College in 1838, graduating thence in 1842. During the four years following his graduation he was at Charleston, S. C., where he taught for a time, and also read law. In 1847 he made a trip abroad, visiting all of the principal countries of Europe, and performing much of the journey on foot. Returning to New Hampshire, he completed his legal studies with Hon. D. M. Christie at Dover, and subsequently practised his profession at that place and at Rollinsford until 1851, when he was called to the chair of Mathematics in Dartmouth College. He held this position for five years, though teaching in the Chandler Scientific School also from its establishment in 1852. For two or three years after its commencement the Chandler School had somewhat of a precarious existence, and at times some of the warmest advocates had forebodings of its future; but in 1856 Prof. Woodman accepted the chair of Civil Engineering, and, at the request of the Board of Visitors, became also the practical head of that department of the College. From that period date the remarkable elevation and prosperity of the Scientific School, and it is not invidious to say that to Prof. Woodman, more than to any other person, may be attributed its success. He had many qualifications for the duties of an instructor. Prominent among these were his thorough scholarship and complete mastery of the subjects which he taught, and his remarkable executive ability. He was also genial and courteous in all his associations with both the Faculty and the students, and his sincerity of character, and the deep conviction and purity of purpose that were constantly manifested in all his labors, secured for him the highest respect and esteem of the Board of Instruction and of the members of the College. Seldom has Dartmouth had a teacher who secured a stronger regard from the students in general than did Prof. Woodman, while especially will those who received his instructions hold his memory in grateful recollection. But college halls did not limit the sphere of his usefulness, and the influence of his labors in the cause of general education was widely felt. He wrote extensively for the press, and lectured frequently on scientific and other subjects. His essays on the construction and maintenance of public highways exhibited much originality and practical knowledge.

# INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
AFRICA.....	1	CONNECTICUT.....	231
AFZELIUS, ARVID AUGUST.....	2	COREA.....	239
AGRICULTURE.....	3	COVODE, JOHN.....	244
ALABAMA.....	7	CRAWFORD, NATHANIEL MACON.....	245
ALFORD, HENRY.....	14	CROSWELL, EDWIN.....	245
ALSACE AND LORRAINE.....	15	DARBOY, GEORGES.....	246
AMERICA.....	18	DEGUERRY, GASPARD.....	246
ANDERSON, ROBERT.....	18	DELAVAN, EDWARD C.....	247
ANDREW, JAMES OSGOOD.....	20	DELAWARE.....	247
ANGLICAN CHURCHES.....	20	DE MORGAN, AUGUSTUS.....	250
ARGENTINE CONFEDERATION.....	26	DENIO, HIRAM.....	251
ARKANSAS.....	28	DENMARK.....	251
ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES.....	39	DIAMONDS.....	253
ASIA.....	42	DIMICK, JUSTIN.....	253
ASTRONOMICAL PHENOMENA AND PROGRESS.....	43	DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE AND FOR-	
AUBER, DANIEL FRANÇOIS ESPRIT.....	54	EIGN RELATIONS.....	253
AUSTRALASIA.....	55	DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.....	265
AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN MONARCHY.....	56	DISEASE, GERM-THEORY OF.....	265
BABBAGE, CHARLES.....	62	DOMINION OF CANADA.....	267
BADEN.....	63	DONELSON, ANDREW JACKSON.....	270
BAKER, OSMON CLEANDER.....	63	EARTHQUAKES.....	270
BAPTISTS.....	63	EASTERN CHURCHES.....	272
BAVARIA.....	69	EASTERN QUESTION.....	275
BEKER, ERNST IMMANUEL.....	70	EGYPT.....	277
BELGIUM.....	71	ELECTRICITY.....	278
BEMAN, NATHANIEL.....	74	ELLENBOROUGH, EARL OF.....	288
BENEDEK, LUDWIG VON.....	74	EÖTVÖS, BARON.....	288
BENEDICT, GEORGE WYLLYS.....	74	EUROPE.....	289
BENTLEY, ROBERT.....	75	EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.....	291
BERG, JOSEPH FREDERICK.....	75	EWING, THOMAS.....	292
BEUST, COUNT VON.....	76	FELICE, GUILLAUME DE.....	293
BISMARCK, PRINCE VON.....	77	FÉTIS, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH.....	293
BLAKE, GEORGE S.....	81	FINANCES OF THE UNITED STATES.....	294
BOLIVIA.....	81	FITCH, ELEAZAR THOMPSON.....	308
BRACKENRIDGE, HENRY M.....	82	FLORIDA.....	308
BRAZIL.....	83	FLOYD-JONES, DAVID R.....	314
BRECKINRIDGE, ROBERT JEFFERSON.....	85	FRANCE.....	315
BURLEIGH, WILLIAM HENRY.....	86	FRENCH, JOHN W.....	330
BUXTON, CHARLES.....	86	FRIENDS.....	330
CALIFORNIA.....	87	GANNETT, EZRA STILES.....	333
CANNIBALISM.....	94	GASPARIN, COUNT.....	332
CARY, ALICE.....	96	GEOGRAPHICAL EXPLORATIONS AND DIS-	
CARY, PHCEBE.....	97	COVERIES IN 1871.....	333
CENTRAL AMERICA.....	97	GEORGIA.....	347
CENTRAL ASIA.....	99	GERMAN-FRENCH WAR.....	350
CHAMBERS, ROBERT.....	103	GERMANY.....	365
CHEMISTRY.....	105	GERVINUS, GEORGE GOTTFRIED.....	371
CHILL.....	115	GREAT BRITAIN.....	373
CHINA.....	116	GRECE.....	378
CHRISTIAN CHURCH, OR CONNECTION.....	119	GROTE, GEORGE.....	378
CHRISTIAN UNION (THE).....	119	HACKETT, JAMES HENRY.....	379
CLARK, DAVIS WESGATT.....	119	HADINGER, WILHELM.....	380
CLARKE, WALTER.....	120	HERSCHEL, JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM.....	381
COGSWELL, JOSEPH GREEN.....	120	HESS, PETER VON.....	382
COLOMBIA, UNITED STATES OF.....	122	HODGE, JAMES THACHER.....	383
COMMERCE OF THE UNITED STATES.....	124	HOLBROOK, JOHN EDWARD.....	383
CONGREGATIONALISTS.....	128	HOWARD, JACOB MERRITT.....	384
CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES.....	132	HUDSON, GEORGE.....	384



	PAGE		PAGE
HUNGARY.....	384	PAYEN, M.....	619
ILLINOIS.....	386	PENNSYLVANIA.....	619
INDIA.....	404	PERSIA.....	625
INDIANA.....	405	PERU.....	626
INTERNATIONALE (THE).....	411	PHOTOGRAPHIC PROCESS, A NEW.....	628
IOWA.....	414	PICRIC POWDER.....	629
ITALY.....	418	PORTUGAL.....	629
JACOBS, MELANCHTHON.....	421	POTTER, CIPRIANI.....	630
JAPAN.....	421	PRESBYTERIANS.....	631
JELF, RICHARD WILLIAM.....	423	PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.....	636
JEWS.....	423	PRUSSIA.....	642
JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH.....	425	PUBLIC DOCUMENTS.....	644
KANSAS.....	426	RAILROADS.....	672
KELLUM, JOHN.....	430	RAUDON, COUNT.....	676
KENTUCKY.....	430	REFORMED CHURCH.....	677
KOCK, CHARLES PAUL DE.....	439	REPRESENTATION, MINORITY OR PROPOR-	
KOHL, JOHAN GEORG.....	439	TIONAL.....	678
LEROUX, PIERRE.....	440	REVEL, GIOVANNI PIETRI.....	681
LITERATURE AND LITERARY PROGRESS IN		RHODE ISLAND.....	682
1871.....	441	RODMAN, THOMAS J.....	685
LITERATURE, CONTINENTAL, IN 1871.....	457	ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.....	686
LOUISIANA.....	471	ROSSITER, THOMAS P.....	692
LUTHERANS.....	475	RUSSIA.....	692
LYMAN, HANNAH W.....	478	SCRIBNER, CHARLES.....	695
MADAGASCAR.....	478	SHAMYL, OR SCHAMYL.....	695
MAHAN, DENNIS HART.....	478	SKINNER, THOMAS HARVEY.....	696
MAINE.....	479	SLIDELL, JOHN.....	697
MANSEL, HENRY LONGUEVILLE.....	484	SOUTH CAROLINA.....	697
MARX, KARL.....	484	SPAIN.....	702
MARYLAND.....	485	STEAM-BOILER INSPECTION AND EXPERI-	
MASON, JAMES MURRAY.....	489	MENTS.....	707
MASSACHUSETTS.....	489	STEWART, ROBERT M.....	709
MAY, SAMUEL JOSEPH.....	495	SULPHUR, ABSORPTION OF, BY GOLD.....	710
McPHAIL, GEORGE WILSON.....	495	SUN, ECLIPSE OF.....	710
MELVILL, HENRY.....	495	SWEDEN AND NORWAY.....	712
MENSDOFF-POUILLY, COUNT.....	496	SWEDEN AND NORWAY, QUEEN OF.....	712
MERCADANTE, SAVERIA.....	496	SWITZERLAND.....	718
METALS.....	497	TAPPAN, JOHN.....	714
METEORIC STONES.....	502	TATNALL, JOSIAH.....	714
METHODISTS.....	504	TAYLOR, JAMES B.....	715
MEXICO.....	508	TAYLOR, SAMUEL HARVEY.....	715
MICHIGAN.....	510	TEGHETOFF, BARON.....	715
MILK, ARTIFICIAL.....	515	TELEGRAPHS.....	715
MILLAUD, MOISE.....	516	TENNESSEE.....	718
MINNESOTA.....	516	TERRITORIES OF THE UNITED STATES.....	723
MIRES, JULES.....	521	TEXAS.....	731
MISSISSIPPI.....	522	THALBERG, SIGISMOND.....	737
MISSOURI.....	527	THIERS, LOUIS ADOLPH.....	737
MORAVIANS.....	531	TICKNOR, GEORGE.....	739
MORSE, SIDNEY EDWARDS.....	532	TIMBER, SCARCITY OF.....	740
MOWRY, SYLVESTER.....	532	TOURGUÉNIEF, NIKOLAI IVANOVITCH.....	740
MÜNCH-BELLINGHAUSEN, BARON.....	532	TUCKERMAN, HENRY THEODORE.....	741
MURCHISON, RODERICK IMPEY.....	533	TURKEY.....	742
NAVY OF THE UNITED STATES.....	534	UNITARIANS.....	743
NEBRASKA.....	536	UNITED STATES.....	744
NETHERLANDS (THE).....	540	UNITED STATES CENSUS OF 1870.....	754
NEVADA.....	541	UNIVERSALISTS.....	759
NEW HAMPSHIRE.....	542	VALLANDIGHAM, CLEMENT L.....	760
NEW JERSEY.....	545	VERMONT.....	761
NEW YORK.....	549	VIRGINIA.....	762
NORTH CAROLINA.....	559	WEBSTER, HORACE.....	768
OBITUARIES, UNITED STATES.....	566	WEISBACH, JULIUS LUDWIG.....	768
OBITUARIES, FOREIGN.....	598	WEST VIRGINIA.....	769
OHIO.....	604	WILLARD, ERASTUS.....	773
OREGON.....	614	WISCONSIN.....	773
PAPINEAU, LOUIS JOSEPH.....	616	WISNER, WILLIAM.....	780
PARIS.....	616	WOLLE, PETER.....	780
PATENTS ISSUED IN 1871.....	619	WOODMAN, JOHN SMITH.....	780

# INDEX OF CONTENTS.

## A

ABELL, MRS. ELIZABETH.—Obituary of, 538.

*Abyssinia*, 1.

ADAMS, CHARLES FRANÇOIS.—Birth, 263; early career, 263, 264; vice-presidential candidate in 1848, 264; political and diplomatic career, 264.

ADAMS, JOHN Q.—Views on public affairs, 750.

ADAMS, REV. EZRA E.—Obituary of, 589.

*Afghanistan*, 43; rebellion of son of the Khan, 99, 100; British influence, 100; Russian influence, 103.

*Africa, Egypt, Tunis, Abyssinia, Cape Colony*, 1; works on Tunis and Tripoli, 1; population of Tunisian towns, 2; Muscat, insurrection of Kabyles in Morocco, 2; diamond-fields in South Africa, 2; population of, annexation of, to English Crown, 2; Algeria, insurrection of Arabs in, 2; cannibalism in, 94.

AFZELIUS, ARVID AUGUST.—Swedish historian and clergyman, birth, death, 2; career, 2, 3.

*Agriculture*, returns of Department of, 3; wheat, Indian-corn, rye, oats, barley, buckwheat, potatoes, sweet-potatoes, hay, rice, 3; tobacco, sugar, sorghum, beet-sugar, flax, peas and beans, grapes, apples, pears, plums, 4; new fibrous plants, introduction of, for textile purposes, 4; new varieties of cotton, 4; of cereals, 4, 5; experiments on wheat in Chester County, Pa., table exhibiting qualities of varieties, 5; cotton crop, 5, 6; tea-culture in California and Texas, 6; analysis of yaupon, or Carolina tea, and Paraguay tea, 6; culture of olive and almond in California and Texas, of fig and pomegranate in California, 6.

AKERMAN, A. T., resigns the office of United States Attorney-General, 744.

*Alabama*.—Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad, 7, 8, 13; bankruptcy of, 8; Legislature, 8, 12, 13; Ku-klux, 8, 9; testimony before Congressional Committee, 9; finances, 9, 10; schools and school attendance, 10, 13, 14; State University, 10; railroads and State indorsement of bonds of, 11; mines, manufactures, 11, 13; meeting of Republican State Committee, 11; resolutions, 11, 12; constitutional amendments, 12; election law, bill for issue of bonds, act to establish normal schools, 13; statistics from census of 1870—agriculture, live-stock, manufactures, mortality, 13; school attendance, illiteracy, 14; table of population, valuation, taxation, debt, 14.

*Alabama Claims*.—(See *Diplomatic Correspondence*.)

*Alaska*.—(See *Territories*.) Visit of Russian bishop, 275.

ALFORD, Very Rev. HENRY, D. D.—English clergyman, poet, biblical critic, and philologist, 14; birth, death, 14; career, 14, 15.

*Algeria*.—Insurrection of Arabs, 2.

*Alsace and Lorraine*.—Cession of, to Germany, 15; terms of preliminary treaty, of permanent treaty, 15; additional article, 16; area and population of ceded portion, 16; German division of, 16; annexation to German Empire, 16; speech of Bismarck on, 16, 17; customs treaty between France and Germany as to, 17; municipal elections, emigration, 17; schools, University of Strasbourg, 17, 18; government, 370.

*America*.—Geneva tribunal of arbitration, 18; outrages in Corea, 18; territorial government for District of Columbia, 18; suppression of polygamy among the Mormons, 18; suspension of *habeas corpus* in South Carolina, 18; reduction of United States debt, fires in the West, 18; armistice between Spain and South American Republics, 18; cannibalism in, 95; Brazil, abolition of slavery and compulsory education in, 18; slavery in Spanish West India Islands, 18; Bolivia, Chili, Columbia, Ecuador, Guatemala, San Salvador, Venezuela, Argentine Republic, 18; Cuban struggle, 18; San Domingo, 18; Hayti, 18.

ANDERSON, General ROBERT.—Birth, death, 18; at West Point, 18; career, 18-20; in Florida War, in Mexican War, 19; at Fort Sumter, 19; visits Europe, 20.

ANDRASSY, Count JULIUS.—Birth, career, 62.

ANDREW, Rev. JAMES OSGOOD.—Birth, death, career, 20.

ANGEVILLE, HENRIETTE D'.—Obituary of, 596.

*Anglican Churches*.—General statistics, 20; East Indies, West Indies, South America, South Africa, West Africa, Australia, Canada and North America, British Columbia, New Zealand, 20; decision of Lord Chancellor in case of Rev. Mr. Voysey, 20, 21; ritualistic controversy, 21; declaration of convocation of Canterbury on Vatican Council, 21; Unitarians at communion and in revision of the Bible, 21; disestablishment of Irish Church, 21; declaration of General Convention of, 22; statutes and constitution, General Synod, representative Church Body, diocese, Diocesan Synod and Council, 22; parish, vestry, and select vestry, appointment of ministers, election of bishops, cathedrals, deans and archdeacons, ecclesiastical courts, 23; sustentation fund, commutation, 24; meeting of synod, 24; proposed changes in ritual, 24, 25; appointment of bishop to Madagascar by English Church, 25; new constitution for Australian branch, 25; movement for disestablishment of English Church, 25; diocesan conferences to bring together clergy and laity, 25; annual Church Congress, 25.

ANTHONY, HENRY B., Senator from Rhode Island, 192; for a committee to investigate Southern affairs, 179.

*Apaches*, 40, 41.

*Appalachian Range*, 338.

APPLETON, WILLIAM H.—Letter to London *Times* on copyright question, 455, 456.



*Arctic Explorations*, 394-396.

*Argentine Confederation*.—Government, area, population, provinces, 26; immigration, revenue, expenditures, 26; debt, loan, 26; imports and exports of Buenos Ayres, 26; shipping at, 26; railroads and telegraphs, 27; rebellion of Lopez Jordan, 27; yellow fever at Buenos Ayres, 27; telegraph-cables, 27; proposed transfer of capital, 27; education, 18, 27, 28.—(See pp. 241, 342.)

*Arizona*.—(See *Territories*.) Depredations of Apache Indians, 40, 41; Camp Grant massacre, 40; Wickenburg massacre, 41; Vincent Colyer's policy, 41; General Schofield's order, 41, 42.

*Arkansas*.—Meeting of Legislature, 23; election of United States Senator, 23; attempt to impeach Lieutenant-Governor, 23; proceedings against him in Supreme Court, 23, 29; impeachment of Governor Clayton, 23; message to Legislature, 30; impeachment of Chief Justice, 30; action of Senate on impeachment, 30, 31; decision of Supreme Court in case of Lieutenant-Governor, 31; Governor Clayton declines United States senatorship, 31; action of Legislature on, 31, 32; failure of impeachment, 32; resignation of Lieutenant-Governor, 32; Governor Clayton again elected United States Senator, 32; action of Legislature on disabilities, 32; proposed amendment to constitution, 32, 33; registration law, 33, 34; financial and other acts, 34, 35; new counties, 35; election frauds, 35; Ku-klux, 35; negro troubles in Chicot County, 35; political affairs, 36; Democratic address, 36; Republican platform, 36, 37; decision of United States Court on slave contracts, 37; debt, aid to railroads, 37; railroads, taxation, education, 38; hot springs, 38; statistics from census of 1870, agriculture, live-stock, population table, manufactures, 38; school attendance, illiteracy, mortality, valuation, etc., 39.

*Army of the United States*.—Number of men, 39; expense, 39; national cemeteries, 39; pensions and nature of disabilities, 39; operations of, 40; storm-signals, 40; in the Southern States, 40; Indians, 40-42; Apaches in Arizona, 40; Camp Grant massacre, 40; presentment of grand-jury in regard to, 40, 41; General Crook in command, 41; Vincent Colyer's policy, 41; Wickenburg massacre, 41; Governor Safford's position, 41; General Schofield's order, 41, 42; number of Indians in United States, 42; in Indian Territory, 42.

*ARNOLD*, Lieutenant-Colonel LEWIS G.—Obituary of, 535.

*Asia*.—Japan, progress in, 42; China, 42; revolt in Toorkistan, 42; attack of Koreans on Americans, 42; Afghanistan, 43; India—Mohammedan revolt, 43; Persia, famine in, 43; Saghalien taken possession of by Russia, 43; cannibalism in, 34.—(See *Central Asia*.)

*Astronomical Phenomena and Progress*.—The temperature of the sun, Ericsson's solar pyrometer, 43; influence of solar heat on the earth's rotary velocity, 44; solar protuberances, 45; sun-spots, 46; eclipse photographs, 47; supposed changes in the moon, 48; moon's mass inferred from tides, 48; lunar action on earth's shrinkage, 49; proposed observations of Venus, 49; transits of Venus, 50; new theory about Jupiter, 50; Jupiter's satellites, 51; asteroids, 51; comets, 51; comets' tails, etc., as electrical phenomena, 52; spectrum of Uranus, 52; spectroscopic and nebular hypothesis, 52; scintillation of the stars, 53; the star Eta Argus, 53; parallax of Alpha Lyrae, 53; isographic chart of the northern heavens, 53; studies of the southern heavens, 54.

*ATWOOD*, Lieutenant WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 537.

*AUBER*, DANIEL FRANÇOIS ESPRIT, musical composer.—Birth, death, 54; career, 54, 55.

*AUERSPERG*, Prince ADOLF.—Birth, career, policy, 61.

*AUERSPERG*, Prince CARLOS WILHELM PHILIPP.—Birth, 61; career, 61, 62.

*AUMALE*, Duke D'.—(See *France*.)

*Australasia*.—Area and population of British colonies, 55; religious statistics, 55; nativities, 55; commerce, shipping, 56; post-office, railroads, telegraphs, 56; population of cities, 55; cannibalism in, 95, 96.

*Australia*.—New constitution of Episcopal Church in, 25.

*Austria*.—(See *Eastern Question*.)

*Austro-Hungarian Monarchy*.—Government, 56; area and population by provinces, 56; population of cities, 56; religious statistics, 57; finances, 57; army, navy, 57; commerce, 57; friendly relations with Germany, 57; Count Beust's policy, 58; internal policy, 58; Beust's foreign policy, 58, 59; policy toward the Czechs, 59; Bohemian conciliation, 59, 60; resignation of Hohenwart, 60; new ministry, 60; new session of Reichsrath, 60; Emperor's speech, 60, 61; newspapers, 61; biography of ministers, 61, 62.

### B

*BABBAGE*, CHARLES.—Birth, death, 62; mathematician and philosophical mechanist, 62; career, 62, 63.

*Baden*.—Government, 63; area, population, 63; finances. military affairs, 63; election of Diet, 63; speech of grand-duke, 63.

*BAGIOLI*, Signor ANTONIO.—Obituary of, 570.

*BAKER*, Rev. OSMON CLEANDER.—Birth, death, career, 63.

*BANKS*, Colonel GARDNER.—Obituary of, 579.

*BANKS*, NATHANIEL P.—Representative from Massachusetts, 133; offers a resolution relative to San Domingo, 133.

*Baptists*.—Statistics of Regular Baptists for United States, 63; Sunday-schools, 64; Baptists in North America, 64; in Great Britain and Ireland, 64; other countries, 64; anniversaries, 64; Bible, Publication, and other Societies, 64; Home-Mission Society, 65; Church-edifice Department, 65; Mission Union, 65; foreign missions, 65; Women's Missionary Societies, 65; Historical Society, 65; education, 65; schools, and colleges, 66; Free Missionary Society, 66; Southern Baptist Convention, 66; statistics, missions, finances, etc., of Southern branch, 66; German Baptists, 66, 67; Baptists in Mexico, in Canada, 67; meetings of English Baptist Union, missions of, etc., 67; conference of Continental Baptists, 67; Free-Will Baptists, statistics, 67; in United States, 68; General Conference, 68; missions, Sunday-schools, etc., 68; Seventh-day Baptists, 68, 69; bi-centennial anniversary, work of society, education, 69; General Conference, 69; Tunkers, 69; General Baptists, 69.

*BARKER*, JACOB.—Obituary of, 532.

*BARNES*, Hon. PHINEAS.—Obituary of, 532.

*Bavaria*.—Government, area, population, 69; union with German Empire, 70; new ministry, 70; Old Catholic movement, 70; budget, 70; position of Government on Church question, 70; papal allocation, 70; Count Heggenberg, life of, 70; introduction of German laws into, 369.

*BAYARD*, THOMAS F.—Senator from Delaware, 132; relative to condition of the Southern States, 166; on railroad charter, 167.

*BECK*, JAMES B.—Representative from Kentucky, 132; offers a substitute to reconstruction bill, 137; on reconstruction, 138; against the bill to enforce the fourteen amendment, 197.

*BEKKER*, ERNST IMMANUEL.—Birth, death, 70; career, philological writings, 71.

*Belgium*.—Government, area, population, 71; finances,

- 71; commerce and shipping, 72; army, 72; action as to Communist refugees, 72; religious troubles, 72; labor-strikes, 72, 73; meeting of Chambers, 73; excitement over appointment of M. de Decker as Governor of Limburg, 73; resignation of ministry, 73; appointment of new one, 73; Count de Theux, life of, 73; steamship-line to New York, 74.
- BEMAN, REV. NATHANIEL.**—Birth, death, career, 74.
- BENEDEK, FELD-MARSHAL LUDWIG VON.**—Birth, death, career, 74.
- BENEDICT, GEORGE WYLLIS.**—Birth, death, 74; career, 74, 75; professor in University of Vermont, 75; engaged in extension of telegraph-lines, 75; editor, 75.
- BENTLEY, RICHARD.**—Obituary of, 601.
- BENTLEY, ROBERT.**—Birth, death, career, 75.
- BERG, REV. JOSEPH FREDERICK.**—Birth, death, 75; career, 75, 76.
- BEUST, FRIEDRICH FERDINAND, COUNT VON.**—Birth, education, 76; career as Saxon diplomat, 76; position on Schleswig-Holstein question, 76; Austrian minister, 76; Chancellor of the Empire, 77; position on German-French War, 77; policy toward Czechs, 77; resignation, 77; policy toward Germany, 57, 58; speech on foreign policy, 58, 59.
- BIBBINS, WILLIAM B., M. D.**—Obituary of, 567.
- BINGHAM, JOHN A.**—Representative from Ohio, 132; offers an amendment to reconstruction bill, 137; on reconstruction, 141; on the test-oath, 143; offers a substitute to the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 148; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 149; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 223.
- BIRD, REV. MILTON.**—Obituary of, 581.
- BISMARCK, PRINCE VON.**—Birth, education, 77; chosen to German Diet, 77; early diplomatic career, 77; unfolds his plans to the King, 78; appointed minister, 78; opposed by deputies, 78; opposes Austrian scheme for representation in German Confederacy, 78; action on Schleswig question, 79; in war of 1866, 79; popularity at home, 79; position on Luxembourg question, 79; in Customs Parliament, 79; difficulties with Liberals, 80; illness, 80; career of, in war of 1870, 80; demands Alsace and Lorraine, 80; negotiations with South Germany, 81; created prince, 81; course toward Russia, 81; note to French Government on assassination of German soldiers, 81; speech on Alsatian affairs, 16, 17; dispatch to Austrian Foreign Minister, 57.
- BLAIR, FRANK P.**—Senator from Missouri, 168; on affairs in Southern States, 177-182.
- BLAKE, COMMODORE GEORGE S., U. S. N.**—Birth, death, career, 81.
- BOARDMAN, WM. W.**—Obituary of, 583.
- BOGGS, REV. GEORGE W.**—Obituary of, 583.
- Bohemia.**—Relations in Austrian Empire, 59, 60.
- Bolivia.**—Government, 81; area, population, 82; army, finances, commerce, 82; railroads, 82; revolution, 82; siege of La Paz, 82; defeat of President Melgarejo, 82; Morales assumes control, 82; geographical explorations, 341 (see p. 18).
- BOUËT-WILLAUMEZ, COUNT.**—Obituary of, 600.
- BOURBAKI, GENERAL CHARLES D. S.**—Career, 364.
- BOWEN, MAJOR NICHOLAS.**—Obituary of, 579.
- BOYLE, GENERAL J. T.**—Obituary of, 581.
- BRACKENRIDGE, HENRY M.**—Birth, death, education, 82; appointed judge, literary productions, 83.
- BRAOG, MAJOR HENRY M.**—Obituary of, 574.
- Brazil.**—Government, 83; area, population, 83; finances, 83, 84; army, 84; slave insurrection in Minas Geraes, 84; visit of Emperor and Empress to Europe, 84; opening of Chambers, 84; speech from throne, 84; passage of emancipation act, 18, 84; provisions of, 84, 85; compulsory education, 18.
- BRACKENRIDGE, REV. ROBERT JEFFERSON.**—Life, death, 85; admitted to bar, 85; becomes preacher, 85; strong Unionist in rebellion, 86.
- BRESTEL, DR. RUDOLF.**—Birth, career, 61.
- British America*, 336, 337.
- British-American Claims Commission.*—(See *Great Britain*.)
- British Columbia.*—Unites with Dominion of Canada, 267, 268 (see p. 337).
- BROOKS, JAMES.**—Representative from New York, 134; on resolution relative to revenue reform, 134.
- BROWN, REV. GEORGE.**—Obituary of, 586.
- BUCHANAN, MCKEAN.**—Obituary of, 571.
- Buenos Ayres.*—Commerce and shipping, 26; yellow fever in, 27.
- Bulgarian Church.*—(See *Eastern Churches*.)
- BULLOCK, GOVERNOR RUFUS.**—Resigns as Governor of Georgia, 351.
- BULLS, OSCAR.**—Obituary of, 586.
- BURDEN, HENRY.**—Obituary of, 567.
- BURGESS, LOUIS.**—Obituary of, 574.
- BURGOYNE, GENERAL SIR JOHN FOX.**—Obituary of, 601.
- BURLEIGH, WILLIAM HENRY.**—Birth, death, 86; literary career, 86; political do., 86.
- BUTLER, BENJAMIN F.**—Representative from Massachusetts, 134; reports a bill relative to reconstruction, 134-136; reports a bill relative to an oath of office, 142, 143; on committee to investigate Southern affairs, 180; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 202; relative to the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 227.
- BUXTON, CHARLES.**—Birth, death, 86; elected to Parliament, 86; author, 86, 87.

C

*Calendar Stone of the Aztecs*, 340.

*California.*—Area, 87; statistics of census of 1870, population, school attendance, 87; illiteracy, mortality, 87; valuation, 87; agriculture, Indians, 88; finances, 88; new capital, 88; education, 88; charitable institutions, 88; industry, wine-product, beet-sugar, 88, 89; silk-culture, 89; traffic on Pacific Railroad, 89; politics, 89; unpopularity of Governor Haight, 89; Democratic nominations and platform, 90, 91; resolutions of Labor party, 91; nominees and platform of Republicans, 91, 92; election returns, 92; Chinese testimony, 92; mobbing Chinese in Los Angeles, 92; action of grand-jury on, 92, 93; meeting of Legislature, 93; valedictory of Governor Haight, 93; election of U. S. Senator, 93; legislative acts, 93, 94; revised code, 94; culture of tea, olives, almonds, figs, and pomegranates, 6; earthquakes, 339, 340.

**CAMPBELL, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR BENJAMIN.**—Obituary of, 566.

*Camp Grant massacre*, 40; action of grand-jury on, 40, 41.

*Canada.*—(See *Dominion of Canada*.)

*Cape Colony.*—Federation scheme, 1; annexation of diamond-fields in South Africa to, 2.

**CARPENTER, DR.**—Paper on ocean-currents, 834.

**CARPENTER, MATTHEW H.**—Senator from Wisconsin, 132; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 211.

**CARRERA, MARTIN.**—Obituary of, 596.

**CARROLL, MRS. BRIDGET.**—Obituary of, 591.

**CART, ALICE.**—Birth, death, 96; literary career, 96, 97.



- CARY, PHOEBE.—Birth, death, 97; literary career, 97.
- CASSERLY, EUGENE.—Senator from California, 132; relative to the condition of the Southern States, 164; on the charter of a railroad, 167; on Southern affairs, 168.
- CAUSEY, Hon. P. F.—Obituary of, 571.
- CAVADA, FREDERICO.—Obituary of, 598.
- Census of 1870, United States.*—Statistics (see *United States, Territories, and the several States*).
- Central America.*—Divisions of, 97; area, population, 97; Costa Rica, 97; Guatemala, 97; San Salvador, 97; Nicaragua, 97; Honduras, 97; war between San Salvador and Honduras, 97; revolution in San Salvador, 98; in Honduras, 98; in Costa Rica, 98; in Guatemala, 98, 99; railways in Costa Rica, 99; agriculture in Guatemala, 99; telegraphs in San Salvador, 99; the Pope congratulates President of Nicaragua, 99 (see p. 240).
- Central Asia.*—Russian influence, 99; Afghanistan, rebellion of son of the Khan, 99; British influence and policy, 100; reconciliation between the Khan and his son, 100; Chinese Toorkistan, Russian encroachment, 100; rebellion in, 100; Soongarians, 101; Tarandshis, 101; invasion of their territory by Russians, 101; capture of the capital; report of Russian commander to Czar, 102; annexation of territory, 102; its effect upon Russian relations with India, 102; establishment of a journal at Tashkend, 102; designs upon Khiva, 102, 103; building of railroads by Russia, 103; promotion of agriculture, 103; Russian influence in Afghanistan, 103; effect upon British India, 103; proposed railroad to India via Euphrates River, 103.—(See *Asia*.)
- Central Pacific Railroad.*—Traffic on, 89.
- CHAMBERS, DAVID N.—Obituary of, 595.
- CHAMBERS, ROBERT, 103; childhood and education, 104; opens book-store in Edinburgh, 104; publication of reviews, 104; works, 104; "Vestiges of Creation," 105; death, 105; character of writings, 105.
- CHAMBORD, Count DE.—(See *France*.)
- CHAMPNEYS, BENJAMIN.—Obituary of, 582.
- CHANZY, General.—Career, 364, 365.
- CHASE, Lieutenant WILLIAM H.—Obituary of, 576.
- CHASE, S. P.—Letter to C. L. Vallandigham, 750; proceedings relative to, at Parkersburg, West Virginia, 751.
- CHAUNCEY, Commodore JOHN S.—Obituary of, 573.
- Chemistry.*—Gaseous and liquid forms of matter, 106; law of chemical dynamics, 106; heat in chemical combinations, 106; ozone and hygiene, 107; indigotine, 107; new coloring substances, 108; artificial bases, 108; new bases, 108; pyrene, 108; iodo-sulphates, 108, 109; spontaneous explosive, 109; dynamite, 109; lithofracteur, 109; delicate test for nitric acid, 110; spectroscopic in chemical analysis, 110; candy adulterations—experiments of New York Health Department, 110; utilizing gas-lime, 110; phosphate process for utilizing sewage, 111; changes of color produced by cold, 111; coloring matter in foliage, 112; fluorescent solutions, 112; ammonium amalgam controversy, 113; sulphur in illuminating gas, 113; chemistry of tobacco-smoke, 113; Chinese varnish, 113; etching on glass, 113; chloralum, 113; tests for alum in bread, 114; cheap hydrogen, 114; new chlorine process, 114, 115.
- Chicago fire*, 393; extent of, 393, 394; summary of losses, 394; effect on insurance companies, 394; relief sent, 394, 396; diagram of burnt district, 395; meeting of Legislature, 396; relief granted for the city, 396; action of General Sheridan, 396; Governor Palmer remonstrates against military control, 397; withdrawal of troops, 398; killing of Colonel Grosvenor, 398; action of grand-jury, 398, 399; message of Governor to Legislature in regard to, 399; letter of President to Governor Palmer, 399, 400; reply of Governor, 400; appointment of committee by Legislature, 400; action of Legislature, 400, 401.
- CHICKERING, Colonel THOMAS E.—Obituary of, 570.
- CHILDS, Colonel CEPHAS G.—Obituary of, 579.
- Chili.*—Finances, army, area, 115; population, 115; commerce, 115; railroads, 115; cities, 115; presidential election, 115, 116; earthquake, 116; position on San Domingo annexation, 116; education, 116; boundary with Bolivia, 116; President-elect, 116; geographical explorations, 342 (see p. 18).
- CHILLINGS, LANDISLAUS.—Obituary of, 595.
- China.*—Revolt in Toorkistan, 42; Government, 116; area, population, 116; indemnity for Tien-tsin massacre, 116; treaty with Formosa as to shipwrecked sailors, 117; survey of Yang-tse River, 117; customs revenue, 117; commerce, 117; shipping, 118; tariff at the Yang-tse, 118; position of Government toward missionaries and foreigners, 118; statistics of Protestant missions, 118; inundation in northern provinces, 118, 119.
- Christian Church, or Connection.*—Platform, 119; statistics of Northern States, 119; of Southern States, 119; societies and educational institutions, 119.
- Christian Union, The*, 119.
- CHURCHILL, JOHN C.—Representative from New York, 132; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 147.
- Civil Service Reform.*—Origin in an act of Congress, 748; commissioners, 748; report, 748; rules, 748.
- CLAFLIN, LEE.—Obituary of, 571.
- CLARK, Rt. Rev. DAVIS WESGATT.—Birth, death, 119; career, 120.
- CLARKE, WALTER, D. D.—Birth, career, death, 120.
- CLAYBORNE, JOHN.—Obituary of, 579.
- CLAYTON, POWELL.—Governor of Arkansas, 28; elected to United States Senate, 28; impeached, 29; message to House of Representatives, 30; declines senatorship, 31; failure of attempt to impeach, 32; again elected Senator, 32; indicted for fraud in election, 33; acquitted, 35; statement as to Ku-klux in Arkansas, 35.
- CLEMM, Mrs. MARIA.—Obituary of, 570.
- COGSWELL, JOSEPH G.—Death, 120; ancestry, 120; birth, 121; education and early career, 121; trustee and librarian of Astor Library, 121; later years, 121, 122.
- COLLINS, ISAAC.—Obituary of, 603.
- Colombia, United States of* (see p. 18).—Government, divisions, area, finances, 123; population, 123; railroads, 122; trouble with Ecuador, 123; constitutional convention of Panama, 122; commercial tax at city of Panama, 122; revolution in Boyaca, 122; insurrection in State of Panama, 123; seizure of steamer Montijo, 123; meeting of Congress, 123; action of, 123; non-payment of subvention by Panama Railroad, 123; bank of Bogota, 123; Darien Indians at, 123; report of Captain Selfridge to the President on Darien Exploring Expedition, 123, 124.
- Colorado* (see *Territories*).—Natural curiosity in, 359.
- Columbia, District of.*—Bill to create a Territory passed, 168.
- COLWELL, STEPHEN.—Obituary of, 567.
- COLYER, VINCENT.—Indian policy in Arizona, 41.
- Commerce of the United States.*—Imports, 125; exports, 125; re-exports, 125; entrances and clearances, 126; commerce of New York, 126; entries for consumption, 126; into warehouse, 126; free goods, 126; specie, 126; total imports, 126; withdrawals from warehouse, 127; classification of imports, 127; receipts of customs, 127; exports classified, 127; total exports, 123.
- Communist Insurrection, The.*—(See *France*.)

CONDIT, ROBERT W., D. D.—Obituary of, 570.

*Congregationalists*.—National Council, 128; permanent organization, 128; constitution, 128, 129; declaration on unity of the Church, 129; acts of the council, 129; by-laws, 129; membership of Council, 130; mission-work in Catholic countries, 130; division of missions with Presbyterian Board, 130; mission statistics, 130; American Missionary Association, 130; work among colored people at the South, 130; churches, ministers, and members in 1871, 131; statistics in Great Britain, 131; statistics in France, 131.

*Congress, United States*.—Third session of the Forty-first, convenes, 132; resolution relative to the Monroe doctrine, 132; do., relative to the annexation of Dominica, 133; do., relative to treaty with Dominica, 133; do., relative to a system of revenue and expenditure, 133; do., relative to revenue reform, 134; do., relative to political disabilities, 134.

In the House, a bill relative to reconstruction reported, 134; no more important subject will be presented to Congress, 136; power of the Executive to grant reprieves and pardons, 136; intention of the bill, 137; excepted cases, 137; other exceptions, 137; substitute proposed, 137; amendment moved, 137; another substitute proposed, 137; a general removal of all disabilities from all classes of men, 138; what the effect and extent of these sweeping provisions, 138; take the case of General Pillow, 138; this is a bill making odious discriminations, 138; holds out the promise to the ear but breaks it to the heart, 139; extraordinary provisions of this bill, 139; shook every man's sense of justice, 139; little in this bill to commend it to the House, 139; pledge given to go for amnesty, 140; I want no half-way work, 140; this bill a very singular and incongruous mixture, 140; comes from the Committee on Reconstruction, which is a political committee, 140; it is in no sense an amnesty bill, 141; it is a property-grabbing bill, 141; if the spirit of Sherman's agreement with Johnston had been observed, there would have been no need of this measure, 141; four amendments pending, 141; bill postponed, 142.

In the House, a bill reported prescribing an oath of office, 142; its provisions, 142; effect of the passage of the bill, 142; repeals the test-oath for every man who took part in the rebellion, 142; peculiar state of affairs, that the loyal people should be required to take the test-oath, 143; where is the necessity of continuing the test-oath at all? 143; are we prepared to take this step in the dark? 143; bill passed, 144.

In the House, a bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment considered, 144; it is absolutely atrocious, 144; it is the crowning act of centralization and consolidation, 145; has its origin in the interest of a desperate and unscrupulous party, 145; details of the bill, 145; the title is an untruth, 146; it reaches every town with a population of twenty thousand, 146; power to arrest is conferred on supervisors at the polls, 146; the military made subject to the deputy-marshal, 146; the marshals have complete immunity from all liability to State or municipal authority, 147; allows military interference with elections, 147; the necessity of the bill, 147; the constitutional power to enact it, 148; substitute offered, 148-151; amendments moved, 152; bill passed, 152.

In the Senate, the above bill considered, 153; offering of a bill of the last session, 153; it assumes the powers of the General Government to superintend registrations and elections in the States, 153; the power given to the States, 153; reason, 153; Congress can

only interfere to perpetuate the Government to prevent its dissolution, 153; what does the bill propose? 154; its passage, 154.

In the Senate, a motion to take up the resolution relative to San Domingo, 155; another resolution submitted, 155; both are of interest to the people, 155; motion to refer to Committee on Foreign Relations, 155; object of introducing the resolution, 156; treaty not ratified, 156; is the Senate ready to recede? 156; we are asked to take a wide departure from the original policy of the Government, 156; what are the facts? 156; the present incorporation of that people with us is not desirable, 157; motion to go into executive session lost, 157; the resolution commits Congress to a dance of blood, 157; it commits Congress to the policy of annexation, 157; I will not accept the policy, 158; some facts about the negotiation, 158; Baez has been sustained in power by the presence of our naval force ever since the negotiation, 159; all there are said to be in favor of annexation, 159; the claims of Hayti wrongfully interdicted, 160; no prudent man buys a lawsuit, 160.

Nearly all the Senator's points are immaterial, 160; the protocol, 160; the resolution simply provides for an examination, 161; it is said the resolution is unnecessary, 161; he would have been denounced if he had appointed commissioners without consulting us, 161; the annexation of San Domingo will come, 161; grounds of opposition to annexation stated, 163; advice to the Senator from Massachusetts, 163; where then were you who now talk of nothing but freedom? 162; are you prepared to bring such a people into the United States? 163; motion to refer lost, 163; resolution adopted, 163.

In the House, joint resolution relative to San Domingo amended, 163; adopted, 163; amendment concurred in by the Senate, 164.

In the Senate, a resolution to appoint a committee to investigate affairs in the Southern States, offered, 164; objected to, 164; motion to refer the papers to a special committee, 164; they present an appalling record, 164; had the whole subject here at the last session, 165; are these new charges? 165; a periodical performance, 165; why turn them into capital for a party? 165; the record of the last dozen years does not justify such imputations, 166; thousands of men have lost their lives, 166; this Administration commenced with the words "Let us have peace," 166; object of the resolution to obtain some pretext to place the Southern people under martial law, 166; motion agreed to, 166.

In the Senate, a motion to consider the bill to promote commerce among the States, 167; can Congress authorize the construction of a railroad passing through different States, under the power to regulate commerce, 167; grave considerations involved in the bill, 167; the exercise of a dangerous power, 167; Congress has the power to govern these railroads, 168; pass some bill that will test the question, 168; bill laid aside, 168; session closed, 168.

First session of Forty-second Congress commenced, 168; in the House, a bill to repeal the duties on salt considered, 169; bill passed, 169; a joint resolution to repeal the duties on coal considered, 169; do., passed, 170; bill to place tea and coffee on the free list of imports, considered, 170; passed, 170; resolutions relative to a financial policy considered, 171; referred to Committee of Ways and Means, 171.

In the Senate, a resolution offered to limit the business of the session, 171; adoption, 171; another reso-



lution, instructing the Committee on the Judiciary to report a bill to enable the President to execute the laws relative to organized bands of armed men in the Southern States, offered, 171; the condition of affairs in the South is of an extraordinary character, 171; Ku-klux Klan exists in eleven States, 171; the statement is the phantom of a distempered imagination, 171; statements of the resolution utterly untrue, 172; these armed bands do exist, 172; what the witnesses show, 172; thugs of India, 172; extent of the Ku-klux organization, 173; extends through every county of North Carolina, 173; dates of outrages, 173; peculiarities of the crimes committed, 173; no man has ever been convicted, 174; report of the minority, 174; what proof of their existence in Kentucky? 174; no occasional acts of violence have been committed in Kentucky, 174; there is no proof against Confederate soldiers, 175; the exclusion of good men from office, one cause of existence of these outrages, 175; mal-administration has occurred in many States, 175; necessity of putting a stop to the outrages spoken of, 175; kind of bills introduced here, 175; assert absolute jurisdiction for Congress, 176; a constitutional question involved, 176; state of the case, 176; provision in the Constitution in regard to putting down insurrection, 176; two or three objections to the resolution, 177; one encroachment follows close upon the heels of its predecessor, 177; everybody, who maintains that this Congress has not the power to sweep away the Constitution when it pleases, is denounced as revolutionary, 177; rights which belong to the people, 177; the legal question considered, 178; the fourteenth amendment, 178; the Government can act only on individuals, 178; intention of the fourteenth amendment, 178; more than nine-tenths of the testimony is mere hearsay, 179; resolution agreed to, 179; concurrent resolution relative to investigation offered, and adopted, 179.

In the House, the above-mentioned resolution considered, 179; amendment offered, 180; what will happen if we appoint this committee and send it down South? 180; amendment agreed to, 180.

In the Senate, the amended resolution considered, 181; amendment moved to grant power to print, 181; not willing to trust the committee with any such power, 181; why has this investigation been opposed at every step? 181; if the investigation shows us that there are peace and security in any one State at the South, let us know it, 182; let us have it, 182; we should legislate now, 182; read the reports of your officers, 182; if any organization exists in Georgia, it has been kept wonderfully secret, 183; a change that came over Congress, 183; you already condemned nine or ten States at the South, 184; amendment concurred in, 184.

In the House, a bill reported to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution, 184; this measure affects the foundations of the Government, 185; what warrant have we for enacting it? 185; decisions of courts, 185; their legal effect, 185; constitutionality of the first section, 185; the second section, 186; where is the constitutional power to enact it? 186; on what it rests, 187; general aspects of the question of power to defend by Federal legislation the essential franchises of national citizenship, 187; reply to the charge that the second section invades the reserved powers of the States, 188; the United States always has assumed to enforce as against the States, and also persons, every one of the provisions of the Constitution, 188; provisions of the

Constitution, 188; judgment of the Supreme Court, 189; the third section, 189; its provisions, 189; the fourth section, 189; decision of the Supreme Court sustains it, 190.

Some of these assumptions of law are quite as extraordinary as are the provisions of the bill, 190; apology for the propositions of the bill, 190; the Constitution guarantees to the people certain personal rights, 190; the bases alleged for the enactment of this bill, 191; thirteenth amendment, 191; fourteenth amendment, 191; declaratory in first paragraph, 192; Dred Scott case, 192; the words "privileges and immunities," 192; no Constitution, State government, or code of laws, in this country, but recognizes these rights of the people, 192; the most important part of the first section, 193; what is the meaning of the words "without due process of law?" 193; where has this equal protection ever been denied? 193; it never has been believed or assumed that Congress has power to go into the States of the Union and subordinate State laws and State jurisdiction to the control of Federal courts, or of the President, 193; fourth section of the fourth article of the Constitution, 194; it forbids Federal interposition, except on call of the Governor, 194; the bill proposes to authorize the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*, 195; object claimed for the entire bill, 195; the third section is worse than all the others, 195; the monstrous powers conferred on the Federal Government and its chief officer, 196; the President is made without responsibility of any kind, 196.

Action of the House before the last message, 196; the message is the basis for this bill, 197; the judgment of a majority was against legislation, 197; instead of hostility, tender the olive-branch, 197; change your policy—proclaim amnesty, 197; reference to the case of Milligan, 198; could a more emphatic condemnation of the provisions of this bill have been pronounced, 198; the fourth section authorizes the President to declare war against a State whenever he thinks secession may require it, 198; enact these provisions, and local State government is at an end, 199; no man is equal to discussing it as it ought to be discussed, 199; the issue before this House, 199; is it competent for Congress to provide by law for a better enforcement of the Constitution? 199; opinion in the case of *Cohens vs. Virginia*, 199; the act of 1789, 200; do. of 1795, 200; the President the exclusive and final judge whether the exigency contemplated by the law has arisen, 201; consider the discretion which is vested in Congress, 201; the people are equal to the task of redressing all wrongs that may be inflicted on them, 201; the provision of the Constitution as to the protection of the States does not give this power to provide for protecting the guaranteed rights of the people, 202; two controlling propositions on this question, 202; if the Federal Government cannot pass laws to protect rights, why were guarantees of those rights put in the Constitution? 203; if it has not this constitutional power, it ought to have it, 202; will such vindictive legislation, without proof, succeed? 203; you have already failed in such legislation, 203; Federal legislation and its execution have failed to produce content at the South, 203; measures of repression and usurpation are, in their nature, revolutionary, 203; Ku-klux were organized to scare the superstitious blacks, 204; South Carolina has been infested with the worst local government ever vouchsafed to a people, 204; amendment offered, 204; its effect, 205; change proposed in the original

bill, 206; other amendments offered, 206; bill passed, 206.

In the Senate the above-mentioned bill considered, 207; nobody objects to the first section, 207; the second provides for the punishment of a conspiracy, 207; the third is in entire conformity to the Constitution, that, when States fail to protect private rights, the President is authorized to act, 207; the fourth makes some conspiracies and combinations a rebellion, and authorizes the President to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus*, 207; other sections provide for executing the previous ones, 208; these principles go to the foundation of the Government, 208; after the Union was formed, the whole power of the Government was pledged to defend the rights of citizens against encroachments, 208; object of fourteenth amendment, 210; eminent authority against colored citizenship, 210; effect of the system of slavery, 210; clauses of fourteenth amendment which it is supposed have changed the Constitution, 210; how about the rights of the colored man under the old Constitution? 211; the States are depositories of the rights of individuals, 211; what are the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States, 212; clauses of the amendment, 212; the authority of the United States was just as positive under the Constitution as originally framed as under the fourteenth amendment, 213; Congress has authority to carry into effect the powers of Government by affirmative law, 213; when the Constitution imposes an inhibition on the States, it does not give the Federal Government power to see that they do not do it, 214; I will go as far as any one to maintain the authority of the United States, 214; let us examine what sort of a Government we have, and precisely what its rights are, 215; it is said to be merely a confederated Government of States, 215; views of Hamilton, 215; it is a Constitution of the people, and brings them into direct communication with the Government, 216; the perfect authority of Congress to execute this Constitution, 216; a Constitution of the people, 216; it has had a criminal code that has acted directly on the people, 217; what rights have these new amendments given to citizens, 217; what do they provide, 217; whatever the fourteenth amendment guarantees to a citizen, that citizen is entitled to have, 218; the Constitution contemplates that Congress shall protect these rights, 218; what do we propose to do? 218; examination of the several sections, 219; objections considered, 220; amendments offered and agreed to, 220; others lost, 220; bill passed, 221.

In the House a committee of conference appointed on amendments disagreed to, 221; do, in the Senate, 221; explanation of the report of the committee and the amendments made to the bill, 221, 222; the Sherman amendment retained, and the report rejected by the House, 224.

In the Senate, report considered, 224; nature of the Sherman amendment, 224; the bill makes it a penal offence against the United States for any person to violate a law of a State, 224; this is an absurdity, 224; interference by the General Government in the affairs of a State condemned, 225; what might not a Caesar or a Cromwell do? 225; report concurred in, 226; a new committee of conference appointed, 226.

In the House, the report of the committee explained, 226; discussed, 227; agreed to in both Houses, 228; the bill as passed, 228, 229.

In the Senate, resolutions relative to San Domingo, offered by the Senator from Massachusetts, 229, 230; resolution proposing an amendment to the Consti-

tution relative to appropriations to schools where religious doctrines are taught, 230.

*Connecticut*.—Statistics of population, cities, valuation, agriculture, 231; births, divorcees, etc., 231; Democratic nominations, 231; platform, 231, 232; Republican nominations, 232; platform, 232, 233; fraud in election, 233; committee appointed by Legislature, 233; report, 233, 234; inauguration of Governor Jewell, 234; address and recommendations, 234, 235; one-capital question, 235; new State-house at Hartford, 235, 236; consolidation of New York & New Haven and Hartford & New Haven Railroads, 236, 237; adjournment of the Legislature, 237; work done, 237; finances, 237; banks, insurance companies, 237; railroads, 237; education, 238; militia, 238; pisciculture, 238, 239.

CONYNGHAM, Captain JOHN B.—Obituary of, 575.

CONYNGHAM, Judge JOHN N.—Obituary of, 672.

COOKMAN, Rev. ALFRED.—Obituary of, 590.

Copyright, *International*, 455, 456.

*Corea*.—Outrages on Americans in, 19, 42; geography, 239; area, population, 239; industry, 239; government, religion, 239; French expedition, 239; United States expedition in 1871, 239; burning of the General Sherman, 239, 240; action of Admiral Bell, 240; visit of the Wachusett, 240, 241; Commodore Febiger's embassy, 241; arrival of Admiral Rodgers's squadron, 242; letter of the King, 242; action of officials, 242; survey of river, 242, 243; fortifications, 243; firing of Coreans on launches, 243; return fire, 243; capture and demolition of forts, 244; rescue of native Christians, 244; emigration of Coreans to Russian territory, 272.

*Costa Rica*, 97; revolution in, 98; railroads, 99.

COVODE, JOHN.—Birth, death, 244; political career, 244, 245.

COX, SAMUEL S.—Representative from New York, 183; offers resolution relating to revenue, 193; on reconstruction, 141; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 202.

CRAWFORD, N. M., D. D.—Birth, death, career, 245.

*Croatia* (see *Hungary*).

CROXTY, Rev. BENJAMIN.—Obituary of, 602.

CROSWELL, EDWIN.—Birth, death, 245; journalist, member of Albany "Regency," 245, 246.

CROWELL, Rev. WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 582.

*Cuba*.—Struggle for independence, 18; atrocities, 18.—(See *Spain*.)

*Czechs*.—Relations with Austrian Empire, 59, 60.

## D

DAENEY, CHARLES W.—Obituary of, 573.

DAKIN, Lieutenant GEORGE A.—Obituary of, 584.

*Dakota* (see *Territories*).—Geographical discoveries, 388, 389.

DARBOY, Most Rev. GEORGES.—Birth, assassination, 246; Archbishop of Paris, 246.

*Darien Surveying Expedition*.—Report of Captain Selfridge to President of Colombia, 123, 124; survey of Isthmus, 535.

DAVIS, GARRET, Senator from Kentucky, 132; on affairs in Southern States, 171-177; relative to the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 224.

DAVIS, JEFFERSON, speech at Atlanta, Georgia, 750.

DAVIS, Rev. THOMAS F.—Obituary of, 591.

DAVIS, WOODBURY.—Obituary of, 582.

DAWES, HENRY L.—Representative from Massachusetts, 132; on Committee on Southern Affairs, 180.

DAY, Rev. SAMUEL S.—Obituary of, 588.

*Definitive Treaty of Peace* between France and Germany, 669, and following.



- DEGUERRY, Abbé GASPARD.—Birth, assassination, 246; career, 246, 247.
- DE LA TOUR D'AUVERGNE, Prince.—Obituary of, 596.
- DELANAY, EDWARD C.—Birth, death, career, 247.
- Delaware.—Meeting of Legislature, 247; inaugural address of Governor, 247; election of United States Senator, 247; legislative acts, 247, 248; property of married women, 248; schools, 248; repeal of charter of Normal University, 248; resolutions of students, 248; railroads and canals, 248, 249; tax on passengers, 249; decision of Court of Errors, 249; census statistics, 249; Wilmington, 249, 250; its manufactures, 250; taxation and debt, 250; ship-building at Wilmington, 250; peach-crop, 250.
- DELESCLUZE, LOUIS CHARLES.—Obituary of, 597.
- DE MORGAN, AUGUSTUS.—Birth, death, 250; mathematician, 250; career, 250, 251.
- DENIO, HIRAM.—Birth, death, judicial career, 251.
- DENISON, Sir WILLIAM T.—Geographer, 333; obituary of, 594.
- Denmark.—Royal family, 251; Cabinet, 251; area, 251; population, religion, 251; finances, army, navy, 251; commerce, 252; emigration, 252; railroads and telegraphs, 252; sentiments toward Germany, 252; International Society, 252.
- DESCHAMPS, ÉMILE.—Obituary of, 594.
- Diamonds.—Discovery of, in xanthophyllite, 252; analysis of, 253; how formed, 253; in South Africa, 253.
- DILKE, Sir CHARLES.—Advocate of working-men, 374; career, 376.
- DIMICK, General AUSTIN.—Birth, death, career, 253.
- Diplomatic Correspondence and Foreign Relations.—Great Britain proposes a joint commission, 253; reply of Secretary Fish, 254; "Alabama Claims" included, 254; United States Commissioners, 254; British Commissioners, 254, 255; letter of Secretary Fish to commissioners, 255; meeting of commission, 255; full power given by President to commissioners, 255, 256; protocol and articles, 256-262; exchange of ratifications, 263; note to Emperor of Brazil, 263; appointment of arbitrators, 263; Charles Francis Adams, 263, 264.
- Disciples of Christ.—Second Annual Missionary Convention, 265; work accomplished, 265; conference with Baptists in Ohio, 265; creed, 265.
- Disease, Germ-Theory of.—Cholera, 265; labors of Mr. Lewis, 266; Dr. Bastian opposes theory, 266, 267; table of parasitic diseases, 267.
- DISRAELI, BENJAMIN.—Life and career, 375, 376.
- District of Columbia (see Territories).—Territorial government for, 18.
- DIVAL, IRA.—Obituary of, 576.
- DÖLLINGER, Dr. von.—Opposes papal infallibility, 687; excommunicated, 688.
- DOMBROWSKI, JAROSLAW.—Obituary of, 597.
- Dominion of Canada.—Annexation of British Columbia, 267, 268; railroads, 268; revenue, 268; banks, 268; population, 268; immigration, 268; opening of Parliament, 268; acts of, 269; feeling on Treaty of Washington, 269; opening of European & North American Railway, 269; Joseph Papineau, 269, 270.
- DONELSON, A. J., LL. D.—Birth, death, career, 270.
- DUMONT, EBENEZER.—Obituary of, 573.
- DUNN, Lieutenant-Governor OSCAR J.—Obituary of, 590.
- DURAND, Sir HENRY.—Obituary of, 593.
- E**
- Earthquakes.—In Hawaiian Islands, 270; in England, 270, 271; in California, 271; Philippine Islands, 271; in China, 271, 272.
- Eastern Churches.—Spirit of reform in Russian Church, 272; statistics, 272; sectarianism, 272; Korean converts, 272; Bulgarian Church, 272; opposition of Patriarch of Constantinople to establishment of separate church, 273; attempts to unite Church with Roman Catholics, 273; Greek Church, 273, 274; theological schools, 274; union of Eastern with Anglican Church, 274; reply of Russian Church to American Episcopalians, 274, 275; response of Episcopal Convention, 275; visit of Russian bishop to Alaska, 275; Greek Church in New York City, 275.
- Eastern Question.—Conference at London, 275, 276; position of Turkey on neutralization of Black Sea, 275, 276; situation of France, 276; new treaty, 276, 277.
- Ecuador (see page 13).
- EDMONDS, GEORGE F.—Senator from Vermont, 132; on the San Domingo resolution, 155-157; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 207, 213.
- Educational Appropriations.—Amendment of the Constitution relative to, proposed, 230.
- Egypt.—Relations of Khedive with Sultan, 1; royal family, area, population, 277; finances, 277; commerce, 277; railroads and mail, 277; Suez Canal, 277; relations with Turkey, 277, 278; session of Chambers, 278.
- ELDRIDGE, CHARLES A.—Representative from Wisconsin, 132; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 144.
- Electricity.—Duration of electric spark, 278; magnetic experiments, 279; dynamic-electric lights, 279; electric railway-signals, 279, 280; thermo-electric action of metals in liquids, 280, 281; resistance and temperature, 281; magnetic spectra, 281, 282; electric clocks, 282; improved telegraph-cables, 282; electric torpedoes, 282; electric signals in mines, 282, 283; electric time-guns, 283; nature of the luminous arch, 283, 284; platinum plates, 284; iron electrotypes, 284; electrotyped imitations of leather, 284; dynamic condensers, 284; operating a railroad by telegraph, 284, 285; improved exciting liquid, 285; the Hooper core and Wheatstone apparatus, 285; electric novelties, 285, 286; nickel-plating by electrolysis, 286; cold galvanization of iron, 286; electrical properties of aluminium and magnesium, 286, 287; electro-deposition of aluminium, 287; the electrical shadow, 287; subterranean electrical disturbances, 287; coloring to electrical spark, 287, 288.
- ELLENBOROUGH, EDWARD LAW, Earl of.—Birth, death, career, 288.
- ELLERY, Commodore FRANK.—Obituary of, 572.
- ELLIOT, GEORGE T., M. D.—Obituary of, 569.
- ELLIOTT, CHARLOTTE.—Obituary of, 601.
- ELZEY, ARNOLD.—Obituary of, 571.
- Emancipation, in Brazil, 84, 85.
- England (see Great Britain).—Alarm at Russian approach to India, 43, 103; influence in Afghanistan, 100.
- Eötvös, Baron JOSEF.—Birth, death, 288; career, 289.
- ERRAZARIZ, FEDERIGO.—President of Chili, 115, 116.
- Europe.—France, 289; Germany, 289, 290; Russia and Turkey, 290; internationalism, 290; Austria, 290; England, 290; Italy, 290; Spain, 290; Switzerland, 290; Norway, 290; Denmark, 290; area and population of different states, 290; religion, 291; nationalities, 291; colonies, 291.
- EUSTIS, FREDERICK A.—Obituary of, 577.
- Evangelical Association.—Statistics, 291; General Conference, 291; delegates from Methodists, 291; action of Conference on union with them, 291, 292; on secret societies, 292; German Conference, 292; missions 292.

EWING, THOMAS, LL. D.—Birth, death, 292; education, 292; political career, 292; Secretary of Treasury, 292, 293; loyalty in war, 293.

F

FAIDHERBE, General LOUIS.—Career, 364.

FARNSWORTH, JOHN F.—Representative from Illinois, 132; offers an amendment to reconstruction bill, 137; on reconstruction, 140; on the test-oath, 143; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 223.

FAVRE, JULES.—Birth, 329; career, 329, 330.

Feejee Islands.—Cannibalism in, 96.

FELICE, Rev. GUILLAUME DE.—Birth, death, career, 293.

FENTON, Colonel W. M.—Obituary of, 574.

FERRÉ, THÉOPHILE CHARLES.—Obituary of, 603.

FÉTIS, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH.—Birth, death, 293; musician, 293; career, 293, 294.

FIGANIÈRE, CÉSAR H. S.—Obituary of, 597.

*Finances of the United States.*—Revenue, 294; increase of imports, 294; internal revenue, 294; receipts and expenditures, 294, 295; sources of revenue, 295; amount of debt, 295; decrease, 295; summary of debt December 1, 1871, 296; bonds issued to Pacific Railroads, 298; estimates and recommendations of Secretary of Treasury, 296, 297; table of distilleries by States, 297; spirits in bond, 297; receipts from spirits, 297; from fermented liquors, 297; receipts from tobacco, 298; amount manufactured, 298; seizures for violation of internal revenue law, 298; funding the debt, 298; syndicate, 298; report of congressional committee on legality of arrangement, 298, 299; resumption of specie payment, 299, 300; amount of currency at different periods, 300; bank statement for six years, 301; banks and capital for 1871, 301; failures, 302; shipping, 302; monthly range of Government securities at New York (table) for 1871, 302; comparative table of prices of produce at New York for twelve years, 303; highest and lowest prices of gold during 1871 (table), 305; daily table of sterling exchange, 306; highest and lowest prices of stocks for each month (table), 307.

FINKELNBURG, G. A.—Representative from Missouri, 132; offers an amendment to the bill to enforce fifteenth amendment, 152.

Finland.—Area and population, 693.

FISH, HAMILTON.—President of the Convention of Delegates from Spain and the South American States, 706.

FITCH, ELEAZAR T., D. D.—Birth, career, death, 308.

FLETCHER, Rev. HORACE.—Obituary of, 590.

Florida.—Political situation, 308; election returns, 308; meeting of the Legislature, 308; election law, 308; State-prison, 308; regulation of insurance companies, 309; financial legislation, 309; school law, 309; funding act, 309; constitutional amendments, 310; action of courts on financial bills, 310; unconstitutionality of law regarding State warrants, 310; convention at Lake City on finances, 311; resolutions, 311; address, 311, 312; summary statement of grievances, 312; proclamation of Governor Reed, 312; finances—debt, receipts, etc., 313; schools, 313; public institutions, 313; railroads, 313; message of Governor to Legislature of 1872, 313, 314; census statistics of 1870, 314.

FLOYD-JONES, DAVID R.—Birth, 314; career, 314, 315; death, 314.

FOOTE, CHARLES C., M. D.—Obituary of, 583.

*Foreign Relations.*—(See *Diplomatic Correspondence.*)

Formosa.—Treaty with, as to shipwrecked sailors, 117.

*Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution.*—An act to enforce, 223.

FOX, Rev. CHARLES M.—Obituary of, 581.

France.—Government, 315; budget of ordinary and extraordinary expenditures, 315; debt, 315; revenue and expenditures, 315, 316; military divisions, 316; navy, 316; territorial divisions—area, and population, 316; army, 317; railroads, 317; seat of government at Bordeaux, 317; disturbance at Lyons, 317; dissolution of general councils by Gambetta, 317; condition of Paris, 317; new loan of Gambetta, 317; hopes of foreign intervention, 317; the armistice of three weeks, 317; warlike attitude of Gambetta, 317, 318; his decree regarding the election of a National Assembly, 318; set aside by Favre, 318; resignation of Gambetta, 318; result of the elections, 318; meeting of Assembly, 318; Thiers elected President, 318; negotiations for peace, 318; ratification of preliminaries, 318; riotous proceedings in Paris, 318, 319; opposition to the treaty, 319; removal of seat of government to Versailles, 319; National Guard take possession of Paris, 319; attempt at suppression, 319; address of the central committee of the Guard, 319; organization of Communist Government, 319, 320; occupation of forts, 320; appointment of a committee by National Assembly to treat with Communists, 320; Communist election, 320; their activity, 320; vigorous measures of Thiers, 320; encounters between the Communists and Government, April 2d, and following, 321; affairs in Paris, 321; platform of Communists, 322; position of Thiers, 322; subsequent military operations under Marshal MacMahon, 322; siege of Fort Issy, 322; map of Paris and fortifications, 322; displacement of Cluseret, 324; succession of Colonel Rossel, 324; reply of Thiers to demands for communal liberties, 324; further measures of Communists, 324; capture of Fort Issy by Government, 324; closing of churches, etc., by Communists, 324; vote of confidence in Thiers, 325; final crushing of insurrection, 325; assassination of hostages, 325; prisoners taken, 326; conclusion of treaty with Germany, 326; discussion of future form of Government, 326; new Cabinet, 326; abrogation of laws expatriating Orleanist princes, 326; other measures of Assembly, 326; Government loan, 326; supplementary elections, 327; manifesto of Comte de Chambord, 327; action of Assembly on temporal power of the Pope, 327; army reorganization, 327; dissolution of National Guards, 327; Thiers declared President, 327; adjournment of Assembly, 328; election of Councils General, 328; execution of Rossel and others, 328; assassination of German soldiers, 328; opening of new session of Assembly, 328; address of Thiers, 328; Orleanist princes take seats, 328; education, 328; Jules Favre, birth, career, 329, 330; Léon Gambetta, birth, career, 330.

FRANCIS JOSEPH, Emperor.—Speech from the throne, 60, 61.

FRASER, JOHN.—Obituary of, 593.

FREDERICK CHARLES, Prince.—Career, 363.

FREDERICK WILLIAM, Prince.—Career, 363.

FRENCH, Rev. JOHN W.—Birth, death, career, 330.

*Friends.*—Statistics, 331; religious awakening, 331; Sunday-schools, 331; missions among Indians, 331; foreign missions of English Friends, 331, 332.

FULLER, PERRY.—Obituary of, 566.

G

GAMBETTA, LÉON.—Birth, 330; career, 330.

GANNETT, Rev. EZRA S.—Birth, death, career, 332.

GAR, Signor TOMMASO.—Obituary of, 600.

GARDINER, Rev. —.—Obituary of, 591.

GARNICHOWSKI, MICHAŁOVITCH.—Obituary of, 594.



GARRETT, THOMAS.—Obituary of, 568.

GASPARI, Count de.—Birth, death, 332; career, 332, 333.

GASSIER, EDWARD.—Obituary of, 604.

GAY, Colonel EBENEZER.—Obituary of, 583.

Geneva Conference.—(See *Diplomatic Correspondence*.)

*Geographical Explorations and Discoveries in 1871*.—The general field, 333; death of eminent geographers, 333, 334; paper of Dr. Carpenter on ocean-currents, 334; Hassler expedition, 334; soundings in English Channel, 334; ocean-soundings, 334; arctic explorations, 334-336; expedition of Germania and Hansa, 334, 335; expedition of Lieutenants Peyer and Weyprecht, 335; Swedish expedition, 335; Russian, 335, 336; of Captain Hall, 336; German exploration of Baltic Sea, 336; account of Mount Hecla, 336; British America, 336, 337; Newfoundland, 336; British Columbia, 337; Manitoba, 337; United States, 337-340; Appalachian range, 338; cave at Hannibal, Mo., 338; Dakota, 338, 339; Montana, 338; expedition of Prof. Marsh to the plains, 338, 339; Major Powell's expedition to Colorado, 339; California, 339, 340; Mexico, 340; Central America, 340; West Indies, 341; South America, 341-343; waterfall in Guiana, 341; Peru, 341; Bolivia, 341; Argentine Republic, 341, 342; Chili, height of mountains, 342; Patagonia, 342, 343; Europe, 343; Asia, 343-345; Palestine, 343, 344; Eastern Toorkistan, 344; latitude, longitude, and elevation of important points, 344, 345; Manchouria, 345; Australia, 346; Polynesia, 346; New Caledonia, 346.

*Georgia*.—Political affairs, 347; Ku-klux, 347; resolutions of Legislature, 347; finances, 347-349; statement of Treasurer, 347, 348; of Governor Conley, 348, 349; meeting of the Legislature, 349; action on finances, 349, 350; Western & Atlantic Railroad affairs, 350, 351; arrest of Foster Bledgett and pardon by Governor Conley, 351; resignation of Governor Bullock, 351, 352; action of Legislature, 352, 353; new election, 353; result, 353; election of United States Senator, 353; measures of the Legislature, 354; adjournment, 355; census statistics of 1870, 355, 356.

*German-French War*.—Condition of affairs at beginning of 1871, 356; battle of Bapaune, 356, 358; map, 357; fight at Villersexel, 358; at Chazey-Montbellard and Chazey-Cenebier, 358; at Bethoncourt, 358; fate of Army of the Loire, 358, 359; battle at St. Quentin, 359; sortie of Trochu, 359; armistice, 359, 360; taking possession of forts by Germans, 360; condition of Bourbaki, 360; capture of Belfort, 360; map of operations of the Armies of the Loire, 361; prolongation of armistice, 362; preliminaries of peace, 362; conference at Brussels, 362; ratification of treaty of peace, 363; forces in war, 363; losses and prisoners, 363; Prince Frederick William, 363; Prince Frederick Charles, 363; Von Moltke, 363, 364; General Bourbaki, 364; General Faidherbe, 363; General Chanzy, 364, 365.

*German Reformed Church*.—(See *Reformed Church*.)

*Germany* (see *Alsace and Lorraine*).—Emperor of, arbitrator between Great Britain and United States, 18; sentiments of Danes toward, 252; royal family, 365; area and population of divisions, 365; religious statistics, 365; census of 1871, 366; budget of North Germany, 366; assumption of imperial crown by King William, 366; constitutions of different governments, 366; army, 366; navy, 366, 367; public debt of different states, 367; elections to Reichstag, 368; election of president, 368; election of vice-presidents of Reichstag, 369; adoption of address in reply to Emperor's speech, 369; attempted revision of Constitution, 369; Bismarck's strictures upon the Poles, 369; introduc-

tion of imperial laws into Bavaria, 369; government of Alsace and Lorraine, 370; pensions, 370; second session of Reichstag, 370; speech from throne, 370; treaty of peace with France, 370; triumphal return of German troops, 370, 371; conventions with France, 371; interview of Emperor with Czar and Emperor of Austria, 371; Old Catholic movement, 371; treaties with France (see *Public Documents*); railroads in, 376.

GERVINUS, GEORGE GOTTFRIED.—Historian and statesman, 371; birth, 371; career, 371, 372; death, 372.

GIBBS, WILLIAM C.—Obituary of, 571.

GIBSON, Rev. JAMES.—Obituary of, 602.

GIBSON, WILLIAM S.—Obituary of, 593.

GILBERT, CURTIS F.—Obituary of, 581.

GIRGENTI, Prince.—Obituary of, 603.

GLADSTONE, WILLIAM E.—Life and career, 374, 375.

GLYNN, Commodore JAMES.—Obituary of, 574.

GOODELL, Mrs. ABIGAIL P.—Obituary of, 580.

GORTSCHAKOFF, Prince.—Report to Czar of conference with American deputation of Evangelical Alliance, 694, 695.

GRANT, President, appoints commissioners to San Domingo, 13; message on Southern disorders, 184; proclamation on South Carolina disorders, 701; position on San Domingo annexation, 747; proclamation relative to Southern affairs, 748; proclamation suspending writ of *habeas corpus*, 748; reception at Indianapolis, 750.

GRATWICK, Rev. E. ARCHDALL.—Obituary of, 601.

*Great Britain*.—Area, population, 372; Government, 372; area and population of British Empire, 372; principal measures of ministry, 372; joint high commission with United States, 372; its work, 373; Board of Arbitrators, 373; British-American Claims Commission, 373; meeting of Geneva Conference, 373; political action of working-classes, 373; education bill, 373; pauper question, 374; dowry to Princess Louise, 374; demands of working-men, 374; Sir Charles Dilke, 374-376; sickness of Prince of Wales, 374; William E. Gladstone, career, 374, 375; Benjamin Disraeli, career, 375, 376; imports and exports, 376; comparative statistics for 1825, 1850, and 1871, 376, 377; bank circulation, price of consols, etc., 377; railroads, 377; postal statistics, 377; telegraphs, 377; pauperism, 377; relations with United States (see *Diplomatic Correspondence*).

*Greece*.—Government, area, population, 378; brigandage, 378; difficulty with Turkey, 378; defeat of ministry, 378.

*Greek Church*.—(See *Eastern Churches*.)

GREENE, Dr. JAMES M.—Obituary of, 576.

GREGORY, General EDGAR M.—Obituary of, 590.

GREINER, JOHN.—Obituary of, 574.

GRIFFIN, Colonel WILLIAM H.—Obituary of, 572.

GROSVENOR, Colonel THOMAS W.—Obituary of, 587.

GROTE, GEORGE.—Historian of Greece, 378; birth, 378; career, 378, 379; death, 378.

*Guatemala*, 18, 97; revolution in, 98, 99; agriculture, 99.

*Guiana*.—Geographical explorations in, 341.

## II

HACKETT, JAMES H.—Actor, 379; birth, 379; career, 379, 380; death, 379.

HAIDINGER, WILHELM RITTER von.—Birth, 380; career, 380, 381; death, 380.

HALE, NATHAN.—Obituary of, 566.

HALL, Rev. ALBERT G.—Obituary of, 584.

HALL, Captain CHARLES F.—Arctic expedition, 386.

HALLOWELL, Colonel.—Obituary of, 581.  
 HALSTEAD, OLIVER S., JR.—Obituary of, 579.  
 HAMILTON, MRS. ALEXANDER.—Obituary of, 581  
 HAMILTON, WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 574.  
 HAMILTON, WILLIAM T.—Senator from Maryland, 132; on the charter of a railroad, 167.  
 HAWTHORNE, MRS. SOPHIA.—Obituary of, 571.  
 HAYTER, SIR GEORGE.—Obituary of, 594.  
*Hayti*, 18.  
 HAYWARD, GEORGE W.—Geographer, 333, 334.  
 HEGNENBERG-DUX, Count.—Birth, career, 70.  
 HEMANS, HENRY W.—Obituary of, 597.  
 HEPP, ÉMILE.—Obituary of, 595.  
 HERSCHEL, SIR JOHN.—Astronomer, 331; birth, 381; career, 381, 382; death, 381.  
 HERBIG, WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 594.  
 HESS, PETER VON.—Birth, 382; career, 383; death, 382.  
 HIESTER, ISAAC E.—Obituary of, 569.  
 HIGBEE, REV. EDWARD Y.—Obituary of, 591.  
 HILL, REV. ALONZO.—Obituary of, 569.  
 HILL, GEORGE.—Obituary, 592.  
 HILL, JOSHUA.—Senator from Georgia, 168; on Southern affairs, 183.  
 HINCKS, REV. WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 598.  
 HODGE, JAMES T.—Birth, career, death, 383.  
 HOHENWART, Count KARL AUGUST.—Birth, career, 61.  
 HOLBROOK, DR. JOHN E.—Birth, 383; career, 383, 384; death, 383.  
 HOLMES, REV. JOHN M.—Obituary of, 584.  
*Honduras*.—War with San Salvador, 97; revolution in, 98.  
 HOSMER, CHARLES.—Obituary of, 581.  
 HOUDIN, ROBERT J. E.—Obituary of, 597.  
 HOWARD, JACOB M.—Senator from Michigan, 132; on San Domingo resolution, 155; birth, career, death, 384.  
 HOWARD, SANFORD.—Obituary of, 572.  
 HOWARD, Captain WILLIAM A.—Obituary, 590.  
 HOWARD, REV. W. W.—Obituary of, 578.  
 HOWE, FISHER.—Obituary of, 598.  
 HOWE, S. G., commissioner to San Domingo.—Report, 668.  
 HOWS, J. W. S.—Obituary of, 581.  
 HOYT, Miss HANNAH.—Obituary of, 590.  
 HUDSON, GEORGE.—Birth, career, death, 384.  
 HUGO, CHARLES VICTOR.—Obituary of, 596.  
 HUGO, VICTOR.—Driven from Belgium, 72.  
*Hungary*.—Government, 384; finances, 384; diet, 384; ministry, 385; Croatian Diet, 385; budget, 385; railroads, 385; political relations with the Empire of Austria, 385; relations with Croatia, 385. (See also *Austro-Hungarian Monarchy*.)  
 HUXTABLE, REV. CONSTANTINE.—Obituary of, 598.

I

*Idaho*.—(See *Territories*.)  
*Illinois*.—Meeting of Legislature, 386; election of United States Senator, 386; measures, 386; charges on railroads, 386, 387; railroad and warehouse commissioners, 387; receiving, etc., of grain by railroad companies, 387, 388; act to regulate public warehouses and inspection, etc., of grain, 388, 389; vetoes of Governor, 389, 390; public institutions, 390, 391; new State-house, 391; extra session of Legislature, 391; measures, 391, 392; Republican Convention, 392; resolutions, 392; Democratic Convention, 392; resolutions, 392, 393; election returns, 393; Chicago fire, 393; extent of, 393, 394; summary of losses, 394; population, 394; effect on insurance companies, 394; relief sent, 394, 396; diagram of burnt district, 395; meeting of Legislature, 396; relief for the city, 396; action of General

Sheridan, 396; Governor Palmer remonstrates against military control, 397; withdrawal of troops, 398; killing of Colonel Grosvenor, 398; action of grand-jury, 398, 399; message of Governor to the Legislature in regard to, 399; letter of the President to Governor Palmer, 399, 400; appointment of a committee by the Legislature, 400; reply of the Governor, 400; action of Legislature, 400, 401; liquor law, 401, 402; classification of railroads, 402; finances, 402; schools, 402; charitable institutions, 402; census statistics of 1870, 408, 404.  
*Independence, American*.—Bill to celebrate hundredth anniversary passed in Congress, 168.  
*India, British*.—Area, population, 404; religions, 404; chief towns, 404; commerce, 404; expedition against Looshai, 404, 405; character of that people, 405; assassination of Chief Justice, 405; Mohammedan revolt, 43; Russian designs upon, 102, 103; proposed railroad to, 103.  
*Indiana*.—Public institutions, 405; finances, 405, 406; session of Legislature, 406; action on fifteenth amendment, 406, 407; on Wabash & Erie Canal, 407; woman suffrage, 407; other measures, 407, 408; Wabash & Erie Canal, 408, 409; distribution of sinking-fund among counties, 409; aid by counties to railroads, 409, 410; suits against State officers, 410; mob executions, 410; census statistics of 1870, 410, 411.  
*Indians*.—Apaches in Arizona, 40, 41; Vincent Colyer's policy, 41; General Schofield's order, 41, 42; Camp Grant massacre, 40; Wickenburg massacre, 41; number in the United States, 42; in Indian Territory, 42. (See also the different States and Territories.)  
*Indian Territory*.—Population, 42. (See *Territories*.)  
 INSLEE, REV. E. B.—Obituary of, 572.  
*International, The*.—Formation of, 41; principles, 412; first Congress, 412, 413; second Congress, 413; action in 1866-1868, 413; societies in the United States, 414; sixth Congress, 414; journals, 414.  
*Iowa*.—General condition, 414; finances, 414, 415; public institutions, 415; schools, 415; State University, 415; new capital, 415; railroads, 415, 416; Democratic nominees and resolutions, 416; Republican nominees, 416; platform, 417; election returns, 417; census statistics of 1870, 417, 418.  
*Ireland*.—Catholic education in, 692. (See *Great Britain*.)  
*Irish Church*.—Disestablishment of, 21; condition, 22-24; meeting of Synod, 24; proposed changes in ritual, 24, 25.  
*Italy*.—Sovereign, 418; ministry, 419; revenue, 419; area and population of divisions, 419; army and navy, 420; relations with the Pope, 420; finances, 420; removal of the capital to Rome, 420; opening of Mont-Cenis Tunnel, 421. (See also *Eastern Question*.)

J

JACOBS, REV. MELANCHTHON.—Birth, career, death, 421.  
*Japan*.—Government, 421; area, 421; education, 421; religion, 421; population, 421; press, 422; commerce and shipping, 422; assassination of Hiroasawa Hiroaki, 422; mission to the United States, 422; abolition of power of Daimios, 422, 423; survey of Yesso, 423; embassy to America and Europe, 423; progress in, 42.  
 JECKER, M.—Obituary of, 597.  
 JELF, REV. RICHARD W.—Birth, career, death, 423.  
 JEWS.—Meeting of board of delegates, 423; report of executive committee, 424; education, 424; Rabbinical conference, 424; Jews in London, 424; theological faculty in University of Vienna, 424, 425; Synod of German Israelites, 425.



JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER K.—Geographer and scientist, 425; birth, 425; career, 425, 438; death, 425.  
*Joint High Commission.*—(See *Diplomatic Correspondence and Great Britain.*)  
 JOINVILLE, Prince DE.—(See *France.*)  
 JORDAN, LOPEZ.—Rebellion of, 27.

## K

KABYLES.—Insurrection of, in Morocco, 2.  
 KALOPOTHAKES, Mrs. MARTHA H. B.—Obituary of, 592.  
*Kansas.*—Finances, 426; session of the Legislature, 426; measures, 426, 427; new apportionment for members of Legislature, 427; education, 427; railroads, 427, 428; Supreme Court decides municipal aid to railroads constitutional, 428, 429; census statistics of 1870, 429; Indian troubles, 429, 430; public institutions, 430.  
 KELLEY, WILLIAM D.—Representative from Pennsylvania, 194; offers a resolution relative to revenue reform, 134.  
 KELLUM, JOHN.—Architect, 430; birth, career, death, 430.  
 KELLY, Captain JAMES.—Obituary of, 585.  
 KELLY, JAMES.—Obituary, 566.  
*Kentucky.*—Session of the Legislature, 430; Cincinnati & Chattanooga Railroad, 431; commissioners from Georgia in regard to, 431; action of Congress on, 431; sentiments of people of Central Kentucky on, 432; action on negro testimony, 432, 433; resignation of Governor Stevenson, 433; outrages in Frankfort, 433, 434; assault on colored mail-agent, 434, 435; Democratic nominees, 435; platform, 435, 436; Republican, 436; debt, 436; census statistics of 1870, 437, 438; election returns, 438; meeting of Legislature, 438; finances, 438; education, 439; public institutions, 439.  
 KERR, MICHAEL C.—Representative from Indiana, 132; against the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 190; relative to the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 226.  
 KETCHUM, Colonel WILLIAM S.—Obituary of, 577.  
 KINGSTON, Earl of.—Obituary of, 597.  
 KISSELEFF, Countess von.—Obituary of, 595.  
 KNORR, LUDWIG.—Obituary of, 603.  
 KNOWLTON, GEORGE H.—Obituary of, 578.  
 KOCK, CHARLES PAUL DE.—Birth, career, death, 430.  
 KOHL, JOHAN GEORG.—Birth, 439; career, 439, 440; death, 439.  
 KONEWKA, PAUL.—Obituary of, 596.  
 KORSAKOFF, Lieutenant-General M. S.—Obituary of, 599.  
 KRAUSE, DAVID.—Obituary of, 576.  
*Ku-klux Klan.*—Charge of Judge Busted to United States grand-jury in Alabama, 8; testimony before congressional committee in Alabama, 9; suspension of *habeas corpus* in South Carolina, 18; in Arkansas, 35.

## L

LABROUSSE, NICOLAS HIPPOLYTE.—Obituary of, 590.  
 LAMBERTCH, FELIX E. H.—Obituary of, 600.  
 LARTET, M.—Obituary of, 594.  
 LATEAU, LOUISE.—Bears the stigmata, or marks of Christ's passion, 692.  
 LAURIE, JOHN.—Obituary of, 576.  
 LAWRENCE, WILLIAM.—Representative from Ohio, 132; on reconstruction, 140; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 147.  
*Legal-Tender Act.*—Decision on the constitutionality of, 744.  
 LEIGH, WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 580.  
 LEJEAN, GUILLAUME M.—Geographer, 333; obituary, 596.  
 LELAND, Rev. A. W.—Obituary of, 579.

LEBOUX, PIERRE.—Philosopher, 440; birth, 440; career, 440, 441; death, 440.  
 LEWIS, ELLIS.—Obituary of, 572.  
 LINCOLN, THOMAS T.—Obituary of, 580.  
 LINDEMAN, HERMAN.—Obituary of, 580.  
*Literature and Literary Progress in 1871.*—In America, 441-448; poetry, 441, 442; fiction, 442, 443; essays and criticism, 443, 444; history and biography, 444, 445; philosophy and science, 445-447; travel and adventure, 447; theology and religion, 447, 448; list of religious publications, 449; art and the arts, 449, 450; law, 450, 451; juveniles, 451; classical and other text-books, 452; miscellaneous, 452, 453; republications, 453-455; copyright question, 455, 456; letter of William H. Appleton to London *Times*, 455, 456.  
*Literature, Continental, in 1871.*—Belgium, 457, 458; Denmark, 458, 459; France, 459-461; Germany, 461-463; Holland, 463, 464; Hungary, 464; Italy, 465, 466; Portugal, 466, 467; Russia, 467-469; Spain, 469-471.  
 LIVINGSTON, Dr. J. W.—Obituary of, 577.  
 LOCKE, RICHARD A.—Obituary of, 570.  
 LOGAN, JOHN A.—Elected United States Senator from Illinois, 386.  
*London Conference.*—(See *Eastern Question.*)  
 LONGNECKER, HENRY C.—Obituary of, 584.  
 LORD, ELEAZER.—Obituary of, 575.  
 LORING, F. W.—Death, 41; obituary of, 589.  
*Lorraine.*—(See *Alsace and Lorraine.*)  
*Louisiana.*—Political affairs, 471; election of United States Senator, 471; legislative expenses, 471; contest between Governor and Auditor, 471, 472; finances, 472; judicial decision on State debt, 472; Republican Convention, 472; contest of the two, 472, 473; death of Lieutenant-Governor Dunn, 473; meeting of Legislature, 473; school law, 474; school statistics, 474; railroads, 474; levees, 474, 475; census statistics of 1870, 475.  
 LOVELL, General CHARLES S.—Obituary of, 566.  
 LOW, SAMPMON, Jr.—Obituary of, 593.  
 LUERS, Rev. JOHN H.—Obituary of, 577.  
*Lutherans.* 475; General Synod, 475; action of, 476; foreign missions, 476; General Council of Evangelical Lutherans, 476; statistics, 477; missionary work, 477; State synods, 477, 478.  
 LYMAN, DAVID.—Obituary of, 568.  
 LYMAN, Miss HANNAH W.—Teacher, 473; birth, career, death, 473.

## M

MACDONOUGH, Captain CHARLES S.—Obituary of, 591.  
 MACK, Dr. A. W.—Obituary of, 566.  
*Madagascar.* 478; area, population, trade, 478; progress of Christianity, 478; education, 478; missionaries in, 25; appointment of bishop to, by English Church, 25.  
 MAGRUDER, General JOHN B.—Obituary of, 561.  
 MAHAN, DENNIS H.—Professor at West Point, 478; birth, 478; career, 478, 479; death, 478.  
 MAILLANT, LOUIS ARMÉ.—Obituary of, 598.  
*Maine.* 479; session of Legislature, 479; measures, 479, 480; election of United States Senator, 480; legislative apportionment, 480; finances, 480; banks and insurance companies, 480; schools, 480, 481; State-prison, 481; railroads, 481; census statistics of 1870, 482; Democratic nominees and platform, 482; Republican nominees, 482; platform, 483; election returns, 483; Swedish colony, 483.  
*Manitoba.* 387.  
 MANLEY, Rev. IRA.—Obituary of, 569.  
 MANSSEL, Rev. HENRY L.—Birth, career, death, 484.

- MARSHALL, Judge THOMAS A.**—Obituary of, 573.
- MARK, KARL, Ph. D.**—Founder of International Society, 484; birth, 484; career, 484, 485; death, 484.
- Maryland,** 483; finances, 485; Democratic nominees, 485; platform, 485, 486; Republican, 486; election returns, 486; apportionment of delegates, 486; suits against Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 488, 487; railroads, 487; Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, 487, 488; census statistics of 1870, 488; school system, 488; finances, 489.
- MASON, JAMES M.**—Birth, career, death, 489.
- MASON, Rev. SUMNER.**—Obituary of, 583.
- Massachusetts,** 489; material condition, 489; banks and insurance companies, 490; census statistics of 1870, 490; finances, 490, 491; public institutions, 491; session of Legislature, 491; liquor law, 491, 492; women office-holders, 492; Republican nominees, 492; platform, 492, 493; Democratic nominees, 493; platform, 493, 494; Labor Reform nominees and platform, 494; prohibitionists, 494; election returns, 494, 495.
- MAY, Rev. SAMUEL J.**—Birth, career, death, 495.
- MAYNARD, STEPHEN L.**—Representative from New York, 133; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 147.
- MATNADIER, Colonel WILLIAM.**—Obituary of, 578.
- MAYNARD, HORACE.**—Representative from Tennessee, 133; on oath of office, 142.
- McCLEARY, General JAMES.**—Obituary of, 589.
- McFARLAND, Rev. FRANCIS.**—Obituary of, 586.
- McMARON, Hon. JOHN VAN L.**—Obituary of, 576.
- McNAMEE, THEODORE.**—Obituary of, 566.
- McPHAIL, Rev. GEORGE W.**—Birth, career, death, 495.
- MELGAREJO, General MARIANO.**—President of Bolivia, driven from power by revolution, 82; obituary of, 603.
- MELVILLE, Rev. HENRY.**—Birth, 495; career, 495, 496; death, 495.
- MENSENDORF-POUILLY, Count ALEXANDRE VON.**—Birth, career, death, 496.
- MERCADANTE, SAVERIA.**—Musical composer, 496; birth, 496; career, 496, 497; death, 496.
- Metals.**—Copper manufacture, 497; improved process of extracting gold and silver, 497, 498; zinc sheathing, 498; new method of making ferro-manganese, 498; Sherman's process, 498; Berard's process, 498, 499; chrome steel, 499; the corrosion of iron, 499, 500; phosphorus in iron and steel, 500; action of fluorspar on cast-iron, 500; Russian sheet-iron, 500, 501; iron paper, 501; effects of cold on iron, 501; action of water on iron, 501, 502; preservation of sheet-iron vessels, 502.
- Meteoritic Stones,** 502-504.
- Methodists.**—I. Methodist Episcopal Church—statistics, 504; finances, 504; Book Concerns, 504; trial of Dr. Lanhau, 504, 505; II. Methodist Episcopal Church, South—statistics, 505; action of General Conference, 505; III. Methodist Church, 505; ordination of women, 506; IV. Wesleyan Methodist Connection, 506; V. Methodist Episcopal Church in Canada, 506; VI. Wesleyan Methodist Church—statistics, 506; missionary work, 507; VII. Primitive Methodist Church, 507; VIII. United Methodist Free Churches, 507; IX. Methodist New Connection, 507; X. Wesleyan Reform Union, 507; XI. Bible Christians, 507; XII. Methodist Union in Canada, 507, 508.
- Mexico.**—President, 508; area, population, 508; finances, etc., 508; railroads and telegraphs, 508; Tehuantepec Railroad, 508; extra session of Congress, 508; new Cabinet, 508; regular session of Congress, 508; presidential election, 509; organization of new Congress, 509; insurrectionary movements, 509, 510.
- MEYR, Dr. MELCHIOR.**—Obituary of, 566.
- Michigan.**—Election of justice, 510; finances, 510, 511; receipts "in trust," 511; expenditures "in trust," 511; debt, 512; taxation, 512; schools, 512; salt-production, 512; lumber, 512; fires of October, 512, 513; railroads, 513; public institutions, 513; mining and commerce, 513, 514; census statistics of 1870, 514, 515; new capital, 515; board of commissioners for public institutions, 515.
- Milk, Artificial,** 515, 516.
- MILLAUD, MOISE.**—Birth, death, career, 516.
- MILLWARD, Hon. WILLIAM.**—Obituary of, 591.
- Minnesota.**—Popular vote on payment of railroad bonds, 516; session of Legislature, 516, 517; Republican nominees and platform, 517; Democratic, 517; Temperance Convention, 517, 518; election returns, 518; railroads, 518; Northern Pacific Railroad, 518, 519; public institutions, 519; schools, 519; State University, 519; census statistics of 1870, 520, 521; finances, 521; agriculture, 521; manufactures, 521; public lands, 521; immigration, 521.
- Minority Representation.**—(See *Representation*.)
- MIRRE, JULES.**—Birth, death, 521; career, 521, 522.
- Mississippi.**—Finances, 522; schools, 522; State University, 522; Alcorn University, 523; public institutions, 523; Ku-klux disturbances, 523, 524; session of Legislature, 524; measures, 524, 525; election, 525; opinion of Attorney-General on terms of office, 525, 526; census statistics of 1870, 526, 527; session of new Legislature, 527.
- Missouri.**—Session of Legislature, 527; registration act, 527; other measures, 527, 528; finances, 528; schools, 528; public institutions, 528; railroads, 528; details of census, 529; mineral wealth, 530; session of the Legislature, 530; adjournment, 530; division of the Republicans, 530; principles of the liberal wing, 530; address, 531; Democratic address, 531.
- MITCHELL, Commander WILLIAM.**—Obituary of, 577.
- MONROE, JOHN P.**—Obituary of, 571.
- Montana** (see *Territories*).—Geographical discoveries, 358.
- Mont-Cenis Tunnel,** 343.
- MONTECHI, MATTIA.**—Obituary of, 595.
- MONTGOMERY, Colonel JAMES.**—Obituary of, 593.
- MONTGOMERY, General R.**—Obituary of, 593.
- Montijo.**—American steamer, seizure of, near Panama, by insurrectionists, 123.
- MOORE, Rev. HUMPHREY.**—Obituary of, 572.
- MOORE, WILLIAM A.**—Obituary of, 581.
- MORALES, Colonel A.**—Provisional President of Bolivia, 81; success in revolution, 82.
- Moravians.**—Statistics, 531; increase of missions, 531; associations, 531; summary of reports, 531; expenses, 532; Diaspora Mission, 532.
- MOREY, FRANK.**—Representative from Louisiana, 132; on the test-oath, 143.
- MORGAN, GEORGE W.**—Representative from Ohio, 132; on reconstruction, 139; against the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 196.
- Morocco.**—Insurrection of Kabyles, 2.
- MORRILL, JUSTIN S.**—Senator from Vermont, 132; on San Domingo resolution, 156.
- MORSE, Rev. DANIEL.**—Obituary of, 592.
- MORSE, SIDNEY E.**—Birth, 532; editorial career, 532; death, 532.
- MORTON, ALVIN C.**—Obituary of, 571.
- MORTON, OLIVER P.**—Senator from Indiana, 133; offers resolutions relative to San Domingo, 139; on San Domingo resolution, 160; on Southern investigation 164; on the charter of a railroad, 167; on affairs in Southern States, 178-181.



MOTT, RICHARD.—Obituary of, 592.

MOWRY, SYLVESTER.—Birth, 532; military career, 532; death, 532.

MÜNCH-BELLINGHAUSEN.—Birth, 532; literary career, 532; death, 532.

MUNDY, SARAH.—Obituary of, 598.

MUNGEN, WILLIAM.—Representative from Ohio, 182; offers resolutions relative to San Domingo, 182.

Munich, Archbishop of.—Action on Döllinger's case, 688.

MURCHISON, RODERICK I.—Birth, 533; scientific career, 533; death, 533.

MURPHY, Colonel JAMES M. S.—Obituary of, 575.

MUSCAT, IMAUM OF.—Slain in battle, 2; navy of Synd Toskes, 2.

MYERS, Captain EDWARD.—Obituary of, 580.

MYERS, MORDECAI.—Obituary of, 568.

## N

*Narrow-Gauge Railroads*, 676.

*Navy, United States*.—Strength of the navy, 534; North Atlantic Squadron, 534; vessels, 534; other stations, 535; officers and men, 535; grades of officers, 535; expenses of the Department, 535; operations, 535; survey of the Isthmus of Darien, 535; do. Tehuantepec, 535; expeditions to the North Pole, 536; contributions to sufferers in French and German War, 536; action in Corea, 536.

*Nebraska*.—Impeachment of the Governor, 536; charges, 536; result, 536, 537; Constitutional Convention, 537; new features of the constitution, 537; female suffrage, minority representation, 537; compulsory education, 537; corporations and railroads, 538; subscriptions to railroad-stock by counties and towns, 538; liquor laws, 538; constitution defeated, 539; causes, 539; vote, 539; census details, 539, 540; right of the State to tax a railroad adjudicated, 540; progress of the State, 540.

NELSON, Rev. JAMES.—Obituary of, 591.

*Netherlands*.—Government, 540; area, 540; population, 540; minority, 540; ministry, 540; revenue, 540; expenditures, 540; army, 540; imports, 541; shipping, 541; exports, 541; change of ministry, 541; legislation, 541; hostility of the people to members of the Cabinet, 541.

*Nevada*.—Mining interest, 541; salt-marshes, 541; disorders, 541; railroads, 541; details of census, 542; elections, 542; officers chosen, 542.

*New Caledonia*.—Geographical discoveries, 346.

*New Guinea*.—Cannibalism in, 95.

*New Hampshire*.—Republican Convention, 542; resolutions and nominations, 542; Democratic Convention, 543; proceedings and nominations, 543; Prohibitory Convention, 543; proceedings, 543; results of the election, 543; parties in the Legislature, 543; election of officers, 543; legislation, 544; compulsory education, 544; rights of married women, 544; female suffrage, 544; results of the session, 544; labor statistics, 544; finances, 544; census details, 545; educational interests, 545.

*New Jersey*.—Session of the Legislature, 545; parties, 545; registry law, 545; railroads, 545; proclamation of the Governor relative to enforcing registry law, 545; school law, 546; finances, 546; receipts, 546; action of the Governor relative to Orangemen's processions, 546; Republican Convention, 546; resolutions, etc., 547; Democratic Convention, 547; resolutions, etc., 547; election results, 547; consolidation of railroads, 547; terms, 548; other railway enterprises, 548; schools, 548; agricultural statistics, 549; census details, 549.

*New Mexico*.—(See *Territories*.)

*New York*.—Session of the Legislature, 549; amount of work, 549; subjects of legislation, 550; division of the House, 550; action of Republicans, 550; action of Democrats, 550; Democratic measures, 550; bills vetoed, 551; debt of the State, 551; tax, 551; report of revisers of tax and assessment laws, 551; new capitol built, 552; banks, 552; insurance companies, 552; schools, 552; insane asylums, 553; system of prison-labor, 553; canal tolls, 553; census details, 554; riot in New York, 555; Republican Convention, 555; resolutions, etc., 555; action of Temperance Committee, 556; Democratic Convention, 556; resolutions, etc., 556; results of election, 557; municipal frauds in New York, 558; action of reformers, 558; Committee of Seventy, 558; city and county debt, 559; valuation of real estate, 559; amendment to the Federal Constitution proposed, 559.

*New York City*.—Steamship line from Antwerp to, 74; commerce of, 126-128.

*New Zealand*.—Cannibalism in, 96.

*Nicaragua*.—Letter of the Pope to the President, 99.

NICHOLS, EDWARD N.—Obituary of, 584.

NIEMEYER, Dr. FELIX von.—Obituary of, 595.

NISBET, EUGENIUS.—Obituary of, 571.

NOEL, Rev. LELAND.—Obituary of, 568.

NORMAN, J. B.—Obituary of, 601.

*North Carolina*.—Impeachment of the Governor, 559; charges, 559; results of trial, 560; resolutions offered, 560; Ku-klux organization, 560; operations, 560; Union Leagues, 560; impeachment of Judge Jones, 561; resignation, 561; proceedings suspended, 561; proposition for a Constitutional Convention, 561; action of the Legislature, 561; address to the people, 561; terms of the constitution, 562; opinion of the court, 562; further action of the Legislature, 562; acts passed, 562; object of amending the constitution, 563; State debt, 563; State institutions, 564; details of census, 564; census statistics of 1870, 565.

*Northern Pacific Railway*.—(See *Minnesota*.)

## O

*Obituaries, American*, 564-598. (For individuals, see names.)

*Obituaries, Foreign*, 599-604. (For individuals, see names.)

O'DONNELL, DANIEL KANE.—Obituary of, 588.

*Ohio*.—Finances, 604; grape-crop, 604; statistical report of Secretary of State, 604, and following; fruit-crop, 605; grain and potatoes, 605; hay, 605; flax, 605; clover, 605; tobacco, 605; dairy product, 605; sorghum and maple-sugar, 605; live-stock, 605; wool, 605; valuation of property, 605; marriages and divorces, 606; births and deaths, 606; naturalization, 606; crime, 606; pauperism, 606; turnpikes, 606; banks, 606; public charities, 607; schools, 607; taxation, 607; railroads, 607; geological survey and report, 607, 608; iron-ores, where found, 609; coal, where found, 609; the Democratic Convention of Montgomery County, 609; resolutions, 609; Democratic Convention, 611, resolutions, 611; Republican Convention, 611; resolutions, 611; Prohibition ticket, 612; results of election, 612; Constitutional Convention secured, 612; session of the Legislature, 612; measures adopted, 613; census details, 613.

OLDENBURG, NICHOLAS FREDERIC PIERRE, Grand-duke of.—Obituary of, 604.

*Oregon*.—Statistics in 1869, 614; swamp-lands, 614; rail-

roads, 615; mining and manufacturing interests, 615; schools, 615; State officers, 615.  
OSSORIO, JUAN BAUTISTA.—Obituary of, 599.

## P

PAGE, Captain HUGH N.—Obituary of, 576.  
PAINE, BYRON.—Obituary of, 567.  
PAPINEAU, LOUIS JOSEPH.—Birth, 616; political career, 616; death, 616.  
*Paris—Food and Hygiene during the Siege.*—Supply before the investment, 616; processes for preserving meat, 616, 617; gelatine from bones, 617; soups, 617; horse-fats, 618; substitute for butter, 618; sugars and other supplies. *Sanitary Appliances.*—Instructions to householders, 618.  
*Patents in 1871.*—Finances of Department, 619; business of the year, 619; distribution in States and Territories, 619.  
PATTERSON, MRS. HELEN H.—Obituary of, 592.  
PATTERSON, JAMES W.—Senator from New Hampshire, 132; on San Domingo resolutions, 156.  
PAYEN, M.—Scientific pursuits, 619; death, 619.  
PENNETHORNE, Sir JAMES.—Obituary of, 600.  
*Pennsylvania.*—State debt, 620; sources of revenue, 620; legislative session, 620; Republican Convention, 620; resolutions, 620; Democratic Convention, 621; resolutions, 621; results of election, 621; troubles in the coal-regions, 621; riots at Scranton, 622; proclamation of the Governor, 622; compromise offered rejected, 623; terms of settlement, 623; mine disaster, 623; schools, 623; census details, 624; National Guard of the State, 625; debt of Philadelphia, 625.  
PERRY, Hon. THOMAS.—Obituary of, 576.  
*Perse.*—Famine in, 43; Area, 625; population, 625; terrible famine, 625; further accounts, 625; denials, 626; further details, 626.  
*Peru.*—Geographical explorations in, 641; Government, 626; population, 626; revenue and expenditures, 627; commerce, 627; shipping, 627; railroads, 627; attempt at revolution, 627; extension of railroads, 627; earthquake, 628.  
PHELAN, MICHAEL.—Obituary of, 588.  
*Photographic Process.*—Novel method of printing, 628; summary of points, 628; how applied, 628.  
*Picric Powder.*—How produced, 629; explosive powder, 629; safety, 629; other substances introduced, 629.  
PLATT, Hon. ZEPHANIAH.—Obituary of, 573.  
PLEASANTON, General A.—Declines to resign as Commissioner of Internal Revenue, 744.  
*Poland.*—Area and population, 693.  
POLAND, LUKE P.—Representative from Vermont, 132; relative to the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 226.  
POOR, JOHN A.—Obituary of, 593.  
PORTER, PETER B.—Obituary of, 577.  
*Portugal.*—Government, 629; ministry, 629; population, 630; revenue, 630; railroads, 630; army, 630; political affairs, 630.  
POTTER, CAPRINT.—Birth, 630; musical pursuits, 630; death, 630.  
POTTER, CLARKSON N.—Representative from New York, 132; on the reconstruction bill, 139.  
POURNALS, JACOB.—Obituary of, 580.  
PRATT, Colonel ZADOCK.—Obituary of, 572.  
*Presbyterians.*—Numbers, and other statistics, 631; report on union with United Presbyterians, 631; report on benevolent work, 632; memorial fund, 632; missions, 632. *Church South*, 632; statistics, 632; Assembly, 633; educational meeting, 633; missions, 633; Publi-

cation Board, 633. *United Presbyterians.*—Statistics, 633; Assembly, 633; papal baptism, 633; divorces, 633; missions, 634; *Reformed*, statistics, 634; synod, 634; missions, 634; *Reformed Old-School Synod*, 634; numbers, 634; *Cumberland Assembly*, 634; *Associate*, 635; Synod of Missouri, 635; other divisions, 635.  
*Protestant Episcopal Church.*—Statistics, 636; Triennial Convention, 637; proceedings, 637; list of measures approved by both Houses and rendered operative, 638; measures discussed which failed to be adopted, 639; contributions, 640; ritualistic controversy, 641; resignations, 641; case of Charles E. Cheney, 641; mission receipts, 642.  
*Prussia.*—Provinces and population, 642; new census, 642; population of cities, 642; educational institutions, 643; conflicts with the Church, 643; revenue and expenditures, 643; proceedings of the Diet, 643.  
PRYOR, THEODORE B.—Obituary of, 587.  
*Public Documents.*—President's message, December 4, 1871, 644; Treaty of Washington, 648; message on San Domingo, 654; report of the commissioners sent to San Domingo, 655; preliminary treaty of peace between France and Germany, 668, 669; definitive treaty, 669-671; additional articles, 671, 672; three side-treaties, 672.  
PUGET, P. R.—Obituary of.—(See RICHINGS, PETER.)  
PURDY, ELIJAH.—Obituary of, 586.

## Q

QUEENSLAND.—Railroads in, 676.  
QUINN, Rev. THOMAS.—Obituary of, 591.

## R

*Railroads.*—Congressional land grants, 672, 673; mileage of, in the United States by States, 673; by sections, 673; increase in 1871, 673; yearly progress since 1827, 673; congressional grants in Illinois, 674; in Mississippi, 674; Alabama, 674; Florida, 674; Louisiana, 674; Arkansas, 674; Missouri, 674; Iowa, 674; Michigan, 674; Wisconsin, 674, 675; Minnesota, 675; Kansas, 675; California, 675; Oregon, 675; to Pacific Railroads, 675; in aid of canals, 675; of wagon-roads, 675; certificates issued in 1870-1871, 675; grant to the Texas Pacific road, 675, 676; to New Orleans Railroad and Vicksburg Railroad, 676; earnings of principal roads in 1871, 676; mileage of railroads in European countries, 676; narrow-gauge railroads, 676.  
RAMSEY, Rev. JAMES B.—Obituary of, 581.  
RAND, Rev. ASA.—Obituary of, 583.  
RAUDON, Count JACQUES LOUIS CÉSAR ALEXANDRE.—Birth, 676; career, 676, 677; death, 676.  
*Reconstruction.*—Bill relative to, in Congress, 134.  
REDFIELD, Captain GEORGE B.—Obituary of, 572.  
*Reformed Church.*—I. Reformed Church in America.—Statistics, 677; General Synod, 677; domestic missions, 677; Board of Education, finances of, 677; Board of Publication, 677; Indian agencies in Arizona, 678; special meeting of Synod, 678. II. Reformed Church in the United States.—General Synod 678; action of, 678; missions, 678; statistics, 678.  
*Reformed Dutch Church.*—(See Reformed Church.)  
RENFORTH, THOMAS.—Obituary of, 600.  
*Representation, Minority or Proportional.*—Theory of representative government, 678; practical working in New York, 678; at congressional elections in various States, 679; comparison of actual results with results of proportional system, 679; in case of several cities 679; aim of the proportional theory, 680; plans adopt-



- ed, 680; cumulative vote, 680; preferential, 680; limited vote, 680, 681; list vote, 681; substitute vote, 681; proxy vote, 681; the New York scheme, 681; works on the subject, 681.
- Resolutions*.—Relative to San Domingo, 132, 133; commissioners to, 133; on revenue and taxation, 133; on revenue reform, 134; on political disabilities, 134; on Southern investigation, 164; relative to the public debt, 170; relative to the business of the session, 171; relative to disorders at the South, 171.
- REVEL, REV. GIOVANNI PIETRI.—Birth, career, death, 682.
- REYNOLDS, JOHN.—Obituary of, 581.
- Rhode Island*.—Session of Legislature, 682; restrictive features of constitution, 682; proposed amendments, 682; vote on, 683; legislative acts, 683; Republican Convention, 683; Democratic Convention and platform, 683; election returns, 683; Temperance Convention and resolutions, 683; resolutions of Woman-Suffrage Association, 683, 684; introduction of water into Providence, 684; statue of Roger Williams presented to Congress, 684; finances, 684; railroads in, 674; banks, 684; schools, 684; reformatory and charitable institutions, 684; State-prison, 684; railroads, 684; crop statistics, 684, 685; live-stock, 685; census of 1870, 685.—(See *Railroads*.)
- RICHINGS, PETER.—Obituary of, 567.
- ROBBINS, AMOS.—Obituary of, 576.
- ROBERTSON, THOMAS W.—Obituary of, 594.
- ROBINSON, JOHN H.—Obituary of, 602.
- RODMAN, Lieutenant-Colonel THOMAS J.—Inventor of Rodman gun, 685; birth, 685; career, 685, 686; death, 685.
- ROGERS, Colonel HENRY C.—Obituary of, 574.
- Roman Catholic Church*.—Situation of the Pope, 686; action of the Italian Government as to colleges and convents in Rome, 686; letter of the Pope in defence of Jesuits, 686, 687; letter of Dr. von Dollinger to Archbishop of Munich against infallibility of the Pope, 687, pastoral letter of archbishop, 688; Dollinger excommunicated, 688, 689; "Old Catholic" movement in Bavaria, 689; action of Government, 689; of German Government, 689; promulgation of papal guarantees by Italian Government, 689; encyclical of the Pope rejecting them, 689-691; encyclical reviewing the twenty-five years of his reign, 691; appointment of bishops to vacant Italian sees, 691, 692; protest of religious orders against the seizure of their property, 692; missionary work, 692; Catholic education, 692; Catholic Bible, 692; the case of Louise Lateau, 692; affairs in Bavaria, 70.
- ROOSEVELT, CORNELIUS V. S.—Obituary of, 530.
- ROSCOE, THOMAS.—Obituary of, 601.
- ROSS, Hon. JOHN.—Obituary of, 594.
- ROSSEL, LOUIS NATHANIEL.—Obituary of, 603.
- ROSSITER, THOMAS P.—Birth, career, death, 692.
- ROTSCHER, Dr. N. T.—Obituary of, 596.
- RONYON, Judge PETER P.—Obituary of, 591.
- RUSSELL, ARCHIBALD.—Obituary of, 573.
- RUSSELL, FRANCIS W., M. P.—Obituary of, 600.
- RUSSELL, Lord JOHN.—Author of limited vote, 681.
- Russia*.—Royal family, 692; finances, 692, 693; railroads, 693; telegraphs, 693; area and population by provinces, 693; army, 693; navy, 694; commerce, 694; relations with Turkey on Black Sea question, 694; relations with Germany, 694; repressive measures upon Lutherans in Baltic provinces, 694; deputation from the American Evangelical Alliance in their behalf, 694; Gortschakoff's account of the interview, 694, 695; use of Russian language made compulsory in Baltic provinces and in Poland, 695; outrages upon Jews in Odessa, 695; takes possession of Saghalien, 43; assists China in Toorkistan, 42; advance toward India, 43; influence in Central Asia, 99; encroachment on Chinese Toorkistan, 100; invades the Tarandshis, 101, 102; relations with British India, 102, 103; influence in Afghanistan, 103. (See also *Eastern Question and Railroads*.)
- Russian Church*.—(See *Eastern Churches*.)

## S

- SAFFORD, Governor, of Arizona.—Opinion on Colyer's Indian policy, 41.
- SANDERSON, Colonel J. P.—Obituary of, 576.
- San Domingo*.—Commission from United States to, 18; report (see *Public Documents*); proceedings in Congress relative to (see *Congress U. S.*); state of the question, 746.
- SANDYS, Rev. THOMAS.—Obituary of, 602.
- San Salvador*, 18, 97; war with Honduras, 97; revolution, 98; telegraphs, 99.
- SAWYER, Rev. BENJAMIN.—Obituary of, 572.
- SCARLETT, Hon. Sir JAMES YORKE.—Obituary of, 603.
- SCHNEIDER, General EDWARD N.—Obituary of, 582.
- SCHOFFIELD, General.—Order as to Indians in Arizona, 41, 42.
- SCHURZ, CARL.—Senator from Missouri, 134; offers a resolution relative to political disabilities, 134.
- SCOTLAND.—(See *Great Britain*.)
- SCOTT, JOHN.—Senator from Pennsylvania, 132; on San Domingo resolution, 156; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 210.
- SCRIBNER, CHARLES.—Birth, career, death, 695.
- SEAYER, Colonel WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 585.
- SEEMAN, BERTHOLD, Ph. D.—Obituary of, 602.
- SEROFF, ALEXANDER N.—Obituary of, 594.
- SHAMYL, or SCHAMYL.—Circassian chief, 685; birth, 695; career, 695, 696; death, 696.
- SHANKLIN, Mrs. LYDIA.—Obituary of, 582.
- SHELLABARGER, SAMUEL.—Representative from Ohio, 132; reports a bill to enforce fourteenth amendment, 184; offers an amended bill, 204; on report of conference committee on the bill to enforce fourteenth amendment, 221.
- SHERMAN, JOHN.—Senator from Ohio, 132, 168; on the condition of affairs in the Southern States, 171.
- SHERWOOD, WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 588.
- SHUTTLEWORTH, Colonel WILLIAM L.—Obituary of, 586.
- SKINNER, JOHN B.—Obituary of, 573.
- Slavery, Abolition of*, in Brazil, 84, 85.
- SLIDELL, JOHN.—Birth, 697; pursuits, 697; foreign minister, 697; death, 697.
- SMEAD, WESLEY, M. D.—Obituary of, 568.
- SMITH, Major THOMAS L.—Obituary of, 591.
- SMITH, Rev. GEORGE.—Obituary of, 604.
- SMITH, Rev. JAMES.—Obituary of, 589.
- SMITH, RICHARD M.—Obituary of, 587.
- SOMMEILLIER, GERMANE.—Obituary of, 599.
- SORSO, LUIGI AMAT DI SAN FELIPE E.—Obituary of, 604.
- South Africa*.—Diamonds in, 283.
- South Carolina*.—Session of the Legislature, 697; creating the sterling funded debt, 697; tax levy, 697; financial condition of the State, 698; the tax-payers' convention, 698; resolutions, 698; minority representation, 699; statement of the State finances, 699; charge of an over-issue of bonds, 699; explanation, 699; statement of the debt by the Governor, 700; investigation of the alleged over-issue of bonds, 700; outrages and murders in the upper country, 700; armed bands, 701; proclamation of the President, 701; supplementary

- proclamation, 701; trials of the arrested, 701; public-school education, 701; condition of the State institutions, 702; census statistics, 702.
- SOWERBY, JAMES DE CARLE.—Obituary of, 600.
- Spain.—Its Government, 702; area and population of the provinces, 703; estimate of the revenue, 703; length of railroads, 703; postal administration, 703; arrival of the new King, 703; his letter to the sovereigns of Europe, 703; his letter to the Pope, 704; misunderstanding between Spain and Egypt, 704; speech to the Cortes, 704; proceedings in the National Assembly, 704; new Cabinet, 704; tour of the King, 705; demonstrations, 705; a new Cabinet, 705; Republican meeting, 705; Progressists, 705; new session of the Cortes, 705; municipal elections, 706; convention with South American states, 706; resistance in Cuba to Spanish rule, 706; contests during the year, 706.
- SPENCER, E. M.—Obituary of, 574.
- STANTON, Colonel DAVID.—Obituary of, 589.
- Steam-boiler Inspection and Experiments.—Experiments of the Hartford company, 707; results, 707; experiments at Sandy Hook, 707; results, 708, 709.
- STEINWAY, ENGLEHARD H.—Obituary of, 569.
- STEVENSON, JOHN W.—Senator from Kentucky, 163; on affairs in Southern States, 174.
- STEWART, ROBERT M.—Birth, 709; political career, 709; death, 709.
- STEWART, WILLIAM M.—Senator from Nevada, 132; on the charter of a railroad, 163; proposes an amendment of the Constitution relative to educational appropriations, 230.
- STRONG, Judge WILLIAM.—Delivers opinion on the Legal-Tender Act, 744.
- STRYKER, Rev. HERMAN B.—Obituary of, 591.
- STUART, SIDNEY H.—Obituary of, 584.
- Sulphur, Absorption of, by Gold.—New-Zealand gold-fields, 710; examinations to test loss, 710; results, 710.
- SUMNER, CHARLES.—Senator from Massachusetts, 132; offers a resolution relative to San Domingo, 155-157; his resolutions relative to San Domingo, 229; letter to colored convention in South Carolina, 752.
- Sun, Eclipse of, in 1871.—Central line, 710; observations, 710; report of Prof. Lockyer, 710; do. of Captain Maclear, 711; do. of Mr. Pringle, 711; most important observations of Prof. Respighi, 711; discovery of Prof. Young confirmed, 711; Prof. Janssens's observations, 712.
- Sutro Tunnel, 40.
- Sweden and Norway.—Two kingdoms and one King, 712; Government, 712; area and population, 712; revenue, 712; shipping, 712; navy, 712; proceedings of the Diet, 712; legislation of Norway, 712.
- SWEDEN AND NORWAY, WILHELMINA, etc., Queen of.—Birth, 712; life, 712; death, 713.
- SWEETSER, CHARLES.—Obituary of, 566.
- Switzerland.—Government, 713; area and population, 713; religious divisions, 713; finances, 713; length of railroads, 713; army, 713; treatment of French army, 713; proceedings of the Federal Assembly, 713.
- T
- TAPPAN, JOHN.—Birth, 714; pursuits, 714; death, 714.
- TATNALL, JOSIAH.—Birth, 714; naval career, 714; death, 714.
- TAUSIG, KARL.—Obituary of, 598.
- TAY, General CHARLES H.—Obituary of, 582.
- TAYLOR, JAMES B.—Birth, 715; as a clergyman and author, 715; death, 715.
- TAYLOR, Rev. EDWARD T.—Obituary of, 572.
- TAYLOR, Rev. HORACE S.—Obituary of, 569.
- TAYLOR, SAMUEL H.—Birth, 715; career as teacher and scholar, 715; death, 715.
- TAYLOR, WILLIAM B.—Obituary of, 570.
- TEGHETOFF, WILHELM.—Birth, 715; naval career, 715; death, 715.
- Tehuantepec.—Isthmus of, survey of, 535.
- Telegraphs.—Submarine cables laid in twenty years, 715; list of cables, length, depth of water in 1870—financial results of transfer of telegraphs to the British Government, 716; progress, 716; cables laid in last two years, 717; new cables, 717; Atlantic cables, 717.
- Tennessee.—Session of the Legislature, 718; the duelling oath, 718; votes for Governor, 718; State indebtedness, 718; floating debt, 718; taxation, 718; different statements of the amount of State debt, 719; explanation, 719; amount of taxable property, 719; State interest in public roads, 719; uneducated children, 720; insane, 720; penitentiary, 720; mechanics' association, 720; prosecution of criminals, 721; Reunion and Reform Association, 721; compact, 721; census details, 721, 722; Commissioners of Immigration, 722.
- Territories of the United States.—Organized and unorganized, 723. *Alaska*.—Cost of government, 723; products, 723; population, 723. *Arizona*.—Indian depredations, 723; persons killed and cattle stolen, 723; natural resources, 723; demands for protection, 724; census, 724. *Colorado*.—Area, 724; acres cultivated, 724; product of mines, 724; returns from counties, 724; railroad system, 725; springs, 725; schools, 725; elections, 725; legislation, 725; census, 725. *Columbia*.—Act for the formation of, 726; Legislature, 726; government officers, 726; financial condition, 726; census, 726. *Dakota*.—Area, 726; officers, 726; children, 726; debt, 726; population, 726. *Idaho*.—Area, 726; expenses of government, 726; officers, 726; mining, 726; population, 726. *Indian Territory*.—Inhabitants, 727; various tribes, 727; schools, 727; institutions, 727; government, 727; population, 727. *Montana*.—Climate, 727; inhabitants, 727; officers, 727; legislation, 727; railroads, 727; population, 728. *New Mexico*.—Area, 728; products of mines, 728; government, 728; officers, 728; parties, 728; expenditures, 728; census statistics, 728. *Utah*.—Inhabitants, 729; attack on the practice of polygamy, 729; opinion of the court, 729; trials for adultery, 729; indictments, 729; material interests, 729; Legislature, 729; census statistics, 730. *Washington*.—Taxable property, 730; area, 730; lumber-trade, 730; railroads, 730; census statistics, 730; government, 731; legislation, 731; separate property of husband and wife, 731. *Wyoming*.—Women's suffrage, 731; products of mines, 731; census statistics, 731.
- Texas.—Legislative session, 731; important bills passed 731; land subsidy, 731; removal of the Speaker from office, 731; new debts, 731; taxable property and taxation, 731; lawlessness, 732; Governor proclaims martial law, 732; resolutions of the Legislature, 732; statements of the Governor, 732; a tax-payers' convention, 732; report on State affairs, 732; resolutions 732; census statistics, 733, 734; Democratic State Convention, 734; resolutions, 734; political campaign, 735; election, 736; results in detail, 736; railroad construction, 736; public-school system, 737.
- THACKER, HARVEY.—Obituary of, 584.
- THALBERG, SIGISMUND.—Birth, 737; career as a musician, 737; death, 737.
- THEUX, Count DE.—Life, career, 73, 74.
- THIERS, Louis ADOLPH.—Birth, 137; public and private career, 738.



- THOMAS, CLÉMENT.—Obituary of, 593.
- THURMAN, ALLEN G.—Senator from Ohio, 132; on San Domingo resolution, 156, 163; on affairs in Southern States, 175, 178, 181, 182.
- Timber, Scarcity of.*—Consumption of, 740; consumption of, in France, 740; Holland, 740; statistics in France, 740.
- Toorkistan, East.*—Geographical explorations, 344, 345.
- Toorkistan (see Asia and Central Asia).*
- TOTTEN, General JAMES.—Obituary of, 584.
- TOURGUÉNIEF, NIKOLAI I.—Birth, 740; career as a statesman, patriot, and author, 741; death, 741.
- TRAUT, Dr. JOSEPH V.—Action on Döllinger's case, 689.
- TRUMBULL, LYMAN.—Senator from Illinois, 132; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 210, 211.
- TUCKERMAN, HENRY T.—Birth, 741; literary pursuits, 741; death, 741.
- Turkey.*—Relations of Sultan with Khedive, 1; with Bey of Tunis, 1; relations with Egypt, 277, 278; railroads in, 676; Area and population, 742; debt, 742; length of railroads, 742; their progress, 742; Mohammedans joining Catholic Church, 742; affairs in Roumania, 742; insurrection in Albania, 742; Legislative Assembly of Servia, 743; a firman issued in the European provinces, 743.
- TURNER, Commodore PETER.—Obituary of, 571.
- TUSTIN, Rev. SEPTIMIUS.—Obituary of, 588.
- U
- UNDERHILL, Dr. R. T.—Obituary of, 569.
- Union, The Christian,* 119.
- Unitarians.*—List of churches and ministers, 743; National Conference, 743; numbers in Great Britain, 743; American Association, 743; contributions, 743; Indian mission, 744.
- United States.*—Corean expeditions, see *Corea*; relations with Great Britain, see *Diplomatic Correspondence*; reduction of debt, 18; mediates between Spain and South-American republics, 18; relations with Cuba, 18; with San Domingo, 18; changes in the Cabinet, 744; treaty with Great Britain, 744; can Congress impose a tax on the salary of a State officer? 744; Legal-Tender Act, 744; reversal of opinion of the Supreme Court, 745; other opinions of the Court, 746; annexation of San Domingo, 746; state of the case, 746; position of General Grant on the question, 747; Ku-klux bill of Congress, 747; views of Senators, 747; proclamation of the President, 747; proclamation of the President suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*, 748; act of Congress providing for civil service reform, 748; the commissioners, 748; their report, 748; rules recommended, 748; address of Democratic members of Congress, 749; reception of President Grant at Indianapolis, 750; public opinion on the proceedings, 750; dissatisfaction at St. Louis, 750; meetings in Cincinnati, 750; consequences, 750; Democratic proceedings in Montgomery County, Ohio, 750; C. L. Vallandigham's views, 750; views, on public affairs, of John Q. Adams, 750; letter of Chief-Justice Chase to C. L. Vallandigham, 750; speech of Jefferson Davis at Atlanta, 750; Conservative resolutions at Parkersburg, West Virginia, 751; National Labor Congress, 751; resolutions, 751; National Colored Convention, 752; proceedings, 752; convention in Columbia, S. C., 752; address, 752; letter of Charles Sumner, 752; female suffrage conventions, 753; resolutions, 753; convention of Chiefs of Police, 753; proceedings, 753; Commercial Convention, 754; proceedings, 754.
- United States Census of 1870.*—Details of population, 754; males of 21 years and upwards, 755; taxation and debt, 755; mortality of the country, 755; delays in completing the returns, 757; defects in the law, 757; the constitutional population, 758; gains and losses, 758; white and colored, 758; enumeration of Indians, 758; indirect loss by the war, 758; new inquiries made, 759; agricultural schedule, 759.
- Universalists.*—General Convention, 759; indebtedness, 759; theological education, 760; statistical reports, 760; Women's Centenary Association, 760.
- USHER, Captain J. D.—Obituary of, 581.
- V
- VALLANDIGHAM, CLEMENT L.—Birth, 760; career, 760; death, 760; reports resolutions in County Convention in Ohio, 609; views on public affairs, 750.
- VANDERPOEL, Judge ISAAC V.—Obituary of, 512.
- VAN METER, Mrs. LOUISA H.—Obituary of, 583.
- VAN VECHTEN, Rev. JACOB.—Obituary of, 584.
- Vermont.*—Biennial elections, 761; agricultural interests, 761; agricultural statistics, 761; value of property, 761; decrease of taxes, 761; State Normal School, 762; its finances, 762; Rutland Railroad, 762; details of the census, 762.
- VIARDOT, Madame PAULINE.—Obituary of, 597.
- VICKERS, GEORGE.—Senator from Maryland, 132; on the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 153.
- Virginia.*—Session of the Legislature, 762; debt, 762; terms of West Virginia separation, 762; opposition to proposed settlement, 763; bill for the arrangement of the debt passed, 763; funding bill, 764; agitation on the subject of the finances, 764; railroad legislation, 764; Bureau of Immigration organized, 765; value of real estate, 765; school system, 765; Conservative Convention, 765; Republican Convention, 766; election, 766; census details, 766, 767.
- VON MOLTEKE, Count HELMUTH, career, 363, 364.
- W
- WADE, BENJAMIN F.—Commissioner to San Domingo, 668; report, 668.
- WARNER, WILLARD.—Senator from Alabama, 132; relative to condition of the Southern States, 164, 165.
- WASHINGTON, Colonel LEWIS W.—Obituary of, 586.
- Washington, Treaty of.*—Feeling in Canada, 269.
- WEBSTER, HORACE.—Birth, 768; educational pursuits, 768; death, 768.
- WEISBACH, JULIUS L.—Birth, 768; scientific pursuits, 768; death, 768.
- WELLS, Rev. HORATIO T.—Obituary of, 593.
- WESSON, DAVID.—Obituary of, 586.
- West Virginia.*—Difficulties with Virginia, 769; action of the Legislature, 769; amendment of the constitution proposed, 769; carried, 770; proclamation of the Governor, 769; new election law, 770; convention bill passed, 770; election, 770; acts of Legislature, 770; finances of the State, 771; condition of the debt, 771; negotiations with Virginia, 771; census details, 772; State institutions, 773.
- WHITE, ANDREW D.—Commissioner to San Domingo, 668; report, 668.
- WHITTLESEY, Captain CHARLES H.—Obituary of, 587.
- WILHELM, CARL.—Obituary of, 596.
- WILLARD, ERASTUS.—Birth, 773; clerical pursuits, 773; death, 773.
- WILLIAMS, GEORGE H.—Appointed United States Attorney-General, 744.

WILLIAMS, ROGER.—Statue of, presented to the United States by Rhode Island, 684.  
 WILLIAMSON, Captain JAMES C.—Obituary of, 581.  
 WILSON, HENRY.—Senator from Massachusetts, 132; relative to condition of the Southern States, 164, 165; on the charter of a railroad, 167; relative to Southern affairs, 182.  
 WILSON, WILLIAM.—Obituary of, 596.  
 WINSTON, JOHN A.—Obituary of, 592.  
*Wisconsin*.—Destructive fires, 773; report of the relief committee, 774; proclamation of the Governor, 774; contributions, 775; loss of property, 775; legislative session, 775; Democratic Convention, 775; resolutions, etc., 776; Republican Convention, 776; nominations and resolutions, 776; results of election, 777; constitutional amendment rejected, 777; State debt, 777; State tax, 777; trust funds, 778; education, 778; schools, 778; hospitals, 778; penitentiary, 778; Reform School, 779; census details, 779; State Board of Charities, 780.  
 WISNER, WILLIAM.—Birth, 780; ministry, 780; death, 780.  
 WOLLE, PETER.—Birth, 780; bishopric, 780; death, 780.  
 WOOD, FERNANDO.—Representative from New York, 132; on reconstruction, 141.  
 WOOD, Lieutenant JOHN.—Obituary of, 603.  
 WOODMAN, JOHN S.—Birth, 780; scientific teachings, 780; death, 780.  
 WRIGHT, EDWIN R. V.—Obituary of, 593.  
 WRIGHT, ISHABOD C.—Obituary of, 603.

WYERS, WILLIAM F.—Obituary of, 576.  
*Wyoming Territory*.—(See *Territories*.)

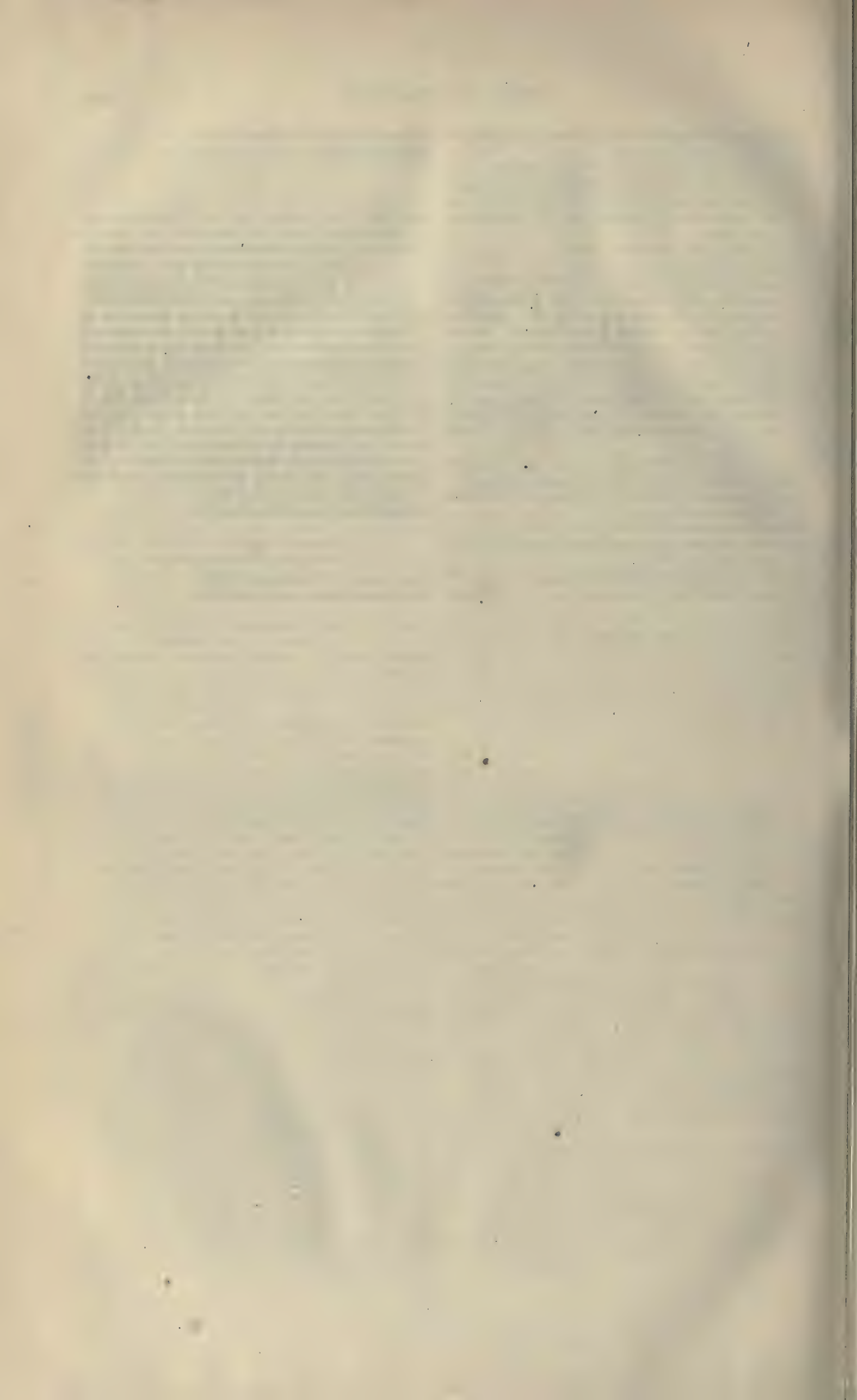
Y

YEAS AND NAYS.—*Senate*.—On the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 154; relative to San Domingo resolution, 155; on executive session, 157; on San Domingo, 163; on the business of the session, 171; relative to Southern affairs, 179-184; relative to the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 220, 226-228.  
 YEAS AND NAYS.—*House*.—On the bill to enforce the fifteenth amendment, 152; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 206; on motion to lay on the table resolution to appoint San Domingo commissioners, 133; relative to revenue reform, 134; on reconstruction bill, 142; relative to the test-oath, 144; on the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 152, 206; on San Domingo, 163; to repeal the duties on salt, 169; to repeal the duties on coal, 169; to place tea and coffee on the free list, 170; relative to Southern affairs, 180; relative to the bill to enforce the fourteenth amendment, 223, 227.  
 YOUNG, Colonel G. J.—Obituary of, 568.

Z

ZAHN, JOHN C. W.—Obituary of, 599.  
 ZELLWEGER, ULRIC.—Obituary of, 594.





# INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

FROM VOL. I. TO VOL. X., INCLUSIVE.]

## A

Abdul Medjid, Sultan of Turkey, i. 1.  
 Abyssinia, vi. 1; vii. 1; viii. 1; ix. 1.  
 Adler, George J., viii. 8.  
 Afghanistan, ix. 8.  
 Africa, ii. 1; iii. 1; iv. 1; v. 1; vi. 4;  
 vii. 9; viii. 9; ix. 4; x. 1.  
 Agriculture, i. 2; ii. 4; iii. 2; iv. 2;  
 v. 2; vi. 6; vii. 11; viii. 10; ix. 5;  
 x. 3.  
 Aikin, Lucy, iv. 10.  
 Alabama, i. 9; ii. 8; iii. 6; iv. 10; v.  
 9; vi. 9; vii. 15; viii. 15; ix. 10;  
 x. 9.  
 Alaska, vii. 36; viii. 20; ix. 12.  
 Albert, Prince, i. 14.  
 Aldridge, Ira, vii. 36.  
 Alexandria, Va., i. 15.  
 Allison, Archibald, vii. 37.  
 Allen, Charles, ix. 14.  
 Allen, Henry Watkins, vi. 14.  
 Allen, Philip, v. 21.  
 Allen, William, viii. 21.  
 Alliance, Evangelical, vii. 33; viii. 22;  
 ix. 15.  
 Almonté, Juan N., ix. 15.  
 Alsace and Lorraine, x. 18.  
 Amalgamation, vi. 15.  
 America, iii. 8; iv. 11; v. 21; vi. 19;  
 vii. 39; viii. 23; ix. 16; x. 20.  
 Amplère, Jean Jacques Antoine, iv. 12.  
 Anæsthetics, iv. 13.  
 Anderson, Alexander, x. 21.  
 Anderson, Charles John, viii. 24.  
 Andrew, John Albion, vii. 40.  
 Anglican Churches, iii. 10; iv. 20; v.  
 23; vi. 19; vii. 41; viii. 24; ix. 17;  
 x. 21.  
 Anhalt, v. 27; vi. 25; vii. 46; viii. 31.  
 Aniline, or Coal-Tar Colors, iv. 23.  
 Annapolis, Md., i. 16.  
 Anspach, Frederick Rhinehart, vii.  
 46.  
 Anthon, Charles, vii. 47.  
 Anthon, John, iii. 13.  
 Anthropology, iii. 14.  
 Antiquity of the Human Race, i. 17.  
 Appleton, John, iv. 29.  
 Appleton, Nathan, i. 19.

Aquila Creek, Va., i. 19.  
 Architecture, i. 20.  
 Argentine Republic, i. 10; v. 27; vi.  
 25; vii. 47; viii. 31; ix. 23; x. 26.  
 Arkansas, i. 22; ii. 10; iii. 14; iv. 29;  
 v. 28; vi. 26; vii. 48; viii. 32; ix.  
 24; x. 29.  
 Arkansas Post, iii. 16.  
 Arkansas River, iii. 16.  
 Army, Confederate, iii. 16; iv. 30;  
 v. 29.  
 Army of the United States, i. 26; ii.  
 16; iii. 20; iv. 32; v. 29; vi. 30;  
 vii. 56; viii. 40; ix. 30; x. 33.  
 Army Operations, ii. 24; iii. 34; iv.  
 41; v. 33.  
 Artesian Well at Passy, i. 42.  
 Ashmun, George, x. 36.  
 Asia, iii. 47; iv. 160; v. 91; vi. 39;  
 vii. 61; viii. 43; ix. 36; x. 37.  
 Astronomical Phenomena and Prog-  
 ress, i. 42; ii. 173; iii. 148; v.  
 91; vi. 40; vii. 63; viii. 44; ix.  
 37; x. 38.  
 Athens, Mo., i. 45.  
 Atkinson, Thomas Witlam, i. 46.  
 Atmosphere, v. 100.  
 Auckland, Robert John, x. 51.  
 Aurora Borealis, ix. 50; x. 51.  
 Auroras, ii. 177.  
 Australasia, vii. 71; x. 52.  
 Australia, vii. 55; ix. 53.  
 Austria, i. 46; ii. 181; iii. 156; iv.  
 160; v. 103; vi. 46; vii. 74; viii.  
 56; ix. 54; x. 53.  
 Azeglio, Massimo Taparelli, vi. 49.

## B

Bache, Alexander Dallas, vii. 73.  
 Bache, Franklin, iv. 162.  
 Bacon, Ezekiel, x. 56.  
 Bacon, Joel S., ix. 58.  
 Baden, v. 105; vi. 50; vii. 79; viii.  
 62; ix. 58; x. 57.  
 Badger, George Edmund, vi. 50.  
 Bailey, Edward Hodges, vii. 80.  
 Bailey, Joseph, vii. 80.  
 Baird, Robert, iii. 153.  
 Baker, Edward D., i. 48.  
 Baldwin, Roger Sherman, iii. 159.

Baldwin, Theron, x. 57.  
 Balfe, Michael William, x. 57.  
 Ball, Dyer, vi. 51.  
 Ballooning, ii. 184.  
 Balls Bluff, i. 49.  
 Baltic Question, x. 53.  
 Baltimore, i. 55.  
 Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, i. 60.  
 Banks, European, vii. 84; ix. 61.  
 Banks in the United States, i. 60;  
 v. 107; vi. 51; vii. 81; viii. 62;  
 ix. 58; x. 60.  
 Baptists, ii. 187; iii. 160; iv. 162; v.  
 106; vi. 56; vii. 86; viii. 63; ix.  
 63; x. 61.  
 Barboursville, Va., i. 63.  
 Barnes, Albert, x. 64.  
 Barometer, ii. 189; v. 113.  
 Barth, Heinrich, v. 118.  
 Bartley, Mordecai, x. 64.  
 Bates, Edward, ix. 65.  
 Bates, Joshua, iv. 164.  
 Batesville, ii. 191.  
 Baton Rouge, ii. 191.  
 Baugher, Henry L., viii. 69.  
 Baur, Ferdinand C., i. 63.  
 Bavaria, iv. 165; v. 119; vi. 59; vii.  
 89; viii. 69; ix. 65; x. 64.  
 Bavaria, Ludwig Karl August (Louis  
 I.), viii. 70.  
 Beach, Moses Yale, viii. 70.  
 Bealington, Va., i. 69.  
 Beauchamp, Henry Beauchamp Ly-  
 gon, iii. 162.  
 Beaufort, S. C., i. 69; ii. 191.  
 Beaumont, De la Bannière, vi. 59.  
 Beck, Charles, vi. 59.  
 Beckwith, John Charles, ii. 191.  
 Beecher, Lyman, iii. 163.  
 Beerizing Process, ix. 66.  
 Belgium, iv. 165; v. 119; vi. 60; vii.  
 89; viii. 71; ix. 67; x. 66.  
 Belgium, Leopold Georges Christian.  
 F., v. 120.  
 Bell, Henry H., viii. 71.  
 Bell, John, ix. 69.  
 Bell, Samuel Dana, viii. 72.  
 Benjamin, Park, iv. 167.  
 Bennet's Mills, Mo., i. 69.  
 Benton, Nathaniel S., ix. 70.



- Beresford, John George, ii. 192.  
 Berlioz, Louis Hector, ix. 71.  
 Berri, Marie Caroline, x. 68.  
 Berry, Hiram George, iii. 163.  
 Berryer, Pierre Antoine, viii. 72.  
 Bethune, George W., ii. 192.  
 Betts, Samuel R., viii. 74.  
 Beverly, i. 69.  
 Big Black River, iii. 164.  
 Billault, Auguste Adolphe Marie, iii. 164.  
 Bingham, Kinsley S., i. 69.  
 Bingham, Peregrine, iv. 167.  
 Birney, David Bell, iv. 167.  
 Blanchard, Thomas, iv. 168.  
 Blockade, i. 70; ii. 193; iii. 165.  
 Blossom Rock, The, x. 69.  
 Blunt, Edmund, vi. 60.  
 Bockh, August, vii. 90.  
 Bolivia, v. 120; vi. 61; vii. 90; viii. 74; ix. 72; x. 69.  
 Bolton, iii. 165.  
 Bonald, Louis Jacques, x. 70.  
 Bonaparte, Jerome Napoleon, x. 70.  
 Bone-Black (Revivification of), vi. 62.  
 Boone Court-House, i. 72.  
 Bopp, Franz, vii. 91.  
 Boquet, Pierre F. J., i. 72.  
 Botfield, Beriah, iii. 165.  
 Botts, John Minor, ix. 73.  
 Bourbon, Enrique Marie Ferdinand, x. 71.  
 Bourbon, Marie Amélie D., vi. 64.  
 Bowling Green, Ky., i. 73.  
 Bowman, Alexander H., v. 121.  
 Bradbury, William B., viii. 75.  
 Bradford, Alexander Warfield, vii. 91.  
 Bradish, Luther, iii. 166.  
 Brady, James Topham, ix. 75.  
 Brainard, Thomas, vi. 65.  
 Brande, William Thomas, vi. 65.  
 Brandis, Christian Auguste, vii. 92.  
 Brazil, ii. 197; iii. 166; iv. 168; v. 121; vi. 66; vii. 92; viii. 78; ix. 75; x. 71.  
 Bremen, v. 122; vi. 63; vii. 84; viii. 78; ix. 78; x. 74.  
 Bremer, Fredrika, v. 122.  
 Brewster, David, viii. 78.  
 Bridgeport, iii. 168.  
 Bridges, vi. 68; viii. 79.  
 Briggs, George N., i. 73.  
 Brine, The Utilization of, iv. 170.  
 British North America, v. 123; vi. 73.  
 Brodie, Benjamin C., ii. 200.  
 Broglie, Achille Charles E. V., x. 74.  
 Bronson, George C., iii. 168.  
 Brooke, James, viii. 81.  
 Brough, John, v. 132.  
 Brougham, Henry, viii. 82.  
 Broughton, Sir John Cam Hobhouse, ix. 78.  
 Brown, John Newton, viii. 84.  
 Brown, William, iv. 171.  
 Browne, Charles F., vii. 95.  
 Brownell, Thomas Church, v. 133.  
 Browning, Elizabeth B., i. 73.  
 Bruce, Frederick William Adolphus, vii. 95.  
 Bruinsford, or Bruinsburg, iii. 168.  
 Brunet, Jaques Charles, vii. 96.  
 Brunswick, v. 133; vii. 96; viii. 84; ix. 79; x. 75.  
 Buchanan, James, viii. 85.  
 Buckhannon, Va., i. 74.  
 Buckle, Henry Thomas, ii. 200.  
 Buford, John, iii. 168.  
 Building Materials, ii. 201.  
 Bullions, Peter, iv. 171.  
 Bull Run, Va., i. 74.  
 Burgess, George, vi. 82.  
 Burlingame, Anson, x. 75.  
 Burmah, vi. 83.  
 Burns, Robert Easton, iii. 169.  
 Burton, Warren, vi. 84.  
 C  
 Cesium, iii. 169.  
 Cairo, iii. 120.  
 Calculating Machine, iv. 172.  
 California, i. 91; ii. 206; iii. 170; iv. 173; v. 134; vi. 84; vii. 96; viii. 86; ix. 79; x. 77.  
 Camp Alleghany, Va., i. 92.  
 Campbell, Alexander, vi. 87.  
 Campbell, John, i. 92; iv. 173; vii. 98.  
 Campbell, William B., vii. 99.  
 Canada and British North America, i. 93; iv. 174. (*See* DOMINION.)  
 Candia, or Crete, vi. 87; vii. 99; viii. 88.  
 Canning, Charles J., ii. 208.  
 Cannon, William, v. 136.  
 Canterbury, Charles Thomas Longley, viii. 91.  
 Cardigan, James Thomas Brudenel, vii. 91.  
 Carleton, William, ix. 82.  
 Carlisle, George William Frederick Howard, iv. 179.  
 Carnifex Ferry, Va., i. 95.  
 Carrel, George Aloysius, viii. 92.  
 Carson, Christopher, viii. 92.  
 Carthage, Mo., i. 95.  
 Cass, Lewis, vi. 90.  
 Castilla, Don Ramon, vii. 101.  
 Catron, John, v. 136.  
 Cattle Plague, The, v. 137; vi. 93; viii. 93.  
 Cavour, Camillo Benso, i. 95.  
 Central America, iii. 173; v. 142; vi. 93; vii. 102; viii. 96; ix. 82; x. 79.  
 Cerium, viii. 99.  
 Cesarini Sforza, vi. 94.  
 Champlin, Stephen, x. 81.  
 Charleston, S. C., i. 99.  
 Charleston, Va., i. 102.  
 Chase, Carlton, x. 82.  
 Chase, Ira, iv. 179.  
 Chattanooga, iii. 174.  
 Chanvenet, William, x. 83.  
 Chemical Examination of Grapes and Wines, x. 83.  
 Chemistry, ii. 208; iii. 174; v. 143; vi. 94; vii. 102; viii. 99; ix. 84; x. 84.  
 Chichester, Ashhurst, x. 99.  
 Childs, Henry Halsey, viii. 108.  
 Chili, ii. 222; iii. 182; iv. 180; v. 156; vi. 100; vii. 114; viii. 119; ix. 97; x. 99.  
 Chimney, The Tallest, viii. 110.  
 China, iii. 183; iv. 181; v. 159; vi. 105; vii. 117; viii. 111; ix. 99; x. 101.  
 Cholera, Asiatic, v. 160; vi. 107; vii. 121.  
 Christian Connection, vi. 111.  
 Church of God, vi. 112.  
 Clarendon, Earl, x. 107.  
 Clark, James, x. 108.  
 Clark, Laban, viii. 115.  
 Clarksburg, Va., i. 102.  
 Clay, Clement Comer, vi. 113.  
 Cleaveland, Elisha Lord, iii. 113.  
 Clemens, Jeremiah, v. 169.  
 Cleveland, Charles Dexter, ix. 107.  
 Clinton, iii. 187.  
 Clyde, Collin Campbell, iii. 187.  
 Cobb, Howell, viii. 116.  
 Cobden, Richard, v. 170.  
 Cochín-China, ii. 223.  
 Cockerell, Charles Robert, iii. 188.  
 Cockeysville, i. 103.  
 Codification in New York, v. 173.  
 Cogswell, Mason Fitch, v. 176.  
 Colburn, Zerah, x. 188.  
 Coles, Cowper Phipps, x. 109.  
 Collamer, Jacob, v. 176.  
 Colombia, United States of, iii. 189; v. 177; vi. 114; vii. 123; viii. 117; ix. 107; x. 109.  
 Colorado, v. 178; vi. 114; vii. 126.  
 Colt, Samuel, ii. 225.  
 Columbus, Ky., i. 103.  
 Colver, Nathaniel, x. 111.  
 Commerce of the United States, i. 103; ii. 237; iii. 190; iv. 184; v. 181; vi. 117; vii. 127; viii. 119; ix. 113; x. 112.  
 Commercial Conventions, ix. 114.  
 Colburn Interchange, iii. 196; iv. 189; v. 184.  
 Comonfort, Ygnacio, iii. 202.  
 Conant, Hannah O'Brien Chaplin, v. 187.  
 Confederate States, i. 121; ii. 235; iii. 203; v. 187.  
 Confiscation, iii. 219; iv. 208; v. 202.  
 Congregationalists, ii. 255; iii. 225; iv. 204; v. 203; vi. 122; vii. 129; viii. 122; ix. 118; x. 115.  
 Congress, Confederate, i. 154; ii. 256; iii. 236; iv. 206.  
 Congress of the United States, i. 166; ii. 267; iii. 233; iv. 219; v. 205; vi. 124; vii. 131; viii. 124; ix. 120; x. 117.  
 Connecticut, i. 250; ii. 376; iii. 329; iv. 352; v. 301; vi. 253; vii. 256; viii. 202; ix. 202; x. 205.  
 Connor, Skeffington, iii. 330.  
 Conolly, John, vi. 257.  
 Cony, Samuel, x. 213.  
 Cook, Parsons, iv. 355.  
 Cook, Russel S., iv. 354.  
 Cooke, Henry, vii. 205.  
 Coquerel, Athanasie Laurent Charles, viii. 205.

Corcoran, Michael, iii. 331.  
 Corea, i. 258.  
 Cornelius, Peter von, vii. 258.  
 Corrosion of Ship-Plates, x. 218.  
 Corwin, Thomas, v. 304.  
 Costello, Dudley, v. 304.  
 Cotton, i. 252; i. 259; vii. 259; viii. 208; ix. 206.  
 Cotton, George Edward Lynch, vi. 261.  
 Couch, Richard Quillar, iii. 331.  
 Cousin, Victor, vii. 251.  
 Craik, George Lillie, vi. 261.  
 Cranworth, Robert Monsey Rolfe, viii. 207.  
 Crawford, John, viii. 207.  
 Crittenden, John Jay, iii. 332.  
 Crocker, Nathan B., v. 305.  
 Cuba, ix. 208; x. (See SPAIN.)  
 Cumberland Valley, iii. 333.  
 Cumming, Ronsaleyn George Gordon, vi. 262.  
 Cummings, Jeremiah W., vi. 262.  
 Cummins, Maria S., vi. 262.  
 Curtis, Samuel R., vi. 262.  
 Cushman, Robert Woodward, viii. 208.  
 Customs (Zollverein), Parliament of Germany, viii. 208.  
 Cutler, Benjamin C., iii. 333.  
 Cutler, Lysander, vi. 263.  
 Cutting, Francis B., x. 214.  
 Czartoryski, Prince, i. 235.

## D

Dahlgren, John A., x. 214.  
 Dahlgren, Ulric, iv. 356.  
 Dale, Thomas, x. 215.  
 Dallas, George Mifflin, iv. 356.  
 Dalton, iii. 333.  
 Dana, Samuel Luther, viii. 211.  
 Davis, Emerson, vi. 263.  
 Davis, Henry Winter, v. 305.  
 Day, Jeremiah, vii. 262.  
 Dayton, William Lewis, iv. 357.  
 De Bow, James Dunworthy Brownson, vii. 263.  
 Decatur, Alabama, ii. 378.  
 Delacroix, F., iii. 333.  
 De Lancy, William Heathcote, v. 306.  
 Delangle, Claude Alphonse, ix. 216.  
 De La Rue, Thomas, vi. 263.  
 Delaware, i. 256; ii. 378; iii. 334; iv. 358; v. 306; vi. 264; vii. 264; viii. 211; ix. 217; x. 216.  
 Dembinski, Henryk, iv. 358.  
 Denmark, iii. 337; iv. 359; v. 307; vi. 264; vii. 265; viii. 212; ix. 218; x. 219.  
 Denmark, the Press of, in 1863, viii. 213.  
 Derbyshire, Stewart, iii. 339.  
 Derby, Edward Geoffrey Stanley, ix. 219.  
 Derby, George H., i. 257.  
 Despretz, Cesar Mansuète, iii. 340.  
 Dewey, Charles A., vi. 265.  
 Dewey, Chester, vii. 266.  
 Dialysis (New Application of), v. 307.

Dick, William, vi. 266.  
 Dickens, Charles, x. 221.  
 Dickinson, Daniel S., vi. 266.  
 Dimon, Byron, v. 308.  
 Diplomatic Correspondence of the Confederate States, i. 278.  
 Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States, i. 258; ii. 378; iii. 340; iv. 360; v. 309; vi. 267; vii. 267; viii. 215; ix. 221; x. 234.  
 Disciples of Christ, vii. 273.  
 Disinfectants, vi. 271.  
 Dominion of Canada, vii. 273; viii. 219; ix. 222; x. 243. (See CANADA.)  
 Dost, Mohammed Khan, iii. 335.  
 Douglas, Stephen Arnold, i. 280.  
 Douglass, Sir Howard, i. 280.  
 Dranesville, Va., i. 281.  
 Draper, Simeon, vi. 275.  
 Drayton, Percival, v. 323.  
 Drury's Bluff, Va., ii. 306.  
 Duane, William J., v. 324.  
 Dudley, Benjamin W., x. 246.  
 Duff-Gordon, Lady Lucy, ix. 225.  
 Duffield, George, viii. 222.  
 Dulce y Garay, Domingo, ix. 225.  
 Dumas, Alexandre Davy, x. 247.  
 Duncan, Philip Bury, iii. 357.  
 Duncan, William Cecil, iv. 366.  
 Dunglison, Robley, ix. 226.  
 Dupin, André Marie Jean Jacques, v. 324.  
 Dupont, Samuel Francis, v. 325.  
 Durkee, Charles, x. 249.  
 Dutton, Henry, ix. 227.  
 Dutton, Samuel William Southmayd, vi. 275.  
 Duyckinck, George Long, iii. 358.  
 Dwight, Thomas, vi. 275.  
 Dyce, Alexander, ix. 227.  
 Dynamite, viii. 223.

## E

Eames, Charles, vii. 279.  
 Eardley, Culling E., iii. 358.  
 Earth, ii. 393.  
 Earthquakes and Volcanic Eruptions, i. 282; viii. 223; x. 250.  
 Eastern, or Oriental Churches, vi. 276; vii. 279; viii. 234; ix. 228; x. 253.  
 Eastern Question, x. 257.  
 Eastlake, Charles Locke, v. 326.  
 East River Bridge, x. 263.  
 Ecuador, v. 326; vi. 277; vii. 281; viii. 237; ix. 233; x. 265.  
 Edgar, John, vi. 277.  
 Education, ii. 395; vii. 282.  
 Eglington and Winton, Earl of, i. 284.  
 Egypt, vi. 277; vii. 236; viii. 237; ix. 223; x. 266.  
 Electricity, ii. 402; vi. 279; vii. 287; viii. 239; ix. 239; x. 268.  
 Elgin, James Bruce, iii. 358.  
 Eliot, Thomas D., x. 276.  
 Ellet, Charles, Jr., ii. 412.  
 Elliot, Charles Loring, viii. 246.  
 Elliottson, John, viii. 246.  
 Elliott, Charles, ix. 246.

Ellis, John Willis, i. 284.  
 Ellis, Sir Henry, ix. 247.  
 Ellsworth, Ephraim E., i. 284.  
 Ellsworth, William Wolcott, viii. 247.  
 Ely, Alfred, vi. 268.  
 Emigration, iii. 359.  
 Emmons, Ebenezer, iii. 359.  
 Enfantin, Bartholemy Prosper, iv. 367.  
 Engineering in South America, x. 277.  
 Engle, Frederick, iii. 247.  
 Engles, William Morrison, vii. 293.  
 Enrolment and Draft, iii. 361.  
 Epidemics, i. 285.  
 Ericsson's Battery, i. 287.  
 Esterhazy, Paul Antoine, vi. 283.  
 Ethnology and Anthropology, iii. 371.  
 Europe, iii. 388; iv. 368; v. 327; vi. 283; vii. 296; viii. 247; ix. 247; x. 277.  
 European Congress, iii. 369.  
 Evans, George, vi. 298.  
 Evans, George De Lacy, x. 283.  
 Evans, John, i. 287.  
 Evans, Robert Wilson, vi. 285.  
 Everett, Edward, v. 328.  
 Ewbank, Thomas, x. 283.  
 Exeter, Henry Phillips, ix. 248.  
 Exhibition, British Industrial, ii. 412.  
 Expeditions, Military and Naval, i. 287.

## F

Fairbanks, Erastus, iv. 370.  
 Fairfax Court-House, Va., i. 294.  
 Fairholt, Frederick William, vi. 285.  
 Falcon, Marshal, C. J., x. 284.  
 Faraday, Michael, vii. 298.  
 Farini, Carlo Luigi, i. 285.  
 Farragut, David G., x. 284.  
 Fast-Days, i. 294.  
 Fayetteville, Arkansas, ii. 451.  
 Felt, Joseph Barlow, ix. 250.  
 Felton, Cornelius C., ii. 452.  
 Fenian Brotherhood, v. 332; vi. 286; vii. 299.  
 Fernandez, Fla., ii. 452.  
 Fessenden, William Pitt, ix. 250.  
 Field, Richard S., x. 287.  
 Finances of the United States, i. 295; ii. 452; iii. 394; iv. 371; v. 335; vi. 288; vii. 302; viii. 250; ix. 252; x. 287.  
 Fine Arts, v. 350; vi. 308; Great Britain, vi. 317; France, vi. 321; Germany, vi. 322; Italy, vi. 338.  
 Fitzpatrick, Benjamin, ix. 267.  
 Fitzpatrick, John Bernard, vi. 323.  
 Fitzroy, Robert, v. 359.  
 Flabaut, de la Billarderie, x. 297.  
 Fletcher, Richard, ix. 267.  
 Fliender, Theodore, iv. 377.  
 Florida, i. 314; ii. 474; iii. 413; iv. 378; v. 359; vi. 323; vii. 312; viii. 265; ix. 268; x. 297.  
 Floy, James, iii. 413.  
 Floyd, John Buchanan, iii. 414.  
 Flusser, Charles W., iv. 379.  
 Folsom, George, ix. 272.



Foot, Solomon, vi. 327.  
 Foote, Andrew Hull, iii. 415.  
 Force, Peter, viii. 277.  
 Fortifications, iv. 879.  
 Forts and Arsenals, Mints and Light-houses seized, i. 315.  
 Foster, Stephen C., iv. 380.  
 Fould, Achille, vii. 315.  
 Fowler, Richard, iii. 416.  
 Fox, William, iv. 381.  
 France, i. 323; ii. 475; iii. 416; iv. 381; v. 364; vi. 328; vii. 316; viii. 273; ix. 272; x. 304.  
 France, the Press of, in 1868, viii. 284.  
 Francis, John Brown, iv. 386.  
 Francis, John W., i. 327.  
 Frankfort, v. 370; vi. 336.  
 Franklin, iii. 422.  
 Frederick, Md., ii. 479.  
 Fredericksburg, Va., ii. 479.  
 Fredericktown, Mo., i. 328.  
 Frederick VII., iii. 422.  
 Frederick William IV., i. 328.  
 Freedmen, vi. 386; vii. 322.  
 Freedmen and Refugees, v. 370.  
 Freedmen of the South, iii. 425; iv. 387; x. 313.  
 Freedom of the Press, i. 328; ii. 480; iii. 423; iv. 389.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, ii. 431.  
 French Exposition, vii. 324; viii. 289.  
 Friends, ix. 283.  
 Front Royal, Va., ii. 451.  
 Fry, William Henry, iv. 394.  
 Fuad, Mehmed, ix. 285.  
 Fulford, Francis, viii. 290.

## G

Galveston, Tex., i. 330.  
 Gardner, Charles K., ix. 286.  
 Garland, John, i. 331.  
 Garnett, Robert S., i. 331.  
 Gas-Works, x. 317.  
 Gaskell, Elizabeth C., v. 378.  
 Gastein, Convention of, v. 378.  
 Gates, William, viii. 291.  
 Gauley Bridge, i. 331.  
 Geographical Explorations and Discoveries in 1861, i. 332; in 1862, ii. 431; in 1863, iii. 431; in 1864, iv. 394; in 1865, v. 378; in 1866, vi. 338; in 1867, vii. 349; in 1868, viii. 291; in 1869, ix. 286; in 1870, x. 317.  
 Georgia, i. 337; ii. 493; iii. 447; iv. 405; v. 391; vi. 430; vii. 361; viii. 305; ix. 300; x. 331.  
 Gerard, Jules, iv. 407.  
 German-French War, x. 342.  
 German-Italian War, vi. 354.  
 Germany, iii. 449; v. 400; vi. 374; vii. 368; viii. 318; ix. 310; x. 368.  
 Germany, the Press of, in 1868, viii. 321.  
 Gettysburg, iii. 455.  
 Gibbs, Robert Wilson, vi. 378.  
 Gibbs, Josiah W., i. 342.  
 Gibson, George, i. 342.

Gibson, John, vi. 378.  
 Gibson, William, vii. 373; viii. 333.  
 Giddings, Joshua Reed, iv. 407.  
 Gilbert, James William, i. 455.  
 Gillespie, William Mitchell, viii. 323.  
 Gilliss, James Melvin, v. 402.  
 Gilman, Chandler Robbins, v. 402.  
 Gilmer, John A., viii. 324.  
 Gilmore, Joseph Atherton, vii. 374.  
 Glass, v. 403.  
 God, Church of, ix. 314. (*See* CHURCH, etc.)  
 Goicouria, General Domingo, x. 376.  
 Goodell, William, vii. 374.  
 Gortschakoff, Peter Dmitrievitch, viii. 334.  
 Gortschakoff, Prince, i. 342.  
 Gottschalk, Louis Moreau, ix. 315.  
 Gough, Hugh, ix. 315.  
 Gould, Augustus Addison, vi. 379.  
 Gould, Hannah Flagg, v. 406.  
 Gozlan, Leon, vi. 379.  
 Graham, James Duncan, v. 406.  
 Graham, Sir James, i. 343.  
 Graham, Thomas, ix. 316.  
 Grand Gulf, iii. 455.  
 Granger, Amos P., vi. 380.  
 Granger, Francis, viii. 334.  
 Grattan, Thomas Colley, iv. 408.  
 Grayson, William, viii. 326.  
 Great Bethel, i. 343.  
 Great Britain, i. 346; ii. 496; iii. 455; iv. 409; v. 407; vi. 380; vii. 375; viii. 326; ix. 316; x. 377.  
 Great Eastern, Steamer, i. 250; ii. 501.  
 Greble, John Trout, i. 353.  
 Greece, ii. 506; iii. 461; iv. 412; v. 411; vi. 384; vii. 380; viii. 332; ix. 323; x. 331.  
 Greek Church, iii. 464; iv. 413; v. 412; vi. 385; vii. 380; viii. 334; ix. 326.  
 Green, Horace, v. 386.  
 Green, L. W., iii. 467.  
 Greenbrier River, Va., i. 353.  
 Greene, Albert Gorten, viii. 336.  
 Greene, David, vi. 387.  
 Gregory, Francis H., vi. 387.  
 Creswell, Edward, ix. 331.  
 Greville, Robert Kaye, vi. 388.  
 Gridley, Philo, iv. 416.  
 Grier, Robert C., x. 382.  
 Griffin, Charles, vii. 381.  
 Grigg, John, iv. 416.  
 Grimm, Jakob Ludwig, iii. 463.  
 Grimm, Ludwig Emil, iii. 469.  
 Grinfield, E. W., iv. 416.  
 Grisi, Giulia, ix. 332.  
 Grist, John, vi. 388.  
 Gun Cotton, iv. 417.  
 Gun Paper, vi. 388.  
 Gurowski, Adam D., vi. 389.  
 Guthrie, James, ix. 332.  
 Guyandotte, Va., i. 353.  
 Gwilt, Joseph, iii. 469.

## II

Habeas Corpus, i. 354; ii. 508; iii. 469; iv. 421; v. 414; vi. 389.  
 Hackley, Charles W., i. 362.

Hadley, Henry Hamilton, iv. 425.  
 Hagany, John, v. 421.  
 Haliburton, Thomas Chandler, v. 421.  
 Hall, Edward Brooks, vi. 391.  
 Hall, Francis, vi. 391.  
 Hall, James, viii. 337.  
 Hall, Willis, viii. 337.  
 Halleck, Fitz-Greene, vii. 382.  
 Hallock, Gerard, vi. 391.  
 Halpine, Charles G., viii. 337.  
 Hamburg, v. 421; vi. 392; vii. 383; viii. 338; ix. 332; x. 382.  
 Hamline, Leonidas Lent, v. 422.  
 Hammond, James Henry, iv. 425.  
 Hampton, Va., i. 362.  
 Hanover, v. 422; vi. 392.  
 Harbath, Henry, vii. 383.  
 Harcourt, Octavius Vernon, iii. 431.  
 Harford, John Scandrett, vi. 392.  
 Harms, Louis, v. 423.  
 Harper, James, ix. 333.  
 Harper, Joseph Wesley, x. 383.  
 Harper's Ferry, Va., i. 362.  
 Harris, William Snow, vii. 384.  
 Harrisonburg, Va., ii. 516.  
 Harrisonville, Mo., i. 363.  
 Harvey Birch, Ship, i. 363.  
 Hatherton, Edward John Littleton, iii. 492.  
 Hatteras Inlet, i. 364.  
 Hatteras Island, i. 364.  
 Hawes, Joel, vii. 384.  
 Hawks, Cicero Stanley, viii. 339.  
 Hawks, Francis Lister, vi. 392.  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, iv. 426.  
 Hays, Alexander, iv. 437.  
 Hayti, v. 424; vi. 393; vii. 385; viii. 339; ix. 334; x. 383.  
 Head, Edmund Walker, viii. 341.  
 Heat, iii. 492.  
 Helm, John L., vii. 387.  
 Hengstenberg, Ernst Wilhelm, ix. 337.  
 Herbert, Sidney, i. 365.  
 Herring, John Frederic, v. 426.  
 Herten, Alexander, x. 385.  
 Hesse, v. 426; vi. 393.  
 Hesse-Darmstadt, vii. 388; viii. 341; ix. 337; x. 385.  
 Hetherington, William M., v. 426.  
 Hewitt, Nathaniel, vii. 388.  
 Hildreth, Samuel Prescott, iii. 467.  
 Hill, Ambrose Powel, v. 428.  
 Hinman, Joel, x. 385.  
 Hitchcock, Edward, iv. 428.  
 Hitchcock, Ethan Allen, x. 386.  
 Hogg, Thomas J., ii. 516.  
 Holly Springs, Miss., ii. 516.  
 Holston River, iii. 498.  
 Hooker, William Jackson, v. 429.  
 Hooker, Worthington, vii. 388.  
 Hope, Frederick William, ii. 517.  
 Hope, George William, iii. 498.  
 Hope, Henry, iii. 498.  
 Hopkins, John Henry, viii. 342.  
 Hornblower, Joseph, iv. 429.  
 Horne, Thomas H., ii. 517.  
 Houston, Mo., i. 366.  
 Houston, Sam., i. 366.  
 Howe, Elias, vi. 389.

Howell, Robert Boyt Crawford, viii. 342.  
 Hubbard, Joseph Stillman, iii. 498.  
 Huber, Victor Almé, ix. 337.  
 Hügel, Karl Alexander A., x. 336.  
 Hughes, Ball, viii. 343.  
 Hughes, Ellen, vi. 393.  
 Hughes, John, iv. 429.  
 Humphrey, James, vi. 393.  
 Hungary, v. 429; vi. 394; vii. 390; viii. 343; ix. 333; x. 387.  
 Hunt, Edward B., iii. 498.  
 Hunt, James, ix. 340.  
 Hunt, Washington, vii. 394.  
 Huntsville, Ala., ii. 517.  
 Hutton, Abraham B., x. 338.  
 Hydraulic Pipe, x. 338.  
 Hydrogenium, viii. 345; ix. 340.  
 Hygiene in the Army, iii. 499.

I

Illinois, i. 367; ii. 513; iii. 510; iv. 431; v. 432; vi. 393; vii. 394; viii. 346; ix. 342; x. 389.  
 Illumination, ii. 520; iii. 512.  
 Immigration, ix. 349.  
 Impeachment, viii. 332.  
 Indemnity, iii. 518.  
 India, British, i. 396; iii. 535; iv. 433; v. 434; vi. 400; vii. 397; viii. 373; ix. 354; x. 399.  
 Indiana, i. 370; ii. 526; iii. 529; iv. 436; v. 436; vi. 402; vii. 403; viii. 377; ix. 356; x. 401.  
 Indians, Western, i. 373.  
 Indian War, vii. 399; viii. 379.  
 Indium, iii. 531; v. 439; vi. 406; vii. 405.  
 Ingersoll, Charles J., ii. 529.  
 Ingersoll, Joseph Reed, viii. 388.  
 Ingles, Jean Dominique Auguste, vii. 405.  
 Ingris, William, iii. 532.  
 Insurance, i. 376; ii. 529; v. 433.  
 Ionian Isles, iii. 532.  
 Iowa, i. 388; ii. 534; iii. 532; iv. 439; v. 441; vi. 406; vii. 406; viii. 383; ix. 390; x. 405.  
 Iron and Steel, iii. 534.  
 Italy, i. 339; ii. 535; iii. 542; iv. 440; v. 442; vi. 409; vii. 408; viii. 386; ix. 362; x. 409.  
 Iturbide, Madame Hante De, i. 392.  
 Ives, Levi Stillman, vii. 411.

J

Jackson, iii. 547.  
 Jackson, James, vii. 412.  
 Jackson, Thomas Jonathan, iii. 547.  
 Jahn, Otho, ix. 364.  
 Jamaica, v. 446; vi. 417; vii. 413.  
 Japan, i. 392; iii. 532; iv. 443; v. 454; vi. 414; vii. 415; viii. 390; ix. 385; x. 416.  
 Jasmin, Jacques, iv. 446.  
 Jebb, Joshua, iii. 536.  
 Jefferson, Fort, i. 393.  
 Jenks, William, vi. 420.  
 Jessup, William, viii. 396.

Jenne, Francis, viii. 396.  
 Jewett, Charles Coffin, viii. 337.  
 Jews, iii. 537; ix. 370.  
 Johnson, Cave, vi. 420.  
 Johnson, Herman M., viii. 307.  
 Johnston, Albert Sidney, ii. 533.  
 Jomini, Baron Henri, ix. 372.  
 Jones, Ernest, ix. 373.  
 Jukes, Joseph Beete, ix. 374.  
 Juncker, Henry Damian, viii. 393.  
 Junkin, George, viii. 398.

K

Kalergris, Demetrius, vii. 418.  
 Kamehameha IV., Alexander Lihohio, iii. 560.  
 Kansas, i. 394; ii. 539; iii. 560; iv. 447; v. 456; vi. 420; vii. 418; viii. 399; ix. 374; x. 418.  
 Kean, Charles John, viii. 401.  
 Kearney, Lawrence, viii. 402.  
 Kearney, Philip, ii. 540.  
 Keble, John, vi. 423.  
 Kemper, Jackson, x. 422.  
 Kendall, Amos, ix. 376.  
 Kendall, George Wilkins, vi. 421.  
 Kennedy, John Pendleton, x. 422.  
 Kenrick, Francis Patrick, iii. 561.  
 Kent, Duchess of, i. 394.  
 Kentucky, i. 395; ii. 540; iii. 562; iv. 447; v. 453; vi. 423; vii. 421; viii. 404; ix. 377; x. 423.  
 Kerhallet, Charles Philippe De, iii. 570.  
 Kile, Milton, vi. 427.  
 Kilvert, Francis, iii. 571.  
 King, Austin, x. 428.  
 King, Charles, vii. 425.  
 King, Dan, v. 466.  
 King, John Alsop, vii. 425.  
 King, Jonas, ix. 379.  
 King, Preston, v. 467.  
 King, Thomas Butler, iv. 451.  
 King, Thomas Starr, v. 463.  
 Kingsley, Calvin, x. 428.  
 Kirkland, Caroline Matilda, iv. 454.  
 Knight, Bruce James Lewis, vi. 427.  
 Knight, Jonathan, v. 468.  
 Knowles, James Sheridan, ii. 543.  
 Kollock, Shepard Kosciusko, v. 469.  
 Kover, The Maharanee Jendan, iii. 571.  
 Krantz, Charles, vii. 426.  
 Krebs, John Michael, vii. 427.  
 Krummacher, Friedrich Wilhelm, viii. 405.

L

Laborde, Léon Emmanuel Simon Joseph, ix. 380.  
 Lacordaire, Jean, i. 407.  
 Lafontaine, M. Louis Hypolite, iv. 455.  
 Lamartine, Alphonse, M. L. Prat De, ix. 381.  
 Lamballe, Antoine Joseph J., vii. 423.  
 Lamoricière, Christophe L. L. J., v. 470.  
 Lander, Frederick William, ii. 543.

Landor, Walter Savage, iv. 456.  
 Lane, Ebenezer, vi. 427.  
 Lane, James Henry, vi. 427.  
 Lansdowne, Henry Petty Fitz Maurice, iii. 572.  
 Larochejaquelin, Henry du Vergier, vi. 428.  
 Lathrop, John H., vi. 428.  
 Lauenburg, v. 470.  
 Lavielle, Pierre J., vii. 423.  
 Lawoestine, Alexander Charles, x. 429.  
 Lawrence, William, vii. 429.  
 Lead, Erosion of, iv. 457.  
 Lebanon, Mo., i. 408.  
 Lee, Robert Edward, x. 429.  
 Leech, John, iv. 458.  
 Leesburg, Va., i. 408.  
 Lemon, Mark, x. 432.  
 Leopold II., x. 432.  
 Leutze, Emmanuel, viii. 406.  
 Lewis, George Cornwall, iii. 572.  
 Lexington, i. 408.  
 Liberia, vii. 429; viii. 407; x. 433.  
 Libri-Carucci, Della S. Timoleon, J. B. J., ix. 383.  
 Liechtenstein, vii. 429; viii. 407.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, i. 410; v. 472.  
 Lincoln, Heman, ix. 384.  
 Lincoln, Levi, viii. 407.  
 Lindley, John, v. 479.  
 Linsley, Joel Harvey, viii. 407.  
 Lippe, vi. 428; vii. 430; viii. 408.  
 Literature and Literary Progress, i. 420; ii. 544; iii. 573; iv. 459; v. 479; vi. 428; vii. 430; viii. 408; ix. 384; x. 433.  
 Llanover, Benjamin Hall, vii. 451.  
 London Conference, iv. 474.  
 Longstreet, Augustus B., x. 450.  
 Longworth, Nicholas, iii. 585.  
 Lonsdale, John, vii. 451.  
 Lopez, Francisco Solano, x. 450.  
 Lord, Daniel, viii. 428.  
 Lord, Mason, x. 451.  
 Louisiana, i. 427; ii. 552; iii. 535; iv. 475; v. 508; vi. 447; vii. 451; viii. 428; ix. 394; x. 452.  
 Lovejoy, Owen, iv. 485.  
 Lover, Samuel, viii. 441.  
 Lowell, Charles Russell, iv. 486.  
 Lowenthal, Isidor, iv. 486.  
 Lowrie, Walter, vii. 441.  
 Lübeck, v. 516; vi. 459; vii. 465; viii. 442.  
 Lumpkin, Joseph Henry, vii. 465.  
 Lutherans, ii. 554; iii. 596; iv. 489; v. 516; vi. 459; vii. 463; viii. 442; ix. 398; x. 459.  
 Luxemburg, vii. 468; viii. 445; x. 461.  
 Lynch, William F., v. 517.  
 Lyndhurst, John Singleton Copley, iii. 598.  
 Lyon, Nathaniel, i. 431.

M

Macbride, John David, viii. 445.  
 Mackenzie, Bishop, ii. 537.  
 MacLise, Daniel, x. 462.



- Macmaster, E. D., vi. 463.  
 Madagascar, iii. 599.  
 Madagascar, Rasbuaheina Mangaka, viii. 446.  
 Magie, David, v. 517.  
 Magnan, Bernard Pierre, v. 518.  
 Magnesium, iii. 603; v. 518; vi. 464; vii. 470.  
 Magnetic Needle, viii. 446.  
 Magneto-Electricity, iv. 489.  
 Mahan, Abraham Henri César, iv. 495.  
 Mahoney, Francis, vi. 465.  
 Maine, i. 436; ii. 557; iii. 608; iv. 492; v. 522; vi. 465; vii. 471; viii. 447; ix. 401; x. 462.  
 Man, his Stature and Bulk, x. 465.  
 Manassas Junction, i. 438.  
 Mangum, Willie P., i. 438.  
 Manly, Basil, viii. 450.  
 Mann, Abijah, Jr., viii. 450.  
 Manzano, Joaquin Del Manzano y, vii. 474.  
 Mapes, James J., vi. 468.  
 March, Alden, ix. 405.  
 Mars, v. 524.  
 Marsh, John, viii. 450.  
 Martial Law, i. 438; iii. 606.  
 Martinsburg, Va., i. 442.  
 Maryland, i. 442; ii. 559; iii. 609; iv. 496; v. 526; vi. 468; vii. 474; viii. 451; ix. 405; x. 467.  
 Massachusetts, i. 449; ii. 561; iii. 624; iv. 507; v. 530; vi. 473; vii. 480; viii. 456; ix. 410; x. 470.  
 Massie, James William, ix. 417.  
 Masterman, Stillman, iii. 623.  
 Matthews, James M., x. 479.  
 Matthias Point, i. 454.  
 Mattison, Hiram, viii. 460.  
 Maximilian, Alexander Phillip, vii. 484.  
 May, Henry, vi. 479.  
 McAllister, Matthew Hall, v. 535.  
 McCall, George Archibald, viii. 461.  
 McCarty, Robert, v. 536.  
 McClintock, John, x. 479.  
 McClure, Alexander Wilson, v. 537.  
 McCulloch, Ben, ii. 566.  
 McCulloch, John Ramsay, iv. 510.  
 McDougall, James A., vii. 494.  
 McElligott, James N., vi. 479.  
 McKenzie, William L., i. 454.  
 McLean, John, i. 455.  
 McNab, Allan, N., ii. 566.  
 McPherson, James Birdseye, iv. 511.  
 McRae, John J., viii. 461.  
 Meade, William, ii. 566.  
 Meagher, Thomas Francis, vii. 485.  
 Mecklenburg, vi. 479; vii. 486; viii. 462.  
 Medill, William, v. 538.  
 Meek, Alexander Beaufort, v. 538.  
 Megass, vi. 479.  
 Meigs, Charles D., ix. 417.  
 Melodeon, The Silent, viii. 463.  
 Memphis, ii. 567.  
 Mentschikoff, Prince Alexander, ix. 418.  
 Merewether, Francis, iv. 511.  
 Merimée, Prosper, x. 480.  
 Merriam, Eben, iv. 512.  
 Merrick, Fliny, vii. 486.  
 Mervine, William, viii. 463.  
 Messiah, Church of, vi. 498.  
 Metals, i. 455; v. 539; vi. 480; vii. 487; viii. 464; ix. 418; x. 481.  
 Meteoric Iron, i. 461; vi. 494; viii. 474.  
 Meteorology, ii. 570. (*See* STORM-SIGNALS.)  
 Meteors and Meteorites, v. 544; vi. 484; vii. 490; viii. 474; ix. 428.  
 Methodists, ii. 579; iii. 623; iv. 512; v. 550; vi. 488; vii. 493; viii. 478; ix. 431; x. 488.  
 Metric System, vi. 493.  
 Mexico, i. 462; ii. 533; iii. 631; iv. 517; v. 554; vi. 496; vii. 497; viii. 483; ix. 437; x. 494.  
 Mexico, Ferdinand Maximilian Joseph, vii. 502.  
 Meyerbeer, Giacomo, iv. 529.  
 Michigan, i. 469; ii. 535; iii. 645; iv. 530; v. 566; vi. 507; vii. 504; viii. 492; ix. 442; x. 500.  
 Microscope, iv. 533.  
 Mignel, Don Maria Evaristo, vi. 511.  
 Military Commissions, v. 568; vi. 511; vii. 507; viii. 493.  
 Military Geographical Departments, iii. 647.  
 Military Surgery and Medicine, iv. 536.  
 Miller, William Allen, x. 505.  
 Mills, Abraham, vii. 511.  
 Milman, Henry Hart, viii. 499.  
 Minnesota, i. 472; ii. 588; iii. 647; iv. 549; v. 577; vi. 518; vii. 511; viii. 500; ix. 447; x. 506.  
 Minturn, Robert Bowne, vi. 530.  
 Miramon, Miguel, vii. 513.  
 Missions, Foreign and American, iii. 649.  
 Mississippi, i. 472; ii. 588; iii. 651; iv. 594; v. 578; vi. 530; vii. 514; viii. 506; ix. 454; x. 511.  
 Missouri, i. 497; ii. 589; iii. 652; iv. 551; v. 586; vi. 524; vii. 520; viii. 517; ix. 463; x. 516.  
 Mitchell, Ormsby M., ii. 595.  
 Mitrailleuse and Gatling Gun, x. 524.  
 Mocquard, Jean F. C., iv. 554.  
 Monagas, José Tadeo, viii. 522.  
 Monroe, Fortress, i. 497.  
 Monroe, Samuel, vii. 524.  
 Montalembert, Charles F., x. 526.  
 Montague, Thomas Spring Rice, vi. 527.  
 Moore, Clement C., iii. 653.  
 Moravians, ix. 468.  
 Morehead, Charles S., vi. 527; viii. 522.  
 Morehead, John M., vi. 527.  
 Morison, Alexander, vi. 527.  
 Morny, Charles Auguste Louis Joseph, v. 593.  
 Morris, George P., iv. 555.  
 Morris, William Walton, v. 594.  
 Morrison, William, vi. 528.  
 Morse, Isaac Edwards, vi. 528.  
 Morton, Marcus, iv. 555.  
 Moscow, Philarete Drozdof, vii. 524.  
 Mott, Valentine, v. 594.  
 Mountain, George Jehoshaphat, iii. 658.  
 Monstier, Léonel, ix. 469.  
 Mulligan, James, iv. 556.  
 Mulready, William, iii. 659.  
 Munck, Solomon, vii. 524.  
 Munfordsville, i. 498.  
 Murray, Nicholas, i. 498.  
 Muzzey, Reuben D., vi. 528.

## N

- Nadal, Bernard, x. 523.  
 Nail-Machine, vii. 525.  
 Napoleon, Ark., i. 499.  
 Narvaez, Ramon Maria, viii. 528.  
 Nashville, ii. 596.  
 Nassau, v. 596; vi. 529.  
 National Cemeteries, vii. 525.  
 Navy, Confederate, ii. 599; iii. 659; iv. 556; v. 596.  
 Navy of the United States, i. 499; ii. 604; iii. 663; iv. 553; v. 596; vi. 529; vii. 526; viii. 524; ix. 469; x. 528.  
 Navy, United States, Operations of, ii. 629; iii. 667; iv. 561.  
 Neale, John Mason, vi. 531.  
 Nebraska, vi. 532; viii. 538; ix. 473; x. 531.  
 Nelson, William, ii. 640.  
 Nelson, Wolfred, iii. 680.  
 Nesmith, John, ix. 475.  
 Nesselrode, Carl Robert von, ii. 641.  
 Netherlands, The, v. 604; vi. 532; vii. 534; viii. 532; ix. 476; x. 533.  
 Nevada, iv. 574; v. 605; vi. 534; vii. 534; viii. 533; ix. 477; x. 535.  
 Newcastle, Henry, P. F. P. C., iv. 575.  
 New Hampshire, i. 512; ii. 641; iii. 681; iv. 576; v. 607; vi. 535; vii. 535; viii. 535; ix. 478; x. 535.  
 New Jersey, i. 514; ii. 642; iii. 682; iv. 577; v. 608; vi. 538; vii. 537; viii. 540; ix. 480; x. 541.  
 New Orleans, ii. 645.  
 Newport News, Va., i. 517.  
 New-York, i. 517; ii. 654; iii. 683; iv. 579; v. 611; vi. 540; vii. 540; viii. 544; ix. 483; x. 543.  
 New-York City, i. 524.  
 Nichols, John Bower, iii. 690.  
 Niel, Adolphe, ix. 490.  
 Nitrolemum, or Nitro-Glycerine, vi. 547.  
 Nomenclature and Notation, Chemical, v. 616.  
 Nonpareil (the American Life-Raft), vii. 546.  
 Norfolk, Va., i. 535.  
 Normanby, Constantine Henry Phillips, iii. 691.  
 Northbrook, Francis T. Baring, vi. 552.  
 North Carolina, i. 537; ii. 660; iii. 691; iv. 588; v. 623; vi. 549; vii. 546; viii. 551; ix. 491; x. 549.

Norton, Daniel S., x. 554.  
Nott, Eliphalet, v. 553.  
Noyes, George Rapall, viii. 557.  
Noyes, William Curtis, iv. 590.

O

Obituaries, American, i. 541; ii. 662; iii. 693; iv. 591; v. 690; vi. 554; vii. 551; viii. 558; ix. 493; x. 555.  
Obituaries, Canadian, iii. 724; iv. 625; v. 661.  
Obituaries, Foreign, i. 547; ii. 628; iii. 727; v. 683; vi. 586; vii. 589; viii. 586; ix. 526; x. 586.  
O'Brien, William Smith, iv. 628.  
Observatories and Instruments, v. 676.  
O'Donnel, Leopold, vii. 601.  
Ohio, i. 556; ii. 695; iii. 730; iv. 629; v. 684; vi. 603; vii. 603; viii. 603; ix. 545; x. 596.  
Oldenburg, v. 686; vi. 605; vii. 606; viii. 605.  
Olinda, Pedro de Arango, x. 605.  
Onderdonk, Benjamin T., i. 569.  
Opelousas, iii. 732.  
Ordinance, iii. 732; iv. 632.  
Oregon, ii. 693; iii. 377; iv. 643; v. 686; vi. 603; vii. 636; viii. 605; ix. 532; x. 635.  
Orloff, Prince, i. 561.  
Osgood, Helen Louise Gilson, viii. 606.  
Otho, Frederic Louis, vii. 607.  
Ousley, William Gore, vi. 606.  
Overbeck, Friedrich, ix. 554.  
Owen, John Jason, ix. 554.

P

Paducah, i. 591.  
Page, Charles Grafton, viii. 607.  
Page, John, v. 687.  
Paige, Alonzo Christopher, viii. 608.  
Palmer, James, vii. 608.  
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, v. 687.  
Panславism, x. 606.  
Papal States, The, vii. 608; viii. 603.  
Paraguay, v. 689; vi. 607; vii. 613; viii. 609; ix. 555; x. 608.  
Pardee, Richard G., ix. 557.  
Parisais, Pierre Louis, vi. 611.  
Park, Roswell, ix. 557.  
Parsons, Usher, viii. 616.  
Pasquier, Etienne Denis, ii. 698.  
Passmore, J. C., vi. 612.  
Patents, i. 532; ii. 639; iv. 643.  
Paul, José Jesus, x. 610.  
Peabody, George, ix. 557.  
Peace Conference, i. 562.  
Pearson, George F., vii. 617.  
Pease, Calvin, iii. 737.  
Pedro V., i. 568.  
Pellissier, Amable Jean Jacques, iv. 643.

Pelouze, Theophile Jules, vii. 617.  
Pennsylvania, i. 568; ii. 703; iii. 733; iv. 648; v. 691; vi. 612; vii. 618; viii. 617; ix. 561; x. 610.  
Pensacola Bay, i. 573.  
Perit, Pelatiah, iv. 652.  
Perkins, Justin, ix. 566.  
Perryville, Md., i. 575.  
Persia, v. 694; viii. 632; x. 614.  
Personal Liberty Laws, i. 575.  
Persoz, Jean François, viii. 623.  
Peru, iv. 652; v. 696; vi. 615; vii. 621; viii. 623; ix. 567; x. 615.  
Peters, Absalom, ix. 568.  
Petigru, James Louis, iii. 740.  
Petroleum, i. 579; iv. 635; v. 700.  
Pettigrew, Thomas J., v. 701.  
Pfander, Carl Gottlieb, v. 701.  
Philip, John, vii. 628.  
Philippi, i. 581.  
Phillips, William Wirt, v. 701.  
Photography, Chromo-, vi. 617.  
Physical Forces, iv. 674.  
Pickens, Francis W., ix. 568.  
Pickering, Octavius, viii. 625.  
Pierce, Franklin, ix. 569.  
Pierpont, John, vi. 617.  
Piers, i. 581.  
Pig-Point, i. 581.  
Pise, Charles Constantino, vi. 618.  
Pneumatic Dispatch, vii. 624.  
Pneumatic Railway, iv. 678.  
Poisons, Animal, vii. 625.  
Poland, ii. 742.  
Polk, Leonidas, iv. 679.  
Pollock, Frederick, x. 618.  
Porter, David R., vii. 626.  
Porter, John Addison, vi. 618.  
Porter, Noah, vi. 619.  
Porter, William David, iv. 680.  
Port Royal, i. 582.  
Portugal, v. 702; vi. 619; vii. 626; viii. 625; ix. 571; x. 618.  
Post-Office of the United States, viii. 626.  
Potter, Alonzo, v. 703.  
Potter, Chandler Eastman, viii. 633.  
Potts, George, iv. 680.  
Pouillet, Claude Servais Mathias, viii. 633.  
Powell, W. Byrd, vi. 620.  
Powell, Lazarus W., vii. 627.  
Prentice, George D., x. 620.  
Presbyterians, iii. 757; iv. 680; v. 704; vi. 621; vii. 627; viii. 634; ix. 573; x. 620.  
Prévost-Paradol, x. 624.  
Price, Sterling, vii. 631.  
Prim, Don Juan, x. 625.  
Prisoners, Exchange of, i. 532; ii. 710; iii. 760; iv. 684.  
Privateering, i. 584.  
Prize, iii. 765.  
Proudhon, Pierre Joseph, v. 707.  
Provisional Court, for Louisiana, iii. 770.  
Prussia, iii. 776; v. 708; vi. 626; vii. 632; viii. 638; ix. 579; x. 626.  
Public Documents, i. 594; ii. 730; iii. 777; iv. 687; v. 710; vi. 630; vii. 633; viii. 641; ix. 582; x. 629.

R

Railroads, v. 742; viii. 661; ix. 598.  
Railroads (Pacific and Mont Cenis), vii. 670.  
Railways, Subterranean, i. 631.  
Ranney, Moses H., i. 716.  
Ransom, Thomas Edward Greenfield, iv. 716.  
Raphall, Morris Jacob, viii. 664.  
Rations, for Volunteers, i. 633.  
Rawlins, John A., ix. 600.  
Raymond, Henry Jarvis, ix. 639.  
Redding, Cyrus, x. 723.  
Reeder, Andrew H., iv. 717.  
Reed Instruments, vi. 666; viii. 664.  
Reformed Churches, ii. 743; iii. 809; iv. 717; v. 744; vi. 668; vii. 672; viii. 667; ix. 602; x. 652.  
Regnaud, Count de St. Jean d'Angely, ix. 603.  
Reichenbach, Baron Karl von, ix. 604.  
Reid, David Boswell, iv. 717.  
Reisach, Count Charles Anguste, ix. 604.  
Rennie, George, vi. 669.  
Renouard, George Cecil, vii. 675.  
Reservoir of Furens, vii. 675.  
Reuss, v. 745; vi. 669; vii. 679; viii. 668.  
Revolving Turrets, iv. 719.  
Reynolds, John Fulton, iii. 810.  
Rhigoleng, vi. 669.  
Rhode Island, i. 633; ii. 744; iii. 810; iv. 723; v. 745; vi. 670; vii. 676; viii. 668; ix. 605; x. 653.  
Rice, James Clay, iv. 724.  
Richardson, Albert D., ix. 524.  
Richardson, Charles, v. 747.  
Richardson, Israel B., ii. 746.  
Richardson, John, v. 747.  
Richmond, Dean, vi. 671.  
Ringgold, Cadwalader, vii. 677.  
Riots, in New York, Boston, etc., iii. 811.  
Ripley, James W., x. 655.  
Ritchie, Anna Cora Mowatt, x. 655.  
Rives, John C., iv. 724.  
Rives, William C., viii. 669.  
Robinson, Edward, iii. 818.  
Robinson, Henry Crabb, vii. 677.  
Robinson, Thérèse Albertine Louise, x. 658.  
Roebbling, John Augustus, ix. 607.  
Rogers, Henry Darwin, vi. 673.  
Roget, Peter Mark, ix. 608.  
Roman Catholic Church, ii. 746; iii. 819; iv. 725; v. 747; vi. 673; vii. 677; viii. 670; ix. 608; x. 656.  
Romney, i. 636.  
Ross, James Clark, ii. 749.  
Ross, John, vi. 678.  
Rosse, William Parsons, vii. 682.  
Rossini, Glavacchino Antoine, viii. 676.  
Rost, Pierre A., viii. 677.  
Rothschild, James, viii. 677.  
Roumania, x. 667.  
Rousseau, Lovell H., ix. 622.  
Rubidium, iii. 811.



- Russia, i. 636; ii. 749; iii. 822; iv. 727; v. 750; vi. 673; vii. 632; viii. 673; ix. 623; x. 663.
- Russia, The Criminal Code of, viii. 681.
- Russia, The Press of, in 1868, viii. 685.
- Russian America, vi. 692.
- Russian Ordinance, ix. 634.
- Rutherford, John, vi. 633.
- S**
- Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin, ix. 627.
- Salmon, vii. 637.
- Salnave, Sylvain, x. 675.
- Salter, William D., ix. 628.
- San Domingo, iv. 731; v. 754; vi. 684; vii. 687; viii. 687; ix. 623; x. 675.
- Sanitary Commissions, iv. 732.
- San Miguel, Evaristo, ii. 751.
- Santana, Pedro, iv. 741.
- Sargent, Lucius Manlius, vii. 687.
- Saxe, v. 755; vi. 684; vii. 687; viii. 687; ix. 628.
- Saxony, v. 755; vi. 684; vii. 688; viii. 688.
- Scandinavian Press, viii. 683.
- Schaumburg-Lippe, v. 755; vi. 684; vii. 688.
- Schimmelfennig, Alexander, v. 755.
- Schleswig-Holstein, iii. 822; iv. 741; v. 755; vi. 684.
- Schlosser, Friedrich C., i. 640.
- Schmucker, Samuel Mosheim, iv. 744.
- Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe, iv. 744.
- Schwarzburg, v. 756; vi. 685; vii. 688; viii. 690.
- Schönbein, Christian, viii. 690.
- Scott, Thomas Fielding, vii. 688.
- Scott, Winfield, vi. 685.
- Scribe, Eugene, i. 640.
- Sealsfield, Charles, iv. 745.
- Seaton, William Winston, vi. 687.
- Sedgwick, Catharine Maria, vii. 688.
- Sedgwick, John, iv. 745.
- Servia, Michael III., Obrenovitch, viii. 690.
- Seton, Samuel Worthington, ix. 628.
- Sewage, ix. 629; Filtration of Town, x. 677.
- Sewall's Point, i. 640.
- Sewers, iv. 746.
- Seymour, George Francis, x. 679.
- Shaw, Lemuel, i. 640.
- Siderium, iii. 824.
- Sieman, Process (The), iv. 748.
- Sigourney, Lydia Huntley, v. 756.
- Silliman, Benjamin, iv. 750.
- Simms, William Gilmore, x. 679.
- Sinclair, Catharine, iv. 751.
- Siphon, of the Bridge of Alma, viii. 691.
- Slaves, i. 641; ii. 752.
- Slemmer, Adam J., viii. 692.
- Smith, Augustus William, vi. 689.
- Smith, Caleb Blood, iv. 751.
- Smith, Charles Ferguson, ii. 753.
- Smith, Joseph Mather, vi. 690.
- Smith, Seba, viii. 692.
- Smith, Thomas Maher, iv. 752.
- Smith, Toulmin, ix. 692.
- Soda and Chlorine Residues, vi. 692.
- Soda and Soda Compounds, vi. 694.
- Soda, Biborate of, vi. 692.
- Solid Bodies, vi. 700.
- Sommers, Charles G., viii. 692.
- Sorghum, vi. 700.
- Soule, Joshua, vii. 689.
- Soulé, Pierre, x. 679.
- Soulouque, Faustin, vii. 690.
- South Carolina, i. 646; ii. 759; iii. 824; iv. 752; v. 757; vi. 707; vii. 690; viii. 693; ix. 633; x. 680.
- Spain, iii. 825; iv. 753; v. 766; vi. 687; vii. 701; viii. 700; ix. 687; x. 684.
- Spalding, Benedict Joseph, viii. 710.
- Sparks, Jared, vi. 688.
- Spectrography, i. 657.
- Speke, John Hanning, iv. 755.
- Springfield, Mo., i. 658.
- Stanley of Alderley, Edward John, ix. 644.
- Stanton, Edwin M., ix. 645.
- Star of the West, i. 662.
- Steam, iii. 825.
- Stevens, Isaac Ingalls, ii. 760.
- Stevens, Thaddens, viii. 711.
- Stewart, Charles, ix. 646.
- Stewart, Charles S., x. 689.
- St. Helena Parish, i. 659.
- St. Louis, i. 660.
- Stockton, Robert Field, vi. 709.
- Stockton, Thomas Hewlins, viii. 711.
- Stone, Collins, x. 690.
- Storm Signals, x. 690.
- Storrs, William L., i. 663.
- Stow, Baron, ix. 648.
- Strachan, John, vii. 703.
- Stranahan, Marianne Fitch, vi. 710.
- Strangford, Viscount Percy, ix. 648.
- Street, Augustus Ruesel, vi. 711.
- Struve, Frederick G. W., iv. 756.
- Stuart, J. E. B., iv. 757.
- Subterranean Rome, ix. 649.
- Subway of the Thames, x. 696.
- Suez, Canal of, iii. 826; v. 763; viii. 712.
- Sugar, vi. 711.
- Sugar Insect, The, viii. 716.
- Sulphur Produce of Italy, vii. 703.
- Summersville, Va., i. 663.
- Summer, Edwin Vose, iii. 827.
- Sumner, John Bird, ii. 760.
- Sumter, i. 663.
- Sun, Eclipse of, x. 697.
- Swain, David Lowry, viii. 717.
- Sweden and Norway, vi. 719; vii. 704; viii. 717; ix. 653; x. 700.
- Swedenborgians, ix. 653.
- Swift, Joseph Gardiner, v. 770.
- Swine, Disease of, v. 770.
- Switzerland, v. 775; vi. 719; vii. 705; viii. 717; ix. 656; x. 701.
- T**
- Taconic System, i. 670.
- Tae-ping Rebellion, ii. 761.
- Tallmadge, Frederick Augustus, ix. 658.
- Talmadge, Nathaniel P., iv. 757.
- Taney, Roger Brooke, iv. 757.
- Tappan, Arthur, v. 776.
- Tariff, i. 670.
- Taylor, Fort, i. 673.
- Telegraph, Electric, i. 675; iii. 828; iv. 758; v. 777; vi. 719.
- Telegraphic Cable, ix. 659.
- Telegraphs on the European Continent, viii. 718.
- Teleconography, ix. 661.
- Tellier, Remigius J., vi. 737.
- Tennessee, i. 676; ii. 763; iii. 828; iv. 753; v. 778; vi. 727; vii. 705; viii. 721; ix. 661; x. 702.
- Territories of the United States, i. 685; ii. 769; iii. 828; iv. 771; v. 781; vi. 732; vii. 711; viii. 725; ix. 667; x. 710.
- Test Oaths, vi. 738.
- Test of Iron by Magnetism, vii. 716.
- Texas, i. 686; ii. 773; iii. 823; v. 775; v. 786; vi. 741; vii. 719; viii. 727; ix. 671; x. 715.
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, iii. 829.
- Thallium, iii. 830; v. 701; vi. 743; viii. 733.
- Thomas, George H., x. 719.
- Thomson, Edward, x. 721.
- Thomson, Robert Dundas, iv. 775.
- Thonvenel, Edward A., vi. 744.
- Thurium, v. 792.
- Thurston, Asa, viii. 734.
- Timon, John, vii. 721.
- Tobacco, Culture of, vii. 721.
- Tod, David, viii. 734.
- Torrey, Joseph, vi. 727.
- Totten, Joseph Gilbert, iv. 775.
- Toucey, Isaac, ix. 679.
- Townsend, Robert, vi. 744.
- Treasury Department, United States, ix. 680.
- Trent, British Mail Steamer, i. 693.
- Troplong, Raymond Theodore, ix. 684.
- Tucker, George, i. 695.
- Tungsten, v. 792.
- Turkey, iv. 775; v. 792; vi. 744; vii. 727; viii. 784; ix. 684; x. 721.
- Twiggs, David Emanuel, ii. 775.
- Tybee Island, i. 695.
- Tyler, John, ii. 775.
- Tyndall on Haze and Dust, ix. 690.
- U**
- Uhland, Johann Ludwig, ii. 776.
- Underground Temperature, ix. 692.
- Unitarians, iii. 831; iv. 805; v. 795; vi. 745; vii. 731; viii. 740; ix. 693; x. 723.
- United Brethren in Christ, vi. 747; vii. 733; viii. 741; ix. 694; x. 724.
- United States, i. 696; ii. 776; iii. 831; iv. 778; v. 796; vi. 743; vii. 734; viii. 741; ix. 694; x. 724.

United States Christian Commission,  
iv. 801.  
United States Union Commission, iv.  
803; v. 793.  
Universalists, iv. 805; v. 810; vi.  
760; vii. 753; viii. 754; ix. 705;  
x. 733.  
Urguay, iv. 806; v. 811; vi. 761; vii.  
754; viii. 755; x. 734.

V

Van Buren, John, vi. 761.  
Van Buren, Martin, ii. 796.  
Vassar, Matthew, viii. 755.  
Vaughan, Robert, viii. 756.  
Velocipede, The, viii. 758.  
Velpaen, Alfred A. L. M., vii. 754.  
Venezuela, v. 812; vi. 761; vii. 755;  
viii. 757; ix. 706; x. 736.  
Vermont, i. 726; ii. 797; iii. 843; iv.  
806; v. 812; vi. 761; vii. 755; viii.  
757; ix. 706; x. 737.  
Vernet, Emile Jean Horace, iii. 843.  
Verplanck, Gullian Crommelin, x. 740.  
Vicat, Louis Joseph, i. 738.  
Vienna, i. 738.  
Villemain, Abel François, x. 740.  
Vinton, Calesta Holman, iv. 807.  
Virginia, i. 729; ii. 798; iii. 844; iv.  
806; v. 814; vi. 763; vii. 757; viii.  
758; ix. 709; x. 743.  
Virginia, West, i. 742; ii. 800; iii.  
845; iv. 810; v. 819; vi. 766; vii.  
766; viii. 763; ix. 719; x. 750.  
Von der Decken, Charles C., vi. 767.

W

Wadsworth, James Samuel, iv. 810.

Wakely, Thomas, ii. 802.  
Waldeck, v. 820; vi. 763; vii. 764;  
viii. 762.  
Waldo, Daniel, iv. 811.  
Walewski, Florian Alexandre Joseph  
Colona, viii. 762.  
Walker, Robert James, ix. 717.  
Wallack, James William, iv. 811.  
Walworth, Reuben Hyde, vii. 764.  
Ward, Aaron, vii. 764.  
Ward, James H., i. 748.  
Warren, Jeremiah Mason, vii. 765.  
Washington, i. 749.  
Wasium, iii. 845.  
Water-Works, ii. 803; ix. 717.  
Watson, William R., iv. 812.  
Watts, Robert, vii. 765.  
Watts, Thomas, ix. 718.  
Wayland, Francis, v. 820.  
Wayne, James Moore, vii. 765.  
Welch, Bartholomew Trow, x. 750.  
Welcker, Karl Theodor, ix. 719.  
Welker, Friedrich Gottlieb, vii. 763.  
Wells, Samuel, viii. 763.  
West, Nathaniel, iv. 813.  
Whately, Richard, iii. 845.  
Wheeling, i. 754.  
Whewell, William, vi. 768.  
Whistler, George William, ix. 721.  
Whittemore, Thomas, i. 754.  
Wickliffe, Charles A., ix. 721.  
Wilkins, William, v. 822.  
Willard, Emma (Hart), x. 735.  
Williams, John Mason, viii. 765.  
Williams, Rowland, x. 756.  
Williams, Seth, vi. 768.  
Williams, Thomas Scott, i. 754.  
Williamsport, i. 754.  
Willis, Nathaniel Parker, vii. 767.

Willson, James M., vi. 769.  
Willmot, David, viii. 765.  
Wilson's Creek, i. 755.  
Winchester, i. 755.  
Windischgratz, Alfred Du, ii. 812.  
Wine House, A, vii. 763.  
Winslow, Hubbard, iv. 813.  
Winslow, Miron, iv. 814.  
Winthrop, Theodore, i. 756.  
Wire-Tramways, ix. 721.  
Wisconsin, i. 756; ii. 812; iii. 846;  
iv. 815; v. 822; vi. 769; vii. 769  
viii. 765; ix. 723; x. 756.  
Wiseman, Nicholas P., v. 824.  
Wolff, Joseph, ii. 813.  
Wood, Isaac, viii. 768.  
Woodward, Bernard Bolingbroke, ix.  
727.  
Wool and Flax Fabrics, i. 757.  
Wool, John Ellis, ix. 728.  
Worcester, Joseph E., v. 825.  
Works, Public, vii. 769.  
Wright, Joseph, vii. 772.  
Wright, William, vi. 772.  
Wright, William B., viii. 773.  
Württemberg, iv. 816; v. 835; vi. 772;  
vii. 772; viii. 773; x. 759.  
Wyckoff, Isaac Newton, ix. 729.

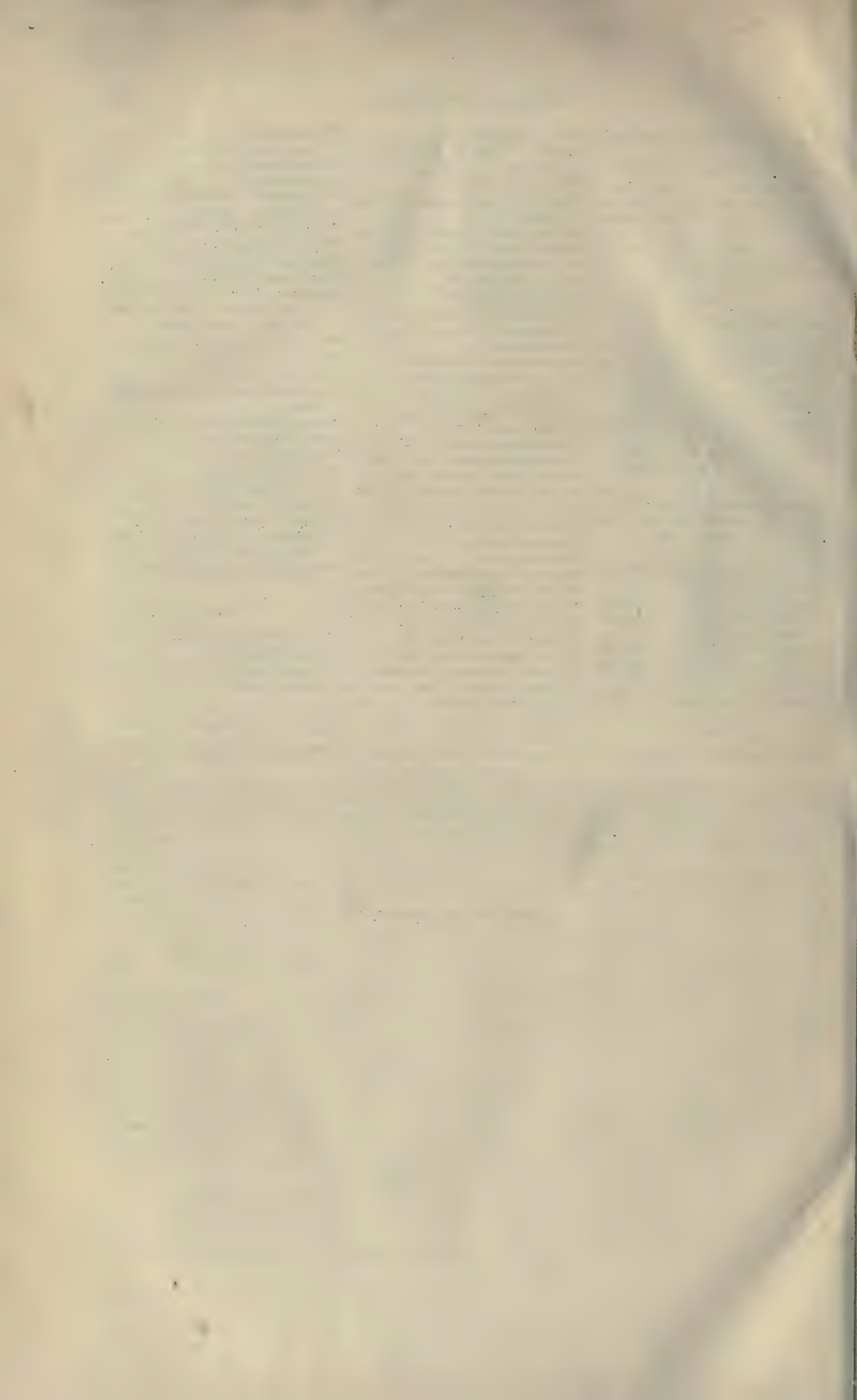
Y

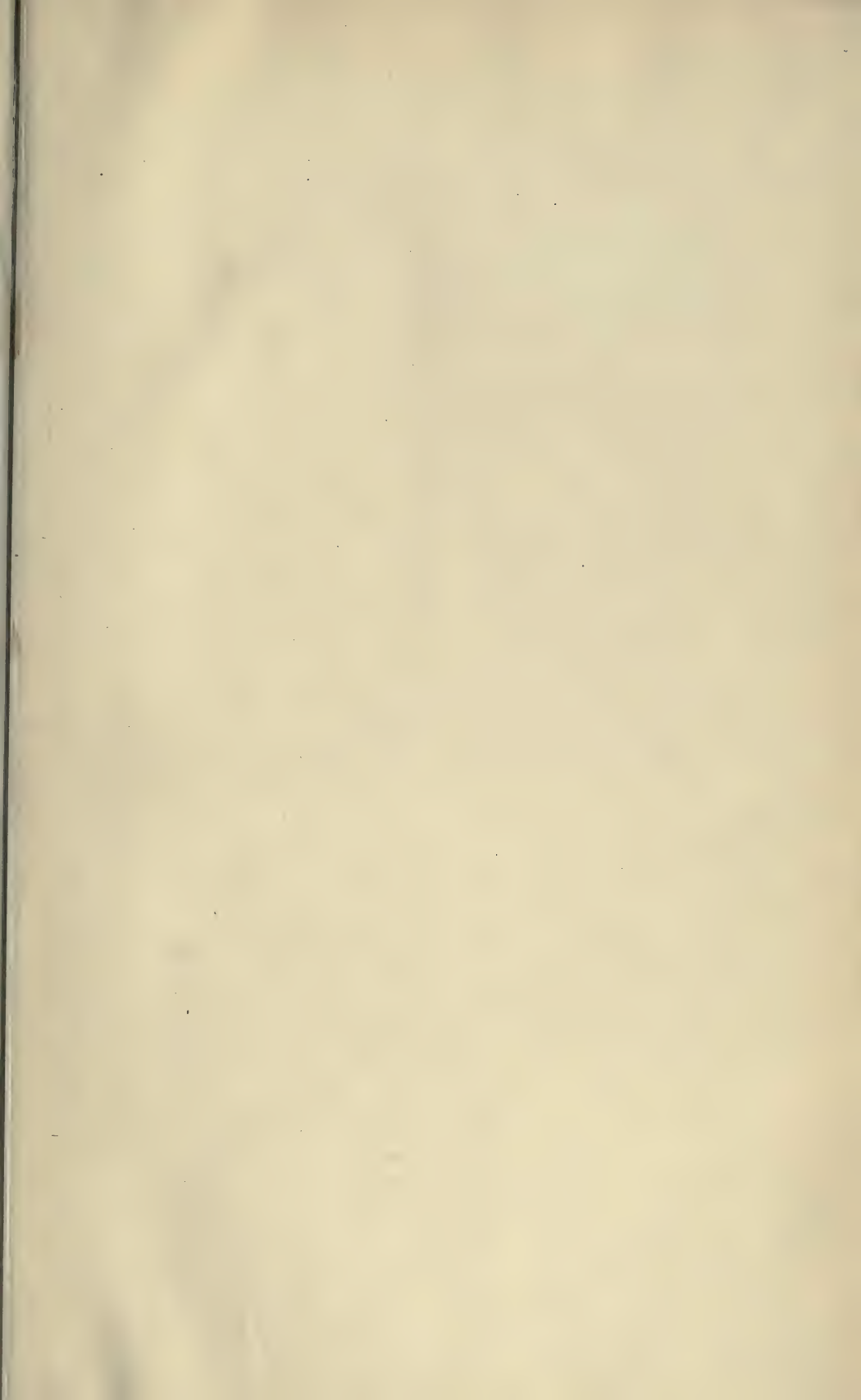
Yancey, William L., iii. 846.  
Yellow Fever, vii. 772.  
Young, Josue M., vi. 772.  
Yttrium, v. 826.

Z

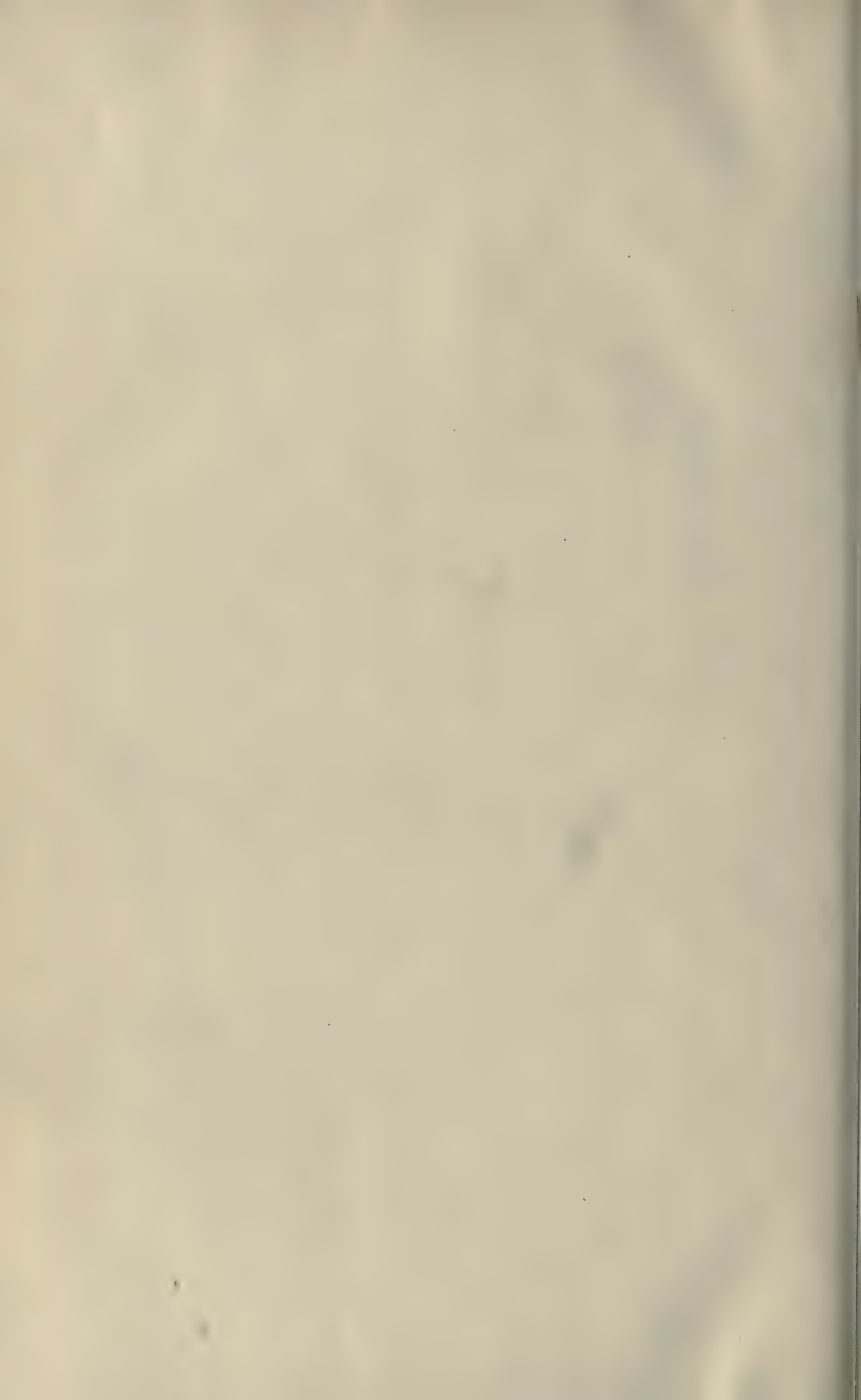
Zwirner, Ernst Friedrich, i. 768.

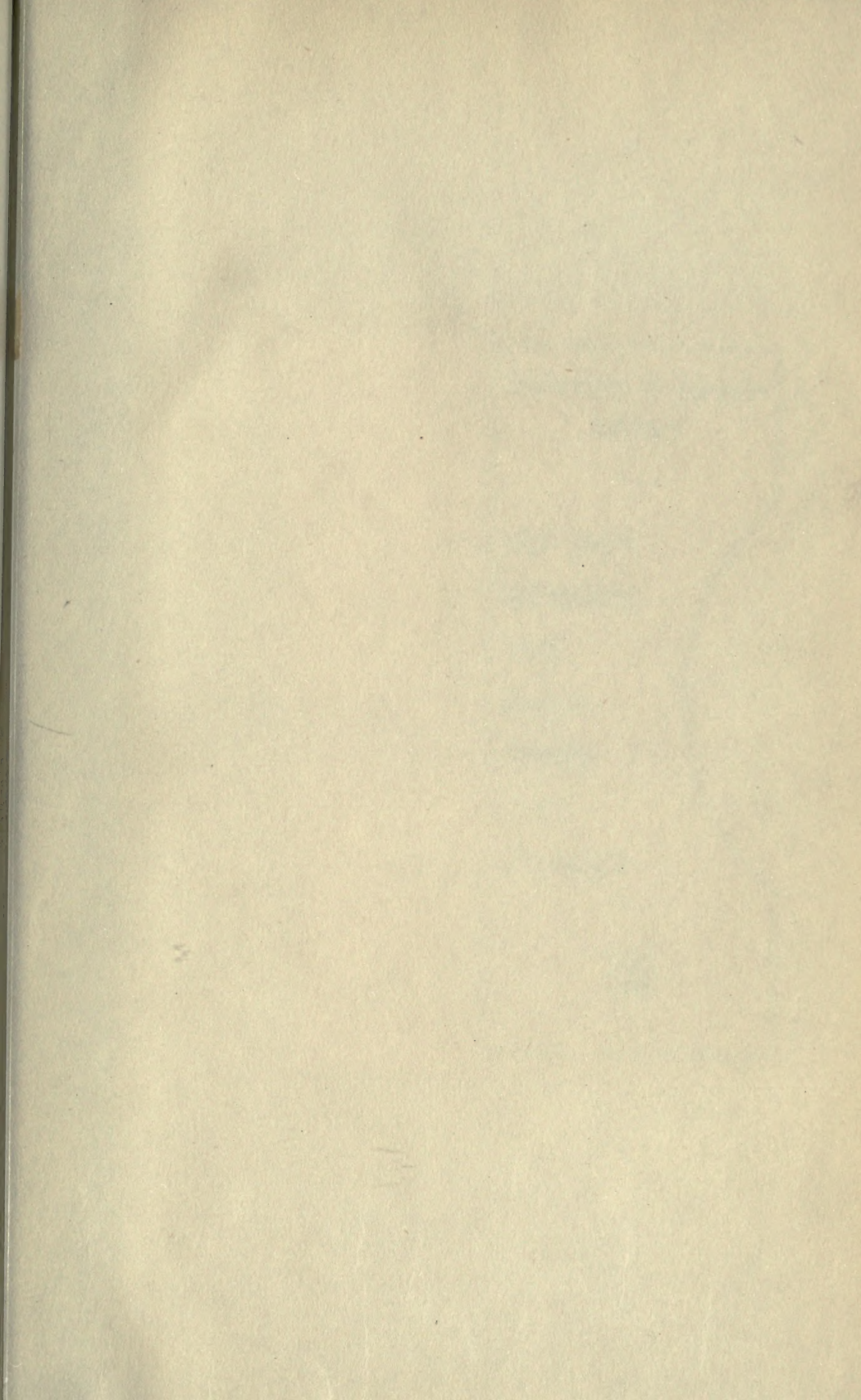




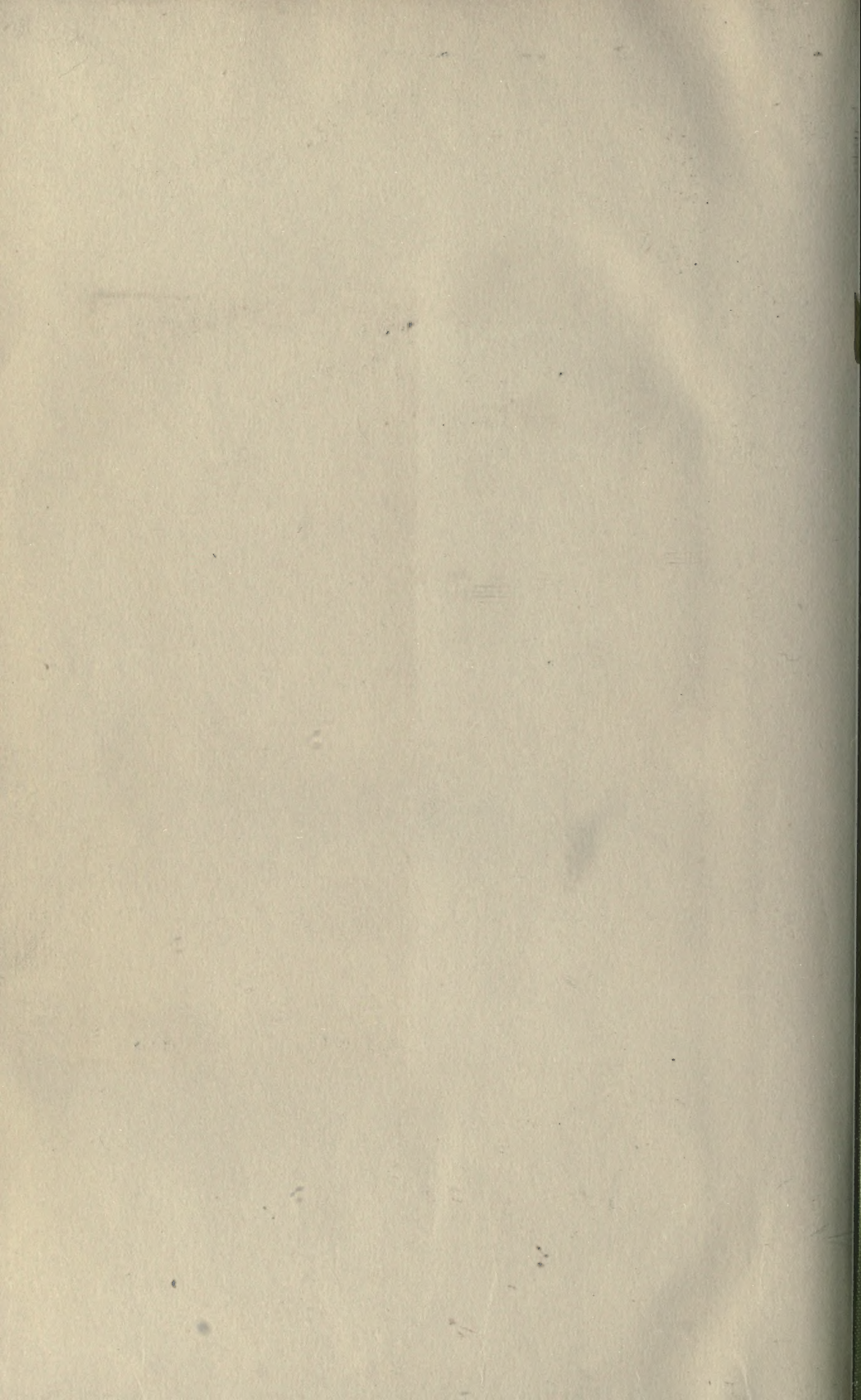














379761

S.D  
A6525

Appletons' annual cyclopaedia.  
Vol. 11. 1871.

DATE

NAME OF BORROWER.

University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET





